Minutes of Evidence
of the Royal Commission
on the Care and Control
of the Feeble-Minded
with appendices and
witnesses index.
Vol. II

00110499

Digitized with financial assistance from

Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj

on 31 October, 2019

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

2370/194161

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

(RELATING TO ENGLAND AND WALES ON THE ORIGINAL REFERENCE).

TAKEN BEFORE THE

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

CARE and CONTROL of the FEEBLE-MINDED

WITH APPENDICES AND WITNESSES INDEX.

110499

VOLUME II.

QUESTIONS 11,022 TO 20,788.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC

GOD
616.85342
Gre/Tan
110499

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, FLEET STREET, E.C.; and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1908.

[Cd. 4216.] *Price 9s. 2d.*

CONTENTS.

		Page
1.	COPIES OF ROYAL WARRANTS - - - - - - - - - -	iii
2.	LIST OF WITNESSES ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY - - - - -	viii
3.	LIST OF WITNESSES IN ORDER OF EXAMINATION - - - - -	xv
4.	MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - - - - - - - - - -	1
5.	APPENDICES - - - - - - - - - - - - -	563
6.	INDEXES TO MINUTES OF EVIDENCE:	
	(*a*) The evidence of each witness in Vol. II. indexed separately -	637
	(*b*) General Subject Index to Volumes I. and II. of the Minutes of Evidence - - - - - - - - - - - -	725

Royal Warrant.

EDWARD R. and I.

Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith, to—

Our right trusty and entirely beloved Cousin Thomas Henry, Marquess of Bath, Chairman; and

Our trusty and well-beloved:—

William Patrick Byrne, Esquire, Companion of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Principal Clerk in the Office of Our Secretary of State for the Home Department;

Charles Edward Henry Hobhouse, Esquire;

Frederick Needham, Esquire, Doctor of Medicine, one of the Commissioners in Lunacy;

Henry David Greene, Esquire, one of Our Counsel learned in the Law;

Charles Edward Heley Chadwyck-Healey, Esquire, one of Our Counsel learned in the Law;

Harold Nelson Burden, Clerk, Manager of Brentry and other Certified Inebriate Reformatories;

Willoughby Hyett Dickinson, Esquire, Chairman of the National Association for promoting the welfare of the Feeble-Minded;

Charles Stewart Loch, Esquire, Secretary to the Council of the London Charity Organization Society; and

Ellen Frances Pinsent. Greeting!

Whereas We have deemed it expedient that a Commission should forthwith issue to consider the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics, and with imbecile, feeble-minded, or defective persons not certified under the Lunacy Laws; and in view of the hardship or danger resulting to such persons and the community from insufficient provision for their care, training, and control, to report as to the amendments in the law or other measures which should be adopted in the matter, due regard being had to the expense involved in any such proposals and to the best means of securing economy therein;

Now know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your knowledge and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint, you, the said Thomas Henry, Marquess of Bath; William Patrick Lyrne; Charles Edward Henry Hobhouse:

103—II. 1,750.—Wt. T.L. 290. 7/08. Wy. & S. 3072r.

Frederick Needham; Henry David Greene; Charles Edward Heley Chadwyck-Healey; Harold Nelson Burden; Willoughby Hyett Dickinson; Charles Stewart Loch; and Ellen Frances Pinsent to be Our Commissioners for the purposes of the said inquiry.

And for the better effecting the purposes of this Our Commission, We do by these presents give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power to call before you such persons as you shall judge likely to afford you any information upon the subject of this Our Commission; and also to call for, have access to, and examine all such books, documents, registers and records as may afford you the fullest information on the subject, and to inquire of and concerning the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever.

And We do by these presents authorize and empower you, or any of you, to visit and personally inspect such places as you may deem it expedient so to inspect for the more effectual carrying out of the purposes aforesaid.

And We do by these presents will and ordain that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment.

And We do further ordain that you, or any three or more of you, have liberty to report your proceedings under this Our Commission from time to time if you shall judge it expedient so to do.

And Our further will and pleasure is that you do, with as little delay as possible, report to Us under your hands and seals, or under the hands and seals of any three or more of you, your opinion upon the matters herein submitted for your consideration.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the ninth day of *September*, one thousand nine hundred and four, in the fourth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

A. Akers-Douglas.

Royal Warrant.

EDWARD R. and I.

Horatio Bryan Donkin, Esquire, M.D.,

To be a member of the Royal Commission to consider the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics, and with imbecile, feeble-minded, or defective persons.

Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith, To our Trusty and Well-beloved Horatio Bryan Donkin, Esquire, Doctor of Medicine, one of the Commissioners under the provisions of the Prisons Act, 1877. Greeting!

Whereas by Warrant under our Royal Sign Manual bearing date the Ninth day of September One Thousand Nine Hundred and Four, We were pleased to appoint Commissioners to consider the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics, and with imbecile, feeble-minded or defective persons.

Now Know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your knowledge and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint you the said Horatio Bryan Donkin, to be One of Our Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid, in addition to and together with the Commissioners whom We have already appointed.

Given at Our Court at *Balmoral* the Seventh day of *October*, one thousand nine hundred and four, in the Fourth Year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

A. Akers-Douglas.

Royal Warrant.

Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, *King*, Defender of the Faith, to Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin Jacob, Earl of Radnor. Greeting!

Whereas the Office of Chairman of the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded is now vacant by the resignation of our right trusty and entirely beloved cousin, Thomas Henry, Marquess of Bath.

Now know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your real discretion and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint you, the said Jacob, Earl of Radnor, to be Chairman of the said Commission in the room of the said Thomas Henry, Marquess of Bath, resigned.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the twenty-fifth day of *February*, nineteen hundred and five, in the fifth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

A. Akers-Douglas.

Royal Warrant.

EDWARD R. and I.

James Craufurd Dunlop, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P. (Edin.), to be a Member of the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded.

Edward the Seventh, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, King, Defender of the Faith, to Our trusty and well-beloved James Craufurd Dunlop, Esquire, Doctor of Medicine, Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians (Edinburgh), Superintendent of Statistics in the Office of the Registrar General for Scotland, Inspector under the Inebriates Acts, Assistant to the Medical Adviser to the Prison Commissioners for Scotland. Greeting!

Whereas by Warrants under Our Royal Sign Manual bearing date respectively the Ninth Day of September and the Seventh Day of October, 1904, and the Twenty-fifth Day of February, 1905, We were pleased to appoint Commissioners to consider the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics and with imbecile feeble-minded or defective persons.

Now know ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your knowledge and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint you, the said James Craufurd Dunlop, to be one of our Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid in addition to and together with the Commissioners whom we have already appointed.

Given at Our Court at *St. James's*, the sixth day of *March*, nineteen hundred and five, in the fifth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command,

A. Akers-Douglas.

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

LIST OF WITNESSES ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY.

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
ACLAND, Sir C. T. Dyke, Bart.	Representing the County Councils' Association.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11558	35
ALEXANDER, William, M.D., F.R.C.S.	Acting Hon. Consulting Medical Officer, Home for Epileptics, Maghull, near Liverpool.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	16689	330
ANDERSON, Mabel Miss	Lately in charge of Lady Meath's Epileptic Home at Godalming, and then at the National Association's Home at Hendon, and then at Fern Hill Manor, New Milton, Hampshire.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15466	261
BAKER, C. H.	Representing the Church Penitentiary Association.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov., 1905	12652	100
BAKER, William, M.A., LL.B.	Chairman and Hon. Director of Dr. Barnardo's Homes.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15225	241
BARKER, Charles Mylne	President of the Incorporated Law Society.	THIRTY-EIGHTH DAY: 12th Jan., 1906	17073	357
BARNES, Frank G.	On behalf of the National Association of Teachers of the Deaf.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19836	511
BARTHOLOMEW, Miss Emily	Hon. Secretary to the Training Homes for Feeble-minded Girls, Clapton, N.E.	THIRTY-SIXTH DAY: 8th Dec., 1905	16428	306
BASDEN, Harold Stevens, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.	Honorary Medical Officer to the Colony for Epileptic Children at Lingfield.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	11909	56
BEDFORD, Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of	Vice-President of the Association of Lady Visitors to Prisons, Vice-President of the Rescue Work of the Pimlico Ladies' Association.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	16642	327
BENNETT, F. W., M.D., B.Sc.	Representing the Elementary Education Committee of the Borough of Leicester.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13865	161
BOOTH, Mrs. Bramwell	Representing the Salvation Army	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14053	174
BROOKS, The Rev. J. L.	On behalf of the Christian Social Service Union.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12030	61
BUCKLE, Alderman	On behalf of the Leeds Special Schools Sub-Committee.	FORTY-THIRD DAY: 16th Feb., 1906	20292	543

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
BUDD, J. Wreford	Solicitor on behalf of the Incorporated Law Society.	THIRTY-EIGHTH DAY: 12th Jan., 1906	17243	362
BUND, John William Willis	Chairman of the Worcestershire County Council Quarter Sessions and Education Committee, Barrister-at-Law.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19288	482
CHANCE, Sir William, Bart., J.P.	Representing the Surrey County Council.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	13915	168
CLEPHAN Miss	Member of the Leicester School Board, 1892–1900; present Manager of Deaf and Special Classes under Leicester Education Committee, and Hon. Secretary of After Care Committee.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan., 1906	18442	423
CLIFFORD of Chudleigh, The Right Hon., The Lord	Chairman of the Asylum Committee, one of the Vice-Chairmen of the Education Committee, and Vice-Chairman of the Devon County Council.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11685	40
CLIFFORD, Miss Mary	A Guardian, first of the Barton Regis Union, and then of the Bristol Union.	THIRTY-SIXTH DAY: 8th Dec., 1905	16265	300
COWAN, David T.	Director of Education, County of Southampton.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19746	504
COWARD, Miss E. F.	Head Mistress of the Burnley Coal Clough Special Council School, on behalf of the Burnley County Borough Council.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12473	92
CROWLEY, Ralph H., M.D., M.R.C.P.	Representing the Bradford Education Committee.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov. 1905	13044	121
CURTIS, Richard James	Solicitor and Clerk to the King's Norton Board of Guardians and also to the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.	FORTY-FIRST DAY: 2nd Feb., 1906	18762	440
DIXON, Miss Ethel L.	First Class Certificate Manchester Kindergarten Association, Recognised by Board of Education, Teacher of Dr. Shuttleworth's Pupils.	THIRTY-SIXTH DAY: 8th Dec., 1905	16156	295
DOUGLAS, Archibald R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., Ed.	Resident Medical Officer, Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14424	193
ESCREET, Mrs.	A Guardian of the Poor on the Board of the Woolwich Union, and Chairman of the Woolwich, Plumstead, and Charlton Branch of the Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15552	267
FLEMING, Mrs. Owen	Manager of a Special School for the Mentally Defective, Southwark.	THIRTY-SIXTH DAY: 8th Dec., 1905	15731	279
FOX, Charles H.	Representing the Somersetshire County Council.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11455	30

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
FRY, Miss Norah L. - - -	Of Cricket St. Thomas, Chard, Somerset.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov. 1905	14924	225
GARBUTT, Thomas, F.C.I.S. -	Representing the Bradford Education Committee.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov., 1905	13044	121
GASKELL, George Edward Penn,	Barrister-at-Law, Secretary of the National Society for Employment of Epileptics.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	16491	310
GAVIN, Miss H. - - -	Teacher at the Orange Street School, for the Mentally Defective, under the London County Council.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov., 1905	13203	132
GRAYSON, Miss Joan M. - -	Hon. Secretary, Liverpool Ladies' Association for the Care and Training of Girls.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	16930	343
GREGORY, Miss Sarah Ellen -	Representing the Reformatory and Refuge Union.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	14765	216
GRISEWOOD, W. - - -	Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, Home for Epileptics, Maghull, near Liverpool.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	16813	335
HIME, Thomas Whiteside, B.A., M.D.	Of Bradford, Yorks.	FORTY-THIRD DAY: 16th Feb., 1906	19911	515
HOLMES, Thomas - - -	A London Police Court Missionary.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14526	205
HURLE, Joseph Cooke, M.A. -	Representing the Somerset County Council.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11751	47
HUTCHISON, Robert, M.D., F.R.C.P.	Assistant Physician to the London Hospital and to the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street; Author of Lectures on the Diseases of Children, etc.	TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY: 13th Oct., 1905	11127a	9
ILLINGWORTH, WILLIAM HENRY	Superintendent of Henshaw's Blind Asylum, Old Trafford, Manchester, and Head Master, Royal Blind Asylum and School, Edinburgh, for twenty years.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15688	275
JACKSON, Thomas, L.R.C.S., Ed., L.S.A., Lond.	Late Assistant Medical Officer Glamorgan and Notts County Asylums; District Medical Officer, Greystoke, Penrith Union.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan., 1906	18283	414
JAMES, Miss T. M. - - -	Senior Head Teacher of Special Schools under the Liverpool Education Committee, Head Mistress of the Chatham Place Special School, Liverpool.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14275	184
JONES, E. - -	Clerk and Organising Master of the Burnley Education Committee, on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12334	84
JONES, J T. - - -	A Member of the Carnarvonshire County Council, of the Education Committee, and a Guardian for thirty-six years of the Pwllheli Union; eighteen years its Chairman.	FORTY-THIRD DAY: 16th Feb., 1906	20495	553

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
JOSEPH. Miss F. C.	Member of the Voluntary Committee appointed to consider the question of provision for pauper defectives in the County of Somerset.	THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY: 15th Dec., 1905	17008	351
LAMB, Colonel David C.	Representing the Salvation Army.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14214	180
LEES, Mrs. Charles E.	Chairman of the Special Classes Committee, Oldham Education Committee.	FORTY-THIRD DAY: 16th Feb., 1906	20451	551
LEWIS, W. Bevan, M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., (Lond.)	Medical Director of the West Riding Asylum at Wakefield, Lecturer on Mental Diseases, and Examiner in the same subject at the University of Leeds.	TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY: 13th Oct., 1905	11177	12
LIESCHING, Charles E., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.	Chairman of the Lunacy Committee of the Tiverton Town Council.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19581	496
LYNCH, The Very Rev. Canon Patrick	Canon of Salford, and Rector of St. Wilfrid's, Manchester.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14250	182
MACDONALD, P. W., M.D.	On behalf of the Dorset County Council.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19500	492
MAUDSLEY, Henry M.D.	A Consulting Physician, who has many times visited, under orders of the Lord Chancellor, houses in which persons alleged to be of unsound mind were detained and kept for profit, the persons so detained not being certified nor the houses licensed to receive insane patients.	FORTY-FOURTH DAY: 23rd Feb., 1906	20556	556
MAXFIELD, Miss E. Maud	Member of the Sheffield Education Committee, and President of the Special Schools Section of the School Management Sub-Committee.	TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY: 13th Oct., 1905	11432	28
MCCALLUM, A. J., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.)	Visiting Physician to the Christian Social Service Union Colony at Starnthwaite.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12196	74
MCDOUGALL, Sir John	A Member of the London County Council for sixteen years, and a Member of the Asylums Committee.	THIRTY-NINTH DAY: 19th Jan., 1906	17486	372
MCKEE, Miss	President of St. Marylebone Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee, and formerly Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the London School Board.	THIRTY-SIXTH DAY: 8th Dec., 1905	16049	291
NARES, Ramsay	Representing the Surrey County Council.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	13915	168
NORRIS, The Rev. Canon W. F.	Rector of Barnsley.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19672	501
ODHAMS, Councillor G. F., M.D.	Chairman of the Elementary Education Committee, and representing the Council of the City and County of Norwich.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13627	152

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
PARR, Robert J.	Director of, and representing the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13328	136
PASMORE, Edwin Stephen, M.D., M.R.C.P.	Member of the Royal College of Physicians of London; Medical Superintendent of the Croydon Mental Hospital.	FORTY-THIRD DAY: 16th Feb., 1906	20048	527
PEARSON, Alderman G.	Of the City of Bristol.	FORTY-SECOND DAY: 9th Feb., 1906	19628	498
PEASE, Miss Ella	A Poor Law Guardian and a Member of the Northumberland Education Committee.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	15060	232
PINSENT, Mrs. Hume	Member of the Birmingham Education Committee; Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee; late Chairman of the After-Care Committee.	FORTY-FIRST DAY: 2nd Feb., 1906	19148	456
POOLE, Miss Maria	Secretary of, and representing the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13544	147
POTTS, W. A., B.A., Cantab., M.D., Edin., M.R.C.S., Eng., M.D., Birm.	Lecturer in Pharmacology at the University of Birmingham; Chairman of the After-Care Committee, and Member of Special Schools Committee, Birmingham; Hon. Physician to the National Association for the Feeble-Minded.	FORTY-FIRST DAY: 2nd Feb., 1906	19178	469
POWELL, E., M.R.C.S.	Medical Examiner, under the City of Nottingham Education Committee, and representing the City of Nottingham Education Committee.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13831	159
PULLON, G. S., M.D., J.P.	Medical Officer of the Burnley Education Committee on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12404	88
RAW, Nathan, M.D., M.R.C.P., London, F.R.C.S., D.P.H.	Visiting Medical Superintendent, West Derby Union Infirmary, Liverpool; Visiting Physician, Haydock Lodge Asylum; late Medical Superintendent, Dundee Royal Infirmary; and Medical Officer to the Kent, Durham, and Portsmouth County Asylums; Gaskell Gold Medallist in Mental Diseases, etc.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan., 1906	17905	399
RAWLE, Thomas	Ex-president of the Law Society.	THIRTY-EIGHTH DAY: 12th Jan., 1906	17383	368
RAYNER, Henry, M.D.	Medical Superintendent of the Hanwell Asylum for 17 years.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15163	238
RUDOLF, The Rev. E. de M.	Secretary and Founder of the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov., 1905	12985	118
RUSPINI, Mrs.	Representing the Church Penitentiary Association.	THIRTY-FIRST DAY: 3rd Nov., 1905	12652	100

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	DATE.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
RUSSELL, Champion B. - -	Representing the Essex County Council.	THIRTIETH DAY: 27th Oct., 1905	12573	97
SAYER, Henry James, J.P. -	Chairman of the Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.	FORTY-FIRST DAY: 2nd Feb., 1906	19007	452
SKINNER, Miss Henrietta - -	Superintendent Nurse, York Union Infirmary.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	14784	218
SPENCE, James Beveridge, M.A.	Medical Superintendent of the Staffordshire County Asylum, Burntwood, near Litchfield.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11788	49
STAINSBY, Henry - - - -	General Superintendent and Secretary of the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham.	THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	15591	269
STERLING, Miss Julia - -	Hon. Secretary, Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry, Bodmin.	THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	14377	190
STEWART, Rothsay C., M.R.C.S.	Medical Superintendent of the Leicester County Asylum, on behalf of the Leicestershire County Council.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11861	54
STONE, Henry - - - - -	Clerk to the Guardians of the Poor of the Norwich Incorporation.	THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905	13691	155
STRUTT, The Hon. F. - -	Representing the Derbyshire County Council.	TWENTY-NINTH DAY: 20th Oct., 1905	11744	45
THOMPSON, T. - - - - -	Instructor at the Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan., 1906	18210	409
THOMSON, H. Campbell, M.D., F.R.C.P.	A Consulting Physician, who has many times visited, under orders of the Lord Chancellor, houses in which persons alleged to be of unsound mind were detained and kept for profit, the persons so detained not being certified nor the houses licensed to receive insane patients.	FORTY-FOURTH DAY: 23rd Feb., 1906	20707	560
TOTMAN, Miss J. E. - - -	Representing the Reformatory and Refuge Union.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	14731	215
TOWNSEND, Miss Fanny Marion	Member of the Bristol Education Committee; Chairman of the Industrial and Special Schools Sub-Committee of above.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan, 1906	18324	416
VALLANCE, W. - - - - -	Formerly Clerk to the Guardians of the Whitechapel Union.	THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	14585–7	209
WARNER, Francis, F.R.C.P. -	Physician to the London Hospital.	TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY: 13th Oct., 1905.	11022	1
WEATHERLEY, Lionel A., M.D.	Resident Medical Superintendent and Licensee of Bailbrook House Private Asylum.	THIRTY-NINTH DAY: 19th Jan., 1906	17835	395
WEMYSS, Miss Harriett - -	Hon. Secretary for St. Mary's Home for Working Women, Painswick.	FORTIETH DAY: 26th Jan., 1906	18505	430

Name.	Description.	Date.	Question.	Page.
Whitcombe, E. B., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	Medical Superintendent, City Asylum, Winson Green, Birmingham.	Forty-first Day: 2nd Feb., 1906	18560	432
Whitwell, James R., M.D. -	Medical Superintendent, Suffolk County Asylum.	Thirtieth Day: 27th Oct., 1905	12516	94
Wilkinson, Frederick - -	Director of Education, on behalf of the County Borough of Bolton Education Committee.	Thirty-first Day: 3rd Nov., 1905	12713	102
Williams, Miss Ethel M. N., M.D., D. Ph.	Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the Newcastle-on-Tyne Education Committee.	Thirty-sixth Day: 8th Dec., 1905	15849	285
Wills, Mrs. Mary Monica	Member of Axbridge Rural District Council.	Thirty-fourth Day: 24th Nov., 1905	14842	222
Wilson, Mitchell J., M.D. -	Medical Officer of Health to the Administrative County of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and Medical Officer to the East Riding Education Committee.	Thirtieth Day: 27th Oct., 1905	12268	79
Wilson, Wycliffe J. - -	A Justice of the Peace, Alderman and Past Lord Mayor of the City of Sheffield, a Guardian of the Poor in the City of Sheffield for nearly 28 years, and Chairman during about 10 years. Also a Member of the Executive Council of the Association of Poor Law Unions in England and Wales.	Twenty-eighth Day: 13th Oct., 1905	11318	22
Wormald, John	On behalf of the Leeds Special Schools Sub-Committee.	Forty-third Day: 16th Feb., 1906	20292	543

THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

LIST OF WITNESSES IN ORDER OF EXAMINATION.

Date.	Name.	Description.	Question.	Page
Twenty-Eighth Day: 13th October, 1905.	Francis Warner, F.R.C.P.	Physician to the London Hospital	11022	1
	Robert Hutchison, M.D., F.R.C.P.	Assistant Physician to the London Hospital and to the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street; Author of Lectures on the Diseases of Children, etc.	11127a	9
	W. Bevan Lewis, M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. (London).	Medical Director of the West Riding Asylum at Wakefield; Lecturer on Mental Diseases, and Examiner in the same subject at the University of Leeds.	11177	12
	J. Wycliffe Wilson	A Justice of the Peace, Alderman and Past Lord Mayor of the City of Sheffield, a Guardian of the Poor in the City of Sheffield for nearly twenty-eight years, and Chairman during about ten years. Also a Member of the Executive Council of the Association of Poor Law Unions in England and Wales.	11318	22
	Miss E. Maud Maxfield	Member of the Sheffield Education Committee, and President of the Special Schools Section of the School Management Sub-Committee.	11432	28
Twenty-Ninth Day: 20th October, 1905.	Charles H. Fox - -	Representing the Somersetshire County Council.		30
	Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.	Representing the County Councils Association.	11558	35
	The Right Hon. the Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.	Chairman of the Asylum Committee, one of the Vice-Chairmen of the Education Committee, and Vice-Chairman of the Devon County Council.	11685	40
	The Hon. F. Strutt -	Representing the Derbyshire County Council.	11744	45
	Joseph Cooke Hurle, M.A.	Representing the Somerset County Council.	11751	47
	James Beveridge Spence, M.A.	Medical Superintendent, of the Staffordshire County Asylum, Burntwood, near Lichfield.	11788	49
	Rothsay C. Stewart, M.R.C.S.	Medical Superintendent of the Leicester County Asylum on behalf of the Leicestershire County Council.	11861	54

Date.	Name.	Description.	Question.	Page.
Thirtieth Day: 27th Oct., 1905	Harold Stevens Basden, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.	Honorary Medical Officer to the Colony for Epileptic Children at Lingfield.	11909	56
	Rev. J. L. Brooks - -	On behalf of the Christian Social Service Union.	12030	61
	A. J. McCallum, M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.)	Visiting Physician to the Christian Social Service Union Colony at Starnthwaite.	12196	74
	J. Mitchell Wilson, M.D.	Medical Officer of Health to the Administrative County at East Riding of Yorkshire, and Medical Officer to the East Riding Education Committee.	12268	79
	E. Jones - - - -	Clerk and Organising Master of the Burnley Education Committee, on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley.	12334	84
	G. S. Pullon, M.D., J.P.	Medical Officer of the Burnley Education Committee, on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley.	12404	88
	Miss E. F. Coward -	Head-mistress of the Burnley Coal Clough Special Council School, on behalf of the Burnley County Borough Council.	12473	92
	James R. Whitwell M.D.	Medical Superintendent, Suffolk County Asylum.	12516	94
	Champion B. Russell -	Representing the Essex County Council	12573	97
Thirty-first Day: 3rd Nov., 1905	C. H. Baker and Mrs. Ruspini	Representing the Church Penitentiary Association.	12652	100
	Frederic Wilkinson -	Director of Education, on behalf of the County Borough of Bolton Education Committee.	12713	102
	The Rev. E. de M. Rudolph	Secretary and Founder of the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society.	12985	118
	Thos. Garbutt, F.C.I.S., and Ralph H. Crowley, M.D., M.R.C.P.	Representing the Bradford Education Committee.	13044	121
	Miss H. Gavin - -	Teacher at the Orange Street School for the Mentally Defective, under the London County Council.	13203	132
Thirty-second Day: 10th Nov., 1905	Robert J. Parr - -	Director of, and representing the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.	13328	136
	Miss Maria Poole - -	Secretary of, and representing the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants.	13544	147
	Councillor G. F. Odhams, M.D.	Chairman of the Elementary Education Committee, and representing the Council of the City and County of Norwich.	13627	152
	Henry Stone -	Clerk to the Guardians of the Poor of the Norwich Incorporation.	13691	155

DATE.	NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	QUESTION.	PAGE.
THIRTY-SECOND DAY: 10th Nov., 1905—*cont.*	E. POWELL, M.R.C.S. -	Medical Examiner, under the City of Nottingham Education Committee, and representing the City of Nottingham Education Committee.	13831	159
	F. W. BENNETT, M.D., B.Sc.	Representing the Elementary Education Committee of the Borough of Leicester.	13865	161
THIRTY-THIRD DAY: 17th Nov., 1905	SIR WILLIAM CHANCE, BART., J.P., and RAMSAY NARES.	Representing the Surrey County Council.	13915	168
	MRS. BRAMWELL BOOTH -	Representing the Salvation Army	14053	174
	COLONEL DAVID C. LAMB	„ „	14214	180
	THE VERY REV. CANON PATRICK LYNCH.	Canon of Salford, and Rector of St. Wilfrid's, Manchester.	14250	182
	MISS T. M. JAMES - -	Senior Head Teacher of Special Schools under the Liverpool Education Committee, Head Mistress of the Chatham Place Special School, Liverpool.	14275	184
	MISS JULIA STERLING -	Hon. Secretary, Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry, Bodmin.	14377	190
	ARCHIBALD R. DOUGLAS, L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. Ed.	Resident Medical Officer, Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster.	14424	193
	THOMAS HOLMES - -	A London Police Court Missionary	14526	205
THIRTY-FOURTH DAY: 24th Nov., 1905	W. VALLANCE - - -	Formerly Clerk to the Guardians of the Whitechapel Union.	14585–7	209
	MISS J. E. TOTMAN - -	Representing the Reformatory and Refuge Union.	14731	215
	MISS SARAH ELLEN GREGORY	Representing the Reformatory and Refuge Union.	14765	216
	MISS HENRIETTA SKINNER	Superintendent Nurse, York Union Infirmary.	14784	218
	MRS. MARY MONICA WILLS	Member of Axbridge Rural District Council.	14842	222
	MISS NORAH L. FRY -	Of Cricket St. Thomas, Chard, Somerset.	14924	225
	MISS ELLA PEASE - -	A Poor Law Guardian and a Member of the Northumberland Education Committee.	15060	232
THIRTY-FIFTH DAY: 1st Dec., 1905	HENRY RAYNER, M.D. -	Medical Superintendent of the Hanwell Asylum for 17 years.	15163	238
	WILLIAM BAKER, M.A., LL.B.	Chairman and Hon. Director of Dr. Barnardo's homes.	15225	241
	MISS MABEL ANDERSON	Lately in charge of Lady Meath's Epileptic Home at Godalming, and then at the National Association's Home at Hendon, and Fern Hill Manor, New Milton, Hampshire.	15466	261
	MRS. ESCREET - -	A Guardian of the Poor on the Board of the Woolwich Union, and Chairman of the Woolwich, Plumstead and Charlton Branch of the Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee.	15552	267

Date.	Name.	Description.	Question.	Page.
Thirty-fifth Day: 1st Dec., 1905—*cont.*	Henry Stainsby - -	General Superintendent and Secretary of the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham.	15591	269
	William Henry Illingworth.	Superintendent of Henshaw's Blind Asylum, Old Trafford, Manchester, and Head Master Royal Blind Asylum and School, Edinburgh., for twenty years.	15688	275
Thirty-Sixth Day: 8th Dec., 1905.	Mrs. Owen Fleming -	Manager of a Special School, for the Mentally Defective, Southwark.	15731	279
	Miss Ethel M. N. Williams, M.D., D.Ph.	Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the Newcastle-on-Tyne Education Committee.	15849	285
	Miss McKee - - -	President of the St. Marylebone Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee and formerly Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the London School Board.	16049	291
	Miss Ethel L. Dixon -	First Class Certificate Manchester Kindergarten Association, Recognised by Board of Education. Teacher of Dr. Shuttleworth's Pupils.	16156	295
	Miss Mary Clifford -	A Guardian, first of the Barton Regis Union and then of the Bristol Union.	16265	300
	Miss Emily Bartholomew.	Hon. Secretary to the Training Homes for Feeble-minded Girls, Clapton, N.E.	16428	306
Thirty-Seventh Day: 15th Dec., 1905.	George Edward Penn Gaskell.	Barrister-at-Law, Secretary of the National Society for Employment of Epileptics.	16491	310
	Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of Bedford.	Vice-President of the Association of Lady Visitors to Prisons, Vice-President of the Rescue Work of the Pimlico Ladies' Association.	16642	327
	William Alexander, M.D., F.R.C.S.	Acting Hon. Consulting Medical Officer, Home for Epileptics, Maghull, near Liverpool.	16689	330
	W. Grisewood - -	Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, Home for Epileptics, Maghull, near Liverpool.	16813	335
	Miss Joan M. Grayson -	Hon. Secretary, Liverpool Ladies' Association for the Care and Training of Girls.	16930	343
	Miss F. C. Joseph - -	Member of the Voluntary Committee appointed to consider the question of provision for pauper defectives in the County of Somerset.	17008	351
Thirty-eighth Day: 12th Jan., 1906.	Charles Mylne Barker	President of the Incorporated Law Society.	17073	357
	J. Wreford Budd - -	Solicitor on behalf of the Incorporated Law Society.	17243	362
	Thomas Rawle - -	Ex-president of the Law Society.	17383	368
Thirty-ninth Day: 19th Jan., 1906.	Sir John McDougall -	A Member of the London County Council for sixteen years, and a Member of the Asylums Committee.	17486	372

Date.	Name.	Description.	Question.	Page.
Thirty-ninth Day: 19th Jan., 1906—*cont.*	Lionel A. Weatherley, M.D.	Resident Medical Superintendent and Licensee of Bailbrook House Private Asylum.	17835	395
Fortieth Day: 26th Jan., 1906.	Nathan Raw, M.D., M.R.C.P. (London), F.R.C.S., D.P.H.	Visiting Medical Superintendent West Derby Union Infirmary, Liverpool; Visiting Physician, Haydock Lodge Asylum; late Medical Superintendent, Dundee Royal Infirmary; and Medical Officer to the Kent, Durham, and Portsmouth County Asylums; Gaskell Gold Medallist in Mental Diseases, etc.	17905	399
	T. Thompson - - -	Instructor at the Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester.	18210	409
	Thomas Jackson, L.R.C.S., Ed., L.S.A., Lond.	Late Assistant Medical Officer, Glamorgan and Notts. County Asylums; District Medical Officer, Greystoke, Penrith Union.	18283	414
	Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.	Member of the Bristol Education Committee; Chairman of the Industrial and Special Schools Sub-Committee of above.	18324	416
	Miss Clephan. - -	Member of the Leicester School Board, 1892–1900; Present Manager of Deaf and Special Classes under Leicester Education Committee, and Hon. Secretary of After-Care Committee.	18442	423
	Miss Harriett Wemyss	Hon. Secretary for St. Mary's Home for Working Women, Painswick.	18505	430
Forty-first Day: 2nd Feb., 1906.	E. B. Whitcombe, M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	Medical Superintendent, City Asylum, Winson Green, Birmingham.	18560	432
	Richard James Curtis -	Solicitor and Clerk to the King's Norton Board of Guardians, and also to the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.	18762	440
	Henry James Sayer, J.P.	Chairman of the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.	19007	452
	Mrs. Hume Pinsent -	Member of the Birmingham Education Committee; Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee; late Chairman of the After-Care Committee.	19148	456
	W. A. Potts, B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.	Lecturer in Pharmacology at the University of Birmingham; Chairman of the After-Care Committee, and Member of the Special Schools Committee, Birmingham; Hon. Physician to the National Association for the Feeble-minded.	19178	469
Forty-second Day: 9th Feb., 1906.	John William Willis Bund.	Chairman of the Worcestershire County Council Quarter Sessions and Education Committee; Barrister-at-Law.	19288	482
	P. W. MacDonald, M.D.	On behalf of the Dorset County Council	19500	492

Date.	Name.	Description.	Question.	Page.
Forty-second Day: 9th Feb., 1906—*cont.*	Charles E. Liesching, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.	Chairman of the Lunacy Committee of the Tiverton Town Council.	19581	496
	Alderman G. Pearson -	Of the City of Bristol.	19628	498
	The Rev. Canon W. F. Norris.	Rector of Barnsley.	19672	501
	David T. Cowan - -	Director of Education, County of Southampton.	19746	504
	Frank G. Barnes - -	On behalf of the National Association of Teachers of the Deaf.	19836	511
Forty-third Day: 16th Feb., 1906.	Thomas Whiteside Hime, B.A., M.D.	Of Bradford, Yorks.	19911	515
	Edwin Stephen Pasmore, M.D., M.R.C.P.	Member of the Royal College of Physicians of London; Medical Superintendent of the Croydon Mental Hospital.	20048	527
	Alderman Buckle and John Wormald.	On behalf of the Leeds Special Schools Sub-Committee.	20292	543
	Mrs. Charles E. Lees -	Chairman of the Special Classes Committee, Oldham Education Committee.	20451	551
	J. T. Jones . - -	A Member of the Carnarvonshire County Council, of the Education Committee, and a Guardian for thirty-six years of the Pwllheli Union, eighteen years its Chairman.	20495	553
Forty-fourth Day: 23rd Feb., 1906.	Henry Maudsley, M.D.	A Consulting Physician who has many times visited, under orders of the Lord Chancellor, houses in which persons alleged to be of unsound mind were detained and kept for profit, the persons so detained not being certified nor the houses licensed to receive insane patients.	20556	556
	H. Campbell Thomson, M.D., F.R.C.P.	Do.	20707	560

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE

THE ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded.

AT ROYAL COMMISSIONS HOUSE, OLD PALACE YARD, WESTMINSTER, S.W.

TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY.

Friday, 13th October, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

FRANCIS WARNER, ESQ., F.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

11022. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE SUBMITTED BY FRANCIS WARNER, ESQ., F.R.C.P., PHYSICIAN TO THE LONDON HOSPITAL.

Headings of Evidence.

DIAGNOSIS OF FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.
TREATMENT AND TRAINING.
CAUSATION OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.
TRAINING OF TEACHERS FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.
DETENTION OF FEEBLE-MINDED ADULTS.
INSANITY AMONG PERSONS CONGENITALLY FEEBLE-MINDED.
PROPOSITIONS CONCERNING CHILDHOOD, AND THE CAUSES OF MENTAL DULNESS AND DEFECT.

DIAGNOSIS OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

Diagnosis should be based mainly on points seen and a mental examination.

There are three main classes or divisions into which the defective conditions observed may be grouped.

A. Defects in Development of the body and its parts; in size, form, or proportioning of parts.

B. Abnormal Nerve-signs; certain abnormal actions, movements, and balances.

C. Low Nutrition, as indicated by the child being thin, pale or delicate.

It is the co-existence of defects of these three classes together with obvious mental backwardness that indicates the probability of organic mental feebleness.

A. Defects in bodily development are frequently found to be coincident with brain defects, lowering mental status, but not necessarily so. The connecting link between defects of body and defective mental action is the co-incident defect of brain which may be known by observation of "abnormal nerve-signs."

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.
13 Oct. 1905.

Cranial Abnormalities.—Of all defects in development abnormalities of the cranium appear to be the most important, being the most numerous, and having the highest pathological co-relations. The size and probable volume of the brain is a point of first-class importance, and the size of the cranium is in children a fair indication of the size of the brain.

The following standard of the normal in a well-developed child of good potentiality may be given: Head circumference at nine months, 17·5 inches, at twelve months, 19 inches, at seven years, 20 to 21 inches. This is probably a high standard of the normal, too high if deviations therefrom are to be considered as pathological; after three years of age 19 inches cranial circumference is too small; in this investigation no head of any age was described as small which was up to a circumference of 20 inches. In estimating the volume of a cranium it is preferable to proceed by inspection; noting its form and not solely the circumference or other measurements; good estimate of both form and volume may be obtained by placing the open hand on the child's head, subsequently using a tape measure. It also appears that defects in form of the cranium are often co-related with brain deficiences. Defects of the cranium may be divided into sub-classes.

Large Heads.—It seems probable that a large proportion of these cases result from rickets at an earlier period.

Small Heads.—In this group, contrary to the usual rule, the defect is more common among girls. If there be no other defect, mental faculty may be average, but the child usually remains thin and delicate; such children may, in after life, undertake good work and do it, but

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

are more liable than others to exhaustion, migraine, and breakdown of the nerve-system. At school these children are often delicate and irregular in attendance from ailments.

Cranial Bosses.—Cranial bosses are most usual at the site of the ossific centres of the two halves of the frontal bone; they may occur at the sides of the head over the parietal centres and elsewhere, as well as at the site of the anterior fontanelle. As to the frontal bosses which are the more common, they are not always outgrowths or thickenings of bone; it is often found on section that they depend upon a thrusting out of the frontal bone, a forward projection of the wall of the cranium independent of bone thickening, and apparently due to abnormal proportion in the bone growth. Occasionally these bosses are unequal in development producing asymmetry of the head. These bosses are probably largely due to rickets; were all possible means adopted for prevention of rickets we should probably have fewer children with cranial abnormalities and defects co-related thereto.

Defect of Forehead.—All marked defects of the frontal bone, other than bosses or frontal ridge and asymmetry, are here grouped as a rather miscellaneous collection. The most common defect is narrowness, the forehead being often at the same time shallow, but cases of wide and overhanging forehead were included in the same group.

Frontal Ridge.—The vertical suture between the two halves of the frontal bone may be the site of a bony ridge present in all degrees up to the prow-shaped forehead of the scapho-cephalic child. Apparently in its lesser forms this sign is not very important, unless it be associated with a contracted forehead or other defect of cranium

Head Asymmetrical.—As already said, this asymmetry may be due to one large lateral cranial boss or angular development; it is much more common to find the forehead on the left side sloping away towards the temple.

This defect does not appear to be of more consequence than other irregularities of the cranium when found in children otherwise normal.

Dolicho-cephalic.—These long heads are usually also large, and the condition itself appears to be hardly pathological, certainly many of these children were bright and intelligent.

Other types of Cranium.—This group includes cases of hydrocephalus; also oxycephalic, or elevated and conical heads, and others with the anterior portion of the skull much larger than the posterior segment. As these cases did not appear to afford data for precise knowledge without detailed examination, they may be here passed over.

Ears defectively made.—Deviations from the normal in the size and proportions of the parts of the external ears appear to be defects in development, and not due to mechanical pressure in infancy.

The most usual defect is an ear large and outstanding, coarse in its cutaneous covering, and red or bluish, often with slight varicosities, the antehelix is often absent or imperfectly formed, and the helix may be absent or contracted forming a cave-like ear. Such ears, like cold blue hands, are liable to chilblains. The helix may be absent partially, as in the middle part of the margin or for the whole rim. Such defects are usually symmetrical, but not always,

As to the adherent lobe of the ear it was often seen, but not specially in ears otherwise defective, and no reason appeared for considering it a marked sign of defect. *Supernumerary ears* are represented by outgrowths in front of the tragus, and depressions, apparently representing remnants of branchial clefts, are occasionally seen at the upper termination of the helix. There are children with almost total absence of the concha, which is then represented by a cartilaginous growth only.

Defective condition of Palate.—Defect of the palate, though less frequent than that of the cranium, stands next to it, as having an almost equally high pathological co-relation. Some facts might be given as to the concurrence of defects of the palate with the cranium and nasal bones as well as with rickets.

The principal defects of palate are in its proportions as seen in the horizontal or vertical plane. Without being otherwise altered the palate may be contracted laterally or narrow. The V shaped palate is pointed more or less sharply at its anterior extremity, the alveolar processes being nearly straight lines meeting anteriorly at an acute angle. The high-arched or vaulted palate deviates from the normal in the vertical plane.

Nasal Bones Defective.—The bony bridge of the nose may be wide and thick, or it may be sunken and depressed. It appears to be sometimes a temporary condition. A family of children was seen in whom this feature was marked in the younger children only; the older members presented the same condition in their earlier years.

Children small for age.—The co-relations appear to indicate that small grown children are at a disadvantage. Many of the children with small heads are small in growth also; but it will be seen that the number of children with small heads was much larger than the number with small growth. This is an example where normal proportion in the body is not to the child's advantage; the small headed child is probably better fitted for after life when its growth is otherwise normal.

Some of the cases appear to be due to rickets.

Palpebral Fissures, small.—The eyelids may be small as well as the opening between them, both in the transverse and vertical measurements. In some cases the opening is not symmetrical, being wider on the inner than in the outer half; the transverse axis may slope downwards and outwards, or upwards and outwards in place of being horizontal. In these cases we sometimes find the mouth also small, so that the face being of the normal size, the space between its openings appears large, giving a peculiar aspect or physiognomy.

WE NOW PASS ON TO THE ABNORMAL NERVE-SIGNS OBSERVED.

Expression defective.—We may describe the visible muscular action seen in a face, and still there may be an expression in it which entirely baffles description in anatomical terms. Further, a face may be balanced or moved abnormally by the action of certain muscles, and yet it may carry upon it a good expression. We may describe action in the frontal muscles, the corrugators, the orbicularis oculi, etc., and over and above this we have the general expression of the face superadded. Certain terms are useful in describing expression; there may be a fixed expression, want of variation, *i.e.*, one fixed uniform action or balance of muscular tone; or we may have to use more general terms, such as "defective," "bad." There may be no expression, *i.e.*, none other than that indicated by form or modelling of the features.

Frontals Overacting.—The frontal muscles almost always act symmetrically, at the same time and in similar degree; their action produces horizontal creases in the forehead, which may be deep if these act strongly. Sometimes the muscles are seen working under the skin in vermicular fashion, with an athetoid movement; in other cases the action is fine, producing minute creases, and what might be called a dull forehead. This over-muscular action does not necessarily erase expression. Such overaction may be seen in children from earliest infancy upwards; the condition may be temporary, and having lasted a sufficient number of years to produce creases in the forehead it may pass away. These muscles are often more quiet when the child is at work or being talked to than when let out to play; the mental attitude termed quiet attention is that under which the frontal area is the most quiet.

Corrugation.—Corrugation, or knitting of the eyebrows is due to overaction or hypertonicity of the corrugator muscles; vertical creases are produced by overaction, and a fine wrinkling of the skin producing local dulness is sometimes seen. This sign seems more closely associated than any other single sign with some forms of mental stress, and may be seen in children suffering from the effects of fright, illusions, etc.; it may form part of a fixed immobile expression. Corrugation may be associated with overaction of the frontals in a similar athetoid defect; producing square creases, vertical and horizontal, or in finer degree the combined action may produce a dull forehead.

Orbicularis Oculi relaxed.—In a strong and well toned face the lower eyelid appears clean cut and well moulded and the rotundity of the eyeball and convexity of the

lower lid are seen; this sharpness is due to the good tone of the orbicularis oculi. When this muscle is relaxed and toneless the skin under the lower eyelid bulges forward and is baggy. This relaxed condition is indicative of fatigue and exhaustion, and is seen in the nerve depression accompanying severe and recurrent headaches; these puffy eyes are usually symmetrical.

That the condition is muscular is demonstrated by making the patient laugh when the swollen look is removed.

Eye Movements Defective.—Some children, when an object is held in front of them and then moved, follow it, not with the movement of the eyes, but with the head, keeping the eyes fixed. In other cases there are restless uncontrolled movements of the eyes; both conditions are included under this heading; the former is most commonly met with; the two conditions may co-exist.

When the hands are held out to command, the average balance is with both upper extremities horizontal on a level with the shoulders, the hands being pronated, and the metacarpal bones and digits all in the same plane; such is the normal.

Hand Balance Weak.—In this type of balance the hand, when held out, is slightly drooped or flexed at the wrist, the palm or metacarpus slightly contracted or arched laterally, and the digits moderately flexed. The type may be varied: with less degrees of weakness the hand is as in the normal with the thumb drooped only; in exhaustion and great feebleness the metacarpus is more contracted or adducted, and the degree of flexion is greater.

A bad type is seen when children holding out their hands droop both thumbs and bring them together in the median plane.

Hand Balance Nervous.—In this posture the wrist is slightly drooped or flexed, the palm of the hand slightly contracted, the thumb extended backwards, and the fingers at the knuckles are over-extended.

The various elements in this posture may vary in degree; the most essential element appears to be the extension backwards of the fingers at the knuckle joints, and this may affect the various fingers differently. The term used for this posture is empirical.

It is common in children with slight chorea, those the subjects of night-terrors and toothgrinding, also accompanying recurrent headaches.

Lordosis.—This arching forward of the lumbar spine is due to weakness of action among the spinal muscles. When a child holds out his hands the centre of gravity of the body is moved forward. In a strong child this is not followed by marked change of posture in the spine, but in a weak child lordosis may follow, often with temporary lateral curvature and unequal balance of the shoulders while the head and neck are thrown back.

Grinning and Over-Smiling.—Grinning or over-smiling is usually symmetrical, but may be unequal on the two sides of the face.

With low class brain conditions it is sometimes seen as almost the only facial movement occurring upon any stimulus, as a uniform movement, almost as athetoid in character as the frequent overaction of the frontal muscles.

Habitual grinning, and in particular the finer forms of over-smiling, often leave permanent naso-labial creases marked upon the skin; these may remain after the habit has been lost. If the skin be thin, a duplicate or triplicate naso-labial crease may be formed; this is more common in neurotic than in imbecile subjects.

Mouth Open.—This condition is only to be looked upon as a nerve-sign when the respiratory passages are not obstructed.

Response in Action Defective.—Dealing with groups of children in a uniform method of examination as described, it becomes easy to note the response to the word of command as seen in the action following. Response in action may be accurate or uncertain, there may be delay between hearing the command and the response; some children look at the others before responding in their movements, they seem more easily controlled through the eye than through the ear.

The response should be quick and accurate, the standard to be expected is soon learnt by a little experience. The action may be long continued, the hands of the child being held out long after the others have dropped them. There may be want of impressionability to the stimulus of the command, which may have to be repeated before the action follows; response in imitation by sight may be, and often is, much better than that following the word of command. There are some children in whom the sound of a command may be followed by a number of irregular movements, whereas an indication through the eye, by a gesture of command on the part of the inspector, is quickly followed by accurate and good response.

Speech Defective.—Defective conditions of palate are consistent with good speech, an impediment is not usually the mechanical effect of the form of palate. It does, however, often happen that with defect of speech we find an arched or a narrow palate with co-existent cerebral feebleness.

The speech of children is very important; it may be almost absent, or accompanied by stammering or impediment. On putting a question it may be long before the reply comes, the question may be repeated without further reply; speaking to the child may be followed by a large number of irregular movements and asymmetrical postures—awkward action—but not by a verbal reply.*

Treatment.

In commencing the treatment of a feeble-minded child we aim at removing the abnormal nerve signs in detail, and at the same time improving the normal character of spontaneity and controllability, so as to prepare the way for implanting by education those modes of action and response which are essential to social life and self-help. Play, games, general activity, and the prevention of loafing encourage spontaneity and variety in movement, tending also to remove the awkward habits or repetitive "automatic actions" which are frequent among the children. Imitation of the teacher's movements is most useful in early training. I believe it is far more educative than clay modelling, drawing, and other child occupations, but it can only be practised by the child for a few minutes at a time. Exercises in hand and finger movements cultivate faculty for mental action, appreciation of numbers, also writing, as well as useful manipulation.

Movement stimulates and controls the brain centres. This is well shown in what may be called "Exercises in transfer movements." Let a child hold out both hands; take his left hand in yours and explain to him that he is to move the fingers of his right hand in the same way as you move those in his left. Let him shut his eyes; then if he is a well-trained intelligent boy, the action in his right hand will be an imitation of your passive movements of his left hand. Here the feeling of movement in the left hand controls and directs the action. The feeling of movement is also employed and exercised in measurement or counting by looking, or in measuring with the hand. Muscle strain in feeling weights, and in manipulation or using instruments in the hand, and in using graduated force in working any material, as in Sloyd, produces impressions, by muscular sense. The hand and digits are moved by the muscles of the forearm in gymnastics and the heavier kinds of work and grasping a tool, while the small muscles situated in the hand itself are mainly used in producing the finer movements of the fingers, as in drawing, writing, etc.; the latter need exercise, and in their action aid brain culture.

The means available for training the hand are largely by making the pupil look and see. He may look at a picture to be copied, a model, or the material upon which he is employed; he may also be trained to look at the hand of his teacher and imitate the movements he sees, and this is a highly educative method. The methods of training the intelligence through the hand are by the exercise and control of the nerve-muscular system which moves the hand, and this is effected chiefly through seeing. Brain training is thus effected, as well as

* These points for diagnosis given above are taken from a "Report on the scientific study of the Mental and Physical Conditions of Childhood," published by the Childhood Society, at Larkes' Museum, London, W.

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

culture of the hand itself as the motor apparatus, with its joints, ligaments, and muscles.

In classes where drawing, modelling, and wood work, etc., are the principal objects of instruction the child's seeing is guided by the copy, model, or piece of wood to be carved, while the resistance of the material produces useful impressions conveyed from the hand to the brain. There are advantages in training the *free or unoccupied hand.* Free movements are used to educate the brain portion of the nerve-muscular apparatus through the eyes; manipulative work trains also by muscular sense. When the hand is held out free and holds nothing, its movements can be readily observed, and corrected by the teacher; the hands accomplish no mechanical work, so that the muscles receive very little strain, but the series of acts performed by this free or disengaged hand involve the same kind of co-ordinated action among the brain centres as if manipulative work were accomplished. Movements of the hands and fingers, when the latter are free, may be produced in imitation of the teacher's hand. Imitation is a natural brain faculty in most children, which is effected principally through sight; the objects imitated by the pupil in school are principally the teacher's actions, expression, gestures, movements, and those of the other children. Training in any physical action produces temporary control of the nerve centres, and exercises the healthy brain in the quick formation of impressions through the senses. Much good may be done in early training by exercises in following a moving object with the eyes and in imitating movements made with hands and fingers. Such exercises, if repeated at intervals, co-ordinate the brain centres that have thus been frequently caused to act in harmony, and they probably become connected by new pathways; every fresh nerve path formed adds to the development of brain power. Hand exercises are useful means of training the child's brain, causing his nerve centres to act in the same manner as those of his teacher; good modes of action, accurate and orderly, may thus be cultivated.

Let me now draw your attention to the *education of muscular sense* and the importance of (voluntary) muscular relaxation in contrast with energetic action, or stiffness with rigidity of the hands. Some children grasp the pen or a tool too loosely or too strongly and stiffly. It is difficult in some cases to cultivate delicacy of touch in drawing, musical practice, or type-writing. Training should aim at imparting a faculty for the employment of the right amount of pressure or ever varying degree of muscular action required in various forms of hand work. In full deep sleep, where the brain is resting and living a vegetative life with no expenditure of motor energy, the limbs lie quiet, and if raised by the observer they fall inert; there is complete muscular relaxation. If the hand is raised from the bedclothes by lifting the forearm gently, the wrist droops and the fingers are motionless and limp. When the child is awake, standing with the arms hanging loosely at his sides, the muscles not being energised by his brain, if you draw the hand forward and then let it fall, the limb will swing like a pendulum—that is if muscular relaxation is complete. Hold the forearm of the child on your hand, tell him to leave it alone and not use it—if he relaxes his muscles you will feel the full weight of the limb, while the hand droops or falls over at the wrist when you twist the arm round. The arm may be held out (voluntarily) while the digits are left loose. In writing and drawing we want the finger movements controlled without stiffness or the expenditure of much muscular energy in the arm. Exercises in practising muscular relaxation—which means relaxing effort, lessening the expenditure of force in portions of the brain—are useful, but they are, I believe, the most difficult to carry out in physical training.

Eye movements need training to bring them under such control as is necessary in acts of attention; they are required in many mental processes such as counting and measuring at sight. I think that the cultivation of muscular sense is often too little employed. Estimation of proportional weights placed in the open hands is a means of giving instruction in comparison; such training is employed when giving a knowledge of the value of money.

All children need training in speech. This is much helped on in difficult cases by previous exercises in imitation of movements seen, and by eye drill. The most useful means of education in clear utterance are carried on by imitation at sight of the teacher's mode of articulation, as well as through the ear. Voice production is assisted by breathing exercises, while the trained faculty of muscular sense aids good intonation and distinctness. The recognition of colours, and the subsequent naming of them, can be taught to most children; this is also a stage towards acquiring a knowledge of money. Time as taught by the face of the clock can often be learnt by practice, but it is a more difficult task to impart a real appreciation of time. Sight should be tested in each child; it is not uncommon to find that increasing myopia and deafness have made the pupil so dull in receiving knowledge that he is thought at school to be mentally deficient. Obstructions in the nose and throat very often call for treatment in defectives their teeth also are very liable to *caries.*

Training of Teachers for the Feeble-minded.*

Selection of candidates; examination as to mental and physical fitness; entrance scholarships desirable for those previously trained in kindergarten; teaching of the deaf or blind.

A University Extension course might be arranged with demonstrations; and a certificate granted.

Instruction should include—Observation and description of children leading to inferences as to mental *status* and action. Teachers should be taught what to look a in the child, what to look for and how to interpret what they see—some instruction should be given in method of teaching deaf and blind children.

Methods of teaching should be carefully planned t produce impressions stage by stage; impressions produced may be connected later.

Detention of the Feeble-minded Adults.

Powers of adoption might be given to Guardians of the Poor, and continued to any age. No power of detention need be given to Homes.

Causation of Feeble-mindedness.

Many children are dull and backward who are not organically "feeble-minded." Defective training, partial deafness and blindness, lead to mental feebleness. Inheritance of tendency to decadence, epilepsy, insanity, may lead to defectiveness; on the other hand a degenerate parent may have a normal child. It is not infrequently found that genius, social success, and mental degeneracy are present in members of the same family—*i.e.*, evolution and degeneracy are often indicated by a family history.

Insanity among Persons Congenitally Feeble-minded.

In Homes for the feeble-minded, a certain number become insane. I think this is more common among females. Carefully conducted training in childhood lessens the probability of insanity at adolescence. Feeble-minded women are sometimes very "hysterical" and this may end in insanity.

Propositions concerning Childhood, and Causes of Mental Dulness and Defect.

Mortality under five years of age falls principally among males. The main classes of defect include a larger proportion of boys than girls.

The main classes of defect vary according to sex, age, and environment.

Children with any defect in development tend to neurosis, delicacy, and dulness.

Females with any developmental defect or brain disorder liness are more apt to receive harm and less good from their environment than males.

FRANCIS WARNER.

11023. (*Dr. Needham.*) I suppose you have seen a great deal of the feeble-minded. I think you were one of the pioneers of the movement in reference to their being treated in special classes?—I gave evidence before the Commission on the Blind and Dumb. Up to that time there was no recognition of the class. The first idea in the Commission was that they could not deal with the matter because the class was not recognised officially, but by the time that they reported they had such evidence before them that they recognised that there was a class of child to be defined as feeble-minded but not imbecile.

* A Memorandum by Dr. Warner on this subject was subsequently sent in to the Commission. *Vide* Appendix Papers, p. 567 *post.*

11024. Long before this you had been investigating this subject?—Yes, for the last thirty years.

11025. I think you have had some connection with the British Medical Association?—I worked for something like four years in connection with public Committees in the examination of each of 100,000 children as seen in the schools; the report of which I believe the Commissioners have. That work was done with the aid of funds collected, not Government funds.

11026. You have no doubt, as the result of the experience you have had, that there is a vast number of feeble-minded children and grown up people in the country for whose care and safety no provision at present exists?—If you would withdraw the word "vast," I should be glad; there is a very large number. One item of importance is, I think, that the real number is put much too high, and I greatly regret that it has been put down as though it were 1 per cent., because action has been taken upon it. That action taken upon the 1 per cent. notion of childhood has, I believe, done harm. Speaking from memory, I think we put it down as eight per thousand. That included the schools that we saw before there were any classes for the specials (they had not been selected out), and it also included Home Office schools and Poor Law schools. I should think eight per thousand is too high.

11027. You are prepared to tell the Commission that you think the estimate has been excessive?—Yes, and, therefore, too much provision has been made for special classes in some day schools.

11028. That is the non-provided?—In those days there was scarcely any provision.

11029. I mean now?—I cannot tell you what proportion are provided for.

11030. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do I understand you to say that the number of feeble-minded persons in the population has been over-estimated?—Yes, as among children.

11031. And you would put the total number of all feeble-minded persons in the population at 1 per cent?—The proportion of child age I was speaking of.

11032. That is, up to sixteen?—It is now; it used not to be.

11033. Is your 1 per cent. up to sixteen?— No, when I was doing the work it was lower than that, it was more like fourteen. Now it is sixteen. Those figures were most carefully got out by the Departmental Committee of the Board of Education, of which Mr. Sharpe was chairman. They took a good deal of trouble to get them into the exact form wanted.

11034. (*Dr. Needham.*) Anyhow you are satisfied there is a very large need of provision for the care of these people?—For the care and training.

11035. What form do you think the care and training should take?—First of all, I think that provision should be made to meet the demands of a parent who claims it, that is to say in connection with the public elementary education of every district there should be, for the parent who claims it, at least training in day schools provided. A great many of these cases can be trained in day schools, and, in my opinion, had very much better remain at home and be trained in day schools. The cry of discontent among the people as I met them in my old out-patient days, ten years ago and more, was that children were sent out of the schools. I first moved in the matter that they should be provided for in the schools and not dismissed, which is a very different matter from collecting them.

11036. That applies to the higher grade of the feeble-minded who can be kept in the special schools. There is a certain class of the feeble-minded who are not sufficiently well to be taught in the schools at all, for whom it is waste of money to provide book education?—Yes, there must be some.

11037. What would you do with those?—I would have them in school, most certainly, whether it is a residential or a day school.

11038. What would you teach them?—There, we come to the question of treatment that I have put down in my evidence to some extent. I have to do with the training of such cases, and I have tried to arrange it as far as possible in a few charity Homes. I have some private cases under my charge and I always have the child under the care of teachers all through the school period, at any rate up to sixteen, and I think it may be continued with advantage after that up to twenty. There is one home for adult women where it is being continued.

11039. Even in the worse cases?—No, not in the worse cases.

11040. I was talking more of the worse cases?—The worse cases grade down to imbecility. We were speaking of those, I thought, who are, according to the Act, feeble-minded, not imbecile. It is not a scientific definition.

11041. I was speaking of the worse class of feeble-minded people who are not considered of sufficient mental power to be taught in the special schools separate from the other children?—I think that very low grade ones can be taught by teachers and are best so dealt with.

11042. You are not of opinion, as some of the witnesses have been, that to spend money upon these children is to waste it; that they had much better be sent to colonies where they can engage in farm and other work which employs their hands, and, to some extent, their minds, but which does not tax their minds as book-teaching does?—I think that with every case, at least up to sixteen, efforts should be made by trained teachers to improve their brains and that they should not be put to labour.

11043. Should there be some alteration in the law made, by which the liberty of people in this condition should be taken away?—I take it you are speaking of adults?

11044. Yes?—There are some cases in which some form of deprivation of freedom must be necessary. We know that, from the mere return, which everyone is acquainted with from workhouses, and so on, of degradation. I do not think powers of detention need be given to the Homes where they are. My idea is that this detention, in any form you recommend, is only required for the pauper class; not an Act applying to the whole population as lunacy does. If so, it has occurred to me that powers something like the Guardians have to deal with children are required. These cases remain childish. A child that is an orphan can be adopted, and that does not give the stigma of detention; it does not give the legal responsibility. Managers should not lock the door of a house because they are responsible to a public body for so doing. It gives the full legal power *in statu parentis*, if they are adopted. That seems to me a possible solution.

11045. Suppose you have a young girl who goes into a workhouse, and leaves there a child. When she is a mother, would you let her go out, she being feeble-minded?—I think it would be very much better if the Guardians had power to adopt the mother.

11046. To detain by some legal process?—Power to detain when it became necessary as a schoolmaster can do or a parent can do.

11047. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) To adopt whom, the child or the mother?—The mother. I used that term though it may not be strictly accurate. It is very different from certification with responsibility towards a public body.

11048. (*Dr. Needham.*) Do you think that in all the Poor Law Unions the Guardians would be willing to saddle themselves with responsibility of that kind?—I cannot answer that; I do not know.

11049. (*Mr. Burden.*) May we go back to the percentage you mentioned just now, the eight *per* thousand. Does that include adults or not?—Only those who were of school age at the date on the cover of that report.

11050. So the total number to whom the term would apply would be much larger if you include the adults?—Yes, certainly, that follows.

11051. As regards the persons who should look after, or have the care of, any feeble-minded, would you prefer that they should be trained teachers, as you would meet them in the ordinary County Councils schools, or would you prefer that they should be trained more in the ordinary manner of a nurse?—I do not quite agree to either. I should like to see a better class of teachers engaged in this very important work than either. I should like to see teachers trained *ad hoc*. It is a great public requirement, I think. You never get these children properly cared for and really improved unless you do get teachers trained *ad hoc*.

11052. You think it should be a distinct course altogether?—I have prepared a memorandum on the training

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905

of teachers. I think the basis of the policy that we want for such work should be if possible people trained according to the kindergarten method and perhaps some training in science, as some of the Bedford college students are, or I would accept as candidates those who had been working for a while among the deaf and some who had been working among the blind, because their knowledge would be extremely useful in the management of the schools. Then I would give them definite training in the observation and study of children and the methods that are required for training these children, something after the methods I have spoken of. I have to train my own teachers for private cases; there are none ready trained.

11053. I think you have prepared a memorandum on the training of teachers?—It is not finished yet, but if the Commissioners would like it, I should be happy to send that memorandum when it is finished.

11054. (*Chairman.*) We shall be very glad of a copy?—Of course it will be at your service if you wish to use it. It will not interfere with my using it.*

11055. (*Mr. Burden.*) Do you think it would be better for a child to remain at home rather than in an institution?—Wherever possible I would leave the child at home if the parents are willing and able to look after it. I would not take it out of the world; I would train it as near as possible in the world.

11056. You would allow it to be with the parents where possible?—Wherever it is possible. I would certainly not refuse to educate a child because the parents will not part with it; I think that is a most cruel thing.

11057. You would like to see proper provision made in the ordinary schools?—In connection with the ordinary schools; we have special classes now.

11058. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Would you mind looking at some evidence which was given by Dr. Mercier at page 365. (Vol. I)? You will see the evidence that Dr. Mercier gives is rather at variance with the generally expressed opinions we have had before the Commission, namely, that feeble-mindedness is not necessarily due to heredity?—Real feeble-mindedness, that is to say where the case is organically feeble-minded, not simply a dull child, is always I think congenital, except in occasional cases of brain disease, and therefore it follows from something before birth, and that something before birth is generally inherited. If a thing is congenital, I think it is usually inherited.

11059. You say in your statement (*page 4*): "Inheritance of tendency to decadence, epilepsy, insanity, may lead to defectiveness; on the other hand a degenerate parent may have a normal child." Is there so great a disposition on the part of the degenerate parent to produce a degenerate child that you can invariably assume the degeneracy of the child to be due to the degeneracy of the father?—By degeneracy do you mean in the ordinary sense of degenerate or some form of defectiveness?

11060. Yes?—No. What I meant to express by the few words I have put down there is that it frequently happens that the first-born of a family, especially if it is a male and the parents are extremely well-minded people, is defective. Where in two families there is a tendency to produce some on the rising scale of social and mental life, it is extremely likely that there will be some of these so-called accidents and some children, instead of having a rising tendency, will be decadents. That applies also to nationalities. The best example in the case of nationalities is the Jew. It is known perfectly well that they have the largest proportion above the average and also the largest proportion of imbecile, feeble, and degenerate. That I know well from my own practice in Whitechapel.

11061. Will you look at question 6610?—It works out to two or three practical problems; first of all that if you want to stop feeble-mindedness among the population, it is well to prevent feeble-minded persons, if you can, from having families. It is utterly undesirable that they should have families—but they have among their families some not degenerate. Then, again, if you think by preventing those who are feeble-minded from having families that you will prevent the growth of degenerates in the population, I am sure you are wrong.

11062. You do not mean the growth?—The appearance in the future. Theoretically, if you were to cut off all the feeble-minded now, so that there should be no more feeble-minded persons producing children you would still have a large number in the next generation.

11063. Not as large as at present?—I cannot say that.

11064?—I mean in your judgment?—You would not, I think, have reduced the number sufficiently to pay you.

11065. Therefore any action which is recommended now will not have a curative but merely a preventive effect?—You are speaking now simply on the rather gross question of having families?

11066. If you cannot stop the increase of feeble-mindedness, what can you do?—I am quite sure there are a great many cases which need not become permanently feeble-minded, and have to be dealt with as such. I have a boy three years old under my care who has been to many hospitals and is supposed to be a mongolian idiot. The mother is most anxious to get him "put away" as she calls it. She has been to various hospitals, but they did not do anything. That child has a good full-sized well-shaped head, the movements of the body respond well, but he has certain defects in the features and the great disadvantage of a very small pharynx. I do not think that child is idiotic. If that child is brought up in an asylum, as the mother wishes, it will be an idiot. It will never gain in mental power, and it will be many years before he becomes clean, to say the least of it. There are many ways by which we can do an enormous deal to prevent children being so dealt with in their educational course that they are treated as feeble-minded and never expected to work, and never do work, and never gain any knowledge, and go on as utter loafers and become permanently feeble-minded.

11067. Suppose you put this child you have quoted into a properly managed Home for feeble-minded children, what is the best result you would expect?—I should hope to get as good results as in another case of a mongolian of about the same age. He was moving about on the floor in a dirty condition, could not stand, could not do anything, a wretched little creature. We had a teacher for him who gave her whole time to him, and now the boy talks nicely and will shake hands. His head has not grown, but he has attained to a good social life and can mix with his mother's society.

11068. What is the best practical result to be hoped for from the best training you can give?—The best thing in return for your training is that you get some probability that all that is trainable about the child has been brought under control, so you are not likely to have the child influenced by passion or going wild and using what brain has been untrained badly. It is a child's untrained brain that in my opinion causes the great social and moral trouble.

11069. You cannot bring the child up to the normal standard?—No, not if he was not made of a normal standard. But there are a huge number of cases thought to be feeble-minded that are not.

11070. Your recommendation as to the training of teachers, which would be very expensive, is only to eliminate the distress of the individual?—No, to save the moral and social harm that follows. Every child that is trained and is got under control, though he will not be a money-earning creature to support himself, need not become a vagabond; he need not become socially immoral in many of the ways in which some do become immoral.

11071. Then you must keep them under control?—Under educational control. They need not be taken away from the father for that.

11072. But when they grow up?—A good many of them by the time they grow up, if they have been well-trained during the years of boyhood or girlhood, will be capable of leading a protected life without being put in a group by themselves.

11073. But under control?—Yes, under some control. There is one word I did not agree with, that is that it is necessarily very expensive to get teachers. I do not think it need necessarily be expensive if you set about it by asking intelligent people to undertake the work and make it easier for them. If applicants could be accepted legally by the Council as teachers for these children

* The Memorandum referred to was subsequently put in by Dr. Warner. *Vide* Appendix Papers, p. 567 *post*.

without the "parchment," (I think it is called), of the ordinary elementary training college and so on, I think it would be an advantage. There are many who would be willing to pay for their own education. I speak of the class of young women who go to science colleges and take a part or the whole of a degree at a University. Others, of much the same social class, become nurses in hospitals without any necessity for money earning. But they would not do it unless we gave them good training and good education in our establishments. I have been in communication with a great many teachers of the feeble-minded in London. They have often written to me, and I have met many of them at the lectures I have given on the subject for the University. The best class of woman rather revolts against the method in which appointments are made. The advertisement runs in the paper, "Wanted for such and such a school an assistant mistress," intimating that the hours are shorter, and that £10 a year more will be given than to other teachers. I do not think you want the women who come for shorter hours and £10 more. You want one who comes because she is likely to have good work with a quasi-scientific interest, as our nurses do, and take great interest in the worst cases. You want to afford some scientific education for them. You do not want to make it too hard. Then it need not be expensive. It could be done perfectly well, I think, and in the highest way too, at the University by University Extension classes. Then they get a University Certificate. If that were agreed to you would have to consider how to enable those teachers to get on a register. It is very hard for a young woman who is going to pay for her education to be in competition with those who have been educated at the public expense and to be put in an inferior position when she gets into a school.

11074. (*Chairman.*) Do you think these teachers should be so trained in order to take charge of the special classes?—Yes.

11075. Then you would have a great extension of the special classes?—I presume all your work must end in something like that. If you are going to collect the feeble-minded in any form, the one demand, if you are going to have any treatment for their benefit, is teachers. I say teachers need to be trained definitely. It is no use to say to a teacher "you must cultivate this child's attention;" you must begin with trained hand movements, then he will pass on to imitate the teacher's hand in writing, and so we go on; and we do get on.

11076. (*Mr. Loch.*) Have you thought out any scheme by which the whole arrangement and organisation for getting teachers and training them could be attached, we will say, to the London University?—The first thing is to begin in a very simple way, that is with a course of training in the matter—what would be called their sessional course. They would be examined and they would have the University certificate at the end if they had done their work satisfactorily.

11077. If lectures like that were started, you think applicants would come forward? I think you have a great deal of experience about teachers. It is important we should know how far there is a disposition on the part of people to come forward and take these certificates. It is at the root of the whole special class question whether or not the right sort of people will come in?—Lectures have been given, and I gave them, and they were considered very successful. There were two courses running concurrently, one was at Battersea, and the other was at Hornsey. The Hornsey ones particularly were considered successful.

11078. So that you think that if some special organisation were created for teaching teachers the demand would grow and the special classes could be specially staffed?—I think so, and I think such training could be given without any new organisation.

11079. But still they would have to be recognised?—Yes.

11080. And to be recognised they should be in connection with a University?—Yes. That would help on towards official registration of the teacher. Young women who care to give their time to this would like to get a certain professional position. The elementary teacher gets registered, and the higher grade teacher who comes into the high school gets on a register. If this particular form of education were given that would go so far towards registration.

11081. There is another point with regard to the special classes. It has been put in evidence that the tendency of the special classes is to receive more and more of those who are defective or slightly defective, and who will work back into the school, and by a process of elimination a large number of defectives are not thought suitable for the special classes, but have to be graded lower. Have you found that the case in London?—When I was doing out-patient work, I saw a lot of it. The special classes were primarily filled by the teachers out of the children who were difficult in school work. By-and-by they were certified more or less by the doctors, who weeded out a good many, but a good many remained. Then the classes were said to be successful, and a good deal of the success depended on sending away the children who were not trainable. Many people came to me at the hospitals and said: "Is my child imbecile; he is to be sent away from school?"

11082. Does it not follow that the special schools should be improved, or there should be another form of special class, so that there could be an arrangement by which those who had not found a place in the special classes, as now organised, could find it elsewhere?—I think you want a classification of the classes for the feeble-minded. From about 1888 to 1893 when I was going round the schools, before there were any special classes, I used to find constantly a class for dull children and they were selected. It is named in that report. There was a school of 1,400, and I think they collected as many as 200, in a particular section or standard, of dull children. Although it made the rest of the school very much brighter, and I dare say it was better for the other children, the managers did not provide anything approaching as good training for those they took out as dull; and they ought to have had, of course, better training. I should like to see something like a dull class above the feeble-minded.

11083. If you take this as a sort of programme for the teaching of a child, would you say it was suitable for a class of dull children, or for the organically feeble-minded? (*Handing copy of time table**)—I do not think the real organic case can do much in the way of figures. In arithmetic, it is essential to have some use of figures for social purposes, but I begin with concrete objects. Subtraction and addition are all done by feeling.

11084. The list of subjects does not suggest that concrete handling to which you refer in your evidence. Would your conclusion be that that might suit a dull child, or would it suit those to whom you have been referring?—There seems to be a good deal of arithmetic. It looks too much like the ordinary routine without any special adaptation towards the needs of the child.

11085. It is a sort of sub-elementary school system?—It is treating the child as a dull child, not one whose brain you are trying definitely to improve by removing each fault which can be seen.

11086. Your method has been to prove that certain movements of the child are exceptional, then to stimulate the child in regard to those movements by education. Have you seen that done in the special classes, child by child?—The best child training in an organised school that I have ever seen was at a Home for Feeble-minded at Hendon, which has been given up since, where I think they had thirty children. There there was a really good system of training going on all through the day by trained teachers.

11087. I wanted to know whether in the special classes you have seen that system?—I have kept out of the special classes in London. Out of London I go into them. For instance, at Liverpool, Bristol and Leeds, they have day-schools for, I think, about seventy-five. I see these children and the teachers. They never get anyone there to tell them what to do with the children; they do what they call the best they can. They get the doctor who comes to see the diseases. I knew some of the county council inspectors I was speaking to. They have no inspector to come and tell them what in detail should be done for children who are not normal-brained, and they wish for it. Their life was dull in their work, because they had not the scientific spirit about it.

* *Vide* page 491 (Vol. I.).

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11088. Do we not run a great risk of having a large number of special classes started, and these special classes after all never serving the purpose which you have described?—I think you do; so that many people do not want compulsion till you have done the one urgent crying thing, provided some teachers and better means of diagnosis.

11089. Taking those two together, first of all there has to be an organisation for the education of the teacher and an organisation for proper diagnosis, then a system of training which will not be for dull children, but for those who are strictly the feeble-minded?—Yes.

11090. You used the phrase—a very good one—"protective control" for a child that was taught and went home again and had its parents to look after him. Have you any idea that children of that sort should be kept in touch with by anybody who is connected with the school or by any after-care society?—Some after-care society must obviously do it; there is no question whatever about it.

11091. If you have an idea of that sort, would you have this in any way officially recognised? Would you make it part of the general system as controlling more or less the life of the child afterwards?—I do not know that I am experienced enough in that sort of thing to be able to give a good answer. It is quite possible. Later on when these that have been children reach the age of twenty, there is always a possibility of insanity especially among the females—in fact you always have to watch against it—and as regards the training of children, it has been said, "Does it pay; he cannot get benefit by it?" One result will be that we shall have less of them becoming insane if they have been trained from four years old to sixteen, or from four years old to twenty.

11092. I was leading up to that very question. It seemed to me that the children that left school were divided into two groups, according to what you said; some would go home, and might have what you call "protective control," and some would go into colonies, or whatever they might be. Those that go into the colonies would be fairly looked after if they were permanently detained, if there was that system, but with regard to others we run a very great risk, do we not, unless there is somebody responsible for the care of the child?—I suppose you would.

11093. From your own experience, you would say that is a part of the administration that should be organised definitely; that is to say that serious cases do occur in which a child has been educated and all the money spent on him or her is wasted?—Yes, there is always danger of a relapse.

11094. On the last page of your statement you say powers of adoption might be given to Guardians of the Poor, and continued to any age. Are you of opinion that it should be a matter for the Guardians of the Poor to deal with those?—I do not know. I take it what you call detention means registration. If you are going to have an Act which gives power of detention over the feeble-minded, that Act, I suppose, will apply to all social classes. Then I do not think it will do. If you are going to propose an Act of Parliament so that there may be detention, through two medical certificates and a magistrate, of the feeble-minded under a public authority, I think it will do great harm if that applies to all the social classes.

11095. Do you mean that any Act for detention would not be feasible?—Oh, no. I thought that the great social demand for some powers of detention really came mainly—as has been talked of in committees where I have heard about it—out of the fact that a number of feeble-minded women get in the family way, and some of them have feeble minded children. That is a horrible thing, and if you can stop that, do. I thought you might deal simply with the paupers, and that is why I put in the word "Guardians." I do not know that that is best.

11096. Might we analyse it a little further? Apart from the pauper, is not there a large class who require supervision, whom you would not wish to bring under the category of pauper?—By compulsory power under an Act of Parliament?

11097. A class equally exposed to temptation, but above the pauper class, and of the very type you have mentioned in the case of women?—Would you put them under some public Board?

11098. I want your suggestion. Unless you are very largely to increase the bounds of what we have hitherto called pauperism, you will leave out one middle class which is very important, speaking from my own experience of individual cases?—I do not think I should like to see that power given above the mere pauper classes; at the present time I think it would do more harm than good. That is my impression.

11099. Would you in some way treat these as falling under the ordinary Poor Law?—Yes.

11100. You would not give detention outside those who are under the ordinary Poor Law?—I think not. A certain form of protection does take place for those in the upper classes in the form of legal settlements and trusts.

11101. True, but does it not seem that if (outside the category which you yourself have fixed of pauper) you made provision for other classes, probably you would allow a very large section of the population more or less rich to take advantage of it?—To abuse it. It is not desirable.

11102. Would you have any kind of register of these cases, as connected with the schools, kept and placed with any authority?—I think a register ought to be kept of those that are dealt with in schools at the public cost, but I would not have them notifiable—no publicity.

11103. Would you have the register available for use?—Yes, on proper application to the Authority. For instance, when I was doing that work these records were used sometimes when there was criminalty.

11104. That is to say, for any good public purpose you would use the register?—Yes.

11105. You would not include in the register those in charitable Homes?—That is a detail. I should like it, I think.

11106. You would try to make your register fairly inclusive?—Yes; it would be useful for statistical purposes.

11107. In whose hands would you place that?—I suppose the Registrar for a county district.

11108. So that there would be a definite Authority?—Yes, who would be the custodian of that register.

11109. You are not of opinion that the whole of this work connected with the defectives should form part of the general control of the insane and all the other classes that may be called "defective"?—Oh, no.

11110. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add?—May I refer to a Home, the only one I know of, called the Elizabeth Barclay Home at Bodmin for dull young women. It is called the "Home of Industry." There they have about twenty-four. I have seen it. That illustrates that it is practicable to keep up what is called in the establishment a schoolroom for adults, and they are very happy there. The assistant matron came to London and I trained her a little, and I gave her a few days training there. She gives three hours in the morning to the schoolroom. The inmates are divided into three classes. Every inmate comes into the schoolroom for an hour every morning. That makes them into classes of about ten; there they have physical training such as I have described, and they have training in writing, in bills which they work out with real money—laundry bills—the place is used as a laundry. The day begins with breakfast and prayers, then military drill which is given by the assistant matron, and then during the morning they have an hour's school work. Then they go off to their places under the matron of the Home to do domestic work. In the afternoon they have games and domestic work. At 5 o'clock a teacher of Swedish calisthenics comes. There they are doing something really to keep their brains from degenerating and from losing what they get.

11111. Those are adults?—They are all taken in as adults.

11112. It is a voluntary Home?—Yes, but they have some endowment.

11113. I take it those cases that go there would not be safe in the world—would not be able to protect themselves?—I should think most of them would not be capable of self protection without some sort of help; not be able to take a place and keep it.

11114. If you have got what you wish to get, which is the perfect training in special classes of all feeble-minded children, what proportion of those children do you suppose would be capable of taking care of themselves in after life? —Suppose you start with 100, we should find that of those 100 who are dealt with as feeble-minded children a given number of them were not really feeble-minded. I went the other day to a County Council establishment for the feeble-minded and there were three of them cases of heart disease.

11115. The point I want is as to those who are really feeble-minded. What becomes of those in after life?—The organic cases of feeble-mindedness you train up to the best they are capable of, and your duty afterwards is to keep them at their best and see that they do not degenerate. You must have some sort of permanent looking after them, whether it is in the form of an association and inspectors to come and see them in their places or what not, but there must be some form of controlling hand. May I just point out what has not been touched upon in the last paragraph? You are dealing, of course, with feeble-minded children and adults, and you have talked a good deal about inheritance and heredity. I should like to point out the connection between infant mortality and feeble-mindedness. Many congenitally defective children die in the first twelve months. That probably is why infant mortality is so heavy upon the males; it is the male children that are so largely found with defective brains and a large proportion of them die during infancy. Those who survive become those we are considering in social life.

11116. (*Mr. Loch.*) Has that point been worked out in detail so that you can give any results in regard to it?—Yes, but I have not the evidence with me. You want to prevent feeble-mindedness. One of the great points is small-headedness; these apparently are being made. In that investigation we found that there were certain districts in which small-headed children are growing—in which the children in large proportions are small-headed.

11117. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What is that due to?—We do not know for certain, and it wants more inquiry, but I have talked with a good many hygienic men and the best suggestion made was the question of light and air. The children were growing with better made heads even in poor districts of London such as Bethnal Green and Whitechapel where the houses are small than in districts where there are large houses, even healthy districts where there are large houses, such as Kensington and Chelsea. I believe by making these six-flat buildings and large industrial buildings it is extremely likely we are getting a large population growing small-headed.

Francis Warner, Esq., F.R.C.P.
13 Oct. 1905.

11118. (*Dr. Needham.*) What is the evidence of small-headedness?—Nineteen inches is small.

11119. You measured?—Yes, but there was not time to measure all. You can get almost as good an idea by the hand upon the head.

11120. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) How many cases did you test?—I looked at the head in each of the cases I have seen, that is 100,000.

11121. You actually saw 100,000 cases?—Yes, they stood out in a line class by class in the schools. That work must not be taken as absolute; it wants to be re-done. That is the proposition I put forward.

11122. (*Dr. Needham.*) Have you examined any proportion of the 100,000 at two periods so as to see whether it is growing?—No.

11123. How do you know it has not always been so?—I should think it has. I should not think defectiveness is increasing.

11124. I thought you said it was growing?—I think that is because it only applies to certain groups of schools we went to.

11125. How do you know it is increasing?—I cannot tell whether it is, but I suspect so.

11126. I thought you said it was dependent to some extent upon the height of the flats. How do you know that it is dependent upon the height of the flats?—That was an inference suggested after consultation with a good many people who are medical officers of health and so forth, when they came to look at the districts in which these small-headed children were the most common.

11127. Had they examined these same districts before to satisfy themselves there were more small-headed children than there were before?—No, there has not been the opportunity of getting that work done.

ROBERT HUTCHISON, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

11127A.—STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY ROBERT HUTCHISON, ESQ., M.D., F.R.C.P., ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN TO THE LONDON HOSPITAL AND TO THE HOSPITAL FOR SICK CHILDREN, GREAT ORMOND STREET; AUTHOR OF LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN, ETC.

Witness's experience is derived from the examination of mentally defective children in the Out Patients, Departments of the above Hospitals and in private practice.

He is prepared—

(1) To give evidence as to the causation of mental deficiency.

(2) To make suggestions for the better care and control of feeble-minded children.

As regards causation it is witness's opinion that we know nothing of the causes which produce mental deficiency. He has careful notes of a hundred cases (embracing all forms of mental defect), and on going through these is unable to discover that any of the commonly suggested factors such as consanguinity in the parents, premature birth, congenital syphilis, or parental tuberculosis, alcoholism, poverty, or insanity play any part.

He is of opinion that mental deficiency occurs, so far as we can ascertain, purely accidentally, and may be regarded as analogous to deformities such as hare-lip or congenital club foot.

As regards the care and control of feeble-minded children witness is of opinion that such cases may be roughly divided into three classes.

(A) Those which are entirely unimprovable and ineducable. These should be taken care of permanently in public institutions.

(B) A class which is capable of being educated to perform the cruder sorts of physical labour. These also should be kept under control in institutions and made to perform such work as they are capable of, the proceeds of which would contribute, in part at least, to their support.

Robert Hutchison, Esq., M.D. F.R.C.P.
13 Oct. 1905.

(C) The mildest grade of mentally defective children, *i.e.*, those who are just below the level of the backward child, should be trained in special classes attached to the public elementary schools, as at present.

It is suggested that the number of such classes should be greatly increased. Witness is not prepared to suggest any feasible method for the supervision of children falling within Class C. after they leave school.

He does not consider, however, that there is any scientific evidence to show that even should persons in this class marry, there is any great likelihood of their children inheriting their mental defects.

Witness is strongly of opinion that the number of institutions for the reception of children in Classes A. and B. should be increased, and that admission to them should be rendered easier, and that the child should not first have to pass through the workhouse as at present.

11128. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; perhaps you will amplify it a little with regard to the causation of feeble-mindedness. We have had a lot of evidence about that, and opinion is very much divided. I understand your opinion is that there is no proof whatever that heredity has an influence?—Yes, that is my opinion.

11129. Is that simply from experience?—From inquiry into the history of cases of what we may describe as

Robert Hutchison, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

organic feeble-mindedness, I have come to the conclusion that there is no higher proportion of insanity in the families producing such children than in other families. It is all very well to say so many per cent. have insanity, but if you take a hundred children in the streets and inquire you will find a considerable proportion, because one person in every 300 in this country is a certified lunatic.

11130. There have been large quantities of statistics which endeavour to prove that heredity has an influence to the extent in some cases of 30 per cent. I do not know if we have any statistics to prove the contrary. Do you know of any?—No; most people are concerned to find a positive cause for such a condition as feeble-mindedness, and they naturally tend to attribute it to this, that, and the other cause. I do not attach personally much value to such statistics. My own were taken without any bias one way or the other, from cases turning up indiscriminately. I made notes in a schedule, and in looking through a hundred which I had collected I could only find in one or two any immediate history of insanity.

11131. It is extremely difficult, is it not, to get at the histories?—It is difficult, but I think I can honestly say these were taken with a considerable amount of care.

11132. Do you think the number of feeble-minded is not increasing in extent?—That is another thing I do not think we have evidence about. A great many cases are nowadays taken notice of, that in previous days were allowed to run about unnoticed. The village "natural" and the village simple-minded person used to be taken no notice of. Now they are regarded as feeble-minded, and counted up.

11133. We have had evidence from Dr. Eichholz, and his opinion was that feeble-mindedness was caused largely by insanitary conditions, overcrowding, and so forth. Is that your opinion?—That may be so, but I do not think that there is any proof of it. Taking my cases that turned up in out-patients, I found quite a number of them came from the country, and lived under good conditions, and further, that they were born of good parents. There is only one form of mental deficiency that I have a definite opinion about the cause of, and that is Mongolian imbecility. That is by no means uncommon; I think it made up nearly a quarter of my hundred cases. There the children tend to be children produced at the end of large families, or from mothers who are approaching the close of the child-bearing period of life, women about forty. That has been found not only in my own statistics, but others. Dr. Still found exactly the same. Mongolian imbecility is due apparently to some exhaustion of the reproductive power. It is exceedingly uncommon in the Jewish race, and the reproductive powers of the Jewish race are notorious; they produce large healthy families. We very rarely find Mongolians among them, although at the London Hospital, Whitechapel, we see great numbers of Jews. On the other hand, I have an impression that microcephaly is common amongst the Jews. I do not think the other causes—alcoholism, tuberculosis, and so on—have anything to do with it; they have not been proved to be. I think it is pure accident, like hare-lip or congenital club foot. It is to be distinguished from lunacy, which is a different thing. People might be born with a club-foot or any other defect, but I do not think there is evidence that it is reproduced in the children; but the children of defective parents do not get good training, as the parents are not able to give it, and they may fall behind for that reason. I believe if you took a baby of mentally defective parents and put it into good surroundings, and gave it a normal training, it would grow up as ordinary an individual as any other baby, if it had as good a chance.

11134. With regard to the care and control of the feeble-minded, you divide them into three classes: first, the entirely unimprovable, those are almost imbeciles?—Yes.

11135. Then the class which is capable of being educated to perform the cruder sorts of physical labour. Your opinion is that those should be kept in public institutions where they can do something to earn their keep?—Quite so.

11136. Then there is the mildest form of mentally defective children, who you say should be trained in special classes attached to the public elementary schools. What would you do with them, supposing at the end of their training they are not capable of earning their own living?—Pass them to Class B. I would regard the special classes as largely sorting places, where those that are going to improve are recognised, and those that are not going to improve are also recognised. The classification would come after a year or two at one of the special schools. There are a good many which an expert could say at once would never improve. The extreme microcephalic, for example, you could say it is no use wasting time over. There are a number as to whom you cannot say until you try, whether they are educable. You can tell in a short time, and deal with them afterwards in one of the groups I have mentioned.

11137. You would keep the hopeless imbecile separate from the milder form?—Yes, that is a matter of convenience. The hopeless imbecile one regards as a kind of animal, who has to have his physical needs attended to, and that is all that you can do for him.

11138. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to the imbecile you have mentioned as being a sort of animal, there would be no necessity for the creation of a specially trained person to look after him?—It would be a pure waste of time. To treat them kindly is about all you want.

11139. Have you read Dr. Mercier's evidence?—No.

11140. Would you agree with him when he says that while there is a very wide impression that heredity is an exceedingly powerful factor in the production of feeble-mindedness it certainly is not proved?—I should entirely agree with that statement.

11141. Would you say that whatever the theory of the origin of mental defect is, children of mental defectives are more likely to be defective than children of the healthy?—I do not think there is any satisfactory evidence even in favour of that statement. It may be so, but it has not been proved by statistics.

11142. Although there is heredity probably in lunacy, it is not certain in feeble-mindedness?—Exactly.

11143. You talk about country patients. You had a certain number of cases of children coming up from country parents, and you were rather surprised that they should have shown considerable traces of insanity. Are you aware that the highest rate of lunacy—I will not say feeble-mindedness—is in some of the country districts?—Yes. Wiltshire, I think, is the highest. I was not at all surprised. I was merely advancing that against the evidence that high buildings and want of light are possible causes. I have seen a large number brought from the country, who lived under good physical conditions.

11144. In many of the country districts, the cottage is far from being a desirable residence; in fact it is very undesirable?—Yes, but after all, the time the children spend in it is comparatively small. Town children are indoors more. The children are always running about in the country.

11145. Then, for instance, shortness of proper food and bad water, and so forth, so far as you know, are not predisposing causes of feeble-mindedness?—Not a bit.

11146. You can tell us nothing about the cost of maintaining feeble-minded people?—No, I am afraid I know nothing about that.

11147. (*Dr. Loch.*) As I take it, you would allow that there was no parallel between insanity and feeble-mindedness. Dr. Mott gave us a table of results in the case of insanity. You would entirely detach that; you would say there was no co-relation?—Yes, I would not allow that as evidence in any question affecting feeble-mindedness.

11148. Then the result which has taken place in the Conyngham Road Home coincides with your view. That accommodates seven women, ten babies, and two matrons. These are women who have been in the maternity wards of the Metropolitan workhouses. In their case the children, after two years' constant care and medical supervision, turned out not to be feeble-minded. That coincides with your view?—Yes, that is what one would have expected. I believe there are some French statistics, though I have only heard of them by hearsay, which tend to bear out what I say. They followed out the after-history of a number of mentally defective people and found to their surprise that their children were not defective.

11149. You know no instance in which the normal population has been analysed, as you have analysed these hundred cases, to show the obverse of the ordinary statement, namely, that the ordinary person has very much the same affiliation with disease and alcoholism as the rest?—I think I could get it. I think I have simply to take the first hundred babies that turn up and investigate the family histories, and I think it would bear out what you say, that they have the same affiliation with disease as the mentally defective.

11150. Would it be out of the question to do that?—No, I could do it in a month.

11151. With regard to the French statistics, would it be possible to have the results?—I am afraid I cannot promise that. It was told me by a member of the late London School Board. He had ascertained personally by enquiry at one of the large imbecile institutions in Paris, and had heard from the Doctor in charge that that had been their experience. I am not aware that it has been published.

11152. If that is right, may we infer that the question of prevention, except from the point of view of the early education in cleanly ways and so on, is no question at all?—I do not think you can prevent mental defect. It is bound to happen, like albinism. You have to deal with it when it is there.

11153. With regard to this sorting—(A) (B) (C)—what would your idea be of the authority that might carry it through? You begin with the school, which acts as the first sorting place, throwing out the (A) and (B) cases at once. Later on one must keep touch with those cases. Is it your idea that there should be any authority, co-operative with the school authority, for doing this work?—I think there might be a Local Board.

11154. For a town?—Yes, with a medical referee or referees to whom they should be submitted, and he would say which class they ought to go to.

11155. That would be a public appointment?—Yes.

11156. Would you have that under the Town Authority?—I have not given a thought to these details.

11157. Do you think it desirable that all this work should be connected with some special department throughout the country, other than the Education Office?—I should be quite prepared to leave it to the Lunacy Commissioners myself.

11158. With regard to the classes, you say "the witness is strongly of opinion that the number of Institutions for the reception of children in classes (A) and (B) should be increased?" ?—Yes. I feel that very strongly. I could mention a case I have seen within the last fortnight where mothers have been entirely unable to get these children taken care of. The Guardians refuse them for one reason or another, or the mother objects to have them passed through the hands of the Poor Law. Cases like those I should like to be able to send to a doctor to certify as imbeciles, and have them handed over to an asylum.

11159. Would your Board that you mentioned just now be the kind of authority to settle that?—You can do it as one does lunatics, with two medical certificates.

11160. Would you use the ordinary lunacy certificate?—No, I think one would want a special certificate.

11161. With the same procedure otherwise?—Yes.

11162. From your point of view it would be a very great public saving to get these children (A) and (B) out at once into some institution?—I do not think that it would be a public saving. A good many of them are kept at home but I think they are not always looked after, and have a bad influence on other children.

11163. Most of them would ultimately come on some Public Authority?—Yes, the (A) and (B), and if they were under control, Class (B) could do work which would help to pay their maintenance.

11164. And for class (A) you do not want very expensive treatment. They want care and cleanliness?—Yes, there you would allow parents to pay what they could afford per week for their maintenance, and of course in private cases for people who could afford full board, there can be private asylums.

11165. Would you prefer it to be outside the Poor Law?—Yes, it would be better out of it. Parents like it to be out of the Poor Law; they are afraid of the stigma, and they are apt to keep the child at home on that account.

11166. (*Chairman.*) In your last paragraph you suggest the child should not first pass through the workhouse, as at present. If these colonies are started for the feeble-minded it is quite possible they might be an appanage of the Guardians, and in that case they would have to pass through the hands of the Guardians. I take it you do not object to their going through the hands of the Guardians, but to their going through the workhouse?—It is going to the workhouse that the parents object to first of all. I do not know that the Guardians are the best people; I should prefer to see them in the hands of the Lunacy Commissioners.

11167. A central body?—Yes, specially for the purpose. There is no objection to the Guardians if they do not have to pass through the workhouse. So many of the parents object to that. I know a child who happens to live on the border of the two parishes, and they have been wrangling for two or three years on the question as to which parish should undertake it, and the child has been neglected although it is a hopeless imbecile. These differences are constantly arising.

11168. Between the Education Authority and the Boards of Guardians?—Yes.

11169. Is there anything you wish to add?—No; the point I wanted to mention was causation. I would like to impress the necessity for greater accommodation for (A) and (B)—some means of having them dealt with more promptly and satisfactorily. This has been pressed upon me through working among out-patients in London.

11170. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I do not think you have told us what would be the limits of numbers on either side which should be applied to any of these classes. Supposing, for instance, you got a number of these persons under one roof, what would be the extreme number?—I could not tell you that.

11171. Not for any of the classes?—No, I would not like to give the proportion of hopelessly uneducable, slightly improvable, and the ones that would earn their own living.

11172. You would aggregate them all together in a ring fence. Supposing you have a 100 children, with thirty entirely unimprovable, the others capable of being educated and so forth, are they all to be kept in one institution though separated from each other in that institution?—No, the best of them would be in the special classes, the worst might be in an imbecile block attached to each asylum, the intermediate lot might be in colonies in the country.

11173. What would be the extreme size of each of these blocks?—I am quite unable to tell you that.

11174. Would 500 be too great a number?—From what area?

11175. Supposing they were collected from one particular county; Dorsetshire if you like?—It would depend upon the population of Dorsetshire. I do not know what the percentage of these cases is in the whole of the community; I have no means of knowing that

11176. What I am trying to get at is from the administrative point of view. Is it advisable to take 500 of class (B) and put them into an institution—have one separate institution?—I suppose there is a unit of economy—a certain number that you can deal with most economically and efficiently, just as there is in asylums. I have not enough administrative experience to know what that unit is.

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Lond., called; and Examined.

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11177. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY W. BEVAN LEWIS, ESQ., M.SC., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. LOND., MEDICAL DIRECTOR OF THE WEST RIDING ASYLUM AT WAKEFIELD, LECTURER ON MENTAL DISEASES AND EXAMINER IN THE SAME SUBJECT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEEDS.

W. Bevan Lewis will say:—

I am Medical Director of the West Riding Asylum at Wakefield, Lecturer on Mental Diseases and Examiner in the same subject at the University of Leeds. At Wakefield I have had thirty years' experience in the care and treatment of the insane; and in the management and growth of a large institution which now accommodates 1,860 patients.

Dealing first with the term "weak-minded," I should like to observe that the term is scarcely one of strict scientific accuracy in so far as it defines a special group of mental defectives. The term has been somewhat arbitrarily assigned to instances of *congenital* defect; whereas, of course, most cases of long-standing insanity—the terminal dementias—are, in a proper sense of the word, instances of *progressive* mental enfeeblement. It is therefore well to strongly emphasise the connotation of the term "weak-minded," and to note the fact that whilst mental enfeeblement comprises many cases of the later *reductions* of insanity, the term feeble-minded, as used in the terms of reference, would connote conditions of *developmental arrest* or instances of *congenital defect.*

All grades of mental enfeeblement exist, and the several groups arbitrarily constituted merge into each other at their contiguous levels, so that an abrupt line of demarcation can never be drawn; and the more practical and useful distinction is that of defining the mere backward child as one whose mental development is protracted or delayed to a later age than is the case with the normal subject—a retarded evolution in which full mental stature so to speak is attained only at an age later than the normal child, although *the same level can eventually be attained;* in the weak-minded child, on the other hand, however improvable he be, *the normal level is never attained.*

The distinction between the weak-minded child and the imbecile centres upon the idea of self-support. The former may by proper training be capable of wholly or partially supporting himself; the latter never will be able so to adapt himself to his environment. Although both imbecile and weak-minded are *improvable* under special training, the latter only can arrive at self-dependence, and the subjects of such defect are well defined in the terms of the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act, 1899, as those who not being imbecile, and not being merely dull or backward, are defective, *i.e.*, are by reason of mental or physical defect incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction of ordinary elementary schools, but are not incapable by reason of such defect of receiving benefit from special classes or schools.

Estimate of defectives.

In estimating the number of mentally defective children of school age, *i.e.*, between seven and fourteen, throughout the country, we may, I presume, safely accept the *datum* that the proportion of all school children to the population will be about one fifth; and that 1 per cent. of this school population would represent the defective and feeble-minded. Thus taking the population of the large county boroughs of Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and the population of the areas under the local education authority of London and West Riding administrative counties, according to the census of 1901, we get the following figures:—

	Population.	Children of School Age.	School Children Roughly.	Number of Defectives.
Liverpool	684,958	136,991	137,000	1,370
Manchester	543,872	108,774	100,000	1,000
Birmingham	522,204	104,440	100,000	1,000
London	4,536,541	907,308	900,000	9,000
West Riding	1,011,786	202,357	200,000	2,000

Omitting all reference to the county and non-county boroughs we assume that there are some 2,000 defective children in the administrative area of the West Riding and this figure closely accords, I believe, with an actual census taken by the local education authority. These 2,000 children would exhibit all grades of defect between the simple backward child and those on the confines of imbecility.

Provision required.

All these children should be provided for by special classes, as they are unfit to make headway in the ordinary elementary schools; and they should at the same time be so graded as to ensure the utmost benefit that could ensue from the system of schooling and training adopted. A certain number would, of course, betray marked *physical* defect—it may be sense deprivation (sight or hearing); it might be speech impediments from defective organisation of the apparatus of speech; or some one or more of the stigmata of degeneracy might indicate that we were dealing with a lowly organised nervous system. Infantile paralytic contractures and other conditions due to centric mischief may prevail in a certain proportion of the lower grade weak-minded, and so preclude their attendance from the special classes of the ordinary *day schools.* In their case the distances they would have to travel or be conveyed in the rural districts of the West Riding would render it desirable to provide for them residential Homes associated with or closely neighbouring upon the special classes. This would apply *a fortiori* to epileptic children in whom the fits were severe and numerous.

Boarding out.

The question of boarding-out in the neighbourhood of special classes might apply in the case of large centres of life for such children, as is done by the Metropolitan Asylums Board in conjunction with the special classes of the London County Council. Guardians also are of course empowered by the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act, 1899, to board-out with similar objects in view; but in all such cases the Homes should be certified by the Board of Education, and inspected by their Inspector—special emphasis being placed upon this provision.

Colonies.

I am strongly of opinion, however, that for this class it is desirable that residence should be secured if possible out of the crowded centres of life; and that it is desirable in the case of the West Riding that one or two colonies should be established in healthy country districts affording opportunities for agricultural as well as industrial employment to those who become occupants of the Institution for life.

But whilst the physically defective would certainly require residential provision such as certified boarding Homes or county colonies, the idea of grading should also be applied in the special classes of the ordinary elementary *day school,* and the more stunted developments dealt with more or less apart from the brighter and more improvable child.

Poor Law Conjoint Schemes.

The erection of colonies for the epileptic and feeble-minded by conjoint Boards of Guardians, such as that of Chorlton and Manchester at Langho; that of Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton; of Croydon, Kingston, and Richmond; and that of Liverpool and West Derby, do not touch the question, since accommodation is restricted to the *destitute adult* community, and the Institution or colony may be regarded in the light of simple annexes to the Union workhouses. Powers of detention would be limited, I take it, in such cases, even if children were under consideration, to the age of eighteen, and then only under certain conditions (Poor Law Act, 1899. S. 1).

Stanley Hall Home.

In estimating the proportion of low grade defectives in the West Riding, Stanley Hall community can afford us little information. Thus of the seventy lads accommodated here there are:—

	Per cent
(*a*) 6 boys likely to reach the 3rd Standard	8·5
(*b*) 10 boys likely to prove good 1st Standard	14·3
(*c*) 14 boys "improvable" only	20·0
	42·8
(*d*) 40 boys not improvable	57·2

As the population at Stanley Hall represents a concentration of the more degenerate and certified class, it is even surprising to find so many of the improvable

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905

amongst the number; and in the Riding at large the proportion of lower grade children would probably be far lower than what pertains here.

Existing conditions of certified cases.

It appears to me that the consideration of the non-certified weak-minded and epileptic subject necessitates a review of the present condition of the certified insane; that we cannot fairly dissociate the two, and that a wide interpretation of the terms of reference is desirable. In our work at Wakefield the policy adopted has been one of continuous differentiation of several groupings of the constituent population, and the recognition of the fact that the intermixture of certain groups of the mentally afflicted was absolutely inimical to their best interests, and prejudicial to an intelligent treatment of individual ailments. A consistent segregation of various groups has ever been the aim of the best modern asylum administration.

Thus the refractory, dangerous, and noisy classes are severed from the feeble and infirm; the quieter and depressed are afforded special accommodation; whilst again large "observation" dormitories are utilised for the safety of the two separate groups of the suicidal and epileptic. Further, it was found advantageous to sever the chronic and helpless community from the acute and recent admissions; and for the latter was built a separate "Acute Hospital" with all the armamentarium for the study and treatment of early insanity, comprising laboratories for pathological research, for chemical, bacteriological work, and for electrical treatment in its most modern developments. The considerable outlay at which all this was effected emphasises the necessity for rearrangement which is now advocated.

Idiot Home annexes to public asylums.

Later on it became obvious that cases of idiocy, imbecility and congenital mental enfeeblement were very inadvisably interspersed amongst the chronic insane; that they could be dealt with in far more rational mode in a separate Home, although still under the same management as the main asylum. Stanley Hall, a mansion in the close neighbourhood of the asylum, was purchased, with an estate of about forty-eight acres of land, and this building was utilised for the accommodation of idiot, imbecile, and weak-minded children, yet all *certified cases*. I do not think it would be advisable to alter the arrangements there existing, except perhaps in the direction of its further expansion. An idiot and imbecile annexe attached to one of the asylums of a county always appeared to me a desirable adjunct to humane and rational treatment; and although of the nature of a custodial Home for the permanent treatment of the many, there would always be comprised occasional weaklings who could profit by special classes and industrial centres, and so be drafted from time to time to the latter. Thus the custodial Home would act as feeder to any colony for improvable cases.

There are special advantages accruing from this close association of such a Home with the main Institution, *e.g.*:—The main asylum supplies Stanley Hall with laundry, storage, entertainments, church, farm and garden, electric lighting, isolation hospital, artisan labour medical staff. The following figures and particulars I hand in have reference to the cost, accommodation and staffing.

Stanley Hall details.

At this Home we have special classes for the feeble-minded children who can profit by such instruction, and considerable progress has already been secured with a fair proportion of the inmates. A non-certificated and assistant teacher are employed with a class of thirty boys, the former, who is peculiarly well suited for the work, received her training at the Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster. I append extracts from the Report for 1901, which gives School Table, together with instances of progress made by certain scholars, extracted from Reports of 1901, 1902, 1903.

From Report 1901:—

STANLEY HALL SCHOOL TABLE.

MORNING.

	Monday.	Tuesday.	Wednesday.	Thursday.	Friday.
10.30	Musical drill	Repetition poetry	Musical drill	Kindergarten	Musical drill.
10.45	Naming animals	Picture lesson	Numbers	Drawing	Sand building.
11.0	Writing	Drawing	Writing	Observation lessons	Colour lessons.
11.15	Reading	Sense lesson	Reading	Picture lessons	Counting.
11.30	Kindergarten	Counting	Object lesson	Writing	Reading.
11.45	Marching	Arithmetic	Marching	Colour lesson	Marching.

AFTERNOON.

2.0	Clock lesson	Kindergarten	Repetition	HALF-HOLIDAY	Letter writing.
2.20	Speech lesson	Colour	Sense lesson		Clay modelling.
2.40	Reading	Writing	—		Sense lesson.
3.0	Cube building	Drawing B. B.	Sand building		Arithmetic.
3.20	Conversational	Object lesson	Figures.		
3.40	Singing	Form lesson	Songs.		

Saturday Morning:—Grace, Prayers, Hymns, Scripture, Conversational.

As ample justification of the procedure of the Committee in the establishment of an Institution such as Stanley Hall in connection with a large public Asylum, I would venture to give here the actual results in a few out of the many subjects attending these classes as illustrative of the substantial good accruing therefrom.

J.S. admitted March 18th, '01—Paralytic Idiocy; repeats alphabet parrot-like, but knew no letters by sight; counts up to 6, but no intelligent knowledge of the figure value. No idea of colour beyond black and white; no idea of needlework; quick of observation, naming all common objects.

May 22nd., '01. Identifies all Roman capital letters and many small letters; counts to 30 and identifies all unit figures; recognises all primary and secondary colours; threads beads and attempts knitting; repeats the Lord's Prayer and several short songs.

August 27th, '01. Very slow at writing and reading

W. Bevan Lewis Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

counts well but fails with arithmetical sums; improved at needlework—has just finished pair of cuffs; attempts to draw but hand too unsteady (paralytic); works kindergarten embroidery cards; improved in singing and speaks more distinctly.

November 5th, '01. Commenced paper basket work.

December 1st, '01. Writes all letters of alphabet and some few words; spells and reads short words, worked several kindergarten mats and a basket, and knitted a scarf.

S.P. admitted March 5th, '01. No knowledge of the alphabet; counts only to 6, knows no figures by sight; knows only black and white and doubtfully red.

May 22nd, '01. Identifies all capital Roman letters; counts to 30, knows all unit figures; knows all primary and secondary colours; repeats the Lord's Prayer; sings several songs and is quick in acquiring tunes.

August 22nd, '01. Knows all letters of alphabet and a few short words; counts to 50, knows number values to 20; slow at writing, quick at colours, singing and drill; (very mischievous and excitable).

H.E. admitted March 5th, '01. Could only articulate a few words as "spice," "penny," etc.; could not write and had no knowledge of alphabet; could not count at all; no idea of colour.

May 22nd, '01. Speaks better, tries to form sentences; slow at writing but forms two or three simple letters and figures; knows all Roman capitals and few small letters; counts up to 10; knows all simple colours; indistinctly repeats Lord's Prayer and sings songs.

August 27th, '01. Speaks in full sentences—is very inquisitive; knows all letters of the alphabet; slow at writing and counting; good at colours, drill, and acquiring tunes; (very mischievous).

H.M. admitted March '01—Could only write his own name, knew no other letters, and no capitals; adds a few numbers but not beyond unit figures; no idea of drawing or of needlework.

June 10th, '01. Draws on slate and writes in copy book.

July 1st, '01. Began kindergarten embroidery cards.

July 8th, '01. Progressing fairly in arithmetic.

August 27th, '01. Forms all letters, writes a few short words; reads a little and progresses in drawing; works well the kindergarten embroidery cards, tries hard to knit; works simple addition sums, fairly good at drill; knows primary and secondary colours and sings fairly.

November 5th, '01. Began paper basket-work.

W.K. admitted June 10th, '01. Began drawing on slate; fairly good copy-book writing.

July 1st, '01. Began kindergarten embroidery cards.

August 27th '01. Good progress in writing and drawing; works kindergarten embroidery cards and knits fairly; counts well and works simple addition sums; reads and spells easy words; good at drill and singing, observant and lively; good attempts at clay modelling.

October 16th, '01. Began simple division sums; writes a letter fairly well.

November 5th, '01. Began paper basket-work.

B.R. admitted April 17th, '01. Knows only 5 letters of alphabet; counts up to 7, knows no figures by sight; no knowledge of colour; shows no interest in his surroundings.

August 27th, '01. Knows all the alphabet and forms a few on slate; knows all figures up to 20 in value and counts; knows all simple colours, is good at drill.

November 5th, '01. Reads and spells all words of three letters; very slow at writing; knows the Lord's Prayer and several songs; fairly good in all other subjects.

H.S. admitted January 28th, '01. No knowledge of the alphabet or of figures; could not count at all, had no idea of colour.

August 27th, '01. Counts to 40, knows value of all unit figures; knows the whole alphabet, but is slow in reading and writing; good at colour and drill; repeats the Lord's Prayer and several verses.

These few cases will suffice to illustrate the progressive and by no means tardy development exhibited under careful and patient training, and when we take into account the varied forms and serious degree of arrested development in the large proportion of these little ones, it appears astonishing that such results can so quickly be ensured.

Report of 1902:—

J.K.M. admitted March, 1901, aged 5 years; Congenital Imbecility.

August, '01. A very slow and stubborn lad; knows the alphabet and a few short words; quick at colours and fond of singing with little idea of tune.

March, '02. Reads and spells many short words; has a good idea of time and seasons; counts well and sings several tunes; is quick at drill.

June, '02. Writes short words well; attempts to do simple addition sums; repeats multiplication table and recites several short pieces.

R.B. admitted November, '01, aged 16 years, Epileptic Imbecility; dull, lazy, seldom speaks; had no knowledge of alphabet and could not count.

March, '02. Reads short words and counts as far as 20; writes large but well-formed letters and figures; identifies all colours and several coins; repeats the Lord's Prayer and tries to sing.

W.T. admitted February, '01, aged 8 years. Idiotcy; appeared to be unable to speak articulately.

August, '01. First began to articulate intelligibly.

January, '02. Gradually adds to his vocabulary.

April, '02. Speaks better, joins in singing; writes short words and figures on slate; knows a few colours; is learning to knit; less stubborn and more attentive.

February, '03. Speaks quite distinctly; asks and answers questions quite sensibly; improves in writing; counts to 10, and knows all the simple colours; good at drawing and knits fairly well.

A.M. admitted May, '02, aged 13 years; Low-grade Imbecile; no idea of colours; could not write any letters or figures on slate; identifies all Roman capitals, but only two or three small letters; no idea of needlework.

August, '02. Reads and spells several short words; writes all figures and nearly all letters of alphabet on slate; knows all primary and secondary colours; knits fairly well; good at modelling and mat-weaving.

November, '02. Improves in reading and writing; knows the first multiplication table and works simple addition sums; fairly good at drawing and kindergarten work.

January, '03. Improves at drawing, arithmetic and Swedish drill; copies short sentences off the black-board; admirable at mat-weaving.

Report of 1903:—

J.W.D. admitted July, '02. Shy, nervous lad; could just write his own name and spell and read a few simple words; had no idea of colour or figures; could not draw at all.

March 1st, '03. Now spells and reads fairly well; writes much better; counts to 100; knows all the simple colours; makes good attempts at drawing and kindergarten work.

October, '03. Reads and writes much better; repeats the Lord's Prayer; is good at drill; has worked a wool door-mat and knitted a pair of cuffs.

December, '03. Improved in reading and drawing; works simple addition sums and repeats first multiplication tables; very good at rug making and paper-mat weaving.

J.T. admitted August, '02. Reads and writes a few sentences only and works simple addition sums; has no idea of time or of money value; no idea of needlework or drawing.

May, '03. Reads and writes well, and draws fairly well; has learnt first five multiplication tables; works at simple division sums; knows hours and half-hours by clock.

August, '03. Draws very well; knows all the multiplication tables and £ s. d. tables; works simple subtraction and multiplication sums; good

ideas of time and seasons and the value of coins; good at rug making and needlework.

November, '03. Good progress at writing and recites very well; writes and spells well from dictation; works long division sums and is good at mental arithmetic; draws well in colour chalks.

H.A. admitted November, '01. Did not know the alphabet; could count a little but was unable to make figures or write; had no idea of time or money value.

July, '03. Improves a little in reading and writing; is good at recognising colours; repeats the first three multiplication tables and several short recitations.

October, '03. Tries hard to draw; repeats eight multiplication and the £ s. d. tables; is good at recitations; knows hours and half-hours of the clock and the value of several coins.

January, '04. Repeats eleven multiplication tables; figures well and adds up simple sums; reads better; is learning to knit.

It has been suggested that the Idiots Act, 1886, would be applicable to such an institution as Stanley Hall, and that the complicated machinery of the Lunacy Act, 1890, ought not to be in force with respect thereto. From this opinion I wholly dissent. The provisions of Section 2 of the Idiots Act would be of little relief in the case of our institution; and it seems to me that in any similar *annexe* for idiots of a large asylum, the uniform system of reception, detention and treatment, the registers to be kept and the visitation by the Lunacy Commissioners would advantageously apply wherever conjoint administration of the parent institution and the *annexe* was available.

Causal Elements in Mental Defectives.

As to the etiological factors comprised in the histories of these feeble-minded children, it is of great interest to note how our statistics differ from those given by other authorities. I have every reason for subscribing to the accuracy of the figure given by Dr. Barr of 27 per cent. as comprising hereditary imbecility and insanity in the parentage—this estimate I do not think is exaggerated; but the causal elements of tuberculosis, alcoholism, and epilepsy, are far more serious factors amongst our community:—

	Epilepsy. per cent.	Alcoholism. per cent.	Phthisis. per cent.
Barr - - - -	3	4	7
Wakefield Statistics	8·5	20	15·7

The whole question of transmission of acquired characters is involved in our explanation of these forms of mental defect; and it is in the very highest degree important that all cases having a bearing upon this debateable subject should be carefully followed up and recorded. The etiological factors in feeble-mindedness are in my opinion probably as complex as are those of insanity in general, and to no *one* factor can we usually ascribe the defect. The more frequent element entering into its causation—*that of a neurotic heritage*—is in itself constituted by a highly complex combination of causes. It is also of interest here to note the undoubted causal connection betwixt alcoholism and defective mental states, epilepsy and crime, as contrasted with alcoholism and insanity.

As an indication of the poor material we have to work upon I have appended a Table which gives an analysis of the cases at Stanley Hall. From this it will be seen that of the seventy inmates 14 or 20 per cent. alone are regarded as likely to become partially self-supporting; eight others or 11·4 per cent. as doubtfully so; whilst one case only might make headway in life independent of careful supervision.

On the other hand twenty-one cases are so degraded that a separate room for their accommodation was allotted to ensure the greater comfort of the better regulated and improvable lads. All these twenty-one cases are quite beyond the possibility of improvement—*i.e.* 30 per cent. of the whole community, while the remaining 70 per cent. are more or less improvable, so far as habits and general behaviour are concerned; although, as will be seen later on, not over 42·8 per cent. are improvable by kindergarten and bookwork.

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

Provision has been made in a separate observation dormitory for epileptic lads, and since epilepsy is prone to arrest further mental development or even to lead to rapid mental deterioration it is not surprising that only six out of the thirty cases accommodated are likely to become self-supporting.

It may be added here that vacancies at this Home are in constant request, and several cases are always awaiting admission.

Age limit.

With respect to age, although it may be desirable in future to limit residence to twenty years of age, it will be noted that several lads who entered early into the Home have been allowed to remain beyond this limit—six in fact being over twenty, and the eldest being twenty-five.

Here it is that the question arises as to the further disposal of this class; if after training they be found not self-supporting, are they to drift back to the main asylum? My own opinion is that if not suitable for an industrial colony, they should be considered separately in connection with that large moiety of the certified insane, who, although at present accommodated in our asylums, need not be so retained, if cheaper provision could be established for their maintenance. I refer, of course, to the quiet, harmless and feeble class of senile dements, of secondary dementias in their numerous forms, the mental enfeeblement of organic brain disease, and further, the large group of congenital cases of arrested development in the adult population of large asylums for the insane.

Necessity for an "intermediate" asylum.

On analysing these cases for the West Riding Asylum I was much struck by the very large number capable of being so treated; but I have detailed for consideration only those male children and adults who are the subjects of congenital imbecility or idiocy, and whose "weak-mindedness" is not associated with epilepsy. Of such there are 150, or 147—if we exclude all who are not absolutely quiet, inoffensive, and free from dangerous tendencies. In the Table presented their mode of employment is specified, as is their age and the date of their admission to the asylum. If now it be recalled that these represent only the *male* community, and the large class of harmless dementias are not included, it will be evident that with the addition of the same class from the female section, the numbers swollen by similar groups from the three large asylums of the Riding would in their aggregate supply a very large chronic community for whom suitable provision might be made in an institution, built, equipped, staffed, and maintained at far less cost than the elaborate modern asylum. The provision of such an inexpensive institution for these cases certified as lunatics has, I believe, the full approval of the Lunacy Commissioners; and if this class of secondary and senile dementias could be comprised amongst the imbeciles, an important reform would have been effected in the economics of lunacy administration.

Uncertified feeble-minded at union workhouses.

Nor should one forget the large number of uncertifiable feeble-minded provided for in Union workhouses: these in the West Riding of Yorkshire for 1900, according to Mr. P. H. Bagenal, Inspector for the Local Government Board, amounted to 670. Through the courtesy of Mr. Bagenal I have been enabled to obtain returns of the uncertified imbeciles and epileptics for West Riding Union workhouses for March of this year. I find under care as *uncertified* imbeciles or feeble-minded, 312; as *uncertified* epileptics, 124. Such a large reduction of the feeble-minded population in five years from 670 to 312 I am unable to explain; but it should be pointed out that the rise and fall of the *certified* lunatic accommodated in these workhouses does not participate in such sudden changes, as indicated in the following tabulated results collated from the asylum's year-book:—

TOTAL INSANE BELONGING TO WEST RIDING IN THE ASYLUMS AND WORKHOUSES OF THE RIDING FOR 10 YEARS PAST.

	1894.	1895.	1896.	1897.	1898.	1899.	1900.	1901.	1902.	1903.
Asylums - -	3,796	3,926	4,152	4,283	4,440	4,520	4,562	4,735	4,930	4,971
Workhouses - - -	978	912	928	906	894	861	882	943	914	926

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

I can only suggest that a heavy draft of these imbeciles, from the uncertified to the certified class and their admission to the asylums of the Riding might possibly have a bearing upon this question; and in relation to the capitation grant of 4s. to Guardians it might be a subject worthy of attention.

Epileptic community.

Adverting more especially to the epileptic community, it must be confessed, I fear, that the actual number of cases of simple epilepsy, *i.e.*, epilepsy unattended by such marked mental derangement as to necessitate certification, cannot be even approximately given for the West Riding. No record of the epileptics of Union workhouses apart from the certified insane seems to exist for our guidance, and I can only give the certified epileptics in the West Riding asylums as numbering 983.

Asylum, out-patients' department.

Our experience of the *sane* epileptic is limited to the class attending the out-patients' department of the West Riding Asylum at Wakefield. This department was instituted in response to a widely-felt want for cases of nervous disease associated with incipient mental derangement, in which the usual Medical Attendant needed the assistance or advice of those specially trained in the treatment of mental affections. About 200 cases usually attend this department, and early on it became evident that the very large proportion availing themselves of its help were the subjects of epilepsy. In view of the great extent of the Riding area a large number of the poorer classes, who otherwise might have sought the assistance of this department, find the distances prohibitive; and it will be seen on reference to the Table that only six cases come from a distance of over ten miles; that sixty-four come from Wakefield and its immediate neighbourhood; whilst another sixty come from beyond this and up to ten miles radius from Wakefield. About one-third of this number are children up to fourteen years of age.

Provision as I have already stated is also made at the West Riding Union workhouses for 124 uncertified epileptics; whilst inquiries at the twenty-eight hospitals and dispensaries of the West Riding have been answered in most cases, and lead me to expect that some 200 epileptics probably receive treatment at these centres. A total of 454 are thus roughly accounted for, a number which seems too small to be relied upon; yet it is evidence in favour of the want for such a colony as I advocate for the epileptic and weak-minded subject.

Proportion of epileptic children.

The proportion of epileptic children has been usually computed at 1 per 1,000 of the school population, which for the West Riding administrative area would work out at 200 children. Of these a certain proportion would not require special provision beyond guides to their schools; since, if their epileptic attacks be not frequent or severe, they might safely attend the ordinary day schools, unless their mental enfeeblement demanded the assistance of special classes.

Cost of villa residences at colony.

With reference to the cost of Cottage Homes in a Colony for the class I am considering, it may be well to compare the cost of a villa residence at the Chalfont colony for epileptics with our two cottage Homes at the Acute Hospital at Wakefield. At Chalfont the provision of a Home for twenty-four epileptics costs £4,000, *i.e.* £166 for building and full equipment; the cost for building, electric lighting and heating of the Wakefield Cottage Homes, which would be admirably adapted for such cases, was £131 per bed, and this cost might probably be reduced in future.

Scheme advocated.

Taking all these facts into consideration I am strongly inclined to advocate the following scheme for the feeble-minded and epileptic classes generally throughout the Riding:—

(1) That the County Council as the education authority should establish special classes in connection with the ordinary elementary day schools with accommodation proportional to the number of defective cases involved, in all the more densely populated centres of the West Riding.

(2) That one or even two colonies should be established in country districts which would provide industrial occupations for the epileptic adult—trades and agricultural pursuits; and that epileptic and weak-minded children should also have provision made for them at the colony, embracing class rooms for school training and manual work.

(3) That such epileptic colonies should be established on lines similar to but less costly than those at Ewell and Chalfont; detached villa residences accommodating not over thirty children each, but in the case of adult epileptics affording provision for larger numbers.

(4) That a system of "after care" be inaugurated by the education authority, and that a scheme of registration be enforced whereby those discharged could be followed, receive advice and assistance if necessary, and statistical information be accumulated with regard to their future history.

(5) That compulsory powers be sought to detain permanently such of the feeble-minded and epileptic who are certified by the Medical Officer of the education authority to be incapable of partially supporting themselves, or receiving from relatives any aid in this direction, or such as would prove a source of danger to themselves or others if discharged.

(6) Custodial Homes are to be advocated as at Stanley Hall for each county, in connection with one of the large county asylums for the certified degenerate class of idiots and imbeciles.

(7) That each county (or the smaller counties conjointly) should be encouraged to provide an inexpensive building as an intermediate asylum for the harmless, quiet, and demented, but certified classes which at present throng our large asylums.

ANALYSIS OF IMBECILE AND IDIOT COMMUNITY AT STANLEY HALL.

	Cases.
(a) Wholly or partially self-supporting, but *not* epileptic	9
(b) Partially self-supporting and epileptic	6
(c) Doubtfully self-supporting and *not* epileptic	4
(d) Will never be self-supporting, but *not* epileptic	28
(e) Doubtfully self-supporting and epileptic	4
(f) Will never be self-supporting and are epileptic	19
	70

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

SUMMARY OF PERSONAL AND ANTECEDENT HISTORY, WITH ELEMENTS OF CAUSATION IN ALL THE IDIOT, IMBECILE, AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS AT STANLEY HALL.

	Cases.	Percentage.
Family history of insanity	10	14 per cer
Epilepsy in patients or antecedents	35	50
History of paralysis in antecedents	1	1·4 „
Drink in antecedents	14	20 „
Phthisical History	11	15·7 „
History of syphilis	3	4·3 „
Accident or serious illness	20	28·7 „
Natural labour	36	51·4 „
Instrumental delivery	7	10 „
History of miscarriages in mother's case	9	12·8 „

SUMMARY OF CONGENITAL IDIOTS AND IMBECILES NOT EPILEPTIC AT W.R.A.

Total number	150
Dangerously impulsive	22
Employed (exclusive of Stanley Hall)	61 or 40·6 per cent.
Residing at Stanley Hall	41

Employments :—

Ward work.	Farm.	Garden.	Bakehouse.	Stores.	Tailors.	Bookbinders.	Shoemakers.	Kitchens.	Works Department.
26	9	10	3	3	3	1	1	1	4

SUMMARY OF EPILEPTICS (MALE AND FEMALE) AT THE WEST RIDING ASYLUM, WAKEFIELD, AND AT STANLEY HALL.

Analysis in Decades.	Males.	Females.
Up to 10 years of age	10 or 4·76 per cent.	1 or ·86 per cent.
„ „ 20 „ „ „	29 „ 13·80 „ „	9 „ 7·7 „ „
„ „ 30 „ „ „	64 „ 30·47 „ „	30 „ 25·8 „ „
„ „ 40 „ „ „	42 „ 20·00 „ „	29 „ 25·0 „ „
„ „ 50 „ „ „	39 „ 18·56 „ „	28 „ 24·1 „ „
„ „ 60 „ „ „	17 „ 8·09 „ „	12 „ 10·3 „ „
„ „ 70 „ „ „	7 „ 3·32 „ „	6 „ 5·2 „ „
„ „ 80 „ „ „	2 „ ·95 „ „	1 „ .86 „ „
	210	116

SUMMARY OF EPILEPTIC IMBECILES AND OF EPILEPTIC INSANE AT THE WEST RIDING ASYLUM WAKEFIELD, MARCH, 1905.

Epileptic imbeciles (congenital epileptics) :

Number	83	
Dangerously impulsive	24	or 28·9 per cent.
Employed	43	„ 51·86 „ „

Epileptic insane (acquired epilepsy) :

Number	98	
Dangerously impulsive	64	„ 65·3 „ „
Employed	47	„ 47·96 „ „

Employments :— Ward work.	Garden.	Farm.	Bakehouse.	Kitchens.	Tr
72	7	4	1	1	5

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

EPILEPTIC UNDER TREATMENT IN THE OUT-PATIENTS' DEPARTMENT, WEST RIDING ASYLUM, WAKEFIELD, MARCH, 1905.

	Cases.
From the City of Wakefield	43
Within a radius of 3 miles	21
" " 10 "	60
" " 16 "	5
" " 24 "	1
	130 = 64 M. 66 F.

EPILEPTICS AND IMBECILES UNCERTIFIED IN THE UNION WORKHOUSES OF THE WEST RIDING OF YORK, MARCH, 1905.

Uncertified imbeciles	312
Uncertified epileptics	124
	436

ADDENDUM.

COST PER BED AT COTTAGE HOMES AT WAKEFIELD.

The estimate for land and drainage is based upon the assumption that the Cottage Homes (accommodating as they do approximately one-fourth of the total population of the Acute Hospital and Homes) may be fairly charged with one-fourth of the outlay upon the total land acquired and complete drainage scheme for the Hospital estate. With the addition of these items the figure works out at £198 per bed as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Buildings, electric installation, radiators, fittings, papering and painting	9,680	0	0
Furnishing, hardware and earthenware	464	17	2
First outfits (bedding and clothing)	636	4	4
	10,961	1	6
Add to this for—			
One-fourth of land purchased	2,387	10	0
One-fourth of drainage scheme	500	0	0
Hot and cold water services including boilers, fire ranges, cylinders and all accessories	275	0	0
Laying out of grounds	180	0	0
	14,303	11	6

$\frac{14,303}{72}$ = £198 per bed for Cottage Homes.

It should perhaps be noted that although the patients at the Homes *dine* at the General Dining Hall, they take their two other meals at their cottages; and, as a matter of fact, the arrangement is one of convenience only, since, if deemed advisable, they might be provided for at the Homes, which, as regards cooking, are almost completely self-contained.

11178. (*Dr. Needham.*) Have you any opinion as to the causation of feeble-mindedness?—I think heredity plays a very large part.

11179. You do not agree with Dr. Hutchison that it is a mere matter of chance like hare-lip?—Not at all. Apart from this I look upon it as a germinal variation just as all variations are. The special conditions of the environment elicit the condition of things which you have spoken of as feeble-mindedness; but still, so far as heredity in the parent is concerned, there is not the least doubt in my mind. There is one factor which he alluded to as a very important factor and we all want it. No more can we speak of heritage in the lunatic than in the feeble-minded without reference to an outside factor. Nor could I understand the doctor's reference to insanity. It has been clearly proved the same factor is wanted there. We have no outside factor as to how many have inheritance, and yet do not become insane.

11180. You have no doubt from your own experience that persons who have a strong tendency to insanity and are of neurotic temperament are more likely to give birth to feeble-minded children than ordinary normal persons?—That is my opinion.

11181. You have no doubt?—Certainly not. I could quote authorities. Some of the more important statistics lately brought forward would be embraced by Dr. Barr in his work on the feeble-minded. There he gives a number of nearly 3000 cases; inheritance in the parentage of idiocy and imbecility in 27 per cent. He gives again conditions in the mother during gestation as about 8 per cent.; phthisis again he brings forward and insanity in the parentage in about 7 or 7·5 per cent. Then alcoholism is put down as high as 4; epilepsy, 3; minor neuroses, 2; consanguineous marriages, which come very low in the scale though they are generally accepted as a prolific source, is down to 1, as are scrofulous conditions also. I do not think I am quite in accord with those figures. I think 27·7 as evidence of parental idiocy is about correct from my own experience, but I think we might almost double the number accorded to insanity. Instead of 7, I would put it at nearer 14. Similarly, as regards epilepsy, it would be about 8·5 instead of 3. My statistics give alcoholism as high as 20. This is easily explained from the nature of the cases taken, and I must eliminate the epileptic. There is a strong alliance between alcoholism and epilepsy. That being the case they ought to be eliminated from the statistics. I have put it down as 8·5.

11182. Do you believe that the environment of children has a good deal to do with the feeble-mindedness? Do you think that what the last witness said is correct that consanguinity, premature birth, congenital syphilis, or parental tuberculosis, alcoholism, poverty or insanity do not play much part, if any? Do you think environment and general surroundings and the habits of life in which these children are brought up develop feeble-mindedness?—Yes, I do, but I should guard myself from the statement that I believe in the transmission of acquired characters. I do not believe in that at all. At the same time I look upon the environment as strongly initiating germinal variations. I should go almost as far as the pre-formation school in looking upon these as existing probably from time immemorial. When we come to conditions like consanguineous marriages resulting in feeble-mindedness I should say the explanation was nothing more than germinal variations concentrated by the alliance of groups which have a very unstable stock.

11183. You have in the West Riding of Yorkshire very considerable experience of insane people and feeble-minded and imbecile people—people of all grades and kinds. I think at Stanley Hall you have a considerable number of imbeciles of various classes ?—We have only seventy at Stanley Hall.

11184. They are different classes, varying from the gross imbecile to people not nearly so imbecile ?—Yes.

11185. I think you arrive at the conclusion that there ought to be much more provision for this class of people ?—It seems to me that in the West Riding, apart from Stanley Hall, we are totally unprovided for; if you leave out the county boroughs and take the West Riding administrative together with the non-county boroughs, or perhaps I should adhere simply to the administrative, we are almost entirely unprovided for as regards the feeble-minded. We have no special classes at all, so far.

11186. You think it is very desirable that there should be compulsory establishment of special classes throughout the country ?—Yes.

11187. And compulsory provision of institutions for feeble-minded people after they have passed the school age ?—I should like to leave that, to a certain extent, to private endeavour, so far as it can be encouraged. Voluntary efforts in that direction ought to be encouraged, I think. So far as concerns that class who might suitably be placed in a colony, I would most distinctly say, for the West Riding administrative, we should be better off with one or two colonies.

11188. Would you have some compulsory power of detention ?—Yes, I think so.

11189. For all classes of feeble-minded people ?—For those classes who having reached the age of twenty (*I should prefer to put it at twenty instead of sixteen*) who were found not safe at large and who otherwise, even if safe in a sense, would so far as they themselves are concerned, go back to vicious surroundings.

11190. What form would you have that compulsion take ?—It ought to be initiated by the certificate of the central authority, which might be the local education authority, and the medical officer of the local education authority might act in the case and certify the child accordingly.

11191. Would you introduce the magistrate ? Would you have the same formula that is undergone in reference to the detention of imbeciles in workhouses ?—I think so.

11192. Only with a simpler form of certificate ?—That would be an advantage.

11193. Is it an advantage in having a certificate for people of this class to give the facts upon which the opinion is formed that the person is weak-minded ? Is not that very difficult to do ?—Yes, but when we have the children at hand, and trained heads of the establishment at hand, and the medical officer who would be available for such a purpose, I think it would be no difficult matter.

11194. I want to elicit whether you think the "facts upon which the opinion is formed" is an essential requirement. An idiot is admitted to an idiot asylum upon a certificate which says he is an idiot, and is capable of receiving benefit from treatment. There are no facts given unless those are facts. Is it requisite in the case of feeble-minded persons that more facts should be given ?—Yes, I think so, distinctly.

11195. You think they ought to give more facts ?—Yes, I think so; so far as scientific interest is concerned and eventual practical working, it would be well to keep a register of all those facts elicited by the examiner.

11196. As regards the future control and supervision of these feeble-minded people, what authority would you think is the best authority to have control over them—I mean, what local authority ?—The local education authority.

11197. After they have attained full age ?—Yes; with regard to those who escape stricter supervision those who will have benefited and are able partially or wholly to help themselves, I should say we still should have a system of "after-care."

11198. I was thinking of the "after-care" when I asked what authority you would have to supervise it ?—I think the best authority in the case I am dealing with—that is, the West Riding Administrative—would be the local education authority.

11199. Then the authority which would supervise the local education department would be the central education department. Would not that make the central education department a department for the control of a form of lunacy. Is that desirable ?—You would scarcely call it lunacy in the case of the feeble-minded.

11200. Would you not get different grades of feeble-mindedness ?—Yes, we should; I am not embracing them all together in my observations, I am alluding to those who are being trained to possibly help themselves, or, at any rate, to benefit by training so far as to be fit members of society afterwards; also, a second grade who would be relegated to a county colony for the remainder of their lives.

11201. Is the education authority to have control of that ?—I should think so.

11202. (*Mr. Burden.*) May we carry that a little further ? Would not the county council be a better authority than the education authority ?—I am speaking of the education committee of the county council. I am not referring to the county boroughs which have separate powers.

11203. Would not the whole county council be better than the education committee of the county council ?—I do not see that they could work otherwise than through the education committee.

11204. You do not think it would be wise for them to appoint separate committees, the same as they now appoint for their asylums ?—No.

11205. (*Chairman.*) I do not understand you to say that the *colony* should be under the education authority. You do not mean that, do you ?—Yes, I do.

11206. (*Mr. Burden.*) You would include the colony with the other ?—Yes.

11207. You would put the whole of the feeble-minded under the education committee of the county council ?—Yes.

11208. Not under another committee of the county council ?—Not under another committee.

11209. What sized colony would you suggest would be most economical ?—With regard to the colony an institution which would embrace 600 to 1,000. I can scarcely give you sufficient data for more than approximately arriving at the figure. I should associate in that colony a large number of those who are not only congenitally defective, but who are cases of insane reductions. That would run it up very high. One thousand ought to suffice for the Riding.

11210. You think an institution capable of containing 1,000 would be workable and could be well managed by one head ?—Yes, I think so.

11211. We know asylums of much larger size are so managed, but this is rather different work, is it not ?—Yes, but it would be a simple class of inmate to treat; the treatment would be very simple. I see no practical difficulty in administration.

11212. You would not have the establishment smaller than 600 ?—Not smaller than 600 for such an area as we possess in Yorkshire.

11213. Or for economy of working ?—Certainly it would be more economical.

11214. Can you give any idea as to what should be the cost per head for maintenance in a colony of, say, 600 to 1,000 persons ?—I have not gone into the figures at all, so I am afraid I could not.

11215. Do you think it would be less, or more, than the cost in a county asylum ?—My opinion of the working of such an institution is that it would entail far less cost.

11216. I think the average cost is 10s. 4d. in an asylum ?—In our own the charge to Unions has been 10s. 6d. up to the 1st October.

11217. May the Commission take it that the cost of working a colony for the feeble-minded would be 7s. or 8s. per week, possibly ?—Yes. I speak under correction, but taking the average workhouse infirmary in the Riding I should say 7s. would be about the cost of maintenance, a difference of 3s. 6d. between our own cost at present and the West Riding workhouses.

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11218. You think a colony could be maintained at 1s. per head per day?—I think, being an industrial colony it might be even lower, but I should scarcely like to be dogmatic on the point, and state any one figure.

11219. I think you said you would like to see voluntary effort encouraged as far as possible in establishing accommodation. Supposing voluntary effort failed, would you like to see some provision which would cause it to be the duty of the local authority to make provision?—That is a rather large question; there are all those cases drifting off from the original school and also from the colony. If there were cases so far improvable as to leave the colony it might be rather a large proportion to undertake. I think it ought to be left more or less to voluntary effort.

11220. Supposing voluntary effort failed, would you allow the county to remain without provision?—No, I think then the question would become a crying one and the county would respond.

11221. You would leave it to the option of the county whether it responded or not?—I think that might be very safely done. From my judgment of the spirit in Yorkshire I should say it might be very safely done.

11222. Would you leave the better class of the feeble-minded person as far as possible in the home of the parent?—Yes, if the surroundings were not vicious.

11223. Supposing the surroundings were satisfactory you would rather err on the side of leaving too many in the home than on the other side, taking them away from the parent and placing them under supervision?—I think it would be more humane, more considerate, and of more practical utility to mix them up as far as we could; if the environment is not too vicious to mix them up with their associates of early days.

11224. And that would be also less costly?—Yes.

11225. (*Mr. Greene.*) You have given an estimate of the number of defectives. I see you consider that 1 per cent. of the school population would represent the defectives and feeble-minded?—Yes.

11226. Is that of general application over England or only with reference to the particular five places you have mentioned?—I took it from the results and observations in the report of the Departmental Committee of 1899. I take it about one-fifth of the population would represent children of school age—not seven to fourteen, but the school age we are now providing for, seven to sixteen. Then one-fifth of the population would give it.

11227. On what do you base the one-fifth of the population?—Simply on inquiries made all over England. It is also based on Dr. Warner's inquiry as given before that Committee.

11228. It would be not only children who have been discovered by experienced persons in schools to be feeble-minded, but those who do not go to school or those who are outside?—It is based upon an exact census taken in the administrative of the West Riding and found to be very close indeed.

11229. Does that 1 per cent. include children of wealthy people who are not returned to any school?—No, they are entirely apart.

11230. Do you suggest that feeble-minded children should be segregated altogether, compulsorily, in Homes and places—taken from their parents?—Yes, I do, certainly.

11231. Would that apply to children of the upper classes as well as the lower?—I have really not thought the question out; I should scarcely like to say so; I do not think it would be workable.

11232. Your suggestion is rather to utilise the existing Poor Law to the greatest advantage in providing for those who fall on the Poor Law?—That is my view.

11233. Leaving them aside have you any suggestion to make for dealing with the large number of feeble-minded children of the classes above the poor classes?—With regard to the middle class I would segregate them also, with the others.

11234. Compulsorily?—Yes, but the stigma of pauperism would not attach to those children. I understand that when children are taken compulsorily from their homes, even if the parent does to a certain extent pay for the maintenance of such children, he is not disfranchised.

11235. Then you would make the middle class people pay for their children when you compulsorily do it for the good of the community?—Yes.

11236. Would you clear out Park Lane and Grosvenor Square then of all their children compulsorily?—I am afraid it would have to be done.

11237. Do you expect that would be tolerated by the community? Do you expect any opposition?—I am not sure there would be very much opposition. I know many of the middle class appeal for maintenance in our small school at Stanley Hall, and I have good reason to think it would not be looked upon as visiting opprobrium on the parent.

11238. If we are not to mix them with the poorer class, if you give the middle class some accommodation, you would set up special accommodation for them?—No, I would mix them all together.

11239. And give them life-long seclusion in these Homes?—Simply under a medical certificate.

11240. With an appeal to them or their parents in case the detention was deemed undue?—Yes.

11241. (*Dr. Needham.*) At the end of your report you say that each county or the smaller counties conjointly should be encouraged to provide an inexpensive building as an intermediate asylum for the harmless, quiet, and demented, but certified, classes which at present throng our large asylums. Judging from your experience of what county asylum committees have done in the past, and local authorities have done in the past, do you think there is the smallest likelihood of their doing anything of the kind?—As far as Yorkshire is concerned, I am quite convinced that it would be so. At our last county council meeting there was a great outcry for such an establishment as this.

11242. But is it not the fact that even in Yorkshire the asylums are crowded with the sort of people for whom this provision is urgently needed?—Yes, that is the case.

11243. If that is so how is it that the local authority have not long since applied the remedy which you suggest, if they are so willing to do it?—They have endeavoured in every way to approach the Guardians on the point. This idea of an intermediate asylum built by the County Authority is one of recent origin. The County Council in 1895 or 1896 approached the various Poor Law authorities throughout the Riding and the Congress which met was, I am sorry to say, a complete failure. The object they had was to induce the Poor Law authority to build for a similar class of inmate; the feeling was that such could not be done; that asylums were for the insane, and the feeble-minded were not for the Union to take at all.

11244. Is there anything to prevent the county authority doing it themselves? The Act of Parliament gives authority for the County Body to build asylums of any type for idiots, or asylums for private patients, or any class of patient. Why, if they have this power have they not taken advantage of it?—I think it was an oversight. By Section 241 such an asylum could be built, I am aware. The feeling hitherto has been that all our asylums should be more or less uniform in character. Now they feel they have gone as far as they need with the elaborately built county asylum for the maintenance of the worst class of lunatics, the more acute cases and so on. Now they feel more inclined to take up the question of a colony for the class we are alluding to. For instance, the secondary dementias, organic dementia, congenital imbecility, also all the feeble-minded and epileptic community who could be trained in a colony.

11245. The Lunacy Commissioners have been pressing and writing for years as to the desirability of having this kind of accommodation?—Yes.

11246. And complaining very much of the class of patients who are put in the expensive asylums, but do not require expensive accommodation?—Yes, that is the case.

11247. But nothing has been done?—Nothing has been done hitherto. We are very anxious that it should be done in Yorkshire.

11248. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I understand that in Scotland there is a system of housing; having imbecile persons, at all events lunatic persons, in what are called Cottage

Homes. Supposing that was proposed for the feeble-minded in England, do you think that is worthy of acceptance at the hands of local authorities?—Do you mean boarding out?

11249. Yes?—I do not think it would be applicable to England on account of the density of the population. It would not suit us in Yorkshire.

11250–11262. You think there would be a general feeling against it?—A very strong feeling against it.

11263. I see you talk about inexpensive buildings and I think you infer inexpensive maintenance for imbeciles as compared with the cost of lunatics?—Yes.

11264. Are you aware that in a resolution passed by the Poor Law Unions Association they say the Board of Guardians should receive a grant of not less than 4s. a week for every harmless lunatic, imbecile, or feeble-minded person sent to a certified Home?—Yes.

11265. That would be the same charge for the feeble-minded persons as for the lunatics?—Yes, a capitation grant for the feeble-minded.

11266. It would be the same in the case of the feeble-minded as in the case of the lunatic?—There is no power, is there, at present, to claim a capitation grant for the feeble-minded?

11267. No, but if any grant is made, the proposal is that the grant should be the same for the feeble-minded as for the lunatic?—Yes.

11268. Then if any saving is to be effected in the cost, it will be effected at the expense of the taxpayer as against the ratepayer?—Certainly.

11269. The ratepayer would save but the taxpayer would not?—Yes; I do not know how far the capitation grant acts inimically to our interests.

11270. No, I am only going into the question of the total cost. Could you give us the estimated cost of maintenance of the feeble-minded adult? It is rather suggested that it is cheaper to keep a feeble-minded person than a lunatic. Is that so?—It must be cheaper. The whole *armamentarium* required at a large county asylum for the lunatic, especially an acute case—and that is altogether out of place where the feeble-minded alone are considered—would not be required; medical attention would not be required to such an extent.

11271. If you look at the evidence of Dr. Rhodes, who is an Alderman of the County of Lancaster, in examination by me as to the cost of building, I think it was fairly well established that the cost per bed for imbecile persons would be about £250?—That seems to me to be a very large figure.

11272. Of course Dr. Rhodes did not admit it was quite so large. He admitted the £162 without the cost of site and various other things. That brings the total up to something like £250 per bed?—Yes, that would bring it up.

11273. In your county asylum, what is the cost per bed for the lunatic?—You do not refer to the prime cost of the building?

11274–5. Supposing your county committee have to put up a new block for 100 inmates, what would you estimate the cost of putting it up?—Would this include maintenance of fabric that I am speaking of now together with the original capital spent?

11276. The total, inclusive—what would be the cost?—About £300. I am afraid we have gone much higher at our acute hospital; it is about £355 for the acute hospital.

11277. And for the feeble-minded you estimate that you could put up, say, 100 beds at a total cost of £150 or £160?—I see no reason why we should exceed that figure.

11278. So that your saving would be in the cost of the erection of the buildings, and not in the maintenance of the individual?—Yes.

11279. The individual would be quite as expensive to maintain as the lunatic?—No, not when you consider the administration. The administration would comprise a much smaller staff of medical officers, much less complex machinery for the treatment; the general officering of the institution would not be so complex.

11280. At what would you reckon the total cost of the maintenance of a feeble-minded person?—I should not like to commit myself to any figure, but I see no reason why it should not be 7s., or something under, per head per week.

11281. Have you any experience of it actually being done for that?—In the workhouses of the West Riding I think the average cost of the pauper lunatic, the certified cases in the infirmary wards, is that.

11282. You think it could be generally done for that?—I think so.

11283. (*Dr. Needham.*) You have two Cottage Homes, I think?—Yes.

11284–11296. Do they contain full administrative buildings?—No, the administrative buildings are attached to the acute hospital.

11297. They do not stand alone, they stand in relation to another building?—Yes, just as Stanley Hall does.

11298–11300. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What would you estimate the total cost of every kind per bed for the establishment of a Home for feeble-minded patients?—I am afraid it is a question I could not decide without further thought. We have no actual experience of such a thing; we have no department entirely for the feeble-minded except Stanley Hall, and Stanley Hall falls on the older institution for various wants. The main asylum has its laundry; its workshops; it has a works' department, an entertainment hall, church, isolation hospital; all these have to be considered and Stanley Hall shares in them as do the residents of the Cottage Homes.

11301. You could give us no indication at all, as I understand, as to what would be the real cost per bed of a complete institution for feeble-minded people?—No.

11302. It would approximate to the cost per bed of a lunatic asylum?—I should scarcely like to say that.

11303. Surely if Chalfont Hall and the addition are taken into consideration?—I am not sure.

11304. Very much would depend on the site, would it not?—Yes.

11305. (*Dr. Needham.*) Chalfont has no large institution near it; it is not an appendage to anything?—Then it has all the essentials required.

11306. It does not stand in the same category as yours?—No.

11307. That stands on its own bottom, so to speak?—Yes.

11308. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I might mention the case of the out-patients' department of the asylum; it deals with a small factor. That is the only means by which we are able to come into touch with the outside epileptic apart from those that are admitted into our institution. I think in one of the Tables I have given particulars, on page 7 of my report.* The epileptic, the feeble-minded, and those who are not particularly feeble-minded but have come simply to be treated for fits, amount, I see, to approximately 130 of the whole number of cases always on our books. It seems to be rather a large figure for outside patients who otherwise would get very little attention, who on the advice of their medical advisers are drafted off to us for treatment. We receive all these patients through our brother practitioners outside, or suggestions as to treatment are asked for by the outside practitioner. Taking Wakefield as the centre of a ten-mile radius, all outside that would be unprovided for as epileptics. Within that radius we embrace the large townships of Leeds, Bradford, Halifax, Huddersfield, with Wakefield in the centre. Outside that radius, about sixty-six miles from the centre to the north-west and about thirty-six to the north, twenty-eight to the south, and thirty-two to the east would be a district which is quite unprovided for so far as these epileptics are concerned. The outside profession allow that they are not cases for an ordinary practitioner, they are not familiar with the cases, therefore they wish to draft them off to us; but the distances are prohibitive, so that beyond this circle that I refer to, containing much the more densely populated portions of Riding, these epileptics are without medical treatment to a very great extent.

* *Vide* page 18.

W. Bevan Lewis, Esq., M.Sc., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11309. What do you suggest as regards those?—I should say those individuals I now allude to should drift into a county colony.

11310. They could be drafted there as out-patients?—No; as in-patients, preferably in every way.

11311. You have accommodation for a certain number of epileptic in-patients at the asylum?—Yes, a large number.

11312. So that the ones you treat as out-patients are slighter cases?—Yes, cases who can travel, but who find from their circumstances and means the distances are prohibitive.

11313. There is one other point; could you give us any idea as to the proportion of feeble-minded people who by careful training would become more or less self-supporting?—I am afraid the class we get would not show many.

11314. They are all serious cases?—Yes; the more serious cases. There are a few lads who are getting on very well, but amongst the whole lot at Stanley Hall, there is only one whom I could indicate now as being fit for outside life. We thought of sending him into the Navy; he is sharp, bright, and intelligent compared with what he was when he came to us first of all.

11315. Is he congenitally feeble-minded?—Yes, I do not think he will ever reach exactly the normal which the mere backward child would attain to. He is still very bright so far as ordinary aptitudes are concerned. He will do very well for manual work and I think he would get on very well if he were drafted off to the Navy or some similar employment.

11316. Are there many cases in which the feeble-minded after training would be suited for such walks in life; I mean under discipline in the Army or Navy?—I think there would be a small proportion; not many.

11317. They might not be able to fight for themselves in the world, if they were independent?—That is so, unless they were sent to their guardians again and went back to their homes to render things brighter for them. They might be under a certain amount of protection there, and so be safe.

J. WYCLIFFE WILSON, ESQ., J.P. called; and Examined.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq., J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11318. (*Chairman*). You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY J. WYCLIFFE WILSON, ESQ. A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, ALDERMAN, AND PAST LORD MAYOR OF THE CITY OF SHEFFIELD, A GUARDIAN OF THE POOR IN THE CITY OF SHEFFIELD FOR NEARLY TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS, AND CHAIRMAN DURING ABOUT TEN YEARS. ALSO A MEMBER OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF THE ASSOCIATION OF POOR LAW UNIONS IN ENGLAND AND WALES.

The Royal Commission has been asked by the last-named body to permit me to give evidence. It will therefore be my primary duty to place before the Commission the conclusions of the Poor Law Unions Association or its Council, so far as they have been registered.

I may be permitted later on to refer to some matters in connection with this important subject which have come under my personal notice in my capacity as a Guardian of the Poor, and, for a short time, a member of the Sheffield Education Committee.

Powers of Detention

The Association ask, "That power should be given to magistrates, upon the application of Boards of Guardians, to make an order, upon similar conditions as now apply in the case of lunatics, for the detention of feeble-minded paupers for a period of, say, six months, with power to renew such order from time to time."

The imperative necessity of some power of detention is too obvious to need much enforcement. Feeble-minded girls without supervision are obviously in grave danger to themselves and to others, as they are so little able to resist temptation. Most workhouses could probably furnish instances in which the same weak-minded young woman comes, perhaps repeatedly, into the lying-in wards. Such cases have occurred in our workhouse.

Probably it is the same with feeble-minded men, though in their case it is not so easy to trace results, but for both male and female the power of detention is most important if any effort is to be made to limit the multiplication of the unfit and so check the deplorable increase in lunacy.

I may mention as an illustration of the extreme feeble-mindedness of some of these girls who have been in our maternity ward, that one was far too simple to be able to do anything towards fathering the child, and appeared to be under the impression that the baby, happily since dead, had been given to her by the nurse.

No mere temporary detaining would be of any service in such cases, as a large number of them appear to be quite beyond cure or even improvement. Such powers are required for adults and, as respects children such as would override the objections of parents in cases where freedom means danger either to the child itself or to the community.

Early legislations required.

The Association have passed another resolution urging upon this Commission the necessity for early legislation on this subject, especially with reference to the protection of feeble-minded girls. I believe that resolution has already been communicated to the Secretary of the Commission, and will, I doubt not, be accorded full weight.

Government Grant.

Another resolution passed by the Council of the Poor Law Unions Association is:—

> "That Boards of Guardians should receive a grant of not less than 4s. a week for every harmless lunatic, epileptic, imbecile or feeble-minded person sent to a certified Home or maintained by them in institutions provided by them, to the satisfaction of the Local Government Board."

Four shillings is the grant now made by Government for inmates sent to asylums by Boards of Guardians, and it is important that the grant for the purposes named in the resolution should be similar, so that no Board may be induced by pecuniary considerations to send cases to an institution other than that which is the most suitable for a particular individual.

Need for Enquiry.

Another resolution passed by the Council of the Poor Law Unions Association is as follows:—

> "That an inquiry should be held to consider whether, and if so what, alteration of the law is necessary so that harmless pauper lunatics, epileptics, and the feeble-minded, should be confined in suitable establishments provided by Boards of Guardians upon a different certificate to that now required."

to which I need only add that the Association is exceedingly glad that the present Commission has been appointed to carry out this inquiry.

What Authority should provide Institutions required.

The last resolution to which I desire to call the attention of the Commission has reference to the provision of suitable institutions for the reception of the classes of cases under the Commission's consideration. It is:—

> "That the provision for the epileptic, imbecile and feeble-minded, and also for harmless pauper lunatics, should be made by Boards of Guardians individually or in combination and not by County Councils."

The Council of the Association, composed as it is almost entirely of men of very wide experience in Poor Law work, Chairmen of Boards of Guardians, and Guardians of long standing, together with the very able clerks of many of the larger Unions, hold the opinion very strongly and almost unanimously that Guardians are best qualified to deal with this matter. I think it cannot be doubted that Guardians have in readiness the best machinery for making the necessary inquiries and for forming an opinion as to who is and who is not able to pay or contribute to the cost of maintenance. There are numberless instances of feeble-minded children where the parents are quite able to provide for them at home along with the rest of the family, but quite unable to pay more than a very small amount towards their maintenance in an institution, and it would therefore appear much better that the Guardians should deal with all cases where any part of the cost of maintenance has to be provided from public funds.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq., J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

As a member of a Corporaton as well as a Guardian of the Poor, I see serious objection to throwing on municipal councils such additional duties, and believe that a body specially selected for Poor Law purposes is better able to take up questions of this sort than a council whose primary duties are connected with the financial and material interests of their locality. I believe that our city council has been made less effective for managing the ordinary municipal work of the city by the new, onerous and entirely dissimilar duties that have been cast upon it by the recent Education Act, and that by heaping additional duties on such councils, busy professional and business men will be deterred from entering them.

Boards of Guardians in large Unions may probably be able to provide the necessary Homes or colonies for themselves. With small Unions it is obvious that some plan of combination will be necessary, and with such alterations in the law as will give the necessary powers of detention and the grant from national funds already referred to, there should not be much difficulty in solving the problem.

Sources of information.

In preparing this evidence I have had the advantage of the assistance not only of our Union clerk, who has paid a good deal of attention to the subject, and of my Vice-Chairman, Mr. Stott, who is a member of the West Riding County Council and a member of the Asylum Committee, but also of Miss Maxfield, a member of the Education Committee, who presides over the special schools section and who takes a deep interest in the defective children for whom special classes are provided. I do not lay before the Commission their statements as such, but rather the conclusions at which I have myself arrived after consulting them.

Conflicting and doubtful jurisdiction.

There is an important branch of the subject which this Commission is instructed to inquire into, which is not, I think, touched by any of the resolutions of the Poor Law Unions Associations, but which I am able to say from experience needs dealing with. I refer to the case of children of parents who are not destitute and would not therefore under ordinary circumstances come under the purview of the Poor Law. We have had in our Union cases of this sort—feeble-minded children who are not certifiable as lunatics, but where the Education Authority disclaims responsibility because their medical officer has certified them as not being susceptible to educational influences. We, as Guardians, have dealt with such cases and have sent some to suitable Homes, but it is more than doubtful whether we have been within the law in doing so, and in one case the Local Government Board, on being asked for the sanction of the payment to one of the institutions referred to, asked whether the case was not one rather for the Education Authority.

These and similar cases would be made much more simple if the Education Authority were made responsible for dealing with all children up to the age of sixteen for whom special day schools are suitable. The parents of such children as I have referred to, though able to support their children under ordinary circumstances, are quite unable to pay for their maintenance in a special Home. Such have been, to my knowledge, referred from one department to the other, backwards and forwards, in a way that must have caused much irritation and distress.

I do not see any reason why the School Authority, upon whom the obligation rests to deal with blind and deaf children up to the age of sixteen, should not also provide in a similar manner for feeble-minded children, except where boarding schools are required.

It is important in this connection to point out that immediately the age of sixteen is reached, the powers of detention provided for adults should be put in operation and the young person should at this age or such other as may be deemed more suitable be handed over to the control and supervision of the Guardians.

Transference from Education Authority.

It is not easy to fix a definite age at which the transference should be made, as in some cases the young persons become quite unfit to remain with children, at an earlier age than sixteen, and in other cases they are so child-like that they might be treated as children much after that age. It might, in fact, be desirable that all, of whatever age, who require to be taken into boarding institutions should be dealt with by the Guardians, and only children who can properly be provided for in day school special classes be in the hands of the Education Authority. I find that Mr. J. F. Moss, the experienced Secretary of our Education Committee, highly favours all the boarding institutions being under the care of the Guardians.

Institutions preferable to Classes.

It would appear that a large number of the defective children in the special classes referred to would be much safer in boarding institutions. As they are so yielding and ready to go where anybody asks them, the danger is serious not only in going to and from school but, during their play-hours, especially in the evenings, when they are often altogether without supervision.

I should like to be allowed to give an illustration. We have in connection with the Sheffield Union the system of Scattered Homes for the children, a system of which I have the honour of being the founder and inventor. In one of these Homes we have a girl of feeble-mind, now about fifteen. She attends the defective children's classes at one of the council schools, perhaps nearly a mile from the Home. As a rule she goes to and fro regularly and punctually, but has been found on occasions to have wandered considerably out of her way and not to know it. She is of a yielding disposition, and if she fell into bad hands would, I think, be likely soon to be led astray. She should, I think, be under stricter control, in an institution, but we find immense difficulty in securing vacancies in the voluntary institutions that now exist. (The period of delay may often be perilous to the girl concerned.) In her case the detention would probably have to be permanent, and it seems very doubtful whether there will ever be sufficient places provided in voluntary institutions for the large number of cases for which they are required.

Permanent Detention.

Voluntary Homes may be expected to deal with temporary cases where they receive an inmate for a few months or even for a year or two and then have a place vacant for a fresh case, but considering that so many of these cases would be permanent, and a danger to themselves or the community, if free, *all their lives*, voluntary effort cannot be expected to cope with the need. Some years ago we sent a feeble-minded girl to the Homes of Industry, Birmingham. She gets on very well there, and probably will in the future, but it is understood that she is just as unfit to take her place in the world as she was when she first went. Just as we have in our asylums provision for permanent lunatics and in our workhouses for the permanently infirm, we seem to need permanent Homes for the weak-minded and the other classes into the needs of whom the Commission is inquiring.

It seems to me that it is absolutely essential that Guardians should be enabled and encouraged, if not actually instructed, to provide such institutions themselves.

Special Classes in Day-Schools.

I have already made some references to special classes for defective children and to those that are established in Sheffield, where there are three centres. It appears to be very important that it should be compulsory on all Education Authorities to provide these classes, as there will probably always be certain children who may be safely sent to them owing to their disposition or favourable home circumstances, but if feeble-mindedness is regarded as a disease that has to be stamped out, a large number of the children already attending such schools ought to be in boarding institutions. I am told that in Sheffield there are over 100 children attending these classes which were commenced nearly five years ago. During that period 303 children have been presented for examination, out of whom fourteen have been refused admission owing to incapacity to receive the instruction given in the special classes, and seventeen have had to be excluded after trial for the same reason.

Such cases as the following, which I give in Miss Maxfield's own words, show the absolute necessity for the provision of suitable institutions with power of detention:—

> "We had one boy, bright, kindly, and capable with his *hands*, physically strong; he attained the age of sixteen years a few months ago. We secured him employment as a street-sweeper (orderly boy), . . . but I learned the other day he was only kept a very short time and then discharged. I met him the other week, in deplorable rags, selling *Stars*. Now this lad could work well under careful and sympathetic supervision, but I see no chance for him with an ordinary employer. . . . Such as he should be in an industrial colony, where I feel satisfied he could become self-supporting."

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq., J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

I am told further that only a very small percentage of the feeble-minded children in these classes are at all likely to be able to take their place in the world or to earn their own living, though in an institution they might be able to do something towards it.

After-Care.

I have not myself had any experience with "After care" Committees, but I have gathered from papers read at conferences and in other ways that little good comes of them, as voluntary supervision cannot be sufficiently constant or close.

Sort of Institutions required.

In reference to the character of the institutions that should be established, the variety of the cases to be dealt with is so great that it is difficult to speak with any confidence. Very many "defectives" would no doubt be better treated in a colony, with plenty of outdoor work, and probably in all cases a position where there was plenty of fresh country air would be helpful. Sufficient employment (remunerative if possible) to keep their minds well occupied is another requisite.

Separation of Sexes.

Even with the children there should be no commingling of the sexes unless under close supervision and in broad daylight. The greatest care in this respect has been found necessary in the defective classes. I am very much impressed both from what I have seen in my own experience and from what I have heard, that it is most important that feeble-minded children should be taken in hand early, say not later than the age of ten or eleven, and that during the next few years (a period of life in which the worst features of their cases usually develop, especially in the case of the girls) they should be watched and treated in the best way that science suggests. I mean that they should be under the superintendence of the best mental doctor available.

Suggested Model Institution.

Miss Maxfield tells me of some institution at Upshire Bury, Epping Forest, where splendid results have been achieved. No doubt the Commission will have full details of this institution.

11319. (*The Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add to your statement?—I have made several marginal notes as I was coming up in the train. The first thing is I can give the actual names in the cases of some of the illustrations I have given, if it is desired. They are actual cases; all that I have mentioned here. I am speaking on behalf of the Poor Law Unions Association Council to some extent. I think I agree thoroughly with the views they have expressed in their resolutions there, and I do not need to qualify them. I should have liked to have added to the first resolution of the Poor Law Unions Association quoted in my statement (*page 22 col. 2*)—I do not know whether it is intended to be included—that I think the 4s. grant ought to be given to those Guardians who made suitable accommodation in their workhouses for these different classes of people. There is very great injustice in the way this thing works now. Some Unions make no provision for the epileptics and imbeciles; they are all sent to the County Asylum and thereby the 4s. grant is obtained for them all. At Sheffield we make provision for 200 or 300, and in Halifax they make no provision.

11320. In the Unions?—In the Unions. We get no grant for those that are in our Unions and they get the 4s. grant off what they pay to the asylum. It seems an injustice which I think wants rectifying very much. I wish to express decidedly my view that this work should be done by Guardians, so far as institutions and boarding establishments are required. But when special classes in the day school will answer the purpose, that is when children have proper home surroundings so that they can be dealt with safely in special classes, they must be in the hands of the education authority. If it comes to be a boarding establishment then it appears to me it is much wiser that it should be under the care of the Guardians. There is a very important point with regard to that in my statement. There has been with us several times a conflict between the Education Committee and the Guardians as to who was responsible. If a child is not amenable to education it is ruled out, and yet there are many cases, where, through parents not being in actual destitution, it is very doubtful whether the Guardians, as such, have any business to interfere. As a rule we have done it, but we have had difficulty raised by the Local Government Board in some cases in reference to it, though I do not think that Board's objection has ever been pressed. My impression is that the combination of Unions for this work will be required to a considerable extent, because even with large Unions there seem to be required Homes for so many different classes that full classification would scarcely be possible unless with a very considerable number of children or adults, as the case may be, to deal with. It would appear to me that if voluntary bodies could manage Homes and they could be supported by public grants to some extent, that would be a very good way of meeting the difficulty, but unless something can be done in the way of either grants or loans for capital expenditure on buildings I do not see that it is possible to deal with anything like the full extent of the question. I noticed in the evidence this morning of Dr. Warner, and Dr. Lewis too, that the question was raised with regard to the stratum of population above the paupers, as to who was to deal with those. There are a very large number of cases of people quite able to keep their children under ordinary circumstances, but when they have an income of 20s. to 25s. and keep a family of six or eight upon that, it is quite impossible for them to pay the 6s. 8s. or 10s. required to put a child into a Home. Therefore they have to be helped by some public funds or else they must remain with their parents. I mentioned just now that the Local Government Board asked about a certain case, but did not press their objection, and I should like to say to the credit of the Local Government Board (it does not always get praise) that I think they do exercise a wide and wise discretion often in dealing with these cases. I have not found much difficulty in getting consent to send children to Homes even though they were not certified. I should like just to speak with regard to the case of a feeble-minded girl referred to in my statement. That statement was written something like eight months ago, and the girl now has got very much worse. She grew worse as her womanhood developed. There was no development of power of restraint or decency or anything else. She corrupted the other girls in the Home and we were obliged to put her into the imbecile ward in the workhouse, and now we have got her into the Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster. There are two or three other girls in our Homes now who look to me to be going in the same way. I am anxious that such should be removed to suitable institutions at an earlier age to see whether it is possible for them, if they are under proper training in suitable institutions and under proper medical superintendence, to get over that critical age without getting very much worse, as they generally seem to do.

11321. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to your first Resolution which you mention as passed by the Association as to the powers of detention, you mark there a period of six months?—That is the resolution as it was passed by the Association; I suppose they thought that we must not ask too much at once. In a great many of these cases it will have to be renewed permanently, practically.

11322. Do you think that public opinion at the present moment would probably be against any sentence of permanent detention?—I should think it would.

11323. Do you think that six months at the present moment would be the maximum period for which there could be a judicial sentence of detention?—I do not know that I am prepared to say how that would be. I should think if it could be twelve instead of six months it would be better in a great many cases.

11324. And it might be even extended to two years?—Yes.

11325. There would probably be no recovery within the period of two years?—I think that is pretty certain.

11326. And as far as your individual opinion goes you would prefer to see a period of two years rather than six months?—Yes, I would.

11327. With regard to the question of the 4s. grant which is covered by the second Resolution, would you have any fear that the grant of 4s. might enormously increase the number of persons returned as imbeciles?—I do not think so.

11328. There would be a temptation to the Boards of Guardians to return persons as imbeciles whom they cannot now return as lunatics, but whom they would have an opportunity of so returning if such a grant as this were made, of shifting from maintenance by the rates to

maintenance by the taxes?—Yes, but then it would depend upon the medical evidence as to whether the person was feeble-minded or not.

11329. They do not say that in their Resolution?—No, they say, "every harmless lunatic, epileptic, imbecile, or feeble-minded person." Surely it implies that there would be some basis laid down as to who those were to be, and that would have to be determined by medical evidence.

11330. Have you ever considered the possibility of establishing in every county not only a lunatic asylum but a certified Home for imbeciles and a workhouse, and giving to both the lunatic asylum and to the imbecile Home a power of veto upon the reception of any person sent to them by the workhouse?—No. So far as the South Yorkshire Asylum is concerned they send us back, or try to get us to take back, any cases that are harmless and that they think are not susceptible of improvement.

11331. No doubt that is because those cases make a congestion in the lunatic asylum?—Yes, we have not heard so much of that lately because they have more room now.

11332. Suppose you could have in every administrative area like a county a lunatic asylum for the violent cases, an imbecile Home for the harmless cases and a workhouse for the residue of the indigent population, would not that probably cover the difficulties of treating all these people?—I think it would very much, but I think it would be very desirable that the second of those places, the places for the harmless imbeciles should be more of the nature of colonies with small Homes rather than large institutions.

11333. The small Homes would be something on the system of the Wakefield Homes, of which we heard just now?—I could not hear the evidence sufficiently to tell that. I am rather strong on small Homes with regard to children. My impression is that small Homes to hold fifteen or twenty would be a great deal more likely to keep them right than herding them together in large numbers.

11334. Leaving aside the sort of accommodation provided you would agree that it would be well to have in every administrative county some place of reception for the imbeciles as distinct from the lunatic accommodation now provided?—I quite agree with that.

11335. It might be done in some such way as I suggested by placing a veto upon the reception of any person unsuitable?—Yes, I suppose that would be a medical veto practically.

11336. No doubt a mixed medical and administrative?—Yes. When you say a medical veto, I suppose the procedure would be something the same as it is in sending them to a lunatic asylum. They are sent to the court house, come before a magistrate, and the doctor appointed by the magistrate for the examination, and if the doctor and the magistrate are not satisfied, they are remanded for a while, then they go up again. It would be a similar procedure with regard to these feeble-minded, etc.

11337. At present there are debatable cases on the border line which the lunatic asylum send back and the workhouse reconvey to the lunatic asylum?—Yes.

11338. That is no doubt due to the fact that there is a transferance of burden from the rates to the taxes?—It is partly that, I dare say. We have to pay so nearly the same thing in addition to the grant that it does not make very much difference, it is 6s., 9s., or 10s., the cost in the asylum, and there are 5s. or 6s. left; that is not more, probably, than the actual food and necessaries cost in the workhouses so there is not very much in that argument, I think.

11339. Still, it does have weight?—It would, in some cases.

11340. And the financial question would be got over by the provision of an imbecile institution?—It would, if the 4s. grant were extended to such.

11341. With regard to these institutions, you are in favour of cottage Homes?—Yes.

11342. As distinct from one large building?—Yes.

11343. They are very much more expensive to provide?—I do not think we have thought they were more expensive as regards the actual building question, but they make more officers necessary. It is there that there is the great increase of expense. It is said it is very much cheaper to provide two storey cottages than four or five storey flats.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq., J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11344. Have you ever worked that out?—We had a conference at Sheffield on Saturday with regard to housing and Mr. W. H. Lever, of Port Sunlight, stated very positively that it was cheaper to provide a given area of accommodation in the two storey cottage as compared with the other, except in towns where land is very valuable.

11345. Have you made provision in cottages for your children?—Yes.

11346. Have you worked out the cost per bed?—Yes.

11347. Could you give us the figures?—No, I could not, I can provide you with them; it is something like 11s. 6d., including everything. (*Witness subsequently corrected this figure as being an over-estimate.*)

11348. That is maintenance?—No, it is more than maintenance, it is all the officers' salaries and rations of officers, and all expenses.

11349. But you cannot give us the capital cost per bed?—No.

11350. Could you obtain those figures for us?—Yes.

11351. They would be inclusive of cost of site, lighting, electric power for working purposes as well as lighting, drainage, water, furniture and outfit?—Yes, I can give you the full details.*

11352. Would you tell me why it is that you prefer that the Guardians should have control of the provision for imbeciles, rather than county councils?—I think that they, in connection with their regular work, their relieving officers, would have made so many enquiries that would help to decide not only those who come under the distinct line of paupers, but those a little above it, that they would be very much better able to give the information satisfactorily. The same officer would do the enquiry instead of setting up an entirely distinct and separate set of officers.

11353. What population does your Board of Guardians represent?—About 250,000 (*actually* 246,146).

11354. That would be about the population of some of the smaller rural counties?—Yes.

11355. You might perhaps see some difficulty in the smaller Boards of Guardians representing a population of something like 10,000 to 15,000 having the control of such institutions?—They could only do it in combination, I think; they would have to join in the contribution to it, and I suppose pay so much per head, and have a joint committee of some kind.

11356. In a rural county, would it not be better that the central authority, the county council, should have the control?—What I have said here, and I have a very strong opinion about it, is that it is a great mistake to burden an ordinary corporation that is elected specially for making roads and keeping the health of the city right and that kind of thing, with all these questions which have more directly to do with human life, so to speak. I give here the illustration. It appears to me that we have seen the disadvantage of it in our own city in the education work having been all thrown upon the city council. The education work is liked better by many than the other, and they resign other Committees, and some of our best men do not now take the part they did before in the work of the health and highways Committees and so on, and I think it would be a great pity to burden that class of representative any further in the way that is suggested in this matter.

11357. You would like an *ad hoc* authority?—I would.

11358. Failing that, you prefer Boards of Guardians?—Yes.

11359. Even in a rural district?—I have no experience of rural districts; we have one outside parish in our

The Witness subsequently sent in the following particulars:—

*SHEFFIELD UNION SCATTERED HOMES.

Capital Expenditure based on actual cost of the Sites, Buildings and Furniture of 16 Small Houses recently built, *i.e.*, Eight pairs of Semi-detached Cottages:—

Average cost of 16 homes, to accomodate eleven (say 11) children each.

	£	s.	d.
Site (Where there is a ground rent it is capitalised at 25 years purchase, and, along with law costs, included.)	103	17	2
Building	435	12	3
Furniture	98	0	0
Total	£637	9	5

Under £58 per bed.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq., J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

Union, but that is close to the city, and we have not much difficulty.

11360. When you speak of Boards of Guardians, you think rather of the Boards of Guardians which you represent, with a population of something like a quarter of a million?—That is so. I know some of the other Boards of Guardians round. I do not think there would be any objection in that case. There must be combination when you come to small ones.

11361. What is your rateable value?—About a million,

11362. That would provide you with ample funds to carry out all you want to do?—Yes.

11363. Such things would not be at the service of a smaller rural Board of Guardians?—No, but I suppose there would be a rateable value in proportion to the population.

11364. You can see that it might be more difficult for several bodies to agree to combine to make provision. than if one body has to agree to make provision?—No doubt it would, but if the law facilitates it I do not think there ought to be any difficulty. It is done in the Metropolitan Asylums Board; there is combination for providing hospitals and asylums.

11365. In that body you are again dealing with a large urban area of administration?—Yes.

11366. You would like to see any provision which you make take the character of industrial employment?—Yes, I think so, certainly.

11367. That is a *sine quâ non* in your scheme?—I think so, I do not see how it can be done without that; you should employ both minds and bodies if possible, if you want to improve them or to keep them from getting worse, and give them plenty of fresh air.

11368. You do not anticipate the results of the industrial system to be curative?—No, I am afraid only in a very few cases.

11369. (*Mr. Greene.*) You call attention to a matter which to my mind is of very great importance (*page 22, col. 1*). You mention that "the Association have passed a resolution urging upon this Commission the necessity for early legislation on this subject, especially with reference to the protection of feeble-minded girls." In that expression did you refer to a resolution sent on the 25th May last in these words: "I am directed by the council of the above association to express the sincere hope that the Commissioners will consider the urgent necessity for proposing some legislation empowering magistrates upon the application of Boards of Guardians to order the detention of feeble-minded single women confined of illegitimate children in work-houses for a period of say six months with power to renew such order from time to time?"—I have not a copy of that resolution. The resolution I referred to is in these words: "That a communication be sent to the Secretary of the Royal Commission on the Epileptic and Feeble-minded, urging the necessity of early legislation with regard to the epileptic and feeble-minded, especially in regard to feeble-minded girls." That was passed during last year. I added in my draft statement that it was equally important to do what could be done to restrain feeble-minded men from multiplying the unfit.*

11370. I find that resolution was sent on the 22nd November, 1904. You were not aware of the somewhat more detailed proposal that the Commission should recommend the detention of feeble-minded single women confined of illegitimate children for a period of six months?—No. I do not think six months would be much good.

11371. You would not agree with that resolution of your association?—Not exactly in that form. It is all very well so far, but I should prefer longer detention.

11372. Referring to the resolution of November, 1904, where you wish the Commission to suggest legislation for the protection of feeble-minded girls, what is the sort of protection you would desire it should recommend?—I think it should be a more lengthened detention than that; I do not think anything except detention would do—detention in some institution; not necessarily in a workhouse.

11373. And renewable so that it may be life-long detention?—Yes, if necessary.

11374. Even in the case of the first illegitimate child?—I do not know that I should necessarily say that. Every case would have to be dealt with on its own merits. There might be a woman whose position at the time when she went wrong the first time might have been improved and she might be under the control of relatives or friends so that there was very little likelihood of the same thing occurring again; then detention might not be necessary.

11375. As your Association have asked the Commission to make a recommendation, would you like to qualify it by saying that it is only to be done in certain cases and not in all cases of single women confined of illegitimate children in workhouses?—I should like the general qualification that every case should be judged on its own merits.

11376. And that magistrates should have power to order prolonged detention?—Presumably magistrates would not do it if there were special circumstances which showed it was unnecessary.

11377. Unnecessary, you mean, to protect the girls from the recurrence of such a catastrophe?—Yes.

11378. Has it occurred to you to consider whether the law is at present satisfactory as regards protecting women from the misconduct of men who must know that they are of feeble mental condition?—No.

11379. Are you aware that at present in order to convict a person of an offence committed against a girl who is an idiot, it becomes necessary to show that he knew at the time he committed the act that she was an idiot?—No, I am afraid I was not aware of that.

11380. You would possibly agree that some alteration of that should be made?—Certainly.

11381. You would not make the knowledge of the man of her feebleness of mind an essential to be proved by the prosecution before he could be convicted?—No, I would would not.

11382. Would you give her absolute protection on the hypothesis that she is feeble-minded?—Yes.

11383. On the ground that she, being of feeble mind, can have given no real consent to what has taken place and cannot know the full consequences of the act upon her and her child?—Yes.

11384. Do you think if that were brought to their minds your Association would make a recommendation to the Commission that the law should be altered in the direction I am suggesting?—I should think so quite. Would the Commission feel strengthened by such a resolution?

11385. I was not asking you to make that. The matter has been dealt with by four or five witnesses who have all agreed with your view that the law should be altered in some respect. With reference to Boards of Guardians, have you any experience of them in rural districts?—No, none at all.

11386. As to their business capacity or their ability to deal with large expenditure?—No, I do not think I have. I have a general impression that it is exceedingly difficult in large rural districts where they are almost all farmers.

11387. Farmers and small tradesmen?—The question of cost is the only thing they trouble themselves about.

11388. Then do you really think Boards of Guardians in a rural district composed of two or three farmers, possibly with a clergyman and two or three small tradesmen, and possibly an *ex-officio* guardian, are likely to be able to set up, with anything like skill and ability, institutions for the control of the feeble-minded?—In most cases if it were done conjointly with other Boards I should think they would be able to take out from their number some who would be fairly capable of that sort of thing. Such rural Boards as I do know have a few excellent go-ahead members upon them.

11389. But do you think two incapable Boards make one capable?—If they take all the best men, they might be very much improved. It is a question of the survival of the fittest in the joint body.

11390. Who would you suggest should control the Boards of Guardians if they are too parsimonious or too incapable of establishing what is desired? Who would look after them and hurry them up and see that they did what was wanted?—I think the Local Government Board.

11391. Then you would give strong compulsory powers to the Local Government Board to do what is necessary if the Boards of Guardians neglected it?—I should.

* Question 11318, page 22, col. 1.

11392. And raise the rates of the district all round?—Yes. It is rather a slow process I am aware. When the Local Government Board does direct a district to build a new hospital, it is a long while before they get them to do it.

11393. Does not that rather lead you to the conclusion that possibly it would be better to put it into the hands of a body like the County Council with their experience and with a better class of administrators and greater rateable powers and let them quicken, or act through, the Boards of Guardians?—If they were to appoint a Committee for the purpose and could co-opt Guardians upon it so that they might have some experience of poor law work upon it, well and good; but if it were entirely members of a County Council none of whom had any experience of Guardian work, I think they would make a mess of it.

11394. Why do you attach such importance to the Boards of Guardians doing it?—I suppose it is because I have been a Guardian a long while, and I am speaking for the Association of Boards of Guardians.

11395. Can you suggest any special qualifications which the other Boards of Guardians have for such a work?—I think it is very cognate to their regular work in making these enquiries. It is not so much the actual treatment of the people.

11396. You would be putting under them the control of a large establishment in many places unless you had an establishment in each Union, and you surely would never suggest a custodial Home or retreat in each Union?—That could not be done in small Unions; it might be done in such a Union as ours.

11397. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you not attach some importance to the report of the relieving officer?—Yes, very considerable. My long experience of that is that the relieving officers get to the bottom of things in a way that voluntary visitors do not.

11398. (*Mr. Greene.*) But the relieving officer could be made the instrument of the county council or any other body better suited for administering the law than the Boards of Guardians.

11399. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you not attach more importance to the report of the relieving officer than to the administrative powers of the Boards of Guardians?—I think I do. The enquiry part of the business is the one I feel most clear about. I see a good deal of force in the objections Mr. Greene has pointed out.

11400. The present Boards of Guardians in certain places—the individuals—might be quite willing to place a certain amount of time at the disposal of the rate-payers, but they might not feel disposed to enter on a business such as the establishment of large industrial Homes which would take a good deal of their time?—It might be so in rural places.

11401. (*Dr. Loch.*) What do you now pay from the Board of Guardians for the care of a young person who is placed in a voluntary Home?—It varies very much; from 5s. upwards. In the Royal Albert we have to pay 10s. or 11s.

11402. For a feeble-minded person?—This girl I have referred to was supposed to be feeble-minded, but I think she has got beyond that; I think she is really more in the nature of a lunatic now.

11403. Your proposal is that 4s. of that, or more, should come back to you on the Government grant?—Yes.

11404. You would say more?—No, I say 4s., the same as we have now for lunatics.

11405. Do you find it difficult getting the Boards of Guardians to agree to pay the sum they do when they have to send cases to voluntary and other Homes?—I do not in our Union, but perhaps we are exceptional. I think the benefit of the individual to be sent is regarded more than the question of the influence on the rates.

11406. Would you allow it is frequently a difficulty?—It would be a very great difficulty in many cases, I believe.

11407. With regard to voluntary Homes, are you satisfied that they provide them with good work?—There are so few of them. I think they are satisfactory. I mentioned a girl we sent to Birmingham, to Miss Stacey's Home. I believe she gets on very well; I suppose she earns a great part of her living; at any rate, she makes up what we do not pay, but she gets no better. We are perfectly satisfied with the way in which they treat her.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq. J.P.

13 Oct. 1905.

11408. Do you think one way out of the difficulty of want of provision would be to make a grant from any public fund towards voluntary Homes?—I have been thinking about that a good deal. I do not think it would be possible to get the number of Homes required out of benevolent subscriptions. I have wondered whether it would be possible for loans from public funds to be made and continued as long as the Home was fulfilling the purpose for which it was established, but recoverable on the property at once if it ceased to do that.

11409. You do not think it would be enough to throw the *onus* of starting the Home on voluntary contributions on the understanding that the whole cost of the individual would be met from the rates? Of course the Home would be under inspection?—I do not think so; I do not think the first cost could be found, in most cases.

11410. You are in favour of smaller Homes?—Yes, I am, from my experience with children.

11411. Therefore this method would be satisfactory from your point of view?—Yes.

11412. With regard to the cases that are above the pauper line, would you propose that those should go to Boards of Guardians in the same way?—Yes, but in all those cases there should not be disfranchisement associated with it.

11413. You would make the Board of Guardians practically the authority for dealing with the whole class, imbecile, feeble-minded, and the rest?—Yes, wherever the expense had to come out of the public for boarding establishments. I do not want to take the special classes away from the Education Department.

11414. But apart from that, the life of the child after sixteen would come into your hands?—Yes.

11415. And the whole of the idiots and imbeciles that might be filtered out by the same process?—Yes, the same as now.

11416. You would practically create a very large department of Poor Law which does not at present exist?—Yes.

11417. Do you not think that would be opposed to the feeling of a large number of the population?—Yes, there is a very great out-cry against the Poor Law. I think the greatest out-cry is by those people who know least about it.

11418. But granted that, I am thinking of the case of parents who are willing to deal with their own children and might be willing to deal with the authority which deals with an afflicted child and yet might feel compunction in going to a Poor Law Authority?—There is that to be dealt with, no doubt, and I think Poor Law hospitals should as far as possible be dissociated from the workhouse and should not disfranchise, just as medical aid does not.

11419. You point to a policy of what might be called depauperisation of institutions?—It is rather that.

11420. Have you found in Sheffield that there is an objection to the cost of the special classes?—No, I have not heard any objection. Miss Maxfield can tell you more about that question than I can.

11421. (*Dr. Needham.*) As to the combination of authorities, I suppose you think that some legislation would be requisite to compel local authorities to combine?—Yes, it might be.

11422. You do not think they would combine without legislation?—I am not sure. We are going to have a conference next Tuesday with one of our neighbouring Unions, Eccleshall Union, which comprises part of Sheffield, on purpose to consider the question of providing a central Home for epileptics.

11423. But throughout the country?—Throughout the country districts I think some compulsion would be necessary.

11424. You think they would not combine voluntarily?—I should think not.

11425. That is the general experience of people who have to deal with them?—I think that is very likely so, but I cannot say from any positive knowledge.

J. Wycliffe Wilson, Esq. J.P.

13 Oct. 1905

11426. With regard to the 4s. grant do you not think that as a practical fact in the smaller workhouses, at all events, whatever might be done in workhouses such as you represent, there would be a tendency to include in the lists of imbeciles, and to certify as imbeciles or as feeble-minded people a large number of people who at present are in the workhouse, and not certified as feeble-minded, and ordinarily would not or should not be so certified?—I do not see that that would be likely to be so, because, as I say, I think the medical examination would have to settle that part of the business.

11427. Are you aware that a return was asked for by the Local Government Board some time since, and that a return of the imbeciles in the workhouses and weak-minded people was sent up, and that the numbers vastly exceeded those of the persons who were legally in the workhouses as imbeciles?—Those that were not certified you mean?

11428. Yes?—No, I did not know that.

11429. A vast number of persons in the workhouses of the ordinary feeble-minded type were included in the list who were not certified and are not ordinarily included in the list which is sent up to the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes, I should think that would be so. That is almost implied in the terms of the appointment of this Commission. It is to look into the case of those that are not certifiable.

11430. If they get 4s. a head for all these people would not that add enormously to the money which is contributed from taxes?—Probably it would. If these returns were prepared by the medical men as to who were feeble-minded, and if they acted on the same rule with regard to those that they afterwards certified, no doubt it would make a very large addition. At present those that are in our workhouse asylums are not paid for. We do not get the 4s. grant for them.

11431. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I do not think so.

Miss E. Maud Maxfield, called; and Examined.

Miss E. M Maxfield.

13 Oct. 1905.

11432. (*Chairman*). You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

Evidence proposed to be given by Miss E. Maud Maxfield, Member of the Sheffield Education Committee, and President of the Special Schools Section of the School Management Sub-Committee.

In Sheffield there are three Special Schools organised. The first was opened in June, 1900, with accommodation for 20 children, the second in October, 1900, with accommodation for 30 children, and the third in June, 1901, also with accommodation for 30 children. The last-named school has since been enlarged, and now provides for 60 children. Since the commencement of the schools, 205 children have been admitted, and 98 have left for the reasons specified below:—

17 were excluded as unsuitable after a period of trial.
15 were excluded for physical weakness.
18 were transferred to ordinary schools.
16 left to take up housework or other occupations.
2 were transferred to institutions for the deaf.
1 was transferred to an institution for the blind.
1 „ „ „ a children's orphanage.
18 left the city.
2 were transferred to private schools.
7 „ „ „ other special centres, and
1 has died.

Other 14 children have been refused admission to the schools, after medical examination.

I should like to call the attention of the Commission to four of the classes enumerated above. I have visited the homes of the seventeen who were excluded after trial, and find that the parents, who are often defective themselves, do not understand how to control or give any kind of training to their children, who consequently grow up useless and helpless.

I saw one miserable family of eight children, three of whom, the father admitted, were very defective—the three youngest have not yet come under our jurisdiction—they were living in a fearfully dirty house, and looked both starved and neglected. I saw the boy who had been excluded after receiving a trial in one of the special schools; he could just mumble a few words, and the only gleam of interest that came into his eyes was when he was made to understand that I was connected with the school. Two other boys, cousins of this family, live in the same district. From time to time complaints have been received of the annoyance they cause to children in the neighbourhood, and appeals have been made to the Committee to try and get the lads placed under control.

In another case—a boy of fourteen—the mother complained bitterly of the lad's obstinacy, and from the conversation it was apparent that corporal punishment was the parents' only method of treatment.

One other case—a boy of twelve—struck me as very bad. His mother is periodically confined in the County Asylum, and has now been away six months. The father told me he had no one to look after the boy, who although not dangerous, was fast running wild, and he did not know what to do with him; he would gladly contribute something if the boy could be placed in a residential Home. In the same family there were two elder boys, both of whom appeared to be defective. The difficulty of dealing with these children is not confined to the very poor, and I found that amongst the better working class great hardship and suffering is entailed in the care of these afflicted children. There was one case of a boy whose father, owing to the nature of his employment, must reside on his employer's premises, but it would be dangerous to keep the boy there so he has been placed on a farm where the mother feels he is not understood, and she fears he is often punished unwisely.

A particularly bad case is that of a boy—one of a large family—who constantly hurts the other children; he sticks pins in the baby, and on one occasion he placed a bundle of lighted paper under its cot whilst the child was asleep. He has also injured an elder sister in the knee by kicking her.

Appeals to the Guardians have been made on behalf of these children, but they do not seem able to deal with them. Three of the 17 cases have been taken up by the Guardians, but unfortunately two of them are again at liberty. One, a strong, well-developed, but passionate boy, is fast growing beyond home control; although quite strong, he has no occupation, but spends his time wandering in the streets. He was dismissed from the Union Asylum because the Guardians believed that association with adults in the Imbecile Ward was very injurious. The other, a quiet boy of fourteen, was withdrawn by the parent, and this child, one of eleven, plays about in an aimless, listless fashion in a miserable court. The third case—that of a girl—has become chargeable to another authority, outside the Sheffield district.

The cases of the fourteen who were refused admission present very much the same sad features. Five of them have been placed in institutions by the Guardians, but these were pronounced cases of imbecility.

I would now refer to the sixteen who have finished their school course in the Special Schools. Of this number I have only found two that could be said to be self-supporting, one a youth of eighteen, who is earning 15s. a week, and the other a youth of seventeen, who receives 6s. a week. Some of the others, though strong and willing, cannot obtain employment, or if they do, quickly lose it, as employers are unable to give the time and attention necessary for the supervision of a defective boy or girl worker. An intelligent, hard-working woman told me how she and her husband had endeavoured to obtain employment for their defective son—a lad well-cared for and physically strong. He had been in many situations, but was always dismissed after a short trial; the father had become discouraged, and when I saw the lad he was pegging hearthrugs under the kindly superintendence of his mother.

The same difficulties beset the path of the girls. Some have tried domestic service, but I find they have had a succession of situations, and not one was comfortably settled, yet one is satisfied that many of these young people, if placed under trained and sympathetic

supervision, could do some really good work. Another serious feature is that as these girls develop into womanhood they fall into paths of evil, and the more thoughtful and respectable mother has often told me of the dangers she fears for her daughter.

Of the eighteen who have been transferred to ordinary schools very satisfactory reports have been received, but of those who must finish their school course in the Special Schools I should say more than 80 per cent. can never become self-supporting if sent out in the world, yet I believe that many could become partially so if placed in industrial colonies under proper supervision. Very little opposition on the part of the parents would be offered to this course, I think, as I have constantly been asked by them whether there was any Home or institution in which their children could be received.

The question of cost is a very serious one, but my observations go to prove that under any circumstances these children ultimately become a burden on Society, and to place them in permanent Homes is better for them, and a means of protecting Society from further burdens. It would seem as though Boards of Guardians were the proper authority to take charge of them in industrial colonies, but I should hope that an age limit will not be fixed, as the mental condition of these children is so varied that only at different ages would it be found desirable to transfer them to industrial training.

I would also like to draw the attention of the Commission to the heavy cost entailed on local Education Authorities by the Special Schools, and to urge the importance of a larger Government grant. In Sheffield the expenditure is £10 14s. 9d. per head, and the Government grant is only £4 1s. 10d. per head. The cost of the school buildings is also a serious item, especially as the work is only in its experimental stage. For some of our slum children it would seem as though residential Homes would be more effective, as in our largest centre most of the children are starved, and require providing with food. I would point out also that much of the expense incurred on the Special Schools is wasted unless further provision is made for the control and management of the feeble-minded.

In Sheffield we have made no provision for epileptic children or for purely physically defective children. A report on each class of children is under consideration, but the heavy increase of cost on behalf of education in the administration of the recent Act makes the incurring of any additional item of expenditure a matter for grave consideration.

September, 1905.

11433. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I take it you agree more or less with the suggestions made by the last witness?—Yes, that is so. Mr. Wilson and I have talked this matter over before, and I think we have come very much to a common agreement. I quite realise what has been said in reference to the dislike that some of the parents have to dealing with the Boards of Guardians, but the Guardians seem to have, at least with us, the necessary machinery much better than we have as an education authority. It seemed to us more desirable that they should undertake this work.

11434. (*Dr. Loch.*) Could you say how far the special classes are being used definitely for feeble-minded and defective cases, and how far for dull cases, in Sheffield?—I think when first they were instituted there was rather a tendency to bring the duller children in, and after a few months' stay there were several that we were able to send out to the ordinary school, but quite recently that has not been adopted, and we have really got the feeble-minded, with the result that during the last year or so very much fewer have gone back to the normal school.

11435. Have you more than one set of special classes?—We have three.

11436. Do you classify as between these various classes to take different grades?—We leave them entirely in the hands of the teacher of each centre.

11437. Is the scheme of work from day to day very simple or is it reading, writing, and arithmetic such as may be given in a backward class?—I think we give our teachers a very free hand. One of our headmistresses is particularly happy in her choice of work. We have one boy who is paralysed but who has developed enormously, and one of the women teachers is going to try and teach him shoemaking in order to develop what little intelligence he has. Then occasionally we send a child in to the teachers' room where she is to told to clean up the room and tidy it, and in that way we hope to develop what intelligence she possesses.

Miss E. M. Maxfield

13 Oct. 1905.

11438. Have you tested what you are doing by comparison with what is being done elsewhere?—From time to time visits have been made to other centres, and we have sent all our teachers up to London for a lengthy stay in special centres with a view to training.

11439. You heard what was said about training, are you in sympathy with that?—I feel that the most important thing for the teachers of the special class is that they should be women of strong personality so that they can impress the child. I think I favour the motherly kind of woman rather than a scholastic woman.

11440. But you would have them trained in Kindergarten work and so on?—Quite so; I think that is necessary.

11441. How long have these classes been going on?—Our first was started in 1900; of course that is not a very long time in the history of a movement.

11442. But you are assured that the system has worked to the better life of the child so that they leave the school altogether complete for life?—They leave the school better, but I am sorry to say they fall back after leaving school.

11443. And that before the age of 16?—Some of them when we find they cannot progress very much; they go home to do domestic work, though in that case we find that they lose knowledge.

11444. Practically with your special classes, as they are now managed, there are large numbers of those who fall out?—Yes.

11445. Those practically come under no authority?—No, they go back to their home life again.

11446. Do you trace those later on? Do they become paupers?—We have not been sufficiently long instituted to know that, but I have visited every child who has left our centre, and while at the present time they are under the control and management of their parents, it is perfectly evident that in course of time they will become paupers. Their parents have over and over again said to me: "It is all right while I live."

11447. (*Chairman.*) You heard Dr. Warner's evidence; do you think there is a great demand for some kind of special training for the guardians of these feeble-minded children?—I think really the most important thing is the type of woman, and I think we can get it from our present elementary teachers. At the same time I should heartily welcome a rather high-class teacher in this kind of work.

11448. But you do not think actually that any special teacher is really needed?—I do not think it is absolutely essential. I think a very kind woman is necessary; sympathetic, and who is a person of firm discipline.

11449. Do you think there are plenty of those available?—I do not think there are plenty, but up to now we have had no difficulty in securing them.

11450. In the event of special classes being made compulsory all over the country, perhaps there would be a difficulty?—I think it is very likely there would be.

11451. (*Mr. Loch.*) The people of Sheffield have not objected to the cost of these special classes?—They have not objected, but I think in the minds of a number of our Education Committee there is a feeling that we are rather spending a good deal on the unfit, and they see very little return. Unless you are very conversant with the work in the special classes I think it would appear to most persons that we had accomplished very little, but when you watch them from the beginning and find how the children are absolutely without control, and after a little stay there they become subdued, I think then one realises how much you are getting.

11452. Do the three classes really cover the wants of Sheffield?—No, I think we want one or two more centres.

11453. That is for a population of 250,000?—No, 350,000; nearly 400,000. We found a great difficulty because of the Board of Education requirements for the special building. They have such exceptional requirements and the cost is great.

11454. Do you board these out?—No, but I mean at the schools.

TWENTY-NINTH DAY.

Friday, 20th October, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The Earl of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.P. (*Assistant Secretary*).

CHARLES H. FOX, Esq., called; and Examined.

Charles H. Fox, Esq.

20 Oct. 1905.

11455. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

EVIDENCE LAID BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE MINDED, IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, BY CHARLES H. FOX, ESQ., OF WELLINGTON, SOMERSET ON BEHALF OF THE SOMERSETSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL.

I venture to submit the following remarks, which are founded on such experience as I have had, both as Chairman of the Somerset, Bath, and Western Counties Asylum, as a Guardian of the Wellington Union, and as a member of the Somerset County Education Committee. I also served under Sir Edward Fry on a County Council Committee appointed to enquire into the desirability of establishing a training school for imbecile and mentally defective children, and I wish to save your time by referring to the evidence he laid before your Commission; more especially as to the need of amendment of the present onerous conditions which render it impossible to establish such an institution with necessary economy.

Before submitting any proposals to your Committee, it is evident that they must have regard first to the best conditions possible for the individuals so afflicted, second to the wider interests of *the nation* both in the present and future generations, as the propagation of such unfortunates is cruel both to the offspring and to society in general, and therefore must be, if possible, prevented.

Keeping these points in mind, I will now approach the consideration of the subject, by dividing it into two classes, adults and children.

ADULTS.

First.—I have no hesitation in saying that all the classes enumerated in your schedule can be better and more economically treated in properly equipped lunatic asylums than by any classification and treatment in separate establishments. My reasons for holding this opinion are founded on the actual experience of institutions which have been established at great expense in order to give separate treatment of imbeciles, idiots, etc. The able superintendent of one of these establishments, on which no less than £80,000 had been expended, and where the experiment had been fully tried, informed me that for adults it was a failure, they were better in the ordinary chronic wards of the asylum.

Second.—That though at first sight it seems as if such an institution might be maintained at a less cost, this is not really so; for if the imbeciles and chronic cases were withdrawn from the general asylum, leaving only the more acute as a majority, not only would a greater proportion of attendants be required, but the asylum would have to pay for hired labour on garden, farm, and establishment, to take the place of the labour now performed by the class referred to, so that any idea of economy is simply illusory.

Third.—In every well-equipped asylum the classification is quite sufficient to secure the best conditions for each class, without incurring the expense of providing separate establishments (such classification being a first consideration), and the patients are thus not only able to share the interests and varied amusements, liberally supplied in large institutions, but are usefully employed in such outdoor and other labour as are suited to their powers, and thus partially paying for their maintenance, and reducing the general cost. There are, however, a considerable number of harmless, inoffensive imbeciles who are inmates of our workhouses, where they are well cared for and happy, and who are very useful in performing the necessary daily duties of the place and cultivating the garden, who should be allowed to remain there, under the Lunacy Act 1890 (Sec. 24), thus reducing the cost of maintenance of our workhouses, and the further enlargement of asylums.

Fourth.—But there is another class which appears to me and many others to require special notice, which is that of feeble-minded or immoral women, who repeatedly apply at our workhouses for admission for the birth of illegitimate children. Such cases are unfortunately too common, and they can now discharge themselves to return in a few months for the same object, thus adding to the number of bastard and often defective children. I venture to urge as a matter of first importance that additional power should be given to the Guardians under the Poor Law to detain permanently such cases as apply *a second time* to any workhouse for such a cause.

Fifth.—As to epileptics, I consider that all who are dangerous to themselves or others should be treated in the epileptic wards of our county or borough asylums, other cases in ordinary hospitals.

CHILDREN.

I now approach what appears to me an even more important consideration, *that of imbecile or defective children*, and I venture to submit the following proposals.

First.—That it should be *compulsory* for every county council, either separately or in conjunction with other counties, to provide a training school for such children.

Second.—That (as indicated by Sir Edward Fry in his evidence) the conditions for the economical equipment and administration of such institutions should be relieved of the onerous conditions which at present exist and render such institutions unnecessarily expensive.

Third.—That *compulsory powers* should be conferred on the education committees of county or borough councils to send all such children as cannot be instructed in primary or secondary schools, to such a training school as above mentioned, unless the education authority can be satisfied that from the position of their parents or guardians, proper education and care are by them provided at home or elsewhere.

Fourth.—That such power should extend to all such children now under the cognizance and care of the Poor Law Guardians, whether in workhouses or receiving out relief.

Fifth.—That as these children grow up, none should be discharged except such as under periodical medical examination *can be certified as of sound mind.*

Sixth.—Such as cannot be thus certified should at the age of from eighteen to twenty (discretion being allowed) be drafted to a special department of our county or borough asylums, where they should receive proper training in such occupations as are desirable and possible

for them, so as to fit each individual for being a useful inmate. (The young women learning laundry, needle and household work, and the lads learning to be gardeners, cowmen, farm labourers, smiths, carpenters, and a few might even be useful in office or store.) Their discharge from the asylum would be subject to the usual discretion of the visiting Committee on the advice of the medical superintendent.

I venture clearly to state as my earnest conviction that only by thus undertaking the permanent care of this unfortunate class when children, and precluding them from all chance of propagating their race as they grow up, can we hope to lessen the number of those whose misfortune it is to be born into the world where, if not wisely controlled, they will inflict most serious and ever increasing injury.

CHARLES H. FOX.

11456. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add to your statement before we ask any supplemental questions?—In looking over it I should rather like to say that with regard to Clause 6 in the second column it might read like this:—"Such as cannot be thus certified should at the age of eighteen to twenty be drafted to a special department of our County or Borough asylums. I think certain numbers of them if they are only very slightly defective might be drafted into our workhouses and live there as useful persons, but I am very anxious that nothing should be done which will enable these defective children to become future parents. That is the strong point which I wish to urge on this Commission.

11457. (*Mr. Burden.*) May we carry that suggestion a little further? Would you suggest that these children should be put under permanent care in some way?—Certainly. You will see that my proposition is that we should act under the Education Act. Under the Education Act all children are obliged to be educated and parents are fined if they do not send their children to a school. Such as are defective mentally, or epileptic, or we will say semi-lunatic or lunatic, cannot be educated in the ordinary primary schools. I therefore propose that every county or group of counties should be compelled to form a school to which these children shall be sent, the parent contributing such part as may be considered desirable. In these schools they should be kept and their powers developed as far as possible. At the age of eighteen the whole question of their future should be settled; those that cannot be pronounced as of sound mind should be sent to a department of our county asylums where they should remain until twenty, being trained in the general work of the asylum, and unless they are certified by the visitors and medical superintendents in the usual way as suitable for discharge they should be detained as inmates of the asylum, and in this way I venture to say that I see the only mode in which the increase of insanity through procreation can be stopped. In fact it is compulsory detention of all children who are so defective mentally that they are unfit to become ordinary members of the commonwealth.

11458. You suggest that should go on perpetually; that when the child became an adult the detention should continue?—Certainly.

11459. Would you prefer that that detention should be in an *annexe* to an asylum or part of an asylum or in a colony?—My experience as Chairman of an asylum and the experience of our very talented medical superintendent and the evidence that we obtained in journeying to one or two places (I will mention Wandsworth) is that all persons of unsound mind over twenty are very much better in a county asylum than in any separate place. There is a classification in the county asylum which enables them to take them either to the chronic, the acute, or the epileptic ward; they are usefully employed and taken every care of. I think I can show you, if you wish to ask me the questions, that it is more economically effected in that way than by establishing any separate institution for these persons.

11460. Then you would make these persons who are of feeble mind practically lunatics, would you not?—You have had it before you from Sir Edward Fry and others that there is a very thin dividing line between the feeble-minded and the lunatic. Those who are unable to remember or who are feeble in mind I suppose should be discharged before they are sent into the asylum at the end of their school training. I propose that only those who are certified as of unsound mind should be sent into the asylum.

11461. What would you do with those who are neither normal nor certified?—It is a very difficult question, the dividing line is so slight.

11462. Would you make any provision for them?—If you make provision for them it means that you will have some place where they will be virtually imprisoned for life or only discharged as they would be in an asylum. It would mean a third asylum in our county for those who are simply feeble-minded. It would be very much better and cheaper to provide a ward in an existing asylum for such persons than it would be to establish an entirely new arrangement with all the necessary machinery, medical superintendent, attendants, chapel and all the *etceteras* which are necessary under the Lunacy Act and which are equally so in the case of an establishment for feeble-minded and idiots and even for lunatics.

11463. Might you not establish some institution similar to a workhouse, which would be cheaper than an asylum, for them?—That has been proposed. It has been debated in various meetings of the Guardians and also of the Commission over which Sir Edward Fry presided, but the conditions, as he pointed out, are so onerous that it renders an establishment of that sort as costly as an asylum.

11464. But under fresh legislation it might be possible to avoid all those conditions?—It might. We then might take a vacant workhouse or some place of that sort, and have it simply for the feeble-minded, but it is a line very difficult to draw. It would require attendants almost as highly qualified as for lunatics, and I doubt whether it would be as happy a place or as cheaply maintained now that all the initial expenses have been taken and the asylum founded. I can give you the figures if you like, but I await your questions.

11465. You think then, on the whole, it would be more economical to enlarge existing establishments for them than to establish fresh institutions, even if the new institutions were on the lines of a workhouse?—In our case it would not be necessary to enlarge; we have done the enlargement. Of course one must take your questions as applying to the whole country. If the present numbers were increased by such an access of the simply feeble-minded, it would mean, in a general way, an increase of the buildings of an asylum, but the staff already exists, the chapel, the amusements, and what we call the administrative department; and the cost of an *annexe* which would be arranged for such persons I do not think would be so great, considering that we have the administrative department in full work, as it would be to establish an independent institution for such a purpose.

11466. You would like to see provision so arranged that existing asylums might be enlarged and fresh institutions, where it was found more economical, established?—That is my point.

11467. That would involve, I suppose, the work being placed under the Commissioners in Lunacy as a central authority?—Yes, if they were once drafted to the asylum they would be under the Commissioners. The training school would be a county school under the Education Act, and the Education Committee of each county would have its training school for children. I do not propose to alter the law so as to draft all the feeble-minded adults into any institution, but to begin by taking the young, those that are growing up, so as gradually to eliminate the difficulty under which we now labour.

11468. You would place the local management of the work in the hands of the County Council in the first instance?—In the first instance, the training school.

11469. The County Councils delegate their powers to the Education Committee?—They do.

11470. And you would suggest that when a child became an adult the care should pass on to the Asylums Committee of the County Council?—At the age of eighteen, some elasticity being given as to the age, those that are not of sound mind should be drafted to the asylum.

11471. You would leave the whole work in the hands

Charles H. Fox, Esq.

20 Oct. 1905.

of the County Council, practically?—The County Council is, at present, not altogether an independent body; they are dependent on the Board of Education in London, who have certain powers over the schools. Reference has to be made to them. With regard to the asylums, they are not altogether independently in the hands of the County Council, but partly in the hands of the Lunacy Commissioners, who make their annual visit and to whom we have to refer on other questions.

11472. So far as the care of feeble-minded persons is concerned, you would leave the local management with the County Council, subject to the control over children of the Board of Education Committee; and adults in the hands of the Lunacy Commissioners?—That is so.

11473. That would increase the Lunacy Commissioners' work?—Very slightly.

11474. It is already an overworked body?—The number would be very small. Sir Edward Fry's figures you have. My own figures are, epileptic, twenty-five; mentally deficient, fifteen; physically deficient, thirty-nine.

11475. We should have Bristol, Gloucester and Bath?—The number would not be very great. A considerable number of children would be returned to their homes or taken care of in the workhouse. Those sent to the asylum would be not more than eight or ten or twelve a year. I do not see that it would increase the work of the Lunacy Commissioners. If a new establishment had to be formed, with the whole administrative machinery, then it would. If they were drafted into an existing building it would not increase the work of the Lunacy Commissioners at all. A quarter or half an hour might be required on inspection for them to satisfy themselves that the best was done for those persons.

11476. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) You have chiefly considered the question from the point of view of the children?—I do not see how it is possible to sweep the whole of the feeble-minded adults throughout any county into an asylum or institution. It would be forcible detention.

11477. You have considered the question of detention of feeble-minded people?—Yes.

11478. For the purpose of preventing the increase of immorality and the increase of crime?—Yes.

11479. A good deal of evidence has been given that both immorality and crime are very much increased by the feeble-minded classes. If it could be arranged that those people should be detained, what would be the state of public feeling? Do you think the public would agree to that, the facts being brought before them?—You mean the powers of certification by a magistrate and a doctor might be extended to a lighter class than absolute lunacy?

11480. In effect it comes to that, with safeguards; periodical certification. There has been a strong body of evidence given to us in favour of it. I do not know whether you agree with that or no?—It is a very difficult question. I think the powers of certification might be extended, to some extent. The suggestion that every person of somewhat feeble mind who is an adult should be swept into what is virtually a prison I venture to think must be considered with great care.

11481. You would not be prepared to say that feeble-minded women who appear and reappear in the maternity wards of workhouses should not be put under some form of detention?—That is a very strong point in my statement, the first paragraph in the second column*. If you had not brought it up I was going to press this very much on your minds. I have been nearly twenty years a member of the Board of Guardians, and the whole of our Board of Guardians are extremely impressed with the necessity of increasing their powers of detention. The proposition which I have made is that every woman who comes for a second time should be detained.

11482. So that you, in fact, qualify your answer to my first question by extending your views to, at all events, that class of adults, the women?—Yes.

11483. How would you propose to detain them?—In the workhouse. I am inclined to think that that class of feeble-minded that you were thinking of endeavouring to control by a larger power of certification need not be sent to the county asylums but could be controlled under the present Poor Law Act, which gives us power to keep persons of feeble mind under the name of idiots, or imbeciles, as members of the workhouse where they are extremely useful in cultivating the garden or doing housework. I think they are as happy as they can be anywhere. The present workhouses are very humane places.

11484. I will come back to the workhouse question presently. May we go a step further and ask what your views would be about persons who have been convicted, and after conviction are found to be of feeble mind? Where would you propose to retain them?—As a rule our workhouses are very good homes for feeble-minded persons who are not violent. As a general rule I find that the master only asks that feeble-minded inmates may be sent to the asylum when he has not the powers of control which are necessary for those who have frequent, or even occasional, fits of violence. In a workhouse there is no power of control; there is generally simply the porter, and the master cannot undertake the care of those who use any violence. I consider that all these feeble-minded, whether such men as you have last mentioned, or those who might be included in a wider scheme of certification, or these evil women who do so much harm in the world, should be detained in the workhouse under the powers of detention which we have.

11485. Let me put this hypothetical case. Suppose a young man is sentenced by Quarter Sessions to a short term of imprisonment, three months say, and while he is in prison it is discovered that he is of feeble intellect. Would you suggest that he should be allowed to go out into the world again, or in some sort of way should be detained for his life subject to certification at intervals?—I certainly think he should be detained. You put this question to Sir Edward Fry, and I agree with all that he said.

11486. Can you go any further than that? Imagine a village with a feeble-minded man, possibly married to a feeble-minded woman. Can you suggest any steps which should be taken in that case to prevent the increase?—My opinion is that no outdoor relief ought to be given to feeble-minded persons; which would cause a considerable number to be brought into the workhouse and there detained.

11437. Having got them in the workhouse would you keep them there?—Yes, we have power to do that.

11488. We will go back to the children. You have a feeble-minded child, say, in a little village; you cannot send that child to a special school, I take it, because there is no special school available. What would you propose to do with him till he gets to the age of sixteen?—The attendance officer of the village would report to the school management that there is such a child in such a village who cannot attend the primary school. The school managers would report to the Education Committee that there is such a child who ought to be sent to the county training school.

11489. That is a special class under the Act?—Under my proposition, the school being established in a county, or group of counties—say Bristol, Gloucester, and Somerset might unite, but that is a detail—the child should be sent there. The parent may or may not contribute something towards the weekly expense, but there it would be lodged, boarded, taught, and trained. I need hardly go over, because it will take your time, the further proposition that those who are of unsound mind should be drafted at the age of eighteen into the asylums or workhouses.

11490. Do you suggest that there is any power of doing that now?—I rather supposed the Education Act which compels every child to be educated would have to be strengthened by a further clause by which every county or group of counties must provide proper schools for training defective children. We have no such absolute power; Section 241 of the Lunacy Act, 1890, is only permissive.

11491. Your view is that a child should be taken compulsorily from the village, sent to the county centre, or whatever the centre is, and there lodged up to the age of sixteen, which is the statutory limit of the present special class?—Yes.

11492. Having reached sixteen is that child to be liberated or to be detained still further?—If the child

* *Vide* page 30, col. 2.

is of unsound mind or of feeble mind it should be sent to the workhouse or the asylum according to whether it is violent in any way, or according to the exact state of the child's mental abilities.

11493. Do you not think it is desirable the child should be trained to some sort of manual work, after leaving school, if he is capable ?—That is in one of my clauses. I propose that a separate department should be arranged in every asylum for the reception of those persons who shall be set to such work as they can do. I have put farm, carpenter's shop, mechanics; and for girls, needlework, laundry, house-work.

11494. Does that organization at present exist in the county asylums ?—We have no special place for young children, but it would be very easy to arrange classification in our case and other cases. We are quite accustomed to classification.

11495. So that you would add to your county asylum an institution for the care of the feeble-minded and the training of the feeble-minded ?—Children only.

11496. I am suggesting that you have to detain those children perhaps for life ?—Yes, true.

11497. During that time you desire they should be productively occupied, as far as possible ?—Yes, they become very useful members.

11498. So that you would be adding to the asylum a separate institution for the care of the feeble-minded ?—I propose they should remain till twenty. They would then be drafted into the ordinary wards of the asylum if not fit for discharge.

11499. You would have an intermediate class who need to be sent to the asylum wards and not fit to be discharged ?—I quite agree.

11500. Ought not they to be trained and kept to manual labour during their lives, otherwise you set them free to the world ?—No, I consider they should never be set free. Unless they were certified of sound mind they should be detained there. Probably they would be there the whole of their lives.

11501. In the asylum wards ?—I think, after twenty, they should go into the usual classification of the asylum.

11502. Although their intellect is so slightly defective that they are able to earn a portion of their living, on the hypothesis I am putting to you, and they are decent members of society, so long as they are under control. You would not mix them with lunatics ?—I have already said that if they were not subject to fits of violence I think the workhouse of the parish would be the proper place.

11503. If you send them to the workhouse what means have you of continuing their manual operations satisfactorily under proper direction in the country workhouses ?—There is always tailoring and boot making and a great deal of gardening; and the girls would work in the laundry and the mending room, and there is general housework for men, and the boilers and stoking.

11504. You would send them back to their settlement, so to speak ?—Yes.

11505. So you would have three or four or five or six of these scattered about in different workhouses ?—Yes.

11506. Would it not be desirable that they should be all brought together under a more perfect system of control and sanitation and everything ?—That is a question on which there is a difference of opinion. The opinion of those whom I have consulted is that these harmless imbeciles are better and happier in the workhouse than they would be anywhere else. Our workhouses are very humanely arranged, the wave of philanthropy has flowed over them. They could do the work of the place. Many workhouses I know have cleared out a large number, perhaps too many, of the imbeciles into the asylums, and they can hardly get through the necessary work, the gardening and the other departments in which male labour is included, and the mending and laundry work in which female labour is included. They have not able-bodied inmates.

11507. Do you not think there might be objection on the part of the parents and relatives of these people to the children being sent to an asylum and mixed with lunatics and to some extent branded, if I may use the term, with the name of lunatic ?—Yes, only those ought to be sent into an asylum who otherwise would be certified as of unsound mind.

11508. I am speaking of the children under twenty who are in an *annexe* to the asylum. Would it not be rather a serious thing to stigmatise them as inmates of the lunatic asylum ? Would it not be happier for them if they were in a labour colony, for instance ?—That part of my proposal might be more elastic, perhaps, that at that age they should be sent where they would be best employed. My point is that they shall not be allowed to go out to continue this increase of lunacy and the breed of the mentally deficient.

11509. Can you tell the Commission what the cost would be of maintenance and detention in an institution such as you suggest, associated with an asylum ?—The training school—I can only give you figures of other places where it has been tried.

11510. In connection with asylums ?—No. I understand the training school which is to be under the county would be under the Education Act, and that you propose to ask me what the cost of such a training school would be ?

11511. I was speaking rather of the time when the child has left the special classes—that is at sixteen. What kind of institution would you suggest should be attached to the County Asylum; the child remaining there to an adult period, say till twenty ?—I only propose that those at that school who are certified as of unsound mind should be sent there.

11512. May I ask what you mean by "certifying of unsound mind ?" Do you mean under the existing Lunacy Acts, or an enlargement which would take in the defectives such as we have to deal with ?—I think the defective children, when they have been trained for several years in a training school like that, should be sent back to their parish, if they are not violent, and only those who have been certified as lunatic should be sent on to the asylum.

11513. So that you would enlarge, under your system, the class of feeble-minded people ?—Yes, there would be rather more in the workhouses and a few more in the asylums.

11514. That would not cure the difficulties which you plainly see before you, would it ?—Yes. You have hold of these children. Those who are returned to the workhouse would be detained under the powers of the Poor Law Act. Those who are sent to the asylum would be detained under the Lunacy Act. They would be really held for life—isolated for life.

11515. Under what central authority would you place these feeble-minded people after they cease to be children ?—Those who are certified as of unsound mind as under the Lunacy Act would be sent to the asylum, where they would be under the care of the Committee of the asylum, generally called the Visitors.

11516. That is as it is now ?—Those sent to the workhouse would be under the care of the Guardians.

11517. The central authority, the Government authority I am speaking of ?—As soon as they were sent to the workhouse they would be under the care of the Local Government Board.

11518. (*Chairman.*) Whether they are paupers or not ?—Those who are not paupers (we have certain cases) pay the whole of the workhouse charge; the parent does. Of course you raised the question with Sir Edward Fry of the difficulty of social rank. There you have to meet it by being satisfied, where these feeble-minded, imbecile, or idiot children exist in families of good circumstances, that they are being educated and the best possible done for them.

11519. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Take a farmer's child, or a small tradesman's child in a country village, not of unsound mind as we understand it now, but of feeble mind, capable of receiving a certain amount of education in a special class, afterwards doing a certain amount of work by means of which he contributes to the cost of his keep. How would you deal with such a child as that under your system ? It is hardly a case for a workhouse ?—It is an extremely difficult case. I am not prepared to give an opinion. My own idea is that we must do the best we can with such tools as we have. With regard to those

Charles H. Fox, Esq.

20 Oct. 1905.

who are unable to provide proper arrangements and care for their children we should proceed under the Education Act to give them the necessary training. If they are the children of small farmers I think their parents would willingly send them to such a training establishment as I propose in the county. They would receive much better education and much greater help than they could get in their own homes where they get nothing.

11520. Could you sum up by stating what recommendations you would make for an alteration in the law to give effect to your views ?—The only two that occur to me are that every county or group of counties should be obliged, instead of only permitted—that clause (Sec. 241, Lunacy Act, 1890) should be a compulsory clause in the first place—that there should be a school for the training of those children, the county or group of counties "shall and must provide it." In the second place I would ask you, and this I do very emphatically, to strengthen the Poor Law with regard to the detention of immoral women, so that if they return a second time with a bastard child to be confined in the workhouse they should not be again allowed to discharge themselves without the permission of the Guardians.

11521. You do not propose to ask for special legislation with respect to feeble-minded persons who are not children, and who are not of the class of women to which you refer ?—I cannot, myself. You may get better advice from other parties, but it would be wrong of me to attempt to give any.

11522. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You propose to take certain feeble-minded persons after they leave the training school and confine some of them to a lunatic asylum and some to a workhouse ?—Yes.

11523. It must be quite clear to you that the persons confined in a lunatic asylum will receive a Government grant ?—Yes.

11524. Persons confined in a workhouse will not ?—I see your point—it is excellent. I think they ought to receive the same, which is 4s.

11525. You think, therefore, in the future that all Unions should receive a contribution of 4s. per head for every feeble-minded person ?—I do.

11526. Would there be no temptation to the Guardians, if such a grant were made, to send all those persons forward to the lunatic asylum ?—Possibly, in each case it would be desirable to make the amount given rather less.

11527. Less for the persons detained in the lunatic asylum ?—Yes, considerations are coming before me which have not before been presented.

11528. I understand your principal idea is to, if possible, eradicate the disease of feeble-mindedness ?—Yes.

11529. Are you aware that medical opinion is divided on the subject of whether this disease is hereditary or not ?—I am not aware of what the medical opinion is. I know some extraordinary cases in which heredity has produced the most unfortunate results.

11530. Are you aware that a certain number of medical authorities of eminence consider that there is no proof of the heredity of feeble-mindedness ?—I should be surprised to hear that.

11531. You are quite clear in your own mind as to the distinction between lunacy and feeble-mindedness ?—Yes. I may say that in one of the reports which were given on the subject which came before me it was stated that a woman who was of immoral life had twenty-three children and grandchildren, all of whom were feeble-minded. She was a feeble-minded woman.

11532. I will read you Dr. Hutchison's reply to Questions 11140, 11141 and 11142. That evidence goes to confirm somewhat the evidence given by Dr. Mercier. Is that new to you ?—Yes, I can hardly reconcile it with what I know.

11533. At all events, you have not considered that point before ?—No.

11534. If that statement becomes generally accepted, it might probably influence your views ?—I feel sceptical.

11535. I see that you recommend that all powers should be put upon the Education Committee ?—The power of taking the children to a training school, simply.

11536. The power of overlooking the training school ?—Yes, the power of establishing and sending the children to a training school should be given to the County Education Committee, who are bound to afford education to all children and to get all trained as far as possible.

11537. So that the first part of the lives of these people would fall under the education authority, and the second part under the lunacy authority ?—Yes.

11538. Would you tell me what are the onerous conditions mentioned in the second of your recommendations?—If I may refer to Sir Edward Fry's evidence, he endeavoured to establish a simple training school at Long Ashton. He found it impossible. I may not say that the Lunacy Commissioners would not accept the buildings, but such a staff was required and such large expenses were involved—it was to be formed under an official plan of high organisation, involving considerable expense—and although I am not able to state the actual details as to which Sir Edward Fry thinks that the conditions ought to be modified, I am sure, if you will apply to him, he will give you an answer as to the details of his proposal. He was the chairman of a committee on which I sat.

11539. I suppose the conditions required by the lunacy authority in that case were not in excess of those which they required for an ordinary lunatic asylum ?—No.

11540. If that be so, your proposal is simply to place them in a lunatic asylum under the very onerous conditions to which you object ?—Yes, but this was a training school for children, which he thought ought to be a simple and inexpensive arrangement. When they once get into the lunatic asylum they, of course, form part of the whole administration, which is not a very expensive one.

11541. Your objection is to the onerous conditions for children, but not for adults ?—That is it.

11542. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the proposal you make that these young men and women should revert to the workhouse, are you of opinion that the workhouses in the county are so managed as to make them desirable places for these young men and women to stay in permanently ?—I know some half-a-dozen workhouses which have all been so re-modelled and improved under the greater enlightenment in which we now do our work that I consider they would be happy and useful members there.

11543. And the staff there would take charge of those who required special attention. After all, these would be exceptional people in a workhouse ?—In our workhouse we have eleven of these idiots or imbeciles. They are perfectly harmless and they are very useful. The women are employed mostly in the laundry, the men in the garden, and carrying coals, and all that sort of humble occupation. They are, as a rule, very cheerful, and are in no way a drawback to the comfort of the institution. Our men are drafted into two classes, the A and the B. The worthy and respectable man who has simply fallen in life, and is a well conducted man, is in Class A. The imbeciles form part of Class B, with men of inferior antecedents, but they are happy and well cared for.

11544. What is the number in the workhouse ?—We have ninety-eight, roughly speaking, say there are forty men and fifty-eight women. I have not the exact figures, but they are about half and half.

11545. And the staff inside ?—It is sufficient.

11546. What would it consist of ?—Simply a master, a porter, and an engineer.

11547. And the womankind ?—We have a matron and an under-matron (the under-matron takes care of the very small children, all other children being boarded out) and two nurses for the sick, certificated.

11548. You have ample room in the workhouse ?—All our workhouses, thanks to the state of things, are only half full.

11549. Therefore there is a clear waste in not using the workhouses ?—Yes.

11550. You have considered the possibility of turning a workhouse to account as a special centre for these children, have you not ?—The number would be very small who would come back. It might increase the number in our workhouse by eight or ten.

11551. I meant something different. A proposal was made that there should be some combination of Unions

by which a workhouse little used might be set free for this type of child and adult. Have you considered that?—I have. I have been to various meetings of the Congress to oppose it. I do not know how far Sir Thomas Acland agrees with me. I think it might be an extremely expensive thing to have an establishment entirely composed of imbeciles. I do not think it is so happy a state of things as where they mix with others.

11552. What is the amount of ground you have generally in these workhouses?—Three to six acres, all vegetable garden.

11553. Are there any people who go in and out of the workhouse who would look after them, otherwise than the actual officials, if you are dealing with this particular class?—Directly any of this class become violent in any way, or cause trouble, they are certificated and sent to the asylum. We have no trouble.

11554. But for those who are not certificated, is there any interest taken in them from the point of view of keeping them occupied specially, or keeping their wits going?—No. There are the usual newspapers for them to read, illustrated papers, and plenty of gardening, plenty of work. As a rule the papers are there, and they do not read them. In some workhouses the Brabazon scheme is introduced. It has been recently introduced into our workhouse by the Lady Visitors. It is difficult to get idiots and imbeciles to do anything except live and be a little useful.

11555. That would apply to all the category of the feeble-minded to which you refer?—Yes. *Charles H. Fox, Esq.*

20 Oct. 1905.

11556. (*Chairman.*) There is only one point I wish to ask a question about, that is with regard to the children of parents who are not paupers. Do you not anticipate that there will be a difficulty in getting powers to detain them in the workhouse?—In such cases I think it is usual to satisfy the education authority, or the doctor and a magistrate, who might be consulted, that such children are persons who are under sufficient care, but I quite see that there is a weak point in the case which you bring forward, that they might demand their children home, and there would be no power to prevent it, and that we cannot have absolute and complete governmental control over every defective person in the country. Suppose it was the son of a peer. How would you have any compulsory or authoritative power by which he should be compelled to do this or that? You may, perhaps, from the evidence you have got in other quarters be able to formulate an idea for a wider scheme, but, as far as my mind goes, I cannot see the way.

11557. Is there anything you wish to add?—I would only add one last plea, that you should give the Guardians power to keep immoral women, who for a second time come to be confined of a bastard child, in our workhouses. They should not be allowed to go out again. That would require an alteration of the Lunacy Act, 1890, Secs. 24, 25, 26.

Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart., called; and Examined.

11558. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our Notes?—Please. *Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.*

20 Oct. 1905.

Statement of the Evidence proposed to be given by Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.

My impression is that the reason for my having the honour of an invitation to give evidence on behalf of the County Councils Association before the Commission is the fact that as one of the representatives of the Devon County Council I had presented to the Association a resolution passed by the Devon County Council on the subject of the treatment of the feeble-minded and defective, that resolution having been passed by the Council upon my Motion, and passed also at a Poor Law Conference, after a discussion on a paper by Sir E. Fry. The subject had been forced on my attention from two distinct quarters: (1) The Education Committee of the Devon County Council, (2) The deliberations of the South Western Counties Poor Law Conference, of both of which bodies I was in the Chair; but in this place I may add that the subject was by no means new to me as one that requires the careful and early attention of Parliament, for when I first became a magistrate for Devon in 1872 I was appointed one of the visitors to the lunatic asylum and I well remember that it had by that time become quite evident that, in consequence of the Exchequer grant of 4s. a head given in aid of local taxation towards the maintenance of paupers in lunatic asylums, there had arisen a great tendency to remove to lunatic asylums patients who could have been equally well maintained in much less expensive institutions. It is true that then, as now, it was far from expedient to keep that particular class of patients in the workhouses, but one bad result of that tendency was then, and has been ever since, that counties have been compelled to incur great and, in my opinion, needless expense in the enlargement of county asylums.

At any time such a result is economically inadvisable. Not only, however, is it so on the ground of finance, but the reception of these patients in the asylums has retarded, I have little doubt, the much-to-be-desired classification of paupers; it has also prevented, with the exception of a few charitable institutions, the establishment of less expensive asylums for the maintenance of feeble-minded persons who are not really lunatics, but who on the other hand are not capable of taking proper care of themselves. It is, I believe, only necessary to refer to the many discussions on the subject which have taken place at Poor Law Conferences to see that there is a very general opinion that such institutions are not only much wanted on the score of economy, but that they might well be made to a large extent self-supporting and ought to be under public management. It is also far from improbable that a considerable proportion of the persons sent to them might be rendered harmless members of society if not positively useful.

From the point of view of the Education Committee such institutions are specially needed for the care of children who cannot either with benefit to themselves, or without injury to the other children be mixed in the ordinary schools, because the training that they require is of a much more personal and individual nature, and ought to be directed much more towards manual acquirements than towards intellectual development, and also because their presence hinders the work of the school and they are apt to have a bad influence upon the other children.

I need hardly explain that among the children who might come under the notice of one County Committee there would probably be at least three or four different classes of children who would require various kinds of special treatment. This consideration points, I think, towards the combination of counties for this purpose, because classification and varied and special treatment could be much more easily, efficiently, and economically carried out with larger numbers of children. It would be, for instance, necessary to separate at a very early age the boys from the girls; the boys would require a separate kind of treatment and training from the girls, and for other reasons it is necessary that they should be separated at an age comparatively much earlier than would be necessary in the case of children at other schools.

But the Education Committee would have no further responsibility with regard to these persons when they have reached the age at which it is even more important that careful control and training should be provided for them. For this purpose, again, it appears to me that in the interests of efficiency and economy, and for other reasons, the combination of counties for this object is desirable.

I am sure it is not necessary for me to explain how extremely difficult it is without legislation to achieve the combination of counties for either of these purposes, nor is it necessary for me to enumerate the difficulties which have been met with under the Lunacy Acts and in connection with the Lunacy Commissioners, in all attempts to establish a more economical treatment—a treatment differing in many other ways from that which is necessary in the case of real lunatics gathered in lunatic asylums.

There is another point to which it is necessary that attention should be drawn, namely, that a not inconsiderable proportion of these persons are to be found in classes for which pauper lunatic asylums were not intended, and

Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.

20 Oct. 1905.

ought not to be used, as a provision. Many of them come from families who could pay a certain proportion of the necessary cost; in many cases it is difficult to get them certified as lunatics, and yet the families from which they come may be quite unable to provide for them the requisite protection, control, and treatment. I believe that there is a very strong and widespread feeling that in the interests of society at large it is of the utmost importance that these persons should not be allowed at any time in their life to be at large unprotected and uncontrolled.

But if the difficulties which here present themselves are so great as to prevent the possibility of adequate protection and control throughout the lives of all such persons it is at any rate clear that the time has come when the least possible delay should be incurred, in not only facilitating, but actually providing by legislation, for the combination of counties in large areas for the special purpose of meeting the requirements as far as it is possible to do so.

For various reasons legislation is necessary to effect this object. The raising of the necessary funds, the representation of the contributing local authorities, the powers necessary for collecting, classifying, and distributing the patients, the inspection of the institutions, the power of detention and control, the pensioning of officers—for these and doubtless other necessary incidents of such a scheme it is sufficiently obvious that legal powers are necessary, and it would be indeed difficult to maintain that the object is not one of national importance and its attainment far beyond the reach, if not altogether outside the scope, of private charity or philanthropic enterprise.

It is my firm belief that with the requisite legislation there will result, from a better adaptation of means to ends, not an increase of expenditure in the long run, but an actual economy, not only of local rates, but of imperial taxation.

RESOLUTIONS REFERRED TO ABOVE.

11th June, 1903. *Devon County Council.*

That in the interests of the whole community, for reasons not only sanitary but also economical, it is undesirable that imbecile or feeble minded paupers should be sent to lunatic asylums.

7th October, 1903. *Exeter Poor Law Conference.*

That this Conference desires to draw the early attention of the Lunacy Commissioners to the importance of the special treatment of imbeciles in separate asylums, and expresses a hope that the Lunacy Commissioners will take steps to facilitate the establishment of such institutions on a scale less expensive than that of lunatic asylums.

28th October, 1903. *Executive Council of County Councils Association*

That the attention of the county councils be drawn to the letter of the Secretary of the Lunacy Commissioners to Sir Thomas Acland, with the view of promoting co-operation between the various councils in dealing with the question of imbeciles and feeble-minded, the County Councils Association consider it desirable that provision should be made for imbecile and feeble-minded paupers on a less costly scale than that required for lunatics under the regulations of the Commissioners.

Sent to County Councils, Local Government Board, and Lunacy Commissioners.

11559-11560. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I gather that you are strongly of opinion that some sort of control should be established over these feeble-minded people?—Yes.

11561. Does that go so far as permanent detention, subject of course to the safe-guard of certification from time to time?—Yes, as far as it can be carried out, I am in favour of permanent detention.

11562. Can you state what classes you propose would be subject to that? How would you limit the classes?—There are difficulties in dealing with them all.

11563. As to children, to begin with, I take it you agree?—With regard to the children I should, speaking as the Chairman of the County Council Education Committee of Devon, be in favour of the defectives, and children who cannot be treated in the ordinary way, being taken off the responsibility of that committee altogether, and committed to a special class of Home.

11564. Could you suggest what kind of establishment you would provide for them?—Something on the lines of an industrial Home, although not penal in any sense; an institution where they could be trained manually. My belief is that with a very large proportion of those children it is a waste of time to attempt to develop their intellect in a literary sense, but you can very largely increase their powers of mind by manual training, and make them useful in various ways. They should begin as early as practicable.

11565. You are probably familiar with some institutions of the kind that already exist. I may cite one for example—Sandlebridge, not a great way from Manchester?—I do not know that, but I have heard and read about it.

11566. That is probably the sort of thing you have in your mind?—Yes.

11567. There, I think, they have fifty children. That was started privately, and we had evidence that it is of a very satisfactory character, as far as it has gone. You would not propose to start a central special class under the County Council education authority?—No. I should like the education authority to be entirely free from the charge of these children.

11568. After the child attains, say, sixteen years of age, you would propose to continue in the same institution the manual instruction—keep them there?—I do not say in the same institution. My impression is that the wisest course would be to have a different class of institution for the elder ones. I do not know that you would treat them quite as adults at sixteen, but you might, practically, I think. I think from that time they may be made to be almost self-supporting under proper supervision. I think that in institutions of combined counties—I mean maintained by a combination of counties for their benefit, or institutions of that type—those persons might be made to largely maintain themselves.

11569. It would be a sort of farm colony or labour colony?—Yes.

11570. Which form of provision would you prefer, a joint county or a large district mapped out by a Government authority?—I think a combination of counties.

11571. Not one for each county?—No.

11572. In those institutions you would propose to keep these people, practically, for their lives, subject to release if it should be found, happily, that they had completely recovered?—Yes.

11573. In that way do you think they would be free from any such stigma as might attach to them if they came under the control of the Lunacy Commissioners? It would be better for them, would it not?—I think so.

11574. And for their relatives?—That is my impression.

11575. Do you think, if they came under the Lunacy Commissioners, and were liable to that stigma, that that fact alone might create a difficulty in getting hold of these children? There would be a disinclination on the part of friends and parents which would not exist if they were to go to a labour colony?—Yes, I am rather inclined to think so. The reason why I would advocate it, rather, would be on economical grounds.

11576. Have you any estimate of figures?—No, I do not think I have sufficient practical experience to be able to give that.

11577. I can tell you what the cost at Sandlebridge is; I do not know whether you might be able to compare it. The cost at Sandlebridge is about £27 10s. a year without rent; they do not pay rent for their establishment. The average cost in the blind and deaf schools in the kingdom is from £30 to £35, and in almost all those cases they have rent to pay. The cost of food, per head, is about 3s. 8d. per week. At Sandlebridge they feed them very largely on what they grow themselves at the place; they get a little meat, but not a great deal. Do those figures commend themselves to you?—Yes, I should not think the cost need exceed that.

11578. If they came under the Lunacy Commissioners and went into asylums as suggested by the last witness the cost would be considerably larger, would it not?—Very much larger.

11579. What do you think of the proposal that has been made, that the workhouse should receive a certain number of these inmates ?—I do not altogether agree with the statement of the last witness that the workhouses are satisfactory places for the permanent detention of the feeble-minded.

11580. Supposing the workhouse to be available for that purpose, and detention to be possible also, would it not, in course of time, be so full of these inmates that it would become unmanageable. You would have to resort to the colony system afterwards, would you not ?—I think you probably would, though I can hardly tell. It would apply very differently in some cases. The distribution of the feeble-minded, as far as I know, appears to be very different in different places. Dr. Loch asked a question just now which bore upon that. We went into that subject in the South-West Poor Law Conference, and there was an idea suggested in the course of last year that workhouses might be classified for the purpose of maintaining imbeciles of different classes. The workhouses were polled throughout our district, and there was a very strong opposition to it; not more than one-third were in favour of any kind of classification, and not more than about half answered our queries. The feeling, evidently, of the Unions is very much against that.

11581. Then would you be disposed to detain the women who come into the maternity wards in the Unions ?—Yes, certainly.

11582. Do I understand you would send them to your labour colony ?—I will not say to the same labour colony as the others. I think there ought to be special places for them.

11583. They might form part of the colony, but separate; because there is a great deal of work for women in those colonies, as we know ?—Yes, some of them might remain in the workhouse, where they can be made use of there.

11584. Would you carry your class any further: to convicted persons ? It has been pointed out many times that the feeble-minded offenders, when they come out of prison, fall into bad hands and get worse and worse, and add seriously to the criminal classes ?—I think, after a second conviction, they might fairly be relegated to a special institution.

11585. Of the kind you have mentioned ?—Yes.

11586. Why after the second conviction ?—I mean that if it is merely a first lapse, owing to feeble-mindedness, if their feeble-mindedness is proved, they would be immediately sent to such an institution. If it were proved that their error was due to feeble-mindedness I take it that would settle the question; they would go there. There would not be a second offence.

11587. I am not suggesting that detention in a colony, or some other place, following the conviction, should be because of the conviction, but because the conviction afforded an opportunity of discovering their state ?—I should not say the fact that on the first conviction it was found to be largely due to feeble-mindedness should be any reason against their being taken in such a colony.

11588. Supposing on the trial of the offender the question of the state of his mind did not arise at all, but it was found out by the prison doctor or the governor of the gaol that he was of feeble mind, would you say after he had served his time he ought to go to a labour colony ?—Yes.

11589. Assuming a labour colony of this kind to be started, under what government authority would you propose to place it ?—I should say the Local Government Board; partly on this ground, that at present, if the feeble-minded are where they ought to be, they are in the workhouse, and that is under the Local Government Board.

11590. You would not propose to create a fresh department ?—No.

11591. Do you think land could be easily obtained for such colonies ?—It is a matter of negotiation; I should think so.

11592. Have you any idea what quantity of land, per 100 persons detained, would be desirable ? I do not know whether you have thought that out ?—No. I do not think I have.

11593. (*Mr. Burden*). Did I understand you to say just now that you felt that persons, if detained under some body other than the Education Commmittee, would be better controlled than if they remained in the hands of the Education Committee ?—I did not mean that exactly. I meant if institutions are founded for the purpose of taking in hand feeble-minded and defective children and training them in the special way in which I think they ought to be dealt with, I think that ought not to be a burden on the Education Committee. *Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.* 20 Oct. 1905.

11594. You think it would be better done by some other committee ?—I do not say better done, but the Education Committee have far too much to do to take that in hand, and I think other bodies might do it equally well.

11595. You would have a separate committee of the County Council, or some other local authority, dealing with the feeble-minded as a whole ?—I think another committee of the County Council.

11596. A committee appointed by the County Council in the same way as they appoint their Education Committee ?—Yes, I should be inclined to do that. I should be rather inclined also to provide for nomination of one or two experts by the Local Government Board; I do not mean exactly experts, but special persons. I think for a special subject of that kind it is rather desirable to be able to secure thorough competence in at any rate a certain proportion of the committee.

11597. (*Mr. Hobhouse*). Might not that be met by permitting the committee to co-opt ?—Yes, that would do, perhaps. I do not think it ought to be limited to members of the County Council. Co-optation might answer the purpose quite well.

11598. (*Mr. Burden*). If you placed the work, as far as the central body is concerned, in the hands of the Local Government Board, you would hardly suggest that they should also appoint some members of the committee, would you ?—No. I would rather withdraw that proposal, and I think co-optation, as suggested by Mr. Hobhouse, would be better.

11599. You think the Local Government Board would be the best body for central control ?—Yes.

11600. Would not that be adding rather largely to their already heavy burden of work ?—I should have hardly thought it was a sufficient subject for a completely new Government Department, and I certainly would not put them under the Lunacy Commissioners. Those persons are now treated under the Local Government Board, only they are wrongly distributed.

11601. Those who are paupers; but not another class which may be a larger class ?—That is so, but still I think the Local Government Board ought to be able to deal with it.

11602. A department like the Prisons Commission of the Home Office might be appointed ?—So long as it is not local—a department of the Local Government Board or something of that kind.

11603. You are of opinion there would be a greater economy in placing these unfortunate persons in colonies rather than asylums ?—Yes.

11604. Have you formed any idea as to what would be the cost of maintaining a colony ?—What Mr. Chadwyck-Healey said just now, £27 10s., I should have thought would cover it. In my belief they might be made almost self-sustaining. They might do, almost, their own tailoring, shoemaking, and everything of that kind if they are properly trained, and if they are sufficiently large.

11605. We had a witness who told us that colonies might be maintained at one shilling per head per day, 7s. a week; or £18. 5s. per annum. Do you think that is possible ?—I think with sufficient size and with careful management it might be done. It must be done on a large scale.

11606. An institution of 600 and upwards or two or three hundred and upwards ?—I have not gone into it carefully.

11607. You would like to see colonies of 200 or 300 and upwards ?—Yes.

11608. To which you would send all feeble-minded of all classes ?—All classes that require public assistance.

Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.

20 Oct. 1905.

11609. In the colony you would classify—place them in, say, half a dozen different divisions ?—Either that, or have different classes of colonies. You might, as you have at Fishponds, have different training colleges. You might have a female colony in one place, and a male colony in another, and a children's institution in another. Of course classification is most important. I do not know that it much matters whether the classification is done in one colony or by two or three.

11610. Would you think it preferable to have a separate colony for the juveniles and a separate colony for the adults ?—I think so, on the whole. I should separate the juveniles completely from the others—males and females, when they are adults, are quite enough. You want the motherly and fatherly control over the children which you do not want in the other case.

11611 (*Mr. Loch.*) Is there a general feeling in Devonshire in favour of utilising the workhouses, as was represented by the previous witness, for these cases ?—I should not have thought so. I know no evidence of it. On the other hand perhaps I ought to say that I have very little doubt indeed that at first sight the prospect of anything more in the shape of cost would be unpopular, never mind what was to be the result.

11612. Of course this would mean a definite additional first cost, and more or less a continuing cost, even though there might be a Government grant-in-aid, as in the case of lunatics ?—If properly managed I think it would lead to ultimate economy all round. I think the vast enlargement of lunatic asylums would very rapidly diminish, and these colonies would not be very expensive things. They might be very little more expensive than the workhouses themselves.

11613. I suppose there has been a drafting of senile cases from the workhouses to the lunatic asylums, in Devonshire as well as elsewhere ?—I think so. Since the County Council has been established I have not been connected with our lunatic asylums specially, but before that I believe that was the case.

11614. On the whole there would be a set-back from the lunatic asylums in this direction ?—I think so.

11615. The £27 10s. referred to at Sandlebridge included education as well, and that is education under the present educational demands. Therefore I suggest that it is possible, on the proposal that you make for industrial education under a rather different system, that there might be a deduction from this £27 10s. ?—I think so. £27 10s. is a very fair higher limit.

11616. Have you considered whether the same system might include the large towns in Devonshire ? The towns probably might be a little different from the point of view possibly of their wanting, as boroughs, to make their own arrangements and, having a large taxation basis, being better able to make them. Would you wish to bring the county boroughs in ?—If they are willing I should be inclined to make the institutions capable of taking all the children in the county, irrespective of where they come from.

11617. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I gather that you are in favour of the creation of separate institutions. May I go so far as to say, "no matter what the cost is" ?—I do not want to start fresh expensive institutions. My view is that fresh institutions can be started which will tend to economy.

11618. Are you aware that that sum of £27 10s. per annum mentioned by Mr. Chadwyck-Healey includes neither the cost of the land nor the cost of the buildings ?—No, I did not know that, but even at that I should have thought it could be done.

11619. Will you take it from me that such authorities as have put up buildings for such institutions as you contemplate have found that the capital cost of that has worked out at £250 per bed ?—I can quite believe that.

11620. Does that strike you as a large sum ?—Yes, I should have thought it was a large sum.

11621. Very nearly as large as the capital cost of providing lunatic accommodation ?—Yes, I should not have thought it was necessary to provide it at all on the same scale as a lunatic asylum.

11622. May not there be some little misapprehension on the part of those persons who are proposing the establishment of institutions for the feeble-minded that really the cost is approximately the same ?—It is quite possible that the initial cost might be very nearly as great, but the maintenance ought to be considerably less.

11623. Even in the case of this Sandlebridge Home which has been mentioned, £27 10s. a year works out at very nearly 10s. 2d., which is the average cost of lunatics throughout the country ?—Yes, and that does not include land.

11624. Nor does it include buildings.

11625. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) It does include education.

11626. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) It does not include drainage. When you talk about ultimate economy, may it not be that although there may be better treatment of these unfortunate persons there will be no financial economy ?—It is possible. My view was that if the institutions we speak of are successfully worked the inmates would do pretty nearly the whole of the labour. Each would be, so to speak—I do not want to be ultra academic—to use a Greek word, *αὐτάρκης*, I think, in the sense in which a lunatic asylum never can be at all. A lunatic asylum is so expensive. You have a large staff of doctors, you have a very special treatment for difficult cases, and here you would not have the difficult cases and you would not want the special treatment; you would be always training the younger ones to take the place of the old ones, and you would have your carpenters and gardeners, and you would only want a training staff similar to that of an industrial school.

11627. A very large proportion of the feeble-minded are quite useless ?—Yes.

11628. It is a very small proportion of them who can do anything approching a day's work ?—That is true. Is not that, speaking at the present day, partly owing to the fact that the greater portion of those persons have not been taken in hand and trained ?

11629. In your opinion it is possible by the provision of such institutions to provide that training ?—Yes, to some extent.

11630. You say in Devonshire there is no desire to classify the workhouse ?—No, we gathered that from the questions that we sent round.

11631. Are the workhouses full ?—No.

11632. Most of them half empty ?—I think so.

11633. It would be desirable to obtain some rectification of their management ?—It would be very desirable, if you could do it, but I think they are against it.

11634. With regard to the question of detaining feeble-minded persons, who is to pronounce the sentence of detention ?—I think with regard to the child that it ought to be the school teacher or school inspector, probably both would be best, and then a doctor and a magistrate after that.

11635. There must be certain judicial authority or *quasi* judicial authority ?—I think so.

11636. It would be clearly unsafe to allow a child to be detained for life without some judicial examination ?—Certainly.

11637. And the same thing would apply to the case of adults ?—Yes.

11638. Do you share Mr. Fox's views that a woman having a second illegitimate child should be detained, if there are signs of feeble-mindedness ?—I do rather. It is a difficult question, but it certainly is my experience that the feeble-minded girls in the rural villages stand at a frightful disadvantage, and their very best intentions not to go back to their old ways are not carried out. I think in defence against themselves the best thing to do is to detain them.

11639. And that sentence of detention would be of course revisable ?—Yes, I should not make it penal in any sense of the word. I do not mean anything like punishment for it, because very often it is not the girl's fault at all, or very little indeed; it is almost inevitable, we know; it constantly happens. I believe it is pretty well known there are cases of two or three generations in the same workhouse.

11640. Did it surprise you to hear that there is medical doubt as to the heredity of weak-mindedness ?—It did surprise me rather, certainly.

11641. It never struck you before?—No, I thought it was universally allowed to be probable, at any rate, if not certain.

11642. I think you will understand that the medical evidence goes no further than to say that the heredity of weak-mindedness, as distinct from lunacy, is not proved?—I must accept that, if scientific men say that.

11643. Would that shake your belief in the efficacy of your remedies?—No, I do not think it would.

11644. You would rather desire to protect the person than to protect posterity?—I think certainly the person is entitled to protection. I think I should go a little bit further than that and say that there are certain classes of feeble-minded men who are distinctly dangerous to their neighbours when they are at large in their villages; who have, I do not think it is wrong to say, a sort of prurient monomania. It is desirable to get them under control. I see no other way to do it than by some kind of institution of this sort.

11645. Have you ever served as Chairman of Quarter Sessions?—No.

11646. Do you think there would be any difficulty in getting counties to combine for the purpose of making provision?—No, I do not think there would be.

11647. Have you found that they have combined, in practice, for other purposes?—No, but we have hardly the power of doing it, have we?

11648. Take the case of provision for lunacy. There have been dissolutions of partnership, have there not?—Yes, I believe there have.

11649. And there has been a reluctance in the case of neighbouring counties to combine?—Yes.

11650. There has therefore been some difficulty in making the county authorities combine?—Yes, that I can believe, and yet I do not think it is impossible.

11651. Would it be desirable, in your opinion, to make counties provide their own schools or Homes?—It is very difficult to apply compulsion to them, but it is very desirable to induce them to do it.

11652. Take Somersetshire. In Somersetshire there are apparently fifty defective children, and thirty epileptic children?—I think that is a small estimate.

11653. I am taking the figures from the return in answer to inquiries sent out by this Commission to the various county councils?—That only includes paupers, perhaps.

11654. At all events, I may put it in this way; in your view, to say that there are only eighty-five defective or epileptic children in Somersetshire would probably be very much understating the case?—Yes.

11655. And therefore any training school provided would probably have to be a fairly large school?—Yes.

11656. And the children there detained would, I understand, have to be divided into several classes?—Yes, I think they would.

11657. Would it be difficult to find teachers to train them?—It might be at first; I do not think it would later on.

11658. You think that people would respond to the demand?—Yes.

11659. And that there would be a sufficient supply without the provision of special training schools for those teachers?—Yes, I should think so. I do not think that the same amount of training for teaching feeble-minded creatures to do manual work would be required as is required for the treatment of lunatics, and that an ordinary manual teacher of carpentering, a teacher of dressmaking, or any manual occupation, after a short time would learn how to teach these children.

11660. We have had it in evidence before us from one witness that it was very desirable to establish special training schools for teachers. In your opinion such provision would be superfluous?—Yes, I think so.

11661. The children are probably so weak-minded that they would not require any special training—they would have to be carefully looked after?—I think that is all. I do not think it would require special training for a teacher.

11662. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the answer you gave to one question with reference to classification, I think you expressed the opinion that, on the whole, it would be better if children were in one institution and adults in another?—Yes. *Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.* 20 Oct. 1905.

11663. I should like to suggest whether it would not be better that the adults and children, to some extent, should be in the same colony, because it would lessen the cost very much, would it not? The adults would be able to do a certain amount of work?—Yes, possibly. I had not thought of that. It is quite possible some of the feeble-minded adults might look after some of the children. There are different degrees of feeble-mindedness which might render that possible.

11664. Just one or two questions with regard to what I may call the details of the administration. In the event of colonies being established they would, in your opinion, be best carried out under a combination of counties?—Yes.

11665. In that case there would be a question as to how the cost should be divided?—Yes.

11666. Could that be divided according to the population?—I should have thought according to the rateable value, on the whole. I do not think it matters very much, but I should have thought rateable value was the preferable basis.

11667. Have you considered what shape or form the contribution from the Imperial Government should take?—I should have thought you might ask the contributing counties to send up so many representatives, not necessarily from the county council, but appointed by the county council, and they would form the governors of such an institution as this, and be responsible just in the same way as the ordinary visiting committee of an asylum are responsible for the management of that.

11668. And they should be assisted by the central government?—Certainly. I should be almost in favour in that case of having someone nominated by the Local Government Board. I think you ought to have some special expert in a Governing Body, distinctly.

11669. And financially?—As to the finance, I should suggest in the first place that the parents should contribute something, say 2s. or 2s. 6d., according to their grade, and then the county also would have to contribute something. I should think that a good basis for any financial grant from the Exchequer would be the cost of the staff, because the cost of the staff would not vary very much up or down, and, in my opinion, the dismissal of the staff ought to be in the hands of the Local Government Board rather than in the hands of the Governors.

11670. Would you also leave the appointment of the staff in the hands of the Local Government Board, or subject to their approval?—Subject to their approval.

11671. (*Dr. Loch.*) I notice that at the North-Western Poor Law Conference various officers made calculations, and they said 7s. 6d. per week might be considered in their opinion a charge for maintenance. Would that coincide a little more closely with what you had in your mind?—I think that is a very fair sum.

11672. If the cost of this is so very great, this one argument which has been put forward by yourself and other witnesses that we should have an economy falls to the ground?—Do you consider 7s. 6d. a week would be a very great cost? It is much less than the cost of the inmate of a lunatic asylum, that is what I was aiming at. My view is that it would be reduced below 7s. 6d. I believe the training to which these persons can be subjected would enable them to be made so useful that you would not have so much cost, or hardly more cost than in the workhouse at the present time.

11673. It has been said that a bed in a normal workhouse should cost about £100. If that were taken as a test, if that is a true figure, that again might lead to a reduction if land were cheap, and the place itself were out of the way?—Yes.

11674. It would be possible to choose, in such a County as Devonshire, a place out of the way where everything that would tend to economy might be practised?—I should think so.

11675. To take one question the Chairman has asked, would it not be possible to deal with the bulk of those who are feeble-minded who are in the County of Devon

Sir C. T. Dyke Acland, Bart.

20 Oct. 1905.

by a Devonshire Committee and by a Devonshire colony? We do not know what the numbers are, but they might be large enough at any rate for a comparatively small establishment?—Yes, I should think quite likely in some of the larger counties such as Devon, Somerset, and the different Ridings of Yorkshire, it might be found possible to manage them without combination of counties, but my impression is that the larger the scale on which the institutions are founded the greater will be the economy, and in my opinion the greater the efficiency. I am in favour of the large rather than the small scale.

11676. Large in the centre, but there might be subdivision in the colony?—Yes.

11677. And special classes for those that have double afflictions, such as blindness or deafness connected with feeble-mindedness. There might be a special colony altogether for them?—Yes. In those colonies you would require great classification. That is a thing which would have to be left to the Governing Body of the colony.

11678. The difficulty of combining counties might be met, the unity of the colony sufficing for the purpose, the numbers in the county being large enough for what you might call a medium establishment of 300 or 400?—I think it is quite likely that the counties would be quite sufficient. I suggest that economy would be more easy with large institutions, and an illustration of it is afforded by what you suggested just now with reference to two ailments. If you have a sufficient class of blind or deaf mutes you can work them to some purpose. If you have only four or five you cannot. If you have the large number that you get in a blind institution you can treat them in the same sort of way. That is why I think where you have the feeble-minded to deal with the larger number you can aggregate the greater the economy.

11679. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) It has been suggested to the Commission by a witness who worked out the cost of a colony in the eastern counties such as we have been discussing that the cost of maintenance would be 8s. to 9s. a week. Do you think it could be done in Devon for about that? I gather that is your view?—Yes, these institutions could be done for that, or less, I think.

11680. The cost of Darenth, the Metropolitan Asylums Board institution, works out at 12s. a week?—Does that include payment for the site, and interest on debt?

11681. No, I do not think it does, and they have a large number of lunatics there too. I suppose it could be done probably as cheaply in England as in Bavaria. We have had evidence of a large colony in Bavaria where they have over 700 inmates, and there the cost of providing the accommodation was about £100 each on capital account, and for maintenance from £25 to £35 a year. That is very much the same, as far as maintenance is concerned, as the figures we have had in England to-day. Do you think in England we can do it at £100 per head capital expenditure?—I do not think we should have to exceed that, and I should think we might do it cheaper, a good deal.

11682. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Have you ever known it done cheaper?—No, because these institutions have not yet been started.

11683. But in anything like a workhouse?—Our workhouses stand at about 9s. a week.

11684. But I mean the capital expenditure?—No, I am not prepared with an answer to that.

The Right Hon. The Lord CLIFFORD of CHUDLEIGH, called; and Examined.

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

11685. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes as part of the evidence?—Yes.

11686. There is nothing you wish to add to it or correct?—No; I should like to point out that with regard to imbeciles who are in the lunatic asylum, the chief point is that under the existing law there is no means of making provision for these, unless it is under the Lunacy Acts. We have thought that under the Poor Law we could make a provision for them which would be quite adequate, and which would not entail so expensive a provision as is required, and rightly required, under the Lunacy Acts.

11687. You agree with Sir Thomas Acland with regard to their not being placed under the Lunacy Commission?—Decidedly. That is the point which has always been under our consideration. We think that we should be able to utilise a good many of the existing workhouses if there were power to make arrangements to do so. At present, of course, there is a very great objection to importing any of these imbeciles from one Union into a workhouse belonging to another Union, and there is no authority embracing the area of all the Unions with power to form anything in the way of a Home for the imbeciles and feeble-minded of the entire county.

STATEMENT BY THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH, CHAIRMAN OF THE ASYLUM COMMITTEE, ONE OF THE VICE-CHAIRMEN OF THE EDUCATION COMMITTEE, AND VICE-CHAIRMAN OF THE DEVON COUNTY COUNCIL.

The question of the existing practice of dealing with epileptics and idiots in lunatic asylums has been for a number of years under the notice of the Asylum Committee of the County Council. The pressure on the accommodation of the asylums has from time to time been very acute, and it has been found that this was to a great extent caused by the readiness with which idiots, imbeciles and epileptics have been certified as lunatics and sent to the asylum.

In the year 1893 the then medical superintendent of the asylum called attention to the influx into the asylum from workhouses of hopeless idiots, imbeciles, etc., for whom nothing could be done "beyond careful nursing and good and suitable diet." Occasionally the Committee have found it necessary to issue notices to Boards of Guardians that none but "acute and urgent cases" could be admitted. Notwithstanding this, they have found that harmless imbeciles or idiots were sent in as such cases.

The County Council considered the whole question in detail in the year 1900 in connection with the report of the Select Committee on the Cottage Homes Bill. They were of opinion that on every ground a lunatic asylum was not a proper place for the reception of idiots, imbeciles or epileptics, and approved of the third resolution of the Select Committee that "it should be the duty of county councils to provide suitable accommodation in separate institutions for the proper treatment of all pauper imbeciles and epileptics."

They found, however, that no such buildings could be provided by the county councils under the existing law. No doubt separate buildings could be provided in a physical sense, but they would be lunatic asylums, the inmates would be certified as lunatics, and all the requirements of the Lunacy Acts would apply to both the buildings and the patients.

In view of the circumstances of the case the Council regarded the recommendation of the Select Committee as of great importance, and they passed a resolution requesting the Government to introduce at an early date a Bill conferring upon county councils the powers suggested by the Select Committee.

Among advantages to be gained by these classes being accommodated in separate buildings, would be—

1. That the expensive buildings and staff necessary for an asylum for lunatics would be unnecessary for these classes.
2. That it would be possible to train and employ the patients in useful and remunerative occupations which it is impossible to do to any considerable extent in a lunatic asylum.
3. That the patients themselves would be more favourably situated in separate establishments than in association with lunatics.

On the question of cost, each patient in the County Lunatic Asylum costs about 12s. 6d. a week, including the cost of buildings. The cost of maintaining an imbecile or epileptic pauper in a workhouse varies in the county from 3s. to 7s. 6d. a week, the minimum sum being the charge in a purely rural Union, and the maximum being the charge in a Union largely composed of thickly populated urban districts.

The number of epileptics, imbeciles and idiots at present in the County Asylum, and who could be removed from it if separate buildings were available, are :—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Epileptics - - - - -	73	52	125
Imbeciles - - - - -	60	20	80
Idiots - - - - - -	19	19	38
			243

The numbers in the Union workhouses in the county are approximately :—

Imbeciles (including idiots) - -	245
Epileptics (dangerous) - - -	5

It will therefore be seen that so far as regards this county the question is a very important one.

It might be possible if one or more of the existing workhouses be utilised to avoid the expense of new buildings for these classes, but this would require the cordial co-operation of all Boards of Guardians, and possibly some modification of the Union areas.

[Extracts from the Minute Books of the County Council are appended, *vide col.* 2.]

With regard to the powers of the Council under the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Acts, the Education Committee have ascertained that in the area administered by the County Council of Devon under Part III. of the Education Act, 1902, there are resident the following classes of defective or epileptic children :—

(*a*) Mentally defective - - - -	153	
(*b*) Mentally defective and epileptic -	16	169
(*c*) Epileptic, but not mentally deficient - - - - - -		32
		201

The above figures do not include children from the county area, who are inmates of the Starcross Idiot Asylum, of whom there are twenty-eight under sixteen years of age, or children in workhouses.

The Committee have found themselves unable to make satisfactory provision for the special instruction of defective children; seventy-five of these children are at present in attendance at public elementary schools, but the remainder are not at present receiving instruction in any form.

As a rule the residences of the children are so widely distributed that it would not be possible to arrange day classes for them to attend; with the exception of East Stonehouse (where there are ten such children), and Ilfracombe (where are are seven), there is no one place in the county containing more than four such children.

In the rural districts of Devon the homes of defective children are as a rule, even when poor, not squalid, and there are few cases where mental deficiency can be connected with want of proper food, or with neglect.

In the opinion of the Committee the epileptic children, and some of those whose mental defects arise from physical weakness, would doubtless receive benefit by being detained in a colony or workhouse ward and taught in the usual way. Probably these might amount to one quarter of the entire number. It would not be fair that more than the cost of their elementary education should be charged to the Education rate.

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

A certain number (probably somewhat less than one half of the whole number) might be put together in a colony and taught manual exercises and arithmetic (reading and writing being too complex and requiring too sustained mental application). The cost of such instruction might fairly be charged to the education rate.

The remainder, probably about one-quarter of the whole number, are incapable of profiting by instruction, and could only be taken care of in an asylum or in their own homes; any attempt at improvement by education being practically hopeless, and involving loss of valuable teaching labour.

It is estimated that out of the whole number about twenty-eight will be able to support themselves entirely when grown up, and ninety-two will be able to support themselves partially.

EXTRACTS FROM MINUTE BOOKS OF THE COUNTY COUNCIL.

PAUPER, IMBECILES AND EPILEPTICS.

21st June, 1900.

Read a letter from the County Councils Association with respect to the Cottage Homes Bill and provision of accommodation for pauper imbeciles and epileptics.

Resolved that it be referred to the Asylum Committee.

20th September, 1900.

The Asylum Committee presented the following Report :—

* * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * *

(3.) The Committee have had under their consideration the circular referred to them at the last meeting of the Council, from the County Councils Association, with respect to certain proposals of a Select Committee of the House of Commons on "The Cottage Homes Bill."

It does not appear to the Committee that it comes within their province to express an opinion on most of the proposals, but they recommend the Council to approve of the third proposal of the Select Committee, "that county councils should have power conferred upon them to provide separate accommodation for imbeciles and epileptics."

Resolved that it be received and adopted and that the subject of the provision of separate accommodation for imbeciles and epileptics be referred to the Committee and that they be requested to report to this Council.

13th December, 1900.

The Asylum Committee presented the following Report :—

* * * * * * * * *

(2.) The Committee have had under their consideration the resolution passed by the Council at the last meeting referring to them the question of providing separate accommodation for imbeciles and epileptics. They have obtained information as to the probable extent of the accommodation which would be required for the county, and this information is embodied in the Statement annexed to this Report.* The Committee now ask what further steps the Council wish them to take in the matter.

* *Vide* page 42.

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

STATEMENT OF THE NUMBER, COST, ETC., OF IMBECILES AND EPILEPTICS IN THE COUNTY OF DEVON.

UNIONS.	Number of Imbeciles.		No. of Dangerous Epileptics.		No. of Attendants on Imbeciles and Epileptics.	Approximate Cost per head per week, including cost of supervision.
	Adults.	Juveniles.	Adults.	Juveniles.		s. d.
Axminster	14	—	1	—	—	5 0
Barnstaple	20	2	—	—		3 4
Bideford	11	1	—	—		4 0
Crediton	19		—	—		3 0
Holsworthy	6	—	—	—	—	2 6
Honiton	8	—	1	1		3 0
Kingsbridge	11		—	—	1	8 2
Launceston	5	—	—	—	1	4 6
Newton Abbot	45	1	—	—	4	6 0
Okehampton	4	—	—	—		3 6
Plympton	17	—	—	—	—	6 0
South Molton	8	1	1	1	—	3 6
Stonehouse, East	3	1	—	—	—	7 0
St. Thomas	21	2	—	—	—	5 0
Tavistock	5	—	—	—	—	5 0
Tiverton	7	1	—	—	—	--
Torrington	3	1	—	—	—	3 7
Totnes	12	2	—	—	—	3 6
Wellington	14	—	—	—	—	
TOTAL	233	12	3	2	6	
	245		5			

NOTE.—The following are the approximate numbers in the Asylum :—

Imbeciles - - - - - - 60
Epileptics - - - - - - 100

Resolved that it be received and adopted and that the Committee be requested to consider and report what steps can best be taken to provide separate accommodation for imbeciles and epileptics.

14th March, 1901.

The Asylum Committee presented the following Report :—

* * * * * *

(2.) *Cottage Homes Bill. Separate accommodation for Imbeciles and Epileptics.*—As directed at the last meeting of the Council, the Committee have considered what steps can best be taken to provide separate accommodation for imbeciles and epileptics. The Committee find that the third recommendation of the Select Committee on this Bill is :—"That it should be the duty of county councils to provide suitable accommodation in separate institutions for the proper treatment of all pauper imbeciles and epileptics." The Select Committee explain that they "do not suggest that imbeciles and epileptics should be admitted to lunatic asylums, but that separate institutions should be provided expressly for their accommodation," which institution "need not be as costly as lunatic asylums, as the immates would not require the elaborate accommodation and attention which is essential for lunatics."

On the best consideration the Committee can give to the subject, it appears to them that in the present state of the law county councils have no power to provide such buildings as the Select Committee describe. The Committee, however, regard the Select Committee's recommendation as one of great importance, and they recommend that the Government be requested, at an early date, to introduce a Bill conferring upon county councils the powers suggested by the Select Committee.

Resolved that it be received and adopted and that the recommendation made in paragraph 2 be communicated to the members of Parliament for the county and the County Councils Association.

11th June, 1903.

Resolved that, in the interests of the whole community for reasons not only sanitary but also economical, it is undesirable that imbecile or feeble-minded paupers should be sent to lunatic asylums.

11688. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I should like to press this matter of jurisdiction upon you. I understand that you wish to make provision for these people in the workhouses ?—Under the workhouse system, not in the workhouse.

11689. Is the provision to take the shape of an *annexe* or of a ward in an existing workhouse ?—No, that is what we think is objectionable. We have not got the power to institute anything else, unless it is an *annexe* to a lunatic asylum or a lunatic asylum itself.

11690. What I meant rather was, do you suggest an *annexe* to an existing workhouse or a ward in an existing workhouse ?—No, we should prefer a separate workhouse.

11691. You would prefer to utilise an existing workhouse?—What I meant was that if an existing workhouse building were utilised it would not be a very large expense, probably, to the county; it might necessitate some re-arrangement of the Union areas, but our workhouses are not full, and we might utilise an existing workhouse as a Home for the feeble-minded and arrange that the paupers in it should be accommodated in some other workhouse.

11692. That would entail legislation?—Yes. We have no power to do so at present.

11693. You have no power as a county authority or as a rural sanitary authority?—No, we have no power to remove one pauper, if he is feeble-minded, from one Union to another. We can put him into a lunatic asylum, but we cannot put him into a building which is managed on the principle of a workhouse,

11694. I understand your proposal is this: the Union authorities would send to the county authority all feeble-minded persons, and the county authority would make provision in some building in the county for their reception and treatment?—Yes, perhaps I might put it in this way, that, as regards the feeble-minded, the entire county, under the county council, is to be a Union area.

11695. And that area is to provide and maintain an institution for the feeble-minded?—Yes.

11696. The charge to be upon the various Unions according to population and rateable value?—Yes.

11697. That would require new legislation, you say?—Yes.

11698. Do you agree with Sir Thomas Acland in his estimate as to the cost?—I see no reason, if the Home for feeble-minded were conducted under the same regulations that apply to a workhouse, why the cost should be anything very much larger than the cost of the workhouse. For instance, at our workhouses the cost of maintenance is from about 3s. to a maximum of about 7s. or 8s. The maximum, I think, would certainly, under favourable circumstances, cover the cost of the Home.

11699. The cost of maintenance?—The cost of maintenance. If you take the cost of the most expensive workhouse as the cost of the Home, I do not see any reason why it should exceed that.

11700. That would not include capital charges; that would only be a maintenance charge?—I think that would include, perhaps, not all the capital charge, but a certain amount of it. I do not think the maintenance ought to be quite so much, as I have stated, though of course there is the question of supervision. The cost of supervision of the feeble-minded is rather larger than where you have a large proportion of sane people, and probably the expense would come up to the 8s.

11701. Your scheme includes the provision of a grant from the Exchequer?—Yes, I think that would be a necessity.

11702. If you were unable to obtain that grant you would still suggest the advisability of separate treatment?—I think it would be necessary, but it would entail a cost on the entire county. I should think if all the building costs were met, and perhaps a certain amount of the extra supervision, by an Exchequer grant, so as to reduce the cost to the Unions to the cost of paupers generally in their own workhouses, that would be as much as could be reasonably demanded from the Exchequer.

11703. Supposing the Exchequer refused to make any contribution, do you still press for the adoption of some scheme like your own?—Yes. I think, had we been free to do something of this kind ourselves, that we should have done it—the county itself would have done it—years ago, because the last few years we have been building and adding to our asylum, and we have between 200 and 300 patients in the asylum who really do not require the care which is necessarily given to a lunatic who is either capable of being cured or is dangerous to himself or others, and these patients we should have removed ourselves to a cheaper establishment without the expensive medical staff, without the large scale of attendance, if we had been able to do so.

11704. You are not apprehensive that some central authority would press upon you this expensive staff?—That is what we have been afraid of—in fact what was inevitable. It appeared to us to be inevitable that if we did anything of the kind we should come under the Lunacy Commissioners, and the Lunacy Commissioners would make the same requirements upon our new establishment that they made upon the existing one. Under those circumstances we saw there was nothing to be gained by removing these feeble-minded patients from the asylum.

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

11705. Are you apprehensive that if there were a new central authority it might follow the example of the Lunacy Commission, and press upon you a more expensive staff than you think necessary?—I think it is not at all unlikely. For that reason we have always been anxious that it should be under the same authority as the workhouse, the Local Government Board.

11706. Acting through the County Council?—Yes.

11707. And not acting through the Board of Guardians?—No, not acting through the Board of Guardians. The model I have in my mind is that the County Council should be a Board of Guardians for an entire county.

11708. You think that would remove any stigma of pauperism?—I think so; I do not think any idea of pauperism would linger about it.

11709. It has been suggested to us that all defective-minded children should be compulsorily sent to such an institution. Would you agree with that?—I see no reason why all should be sent. It seems that the obvious thing to do is to inquire, when you come across the case of a feeble-minded person, whether or not their own surroundings afford a sufficient and reasonable method of taking care of them; if they do not, then to get an order to the effect that they are feeble-minded, and that they ought to be removed to a place where they would get proper attention.

11710. Who do you suggest should sign that order?—I think undoubtedly it should be a magistrate. You are practically depriving these people of a share of their liberty, and I do not think, without some kind of judicial proceeding, you can take that step.

11711. It has been suggested to us that if these judicial, and therefore necessarily public, steps were taken there would be some hanging back on the part of parents even from admitting that their children were feeble-minded. Has that considerations truck you?—It has, but it rather strengthens me in that idea that there must be some kind of judicial proceeding, whichever way you look upon it, because if the child is being sent to one of these institutions at the instance of the parents, it has to be educated and brought up at the public expense, and in the interests of the public it is necessary for someone to decide whether this is justifiable. On the other hand, if it is taken away from the parent, the parent has a right to have some judicial inquiry as to whether there is a necessity for that.

11712. Do you think the period of detention should be perpetual or should it be revised at stated intervals?—I think it would be necessary to revise it at stated intervals, because no doubt a certain number of these feeble-minded people might recover sufficiently to be allowed to go back to their friends.

11713. What would you make the interval of time?—I should think three or four years, but if there were any question of their being sent out before, the authorities of the Home would take steps to get them removed.

11714. But every two years you think there ought to be a revision?—Yes, I think there ought to be some report to the Local Government Board by some person as to whether all those who are in the Home are people who ought to be there.

11715. You can see that the question of reporting and inspecting would add to the cost?—I do not know that there would be more inspection than there is of any workhouse.

11716. But the workhouse would still be in existence and have to be inspected?—That is supposing that there are as many of them. I begin with the supposition that in our county you might get the present occupants of the workhouse, and all the feeble-minded, into the existing workhouses. There is quite room for them. Therefore, you would not want any more institutions, only you would be able to take away these 200 odd feeble-minded

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

who are scattered in the various workhouses, and put them into one workhouse.

11717. What you suggest is, not an addition to existing buildings, but a concentration of existing accommodation? —I think in our county that might be worked, but it might be necessary to put up a new building. That is a question one would have to work out. It is no use at present thinking of the matter because we have not power to do it.

11718. I take it from the figures you have given that the concentration of the feeble-minded in one institution would enormously relieve both workhouses and the lunatic asylum?—Yes; we have always in our county had complaints from the Guardians that there are a number of people of feeble mind who ought not to be in the workhouse, they are a trouble and bother to them, and are not properly looked after because they have other people to look after as well, and the complaint in the lunatic asylum has been that the Guardians are always sending people to the lunatic asylum who ought to be in the workhouse.

11719. Do you get many instances of people reconveyed from the lunatic asylum back to the Guardians?—No, because we avoid taking them in the first instance.

11720. You have power of rejection?—Yes, we say they are not the class of people that we ought to have. What has really happened in the last few years is that we have been enlarging our lunatic asylum, and we have had to impress upon the Guardians that they must not send us cases other than those whom it is absolutely impossible to keep in the workhouse; that is because we have not had room to put them. That has practically obviated sending them back; there has been such a pressure for room that we have seldom had any cases except those it was absolutely necessary to keep in the asylum.

11721. They have been sent to you in order to obtain the benefit of the Government grant?—That is the chief reason I think. I do not think from what we hear from the Guardians that the Guardians are at all desirous of taking these feeble-minded; they would like to get rid of them as well. The temptation is to send them because they have only to make the contribution of a balance.

11722. That temptation would still remain if there were an Exchequer grant for the feeble-minded?—That would be so, undoubtedly. That is one reason why I think it is necessary to have some judicial enquiry as to whether a person is feeble-minded or not.

11723. This enquiry would obviate the necessity of some power of rejection or veto by the institution for the feeble-minded?—Yes.

11724. (*Mr. Burden.*) I take it you suggest that certain workhouses should be taken and converted for use for the detention of the feeble-minded?—That is a thing that I say is possible under the particular circumstances of our county. I think it might be so done. But that is not what I am recommending particularly. I am recommending that there shall be some separate building for these feeble-minded, and if it is the fact that one can, by re-arrangement, utilise an existing building, that would be a considerable saving of cost, but if that is not so, then I think the county ought to erect another building.

11725. Would it be difficult to get sufficient land in connection with the workhouse building?—I do not think so, with regard to some of the rural ones.

11726. You think land could be purchased near?—Yes.

11727. As a rule a workhouse would only have about six acres of land?—Yes.

11728. In your opinion, if these places were worked under some authority not requiring the expensive provision said to be required by the Lunacy Commissioners, they would be as cheaply maintained as the workhouses are to-day?—I think so, with the exception that by putting all the feeble-minded into one building you would require rather a larger number of attendants than you would in an ordinary workhouse; therefore it would be a little more expensive.

11729. But you do not think the cost would be more than the expense of the more costly workhouses in the county, for instance the one at 7s. 6d.?—I do not think so.

11730. If this separate provision were made you think there are some persons in the Devonshire asylum who might be removed?—The figures I have are 243 and 256, that is practically 500, either in the workhouse or in an asylum—about half in the workhouse and about half in the asylum.

11731. In so far as those maintained in the workhouse are concerned there would be no saving under the altered conditions?—No.

11732. But so far as those now detained in the asylums are concerned, there would be some considerable saving? —There would be considerable saving, and it would obviate, in our county, a difficulty which might otherwise arise, and that is that we might have to add to our existing asylum, and we might also get our asylum rather bigger than we think could be economically managed.

11733. Can you give us the cost of the erection of a workhouse at per bed?—No. I have never had anything to do with the erection of a workhouse.

11734. It would not be so expensive to work as an asylum?—Certainly not. I take it the requirements would not be so great.

11735. Would you suggest that where the parents of the feeble-minded are able to do so, they should contribute towards the maintenance of the child?—Certainly.

11736. You would continue the detention of the child throughout life if necessary?—If necessary.

11737. With periods of examination or a renewal certificate?—Yes, I think that would be necessary.

11738. Do you agree with the three previous witnesses this morning as to the necessity for detaining feeble-minded women who are habitually passing into the workhouse for the purpose of giving birth to children?—I confess one sees very great advantages in its being done, but on the other hand it is rather an interference with individual liberty, and I think it is doubtful whether it would be practicable. Feeble-minded persons who are certified as feeble-minded would be kept under control because they were feeble-minded. If you once carry the argument beyond that and say they are not to be liberated because there is a danger to the public that they might propagate unsound specimens of their race, I think it is very doubtful whether that is a proposition which can be sustained.

11739. My question referred to feeble-minded women, not to all women who might come to the workhouse?— If they were feeble-minded, according to the system which I am advocating they would be detained because they were feeble-minded, whether they were women or men, but if you get to the principle that they are detained not merely because they are feeble-minded, but because although they are feeble-minded they might go forth and propagate their species, I think you are getting to a proposition which is very dangerous.

11740. (*Chairman.*) There is one point I want to ask you with regard to these institutions being placed under the County Councils. Do you think there is danger of your overburdening the County Council?—I think that is so, but I think that that might be met by leaving the management of these places very much to an outside Committee. The Council might have powers to supervise the expenditure and to nominate a large proportion of the members of the Committee, but I am in favour of making it something outside the actual work of the County Council, although the County Council would have to have a certain amount of control over it. It is the mass of detail which is the danger in County Council management, and if you can get rid of the details and leave the principles only to be decided by the County Council, there will not be much danger.

11741. That would be all right if it was one County Council you were dealing with, but supposing it was a combination of County Councils, each of which appointed a certain number of members on the Committee?—I am afraid that I have no confidence at all in any institution which is managed by several counties. I do not think the combination of counties, so far as I have had experience of it, is a workable system.

11742. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Would your objection be removed if the management of a combined institution were in Government hands supported by contributions to the Government, for the purpose, by the different counties?

—My objection to it would be precisely the same, because the moment that you get several counties in, they lose all control of the financial aspect of the question. If there is a large expense, it falls partly on them and partly on the other counties, and one county objects to the expense, and the other one thinks it necessary. Those are the difficulties in any institution which is managed by several counties.

11743. (*Chairman.*) There is only one other point. With regard to the statement of the cost on your paper, can you give us any explanation of the difference in the cost per head per week in the Unions. They vary from 2s. 6d. to 8s. 2d. ?—They vary a good deal, but I think it comes, in very great measure, from the expenses of the infirmaries. If you look at it, you will find that the higher expenses as a rule are in the towns, places of considerable size like Newton Abbot and Stonehouse, and also from the fact that in those places the rents and expenses of that kind, salaries given to the employées, are considerably higher than they are when you get into a really rural district. There is one other point which I should like to emphasise particularly: that is the question of the children. This return of the defective children is a fairly accurate one, which has been got together by the school attendance officers, who are now for the first time under one authority, so it was possible to get a return of the children which is fairly correct. With regard to the apportionment of the children into separate schools or colonies, the opinion of the Council and the Education Committee is that it is only fair to charge to the Education rate the actual cost of educating, or a cost proportionate to the amount of what they would have cost had they been outside in the ordinary schools. They are also of opinion, as Sir Thomas Acland has said, that elaborate literary education is practically unsuited for any of these children. In some institutions they endeavour to bring them up, as far as they can, to the literary standard of an elementary school, but as far as I have been able to see anything f it, it appears to me to be a lamentable failure, and great waste of very valuable teaching talent. The amount of teaching that would be required to teach these children through their eyes and hands, which is generally the only way they can learn, would not necessitate the same highly trained class of teaching which is requisite even for an ordinary elementary school.

The Right Hon. The Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

20 Oct. 1905.

The Hon. F. STRUTT, called; and Examined.

11744. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY THE HON. F. STRUTT BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

1. As to the great need there is at the present time in the Midland Counties of Derby, Nottingham, and Leicester for some institution for the training and care and the control of idiot and feeble-minded children and young persons under eighteen years of age.

2. As to the number of this unfortunate class under eighteen years of age.

This has been found difficult to obtain, but Mr. Strutt is prepared to prove from an enquiry made by himself with the aid of Mr. Joseph Pym, Clerk to the Belper Union, that in that Union alone, with a population of about 60,000, there are at the present time over 40 idiot or feeble-minded children or young persons under eighteen years of age, leaving out the epileptic cases.

The population of the County of Derby being upwards of 600,000, one may naturally suppose, judging from the number in the Belper Union of these youthful idiots and feeble-minded, that the number in the County of Derby would be 400.

Supposing, however, that half of these cases are either too bad or not bad enough to benefit by being sent to an idiot asylum, or that they or their relatives belong to a class who would not care to make use of such an institution, and we have left, at any rate, 200 of these youthful idiots and feeble-minded in the County of Derby alone.

3. As to the inadvisability of sending idiots and feeble-minded of tender years to a lunatic asylum.

4. As to what has been done or attempted to be done to deal with this question by the Council and the Asylum Committee of the County of Derby.

The Hon. F. Strutt.

20 Oct. 1905

Abstract from return of number of Idiot and Feeble-minded Children under 18 years of age, made in Belper Union in 1901.

Parish.	Idiot.	Feeble-minded.	Epileptic.	
Alderwasley	—	—	—	
Alfreton	5	18	4	27
Allestree	—	—	—	
Ashleyhay	—	—	—	
Belper	1	8	3	12
Crich	—	—	—	
Derby		—	—	
Dethick Lee and Holloway	—	—	—	
Duffield		1	—	1
Heage	1	—	—	1
Holbrook	—	—	—	
Horsley	—	—	—	
Horsley Woodhouse	1	—	—	1
Idridgehay	—	—	—	
Kedleston	—	—	—	
Kilbourne	1	1	—	2
Kirk Langley	—	1	—	1
Mackworth	—	—	—	
Mapperley	—	1	—	1
Markeaton	—	—	—	
Milford	—	—	—	
Morley	—	—	—	
Pentrich	—	1	—	1
Quorndon	—	—	—	
Ripley	—	3	—	3
Shottle	—	—	—	
Smalley	—	—	—	
South Wingfield	—	1	1	2
Wirksworth	—	4	—	4
			Total	56

The Hon. F. Strutt.

20 Oct. 1905.

11745. (*Witness.*) I think I ought to begin by saying that I am directed by the Derbyshire County Council to give evidence before your Commission, because I am the one of the Council who, perhaps, has taken most interest in this question. This question has been started several times in the county of Derby by members of the Asylum Committee. Several members have for many years felt that it is a very grievous thing that so many of these unfortunate youthful idiots and feeble-minded are confined in the asylum. The question has also been brought very prominently before the Poor Law Conference, of which I happen to be the honorary secretary. I also happened to be elected Guardian of the Belper Union, therefore in many capacities I have had something to do with this question. The reason why I put the evidence that I am to give before this Commission in as small a compass as possible was, that I thought it only fair to give what I thought would be of the greatest use to you, that is as to the numbers of this unfortunate class. I have no doubt this Commission have by this time fully ascertained how difficult it is to obtain correctly the numbers, how unwilling people are to give up the names of their relatives, particularly when they are of a youthful age. Some years ago this question was brought so prominently before the Boards of Guardians that it was agreed that a conference of Guardians should be got up in Derby, simply of the Derbyshire Boards of Guardians, to discuss this question. It was then decided that three Unions should be named and endeavours made to get the exact number of these feeble-minded and idiot epileptic children under eighteen years of age. I have copies of the letters and forms that were sent out by the clerks of these three particular Unions, Belper, Derby, and Chesterfield. As I am a Guardian of the Belper Union, the clerk of the Belper Union, perhaps, was able to do the work in rather a more complete manner. When the returns came in, the returns from Chesterfield were of no use at all, and I was not justified in making them public because I was sure they did not include every one, but the returns from the Belper Union are, I think, absolutely to be relied upon, and if any gentleman wishes to test them, I have here the original returns given five or six years ago with the names and residences of each of these children. These are all in forms that have been filled up by school masters, overseers, medical officers, clergymen, ministers of religion, or anybody that the clerk could think of in the particular parish. The names have been all given and care has been taken to see that the names have not been repeated, therefore I believe this evidence, as far as the names go, to be absolutely reliable. I have also here the number of the youthful idiots in the Derby County Asylum at the present moment. The other return was made five years ago, but at the present moment I have this from Dr. Legge, the medical superintendent for the County Asylum. At the present moment in the Derby County Asylum, where there are between 600 and 700 patients, we have nine boys and four girls under eighteen years of age. We have also eighteen of the male sex over eighteen years of age who were admitted when they were under eighteen, and we have five girls over eighteen who may be supposed to have been admitted also at a tender age. This proves the fact, to which I have no doubt your attention has already been called, that the number of the male sex is always considerably over the number of the female sex. This I have learnt at a conference on this question held only last week in Nottingham. I think I have said, perhaps, now everything you require me to say. One reason I am here is that the three counties, Derby, Nottingham, and Leicester, with all of which I am to a certain extent either directly or indirectly connected, do not possess any institution of any sort or kind where these youthful idiots under eighteen could be sent to receive any training whatever. I must make this reservation to that statement that at a Poor Law Conference yesterday at Leicester of the North Midland district, of which I am honorary secretary, it was announced that the Leicester workhouse had made a pavilion to their new infirmary for epileptics only. That did not include the idiots, but the epileptics are very often classed with these people. It is right that I should make that reservation by saying that the important Union of Leicester have just completed a hospital on a very large site, two miles outside the town and have had a special pavilion built for epileptic cases. Otherwise, we have no asylum in the whole of the Midland counties where idiots or feeble-minded would be in any way treated, trained or improved, and made more fit for the life that is before them.

11746. (*Chairman.*) Are there any special classes?—Yes, in the towns of Derby and Nottingham there are special schools, day schools. I think in Nottingham they have one or two; in Derby they have only one. Though I am on the town council of Derby I am alluding more particularly to the country district, and it is quite impossible, in my opinion, to have special schools, except in a place with a very large number of thousands of inhabitants. We are told in Germany they are wanting to have special schools in every place of a population of 15,000, but I think it will be impossible to do it for that population in our country. The distance to travel to get the poor children there will be too considerable.

11747. Do you think, then, that the children should be taken to institutions, and housed and trained in them?—I think the necessity is for institutions where they should be housed and fed and trained. I believe these idiots and feeble-minded, or partially afflicted, are always capable of doing some work. From what I have heard and seen I believe if they were properly trained for five or six years they might, in many cases, return to their homes, and if they could not become exactly useful members of the community, they could do something and lead more respectable lives, and not be such a nuisance in their families as they otherwise would be. Of course very bad cases are almost as well, except at a very youthful age, in an asylum. I think it is very sad to see the children there. They seem absolutely out of place in asylums, and can be taught nothing. It is very nearly the same thing in a workhouse. Now so many Unions are boarding out their children, or have Cottage Homes, it will make it absolutely impossible for them to do anything with the idiot or feeble-minded. I think it is very important that they should be separated from other children, not only on their own account, but for the sake of the other children.

11748. (*Mr. Chadwyck Healey.*) Have you considered the question of any colony for these people?—I do not know about a colony. I imagine it would be as easy to provide asylums, particularly for the training of the young, as it is to make lunatic asylums at the present time. Whether it would be for the Local Government Board or the Lunacy Commissioners it is not for me to say, but I hope it will be left more or less in the hands of the Local Government Board. I think a few counties may be able to join together to make one institution for the training of idiots and the feeble-minded. If they cannot return to their homes, if they are not capable of leading fairly decent lives and returning to their homes, they can just as well be sent to an asylum at a mature age. That is the way I should put it, that it is for the very youthful up to eighteen years of age that you want other places first.

11749. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything more you would like to say?—No. I conclude that you are willing to take my figures absolutely for granted. I need not leave these statistics with them, I have brought them if you wish to see them. I believe they are absolutely to be relied upon.

11750. (*Chairman.*) We are quite content with your figures.

JOSEPH COOKE HURLE, Esq., M.A. (Camb.), called in; and Examined.

11751. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JOSEPH COOKE HURLE, ESQ., M.A. (CAMB.), ON BEHALF OF THE SOMERSET COUNTY COUNCIL.

He will state:—

I am an Alderman of the County Council, Vice Chairman of the County Education Committee and Chairman of the Finance Sub-Committee of the latter. I was Chairman of the Keynsham (Somerset) Board of Guardians 1895 to 1903.

An inquiry was made by the Education Committee in the spring of 1904 in order to discover the children aged seven to sixteen who were feeble-minded or epileptic, as defined by the Act of 1899, in the administrative county of Somerset (population at the last census 385,101) The number of such feeble-minded children appeared from the returns to be forty-two, twenty-one males and twenty-one females; twenty-nine of the children were attending school.

The number of such epileptic children appeared to be twenty-two, fourteen males and eight females; nine of the children were attending school.

The Education Committee asked the Board of Education whether the Act of 1899 permitted them to deal with some of the cases of mentally defective children without going through the procedure (expensive in a large county) described in Section 1 of the Act. The Board replied in the negative. The Education Committee thereupon decided not to exercise their powers under the Act, as they would have had in practice to have dealt with all the children in the administrative county who came within the definition adopted in the Act, and the cost would have been very large. They would have had to have erected an institution for the children or to have boarded them at the institution of another authority; and in either case the cost per child would have been (as I shall presently show) about six times the cost to an urban authority of educating similar children at a day school.

SUGGESTED AMENDMENTS IN THE PRESENT LAW, CONSIDERED WITH A VIEW TO RURAL CONDITIONS.

I should not advocate the incurring of the very considerable expense of dealing with these children in boarding institutions unless complete control of them after the the age of sixteen were given to a public authority (preferably the county council) in the case of all those who required assistance from public funds for their maintenance.

I think the definition of mentally defective children in Section 1 of the Act should be so amended as to exclude children who, though incapable of receiving "proper benefit" from the instruction in an ordinary elementary school, yet have sufficient wits to be likely to become self-supporting after leaving school. I think it very possible that such children would be injured rather than benefited by association with feeble-minded children in special classes.

I give two instances which have been mentioned to me.

One is F. S. of the village of P. in Somerset; a collier aged eighteen or nineteen. I am informed by the wife of the vicar of the parish that he left school without being able to read; that he earns as good wages as other lads of his age, is steady, intelligent, and fond of music; he joined a choral class last winter and learnt by heart the words of the *cantata* from hearing them read.

The other is M. N. of the village of C. in Somerset; an agricultural labourer, aged eighteen. I am informed by his employer that he cannot read, having left school without learning more than the alphabet; that he earns as good wages as other lads of his age, but makes mistakes if given messages to deliver, and is unlikely to become a skilled agricultural labourer; that he is thoroughly respectable and well-behaved, is saving money, and has learnt, since leaving school, to write his name for Savings Bank purposes.

I do not advocate that the education of all mentally defective children should be made compulsory in administrative counties. My reason is that the cost in areas where the children cannot be collected in day schools would be so heavy, that it should be allowable to select the more urgent cases for education in a boarding institution and to leave the less urgent to receive a certain amount of education in ordinary elementary schools.

Joseph Cooke Hurle, Esq., M.A. (Camb.)

20 Oct. 1905.

By "more urgent cases" I mean cases in which it is evident that the child will not be self-supporting after sixteen years of age.

Discretion must be exercised, or the pecuniary burden on the ratepayers would be very heavy. For instance. I was told that in one Union district with a population of 24,250 and an area of 57,451 acres there were numbers of children in the schools who ought to be placed at special schools for mentally defective children. Our returns showed four children in this Union all attending school. If our returns were unduly small, it was probable that there would be a considerable number of feeble-minded adults between the ages of sixteen and sixty who required to be wholly or partially supported from the poor rates. For there should be four times as many adults living between the ages of sixteen and sixty, as children between the ages of seven and sixteen. Inquiries were therefore made of the clerk of the Board of Guardians, and these showed that there were only four such adults in the Union; a widow (with three children also defective) receiving out relief, and three single women in the workhouse (one of the latter having two children).

It is also a curious fact that thirteen of the defective children (that is close upon one-third of those in the whole county) were returned by one School Attendance Sub-Committee, who were desirous of having a special class for such children, although the population of the town for which they were appointed was only one-twentieth of the population of the county.

INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION.

I think that the education of mentally defective children should have a nearer relation to the work in which they are intended to engage as adults. In the Somerset Certified Boys' Industrial School (of which I have been for some years a manager) the boys spend half their time in industrial training, special attention from the age of twelve being given to agriculture and horticulture with excellent after-results. I think it should be made obligatory on the managers of mentally defective schools to devote at least half the hours of instruction to useful industrial training between the ages of twelve and sixteen.

COST OF AN INSTITUTION FOR MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

We have no council schools, but I base my estimate on the cost of the institution for deaf children belonging to the Bristol Education Committee.

Here the gross annual cost is £33 per child, without reckoning the cost of the building or management expenses. The former, I reckon at £14 per annum, being the amount required to repay a thirty year land and building loan of £250 per child accommodated, and management expenses I put at £2 per child, making a total of £49 per child.

A similar institution for epileptic children should be put, I think, £3 to £4 per child higher, on account of the extra cost of medical attendance and nursing.

The cost of the Bristol Day School for over 100 mentally defective children averages £7 7s. 7d. per child per annum; to this must be added about 2s. 6d. per child management expenses, 15s. building loan charges, and 5s. rates, insurance, and repairs, making a total of about £8 10s. per child, in average attendance.

EFFECT OF SURROUNDINGS.

I venture to suggest it might be worth while for the Commission to consider how far the conditions of country life tend to ameliorate mental deficiency and to combat the force of heredity. Until very recent years there has been no segregation of imbeciles and lunatics of the pauper classes, and yet at the present the number of children so mentally deficient as to grow up to be a burden to the community in an agricultural county such as Somerset is far below the proportion of such children in our large cities, and compared with the total population of the county is almost insignificant.

Joseph Cooke Hurle, Esq., M.A.(Camb.)

20 Oct. 1905.

11752. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to alter or amend?—I should like to say that my statement has been carefully considered by the Chairman of our County Council and County Education Committee, Mr. Hobhouse, and that he concurs in it. I should also like to say that I have made some enquiries with regard to the future of defective children, enquiries from the governor of the county prison, from one or two workhouses, and so forth, but probably you would be making more exhaustive enquiries, and I have put nothing as to that on my statement. I also desire to say that with regard to the figures I have given as to the probable cost of an institution based on an institution at Bristol for the deaf children, I have consulted the Chairman of the Bristol Education Committee, and I should like to alter those figures by putting them a little higher. I stated that the maintenance cost of the institution, which he thinks may be fairly taken as a typical one, was £33 per annum. It appears that in the year for which the figures were given me it dropped to that amount, but for the last financial year it has risen again to £37 per annum, and the average of the last five years is £40 per annum. I should prefer to amend the figure thirty-three by making it thirty-seven, as I think that is more likely to be the probable cost. He has also expressed some doubts as to whether buildings for such an institution would not cost more than £250 per child. I think, myself, it is a minimum estimate, but I am willing to leave it at that figure. I might perhaps say a word on financial matters generally. I am a member of our finance committee. On almost all branches of county expenditure there is, and must be, an increase, and if, as is the fact in most of our counties, there is a stationary or diminishing rateable value, the chief aim of those interested in the finance of the county will be to control the increase of expenditure as far as possible. My statement has been drawn on those lines.

11753. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to your statement that there are only forty-two feeble-minded children, I gather that you have made such enquiries as you can?—The enquiries were made by circulars issued by our County Education Committee to about twenty-four District School Attendance Committees throughout the county. Those committees made enquiries in their own way and I am unable to say whether they all took equal care in their enquiries. In my own district we obtained the leave of the County Education Committee to consult a medical man as to one doubtful case, and we took care that our school attendance officer made enquiries both at the schools and of the clergy and others in the different parishes, and our local School Attendance Committee was also made up of local representatives, who probably would have known if there were feeble-minded children. I should think you might take it that in the majority of cases the enquiries were careful, but I am unable to say that they were in all.

11754. Would it surprise you to learn that in the Yeovil and Langhorne Union alone there are six idiots, forty-five imbeciles, eighty-one feeble-minded, and forty other defective children, besides sixty-three epileptics?—Our enquiries only extended to defective and epileptic children within the Act of 1899. That would exclude idiots and imbeciles and epileptics over school age, and it would exclude epileptics whose epilepsy was not sufficiently severe to render them undesirable children at a public elementary school. It would also exclude children physically defective.

11755. I may take it your return is a minimum, not a maximum, of the imbecile population?—I should think probably a minimum. With regard to defective children, a great deal depends on the standard taken by the person examining them as to whether they would be considered defective or not.

11756. You have had no experience in the management of any lunatic institution of any sort or kind?—No. In a workhouse of which I was chairman for some years there were a certain number of harmless lunatics and imbeciles.

11757. With regard to cost, it has been suggested that it would be possible to provide new accommodation for a feeble-minded person for the sum of £100. I understand you would regard that as quite an inadequate sum?—Yes, I should. I would suggest that evidence could be obtained from the Local Government Board as to the cost of recent workhouses that have been built. I imagine much the same class of building would be wanted for feeble-minded persons. I should be very much surprised if there have been many workhouses lately built under £300 per bed.

11758. You would, therefore, put the sum of £250 as a minimum?—As a minimum, yes. I believe it is a sum that the Manchester City Education Committee have adopted in an estimate of their own for epileptic children.

11759. As a minimum sum?—I should put that as a minimum sum.

11760. And you would probably put it at nearer £350 than £250?—I think that is a little high.

11761. Shall we say £300?—I think nearly £300.

11762. We will take it £300 is your probable figure?—As I said, I do not wish to alter the figure; although I have put in my evidence £250, I regard it as a minimum.

11763. Have you any experience of the Home at Bristol?—I have not been over it, but I have been over an analogous institution in Bristol—the Blind Asylum. I was a member of that committee for some years. In that the cost is over £40 per child per annum.

11764. For maintenance?—For maintenance and for repairs, rates, and so forth.

11765. In a blind asylum the inmates contribute towards the expenses of the Home by making baskets and so forth?—No. I would separate the adult branch of the institution altogether. That was not taken into consideration. There are about fifteen adult workmen employed, who are paid at the ordinary trade prices for their labour, but I believe there is very little profit on the basket work, and that is excluded from my calculation; both the wages and the returns from them.

11766. You do not include that in the £40?—No.

11767. Do you know what it would amount to?—I have not the figures with me, so I would rather not say. I should think the trade turnover must have been between £1,000 and £2,000 a year.

11768. It would probably reduce it £2 or £3 per head?—I stated that I excluded anything that had to do with the trade turnover in calculating the cost per child.

11769. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) In your estimate of £250 what do you put the cost of the land at?—I really put it at very little. I inferred that probably the Institution would be taken away from town, and put on land of comparatively small value. My £250 would rather refer to buildings alone.

11770. A kind of workhouse you had in mind?—Yes.

11771. But supposing you had a large area of land with the villa system upon it, detached houses of one floor, of a cheap character, would that affect your estimate?—I am afraid a Government department would not accept it.

11772. But you must assume they would?—Assuming they would, it would affect it, because apparently at Letchworth houses can be built for two-thirds of the sum which we have been accustomed to pay hitherto.

11773. There is a good deal of opinion to the effect that that system is preferable for colonies of feeble-minded than large buildings?—I have not gone into that question, I have simply taken the ordinary expenditure on buildings of that class.

11774. We have been told the cost of the Tooting Bec asylum, near London, came out at £334 a bed. The cost of the land there was £1,200 an acre. Buying land at £1,200 an acre and coming out only at £334 a bed, does it not strike you that it ought to be less than £250 if you get the land for something under £100 an acre?—I depends on the accommodation and acreage. Our county treasurer informed me that the cost of the Catford asylum

in Somerset had been, for land and buildings, £334 a bed, but I believe additions have been made at less cost to accommodate further persons which might have the effect of reducing that. Those figures he gave me a year and a half ago, when we were considering the cost of an institution for epileptic children.

11775. The Catford asylum is a building of which we are rather proud; it is rather a fine building ?—Yes.

11776. (*Chairman.*) With regard to these two instances which you quote on your paper, are they feeble-minded or are they merely backward ?—I should say they were distinctly feeble-minded, as they had neither of them learned to read or write at the time of leaving school; at any rate, they were children who it seems would be clearly within the definition of the Act.

11777. That they would be incapable of competing with others ?—Yes, so far as intellect goes incapable of competing with children in school, but they appear not to be incapable in after life. A distinction would have to be drawn in regard to that. At one school I investigated I was told by the schoolmaster, a member of our County Education Committee, that he had had in thirteen years five children whom he considered to be within the Act. None of them now were a burden on the rates, though he considered two of them might possibly be if their parents died. The cost of the education of those children at a special boarding institution would be certainly not less than £2,000, if they had been sent there for the nine years from seven to sixteen, and it is very difficult to see what benefit would have resulted at all adequate to the expenditure.

11778. But these two cases would have been capable of receiving benefit from instruction in a special class, I suppose, if there had been a special class ?—I am not sure that it would have been good for them. They might have been sent to a special class, but probably they would have been less able to make their own way in the world after leaving a special class or special institution than they are at present.

11779. I take it that the point of your giving these two instances was to show that there are a certain number of feeble-minded whom it is not desirable to confine in an institution ?—You could not confine feeble-minded adults who are able to support themselves in an institution.

Joseph Cooke Hurle, Esq., M.A.(Camb.

20 Oct. 1905.

11780. It would not be desirable ?—Whether it would be desirable or not there seems to me no chance of Parliament being willing to confine persons who are able and willing to support themselves.

11781. I take it these two cases would not be certified ?—Under any new provision of the law ?

11782. Yes ?—I should think probably they would have been certified as children so deficient as to be incapable of being taught in an ordinary elementary school.

11783. When grown up do you think they would be certified as incapable of taking care of themselves ?—That I could not tell.

11784. With regard to the last paragraph in your statement, is it only an expression of opinion, or have you any figures to show that the number of children so mentally deficient as to grow up to be a burden to the community, in an agricultural county such as Somerset, is far below the proportion of such children in our large cities ?—It is founded really on an examination I have made at our own workhouse with a population of 37,000 in the Union. I only found four persons considered feeble-minded in that workhouse who were not imbeciles or idiots. There was a further number of certified imbeciles or idiots.

11785. You compared those figures with what ?—I have also enquired of a Union in South Somerset and I found the number on the rates was extremely small. In a Union of about 16,000 I found there were three on the rates.

11786. You think the number is much larger in the cities ?—I should say so.

11787. You have not any evidence, or any practical figures, to prove that, have you ?—No. I have visited the day school for mentally defective children in Bristol. I think they have about 150 or 160 children out of a population of about 330,000.

JAMES BEVERIDGE SPENCE, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

James Beveridge Spence, Esq., M.D.

20 Oct., 1905.

11788. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

11789. Is there anything you wish to alter or to add to ?—There are many points that have been raised to-day that I would have liked to have dealt with. If I had known of them beforehand I might have put down some thing about them.

11790. (*Chairman.*) They may come out in question and answer, and if they do not you can tell us afterwards.

DRAFT OF THE STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JAMES BEVERIDGE SPENCE, Esq., M.D., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT OF THE STAFFORDSHIRE COUNTY ASYLUM, BURNTWOOD, NEAR LICHFIELD.

Staffs. County Asylum,
Burntwood, near Lichfield
18th *September*, 1905.

Instructions.

In accordance with instructions which I received from the Clerk to the County Council, I communicated with the Secretary to the Commission, and in compliance with his wishes I beg to submit a brief statement of my views on the care and control of the feeble-minded, a subject that has been of much interest to me during the twenty-five years of my service here as Medical Superintendent, and for the nearly seven years previous to that, when I was Assistant Medical Officer at the Earlswood Asylum.

Experiment.

Soon after my appointment to this asylum I opened classes for the training of the more hopeful cases, and although I commenced with all the enthusiasm of comparative youth, and a belief in the possibility of doing something for the children at Burntwood, I found by the end of a year, that apart from teaching good habits and orderly conduct, little could be effected for the class sent to Burntwood under certificate.

Separation of Insane from Congenital Cases.

Perhaps I should say that the Staffordshire authorities recognising the advisability of separating the "Youthful defective" from the insane—that is the congenitally mentally afflicted up to sixteen years of age from the patients suffering from acquired insanity—instructed the relieving officers of the various Unions throughout the county to take all such cases to Burntwood, and when the relieving officer for one reason or another—generally official perversity—conveyed the patient to one of the other asylums of the county, a transfer from that asylum to Burntwood was carried out at once, so that for many years all the *certified* congenital defectives of the county have been under my care.

Demand for accommodation.

For the purpose of showing the demand from the various Unions for accommodation for such patients, I submit two Tables, one showing the number of patients under fifteen years of age received each year for the past twenty years, and the second showing the total number of congenital defectives remaining at the end of each year.

James Beveridge Spence, Esq., M.D.

20 Oct. 1905.

TABLE No. I.

Year ending December 31st.	Total Number of Admissions to Burntwood.			Total Number under 15 years of age.		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
1885	50	75	125	6	0	6
1886	66	71	137	3	3	6
1887	63	54	117	7	2	9
1888	83	83	166	4	3	7
1889	87	89	176	4	7	11
1890	103	80	183	3	2	5
1891	86	85	171	3	3	6
1892	85	84	169	3	4	7
1893	103	108	211	3	4	7
1894	84	118	202	1	3	4
1895	118	105	223	1	2	3
1896	107	190	297	3	2	5
1897	132	122	254	4	2	6
1898	140	159	299	6	4	10
1899	151	115	266	8	4	12
1900	104	175	279	5	0	5
1901	149	129	278	5	7	12
1902	152	152	304	12	4	16
1903	130	126	256	7	6	13
1904	148	133	281	8	11	19

TABLE No. II.

Year ending December 31st.	Total Number Resident on 31st December at Burntwood.*			Total Number under 15 years of age.		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
1885	283	282	565	9	4	13
1886	275	281	556	7	6	13
1887	278	276	554	10	6	16
1888	290	302	592	11	6	17
1889	299	303	602	12	7	19
1890	312	314	626	11	6	17
1891	318	314	632	12	9	21
1892	311	315	626	4	6	10
1893	297	302	599	6	4	10
1894	288	323	611	7	6	13
1895	325	314	639	7	6	13
1896	353	410	763	9	5	14
1897	375	407	782	5	3	8
1898	390	439	829	6	9	15
1899	414	440	854	8	7	15
1900	395	462	857	7	8	15
1901	397	448	845	11	6	17
1902	430	460	890	17	8	25
1903	436	456	892	15	12	27
1904	449	461	910	18	17	35

* There are two other asylums in Staffordshire for pauper lunatics, that at Stafford accommodating at present about 900, and Cheddleton, 600. Burntwood has at present 945 patients.

I have given these figures more for the purpose of showing the demand that has hitherto existed for accommodation for the congenital defectives than for any relation they may bear to the total number of this class in the county.

Congenitally Mentally Defective in Staffordshire.

Some years ago, in 1899, on behalf of my colleagues I sent out circular letters to all the medical officers of the Unions in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire, and Cheshire, asking them certain questions, and received replies which as far as Staffordshire is concerned were as below:—

Question.	Staffordshire (Number of Unions, 16.)
I.—What number of Idiots or Imbeciles under 17 years of age who would benefit by treatment in a separate Institution have you under your official care in your district? - - - - -	51
II.—How many of these suffer from Epileptic Seizures? -	17
III.—Are there any of the same class in your district of whom you may have cognisance but who may not be on your official list as paupers? - - - - -	40
IV.—Of these how many are Epileptics? - - -	18
V.—If you are the Medical Officer of the Workhouse how many Weak-minded cases suitable for care and treatment in a separate Institution (not a Workhouse nor an Asylum) have you under your care therein? - - - - -	190

Necessity providing special accommodation.

For many years past I have kept constantly before the county authorities the importance of doing something for this class, and have been strongly supported by the members of the County Asylum Committee, but owing to the heavy expense connected with the erection of the

large new asylum for the county, the matter has been put aside until this year, when an opportunity presented itself to combine with neighbouring counties for the establishment of an institution for the care and control of the certified children under eighteen years of age belonging to the contributing counties. It was proposed to take a large house which had recently been used for the reception of patients from the Birmingham asylums, and, after suitable alterations and additions, set it apart for such patients as might be sent there under certificate. The Staffordshire County Council have passed a resolution approving of the scheme, and agreeing to be responsible for seventy of the 200 beds, but several reasons, amongst others the doubt as to what this Commission might recommend, have rather induced a feeling of hesitation in the minds of members of asylum committees in the adjoining counties, so that no definite decision has yet been arrived at.

Classification.

In some remarks I made at a recent meeting in connection with the establishment of a Home for the Feeble-minded in the Midland counties, I ventured to classify the congenital defective as follows:—

Class I. The feeble-minded who are not subject to epilepsy, and who may receive so much training as would enable them to be useful under supervision whether within or without an institution.

Class II. The merely backward child.

Class III. Weak-minded children—the majority of them sufferers from epilepsy—who are capable of being taught habits of order and discipline, but who are quite unfit to face the world.

Class IV. The hopeless, helpless idiot for whom nothing in the shape of training can be done.

Class I. Might well be left to the care of the education authorities.

Class II. We have received very few examples of this type in Staffordshire during the last twenty-five years.

Class III. Are more numerous, and form a fair proportion of the patients sent to the asylum, while

Of Class IV. There is at present in this asylum as many as 74·28 per cent. of the whole number of congenital defectives under care.

Recommendations.

My own feeling is that (apart altogether from sentimental considerations, and assuming that only pauper patients are to be treated) an *annexe* to the county asylum in the shape of a cottage or cottages on the same site would be the cheapest and a perfectly efficient way of caring for the class of patients that have hitherto been sent to the asylums, but if it is proposed in the future to provide accommodation for the middle as well as the lower class, it would be almost essential that the Home or colony should be away from the county asylum so that there should not appear to be any association whatever between the two. Even under these circumstances I would adhere to the detached cottage system, which to my mind is an ideal mode of treating such cases, and would recommend a combination of three or four counties in order to form a colony, which might consist of a number of detached houses built in the simplest and most economical manner, something like the villas—an inappropriate name—that have been erected recently at Bangour for the Edinburgh Town Council, which consist of large rooms with no single rooms or special hospital accommodation. These houses are built of wood, iron, and a patent form of plaster, and are said to answer their purpose admirably, and being simple in construction the primary cost is small, but I am afraid that the upkeep and the durability of such buildings would not be as satisfactory as in the case of brick buildings which might in the first place perhaps cost a little more to erect. There should be, of course, a central administrative block to which might be attached the necessary school-rooms and workshops for the training of such children as would be likely to benefit thereby, but I fear that we must not expect very great results from any treatment. It is painful to have to disabuse the minds of goodhearted people who, in their intense desire to benefit their fellow men, are apt to be guided more by sentiment and the advice of not altogether disinterested individuals than by the hard facts of experience. During my time at Earlswood I lived in close contact with the patients and their friends; I knew what the latter expected, but I also, alas, learned what the results were in the treatment of the former, and while I should like to bear my humble testimony to the truly great and beneficent work carried on at Earlswood in the way of caring for the feeble-minded, I am bound to say that the number of cases sent out from that institution fitted to fight the battle of life were so few as to be scarcely worthy of consideration.

James Beveridge Spence, Esq. M.D.

20 Oct. 1905.

Governing Body and Central Authority.

The question may be asked under what authority should such colonies be placed, and I am distinctly of opinion that the *local authority* should be the Asylums Committee of the County Council, and the *central authority* the Commissioners in Lunacy, who might well be entrusted with the same powers as they at present possess in dealing with lunatics, and those who have the immediate control of the same, and they should also be empowered to direct the transfer of patients from the colony to the county asylum when they deemed it necessary to do so.

Age Limit.

It might be well to fix a limit of age at which, in an ordinary way, patients should be removed from the colony, but Section 5 of the Idiots Act 1886, if operative, would empower the local authorities, with the consent in writing of the Commissioners in Lunacy, to retain a patient after he is of full age, if found more suitable for a colony than for a county asylum, or if valuable to the colony for working or other purposes.

11791. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I should like to elicit some expression of opinion on one or two points. First of all about the question of the detention of this class of people, are you in favour of detaining them?—It is a question of catching them first.

11792. May we have your views on that?—It is a most difficult one. At present, unless a lunatic is reported to the relieving officer by his friends, or unless the attention of a relieving officer is drawn to the fact that a man or woman is not receiving proper care and attention, they may remain without being sent to an asylum or without being dealt with, as long as their insanity exists. I take it the same would occur in connection with idiot and imbecile children. I do not know what means could be adopted for the purpose of enforcing anything like compulsory detention of those children.

11793. I was going to suggest a way in which you might discover the feeble-minded. First of all children, by being in classes and by being under observation, might be discovered; next the women who come into the maternity wards, and lastly the convicted persons who are under the eyes of the medical officers of the prisons. Those are three classes which you may detect?—Yes, but the question of the better class people remains.

11794. Can you suggest anything with regard to them?—No. I have thought it over and I do not see how you are to enforce anything like detention of the better classes.

11795. Is there anything in making it notifiable?—Not at present.

11796. Supposing we take the classes to be found in those three categories, would you make a beginning with them by way of detention?—Compulsory detention?

11797. Yes, subject of course to periodical certification and examination?—I think it would be an advantage to the community at large, and to the children, because they will be so much better looked after, but I am not so sure it will make any difference to the increase in the proportion of idiots to the population. I have heard a good deal about propagation of feeble-mindedness through the marriage of imbeciles. My experience so far is this, that if you take the ratio of imbeciles arising from the marriage of weak-minded men or women, the probability is that the result of the union would not be more imbeciles than in that of the ordinary population.

11798. I suppose you would have little doubt that the weak-minded increase crime considerably; the criminal classes are largely recruited from them?—The probabilities are that two weak-minded people do not marry. You would have one weak-minded person and one stronger. The influence of the stronger minded on the weak might be such as to do away with any bad effects which might arise. Take heredity, the heredity of cousins one so often hears about. If you have two cousins marrying, and those cousins come from the same side of the family, for example, suppose they are one the

James Beveridge Spence, Esq., M.D.

20 Oct. 1905.

son and one the daughter of a brother and sister, and in that family insanity has been known to exist, the chances are that you will have far more risk of the offspring being affected than if you had cousins from two sides on one of which only there was a history of insanity. So that in the marriage of mental defectives if you have a weak-minded woman and a strong-minded man, I do not know that there is very much risk in the matter.

11799. Putting that on one side for a moment, it is desirable, is it not, to get rid of the existing feeble-minded ones or to keep them in safety ?—It is, no doubt, if you can do it at moderate expense, but it is a very big thing.

11800. But if you find crime and immorality largely increased by the numbers of feeble-minded of both sexes, you would agree it is desirable they should be shut up ?—Do you mean by that "moral insanity," because I think moral insanity has more to do with crime than what you call weak-mindedness.

11801. Would you explain that a little ?—It is a rather difficult matter. You will see a man who, in the ordinary affairs of life will speak rationally and act rationally in every respect, but he seems to have a bias in the wrong direction and he will do wrong under any circumstances. We look upon that as moral insanity. I think that is the type of man you get committing crimes, and it is not really the weak-minded man.

11802. Is it not one of the characteristics of the feeble-minded that they are easily led by superior will power ?—Yes.

11803. And that a great number of our young criminals are feeble-minded who have got under the influence of a sounder-minded person ?—Yes.

11804. And in that way the ranks of crime are recruited ?—Yes.

11805. It would be desirable to remove those children from the evil influence, would it not ?—It would be very desirable, if possible.

11806. By reducing crime and immorality you do save expense in that direction, even if you have to incur it in another ?—Yes, you do away with prisons.

11807. May we assume your view is that the children when convicted of feeble-mindedness, if I may use the expression, should be under care ?—It is a difficult question to answer, because it means the establishment of a separate sort of institution; it means the multiplication of institutions. You want a sort of reformatory (that is not quite the right term), an institution for people who have committed themselves in cases of that description, in sight of the law.

11808. Cannot we separate these two views ? First of all, is it a desirable principle; then afterwards we will consider how far it can be carried out. Is it a desirable principle that these should be segregated ?—Unquestionably.

11809. If that is recognised how do you think it could be done in the least extravagant way, and the way most beneficial to the patients ?—I have looked at this matter really from the point of view of asylum imbeciles; I have scarcely considered it as a general matter.

11810. You probably have not considered the question of cost, and so on ?—Not the sociology of it. I have not considered that so much as the other.

11811. (*Mr. Burden.*) I take it you think it would be advisable to make some special accommodation for the feeble-minded other than in the asylums ?—I think it would be very advisable.

11812. You appear, from a paragraph in your statement,* to have considered that subject in connection with your own asylum ?—Yes.

11813. And it was proposed to take some premises ?—We are at present going into that matter.

11814. To take the premises ?—For three or four counties.

11815. And remove a number of inmates from the asylums into these premises ?—Yes.

11816. That would be establishing separate accommodation for the feeble-minded ?—Yes, it was really a tentative scheme for the purpose of seeing how it worked, and the expense of it.

11817. Has it been carried out ?—No, but we are about to enter into a lease with Lord Dartmouth for taking a place.

11818. It will then be carried out in the near future ?—Yes, I am expecting to hear every day that the lease has been arranged for.

11819. Do you expect to enter into occupation soon ?—I think so.

11820. It will provide an object lesson next year, will it not ?—I should think it would, as to the probable cost. Dr. Potts, of Birmingham, has written to me about the subject. He could keep the subject in view. He is looking after that matter for the Commission, I understand.

11821. Do you expect the cost of management will be as great as in the lunatic asylum, or less ?—I do not think there will be much reduction, because the children require so much care and supervision. When I was at Earlswood we had one nurse for every three children in that place. They were of a better class; some of them had their own separate attendant.

11822. I suppose in the asylum now under your control you have about one to ten ?—Yes, one to ten or eleven.

11823. You do not think this will cheapen the cost of the feeble-minded ?—I think it should. My asylum is rather peculiar in this respect, that I have set aside a ward for children; I have thirty children in that, and I have only two nurses for them. I have two or three quiet women from the asylum who go in there and help to look after, and are very fond of the children. That, I think, reduces the general cost of the asylum.

11824. If the whole of this house at Birmingham is conducted in the same way it will be cheaper than the ordinary asylum ?—I anticipate it will be cheaper. We are getting it at a low rate; we are only going to pay £200 a year for 200 patients; a rental of £1 a year is very low. Of course there will be rates and taxes in addition to that.

11825. You found at Earlswood the expenses were rather large in proportion to the number of inmates ?—Because there are so many private patients there.

11826. That is hardly a matter for the Commission to consider. If private people have means and like to pay, that is a matter for their own consideration, so Earlswood would not be a typical case ?—No.

11827. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I should like to get quite clearly your view of heredity. I gather from you that in the case of insanity the doctrine of heredity would come in, and in the case of feeble-mindedness it is not proved that it will come in ?—I have a case in my mind at present which only occurred to me since I came into the room this morning. Many years ago I had a help in my house, an exceedingly feeble-minded woman; she was a nice creature enough, but very, very weak-minded. After a little time some friends came forward and said they would like to have her. She was discharged by the Committee on my recommendation, she was out about twelve months and then got married to a coal miner. My wife was interested in her, and used to look after her, and she found she produced fine healthy children; they say as fine children as any in the neighbourhood.

11828. Did any of the children show any trace of feeble-mindedness ?—No, not the least in the world.

11829. Upon that point you are quite certain ?—I have given you this case. I have not gone into the matter thoroughly and got up a lot of statistics, but there is a case in point which struck me when you raised the question. I had not considered it before.

11830. Supposing it were in the power of judges to suspend sentence upon a convicted person for the purpose of enquiring whether such person was or was not of feeble mind, would it be difficult for the medical authority to give his evidence ?—If you have a broad line of demarcation it would not be difficult. Suppose the village fool had committed a crime the doctor could readily say that he was a fool or an imbecile; but supposing you had a man suffering from moral insanity it might be very difficult.

11831. Supposing a man for the purpose of escaping the ordinary sentence feigned to be silly, is that difficult of detection ?—It is very difficult to detect. A good deal

* *Vide* pages 50 and 51.

would depend upon the man examining the case, whether he was trained to detect that sort of thing.

11832. So difficult that it might lead to injustice ?—If it were unjust to punish the man perhaps it might.

11833. Take it the man has been convicted by a jury of some ordinary burglary and pretends to be silly ?—It is a very difficult question as to the punishment of the mentally afflicted.

11834. I do not want to go into that. I want to go into the question whether it is difficult for a medical man to determine whether a criminal is or is not of unsound mind ?—It is sometimes most difficult. I have had to do it myself in the case of capital offences.

11835. You think there would be some difficulty ?—I think there would be.

11836. Let us go back to your other evidence. How many people would be turned out of your asylum at Burntwood supposing some institution were provided for the feeble-minded ?—The number is given here. We are absolutely taking seventy of the beds in this new institution ; there are thirty-five at present that we will get rid of under fifteen years of age. The reason why I put it under fifteen was that it was more difficult to prepare this Table under eighteen. If it were under eighteen I should have about forty-five beds to spare. That is why we are pressing the matter. We want accommodation very badly.

11837. Have you been able to detect that the persons who come to you as feeble-minded come more from the rural or from the urban districts ?—We are principally fed by large towns like Walsall and West Bromwich.

11838. That is to say from urban districts ?—Yes.

11839. And the proportion is greater *pro rata* ?—I would not like to say that, I do not think I know enough about the subject.

11840. Mr. Fox proposed to take some of the feeble-minded who reach the age of eighteen and to send some to the asylum and the better cases to the workhouses ?—I should be in favour of having a sort of colony where you could classify them, and not let them go back again.

11841. The effect on the feeble-minded of mixing with the lunatics would be bad ?—I have never found it so, for I have kept a ward separately for them. They do not mix in my asylum.

11842. I gather from your evidence that you are of opinion that no care or trouble or training would really improve the weak-minded ?—I classified them. I found afterwards the classification was very much the same as you have issued. There is a very large class that come to the asylum, and I am quite sure nothing you do for them is worth spending money on, except caring for them.

11843. The special training is of really little value ?—Absolute waste.

11844. Either to them or to the community ?—Or to the community.

11845. Therefore the provision of specially trained teachers, such as has been described by one witness, is superfluous ?—I do not say that ; it is superfluous with the majority of them but it might be useful to a few.

11846. There are cases in which it might be desirable to have specially trained teachers ?—Yes, that is why I thought if there were four or five large establishments, or half a dozen large establishments, for the whole kingdom you would be able to classify very strictly. You might have one or two villas set apart for the better class people, and there they would be taught, and they might do the entire work of the place in the way of handicrafts. A very small number of them would do that ; the majority would be feeble-minded, weak-minded and weak physically as well, they often develop phthisis early in life and you could take care of them, prevent them propagating their species and being a nuisance to the town or their families and the other children in their families. That is a very important point, to separate them from the other children.

11847. Would you keep them there for life ?—I would let them go on then until they developed insanity, as many of them do ; as they get older in life they not infrequently develop insanity, and then they have to be sent to the asylum as certified lunatics.

11848. If you were consulted you would recommend not county establishments and county areas, but five or six separate establishments under the Lunacy Commission ?—I think the county area is too small to get proper classification.

11849. How many people would you recommend to be kept within one ring fence ?—I do not know that it would matter. You could do with 1,000 or 1,500 easily enough.

11850. Would 1,500 be the limit ?—I have not considered that question ; I suppose 1,000 or 1,500 could be well managed by one Head and one Committee.

11851. How many is the largest number in one institution for lunatics ?—Between 2,000 and 3,000 in the largest, but the Commissioners in Lunacy are very much opposed to it.

11852. You could keep more feeble-minded, possibly, than lunatics ?—I should think you could.

11853. Therefore you might keep as many as 2,000 feeble-minded people together ?—There would not be the same objection as there would be to keeping 2,000 lunatics.

11854. Perhaps the only difficulty would be useful employment ?—You would not be able to find useful employment for a very large proportion of those. 1,500 of them would be absolutely useless. They would be simply there to be cared for as children would be in a *crêche*.

11855. Not even manual training would be of use to them ?—Carpentering and tailoring would, with a certain number of them.

11856. But with the bulk ?—No, absolutely useless

11857. (*Chairman.*) One question which has been suggested by Mr. Chadwyck-Healey with regard to these villas erected at Bangour ; have you any special information about them ?—I thought you might be interested in that, and I wrote to the superintendent of the asylum, and this is his reply. He says, "The villas here were built by Messrs. William Bain & Co., Lochrin Iron Works, Coatbridge. The construction is roughly as follows : "On a brickwork foundation a wooden framework is erected, forming the outer walls of the building ; on the outside of this is placed a layer of sheathing felt, and outside of all there are sheets of corrugated iron. The inside of the framework is lined with what is called 'Fram' boarding, an incombustible patent material 1 foot $\frac{5}{16}$ inch thick. This is finished on the inside next the rooms with a coat of plaster. The houses are roofed with corrugated iron. The partitions are made of the 'Fram' boarding one thickness, coated on both sides with plaster. The ceilings are of 'Uralite,' another patent non-inflammable material. The floors are of pitch pine 3 inches by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches laid on redwood sleepers and joists. There are five of these houses, each building to accommodate forty-five patients and the necessary staff. Each house has its own kitchen and cooking arrangements, and is, in fact, altogether independent of the others. The cost per bed has been about £80, exclusive of ground, drainage, water, electric light, and furnishing. The houses are substantial and comfortable. I have lived in one of them for eighteen months and can speak from experience. They are, however, expensive to keep up, the plaster work especially requiring constant repairs. We have no intention of erecting more of them here, finding that villas of stone or brick can be built at £100 per bed, and being of opinion that in the long run they will be more economical and more satisfactory in every way."

11858. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) In the estimate of cottages he leaves out water, drainage, and cost of site ?—Yes, but there is a considerable margin between £100 and £250 for that.

11859. (*Chairman.*) You would be in favour, other things being equal, of having these feeble-minded at the asylum, would you not ?—As things at present exist, if it were simply for paupers alone we could do very well for them in a small building in the grounds of our present asylums.

James Beveridge Spence, Esq., M.D.

20 Oct. 1905.

11860. The Lunacy Commissioners would not allow you to put up a cheap institution, would they?—The Lunacy Commission are in favour of reducing the expenditure on asylums. They would not like anything that is inflammable, but they would not mind us putting up a plain brick building. I think the Lunacy Commissioners are in favour of doing things in a moderate way, although in order to distribute the responsibility for heavy expenditure they are sometimes charged with forcing expensive measures on local authorities.

ROTHSAY C. STEWART, Esq., M.R.C.S., called; and Examined.

Rothsay C. Stewart, Esq., M.R.C.S.

20 Oct. 1905.

11861. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

11862. Is there any particular point which you want to amplify, or do you wish to add to it?—I think not. I have made this short, it is really the headings. I thought it was all that was required for me to be examined on, and I can amplify it during the examination, if necessary.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY ROTHSAY C. STEWART, ESQ., M.R.C.S., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT OF THE LEICESTER COUNTY ASYLUM, ON BEHALF OF THE LEICESTERSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL.

Re IDIOTS—IMBECILES—FEEBLE-MINDED NOT CERTIFIED UNDER THE LUNACY LAWS.

A very large proportion of these cases are hereditary in their cause and due to some defect in the parents.

Imbecile and feeble-minded are often the parents of this defective class, as shown by the life history of children in Board schools and elsewhere.

The money spent by Board schools in educating the imbeciles and idiots in special classes is to a great extent wasted. The teaching is not retained without constant supervision in after life. Colonies, not asylums, might be formed in different districts to which all idiots and the lower class imbeciles should be sent compulsorily. Education of a simple character and manual work could here be carried on more economically than in schools. A Board similar to the Lunacy Board might be formed, and a number of inspectors appointed to report to the Central Board.

To each colony a medical officer should be appointed who should give his whole time to the work. He need not be in residence.

Should any person be unfit for the colony he or she might be certified and sent to the asylum of the district.

Colonies could in this way be to a great extent self-supporting, and the risk of increasing this class of defectives minimised.

Latitude as to leave for parents to have children at home for that period could be granted.

It is recognised that "sentiment" obstructs any movement of a compulsory nature; but in time this would be overcome, and the State would eventually benefit by lessened chance of breeding "defectives."

11863. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I gather from the first paragraph that you would be rather at variance with the last witness as to the question of heredity?—Yes, I am, from the number that I have gone through in my own asylum, in which I have mothers and daughters, the mothers being weak-minded and the children in the same way, a little bit worse if anything, sometimes. I have looked up statistics for several years and I have also based a great deal of what I have done on visits to the defective classes in the Board schools where I have examined with the medical officer of the Board several family histories. That is why I say heredity does come in in the question of imbecility, but it is not the entire cause, there are several other causes.

11864. What would these causes be?—Epilepsy is one. Many persons having fits think that if they marry the fits will stop. There is another case I was asking about two days ago, and they have just married. The woman has had no fits for four years and she is married. I think you will find a large number of imbecile children are due to having epileptic parents. There is one other cause of weak-minded children and imbecility, which I cannot say that I have noticed anywhere else, and that is the age of the mother. I have been engaged with Doctor Pope, senior physician, on this subject for the last year and we have found out that the age of the mother has a considerable influence on the intelligence of the child; in fact from the statistics (they really belong to him although I took them with him), he went so far as to say he would like to see no woman allowed to be a mother after the age of thirty.

11865. We had it in evidence the other day that what is called mongolianism is almost always produced in the case of children born of a mother well on in years?—That is so—about the age of forty. I have been consulted in several of those myself. I have seen several imbeciles children that have mothers about the age of forty, but with the male it makes apparently no difference—if it is an elderly father—but I believe it does in the mother. There was another cause which we found to be very prevalent also, that was that if the mother during the time of pregnancy was affected with any specific fever, such as scarlet or enteric fever, it had a strong influence on that particular child.

11866. All those are causes conducing to feeble-mindedness?—Yes.

11867. More than heredity, or less?—I think it is about equally divided. There are various causes, heredity being one of the chief—I should say about 40 per cent.—and you have to divide the remaining 60 per cent. among the other causes.

11868. To leave that subject, I see you say the money spent by Board schools in educating imbeciles and idiots in special classes is to a great extent wasted?—Yes. I think Leicester was the first Board school that started these defective classes for the children. I have made a special examination of these children and been through the classes themselves and stood there while the class is being taught to see how much attention these children pay to what is being taught. From the information that I have got, compared with the children that I have had and a little older persons—imbeciles—I have told the doctor that I have cleverer people in the asylum than I saw in the Board schools and I thought the money was being immensely wasted. I went through every individual child and I said, "how far is this child improved; do you think you have done any good?" Nearly every one of them wished to give a favourable account of the intelligence of the child under her tuition, but when I said "can so-and-so do this in your opinion without your supervision suppose it left the school at sixteen," she said "no, that is a different thing altogether." I found that, comparing the female side with the male side, there was more sentimentality with regard to the female, they did not want the children taken away, but with regard to the male they thought it was a waste of time.

11869. Did the instruction consist of reading and writing or manual?—Chiefly manual; it is through the senses; music, drilling, picking up things, carrying parcels, and all that sort of thing.

11870. So that even manual training, you think, is wasted upon these unfortunate children?—No, I do not quite think that. The manual training that they receive at school is rather so, because it is very limited, but my proposition which I am in favour of is a colony where they have farming, carpentering, bed picking, picking the hair for making matresses, and that sort of thing. You do not find that in the Board schools.

11871. Do you suggest that the imbecile child would learn to take part in the operations of a farm when it is incapable of learning to pick up a parcel?—No, that is only a certain number of them. I am taking all the idiots, imbecile children, and weak minded, together in the colony.

11872. It is only a very small number to whom the instruction is valuable?—Yes.

11873. What sort of proportion?—I should think out of the fifty children there would only be about four of any good, whom you might leave to themselves. They would

all have to be under supervision, they could not get their own living.

11874. What percentage of them would benefit by annual instruction?—I should think about 30 per cent.; and with that coarse sort of work, farming, wheeling carts, and making themselves useful.

11875. With the other 70 per cent. all instruction is wasted of every sort and kind?—All instruction is wasted of every sort and kind.

11876. You have nothing to say about the cost of your labour colonies, have you?—Except that comparing it with our asylum that we are building I believe this labour colony could be built very much cheaper than an asylum. My idea of a place like this would be that it should be not under the Commissioners of Lunacy, but under a Central Authority, a similar body to the Commissioners with colonies under them throughout the kingdom, and that they should be responsible for the entire lot. I do not think the counties will do it, and I do not think the counties combining will do it, because of the jealousy. We have had this discussion at Birmingham, and I can see the counties will not join in and say we will pay so much and you pay the rest, but if there was an Authority the different counties would send their children to some central institution.

11877. You think the institutions themselves would be better managed and probably more profitably managed?—Yes, and I think, as regards the public, if they knew it was a Government institution they would more readily send their children there.

11878. You would have a special Government Body *ad hoc*?—Yes, I would entirely.

11879. Corresponding to the independent position of the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes, I think they have enough to do.

11880. And you would not be afraid of the excessive requirements of such a body?—It is just possible they might follow the Lunacy Commission, but I do not think they would. I think a Board like that would find out that it would be unnecessary, and they would not force any unnecessary expenditure.

11881. (*Mr. Chadwyck Healey.*) How would it be supported?—In the same way as in the asylums, by the county rate, and such persons as are able to pay towards the maintenance of a child would pay, as they do in asylums now.

11882. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you think the county would consent to contribute to a Body over which it had no control?—I think so, for this reason, that I have been frequently applied to with regard to imbecile children, and I find my county are trying to send them out all over the place. Northampton has a special ward for children and the Unions in Leicestershire have, on my advice, sent the children there. They have no control over the asylum, they simply pay the maintenance rate.

11883. (*Mr. Burden.*) I think I gathered from the last witness that you had some knowledge of new buildings recently erected?—My own building I have a knowledge of. I think Dr. Spence was referring to Derby, which some years ago was erected at a cost of £120, but that is many years ago, and building materials and the cost of labour have gone up 40 per cent., quite. Our own building that we are erecting now will be one of the cheapest and most efficient in the kingdom. We are trying to keep down all unnecessary things, such as ornamentation.

11884. That will work out at what?—£284 per bed for 900 patients.

11885. The Derby building cost £120, forty years ago?—Yes.

11886. You think something like 50 per cent. must be added to those figures?—Yes.

11887. That will mean that if you put up a building like the Derby building it will now cost £180?—Yes, the land makes a certain amount of difference—the distance it is from the town.

11888. What would be the probable cost of the maintenance of the feeble-minded in colonies?—I should think the cost of the weak-minded should not exceed 7s.

11889. You think it could be done for 1s. a day?—Yes, I think the expense of the staff would be very much less than in a lunatic asylum for the proportion of individuals; you can utilise a large number of the inmates to do the work that my present nurses do now. At the present time, as the law stands (I do not like to see it, but unfortunately there is no other way to do it) young girls are drafted into asylums who are practically only weak-minded, and they run a great risk of becoming actually insane, because the outside public do not understand them and they are sent from pillar to post till they get an attack of insanity. Within three months I have had three cases of young imbeciles and the medical officer has said, "I cannot certify them; what can I do?" I have said, "You can certify; the greatest kindness is for the girl to come into the asylum." I do not like to see it, but there is nowhere else for them to go to.

11890. Such a girl could go to a colony?—That is the type I should like to go to a colony.

11891. You would like to see the colony established by the Imperial Government, as distinguished from the local authorfty?—Yes, I think the public would have more confidence in allowing them to go. I should not like to call it an asylum; I should give them much more liberty in going about, and to go home. I do that now as much as I can. I am allowed by law to let patients go out for four days at a time, and I do that.

11892. You would have them established by the Central Authority and the Central Authority should do more than control, as the Lunacy Commissioners control, but they should be the actual managing body?—Yes.

11893. The same as in the case of prisons?—Yes.

11894. They would appoint officers and do everything?—Yes.

11895. You think that would be more economical and equally satisfactory?—Provided they did not require a lot of reporting. Of course the Central Authority would be like the Commissioners. We report to the Commissioners, but the asylums are conducted by the county councils. I should certainly have one central body looking over the whole lot.

11896. The point I want to get quite clear is, whether you would prefer to see the establishments erected and carried on directly by the Crown or by the county council under the supervision of the Crown?—I think it would be better to have the county councils responsible to the Crown in the same way as the asylums are now.

11897. That is not quite the same as you said just now?—I meant by the Central Body that we should have a Central Body like the Commissioners, not that the county councils should have nothing to do with it. If I said differently, it was a mistake; I should like it to be a Central Body, and then under the control of the county councils. People know the members of the county council from their own district and talk about the patients.

11898. You would like to see them established by the county council, in the same way as your asylums?—Yes.

11899. Then you would like to see some Government Department controlling, in the same way as the Commissioners in Lunacy?—Yes.

11900. But you would prefer that it should not be the Commissioners in Lunacy?—No, I should keep it entirely separate from the Commissioners.

11901. (*Chairman.*) There are one or two points I wish to ask about. With regard to the age of the parent I rather understood from some evidence that we have had that feeble-mindedness was more likely to arise from youthful marriage and consequent carelessness than from marriage after a certain age?—It might, if the youthful persons are undeveloped, but that is rather rare.

11902. I do not mean that, but very young girls being married?—From what I have seen they are generally undeveloped at the same time, but full healthy-grown girls. I have had patients brought in after the first child, and to my surprise I have heard that they are married, but to me they did not look more than twelve or thirteen years of age, yet they are. They are undeveloped really. I have not been there long enough to see these children: if I am there another ten years I might.

11903. With regard to the last paragraph in your

Norman G. Stewart, Esq., M.R.C.S.

20 Oct. 1905.

statement, there would have to be compulsory detention, would there not ?—Yes, it would have to be compulsory.

11904. And that would take the form of a certificate rather more extended than the present certificate ?—Yes, it would have to be a certificate given by a magistrate in the same way as is done with a patient in a lunatic asylum.

11905. You think there is no objection to that ?—Not at all, as long as you do not use the word "asylum."

11906. That is the main objection, the use of the word "asylum" ?—The word "asylum," and the word "pauper"—that is another great objection. If it were called a "Home," even though it were compulsory, I do not think the parents would object.

11907. Is there anything else that you wish to add, or any other points that you would like to speak upon ?—I do not think so, unless it is on the question of cost, and about the Guardians having anything to do with it. I have seen some of these children for whom the Guardians are already paying — imbecile children — boarded out with other children in other places. I am strongly opposed to that, and I have had them removed and tried to send them home, because it is a bad example to the others, and the people only keep them for the sake of the 4s. a week. There is no control over those. I sent round to all the Unions connected—there were sixteen—and asked how many weak-minded, imbecile, idiot, or epileptics they had. There were 120 that were under relief that were not connected with the asylums. I think that in our county, and I daresay in one or two others, it is a pure chance whether a person is certified and sent to an asylum or not. Dr. Spence has told us that he has between sixty and seventy of these children. I told them at a meeting at Birmingham the procedure was very different to what it was in our county, that they could much more readily send from one district to another. With regard to one witness who talked about the workhouse, we have thought it would be a good thing if the Guardians were to get a Government grant for every person they kept in the workhouse instead of 4s. for everyone they sent out to the asylum, because we should not then fill our asylums with senile dements so much as we do.

11908. They can be equally well dealt with at the workhouse ?—If they will take the trouble; and it is far cheaper than in an asylum.

THIRTIETH DAY.

Friday, 27th October, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The Earl of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
H. D. GREENE, K.C., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq. D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq. M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

HAROLD STEVENS BASDEN, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

(*Dr. Basden's evidence was supplemented by a further Statement which is printed in Appendix Papers, p. 635 post.*)

H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

11909. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes ?—If you please.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY HAROLD SLEVENS BASDEN, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., OF CROWBOROUGH, SUSSEX.

Harold Stevens Basden, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., of Crowborough, Sussex, will say:—

My Lord and Gentlemen,—

I. I have held several public appointments in connection with my practice, and previously the resident appointments at the London Hospital. I have had opportunities of gaining special experience in mental and nervous disease, and always have some special cases of this kind under my care.

II. I am the Honorary Medical Officer to the Colony for epileptic children at Lingfield, established by the Christian Social Service Union. The Colony School is certified by the Board of Education. There are one hundred epileptic children in residence; also about twenty young adults who have passed the school age and for whom occupations are provided. The latter are separated according to sex in two Homes about half-a-mile apart. I take a great interest in this work, devoting a good deal of time to the study of epilepsy as well as in weekly visits to the Home.

III. Records of cases and fits have been kept for several years, but in order to secure more close and accurate observation, the Council, at my request, appointed a resident medical officer, who acts under my instructions and whose time is devoted to the study of the children and the carrying out of appropriate treatment. I am thus enabled to follow closely the peculiar phases of the disease in each child, and I produce to-day the records which we are now keeping of the condition and progress of each of the children.

IV. I wish to draw your attention to the difficulties and drawbacks incident to the present age limit in connection with the care of epileptic children.

V. In the first place, there is a difficulty in getting the affected child under care and treatment until it is seven years old, since school attendance officers do not concern themselves about any child until it reaches that age.

VI. Now all competent observers are agreed that epilepsy is a self-perpetuating disease, and that if it is to be successfully treated, such treatment must begin at a very early date after the commencement of the fits. Therefore, I submit that it is of the utmost importance that children suffering from this disease should not be left until seven years of age before coming under special care and skilled supervision.

VII. The condition of the epileptic child, who is one of a large family in an ordinary cottage home, is disastrous to his chances of ultimate improvement. There is rarely, one might almost say never, any attempt at ordinary discipline, much less the wise and systematic training which is of such vital importance in these cases.

VIII. The fact that the child is subject to fits is usually regarded by the parents as a sufficient excuse for all its possible vagaries of conduct, and in most cases they have neither the time nor inclination to do more than provide it with the ordinary necessaries of life. It consequently learns all kinds of bad habits, and by the time such children reach the Lingfield Colony we find them very often completely demoralised, with ungovernable tempers, difficult to control, and much more to educate.

IX. The one or two children who have reached us at three or four years of age have been found much easier to deal with; and, on general principles, the hope of arresting the disease is proportionately greater, for the injurious effect of the life hitherto led is twofold:

(*a*) The disease is favoured by lack of proper control and discipline more than by anything else.

(*b*) By reason of the nature of the disease, already alluded to, the more fits the child has, the greater will be its tendency to have others, and the more difficult will it be to check their recurrence, either medicinally or otherwise.

X. The Guardians are already empowered to pay for the proper care of epileptic children of any age, if they please. It would seem, therefore, only necessary to make this duty obligatory upon them, and at the same time to enact that it should be the duty of the school attendance officer to make a report concerning all epileptic children over, say, two years of age.

XI. It might be well to make epilepsy in children a notifiable disease. The work among epileptic children is necessarily attended by so many discouragements that it is, to say the least of it, unfortunate that those who have the care of such children should be so severely handicapped, as they are at present, by not receiving them until, as is too often the case, they have been so long neglected as to be incapable of any great improvement.

XII. The second age difficulty arises when the children received from Education Committees reach the age of sixteen years. At that age the responsibility of such Committees terminates, and the Poor Law authorities are not bound to continue the children in the same beneficial conditions, even when responsible for them. This age limit is some years too low for epileptics, who in all cases I have seen, which are dealt with by Public Authorities, are far behind the normal.

XIII. We are confronted with this difficulty in the case of a number of the elder children at the Lingfield Colony. If payments for their support are to be withdrawn, then they must leave the colony to return, in some cases, to the workhouse, in others, to take up a wandering life, with the practical certainty of becoming vicious or criminal, and probably both; thus, not only would their colony training be worse than wasted, but they themselves would become a nuisance to society, and their children would keep up the supply of defectives and degenerates, who would have to be dealt with in the near future.

I submit, therefore, that Educational Authorities should be allowed to provide for the maintenance and education of epileptics up to nineteen years of age.

XIV. All young people on reaching sixteen years of age are able to discharge themselves at any time. This is a most serious matter, particularly as regards girls; and it would be an important gain if Public Authorities, while supporting or contributing to the support of epileptics of full age or otherwise, were empowered to control their freedom and, with proper precautions, to delegate that power to those in whose care such epileptics may be placed.

XV. The great advantage to the country of keeping as many epileptics as possible permanently in colony life, is evidenced by the fact that, certainly in the majority of cases, the existence of the disease is due to inherited tendency, either to epilepsy, or some allied neurosis. Almost without exception the Lingfield children present some, at least, of the stigmata of degeneration, and it is to be remembered that, unless they are kept under permanent care, they will in the natural order of things reproduce their like.

XVI. Although it will be impossible to keep all epileptics permanently in colonies, yet it will be of advantage to the community that as many of them be so kept as may be, and that every effort be made to facilitate such an arrangement.

XVII. We have found the colony system for children to be the ideal one. Hitherto it has been impossible to do all that we wished for lack of funds, but experience has taught very clearly the lines on which the colony should be developed. The charge and training of epileptics makes a great demand upon the characters, patience, and sympathy of any who labour for their mental, moral, and physical improvement, and I believe their welfare is more likely to be secured under the care of those associated together in Voluntary Institutions for the purpose of elevating social service, than by the officials of State Institutions. This method of treatment, as illustrated at Lingfield, has the approval of the Local Government Board, and of the Board of Education, and it is supported by many Boards of Guardians and Education Authorities, who maintain their epileptic children there.

H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

I would recommend that Public Authorities, separately or in union, be empowered to provide the cost of Homes for epileptics, and, where deemed advisable, with the sanction of the Local Government Board, to entrust the charge and management of them to Voluntary Institutions undertaking such social service, appointing a representative or representatives on a Committee of Management. As the constitution and therefore the policy of Boards of Guardians and of other Public Authorities is liable to change at comparatively short intervals, the Voluntary Institutions, so long as responsible, would need to have a controlling majority upon such Committee of Management, but in the event of dissatisfaction, appeal might be made to the Local Government Board, who could, by a few months' notice, cancel the arrangement made with the Voluntary Institution: the cost of carrying on the Homes would be provided by the Public Authority; no gain or benefit would be derivable by the Voluntary Institutions, and prescribed accounts would be kept and audited.

The Christian Social Service Union has been approached with a view to its undertaking such work, for which it is training selected workers, but I believe the law does not at present give the necessary liberty to Public Authorities to make such an arrangement.

XVIII. It is in the first instance advisable that the children should be carefully graded according to the severity of the disease and the mental power retained. That the children so classified be kept apart for all purposes, whether of play or instruction, and that from time to time those improving under treatment be moved into a higher section.

XIX. It is obviously detrimental for children having only occasional fits, and being of fair intelligence, to be in continuous close association with others who may be having many fits daily, and whose mental power may be of the lowest order.

It is further advisable that a second colony be provided, within convenient distance, to which the older children may be drafted at the age of fifteen or sixteen, where instruction in employments suitable for their capacity may be continued, and from which they may perhaps be transferred to yet another colony provided for those adults who require permanent supervision. These colonies, the inmates of which would be over fifteen, would be so arranged as to provide for the sexes being kept distinct.

XX. I suggest that these colonies should all be in touch with one another, that is to say, that any children's colony should have in its neighbourhood a colony for young adults, and, if possible, a third colony for those of full age; so that any such set of colonies would be under the direction of one senior staff; thus securing continuity of treatment for the colonists, and such individual interest on the part of officers in those under their care, as could not otherwise be obtained. There is, in fact, no necessity for making these colonies absolutely separate. They might well be distinct sections of the same colony.

XXI. We have at the Lingfield Colony been much impressed with the importance of giving the children constant employment, and providing for them as many interests as possible. Our experience is that loafing means increase of fits, whereas suitable occupation, organised play, and healthy amusements, mean diminution of fits.

XXII. As epileptics are naturally inclined to idleness and self-absorption a considerable staff of intelligent workers is required, if a large colony is to be worked on satisfactory lines, and, this will be increasingly so, the more carefully the children are graded.

XXIII. Such a staff will need to consist of:

(*a*) Specially trained teachers, who have themselves been taught how to impart knowledge to the mentally defective.

(*b*) A sufficient number of trained nurses and under-nurses, or attendants, who need not necessarily have been trained. But a trained nurse should be in charge of every thirty children, the untrained attendants working under her direction.

H S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

(*c*) In addition there should be at least one extra trained nurse to every sixty children, in order that there may be a capable person to take charge of any bad cases requiring night nursing. Such nurse, or nurses, would be attached to the cottage hospital to be mentioned later.

The attendants' duties would include superintending and encouraging the children at all times, *e.g.*, whether at work, in the gardens, etc., or at play.

The attendants must be selected with great discrimination, as the care of epileptic children makes considerable demand upon the patience, strength, good temper, energy, and powers of those responsible for their care.

(*d*) The household staff necessary for ordinary domestic purposes.

(*e*) There will, in addition, necessarily be a superintendent, medical or otherwise; but, in any case, adequate medical care and observation must be provided for.

XXIV. It will thus be seen that in most respects the annual cost of a colony for the maintenance and education of epileptic children is greater than for a colony for adults, since adults are able to assist in domestic work, and also to help each other (which latter they are very ready to do), and, therefore, much less nursing and domestic provision is needed for them, while they require no scholastic teachers and fewer technical teachers.

XXV. We note the beneficial effect of open air as ranking only second to occupation as a curative agent.

I concur in the view of Dr. Spratling, who, writing of the work of the Craig Colony, remarks that his patients have fewer fits during the summer months, because they live more out of doors. Hence the desirability of teaching epileptic children, as far as possible, out of doors, of securing for them well-ventilated living rooms, and of teaching them such occupations as can be carried on in the open air.

XXVI. In spite of the great amount of work already done on the subject, there yet remains very much to be learned regarding epilepsy, both in its clinical aspects, and also as to its pathology, and one reason why I would urge that children, when drafted on into adult colonies, should continue under the same supervision as formally, is that by such an arrangement accurate and continuous clinical observation is secured, careful records being made by the same observers of each case over a number of years, and this under the most favourable conditions for detailed study.

XXVII. In order that epilepsy may be more successfully dealt with in the future than it has been in the past, it is necessary to spare no pains in the thorough investigation of each case. The family history is especially important, and is always most difficult to obtain, sometimes through the reticence, and sometimes through the ignorance of the patients' friends.

We feel this to be so important that we now arrange for our resident medical officer to visit, as far as possible, the homes of our children for the purpose of gathering reliable information under this head.

XXVIII. Then there is the careful investigation and classification of each case to be followed by daily records of observations made. Thus, apart from any treatment by drugs, there is plenty of work for the medical staff of such a colony of children.

XXIX. At Lingfield a certain number of cases have improved under the careful attention which the colony supplies without drugs. Bromide, the remedy, *par excellence*, for epilepsy, has been tried for so many years in every variety of dosage and combination, that it was desired to see what measure of success would attend a treatment marked by fresh air, healthy occupation, simple food, and moral discipline.

XXX. We find, however, that the above conditions alone are inadequate, and since systematic medicinal measures have been employed there has been a striking diminution in fits, and improvement in the intelligence and educational capacity of the children.

XXXI. Every colony should have its isolation block, and be provided with a small hospital for any cases requiring special surgical or medical care.

SUMMARY OF CHIEF RECOMMENDATIONS.

1. That epileptic children be brought under care and treatment at as early an age as possible, two years being a convenient limit. Par. IV. to XI.

2. That facilities be given by the Board of Education, and all other Educational Authorities, and by Boards of Guardians for the detention of epileptic persons in colonies until the age of twenty-one years, and that such persons should not have the power to discharge themselves before reaching that age. Par. XI. to XV.

3. That immediately before the age of discharge is reached every case be medically examined, and a special report made upon it, and that if it be thought desirable any case be detained for further care and treatment, if necessary for life.

4. It will be of advantage to keep as many epileptics as possible permanently in colonies. Par. XV. and XVI.

5. Colony system is the most suitable for children. Par. XVII.

6. It is important that the children should be graded in accordance with the severity of the disease and their mental power, being moved into higher sections as improvement takes place. Par. XVIII. and XIX.

7. A second colony should be provided into which the elder children may be drafted at the age of fifteen or sixteen years, and a third colony should be provided for adults requiring permanent care. Par. XIX.

8. That these three colonies should be within convenient distance of each other, and under the control of one senior staff. Par. XX.

9. That these colonies should be, as far as possible, in the nature of Voluntary Institutions.

10. That it is important to provide constant employment, including organised play and healthy amusement; and that these should, as much as possible, be in the open air. Par. XXI. and XXII.

11910. (*Dr. Loch.*) In your 9th paragraph (*vide page 56*) you say; "The one or two children who have reached us at three or four years of age have been found much easier to deal with; and, on general principles, the hopes of arresting the disease is proportionately greater, for the injurious effect of the life hitherto led is twofold: (*a*) The disease is favoured by lack of proper control and discipline more than by anything else. (*b*) By reason of the nature of the disease, already alluded to, the more fits the child has, the greater will be its tendency to have others;" and so on. In how many cases? Is it literally one or two that you have had coming to you early?—Two.

11911. Is your impression drawn from those one or two solely?—Yes, that is my only practical experience.

11912. You have not had cases in any other capacity at that early age?—No.

11913. What is the number of children you have had under your care at any age at one time?—About 120.

11914. How long have you been in charge of the Home, medically?—About fifteen months.

11915. In that period this number, 120, has changed very much?—Yes.

11916. What number have left and what number have come?—I could not say exactly, but I should think pretty well half have changed.

11917. Why has that half changed?—A certain number have become over age and have left, and a certain number we have sent away as being hopeless. We got an exceedingly poor class of child to begin with, till within the last year. I suppose those are the two chief reasons.

11918. With regard to the over-age children, that would be over sixteen, under the Education Act?—Yes.

11919. Have you traced what has happened to those—I mean from the scientific point of view?—Not individual cases.

11920. You can only speak generally—they disappear?—Quite so.

11921. With regard to the hopeless class that you refer to as the second section, was it, medically speaking, that they were hopeless?—Yes, they were practically imbeciles, practically unteachable.

11922. That is to say they really were not so much epileptic as epileptic imbeciles ?—Quite so.

11923. What has become of those ?—They have gone. They are in most cases in the workhouses, in the imbecile wards.

11924. Your conclusion would be that supplementing any system for what are definitely epileptic children, there should be another Home or Homes, or places of reception, for the imbecile epileptic ?—Yes, I suggest there should be a section of the colony set aside for those cases.

11925. Taking Lingfield as a centre, do you think that could be done in connection with the place as it stands ?—It could be done, undoubtedly.

11926. Would that be an expensive thing ?—Yes, I take it it would mean expense, certainly.

11927. Have you any idea of what it might cost ?—I never worked it out. Of course it must necessarily be expensive.

11928. Your present cost is about 12s. 6d. per week ?—Yes, quite that.

11929. Do you feel that that 12s. 6d. a week is doing all that you would reasonably ask for these children ?—I think more could be done if we had more funds.

11930. In what way would you spend the funds ?—A certain number of more specialised teachers and rather more attendants; those are the two chief things.

11931. You speak of specialised teachers. Have you considered whether those teachers should be specially taught at some school or centre ?—Yes, they should be specially taught to give instruction to feeble-minded children.

11932. Have you any theory or idea how that could best be arranged ? Would you have a London centre ?—Yes, I should think so.

11933. And something like a very simple kindergarten system ?—Yes, they should have a special certificate. They would be teachers already, with their ordinary certificates, and they would have an additional certificate for this special form of teaching.

11934. In the teaching that is now given do you find any tendency for it to react badly on the children ?—No, I should think quite the other way.

11935. I understand a very large part of the teaching should be in the open air if possible ?—Undoubtedly.

11936. Do you think, from the children you have seen, that any large proportion of them, dealt with in the best possible way in a colony, would become self-supporting outside the colony ?—Not self-supporting.

11937. They would all be practically dependent for life ?—They would be partially dependent at any rate.

11938. Though earners in their way ?—Yes.

11939. In your statement (*vide page 57, col. 2*), you make a suggestion with regard to charitable institutions; you say "I would recommend that public authorities, separately or in union, be empowered to provide the cost of homes for epileptics." Then you say: "As the constitution and therefore the policy of Boards of Guardians and of other public authorities is liable to change at comparatively short intervals, the voluntary institutions, so long as responsible, would need to have a controlling majority upon such Committee of Management." Is it your view that the Council should be responsible entirely from the point of view of finance ?—Yes, the public authority would be responsible for finance.

11940. No voluntary contributions at all would be received ?—No.

11941. The evidence given to us by one witness who is well acquainted with the facts is that the fact that the contributions are largely from voluntary sources leads to economy in management. Do you think there is any force in that ?—Yes; if you have not got the money you cannot do what you would do if you had it.

11942. Putting that aside, and any wrong parsimony, do you think there is more intelligence exercised in details where you have to consider ways and means, and that these little plans—that perhaps may not be altogether sufficient, yet may be applied well by those who are interested—serve the purpose ?—No doubt that is so to a great extent. You mean that if we had the command of public money we should be more extravagant.

H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

11943. And possibly not more successful ?—No.

11944. Might I put it in another way ? Would it not be possible that the charitable should provide the plant, as it were, that is to say the buildings and the ground, and that the rest should be paid for by authorities, which I understand at present is largely the case with you ?—Yes. It is very difficult to get a sufficient sum subscribed by charitable people.

11945. Suppose you had a grant and still kept it partly charitable, would that meet your view ?—That would largely meet the case.

11946. Do you think you are hampered by its being a voluntary association now ?—We are hampered in the sense that we are hampered for money. We like it being a voluntary thing, because we get people interested who are really interested for its own sake; but we feel the need of more funds.

11947. So that from several points of view you would be content to go on on the voluntary line ?—Yes.

11948. Do you think that a second colony is sufficient ? Would you not want still more classification with regard to these cases ? If you keep the cases you referred to just now—you keep a sort of epileptic imbecile—that would only allow you to classify in two groups. Would it not be necessary to have touch of another group at least ?—Yes, you could either arrange it in several colonies or over a large colony with several sections.

11949. Do you think the ground at Lingfield is large enough if you made several sections ?—Yes.

11950. What is your area ?—About 250 acres.

11951. With regard to the buildings, do you think that they need be very expensive ?—Not very expensive.

11952. What do you think you might build for to meet this purpose ?—I have not worked that out. Mr. Brooks would be able to tell you that.

11953. Have you at present all the apparatus you want from the point of view of isolation and that kind of thing ?—No.

11954. What would you do if you got a case which had to be isolated ?—We have a cottage that we could make use of, but it is not altogether satisfactory.

11955. With regard to employment (I am speaking again from your medical point of view) do you find you have the kind of employment you want for these children ?—Yes.

11956. They work up to sixteen ?—Yes.

11957. Would you be in favour of having another colony attached, or near, to which they could go after sixteen ?—Yes.

11958. You think it would be better to have that under one management ?—I do.

11959. Are you in favour of detention ?—Certainly.

11960. You would have a sort of progressive certificate ?—Yes.

11961. Under what body would you wish to bring an administration of this kind—under the Lunacy Commission; or would you wish it as dealing with a group of the afflicted, or in connection with the Local Government Board, or the Home Office ?—I should think the Local Government Board.

11962. Would you connect it with the administration of Poor Law Relief ?—I should have thought so.

11963. How would you deal with those who are above the pauper line ?—I have not thought that out.

11964. I understand you to accept a modified certificate which would be, *mutatis mutandis*, that of cases of unsound mind ?—Yes; could not the better class ones be under a separate authority ?

11965. As individuals, would you naturally place them in a separate institution ?—There are institutions already in which some are paupers and some are non-paupers.

11966. Therefore being paupers or non-paupers they would be under the same local administration ?—Yes.

11967. You see no difficulty in that ?—No.

H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

11968. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I understand you are in favour of detention if necessary for the whole life?—Yes.

11969. Have you been considering it chiefly from the point of view of children, or have you taken in various classes of feeble-mindeds?—From the point of view of children.

11970. You would extend the principle, probably, to other classes, would you not?—I should think so.

11971. May I suggest some classes? Take the case of young people and adults who have been convicted for minor offences and have been sentenced to short terms of imprisonment, and it has been found while in prison that they are feeble-minded. Would you be prepared to recommend permanent detention in their case after expiry of sentence?—Yes, I should think so.

11972. Take again another case, with which unfortunately we are rather familiar, the feeble-minded woman who goes into the maternity ward in the workhouse; would you propose detention in her case?—Yes, all those cases would be an argument for detention, I take it.

11973. With a view generally to the reduction of crime and immorality?—Yes.

11974. It would follow from that, would it not, that rather large institutions of some kind would have to be provided all over the country?—Yes.

11975. Do you think that that would be better done by the association of counties or by the apportionment of particular districts by the Government?—I have not thought of that very much. I should think counties.

11976. You would probably agree that there ought to be a uniform system amongst them all—all controlled under one system?—Yes.

11977. That is rather against the voluntary system, is it not, if that is so?—A voluntary system could be under the supervision of a Government Department.

11978. If you are to have power of life-detention, would the voluntary system quite recommend itself?—Should not the power of detention be given to some public body, and they would have power to delegate their guardianship?

11979. To the place of reception?—Yes.

11980. That is what you had in your mind?—That is what I had in my mind.

11981. Of course, you have various classes in the same colony. It is not confined to children, on the suggestion I am putting?—No.

11982. You would probably recommend that the colony should be capable of receiving rather large numbers under proper conditions of division or segregation?—Yes.

11983. The expense would be minimised in that way, would it not?—I think so, I think that about 300 is at any rate an economical unit.

11984. Would you be prepared to go beyond that?—I could not say.

11985. You probably mean 300 in each class?—Yes

11986. That is to say a competent staff could economically look after 300 children or adults as the case may be?—Yes.

11987. You would separate the different classes?—Yes.

11988. In the case of children you would allow boys and girls together up to a certain age?—Up to about 14 or 15 we put them together.

11989. Then you would put the boys with the male adults?—I think it would be much better not to. It would be better to have a young male adult colony.

11990. Have you considered what sort of colony you would be prepared to suggest on those lines? Would you have what is called the villa system, or the block system?—I think the villa system is the best. It is more expensive.

11991. I think we have had evidence rather the other way. You have not gone into the question of cost, perhaps?—No, I have not.

11992. You were speaking of instruction to Dr. Loch; what kind of instruction do you recommend. You were speaking, I suppose, of children under sixteen?—Yes.

11993. Was that what I may call literary instruction, or manual instruction?—Many of our children would only be capable, at any rate at first, of receiving manual instruction.

11994. Do you think it desirable that those children should be troubled at all with book instruction?—No, I do not.

11995. It would be better to confine them to manual instruction?—Yes, to what they can really appreciate.

11996. What would you say about the older classes with regard to employment?—Manual employment.

11997. (*Chairman.*) Would you put any limit on the numbers you would have in the colony?—Yes, I should certainly put a limit.

11998. What would you say—1,000?—Not more.

11999. That would include all classes of epileptics, sane and insane?—Yes.

12000. In different houses?—Yes.

12001. Do you think less would be better?—I think if you had as many as 1,000 you would want a particularly good superintendent if one man is going to control so many.

12002. You think he could control so many?—I think it is possible, with a good staff.

12003. There are advantages in having large numbers; it minimises the expense?—Yes.

12004. Can you tell us anything about the expenses either of building or maintenance?—I cannot tell you at all. Mr. Brooks would be able to tell you more of that.

12005. Going to another point, can you tell at all to what extent the epileptics would be able to contribute to their own support in these colonies?—To a very limited extent indeed.

12006. What do you think the adult epileptic could contribute?—I do not think the average would earn more than one-third of their cost; perhaps not so much.

12007. That depends on the case itself?—Yes.

12008. Is it the case that they make good agricultural labourers?—No, our experience is they do not make good anything, in the way of work.

12009. What are they best at?—They are best at agricultural labour, I should say.

12010. They would be able to do a good deal of work in the establishment, would they not?—Yes, some of the better ones would; they could do washing and scrubbing.

12011. And cooking?—Yes, and laundry work—the women.

12012. Taking all that into consideration, would you still think that the cost of keeping them would be as much as 12s. 6d. a week?—I think so, because the work they do is rather for their own benefit than for the benefit of anyone else. It does them good; but it is not very valuable. You have to have other people to supervise them and take all responsibility.

12013. I think in answer to a question of Dr. Loch, you said you would be content to continue on voluntary lines so far as your own institution is concerned?—Yes.

12014. But of course there is not anything like sufficient accommodation?—No.

12015. You would not be able to get sufficient accommodation voluntarily, would you?—No, we should not, I take it.

12016. So that you are of opinion, I take it, it is necessary to have some either State-supported or rate-supported institutions to supply accommodation?—Yes, there must, I take it, be funds available from public sources.

12017. If there are funds from public sources they must be administered publicly, I presume?—Yes; perhaps, as I suggest here, there might be representatives on our Committee, for instance, from the body or bodies who contribute those funds, and they should ultimately have the supreme voice.

12018. I take it you mean that you do not want a publicly elected body to administer institutions of this character?—No.

12019. But you think it is better that they should be administered by independent people ?—Yes, people who take an interest in it.

12020. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you propose there should be a grant to these voluntary Homes from the Government ?—It might either take the form of a grant, or the local education authorities might be empowered to provide money as required to meet the demands of their own neighbourhoods.

12021. That would be the Education Committee of the County Council ?—Yes.

12022. Would you give to the Education Committee who found this subvention no control over your proceedings ?—No. I suggest that they would be represented, and could ultimately veto.

12023. So that there would be two vetos upon your proceedings, first by the Education Committee, and then by another public body, the Local Government Board ? —No, I meant they could lay before the Local Government Board any objection they had, and the Local Government Board would have the power of veto.

12024. If you are going to get the contribution from the Education Committee, would it not be better to put it under the Board of Education, and not under the Local Government Board ? Have you considered that point ?—No, I have not considered that, but probably it would be so. *H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.* 27 Oct. 1905.

12025. Have you considered the effect upon persons of over sixteen in putting them under the Education Committee ?—No ; persons over sixteen would naturally come under a parochial authority.

12026. Come under the Local Government Board ?—Yes.

12027. You would have a confusion of authorities ?—Yes, unless you had the Local Government Board to supervise the whole.

12028. Perhaps this point you have not really thought out ?—No, I have not.

12029. You see there is some little difficulty in it ?—Yes.

The Rev. J. L. Brooks, called ; and Examined.

12030. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Yes. *Rev. J. L. Brooks.* 27 Oct. 1905.

Statement of the Evidence proposed to be given by Rev. J. L. Brooks, on behalf of the Christian Social Service Union.

Training Colony for Men, Epileptic Homes and School (Certified by the Board of Education) at Lingfield, Surrey (also at Starnthwaite, near Kendal).

The Christian Social Service Union, of which the Earl of Meath is President and the Lord Bishop of Hereford Chairman, beg to submit certain points of interest to the Commission, which the C.S.S.U. believe to be worthy of consideration, concerning epileptics in general, and epileptic children in particular, based on their experience at their Homes for Epileptic Children at Lingfield and Starnthwaite.

The following are appointed to be prepared to give evidence before you on these points :—

The Rev. J. B. Paton, D.D., of Nottingham, Chairman of the Lingfield Committee of the C.S.S.U. ; A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S.E., Highgate View, Kendal, Consulting Physician of the Starnthwaite Homes of the C.S.S.U. ; H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., Sandridge, Crowborough, Sussex, Consulting Physician of the Lingfield Homes of the C.S.S.U. ; the Rev. J. L. Brooks, The Homestead, Lingfield, Surrey, Director of the Colonies of the C.S.S.U. at Lingfield and Starnthwaite.

The experience gained at the Lingfield Colony during the past six years, and at the Starnthwaite Epileptic Homes, near Kendal, since 1902, enables the witnesses to speak with an authority in these matters not possible perhaps, to any others, inasmuch as no other work, small as this is, among epileptic children, has been done in this country on so large a scale, and extending over such a length of time.

Medical Care.

Dr. McCallum's Experiment.—The testimony of Dr. McCallum, of Kendal, will be of considerable importance, inasmuch as he has conducted an experiment for some time in the use of Bromide, which has proved of great value, and he now believes that he has the clue to the cure of certain cases of idiopathic epilepsy under favourable conditions.

This experiment has now lasted for five months, and the five boys under treatment are in every way better, both as to the fits, physique, and clearness of intellect. Some who used to have many severe attacks every week are now without any fits at all, and others have had but one or two during the course of the experiment. We are watching this treatment with intense interest, and, up to the present, with the greatest pleasure.

The technicalities of the treatment and the reasons on which it is based, will, of course, need to be given by Dr. McCallum, who suggested and conducted the experiment with the sanction of the Director of the Homes.

Need for Special Investigation as to Epilepsy.—It has been found at Lingfield that several children sent as epileptics have got better, but it is difficult to account for these cases which are cured. It may be that, owing to the crowded state of many of the workhouses, investigation cannot be sufficiently thorough, and careful observation is out of the question. It is certain that some children are taken to the workhouse by parents who state that they are epileptic when they have only some kind of fit which simulates epilepsy, and it is possible, even probable, that from among such as these we get our curable cases. Anyhow, a number are getting better, and with thorough investigation into the history and possible causes of the disease, and with skilful medical treatment, much more could be achieved. Indeed, it would be a great gain to the country, and a boon to epileptic childlife if a man like Dr. McCallum could be set free to give his whole time to the investigation of this affliction, which, up to now, has baffled all medical skill to account for, though that it has thus perplexed doctors is not to be wondered at, when we consider how few cases of the kind any one doctor has under his care during his clinical training, and how perplexing are many of the problems on which, during their training, their minds are employed. There was a Darwin who could give thirty years to the study of earthworms, and such study was worth the while, but hitherto no Darwin has arisen to give the same patient care to this terrible malady. Would that he might arise !

The Need of Special Schools for Epileptic Children.

The Colony System.—We recommend groups of Homes in the country on the colony system for epileptic children, each group consisting of several small Homes around a school and central offices. For purposes of education, feeding, and administration, 150 or 200 children would be an economical unit, but if medical care on anything like efficient lines, involving original research and variety of treatment, be desired, our experience teaches that probably 300 would be the most economical unit. We desire to meet this condition, but hitherto have been unable for lack of capital, which Public Bodies do not at present see their way to provide.

Undesirability of the Workhouse. The unfitness of the workhouse for such patients is unquestionable. Epilepsy in childhood is the most terrible and pathetic of all afflictions ; and, in consequence of that, to be immured in the lunatic, imbecile, or senile wards of a workhouse is a very great wrong.

Difficulty of Home Care. The difficulty of such little sufferers being properly cared for at home, when not in the workhouse, needs but stating to enforce conviction, as, for instance, (*a*) the attacks at night disturb the parents and unfit the breadwinner for his work ; (*b*) the mother is usually unable to use firm and efficient discipline, the

absence of which leads inevitably to the deterioration of the child; (*c*) the frequent lack of proper diet and hygienic conditions; (*d*) the impossibility of education with other children, except when the patient is but slightly affected; (*e*) the child grows up without any employment, falls into crime or early imbecility, increasing his affliction and the trouble to others; all of which involve more cost at a later period, because of neglect, than would have been the case if proper care had been taken in childhood.

The son of a night-watchman who came to us had very bad attacks, and prior to these had a mania for wandering about the streets of London. The father used to have to go to seek him again and again. The mother was worn into illness by the perpetual anxiety and the father's rest was so seriously interfered with that he came near to losing his work. This is only one instance out of many which come to our knowledge, and is confirmed by the experience of others. The clerk of a London Board of Guardians writes to us that such a description as this of the "home life of a family where an epileptic child exists is, no doubt, broadly speaking, correct, according to our own knowledge." A worker in a University Settlement in London writes:—"I only know two homes of actually epileptic girls, and in both cases the parents are living hopelessly drunken and immoral lives, and I do not know what care and attention the children can get." Miss Cheetham, of the Canning Town Settlement, says:—"Miss Stockburn, one of our residents, has a large experience with feeble-minded children here, and would quite confirm your opinion as to the inadequate provision for epileptic and feeble-minded children. . . . We all feel that the grave moral danger incurred in keeping many of these children at home far outweighs all the others. We are specially concerned about certain children who (after some trial) have been excluded from the mentally defective school, and yet are not bad enough for an imbecile asylum."

Need for Specially Hygienic Conditions.—The lack of right medical care, the imperfect diagnosis and improper treatment in early years bring about much of the trouble which might have been avoided. Our experience proves that employment, regular hours, simple dietary, and a very judicious and limited use of drugs can secure healing for some, great amenities for many, and infinitely better conditions for all.

Criminal Tendencies Due to the Disease.—The benefit all this would be to the nation as well as to the patient is incalculable. These children can no more avoid vice, cruelty, kleptomania, and wandering than they can avoid the pangs of hunger. Hence to neglect them in childhood is to punish in manhood, as crimes, what was involved in their disease. Thus we are, on a large scale, through early neglect, inflicting cruelty and injustice.

Alteration of the Law.—We recommend the segregation of these young people in suitable Homes, after school age, until they are twenty-one, and in many cases for life, also making certain provisions of the Act of 1899 compulsory; that Act being now almost a dead letter, we find, because it is permissive. By such measures we should protect these afflicted folk and ourselves, thus arresting much of the evil caused by the propagation of their kind, and avoiding the danger to themselves from accidents when alone, and the mischief of their actions on others. They will thus get a long mental and industrial discipline, and be better fitted for after life, either at their own homes or in adult epileptic colonies.

RULING IDEAS IN AN EPILEPTIC COLONY FOR CHILDREN.

General Plan.—Certainly much the best method of treating epileptic children, and probably also adults, is in colonies in the country, where land is cheaply obtained. Thus it is possible to have large playgrounds, and access to the soil for certain kinds of work, besides the healthier and more desirable conditions which such colonies secure. These colonies should be fairly large so as to provide for efficient direction and medical care. But there should be many small homes in a colony, grouped round an administrative block, with common school and dining-room. The unit of fifteen children in a home seems most desirable, and, for each home, there should be a mother and an assistant. Neither of these need be a trained nurse, but must be good common-sense women. The mother should not be under twenty-five years of age; her assistant might be younger, and in training for a mother.

There should be a sanitorium, with a trained nurse in charge, and a probationer as her assistant.

The school should also be a recreation-room for all the children.

Breakfast and tea should be taken in the cottage homes, and dinner in the common dining-room, attached to which should be a central kitchen for the whole colony.

The Sexes.—Children of both sexes might live in the same colony, in separate homes, until the age of thirteen or fourteen, with advantages to both. After that age they should be drafted to colonies for one sex only. There is little to fear and much to hope from the association of the sexes in childhood. Each has an educational influence on the other. During six years at Lingfield we have never had a serious difficulty arising from this companionship. Neither is it true that the epileptic child is more difficult to treat in this respect than the normal child, indeed we are led to conclude that it is otherwise. It is possible that there is a little more morbid curiosity, and less power of restraint when tempted, but not more inclination to wrong-doing, while the refining influence of girls on boys, and the possibility of teaching boys a chivalrous consideration for girls together make a valuable asset we should be sorry to lose.

The Employment.—That there be suitable employment for epileptics is wholly good, even though it be difficult or impossible to contribute in any considerable degree to their own maintenance. The excursions of the children at Lingfield into the fields for a variety of work have many advantages. The outdoor object lessons amid trees, plants, flowers, and the song of birds, with the healing ministry of nature on depleted nerves and troubled minds, in manifold ways are most beneficial, and much enjoyed by the children, This too, for adults, would be entirely satisfactory. The patients are happier and more amenable to discipline while employed, inasmuch as the excitement is worked off with some and the dulness relieved in others. In this way the patient is saved from that swift descent into imbecility which so often comes to those who have nothing to do. A few hours of regular work is a medicine of no mean value, the result of which is seen in the relief of the tedium and listlessness which so often bring melancholia, to which these patients easily become a prey.

Administration.—There should be a general superintendent over the whole colony, not necessarily a doctor. A medical man in close touch with the colony, especially where children are—because so much can be done for them by skilled scrutiny—is a necessity, but he is not, therefore, the best administrative authority.

Where women and girls are, the superintendent, of course, will be a woman. But where big boys and men are, women cannot deal with them during attacks, or, indeed, at any time of disturbance. Hence if a matron, as at Chalfont, be in charge, there must be male attendants, and to have intelligent men subordinate to a woman does not seem to us ideal.

Correction is exceedingly difficult where epileptic boys are concerned, so that a male superintendent on the spot, with power of serious correction in his hands only—which should be rarely, if ever delegated—is of first importance. Such judgment is required as to the condition of the patient, and such calmness, firmness, and judicial temper are needed as do not often inhere in the same individual. Hence, much devolves on the superintendent. One's ideal, would be a well-trained, liberal-minded and capable school master.

Religious Worship.—Both for the issues of this world and the next there should be hearty religious service. Our experience at Lingfield and Starnthwaite is very happy in this respect. These afflicted folk need, and ought to have, the comfort, hope, and inspiration of religion. They are particularly quick in responding thereto, and the practical value thereof in everyday life in helping them to endure the fearful affliction, while cherishing the "lively hope" of emancipation in the next world, is inestimable.

Educational and Social Conditions.—Few of these really epileptic will ever get well. Hence the education should not be on the hard and fast lines of an ordinary school, but adapted to the aptitude of the children. Some cannot learn the three Rs, but can do a little knitting, bead-work, or other simple industry, and to attempt the impossible month after month is to wear out the patience of the teacher, and to inflict cruelty on the child. There

should, therefore, be great use made of outdoor work and exercise, drill, and games. Happily, some who suffer from different forms of organic epilepsy may outgrow it under wise treatment, and these could take an ordinary course in education, and no effort should be spared to fit them for a healthy and independent career.

Social Amenities.—The experience we have gained emphasises the desirability of organised recreation. Music and song, play and dance, are not only valuable, but invaluable. We have known two Christmas parties at which every child in the homes was present — and there were in the colony, at this time, seventy children —with this result that there was only one fit during the four hours of each entertainment. The interest thus awakened seems to ward off attacks, and the enjoyment is pretty well equal to that of normal children. Organised play is equal to any lesson in importance, for it is one of the sad effects of this affliction that many of the children cannot play, nor have any inclination thereto when they first come to us. Hence, games of all kinds—cricket, football, and round games, out of doors, and interesting play, both quiet and active, indoors—are diligently cultivated by us, and prove wholly to the advantage of all concerned, being refreshing and recreative to nurses and teachers as well as to the patients.

Food and Drugs.—We claim that our six years' experience has proved the wisdom of:—

(1) A varied, simple but efficient dietary of milk, fruit, and vegetables, with a minimum of flesh food, and absence of the stimulants tea and coffee.

(2) That the habitual use of drugs for children whose natural powers of recovery are considerable is a mistake, and that all drugs, bromides in particular, should be used with great discrimination, and chiefly in cases of idiopathic epilepsy*, and

(3) That plenty of sleep, regular hours, and abundant exercise are great factors in the recuperative work we are accomplishing.

Rev. J. L. Brooks

27 Oct. 1905.

The Cost.—Country colonies, on a sufficiently large scale—founded by a number of Boards of Guardians combined for that purpose, or by County Councils, or the Metropolitan Asylums Board, or in association with the Christian Social Service Union, the State finding capital—will be found more economical than the present neglect, on the one hand, or the cruel subjection to the imbecile and senile wards of workhouses on the other. The cost need not be larger than the present hopeless method—if, indeed, as large as in our workhouses. Granted colonies of 200 or 300 inmates, the cost per head need not be more than 12s. 6d. per week at the most, with an expenditure of £130 per bed, for plant, as distinguished from floating capital. This has been the case at Lingfield, where 100 children only are housed, and we have no difficulty in keeping within the limit of 12s. 6d. per child for maintenance when the homes are full. However, in order to get better workmanship and to fully equip the colony (a cottage hospital and certain other accommodation being still required at Lingfield) it would be wise to calculate on the basis of £170 per bed in any new undertaking; this to include the redemption of capital.

J. L. BROOKS.

* *Vide* Q. 12192-3.

Rev. J. L. Brooks.

27 Oct. 1905.

SCHOOL FOR EPILEPTICS, LINGFIELD

TIME TABLE.

(*Vide Q. 12079.*)

Day.	Class.	*Morning.* 9.30–9.55.	9.55–10.	10–10.30.	10.30–10.45.	10.45–11.	11–11.30.	11.30–12.	*Afternoon.* 2–3.12.	2.30.	3.12–3.20.	3.20–3.45.	3.45–4.
MONDAY - -	I.	Prayers, Scripture, Hymn.	Registers to be closed at 10.	Arithmetic.	Recreation under Supervision.	Drill and Physical Exercises.	History.	Reading and Word-building.	Boys—Basket work. Girls—Plain Sewing.	Registers to be closed at 2.30.	Recreation under Supervision.	Drawing.	Singing.
	II.	"		"			Dictation.	"	"			"	
	III.	"		"			Geography.	"	Boys—" Knitting. Girls—Sewing.			"	"
	IV.	"		"			"	"	Paper Mat Making.			"	"
TUESDAY - -	I.	Prayers, Scripture, Hymn.		Arithmetic.			English.	Reading and Word-building.	Brush work.			Repetition.	Singing.
	II.	"		"			"	"	"			"	"
	III.	"		"			Copy-writing.	"	"			"	"
	IV.	"		"			"	"	"			"	"
WEDNESDAY -	I.	Prayers, Scripture, Hymn.		Arithmetic.			Theory of Music.	Copy-writing.	Boys—Basket work. Girls—Paper Flower Making.			Drawing.	Singing.
	II.	"		"			Word-building.	Dictation.	"			"	"
	III.	"		"			"	"	Rug-making.			"	"
	IV.	"		"					Wool-cutting.			"	"
THURSDAY -	I.	Prayers, Scripture, Hymn.		Object Lesson.			Composition.	Reading and Word-building.	Boys—Pasteboard Modelling.			Colouring.	Singing.
	II.	"		Reading.			Geography.	Dictation.	Girls—Fancy Sewing.			"	"
	III.	"		Music.			Object Lesson.	Transcription.	"			"	"
	IV.	"		Copy-writing.			"	"	Plasticine Modelling.			"	"
FRIDAY - -	I.	Prayers, Scripture, Hymn.		Arithmetic.			Geography.	Reading.	Rug-making.			Varied Occupation.	Singing.
	II.	"		"			History.	Object Lesson.	"			"	"
	III.	"		"			English.	Copy-writing.	Basket work.			"	"
	IV.	"		"			"	"	Building with Cubes.			"	"

STATEMENT AS TO CHILDREN REMOVED FROM THE CHRISTIAN UNION'S EPILEPTIC HOMES LINGFIELD, BETWEEN THE DATE OF THEIR ESTABLISHMENT AND SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1905.

Rev. J. L. Brooks.

27 Oct. 1905.

(*Vide Q. 12101.*)

Dead	13	Transferred to epileptic colony at Chalfont (improved)	3
Returned to workhouse as unteachable	16	Discharged as cured	1
Do. do. consumptive	1	Removed by Invalid Children's Aid Society	1
Removed by Boards of Guardians owing to improvement	4	Removed to Epileptic Home at Maghull (improved)	1
Removed by relatives as imbecile	2		50
Do. do. owing to improvement	6		
Removed to Ewell under certificate	1		
Transferred to labour colony (improved)	1		

J. L. BROOKS.

FORM OF CERTIFICATE IN USE AT LINGFIELD COLONY.

CHRISTIAN UNION FOR SOCIAL SERVICE, LINGFIELD, SURREY.

TRAINING HOMES FOR EPILEPTIC CHILDREN.

(*Vide Q. 12102.*)

N.B.—This Certificate will be regarded as confidential, and it is requested that the Medical Attendant will be kind enough to return it direct to the Secretary.

The object of the Homes is to establish conditions under which children suffering from Epilepsy, yet capable of some education and occupation may, from early childhood to 12 years of age, be received, and enjoy the advantages of regular life, with healthy diet, pleasant surroundings, and where, under necessary supervision, they may, according to their age, sex, and condition, be educated, industrially trained, or suitably employed. And, if cured, fitted for some pursuit, following which, they can earn their own livelihood. Only those cases for whom there is reasonable hope of improvement can be admitted. Candidates are accepted for admission to the Home on probation only. This remark applies especially to the first month of residence.

Questions to be answered by the ordinary Medical Attendant of the Applicant.

1. Name and age_____
2. How long under your observation?_____
3. How long subject to fits?_____
4. Any known cause? A brief history of the case is desirable_____
5. Have parents suffered from epilepsy or any disease of the nervous system?_____
6. Has epilepsy been caused by fright, ill-treatment or any external hurt?_____
7. How often do fits occur? and are they slight or severe? Do they come regularly, irregularly, or in groups?_____
8. In bed, or by day, or both?_____
   (*a*) When do the fits occur most readily?_____
   (*b*) Are there any foretokens immediately preceding the attack or some time before?_____
   (*c*) What are the symptoms of the attack?_____
   (*d*) How long does it last?_____
   (*e*) Are urine or excreta discharged during the attack?_____
   (*f*) Does the Patient scream?_____
   (*g*) What is the Patient's behaviour immediately after the attack?_____
   (*h*) Are any mental disturbances noticeable after the attack? if so, of what kind are they?_____
   (*i*) Does the Patient partly or wholly lose consciousness?_____
   (*j*) Does Patient suffer from dizziness?_____
10. Has Applicant ever been under medical certificate?_____ Is Applicant sane now?_____
11. If Applicant has ever been an inmate of any Hospital or Asylum? where, and when?_____
12. Has Applicant ever been mischievous or dangerous to others before, during, or after the fits?_____
13. Does Applicant suffer from any disease or disablement besides Epilepsy, and, if so, from what?_____
14. Has Applicant attended school?_____
15. Is Applicant mentally and physically capable of industrial employment under direction?_____
16. Is Applicant habitually incontinent in either of the two chief excretions?_____
17. To the best of your belief is this child for whom, under favourable conditions, a hope of cure may be entertained?_____
18. Is applicant of cleanly habits?_____
19. Do you as a medical man, having regard to the Patient, family and public well-being, believe it necessary for the Patient to be admitted to a Home for Epileptics?_____

Remarks:

Name and Qualification?_____

Address_____

Date_____

N.B.—This Form, when filled in and signed, must be returned to the Secretary, Homestead, Lingfield, Surrey.

Rev. J. L. Brooks.

27 Oct. 1905.

APPLICATION FORM IN USE AT LINGFIELD COLONY.

CHRISTIAN UNION FOR SOCIAL SERVICE, LINGFIELD, SURREY.

TRAINING HOMES FOR EPILEPTIC CHILDREN.

(*Vide Q. 12102.*)

Terms of Admission to the Home.

The object of the Homes is to establish conditions under which children suffering from epilepsy, yet capable of some education and occupation, may, from early childhood to twelve years of age, be received, and enjoy the advantages of regular life, with healthy diet, pleasant surroundings, and where, under necessary supervision, they may, according to their age, sex, and condition, be educated, industrially trained, or suitably employed. And, if cured, fitted for some pursuit, following which they can earn their own livelihood. *Only those cases for whom there is reasonable hope of improvement can be admitted. Candidates are accepted for admission to the Home on probation only.* This remark applies especially to the first month of residence.

FORM OF APPLICATION.

1. Name and age of Applicant_____

   Born_____ day of_____ 19__

2. Home address_____

3. Present address_____

4. If old enough, is Applicant willing to work under direction?_____

5. Are the Applicant's parents alive?_____ and what are their ages?_____

6. State the names and ages of the brothers and sisters (if any) of the Applicant and whether dependont on the parents for support, and if any of them are epileptic, paralytic, or deformed._____

7. Is the Applicant sane now?_____

8. What is, or was, the occupation of the father?_____

9. Is Applicant incontinent in either of the two chief excretions?_____

10. Is the Applicant of cleanly habits?_____

11. Give name and address of the Applicant's medical attendant_____

12. We may not be able to keep the patient after 16 years of age. In case of need arising to have patient removed, to whom shall he be sent?_____

13. Who will be responsible for payment?_____

*Signature of Applicant*_____

*If signed on his behalf by a relative, state relationship*_____

Guardians of the Poor have power, under the sanction of the Local Government Board, to assist parents and friends who are unable to pay the whole amount, and experience has proved their willingness to thus co-operate. When Poor Law Guardians contribute only part of the maintenance, it is well that the whole of the money should be paid through them.

Children must reach the Homes with complete change of clothing and underclothing, boots, hats or caps, handkerchiefs, and brush and comb. All clothing required afterwards is supplied by the Homes.

The charge is 12*s.* 6*d.* per week.

N.B.—This Form, when filled in and signed, must be returned to the Secretary, Homestead, Lingfield, Surrey.

February, 1905. *Rev. J. L. Brooks.*

27 Oct. 1905.

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE ON THE CHRISTIAN UNION'S EPILEPTIC HOMES AND SCHOOL, LINGFIELD, SURREY.

(*Vide Q. 12128.*)

Having accommodation for 90 children of school age, and 10 young epileptics over 16 years. (Exclusive of "Floating Capital" required to provide for current expenditure until the quarterly payments for maintenance are received).

Expenditure up to this date :—	£	
Rushton House and Carter Wing	5,500	
The Homestead and Children's Annexe	3,300	
Proportion of Laundry and Water Tower	1,600	
School Hall	1,300	
Proportion of Chapel	200	
Provision for Staff	300	
Land for Site (part of farm of 250 acres, which cost £13 per acre; 6 acres of the best part of which have been used for School and Homes), say	180	
Use of Farm for Object Lessons and Training	120	
Laying-out and Stocking Garden	150	
Roads and Paving	150	
Sewage	50	
Fencing	150	
		£13,500
Say £130 per Bed.		
Additions necessary for the more efficient working :—		
Lodge for Gardeners and others	500	
Sanatorium and Mortuary	1,200	
Additional Paving	250	
Chapel Improvements and Extension	300	
Additional Sewage	200	
		2,450
It is thought the expenditure already incurred was made under especially favourable circumstances, and, if the work had to be done again, or by independent Contractors, at least 10 per cent. would have to be added		1,300
Total		£16,750

Say £170 per Bed.

Note.—The above is for a small institution of 90 beds. By increasing the number to 300, savings would be effected on such buildings for General Purposes as the Laundry, Lodge, Sanatorium, School, etc., as would probably bring the total within £150 per bed. The principal and interest of which, if borrowed at 3 per cent., would be liquidated in 30 years by a payment of about £7 13s. per annum.

J. L. Brooks.

Rev. J. L. Brooks.

27 Oct. 1905.

12031. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I think you heard the last witness give evidence to the effect that from 1,000 to 2,000 would probably be the limit of numbers in any one unit of administration?—Yes; I had never thought in thousands about it at all.

12032. In your statement (*page 61*) you say that probably 300 would be the limit?—I am speaking there of children. I think we should save confusion if we thought of children and young adults, and then adults generally.

12033. You would not mix the two up in one institution?—No, not unless it was large enough to have considerable partition. They should not be mixed up in one set of houses. Grouped on one estate they might be.

12034. If grouped on one estate, what limit of numbers would you assign?—I think 300 is an economical unit in any case.

12035. Either for adults or for children?—Yes; you would not save any money in any other direction except as regards the medical superintendent and the general superintendent. The rest of the staff would remain proportionately the same for 300.

12036. You practically would only save two salaries?—Yes.

12037. You yourself have had some long experience, I understand?—Over seven years I have had the charge of the Lingfield colony, and also a small colony at Starnthwaite in Westmoreland.

12038. What are the numbers respectively?—At Starnthwaite 25 boys. 110 to 120 at Lingfield of both boys and girls.

12039. In both cases there are no adults?—There are ten boys that have overgrown school age that we have put into a house provisionally, hoping that we may make better provision later for them.

12040. Do you propose to say anything about the cost?—I have at the end of my statement entered into it with considerable thought.

12041. Take your statement (*page 62*), "General Plan." It is clear that what you want is a colony in the country?—Yes.

12042. An administrative block, and round it Cottage Homes?—Yes.

12043. Have you calculated the cost in the estimate you have put before us as in Cottage Homes, or in buildings corresponding to the wards of a workhouse or lunatic asylum?—Cottage Homes.

12044 In this estimate of £170 per bed you have taken cost of site?—Yes;

12045. And redemption of capital?—Yes, that has been allowed for.

12046. Drainage?—Yes.

12047. Water?—Yes.

12048–12056. Construction of buildings and furniture?—Yes.

12057. The cost of maintenance you put at 12s. 6d. per week?—Yes.

12058. Including food?—It does not include any interest on capital, but simply maintenance.

12059. But it includes salaries of all sorts?—Yes.

12060. And the cost of the officers' food?—Yes.

12061. Cooking and all the rest of it?—Yes.

12062. That is something like 2s. 4d. more than the average cost of the lunatic?—That I do not know.

12063. I think, the average cost of a lunatic in the United Kingdom works out at 10s. 2d. per week?—The chief item of course in that 12s. 6d. is schooling. The Board of Education rightly insist on certificated people, and that educational part is considerable. Everything is doubled. You have a staft of skilled nurses and a staff of skilled teachers—speaking simply of children now.

12064. What do you put down the cost of the education at?—I have not reckoned that out separately, but it would be the chief item.

12065. It is a very simple education?—Yes, but your teachers have to be of the best. The more difficult your child the more high-class teacher you should have, or well-trained teacher.

12066. Is it essential in your opinion to have specially trained teachers?—Yes. I would have certain of them trained.

12067. Trained in what particulars?—I know best from the description of a system of training that Dr. Francis Warner has. I thought it was wholly admirable. But outside that I have no experience nor observation.

12068. Have you any experience of the actual benefit derived from specially-trained teachers?—None; we have never had any specially-trained teachers.

12069. Then, if I may put it so, it is a question rather of theory than of practice?—As to specially-trained teachers; but the results that come from ordinary teaching would justify a still more suitably-trained teacher, it appears to me.

12070. The results in technical training?—Yes, the ordinary school life.

12071. Can you give us an illustration?—I think there are some as regards whom a faculty which is latent could be evoked by specially-trained teachers, and that it would be worth while to evoke that latent faculty. True education, in fact, is to draw out, not to put in.

12072. Say carpentering or something of that sort?—No, I did not mean in carpentering, I meant on the lines that Dr. Warner showed us. He came down and gave a practical illustration of what he would do. For instance, in the case of a child whose attention could not be got at all otherwise, Dr. Warner could get that attention by his method.

12073. And concentrate the attention for some useful purpose?—In the end some valuable purpose would result.

12074. We have had a good deal of evidence to tell us that you can practically make no use of 75 per cent, of these imbecile children?—One must distinguish between imbecile children and epileptics. I have no experience with imbeciles proper; my experience is with epileptics, and some epileptics are quite precocious. It is one of the pities that they should be shut up with lunatics. They are not at all imbecile in the layman's acceptation of the term.

12075. Do they relapse into imbecility later in life?—We have had cases of fairly sharp children lapsing into either imbecility or lunacy.

12076. What happens to the majority?—The majority are with us still as teachable children.

12077. Improvable children?—Apparently improvable; the majority.

12078. (*Dr. Loch.*) Have you a time-table of the children's education?—Yes.

12079. Could you let us have it?—Unhappily I have not got it with me; I can easily furnish the Commission with it afterwards.*

12080. What do you say is the day's work; do you begin with reading and arithmetic?—We mostly begin with reading and arithmetic.

12081. How long do you give the lesson?—We never have lessons of more than half an hour; many not quite that.

12082. Is the general system one of rather a kindergarten arrangement and appealing to the manual part of their reason?—Our lowest is a kindergarten class. About 25 per cent. are in the kindergarten class proper, the others are taught as an ordinary school, largely.

12083. Have you seen a special class in London at any time?—Yes.

12084. How would your teaching compare with that do you think?—Not so elaborate as those special classe, —simpler.

12085. And on that ground better, you say?—I have not experience enough of the special classes to say.

12086. Do you teach them singing?—Yes.

* *Vide* Appendix to Statement, p. 64.

12087. And drawing ?—Yes. Singing, by-the-bye, is interesting. Quite 90 per cent. of the epileptics can sing.

12088. Would you say your plan of education is based on what Dr. Warner has suggested ?—No.

12089. Then practically all that has to be reconsidered in your institution ?—Yes; I do not think Dr. Warner's plan would be necessary for all the children—perhaps one teacher out of four.

12090. I suppose in principle it would be applicable ?—I do not think so.

12091. Would you say what would be done with the better-class children ?—Taught as ordinary scholars with, of course, more industrial training.

12092. Looking through this book of cases which Dr. Basden has allowed me to see, it would seem that a very large number of the cases are what you call "very poor" at school work ?—You see the Guardians have sent us really a low type of child, and we have been dealing with a low type of epileptic child, in many cases children that they do not know what to do with, and could not put in asylums, so that we have scarcely got an average child, taking the whole group.

12093. What you are saying in regard to teaching refers not to the children you have, but to the children you wish to have ?—The children we have respond to this extent, but some children, such as come from the Education Authorities—we have a few of them—generally are more educable than the child from the Guardians.

12094. You are of opinion that it is good to have these children from the Guardians in lieu of any other ?—Not in lieu of any other. I think there is a great need to take the children from the Education Authorities equally with the others.

12095. I meant that the children who come to you would otherwise be in the workhouse, or some such place ?—Yes.

12096. This, at any rate for them, is better than being there ?—Yes, much better.

12097. Can you give us the number of children you have had from year to year, where they have come from, and where they have gone to ?—They have come chiefly from workhouses.

12098. Could you hand it in, in figures ?—No.

12099. You have no statement in figures of what has become of them ?—No.

12100. Practically when they have left you they have more or less disappeared ?—They have gone back to the workhouses.

12101. But you could not give us the number that have gone back ?—No, not now, but I can send them.*

12102. How do you select your cases ?—The Guardians apply, or any applicant comes to us, and then we send papers that are filled in by the applicant—one of these papers (*handing copy*).† If it be a London case, for instance, our resident doctor would go and see the child. There must be testimony that this child can be educated, as shown in the paper now handed in. Unless the child is educable we are not able to take it at present, because we have not accommodation, and we set ourselves for the educable children.

12103. There is a class of epileptic lower than that that you would desire to take ?—Yes.

12104. What would you suggest for them ?—Put them in Cottage Homes in the same way and give them what kindergarten instruction would be possible, and thus bring a few amenities into their life.

12105. Are the larger number of the children in your Colony paid for by the Guardians ?—Much the larger number.

12106. What do they pay ?—12s. 6d.

12107. Do you find the Guardians are rather chary of paying that sum ?—Only one or two Boards have been chary, the majority of Boards have apparently paid without demur.

12108. Supposing there were two Homes taking the particular class of case you desire, could you fill two Homes, the Guardians paying as at present ?—No. From the Guardians we have not a great surplus of applications. *Rev. J. L. Brooks.* 27 Oct. 1905.

12109. How is that accounted for ?—I suppose the Guardians do not pay the 12s. 6d. until they are obliged, so to speak.

12110. That is to say, they are rather chary of paying the 12s. 6d. ?—I suppose that is so.

12111. What other authority sends—do county councils ?—Education authorities are sending children to us now—four or five authorities in a small way, Hertfordshire being the largest. We undertake all the educable children from the Hertfordshire County Council.

12112. How many have you from Hertfordshire ?—Seven.

12113. Do they pay the 12s. 6d. ?—They pay the 12s. 6d.

12114. Do you consider that covers your outlay ?—It covers maintenance. Last year was most costly because of our association with the Board of Education.

12115. Are you acting under the certificate of the Board of Education ?—This year. Under the Local Government Board licence before that. They license from year to year. This year we are under the Board of Education.

12116. And not under the Local Government Board ?—Not under the Local Government Board for those children, but under the Local Government Board for those that are over school age.

12117. So that at present you are under two licensing authorities ?—Yes.

12118. Have you any suggestion to make about that ?—We have no fault to find with the treatment of the Local Government Board. The Local Government Board have been co-operating with us in a very kind, able, and sympathetic way, but I feel if it were to be done by united counties it might have an advantage. No one county could do it of itself.

12119. As I understand your position you would desire the certificate of the Board of Education and to take a better class child ?—We asked for the certificate of the Board of Education in order that we might compass the better class child whom we know to be uneducated and growing up without proper care, and we asked for the Board of Education certificate in order that we might compass him along with the others. We knew we could get them from Guardians, but we could not get the others without the Board of Education's certificate.

12120. Your theory would be to get "education" children rather than Poor Law children ?—No, rather both.

12121. Do you find they mix equally well ?—Yes, and I want them both cared for.

12122. Suppose you had a method of detention, would you separate your lower class children from the others ?—I do not think so, but classify according to capacity.

12123. You would keep them together ?—Yes. We have some private cases of the lower middle class mingled with these.

12124. Are those a large number ?—No, about half a dozen cases.

12125. In developing the work you propose to increase that number ?—I should like to. They are paid for, of course, privately.

12126. And on the same scale ?—If the applicant can afford it, then we charge on capital too. Maintenance does not include capital. We charge another half-a-crown a week to cover interest on capital.

12127. With regard to what you were asked by Mr. Hobhouse, could you give the figures on which you make your estimate ?—No, I cannot do that.

12128. If you could hand in any detail it would show us how it stood, because it is very important ?—I could get that.‡

12129. Is it in your power to give us a statement of the children as they have gone to you and left you and so on year after year ?—That would be more difficult. It is easy to give where they have gone, but the condition in which they went would be more difficult. I could make a considerable approximation to your request.

* *Vide* Appendix to Statement, p. 65.

† *Vide* Appendix to Statement, pp. 65 and 66.

‡ *Vide* Appendix to Statement, p. 69.

Rev. J. L. Brooks.

27 Oct. 1905.

12130. I thought it would be rather well if you could let us know what happened. It was said about one-third of the cost might be met by these children—I suppose at their later time of work at sixteen; is that so, do you think?—I presume Dr. Basden meant that these children would not contribute at all, but afterwards as adults, and young adults might contribute one-third.

12131. I mean that the work would be worth one-third?—I suppose he meant after school age.

12132. Do you think when they leave you, except in unusual cases, they are really of that value?—I think Dr. Basden has been very liberal.

12133. You would state it at a lesser figure?—Yes.

12134. Practically you would say that it is a negligable quantity?—Certainly. I notice that where these figures are given, the patients have been chosen with great care. If you take the average epileptic, I think under proper care a few would get well, and that would make a considerable difference.

12135. You are clear these cases should not be left in workhouses or infirmaries?—Perfectly.

12136. On what do you base that—visiting workhouses?—Yes. I fetched quite a bright boy out of the workhouse. There was a place where there were a hundred lunatics, raving. I selected him in the workhouse myself, and he is now under our care.

12137. Under what Board, in the case of adults, would you wish to be—under the Local Government Board, or under the Lunacy Commission?—I have no experience except of the Local Government Board, and I was sympathetically treated by the Local Government Board, and therefore speak of them.

12138. The fact that there are non-pauper cases makes no difference in your mind?—No; the children do not make any difference like that.

12139. You heard I asked the previous witness as to charitable funds. Do you think that the institutions should as far as possible be created by charitable sources and the whole cost met by public authorities paying for the individual cases?—If I put a statement, it might answer your question. Our difficulties are these. We have children from the Boards of Education and children from the Guardians just paying maintenance. I would rather charge a larger maintenance and find our own capital, sinking fund, and building, as we required, and be independent. Speaking for myself, I should not like to be trammelled by outside authorities, I can do my work much better as I am doing it. If capital can be found by increased maintenance it would be the best way of finding it, by voluntary bodies. We have at this moment many children applying that we cannot take. That does not contradict what I said a little while ago, for there is a county asking us to take ninety, another asking us to take twenty. We cannot do with them. But if the capital outlay could be met by an increased charge for maintenance, we could continue to meet the demand so far as it is made upon Lingfield, and I would rather meet it in that way than any other.

12140. Have you represented to any of the authorities that a larger sum should be payable?—Certainly; but our difficulty is a guarantee. If we took from a county council say twenty children without any guarantee and then we built for those children and they withdrew them, there would be our difficulty. We say we must have maintenance and a guarantee from someone. We cannot put up buildings and afterwards have them empty.

12141. Is there a reluctance to give you any kind of guarantee?—There is a desire to do it, yet they do not want to hamper their successors. There should be some method whereby they could come, so that there should not be children waiting admission that cannot be taken.

12142. Suppose you got guarantees. Do you think you could raise charitable funds to provide buildings and plant on the understanding that the local authorities should pay the full cost; by that I mean all cost, including charges on capital?—Yes, I believe so, *i.e.*, borrow it.

12143. The difficulty does not lie in their being unwilling to pay a larger sum; it is the guarantee?—I do not know how the Guardians regard it, but discussing it with a number of deputations to Lingfield I found they would be ready to pay these charges in the maintenance money.

12144. More than the maintenance money?—The capital in the maintenance money.

12145. A charge which would cover your outgoings?—Yes; they really do not know what to do.

12146. (*Mr. Burden.*) Have you adults at Lingfield as well as children?—Only a few that have outgrown school age—ten boys. We have a number just on the verge that we do not know what to do with; that is the pity of the situation.

12147. What would you suggest should be done for the adult?—Kept on a colony.

12148. The same colony as the children, or a different one?—It would be well to have them at a different colony, unless the colony were favoured with regard to location, and you could plant them in another section of the colony; then it would be all right, and you would have a unity of superintendence, both medical and general, that would be an economical advantage.

12149. As to the cost of the adult, would it be less than the cost of the child?—I think it might be, somewhat.

12150. You would escape some school charges?—Yes.

12151. Would there be increased charges in the cost of maintenance in the way of food?—The cost of supervision of epileptics, if they are to be at work, is more than their work value, taking the average epileptic.

12152. What I want to get at is, we are told that 12s. 6d. is a fair sum for the maintenance of the child including the school charges. What do you think would be a fair sum to estimate as the cost of maintenance of the adult?—Am I to understand you want to employ the adult? It costs a good bit more than not to employ him. That is one of the things the country does not recognise, I think.

12153. You do not think the value of their labour would meet the cost of their employment?—With the average epileptic, no.

12154. Am I to take it the cost of maintenance of an adult would be as much as the cost of maintaining the child?—I think it might be somewhat less. I have thought 10s. 6d. might meet it, if it were on a large scale.

12155. We have had witnesses who have told us 7s. should be the cost?—Have they had experience?

12156. They were asylum superintendents. You would say that is too low?—Yes, if you are to employ them.

12157. If they are not employed, you think they might be maintained at 7s. a week?—If you keep them like birds, in a cage; which would be very cruel. You might do it then.

12158. Could you give us an idea as to what should be the cost of making provision for inmates in other than Cottage Homes?—I have no experience.

12159. I suppose it would be somewhat less—if you have workhouse-like buildings for instance?—Certain to be I think—somewhat less.

12160. Do you think the working of the institution would be cheaper in workhouse-like buildings than it would be in Cottage Homes?—It might be, a little; on the principle of not employing the people.

12161. Would not a less number of officers be required?—I do not think so. I think you will find, however large or small your house, unless it is below fifteen you would have a unit of staff which is, say one to four or five.

12162. That unit would remain constant whether there were a large number of inmates in a single building or a number of buildings having a small number?—That is our experience.

12163. You say one to four?—One to four or five including everybody—including teaching staff.

12164. With a non-teaching staff a less proportion?—You would have, then, your supervision staff. It might not be correspondingly so large as a teaching staff.

12165. We are told the asylums find a staff of one to

ten or one to eleven sufficient?—I quite understand that, if you do not employ people—simply have to mind them.

12166. It is the employment which increases the number of the staff?—Considerably.

12167. Increases the cost?—Yes.

12168. Do you think the cost is justified by the results?—Yes, but then I consider more than the mere economical point of view. I think it is cruel not to let anyone have anything to do; to deprive people of labour is wrong.

12169. Further, it deprives them of any opportunity of improvement?—They are bound to sink down into imbecility without work.

12170. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey*). Would there be a serious objection in your opinion to a colony consisting both of children and adults, kept apart under proper conditions?—They should be a considerable distance apart. There would need to be a considerable estate then.

12171. Then the adults could be employed in field labour, could they not?—Yes, they are better at field labour.

12172. Would there be any objection in your opinion in mixing with the adult epileptic the adult feeble-minded who are not epileptic?—I do not think they would impress one another much; but it would be better separate; in another group.

12173. The produce of their labours as agriculturists could be used in support of the colony as a whole?—Yes.

12174. Would that alter your opinion which you gave a little time ago as to the number being 300, otherwise the cost would be increased?—No; the 300 unit would be an economical one anyhow.

12175. Is that 300 children, or 300 mixed ages?—300 of similar age would be an economical unit.

12176. I am suggesting that, if you had 300 children associated with a large colony of adults who are contributing to support the whole, you would have a reduction over the whole in the cost of maintenance to the extent of the produce of the farm?—I do not think so, because it would take as much to supervise the production as the produce would be worth. It would not make much difference.

12177. I thought I understood you to say that the necessity for supervision arose because there are epileptics?—It is much larger because there are epileptics. You would send an ordinary man about his work, and he would do it. You would have to teach the others and watch them as to their affliction.

12178. A vast number of the feeble-minded would be capable of working without much supervision?—It is quite possible they would work better than the epileptics.

12179. With a mixed colony of adult epileptics and feeble-minded, do you think as much supervision would be required as if they were only epileptics?—No. I do not think the feeble-minded would want as much superintendence.

12180. That would be a reduction in the cost of maintenance?—Something. The group of feeble-minded would not cost as much as the epileptics.

12181. Could you give the difference?—I should think the difference would be considerable. In the first place there would be no night care of the feeble-minded; they would go to bed and sleep, I presume. Then there would not be the necessity for taking them away in attacks; they would not have fits on the ground; your attendants are ministering to those who have attacks; the feeble-minded would not need this. I think the feeble-minded person when once set to work, would follow his work, but I am not experienced here. The epileptic wants inciting all the time; he is quite a different creature from the other, in this respect.

12182. Viewed from the administrative aspect, you would rather approve of a colony on that basis—a large colony of mixed ages?—I do not think I should, because there might be some ill-effects arising. I am not able to say whether the feeble-minded would be sympathetically affected by the epileptic attacks.

12183. Do you know the Midland Counties Asylum, near Birmingham?—No.

12184. The cost of maintenance there has been given at 11s. 9d. I do not think that included education, but it included everything else?—I think that would be quite easy, without education. It is education that adds to the cost considerably.

12185. There would be an addition of a little over 10d. for education?—Quite that, with us 1s. 8d. at least.

12186. Is it possible for you to give the Commission any plans of such a colony as appears proper to recommend, or of any existing colony under your direction—a block plan showing the arrangement?—I could give the block plan of Lingfield in a little while.*

12187. Could you supplement it by figures of the cost?—Yes, I can do that (*vide Q. 12128, and page 69*).

12188 (*Chairman.*) I think I understood you to say that you get a certain number of children from the county council?—Yes.

12189. How do you get them from the county council?—The Education Committee of the county council have power under the Act of 1899 to send children to such a Home as ours; but it is not compulsory. The Education Authorities are availing themselves of that power to send them to us.

12190. That is epileptics?—Yes.

12191. Does that apply also to the feeble-minded?—That I do not know.

12192. In your statement (*page 63*) with regard to food and drugs, you say all drugs, bromides in particular, should be used with great discrimination. You are of course aware that one of your witnesses, Dr. McCallum, made a very large use of drugs, and bromides in particular?—You have to remember this was written seven months ago, and Dr. McCallum is the physician of the Starnthwaite colony of which I am director, so that we understand that position quite well, and his experiment had not been running so long then as it has now, and for five years we never used drugs at all, unless the doctor prescribed them as in the case of an ordinary patient. Dr. McCallum had some experience of a valuable kind in the treatment of epileptics with bromides, and he asked, as physician to the colony, that he might follow what he believed to be a valuable treatment, and the Committee co-operated with his desire, and he followed that treatment there. When this paper of mine was written this affected a few cases only so far as we were concerned, and then, as you notice, I have said "bromide should be used with great discrimination, and chiefly in cases of idiopathic epilepsy." I wrote that with care.

12193. I thought you would like an opportunity of modifying that, and I understand now that you would do so?—Yes. †

12194. There is only one other point that I want to ask your opinion on, and that is as to whether it would not be quite possible, in fact desirable, that voluntary institutions should continue their work, and at the same time that there should be public institutions in other directions?—I think it would be a great pity to deprive voluntary institutions of the ability to do this work, but that they should be aided somehow in doing so, so that they could keep pace with demands made upon them.

12195. You think it would be necessary, if public institutions were set up, that the private institutions should have some grant to assist them?—They should be considered in this respect. You cannot bring, apparently, into the State Institutions the same independent interest that you can into a voluntary institution. That institution, of course, it goes without saying, should be well-managed.

* *Vide* Appendix to Statement, p. 67.

Vide p. 63, col. 2.

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.), called; and Examined.

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.)

7 Oct. 1905

12196. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY A. J. McCALLUM, ESQ., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.), HIGHGATE VIEW, KENDAL, VISITING PHYSICIAN TO THE C.S.S.U. COLONY AT STARNTHWAITE.

In submitting the following evidence, my difficulty has been to avoid medical detail, and yet give it full enough to bear out the practical aspect of the treatment I advocate. I wish to state that I have purposely avoided quoting authorities, only desiring to submit to you facts observed by myself, and the reasonings which led me to my method of treatment.

EPILEPSY—ITS COMPOUND NATURE.

It is necessary to consider this, as it has a practical bearing on treatment. It is very obvious that under the name epilepsy we include a very large number of cases that differ from each other in an extreme degree, from the individual, who, while conversing with you, momentarily loses consciousness, ceases to speak, stares ahead in a blank fashion, or repeats a word or a question a few times, and then returns to the conscious state and pursues the thread of his narrative unaware of having acted in this manner; to the individual who lies completely helpless and more or less unconscious for days, having gross bodily convulsions, in which he heedlessly, and with violence, dashes himself against everything in his immediate surroundings—walls, furniture, fire-place, or river, and in the course of a day or two slowly becomes himself, often remaining sulky, sullen, suspicious, and morose for weeks. These two cases exhibit disease very differently, yet both are said to be epilepsy, one to have its *petit mal*, the other its *grand mal*. *Petit mal* bears a close relation to megrim, and if it occurs along with indigestion, headache, and vomiting, no one objects to call it by that name. It is here interesting to note that bromide, which answers so well in *grand mal*, has probably no influence for good in *petit mal*. For these and other reasons, I am disposed to regard them as two distinct diseases.

Petit mal.

Grand mal.

HYSTERIA.

The relation hysteria bears to epilepsy is important. In the great majority of cases one has no difficulty or hesitation in separating them, but in the borderland they seem to merge into one another, and separation is impossible. We now follow the French plan of classifying such as hystro-epilepsy. I have a patient that has certainly got both. She suffers from definite typical epileptic fits. Under treatment with bromide the epilepsy disappears, and typical hysteria becomes manifest. Her parents would rather have her exhibiting an epileptic fit once a week than see and hear her in a daily hysterical way of crying, moaning, singing, and sobbing; in consequence they leave off the treatment and the girl goes back to her epileptic condition.

JACKSONIAN EPILEPSY.

This clearly illustrates the peripheral cause of the disease. This is the name given to that variety of the disease which starts in and frequently remains limited to one part of the body, such as an arm, leg, or face. An arm starts off jumping, and for a minute is the seat of involuntary twitching or gross and repeated muscular spasms. This may stop without involving the other parts of the body, or the convulsion may spread from the arm all over the body, the result being a typical epileptic fit. The cause of this condition is always a gross lesion irritating the motor surface of the brain, and always a particular limited part of the surface, so that one can say at once when one sees a case of Jacksonian epilepsy beginning in the left arm that the cause of it is something pressing on the right side of the brain surface, about the middle and near the base. The cause of the pressure is often a swelling of the bone, a spicule of bone resulting from fracture, a depressed fracture, or a tumour of the brain in or near its motor surface. Many such cases are often successfully treated by operation. The practical point is that in Jacksonian epilepsy we have the disease proved to arise from peripheral irritation of brain surface.

ECLAMPSIA.

The name given to a peculiar variety of convulsions occurring during pregnancy. Did they not occur during pregnancy no one would hesitate to call them pure epilepsy. The convulsion is exactly the same in its having an aura, tonic, clonic, unconscious, and drowsy stage. Doubtless owing to the fact of pregnancy the disease is more dangerous—the kidneys strike work, the child dies, and albuminuria and death of the mother are a usual result.

CAUSE OF THE DISEASE.

On the cause of the disease depends the treatment, and it is of the utmost importance to closely study the cause in every case. This disease includes a wide variety of different conditions and a greater variety of causes. The part that heredity plays is evident, but not conclusive. Many epileptics certainly come of an epileptic stock, but on the other hand we get many epileptics in families of the best type of bodily soundness and mental stability There can be no doubt that children of neurotic or epileptic parents are more likely to develop the disease than children of healthy parents with a stable nervous system, but when we have said this we have said all that can be said in support of the hereditary nature of the disease. Like phthisis, the actual disease is not transmitted.

PATHOLOGY.

The post mortem changes do not help us much to elucidate the cause of epilepsy. In fact one of the most astonishing things is the almost entire absence of any diseased tissue to account for the condition. Some authorities attribute the convulsions to (1) anæmia of brain, but in most cases of cerebral anæmia there are no convulsions. Other authorities put the disease down to the very opposite condition (2) hyperæmia, but *all* have hyperæmia frequently and only the few have epilepsy. (3) Pigmentation and vacuolation of the brain cells have been regarded as the cause, but these are the ordinary changes of age and hard work and every old brain has them, and many epileptics do not show this change. Where found it is the result and not the cause of the disease. (4) Changes in the arteries in their size and wall thickness and irregularities of their blood supply do not explain epilepsy. In fact there has been no constant lesion of the brain found in those who die of epilepsy or in epileptics who die from other causes, and when we consider the gross nature of the disease, the days, even weeks, of unconsciousness, the most violent bodily convulsions and the innumerable number of such attacks—repeated month after month for 20, 30, or 40 years, one is forced to the conclusion that there must be an obvious cause for the malady, and as this has not been found in the brain by able and diligent seekers after years of labour and research it must be outside the brain, probably in the spinal centres or peripheral nerves. The arguments in favour of the cause being outside the brain are many, and I think convincing. The proof—the actual finding of such diseased tissue—would need the work of a life-time, with special advantageous surroundings, such as an epileptic Home affords. Briefly, I believe the cause of epilepsy to be due to irritative changes at the end of the nerves anywhere in the body, that these changes give rise to sensations that are transmitted to the brain, that the brain tolerates and stores them up until it can do so no longer, and that it finds relief for this stored up energy in an epileptic fit, which is really an intense badly regulated discharge of brain function, motor, vaso-motor, and sensory, that the brain gets in time so easily provoked to this discharge, that very little peripheral irritation is necessary for its production. Take one of the many cases of epilepsy that starts with teething. The brain gets so severely and constantly annoyed by the pain and nerve tension of this process, that it gets to respond more and more readily to the annoyance and by and bye a habit of convulsive nerve explosion is produced in the brain, so that it will reply to other annoying peripheral nerve sensations than teething with an epileptic fit. This means that once we allow the irritation of teething to establish an epilepsy, other minor irritations

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.).

27 Oct. 1905.

such as indigestion, constipation, noise, fear, and excitement will carry it on. Hence the great importance of preventing the establishing of the disease.

For reasons subsequently stated, the children of the poor are not treated properly at home. With epilepsy it is an essential for good and lasting results to be obtained that all cases should be treated in their early stage and that the treatment should be maintained for years. Parents will not continue giving medicine regularly unless they themselves behold the necessity for so doing. If on medicine a child has been without a fit for a few months, the parents straightway think there is no need for further treatment; it is left off until another fit comes, then treatment is resumed, but infinite harm is done in the meantime. One undisputed fact about epilepsy is that every fit renders others more liable to come, leaves the door open, as it were. In view of this fact, it is particularly distressing to learn that the Board of Education forbids the C.S.S.U. Colonies getting epileptic children under the age of seven years. This law can only have been formed with the object of giving the child the best education, under the best conditions, at the best age. This law misses this object completely in the case of epileptic children, and I can hardly think it was ever intended to include them. Before education can be given the brain must be in a fit state to receive it. By far the greatest number of cases of epilepsy begin in the first year of life. Out of 2,383 cases, 248 began in the first year and about seventy every succeeding year up to seven years. In application this law decrees that an epileptic must be an epileptic for years before being sent to a colony for treatment and education. Its folly is apparent. The receptive power of a healthy child's brain passes our comprehension. It is truly part of all it sees and hears. It observes, stores up, and reproduces the look, the expression, the gait, thoughts, language, and accent of those by whom it is surrounded. Epilepsy retards and finally destroys all these faculties. One sees it gradually blot out intelligence and powers of observation and all the higher function of the brain concerned in ideation, perception, recollection, volition, and will. As early treatment is most successful its necessity is obvious.

Evidence in Favour of a Peripheral Cause.

1. That by far the largest number of cases, 60 per cent., start during the teething period, that a fair number of these cases if untreated develop epilepsy. That others cease to be epileptic when the teething period is over and the brain has had time to get over the annoyance it suffered and the bad habits it contracted thereby. That all such cases get better if treated early and thoroughly.

2. That where epilepsy is due to a bump on the head or a depressed fracture of skull early surgical removal of the bump or fracture takes away the exciting peripheral brain irritation and the disease is cured. Unless this is done early the brain becomes scarred; this scar can only be removed at the expense of another being formed by the operation and such cases are only cured for a time by operation.

3. In one case which came under my notice constipation constituted sufficient peripheral irritation to cause epilepsy, and the removal of the constipation by suitable remedies cured the epilepsy.

4. Eclampsia is really an epilepsy of the pregnant caused by the peripheral nerve disturbance which the enlarging womb produces. The condition is cured by the immediate emptying of the uterus, which means the removal of the peripheral cause. A clear case of cause and effect.

Treatment.

By far the most important and practical fact about epilepsy is that most cases can be cured if early and heroically treated with bromide of potass, but before proceeding to discuss this it is necessary for me to refer to other aspects of the case.

1. The children of the poor cannot be treated at home, and no serious attempt is ever made to save them from drifting into the hopeless condition of epileptic insanity; then and only then the aid of the State is called in and the epileptic is removed to an asylum to die and be an encumbrance on the rates until that event takes place. This state of inactivity is to be deplored, inasmuch as timely intervention of the State has a splendid chance of saving the epileptic from the doom awaiting him, by early removal to a colony where suitable surroundings and medical treatment will in over 60 per cent. of all cases check the convulsions and so cure the disease before gross irreparable damage is done to the brain.

2. Prejudice, ignorance, and poverty of many parents render treatment at home futile. Most of them only have medical aid for a month or two and even for less time than this unless improvement is obvious, others have no treatment at all after the first convulsion and fright is over, as they are firm in their faith that the child will grow out of the disease, whereas the fact is they grow into it. Others again are grievously discouraged by their medical attendants, most of whom regard the cases as hopeless and "not worth bothering about." Others go on spending their hard earned savings week by week on fanciful cures, hoping against hope that the next half guinea bottle will be the last they will need, until in despair and with a heritage of disappointment, thinking they are never likely to get better, they give it up, well nigh broken-hearted with the fruitlessness of their efforts and fully convinced that all treatment is no good. My area of practice is very limited, the time I have been in it short, yet it has been wide enough and the time in it long enough for me to have witnessed four such deplorable examples of this forlorn hope.

Advantage of Colony Treatment.

1. It secures the quiet peaceful surroundings that are so essential to the repair of brain. The brawlings and squalor of poor homes always seriously aggravate and sometimes maintain the disease.

2. Regular, simple, yet nutritious diet is of all importance where, as so often happens, the exciting cause of the disease is gastro-intestinal.

3. Facilities for regular occupation of the mind in work and education. Those cases that arise from moral and emotional causes improve greatly when placed under conditions where the brain is kept playfully occupied by work of some sort.

4. It secures trained supervision for the epileptic who formerly was subject to gross neglect on the one hand or indulgent petting on the other.

Curative Treatment is by Bromide.

The first essential in the cure of all diseases is to remove the cause of the disease, or, where this cannot be done, to prevent the cause from acting. I believe this result can be obtained in about 60 per cent. of all cases. Where the cause is intestinal worms their early removal cures the condition, but if they are not removed early other causes will perpetuate the disease they have induced. The oftener an epileptic convulsion occurs the easier it is induced by the slightest cause. The removal of the pain and irritation of teething, the removal of worms, the removal of constipation if done early, cures epilepsy when it is due to the one or the other of these causes, but oftener than not the disease is started by these and other such causes and carried on by probably many others before treatment at Home, colony, or hospital is seriously requested and consequently the cause of the disease in many cases cannot be removed, but it can be rendered inactive by the use of bromide in doses sufficiently large to stop the convulsions.

Sir Thomas R. Fraser, Professor of Therapeutics, Edinburgh, late Chairman of the Royal Commission on Snake Poisons, lecturing on the action of bromide to his students, of whom I was one fifteen years ago, said "The great use of bromide was to check nerve reflex action and it did this principally in the spinal cord. It was usually given in doses of 20, 30, or 40 grains, but much more could be given, 100 or 200 grains per diem was perfectly safe, and more than this even was sometimes necessary up to 300 or 400 grains." This being the action of bromide, and the disease epilepsy being, as I regard it, the product of reflex nerve disturbance, we have only got to apply bromide to the disease to effect a cure, and this I have been doing for the past twelve years whenever I have got an opportunity, not hesitating to push the drug to over 300 grains per diem. In one case 320 grains was given daily for a week after all convulsions ceased, then it was reduced by 60 grains a day, until I got down to 100 grains per day without fits recurring. This was continued for nearly two years. The boy from having 90 fits a day became an intelligent school boy.

At the National Hospital, Queen's Square, bromide is used extensively. It is recognised as a drug of immense value in treatment. For the past thirty-five years it

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.)

27 Oct. 1905.

has been there regarded as the only remedy that one can rely on. In the year 1899 the amount of potassium bromide used was 3,664 lbs., but on the authority of Sir William Gowers seldom is more than 50 grains given to any one case in a day and in his opinion it is not wise to give more than 60 grains a day in any given case. My point is that in a very large number of cases a dose of 60 grains per day is useless and trifling and that 100-200 or more is a safe, sound, and curative treatment. I feel that if only 60 grains a day be given a third of those afflicted are shut off from all hope of cure.

CASES.

J. G., aged 4. Fits started with teething and continued almost daily since that time. Heredity well marked. Had sometimes 90 fits a day. He was put on to 40 grains per day; 60-80-100 grains had no effect, 150 grains took away his power of walking and reduced fits to 5 or 6 a day; the dose was increased by 40 grains a day until 320 was reached; this amount stopped all fits, caused some difficulty in swallowing and stupor and some intestinal hœm rrhage; the dose was then reduced gradually to 100, then to 60, and finally to 30 grains per day. He was kept on this for about two years and had no fits. He became quite an intelligent boy and remained without fits for 18 months after his parents gave over treatment. Unfortunately the parents regarded the recurrence as natural and passing and did not again seek my aid for some years and the boy now needs 80 grains a day to keep him free

W. L. A boy of 12, subject to severe fits. About 3 every week since he was 2. Supposed cause a fall on head when a baby. Been under treatment 18 months. Twenty grains a day were given in June and July, 1903, and had no effect; 40 grains a day during August and September, 1903, and the fits seemed more severe; 60 grains given during last four months of 1903 with practically no effect, the fits were equally numerous but not so severe; 100 grains during January, 1904, reduced the fits to two, and they were very slight; 130 grains were given during February and March. On the fourth day of this dose there were 4 slight fits, then there were no more fits for February and March. In April dose reduced to 100 grains, with no fits; further reduced to 60 grains, with no fits. In May, the dose given was 40 grains per day and there was a *petit mal* on the 16th of that month, but no more fits during May, June and July. In August it was evident 40 grains was not enough, the boy had 9 very slight fits and 1 moderate one; the dose was increased to 60 grains, and September, October and November passed with only one slight fit. In December he missed his dose of medicine and had a fit on the 8th, and with the extra feed and excitement on Christmas day he had another; since then he has been free. With this marked improvement in his epilepsy there has been a corresponding improvement in health and education. He looks quite a different boy, and has got rid of his bluish pallor and dejected expression. This case strongly demonstrates the fact that if the National Hospital plan of not giving above 60 grains a day is to be carried out, then many cases are to be left in a hopeless state, that really are curable. Their 60 grains plan was tried in this boy for 6 months with no effect whatever, and 40 grains seemed to aggravate the fits.

A. Y., admitted in May, 1903. During July had 61 severe fits, in August 15, when bromide, 40 grains, was given; in September he had 7 fits, bromide increased to 50 grains. In November and December no fits occurred, but there were a few attacks of hysterical-looking *petit mal*. The bromide has been increased to 80 grains, and the boy is doing better. No fits since.

R. B., admitted in June, 1904, a boy of 13 years. In July, 1904, he had 71 fits. On 60 grains of bromide fits fell to 3 in October, 1 in November, 3 in December; with 80 grains none occurred in January, 1905. There are only eight cases under bromide treatment at Starnthwaite Colony now, and no less than three of them require more than 60 grains per day to stop their epilepsy, and of these three one required 130 grains, and by this the seizures have been reduced from 71 a month to 1 in 3 months, and good chance of cure brought about.

Five cases are being treated with ordinary doses, for the sound reason that ordinary doses seem to be all sufficient for them. I give in one column the number of fits per month before treatment, and in the second column the number after treatment.

	No. per month Before bromide.	No. After.
Case H. V.	16	5
	24	1
	33	0
		1
		0
		0
Case A. W. M.	29	15
	33	0
	38	0
	47	1
	16	0
	42	0
Case W. R.	5	0
	1	0
	3	0
	3	0
Case A. B.	2	0
	3	0
	6	0
	2	1
	2	0
	3	0
	2	0
Case R. B.	71	15
		2
		3
		1
		0
Total Before	386	Total After 45
Excluding first month of treatment -	383	10

I ask you to note that 35 of the 45 fits occurred during the first month of treatment before the case was under full bromide influence, so that the statement might very fairly stand—386 fits without, *versus* 10 with bromide.

There are six more boys at Starnthwaite that ought to be receiving treatment, but cannot do so from want of direct medical care. They exhibit the disease in an irregular type, and though I believe that under bromide they would recover, I cannot leave its powerful administration to inexperienced hands. Starnthwaite is six miles from here over hills, the road long and difficult, and one visit a month is all that I can manage.

KINDS OF BROMIDE.

I use bromide of potassium in preference to others because it is the most stable preparation of bromide, it has done all that I wanted and has never given me any difficulty. Bromide of sodium, ammonium, lithium and strontium are used, but they can have no virtue over that of potassium, as it is not the sodium, ammonium, lithium, strontium, or potassium that acts, but the bromide the individual salts contain.

DANGERS OF BROMIDE.

I do not know of any when its action is under direct observation and fits continue. The warning when enough is given is when the fits cease. I believe while fits continue you could not poison with bromide. Much is said of the depressent effect on the heart. I have looked for this, but have not found it. What I have noticed is that it upsets the sense of equilibrium, specially if not only seen in walking, and this it is most interesting to note is largely a reflex sense brought to the brain automatically by vision and the touch sense of the feet. I have had no trouble with bromide rash in epileptics. The blotched appearance put down to bromide occurs where none is given, and is doubtless due to the disease or its complications.

How bromide acts is almost unnecessary to discuss. Briefly, I believe it acts by blocking the reflex cause of the disease, and not by inhibiting molecular discharge in the brain cells by changing their chemistry, as suggested by Sir William Gowers on his premising that such a discharge is the cause of epilepsy.

A. J. MCCALLUM.

P.S.—5/9/05.

Since writing the above, nine months have passed, and the experience gained at the Starnthwaite colony in that time has been such as to support and confirm the view that by judicious and sustained treatment many of the apparently hopeless cases are curable. One boy who was a helpless invalid before treatment is now doing useful farm work, and has been doing this for about three months.

I would particularly direct your attention to the fact that with colony cases as at present managed we are dealing with the worst type of the disease—the established epilepsy—in short, the cases considered hopeless, from seven to ten years' standing, and that even with this bad type our results are worthy of extended application and trial.

I am confident that with matters so arranged that we could get the children early, before the disease becomes established, our percentage of cures would be much higher.

A. J. McCallum.

12197. (*Dr. Loch.*) Your evidence chiefly refers to treatment, I think?—Yes.

12198. Can you say how long you have yourself noticed and observed cases under the treatment you mention?—Twelve years.

12199. That is, you have been working at it outside the Starnthwaite colony?—Yes; that was only about three years ago, or two and a half years ago, and I was very glad to get it.

12200. In what capacity did you follow up these cases in connection with this treatment?—The capacity of medical attendant to the family. I was exceedingly interested in epilepsy, and directly I got a case I followed that case up as far as ever I could.

12201. In that way you have dealt with a great many cases in your district, the Kendal district?—In the course of my private practice I dealt with over thirty cases.

12202. Were those cases, cases of children in the families remaining at home?—Many were, not all.

12203. Did you find that cases which did remain at home under this treatment got well?—Some did, others were grievously disappointing. I was not allowed practically to follow up the cases that I wished to. The child would get better, be without fits for months, and the parents instantly assumed that the child was really well, and there was no need for further treatment. Then a month or two would elapse and the parent would bring the child back, a boy probably—the epilepsy had returned—get a bottle or two more of medicine, the child would be well for a little while, and again imagining the child was better, they would stop coming. In the course of time they learn to come, and I have seven or eight now constantly taking bromide, who are, I may say, in the course of cure; but there are others who have left off treatment that I am quite confident would have improved. Two of them have drifted to asylums. Had such a colony as Starnthwaite been available this would not have happened.

12204. Would you say we might divide the epileptic children into two classes, and that in the case of those who have good families, who will consider the child and do what the doctor wants, they can stay at home?—Even then there is a difficulty. Epilepsy is very frequently associated with hysteria or hystero-epilepsy. If there is any indulgent petting at home the child does not do well; the mother will indulge the child by letting it not have its usual dose of medicine and giving it all sorts of unsuitable diet, and pampering the child and affecting its emotions; it is most unsuitable.

12205. Do you think the children ought to go away from home?—Yes.

12206. All these epileptic children?—I would go the length of saying 90 per cent. ought to go away from home.

12207. At what age should they go?—As soon as they develop their epilepsy.

12208. So that children of two or three might go?—Certainly; even younger.

12209. You are in favour of their going early?—As early as possible.

12210. Have you had under your charge the kind of manual education which would follow later in life in an institution; the kind of employment?—Yes, many do get well and they assume their rôle in life. At the present moment I have a teacher at an elementary school who is discharging her duties well, and gets three or four epileptic fits a year. She used to have three or four a week. She is pursuing her calling with ability and confidence and is at the present moment taking 80 grains of bromide a day. She, like the children, has ceased taking her bromide when she imagined herself well, the result being that about six months after taking her bromide she has had fits in public places; it is the dread of the fit that makes her take her medicine.

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.).

27 Oct. 1905.

12211. In speaking of these epileptics you are speaking of a class rather above what was discussed by a previous witness, the imbecile epileptic?—Yes, epilepsy is exceedingly complicated. I think you get cases of epilepsy because they are imbeciles, as the outcome of imbecility. I do not think in all or even a large percentage of cases the imbeciles have resulted from epilepsy. It is nearly as much a cause of epilepsy as it is a result. Some conditions which produce imbecility also produce epilepsy.

12212. Taking these Lingfield cases, those would rather represent to you, judging from the face, an imbecile epileptic rather than the normal? Here is one (*handing photograph*)?—The likelihood is that this boy is epileptic on account of his imbecility. It does not always hold, but a large percentage of the cases I regard as epileptic on account of their imbecility. That class of case is beyond treatment. You gain nothing supposing you stop their epilepsy.

12213. You would rather deal with them as imbecile, primarily, than as epileptic?—Certainly.

12214. Therefore in any organisation you set on foot you would eliminate them from the better class epileptic?—Yes, all epileptics that I consider epileptic on account of imbecility I should eliminate from epileptic colony treatment.

12215. How would you deal with them from the point of view of the local county organisation—the imbeciles?—Imbeciles I think should be sent to such a place as the Royal Albert Asylum in Lancaster. If they have any mental power the Royal Albert develops that and is doing a great amount of good with imbecile children. So far as I know—I speak with caution—it pays little attention to the treatment of epileptic children.

12216. What would you do with the epileptic that is not imbecile?—Treat him.

12217. At a farm colony?—Yes; I think that is probably the best idea for the epileptic.

12218. You would agree that the outcome of the work of the child that had to be kept in a farm colony practically for life would not be very large?—I think in many cases it would be very considerable. Mr. Brooks, I take it, has been speaking mainly of advanced cases, such cases as he has at Lingfield; but give us early cases, give us an opportunity of checking the epilepsy, then I think the individual would be able to work very well indeed. Take this school teacher as an example. She is discharging her duty, she is undoubtedly an epileptic; at one time was rather a bad epileptic. Again I have a butcher who is following his calling, and rather a dangerous calling, as you know; but he is discharging it fairly well.

12219. Are there a large number of these, judging from your knowledge?—Yes, I think there is a very large number. I think there are far more epileptics in the world than you are aware of.

12220. Would you be prepared to suggest that there should be anything like a Medical Board to admit these cases if they were brought under general State supervision?—Yes. I have no idea of what the extent of the undertaking would be. If it only meant some six or eight colonies for England a Medical Board of three or four would be equal to discharging the duties I should think.

12221. You would have them admitted on certificate?—I should have all cases of epilepsy—of genuine epilepsy—if possible examined before admission, but, if that is not possible, examination after admittance, and probably a period of three or four months experiment, probation, seeing how the case would do.

A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.)

27 Oct. 1905.

12222. Are you aware of any children suffering from epilepsy in the schools in your district?—Yes.

12223. How do they get on?—Exceedingly well, some of them.

12224. Is not that an argument for leaving the child, if it is tolerably well there?—Some will do very well. I have one little girl now; she is exceedingly bright and very intelligent; she is only just developing her epilepsy, it started eighteen months ago with three or four fits; they were stopped. She went to school regarded as better. The school work and excitement I think has had something to do with the recrudescence of the epilepsy, but it is again under control. I understand that that particular child is a very good scholar, but it is impossible to speak generally of epileptics, they vary so much.

12225. Do you find that Starnthwaite gives you the opportunity for dealing with epileptics?—Very nicely indeed.

12226. What is the accommodation there?—We have at present twenty-five epileptic children there, and we could do with more; we could take twenty-five more.

12227. Have you teachers and so on?—We have a most useful superintendent who acts the part of nurse and teacher, and he is doing excellent work. He is not a trained teacher, but he has kept reports of cases under his observation, and he has in this book marked down every dose of bromide given and every fit. (*Handing book.*) As a teacher he is recognised by the Board of Education.

12228. Do you think that the educational work ought to receive more attention? Would you be in favour of having specially trained teachers?—Yes I would. The ordinary teacher would do very well with ordinary cases; bad cases that were beyond subjective teaching would need objective teaching.

12229. These children you would keep always practically under detention?—No. One child has now reached the age limit, sixteen I think, and he is doing farm work at Browhead Farm Colony, a farm colony run in connection with this epileptic colony. I think no later than 6th July of last year that boy had seventy-one fits.

12230. Here is one case where apparently the epilepsy has almost ceased—he only had one fit this year in comparision with 265 recorded last year. You would keep him in a colony, would you not, though he is better?—Yes, but I should try to give him useful work.

12231. Outside the colony?—Outside the colony.

12232. You would be prepared to let a good many of these leave the colony and provide for themselves in life?—Yes. The whole subject of epilepsy is in its infancy. Dr. Spratling of Craig Colony in New York I think lays down the law that a cure should not be considered a cure until there have been no fits for nine years, but I think it is exaggerated. Our little colony at Browhead has only been established three years.

12233. The question is really under experiment, and you would be prepared to deal with these in different ways, but not to give up the idea of having a certain proportion in a colony, up to sixteen, reverting to normal life outside afterwards?—I think the likelihood of reverting to normal life outside is rather great, given good circumstances, and early treatment.

12234. (*Mr. Greene.*) Could you suggest any means by which this Commission could ascertain the number of epileptics which you think should be treated in the way you have mentioned?—Suppose we had the Education Authority in each county acting, they would be responsible for the educating of the children in their area, and I do not think it would be a difficult thing for them to find out why all children did not attend school, and then we should have a report on the non-attendance—why a particular child had not been at school. We could then get to know how many of these children were defective and how many were epileptic. I suggest that the Infectious Disease Notification Acts, 1889 and 1899, be extended so as to include epilepsy; then we should know exactly how many cases we have to deal with in the United Kingdom.

12235. That would apply to all classes, not only those who are ordinarily educated in elementary schools, but you would enable the Education Authority to get this explanation from the opulent and well-to-do classes as well?—It would be very difficult to get reports of all the children who were epileptic amongst the well-to-do classes, because, unfortunately, they consider the epilepsy a blight on the family honour, and keep it dark. By means of the Notification Act we should get to know all.

12236. Does not the same feeling prevail amongst the poorer classes?—Not so much.

12237. Would you mix, in any institution such as you have been asked about, epileptics with imbeciles, idiots, or any other kind of mental defectives, or have all the institutions solely for epileptics?—My point of view would be to have an epileptic colony pure and simple for epilepsy only and let such an institution as the Royal Albert Asylum deal with cases of feeble-mindedness.

12238. Would you suggest that in each county there should be an establishment for epileptics alone who may be resident or belong to that county?—I think some of the counties might be too small to support such an institution, or they might not have the requisite number, but grouping adjacent counties I think would do.

12239. You would not mix them with lunatics or any other class of defectives?—I would rather not, but it could be done.

12240. You say you would rather not. Do you think it would retard the cure, or be injurious to society, or what?—You mention "lunatic." A lunatic seeing a child in a fit might be an undesirable person.

12241. Take an idiot?—I think it would have rather a bad effect on the moral tone of the epileptic.

12242. A feeble-minded person?—I would not mind that.

12243. It would not make them more feeble-minded?—No I do not think so.

12244. You can suggest no means, except by finding out from the Education authorities, of ascertaining how many would have to be provided for in England?—No. In Scotland the Authority—I forget who it is—puts down the cases of epilepsy as 1 in 700 of the population. By means of the Notification Act we should get to know all cases.

12245. Not of the children, but of the whole population?—Of the whole population. I should say it would be very much more than children. In America I think it is put down as 1 in 500. I am quite sure that both these numbers are too low.

12246. What percentage would you add. Have you any idea in your mind?—I should think 1 in 200 is far more likely to be a fair statement.

12247. And to be of such a character as to require detention?—Yes, otherwise they would grow bad. In my opinion most cases could be prevented from getting hopelessly bad, given children epileptic early, and treatment of them early, and that treatment sustained.

12248. Do epileptics attain a great age?—They often live to a good old age.

12249. Do you suggest the worst cases being detained for life?—No. Many of them would be able to go. I should say any epileptic who had ceased to develop any symptom of epilepsy, with no treatment whatever after three years, could with some confidence be discharged, but his name and address ought to be in possession of the colony from which he went and a yearly report of his condition should be sent to such a colony.

12250. Would such a person be able to gain his living?—I think so.

12251. Provided he had been trained to some trade or occupation?—Yes.

12252. His detention in a colony of the sort you suggest would preclude his attaining that proficiency in any trade to enable him to get his living?—Yes, as at present constituted, but at the Royal Albert Asylum they are taught trades and could be equally well taught at our colonies.

12253. Do they go in there from early childhood?—No, I do not think they go in early childhood, they go in at about five; they are straight away put to school, they get object lessons in colour, then ordinary education is carried on so far as the children can receive it. At such a place

as Starnthwaite with their teacher there, I do not see why ordinary school life should not go on, and a boy or a girl could be turned out, if the epilepsy is favourable and is being stopped, such as they are now turned out at the elementary schools, and probably better. I do not see why they should not be clerks, bootmakers, gardeners, etc.

12254. (*Chairman.*) On the first page of your statement with regard to the cause of the disease you say: "The part that heredity plays is evident but not conclusive. Many epileptics certainly come of an epileptic stock, but on the other hand we get many epileptics in the families of the best type of bodily soundness and mental stability." I take it from that your opinion is that you would not consider it proved that epilepsy is hereditary?—No, I do not consider it proved.

12255. Under those circumstances do you think you could compulsorily detain epileptics? Do you think you would be justified?—No, I do not think so.

12256. I mean, assuming that the law was altered to that effect. I thought from your evidence that you thought we ought to detain epileptics?—In a colony for treatment.

12257. Compulsorily?—No, I do not think people should be deprived of their freedom, but I think it ought to be strongly urged upon people through such bodies as the Education Authority that a child with epilepsy is not naturally a person to be neglected and uneducated and allowed to drift into idiocy or an asylum, or to come to some accident which would carry the child off. I should not for a minute suggest that legislation should be such as to compel all epileptic children to go to epileptic colonies.

12258. With regard to that other point as to having the children sent to a colony, to a great extent you would be doing away with all parental responsibility, would you not?—Yes, the parents should not interfere.

12259. If I understand your statement aright, it is quite possible that if this treatment by bromide is continued there will be no need for epileptic colonies at all?—I think you will always get epileptics coming. *A. J. McCallum, Esq., M.B., F.R.C.S. (Ed.).* 27 Oct. 1905.

12260. Why, if they undertake the treatment?—But other children will be born and they will develop epilepsy in due course and they will be treated.

12261. But they need not be treated in a colony, need they?—I think so.

12262. Why?—They will not be treated at home. Home is not a suitable place for the treatment of epilepsy. I am afraid I am not understanding your point.

12263. I am not a doctor, and I do not understand anything about that, but if I understand your statement aright the taking of a certain dose of bromide continually will keep off the fits?—Yes, and in time the bromide may be left off.

12264. That bromide can be taken as well at home as it can in a colony?—Yes.

12265. Why have the colony?—Because they will not give the bromide at home. The parents neglect it. The child becomes worse and ultimately gets on to the rates.

12266. But surely it is not our business, is it, to tell the father and mother? It sounds rather grandmotherly. It is like giving a pill to a child. You do not have a State institution to see that the father and mother give pills to their children, do you?—No, but I think the State is responsible in a large measure for the people, and if the people are afflicted with such diseases as epilepsy, there ought to be a chance provided for them by the State to get better. The State surely desires a healthy people.

12267. That is your opinion?—Yes. I think a State institution for the early treatment of all epileptics, not due to gross disease, is very much needed, and would prove most profitable to the nation.

J. MITCHELL WILSON, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

12268. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY J. MITCHELL WILSON, ESQ., M.D., MEDICAL OFFICER OF HEALTH TO THE ADMINISTRATIVE COUNTY OF THE EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE AND MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE EAST RIDING EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

In the early part of 1904 the Education Committee of the East Riding of Yorkshire decided:

"That it is very desirable that those children who are prevented by physical or mental infirmities from benefiting by the instruction given in ordinary schools, should receive education adapted to their particular cases, and that in order to enable the education authority to provide such education for the defective or epileptic children living within their area the following arrangements (required by the Elementary Education Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899) be adopted by the education authority:—

(1) "That the school attendance officers of the authority be instructed to report all cases of defective or epileptic children."

(2) "That the county medical officer of health be appointed to make all medical examinations and issue all medical certificates required by the Act." *J. Mitchell Wilson, Esq., M.D.* 27 Oct. 1905.

Since the month of March, 1904, fifty-one children have been examined by me and found to be either mentally or physically defective, or suffering from epilepsy.

Additional cases are being reported month by month, but until some arrangements have been completed for educating the children, no systematic inquiry for cases has been made.

The population of the administrative county at the last census was 144,748; the number of children on the registers of the public elementary schools is 21,707.

Of the fifty-one children examined, twenty-nine were found to be so defective mentally as to be unable to profit by the education of an ordinary elementary school.

Nine suffered from epilepsy to a degree which made them unfit to mix with other children in an ordinary school.

Thirteen were found to be suffering from some physical defect which rendered them unfit to attend school.

Table showing the ages and sex of the children examined who were found to be:—

Mentally Defective.		Epileptics.	Physically Defective.	Totals.
Ages:—5 to 10 years	17	2	7	26
„ 10 „ 14 „	9	5	4	18
„ 14 and over	3	2	2	7
Totals	29	9	13	51
Males	18	3	9	30
Females	11	6	4	21
Totals	29	9	13	51

J. Mitchell Wilson, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

In addition to these, under the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, eleven children have been examined and found to be suffering from defective eye-sight, and seven from defective hearing to an extent necessitating their education in suitable special institutions.

The degree of mental deficiency found among the twenty-nine mentally defective children varies very considerably; in some there is an entire loss of memory of the sound of letters or things, or of the power to recall the associations of names, letters, or things seen; some are deaf or understand so little what is said that the reply has little or no reference to the question.

These children are usually found in the lower standards, often associated with children very much younger than themselves and even then they are unable to do any of the ordinary class work.

Some teachers prefer to allow these defective children to associate with others more of their own age in higher standards, although they are quite unable to take part in the work that the others engage in.

As an indication that there is some intelligence, evidently latent, but undeveloped, some of the children have the power to copy correctly figures seen on the blackboard, and seem to be able to grasp simple sums in mental arithmetic, while others again can be taught to sing fairly well.

In other respects they are not merely backward children, but they have during some years of trial made no progress in other branches of the ordinary school work.

The children are, therefore, doing little or no good during their continuance at the ordinary elementary school, but in some cases they prove a hindrance to the other scholars.

Their inability to learn is also frequently associated with restless habits, nervous muscular twitchings of the limbs or of the head, or of special organs such as the eyes or mouth.

These irregular movements often prove very distracting to the other children, and amongst them there is some tendency to copy and to imitate these actions; for these reasons some teachers would prefer that the mentally defective children should not be allowed to continue at school.

In the case of children suffering from epilepsy, even when the fits are at comparatively long intervals, the occurrence of the fit creates some degree of dread and terror, especially amongst the young children and girls; as the epileptic not infrequently falls and has to be carried out of the room, the effect is in every way so disturbing to the work of the school, and injurious to the scholars that very many teachers object to the attendance of epileptic children at school.

The physically defective children include many who suffer from some diseased condition of the hips or of the lower limbs, and some surgical treatment in a hospital is needed; others suffer from some form of incurable disease and are unfit to be educated.

There are not a sufficient number of cases of mentally defective children within the area of any one school to form in it a special certified class; nor is the number of epileptics within the Riding sufficient to justify the provision of a certified school in which they might be boarded.

The certified classes or schools which have been established in the nearest large towns, and the conditions under which the children could be boarded near enough to these schools are unsuitable, and would probably injuriously affect the health of the children from the rural districts.

There are very few certified schools in the United Kingdom, and these are situated in districts at a great distance from the homes of the children in this county; the latter fact greatly increases the objection of parents to allow their children to be sent away to such schools.

The expenses of travelling are also a serious item to the education authority and to the parents, for such children cannot travel alone; and the relations wish to see their children at intervals.

At present the Committee are unable to estimate what number of the reported children would require to be provided for, as there is no power given to compel the removal of any defective child to a special school.

There is a reasonable probability that a larger proportion of the children would be sent, if a school were established within the county, than if they were to be sent to one in a town or in a country district a long way off.

In such local institutions the children would be placed under the most healthful conditions and taught on the same lines that are so successful in the special classes or schools provided in large towns.

But along with such teaching the scholars should be given a daily physical training, preferably by manual work in the open air.

The need for moral training is always present to one's mind, especially when it is reported that the defective child is so often induced to carry out the wishes of others, in matters which the mentally sound scholar knows to be wrong.

There are also cases of children who seem to possess very little intelligence; they are undesirable in an ordinary elementary school owing to their liability to fits of great temper or to uncleanly habits

But even these have some power of imitation, and they are being taught something and their habits improved in these special classes.

On the other hand, if they are left at their homes without training, many of them will probably degenerate to the condition of imbeciles, or become lunatics with a dangerous tendency.

For the mentally defective and epileptic children in country districts training in some local institution seems the best possible method of helping them.

For children who are blind or deaf mutes there is, in the majority of cases, a ready consent given for their removal to special institutions in neighbouring districts, and as the helpless and hopeless condition of the mentally defective child begins to be recognised, a like willingness might be looked for in permitting such to be sent to suitable special schools to be trained.

There have only been a few cases of children suffering from epilepsy reported (9).

Among these were found bright, intelligent children apparently in good health, but subject to fits at long or short intervals; others were dull and idiotic in appearance.

There is a greater willingness to allow these children to be sent for treatment; it may be partly because the power of compulsory removal exists and could be enforced, or on account of the distressing condition of the patient when a fit occurs.

For the milder cases there is a good hope for a permanent improvement if placed in an institution, while the latter class might be prevented from becoming as useless as imbeciles.

Soon after the Education Committee of the East Riding began to consider the reports of the mentally defective children reported to them, they recommended that inquiries be made as to what action has been taken under the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, by adjoining education authorities, and whether any such authorities would be willing to combine for the purpose of making provision for the education of physically and mentally defective children.

Representations were then made to the local education authorities for the North Riding of Yorkshire, the county boroughs of York and Hull, and the borough of Scarborough.

As a result a meeting was held at York on the 11th May last, when the following resolutions were passed:—

1. "That in the opinion of this Conference of representatives of the local education authorities for the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire, the county boroughs of Hull and York, and the borough of Scarborough, it is desirable that some provision should be made for the care and education of defective and epileptic children."

2. "That it is desirable that in the case of those children who are not provided for by day schools, provision should be made by Residential Homes, and that such Residential Homes would be most efficiently and economically provided by the joint action of the education authorities in contiguous areas."

3. "That the Conference, having carefully considered the regulations of the Board of Education, dated the 11th July, 1904, providing grants on account of the education of defective and epileptic children in boarding schools, to be given at the rate of seven shillings a month in respect of each child, are of opinion that the grants offered by the Board of

Education are wholly inadequate, having regard to the estimated cost of the education, training, and maintenance of such children."

4. "That the attention of the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded be called to the resolutions passed by this conference, and that copies of the resolutions be forwarded to the authorities taking part, and also to the Board of Education."

In 82 per cent. of the cases investigated the parents of the children were of the labouring class; they are not paupers, but are too poor to contribute much for the care of the defective or epileptic child, and yet in such homes chronic disablement of any member is an especially severe tax.

It would be found desirable to amend the Act of 1899 so as to enable two or more school or other authorities, (such as Boards of Guardians) to combine for the purposes of providing and maintaining certified schools for defective and epileptic children.

Power ought also to be obtained to remove a defective child to a certified school under the same conditions as now applies to children suffering from epilepsy.

It is believed that in many cases there would be a willingness to remain at the school after the sixteenth year, but in special cases power ought to be given to the education or departmental authorities to retain suitable cases for a longer period.

12269. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to the Resolutions which you set out in your statement (*vide page 80, col. 2, supra*), I see that you say there that the East and North Riding education authorities think it desirable that some further provision should be made for defective and epileptic children?—That is so, in conjunction with the county boroughs of Hull and York, and the municipal borough of Scarborough.

12270. And they say these should be at Residential Homes. Have they gone into this question of the provision of sites and buildings at all?—No, they have not approached that at all as yet, because there is the preliminary matter in which they are more interested, namely, "How are such Homes to be provided and maintained—out of what funds?"

12271. They did not go into the question of cost in any way?—No.

12272. Would that be a factor with them in arriving at this decision, or not?—I think it would be the most important factor of the whole matter with them.

12273. Have they made any suggestion as to whether the whole cost should be borne by the local authorities or part by the local authority and part by the Treasury?—I believe the feeling of that meeting was that the cost ought to be divided between the Treasury, the local authorities, and, if possible, the parents.

12274. Have you a great number of these epileptic and defective children in workhouses?—Unfortunately I have no evidence of them at all. My evidence is wholly based upon the defective and epileptic children which have been reported to the county council as the education authority. They have nothing to do with such children who may be in workhouses.

12275. You are Medical Officer of Health for the East Riding, are you not?—Yes.

12276. You have not made yourself personally acquainted with the number of epileptic and defective children?—I have visited every epileptic and defective child which has been reported to the education authority of the East Riding.

12277. You are probably of opinion that the number so reported does not really correspond with the number existing in the county?—It is very far short, I believe, of the numbers existing.

12278. Can you give us any indication of the probable numbers existing in the East Riding?—I cannot. There is an unwillingness on the part of teachers to report these cases. They consider that reporting a child as defective brings somewhat of a slur upon the parents, and that the teacher is instrumental in bringing this slur by setting the education authority in motion, and therefore they have not reported all the cases that exist. In proof of that I might just give this statement. The superintendent of the school attendance officers makes periodical visits to districts, and very recently, during one of these visits to two parishes, he obtained the names of six defective children who had not been reported to the education authority by the teachers.

J. Mitchell Wilson, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

12279. The outcome of your belief is that probably very considerable provision would have to be made?—Much larger than the figures I have given in evidence.

12280. If the whole of this was borne by the local authorities, it would involve them in considerable expense?—Such an expense I think that they would be unwilling to face.

12281. That is why they desire a Treasury subvention?—Yes; I think they ought to have credit given to them first that they are desirous of doing something, but under the present conditions they would probably be unwilling to do anything. At least they might do something, as they have already done a little, but it would not meet the case adequately.

12282. Do you think a grant from the Treasury would have the effect of drawing children into such an institution who are now detained at home or of drawing them first into the workhouse, and then into an institution?—I think the first would be the method which would satisfy them. They would desire not to taint the children with the workhouse in any way.

12283. But a grant from the Treasury might possibly stimulate the production to the authorities of feeble-minded and epileptic children?—I think if the Education Committee were assured that some grant would be available they would then set their own officials in operation towards discovering, examining, and reporting upon all the defective children who were in the county.

12284. A great number of which children are now supported at home?—A great many children who are now at home and being left pretty well to themselves.

12285. If these institutions are created have you any opinion as to the Government Department under whose control they should be placed?—It is somewhat complicated, because, at the present moment, they are under the Board of Education, and their education would be an essential part of their future life and treatment. My own view would rather be that they might be placed under the Local Government Board to the extent that the institutions or Homes would be at all times open to the visits of the Poor Law Inspector of the district.

12286. You prefer the Local Government Board to the Board of Education?—Throughout my evidence I have mainly kept in view the training of the children rather than their education, and for that reason I think the Local Government Board would be a satisfactory authority to work with.

12287. That would not in any way prejudice the minds of the parents with a possible Poor Law taint?—I do not think it would, for this reason. The Local Government Board, I think, at the present time inspect the institutions for the deaf and dumb, and also for the blind, and I have never yet heard of any objection to such visits.

12288. In any case you would prefer either the Board of Education or the Local Government Board to the Lunacy Commission or Home Office?—I think it would be most objectionable for them to be associated with the Lunacy Commissioners at all. I think we ought rather to look upon these children as curable defective children rather than incurable lunatics. I have a strong feeling that any association with lunacy ought to be kept out of view altogether.

12289. And to a certain extent that would apply to the Home Office also?—That Department has so many multifarious duties of every kind, and I think as this is a matter concerning health it would naturally fall to the Local Government Board.

12290. Your views upon that are quite clear?—Yes I have had considerable experience, for many years, of the Local Government Board.

12291. You have never yourself had anything to do with the management of defective children?—No.

12292. (*Chairman.*) I think there is one portion of your statement to which you wish to add something?—There are one or two points I should like to add. More particularly I should like to deal with the paragraph on page 80, col. 2. "For children who are blind or

J. Mitchell Wilson, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

deaf mutes there is in the majority of cases—" I have quoted that because I think the fact that we get so willingly the blind and deaf children removed to institutions shows we might hope equally to have these defective children. Recently we have had one of the exceptional cases of a difficulty in removing a deaf and dumb child. The parents objected very strongly, the father was summoned, and the magistrates made an order. The father still persisted that the child should not be removed. One fortnight after another this man was summoned to comply with this order and was fined periodically, with no result in obtaining the removal of the boy. At last after consultation with the Home Office the parents were proceeded against under the Industrial Schools Act, and the result was the boy was sent to an Industrial school. Since then the parents have addressed a letter of complaint to the King complaining that a boy who has never been convicted of any crime and is merely suffering from the defect of being deaf and dumb should be sent to associate with boys who have been sent there on account of some theft, or something of that kind. That is an illustration of one defect of the Act at the present moment as it is administered. There seems to be a need for some power by which these deaf and dumb children shall be, after an open trial and after medical certificates, and thorough investigation, sent to a suitable institution.

12293. Would you apply that to a feeble-minded child too?—I think if any good is to be done with feeble-minded children the law will require to be altered to the extent that there may be power given to send them to some institution. At the present moment there is no such power.

12294. Why do you want to send them away?—Because they are being lost at home and are doing no good in elementary schools.

12295. You regard them as improvable?—A great many of them as being improvable.

12296. Up to what point—the point of becoming useful citizens?—A certain percentage of them will, I believe, be able to earn part of their own living.

12297. You agree with the evidence we have had this morning?—Yes, I agree to a large extent with what has been said.

12298. Have you ever questioned yourself, or with other people, the doctrine of heredity with regard to feeble-mindedness?—I have made it a constant matter of investigation as regards the parents of children, whether there was any feeble-mindedness on their part.

12299. What conclusion have you come to?—That I have not had out of the few that I have examined a sufficient number to justify me in saying that there was any proof of that.

12300. You would put it in this way, perhaps, that the idea that feeble-mindedness is an hereditary disease is not proved?—There is some proof of it, but I would not put it forward as the main cause. I have met with cases, but no large number.

12301. Another contributing cause probably being want and disease and insanitary surroundings?—These all do contribute, but there is a factor which I think we have not yet been able to discover.

12302. There is some further factor?—There is some further factor, I have not been able to satisfy myself what it is.

12303. You cannot indicate what that factor is?—Not at present. The number in the East Riding which have been reported is comparatively small, and I should not be justified in drawing conclusions from them.

12304. You do agree that there is a very considerable doubt as to whether heredity is a factor?—Yes. That is just the position that I have come to at present.

12305. (*Dr. Loch.*) In regard to the grant that you think should be payable with a view to carrying out the Act, if it were made compulsory, what is the amount that you think might be contributed locally per case, and what from the Central Body. What would meet the local feeling in this matter?—We will estimate that the cost of the individual is £30 a year, and the grant which is now made amounts to 84s. a year, that is 7s. a month. That is wholly inadequate; it does not deal with the cost of maintenance. I think there is a very good guide in the maintenance of lunatics. Without going into actual proportions of the sum I think that might be taken as a guide.

12306. In the case of a lunatic what would your total be?—I think the total cost of a lunatic is between 9s. and 10s. a week, and that is for what I consider a bare living maintenance without any consideration of the work which is essential in the case of feeble-minded children, namely, education. Therefore the proportion to be given by a Government Department or the Treasury ought to be larger than that given to the lunatic.

12307. Of this 10s. or 10s. 2d., how much is local and how much is paid by the Central Government in the case of lunacy?—I believe so far as paupers are concerned that the Guardians are in a somewhat anomalous position, viz., that if they can get 4s. paid by the parents the rest of the maintenance falls upon the county council.

12308. Would you be prepared to say that what you really want is half?—Yes, I should say it ought not to be less than half. Half would be, I think, sufficient attraction and inducement to the County Council to do something for these defective children.

12309. Would you say £15 a year would be what you would ask the Central Government to pay per child?—I think £15 a year would be about a fair proportion.

12310. And practically nothing less than that would make the machine work?—I cannot say that. I do not think the machine ought to be set going without that from the Central Department.

12311. The other £15 being payable from the parent or the local rate?—Yes.

12312. May we take it that is the scheme in the rough which you would submit as meeting the financial difficulty?—That is, I think, the right thing for beginning the work in a council such as we are speaking of here.

12313. Will that generally express the view of those who have to deal with this matter?—I should like it clearly understood that I am only expressing my own view as Medical Officer. I am not authorised to express the view of the County Council of the East Riding.

12314. Do you think these figures indicate the justice of the matter?—Yes, so it appears to me.

12315. (*Mr. Burden.*) I understood you to say just now that the Local Government Board inspected the Institutions for the Blind and Deaf?—They used to. I am not sure whether under the new Education Act the matter has fallen wholly to the Board of Education.

12316. Their inspection, of whatever nature, would be on behalf of paupers only?—It would be mainly on behalf of that class.

12317. They would have no concern with a blind child who is not a pauper child?—I suppose they would not.

12318. Now that we have a Board of Education, the Board of Education probably would be the inspecting body for children, even if they were paupers?—I have wondered whether the educational authorities of the counties and the county boroughs, having each of them now an Inspector of Education, could not be put in place of the Inspector of the Board of Education, so as not to mix up two Government Departments in inspecting one school.

12319. What I really want to get at is this: whether you know of any inspection of Blind and Deaf Institutions by the Local Government Board or by any Authority?—Probably you are right, that apart from the children who are being paid for at these institutions by Boards of Guardians, the Local Government Board do not inspect or concern themselves

12320. I think you suggest the Local Government Board would be the better body to control any colonies or other institutions which may be called into existence to deal with the feeble-minded?—That is my opinion.

12321. You think that because the Local Government Board has already had some experience?—They are so intimately concerned with all questions of health that I think some of their inspectors would be best able to report upon the work of these Homes.

12322. Are they more interested in questions of health than the Home Office, for instance?—Yes, I think so. It is a fact that they have at least ten medical inspectors, or from ten to twelve, and so far as I know the Home Office have only one or two for special work.

12323. Does not the Home Office inspect factories?—Yes, but that is much more an inspection of mechanical matters so far as they affect health, but not the actual health of the individual.

12324. They inspect for sanitation?—Yes.

12325. And they inspect the Industrial schools?—Yes, but I take it again that is a case of inspecting for persons who have been convicted. They are virtually criminals, and therefore under the control of the Home Office.

12326. No, that would be Reformatory schools. Industrial schools are not necessarily connected with crime?—I am not acquainted with that subject.

12327. Their inspection is very minute, and one would expect inspection of the same nature for the proposed colonies?—What was in my mind was that at certain periods the medical attendant of these colonies would be able to present children who had improved to that extent that they might be let go, and it would be helpful to him, as the attendant, if he had such a one as the medical inspector of the Local Government Board, to whom he might refer or call in in consultation, so as to support him in his view.

12328. Do you think then that the Local Government Board would be more acceptable to the public at large than the Home Office?—I could not possibly say that. I am merely giving my own view as a doctor, and, therefore, I am afraid I am biassed.

12329. Does not the Local Government Board rather convey to one's mind something to do with the Poor House?—It does to a certain extent.

12330. The Home Office has not the same association?—No.

12331. In that way do you think the Home Office would be better than the Local Government Board?—I have no doubt that the Home Office, if it had this duty cast upon it, would make arrangements so that it should be quite as efficiently done as by the Local Government Board. I will admit that.

12332. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add?—I should like just to make a suggestion. It is with reference to the copy of the Report which is sent to us by the Board of Education, on which the medical officer shall report to his Committee. I have in my hand a Report, which is entitled, "Board of Education. Form 42A (D.E.)."* I have had to fill up a great many of these Reports, and my difficulty is to make this Report in a condition to be understood by a committee of laymen. For example, one or two of the questions I am sure the Committee fail to see anything in, or to see that they are of any advantage—"The form of palate," "Form and pose of hand extended." Those are among the questions to be answered. This comes from the education authority, and is supplied to such a one as myself, to be given to my committee. That is one of the difficulties that I have. The result is that my committee, I think, never look at them. As the result of that experience, I have ventured to draw up a Form which I think would convey to the minds of a committee of laymen very much better the points which justify a doctor in saying "this is a defective child."†

12333.—In any enquiry that we make as regards mentally defective children, we should of necessity have to take the advice of experts, should we not?—Certainly. I am daring to put it in, if I may say so, as a form which I have found more acceptable than the other. It might be that the learned expert, if he had some acquaintance with it, might think there is something in what I have suggested.

Forms referred to by Witness.

J. Mitchell Wilson, Esq M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

No 1.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

FORM 42A (D.E.)

MEDICAL REPORT UPON DEFECTIVE CHILD.

Name (in full)———————————

I. *General aspect and expression.*
e.g., Undersized.
Dull.

II. *Physical state.*
General health and nutrition.
Form and size of head.
Form of palate.
Form and pose of hand extended.
Any physical or nervous peculiarities.

III. *Mental state.*
Response—slow or ready
Educational attainments—
Reading.
Calculation.
Writing.
Manual.
Peculiarities.

IV. *Diagnosis.*
Mentally defective, mentioning degree of defectiveness.
Physically defective, mentioning physical defect.

V. *General observations as to line of training indicated.*

Signed———— ————

Address———— ————

Date————

No. 2.

DR. WILSON'S SUGGESTED REPORT UPON A MENTALLY OR PHYSICALLY DEFECTIVE CHILD.

Appearance.
Is the child—
Bright,
Normal,
Or Dull?
Well developed?
Of average size?
Badly nourished or deformed?
Is there any physical or nervous irregular movements?
Any abnormal condition of the head,
Or of the limbs?
Is the hearing satisfactory?
Is the sight normal?
Any defect in speech?

Mental Condition.
Are questions answered readily or no?

Educational Work.
Reading.
Calculation.
Writing.
Manual, including games.
Singing.
Conduct with other children.
Any peculiarities in school.

In what respects is the—
Child mentally defective,
Or physically defective?

Is the child in a fit condition to attend—
A public elementary school,
A special class for defective children,
Or a special school for defective children

Ought the child to be sent to a general Hospital for treatment?

Remarks.

* *Vide infra* No. 1. † *Vide infra* No. 2.

E. JONES, Esq., called; and Examined.

E. Jones, Esq. 27 Oct. 1905.

12334. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY E. JONES, ESQ., CLERK AND ORGANISING MASTER OF THE BURNLEY EDUCATION COMMITTEE, ON BEHALF OF THE COUNTY BOROUGH COUNCIL OF BURNLEY.

It will be of interest to give a few facts relative to the population of the County Borough of Burnley, with a short record of the steps taken by the local education authority to provide for the instruction and care of defective children, in order to support certain recommendations to be made in this Report.

Population. County Borough of Burnley—Population last census, 97,044. The present population is estimated at 99,000.

Industries. The chief industries are (1) cotton weaving, (2) manufacture of textile machinery, (3) coal mining.

About 24,000 are employed in the cotton mills, of whom 14,500 are women; 3,000 of the women are married; 1,316 half-timers are similarly employed (in 1892 there were 3,697 half-timers). The age for half-time employment is twelve, and for full-time employment thirteen, if educationally qualified, and if not so qualified, fourteen.

Death rate. Annual death rate - - - 20 per 1,000

Birth rate. Annual birth rate - - - 27·25 „

Out of every 1,000 children born, 232 die before they reach the age of one year, and 338 before they are five years old.

Number of Children on Roll.

Number in attendance at schools and classes.

Public Elementary Schools - - -	17,760
Secondary and other Schools - - -	456
Deaf Day School - -	26, of which 9 are from outside the Borough.
Blind Day School - -	10, of which 3 are from outside the Borough.
Schools for Defective Children - - -	152
	18,404
Industrial Schools - -	50
Evening Schools and Classes - - -	4,307

Triennial census of child population in Burnley. It has been the practice for many years to take a census of the children every three years, by a house to house visitation, and this custom is to be continued by the present education authority. In taking this census the officers record the names and ages of every child of school age, and of those below such age. Enquiries are further made at the schools to find whether the former are in attendance, and when the latter reach the school age they are notified that they must attend school. Each census disclosed the fact that there were a number of feeble-minded and physically defective children reported, medically and otherwise, as unfit to attend the ordinary schools; and the Committee upon further enquiry found it necessary to grant these cases exemption from attendance at school.

In 1898, the School Board decided that it was incumbent upon them to provide for the instruction of these defective children.

Establishment of special classes. In January, 1899, two teachers were selected and sent for about seven months to be trained in the special schools and classes of the London School Board. After their return to Burnley the teachers and the medical officer found, by enquiry at the schools, visits to the homes of the children, and the census returns of the attendance officers, that 109 children, 32 of whom were not attending any school, were classed as fit subjects for special classes. On September 18th, 1899, classes were opened at a recently erected elementary school, and other classes were opened in a similar school in another part of the town on October 31st, 1899.

Opening special schools. The Board soon became fully convinced that special and improved accommodation should be provided for these children, and decided to build two schools, which were opened respectively in September, 1899, and February, 1903. They each provide accommodation for sixty-five children, have spacious central halls for drill and other purposes, and are provided with hot and cold water baths for boys and girls separately. A bath attendant is provided for each school, and personal cleanliness is made essential. The children are bathed at regular periods, and always on admission, if found necessary. The rooms are made as bright and pleasant as possible with pictures, growing plants, etc. In the last school opened flower beds are provided in the play-ground, and the children are encouraged to keep them in order, and are supplied with plants, seeds, etc. Drill and physical exercises are taught by an expert. Dining-rooms are provided, and the children are taught to behave properly at table, etc.

The curriculum and course of instruction are based on Kindergarten methods. Brush-drawing and simple Nature Study are taught with success. The boys are taught handicraft (woodwork) and the girls cookery, and respectively show surprising aptitude and interest in their work. Since the opening of the classes and the schools, 104 scholars have been promoted to the ordinary schools.

A committee of ladies has done good work in connection with the schools, by supplying the very poor children with clothing and food out of voluntary subscriptions, etc.

Attitude of parents. Considerable antipathy was at first manifested by the parents to the application of the terms "feeble-minded" and "defective" in describing the children. The term "special" has since been adopted and considerable prejudice has been allayed in consequence. In cases of difficulty visits are paid to the homes by the teachers, medical officer, or school attendance officers, who explain the benefits to be derived by the special instruction provided. In consequence of this the parents concerned have manifested much interest in the schools, and gladly avail themselves of the privileges offered to their children.

Legislation The Blind and Deaf Children Act of 1893 and the Defective and Epileptic Act of 1899 have proved of inestimable benefit to the afflicted children concerned. Considerable improvement can be made in the latter, and its beneficent powers increased, by bringing it more into line and harmony with the former. With this view, and in order to confine the Report within reasonable limits, the rest is embodied in the following recommendations:—

Recommendations. 1. The Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, is now permissive; the Government should make it compulsory upon all Education Authorities to provide Special Schools for the instruction of feeble-minded children. Under the present permissive conditions there are, without doubt, in towns and localities many children who receive no instruction, and are classed as unfit to attend the ordinary school, and others who do attend school but prove a source of trouble and anxiety to the teachers, are subjects of ridicule to the other scholars, and suffer daily torment from the sense of their own incompetency. Such children become hardened and callous; take refuge in truanting, and are often sent to Industrial Schools or Reformatories.

2 Subject to the recommendation of a medical officer, children who show physical and mental evidence of their unfitness for the ordinary school should be admitted to the Special Schools at five years of age. The presence of an afflicted child in a class of normal children is a danger and an anomaly. The ordinary intelligent child is singularly imitative, and will very speedily copy the habits, speech, and characteristics of the scholar who acts and speaks so differently from the ordinary scholars. Classes in the ordinary schools are too large to enable the teacher to give the individual attention so necessary to the conduct, etc., of the few defective children that may be present. I need scarcely point out how deplorable is the fact that feeble-minded children are often retained in the ordinary school till the age of nine or ten before admission to the Special Schools.

3. (*a*) Local Authorities should be empowered under the Act to grant permission to "special" children to leave school at fourteen on condition that their progress and conduct have been satisfactory and that congenial and suitable occupation can be found for them.

(*b*) Power should be granted to Authorities in dealing with cases where the home influence and environments are vicious to send such cases, say at fourteen, or earlier, to Institutions or places where they can learn to maintain themselves. Work on the land is the most desirable for such cases, and it is to be hoped that Land Colonies will ultimately be established which will to some extent retard the alarming increase in the physical degeneracy of the population, of which the increasing number of defective children is an indication.

4. To extend the scope of the Act so as to include children who, although they attend the ordinary school, are classed as dull and backward, and make no progress, but mark time in the same class more or less for years. These children do not show the physical, facial, or other characteristics of the "mentally defective" child. They are often physically strong, but their mental capacity and brain power appear to be *nil* through sheer want of exercise and practice. There are to be found more or less in the lowest classes many dullards of various ages, ranging from seven to twelve, or they may be met with as units distributed amongst Standards up to IV. In Germany such are considered fit subjects for Special Schools.

The following Table, compiled by a recent enquiry, is a statement of the total number of children at various ages to be found in the lowest classes of the senior schools of this borough:—

Number at	six	years	of	age	155
,, ,,	seven	,,	,,	,,	802
,, ,,	eight	,,	,,	,,	490
,, ,,	nine	,,	,,	,,	136
,, ,,	ten	,,	,,	,,	47
,, ,,	eleven	,,	,,	,,	4
,, ,,	twelve	,,	,,	,,	3
					1,637

The head teachers report that there are at present in the ordinary schools fifty-eight children incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction given.

The present system of scheduling each child in the special schools, with a reasonable record of their characteristics, etc., should be adopted in the ordinary schools. The progress, improvement, conduct, etc., of each child in the class should be recorded by the teacher at stated periods. His Majesty's inspectors and the medical officers at their visits to the schools could inspect these records and be enabled by the assistance of the teacher to decide which children should be transferred to special schools. One large school has, to some extent, such a scheme in practice, and the results are most gratifying. Such a system would prevent the retention of children in the lowest classes unduly long, and would, to some extent, prove to the authorities concerned the necessity of special provision being made for their instruction.

In the curriculum of schools for feeble-minded children *Reading* should occupy a fair proportion of time, as it need not be pointed out that in the future books may be made an inestimable boon and source of interest to them. The oral method of teaching reading and writing concurrently to deaf children, if introduced for the instruction of the feeble-minded, would be found more effective and interesting than the ordinary system now in use.

Manual Instruction ought also to a greater degree than usual to form part of their instruction, and with a more pronounced view to their future employment and maintenance.

In conclusion it ought to be added that, chiefly in consequence of the recommendations of the Departmental Committee of 1898, very gratifying and remarkable results have been attained by the systematic instruction of feeble-minded children, and also that the untiring devotion of the teachers, who, by intense study and observation of child-life, have become experts in this work, deserves the highest commendation.

12335. (*Dr. Loch.*) You make in your statement certain recommendations with regard to elementary education.* "Under the present permissive conditions there are without doubt in towns and localities many children who receive no instruction, and are classed as unfit to attend the ordinary school, and others who do attend school but prove a source of trouble and anxiety to the teachers," and so on. Has the system you have now adopted, of permissive special classes, worked to the good of the population in your opinion?—Remarkably so. *E. Jones, Esq.* 27 Oct. 1905.

12336. What is the character of the class? Is it what we may call a backward class, or a feeble-minded class?—A feeble-minded school. We have two schools. We have buildings specially erected, approved by the Board of Education, for the purpose of instructing the feeble-minded children, who are not only taken from the ordinary schools, but who are also found out by the school attendance officers and by a triennial census which we take of all children in the town. We are, therefore, able to say whether every child above the legal age of five years is in attendance at school or not. Then we keep a record of ages of all children under five, and the attendance officers see that as soon as a child reaches the age of five years he does attend school, except where there is a reason that he should not, medical or otherwise. In taking the census we frequently found there were children who were not attending school in consequence of the fact that they were feeble-minded; their parents in some cases had taken medical advice, and under this advice they were told the child had better be kept at home. Now we have provided these schools, and we get very little difficulty in that matter.

12337. Out of these schools, what proportion go up into the ordinary school?—I have a record here of the number that have been promoted. For promotion to the ordinary schools these children are examined every six months by the inspector of the Board of Education, the medical officer of the Education Committee, and the head teachers of the school; and the parents are invited to be present. We have been rather successful in educating these children so far that many of them have been able to take up the work of the ordinary schools.

12338. What would the proportion be?—I have the number stated in my report. I could not tell you the percentage exactly, but we have a considerable number, I dare say about 104, who have been promoted to the ordinary schools out of about 130 who are in attendance each year at the special schools; that is over a period of four or five years.

12339. All but thirty have been sent to the ordinary schools?—Yes, that is within a period of four or five years.

12340. Does that imply that the children who have gone up will eventually go out into common ordinary life?—Yes, some of them have turned out remarkably well. A good many of the children had been put down as feeble-minded simply for want of brain practice. For instance, we have one "special" case where a child had been in the house for three years. The child was a cripple and was put down as feeble-minded as well. After a good deal of persuasion the parents allowed him to attend one of the two special schools. He turned out to be exceedingly bright. When he entered the school first we could not get a word out of him at all, but now he is one of the brightest little boys.

12341. Would you say that out of 130 scholars in the special classes, at least 100 can go up and get out into the world?—No. We have about 130 in average attendance now. During the period we have promoted these children at various times—about every half year.

12342. It is a hundred out of how many?—I could not tell you.

12343. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) 600 or 1,000?—Not so many as that.

12344. Cannot you give us any idea?—I should think about 16 per cent. When we commenced at first we took in a good many that were not exactly feeble-minded, but were exceedingly backward, and we gradually weeded those out into the schools and reduced the number, at last only taking the feeble-minded children proper into the schools. There was a great desire on the part of the teachers in the early years to send a number of children who were simply backward.

12345. (*Dr. Loch.*) Now there are fewer of those, or they are kept in the other schools?—Now at the two schools we have 152 children on the roll.

12346. You are thoroughly of opinion that the special

* *Vide* page 84.

E. Jones, Esq.

27 Oct. 1905.

class is the beginning of the method by which you should deal with the feeble-minded?—Certainly. Our Authority for a long time considered the question as to whether it would be best to send these children to institutions or have them in a day school where they could live at home, and after a good deal of enquiry the Committee came to the conclusion that in most cases day schools were the best because the children could live at home. But with regard to certain of the children we found it would be better to send them to institutions, their home surroundings being not at all desirable.

12347. Is it in the hands of any Committee, or Body, to settle whether those children should so go now?—Yes; we depend entirely on the recommendations of our medical officer and also the Inspectors of the Board of Education.

12348. Are places found in Homes for those children?—We have not sent any yet, but we find it is becoming more and more desirable as we become more experienced in the matter.

12349. You also say (*vide page 84*), "Local authorities should be empowered under the Act to grant permission to special children to leave school at 14." Do you mean that they should go under other tuition or under other care at 14?—We wish to have legislation to permit us, if we find them congenial and proper employment, to allow them to go to work at 14; not to any employment, but it must be an employment suitable for them.

12350. Under your care?—Under our care and supervision say for two, three, or four years.

12351. You think the time between fourteen and sixteen at the special class is wasted?—We think to a very great extent. There are other reasons. At that age such boys and girls should not be associated together or be at the same school.

12352. Again you say (*vide page 85*), "The head teachers report that there are at present in the ordinary schools fifty-eight children incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction given." That is to say in the ordinary schools?—Yes.

12353. Not in any special class?—No. We found upon very careful enquiry (our enquiry becomes more careful year by year, and we gain experience as well), that there are a larger number of these feeble-minded children than we at first supposed. You will find in my Report that I have there a Table of a large number of children at ten, eleven, and twelve, especially at eight, nine, or ten, who are to be found in the lowest class of our senior schools. Take the cases of those three children who are twelve years of age who are to be found in the lowest class—the lowest class of that school may be a class below Standard I. I know the case of one boy who has been in the same class, the lowest class of the school, for five years.

12354. Why is he not in the special class; how has he escaped?—I think the inspection of schools should be more in the direction of examining the progress of the children in the schools—not as it is at present. At one time under the late Mr. Lowe's code every individual child in the school was examined as to his educational position in the school—examined in three subjects, reading, writing, and arithmetic. Now we have gone to the other extreme and the children are not examined; we avoid personal examination of the children altogether and these backward children escape discovery.

12355. It would seem this is rather serious if the present system is working in such a way that a large number of children incapable of receiving proper benefit are still nevertheless left in the ordinary schools and not fitted, as they would be if they were dealt with in special classes, for getting on in later life?—Quite so; that is why I think there ought to be a very much closer personal examination of every child in the school by His Majesty's Inspectors. Take this case I have given. The reason might have been asked each year why this child was found in that class making no progress whatever, merely marking time. When one comes to ask these children a few questions they show absolute ignorance, and they are becoming, I say, actually feeble-minded.

12356. To a large extent the special class is not acting as intended in drawing into it all the children of this type?—The fact is children of this type are not allowed by the Inspectors of the Board of Education to be educated in special schools. We should call them merely backward. I say many of them become feeble-minded simply from the fact that they do not exercise their mental capacities in any way, but merely mark time.

12357. There is no examination of these children with a view to meeting this difficulty?—No, that is our difficulty.

12358. (*Mr. Greene.*) I observe that it has been the practice of your Board for many years to take a census of the children every three years by a house to house visitation?—Yes.

12359. Does that include a visitation to the houses of well-to-do people?—Every house in the town.

12360. The opulent and the pauper are alike visited?—Yes, the workhouse and the hospitals and every place where there are likely to be any children.

12361. Do you get from the opulent the same disclosure as to their children as you do from the paupers?—Yes, we found at first there was a strong objection to giving information, but we have given the reason why we want the information and it is very readily given; we find no difficulty at all.

12362. The class I have in my mind, which is the most opulent, give the information, although their children are being cared for at their own expense?—Yes.

12363. You get the information?—Yes, it is never refused. We do not demand it as a right, we request it.

12364. But have you the right?—No; we have not the right to do it, a parent could refuse to give the information.

12365. Under the Education Act is it your view that if an inquiry is addressed by the Education Authority as to the mental condition of children, and as to the way in which they are being brought up, that the parent could refuse?—We should be obliged to show that we had a reason for demanding the information.

12366. Obliged by whom? How would it come to a question of that? Who could decide as to whether you were right or wrong in asking?—It would be very awkward, but it would be done in this way. We could tell parents we understood there were children of school age in the house and we could insist on knowing whether they are receiving proper instruction or not. We should have to issue a notice and parents would be obliged to say whether their children were attending a school and, if so, what school.

12367. Why should not that equally apply to the dukes who reside in Burnley as to the paupers?—We could do that, but we prefer the pleasant way. We tell the parents why we want the information and they meet us.

12368. Have you ever tried to get information in this way as to the number of imbeciles, idiots, feeble-minded, and epileptics?—No, we merely in our census find out if there are any children at that particular house, and, if so, we find out their age.

12369. When you say you find out, do you leave a paper at the house, or does a detective inquire, or is the place watched, or in what way do you get your information?—In the first place they call at the house and wish to know how many children there are in the family, and what their ages are; then whether they attend school or not, if they have reached the legal age.

12370. Some of them may be away?—We provide for that. The visitor knows the district; he knows whether it is a case of hiding or refusing to give us information, but we find no difficulty.

12371. You have not got the information with reference to the classes of defectives that this Commission is concerned with?—We have very complete information we think by very careful inquiry.

12372. What I want to get at is the number of epileptics that would be found to correspond with these other figures in Burnley?—We have very few comparatively.

12373. Do your figures disclose any? How can we get at the figure?—We found that we had very few. Dr. Pullon may be able to give further information about that.

12374. My question has a bigger bearing than only in regard to Burnley. I am wanting to see how we can get

the number of these people at different places. We have to recommend what has to be done all over England. You are satisfied, as regards Burnley, that if you chose to put it into force, you could get the information not only of defectives, but epileptics, feeble-minded, and idiots and imbeciles?—Quite so. So far we have not found any difficulty whatever in getting this information from parents.

12375. Are you aware that at the census parents all over England have been most reluctant to give evidence of the state of mind of their children?—We had at first a little difficulty in that direction, and we found by using the term "feeble-minded," or "physically and mentally defective children," the parents became offended and refused to give information in many cases. We have substituted for that "special children that require special instruction and special care."

12376. That is so vague that it would not help us very much?—Not very much, but it enables us to get at the parents, and get what information we want in the matter.

12377. Can you give us any notion of the number of feeble-mindeds or idiots or imbeciles or defectives or epileptics that there are in Burnley?—I take it to be the number that I give in my statement,* 152.

12378. That is in the schools for defectives, but there must be others not in the schools?—I think you may take it that these are simply and purely feeble-minded children according to the description in the Act and in the instructions of the Board of Education. These are most carefully sifted.

12379. Besides those are there any not accounted for, not being brought to school at all?—We do not think there are; there may be a few amongst what I call the fifty-eight backward children, purely backward children. We guard against any of the feeble-minded children, properly so-called, being in the ordinary schools. Dr. Pullon pays regular visits to the schools, and to every class in the school, and in conjunction with the head teachers they are found out very readily.

12380. With regard to the cost of your schools for defective children, can you give us any information?—Yes. Of course, I may say these schools are specially built, and are considerably more expensive than the ordinary schools.

12381. How many schools have you?—Two.

12382. Are they equally divided—seventy-six in each?—We have accommodation for sixty-five in average attendance, and they are provided even with central halls. I question whether there are any other schools for the feeble-minded provided with central halls. That adds very considerably to the cost. One of the schools cost £2,250.

12383. The site and all?—In our neighbourhood we take sites on ground rent. This is the total cost of the building and the furnishing.

12384. What is the ground rent?—About 2d. a yard. The other school cost £2,600. That is at the rate of £34 17s. per unit of average attendance in one case, and £40 in the other. The cost to the rates for one school is £334 1s. 2d. and the other £311 6s. 8d. That is £5 7s. 9d. per unit in one case and £4 15s. 10d. in the other. That is the annual cost.

12385. That includes the staff?—The whole staff and the apparatus.

12386. Is that on a different site from the other schools?—We have one at each end of the town.

12387. With no other school immediately connected with it?—These schools are connected with ordinary large council schools.

12388. But I mean, structurally is it under the same school?—No, separate buildings in each case and separate playgrounds. We put them near the large council schools because many of the children living in the neighbourhood can be brought by their brothers and sisters or friends.

12389. You have no expense in having them specially conveyed to school?—Yes, children who live a long distance away are conveyed by tram, train, or conveyances.

12390. With an attendant to take them?—No. After they have been once or twice they come without. When a young child comes for the first time it generally has an attendant.

12391. And that is included in the amount you have given?—Yes.

12392. I see you suggest the extension of "the scope of the Act so as to include children who, although they attend the elementary school, are classed as dull and backward and make no progress."* In what mode do you propose to extend the Act. Have you thought over the phraseology of the technical alteration that will be necessary?—I want to extend it in this way. Here a child is to be found in the ordinary school who has never made any progress at all, say, for two, three, four, or more years. This child ought to be specially dealt with, and ought to have, too, this special teaching that they have in the feeble-minded schools. In many cases when he is taught in that way I can almost say it nearly changes his individuality altogether—educationally certainly so. That would be entirely left to the discretion of the inspector and the medical officer.

12393. My point, rather, was as to whether you have considered what statutes you want altered, and in what way you want them altered, and by what phraseology?—I would put it in this way; that where a child is found at an ordinary school who makes absolutely no progress for a period of two or three years, this child should be examined by the medical officer, and by His Majesty's inspector, and that they should have the power of ordering the attendance of that child at a school for the feeble-minded in special cases.

12394. Supposing the school for the feeble-minded is at a distance, would you enable him to be incarcerated in a school at such a place away from his home and surroundings?—He would attend in the same way as the feeble-minded children do—have to be conveyed or walk to the school.

12395. You assume setting up a number of schools for this sort of people?—I should suggest one or two in a town. We have two; we think we shall require another school soon.

12396. You do not think a custodial Home, a boarding place for them, would be better?—I do not think so. We are strongly of opinion that if the environment is as it ought to be, fairly satisfactory, it is better for a child to be at home. I believe we have one of the only successful day schools for the deaf in our town. It is remarkably successful. We have another for the blind as well, and we find the parents, when the children reside at home, take considerable interest in them, and their progress is very rapid.

12397. (*Chairman.*) There is a point in your evidence about which I am in doubt as to the proposal which you make for His Majesty's Inspectors and the medical officers inspecting the records when they visit a school. You say: "One large school has to some extent such a scheme in practice, and the results are most gratifying."† In what way are the results gratifiying?—I think that in every class-room in the school there ought to be a tabulated list of the names of the scholars, either posted upon the walls or in a register, and their progress "noted" there, say weekly, or monthly, or quarterly. This would avoid the perpetuation of what I have put in my report, the number of children who are to be found at the ages of ten and eleven in the lowest classes of our public elementary schools. The Inspector and the Medical Officer would be able on their visit, to enquire why a child may not have been promoted say for two or three years into a higher class. There must be some very strong reason if there is no promotion. In that way we should prevent a large number of children remaining in the lowest classes of the school year by year.

12398. That scheme has been carried out in one school?—In one or two of our schools that has been carried out. It is very interesting to read, and to have pointed out to one, the progress of the children, and we are able at once to find the child who has not made such progress, and it is very interesting to question those children sometimes. There may be home reasons, and other reasons why they have not made any progress. Or if the teacher is not very highly qualified to teach, we can

* *Vide* page 84.

* *Vide* page 85.

† *Vide* page 85.

L. Jones, Esq. 27 Oct. 1905

at once find out why that class is so deficient as compared with the other classes.

12399. Are you in favour of taking away the children and keeping them in institutions merely for the reason that they have bad homes, and are improperly looked after at home?—Yes, I should remove the children from bad homes and environments as soon as possible to institutions.

12400. Even if there were no reason why they should be removed?—I find, generally speaking, that the good influences of the school are in many cases lost by the influences of the home. Wherever we have cases of that sort I think the authorities are in duty bound to send the children to institutions, and so remove them altogether from their environments.

12401. If that is your opinion it might lead you rather far in the way of socialism, might it not? There are many children, not feeble-minded, who suffer by bad environment?—There is no doubt about that. I have judged chiefly in the case of our children who are sent to Industrial schools. Where the home influences are very bad, the Industrial Schools' authorities will not permit some of the children to return home but find positions for them outside their homes altogether, and we find it has been of incalculable good to many of these boys and girls.

12402. You agree it would be impossible to remove all children to institutions?—Quite impossible; we could only take the feeble-minded ones and those who are not able to provide for themselves.

12403. And you take them into institutions because they have bad homes?—Decidedly. There is this, too: in Lancashire, we are very peculiarly situated; many boys or girls who have bad homes, as soon as they begin to earn wages, leave that home and provide for themselves. We have many cases of that kind.

G. S. PULLON, Esq., M.D., J.P., called; and Examined.

G. S. Pullon, Esq., M.D., J.P. 27 Oct. 1905

12404. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY G. S. PULLON, ESQ., M.D., J.P., MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE BURNLEY EDUCATION COMMITTEE, ON BEHALF OF THE COUNTY BOROUGH COUNCIL OF BURNLEY.

Upon reading the terms of reference of the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-minded, the enormous importance of the question at issue is well known to all who have been in intimate contact with these poor unfortunates, and the question as to how to conform most successfully to the request of the Commissioners is a difficult one.

I infer from the first sentence in the terms of Reference that the Commissioners desire information upon all the types of defectives, from the extreme type of *amentia* to the milder and even slight cases of mental enfeeblement, and in dealing with the subject it will be convenient to accept the usual classification of the alienists, viz.:—First, extreme *amentia*, or idiocy; second, moderate *amentia* or imbeciles; third, the inferior degenerates or feeble-minded or mentally defective cases; fourth, the superior degenerates (with which class we have not to deal in the scope of this Inquiry, and to whom, therefore, I will not further refer).

Legislation has already provided means for the permanent control and management of Classes 1 and 2, and for their being placed in institutions provided for the purpose. Information as to the best methods of dealing with these classes should be obtained from experts, such as Dr. Shuttleworth, formerly Superintendent of the Royal Albert Institution, and Dr. Fletcher Beach and the medical superintendents of such institutions. But speaking as a lay member of the medical profession, I would advocate the complete segregation of these poor unfortunates. I believe, from the few cases I have known in private practice, that it is detrimental and baneful to the normal residents for them to be allowed to remain in the homes of the parents, and in nearly every cases it is not as beneficial for the welfare of the sufferer as when placed in an institution where every facility exists for their education and training as well as treatment, whereas in their own homes they are only too frequently allowed to pass a mere vegetative existence. Consequently I would make it compulsory that these debiles of Class 1 and 2 should be placed in responsible custody in an institution for that purpose. To do this it will be necessary to increase the number of these institutions, and greater facilities are necessary to allow them to be placed there, and, where the parents are able to contribute to the maintenance of the patient, they should be required to do so, and among the poorer classes who may be only able to subscribe a portion of the cost, they should be required to pay such portion, and this without the risk of being pauperised.

With regard to Class 3, viz.: the inferior degenerates (or feeble-minded and mentally defective cases), it has become more and more evident since the passing of the Act of Parliament in 1899 dealing with them, that in every town where the Act has been put into operation, and the cases collected in special schools for the purpose, in certain cases further enactments are necessary for their future welfare and happiness, and that means should be provided for their detention in an Industrial Colony, where under skilled direction they would be able to become as much as possible self-supporting instead of being allowed, as at present, to attempt to earn a living which only too frequently ends in a *fiasco*, with the result that they drift from stage to stage, and after obtaining a situation they as speedily lose it, and this occurring several times, they gradually sink, and become a charge upon their friends or the community, some adding to the lists of the street loafers, while others enter the workhouse, some again with a moral defect swelling the ranks of criminals.

I would say that the first necessity is that the Act of Parliament of 1899, dealing with mentally defective and epileptic children, should be made compulsory throughout the country, and that all cases of mental enfeeblement from the extreme types of Class 1 (or idiots) down to Class 3 (the mentally defective) should come under the control of the Education Authorities in the first instance. This would result in every child, whether normal, idiot, imbecile, or feeble-minded, coming under the purview and consideration of the Education Authorities, and they would then be responsible for the putting into operation (when necessary) the Acts of Parliament dealing with Classes 1 and 2 (idiots and imbeciles) in a similar manner as they do at present with incorrigibles who are sent to Industrial Schools. By adopting these means we should ensure that every child in the country would be considered, and where special steps (as in the case of idiots and imbeciles) are requisite, then the responsible Educational Authority would act; but they must possess compulsory powers to remove these unfortunates into institutions provided for the purpose. At present both idiots and imbeciles, unless taken in charge by the Union Authorities (who are not provided with facilities for their proper management and training) must, in the case of the poorer classes who desire to obtain an entry for their child, be ballotted for before admission to such an institution as the Royal Albert Asylum, and in the absence of sufficient influence they fail altogether to obtain admission, and consequently the child must remain in the parental home, with no attempt at suitable education or training, and upon the death of the parents he usually passes to the workhouse, or an asylum, when it is too late for any attempt to educate or train him, and he remains a charge upon the rates until his death.

I am of the opinion that power should be granted to the Education Authorities so that, where a child who is certified under the Act of 1899, and in attendance at a Special School, but is under adverse influence at home and either neglected, ill-fed or ill-treated, with the result that the good received during its school life is nullified, they shall be able, upon the joint authority of the Medical Officer and H.M. Inspector, to place the child in a Resident Institution or Boarding Home near, or in connection with, the school. It is needless to dilate upon the

benefits that result from regular hours, good food, and firm but kind discipline in these cases.

I also believe it is desirable that severe cases of mental defect should be admitted into a Special School, and a grant allowed, before the age of seven (which age is a purely arbitrary selection), especially in cases incapable of ordinary discipline, or where there is practically no power of articulation, as the fact of requiring them to attend an ordinary Infants' School, and sit doing nothing, or next to it, begets in the child's mind a false idea of school life and its work and duties. In the Infants' School such a child is presumed to be engaged in Kindergarten work, and other coarse movements, but it only too often happens that the child is wasting time, as after futile efforts to teach it, the teacher has to consider the interests of the other forty-nine in the class (and rightly so), whilst this unfortunate sits amusing itself as best it can, until it at last attains the age of seven when it is passed on to those specially trained and skilled in the education of such children, and its new teacher has first to nullify the bad effects of its previous schoo' life, and educate it to the idea that it must work; whereas, if it were passed on to the Special School as soon as it became evident that no benefit would accrue from its remaining in the ordinary school, it would then come under the very influences specially created for its benefit without a serious loss in its school life, and the chances of its advancement would be increased.

I am opposed to children attending any school before five years of age, but I believe in these defective cases that the greatest educational development occurs between that year and twelve, and the later the age is postponed before such a child comes under the expert influence of a Special School the chances of its progress diminish in inverse ratio, hence the desirability of these children being medically examined and, if necessary, certified, irrespective of school age, whenever it is found that they have made no progress educationally for six months in an ordinary school.

Further, assuming the accuracy of the argument that "the sooner a child who is suffering from such mental defect that it is desirable in its educational interests that it should be admitted as soon as possible into a Defective school" (apart from the question of whether before or after seven years), I would respectfully suggest that Section 3 of Circular 432 issued by the Board of Education (March 1900), requiring the presence of the Medical Officer, the Special School teacher, the former teacher, the parent of the child, and H. M. Inspector (the arrangement is usually unworkable), should be modified, and where a parent is willing and anxious that the child should be admitted, it should be permissible after the Medical Officer has obtained their sanction, and is satisfied that the case is one of mental defect under the Act of 1899, for him to certify it, and at once admit it, each new admission to be presented to H. M. Inspector at his next visit by the head teacher for confirmation.

The Medical Officer and H. M. Inspector should still meet at the school bi-annually to examine the children presented for examination, and to examine any other child in the school, or any child where the parents seriously objected to its admission, they also having an opportunity of being present. The effect of this would be that the majority of children found defective would be able to be admitted whenever the Medical Officer discovered the defect, as most parents are willing to send their children when the facts are properly represented to them, and the child would sometimes gain months of training in the school as compared to the present method of bi-annual admission.

I also consider it doubtful whether the majority of children should be allowed to remain in a defective school after the age of fourteen, especially as the sexes are mixed, and are under the control of female teachers. Many of these children develop sexual instincts early, and without the strictest supervision there would be danger, and especially is it desirable that big boys should be removed owing to the difficulty the female teachers have of controlling them. With the introduction of after detention in colonies this evil would be capable of easy treatment by allowing them to be admitted there after the age of fourteen, and if admitted at this age I believe they would be more amenable to discipline, and could be more easily taught to work usefully than if allowed the freedom of home life, and remaining under the control of female teachers at school until sixteen. Their education would then be of an industrial character rather than mental, and such a course of procedure would better favour their chances of becoming self-supporting than by continuing their attendance at school.

Even in the case of boys whose future seems more promising, and who have a probability of earning their living without the necessity of entering an institution, I believe it would be a much better arrangement for them to be taken out of the Special School and the charge of the female teachers at the age of fourteen and placed under a master in a manual section, and the remainder of their school life devoted to practical work, thus bettering their chances of success.

The experience of the last few years (since the Act of 1899 came into force) proves that many children who have attained the age limit of school attendance are quite unfit to perform ordinary work and earn their own living, whereas in many cases they might prove self-supporting, or nearly so, if they could remain under the skilled discipline of those accustomed to manage them, and it is necessary that legislative power should be obtained so that such cases could be retained (permanently if necessary) in resident institutions where suitable work would be found for them.

Power should be granted in the Act for them to be sent out of such an institution on trial, and in case of failure to earn their living, for the constituted authority to again take control of them.

The Act should also be so comprehensive as to include any feeble-minded cases who have not been subject to the Act of 1899, and power should be given for these to be placed in one of these resident institutions or industrial colonies if they become a charge upon the rates or commit an offence against the law. The best method of working this Act would probably be based on the Lunacy Act. I venture to make the following suggestions:—

The method of admission into such a colony from the Special Schools should be by certificate signed by the medical officer, the head teacher, and H.M. Inspector, either combined, or each granting a separate one.

Before removal to the colony the form of admission should be signed by a committal magistrate.

The head and responsible official of the colony should be a medical man, as in the case of an asylum.

There should be Visiting Commissioners appointed by Government to visit each colony annually, and report thereon.

With respect to the adult cases that do not come under the Act of 1899 for mentally defective cases, these would come probably under the care of the Poor Law Authorities, and they should be required to furnish two medical certificates and the signature of a committal magistrate before removal to a colony, and the same should be required of the Police Authorities in those cases guilty of an offence against the law.

In the case of a County Borough, the duty of providing a suitable institution would devolve upon the Municipal Council, and in the other cases upon the County Councils, or they might combine as is now done in the provision of lunatic asylums.

In consequence of the adoption of the Act of 1899 for mentally defective children having been a permissive one, and only put into operation here and there, it is impossible to compute with accuracy the number of cases throughout the country that would have to be provided for in such colonies. In Burnley, from the statistics supplied me from both our schools, I find it works out at an average of 16·3 per cent. of the children admitted to the schools.

The improvement in the physical condition of many of those admitted into these institutions, as compared with the bad and irregular feeding, and the wretched hygienic state of many of their parents' homes, would possibly be found to be remarkable, and as is frequently found in cases of lunacy, *pari passu* with improvement in the bodily health the mental condition benefits, so in many of those admitted to such institutions a similar progress would be observable, with the result that under proper supervision and discipline and a suitable selection of occupation, they would become so accustomed to a regular industrial habit as to become self-supporting in the institution, and after some years of training it might be possible to allow them to try life outside, where under favourable conditions they might hold their own in the

G. S. Pullon, Esq., M.D., J.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

struggle for existence; but in the case of failure power should exist for their being again placed in the colony or institution.

Some difficulty may be experienced in dealing with these cases of mental defect in the rural districts, and in sparsely populated and scattered districts the most successful plan will probably be for them to be sent to a resident institution provided for the purpose by the County Council, but in the villages in near proximity to a large town the more economical plan may be for mutual arrangements to be made between the Municipal Education Committee and the County Council, or District Council concerned, for their admission to the special school in the adjoining town, and some of the children may require to be conveyed thither.

There is at present a serious *hiatus* in the scheme of elementary education which, I understand, has been remedied in Germany already, and must have become more and more evident since the classification of these mentally defective cases, and the arrangements made for their training in Special Schools, viz., what is the best method of dealing with those other children who for various reasons (apart from decided mental defect which would make them eligible for training at a Special School) are left behind in a class whilst the children of the same age are passed on to a higher class, with the result that they are found competing with younger children who successfully pass them in the educational struggle, the reflex of which affects their ambition educationally, and discourages them. These children include both mental and physical cases, the former including those cases of slow perception, which results in their being backward without being actually mentally defective, the consequence being that they cannot compete successfully with normal children; their presence in an ordinary class is detrimental to themselves, as they are frequently the butt and object of ridicule of their class fellows, and they are also a detriment to the others in the class. The physical cases include all those children who, from varying causes of illness and disease, have been so continuously absent from attendance at school that when they are able to resume (many suffering permanently from the effects of disease, *e.g.*, heart disease, cripples, etc.) they, at an older age, are placed from no fault of theirs in a class among smaller and younger children, which has a very depressing influence upon them. In consequence of their misfortune they are badly handicapped under the present system, and in towns of sufficient size it would appear desirable that an intermediate school solely for these children should be established, where the classes being of smaller size, they would get greater individual attention, and their opportunity of educational progress materially improved.

In almost all county boroughs there will probably be found a sufficient number of these children to justify a school of this character, which should be of a type midway between the ordinary and a special school.

By the adoption of this method, the ordinary classes would be cleared of all but the normal children, and the teachers of these would be able to devote their time exclusively to them, without wasting time in trying to pull up the laggards.

I have not alluded to those cases mentally backward from preventible causes such as adenoids and deafness, etc., as these should come under the survey of the Medical Officer, and measures adopted for their treatment.

I am not able from actual experience in the schools to give an opinion of much value with respect to the management of epileptics, as the number of cases that have come under my notice has been very limited, and most of them have fortunately not been of a severe type. At present the total number of epileptics in our elementary schools in Burnley only amounts to three or four cases out of over 18,000 children on the rolls. Since the opening of our Special Schools in October, 1899, only seven cases of epilepsy have been admitted, and these, with the exception of one case, were not severe.

My experience with epileptics has been with the insane rather than with the sane types with whom we have to deal at present, and I believe even with sane epileptics in the severe cases it is better to collect them into an institution where the conditions generally are far more favourable for their management than obtains in a private dwelling, and treatment by bromide can be more satisfactorily carried out in order to keep the fits in check.*

I consider that persevering efforts should be made to educate them, but the time devoted to mental work should be more limited than in ordinary children, and the greater period of time should be given to manual work, which must be judiciously selected for each case. The effect of the nerve explosions in cases of the *Grand Mal* type is often to obliterate the mental powers for a time, and leave them irritable and difficult to manage, and much tact is necessary in dealing with them, and the poor sufferers are much more likely to receive this from those trained and experienced than from the ignorant who are frequently afraid of them.

As regards the upkeep of these resident institutions or colonies for either the inferior degenerates or feeble-minded, or for epileptics, I argue that parents should be required to subscribe according to their social position and financial ability to do so.

12405. (*Mr. Burden.*) Do you agree with a medical witness we had this morning on the subject of the treatment of epileptics?—By means of bromide, yes. I agree with it to a certain extent. I think it requires medical direction and control.

12406. Would you use it as largely as he seems to suggest?—Even in medicine you may have fashions. I think it is one of those questions which requires intelligent direction. I have used it very freely and with satisfactory success in some cases, and I have seen otherswhere it seems to have caused a certain amount of stupor and lethargy of the brain, even without the fits. It is a question of comparison which is the greater of the two evils, the effect of the bromide and the stoppage of the fits or the effect of the fits themselves. If you can stop the fits and subsequently do away with the bromide, I think you get the better results, speaking theoretically.

12407. Have you found many epileptics recover?—No, not those who have epilepsy of the true type. I have known individual cases of epileptiform convulsions, and occasional attacks, but not very often in genuine cases of epilepsy.

12408. Have you had any experience of epileptics in colonies or Homes?—Only in asylum life.

12409. You have met with them in asylums?—Yes. I was deputy-superintendent of the Perth County Asylum for some years and had some experience there.

12410. Did you allow them to mix with the ordinary insane or did you segregate them?—We put them by themselves to a certain extent. We found it rather an advantage both to the epileptic and to the ordinary lunatic.

12411. And for the good working of the institution?—Yes.

12412. Could you give us any information as to the cost of maintaining epileptics in institutions?—I think the average charge will vary from about £24 to £28 per annum.

12413. That is at Perth?—Yes, but I think generally it was £26—about 10s. per week.

12414. Somewhat less than the ordinary cost of the insane in England?—No, that was the charge all round for both lunatics and epileptics included.

12415. Do your figures refer to the present time or to some few years ago?—Yes, I am referring to twenty years ago.

12416. Perhaps the cost of the ordinary lunatic in England would be lower then than it is now?—Very possibly.

12417. There really is no comparison then?—The size of an institution makes a material difference. Where you aggregate 1,000 patients, necessarily the cost, with regard to the expense of the medical staff and other head officials, and maintenance, would be lower than where you have the same staff and only 300 patients.

12418. You think if colonies were established they should be established for large numbers?—Yes, I think it would pay better.

12419. From your asylum experience do you think 1,000 would be too many in one institution?—That would

* *Vide* page 92, Question 12472.

be a large number. I should prefer, say, 500 But it is a question of a little experience; it would all be a question of satisfactory administration and arrangement of the institution.

12420. Do you think there would be any material difference in the cost of maintaining an institution for 500 and one for 1000?—No, I do not think it would amount to £1 per annum.

12421. On the whole you prefer the 300?—It would only be a question of the higher officials—a difference in the expense connected with higher officials. As far as each individual patient is concerned they would require the attendant, and require feeding and clothing, etc. It is more with the higher administrative officers that the difference in expense would be.

12422. That would not amount to a very large item?—No.

12423. (*Mr. Greene.*) I observe you are of opinion that children under five should not attend school?—Yes, I think five is quite early enough. A lot of the defects of vision are the result of children concentrating vision on fine objects.

12424. Do you think defectives who require permanent treatment would be discovered before five, or would you wait till five? Mental defect, feeble-mindedness, or epilepsy would disclose itself before five?—In many cases you would know it before five, particularly extreme cases, for instance, imbecility and idiocy.

12425. If five is made the limit for children going to school, then the cases which have already disclosed, perhaps for two or three years, suitability for permanent treatment would not be known at the time when possibly they ought first to be dealt with?—There is no doubt it would be a great advantage to have those cases separated as soon as possible, if one could only get hold of them.

12426. Unless some modification of your phrase is adopted it would leave them till five, when they have lost two or three years, when something might have been done with them?—In case of extreme *amentia*, such as idiocy and imbecility, I think the sooner they are under control the better for them.

12427. Have you any suggestion to make as to the way in which the education authorities can get hold of them, if at the same time you say children are not to come under the education authority till five?—In our town by the adoption of the census we should get the whole of them earlier. In most districts where such a procedure does not obtain the authorities would not be cognisant of their existence until they became of compulsory school age.

12428. You have no extra powers to any other borough, but you employ them where others do not?—Yes, and we employ them very successfully.

12429. In ascertaining whether any alteration of the law ought to be recommended, you say the law is sufficient if it is applied?—Yes. Perhaps I ought not to reply in the affirmative, because you might have a parent who is stupid and who would keep back information. In that case you would require legal powers to compel parents to declare the mental condition of the children to officials who go round.

12430. That would all work through the education authority?—Yes; I think it is desirable that every child should come under the notice and control of the education authority, and then no child would escape as they do at present.

12431. And that without regard to what I may call the social position or wealth of the people?—Yes.

12432. If the Education Act were duly applied, and there were power under it to demand information as to the state of mind of the children, it would be quite sufficient for your purposes?—It would.

12433. Having got the knowledge of the child, who would you suggest should have the authority to watch it during the remainder of its career?—I advocate that the education authority should be responsible in the case of both imbeciles and idiots for putting the law in motion.

12434. Does that include epileptics?—That has included both cases of mental defect and epilepsy. The education authority should be responsible for all children during compulsory school age.

12435. To sixteen?—To fourteen.

12436. At fourteen what would be your suggestion?—At fourteen most of these cases would have been under treatment.

12437. What is the education authority to do when it finds on its books a child of fourteen years of age, which has to be accounted for?—It would require some form of collaboration with the Poor Law authorities which I have not adequately thought out.

12438. Then you suggest it should be shifted to an institution?—Yes.

12439. I gather you think that institution should be managed by the municipal council?—By the municipal council or the county council. I think it is desirable that these cases over school age should then be taken control of where they are able to earn their own living and placed in a colony under central control.

12440. A transfer would take place at the age of fourteen from the education authority to the county council or the municipal authority?—Yes.

12441. The municipal authority would only be the case of a county borough?—Yes.

12442. That is a question of detail of administration, whether it should be the county borough, or the county itself, or a combination of counties?—Yes.

12443. You would say the transfer should take place at fourteen?—I think at fourteen in the majority of cases a child has had so much opportunity with regard to its intellectual development, and it is at an age at which if you allow it to get much older it does not apply in the same sense its physical powers as is desirable. If you can get them at that age and train them in manual work you may produce a citizen for the future who is more self-supporting than if you delay the age.

12444. At fourteen you would hand them over to the municipal or county authority. Would they have charge of them for the remainder of their lives?—Practically, yes.

12445. With compulsory power of detention?—With compulsory power of detention, but with permission to allow them to go out on trial.

12446. Power of detention, I am suggesting, not actual detention?—Yes, power of detention.

12447. With an option, I presume, or a power of appeal, on the part of the person alleged to be incompetent, respecting the detention?—Yes, certainly, some form of that would be necessary. Where a person is capable of being self-supporting and keeps free from any offences against the law, I think it is desirable they should be allowed residence outside.

12448. You would allow that, subject to a sort of recognisances or sureties given to the keeper of the institution, so that the person could be taken back?—Certainly.

12449. Out on bail, so to speak?—Yes, power remaining for them to be placed under detention if they are a charge on the rates or commit any crime.

12450. Has the expense of this scheme at all occurred to you?—I have thought it over, but I cannot say I have worked it out in figures.

12451. Have you ever thought on whom it should fall?—It should fall principally upon the local rates, but one of the main difficulties would be with regard to the building of the institution, and there you could have a combination between the county council of the borough, and the county councils around, for building one institution.

12452. That would still mean funds coming from the ratepayers?—Yes.

12453. Then the burden would fall upon the ratepayers?—A certain amount of grant would probably be necessary from the Imperial Exchequer for maintenance.

12454. We are asked, having regard to the existing methods of treating this sort of people, to make recommendations as to what should be done for them in the future. Can you give us any notion of what would be the expense of adopting your system?—I think the total expense would not average more than £25 per case collected in the colony, and in a great number of instances they would be practically self-supporting or very nearly so.

G. S. Pullon, Esq., M.D., J.P.

27 Oct. 1905.

12455. But there would be an initial outlay in setting up these places?—There would be a primary capital outlay, certainly, for the institution. That is a question that I have not adequately worked out.

12456. Have you thought how many should be provided for in England?—In our town I went through the figures with Miss Coward and Miss Winfield, our two head teachers, and it works out at about 15·3 per cent. of the children admitted to the schools that would be practically certain to require detention in the colony.

12457. For life?—Not necessarily for life, but primarily, and possibly for life, in the event of their being incapable of earning their living.

12458 (*Chairman.*). Is that only feeble-minded?—That is out of the feeble-minded schools.

12459. (*Mr. Greene.*) His Lordship means, does that include epileptics?—In Burnley we are singularly free from epileptics. Out of nearly 18,000 on the rolls we only have three or four in the schools. I was inquiring of the medical officer at the workhouse as to the number of cases that were there. Of the sane epileptics there were only six or seven, and the workhouse in our district draws upon a population of 200,000. I think we are abnormally low as far as the number of epileptics is concerned.

12460. May we take it that your figures represent the usual number that may be taken from year to year?—From the mentally defective schools?

12461. From year to year what would be the average; always 152?—No, I am taking it from the cases that are in the schools at present.

12462. May we assume that as a figure? How many would you have to provide for if you were going to make provision for this institution? Would you provide for more than 152, or what?—Considering the number requiring to be permanently detained you would require to build an institution for about 200.

12463. Two hundred only?—Yes, from our schools. Then you have in addition a number of adult age who should also come under the operation of the Act, if such were passed, where they, from feeble-mindedness, came either within the clutches of the law or failed to maintain themselves.

12464. Have you any notion of the number of them that would have to be provided for, or the cost?—I cannot say I have. I have no means of getting at it.

12465. Can you enable us to see what burden it would be? In your view it would fall upon the ratepayers. How much would fall upon the ratepayers of Burnley to support imbeciles, idiots, and feeble-minded children and adults—the cost per annum? According to you they would have to be kept, some of them for sixty years?—I think it would be a heavy expense now, but it would be a big economy in the future in the fact that you are dealing with the unit instead of the multiple. It is continually growing from the marriage of these people.

12466. Have you any idea of the cost?—No, I cannot say I have worked that out. Parental responsibility should be maintained as much as possible.

12467. That only means that the father, if he can be made to, should contribute something, if it is only 6d. a week?—That is a very small amount. He should pay proportionately to his ability to do so.

12468. (*Chairman.*) I rather gathered that you did not believe in heredity, but an answer of yours just now seemed to point to the fact that you do believe feeble-mindedness is to a great extent hereditary?—I think there is an influence in heredity. You may have these cases resulting from other causes, such as drink, and there is physical disease, vice, and specific mischief.

12469. Yet you would, according to your evidence, let these feeble-minded people go outside the institution when once you got them in?—I would, on trial, but still under supervision, and if they proved capable of earning their living and becoming ordinary citizens I would allow them freedom. It is one of those questions which is comparative, and they require to be kept under observation to see what hope there may be of their earning their own living.

12470. Then there would be fear of their propagating?—There would be a danger. I have not thought out how to prevent that.

12471. As a matter of fact, you do not think you would be justified in confining them in an institution if they were only slightly defective?—No, I do not think you would.

12472. Is there anything else you would like to add?—I am afraid I have made an error in my statement where, in speaking of epileptics, I have generalised and said I think they should be placed in an institution. I did not mean that to apply to all epileptics; it is only to the severer types of epileptics, those where dementia is developing as the result of the intensity of the nerve disturbance.*

Miss E. F. COWARD, called; and Examined

Miss E. F. Coward.

27 Oct. 1905.

12473. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS E. F. COWARD, HEAD MISTRESS OF THE BURNLEY COAL CLOUGH SPECIAL COUNCIL SCHOOL, ON BEHALF OF THE BURNLEY COUNTY BOROUGH COUNCIL.

Having been appointed by the Burnley Education Committee as one of the witnesses to appear before the Royal Commissioners on the Care and Control of the Feeble-minded, I beg to state my evidence as follows—

With regard to the existing methods of dealing with *idiots, epileptics, imbecile* and *feeble-minded* persons, I can only say very little; it is with the latter class of these poor afflicted ones, viz., *the defective persons*, I wish to deal.

The lowest class, *idiots*, I consider should be separated entirely from the rest of the community, as in the majority of cases it is impossible to make any impression on them; they are a pitiable sight to all around them, they simply exist day by day, utterly unconscious of what is occurring. Provision should be made in asylums for all of this class, none of them should be allowed to remain in their homes, and, where possible, the parents should contribute towards their maintenance.

In the case of *epileptics*, if the fits are slight and occur at rare intervals, it is not necessary to separate such individuals from their fellows, but if the fits are of a serious nature and occur frequently, persons so afflicted should be treated in *epileptic Homes*, where by careful nursing, suitable food, and occupation of mind and body, much good will result. This, of course, refers to the sane epileptic. Where the fits cause the person to fall below this class, such a one should be treated in an asylum, but in no instance should epileptics of this degree be mixed with the other inmates.

All *imbecile* and *feeble-minded* persons should be provided for in asylums or Homes, as no good can result if they are allowed to go free.

Now I come to the class, the *mentally defective*, of which I am able to speak more fully, having served as head teacher of a special school for the last five years. To a certain extent provision has been made for this class, but not in the measure it should be if ultimate success is to be gained. Since the passing of the Act of 1899, which gave power to school authorities to provide for defective children, in most of our cities and large towns this has been done by *the formation of special schools* or *classes*, but there is a large area as yet untouched by such provision; consequently if the children at present attending any of these schools are of the migratory class, the good money spent on them at one time is altogether lost when they remove to another town in which there is no special school. Therefore, I respectfully suggest *that the Act of* 1899 *should be made compulsory*, in order that every school authority may be obliged to provide for its own defective children, so that no unfair weight may be brought to bear

* *Vide* page 90, col. 1 & 2.

on those authorities that realise the great responsibility of such children.

The establishment of special schools is, I consider, only a stepping stone in this noble work. From my own experience I am firmly of opinion that where these children come from immoral homes, or from homes where they are underfed, uncared for, and cruelly treated, all the good done in school in the few hours they spend there is undone in the remaining hours of the day spent in the home. Our method of education for these mentally afflicted ones will not be complete until the same discipline and care is exercised over them, not only for four or five hours each day, but for twenty-four hours. Hence, I suggest, secondly, that *residential Homes be provided* in connection with the special schools, and here again, as in the other classes, the parents, if possible, must share in the expenses involved.

These residential Homes, in addition to providing for the defective children of the town or city where they reside, could also provide for those in the rural districts, where it is impossible to provide special schools for so small a number. These could be sent to such Homes where a good school is provided, and this should be accepted as suitable accommodation within the meaning of the Act, so that, thirdly, I suggest *that it be compulsory for the authorities of rural districts* to draft their children in this way, the parents of course to bear a portion of the cost for such education and training.

At this point I also wish to urge the desirability of placing these children in Homes instead of boarding them out, as in many cases the latter system is a failure, as the people who undertake such work often consider their own personal gain more than the benefit of the children entrusted to their care.

A boarding school is only the first step for any efficient after-care of the mentally defective, there is still another point to be considered, viz., the future of these children when their school days are ended; a few of them may be taught to earn their own living, but there are many who will require permanent protection if they are to be saved from the misery and vice of this world. My next suggestion is, therefore, that after the age of sixteen years these children should be transferred to *permanent industrial colonies*, supervised by an expert on special work. Here they would be trained so as to become partially self-supporting.

Such schemes are no doubt very large and expensive ones, but if these children are turned adrift at the age of sixteen years, instead of being detained permanently, the public in a few years will be supporting them in prisons, workhouses, and private Homes, and may also have to provide for their probable children. How much wiser it will be to spend a little more at the present time than to spend double on the next generation. It may be argued that such an arrangement would interfere too much with individual liberty, but how much better it is to interfere with people of dangerous habits in their early years, than to allow them their liberty from which only misery and crime will result.

I now wish to offer a few suggestions with regard to the present *systems of instruction* in the special schools. According to the regulations of the Board of Education, dated July 11th, 1904, no child must be admitted to such a school before he or she is seven years of age. This, of course, gives most children who are not normal a chance for a few years in the Infants' Department, but there are certain cases where it is impossible for a child to be mixed with three or four hundred children; either he or she is too severely crippled or makes no attempt at speech, so that in the former case attendance at the ordinary school is impossible, or, in the case of the latter, no progress is made, as the teacher of a class of sixty children has not sufficient time at her disposal to give the necessary lessons in speech training.

Thus my first suggestion with regard to special instruction is, *that in extreme cases children may be admitted to the special schools before the age of seven years*, the grant allowed for these to be the same as for "younger children."

A very great drawback to the teaching in our schools here is the admission of children at eleven and twelve years of age, who have been kept back by the head teacher of the ordinary school for some reason or other. Little can be done at such an age for the unfortunate pupil; he is hopelessly retarded, bad habits have been formed which it is useless to try and blot out of his character, and he is a bad example to the rest of the children. If such a boy had received special treatment three or four years earlier what is now a marred life might have been prevented. Hence I suggest that in all schools *each child should have a progress book*, so that His Majesty's Inspector may discover such cases in their early years.

Miss E. F. C ward.

27 Oct. 190

Another point I wish to mention is the training of older boys, *e.g.*, from twelve to sixteen years of age. Judging from my own experience, I consider that a boy of twelve years of age, well developed physically, and sufficiently advanced in book-work, requires much firmer discipline than can be exercised by women teachers. Such a boy often finds the curriculum dull, and makes little or no progress in the three R.'s, and although the teachers succeed in making their lessons bright and interesting, there are no incentives to work held out to big boys. They want something to look forward to, something to urge them to persevere. To obtain this I suggest *that boys of twelve years of age*, unless extremely nervous and of great physical defect, *should be transferred to a senior school* and taught by a master having special qualifications for the work. Here they could be trained in various forms of manual work for the first year, the remaining three years to be spent in acquiring skill in any form of manual work for which they exhibit special fitness, so as to render it a means of livelihood.

There is just another matter I must mention in conclusion, and that is with reference to the periodical examinations for admission of children to the special schools. In Burnley we have an admission examination every six months, when the medical officer, head teacher of the special school, His Majesty's Inspector, and, if possible, the parents, are present. It often happens that in the period that elapses between the examinations a very suitable case for the special school is presented; either the child has come from another town, or has not been previously noticed. According to the Code no child can be admitted without the usual formal examination, and so this child perhaps has to wait a considerable time before attendance at the special school can be arranged. To remedy this I suggest that when such a child comes before the notice of the head teacher she should communicate with the medical officer, and after careful examination by both persons, and the medical certificate having been duly signed, the child should be admitted to the school and presented to His Majesty's Inspector at his next visit.

12474. (*Dr. Loch.*) In your statement you refer to residential Homes, have you had any experience under that system?—No, that is only my idea what to do with the children until they are sixteen years of age; I mean those from immoral homes.

12475. Leaving you at what age or ages?—Fourteen or sixteen. Sixteen I should say. As a rule if they leave me at fourteen they go to work.

12476. Would these residential Homes be simply Homes or places in the country, such as we have been discussing, with open ground?—You are referring to the permanent industrial colonies that I mentioned?

12477. Yes, do you mean residential Homes should be of that kind?—No, I mean the Homes should be connected with the schools, so as to take the children from bad surroundings.

12478. You have no residential Homes in connection with the special classes at Burnley?—No, we have nothing in that way. What we do in the school is often undone in the home when they get there.

12479. Apart from the final industrial colony you would wish some sort of institution allied to the special classes which should receive the children when they left?—No, the children would be transferred from the special school to a permanent industrial colony if unable to face the world.

12480. Further on you say, "I also wish to urge the desirability of placing these children in Homes instead of boarding them out." Have you had cases of boarding out before you?—I have not, but I have heard other people speaking of them. I should not like my children to be boarded out at all unless a suitable person could be found. I think the residential Homes would answer better.

12481. What is the size of the classes you have had?—It just depends on what the children can do.

Miss E. F. Coward.

27 Oct. 1905.

12482. What is your largest class ?—I have twenty-five in my largest class.

12483. Is that a picked large class because of their equality of intelligence ?—Yes.

12484. And rather a high class ?—Yes, that is the one from which we transfer to the Mixed Department.

12485. With regard to the children you deal with, would you say what proportion of them go up to the upper school as backward children and revert to the school ?—Do you mean those I send ?

12486. Those who come into your special school and then leave your special school and go to the general elementary school—what proportion go up ?—About twelve each year—six every six months.

12487. Out of 152 ?—No, I have about seventy-six on the rolls. I do not think in the future we shall send twelve.

12488. The backward children will be found in the elementary school itself and not outside it, and the children in your school will be feeble-minded more and more ?—Yes, we made a mistake in the beginning by taking more backward children ; now we have done away with that, we have got them back to the elementary school and are just having the defective children.

12489. It will become more and more a special school apart from the elementary school system, and not sending children into it ?—Yes.

12490. Have you a copy of your Time Table ?—I have not.

12491. Would this be the kind of Time Table you would give to your school (*handing document ; for specimen vide page* 491, *vol.* I.) ?—No, I should never take reading, arithmetic, and writing, following on one another like that.

12492. That being a special class Time Table you would not accept it as suitable yourself ?—No.

12493. What would you give instead of it ?—I should take a little manual work in the morning and not take reading, writing, and arithmetic so much together—take an object lesson in the morning as well.

12494. Would you make the whole system more manual and less literary ?—Decidedly. I think that not less than six hours' manual instruction should be given weekly.

12495. Are you allowed a free hand in arranging your Time Table ?—No.

12496. Are you bound to bring in more literary work than you would wish to do otherwise ?—I think if head teachers could please themselves more and not be subject to His Majesty's inspector so much, unless he is one who studies the defective children, it would be easier for us.

12497. The Time Table you use, differing largely from that, is nevertheless passed by the inspector ?—Yes.

12498. Do you think you make your success in the special school by the manual side entirely ?—I think so, the more manual work the better. In the lowest class I do not think the reading, writing, and arithmetic answers at all. I think the time is lost.

12499. You say, " I wish now to offer a few suggestions with regard to the present systems of instruction in special schools. According to the regulations of the Board of Education dated July 11th, 1904, no child must be admitted to such a school until he or she is seven years of age." What would you wish, five years ?—I should like to take them at five ; not earlier than that.

12500. Have you had any children earlier than that ?—No, I have only had them at five or six, but I do not get any grant for them.

12501. You found the result is much better ?—Much better than letting them remain in the Infants' Department.

12502. You are clearly of opinion that if they are to stay there ought to be men as teachers ?—Yes. I do not think we ladies have the power over the bigger boys that we should have.

12503. Are there any men teachers ?—I do not know of any. That is what I suggest ; they should be trained specially—anyone who would like to undertake the work.

12504. Otherwise you would send all these boys away at fourteen ?—No, not necessarily. I should keep those I could manage. There are certain boys I could manage until they were sixteen. On the other hand I have boys who are almost bigger than myself, and who are very troublesome at times.

12505. It is really an actual pressing difficulty ?—Yes, it is.

12506. (*Chairman.*) Do you know anything about what becomes of these children after they leave school ?—Yes. I follow mine as far as I can ; if they go to another town I cannot follow them. Those who have left me to go to work are mostly employed in the coal mines and cotton factories, a few are shoe makers.

12507. The girls ?—They chiefly go to factories or stay at home to help the mother.

12508. Are they in general satisfactory ?—Yes, they all seem to be making a living of some kind.

12509. Then they cannot be very defective ?—Perhaps not. Those who left me are children we had in the beginning. I have several in the school now who will soon be sixteen ; I know they never will earn their living. I shall not be able to report on them so satisfactorily as I reported on these.

12510. Up to now have you had a great many failures ?—Not more than about four, I think, who have failed altogether.

12511. That is of the total number sent to you ?—Yes.

12512. I suppose there are some you do not know about ?—Yes, some I do not know, and those who have gone to other towns.

12513. Now you are getting a class of a more feeble-minded type ?—Yes, a class that will want permanent detention.

12514. You think it is desirable they should have it ?—Yes.

12515. Is there anything else you wish to add ?—I think not.

James R. Whitwell, Esq., M.D., called ; and Examined.

James R. Whitwell, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

12516. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

Statement of the Evidence proposed to be given by James R. Whitwell, Esq., M.D., Medical Superintendent, Suffolk County Asylum, as to the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded in Suffolk.

There are within the two Administrative Counties of East and West Suffolk together with the County Borough of Ipswich some 500 mentally deranged persons scattered throughout the various Unions, all of whom with but few exceptions, belong to the classes idiot, imbecile, or feeble-minded, they all being taken care of by relatives or in unlicensed houses.

Idiot.

For this purpose I would define an idiot as an animal automaton with low intellectual and moral faculties, this condition being due to congenital or early infancy defect, capable of but little true intellectual education, only susceptible to habit-forming influences on a low plane.

Amongst the poorer classes they are usually brought up at home with the other children, or they are sent to the workhouse where they cannot (at present) be properly cared for, or they are sent to the asylum, which is bad for them, bad too for the mental patients with whom they have to associate, and where their care entails considerable expense. Most of the institutions at present existing for this class of patient are supported by voluntary contributions, their limitations are prohibitive, and they are practically always full. The Eastern Counties

Asylum at Colchester supplies about 250 beds, which is by a long way insufficient for the area from which it is fed. Any new proposal for dealing with idiots should, I believe, take into consideration the necessity of making provision at a cheaper rate than that provided at Colchester.

Imbeciles. Feeble-minded, and Defective.

An imbecile I would define as a person with mental defect on the same lines as an idiot, but in a minor degree: capable of some intellectual and moral education.

A feeble-minded or defective person is one in whom the degree is still slighter, and who is capable of a considerable degree of education, both intellectual and moral.

These are usually retained at home, until after puberty at least, and the natural mental and physical evolution taking place about that time, but on a lower plane, in the absence of intellectual control and accompanied by defective education, is apt to result in acts of theft, cruelty, incendariarism, homicide and various offences of a sexual or perverted sexual nature. Experience seems to show that the degree of education possible in this class is an element that might, under proper care, be made use of as a factor worthy of consideration in providing for them on economical lines. Under existing conditions education, on the usual lines, amongst other children, and associated with them, is so entirely erroneous as to result in their spending their lives alternately in the prison, the workhouse, and the asylum—an outcast from each.

Epileptics.

I would define epileptics for this purpose, as persons subject to sudden neuro-muscular seizures rendering it frequently difficult for them to get their living under ordinary circumstances, and in all cases associated with some mental obliquity of a very varying degree, from the almost unnoticeable up to the wildest mania.

Epileptics in whom there is much obliquity are invariably and unavoidably sent to an asylum where alone they can be dealt with. But for those in whom the mental side of the disease is unimportant, in whom their seizures make it so difficult for them to get work, there is at present apparently but little provision.

About 18 per cent. of all our epileptics here would come under this heading and might be dealt with more suitably in colonies such as Chalfont.

I would therefore summarise:—

1. That there does not appear to be, under existing conditions, sufficient satisfactory accommodation for idiots.

2. That probably the most suitable place for idiots is a detached block at the workhouse, where they could be both economically and suitably provided for.

3. That the imbecile, feeble-minded, and defective, if trained and educated on correct lines, might be taught various trades and form a community of their own, which should be economical to administer on account of the amount of work possible by the inmates, and which should thus turn to some advantage to the community what is now a trouble and source of danger.

4. That imbeciles, feeble-minded, and defectives should be in a separate building away from an asylum, their treatment being mainly educational and disciplinary rather than medical. There should be attached to the building a fair-sized estate for the purpose of labour, and at some part of this estate a separate epileptic Home might be placed, the whole establishment partaking of the nature of a self-contained community or colony.

5. It would appear to be desirable that some special provision should be made for the feeble-minded person of criminal type.

12517. (*Mr. Burden.*) Have you formed any opinion as to the cost of providing institutions for the feeble-minded?—I had an idea about £250 a bed.

12518. The cost of the building, the land, drainage, and such like?—Including land, including everything, £250 a bed.

12519. For that sum you think it would be possible to erect a cottage-like institution?—Cottage-like.

12520. Suppose you were to build a more workhouse-like institution would it cost somewhat less?—A little less.

James R. Whitwell, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

12521. Have you been able to form any idea as to what the cost of maintaining the inmates would be?—You are talking of a colony which would include epileptics and feeble-minded?

12522. Yes?—Then I should think the cost of the epileptics ought to bring down the cost of the others, so that I should put it at about 9s. to 10s. all round, including them all.

12523. About 1s. to 1s. 6d. less than the average cost in an ordinary asylum?—You are taking my lower figures. I said 9s. I think I ought to press the higher figure rather. It would not be as low as 9s.—9s. 6d. would probably be the lowest.

12524. You think it would be about 6d. to 8d. less?—Yes.

12525. You would not agree then with the witness who told us last week that he thought they could be maintained at 7s.?—No, I am sure it could not be done

12526. You would not need so large a staff?—Of course you would require a different numerical proportion of staff to epileptics, and feeble-minded and defectives. The epileptics who have no very marked mental symptoms require a staff of about one to fourteen, whereas feeble-minded and defectives would require a staff of, say, one to five.

12527. You think the feeble-minded would require a much larger staff?—I think so; that is my experience of epileptics. My experience of epileptics comes entirely from asylums.

12528. You know more of the insane epileptics than of the sane epileptics?—Yes, necessarily.

12529. Do you think that they could be properly employed?—Speaking from my nineteen years' experience in asylums I have not the slightest doubt that our best working patients are epileptics; our most remunerative working patients.

12530. So that if they were taken from the asylum you would have to replace them?—We should have to replace them with staff.

12531. That would mean increased cost in the asylum?—Decidedly. I have not any doubt of that statement in my own case.

12532. If your epileptics were removed your cost would increase?—Undoubtedly.

12533. That would not leave a very great saving in consequence of separating the two, but would rather increase the cost?—Undoubtedly, I think.

12534. Some witnesses have been of opinion that there would be considerable saving. You are not with them?—Entirely from my own experience, I say no. I think perhaps some little misunderstanding (I have been sitting in the room and hearing) may have arisen about what one means by an epileptic. I mean by an epileptic a man who has fits, and that is all I mean, whereas many people here speaking mean a man who has fits and who has also marked mental symptoms. I know many epileptics outside as to whom nobody knows they are epileptics, and they are doing their ordinary work in the world; and a large proportion of epileptics whose mental symptoms are so slight (some irritability, such as we may have ourselves), that it is negligible from the practical point of view.

12535. Those are the almost normal?—Practically normal. When I say "epileptic," I mean a person who has a fit and that only; I do not mean any mental change unless I add that.

12536. You include not only those in your asylum but many who are outside in the county?—Yes, I only include about eighteen per cent. of my own epileptics as of that type with a very slight mental change.

12537. That, perhaps, is the reason why they are so valuable in the asylum?—That is so. The work that many of my epileptics do is much more valuable than the work that we pay for, the labour we hire, because they work with their heart, which is a very rare thing outside.

James R. Whitwell, Esq., M.D.

27 Oct. 1905.

12538. Then on the whole, as far as economy is concerned, you would hardly establish separate institutions?—Certainly not.

12539. Would you suggest them for the good of the inmates?—You are talking of a colony?

12540. Yes?—I would have them in a separate part of the estate, but their work would be for the whole of the colony.

12541. Your opinion is then that the better plan would be to have an *annexe*, or something of that kind, to the main asylum, where you would have the epileptics and feeble-minded?—The main colony you are talking of, not the main asylum? That is my opinion. That is the conclusion I arrive at.

12542. I am afraid I did not mean "main colony." The removal you say of these people from the asylum at all will increase the cost of the asylum?—Yes.

12543. Does it not follow from that that it would be better to have the institution for the feeble-minded connected with the asylum, so that you might continue your saving from their labour while keeping them quite separate from the insane?—You suggest that if I have epileptics at the asylum, I should also have the feeble-minded?

12544. I ask if that is your suggestion?—No, I think the asylum is the worst place in the world for the feeble-minded.

12545. Your view is that we should have separate institutions for the feeble-minded and for the epileptic?—Yes.

12546. At the same time, the cost of the asylum would increase?—I do not know how much that would be. There are a number of epileptics who are extremely good workers, but one could never send them from an asylum because they have periodical mental attacks of excitement. Only 18 per cent. would ever go from my asylum to a neighbouring institution such as you refer to.

12547. Then we may take it that the cost of the asylum will not be materially increased by the removal?—I think not.

12548. Very well then, do you still think that the institution of a new work will increase the aggregate?—I do not think so. There are so few who can be removed that I do not think it would materially increase the asylum cost.

12549. (*Mr Greene.*) As regards one of your final conclusions, why do you say, "Probably the most suitable place for idiots is a detached block at the workhouse"?—I define an idiot in perhaps an unusual way. These definitions were really written in the form of a report for the County Council and were meant to be administrative definitions not ordinary scientific definitions, but from an administrative point of view. Therefore, an idiot, I define as a child who is incapable of any true intellectual education. I do not think in the interests of economical management too much money should be spent on a child like that.

12550. You would leave him under the Board of Guardians at the workhouse?—Yes.

12551. You would not put him under the county council or some other body managing idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, and defectives for the county as a whole?—I feel sure one ought to separate out what I may call the absolute idiot.

12552. Who are not worth instructing?—Yes.

12553. And the imbecile who may perhaps benefit?—Yes.

12554. At what stage, and where, would you cause the separation to take place? At what age? Would it be done by the education authorities first? How would it work out in practice?—To that I have a difficulty in replying.

12555. I can understand the recommendation by the light of your explanation that the best thing for a county council is to save themselves building an asylum and to leave the Guardians to deal with the idiots in the workhouse?—Those who are absolutely hopeless, for whom nothing can be done.

12556. What would you do with an epileptic who is absolutely hopeless; would he go to another building near the workhouse or be in the same room with the idiot?—No; a very large number of idiots are epileptics, and epileptics are idiots, of that age; I do not see why they should not be all together, you cannot improve them, no education will improve the class to which I am referring.

12557. In other words, you would put up at the workhouse, "rubbish may be shot here"?—Exactly, that is the only thing to do, I believe, with decent economy.

12558. Have you considered the question of epileptics specially in Suffolk?—No.

12559. Are there many of them?—No. In Suffolk there are not many epileptics; of course one has no means of finding out.

12560. Your county council have no statistical information of the number they would have to deal with if this Commission suggested they should be the authority to deal with defectives, feeble-minded, imbeciles, or idiots?—No.

12561. (*Chairman.*) You gave a figure of 500?—That is a large figure; I could not separate that out into imbeciles, epileptics, and idiots.

12562. (*Mr. Greene.*) Is it an estimated figure or actual?—It is an actual figure. I am personally cognisant of about 300 of them; they are scattered about the county.

12563. (*Chairman.*) Have you considered what size a colony should be, taking it for your county? You have got 500 of these persons of one sort or another to house and so forth. What size would you have your colony?—I should limit any institution of that type to 1,000, I think.

12564. Suppose you have not got 1,000?—If we only had 500 I should suggest building for 1,000.

12565. And what area of land? You say there should be attached to the building a fair sized estate for the purpose of labour, and it would also help presumably to keep the inmates?—Undoubtedly; I do not think an estate of that type should be under 300 acres.

12566. That would be large enough, you think, to give employment to such as were capable of being employed?—I think so.

12567. If there were about 500 in the institution?—Yes.

12568. In your last paragraph you say, "It would appear to be desirable that some special provision be made for the feeble-minded person of criminal type."* Is there any reason why they should not also be in the colony in a separate building?—We have a certain number of these always in the asylum, and they are the curse of an asylum; they are full of low cunning and degraded habits, and they wreck the discipline of a place. I should like to get rid of them.

12569. That is because you have got them in the same building. What I am suggesting is that they might be kept in a separate building in the colony?—Undoubtedly that would meet the requirements. I meant to separate them because they are such bad characters in a place.

12570. I think some members of the Commission went to see an institution in Belgium where they had all classes, and among them criminal classes, in the same area?—I was thinking of something of the type of the New York State Reformatory when I wrote that.

12571. From your experience do you suppose most of the counties in England would have sufficient of this class of persons to have a colony for the county?—I think so. I do not think in my own county they would dream of building one alone.

12572. Do you think that if there were such a colony it is desirable it should be under the county council?—I think so.

* *Vide* page 95, col. 1.

CHAMPION B. RUSSELL, ESQ., called; and Examined.

12573. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY CHAMPION B. RUSSELL, ESQ., ESSEX EDUCATION COMMITTEE, ON BEHALF OF THE ESSEX COUNTY COUNCIL.

There are two aspects of the subject:—

1. The prevention of feeble minds.
2. Their amelioration.

Of these the first is the more important from a national point of view. From the report of the National Association for the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, it seems probable that about 20 per cent. of the cases inherit their affliction from parents; doubtless many other cases are hereditary, but from remoter ascendants.

In educating our citizens there is no systematic teaching of the fact of heredity, nor of the immorality of propagating children pre-disposed to terrible disease. Ministers of religion appear to avoid the subject. A man may marry the survivor of a family steeped in pre-disposition to lunacy, out of kindliness; he may even think he is doing God and his neighbour a service thereby. The main object of our care has been to render the life of the afflicted individual as normal, useful, and happy, as possible; the good of the race has been too much lost sight of.

There is no fixed dividing line between the normal child and the feeble mind, or between the feeble mind and the imbecile. Classification is necessary; some are merely of an abnormally nervous nature; others are suffering from arrested development, which may be temporary. (Both these classes may become useful and capable citizens). Others will never become normal, but many will improve with careful training, and some will be able to earn a living under supervision, but few doctors are really qualified to make such a classification; it is the task of a specialist.

No doubt the rational and humane course for imbecile and hopeless cases would be sterilization; I say "humane" because many cases deteriorate at the age of puberty. Public opinion might possibly be against any compulsory sterilization, but there is no reason why it should not be *permitted* on the application of parents or guardians, under proper conditions. The experience thus gained might lead to its more extended adoption.

But if public sentiment be against sterilization, the time seems ripe for a policy of segregation, which should be compulsory under certain circumstances.

Until there is some power of sterilization or segregation, it is doubtful whether the special training of feeble minds may not do more harm than good in many cases, especially by making girls more attractive, and so more subject to temptations, which they have not the power to resist, and from which they should be shielded.

Many feeble-minded women use workhouses as maternity Homes, as often as they bring an illegitimate—and too often a feeble-minded—child to birth. Such women make centres of immorality, and continue the race of feeble minds.

From observations at Quarter Sessions, I am convinced that many of the prisoners arrested for repeated petty theft are really feeble-minded. As soon as they are let out of prison, they steal something often useless to themselves in the most stupid way; but no doctor would certify them as insane, and, to protect the public, they are sent to penal servitude, whereas they should be sent to some "colony" or institution where they might be both happy and useful. Society would thus be free from their depredations, and from the heavy charge of keeping them in prisons.

2. Education.—In large towns day-classes work well, but in country districts, little can be done in the way of special training without compulsion. As an example, in the Epping district seventeen feeble-minded children were brought together and examined. The parents (most of whom were of a low order of intelligence) with one exception refused to allow their children to be taken away, so as to be specially trained. In the one case where the parent was most anxious that his boy should receive special training, the county authority could find no institution which had a vacancy for the boy.

However, it is still doubtful how far institutions for these cases are successful: the association with other feeble minds is by some held to out-balance the advantages of special training. On the other hand, the boarding-out system is impracticable in this part of England, as scarcely any suitable household is willing to take a case of this class.

Champion B. Russell, Esq. 27 Oct. 1905.

If there are to be institutions, they would be best managed by voluntary agency, under strict inspection, with contributions from Government and from rates. It is desirable that there should be a religious spirit underlying the system; this is more difficult to obtain in a public institution. (The comparison of one of the French Homes of the "Little Sisters of the Poor" with an English country workhouse infirmary would at once show the difference of tone.)

The great thing to avoid is management by a Union-authority; the curse of small areas of local government is that the members vote for the candidate whom they all know, rather than for the one best fitted for a post.

There is only one other point which I think might be worth touching on: that is, the system of training, *e.g.*, at Darenth under Dr. Fletcher Beach; the system was that of pruning trees:—if the leading shoot be stopped, the tree will sprout in other directions. Thus, if an imbecile child showed talent for drawing, its opportunities of exercising this talent were withheld, in order that it might develop in other ways. In all other similar asylums which I have visited, any special bent has been encouraged. It seems to me of some importance that the merit of the two systems should be inquired into. I would "urge the need of inquiring into the comparative success of treatment (1) by encouragement of, and (2) by repression of, any special talent that may be found in imbecile or feeble-minded children."

I make the following recommendations:

1. That until some power of detention is given, the compulsory special training of feeble-minded children is to be deprecated.
2. That their sterilization should be legalised under proper safeguards, upon the application of parents or guardians.
3. That power of detention in licensed Homes should be granted, on the application of parents, guardians, the police, or any other authorised body by a Court of Summary Jurisdiction, upon medical certificates and other evidence that such detention is desirable (the parents being required to contribute, as in the case of industrial schools).

Such cases might be heard *in camerâ*, when the application is made by parents or guardians.

4. Homes for permanent detention (as well as for training) should be licensed by the State, under stringent regulations and proper inspection, whether instituted by local authorities or by charitable agencies. They should receive aid both from the State and the rates.
5. There should be provision for placing doubtful cases under the supervision of probation officers.
6. A record should be kept of the history, treatment, and progress of each feeble-minded child which should be accessible to authorised persons for medical purposes.

12574. (*Mr. Burden.*) Do you agree with the last witness as to the cost of provision of accommodation? The last witness told us that he thought we might expect that provision by means of colonies might be made at about £250 per bed?—It depends entirely on what the requirement is going to be. If the Lunacy Commissioners want their requirements I should think it would cost that.

12575. Supposing you were working under a body which did not require so much as the Lunacy Commissioners are said to require?—Roughly speaking I should have said it is an outside estimate. I do not know that my opinion is worth anything.

12576. You think it might be less?—I think it might be £200.

12577. Do you think the maintenance would cost less, or more, than in an ordinary asylum?—For the children it would cost more, for the adults less.

Champion B. Russell, Esq.

27 Oct. 1905.

12578. May we take it the cost for adults would be 7s., or not so small a sum as that?—It is very difficult to say; it depends so much on the average grade of the patients you have. Are you talking of the feeble-minded?

12579. I am supposing a mixed colony taking the whole number, some epileptic, some feeble-minded and the like?—I am afraid it is a question for those who have been running those institutions.

12580. Perhaps you have not had much experience?—My experience has been chiefly in asylum work. I have been a member of the County Asylums Committee for about twenty years.

12581. You are not able to give us an opinion?—No, I do not think my opinion would be worth anything.

12582. What size of institution would you establish?—My idea of the size has always been about 700, but it depends very much on the man you have got. If you get a man who is extremely capable he can run a very large establishment, but when he goes you will find it very difficult to get a man to take it over properly.

12583. You think 700 should be the maximum?—I think it is a kind of ideal number. I do not say it should be the maximum.

12584. Would you prefer something smaller?—No, we were thinking of building a new asylum and I tried to get the county to build one for that number.

12585. You think a colony should be of about the same size?—I should not like to say that. Some of these patients want very little supervision at all. If you have a colony which is well distributed you can have them under inspector-superintendents, who are not the chief people, and who will very seldom want to see the head man. The different branches will be, to a certain extent, looked after individually by different people.

12586. So you would not require so large a staff?—I do not think you would.

12587. Therefore the cost of the staff would be considerably less than in an asylum?—The training of the young ones would cost more; we do not train them in the lunatic asylums.

12588. I am speaking of adults?—I think the cost should be less.

12589. You think the cost of the adult would be less?—Yes.

12590. But the cost of the children would be more?—Yes. With epileptics you would not want so many attendants as you have for lunatics.

12591. I see you say in your statement *that you think it advisable that there should be power to detain in licensed Homes. By licensed Homes do you mean institutions worked under the county council or do you mean private institutions?—I meant primarily private institutions.

12592. Would you prefer to see philanthropic effort working side by side with the county council effort?—Certainly, I should like to help the philanthropic effort, but you will not get sufficient supply from that source, I am afraid, so I should empower local authorities to provide concurrent institutions.

12593. So that if voluntary effort failed the local authority could step in and provide what was needed?—Yes.

12594. Would you leave it to the local authority to take action on its own initiative or would you make it compulsory for them to do so?—I look upon it as being in the experimental stage at present. So long as it is in the experimental stage I think it ought to be voluntary on the part of the local authorities.

12595. You would not suggest power being given, so that if local authorities took no steps towards making provision, some central authority could proceed to compel them to do so?—I should not be prepared to do that at present, because everyone might start on the wrong lines if they began now. It is an experiment on too large a scale

12596. You would rather it were left in the hands of the county council or some other local authority to do what they thought proper?—I think their scheme ought to be sanctioned by some superior authority.

12597. I meant as to whether they should take action or not?—Yes.

12598. When they have taken the action they should go to some central authority and submit their scheme?—Yes.

12599. You would suggest a central authority on the lines of the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes, but I would not have the Lunacy Commissioners. Probably they have sufficient staff at the Local Government Board.

12600. Do you think the Local Government Board would be better than any other Government Department?—It is an administrative matter. It is a thing which Government Offices ought to settle among themselves; which it is best for from their point of view.

12601. Has not the Local Government Board more to do with paupers than anything else?—No, they deal with sewage schemes; all the Local Government work goes through the Local Government Board.

12602. The Home Office has factory inspection, reformatories, industrial schools, and such like, and is not associated with paupers?—I do not think there is much in the objection with regard to the paupers and from our point of view I think one authority would do just as well as the other.

12603. You are of opinion that the Local Government Board would do as well as the Home Office, or the Home Office as well as the Local Government Board?—Yes.

12604. You see no reason for preference one way or the other?—No.

12605. Would you send children to the same colony as the adults?—It might be under the same management, but it would not be the same building and they would not see each other.

12606. In separate buildings, but within the same ring fence?—Probably that would be the cheapest way of running the establishment.

12607. (*Mr. Greene.*) Has the treatment by Dr. Fletcher Beach been long in use—what you speak of as the pruning system?—I dare say it is eight or nine years ago I went down to Darenth when we were going to build an idiot asylum, and we were talking about the matter, and he told me that was his invariable rule. He thought it worked extremely well. He said it made them more human.

12608. Darenth was an idiot asylum?—Yes.

12609. What is the system in vogue?—Say he had a boy extremely good at modelling and very fond of it; he would stop his modelling altogether. He said by stopping that, his leading shoot, the boy would sprout in the direction of kindliness and cleanliness.

12610. Modelling is an intellectual thing, and now you talk of cleanliness; a boy who gives up modelling becomes addicted to taking baths?—Brain and hand go together; you begin with the hands and so get to the brain.

12611. Then if a woman is fond of music she might stop playing the piano and you find she becomes a superb ballet dancer?—I have never heard of an imbecile being so good at music.

12612. That is the principle?—That is the principle. I do not believe it myself. That is one of the largest asylums in the Kingdom, I suppose. I was astounded at it, and I thought it ought to be looked into.

12613. Did you gather that he could make out for certain the exact result of restricting what the person was fond of? Could he make it shoot out in any direction he desired?—No; make it shoot out in other directions. That is all he said.

12614. He could not direct the direction?—No, not absolutely, I imagine.

12615. You are an advocate of sterilisation, I understand?—Certainly.

12616. Can you point to any country where that is legalised?—No; the only thing you can do is to point to animals.

* *Vide* page 97, col. 2.

12617. Human beings are animals; you mean the lower animals. As regards the question of sterilisation, you know of no country where that has been adopted into the jurisprudence?—It has been in the past, no doubt. I should not think it is done unless you go into the Eastern countries, and there it is done for non-medical reasons.

12618. Have you had any experience of it amongst human beings?—You cannot have experience of it if it is not allowed.

12619. But in cases where it has been submitted to, or where it has happened for other motives?—I never heard of its being done.

12620. Your suggestion is based upon its effects upon the lower animals?—Not entirely. It is based partly upon its effect on lower animals. If you get a bull which goes almost mad and tosses people, and you castrate it, it becomes very much gentler. The same applies in the case of stallions. I can speak of it from my own observation. Many doctors I know say privately they think it is a proper thing to do; and they generally add, "I should not like to say it publicly."

12621. They leave you to say it publicly for them?—They leave me to say it publicly. Another strong point is that a great number of these children only become idiots when they attain the age of puberty. Presumably, if this might be done in time, it would save the chance, so to speak.

12622. Then your suggestion is based upon the suggestion of the timid doctors who will not say publicly what they think. It is not from experience?—It is not from experience.

12623. It is not adopted from the legislation of other countries, and it is not upon your own observation, but only from what these doctors have said, who do not wish their names to be given?—I have no doubt they would give their names if it were considered in confidence. I do not think they would like it to be public.

12624. It is only a conjectural experiment, is it not?—You have the very strong analogy of the lower animals. All treatment of disease is conjectural in the first place.

12625. You gave the analogy of the bull and the stallion. The bull, on castration, becomes less violent towards mankind; is that it?—Yes.

12626. Taking that illustration, what is the sterilisation of an idiot to do; how is he going to act towards mankind?—It would make him very much more docile.

12627. Are these idiots so rampant and intractable that they require subjection, or is it that they require the light of reason to be put into them?—With the age of puberty, and the change that comes over the body, there is a cloud that comes over the mind, in certain cases. If that change were prevented it is possible the change to the mind would be prevented as well.

12628. By the mind you mean sexual inclination?—No, I mean the intellect.

12629. This Commission can hardly base a recommendation on that, and point to experience as the ground.—My recommendation is not that there should be anything compulsory, but that it should be only by consent where the parents wish it, and that might lead to further results.

12630. Have you had any experience of the feeble-minded women going to the workhouse to be confined?—Yes, we have had them in our workhouse; we have had them with feeble-minded children too.

12631. Do you find they have been people who have been taken advantage of because of their idiocy?—I simply say they were people who were quite incapable of resisting.

12632. Do you think it is desirable to give some protection to this sort of woman; make it punishable for people to have intercourse with them?—I do not think that is the proper remedy. I think the proper remedy is to remove them from the temptation.

12633. Not to deprive the man of the opportunity unless he runs the risk of going to gaol, but to remove these women altogether and sterilise them?—I think it would be very difficult to prove it against a man.

12634. Supposing you found it possible, would you not say that a man who took advantage of an imbecile woman ought to be punished for it?—I should, certainly, yes.

12635. And you think it would be a good thing to alter the law and make the man punishable instead of leaving it as it is now, that he cannot be punished for it unless he knows that she is imbecile?—You could not possibly punish him unless he knew she was imbecile.

12636. Why?—It is against the principles of our jurisprudence. There must be felonious knowledge.

12637. Why should not we alter it and say a person shall be criminally punished if he has intercourse with a woman who is an idiot?—It is against the whole principle of jurisprudence. No lawyer would listen to such a proposition; they would laugh it out of Court. They would say there is no criminal knowledge, you cannot do anything to him.

12638. Why should not we alter the law; we are here to protect women?—This is a principle of legislation.

12639. I am telling you the existing law does not protect the woman; why not alter it?—You can alter it, but you cannot go against the general principle of the whole of English legislation.

12640. You think it is a general principle of the whole of English legislation that a woman should not be protected, she being at a disadvantage, unless the man is shown to know what her mental condition is?—The man must have, constructively at least, some felonious intent.

12641. (*Chairman.*) Just to go one step further as regards your view in favour of sterilisation. Are you in favour of that entirely with the object of improving their physical health?—I would not say entirely with that object.

12642. Chiefly?—Chiefly.

12643. You would do it when they were children?—Certainly, that is the proper time to do it.

12644. Do you not think this is rather a strong measure to take on the chance?—Not if the parents wish it. The child could never be any good for the propagation of the race.

12645. Why not?—I have never heard of any instance of any child of an idiot being of any use.

12646. Did you only mean it to refer to absolute idiots?—I meant only the hopeless cases.

12647. Not the feeble-minded?—Not unless they were very bad.

12648. How do you define "very bad"? We have idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded. The idiots are the only hopeless cases, are they not?—I think for practical purposes a great many of the imbeciles are hopeless cases. That is entirely a doctor's matter. At present there is no separate department in which you can put your feeble-minded and imbecile, or your idiot; they are all gradations going right down. You cannot say there is an absolute dividing line anywhere.

12649. It would be all the more dangerous, would it not, to give anyone the option of sterilising?—I do not think there would be any great harm done in any of the cases. I doubt whether their lives would be less happy. I think none of them ought to be allowed to breed.

12650. Perhaps you are not aware we have had a considerable amount of evidence as to whether feeble-mindedness, and so forth, is hereditary, and there is a very large body of expert opinion which says there is no proof at all that it is?—Of course, my own observation perhaps does not cover more than a dozen or two cases, but certainly a large number of those were hereditary.

12651. You have taken it for granted that it is hereditary in your statement?—I find that. I think every superintendent of a lunatic asylum will say it is hereditary. I should have thought to-day there was no doubt about it.

THIRTY-FIRST DAY.

Friday, 3rd November, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

Mrs. RUSPINI and C. H. BAKER, Esq., called; and Examined.

Mrs. Ruspini, C. H. Baker, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

12652. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—(*Mrs. Ruspini.*) Yes, with pleasure.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. RUSPINI, ON BEHALF OF THE CHURCH PENITENTIARY ASSOCIATION.

During the last fifty years 79,000 fallen women and girls have been received into the Houses of Mercy and Refuges in union with this Association. Efforts have been made from time to time to cope with the many feeble-minded cases which have been included in that number.

In 1870 Miss Hussey opened a special Home for them, and in 1892 Lady Wilson, Lady Frederick Cavendish, and Miss Nokes, of the St. Mary's Home, Stone, opened Aldine House, Shepherds Bush. Both these Homes had to be abandoned after some years of trial, owing chiefly to the impossibility of persuading the inmates to carry on remunerative employment. If they found that they were earning money, they became restless and anxious to be freed from the restrictions which were necessarily attached to the life in a Home. It was also found that many were so feeble-minded that they required constant supervision, even in the simplest house work. They had no powers of perseverance and needed constant coaxing so as to induce them to continue their work. Their outbreaks of violent temper also made them most difficult to manage.

St. Mary's Home, Narborough, Leicester, with accommodation for sixteen, was founded in 1890 and has proved successful in dealing with those who were quite unfit to face the temptations of life. The Sisters of St. Mary, Wantage, who conduct this Home, bear witness to the gradual improvement which often follows in the feeblest characters after years of careful training. Financial difficulties sadly hinder the multiplication of such Homes and render it imperative that the inmates should, in part at least, be supported out of public funds.

THE PROBABLE NUMBER OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED AMONG FALLEN WOMEN.

This is difficult to estimate, as there are so many degrees of feebleness in *mind* and *will*—some verge on idiocy and others only show their weakness by infirmity of purpose.

Some authorities estimate them at 30 per cent., others at 10 per cent., or 15 per cent. The morally weak-willed are about twice as numerous as the others.

Many Homes find it necessary to refuse admission to such cases, as their management is very difficult in a large institution, where they cannot be treated in the same way as the others. They have a great tendency to lower the moral tone of the Home, as they in many cases seem to have no moral sense of shame. It would seem as if in many girls the physical condition overmasters the penitent's good intentions.

THE BEST WAYS OF SAFEGUARDING THEM WHEN THEY LEAVE THE HOUSE OF MERCY.

These must vary according to the individual circumstances. In some instances it would seem best to place the girl in a carefully selected family of the lower middle class, where the mistress would work with the servant. Other cases might best be placed in a *small* Home, like St. Mary's, Narborough, where their intellects and wills can be carefully and tenderly trained for four or five years, and where they would have the free life of the country, with good food and plenty of sleep with a certain amount of freedom under constant supervision. Such Homes should be partially supported by the rates, as it is impossible to render them self-supporting, owing to the wayward tempers and restlessness of the girls who cannot work so continuously as those with stronger minds. Other cases again would need to be placed in small Homes attached to Unions, where they would be kept by compulsion as long as it was thought needful. These Homes should be in the country, where the girls should receive small wages. This would encourage self-respect and enable them partly to support their children. They should buy their own clothes under proper guidance. They should be provided with plenty of games and amusements. Their work should consist of gardening, fruit culture, poultry, etc., with plenty of out-door exercise. The knowledge that they were compelled to remain would cause them to settle down and calm their wayward, restless tempers.

These cases of feeble minds and weak wills are a danger to the community. However carefully trained and taught during their two years stay in a House of Mercy, they are sure to fall back into their old lives of sin, from their inability to resist the temptation around them. There is also the danger of lowering the mental standard of the whole nation by the constant increase of a population of deficient intellect, and the fact that this is the case may be proved by the recurrent returns to the lying-in wards of Unions, where there is no power of detention, although it is well-known that the departure of many a feeble-minded young mother with the child to whom she has passed on the same heritage of weakness, will most assuredly result in her return before long to the same ward. Compulsory detention at the outset in a suitable Home or Asylum is the only means of meeting the difficulty and of preventing the spread of vice and disease, which such lives ever carry with them.

12653. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see in your statement you suggest that cases might be put in a Home and trained for four to five years. Lower down, you say that, however carefully trained and taught during their two years' stay, they fall back into their old lives. In your opinion is the extra two or three years indicated in the first part of your statement sufficient to make all that difference to these people?—It is not sufficient, but it would be a very great improvement on the two years.

12654. What particular value do you attach to the lengthened period?—Because the girls develop so wonderfully while they are under care and supervision; their mental condition seems to improve so much; they get stronger each year.

12655. But they never get cured?—No, not absolutely cured.

12656. (*Mr. Greene.*) How many of these Homes for the feeble-minded are now in existence?—Only one, and there they do not profess to take them all—only just the weak-willed.

12657. Where is that?—St. Mary's, Narborough.

12658. How many does that contain ?—Fourteen or fifteen.

12659. How are they drafted into it ?—They are drafted into it from the Refuges and other Penitentiaries where they prove too feeble-willed to work with the others.

12660. Is it feebleness of will rather than deficiency of intellect ?—Yes; they do not like to take the defective intellect cases; it is more feebleness of will. They take what they call "slight mental cases."

12661. Are they all people who have lost their virtue ?—Yes, all, I believe.

12662. Do I understand that after they have been there some time their will becomes so far hardened and strengthened that they are likely to resist temptation when they come out ?—I think it is very doubtful.

12663. Have their careers been followed ?—Yes, I believe they have been traced. I do not think many of them stand very well, as far as I know, after they go out.

12664. At what age do they go in ?—Up to twenty-five.

12665. Have you considered whether there is any other means of protecting girls of feeble will from temptation of men, besides that of removing them into Homes ?—I do not know of any except keeping them absolutely away from it under supervision.

12666. Has the subject been brought before your notice as to the sufficiency of the law at present to deal with persons who lead girls wrong ?—Yes, I have noticed that.

12667. Is that in your opinion insufficient ?—I think if they could be treated, as Miss Mason suggests, like girls under sixteen, it would be a very good plan.

12668. So that knowledge of mental feebleness would not have to be brought home to the person who was misleading them ?—No.

12669. And you would make it the same in both sexes, I take it ?—Yes.

12670. So that the alteration that your Society would suggest would be to alter the provisions of the Criminal Law Amendment Act, and make it punishable for any person to defile a person who should turn out to be feeble-minded ?—Yes, quite so.

12671. Do you think that amongst the people with whom you mix such an alteration of the law would generally be hailed ?—I think it would.

12672. (*Mr. Burden.*) Could you give us any idea of the cost of maintenance of persons in the Homes you are connected with ?—(*Mr. Baker.*) It varies very largely according to the position of the Home—in the country or in the town—but, taking it broadly, I should think from about £6 to £8 a year. That is, of course, the net cost after deducting their earnings.

12673. Could you give us an idea of the cost of maintenance without deducting the earnings ?—The gross cost I should think, is £20 to £25 a year. That would be, of course, in our large Homes. That would be in a large Home probably carried on by self-devoted women who took no salaries for their work—members of sisterhoods or similar institutions.

12674. (*Chairman.*) You are the secretary of the Penitentiary Association ?—Yes.

12675. (*Mr. Burden.*) So we may take it then that the gross cost of maintaining the unfortunate women would be from £20 to £25 per annum ?—Yes, that is according to our experience in about forty-five large Homes that we have

12676 Would it be possible for you to supply the Commission with the cost of the different Homes ?—With pleasure.

12677. It would be very useful if you could ?—I will send it with pleasure; showing the earnings as well. (*The statement was subsequently handed in vide App. Papers page 568 post.*)

12678–12680.—(*Dr. Needham.*) Have you many applications for the reception of feeble-minded women that you cannot entertain ?—(*Mrs. Ruspini.*) Yes, I have a good many

12681. (*Chairman.*) You say in your statement: "Both these Homes had to be abandoned after some years of trial, owing chiefly to the impossibility of persuading the inmates to carry on remunerative employment." That was a question of funds I suppose ?—It was partly; not having the power of detention was the principal thing. *Mrs. Ruspini, C. H. Baker, Esq.* 3 Nov. 1905.

12682. Were those all feeble-minded ?—Yes, they were all feeble-minded.

12683. If that is the case, what is there different in St. Mary's Home, Narborough, which you say has proved successful in dealing with the same people ?—Because they were more or less bound to stay two years at Narborough, and also they were earning money at the other Homes, whereas at Narborough what they earn goes into the funds of the Home.

12684. How were they bound to stay ?—They consent to stay for two years when they go in. Of course they do not always do so, but they think they are bound to stay. At Shepherd's Bush they earned small sums, and they knew they were earning, and as soon as they got a little money they got restless and wanted to go out.

12685. With regard to this class generally, I understand from what you have said that they are not to any great extent feeble in intellect ?—Not enough to be called actually feeble-minded; they are weak in intellect, weak in will, and weak in moral capacity and everything.

12686. Is that from want of training ?—It is partly from want of training, but more from natural causes.

12687. You do not think if they had been properly trained from children that they would have been all right ?—They might have been better, but not all right.

12688. Is there anything that you would like to add ?—I do not think there is, except to say what a very great gain it would be if there could be some place to which workers in our work could pass on the girls that the Homes are unable to deal with. At present we have nothing but the workhouse, and if we send them there they will not stay; they are wandering about again. I know one feeble-minded woman who went back to the lying-in wards of the workhouse seven times in seven years. She managed just to earn enough by laundry work to support her children, and took them out till she got seven children and they were all more or less imbeciles.

12689. (*Dr. Needham.*) You said just now that the girls became restless because they were paid sums of money. I see in your recommendations you say: "These Homes should be in the country where the girls receive small wages. This would encourage self-respect, and enable them partly to support their children." Can you reconcile those two statements; they seem divergent ?—I think I can quite reconcile them. I perhaps should have said that in the case where they have infants they should be made responsible and feel they are earning money towards the support of their children.

12690. Then you think they would not be restless ?—I do not think so. They ought to feel they could not get out. The very feeling that they could be detained would help them to settle.

12691. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to your estimate (*vide page 100, col. 1*), you say: "Some authorities estimate them at 30 per cent., others at 10 per cent. or 15 per cent." That is to say, the number of morally weak-willed amongst this group. Have you ever had a count in the Homes with which you are connected giving the actual return ?—Yes, I think Mr. Baker called at a great many Homes for the numbers; we have those.

12692. But those were made according to the Homes' own view of their people; not by one person examining them ?—Yes. We have not anyone doing that. It would be a great help if we had.

12693. Have you in any particular Home had a medical man to go through the cases and give you the report ?—I do not think so. (*Mr. Baker.*) No, we never have. (*Mrs. Ruspini.*) In the Home I have we take about 100 each year, and pass them through my hands. I say quite half are feeble-minded and feeble-willed—quite fifty per cent, in my experience of eighteen years.

Mrs. Ruspini, C. H. Baker, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

12694. That is interesting, because the figure is so much larger than this?—This is what I have got from the Homes.

12695. Your own personal experience is that they are larger?—Yes.

12696. If those 50 per cent. could be dealt with, it would make a very great difference in the whole?—Yes, it would be the greatest possible help if they could be dealt with.

12697. About the St. Mary's Home, Narborough; it is a small Home as mentioned here. What number are there in it?—Fifteen.

12698. Do you find that they change, or are they the same girls going on?—They go on for two or three or four years according to what they think is the best plan for them. Then they pass them out as well as they can to take in others.

12699. In those cases do you find that the girls after they have left get stronger minded as life goes on?—I do not think they do, from my own experience. I do not know these special girls, because I have not followed them up, but I find they go down as soon as they get out from the care of a Home.

12700. You do not find that there is a rather better type which as life goes on assume strength?—A few; but a small proportion.

12701. Your criticism of this Home, good as it may be, is, I suppose, that they cannot keep the cases which really ought to be kept?—Yes, they cannot keep them, and they want keeping for life, many of them.

12702. Is that the view of the matron or manager of the home?—(*Mr. Baker.*) Certainly. The Head Sister laments very much that she cannot keep them longer.

12703. So that in this statement in your last paragraph, Mrs. Ruspini, "However carefully trained and taught during their two years stay in a House of Mercy, they are sure to fall back into their old lives of sin, from their inability to resist the temptation around them," that "sure" is an actual statement?—(*Mrs. Ruspini.*) Yes.

12704. Practically then, without some other arrangement, a very large part of this penitentiary work is thrown away?—Yes, it is amongst this class of girls.

12705. With regard to this earning of money, which was a question raised, do you find that it is necessary to make them work on the understanding that they earn the money?—I only thought that it rather helped to elevate them—make them feel they were not paupers; but if they felt they were working for their own maintenance, if it were put before them, I think it would answer the purpose.

12706. So that there would be the alternative plan?—Yes.

12707. What do you do with this money; is it banked for them?—I believe it was banked for them at Aldine House.

(*Mr. Baker.*) Yes; each one had a separate account to draw upon if she wished.

12708. Did they find they were under very great temptation to go out with a considerable sum?—(*Mrs. Ruspini.*) Yes. (*Mr. Baker.*) As soon as the money amounted to what they considered a considerable sum they would become restless, and wish to go out.

12709. It did not do the good it might, in so far as it did not help them to a better life when they left?—No.

12710. Do you think the earning system could be applied in that way by supervision of the case on leaving the Home?—(*Mrs. Ruspini.*) It might be done in isolated cases, but I think it would be very difficult.

12711. Cannot you control the girls at all on their leaving by visiting the homes?—We do visit the homes, but even doing that and seeing them constantly, unless one has power over them or to save their money one cannot control them.

12712. The whole method of improving their earnings turns really on after control of their earnings in their own interest?—Yes it does.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

FREDERIC WILKINSON, Esq., called; and Examined.

3 Nov. 1905.

12713. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to prepare a statement of your evidence for us. May we put that on our notes?—With pleasure.

FREDERIC WILKINSON, ESQ., DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION, ON BEHALF OF THE COUNTY BOROUGH OF BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Bolton is a county borough, having a population of 175,000, and situated eleven miles north-west of Manchester. It is an important industrial centre, mainly engaged in fine cotton spinning in upwards of 200 mills, with nearly 6,000,000 spindles. There are many works for textile machine making, engineering, the manufacture of bleaching and dyeing machinery; also large weaving and designing mills, the former containing upwards of 18,000 looms. It is also a very large bleaching and dyeing centre, especially the former. The population, as may be expected, is very largely of the industrial class, and the town enjoys a good reputation for its sanitary arrangements and is, generally speaking, a healthy town, being situated at a fair level and in the immediate vicinity of extensive moors.

The work of making provision for teaching mentally defective children commenced as far back as 1898, when in April of that year the late School Board advertised for teachers to take children who were named at that time as "mentally delicate children." Two teachers were appointed, a head mistress and an assistant, and these commenced work in September, 1898, when a centre was opened in Derby Street Board (now Council) School, two class rooms being used for the purpose. This centre continued to grow until it became quite full, the accommodation being only for eighty. A new school is being provided for this centre, the plans for which have been approved by the Board of Education, but some little time will elapse before the land can be obtained owing to powers having to be obtained for the compulsory purchase of property. This school will accommodate 100 when completed.

In July, 1899, another centre was opened at Clarence Street Board (now Council) School, to provide for children coming from the other end of the town, the accommodation provided here being only for thirty-one. This centre is now full and several children are waiting to be admitted. You will see from the report which I enclose, plan and elevation of the new special school which is now in course of erection to take the place of the Clarence Street Centre. It is hoped that this school will be completed and ready for opening in November, 1905. You will see from the plans that the accommodation is for 100 children.

During the time the schools have been opened:

Derby Street School. (Sept. 1898).		Clarence Street School (July, 18).
69	*Number passed through school.*	45
12	*Transferred to normal school.*	16
1	*Transferred to school for deaf.*	2
3	*Dead.*	1
21	*Left and gone to work.*	5
18	*At Home.*	9
0	*In Industrial Schools*	2
4	*In Asylums.*	2
10	*Left neighbourhood*	8
5%	*Rate per cent. of children transferred to normal annually.*	4 8%

Experience of Attendance Officers in Working the Present Act and Subsequent Verification by Superintendent Officer.

These cases have been submitted to the officer for enquiry for special reasons, such as where they were deaf, mentally defective, epileptic, idiotic, or prosecution has been ordered for non-attendance at school. The following are the opinions formed after such enquiries:—

1. Many are the offspring of parents who are themselves mentally defective. In every case of parents of mentally defective children brought before the Rota Committee or before magistrates, it has been found that the parents were themselves similarly afflicted. Cases can be quoted in proof of this. *

2. Some are mentally defective from prenatal causes; often from grief during pregnancy, particularly when the child is not born in wedlock. Cases Nos. 12211, 8122, and 8196 in report book give a good illustration of the class of pre-natal cases. Syphilis has been found to be the most common cause.

3. Another cause is consanguinity. Several cases have come under observation here, where the father has also been the grandfather. One case, Mr. ——— cohabited for a number of years with his own daughter. Two children were born, both mentally defective, one an idiot. The daughter mother has recently served three months' imprisonment for the neglect of the idiot.

4. Another cause for the low state of mentality found in slum dwellings is the filth, neglect, improper and insufficient feeding; and experience shows that very often cheap food is purchased, parents spending in drink what would enable them to live in healthier homes and provide proper food for the children. The officers inform me that in visiting the houses of mentally defective children, this statement is borne out.

Information regarding Children who have Attended one of our Centres, viz., Derby Street, and who are now out of School. Age 15–19.

1. ———. Mentally defective—the son of respectable parents—injury at birth. Very peevish and mischievous when at school. He has been put to different kinds of work, but cannot keep any place long—a danger to himself and the community.

2. ———. Mentally defective—born during the Bolton riot of strikers. Mother says he has fought ever since he was born. Father intemperate. Now works along with an elder brother. Continually in trouble owing to his fighting propensities. Uncontrollable at home. Dangerous.

3. ———. Mentally defective. Father respectable. Mother defective. Two sisters also defective, one of whom gave birth to an illegitimate child. Boy now works with his father. Dangerous.

4. ———. Son of respectable parents; is mentally defective. Uncontrollable at home. Does not work at all. His mother would be glad to "pay someone to marry him."

5. ———. Mentally defective. No will-power. Works slowly but fairly well when under control. Uncontrollable at home. Just been put to work with a relative, carrying bricks. A source of danger, being easily led into mischief.

6. ———. School has done little for this child. Mentally and physically incapable of work. Uncontrollable at home. Is a very pretty child.

7. ———. Mentally defective; very small for her age. The illegitimate daughter of an elderly woman (since dead) and young father. Inert, will not work unless continually urged forward. Is useful in housework. Can do a little needlework, reading, writing, and arithmetic. Father has married and two other defective offspring are now in the Centre.

8. ———. Mentally and physically defective. Impediment in his speech and walk. Chorea. Earns money by sale of newspapers. One of a large family. Mother has been left a widow.

9 & 10. ———. Mentally defective—inert. Probably due to poor nourishment, mother dying of cancer. Neither children fit to look after themselves. Family of nine—four buried.

11. ———. Mentally defective. Father dead. Mother stone deaf. Uncontrollable at home. Can't be trusted where there are girls. Dangerous.

12. ———. Mentally defective. Mongolian type At present at home. Youngest child in family of fourteen. No common sense whatever. A source of anxiety to her parents, who are afraid to let her out alone.

13. ———. Mentally defective; was at one time a very violent boy; is now much improved. Earning a little money now as a clogger (2s. 6d. weekly). Respectable parents, who would be glad to have him placed in a suitable Home.

14. ———. Mentally defective epileptic. Suffers from violents fits. Kept at home.

15. ———. Mentally defective epileptic. Parents respectable. Kept at home.

16. ———. Mentally defective. Injury at birth; parents respectable but old. Now doing a little work along with his father.

17. ———. Mentally defective. Mongolian type. Youngest child in family of fourteen and a twin. Helps an older married sister with housework.

18. ———. Mentally defective, paralytic, choreic. At present at home. Earns a little money by nursing—dangerous.

19. ———. Mentally defective epileptic. Parents respectable. Kept at home. Is an attractive child.

20. ———. Mentally defective. To all appearance a normal child, though quite incapable of taking care of herself. Helps with a little housework at home, being kept by an aunt.

21. ———. Mentally defective. Mother been an inmate of the asylum. Father formerly a soldier, now a labourer. Sister given birth to an illegitimate child at the workhouse. Two other children now in the Special Centre. This girl is weak willed and fairly attractive. A danger to herself and society.

22. ———. Mentally defective epileptic. Son of delicate and poor parents. Earns a little money by sale of papers.

23. ———. Mentally defective. Father intemperate—now separated from his wife. The girl works well under direction. Incapable of taking care of herself.

24. ———. Mentally defective epileptic—parents poor. Kept at home under care of aged grandmother.

Cases of some Children at present in the same School, this information being given with the idea of strengthening that already set out re type of parents of children mentally defective:—

1. ———. Mentally defective. Mother same type. This child's grandfather is her own father.

2. ———. Mentally defective and delicate. Father fairly respectable, but kept down by his present wife—mother of this boy. She has been an inmate of the tramp ward at various times for the last twenty years; is intemperate and thriftless. The maternity ward has known of her presence frequently.

3. ———. Mentally defective. Father a hawker—depraved type, deaf and a cripple—frequently in prison. Is also father of an illegitimate child in Farnworth.

4. ———. Scrofulous—a cripple—illegitimate—two other children ditto. Mother highly neurotic. Father cousin to mother

For specimen cases *see* Appendix papers, page 569 *post*.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

Nov. 1905.

5. ———. Mentally defective. Head tremors. Defective vision. Mother thriftless and lazy. Father never works.

Suggested Amendments and Alterations desirable from our experience of working the present Act for over five years.

1. That the Act should be made obligatory for Authorities having power under Part III. of the Education Act, 1902.

2. Mentally defective and physically defective children should both be taught in separate classes or schools.

3. Sane epileptics and cripples should have separate provision made for them, and not be allowed under any circumstances to be taught together.

4. In exceptional cases, admission to special schools should be allowed before seven and detention beyond sixteen.

5. Parents and guardians wilfully keep back knowlegde of details that would be of considerable value to Committees responsible for the training of the mentally defective, and our experience warrants us in saying that power should be given for information to be obtained much more readily than it is at present. Parents of children to whom this Act applies should be compelled to report—where they have reason to suspect that their children are mentally defective—to the education authority.

6. Officers of education authorities should have legal power to enter every lodging house at any time and search for children of the migratory class, or to enter any other place by warrant where there is reason to believe a child is being detained for the purpose of preventing attendance at school. The following case will show the necessity for having this power, and others could be named where there has been determined opposition on the part of parents to prevent the officers of the Education Committee doing their duty in this respect—

> "Five years ago I was told that if I would go into the top garret of one of our low lodging houses I should find therein a boy about six years of age who had been kept out of the sight of the officers and confined and neglected until he had become 'silly.' It was about 10.30 a.m. when I went to the house. There were about twenty women there, every one a prostitute. They all denied that any such child was there, and said they did not know the child's mother. At much risk I went up the stairs and in one of the bedrooms found the child's mother, and compelled her to take me to where her child Herbert was in the garret above. She said he was not five years of age, but I proved him to be seven. I applied to the magistrates and secured his committal to an industrial school for residing with prostitutes. He was sent to our workhouse to be made fit for reception in the industrial school; he never became fit, and was sent to a lunatic asylum."

7. Mentally defective children should be placed under special teaching as soon as possible. Many cases are brought in as late as nine and ten, and the rate of progress consequently is slow. Provision should be made for compulsory attendance at seven, and, under special circumstances, earlier. It is regrettable that no provision is made for the after-care of mentally defective children after the age of sixteen. Children, especially girls, leave our centres at the prescribed age capable of work under proper supervision. This supervision is absent by reason of the indifference of relatives, and we have cases now where children who have been left to do as they pleased show signs of the utter absence of self-restraint. We have cases of boys also who, being left alone without supervision, soon become uncontrollable. We feel that under proper supervision and doing suitable work, these children could be made partially self-supporting.

8. All records relating to mentally defective schools should be, generally speaking, on the same plan. Different towns now use different forms of examination, of progress, of family history. It would be well if uniformity could be applied in this matter, when there would be greater likelihood of obtaining true and reliable statistics

9. Teachers intended for special schools for mentally defective children should be specially trained, and in our opinion all teachers should have studied Froebel's "Theory and Practice, Physiology, Psychology and Hygiene." Means should be provided for teachers of special schools having special training in specified manual occupations.

10. Our experience goes to prove that it is desirable, especially for older boys, to have men teachers, and it would be an advantage if inducements and opportunities were afforded to men in order that the older boys might be under proper control and teaching.

11. Where possible, a visitor or attendance officer might be employed exclusively, especially in large towns, for special work in connection with schools for mentally defective children.

12. Permanent industrial colonies are desirable for children who are mentally defective and who are over sixteen years of age. It is our decided opinion that permanent retention is necessary in many cases unless the evils are to spread.

13. Such individuals ought to be barred from marrying.

14. We are further of opinion that overcrowding, improper feeding, and ignorance of the laws of hygiene and ventilation are responsible for much of the mental deficiency which we see about us.

15. It would, in our opinion, be a good thing to be a little more utilitarian in our curricula in the primary schools. We waste much time in teaching what is of but little use, and what cannot be said in any way to furnish a useful mental training.

12714. (*Mr. Burden.*) I see you have a population at Bolton of some 150,000?—About 180,000 now.

12715. Can you give us any idea as to the total number of mentally defective children within the area?—We have now in the schools about 130; in one school we have ninety-five, and in the other school we have thirty-one. But I have quite a number of cases waiting admission to the new school which will open to-morrow week.

12716. In addition to the numbers you have given you have a number of children of school age with whom you have not yet been able to deal?—We have.

12717. Would that include the whole number of children of school age that are defective?—I think so, yes.

12718. Could you give us an idea as to how many?—Attending the primary schools we have on the books about 32,000. We shall have accommodation very shortly for 200, and we think we ought to have in another part of the town another school for another 100 children. We have about 300 from the school population of say 30,000; that would be about 1 per cent.

12719. So we may take it you consider the weak-minded population of school age to be something like 1 per cent. of the whole population of the County Borough?—In Bolton, it is.

12720. In the County Borough of Bolton?—Yes.

12721. You give us some statistics as to what has been done with some of the children you have under your care. What has been the general effect of the teaching?—I think, on the whole, good up to sixteen, but non-effective in a very large measure after sixteen.

12722. In other words, it has not helped them when they have left school at the end of the school period to become normal citizens?—Except in a few cases where we have been able to watch the boys and girls by means of our After-care Committee and the teachers.

12723. The After-care Committee has been of great assistance to you?—Yes, it has been done privately, but the Education Committee have quite recently formed an After-care sub-Committee to deal with these cases.

12724. Had there been no "after-care" you think the children who have improved would have failed to do so?—Yes; there are a few cases.

12725. There are a few cases who have improved independently of "after care"?—Yes.

12726. So that the improvement has not wholly depended upon the care that has been taken of them after leaving school?—Not wholly.

12727. Might I ask what kind of teaching they received during the period they were in the schools?—If I might be allowed, I should wish to put in two time-tables for the two special schools that we have in Bolton. On the back I have given an analysis of the subjects, and times spent in each school. (*See end of Witness's evidence, pages 113, 114, 115.*) The Time-table is made up of twenty-two and a half hours' instruction during the week. Of that only about eight are taken with the ordinary school subjects of reading, writing, and arithmetic. The remainder, a little over fourteen, is very largely taken up with manual work and recreative work. In the one centre it is eight and one-sixth hours, and fourteen and one-third hours, and in the other centre eight and a half hours and fourteen hours.

12728. Do you find the effect of the longer period, the fourteen hours, to be of great advantage?—It is our experience that the more manual work we give them the better the results are.

12729. In other words, you do not find book work so great an advantage to them?—We do not.

12730. Supposing something can be done to take care of these children when they cease to be of school age, do you think that that would be a great advantage?—I am quite sure.

12731. You would like to see some scheme by which the children could be passed on to some care?—And permanently detained.

12732. Would you like that care to be under the education authority, or do you think it should be under some other authority?—I think that as the education authority has the life history of the child before it, it is the best authority to deal with it afterwards.

12733. So you would like to see the powers of the education authority extended to the adults in these cases?—I should. It is rather a singular and pregnant fact that the Board of Education itself has taken action in that direction by instructing its inspectors to take over part of the work which was formerly done by the Home Office or the Local Government Board, I forget which, so far as the workhouse children are concerned.

12734. That is the Local Government Board?—Yes, the Local Government Board.

12735. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Would you extend your detention beyond the child that has passed through your hands; that is to say, would you take any other classes of feeble-minded people?—Yes, I think I should.

12736. Would there not be a little difficulty in placing all classes under the Board of Education? You would not put them all under the Board of Education, would you?—I think I should.

12737. Even if they have never been under its direction as children?—I think so, yes.

12738. You would include feeble-minded women, for instance, who go into the maternity wards of the workhouses?—Yes, I think I should.

12739. And possibly convicted persons who are found feeble-minded?—I think I should; I should take the whole class.

12740. You would put them all under the Board of Education?—I think I should.

12741. I notice that you recommend that parents of weak-minded children should be compelled to report; that is in paragraph 5 of your recommendations (*vide page* 104, *col.* 1). Have you thought out the machinery giving effect that recommendation? How would you propose that it should be done?—It is a very difficult matter, but the idea has been forced upon us by the difficulty that we are constantly experiencing in getting real and true information from the people, and being able to deal with the cases; we are met almost at every corner with difficulties. The parents put all sorts of obstructions in our way, and we feel in Bolton that we would like to be armed with greater powers than we have at present for getting real control of these children.

Treaerie Wilkinson Esq.

3 *Nov.* 1905.

12742. I quite understand that, but to be specific for the moment, I suppose you mean that the parent of the child in the first instance should come forward and notify, so to speak?—We do.

12743. Not wait until you find it out?—I think parents know very well when a child is mentally deficient, although sometimes it is really very hard when a parent comes before us to make him believe his child is deficient.

12744. You would say the parent must come forward voluntarily before you know anything about it, and reveal the fact?—I think so, and I think if that were done to the Education Committee, proper care would be taken of all that information so as not to send it abroad.

12745. Suppose a parent neglects to do it, what do you say should be done to the parent?—I think that they should be brought before the Court.

12746. A magistrate?—Yes.

12747. And subjected to a fine?—I think so.

12748. Supposing being brought before the Court, he said: "I had no reason to believe my child was of defective intellect"?—I would have the case adjourned to the medical superintendent of the district to give his decision.

12749. Whether the child is or is not deficient?—Yes.

12750. Then if the child is, you propose to detain it?—I do.

12751. But the parent would probably escape punishment?—He would; but I think the ends of the committee would be attained; that is getting hold of the child. I do not so much care about getting the parent fined as getting the child.

12752. In the next paragraph you suggest greater powers of inspection should be given?—Yes.

12753. Do you confine that to the common lodging house?—I think that it should be extended all round, and that the officer should be armed with power to get whatever information is thought necessary in connection with the child population of the district.

12754. That he should be able to go into a private house?—I think so.

12755. No matter what position in life the owner of the house may occupy?—It does not matter whether rich or poor; the information ought to be obtained.

12756. He might go in at any time?—I do not say at any time—subject to the convenience of those who reside there. He could make an appointment.

12757. Do you suggest he should have any magisterial authority before making the visit?—I think he should be armed with power from the magistrate to make this visit

12758. You mean that he would have to lay something in the nature of an information before a magistrate and obtain something like a search warrant?—I would hardly go so far as that. I think a method might be devised for giving the officer power to get this information from the parent.

12759. It is just that method I want to get from you if you have thought about it?—It is rather difficult to answer straight off. I think means could be found for getting the information.

12760. You have not thoroughly worked it out?—I think we might lay the case before the magistrates and get from them an order that they themselves are satisfied with the case made out by the officer appointed by the local authority for visiting this house, and that he should be armed with powers to get the information he requires.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

Nov., 1905

12761. That would only be in the case of school attendants ?—Children of school age.

12762. After they go beyond that age your power would drop ?—Yes, but it would not be necessary in a few years time to get them beyond sixteen if you detain the children.

12763. You do not propose to extend it to the protection of the feeble-minded generally ?—Yes, I think so, generally speaking.

12764. Wherever you suspect a person is feeble-minded you shall have power to inspect him to see whether he ought to be detained ?—I think so.

12765. At present you have no means of sending a child, such as is referred to in your illustration in that paragraph, to an industrial school, unless he is in bad company, or something of that kind ?—Yes, in the company of prostitutes, or found begging, or harbouring with thieves —we have no power beyond that.

12766. Have you any idea what shape the permanent industrial colonies referred to in paragraph 12 should take ?—I think they might be worked on the lines of the present industrial schools.

12767. Would you not propose to make them sufficiently large to take in all the other classes as well as children, having regard to what you have already told me ?—I think I should.

12768. That would be something different from the industrial school ?—It would be an extension of it.

12769. I suppose you would think it proper to divide the different classes ?—Certainly.

12770. Under what jurisdiction should those colonies be ?—I still maintain, under the education authority.

12771. And how supported ?—From the rates.

12772. From the county rate ?—From the County or county borough rate ; shall I say a larger subvention from the Board of Education ? That is a matter I should like to speak about later.

12773. Would you combine counties for that purpose ? —I think in sparsely populated areas there might be combination, but I think the county borough might be taken as a unit.

12774. Should you have one of these colonies for all large county boroughs ?—I think I should have combination, but it would not be necessary in some boroughs ; for instance, in Blackpool you would hardly find a large number of this class, but you might have a combination of, say, Blackpool, Preston, and Lancaster ; a combination of boroughs in close proximity.

12775. How many people would you propose to put in a colony of this kind ?—Not more than 300.

12776. Do you not think larger colonies are more cheaply maintained than the comparatively small ones ? —They are, but you do not get the supervision that is required in a case of this kind if they are very large institutions

12777. It is only multiplication of staff, is it not ?— Not necessarily.

12778. Say you had 900 feeble-minded people to deal with, and your present proposal is to have altogether three colonies of 300 each, you would want three separate staffs ?—Yes.

12779. Would you want as much as three separate staffs if you put the whole 900 in one ?—I think you might have one superintendent for the three schools. In the ordinary school the tendency is to reduce the size of the school. A mere multiplication of staff does not altogether act effectively.

12780. It is not only a school I asked you to consider ? —These are worse persons to deal with than the ordinary school children and need a great deal more efficient supervision, in my opinion.

12781. What is the nature of the staff you have in mind ; it is not purely educational ?—Partly educational and partly industrial.

12782. And partly medical ?—And partly medical, certainly. I think 300 would be quite sufficient.

12783. In a number of scattered colonies ?—Yes.

12784. If you join boroughs or counties for the purpose of providing these colonies do you think there would be any difficulty in rating, by reason of local friction ?—If you put it on the basis of user, I think you would run along the line of least resistance.

12785. You said a moment ago that you wished to add something on the question of rating, may I ask what that is ?—It is in connection with the expense incurred by local authorities in maintaining the special schools. I have had a return made, which I should be glad to put in, of the actual cost of working two of these schools, one a fairly large school of ninety children, and the other a much smaller school of about thirty children.* The local authorities are, as you know, constantly grumbling about the increase in the rates, and they are making out in some centres that they are not getting sufficient aid from the Board of Education. I maintain that so far as the defective schools are concerned, the Government grant is totally inadequate. These two centres are not yet housed in new buildings ; we propose to open a new building to-morrow week in Bolton for 100 children ; the building of this school will cost us £3 a head from the rates, that is three-quarters of the Government grant for repayment of principal and interest alone on that building.

* *Vide* page 107.

COUNTY BOROUGH OF BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

STATEMENT OF COST OF SPECIAL SCHOOLS FOR MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN, FOR YEAR ENDED 31st MARCH, 1905.

Receipts.	Clarence St.	Derby St.	Total.
Government Grants :—	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Annual Grant	118 8 –	281 14 –	400 2 –
Aid grant under Section 10	13 13 –	31 4 –	44 17 –
Refund of amount paid from Revenue 1903–4, on Furniture Loan Account		21 – –	21 – –
	132 1 –	333 18 –	465 19 –
Balance from Rates	192 7 5	459 19 5	652 6 10
	324 8 5	793 17 5	1,118 5 10
Average Attendance	30	70	100

Payments.	Clarence St.	Derby St.	Total
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Salaries of Teachers	232 4 7	544 16 5	777 1 –
Books and Stationery	7 17 –	16 19 9½	24 16 9½
Fuel (proportion)	7 11 5	24 5 6	31 16 11
Repairs „	1 1 9	3 17 4½	4 19 1½
Rents „	5 – 7	7 6 4	12 6 11
Other Expenses :—			
Conveyance	11 – –	43 6 –	54 6 –
Proportion of Charges of Administration	5 11 11	13 1 1	18 13 –
Loan Charges	54 1 2	140 4 11	194 6 1
	324 8 5	793 17 5	1,118 5 10
Gross Cost per head	10 16 3	11 6 9	11 3 8
Net Cost per head to Rates and Local Sources	6 8 3	6 17 5	6 14 8
Amount per head contributed from Imperial Sources	4 8 –	4 9 4	4 9 0

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.
3 Nov. 1905.

Question 12785.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

8 Nov. 1905.

12786. Do you find that the Board of Education require perhaps something more elaborate than is necessary for an ordinary labour colony ?—I can tell you what the cost of the building is that they have just passed for us ; it is over £50 a head for which we are making provision ; and that is only a day school.

12787. Do you not think it could be done more cheaply ? —It might be, but I do not think it is the wisest policy in the long run to put up very cheap buildings.

12788. Perhaps not very cheap, but something cheaper than £50 a head ?—I do not think you can do it for much less than £50 a head, and comply with the regulations of the Board of Education.

12789. But supposing it were in another Department that is not quite so lavish in its ideas as the Board of Education ?—Our experience of Government Departments is that they are very much alike.

12790. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say in paragraph 1 (*page 103, col. 1*), "Many are the offspring of parents who are themselves mentally defective" ; could you give us any figures with reference to that, because we have had very diverse evidence given on the subject as to the effect of heredity ?—For about twenty years we have been making rather careful returns of these ; I do not think we have tabulated them.

12791. Could you tabulate them, and put them in ?—I think I could go through the books and do that.

12792. Would you do that ?—Yes, I can promise to do that (*vide p. 103, col. 1, par. i and Appendix Papers, p. 569 post*).

12793. I think you say that another cause of the low state of mortality is the filth, neglect, improper and insufficient feeding, found in slum dwellings ?—Yes.

12794. We have also had evidence upon that subject, and had the expression of opinion that mental defect is very much like hare-lip, which is a matter of chance, and is not connected with environment ?—That is not our experience in Bolton.

12795. What is your experience ?—That syphilis has been a very common cause ; I would not like to say that it is the cause, but there is a very strong connection between mental deficiency and syphilis. I should like to recommend that both syphilis and gonorrhœa should be made compulsorily notifiable.

12796. I was talking rather of the slum dwellings, the insufficient feeding, and I suppose the want of light, and things of that sort. From paragraph 4 (*page 103, col. 1*) I gather that you have a feeling about that ?—We have a very strong feeling, and the officers as they visit these homes have almost unanimously the feeling that if these children could have been reared in a purer atmosphere and better environment, we should not get so many cases as we do.

12797. That is only a matter of opinion ?—It is a matter of opinion and gained from very long experience.

12798. You state in paragraph 15 (*page 104*): "It would, in our opinion, be a good thing to be a little more utilitarian in our curricula in the primary schools. We waste much time in teaching what is of but little use, and what cannot be said in any way to furnish a useful mental training." Would you enlarge a little upon that, and tell us what you think is taught which is of so little use, and what ought to be taught which is of more use ?—Yes, I have had over twenty years' experience in connection with primary schools. We have in the primary schools been subject rather to the fads of a good many people who like this, that, or the other inserted in the school curriculum. I think if the ordinary primary school curriculum were considerably reduced in the number of subjects, and a more sensible arrangement come to, it would be better. One man comes along, and thinks the teaching of history is a very good thing in the primary schools, and the inspector then tells the schoolmasters that there is nothing like history. The next time round the requisition books are asking for text books. They want history teaching for this or that period, specialising in periods of history in the primary schools. That is what I mean ; that we are too subject to fads of particular individuals, and that we have not a reasonable and rational system in the primary schools ; the time table is too heavily laden.

12799. Does that affect Special Schools ?—I think indirectly. It is possible that children may find their way into the mental defectives' school, if they do not come up to the ordinary school standard of the children in the class. They are not all able to grasp the subjects which are taught in the primary schools.

12800. For the specially defective children at all approaching the imbecile class, do you think that the school education—education by books—is a useful one ; would not manual occupation be more useful ?—I am very largely in favour of manual instruction right away from early age and of educating by means of manual instruction.

12801. And less of book education ?—And less of book education, certainly.

12802. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to the answer you have just given to Dr. Needham, will you tell me why it is that you wish the special training of teachers which I think you advocate in this statement of yours—in par. 9 (*page 104, col. 2*), for instance ?—Our experience in Bolton has been that the better teachers have been those who have been trained in this way.

12803. Trained for what ?—Trained for special work.

12804. I understand that the work which you recommend to be taught to these children is principally manual work ?—Yes.

12805. You want specially trained teachers in manual work ?—Yes.

12806. What form would the manual work take ?—You have heard of the Sloyd system, which is a capital mental training as well as manual training—something of that kind.

12807. How would you propose to provide the special training of the teachers ?—There is a difficulty, because there is no training college at present that I know of that is capable of training the teachers, but I think there might be some special institution that would train in this way.

12808. Is it your idea that the training is necessary for the ultimate benefit of these feeble-minded children ?—Yes, I think we ought to have the very best teachers we can put our hands on for these children.

12809. And what is the benefit which these children will receive ?—I think they will improve much better under the hands of a capable teacher of that kind than they would under the ordinary school teacher not trained to methods of that kind.

12810. At what standard of attainment do you expect them to arrive ?—I think we might fairly say that we should get much better results if we had better trained teachers.

12811. Have you any practical knowledge of the management of these children ?—Yes.

12812. May I ask what that is ?—I have been trained myself partly as a manual instructor ; I have been myself a teacher for many years.

12813. Of defective-minded children ?—No, of the ordinary school ; I have done no actual teaching in a defective school.

12814. Have you had any practical knowledge of the management of defective children ?—No knowledge at all.

12815. What you are speaking from now is theory ?—From theory and observation—very good observation.

12816. Where ?—In Bolton.

12817. Of these 200 children ?—Of these 200 children.

12818. I do not suppose it has been long enough in existence ; it has not been carried to a point at which it ceases ?—No.

12819. It is merely the beginning you have observed ?—Yes.

12820. What you have observed in the beginning leads you to hope that this standard of attainment may be reached ?—Yes.

12821. But there is no absolute experience ?—No absolute experience.

12822. You have advocated the management of all these institutions by the Board of Education ?—Yes.

12823. Have you any knowledge of any Department except the Board of Education ?—Yes ; we have had a little to do with the Home Office in Bolton. The Town Council has very wisely, in our opinion, remitted to the Education Committee the administration of the Employment of Children Act and the Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, and in that way we have come in contact with the Home Office.

12824. But your experience of Government Departments is limited to the Board of Education and some slight knowledge of the Home Office ?—And the Local Government Board ; of course, we have had audits each year.

12825. But only for the purposes of audit?—Yes.

12826. I may take it that you have a not unnatural bias towards the education authority; you have been for many years under their observation?—I do not know that I love them more than the other two.

12827. You think perhaps that they are all bad, but the Board of Education is the least bad?—No, I do not say they are bad or good; they are all alike.

12828. I understand you also to say that you wish the notification of weak-mindedness in children to be universal?—I do, very strongly.

12829. Of course, children so notified would all be sent to a common institution?—Yes.

12830. Would that possibly have the effect of throwing the cost of the education of children of persons who are well able to bear the cost themselves upon the community?—I think, at present, parents who can afford to, ought to contribute.

12831. Would not there be some danger, if they were sent to an institution of which the ordinary expenses were provided by the community, that ultimately the parents would get careless?—There is a tendency that way.

12832. A considerable tendency?—Yes, a general tendency.

12833. Therefore, from the point of view of expense, there might be very considerable danger if there were universal notification?—I have no doubt there would be a tendency.

12834. In spite of the probable financial result, you would still advocate universal notification?—I would.

12835. With regard to your suggestion as to these colonies that you advocate both for adults and children being supported by the rates and taxes, do you not see some difficulty in the maintenance of persons in these colonies being credited to the education rate?—There will always be a difficulty; there is at present, as between one institution and another, and one authority and another.

12836. Do you not think that it might very possibly injure the cause of education if you threw the maintenance of imbecile persons upon the education rate? There would be that tendency.

12837. Perhaps that point had not struck you before?—Yes. The poor education authorities are catching it just now, and I think later there may be larger subventions from Imperial sources, and that these may mollify the ratepayer.

12838. So that your proposal is still to throw the *onus* of the increase of rate upon the education authority?—It is.

12839. In spite of the damage that it might do to education?—Yes.

12840. What is your reason for that?—I do not think that ultimately the ratepayer will object. Of course in Bolton we have had little or no difficulty in connection with rating, although there is, or was, a very high education rate, running up to 1s. 10½d. I do not think the ratepayers, if the subject were properly put before them, would very strongly object to taking on this work. Our experience is that the ratepayer, if the feeble-minded or blind or deaf or physically defective are concerned, will do anything for that class of unfortunates. We have had recent experience of this. We proposed to erect a blind school in memory of the late Mr. Thomasson, J.P. In less than three months we have collected over £4,000 for the erection of this particular school, although it was urged at the meeting that it might be put upon the rates, and would be put upon the rates, and the object is ultimately to put this school upon the rates, after we have built it and presented it to the Corporation. There is no objection whatever to this, and they know they will incur considerable cost in maintaining it.

12841. Supposing you had asked for that money in the name of education, would you have got it?—Yes, we did; for the blind school.

12842. You asked for the blind, I understand?—There has to be a little wisdom in our wariness; we have to be wary, and go along the line of least resistance.

12843. And you think the education authority would be the best authority for managing a colony of persons who had passed out of the educational stage?—Yes, I think the education authority, *plus* a medical council for each centre.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905

12844. What is your idea of a medical council?—Just as we have a committee sitting for school attendance we might have a small committee to report to the education authority composed very largely of medical men, and those interested in the welfare of this particular class; they could report from time to time to the education authority.

12845. They could report equally well to some other authority?—They could, but as we are dealing with children it would be better to deal with the authority that deals with the children generally.

12846. Your proposal for these colonies does not affect adults?—Yes it does.

12847. My point is this: that you propose to hand over adults who are past the stage of education to an education authority who has no practical knowledge of the working of a colony?—That is so. I think they have had duties put upon them, and they have very soon tumbled into those duties. The Education Act has been a terrible burden for some authorities, yet I think almost without exception they have risen to their duties in that respect.

12848. The educational duties are increasing very considerably; they are practically undertaken by members of a town or county council who are already over-burdened with work?—I should not like to say that. I think in Bolton we undertake nearly 200 meetings in a year, and we are in a position to express an opinion, but I do not think we have found it too heavy in Bolton.

12849. At all events, in your opinion, not so heavy that you cannot put another burden upon them?—That is so.

12850. I have one question to ask you with regard to something Dr. Needham asked you. You are going to put in a tabulation of the figures in connection with what we have called heredity?—Yes, we will go through our returns and try to make a return for you. *See Q.* 12791–2.

12851. In these twenty odd cases which you put before us (*page 103*) I notice that there are hardly any whose parents are said to be themselves mentally defective?—Yes, many of them are defective—mother or father defective.

12852. I do not think more than five or six—intemperate, but not defective?—These are taken from the school records of one of the centres.

12853. I have looked rather carefully through these. These may be taken as a fair example of the cases which come under your notice?—I think so.

12854. There is a very curious phrase, if I may say so, which you use: "Cases of some children at present in the same school, this information being given with the idea of strengthening that already set out *re* type of parents of children mentally defective." You have not, by chance, picked these cases in order to strengthen that idea?—Certainly not.

12855. It is perhaps a misleading phrase?—No, they are not selected.

12856. What makes you wish to strengthen the idea?—That is a very strong opinion of the principal teacher of, I think, the Derby Street Centre.

12857. This is the experience of one teacher in Bolton?—Yes, the principal teacher.

12858. (*Mr. Greene.*) You have a decided preference for the education authority being the body who shall supervise the care and maintenance of imbeciles?—I have, on the ground that as a rule they are the most enlightened body in the local authority.

12859. That opinion is formed, you being yourself a director of education?—Yes.

12860. Does your conviction that rates should bear this expense result from your being a ratepayer?—I am a ratepayer.

12861. Can you tell us at all what expense, if your advice were followed, would be imposed upon the borough of Bolton?—I could not.

12862. No idea at all?—No, I could not tell you.

12863. You have no information as to how many imbeciles, idiots, or epileptics would have to be dealt with?—We have not at present.

12864. Or what would be the proper cost to incur?—No, I have no idea.

12865. In the first of your suggested amendments you say: "That the Act should be made obligatory." Which

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

Act are you referring to ?—The Defective and Epileptic Children Act.

12866. In what way should it be made obligatory ?—I think something on the same lines as the Blind and Deaf Act, that makes it incumbent on the local authority to make provision for the education of these children. It is not so in the case of the defectives.

12867. Would you apply that to epileptics and feeble-minded ?—I would.

12868. Under the name of "feeble-minded" or under the name of "idiots and imbeciles;" how would you classify ?—I think feeble-minded (as we understand them), and epileptics, and imbeciles and idiots.

12869. You would make it obligatory ?—Yes.

12870. Would you leave it to them to arrange how they should provide in their separate districts, or do you think that they should be directed by statute, or as emanating from some central body ?—I think that might be left to the particular department in London that would deal with this matter.

12871. There would be a central authority ?—Yes.

12872. And each locality would have to get itself special authority from the central authority ?—Yes.

12873. So the question of combining the epileptics and idiots in one asylum would all be dealt with by the central authority ?—I think so.

12874. I rather understood you to tell Mr. Hobhouse that you thought that even adults would also have to be taken care of by the education authority ?—I think so. As we have them as children we know, by observing, what they are specially capable of doing, and we could follow that out when a boy gets to fourteen or fifteen and shows some direction in which he would like to be trained, and I think the education authority, having charge of him, would then be best able to determine what his after career should be.

12875. When he gets to be fifty, would he still be under their control ?—Still under the control of the same authority.

12876. A hopelessly feeble-minded person of advanced years would remain still under their care ?—Permanently detained under the same authority's care.

12877. If the friends of the person so detained wished him to be taken out, would there be any means of releasing him ?—I should not provide any.

12878. Do you suggest that the education authority should hold a periodical examination or a test from time to time whether he was properly detained ?—Certainly.

12879. And their decision would be final ?—Yes.

12880. With no appeal from them ?—No.

12881. He would not be allowed to have counsel to appear for him ?—Not if the medical profession were against him.

12882. There is another matter upon which I should like to have a little information. Mentally defective children should be placed under special teaching as soon as possible. What age would be the earliest that you would allow them to be taken from their homes ?—Five.

12883. But the information that the parents and guardians would give would have to be given at even an earlier age ?—Yes.

12884. Your suggestion in paragraph 6 (*page 104*) that the education authorities should be authorised to enter every lodging house, and so on, in search of children, and the other recommendation about having a warrant, both suppose that the children are known to be in the particular premises; you do not go so far as to suggest that wherever the children may be—perhaps they may be abroad or out of the jurisdiction—the parents should have to give information with respect to their children ?—No, only within the jusridiction of the area.

12885. If you move them from Bolton to London it would be thrown on the London authority then to look after them ?—We ought to acquaint the London authority, if we know that they have gone, that A.B. has gone to London with a couple of children. That is what we do now. I should like to say we have at present considerable help rendered to us by the police, and, if it were not for that, a good many children would come into the town about whom we should know nothing.

12886. In what phase of their duty do the police communicate with you ?—From observation. If a policeman is on a particular beat in the lodging-house district, and he sees a tramp or somebody going into a house with a couple of children, he at once acquaints our officer that he saw a man going into No. 12 —— Street with a couple of children. Our officer then hangs about and waits till the man comes out, and asks him whose children they are and where they come from, and says that they have to be in school and finds a school for them. They are waited on immediately we know of the arrival of any of this particular class.

12887. And is the same treatment pursued with reference to houses which are not common lodging-houses ?—It is; if we see children who are not attending school at all, they are made to go to school.

12888. It is almost a continental system of espionage in happy Bolton, is it not ? A very well regulated town apparently. As regards the general observation you make, it is based on the idea that the transmission of feeble-mindedness by heredity is an absolute acknowledged fact ?—That is our experience in Bolton.

12889. And the whole of your recommendations are based upon that ?—Very largely.

12890. You make the recommendation that certain individuals should be debarred from marrying, that is, I presume, on the supposition that feeble-mindedness is transmissible ?—Yes, we know that it would stop then.

12891. Are you quite sure you are right in using the word "marrying," or do you mean "procreation" ?—Yes, procreation.

12892. Possibly you would substitute the word "procreation" for "marrying" ?—Yes, I think that is a little misleading; it should be "procreation."

12893. In what way would you propose to do that ?—If you have permanent detention of these individuals, I think you would stop it.

12894. Compulsory segregation ?—Yes.

12895. Has it occurred to you that there is any other way in which, without being able to segregate them, it might be made punishable for persons to procreate children, whether one party knew that the other was feeble-minded or not ?—Yes.

12896. What is your view upon that ?—I should vote for that.

12897. Vote for what ?—For what you suggested.

12898. An alteration of the Criminal Law Amendment Act ?—Yes.

12899. So as to withdraw the essential condition that knowledge must be brought home to one of the parties of the infirm condition of mind of the other ?—Yes.

12900. To that you see no reason to object ?—I would support that; I would support anything that will stop the propagation.

12901. Is sterilisation included ?—No, I would not include sterilisation—anything on the lines that you suggest.

12902. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With reference to that last observation of yours, am I to understand that you look upon procreation as the sole cause of feeble-mindedness ?—No.

12903. Then if that be so, supposing you put a stop to these persons marrying, you do not put a stop to the disease of feeble-mindedness ?—You very largely stop it in my opinion and in our experience.

12904. (*Mr. Greene.*) That is because you are so persuaded that the doctrine of heredity is well-established that you regard any way in which procreation or continuity of species could be stopped as likely to stop feeble-mindedness ?—Yes; we are forced to that conclusion by our experience in Bolton.

12905. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these cases that have been referred to, have you had much to do with the children born from mothers who have been feeble-minded, at the earlier stage—within the first three years of birth ?—No.

12906. Then all your evidence refers to children when they come to about school age ?—Yes.

12907. Have the families or the homes where these children have been, been families and homes in good

quarters of the town, under good conditions, with temperance and good management?—Very largely the opposite.

12908. Has it ever occurred to you that possibly it is those conditions that are more to blame than the actual procreation?—No, it has not occurred to us. I say in my statement that that is one of the factors in our opinion—this environment.

12909. You understand how very important this question is. There would not be, in the case of the children to whom you refer, a life history from birth onwards?—No.

12910. In pursuance of your work the question comes before you specially about the age of five, and a little later?—From the time they enter school.

12911. Would you admit that there was a lack of sequence of information in regard to the children?—I think there is a possibility of there being a lack, but the facts which come home to us as we take them from the earliest possible time when we meet the children, are of such a nature that we come to the conclusion that we do.

12912. Have you done the reverse—have you ever made an enquiry with regard to an equal number of children that are not feeble-minded?—No.

12913. You have no information as to what their forbears were?—No.

12914. Does it occur to you that that might be a useful test as a scientific method of ascertaining whether your facts are correct?—It would be a very interesting one, but I do not know that we should get very much further.

12915. You are building your whole case, are you not, on the assumption that this is heredity in the main?—I am, and this is borne home upon us from the fact that our experience has forced us to that conclusion.

12916. Might I suggest that if that be so the statement which I think you are kindly going to send in to us should be elaborated from the point of view of the history of the case year by year, and also if there is any medical evidence as to the children in the earlier stage, that should be forthcoming?—I will give you all the information we possess in the office. I have had copies made of one or two cases from the Report Book. I will read you one, the case of William ——; child, Alfred, now ten years of age; both parents are mentally defective: the child is in Derby St. Special School; spectacles provided for him by Mrs. ——; eyes very weak; in January 1903 suffered from chorea; taken to Southport Sanatorium; in May 1903 parent prosecuted because he refused to send him to the mentally defective school; order made by a magistrate, and now attending regularly; in April present year boy again suffering from chorea; again taken to sanatorium; on the 6th May I brought him back, when his father met me at the railway station drunk and very dirty; residence: —— Street, Bolton." That is the kind of report we enter up from time to time; and we have that ranging over twenty years.

12917. It is a very useful report. In this case you have not only to prove the feeble-mindedness of the child, but the feeble-mindedness of the parents. The man may be drunk and so on, but that may not cover your case?—That is so, but we have so many cases of men coming before us who prove themselves to be mentally defective when they are sober, that you have no option but to come to the conclusion that they are either "silly" or "soft," as we say in the North; and the mothers are the same when we send for them.

12918. It would surprise you very much that a medical man in considerable practice and at one of the largest hospitals in London should say that the question of heredity was not proven?—It would surprise me. I should like him to have about six months' experience of the cases that come under us; possibly he would alter his views.

12919. But you will understand that the linking evidence in such a case as this has to be extremely minute and careful to prove the cause?—I quite agree.

12920. With regard to this question of the classes; I want you to look at this, which is the time table used in London. [*Handing document.*] I have looked at these which you have handed in. Would you say what your criticism would be on the time table before you. You will see it is for the same class that we are dealing with?—I think it is very much on the lines of ours.

12921. Is the manual teaching as much as you think desirable?—I should advocate a little longer time being devoted to manual instruction here. *Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.*

12922. Is there anything else you wish to suggest on the lines of your own suggestion?—I do not think so. 3 Nov. 1905

12923. You think there is not too much literary work there?—I think in the main I should agree.

12924. Would that suit with regard to all of your children in the school?—I think so.

12925. You would not divide your school into two parts and have another curriculum for the more feeble-minded?—As the child got older I should give, I think, more manual instruction.

12926. And you are taking that into account in your evidence?—I think so. Say a child from five to seven; I should let the instruction be very largely recreative.

12927. You think that is taken into sufficient account there?—I think so; I think it is a very good time table from the time I have been able to look over it.

12928. With regard to children who are on the margin, as it were, between the special school and the elementary school, I suppose there is a class of that sort?—There is.

12929. Do you think that if the elementary school did more manual work the margin of the feeble-minded type would be reduced?—I think it would be a very good thing to do, and I think it would be reduced.

12930. How many hours of manual work would you give them?—In a week? I think we give nearly half—eight out of twenty-two, I believe. I should make it half; I think at least half.

12931. But this does not propose half, does it?—No, not quite; it is a little less than ours.

12932. You have not yourself taught feeble-minded children?—I have not.

12933. Have you been through any course of education as a teacher to fit you for it?—Yes, I have been through the Swedish course some years ago.

12934. Apart from the Sloyd and so on—have you been, for instance, to London?—No. I took the Swedish hand education course.

12935. That would only be for that course—not generally?—Just generally; I took the cardboard work and the ordinary Sloyd work.

12936. But not a course specially for teachers of the feeble-minded?—No.

12937. Have you any suggestion to make as to that? Would you have a college, or some sort of school for teachers connected with the Board of Education, or how would you have it?—In convenient centres—it might be easily arranged in connection with the Froebel Schools—I think there might be easily tacked on a department which would deal with the training of teachers for the feeble-minded.

12938. Do you not think that if that were done they would also have to be specially trained in regard to physiology and other questions bearing on the feeble-minded?—I think they would take the physiology course at the numerous university colleges which are conveniently placed all over the country.

12939. You would link it to the local university in some way?—I would for the subjects which I have named, physiology and hygiene.

12940. Apart from that, I presume you would say there is an amount of practical information to be got before a person is launched into the care of the feeble-minded, in regard to that type of child itself?—Yes.

12941. So that too is a factor?—Yes.

12942. That is a point which you have not actually dealt with yourself?—No.

12943. With regard to the question of the police entering the lodging-houses; is anything more wanted by you than what is now done by the police being able to go to common lodging-houses?—Yes, I think we want greater power in compelling parents to see their their children are trained in these particular schools.

12944. Practically, have you found a difficulty? You described what the police did; it seemed as if it covered the whole question?—Not altogether.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

12945. Where is the margin?—There are times when we do not get the assistance of the police, at times when the police are away; we miss that assistance.

12946. Then do you put on a Society like the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, or what do you do?—We have a special officer—the streets officer—who deals with the employment of children. He is called a Street Trading Officer, and he comes across a good many cases of this kind which are altogether unknown to the police.

12947. Does not that meet the demand?—I think we are rather at cross purposes; I am thinking of one thing and you are thinking of another. What I am thinking about is this, that we want greater power to compel parents to see the wisdom of sending children to these centres. Only a fortnight ago I had a very respectable man in my office, and he said that his child was not mentally defective. I took three acorns in my hand, and in the presence of the father and mother I said to the child, "How many acorns have I?" The child did not know. I asked her the colour of some flowers which she had, and she did not know. She could not tell me her age properly.

12948. How old was she?—Eight. The father, in the face of evidence of that kind, protested most strongly against sending his child to what he called the "cracky school."

12949. I was referring to your No. 6; it is simply a question of the parents' intervention?—I see your point. We have to depend entirely on the good nature of the policemen to help us.

12950. Do you propose to turn the police definitely and statutorily into a force to help in this matter?—I think so; I think it would be a very good thing.

12951. Then they would be made agents of the Board of Education for this purpose?—Just for the purpose of dealing with the children.

12952. With regard to the money that is to be expended in this matter (it is in the Reference of the Commission that economical suggestions should be made), you are getting here apparently out of £11 3s. 8d., £4 9s. 0d. Does that seem to you too small?—It is altogether inadequate.

12953. What would you get if it were a non-defective child?—About £2.

12954. Out of how much?—Out of £3. Roughly speaking, it costs £1 a head from the rates to maintain an ordinary child in the elementary school.

12955. That would be two-thirds?—I think, if they would give us the same proportion, it might induce some of the districts that do not touch the question to take it up; if greater amounts were offered.

12956. It is two-thirds on the attendance really?—Yes, they are paid on the attendance; there is not a lump sum paid.

12957. That is practically what it comes to?—Yes.

12958. It is clear from your statement, I understand, that no building expenses have been brought in. You have not really built at all till now?—We are only using parts of other schools.

12959. What is the additional expense?—There is a new school that cost a little over £5,000.

12960. What would that come to in making up your gross cost per head?—It will be £300 a year for repayment of principal and interest. It will come to £50 per head of the children for the erection. We have 100 children. It is £3 per head for building alone, to say nothing of the ordinary revenue expenses.

12961. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Does that include drainage, water, and all the rest of it?—Yes; covered by the repayment of principal and interest.

12962. £5,000 includes the connecting of the water supply, connecting of the sewage, and so on?—Yes, it does include those.

12963. (*Dr. Loch.*) It is under the mark if we say £14 per head?—I am afraid it will be a little more than that, nearer £16.

12964. You would still say that the education authority should pay two-thirds?—I think that would be a fair amount; we must pay a little over half of it. I think we cannot claim to be the directors of a business if someone else pays more; they will want to have more to do with it.

12965. Then there is a question of local policy underlying that?—Yes, it would hardly be fair to expect one body to manage institutions when some other body is paying more than half the cost.

12966. Supposing this system is carried out as you suggest, what proportion of these children would you look to as likely to get on in life independently of any public relief, putting aside the whole question of the colonies and the rest of it? What number per cent., if you incurred this expenditure, would you expect to be self-supporting when they leave—when education is over?—From 5 to 10 per cent.

12967. Then practically you may say that this expenditure from the point of view of the self-sustaining nature of the child, eventually, is in the interest of 5 to 10 per cent. of the children?—Yes.

12968. (*Chairman.*) With regard to that case about which you were speaking to Dr. Loch, the one who could not count three acorns, was that a case of feeble-mindedness?—Pure feeble-mindedness.

12969. Was it a child that had been to school?—A child that had been in the infant school from five years of age—been in school three years, and is a very big child—very tall and for, I think, a year we had been asking the father if he would allow this child to go to this particular centre.

12970. To your special schools in certain cases you send backward children, do you not?—We send children that improve from the defective into the ordinary school.

12971. Were not those originally merely backward?—They were very, very backward children. They were called mentally defective, but recovered in two or three years' time, and have been sent back into the ordinary school; I think about 5 per cent.

12972. You give us 5 per cent. in one case, and 4·8 in the other?—Yes.

12973. Does not that rather point to the fact that they were merely backward originally?—They were returned by the medical officer as mentally defective at the time of entry.

12974. They go back to the normal school?—They go back to the normal school.

12975. And are perfectly able to compete with their fellows?—I will not say "perfectly able," but they are able to appreciate the instruction, which they would not have done if they had been left out—if they had not gone to the special schools.

12976. Mr. Hobhouse asks what does the word "appreciate" mean?—In other words, take it in.

12977. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) And benefit by it?—And benefit by it, certainly.

12978. (*Chairman.*) To what degree of feeble-mindedness do you go in the special schools; are some very imbecile when they go there?—Yes, I am afraid we have one or two that are almost bordering on imbecility.

12979. You do not exclude those?—We do not exclude those, if the doctor certifies that they are fit to be sent to the centre.

12980. That is entirely in the doctor's hands?—That is entirely in the medical man's hands.

12981. (*Mr. Loch.*) With regard to this reading and writing, which is taught to these children, do you find that the children when they leave the school read, as ordinary children would, books for their own pleasure?—No, they do not.

12982. Then is it right to give even so much time as that to reading?—I am afraid I am rather enthusiatic on behalf of manual instruction for these children.

12983. My question is aimed at your own suggestion. If your suggestion is correct, is it not desirable that you should push it further than you have done, because your answer is that so far as reading is concerned in regard to these children they get very little ultimate benefit in the sense of being able to read for themselves?—Yes, that is my opinion.

12984. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—Only that I would like to put in the time tables of the special schools, the teachers' report, the family history, the notice to parents, the note excusing further attendance at the special school, and the medical examination results and form of medical certificate, and also a record book of a child from its entrance into the school right away to leaving. There is a three-monthly report by the teachers.

The following Documents were handed in by Mr. Wilkinson:—

BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Derby Street School Time Table, Special Department.

Days.	Class.	Morning. Time. 9.15 to 9.35.	9.35 to 9.45.	9.45 to 10.15.	10.15 to 10.30	10.30 to 11.0.	11.0 to 11.15.	11.15 to 11.45	11.45.	Afternoon. Time. 2.0 to 3.0.	3.0 to 3.15.	3.15 to 3.30.	3.30 to 4.0.	4.0	Notes.
Monday	1 2 3 4	Prayers and Scripture	Drill	Reading	Recreation	Arithmetic	Singing Modulator	Writing	Dismissal	Occupation	Recreation	Recitation	Drawing	Dismissal	*Registers Marked.* 9.45 a.m. 2.15 p.m.
Tuesday	1 2 3 4	"	"	Arithmetic	"	Reading	"	Object Lesson	"	Needlework and Occupation	"	Singing	Occupation	"	*Registers Closed.* 10.0 a.m. 2.30 p.m.
Wednesday	1 2 3 4	"	"	Reading	"	Arithmetic	"	Writing	"	Occupation	"	Recitation	Drawing	"	*Religious Instruction.* 9.15 to 9.35
Thursday	1 2 3 4	"	"	Arithmetic	"	Reading	"	Object Lesson	"	Needlework and Occupation	"	Singing	Occupation	"	*Recreation.* 10.15 to 10.30 a.m 3.0 to 3.15 p.m.
Friday	1 2 3 4	"	"	Reading	"	Arithmetic	"	Writing	"	Occupation	"	Recitation	Varied	"	*Physical Exercises.*

Time devoted Weekly to each Subject.

Subject.	Scripture.	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetic.	Tables and Mental Arithmetic.	Object Lessons.	Music.	Physical Training.	Drawing.	Needlework.	Occupation.	Recreation.	Varied.	Recitation.	Totals.
Class or Standard.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.
1	1 40	2 30	1 30	2 30	—	1 0	1 45	0 50	1 0	2 0	6 0	2 30	0 30	0 45	22 30

Approved on behalf of the Board of Education as fulfilling the requirements of Section 7 of the Elementary Education Act of 1870. (Signed) H.M. Inspector of Schools. 190

Approved on behalf of the Bolton Education Committee, 190 (Signed) Director of Education.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.
3 Nov. 1905.

BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Clarence Street School Time Table, Special Department.

Days	Class or Standard.	Morning. Time. 9.45—10.15.	10.15—10.30.	10.30—11.0.	11.0—11.15.	11.15—11.45.	11.45.	Afternoon. Time. 2.15—3.15.	3.15—3.30.	3.30—3.55.	3.55—4.5.	4.5—4.15.	Notes.
Monday	I.	Arithmetic	Recreation	Reading	Drill	Drawing Manual Work.	Dismissal	Manual Work	Recreation	Object Lesson	Recitation	Dismissal	*Registers Marked.* 9.15 a.m. 2.15 p.m.
	II.	"	"	"	"	Needlework	"	Occupation	"	"	"	"	*Registers Closed.* 9.45 a.m. 2.30 p.m.
Tuesday	I.	"	"	Writing	Singing	Physical Exercises	"	Manual Work	"	Drawing		"	*Religious Instruction.* 9.15 a.m.—9.45 a.m.
	II.	"	"	"	"	Kindergarten game	"	Occupation	"	"	"		*Recreation.* 10.15 a.m.—10.30 a.m. 3.15 p.m.—3.30 p.m.
Wednesday	I.	Singing	"	Reading	Physical Exercises	Writing	"	Manual Work	"	Story	"	"	*Physical Exercises.* a.m. a.m. Monday - 11.0 —11.15 Tuesday - 11.15—11.45 Wednesday 11.0 —11.15 p.m. p.m. Friday - 3.30— 3.55 In Class II. 30 minutes are spent in games.
	II.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Occupation	"	"	"	"	
Thursday	I.	Arithmetic	"	"	Singing	"	"	Manual Work	"	Drawing	"	"	
	II.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Occupation	"	"	"	"	
Friday	I.	"	"	"	Geography	"	"	Manual Work	"	Physical Exercises	"	"	
	II.	"	"	"	Object Lesson	"	"	Occupation	"	Games	"	"	

Time Devoted Weekly to Each Subject.

Subject.	Scripture.	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetic	Tables and Mental Arithmetic	Object Lessons.	Music.	Physical Training.	Drawing.	Needle-work.	Manual Training.	Geography	Recitation.	Recreation	Dismissal.	Stories.	Totals.
Class or Standard.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.		H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	H. M.
1	2 30	2 0	2 0	2 0	—	0 25	1 0	1 25	0 50	Included in Manual Work.	5 30	0 15	0 50	2 30	0 50	0 25	22 30
2	2 30	2 0	2 0	2 0	—	0 40	1 0	1 25	0 50		5 30	—	0 50	—	0 50	0 25	22 30

Approved on behalf of the Board of Education as fulfilling the requirements of Section 7 of the Elementary Education Act of 1870. (Signed) H.M. Inspector of Schools, 190

Approved on behalf of the Bolton Education Committee, 190 (Signed) Director of Education.

ANALYSIS OF SPECIAL TIME TABLE.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

DERBY STREET - - Total time 22½ hrs. { 8½ hrs. (1½ hrs. Scripture), Reading, Writing and Arithmetic. 14½ Manual and Recreative Subjects.

CLARENCE STREET - Total time 22½ hrs. { 8½ hrs. (2½ hrs. Scripture), Reading, Writing and Arithmetic. 14 hrs. Manual and Recreative Subjects

---

BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

CLASSES FOR SPECIAL INSTRUCTION.

DERBY STREET CENTRE.

Teacher's Report.

1. Name of Child and Address - - - - - - _____
2. Age - - - - - - - - - - - - - _____
3. How long has the child attended school? - - - - _____
4. What is the appearance of the child, stupid or bright? - _____
5. Is the child: *a*—Obedient; *b*—Mischievous; *c*—Spiteful? _____
6. Are its habits correct and cleanly? - - - - - _____
7. Are its propensities peculiar or dangerous? - - - - _____
8. What is the mental capacity of the child? - - - - _____
   - *a*—Observation - - - - - - - - _____
   - *b*—Imitation - - - - - - - - _____
   - *c*—Attention - - - - - - - - _____
   - *d*—Memory - - - - - - - - - _____
   - *e*—Reading - - - - - - - - - _____
   - *f*—Writing - - - - - - - - - _____
   - *g*—Calculation - - - - - - - - _____
   - *h*—Colour - - - - - - - - - _____
   - *i*—Special Tastes - - - - - - - - _____
9. Is the child affectionate or otherwise? - - - - - _____
10. Has the child any moral sense? - - - - - - - _____
11. Have you any other information bearing on the case? - - _____

Signed _____

Head Teacher of _____ School.

Date, _____

Question 12984.

FAMILY HISTORY, &c.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

1. What is the bodily and mental condition of the parents?

2. Are they temperate or otherwise?

3. Family History:—

(Living) Present Age.	Present state of health.	Age at date of death.	Cause of death.	Year.
Father alive aged.		Father died aged.		
Mother " "		Mother " "		
Brothers " "		Brothers " "		
" "		"		
" "		" "		
" "		" "		
Sisters " "		Sisters " "		
" "		" "		
" "		" "		
" "		" "		

4. Has any near relative, dead or living, suffered from Insanity, Fits, Gout, Spitting of blood, Consumption, Scrofula, Cancer, or any other hereditary disease?

5. When was the mental deficiency of the child first observed?

6. To what cause is this mental deficiency attributed?

7. Is the child subject to Epileptic or other fits?

8. From what illnesses has the child suffered?

9. Has the child received any special Treatment, if so, where?

10. Is the child improving or otherwise?

11. When did the child commence to walk?

12. When did the child commence to talk?

Name and address of person giving the above information.

Date

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

COUNTY BOROUGH OF BOLTON.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

To Mr. .....

.....

.....

SIR,—It having been reported to this Committee, being the School Authority within the meaning of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, that your child.....
by reason of mental or physical defect, is incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction given in an ordinary Public Elementary School, but is not incapable by reason of such defect, of receiving benefit from instruction in a Certified Special Class or School as defined in the above-mentioned Act, you are hereby required to cause your said child to attend the.....
Special School .....Bolton, at.....
on.....day the.....day of 190
to be examined by the Medical Officer approved by the Board of Education under the said Act.

Dated this.....day of.....190

.....

Director of Education.

NOTE.—By Section 1 (4) of the above Act, "It shall be the duty of the parent of any child who may be required by the School Authority to be examined to cause the child to attend such examination, and any parent who fails to comply with such requirement shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding five pounds."

BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

.....Street Special School

.....190

I hereby certify that.....
a scholar in the above-named School, is now, in my opinion, mentally and physically capable of receiving instruction in an Ordinary Elementary School, and may be excused further attendance at a Special School.

(*Signed*).....

Medical Examiner of Children in the Committee's Special Schools.

COUNTY BOROUGH OF BOLTON.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

MEDICAL EXAMINATION (DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC CHILDREN).

Name, ...

Date, ...

Age, ...

School, ...

A. *Physical State.*

1. Height .....
2. Weight .....
3. Form and size of head.....
4. Palate .....
5. Forehead .....
6. Ears .....
7. Pose of hand extended .....
8. Posture .....
9. General health and nutrition.....
10. Expression .....
11. Hearing .....
12. Sight .....
13. Inflammatory condition of Eyelids.....
14. Physical peculiarities .....
15. Nervous peculiarities .....

B. *Mental State.*

1. Response .....
2. Reading .....
3. Calculation .....
4. Writing .....
5. Manual .....
6. Peculiarities .....

C. *Diagnosis.*

.....
.....
.....

D. *General Observations as to line of Training.*

.....
.....

(*Signed*).....

FORM OF MEDICAL CERTIFICATE.

Bolton.....Street Special Council School.
County of Lancaster.

CERTIFICATE AS TO DEFECT OF CHILD ATTENDING A CERTIFIED SCHOOL.

Name (in full).....

I, JOHN E. GOULD, a duly qualified practitioner, approved by the Board of Education, certify that.....
.....not being imbecile and not being merely dull or backward, is by reason of (1)* mental, or (2)* physical, defect, incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in an ordinary public elementary school, but is not incapable, by reason of such defect, of receiving benefit from instruction in a certified special class or school.

*Strike out not applicable.

(*Signed*).....

(Residence and qualification as medical practitioner) 206, Wigan Road, Deane, Bolton. M.D., Lond.; D.P.H., Camb.; M.R.C.S.; L.R.C.P. (Medical Officer of Health for Bolton.)

(Date) 190

EXTRACT FROM PROGRESS BOOK.

Name.—ELIZABETH ——
Birth.—11.1.94.
Admission.—23.2.03.
Remark.—

SCHOOL REPORT.

Response.—Slow.
Appearance.—Thin child with soft fine hair and pale face. Vacant expression, fretful and nervous.
Attainments.—Knows letters by name. Can write from copy. No knowledge of number.
Manual Work.—Can sew nicely, "hemming."
Attention.—Seems to attend but does not remember the words said to her.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Poor. Is a delicate child.

End of four months.

Response.—Slow. Difficult to rouse.
Appearance.—Fretful, nervous still. Has a startled look when addressed.
Attainments.—Progresses slowly.
Manual Work.—Poor. Has very little hand power.
Attention.—Is unable to attend for more than a few minutes at once.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Delicate. Fretful and pining to an unusual degree.

End of seven months.

Response.—Not much change.
Appearance.—Still the same look of fear.
Attainments.—Slowly progressing.
Manual Work.—About the same. A little general improvement.
Attention.—Not much better.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Same.

Frederic Wilkinson, Esq.

3 Nov. 1905.

End of ten months.

Response.—Seems to have lost a little but has been absent three weeks through sickness.
Appearance.—Very languid and pale.
Attainments.—At a standstill.
Manual Work.—A little improvement.
Attention.—Better. Is interested in stories.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Poor.

One year, one month.

Response.—Not much change—wants continual rousing.
Appearance.—Still very fretful and languid. Has same startled look when addressed.
Attainments.—Very little change.
Manual Work.—Slight improvement in drawing, embroidery and paper work.
Attention.—Apparently attentive, but very often wandering. Looks quite vacant if suddenly called upon.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Very delicate—had a bad cough.

One year, four months.

Response.—A little improvement.
Appearance.—Nervous looking and very pale
Attainments.—At a standstill.
Manual Work.—Not much progress.
Attention.—A little better. Is very fond of stories.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Only poor.

One year, seven months.

Response.—Brighter. Very ready to relate her experiences.
Appearance.—Languid and pale still, but a little brighter.
Attainments.—No further improvement.
Manual Work.—A little improvement in embroidery, needlework and knitting.
Attention.—About the same.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—A little better.

One year, ten months.

Response.—Fairly good.
Appearance.—Much brighter. Seems to have lost the startled look
Attainments.—No apparent improvement. A little improvement in writing, and arithmetic.
Manual work.—Is interested in her work, but does not make much progress.
Attention.—A slight improvement.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Fairly good.

Two years, one month.

Response.—Shows a little improvement.
Appearance.—Good, bright and clean. Has grown little taller.
Attainments.—Very good progress in reading (Language), and arithmetic—but no further improvement in writing.
Manual Work.—Improving. Tries hard and makes good use of her time.
Attention.—Cannot attend for many minutes at once. is very attentive to stories.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Good.

Two years, four months.

Response.—Decided improvement. Not so nervous.
Appearance.—Bright—seems to be getting stronger.
Attainments.—Has made a slight improvement all round—but especially in arithmetic.
Manual Work.—Very much improved. Keeps her work cleaner and neater.
Attention.—Generally good.
Home.—Poor.
Health.—Fairly good.

Two years, seven months.

Speech.—Can speak nicely, but often omits final consonants
Reading.—Little words.
Writing.—From copy, fairly good.
Number.—Fairly good.
General Intelligence.—Fair.
Manual.—Neat and accurate.
Character.—Bright and willing, good-natured, inclined to be untruthful.
Habits.—Good.
Response.—Fairly good.
Discipline.—Good.
Will Power.—Self-assertive.
Memory.—Succession.
Health.—Very fair—has been to Burnley a month and looks much better.
Physical Balance.—Normal.

The Rev. E. de M. Rudolf called; and Examined.

The Rev. E de M. Rudolf.

3 Nov. 1905.

12985. (*The Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—If you please. I should like to make one amendment, as regards the first paragraph in the second column. On further consideration, I am inclined to think it would be better to constitute a new authority for dealing with the mentally defective children, the authority to consist of medical experts, educational experts, and administrative experts, and that the expense should be divided between the State and the Poor Law.*

Statement of the Evidence to be given by the Rev. E. de M. Rudolf, Secretary and Founder of the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society.

Am Secretary of the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society, and have filled that post from the date of its foundation.

During the twenty-four years it has been established, upwards of 11,000 children have been provided with Homes by the Society, and have come under my notice.

These children are, for the most part, drawn from the lowest class of society, and their antecedents and environment have been unfavourable to healthy development.

Although the Society has not knowingly provided Homes for feeble-minded children, about ten per cent. of the children under its care have proved to be considerably below average mental capacity.

The greatest difficulty has been found in dealing with these defective children. It is quite clear that it is undesirable to allow them to mix with children of average mental capacity.

Some years ago the Society placed six feeble-minded boys from a London Union with three times the number of boys of average intelligence in a Farm Home. It was hoped that by associating them with intelligent boys and providing them with healthy manual labour of a simple kind in the open air, they would improve mentally. Unfortunately, the result was disappointing, as the feeble-minded boys were often made the butt for practical joking on the part of the other inmates, and they were apparently conscious of not being able to work as well as their intelligent companions. They became depressed, and it was felt desirable to return them to the Union.

No voluntary agencies at present existing are sufficiently large in their operations to deal efficiently with this unfortunate class of children.

It is suggested, therefore, that they should be cared for at the expense of the State or the Poor Law Authorities, by whom the responsibility for them should be assumed.†

* *Vide* col. 2, par. 5 *infra.*

† *Vide* Q. 12985 *supra.*

It would be necessary, in this case, that they should be certified as feeble-minded, and their legal custody transferred to the proper authority.

Early treatment is most important. At three or four years of age a normal child begins to be inquisitive, imitative, and often singularly lacking in moral sense. This is, of course, especially the case with the mentally deficient, who, therefore, need to be surrounded at this particular period by counteracting influences. It is also a most important point of life with regard to physical treatment.

Classification :—(i.) unimprovable ; (ii.) improvable.

(i.) Only require to be comfortably housed and cared for, and could well be included in the large general asylums, a certain part of the building being allotted to them

(ii.) Of all ages—should be detained in colonies or groups of buildings, each taking 30 to 100 inmates, classified by mental capacity. Smaller Homes for those needing stricter supervision. Sexes of course divided, and separate parts for morally depraved and severe epileptics.

The education should largely consist of physical and manual training. Mental exertion is generally impossible and disliked. The objects to be attained are correction of physical defects, development of imperfect powers, mental and physical, and assistance towards ultimate self-support.

It would be advisable to have a Committee to watch over their progress, and provide for their re-admission in case of lapse or deterioration.

12986. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these children to whom you are referring in the first column, and generally as to the feeble-minded children, you deal with girls as well as boys ?—Both sexes.

12987. And the children when they leave you are placed out in the world somehow ; the children that have been in the Homes ?—Yes.

12988. You have knowledge of their career for ten to fifteen years afterwards ?—For varying periods, sometimes longer than that even.

12989. In that way you can answer this question, whether or not later on in life the children that are rather uncertain at the start become more stable. Is it your experience that they do ?—In some cases. Uncertain for what reason, might I ask—simply stupidity ?

12990. Or for moral instability, and so on ?—I note that the children whom I have got to look upon as feeble-minded do not improve, but those who simply lack stability of character very often do improve as they get older.

12991. I suppose you would say there is a rather uncertain margin on the line of feeble-mindedness as against what is better than that ?—Very uncertain.

12992. So that this one per cent. of quite feeble-minded, treated carefully and put into a good situation, for instance, might rally and go through ?—I think they might, if they were taken young enough.

12993. By "young enough" you mean the figure you give here ; three or four years of age ?—Yes. I have had a feeble-minded boy under my own personal notice for the last five years. He came to us when he was three. I see him once a week. He is receiving individual care and attention from the matron of one of the Homes. He is distinctly improving. That justifies me in making this statement, I think. If you get them young enough I think great good may be done, but they must be treated exceptionally.

12994. Have you sent one medical officer round to your various Homes to make a kind of report of those who are in the Homes all through ?—I have not sent round for this special object, but we have a medical inspectress for the boarded out children, of whom there are 700 or 800. She has furnished me with a statement showing that there are quite ten per cent. of those children who may be classed as feeble-minded, although they did not come to us as feeble-minded. I think the Commission has already heard her evidence on behalf of the Metropolitan Asylums Board—Dr. Rose Turner. I quite agree with her evidence that they are capable of improvement if they are treated exceptionally.

12995. What is your experience about their being boarded out ? Are you satisfied that those children should be boarded out ?—If they are with the right sort of people. We should have to choose carefully the foster parents. *The Rev. E. de M. Rudolf.* 3 Nov. 1905.

12996. With that picking and choosing, are you satisfied ?—We are satisfied if we get the right foster parents.

12997. When you fail in that do you send them to a Home ?—We do in some cases, but we try to pass them on to the feeble-minded Homes.

12998. Are they not very small ?—When they grow up, I mean. They are boarded out under the age of seven, but they remain with their foster parents perhaps until they are able to work, if the foster parents can control them. We do not remove them unless they are beyond the control of the foster parent.

12999. Do they ever go back to the parish after being boarded out ?—A great many of them do.

13000. Do not the larger number go back to the parish ?—I should think the majority do.

13001. Have you traced these cases systematically ? —Not systematically, but I have certain cases in my mind where they have gone back to the parish.

13002. You have not a register of all your feeble-minded cases, showing how they disappear into life, so to speak ? —No ; I think Dr. Rose Turner has some facts which she has compiled for her own information, but they are not in my possession.

13003. (*Mr. Greene.*) I do not think we have in evidence the size and extent of the work of your Society. How many Homes have you ?—100 separate Homes for older children and then a large number of boarded out children, making about 3,500 children under the care of the Society.

13004. When you speak of Homes, how many are contained in a Home ?—They are of various kinds. There are a certain number for children of school age containing an average of thirty ; the larger Homes, some of which are certified industrial schools and under inspection by the Home Office, contain more ; in one case eighty boys, in another fifty.

13005. Are they spread over England ?—All over England.

13006. How are the children got hold of ? What qualifies one to be a waif and stray ?—Destitution and neglect.

13007. Are you supplied by the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children or Boards of Guardians or the parents ? Who gives you the material to place out in the Homes ?—We receive the larger number through the parish clergy, a certain number from the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, a certain number of committed cases for the industrial schools through the police and the education authorities, and private persons recommend cases frequently.

13008. You say these 100 Homes are scattered all over England. Are they managed by a central Board in London ?—Yes, and local committees on the spot.

13009. It is entirely a voluntary society—you have no endowment ?—No endowment. We get payment from the rates in respect of the children sent by Boards of Guardians to the Homes which are certified by the Local Government Board.

13010. Do you receive any children of feeble intellect from Boards of Guardians ?—We do sometimes receive them, but we return them.

13011. Nor from any source do you keep them, knowingly ?—Not knowingly. I mentioned one case of a little boy, but that is more of an experiment for my own satisfaction.

13012. Then your institution has only accidental knowledge and experience of feeble-minded children ; it is not intended at all for them ?—Not at all.

The Rev. E. de M. Rudolf.

3 Nov. 1905.

13013. At what age do you lose sight of your children? —It is very difficult to say. There is no particular age. In some cases I am still in touch with girls who are married and have families of their own, in other cases we lose sight of them almost as soon as they pass from the Homes.

13014. At what age do they go out of the Home?—From sixteen to eighteen.

13015. And they are taken from infancy?—Yes, we take them from all ages up to fourteen.

13016. When you use the phrase that 11,000 children have been provided with Homes, that means they have been placed in establishments of which you now possess 100 belonging to the Society?—Yes.

13017. It does not mean that they have been boarded out?—No, some have been boarded out.

13018. With regard to the number of feeble-minded children that you have had, you say about 10 per cent. of the children under your care have proved to be considerably below the average mental capacity. You would not bind yourself to say that they were idiots, imbecile, or feeble-minded?—They are not idiots, and they are not imbeciles, but I think they are feeble-minded.

13019. Are they of such feeble mind that they ought to be kept all their life, or after the age of sixteen or eighteen? —I think so.

13020. When you turn those children out what becomes of them?—Some drift into infirmaries—I am afraid a great many. Some, I am afraid, come to grief altogether; possibly drift lower and lower until they drift out of life altogether.

13021. 10 per cent. is rather a large proportion?—I do not think so.

13022. You would have had 1,100 defective children during the twenty-four years who have all dropped to nothing?—It must be borne in mind that the children who come to us come from very bad antecedents, and that their life hitherto has been quite unfavourable to healthy development, either mentally or physically.

13023. What would you propose should be an alteration of the law, if the law is insufficient now to deal with them? The Boards of Guardians can send them to some asylum now by law. What alteration of the law do you think is necessary to carry out your wishes?—I think if a special body were appointed to deal with feeble-minded children it should be incumbent on the local authority to notify all cases to that central Body, and the central Body would also have to deal with the feeble-minded who drift into the workhouses.

13024. Then your Society would become a feeder?—Quite so; to this official central body.

13025. It would not cripple your efforts for those who are mentally all right?—Not at all.

13026. But would merely give you— ?—An outlet for our feeble-minded children.

13027. You have not concerned yourself with thinking very much how they are to be dealt with when put under the care of such a body?—I think they should have physical and manual training rather than mental, from my experience of one or two cases. I think they should have healthy surroundings and plenty of open air exercise.

13028. I mean a computation of the number who have to be provided for, or of the cost of providing for them, has not come before you at all?—Not at all.

13029. (*Mr. Burden.*) You have spoken of the 100 Homes belonging to the Waifs and Strays Society. What is the size of the Homes?—The majority have accommodation for about thirty children.

13030. What would be the cost of maintaining the children in the Homes?—About £16 in the ordinary Homes for children of school age, and in the Industrial Homes from £18 to £20.

13031. So the children in the Industrial Homes are more expensive?—They are more expensive because of the extra staff required for teaching trades.

13032. The staff is more expensive than the ordinary school staff?—They are not taught in a school on the premises. We get education for nothing, because they go out to the neighbouring schools.

13033. In dealing with the cost of maintenance you would have to add something for the education which they now receive free?—Quite so.

13034. I think you stated you would like to see the expense divided between the State and the Poor Law?—Yes.

13035. Do you mean the Poor Law pure and simple, or would you say the local authority?—I think the Poor Law, certainly, without any contribution from the local authority. We must bear in mind that the large majority of these feeble-minded children will be technically "destitute" when they grow up to be adults. Therefore being destitute they are a charge properly on the Poor Law. On the other hand, it is manifestly to the benefit of the State that they should be under restraint, therefore I venture to suggest that the expense should be divided between the State and the Poor Law. At present the State spends £300,000 a year towards the upkeep of the certified Industrial schools recognising that it is for the benefit of the State as a whole that the children in the certified Industrial schools should be prevented from drifting into crime. For the same reason, I think the State (the money coming from the Exchequer) should bear a proportion of the expense of these feeble-minded Homes and colonies.

13036. Supposing these persons drift into the asylums, their expense would then fall partly on the State and partly on the local authority?—I presume it would.

13037. You would relieve the local authority and place the cost upon the Poor Law?—Yes, as a matter of fact every workhouse, of any size, contains a certain number of feeble-minded. If these feeble-minded were transferred from the workhouse to these colonies and special Homes, it would be only right that the Poor Law should bear part of the cost.

13038. Would you act in the same way so far as persons who came from another class were concerned? There would, I take it, be a certain proportion from the non-pauper class?—Then I think the friends should bear the cost in the same way that they pay for lunatics.

13039. Take, for instance, a person whose circumstances were a little above the pauper, between the pauper and the mechanic, he would not be able to pay very much?—That would be a question to be settled by the Central Board having control of the special Homes and colonies.

13040. You think it should be the Poor Law and not the local authority, the town or county council?—I think the Poor Law. I have no expert knowledge of rating. It seems to me that the mere fact of these children, or adults, being destitute, inasmuch as they can never earn their own living, makes them a charge on the Poor Law.

13041. In so far as the central authority is concerned I understand you would suggest a new authority?—A new authority.

13042. You would not make it part of the duty of any existing authority?—I do not think there is any existing authority competent to deal with the matter; neither the Lunacy Commission, the Home Office, nor the Local Government Board.

13043. You would call into existence an entirely new Government Department?—An entirely new department for dealing with defective children and adults who are not lunatics.

THOMAS GARBUTT, Esq., F.C.I.S., and RALPH H. CROWLEY, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

13044. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to prepare a statement of your evidence for us. May we put that on our notes?—(*Mr. Garbutt* Yes.)

13045. I understand you are giving this evidence not as representing the Bradford Education Committee?—Not as representing the opinions of the Bradford Education Committee. We are asked to give the evidence by the Committee, but the evidence has not been submitted to them or considered by them.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN JOINTLY BY THOMAS GARBUTT, ESQ., F.C.I.S., SECRETARY, AND RALPH H. CROWLEY, ESQ., M.D., M.R.C.P., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT OF THE BRADFORD EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

MENTALLY DEFICIENT CHILDREN.

STATISTICAL.

1. There are in Bradford six Centres for the special instruction of mentally deficient children. The first was opened in 1894, followed by three others during 1895 and one in 1896, and the sixth is now ready for opening.

2. The first five opened were single Centres accommodating twenty children in each, but special buildings have since been erected for three of these, providing accommodation for forty children in each. The sixth Centre now ready for opening is also a double Centre.

3. The number of children on the Register at these five Centres is 107; in addition twenty-six children are recommended for admission to them, and twenty-four are awaiting the opening of the sixth Centre, making a total of 157 children provided for.

4. Further, there are fifty-nine children suitable for a special school scattered in outlying districts and at present in attendance at the ordinary elementary schools. There are a further twenty-eight attending the Roman Catholic Schools.

5. Including, in addition to the above figures, a further nine children not attending for one reason or another, a total is obtained of 253 mentally deficient children in the City, *i.e.*, approximately ·5 per cent. of the elementary school population.

RESULTS OF INVESTIGATION INTO AFTER-HISTORY OF CHILDREN WHO HAVE PASSED THROUGH THE SPECIAL SCHOOL:

6. Inquiries by means of personal visits have been made into the subsequent history of the children who have passed through our schools, and the following Table gives a summary of the results:—

	Boys.	Girls.	T'l.
Total who have passed through the schools during the past nine years	136	74	210
Not traced	33	24	57
In regular employment	63	26	89
At home, performing domestic duties	0	5	5
Enlisted	2	0	2
In ordinary school	7	4	11
In blind school	0	1	1
In deaf school	3	0	3
Unfit for regular employment	16	8	24
In an asylum	4	1	5
Imbecile and at home	1	1	2
Dead	7	4	11

7. It will be noted that there are in regular employment, or capable of being in regular employment, ninety-four children, equal to 61·4 per cent. of those traced, while twenty-four children or 15·7 per cent. of those traced, are unfit for work as wage earners.

8. The average wage earned by the boys is 9s. 10d., that of the girls 8s. 5d. per week, the employment in the vast majority of the cases being in the mills. There is, however, no reason to expect, in many cases, any material increase in the wages earned as the years go on.

9. The average age of the children who have left the schools was, at the time of the investigation, seventeen and three-quarter years, varying from about thirteen to twenty-two.

10. The average time spent in the schools was two years and three months, this low average being due to a number of children of twelve years of age and upwards being admitted when the schools were opened, and a considerable number who, for one reason or another, only remained in the school a few months.

11. The average time since the children have left the schools has been five years and three months, varying from a few months up to eight years.

PROCEDURE WITH REGARD TO SELECTION AND ADMISSION TO A SPECIAL SCHOOL.

12. Any mentally deficient or very backward child reported by the head teacher of a school is examined by the Medical Superintendent at one of his periodical visits to the school, and, if found suitable, is recommended to the Committee by the Medical Superintendent for admission into a special school.

13. At a meeting of the Sub-Committee appointed for the purpose at which His Majesty's Inspector, the head teacher of the school at which the child has been attending, the teacher of the special school to which it is proposed the child shall go, and the medical superintendent, are present, the child and its parents or guardian are interviewed and arrangements made, if the case be deemed a suitable one, for the child to attend a special school.

DIFFICULTIES IN PRACTICAL WORKING.

As Regards he Selecting of Children.

14. The difficulty is two-fold: that of determining on the one hand whether a child is sufficiently mentally deficient, and on the other whether the child borders too near to the imbecile.

As Regards the Parents.

15. Very grave objection is taken by parents to their children being sent to special schools, and at times recourse must be had to the law to compel attendance. The objection arises from three causes.

(*a*) Because the parent does not consider the child to be mentally affected, or

(*b*) Because even if that be admitted, he objects to his child being sent to a school which is apt in the district to be called the "Silly School," or,

(*c*) Because the parents strongly object to their children remaining at school up to the legal age limit of sixteen years, as they wish to send them to work at the age of fourteen, or even earlier.

As Regards the Magistrate's Court.

16. There being no hard and fast line between the "backward and dull" children, and the "mentally deficient" the opinion of the magistrate may be quite different from that of the education authority and their medical officer. In addition to this, the diversity of opinion amongst medical men as to what is a "mentally deficient" child renders it practically impossible to obtain an order requiring attendance at a special school.

As Regards Religion.

17. Serious objection is taken on the part of Roman Catholics to children from their schools attending any of the Council's special schools, and although there are a sufficient number of children to form a centre, they are so scattered that the difficulty of conveyance is a real one.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

As Regards Children being too far from a Centre.

18. In Bradford this difficulty is accentuated by the fact that although the population of the city does not exceed 300,000 the area is wide, and measures from Leeds on one side to Denholme on the other, a distance of thirteen miles, and from Rawdon on the North to Bailiffe Bridge on the South, a distance of eleven miles.

As Regards Teachers.

19. There has been very great difficulty in obtaining efficient teachers, and this is not merely a question of salary. There is the lack of opportunity to train teachers prior to their being engaged in the centres, and a distinct disinclination to give up the less arduous teaching in the ordinary schools.

There is also the fear on the part of the teachers that constant association with this class of children will have an injurious effect upon the nervous system of the teachers.

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS AND SUGGESTIONS.

20. In our opinion the mode of admission of children to Special Schools is too cumbersome. The fact of a committee sitting with teachers and officials present often causes a parent (who would, at the instance of the teacher and medical officer send his child to a special school), to become suspicious, and he declines to comply. The matter has assumed a proportion beyond his comprehension, and he forthwith refuses to believe that the committee have no other object than the benefit of the child in view.

21. We suggest that this could be met by admitting without question all cases where the parents raise no objection and the committee's medical superintendent recommends such admission. Where the parents express unwillingness, we suggest that the child should be admitted on an order being made by the medical superintendent of the committee and the local medical officer of the Board of Education, proceedings being then taken (if necessary) to exclude the child from the ordinary school, and to secure his admission to the class.

22. We are of opinion that, in order to meet the difficulty as to the selection of children, the special schools need supplementing by more definite provision for the milder cases of mental deficiency. This should take the form of a special class under Section 2 (1)A of the Act, in the ordinary school taught by a teacher well trained in infants' school methods, and not comprising more than, say, sixteen children. In such a class a considerable number of these very backward children would be made capable eventually of passing with moderate success through the ordinary school at about the normal age, while experience would show that some of them might with greater advantage be transferred to the special school. Where it was found that there were insufficient children to form such a class, it could in some instances be formed from children attending neighbouring schools.

23. With regard to the difficulty with the other class mentioned, *viz.*, those approaching the imbecile type, we should lean to the side of exclusion from the Day Centres, of those who are capable of doing much more harm to the class than they are of receiving personal benefit.

24. Some of the difficulties with the parents will be met by the above suggestions, and a good deal of the prejudice implied in the term "silly school" could be overcome by keeping the special school as much in the background as possible, and differentiating its appearance as little as possible from the ordinary school.

25. Children in the more outlying districts, and they may form a large proportion—in the City of Bradford 20 per cent. of the total—might in part be provided for by conveying them to a Centre, but some of them would be best dealt with by means of special powers mentioned below.

26. The difficulties with regard to detention of children will vary in different localities, and we are strongly of opinion that no hard and fast rule should be observed. As will be seen from the statistics given, a large number of the mentally deficient children in Bradford are capable of earning 5s. to 7s. a week on reaching the age of fourteen years, and a large number get 9s. to 12s. and more by the time they are 17 or 18 years of age, but rarely obtain an increase upon those sums.

27. In very many of these cases we do not believe that anything is gained by detaining them in the special school beyond fourteen, so far as their general education is concerned, for they have got at that age as far as they are ever likely to get, and unless the school is going to definitely train them to eventually follow some employment, there is nothing to be gained by enforcing their attendance to sixteen, and we therefore suggest that the compulsory age limit should in the first instance be fourteen instead of sixteen.

28. For a certain proportion of the children we believe that the case can only be met by the provision of Industrial Homes, where the children can be specially trained in handicraft or agriculture. The children needing such treatment would be drawn from the following classes:

(*a.*) Those already in the special schools who experience has shown will never be able to earn their own living, due regard being paid to the character of the home from which they come; or who, even should they be capable of earning their livings, ought, for communal well-being, to be kept under institutional control.

(*b.*) Those who, from the character of the home and surroundings, should be at once removed from them. In all cases where the children are in Day Centres, a great deal of the good done during the day is undone by the home influence and circumstances.

(*c.*) Certain children in the more outlying districts of the same character as those in Class (a), and in addition others who, were it convenient, might perhaps suitably attend a special school, but, that not being possible, would be better under Industrial Home treatment.

29. The number of such children is not easily estimated, but would probably be about 20 per cent. of the total number of mentally deficient children. It is quite possible that further experience and knowledge of the after-history of these children will show that a considerable number who are capable of earning a certain amount on leaving school will prove themselves quite unable to properly maintain themselves, but, at any rate for the present, provision to the extent indicated would be quite sufficient.

30. This detention should be compulsory, and the decision of the persons entrusted with this power should be final.

31. We suggest that this detention in an Industrial Home should be on the order of two Justices, on the recommendation of H.M's Medical Inspector of the Board of Education, and the committee's medical superintendent, and with the concurrence of the local education authority.

32. When the young person attains the age of eighteen he will either be so far improved as to be set at liberty, or will be proved to be a suitable case for permanent detention.

33. From the point of view of economy we believe that such Industrial Homes, even though each should not hold more than, say, fifteen children, should be grouped together under one management, forming a small colony.

34. We are of opinion that in some cases it would be desirable to teach a definite trade or handicraft while attending the day school, and in this case power should be conferred on the local education authority to enter into a binding agreement with the parent to train the child in any such trade or handicraft up to the age of eighteen years, with liberty also to apprentice on license if thought desirable. This latter power to be extended to the Industrial Home also.

35. At whatever age a child is discharged, whether from the special school at the age of fourteen or earlier, or upon reaching the age of eighteen under the circumstances mentioned above, or from the Industrial Home, it should be the duty of the local education authority to obtain reports respecting him every six months for at least three years after his discharge.

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN.

36. The total number of known epileptic children in Bradford at this date of school age is eighty, boys forty-two, girls thirty-eight; of whom thirteen are insane, eight mentally deficient, one blind, and fifty-eight sane.

37. Of the eight mentally deficient three are not fit to attend any kind of day school. The remaining five are in attendance either at an ordinary elementary school or at a special school, their fits occurring never, or very rarely, in school.

38. The fifty-eight sane children may be grouped into the following four classes:—

(*a.*) Children having fits once every fortnight or month, and attending school, the fits being only very occasionally in school - - - 8

(*b.*) Children having fits very infrequently, and never, or only extremely rarely, in school - 38

(*c.*) Child with infrequent fits, but on other grounds excused school attendance - - - - - 1

(*d.*) Children with frequent fits and unsuitable for school life - - - - - - - - 11

39. The ages of the children are as follows:—

	Boys.	Girls.
Between 5 and 6	6	5
„ 6 „ 7	6	3
„ 7 „ 8	3	3
„ 8 „ 9	1	6
„ 9 „ 10	3	7
	Boys.	Girls.
Between 10 and 11	4	0
„ 11 „ 12	6	3
„ 12 „ 13	9	5
„ 13 „ 14	4	6

40. With respect to these children we beg to append particulars of an arrangement entered into by the Bradford School Board and the Guardians, and to say that, pending this provision being made, arrangements have been come to for the boys to be received at the Starnthwaite Home. The provision for girls is under consideration, and it is probable that the offer of the David Lewis's Trustees to receive into their colony children recommended as suitable by the Committee, will be accepted.

THO. GARBUTT,
Secretary,

RALPH H. CROWLEY, M.D., M.R.C.P.,
Medical Superintendent.

APPENDIX.

EXTRACT FROM THE REPORT ON THE CO-ORDINATION OF ALL THE MEANS OF EDUCATION IN THE CITY OF BRADFORD, DECEMBER, 1904.

Provision for Epileptics.

On the 24th February, 1903, a letter from the Guardians of the Poor was received by the School Board, and a Joint Committee was formed to consider the question of the provision of Residential Homes upon a site belonging to the Education Committee on the Whitehall Road, at Wyke.

At a meeting of the Joint Committee on the 12th May, 1903, the following was adopted as the basis of an arrangement for joint action by the School Board and the Board of Guardians:—

First.—That the Guardians, with the consent of the Local Government Board, purchase a house and grounds in the country for adult sane epileptics, the situation of which shall be approved by the School Board.

Second.—That the Guardians sell or let a portion of the grounds to the School Board.

Third.—That the School Board or the Guardians on this ground erect a Home and school for fifteen children, and the School Board provide for the boarding, lodging, and medical treatment of the children, as well as for their education.

Fourth.—That the Guardians contribute so much of the expenses of providing and maintaining such school as may be agreed upon to have been incurred, wholly or partly, in respect to scholars taught at the school who are either resident in the workhouse or in the Guardians' institution.

Fifth.—That the Guardians contribute towards the expenses of the education and maintainance of any child placed in the school by them such sum as may be agreed upon.

Sixth.—That any child placed in the school by the Guardians shall be retained in the school until the age of sixteen years.

Seventh.—That an agreement be entered into between the Guardians and the School Board enabling a teacher appointed for the school by the School Board to teach adults in the Guardians' institution or in a schoolroom provided for the children.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq. F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

The question was, however, deferred in view of the Education Act, 1902, but sketch plans (*vide* pp. 123, and 124), showing the proposals were on the 24th of October, sent to the Board of Education for their consideration and advice, and the Committee have since received the following communication from the Board of Education:—

Board of Education,
Whitehall, London, S.W.,
7th December, 1904.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 24th October, I am directed to state that the Board of Education approve generally so far as it relates to the administration of their Board, the scheme for the provision of a Certified School for epileptic children outlined in your letter.

H.M. Inspector, Dr. Eichholz, reports:

"The site lies about three miles to the [South] West of Bradford, on high, healthy ground. With regard to the size of the site there is ample land on all sides which could be acquired if needed, and the local education authority undertakes to rent it whenever necessary. The arrangements for separation of children and adults are quite satisfactory. The adults would only use the schoolroom as an evening classroom quite separately from the children. The separation of the sexes in the house will be secured on the finished plans by suitable fences in the playgrounds and by doors as indicated in pencil along the main corridor leading to the dormitories. The plans were redrawn during my visit to allow for dormitory supervision which is now satisfactory.

The whole scheme seems admirable and I have now no hesitation in recommending sanction.

I am to add that the plans with the alterations suggested by Dr. Eichholz are quite satisfactory.

A School for epileptic children and Home is shown containing twenty beds, eight for boys, eight for girls, one room for four arranged so that it can be given to whichever department requires it.

Revised plans should be forwarded in due course for formal approval.—I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,
H. F. POOLEY.

The Secretary for Education,
Bradford County Borough Council,
Manor Row, Bradford.

The Board of Guardians have been informed accordingly and they have communicated with the Local Government Board, who were awaiting an expression of the views of the Board of Education upon the subject as some educational provision was involved in the scheme.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

13046. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you have parents of these specially defective children who object strongly to their children being taken to the special schools. That seems to be a new point ?—(*Mr. Garbutt.*) We find that very keen indeed in Bradford.

13047. Against it ?—Strongly against it.

13048. Because it is called a "silly" school ?—Yes.

13049. The other point as regards the religion is also a new objection. We have not heard that before ?—We find that equally strongly objected to.

13050. You say in paragraph 20 (*page 122*), "The mode of admission of children to special schools is too cumbersome." What would you propose in its place ?—What we suggest is in paragraph 21.

13051. That is the process you recommend in substitution for the present process. Have you formulated in your own mind what the character of the Industrial Homes, referred to in paragraph 28, should be, in what sort of situation they should be placed and what should be the kind of training afforded in them, or work ?—Practical industrial training, a new species of industrial school.

13052. Do you mean agricultural employment ?—Yes, agricultural employment and handicraft.

13053. Would you have any teaching ?—A certain amount.

13054. Have you any idea as to what would be the best size for these places ?—I think we recommend not more than twenty in each Home, the Homes to be grouped together to form colonies.

13055. But what would you propose the size of the colonies should be ?—I should think 200 would be quite as many as there should be. I differ from Mr. Wilkinson as to the number ; I think 300 too many.

13056. Have you formed any idea as to what the cost of establishing these Homes and maintaining them would be ?—Apart from capital charges I should take it it would be about the same as the industrial schools would be, plus a medical man—that would be £20 to £25 for maintenance. That would be gross. I am presupposing we should get some grant from the Home Office or from the Board of Education.

13057. Have you formed any idea as to what the cost per head of establishing the colonies would be, the buildings and so on, and acquiring the land ?—Not less than £20, I should imagine. I think it might be done in the country for that.

13058. Would that include the cost of land and buildings, residental buildings ?—Yes.

13059. Land, drainage, architect's fees, and everything included ?—I think so if we removed sufficiently far into the country.

13060. Would you build any special form of building, any cheap buildings such as those at Letchworth, or would you do it in the ordinary way ?—I do not think the Government Department, to whom we should have to apply to borrow money, would consent to any building such as those at Letchworth.

13061. Suppose fresh legislation took place and you were allowed to build in a cheaper form, would it be desirable, do you think ?—I do not think so.

13062. Why ?—I think the buildings should be fairly permanent, because the need is not going to cease in twenty years, and it would be necessary to borrow the money for twenty or thirty years, and if the local authorities and the ratepayers are going to be able to meet the repayment and interest without an undue charge being cast upon them forthwith, if the buildings would not last that period, it would be rather unfortunate.

13063. Have you had any experience of buildings of this cheaper character, as to their duration and the expense of maintaining them in proper condition ?—Not so far as industrial schools are concerned. We have no industrial schools in connection with Bradford. I have had some experience in regard to a public elementary school for which money was borrowed for fifty years and at the end of twenty-eight years we had to pull it down and rebuild it; it was a specimen of a somewhat cheap building, and involved two separate charges on the rates at the same time for the erection of one building.

13064. I gather you think the primary outlay on the cheaper building would be more than met by the larger expense in maintenance ?—I believe so, and the ultimate rebuilding at the end of a shortened period.

13065. In paragraph 31 (*age 122*) you suggest that the detention should be on the order of justices and so on, and with the concurrence of the local authority. Does that mean that you think that the control of these places, central control of those colonies, or whatever they may be, should be in the hands of the Board of Education ?—Up to eighteen.

13066. And afterwards ?—They should be dealt with and, if necessary, transferred to a lunatic asylum or set at liberty.

13067. Suppose you have a number of children who are sent to the colony from the special schools, would you disturb them when they grow up if they remain in very much the same condition, if they have not got materially worse ?—I should think they ought to go to the asylums.

13068. They would not be in a condition to go to the asylum, would they ?—I think if they were not able to come out at eighteen it would be fairly clear they should be detained in perpetuity.

13069. Do you think they should be detained in an asylum ?—In some special branch.

13070. Not in the colonies ?—Not in the colonies. I do not think the Education Committee have anything to do with the children after eighteen; I think it then becomes a matter for another agency entirely.

13071. You are talking now of colonies for children ?—Yes, up to eighteen.

13072. We have been considering, chiefly, colonies to which children may be sent, but where they can be detained with grown up people after they have become themselves more or less grown up, and where also grown up people are taken. Do you not approve of that combination ?—I do not approve of any combination of children and adults.

13073. I mean in the same colony, not necessarily in the same house ?—No, but in the same surroundings.

13074. What is the objection ?—The children, I should rather imagine (but Dr. Crowley will speak from the medical point of view) would suffer by association with the insane or semi-insane adults.

13075. Suppose they are not insane adults, suppose they are feeble-minded adults, and suppose they are in the same colony, but not in the same Home, where would the association come in to deteriorate them ?—I think they would be working together.

13076. Could not they work in separate gangs ?—The young ones should not receive any training except from the instructors.

13077. Would it not be possible to have training in separate Homes in such directions as children would need to be trained ?—I think they would do that. I think if the adults and children were in the same colony, the dangers from association would be greater than the advantages.

13078. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I should like to know what is the serious objection that is taken on the part of the Roman Catholics to the special schools ?—The Protestant religion is taught in the Council's schools; there is no special school for the instruction of the Roman Catholic defective children. They would want a special school established and taught by their co-religionists.

13079. That is an objection that applies only to the special school, and not to the normal schools ?—We have a sufficient number of the ordinary elementary schools for the Roman Catholic community in Bradford, taught by the Sisters and others.

13080. (*Mr. Greene.*) Of course you are unable to remove children from outside places into Bradford or from Bradford outside ?—Except by arrangement.

13081. Should you propose any alteration of the law to enable more frequent interchange of patients from different places ?—I think the law makes sufficient provision.

13082. To what statute are you referring ?—The Education Act of 1902 will enable us to send children out of the city to be taught, and in the same way we can receive them into the city to be taught; we have the blind and deaf children in now.

13083. Does that get over the difficulty which you point out in paragraph 18 (*page 122*) that the children are too far from a centre. There may not be a centre near enough for people outside; it may be some distance from Bradford where you would wish to send children or where they would have to go from you ?—I do not think there would be any difficulty. From outside, children can come in very readily by rail or tram, but in consequence of the extended area (thirteen miles one way and eleven another) great local difficulty of conveyance is experienced.

13084. How do you send them across Bradford ?—They are conveyed in trams with guides.

13085. What is the cost of that *per annum* ?—£80 *per annum* is paid by the Bradford authority for guides and conveyance of blind, deaf, and mentally deficient children.

13086. What is passing through my mind is whether, if the expense is very great and the difficulty is very great, of conveying children to their proper school, it would be cheaper to establish a greater number of schools or to submit to the expense of conveyance to the schools ?—I should say the cost of conveyance would be rather less than the establishment of a special school. The limit, so far as the Bradford Education Committee is concerned, is sixteen per teacher for a single centre.

13087. Is there any reason why the direction of these things should be limited to the present artificial boundaries of municipalities ?—Except by arrangement. The West Riding authority can very readily make arrangements with the Education Committee at Bradford to pay *pro rata* the cost of instruction of any child, or *vice versa*.

13088. Would the parents of a Bradford child consent to its going to some other town at a great distance from Bradford ?—That is the difficulty; we have great difficulty in getting them to go to schools close at hand, and it would be accentuated if they had to be removed.

13089. One of the instructions to the Commission is to see what is the most economical mode of providing, and I want to see whether it would be necessary to impose a power of compulsion upon parents in order to achieve the most economical way of treating the children ?—I should say the cheapest way is a number of schools and to convey to them. Our schools, the single schools, are for from sixteen to twenty, but the new schools will be for forty. The cost of transit of these would not be so great as the establishment of large centres or the establishment of very small scattered centres. The cost per head is appended:—

BRADFORD EDUCATION COMMITTEE.
COST PER HEAD—MAINTENANCE.

	Cost per head—Rates.	Cost per head—Maintenance.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Blind - - -	15 3 0	20 6 9½
Deaf - - - -	16 6 4½	21 11 2
Defective Classes -	6 18 10½	12 1 5½
TOTAL -	10 15 8½	15 18 11¾

13090. Would you take a cottage—a small place ?—Something better than a cottage.

13091. As small an establishment as you can get ?—Yes, as a school, say for forty.

13092. You would make the parents send to it under the ordinary compulsion which we have in the Education Act ?—If it were possible to enforce it, but we find in Bradford it is impossible to enforce it.

13093. Why ?—On account of the difficulty in the magisterial court.

13094. What is that ?—The difference between medical men in giving evidence. That is why we ask that the medical inspector of the Board of Education should be, if necessary, one of the certifying men.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

13095. Your difficulty is the medical evidence as regards the feeble-mindedness of the child ?—Yes. 3 Nov. 1905.

13096. That is the very foundation of the whole matter. You must be able to ascertain who is to be treated ?—We have never been able to get a case through the court yet.

13097. That is to say, the standard of feeble-mindedness according to your doctors is much higher than that of the justices ?—It is not so much the justices as the other medical men who give evidence on behalf of the defendant. On the last occasion when we had a case in court medical evidence was given by the superintendent, Dr. Crowley, but other medical men were called to rebut his evidence.

13098. Which way did the court go ?—The court said that in view of the division of opinion between the medical men, the case must be discharged.

13099. Practically they thought numbers were more important than weight ?—Possibly.

13100. But that is not a reason for basing legislation on the impracticability of the local justices or the contentiousness of the local medical men. We ought to be able to get beyond that ?—We think what is suggested in our paragraph 21 would better meet the case. If the Regulations were amended so as to allow children to be admitted in accordance with paragraph 21, that would be a very great relief.

13101. Do you know what statute would have to be altered, and by what phraseology ?—The Defective and Epileptic Children Act.

13102. Would have to be altered by doing what ?—By removing the necessity for the attendance of the inspector of the school, the parent of the child, the head teacher of the school from which the child comes, and the head teacher of the special school to which the child is proposed to be sent.

13103. I suppose you cannot refer me to the section ?—I cannot lay my hand upon the section. If it is not in the Act, it is a Regulation. The conditions under which the children have to be admitted as set out in paragraph 13 are copied from the Act itself or the Regulations.

13104. From the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 ?—Or the Regulations sent out under that Act.

13105. What do you say the Regulation provides, or how do you wish it altered ?—His Majesty's Inspector is to be given an opportunity of attending, the head teacher of the school from which the child is coming, the head teacher of the defective school to which the child is to go, must all be present at a committee meeting, with the parent of the child. The result is there is a committee with five or six officials present, and the parent comes in and sees all these people sitting round the table, and he becomes somewhat uneasy. He thinks there is something more behind it. If that could be altered and the children taken on the recommendation of the medical superintendent, in a great many instances the parents would agree without coming to the committee.

13106. They do not like the formality of the committee ?—They get afraid of it.

13107. That is rather a matter for regulation than for altering the law substantive of the land ?—Yes.

13108. A fresh Order by the Education Authorities would meet it if it were pointed out to them ?—I believe so. I will send a copy of the Regulation to your secretary.*

13109. If you will do that we shall be much obliged, because the Commission would like to see what Statute law has to be altered in order to meet the views of different witnesses, and how far administrative Orders require to be cancelled or remodelled without dealing with the Statute law at all. Your proposal is that the medical

* *Vide* copy correspondence with Board of Education at foot of witness's evidence (page 131).

Thomas Garbutt, Esq. F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

officer alone should decide as to the admission of the children ?—Where the parents raise no objection.

13110. And where parents do raise objection ?—The local medical officer of the Board of Education together with the medical superintendent of the Education Committee should have power to make an order.

13111. Without appeal ?—Always subject to appeal to the magistrates if the parent sets the Education Committee at defiance.

13112. But he may have an honest difference of opinion; he may think that his child is not feeble-minded ?—Defiance is perhaps the wrong word to use, but in view of any non-compliance the sense is the same.

13113. I am the last person to doubt the absolute infallibility of the medical profession on everything they have to decide upon, but I should like to give a person a chance who is not so convinced as I am, so that they should be able to review the opinion of a doctor. What would you do in that case ?—If the parent did not send the child, the Education Committee would simply have to proceed against them under the ordinary law, and the magistrate would settle the case.

13114. Then the existing law would be sufficient ?—Yes.

13115. Having got the child into the custody of the law, how long would you keep it there, and what precautions would you take for insuring that the condition of mind was such that it required continuity of treatment ?—Fourteen in the first instance.

13116. Why fourteen ?—We find from our experience that a child does very little good, educationally, after that period.

13117. At fourteen you would have him overhauled by whom ?—By the medical superintendent.

13118. With a like appeal to the justices ?—Yes, if in the opinion of the medical superintendent and His Majesty's medical inspector the young person is deemed suitable for further detention.

13119. Who is His Majesty's inspector ?—I believe Dr. Eichholz.

13120. I did not mean that. Who appoints him ?—The Board of Education.

13121. His Majesty's Inspector for the Board of Education ?—Yes.

13122. What powers would you give to him ?—That he and the local Committee's medical man should be able to make an order, to be confirmed by two justices, for committal until eighteen.

13123. That is their own medical man ?—Yes, with the concurrence, of course, of the local authority who will have the cost to bear.

13124. In case of disagreement (because you have indicated that four medical men can be found to outweigh one before your local Bench), what do you do ? Suppose there is a disagreement between the two ?—The two justices would have the power in their hands. The local education authority would have in the first place to authorise the examination of the child or make application for the examination of the child by His Majesty's medical inspector. If the two doctors were agreed, it would then be necessary to apply to two justices for an order for education in some Industrial Home until the child was eighteen.

13125. From fourteen to eighteen; that is four years detention ?—Or earlier.

13126. What is to happen at eighteen, or earlier ?—If the young person is not competent to earn anything like a reasonable livelihood, then I think it would fall into the hands of some other authority to take care of it.

13127. What authority ?—I have no opinion on that matter. So far as I am concerned, and so far as my Committee are concerned, I am quite satisfied the Education Committee would by no means be inclined to accept responsibility for feeble-minded persons up to fifty. The cost of Education is already high without adding a burden foreign to the office of the education authority. It either belongs to the Poor Law or the Lunacy Commission.

13128. It would be handed over at eighteen from the education authority to some other body which may be devised ?—Yes.

13129. Have you concerned yourself to consider what is to be done with those people over eighteen ?—No, except that they should be handed over to custody when they are found incapable of looking after themselves. As to what custody that is to be, it is for some body hereafter to be devised, as you just observed.

13130. Do you think it is reasonable to incur a large expense on the maintenance of people who at eighteen may be found to be absolute wastrels, unable to earn their own living or take care of themselves, and whose condition must have been foreseen for many years ?—I take it that at any time during the period of detention the education authority would have power to apply for the commitment of those persons to a lunatic asylum or some other species of Home. I do not think any education committee would be likely to retain a young person in their Industrial Home if in the opinion of the medical man and the Committee they were going to turn out absolutely valueless at eighteen.

13131. You would give the education authority power to remit to this tribunal, or body to be devised, at any time they thought fit ?—Yes, commencing at even seven.

13132. Then the question as to what protection and safeguard there is to be, securing that only proper persons shall be treated by that body, must be dealt with in forming that body and framing regulations for it ?—By some Commission.

13133. In reference to epileptic children, you would separate them from the others ?—That is a medical question which I should prefer Dr. Crowley to answer.

13134. I see you have a paragraph here, No. 36 (*page 125*). "The total number of known epileptic children in Bradford at this date of school age is eighty—boys, forty-two; girls, thirty-eight; of whom thirteen are insane, eight mentally deficient, one blind, and fifty-eight sane." Would you separate them in treatment from other defectives ?—(*Dr. Crowley.*) Yes, certainly; more particularly with regard to the children who are sane epileptics, and yet have too many fits for them to be able to attend the ordinary elementary school. As regards Bradford, that number is quite small. I do not consider there are more than eleven children in the whole of Bradford who are sane and who have too many fits to allow them to attend the ordinary elementary school.

13135. Out of what population ?—300,000.

13136. What is the proportion of those whom you now say ought to be kept separate ?—There are thirteen insane epileptics.

13137. Out of how many epileptics, altogether ?—Out of a total of eighty. Thirteen really insane; eight mentally deficient, four of whom are in our mentally deficient schools, because their epilepsy is not sufficiently severe to keep them out; eleven quite sane, who have so many fits that they cannot attend school. They are without any education, though they are bright, intelligent children. Those should be kept quite separate from any other class of child.

13138. Would you have buildings erected specially for them ?—As there is an epileptic colony with accommodation for eighty or 100, they are already provided for to a large extent. The David Lewis Epileptic Colony was not full at the time of my visit; the children are not sent; there was accommodation, and they are willing to provide more accommodation.

13139. How many children are there ?—We have eleven. It is quite possible as regards some of the children who already attend school, if one takes the view that they will increase as regards the number of fits or show any signs of mental degeneration, that their fathers or mothers, if they wish, should have the option of sending them to a Home. I do not consider the number we should have to provide for would exceed fifteen in Bradford.

13140. Have you entered upon the question of the cost of providing the different establishments you have been recommending ?—Not in very great detail. It appears to me that can be best be done by finding out the cost of establishments already going—take Miss Dendy's Home for instance—and finding out where they are extravagant and can be cut down. Any information one has is really valueless unless it is based on examination of existing Homes, which I have not made.

13141. You said there were eleven epileptics, and you have accommodation for how many?—I take it if our Committee wish we could deal with those to-morrow in the Homes already provided.

13142. How many have you room for?—We have no accommodation of our own. They would take them at the David Lewis Colony. They would be willing to build a house for twenty epileptics for Bradford, and within certain limits they would, for any large town, build a house if the authorities decided to join their colony. It would soon get too big perhaps.

13143. That is a philanthropic institution?—Yes, the authorities would have to pay for the maintenance of their children.

13144. Who would have to?—The Bradford Board.

13145. But it is a philanthropic institution setting up these houses?—Yes.

13146. Supposing the State interfered, and required local authorities to set up establishments, do you not think the sources of philanthropy would be stopped, and the David Lewis and other institutions continue to put up houses?—I think it would be stopped.

13147. It would at once kill all private enterprise?—Yes.

13148. We have to face that fact, and see what the cost would be to the public. Can you give us any idea what that would be?—No.

13149. We ought to assume, except in the case of an endowment, that voluntary subscriptions will cease when the law steps in and compels elective bodies to provide funds?—It seems to me estimates of cost based on such supposition without facts are not very useful. The examination of the actual cost per child in such a Home as the David Lewis or Miss Dendy's Home, and then investigation of their extravagance, if there is any, would give almost an exact idea of the cost.

13150. No, because we have to see what the David Lewis Institution contributes. They have got the capital laid out in the houses?—But the actual cost per child you could get.

13151. The cost per child is the revenue, but the cost of the establishment is a capital charge?—It can quite easily be found out. Then it would be useful. Otherwise, it appears to me, it is mere opinion, while the facts are there. (*Mr. Garbutt.*) If you refer to the Appendix to our statement, (*page 125*), you will see a scheme there entered into by the School Board and the Board of Guardians for the establishment of an Epileptic Home. Estimates were made when this scheme was before the Joint Authority that it would cost £70 a year for each individual, capital charge included.

13152. That does not appear in the Appendix?—No.

13153. Your information is supplemental to that?—Yes. This was simply an arrangement come to. Those were the figures obtained, £70 per child. (*Dr. Crowley.*) It is very important to point out that that is for a Home of only about fifteen children. It seems to me, for that reason, you should have a colony, not a single Home. This was the arrangement with the old Board. I do not think the Committee would support it now. (*Mr. Garbutt.*) The Committee would find it so much more economical to send the children to Starnthwaite that they would not be likely to build now.

13154. You cannot help us as to what we ought to suggest as the sum which any authority such as yours is should be prepared to expend either in capital or by way of revenue for the establishment and maintenance of a Home for epileptics?—(*Dr. Crowley.*) It appears to me the education authority, as such, has not had in view the establishment of a colony, therefore has not gone into all the facts available for that purpose. It seems to me that they are facts which could easily be obtained, perhaps not by any single authority. Perhaps as a Commission, yourselves, you are obtaining the actual facts. It would be infinitely more valuable than the opinion of individuals (*Mr. Garbutt*). The Secretary of the David Lewis Trust would give you particulars as to the capital charges incurred by the Trust in the establishment of the Home, and they do publish, I believe yearly, a set of accounts showing the cost. I am quite sure they would be glad to furnish you with copies. (*Copies were subsequently supplied to the Commission.*)

13155. What is the David Lewis Home?—A very large sum of money was given to some trust for the purpose of establishing these Homes. The trust is rapidly increasing in value.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq. F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

13156. Is it a local thing?—Yes, at Sandlebridge, near Manchester (*Dr. Crowley*). Miss Dendy's Homes, which are exactly comparable to what we suggest here, and the epileptic colony, are within a stone's throw of each other, and the facts are easily available as to the actual cost.

13157. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I want to ask Dr. Crowley with regard to the difficulty of determining imbecility, about which some evidence has been given. Do you yourself say, as a medical man, that there is a great difficulty?—Yes, it is extremely difficult. You start from an absolute normal child, and go down to an absolute idiot; there is simply a grade the whole way; there is no hard and fast line at all. The line is largely a matter of personal feeling.

13158. I understand you have had some experience of imbecile persons, children and adults?—Yes.

13159. Supposing you, as a person of experience, were called in by a judicial authority to determine whether a prisoner, of whatever age, was or was not of such mental weakness as to be really irresponsible for his actions, would you have any great difficulty in determining yea or nay in the matter?—Yes, I think it is a very difficult thing, because one is so easily imposed upon. I have been more particularly concerned with children rather than adults, especially as regards police-court work, and I have not had many cases to decide as to whether a man was malingering or whether he was an actual lunatic; it is extremely difficult.

13160. The evidence given before us is that a large number of persons now in prisons are more or less weak-minded. It has been suggested that instead of sentencing such persons to detention in a prison, they should be sentenced to perpetual detention in an institution. Supposing the recorder or stipendiary, or whoever it was, called upon you to determine whether the man ought to be detained in prison or in a colony as a criminal or as a weak-minded person, would you have a difficulty in answering that question?—In some cases, certainly. I think increasing experience in the actual class of case is so important that it would become easier. The medical man who would be practically always called in for that sort of case would find it increasingly easy to give his opinion.

13161. Would the difficulty be, in distinguishing between saneness and irresponsibility, or between saneness and malingering?—Malingering, I think, is the difficulty. It is difficult to say whether you call a man feeble-minded or insane, but I think malingering is certainly difficult, especially on one examination.

13162. With regard to the causes of imbecility, I think you heard what the last witness had to say?—Yes.

13163. Do you agree with him that practically the whole cause of imbecility is the weakness of mind of the parent?—One does not want to give offence, but the cause of imbecility is an extremely technical point. In looking through some of your past evidence, and such as we heard to-day, I think a great deal is merely so much impression, and there is absolutely no fact behind it.

13164. Behind what?—Behind the evidence that is given. There are no facts. Such statements, for instance, as we heard to-day, if they were really sifted to the bottom would prove to be opinion—say the opinion of an attendance officer, who with all respect is certainly not an expert in causes of insanity; or of a teacher who has not perhaps been trained in the least in the causation of insanity or finding out points in regard to heredity. So it seems to me that we are not in a position to say how far feeble-mindedness is due to heredity, because we have not got the facts yet; we have never set to work to find them out. It does seem that Dr. Ashby's remarks, coming from a man like that, have much more weight than anything else I have read in the previous evidence. He puts down heredity as a causation in 75 per cent. of the cases. We want scientific investigation into those causes before we can get anything but mere generalisation.

13165. Your position is, the case for heredity is not proved?—My own personal opinion, not based on facts,

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

because I have not made the necessary investigation, is most certainly that a large proportion is, but it is very difficult to separate the cases of pure heredity from acquired, and the very fine line between acquired causes and heredity is much more difficult to distinguish than is usually thought. There are some cases considered due to heredity which are acquired. When a man drinks, or a woman drinks, it seems to me it may so seriously affect them, merely through the alcohol circulating in that man or woman, that it may affect the reproductive cells and produce a child who eventually becomes of bad mental balance. That is really an acquired case. At present I do not think our facts are sufficient to say whether the cases are purely due to heredity or acquired. Then I think the facts that are accumulated are quite sufficient to show that there are a large number of neurotic stocks, who produce the kind of children who turn out epileptic, feeble-minded, or drunkard, perhaps one or perhaps the other, and yet that can only remain at present as an opinion. I should feel that with Dr. Ashby's most careful inquiries his 75 per cent. is extremely important—I think it is 75 per cent.

13166. I take it from you that you think the mere segregation of persons already weak-minded, so that they could not reproduce the species, would not in itself be sufficient to cause the cessation of the production of the weak-minded ?—No. My own feeling is, and I admit that it is only feeling, that it would probably cause a cessation of 50 per cent.

13167. The other 50 per cent. arising from insanity and accidental causes ?—Yes, from causes other than heredity.

13168. I want to ask one or two questions of Mr. Garbutt. Do you attach special importance to the special training of teachers ?—(*Mr. Garbutt*). I do very much. Unfortunately, we have not been able to get any properly trained teachers until the last few months. I do not agree with the Director of Education for Bolton at all. There is no need, in my opinion, to establish any special training schools for teachers of defective children. My personal opinion, and I think Dr. Crowley will agree with me, is that such teachers can be better trained in two or three years in such an establishent as the Royal Albert Asylum or in the Industrial Homes we suggest. Three or four years there, with a certain amount of training as well, would better prepare a teacher for a defective school than any ordinary training college instruction can possibly do.

13169. That is largely because what they have to impart is technical and manual training ?—And controlling power. The controlling power, I think, is one of the first necessities.

13170. I take it the number of persons requiring special Homes in Bradford is not large ?—That is so.

13171. You would probably have to combine with some other authority in order to establish a colony or institution for the feeble-minded ?—We have a total number of about 253 known cases in Bradford, that is about 0·5 per cent. of the elementary school population.

13172. That would probably necessitate your having to combine with another authority to establish a sufficiently large institution ?—It would be much better to do so, more economical.

13173. Would you have much difficulty in getting other authorities to combine with you, or you with them ?—I do not think there would be much difficulty with county boroughs in the West Riding or with county boroughs and the West Riding itself.

13174. Have you entered into combination with other boroughs for school purposes ?—Yes, with the West Riding county authority ; prior to that we had arrangements with the minor school boards on the edge of the City boundary.

13175. You found there was no jealousy ?—No, the only thing was that sometimes the cheques were too large. When we made a claim upon them for their *pro rata* payment they thought they could have worked the schools a little cheaper than we did.

13176. But you have practically no difficulty in combining ?—Not the slightest.

13177. Have you ever started the combination of authorities for any purpose and found it subsequently advisable to go back to the original elements ?—In connection with public elementary schools we have no choice, because if we have a school on the border and that is not full, for the purpose of obtaining the annual grant we are bound to admit all comers until it is full, but we have a right to go to the authority through whose district they come and say, "we have 200 of your children and 100 of ours, you must pay two-thirds of the cost to the rates." There has not been any difficulty. The West Riding have a school just outside our boundary and we have seventy-five per cent. of the children from Bradford there.

13178. Supposing the West Riding county were established as an authority for the provision of an institution, would your authority have any hesitation in subscribing both in person and in purse to their institution ?—I do not think if they were constituted an authority that the county boroughs would have anything to do with them, but I think if the West Riding authority were to say, "we will build a school, will you join us in erecting and maintaining it," the county boroughs would join gladly. But if the West Riding authority were created the authority and the county boroughs simply contributory bodies, I am quite certain they would not.

13179. There would be a revolt of the non-county boroughs against the county authority ?—Yes.

13180. (*Dr. Loch.*) You have seen Sandlebridge ?—(*Dr. Crowley.*) Yes.

13181. You are satisfied with it from the point of view of a doctor interested in these cases ?—Yes. It seems to me open to one serious criticism, that is, that it is expensive. I think it is lavishly furnished. I understand that, instead of fifteen which Miss Dendy had there to start with, she now has thirty and that reduces the cost very greatly. Apart from the question of the cost I think it is an extremely interesting object lesson.

13182. Miss Dendy has let us have all her figures. Do you think that system is workable and a good one, namely that by which voluntary funds are forthcoming to start an institution, the authority that uses it paying the whole cost for the child ?—No, I think it is a charge which rightly falls on the State, as such.

13183. Do you think that you get an advantage by the State building the institution and buying the land ?—No, I do not think you get an advantage necessarily, but voluntary effort is quite unable to cope with it. It is mere chance that they have got a voluntary institution for defective children at Manchester, which, so far as I know, is the only place of its kind.

13184. Do you know Chalfont St. Giles ?—No, I have not been there.

13185. Have you ever thought, on the understanding that there should be a supply of cases for which the local authority would pay the full cost, that there might be a very much larger development from charitable and other sources ?—I do not think there would ; charitable sources are not able to cope with existing charities. I think a thing of this sort should on no account be put on to charity ; it can spend its money in other directions more profitably.

13186. Have you had anything to do with industrial schools ?—Nothing whatever.

13187. May we take it that, so far as Sandlebridge is concerned, you would say that is the kind of thing that should be projected with regard to other districts ?—Yes. If each of her Homes held, say twenty, and there were a number of Homes forming a colony of 200 or 300 that appears the most satisfactory thing.

13188. Do you know the Liverpool Home ?—No, I do not.

13189. You do not desire necessarily to keep the control over these institutions in the hands of the Poor Law Guardians ?—No, it appears to me they are not suitable people to have control over them. The education authority should have control of them as long as the children are of educable age, which roughly you may say is eighteen, then they can be transferred, I think still, to the county council authority.

13190. Did you see the teaching at Sandlebridge ?—Yes, so far as one could in a short period.

13191. Were you satisfied ?—I could not possibly offer any opinion about it.

13192. (*Mr. Burden.*) You have mentioned Sandlebridge and the David Lewis Institution, they are both very near to each other ?—Quite close.

13193. One is a very much more expensive institution than the other, I presume ?—I have no idea of the co t per head. I should say Miss Dendy's was very expensive at the time it was first started.

13194. More expensive than the David Lewis?—That I cannot say. Certainly with only fifteen children originally in Miss Dendy's Home it must have been costly. I remember at the time feeling how expensive per bed it was. You have only to see the Home to see that it is.

13195. But the David Lewis would be more expensive still, would it not?—Yes, of course it is only fair to say the David Lewis looks expensive, but it is meant for a much larger number of people than are at present in residence. When I was there nine months ago they had about eighty or ninety children, but they were quite prepared to manage a very much larger number than that, and so reduce the cost per head. I look upon that as a somewhat extravagant institution, certainly.

13196. Which kind of institution would you prefer to see established, a number of small Homes like Miss Dendy's in a colony, or one on the David Lewis principle?—I think for mentally deficient children the system of Miss Dendy is quite satisfactory. For epileptic children it seems to me you could have more children under one cover possibly. But I think even there the smaller the actual Homes, within limits, the more you get the family idea. Then, of course, your children would attend the central school. Sane epileptics can be arranged in ordinary standards; it would be difficult with imbecile children.

13197. You prefer a number of small Homes like Miss Dendy's rather than the larger buildings at the David Lewis?—Yes, because you want to make the children feel they are in a good home with a good motherly person over them in each Home.

13198. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add, Mr. Garbutt?—(*Mr. Garbutt.*) I should like to refer to some of the evidence we heard given this morning. Personally I strongly disapprove of the proposal to make the parents report practically as soon as a child is born that it is defective. I think it is simply an absurdity. With regard also to the finding of the children by the aid of the police I think the education authority have ample powers in that direction already. It is only spending £80 or £100 more in school attendance officers. One reason why we have been able to give you to-day, and in this memorandum, absolute figures, is because we have every child under fourteen registered and that register is made up year by year.

13199. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Every imbecile child?—Every child under fourteen is duly registered.

13200. (*Chairman.*) That is done by the school attendance officers?—Yes.

13201. You do not rely on the police?—We call in the aid of nobody, except our own officers; that is the reason why we are able to give absolute figures made up to April. The school attendance department have to account for every child who is not in a public elementary school and furnish reasons to the committee, hence we need no help from the police in that direction.

13202. Is there anything you would like to add, Dr. Crowley?—(*Dr. Crowley.*) I should like to emphasise the fact we have to put down here that 20 per cent. of our mentally deficient children are children for whom Residential Homes should be provided, but we add also that further returns will very likely show that some of these children, who at present earn their own living, when they get older will be found unable to support themselves; and that probably some of those would have been better had they been put in a Residential Home earlier. Our own experience is with regard to Bradford; which shows that about fifty children should go into a Residential Home.

COPY OF CORRESPONDENCE WITH REFERENCE TO BOARD OF EDUCATION REGULATIONS REFERRED TO IN QUESTION AND ANSWER, 13108.

[Copy] 18633/00

Board of Education,
Whitehall, London, S.W.
18*th May*, 1900.

(497) Bradford School Board.
D.E. Yorkshire.

Sir,—In further reference to your letter dated the 18th ultimo, I am directed by the Board of Education to state that the application for certificates for the special schools under your Board is duly noted.

Thomas Garbutt, Esq., F.C.I.S., Ralph H. Crowley, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

3 Nov. 1905.

I am to state that by the terms of Section 1 (1) of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, the formal approval of this Board is required to the proposed arrangements of a school authority for ascertaining what children in their district are defective.

I am accordingly to request you to be so good as to furnish a statement showing those arrangements. In particular, the name and qualifications of the medical officer appointed to examine the children should be given *The statement should also show who are present, or are given the opportunity of being present at the examination* (*e.g., parent, teacher, and H.M. Inspector*), and samples should be forwarded of the forms in which the results of the examination are recorded, including that in which the detailed observations of the medical officer are entered. In view of the terms of Section 1 (2) of the Act, the statement now asked for should expressly state that facilities will be provided for enabling any parent who is of opinion that his child ought to be dealt with under the Act to present such child to the school authority to be examined, although he may not have been required to do so by that authority. I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,
F. H. POOLEY.

T. Garbutt, esq.
Clerk to the Bradford School Board.

[Copy] 26665/00

Board of Education,
Whitehall, London, S.W.
20*th July*, 1900.

(497) Bradford.
D.E. Yorkshire.

Sir,—Adverting to your letter dated the 20th ultimo, I am directed by the Board of Education to state that the proposed arrangements appear to be generally satisfactory. I am, however, to state that the copy of the form supplied to the teacher has not been received, and I am to request that you will forward one.

I may request your attention to the specimen forms enclosed, and I am to state that forms similar to all of the enclosed are necessary. I am to enquire whether your Board propose to adopt them, and if not, I am to request you to forward copies of the proposed forms.

The Board of Education think it very desirable that copies of the forms supplied to the head teachers of the board schools should also be supplied to the head teachers of the voluntary schools.

I am to enquire whether H. M. Inspector will be given an opportunity of being present at the medical examination.

Dr. James Kerr is approved under Section 1 (3) of th Act. I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,
H. F. POOLEY.

EXTRACT FROM THE "EDUCATION ACTS MANUAL, OWEN Twentieth Edition, p. 435.

"The Board of Education stated that the arrange ments for ascertaining what children are defective c epileptic should, if possible, include the production c particulars as to the family history of the child, and as t the habits, capacity, and attainments of the child a observed by the teacher of the school which it may hav attended. The examination should be confined to childre who are not less than seven years old, and it should b held by the medical officer of the school authority. Th teacher who has had charge of the child should be presen and the opportunity of being present should be given t the parent of the child, and to H.M. Inspector, and, in th case of a defective child to the teacher of the special clas in the neighbourhood. The examination should be ap plied, not only to children who have been attendin infants' schools, but to children who have been absen altogether from school by reason of mental or physica defect. It will be observed that, by Section 1 (4) of th Act, a parent is bound to cause his child to attend suc examination, if required by the school authority, unde a penalty of £5.'"

Miss H. GAVIN, called; and Examined.

Miss H. Gavin.

3 Nov. 1905.

13203. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes, on my own behalf, not on that of the County Council.

13204. I understand you are not speaking on behalf of the County Council?—No, not at all.

13205. Only in your private capacity?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS H. GAVIN, 34, HARCOURT TERRACE, S.W. TEACHER AT THE ORANGE STREET SCHOOL FOR THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE. UNDER THE LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL.

(I) BACKWARD CHILDREN.

The children admitted into special schools vary very much in standard of attainment in different districts. As a rule, I believe the standard maintained in the London County Council schools to be higher than those of neighbouring councils. Again the children of the middle and upper classes, who are acknowledged to be feeble-minded, are, usually, many degrees worse than the majority of pupils in an elementary special school.

Two types of backward children.

The children in the London schools undoubtedly fall into two well-defined groups:—

1. Those whose weakness is due to accident viz., environment, ill-treatment.
2. Those whose weakness is due to some deficiency of the brain.

Scheme of colonization for Group II.

The cases in Group I. ought to a large extent to be curable, those of Group II. ought to be capable of improvement but incurable. In the latter case the children, in whatever grade of society, ought, in my opinion, to be isolated from the rest and formed into small colonies. Such an undertaking once started might in time become more or less self-supporting. I have often wondered if the increasingly difficult question of labour in rural districts might not be solved, to some extent, by the establishment of such colonies. Would it not be possible for the more intelligent of the colonists to work under supervision on neighbouring farms? Children belonging to Group I. are largely the products of low neighbourhoods—such as the Docks, Southwark, Bermondsey, Notting Hill, etc. The children of such neighbourhoods are backward owing to the poverty or to the low mental and moral condition of the parents. Evidence of the parent's poverty is shown in the food, clothing and housing of the family

Backwardness due to poverty and ill-treatment.

a.—Food.

The unsatisfactory state of the children's health is not so much due to lack of food as to the irregular and unsuitable meals they have. In Southwark the staple diet seems to be tea and slabs of bread covered with jam or margarine, these are eaten anyhow or anywhere. An alternative to the above is a ½d. to buy fish and potatoes. Frequently when this happens the money is not spent as was intended. Only a short time ago at Orange Street school it was accidentally discovered that a boy had been spending his dinner money for a whole week on liquorice! This boy gets plenty to eat, but frequently the meals are unsuitable; he is almost nine years old and is 39 in. high He has been a year in a special school. During this period he has not grown at all. Hitherto he has made little progress, but now he is beginning to develop.

b.—Clothing.

The clothing of most of the children is insufficient, few of them are warmly clad, and practically none have watertight boots.

c.—Housing.

The overcrowding is terrible; the air is vitiated; the children filthy and neglected; and of course the moral atmosphere is shocking. Parents living in these squalid districts are generally of a low grade. Many of them are intemperate and gamble, the women belonging to beer clubs. A large percentage are deficient in brain power, and all are ignorant. They have no self-control, and without meaning to be cruel, often ill-treat and injure their children. Occasionally children come to school with their faces marked by the parents' fists. One little boy attending Pocock Street special school stole 1s. from his father, the following week he took 10d. The way his father punished him was to give him such severe blows on the head that he came to school with a black eye and a bruised and swollen face. This boy is a microcephalic, he is 41 inches high and is twelve years old. He has been three years at school and has not grown at all during that period. Children in such environment as that described above cannot thrive in any way, they become anæmic and listless, taking no interest in anything; they are naturally backward and slow. They are quite unable to profit by the instruction given to a large class, where individuality cannot be taken into account. Such children need to be roused and encouraged to take an interest in their work and surroundings; this can be done in a special school where the numbers are small. As a rule these children eventually return to an ordinary school, taking a fair place there; they are now able to improve steadily like normal children. Some of the boys belonging to Group I. at Pocock Street have been promoted to the boys' school, and are now in Standard III. and doing well.

The London County Council are now taking drastic measures with regard to the cleanliness of the children. The improvement in their physique is wonderful. Possibly if malnutrition, the result of wrong feeding, is dealt with on the same lines, some equally striking result may be obtained, and I am sure the numbers of the mentally unfit would decrease steadily. Even now I believe that the teachers have much in their power, if they are willing to see something of the parents and to help them to understand the proper methods of training and feeding their children.

(II) CHILDREN EXCLUDED AS UNFIT.

Besides the two classes of backward children already mentioned, there is a third—those children excluded from special schools as imbecile, or as unfit to associate with the other children. Something will have to be done for these children. At present when excluded they are supposed to go to Darenth; the majority however, do nothing of the sort, they stop at home and run wild in the streets. These members of the community, who need the most care and the most training, are left, for the most part, to shift for themselves. They spend their lives in the gutter and go from bad to worse. It seems to me essential that permanent provision of some kind should be made for them. Personally, I know of several such cases, but I will only mention two cases which seem exceptionally striking.

A boy was passed into Pocock Street some three years ago. He was not deficient in the ordinary way. He could do the work, if he chose, but he had a great distaste for work, and nothing or nobody seemed to have any influence with him. He was intensely passionate, and if crossed in any way fell into a paroxysm of rage. During such an outburst I consider that he became perfectly insane. When unable to hurt anybody else, I have seen him bite the back of his own hands until they bled. Day by day his temper became more ungovernable. Finally it was found that he was having such an injurious effect on the rest of the boys that it was decided, and rightly so, to exclude him. The difficulty then arose, what was to be done with him? He was not imbecile, so they would not have him at Darenth, he was only insane when in a rage, so he could not be sent to an asylum. The result was that he went nowhere, and for upwards of two years he has been living at home, where there is no proper training and where other members of the family have the same violent tempers in a lesser degree. He is thirteen years old now; what are his prospects in life? I see no hope of him becoming anything but a criminal, and possibly a murderer? A girl fourteen years old, very degenerate, physically, mentally and morally; she is almost blind and deaf. She was excluded on account of her relations with a man. Her father charged him with criminal assault, and he got two months' imprisonment with hard labour. The girl was to be put in a Rescue Home by the Court Missionary. Her friends disapproved of this and disappeared, taking her with them. Six or nine months later, when the affair had blown over, the family returned to the neighbourhood. The girl is still at large, and so far as I know she is still free to do great mischief. What prospect lies before such a girl?

EDUCATION OF BACKWARD CHILDREN.

The education given in the schools should, in my opinion, be given entirely with a view to the development of the child in every way. Before twelve or even fourteen there should be no specialization—the training should not in any sense be industrial. The occupations chosen should be those which develop the intelligence rather than the more mechanical occupations such as chair-caning. At present a new scheme is being introduced. The elder boys are being drafted off into schools, where they are taught by masters. This is an excellent arrangement, and now, it seems to me, the time has come for proper specialization, the boys ought to be prepared for some trade whilst the girls are trained in domestic work. Not for an afternoon twice a week, but for some time every day. Most of these children are very slow in learning anything new, and their employers would never have the patience to teach them. If properly taught I believe they would be able to at least partially earn their living, if under supervision. Might it not be a good plan to arrange a bureau of work in connection with the schools, which would provide the children with suitable places and watch how they succeed. If they had a good start in the world, they might manage to hold their own. At present they get work easily when they leave, as van boys, errand boys, or printers' boys. But they constantly change their employment, and when they become men there is no longer any demand for them, because they are not sufficiently mature to be capable of doing a man's work.

Of course, if such a scheme were tried, a continuous and thorough training in special schools first is essential. In a neighbourhood such as Southwark this is very difficult. One of the chief characteristics indicative of the extreme poverty and thriftlessness of the inhabitants is their perpetual change of dwelling. Every few months they seem to move, and formerly the children were lost sight of, and frequently returned to the ordinary elementary school. This to a large extent has been stopped through the splendid work done by the London County Council visitors. Now it is a very difficult thing for a "special" child to escape, except when the family moves into the workhouse. It seems a pity that such children should not be allowed to attend the nearest special school. Certain families in Southwark disappear periodically into the workhouse, the Poor Law and the special schools having the education of the children turn-about. In this way they profit by neither training to the extent they might if one was continuous.

"The special school teacher."

Finally, in considering the education given to a "special child," it seems only right to refer to the teachers who have charge of them. Most special school teachers feel the need of a certain amount of training to fit them for their difficult task. Of course every teacher, in my opinion, ought to have taught normal children for some time before attempting to train the abnormal. Beyond the necessary knowledge and skill needed for ordinary teaching, the special teacher ought to have some definite knowledge of the methods of speech-training. Every teacher should also acquire some definite medical knowledge; that is sufficient medical knowledge to be able (1) to detect easily and immediately signs of over-fatigue, incipient illness, etc.; (2) to be able to give the children physical remedial exercises, for instance, exercises for strengthening various muscles—breathing exercises for those who have or have had adenoids—spinal exercises etc.

The points emphasized in this report are :—

1. In the London schools there are two types of children. Group 1. Children who are hopelessly backward, but who get on when once they have made a start. Group 2. Children who will never become completely normal.

2. The crying need of legislation or reform of some kind with regard to the children excluded from special schools as unfit.

3. The need of extending the school training for those fit to work in the world, so as to enable them to have means of earning their living later on.

4. The points in which a special teacher needs training. At present no provision has been made for this extra training beyond a few classes which the individual teacher can go to, if she chooses.

Miss H. Gavin.

3 Nov. 1905.

13206. (*Mr. Loch.*) You say (*page 132, col. 1*) "The unsatisfactory state of the children is not so much due to lack of food as to the irregular and unsuitable meals they have." I understand you attribute a certain amount of what is ultimately feeble-mindedness to a condition like that?—Yes.

13207. Is that based upon actual cases?—Yes; I know children who eat unsuitable things.

13208. And they are in your schools?—Yes, the majority of them.

13209. You conclude that it is partly that that causes the feeble-mindedness?—Yes.

13210. What arrangement have you for dealing with children at home so as to prevent such an evil if it be the cause?—There is no arrangement except charity. We are given a certain number of dinner and breakfast tickets in winter and we ourselves provide cocoa in the middle of the morning for them.

13211. You are rather giving them more food than preventing them from having unsuitable food?—Yes, we have no means of preventing that

13212. There is no home visiting?—No; we see the mothers, or generally try to see them, at the school.

13213. So far as this may be said to be a cause you cannot be said to touch it in any way?—No.

13214. What would your suggestion be for touching it?—I should think the only way would be to make the fathers and mothers understand the desirability of giving the children better food. That might perhaps be done by means of lectures or talks to them, or something of that kind. I do not see any other way.

13215. You have really, from the school, no touch of the district for such a purpose?—No.

13216. With regard to the paragraph, "The London County Council are now taking drastic measures with regard to the cleanliness of the children," to what do you refer?—They have a staff of nurses and they go round and examine the state of the children. If they consider them in a dirty condition they turn them out, and they have to stay out till they are clean, and if they stay away then they are fined for stopping away, so that the parents are punished for having them dirty.

13217. In that case you are sending the children back home if they are not clean?—Yes.

13218. Could you not do the same with regard to the food when it is unsuitable?—Who would decide that it is unsuitable?

13219. You have in both cases an instrument in the lady who takes charge of it—the nurse?—It might be done—I do not know.

13220. It has been suggested in regard to Scotland that you might send a child back, as you do in the case of dirtiness, in a case in which they are obviously not being taken care of?—It is much easier to decide they are dirty than to decide that they are wrongly fed.

13221. But I take it you have come across cases which you believe to be wrongly fed?—Yes.

13222. With regard to unfitness, your phrase is "excluded as unfit;" are there any other groups you would exclude from the point of view not merely of imbecility? Is there any class where you find truancy, or a trouble of that sort connected with the feeble-minded?—No, we have no trouble with truancy.

13223. You find they always come to school?—The attendance is splendid.

13224. Is that because parents find it good to have them away?—No, the children will not stop away.

13225. Your education is attracting the child?—Yes.

13226. Is that because you are giving a special curriculum in the way of a great deal of manual labour?—Yes, I think it is because the atmosphere is so different from the ordinary school; the numbers are so much fewer that you can treat them in quite a different way.

13227. That is in a manner a criticism of the wholesale system of teaching?—Yes. Of course I do not approve of that at all.

13228. You heard what was said by a previous witness as to how he believed in Sloyd?—Yes.

Miss H. Gavin.

3 Nov. 1905.

13229. Do you apply that system actually to these children ?—Not actually Sloyd, but manual work. I think Sloyd for the bigger boys would be suitable.

13230. Do you give it now ?—They have carpentering, I do not think they have Sloyd.

13231 Do you think the curriculum as you now have it is what it should be, or would you put very much more manual labour ?—It just depends. I think there are two sets of children in the school. I think the children who are going back must have book work, but I do not see much good in book work for those who are never going back.

13232. Therefore you are dealing with two groups, one possibly reverting and wanting one form of syllabus, and the other a different one ?—Yes.

13233. Do you really have two syllabuses ?—No, they have all to conform to the one that goes back.

13234. You have a syllabus which is suitable to one group, but not suitable possibly to the other at all ?—I think so.

13235. Has that point been brought before the education authority ?—Not as far as I know.

13236. You have yourself been taught somewhat specially to deal with this class ?—No.

13237. What was your training ?—I was trained as a Froebel teacher.

13238. Have you attended lectures ?—Yes, I have attended Dr. Warner's lectures.

13239. On the education of children of feeble mind ?—Yes, and I have visited a good many institutions.

13240. Was that done of your own will ?—My own will. We have not any sort of compulsory training except ordinary training for the ordinary teacher.

13241. Looking back on your own work what would you suggest for another person ?—Not a special training college.

13242. Would you say Froebel ?—Yes, certainly.

13243. Would you begin on the Froebel system ?—I think they certainly ought to be trained on that.

13244. You would not have a training college; what would you do after leaving the Froebel college to which I suppose you would go ?—There would need to be some sort of college training on Froebelian lines. Then I think you ought to be trained to work first with normal children for a period. After that I think you ought to begin to work with the mentally defective, at the same time taking extra classes to gain proper scientific knowledge

13245. Like Dr. Warner's ?—I think it ought to be more practical than his is. I mean, that it would be necessary to have actual lessons in articulation, breathing exercises, etc.; these lessons might be supplemented by extension lectures given by Dr. Warner and other specialists.

13246. You have a pretty clear idea of what you would ask others to do if they were to take your work ?—Yes, I think so.

1 247. Do you know whether your colleagues who deal with this class have been through any curriculum like that ?—No, they have nearly all been trained just as ordinary elementary teachers, and have the usual technical knowledge.

13248 Have they been to any Froebel institution ?—No, with the exception of a few teachers, most of whom have been trained at the Froebel Institute. They have to take a kindergarten certificate now, but they have not, as a rule, been to a Froebelian training college.

13249. How long have you been at this work ?—Four or five years

13250. I suppose you have had during that time new teachers joining for this ?—Yes.

13251. Do you find their standard of ability is higher than in the old days ?—The requirements have quite changed. At the school where I was originally I think it has improved distinctly. Now I am in a new school, and there is only one other teacher there, so I really cannot judge.

13252. In the last column (*vide page 133, col. 1*), you speak of "the crying need of legislation or reform of some kind with regard to the children excluded from special classes as unfit." That is to say, in spite of there being two classes in the special schools there is yet a third which is not good enough ?—Yes.

13253. What happens to those ?—They just live in the streets, and run perfectly wild.

13254. They do not fall into the hands of the Metropolitan Asylums Board ?—Not as far as I know. If the parents will not let them go to an institution they cannot compel them.

13255. What is your suggestion ?—I think they ought to be compelled to send them somewhere when they are excluded as unfit, because they are not fit to be left out in the streets. The parents think of them only as they are at the time being, they do not think what they will be like when they are older. They do not seem to grasp the possibility of an undesirable future.

13256. You think these children should be sent to some public institution ?—Yes, I think so. I think it is a danger to the State to have them at large.

13257. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You say at the beginning of your statement that the children admitted into special schools, so far as London is concerned, are of a much higher standard than elsewhere. Do you mean by that that they are much less feeble-minded ?—Yes, at least, that is what I have noticed myself in any of the schools I have visited.

13258. What is the result of that ? Is it that special classes have been set up for children who ought really to go to the normal school ?—I do not think that the children who go to the special schools in London could possibly get on in an ordinary school.

13259. What is it you mean by the standard maintained in London being higher than elsewhere ?—Because they will not keep such bad cases in London as they do in other places.

13260. What happens to the worst cases ?—They are turned out and run loose. They are not looked after at all.

13261. What happens to them ?—They go to the bad as a rule.

13262. They become criminals ?—Yes.

13263. What do you propose to do with them ?—I think they ought to go into some institution.

13264. Without going to school ?—Let them try in the school first of all, and when they are excluded from there, make it compulsory for them to go to some institution.

13265. Would you give the police authority to arrest these children and take them to an institution ?—I do not know who would be the right person; I am sure somebody ought to.

13266. There are great numbers of them ?—I can only speak from my own limited experience.

13267. In your own district how many would there be ?—In the time I have been there, there have been ten cases.

13268. It would be rather expensive to set up an institution for ten ?—That is only in the two schools in which I work. If there are ten in each of the special schools in London it would amount to hundreds.

13269. What was the population of the district in which you worked ?—I am afraid I could not tell you; it is Southwark.

13270. You think these children who are now too bad to go to an ordinary school ought to have an extra special school provided ?—I think they ought to be in a residential institution.

13271. They are incapable of being taught anything ?—I do not think it is worth while giving them regular education such as the others have, because I do not think they will ever do anything.

13272. Therefore specially trained teachers for this particular class of child would be useless ?—Unnecessary, I think.

13273. (*Mr. Greene.*) Have you read any of the evidence which has been given before this Commission ?—No.

13274. Have you heard any of the witnesses give their evidence ?—Just those to-day.

13275. Is there anything that you specially agreed with, that you heard to-day ?—I agreed about the training of the teachers. I think everybody who has spoken has agreed about that, that they should have some special training.

13276. Anything else ?—About the state of the children being due to defective parents, I think it is very difficult to tell. I think a lot of the parents are defective, but I think the children may be defective simply because of the parents and the surroundings; if the home atmosphere is defective, everything predisposes the young child to be defective also. I think the defect may be often post-natal and not prenatal; therefore not due to heredity.

13277. Do you agree with the suggestion that the girls should be protected by an amendment of the criminal law ?—Yes, I do agree with that.

13278. So that they should be unable to consent to any act of impropriety ?—Yes.

13279. Or that any males should be unable to consent to any act of impropriety, if advanced by women ?—Yes.

13280. You feel strongly about that ?—Yes.

13281. Very strongly indeed ?—Yes.

13282. Is there anything you disagree with in what you have heard to-day ?—Yes, I disagree as to the education authority having charge of the children when they are in colonies.

13283. Any point about which you disagree may be valuable to us, because it may show how hopelessly wrong other people's opinion may be ?—I should let the children stay at the special schools until they were sixteen, and then I should let them go into the institutions and be under some other authority. I do not think they need instruction then, and I should turn them on to do the work of the institution. I do not see why they should not do most of it themselves. It seems to me it would save an enormous amount of expenditure. I do not see why the boys should not labour in the grounds and also in the neighbourhood, if they are not too defective. I do not see why they should not go out as farm labourers, or have some other agricultural occupation.

13284. And sleep at the institution ?—Sleep at the institution and go out as farm labourers for the day.

13285. Is there anything else you have heard with which you disagree ? I want something in which you think the people who have given evidence are hopelessly wrong ?—As far as I could tell I thought it was quite wrong about needing a special authority for going into the lodging houses; it seemed to me that it was amply done by the education authority already.

13286. Amply done, or that there was ample power to do it ?—I should have thought they did it amply now, but I do not really know; it is only my impression.

13287. What I want to know is your impression of what you have heard in evidence. You do not think it at all necessary to increase the power ?—No, I should have thought the attendance officer did all that.

13288. Could do it now, and does do it in fact ?—Yes. Of course, we have great difficulty with the parents. I think it would be quite impossible for them to say beforehand that such young children were defective; they are not sufficiently educated to know themselves.

13289. You think the suggestion was not correct ?—No, I think it was an absurd suggestion.

13290. What suggestion have you to make instead of the one which, according to your view, obviously is erroneous ?—I do not know. It seems to me they would have to follow pretty much the procedure they do now. The people who have charge of them when they reach school would probably be the ones to find out.

13291. I have forgotten the name of the gentleman whose evidence you disagree with ?—Mr. Wilkinson.

13292. Are there any other points that you have heard on which you differ ?—I do not think so.

13293. What do you think about the Lunacy Commission, or the education authority being the controlling power ?—Do you mean after sixteen ?

13294. After sixteen ?—I do not think the education authority ought to have it.

13295. You differ from Mr. Wilkinson again in that ?—Yes.

13296. Would you suggest it should be the lunacy authorities ?—I do not know enough about that to be able to say.

13297. Do you consider that it is only the teachers of the highest training and intelligence who should attempt to teach the feeble-minded ?—Yes.

13298. But where they are so feeble-minded that they do not appear to be likely to be teachable, then it matters not who has got them ?—I think not.

13299. Would you relegate them to the workhouse as one gentleman advised us the other day, because they cannot improve, and cannot get much worse ?—I should think they ought to go into some sort of asylum.

13300. You are quite clear that if you have to teach, you must have very special teachers ?—Yes.

13301. That means very great expense ?—Of course, it entails more expense than ordinary children would.

13302. At what age could you discern whether they ought to be kept under the expensive teachers, or at what age would they be relegated to the inferior teachers ?—I think by fourteen you would know whether they were any good or not.

13303. (*Dr. Needham.*) I gather from your statement that you do not think these feeble-minded persons, or, at any rate, a considerable proportion of them would ever be able to earn their own living in the ordinary way and to the ordinary extent ?—Not those belonging to Group II in my statement.

13304. You say the boys get work easily as van boys, errand boys, or printer's boys. Do they get these situations easily, because the employers are able to get them cheaper than ordinary boys ?—I do not think it is any cheaper; I think they pay them at the same rate.

13305. But when they get older they are not able to get much increase; they still have the wages of boys when they are men ?—No, they do not, because the employers would rather have boys, as they take less room.

13306. They turn them out ?—Yes.

13307. Then they cannot get employment as men and they are turned loose at once ?—Yes.

13308. You talk about the training of teachers; will you tell us where and how they are to get the kind of training you suggest ?—I think after they have begun to teach in special schools, classes of some kind ought to be formed in order to give them scientific knowledge. If they have not got that I do not see how they are going to diagnose their case completely; the successful treatment of each case depends on a correct diagnosis being made. If they were capable of making a correct diagnosis by scientific means, they would be able by well-planned teaching to develop and improve the brain stage by stage.

13309. You think up to the time of taking charge of these special classes the ordinary education of the teachers would be adequate ?—Yes.

13310. The special education ought to take place afterwards ?—I think so, because you have the practical work at the same time and make them fit in together. I do not believe in theory being separated from practice.

13311. Is there any difficulty in acquiring this special education—the special education which you say they ought to have after they become mistresses of a special school, or are teaching there ?—Do you mean are there classes for it ?

13312. I mean how they are going to get it ?—Something would have to be arranged. There is nothing at present.

13313. You think there is no machinery at present ?—I do not think there is.

13314. That is required to be started ?—Yes.

13315. In what form, and to what extent, ought it to be ?—I think they ought to have training in speech, articulation.

Miss H. Gavin.
3 Nov. 1905.

13316. But where and how?—I do not see why they should not have classes formed like the evening continuation classes—lots of teachers go to them for different subjects. If they have fully qualified people to train them I do not see why that should not be sufficient.

13317. They could get it by developing the present system?—Yes.

13318. Without the creation of any further department?—I do not think it would be necessary. There might be extension lectures or something of that kind.

13319. (*Chairman.*) Have you found any very great difficulty in detecting the backward from the defective child?—You can tell very soon.

13320. You say in your statement "Before twelve or even fourteen there should be no specialisation—the training should not in any sense be industrial." Would not that require to be modified, because in the case of feeble-minded children industrial training surely is what you want to give them?—Yes, but I was thinking of Group 1 when I wrote that, the ones that are improvable and curable.

13321. You were thinking of the backward children merely?—Yes.

13322. Then would not you separate the backward children as soon as possible from the defective?—Yes. I think it would be better to separate them.

13323. Would you not make them merely a department of the normal school?—No, the atmosphere would be so different. It is that which really develops them to start with. If they were in the normal school they would simply become the dull class of a big school.

13324. You prefer to keep them in the special school until they are far more advanced?—Yes, I do not think they would get on otherwise.

13325. I suppose what you suggested just now as regards being backward would refer to something a little lower down, where you say: "if they had a good start in the world they might manage to hold their own." That would refer to the backward?—Yes, to the backward ones who have not been sufficiently forward to get back into the ordinary school.

13326. Have you had any cases of children coming late to school; at eleven or twelve?—Not in the last few years. We used to take them, but now we get them quite young, about seven.

13327. How long do you take before you find out whether they are backward or whether they are defective?—I think, generally, by the end of two years you can tell pretty well if they are going to do anything. They may not know very much, but you can tell whether they are intelligent.

THIRTY-SECOND DAY.

Friday, 10th November, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant-Secretary*).

ROBERT J. PARR, Esq., called; and Examined.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.
10 Nov. 1905.

13328. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we enter it on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY ROBERT J. PARR, ESQ., DIRECTOR OF THE NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN.

The Society is Incorporated under Royal Charter granted in May 1895.

Under the terms of the Charter its duty is defined as follows:—

(1) "To prevent the public and private wrongs of children and the corruption of their morals."

(2) "To take action for the enforcement of laws for their protection."

(3) "To provide and maintain an organisation for the above objects."

(4) "To do all other such lawful things as are incidental or conducive to the attainment of the above objects."

It employs 200 trained Inspectors working in districts throughout England, Ireland, and Wales.

During the four years from 1900 to 1904 1,113 cases were reported in which either the parents or children concerned were of feeble mind.

These cases involved 741 children and 548 parents.

The cases were dealt with as follows:—

1. By Union Authorities	305
2. By Prosecutions	141
3. By Warning	370
4. Otherwise dealt with	170*
5. No action taken	127
	1,113

The cases reported to the Society are those in which there is reason to believe that the children are being caused unnecessary suffering or injury to their health. The Society's knowledge is therefore confined to such cases.

It is safe to assume that many other instances of both feeble-minded parents and children are to be found, though not coming within the Society's scope. Further, it is not contended that all the cases in which children suffer are reported to the Society.

It may be said generally that a number of the cases of cruelty and neglect enquired into and not coming strictly

* These embrace all those dealt with by the Industrial School Authorities, or where a satisfactory termination has been effected by the removal of the child to a Home, or where it has been adopted by relations or others, or where a child or parent has died, and including all "O.D.W." cases so found recorded by the officer when making his search.

under the description of feeble-minded cases are due to a low form of intelligence, and a want of appreciation of the ordinary facts of life and conduct.

Short particulars of cases are appended in which:—

1. Young persons and adults are imbecile or mentally feeble to a degree which makes it expedient that legal provision should be made on their behalf.

2. Where action has been taken by the Union Authorities through pressure by the Society.

3. Cases reported to Union Authorities in which no action was taken.

In all these further details can be supplied if necessary.

Some of the cases dealt with by the Society reveal a terrible state of affairs, particularly under two heads:

1. Incest.
2. Indecency.

In a large number of cases the parents have withheld consent to their children being removed.

From enquiries it is clear that steps should be taken

1. For the compulsory removal from their homes of imbecile and feeble-minded children.

2. Provision should be made for these children in places where they may have special treatment.

It is suggested that the maintenance of such children should be a charge on the State.

And further that some precaution should be taken against the marriage of persons known to be of feeble-mind.

I.

Short Particulars of Cases of Young Persons and Adults, Imbecile or Mentally Feeble to a Degree which makes it Expedient that Legal Provision should be made on their Behalf.

Bradford, 1265.

The mother of the four children in this case, ages ranging from one to six years, mentally deficient, but not certified as of unsound mind—quite obvious she should be placed under temporary restraint for proper medical care and treatment. Children were found neglected and ought to have been taken from the mother's care.

London, 27275.

This girl is in a Home, but would be far better off in a more suitable place where she could receive expert treatment in order to bring about a better and more healthy mental condition. She is given to habits of pouring water upon beds, putting out fires, etc. The doctor is afraid that she will in time become feeble-minded.

Oxford.

This girl is obviously weak-minded. On one occasion she allowed her clothes to catch fire, but made no effort to extinguish same, and had it not been for the efforts of others she would probably have been burnt to death. The doctor will not, however, certify that this is a case for a lunatic asylum.

Darlington, 1174.

This girl, now fifteen years of age, has been a source of great trouble to the Society. She has been placed in several Homes. Complaints have been received from each of the Homes that the girl is given to excessive acts of violence, throwing missiles, destruction of property, threats to commit suicide. Eventually the girl was medically declared to be a person of unsound mind. This was clearly a case which should have been dealt with in its early stages, and the girl placed under proper restraint for expert treatment.

London.

This girl, who is now seventeen years of age, is suffering from delusions. She believes she has been well-born and never intended to do any work. She has been tried in various ways and reasoned with, but without avail. She is not medically certified as insane, but it is a case which might be amenable to proper medical treatment.

Ramsgate, 1225.

This adult person came under the Society's notice in consequence of an indecent assault having been committed upon her, under circumstances which showed acquiescence on her part which pointed to her being mentally affected. She was subsequently medically examined and certified to be feeble-minded, and of not sufficient intelligence to give legal consent, and easily influenced in any direction. In this case she should be placed under restraint for skilled treatment.

Taunton, 1290.

Child of very poor parents, six other children under fourteen years—father earning only 17s. week. November last, child had scarlet fever, since which time he has been of weak intellect and suffers from softening of the brain, requiring constant watching to the detriment of the other children.

London, 11953.

This woman was prosecuted to conviction for neglect, and committed to an Inebriates' Reformatory for three years. The Home Authorities in a recent report state that sometimes it is doubtful whether her mind is quite as it should be.

Sheffield, 2298.

Case of neglect by this woman of her child. She was really mentally incapable of properly looking after it and was also of weak moral character.

Margate, 516.

Child in charge of man and wife. The child has been medically certified to be of weak intellect. She is not, however, receiving proper attention for this.

London, 44422.

Imbecile almost from birth; involuntary action of arms at times, severe grimacing, atrophy of lower limbs. Paralysis in father's family.

London, 48609.

Margaret—morose in temper—violent in her actions—obstinate and trying, once certified insane. Edward—undeveloped brain, has never spoken, otherwise in good bodily condition.

Cheltenham, 466.

Feeble-minded, helpless, paralysed right hand, and all left side. Can neither stand nor sit nor feed herself.

Leigh, 145.

Said to be of weak intellect. Both parents also of weak intellect. Mother now in asylum. Allegations of criminal assault by father on daughter—and wife's sister, who is now with child by him.

London, 49783.

Child of poor parents—father at sea—mother works away from home to help to maintain children. Child certified of weak intellect and unfit to attend school. She is left for long periods of time to go about free and uncontrolled.

II.

Sample Cases.

Where Action has only been taken by the Union Authorities through Pressure by the Society.

Barnstaple.

Imbecile girl of 9, only child, living at home with parents. Officer found child had been chained to ceiling for six years to prevent her injuring herself. Parents had obtained every medical advice. Guardians refused to do anything, although two doctors had certified her to be a lunatic. On 28th July, 1904, officer interviewed the relieving officer, who promised to bring the matter before his Board again. On 16th August nothing had been done. Hon. Secretary of the Branch wrote the Guardians pointing out the urgency of the case, with the result that she was removed by them to an asylum, the father paying 5s. per week. She has much improved since her admission, and some hopes are entertained of her recovery.

Croydon.

Guardians refused to do anything in case of affected child until Society communicated with Local Government Board.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

III.

CASES REPORTED TO GUARDIANS AND NOTHING DONE.

Bradford.

Whole family (both parents and two children) of weak intellect. Case reported to Guardians, but up to the present nothing done.

Cambridge.

Imbecile girl of 22, illegitimate daughter of wife of a foreman labourer. Looks like a girl of twelve. Several times reported to relieving officer, but he refused to take action.

Cheltenham.

Imbecile boy of 16 in care of his father (who is living apart from his wife). Mother applied to relieving officer for boy's admission to the workhouse, but refused. Now under supervision.

West Suffolk.

Imbecile child of 5, neglected by both parents, removed to Union much emaciated. Parents paid 1s. 6d. a week. When condition improved, Guardians would not allow him to remain in workhouse. He returned home and died in March 1902.

IV.

INCEST.

Manchester.

Young woman lives with her two brothers, by whom she has had four illegitimate children. All are of weak intellect. First child lived three days and died in a fit. Second child still-born. Third lived a year and four months and died of natural causes. Fourth lived five weeks and died in workhouse, 1904. Officer took mother and the first child to the Union. The latter was detained, but after a week the mother was released to continue her life. Found by doctor in bed with a brother twenty-four hours after confinement. Seen by officer exposed in company with two strange men.

V.

INDECENCY.

Brighton.

Insane man charged with attempted carnal knowledge of a child. Certified insane. Removed to Asylum, died.

Brighton.

Three lads indecently assaulted feeble-minded girl. Prosecuted and fined for common assault, as the girl could not give evidence. The child with parents, respectable people who gave her every attention.

North Staffs.

Attempt to carnally know imbecile girl of eleven. One month hard labour, for common assault. Child returned to parents.

13329. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to say before the Commissioners ask questions with reference to the previous evidence?—I should like to add a word as to the evidence which has been given with reference to the care of inebriate women. In reading the evidence that Mr. Mothersole was kind enough to send me, I saw one of the witnesses, whose name I have not before me at the moment, referred to the fact that inebriety was largely caused by feeble-mindedness. The Society has during the last three years been enforcing the Inebriates Act in cases where parents have been neglectful of their children, and have been getting them committed at Quarter Sessions to Inebriate Reformatories for some considerable period: for one, two, or three years. We have watched those cases and carefully taken a history of the persons concerned for as many years back as possible, and we have not found, to any large extent, in our experience, that the women who have been so committed can be described as feeble-minded persons. In most cases that I have before me at the moment they were very largely happily situated in their homes, before they took to drink. I should like to say, however, that the evidence we have been able to obtain goes to prove that a number of feeble-minded children are born of inebriate mothers. It is clear from the statistics we have been able to compile, and the facts that have come under our notice, that in a family of, say, four or five children, the one or two born early are quite all right. The younger children born during the period of the woman's inebriety are distinctly feeble-minded. We have a system by which we can take photographs, or get the permission of the father to obtain photographs, of the children, and these photographs are sent to the women in Inebriate Homes every twelve months to link them with their homes; it is a kind of reminder of what is going on there. The hope has been expressed that sending the photographs may be an inducement to the woman to keep straight, and lead a better life when she comes out. These photographs will show that in the earlier children there is a look of intelligence, and children born quite recently, just before the woman's being sent away, are many of them decidedly feeble-minded. (*Photographs handed.*) I only say, with reference to these photographs, that they have all been taken some six months after the woman's detention. Therefore, the children are very well cared for, and under the officer's supervision, and it is not quite so clear as it would be if the photographs were taken immediately on the woman's sentence.

13330. (*Mr. Burden.*) Then you are of opinion that inebriety in the mother causes feeble-mindedness in the child?—Certainly.

13331. You have not found any great number of women passing through your hands who are feeble-minded and who afterwards became inebriates?—I cannot remember a case, and I made careful inquiry, before coming to the Commission, to discover if such were the fact.

13332. Your cases would be somewhat different from the ordinary police court cases; they are, if I may use the word, superior cases?—Yes, except, of course, that every case undertaken by the Society is one in which there has been some neglect or ill-treatment of a child in a manner likely to cause unnecessary suffering.

13333. In the first place before they could come under your notice there would have to be a child?—Yes.

13334. So that would exclude a very large number of women who come before the police magistrate who are not sufficiently responsible to have homes of their own. I might say the Commission take your remarks to refer to somewhat superior women, if we may grade them at that stage?—Yes.

13335. I want to get that clear because I think in the case of women who go to reformatories from the police court there is a difference. That difference, probably, accounts for the difference in opinion between some of the witnesses and yourself?—Yes. Of course, we deal only with such cases as those in which children are concerned.

13336. Do you find that children born in reformatories have had a better or stronger intellect than those born outside reformatories; in other words does the fact that the woman has become afterwards sober—as she must be while under detention—have an effect on the child; or have you not had sufficient experience of that?—We have had only one or two cases in which children have been born during detention. The improvement which has been noticed has been in cases where the woman has been confined after some considerable time; if she has been in detention three months or more, there has been improvement in the child.

13337. The fact of the withdrawal during part of the period of pregnancy, therefore, has had a marked effect even when the woman of inebriate habits has been constantly under the influence of drink?—Yes.

13338. That points, you say, clearly to inebriety being a very decided cause as to the weak-mindedness of the child?—Yes.

13339. You take, I know, a very warm and deep interest in them after they have left. What do you think is the general effect? Do you think they are reformed to any large extent in the reformatories, or do you think

it is simply a question of being detained and kept from trouble meanwhile, and that they will not greatly improve afterwards?—In certain cases there has been a very marked improvement; in one or two, particularly, there has been no sort of return to the former bad habit. In other cases the woman has almost immediately on her return home broken out again.

13340. Does your experience bear out the remarks of Mr. Justice Grantham, who said last Saturday at Norwich that three years brought reformation and the shorter periods are usually failures?—I did not see that statement, but I should certainly say unhesitatingly that a short sentence is worse than useless. It is the longer period of detention that we press for.

13341. Would you suggest there should be some system by which these unfortunate women could be detained for a longer period, not necessarily in inebriate reformatories, but in some way?—In such a case as that in which a woman breaks out immediately after discharge, I should say, yes. I think the power should be given to return her at once for a further period.

13342. And in the case of those who have returned to their homes and conduct themselves properly, you would of course say they should continue?—Yes, certainly. The difficulty is, as you know so well, the method of procedure—the preliminary hearing before the magistrates, the commital to Quarter Sessions, and the consequent detention in prison of the woman, unless she is out on bail. If she is out on bail, the danger is increased. I do not know that it comes quite under the subject we are discussing at the moment, but certainly that method of procedure might be amended.

13343. I think in some cases inebriates are included among the defectives; you agree, I suppose, that they are defective, in some senses of the word?—Yes.

13344. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that in a large number of cases the parents have withheld consent to their children being removed?—Yes.

13345. What is the reason of their objection?—First, the always prevalent desire on the part of the feeble-minded person to keep her child under her own eye. They are very difficult to persuade. They have not the ordinary reasoning faculties. If an inspector goes to her house and tells her that the condition of the child can be improved by removal, she very rarely consents to its removal, but desires to cling to the child through everything.

13346. I was not thinking so much of feeble-minded mothers as of ordinary mothers resisting the removal of their feeble-minded children. Do you find that that is prevalent, largely?—In cases where the mother is not feeble-minded and there has been a charge against the woman for neglect, and a conviction following the charge, we apply the provisions of the Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, 1904, and apply for an Order. The magistrates have power to give the custody of the child to any person willing to undertake it, and where it is manifestly to the benefit of the child to be removed, or there is any possibility of danger in allowing it to remain, we ask the Court to give custody, and that is given. The Society become responsible until the child is sixteen years old, an Order being made on the parent for maintenance meanwhile.

13347. I see what you suggest is that steps should be taken for the compulsory removal from their homes of imbecile and feeble-minded children. You already possess power to remove the children you describe. Do you suggest that there should be a general power of removing all feeble-minded children from their homes?—The power we have now is confined to cases in which there has been a committal for the offence of cruelty to children. I should certainly suggest that feeble-minded children should be taken and cared for in some place where they would, at any rate, be out of harm's way, and where some training might be given them.

13348. Do you think the public would tolerate the compulsory removal of these children from their homes, even if their homes provided the requisite comforts for them?—Judging from the experience we have had in enforcing the custody clause of the Act of 1904, I do not think there would be any difficulty. May I say that I do not remember a case at the moment where any protest has been raised, although we take custody on an average of from 60 to 100 children every year.

13349. That, I suppose, would apply to children of the poorer class, not of the well-to-do people?—We have obtained custody of children of the well-to-do.

13350. You suggest that it should be made universal?—Yes.

13351. You talk about the provision for these children where they may have special treatment. Might I ask you just to enlarge upon that and tell us what kind of provision you suggest?—May I for a moment draw attention to a case that is stated in this evidence, Darlington, 1174 (*page 137, col. 1*) That was the case of a girl who was discovered in a house in Darlington, who was guilty of extraordinary conduct. She very often committed excessive acts of violence to other children, throwing stones, and breaking people's windows. She destroyed her father's property, and frequently threatened to commit suicide, and eventually the girl was medically declared to be a person of unsound mind. After several hearings against the father for neglect (he was a drunken and neglectful man) the custody of the child was given to the Society, and she was placed in several Homes. The ordinary Home was quite unable to deal with her. Her sight then failed, and she was placed in an institution for the blind at Leatherhead. At Leatherhead they seem to have been wonderfully successful in dealing with the case. We have quarterly reports of every child whose custody we take, and the reports now are much more satisfactory. There is in that case at least an indication that special treatment by trained persons with even a very bad case tends to good results. The child has certainly lost those habits of destruction, and there are certainly now no threats of suicide.

13352. Would it not have been in this particular case difficult to discriminate between the acts of what proved to be a form of mental disease and the ordinary acts of mischievous children? I suppose the suicide was an after-incident?—No, it was continual; she was continually making threats.

13353. Not when she was a child at the early period of which you talk?—Yes, quite early. The first report we had gave evidence of that. That, I may say, is typical of a number of similar cases. It appears from the evidence we have that the only effectual method of dealing with such children is to take them away before they get into danger.

13354. I think you have not yet told me where these children could have the special treatment and what form of special treatment they could have?—I think that would be a matter for consideration afterwards as to what should be done, but at present it seems to me that some course of treatment should be adopted either by the Home Office, or some other Government Department, similar to that undertaken under the Inebriates Acts; it should be the work of a special Department. There has been a wonderful result from the enforcement of the Acts for inebriate women; and under the Home Office, of which Dr. Branthwaite is the Inspector, the results have been so valuable that I think we may safely hope that in another direction, the care of feeble-minded children by a Government Department—the method of course to be considered and drafted afterwards—would produce equally good results.

13355. Have you formulated any idea in your mind of the form this particular treatment should assume; I mean as regards whether there should be colonies, or whether there should be institutions or what form it should take, and whether the education should be literary or industrial?—Industrial. Many of the children, whose cases have been undertaken by the Society, are apparently quite unfit for the ordinary education of school life. In fact, in many instances given here, it has been impossible to teach them to read, to do sums, or to perform any of the acts of an ordinary child attending school; but it has not been found impossible to teach them kindergarten, to teach them the muscular movements of physical drill, and so on; and in that way we bring them on.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13356. How would you adopt the precaution which you say should be taken against the marriage of persons known to be feeble-minded?—Of course, in the first instance, if the idea is established which has already been testified to, that power should be given to detain feeble-minded persons in colonies, or some other place, that would settle itself, but it does seem to me that while on the one hand, to quote an illustration, steps are taken to prevent the marriage of divorced persons, or, on the other hand, that it is necessary to be medically examined before you enter the Army, or take up a Civil Service post, it might not be impossible to either educate the authorities of the Church, or to go further and ask that some medical certificate should be provided in the case of a person who is manifestly of feeble mind. I think it would be going a long way to expect that every person before marriage should provide a medical certificate, but the results of the marriage of feeble-minded persons have been so terrible in our experience that it is certainly a point worthy of consideration.

13357. You talk about people who are manifestly of feeble mind; is it so very manifest that a good many of these people are feeble-minded?—Certainly.

13358. We have been told that it is very essential that a large number of children who are attending school should be examined very carefully by medical experts, because it requires a medical expert to say whether people are mentally feeble, or whether they are not; it is so difficult to ascertain?—Yes, I see that difficulty; but in most of the cases with which we have to deal the difficulty is not apparent; the persons are so manifestly feeble-minded. To go to another subject, the people we have to deal with who are the mothers of illegimate children—people who are not affected by the question of marriage—are so manifestly feeble-minded that there is no question of it. I am thinking of a case at the moment which has occurred quite recently not far from London where a feeble-minded girl has had her third child. There is no question about her being witless; she carries it in her face, and her mode of speech, and her actions generally are indicative of a want of wit.

13359. I suppose you see the worst and not the best of these cases?—That is so.

13360. As regards the cases you have given us, I notice that many of them are distinctly of unsound mind: there is a London girl suffering from delusions; a child suffering from softening of the brain; an imbecile girl of twenty-two in Cambridge; an imbecile boy of sixteen at Cheltenham; an imbecile child of five in Suffolk. In all these cases why were not these people removed to asylums—why was not the relieving officer approached and asked to have them removed to asylums?—On account of the difficulty of getting the Lunacy Act enforced.

13361. Surely the relieving officer is bound to enforce it if information is given to him in the manner laid down by the Lunacy Acts?—It so often happens that local authorities will not take any steps.

13362. But the relieving officer is bound to; it is not a question as to whether he wishes to do it; he is bound by Act of Parliament?—He is so, as a matter of law, but there are a great many things that relieving officers, Boards of Guardians and other people should do under Acts of Parliament that they do not do; we are continually meeting with that in the case of children.

13363. Surely in the case of a great society like yours you could obtain a *mandamus* to compel a man to do his duty, if the legal obligation is laid upon him, could you not?—Yes. The cases that you have noticed here are cases in which the difficulty that would arise in the Society would be that the person is over the age of sixteen. Sixteen is the age limit; our jurisdiction ends there. The only thing we can do in cases of persons over the age of sixteen is to open up friendly relations with the various local authorities, and then you are entirely in the hands of that local authority, and so much depends on the class of person who is on it. While, for instance, we find our difficulties vanish with Boards of Guardians who adopt a humane policy, in other districts where the small Boards of Guardians are concerned more in saving rates than anything else our difficulty is pronounced.

13364. Yes. I only asked about these cases because you mention them. It struck me that many of these cases, at all events, are cases in which the present law is quite sufficient to deal with them, and it does not require an alteration of the law or any recommendation from us?—That is not quite the point of their being mentioned here; it was rather with the view of showing that there were certain cases which might have been subject to treatment had there been some power of compulsory removal in the earlier stages. That is the point that was in my mind in preparing these.

13365. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You said in your evidence with regard to the condition of children whose mothers are in Inebriate Homes that the earlier children were normal and the younger ones imbecile?—I would not go so far as to say imbecile, but weak-minded.

13366. Have you enquired into the age of the mothers at the time the child was born in these latter cases?—We keep a register of the ages—I am afraid I cannot give it to you to-day, but a careful history of the cases is kept. We fill up on a large blue form all the facts we can obtain as to the life and the condition of the woman, as to her previous history, and so on; and the age is entered there.

13367. I suppose you are aware that medical opinion holds that the age of the mother has a great deal to do with the mental condition of the child?—Yes.

13368. But you have not gone into that point in these cases which you have selected for our notice?—Most of the cases that you have, and particularly those of which the photographs are supplied, are cases of comparatively young women.

13369. But you have not taken the ages?—I have not got the ages here.

13370. But the point to which I have alluded is within your knowledge?—Quite.

13371. You have no actual experience, I suppose, of the management or treatment of imbecile persons, either adults or children?—Except in one or two Homes with which we are in friendly relations. When we take the custody of children from their parents (we have no Homes of our own) we have to obtain admission for the children into one or other of the institutions in the country. The difficulty with us is to find any Home that will take a feeble-minded child.

13372. But you yourself have no practical experience of the management?—No.

13373. You say that the maintenance of such children should be a charge on the State. Do you mean the whole of the cost should fall upon the State as distinct from the the locality?—I have made that suggestion with a view of dealing with what is a very great difficulty at the moment, that is getting local authorities to undertake responsibility, because the financial responsibility will fall on the rate. If I may quote again the Inebriates Act, simply as an illustration of the establishment of a department to deal with an existing evil as a direct department, the State Government must carry with it State maintenance, and you would avoid that greatest of all difficulties that we have to contend with, attempting to persuade people to undertake responsibility which they wish to avoid, because of the cost on the rates.

13374. You will see that if the State maintains the child, it must maintain the adult?—Yes.

13375. That would be a very considerable transference of burden from the locality to the State?—It would be, at the moment. It is simply a question as to who pays. The local burden is felt now, and the larger burden would be felt, but in dealing with cases of feeble-minded persons, especially with the class of woman who is continually in and out of the workhouse, I should hope that, as a result of the action taken, you would gradually partially stamp the evil out, and so in due time work out the redemption of the nation to that extent.

13376. Have you looked to the existence of feeble-mindedness being due entirely to the procreation of children by feeble-minded parents?—I do not think I should go quite so far as that.

13377. To go back to the question of cost, has it ever occurred to you that the transference of the whole of the payment for these weak-minded persons from the locality

to the State might lead to the production of a great number of persons who are now cared for in their own homes, and that such transference of the care of these persons to the State would lead to a consequent increased cost?—Yes, you must have a corresponding disadvantage to any advantage. There may be a tremendous advantage in getting the children taken off the streets that are now in them. I remember well ten years ago, while I was honorary secretary of a branch of the Charity Organisation Society in the country, having my attention called to four or five cases in which children were running about the streets, a terror to everyone, a sight that ought not to be seen in any well-governed community—perfectly idiotic in manner and in speech, and so on. It occurred to me then that manifestly such children as those should be taken away, and cared for somewhere. If, in the taking away of children who are manifestly so idiotic, you should find you get others that are being cared for in their homes, I am afraid we should have to recognise that as part of the burden.

13378. You recognise that that will probably be a severe increase of cost to the country?—That would be, presuming, of course, that people who are now caring for their children availed themselves of the opportunity of getting them maintained. From my knowledge of parents I do not think that would obtain to any large degree. The parents of the country are as a rule perfectly willing to accept the responsibility of parenthood.

13379. With regard to adults, into which these children grow, you would recommend their detention in some form of Home or colony?—A colony.

13380. The cost of the whole of these colonies is not to be borne by the locality, but by the State, in your opinion?—Yes.

13381. For what reason?—I am afraid my view is purely the result of my experience, that one gets a better class of establishment under direct State control than under local administration.

13382. What do you mean by "better class of establishment?"—You get a more regular method; you get the things carried out as a result of direct instructions from the Department, and you do not get a variation of policy, or of method, as you do with a number of scattered institutions in different parts of the country.

13383. What are the sort of things which would be carried out, directed by a State Department, which would not be carried out by a local authority?—It occurs to me that this subject ought to be treated largely as the State treats education (for, after all, it is a form of education) under an Education Department with certain set rules. I think that the education of the country is much better under an Education Department than it would be under a number of local authorities each having their own opinion, and some of them not inclined to carry out, as we have already seen, the laws that have been passed, and which, as has already been mentioned, *can* be carried out.

13384. Would you give me an illustration of what is in your mind with regard, not to education, but to these children and adults?—I can only speak generally from the experience one has had of the contrast in dealing with local authorities and the Government Department.

13385. You cannot point to any defect which is in your mind more particularly with regard to these feeble-minded persons?—No, because I have not gone sufficiently into it.

13386. You have not carefully examined the subject?—I should not like to make a statement, but to give you the result of my impression in constantly dealing every day of the week with the various Departments in the country.

13387. It is a question of opinion, and not of experience?—Yes.

13388. (*Mr. Greene.*) Can you tell us how many branches your Society has?—One hundred and eighty-six branches, but 1,070 centres, a branch being a place with an inspector and a local Committee, and grouped around that centre a number of district Committees to whom cases of cruelty to children may be reported.

13389. Are these Committees spread all over England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland?—That includes England, Ireland, and Wales. Scotland, owing to the difference in Scotch law, has a society of its own, working in friendly co-operation with us.

13390. The figures you have been so good as to give us relate to England, Ireland and Wales?—That is so.

13391. Is this network of yours in active operation all over the countries that I have named?—Yes.

13392. Have you got your statistics that you have given us specially from all these Committees?—We sent a circular letter to every one of the branches in the country asking for information as to feeble-minded children dealt with by the local inspector, and the 1,113 cases are the result of that circular letter.

13393. Do the 1,070 Committees work in all the parishes in England, or nearly all?—About one-third of the country remains untouched. I do not mean to say any complete one-third, but practically about a third of the country will require the formation of Committees.

13394. Then probably there are fewer organisations that are more in touch with the poorer classes than yours?—I think that may be fairly said.

13395. Have you been able to get, or do you think that if you were asked to do so you could get, from this immense network, information as to the number of children, or the number of adults, that are feeble-minded, and would require the treatment that you suggest should be bestowed on feeble-minded people?—I think, considering the friendly relations that exist between the society and local authorities and the police, no great difficulty would be found in providing such a statement as that; of course, always subject to the fact that there are certain children in certain houses, of whom it is difficult to obtain any information.

13396. Your main object is to look after children, is it not; you do not pay much attention to adults?—Sixteen is the age at which we stop.

13397. When they reach sixteen, and have been in your care up to that age, do you get rid of them in some way?—The ideal we have before us is to make an English home fit for an English child to live in, and if, having taken custody of a child of five, we discover at any time between the age of five and sixteen that the home has been changed, and the life of the parent has been improved, we ask the Court to vary the Order giving us custody and restore the child to the parent, the principal object being to change the home and change the habits of the parents, and not to maintain a number of children at the cost of private charity.

13398. Then if there comes into your possession a child that is feeble-minded, what does your Society do with it until its home is fit to receive it?—Then we seek the proper accommodation for it in one or other of the Homes with whom we are in friendly relations.

13399. What sort of Homes?—They vary considerably.

13400. Are they Homes for feeble-minded people?—There are very few Homes for feeble-minded children; that is one of the greatest difficulties—the difficulty of placing children who are defective.

13401. Are those 741 children that you have given us, children that you have taken possession of, and that you have put out, or are they children that you have only got knowledge of from their being badly used?—Very few of the children included in this total of 741 were removed from their parents.

13402. Does your Society find that the feeble-minded child in its home is treated better or worse than those who are not feeble-minded in the same home?—In many of the cases in which it has been necessary to take proceedings against the parent, it is the feeble-minded child that suffers; that is to say, you find cases similar to a recent case we had; a feeble-minded child not quite so bright as the others was left in a room upstairs uncared for, covered with a piece of sacking, while the other children were downstairs enjoying good food.

13403. How could that child be excluded in that fashion and escape the detection of the officer—by being screened, designedly, by the parent?—Yes.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13404. If the existing authority were more vigilantly used, the education authority would get hold of these unhappy feeble-minded children?—Yes.

13405. You only get the knowledge accidentally?—As the result of the kindly interest of some person who sees a child in need.

13406. With reference to the parents, if they are feeble-minded, you have nothing to do with them? Do you take any steps with regard to their removal or care?—No.

13407. When you say the parents have been feeble-minded, does your experience show that they were feeble-minded prior to marriage, or is it something like senility that has come upon them, or incapacity through drink, or what sort of feeble-mindedness—how does it arise?—In many cases they were feeble-minded originally, and have drifted into a form of life and marriage.

13408. Does the feeble-minded man make a living and keep a wife who perhaps is not feeble-minded?—In our experience, and in the experience of the children with whom we have to deal, we often find the feeble-minded man is a victim of a vicious woman; that is the association which is so terrible as far as the children are concerned with whom we have to deal. It is not infrequent to find a feeble-minded man marrying a vicious woman, and producing a most unfortunate state of things in the community.

13409. You, I observe, make reference to the expediency of establishing some precaution against the marriage of persons found to be of feeble mind. Has any precaution occurred to you that you would suggest to this Commission to propose?—In answering Dr. Needham, I suggested that it seemed to me the responsibility rested first on the Church, and secondly on the State, that care should be taken by clergymen to avoid, if possible, marrying a person who is defective and manifestly feeble-minded, and that in other cases where people appeared to be so, that a medical certificate should be asked for. I instanced the fact that a man had to get a medical certificate before joining the army, or entering the Civil Service, or the thousand and one public offices of to-day. In such a grave matter as that of marriage, the same thing might be expected. I am afraid that is an ideal to which we shall not attain hurriedly. Something of that kind is very desirable.

13410. Apart from marriage, does your experience show that a large number of people are born who are illegitimate and feeble-minded?—Yes.

13411. Do you make any suggestion to stop that, or is there any precaution to be taken to stop the procreation of illegitimate children?—The suggestion made by one of the witnesses for the detention in the workhouse of any unfortunate girl who has been the mother of two children is an excellent one.

13412. That is after the mischief has been done twice?—You might, I think, with advantage amend the Criminal Law Amendment Act.

13413. Of 1885?—Of 1885, and delete those words that make it possible for any man to say that he did not know a woman was feeble-minded. We are meeting almost every other day with cases in which girls are taken advantage of. Feeble-minded girls are taken advantage of by able-bodied men, and it is absolutely impossible to enforce either the Bastardy Act or the other Act because the girl has not wit enough to know quite what the man did, or who the man was. It is impossible to enforce the Criminal Law Amendment Act because you cannot clearly prove, or cannot get satisfactory evidence to prove, that the man knew that the girl was an imbecile. I think the responsibility should be put on the man to find out before. Subsection 2. Section 5 is the one.

13414. Then by a trifling verbal alteration of the Statute a widespread improvement, in your judgment, would be carried out effectively?—Yes.

13415. Would your Society suggest that the principle upon which this should be dealt with is that feeble-minded persons should be protected because they require it?—Certainly, to that extent, as far as can be done; the State should be the parent of the child so far as that is concerned.

13416. And that they should be unable to consent to that, of the effect of which they may not be fully aware?—Yes.

13417. And you would apply that equally to the case of the male as well as to the female?—Yes.

13418. Because you said just now that in the case of many of the marriages they were those of feeble-minded men with vicious women?—Yes.

13419. Therefore, possibly women whom a strong-minded person would have avoided?—Yes, you have further the fact of cases dealt with by the Society, of this nature, where the feeble-minded woman has manifestly been the seducer.

13420. It is not only marriage but immorality against which precautions should be taken?—Yes.

13421. Are there many cases that come before you of the defilement of feeble-minded people of both sexes?—A very large number, I am sorry to say.

13422. This Commission is required to report upon the measures that are necessary for the protection of feeble-minded people, and "in view of the hardship or danger resulting to such persons and the community from insufficient provision for their care, training, and control, to report as to the amendments in the law or other measures which should be adopted in the matter." One of the principal ones you would put is an amendment of the criminal law such as you suggested?—Yes, and I would suggest also that the Defective and Epileptic Children Act of 1899 should be made compulsory instead of permissive.

13423. What is the reference to the Statute?—62 and 63 Vict., Chapter 32.

13424. Is there any section which you suggest should be amended?—I would alter Subsection 1 of Section 1: "A school authority, as defined by the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf) Act, 1893, may with the approval of the Education Department." I would alter the word "may" into "shall;" that is for the putting of backward children, in their district, under special care. As is known to the Commission, London does do what is necessary, because you have an education authority alive to its responsibility, but in the country districts it is almost impossible to get anything done because of the exclusion under this word "may."

13425. Is there any other statutory provision, of which your Society is aware, which you suggest should be altered in order to enable the Commission to make such recommendations as I have called your attention to in the warrant?—I can only think at the moment of an alteration in the Lunacy Act, 1890, Section 13, Subsection 1. "Every constable, relieving officer, and overseer of a parish who has knowledge that any person within the district or parish of the constable, relieving officer, or overseer"—that the word, "child or young person," should be included. At the moment you can only deal with a person over sixteen.

13426. Is it limited in the Statute to over sixteen?—"Any person."

13427. Is that defined to be a person over sixteen?—It is not.

13428. If there is no limitation of age in the definition clause it would include children?—I have never known—but that may be through lack of knowledge—the Lunacy Act applied in the case of a child. It is generally taken to be a person over sixteen. That would certainly be a step in the right direction to have the Lunacy Act amended, so that you could call the attention of a constable, relieving officer, or overseer to the case of a feeble-minded person; if you could take the definition in Stone's Justice's Manual that a lunatic includes an idiot and a person of unsound mind. It would be a tremendous advantage to be able to call the attention of the constable, the relieving officer, or overseer to the existing state of things in any home and enforce the provisions of the Lunacy Act accordingly.

13429. If the provisions of the Lunacy Act were to be adopted in reference to a feeble-minded child, the duty of the constable would be to bring it before the magistrate?—At once.

13430. Then it would go in the ordinary course to the workhouse or to a lunatic asylum?—The magistrate would take the certificate of any two medical practitioners, or, if he preferred, visit the case himself, and then commit to a lunatic asylum.

13431. Suppose the word, "feeble-minded," were introduced or defined to be included in the word, "lunatic" and suppose the word "person" were to be defined to include a child?—That would be a great step towards dealing with the cases that are being discovered every day.

13432. Are those all the statutory provisions to which you would like to call the attention of the Commission which, in your judgment, require amendment?—Those are all, at the moment.

13433. Those are all the statutes relating to either adults or children who are feeble-minded that you know of?—Those are the only statutes, at the moment, that I can think of which might be amended with advantage. That does not say that there are not others, but I have unfortunately been unable to give more than a little of the proper time required for the consideration of a subject so vast; therefore, I can only give you the statutes which are in my mind at the moment.

13434. In the experience of your society have any children been certified to be insane when they have been discovered to require the protection of your society?—I have no recollection of such a case.

13435. When the child has been handed back by you it has been when the home has been restored, so to speak, or there is a chance of the child being cared for, but you have not thought that the attention of the authorities should be directed to the particular child who might, perhaps, be better placed in an asylum?—We have not done that.

13436. Can you give us any suggestion for obtaining complete statistics for the country of the number of feeble-minded both youthful and adult; beyond the assistance which your Society may be able to give, is there any means you can suggest which we can take?—I am afraid I do not know of any other except through the census.

13437. That we find is admittedly unreliable, for reasons with which I need not trouble you?—Yes.

13438. Can you tell us whether there are a greater number of feeble-minded people, from the experience of your Society, in towns or rural places?—I think the proportion is about equal.

13439. I observe you have given us a special sub-division, headed IV. and V. You have divided "Incest" and "Indecency" into two special sub-divisions; why is that?—They are kept under a separate head. *Vide* page 138; col. 1.

13440. Does this mean that they are the only instances which your society have had?—Unfortunately not; they are simply typical cases.

13441. It is not an exhaustive record?—Oh dear no.

13442. But merely a type?—Those cases are simply included as types. The cases under No. 1 are cases in which we hold that it would be an advantage to people, had they been cared for. The cases under No. 2 are cases where we have been able to persuade the local authorities to take action under pressure, and other cases where we have tried to move Boards of Guardians without result, and typical cases, one of incest, one of indecency—one does not want to multiply those publicly—all referring to feeble-minded people.

13443. Can you give us any notion how many instances, in your experience, in fact occur under sub-heading IV. and sub-heading V.?—Quite a number under IV. and many more under V. There is a case in which I have just been advising during the last two or three days under IV., one in which a man had an illegitimate child by a woman who was living with him, and has now had a further child by his own daughter.

13444. Which is feeble-minded, the man or the woman?—Both.

13445. Do you find that incest is a frequent occurrence amongst these feeble-minded people?—Yes.

13446. Therefore, segregation of some sort, is essential for their protection and that of the community?—Absolutely.

13447. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these 1,113 cases—out of what number do they come? What is your total of which that 1,113 represents a part? How many cases would be dealt with which would show the proportion of that to your normal work?—This is a return for four years, and the total number of cases we dealt with last year was 38,064; we deal with, approximately, from 35,000 to 40,000 cases in a year. *Robert J. Parr, Esq.* 10 Nov. 1905.

13448. May we say this 1,113 is practically out of a number equivalent to four times your year's work?—Yes.

13449. Then, of course, the proportion is not very large?—It is not large in proportion to the number of cases we deal with.

13450. In fact, you may say it is very small?—Very small.

13451. You referred to feeble-minded Homes. What Homes, definitely, have you sent these cases of children to; can you give me the names?—There are so many. We had one place at Brighton to which we have been in the habit of sending children—a Nursing Home for children requiring special treatment.

13452. How many have you dealt with yourself by sending to Homes? I see you have "otherwise dealt with, 170." Does that represent 170 children sent to Homes?—Not necessarily; but "otherwise dealt with" would refer to cases where we have sought the assistance of industrial schools, workhouses, and hospitals, and other charitable bodies, because we so often find that they are people in a better position for dealing with these cases than we; therefore, we hand them over to them, they undertaking to take them.

13453. But do those cases represent all that would be sent to feeble-minded Homes?—Yes.

13454. What proportion would go to the Homes out of that number?—I am afraid I could not give you the figure without looking it up.

13455. Would it be a very large number—half?—Not more than half.

13456. Can you give us the exact figure?—I can get it.

13457. I know to a certain extent the accommodation available, and I want to trace how you dispose of those cases, because the *crux* of the situation is that there is very little room in the Homes; therefore, the bulk of the cases must be dealt with in some other way. I wondered at your dealing with half that number in Homes—for the feeble-minded, at any rate?—I will send to Mr. Mothersole the exact number of the cases which we have taken in actual custody in the four years.

13458. In feeble-minded Homes?—In feeble-minded Homes.*

13459. With regard to the Union authorities: 305 of your cases have been dealt with by them?—Yes.

13460. Those are the authorities with which you rather find fault?—No, I do not find fault with the authorities; I would not go so far as to say that, because it would be most unfair to do so, because the authorities that are well managed, the good Boards, are good; it is the difficulties arising from the weak Boards that one protests against.

13461. But, take it in that way, would those figures represent all good Boards?—Very largely.

13462. Then the bulk of the Boards would act favourably to your solicitations?—It does not mean 305 Boards because it is very possible in such a Board as Sheffield or Manchester that we may deal with twenty or more of these cases in four years.

13463. Put the case the other way; in what number of these cases do you find the bad Boards prevent your acting?—I could not remember the number—a good many cases. We have no system of account by which we could show the refusals without going back over each separate case, and tabulating the statistics from that.

13464. But you have the tabulated information about the 1,113 cases?—That comes under my heads; so many

* The witness subsequently wrote that he was unable to give the actual number of cases so dealt with under the Industrial Schools Act.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

warnings; so many prosecuted; so many sent to Boards of Guardians. We could find out quite easily by checking the number sent to workhouses.

13465. I rather press that because your conclusion is that there ought to be a State Department and practically State maintenance for the whole class, child and adult. It appears on these figures that friendly Boards are dealing with a considerable portion of the 1,113, and the figures with regard to those unfriendly boards, if I may so call them, are not forthcoming. I think, to make your case good, it is necessary to see what the number of the bad Boards are that lapse from friendliness?—We may take it, may we not, that there is no method or any settled policy, even with the friendly Boards. Each of the Boards works out its own salvation so far as feeble-minded children are concerned. I was not then thinking so much at that moment of the difficulty of getting Boards of Guardians to undertake them, but as to the desirability of having a settled method—a definite policy—in dealing with feeble-minded children.

13466. That is a point, no doubt, but your phrase is "so the local authorities will not take steps:" I think it may be true, but it has to be more strongly backed from the point of view of fact?—You have the cases here, in Sub-section III. There are four subsequent cases. Had I known that that would have been of value to the Commission, I should have provided a larger number, and can now. I can give you the exact number of cases during the last four years in which we have been unable to persuade any local authority to take any step.

13467. By local authority do you mean Boards of Guardians?—Boards of Guardians, or the educational authority under the Industrial Schools Act.

13468. I think it would be of service if we could get such information as that.—That I will be pleased to get and forward to you (*vide note to Q. 13485*).

13469. With regard to these figures, who has appraised these cases—who has said that they are feeble-minded? Has a doctor seen them all, or have several doctors at the different places seen them, severally?—In every case in which a prosecution is entered a doctor gives a certificate. You will notice that through the reports given here the doctor will not, or the doctor will, certify, as the case may be. You may take it broadly that all the cases given here are cases that have been examined.

13470. Are all those 1,113 cases adjudged feeble-minded by a medical man?—Every one.

13471. With regard to "by warning," 370; those are feeble-minded cases left in their Homes?—Yes.

13472. What has been the result of your warning?—A continued supervision. Perhaps I ought to explain that we very rarely prosecute in the case of a feeble-minded child, even if an offence could be proved under the Act, if the parent is feeble-minded. We prefer to warn and to continue supervision, a warning being given as to the condition of the child, and a visit of supervision paid a week or a fortnight after, and continued. The difficulty with these cases is that they never come out of the supervision record; that is to say, you may be supervising the case of a feeble-minded child until it reaches the age of sixteen years, and it is no longer possible to supervise, under our rules.

13473. I think it is that which I had in my mind, that is to say, this "warning" 370 is, so to speak, a perennial affair?—Quite.

13474. If that is so, as a matter of fact, after the period up to sixteen has elapsed, do you find that the warning has taken effect in a change in the child in the home?—In most cases, yes. But it differs so much from the ordinary warning. The proportion here is so remarkable; you have 141 prosecutions out of 1,113 cases and 370 warnings; whereas if you take a year's cases, 38,064, the prosecutions last year were a little over 2,800; so that you get a benefit by warning in the ordinary case in 36,000 instances. A person who has been neglectful or cruel who is in possession of his, or her, faculties, will benefit by a warning; but people who are feeble-minded have to be continually warned; they do not seem to be able to appreciate either the responsibility upon them, or the value of the warning given by the officer.

13475. Then may we say that practically this warning is ineffective?—Unless followed up by continual supervision—a monthly visit, I should say, in most of the feeble-minded cases.

13476. If you took a very few of your 370, could you shew what proportion of those were saved by intervention of this kind?—A very small proportion. In cases where there are either feeble-minded parents or feeble-minded children we enlist the service of other people, who also visit and endeavour to exert a useful influence.

13477. But granted that, would that modify your other answer as to the result?—I am afraid not.

13478. With regard to, "no action taken," what does that represent?—Cases that were reported and in which for some reason or another it was impossible either to prosecute or to warn. There are certain cases where you are not permitted to enter the house; you could not go without a warrant; or for some local reason it was unwise to take further proceedings.

13479. Was that 127 in your mind when you said that there should be compulsory removal from their homes?—Those are cases in which we have been unable to do anything either by prosecution or warning to effect any hopeful change in the condition of the children.

13480. Are you in possession of the full *facts* in regard to cases in which you can take no action?—Every one.

13481. You base your recommendation of compulsory removal upon that?—Yes.

13482. Could you give us a sample of the cases in the 127, because, I take it, now we have your argument, that out of these 1,113 there are 127 cases which cannot, except by compulsory removal, be dealt with, more or less?—I do not think I should like my point in that connection to be taken in that way, because I should say that compulsory removal would have a broader effect; that is to say, first, that it would make warnings unnecessary, it would make prosecution unnecessary, and it would have a better effect on the child, because it would be removed into a place where it can be cared for and trained. The question, therefore, as to compulsory removal is quite apart from prosecution, warning, or the failure of local authorities to deal with it; it is on the broad question that it is better for the feeble-minded child, better for the parent, and better for the community, that it should be taken away.

13483. But ultimately broad questions depend on individual cases?—Certainly.

13484. The interest of this particular point is that you are dealing with particular cases; therefore—granted the general advantages to which you look forward—there is this advantage, that if out of these 127 cases the bulk support compulsory intervention, these are so many *data*?—Yes.

13485. Could you produce those *data*?—Yes, easily; we have press copies of all cases enquired into by the Society's officers; that can be added to the particulars that I will send to Mr. Mothersole in due course.*

13486. You referred to special classes; are you personally acquainted with the special classes, under the Education Act, which you propose to make compulsory?—Where they have special treatment?

13487. Special education?—That is the result of the almost universal advice of the medical men who are acting for the Society in these 186 branches of which I have spoken. We very rarely get a certificate from a doctor in a feeble-minded case without his referring to the wisdom of taking the child away and placing it in some school where it will have special treatment.

13488. I am referring to special classes under the Education Act, not special Homes, necessarily, at all. I understood you to say that you found you could not get proper

* The Witness subsequently sent in the following: "As the result of an inquiry as to how many local authorities have not seen their way to take action when cases of imbecile and feeble-minded children were referred to them, it transpires that no less than 58 have been so prevented from one reason or another. This total is not exhaustive, for it has been found impossible to complete the inquiry in time for the publication of the Report. It gives point, however, to the contention that the number of cases not dealt with is considerable and that this discloses the necessity for some definite action being taken."

education; it was not found possible to teach them?—I am referring there to cases of children that are taken by the Society and placed in Homes; my experience refers simply to them.

13489. Not to the education of them?—Not the education generally.

13490. Would you say these children are not amenable to drill or anything of that sort?—They are to drill, certainly, but not to the ordinary educational method to any degree. My point was that where in many cases you would find a child was unable to learn to read or to write or to do sums, you would find them interested in physical drill, and things of that description.

13491. That is to say, they are below the normal child?—Yes.

13492. With regard to the suggestion you made that the problem might be handled by a Central Department on a large scale, as the problem of the inebriates is handled, are you satisfied with the results of that action under the Inebriates' Act?—So far as the Home Office is concerned?

13493. So far as results go?—At the moment it is rather early to speak of results, is it not?

13494. You gave the proposal such a strong support that I thought you would have come to some conclusion about the results?—I was not thinking so much of the results as the methods of the Department and the manner in which its work is conducted.

13495. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What Department do you mean?—The Inebriates' Department.

13496. You are talking about the central administration of the Home Office, and not the management in the particular Homes or places?—Certainly.

13497. Of those perhaps you are ignorant?—I know something of them, but I am not prepared to say much about them at the moment. You are quite right in assuming I was speaking of the general control of the Home Office, and not of the individual management of the various reformatories.

13498. (*Dr. Loch.*) Then it would come to this, that your criticism is really one that speaks rather on the manner, and, if I may say so, the amenity of the Department, than the management of the Inebriate Homes?—Not so much that, but the readiness of understanding on the part of a trained mind as to a certain fact, and the difficulty of persuading a person who is not by any means an expert on the particular subject with which you are dealing. For instance, if you have to deal with any matter relating either to an individual inebriate or the conduct of a reformatory, you have no difficulty in dealing with the Department, but where you have a feeble-minded child and can prove the necessity of removing it, that it is unfair to allow it to remain in a home, you have the greatest difficulty in the world in persuading the person responsible for the enforcement of a local Act. My reflection must not be taken as against the body, but against the person with whom we have to deal, who is often the relieving officer.

13499. You despair of getting the local authority to act in many cases?—Absolutely.

13500. Have you in those cases reported the facts to the Home Office?—Again and again; or to the Local Government Board.

13501. And nothing could be done?—And nothing could be done. The same thing obtains in many other departments which you will perhaps forgive me for mentioning here, in the enforcement of the Industrial Schools Act and in the working of the Poor Law Act of 1897, under which the Guardians have power to adopt children not feeble-minded. The difficulty is to persuade either the education authority or the Poor Law authority to enforce the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act or the Poor Law Act of 1899; it is the difficulty with the local official, rather.

13502. I understand there being a difficulty with the local official, but after all is said and done the head office is unable to make any difference?—Except in so far as they send the papers down to the local authority and get their reply and send that on to us.

13503. Therefore, it follows that you would have admissions made by the central body, on your proposal, otherwise you would still have the buffer of the local authority against you?—Except it is, as in the case of the Inebriates Department, the business to provide for the care and maintenance of the feeble-minded children to be worked out on Departmental lines, with, at any rate, the possibility of your getting the case dealt with. That is the whole point of my criticism, not as against the local bodies as compared with Departments, but the possibility of getting the case dealt with properly by a recognised authority, and dealt with on uniform lines everywhere.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13504. Then it does amount really to what I said, that you would have to have the admissions in the hands of the central body?—Yes.

13505. With regard to one point you raised of great interest—as to the children of inebriate mothers; can you submit to us statistics showing how many of these cases occur in which feeble-minded children are born of inebriate parents?—Yes, I could get a return and submit it to you.*

13506. In these cases have the children or the parents been examined by a medical man?—The parent was, of course, before the hearing by the magistrate, or the committal to Quarter Sessions. The children have not, I think, been examined. It would be a very interesting subject, and it could easily be done. We might make an examination of certain test cases *apropos* of the photographs which have been handed in to-day.

13507. It is very easy to come to generalisation, but it is much more difficult, when you take a point like that, which is practically a scientific point, to be sure you are dealing with a sufficient number of cases to be able to get anything like a proper statement?—Yes, but the family histories we have make the work complete, the history of the women committed, and the particulars with reference to the children, the date at which they were born, and the condition of health in which they are.

13508. But your presumption is that it is the inebriety that is the basis of the change under which the child is produced?—Yes.

13509. There may be many concurrent conditions which a medical inspection of the whole affair would reveal, and which would alter that?—Yes.

13510. All those should be taken into account if you are making a scientific statement?—Yes.

13511. With regard to these cases to which you refer, have you evidence to show that the mother was feeble-minded in each instance; in the list of cases set out here was there medical evidence that she was feeble-minded in so far as you say they were feeble-minded children?—The cases do not all refer to mothers.

13512. But such as do?—We have medical evidence in each of the cases there, and a doctor's certificate.

13513. Did you get a doctor who had studied these things at all?—Yes, because the doctors and solicitors engaged in the Society's cases in every branch are, as a rule, men of acknowledged repute. It is to the interest of the child and the public that the best evidence should be obtained.

13514. Then the doctors that have adjudged on this point of feeble-mindedness are doctors expert in that business?—Yes.

13515. Have the doctors been asked to make any statement in common in connection with your Society on this issue?—Not at present.

13516. I understand you base your whole case on heredity, practically; that is to say, you are firmly convinced that this issue is a question which must be considered from the point of view of the heredity of the parent?—I am only speaking of the cases with which we ourselves are concerned, and with which we have to deal as a society.

13517. That must be the limit of your knowledge?—Certainly so, in regard to that.

* The Witness subsequently wrote as follows:—"The Society has knowledge of at least 122 feeble-minded children whose parents can be described as inebriate."

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13518. Have you medical men who are more or less honorary assistants or on the staff who do this work for you specially?—We have a number of branch secretaries. Mr. Greene got from me just now that we have 186. In several cases we have doctors who are honorary secretaries of branches.

13519. I want to know how far the evidence on which you make your statement as to inebriety is expert evidence?—Each case tried at a police court and committed to Assizes must be supported by a medical certificate.

13520. But not necessarily the medical certificate of an expert in this branch of work?—Inebriety, no, not necessarily.

13521. Nor an expert on feeble-mindedness?—No, not necessarily.

13522. The statement is rather based on the general opinion of medical men taken here and there, than on the special opinion of medical men who have studied the question?—Naturally, because it would be very difficult in many branches to get anything like expert opinion.

13523. I fully admit that, but I wanted to know if that would be so?—Yes.

13524. (*Mr. Burden.*) There is a point that struck me in regard to children of inebriates which I should like to clear up; the question arises more or less in consequence of an answer you gave to Mr. Hobhouse just now. The children, I think you said, of inebriates born before the woman became an inebriate are very often of sound mind and quite normal?—Yes.

13525. Then there comes a time when, having become an inebriate, she has children which are not normal?—Yes.

13526. Mr. Hobhouse's question seemed rather to bring out this answer, that it might be inebriety, or it might be the advanced age of the woman, the woman having become more feeble; and, therefore, the child might be more feeble. Could you in any way give us statistics to show the age of some of the different mothers you have referred to?—I will supply that with pleasure. (*A return was subsequently sent in. Vide p.* 147.)

13527. And the number of children who were born before inebriety commenced?—Yes.

13528. And the number that were born during the period after the woman had become an inebriate?—That also can be supplied.

13529. If we can have that with the ages of the mothers, I think it would clear up a point which seems to me to be important?—That would be quite easy, but the photographs I have brought you to-day showing the children, are, you may take it from me, cases of comparatively young women. As you know from your experience, our great point is in catching these women while they are young, and giving them an opportunity to reform.

13530. Then as to the central control; you find less trouble in dealing with inebriates owing to the fact that the Home Office is able at all times to put its hand on a reformatory that will take your case?—Yes.

13531. Coming under Section 1 they may go anywhere?—Yes.

13532. So that the Home Office, while not being the manager of the reformatory, can assist in that direction by saying the case can be sent to A. or to B., and so on?—Yes, with this further advantage that in the case of any irregularity, or in the case of any difficulty arising between ourselves and any local authority, you have only to communicate with the inspector, and the matter is instantly taken up. There is no delay, no circumlocution; you have not got to be writing to half a dozen people.

13533. That is the kind of control you would like to see for institutions that might be established for the feeble-minded?—In the hope that you would obtain better results. I am speaking thoroughly with a view of getting the best out of what is done, and I think from my experience of various departments and local authorities that you would get better results from a central body.

13534. So you would like to follow the lines of the Inebriates' Acts, and that is that the Secretary of State might establish, and the local authority might establish institutions, the Secretary of State to have power over both, those which he establishes and those which the local authority establishes?—Yes.

13535. You think from your experience of the Inebriates Act that that would be as satisfactory as anything you can suggest?—Yes.

13536. (*Dr. Needham.*) You do not seem to be aware that where a person is certifiably insane the Commissioners in Lunacy hold that he or she must be certified, whatever the age; there is no age limit at all?—No.

13537. That is the reason why I asked you the questions about the cases of insane children and others on your statement of cases. There is no limitation of age; certification applies to children, as well as to grown-up people, if they are insane.—In that case there would be no necessity to amend the Lunacy Act as regards the word "person."

13538. (*Dr. Loch.*) The number of cases dealt with by the Inebriate Homes is how great?—I could not tell you; I can only tell you the number of cases with which we ourselves have to deal.

13539. The average number under detention throughout the year in certified reformatories was 502, and in State reformatories 56; in all 558, under the Act of 1898. The average number under detention in Retreats was about 500, which makes a total of 1,108 under detention in the recognised inebriate institutions. Therefore it is a very small matter relatively which has been dealt with in connection with the central office as regards admissions, as against the number of feeble-minded?—Yes, that is so. The number of persons with whom we dealt last year, ordered at Assizes or at Quarter Sessions to be detained in inebriate Homes was 62.

13540. But the system of centralisation which you propose might apply to a number like a thousand or so, but if the number were very much larger a centralisation system would surely be very much more difficult?—No more difficult than that of the Education Department.

13541. But the Education Department does not deal with these by sending them to Homes here and there, but the local authorities in most instances would take action?—That must, of course, naturally be a matter for the Commission with their wide experience. I do not mind that so much. If we take the education authority (going away from the Home Office and inebriates for the moment) you get then this advantage that, where you have the local education authority, they have to carry out a code, so that, while you may have their centralisation and a local authority, they are working on similar lines throughout the country.

13542. Do you think really that if there were admission to all institutions for the feeble-minded and the numbers amounted to several thousands a year, that should be managed from the centre?—Yes.

13543. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I think not, except to say that from the Report I had the pleasure of reading which Mr. Mothersole sent me I think that the Commission have got to the heart of things with reference to this subject generally.

STATEMENT SUPPLIED BY THE NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN AND GIVING PARTICULARS OF CASES IN WHICH CHILDREN OF INEBRIATE MOTHERS SHOW DISTINCTLY A DETERIORATION OF TYPE.

Robert J. Parr, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

(*Sent in by R. J. Parr, Esq. See Question* 13526).

Name of Persons.	Number of children before inebriety.	Number of children after inebriety.	Inebriety began at.	Age at which committed.
Allen, Margaret	4	1	28	30
Burgess, Alice Lavinia	3	2	31	37
Coffey, Alice Ann	3	2	30	38
Dunkerley, Martha		2	18	41
Eastman, Beatrice	3	2	25	32
Hubbard, Adelaide	3	2	30	38
Jones, Mary	2	1	31	36
Moss, Alice	3	3	28	36
Parkinson, Theresa	4	2	29	37
Pope, Anne	3	2	30	36
Prior, Margaret	3	3	27	35
Saggerson, Julia	3	2	29	35
Taylor, Elizabeth	4	1	33	35

Miss MARIA POOLE, called; and Examined.

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905.

13544. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

13545. May I ask how long you have been connected with the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants?—Just over twenty years I have been their Secretary.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS MARIA POOLE, SECRETARY, METROPOLITAN ASSOCIATION FOR BEFRIENDING YOUNG SERVANTS, 66, DENISON HOUSE, VAUXHALL BRIDGE ROAD, S.W.

The Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants, which was founded thirty-one years ago, on lines suggested by Mrs. Senior, H.M. Inspector of Poor Law Schools, deals with all the girls sent out to service from the schools belonging to the various Metropolitan Boards of Guardians.

It also has under its care many girls from industrial schools certified by the Home Office.

From these two sources it receives some 500 or 600 new girls annually.

These girls are visited in their situations, cared for in sickness, lodged when out of place in the M.A.B.Y.S.' Lodging Homes, and when necessary are given further technical training in special training Homes.

It is many years ago since the M.A.B.Y.S. recognised that "feeble-mindedness" was a frequent cause of failure in service, and too often led to a total "loss of character," owing to the girls' lack of power of self-protection.

Home for Day Servants, Aubert Park, N.

In the year 1887 the first Home of this class of girls was opened in connection with the Whitechapel Branch of this Association called "the Home for Day Servants." It was hoped that after care and training such girls might safely be sent to carefully selected daily places, living in other respects a sheltered life in the Home. In some respects the Home was fairly successful, but it was closed in 1897.

Dr Francis Warner.

In 1889-1891 the Association gave some assistance to Dr. Francis Warner in the investigations he carried out as to the mental and physical condition of children in the Poor Law and elementary schools of London. Dr. Warner kindly saw and reported upon a large number of children brought from various Unions to meet him at the M.A.B.Y.S.' Office. His reports were of great value in guiding the Guardians and the Association as to the proper treatment for such cases.

Deputation to L.G.B.

In 1892 they joined with other societies in a deputation to the President of the Local Government Board setting forth the need of some special provision for the feeble-minded.

Scott House, Hitchin.

In March, 1892, the Association issued a special appeal for funds to enable them to found a training Home for feeble-minded girls, and as a result of this appeal Scott House, Hitchin, was opened in July, 1892.

This Home was certified by the L.G.B. for twenty-four* inmates and has since that date received 114 girls.

Of these 24 still remain in the Home; 47 have been sent to service; 14 have been returned to friends; 25 have been returned to the Poor Law; 2 were sent to other Homes; 2 have died.

Of the 47 sent to service, 18 are known to be doing well; 10 are known to be doing fairly well; 13 are known to have lost character; 6 have gone to friends or been lost sight of.

It is practically certain that all those who have lost character could, had they been able to remain in some Home under constant care and supervision, have earned their own living. All these girls had benefited largely by the training given in the Home and as far as the powers of work went could have proved self-supporting under proper care. But their lack of mental power prevented them from being self-protecting and some of them had a natural tendency to fall from virtue.

The number of girls who have passed through Scott House does not at all represent the total number of feeble-minded girls on the books of the Association during the same period.

* For a short time at Hitchin the certificate was for 14 girls only.

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905.

For instance, during the years 1903, 1904 and 1905 eighty other girls have been noted as feeble-minded although they have with great care been steered along in service.

Number of Feeble-Minded Cases, 1903, 1904 and 1905.

Besides those maintained in Scott House during these three years there have been sixteen girls in other Homes for the Feeble-minded, viz.:—

Bodmin Home	2	Midhurst R.C. Home	9 girls
Ipswich Home	3		
Birmingham Home	2		

Others have been trained in ordinary Homes.

The Superintendent of the Mount, Reigate, gives a list of eleven cases—the matron of the Dudley Stuart Home, eleven cases—the matron of Lambert House, Ramsgate seven cases which were distinctly feeble-minded. Besides these there have been stray cases in various other Homes.

All these girls would have been safer in permanent care and many of them will inevitably fall into mischief without it.

The figures given above refer solely to Poor Law children. But feeble-mindedness is not by any means confined to this class. Constant applications for admission into Scott House have been received for "Local", *i.e.* ordinary girls. Some few cases have been admitted, but the difficulty of securing prolonged payment and the constant pressure of Guardians' cases has prevented many being accepted. It is certain that a large proportion of the children trained in the special classes of the education authorities should have permanent care which their parents are unable to provide. Many of these children fall into disgrace and crime for want of this.

It is necessary for the protection of the community at large as well as of these young people themselves that they should be cared for.

As to this permanent care, I would suggest:—

Proposals as to Permanent Care.

1. That all children noted as feeble-minded should at the earliest possible time be put in the way of receiving special education suitable to their mental capacity. It only makes a dull child duller to leave it, say, in the infants' room long after the proper age.

2. It should be recognised from the very first that it is hopeless to make a really feeble-minded child equal in intellectual attainments to a child of ordinary intellect.

3. It is generally much easier to teach these children manual work than it is to teach them ordinary school work. Many of them are fairly clever with their fingers, and a certain proportion have a dogged industry often lacking in really bright children. It confuses them if too many subjects are attempted.

4. As early as possible the children should be moved from school to an industrial Home or school, there to be taught the trade or employment by which they are most likely to prove self-supporting. Habits of industry cannot be inculcated too early. It tries their feeble brains less to work with their hands than to learn lessons.

5. It is possible to train a certain proportion of these children to work so well that they can be made self-supporting. Amongst the girls at all events our statistics prove that there are a few who, though always dull, are so steady, bidable, and industrious that they make good and useful servants. Others who seemed too dull ever to be servants have been successfully placed at factory work under good conditions and with careful supervision. But it is only safe to place out these girls where careful observation has proved that they have no fast tendencies. A far larger proportion, though able to earn enough by their work for their maintenance, cannot safely be placed out because of their absolute inability to protect themselves and often because they are morally as well as mentally deficient.

6. The existing Homes for feeble-minded girls are full of this latter class of cases. They have received all the benefit they are capable of receiving from the training given in such Homes and now should be passed into some permanent Home or colony in which they could remain for life and where, under favourable circumstances, they should be self-supporting.

7. These Homes or colonies should not be luxuriously appointed and expensive places. There is no reason why these feeble-minded adults should live under better conditions than those of an ordinary labourer as to food, lodging, clothing, etc. That is to say, they should not be provided for at a more expensive rate than the ordinary wage of their class of labour would provide. They would be more intelligent, happier, and healthier, in simpler and more laborious surroundings. Expensive buildings with every labour-saving appliance do not tend to cultivate intellect and are wasteful and unnecessary.

8. If by any possibility a scheme could be devised by which such Homes could be placed under efficient voluntary management apart from the Poor Law it would be far better for their inmates and less expensive to the community. The difficulty would be to find volunteers willing to organise and carry on such places. It would be very suitable work for Sisterhoods and far more hopeful and interesting than penitentiary work. The Homes should of course be certified and inspected by the L.G.B., both to safeguard the inmates and to enable the Boards of Guardians to contribute towards the maintenance of those who cannot be wholly self-supporting.

9. As to the work undertaken in these Homes or colonies: in order not to injure existing industries it would be well for the output of these workers to be such as will, first, supply their own necessities, and second, be useful to and consumed in the Poor Law institutions of the country. The men in colonies might do ordinary farm and market garden work—the women in smaller Homes washing, needlework, gardening, keep poultry, or weave, or do some kind of factory work. These Homes should, when started, be so placed as to be within easy reach of the kind of work desired.

10. As to the power of detention for feeble-minded, I can offer little suggestion. The experience of all Homes seems to be that unless unsettled by outside influences the girls, if kindly treated, made happy and useful, are quite willing to remain as voluntary inmates. If the Homes could as suggested be made into three classes—1. the school; 2, the training Home; 3, the permanent Home or colony—those who pass into the third stage should be only those who it is pretty certain will never be able to stand alone outside. Any really improvable cases would be detected in the training Homes and could be placed out from them. Thus the inmates of the permanent Homes would not be unsettled by one and another going out to service, etc.

11. As to the antecedents of the feeble-minded: it is often impossible to obtain accurate information as to a child's previous history; on the other hand a very large proportion of these children have one or other parent in a lunatic asylum or the imbecile ward of the workhouse. They are often themselves the children of the feeble-minded.

13546. (*Mr. Greene.*) You joined the Society almost at its commencement?—No; it is thirty-one years old this year.

13547. Has your Society found that there are many girls in service who are feeble-minded?—Yes. We manage to keep a good many in service. I do not know whether you know what girls our association takes charge of?

13548. I personally do chance to know, but I think it would be valuable if you would be good enough to tell the Commission?—We take charge of all the girls placed from the Metropolitan Poor Law Schools; all the Boards of Guardians send us names and particulars of every girl as soon as she is placed. We also take care of children from large industrial schools, the London County Council direct that all the cases from their home, Gordon House, Isleworth, and from the King Edward Industrial Schools, and many others, shall be sent to us, and we take the children from the voluntary institutions, such as the Royal Patriotic Asylum, a few cases from the Foundling Hospital (we only get a few of those), and a great many cases are sent to us by the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children. There are also other smaller Homes which send us children.

13549. I think you take the Foundling children when they leave their places?—Sometimes we do, yes.

13550. Do you find that your girls lose their characters through any want of protection?—Yes, want of self-protection, I think, very much more than wilful sin.

13551. Then they are sinned against?—Yes, much more.

13552. Do you have many cases in which you have found they have lost their character?—I was taking out the cases of loss of character for the last three years for my Council, and it is just 1 per cent. of our girls.

13553. That is to say, after they have come under your control?—Yes, we take care of them after they leave school till they have completed their twentieth year.

13554. Are those that you say have lost their character cases in which there has been some illegitimate birth?—Yes; not always of birth, but we know that they have gone wrong.

13555. And they have been feeble-minded?—Yes, a good many of them; not all of them.

13556. Have you any suggestion to make for the protection of feeble-minded girls so as to prevent their lapsing into immorality?—I think they want special training in Homes.

13557. After they have fallen, or before?—Before.

13558. Is there any provision which the law should make of which you can tell us for protecting them from contamination by men?—I do not see much myself that the law can do.

13559. Did you hear Mr. Parr give his evidence?—Yes.

13560. Did you hear him suggest that the Criminal Law Amendment Act might be altered?—Yes, but it seems to me almost impossible. I suppose it is extra cruel of a man to take advantage of a girl he knows to be feeble-minded, but I do not see myself what you could do unless you gave him a heavier punishment; but he is very often not found.

13561. But the point is that, if he is found, it should be made an offence on his part whether he knew or did not know that the girl was feeble-minded?—You can hardly make it an offence if he did not know.

13562. You think a feeble-minded girl should be left to chance in that matter, but that if the man does not know that she is feeble-minded he is to be free?—He would not be free if it were any ordinary girl if she were under the age of consent.

13563. Why not put every feeble-minded girl in the same position as a girl under sixteen?—Yes, but then would come in the difficulty of certification; you would have to find a doctor to say that that girl was feeble-minded.

13564. That is only a matter of evidence, is it not?—It is very difficult. We found our doctors very loth to certify a girl as feeble-minded. They say, "I do not consider her feeble-minded." For every girl we send to a training Home we get a medical certificate; they will not give it that the girl is feeble-minded, but they give it that she needs supervision in a Home.

13565. Is your remark based on the doctor's certificate when you talk of girls that lack the power of self-protection; are they girls whom the doctor has certified are feeble-minded?—He will not, but of our knowledge we know them to be feeble-minded.

13566. Then you would not give to a girl of seventeen, or a girl of an hour over sixteen, the protection which the law gives to a girl under sixteen?—I gladly would if I saw a way of doing it.

13567. Suppose the law were altered to the effect that any feeble-minded person over sixteen should be protected in that way, and if she were found by a doctor or a jury to be feeble-minded the man should be then punished—that he should run the risk?—It would be a very good law, I think.

13568. That is all that Mr. Parr suggested. Then you agree with Mr. Parr, when his view is explained to you?—Yes.

13569-70. And you would put every woman and every male under the same law, I take it? If a youth of seventeen were misled by some woman you would say she ought to be punished whether she knew or did not know that he was feeble-minded?—I do not know about a youth; I deal with the girls.

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905.

13571. But who is to provide the funds for them?—At present the Home we have for the feeble-minded is subsidised by the Poor Law. It is certified by the Local Government Board and they pay 6s. a week for every girl that goes into it. We keep the girls in the Home for a good many years.

13572. Up to what age?—There is practically n limit. It has been started between thirteen and fourtee years. We have not really fixed a limit for keepin them in. We have girls over twenty there now. W place out all we can safely trust in service, and at preser we do place some as to whom we have anything but certainty of their doing well simply because they ca earn their living; their manual power is sufficient and w do not think it is right to make them chargeable on th Poor Law, and indeed we want the vacancies in the Home We are always overwhelmed with applications, so we plac out those who we know can be self-supporting, though w feel they would be safer under continual supervision i some Home. What we should like to have would be a kin of continuation Home. The girls in our Home are a looking forward very much to being self-supporting an going out to service, and we try to make them have spirit of anxiety to support themselves. We should lik to say to those who cannot be trusted out in the worl by reason of their feeble-minded condition, "We ar going to send you to a nice laundry Home where you wi be able to earn wages." We should like to be able t take a house, have it certified by a Local Governmer Board Inspector, and have it subsidised to a certai extent for the more feeble ones.

13573. For how long?—For life; for those that w think need life protection, and the Boards of Guardian would continue to pay say half-a-crown a week a head fc them, which is less than they cost in a workhouse, an let them earn the rest of their living. We should hav power to pay those girls and make them pay us bac again for their board and lodging.

13574. Does it occur to you that if a provision of tha kind were made you would cease to have as large voluntar contributions to your funds as you have now?—It most difficult to raise special funds for trainin for life cases; it would be almost impossible. In tha case with their earnings the Home might be sel supporting.

13575. If you got half-a-crown a week from the Guar dians?—Yes, and the girls would earn the rest.

13576. The girls would be growing older; they woul become old women and they would have to be kept t fifty or sixty years of age; by whom?—If they wer paid for by the Boards of Guardians they would be charge able, when they were past manual labour in the Hom and they could be returned to the workhouses.

13577. Send them from a degree of comfort to discon fort, which they might not like?—But what could yo do better?

13578. (*Dr. Loch.*) You have had experience for man years with girls of this description?—Yes.

13579. Do you find that those girls after, say, sixtee or eighteen, become more stable?—Many of them d

13580. Could you show us at all how far that take place so that in their case something other than mer confinement in a colony might be the result?—Yes; have prepared a list of the girls who have been in Sco House and who have been placed out in service. 11 girls have passed through a Home, some of them hav been returned to workhouses, and a certain number hav been placed in service. I do not know whether you woul like to have the figures as to those who have been place out in service. It proves that a certain number can d very well. The president of the association is the Prin cess Christian. Every three years she gives certificate to girls who have kept their places for three years an upwards with a good written character, a very strict one from their mistresses. At the last distribution five girl received those certificates. This is a complete list of th girls: One has kept her first place ten years, anothe eight years, another ten, another five, another seven.

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905.

AFTER HISTORY OF GIRLS PLACED IN SERVICE FROM SCOTT HOUSE.

Good.	E. A.	10 years in her place. Certificate H.R.H.
„	A. W.	9 years in service. Saved her fare and emigrated to friends in Canada.
„	F. H.	Did well as laundry maid.
„	M. G.	10 years in service.
„	L. H.	5 years in place. Married. Certificate H.R.H.
„	E. W.	7 years in place. Certificate H.R.H.
„	S. M.	Worker in Scott House.
„	M. L.	6 years in place. Certificate H.R.H.
„	J. R.	2 years in place. Married.
„	A. J.	6 years in service.
„	J. W.	8 years in service
„	L. U.	6 years in place. Certificate H.R.H.
Fair.	L. R.	6 years in service.
„	A. L.	7 years in service.
Good.	C. K.	6 years in service.
„	L. R.	6½ years in service.
Fair.	M. B.	Helper in Islington Home.
„	A. S.	Four years in service. Slight fits.
„	E. W.	Did well. Lost sight of.
Good.	A. W.	Four years in service.
„	E. C.	Three and a half years in first place.
Fair.	F. G.	Three and a half years in service.
„	M. E. H.	Three years in service.
Good.	A. C.	Three years in her present place.
Fair.	A. C.	Two years in service in second place.
Good.	K. G.	One year in service.
Fair.	E. L.	One year in service.
„	M. R.	Two years in service.

GIRLS FROM SCOTT HOUSE PLACED IN SERVICE—NOW FALLEN.

Fallen.	G. L.	Ran away from home, placed, and fell.
„	A. D.	Did well in service for two-and-a-half years. Fell through man who called at house.
„	R. R.	Did very well. Mistress took her back after her confinement.
„	A. T.	Did fairly well for five years.
„	M. T.	Did very well for four years.
„	A. B.	Never did well.
„	E. K.	Did well at first.
„	M. D.	Never did very well.
„	A. W.	Did well for two or three years
„	K. H.	Did excellently for four years.
„	M. C.	Did well for three years.
„	S. H.	Never did well.
„	A. R.	Did well at first. Now in an asylum.

13581. In any organisation that you might think desirable, you would allow at any rate for several cases which need not be kept entirely in a kind of friendly detention in a colony?—Yes, there are always a certain number who do improve; there is a great difference in the degrees of feeble-mindedness. Some seem simply dull and backward, and they are drawn out; they have a sort of dogged industry; they have more wish to maintain themselves than some of the more bright-minded have.

13582. With regard to the selection, suppose a system were in force by which there were colonies to which these people could go, connected with some authority, what would your suggestion be as to how we might select the right girls for that treatment? Would you trust it to the manager of a colony to settle whether a girl should go out or not?—I suppose the decision would have to be subject to the approval of inspectors. I think Homes are better than colonies for girls, and I suppose all the Homes and colonies would have to be under Government inspection. Managers should not be tempted to keep any girl because her work was good, when a girl can maintain herself outside. An inspector should be able to see each case and judge for himself.

13583. You would have a list of these cases submitted to the inspector?—Yes.

13584. The judgment would be his judgment based on the evidence?—Yes; he would hear the evidence of the matron and know that a good standard of work is not the only thing. Some have such vicious tendencies that it would be wrong to send them out.

13585. Would your inspector be a medical man?—He ought to be.

13586. What have you found these cases cost?—10s. a week roughly.

13587. Would you have spent very much more money on the Home if a great deal more had been at your disposal, or do you think 10s. weekly has provided for all requirements?—They have had everything they can want, I think.

13588. Do you think if it were an institution based on the rates you would do it as cheaply?—I am sure we should not.

13589. Have you had any experience of cost in connection with the Poor Law schools?—I have seen their figures in their reports, and in visiting them one sees how expensive the buildings and appliances are.

13590. Suppose there were not enough money for charitable Homes, would it be in accordance with your view that a grant might be made to the Homes for building, or for the starting of the Home, the management remaining in the hands of the charitable people?—I think so. I do not think I should say for building, because that would lead to a large expenditure in bricks and mortar, but a certain fixed payment might safely be made for the permanent cases that could not be certified for Darenth, and that something should be less than their cost in the workhouse. I think that would safeguard the Guardians from having an excessive charge on the rates, and would help the institution.

13591. If three parts of the cost were met by Guardians would that be enough to give an incentive to voluntary persons to maintain Homes?—Are you speaking of the first kind of training Home, or the regular permanent Home?

13592. Like Scott House?—There it does help people to come forward. We could not keep Scott House if we had not that.

13593. What do the Guardians pay you?—6s., we have never asked for the higher scale.

13594. Would it be unreasonable to ask for the whole cost ?—There are the earnings of the girl.

13595. But for the whole cost of the Homes ?—It *might*. I think it would be a pity, because subscriptions create an interest in the Home.

13596. You have had to do with cases of cruelty. Has the cruelty been connected with feeble-mindedness ?—I do not know. I have seen no trace of the parents disliking the child or treating it cruelly. We have a good many under our care from the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and a large proportion of them are more or less feeble-minded through the circumstances in which they were brought up. Many of them were children of drunken people.

13597. Have you a return of the feeble-minded girls over any period ?—Yes, I have a list of the girls who have been under our care for the last three years. They are not all suitable for feeble-minded Homes, but they have been noted in an unofficial way as more or less feeble-minded. Many of these are keeping on in service, but they want great care and kindness.

13598. Are they better off in service than they would be in the Home ?—Yes, as long as they can earn safely.

13599. To how many does this paper refer ?—Eighty girls. Some of the cases are duplicated; some of the cases are in Scott House.

13600. From what total would the eighty girls come ?—About 1,500. We get about 500 new girls a year. Those are the girls who during the last three years have been noted as being different from other children.

13601. It is not a medical analysis ?—No.

13602. A sort of practical working analysis ?—Yes.

13603. It is only eighty out of 1,500 ?—Yes, *plus* those that are in Homes for the feeble-minded.

13604. How many ?—Twenty-four in Scott House, and I think sixteen in the other Home.

13605. It is only a small number ?—It is a small number.

13606. Does it come to your knowledge that more of these cases are from the Poor Law, or from the local girls ?—I do not have anything to do with local girls. I only hear of the feeble-minded local girl when she applies for the training Home, so I cannot give you any figures about the local girls.

13607. With regard to the question of character being retained or lost, are you of opinion that it is amongst this group of the feeble-minded that the cases occur in which the girls lose their character ?—Yes, very largely

13608. Would the percentage be large of those outside this group who lose their character ?—No, very small. The percentage on the whole number of girls under care is not large, it is about 1 per cent. It is increased by these girls.

13609. If these are girls that are not able to go into service properly, then this question of losing character is to be very largely limited ?—Yes. This is a list of girls who were placed in service from Scott House with fair hopes of doing well, but they lost their character after varying periods of service. Some did well for two or three years, but they had not power enough to protect themselves.

13610. If you had a place to send these girls to, would you have let them go into service ?—No.

13611. All these girls would have gone into the colony ?—Yes; we had not anywhere to put them, yet they did earn money enough to support themselves. If they had had care besides, they would not have been lost.

13612. You had knowledge enough of them beforehand not to have lost them ?—Yes, I think so, as regards the great majority.

13613. (*Dr. Needham.*) I was going to ask some questions such as Dr. Loch has just asked with reference to the 10 per cent. who get into bad habits. You have answered the question; you would not have sent any of them to service if you had permanent Homes in which you could detain them ?—No.

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905

13614. You say, "All children noted as feeble-minded should at the earliest possible time be put in the way of receiving special education suitable to their mental capacity." What form should that take ?—I think they want, in their schools, to be noted and to have special classes. If you go into a Poor Law school you will find in the Infants' room a certain number of children who are called Standard 0; they are in no particular Standard at all, and they are not getting on because the teacher is very hard-pressed and has not much time to teach them. If they could have a special teacher of their own, or rather if they were taken out of that school and sent to a special school, they would improve more. They get rather hopeless as they are stupid at doing things.

13615. I gather that you would like the form of their teaching to be rather manual and industrial than literary ?—Yes, I think at least half their work ought to be manual from the beginning.

13616. You think it is possible to train them so that they can be self-supporting; do you mean entirely self-supporting in the ordinary sense ?—Not all of them.

13617. You say a certain proportion. Do you think that with reference to this certain proportion you could say they will become self-supporting in the ordinary sense ?—Yes, the Guardians will not send us a case that they can get certified for Darenth, they send us the cases that are rather better than those which should go to Darenth.

13618. You think the best of those you have to deal with can be trained to work so well that they can become self-supporting just as normal girls are ?—Yes, a proportion of them can, and a larger proportion could be self-supporting under more favourable circumstances than ordinary girls get.

13619. Would you think that a very small proportion would be able to support themselves fully—in the ordinary sense ?—It is not a large porportion. We have twenty-eight girls of good standing in service out of 114 who have passed through the Home. It is not a large proportion who are doing really thoroughly well.

13620. (*Dr. Loch.*) It amounts to one-fourth ?—Yes.

13621. Is it your view that the Guardians and the local authority should be the authority for dealing with this question, or would you prefer any other authority as a central authority if there were a scheme developed, of colonies ?—I do not know; I have never thought that over.

13622. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Does your evidence in paragraph 10 (*Vide p. 148, col.* .) refer to children or girls ?—The older girls. Our experience is that the girls never wish to leave the Home where there is a kind matron; they are anxious to stay and to keep in touch with her. They could be made to stay under a sympathetic matron, but they would like the power of earning money; we teach them to wish to earn money. I think that in any permanent Home there should be some way of showing them what they do earn and letting those that earn more than others have a little extra pleasure for it; perhaps a little better dress, or a little more outing.

13623. We had it in evidence the other day that the moment a girl earns money she wishes to leave the Home. That is not your experience ?—No.

13624. You think that would not be the general experience ?—Subject to the matron being congenial I do not think they would wish to leave her.

13625. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—I do not know whether you would like to know anything about the heredity cases. It is very difficult for us to get full particulars of the past history as to the parents because many of these children that come under our care are orphans or deserted and have been for some time in the Poor Law schools, and their past history is lost, or never was booked, probably. Out of the cases that have been in Scott House I have made a list as far as possible of those who have a history of insanity or feeble-mindedness or epilepsy, or very bad drinking.*

13626. We shall be glad if you will allow us to have that. Apart from that we have had a good deal of evidence on the subject of heredity. Is it your belief that heredity does play a part in the manufacture of feeble-mindedness ?—Yes.

* *Vide infra* (*p. 152*).

Miss Maria Poole.

10 Nov. 1905.

CASES RECEIVED AT SCOTT HOUSE IN WHICH THERE WAS EVIDENCE OF HEREDITY.

(*Vide* Q. 13625).

E. W.	Mother feeble-minded.
L. H.	Mother died in lunatic asylum.
H. R.	Father insane.
A. C.	Illegitimate. Mother feeble-minded.
E. P.	Father paralysed.
S. M.	Mother insane.
M. T.	Mother epileptic.
J. R.	Parents vagrants. Mother feeble-minded.
M. B.	Father died insane.
A. M. W.	Parents in workhouse, both feeble-minded.
A. D.	Parents vagrants. Mother feeble-minded.
A. J.	Father in lunatic asylum.
A. B.	Mother in asylum.
J. W.	Father in workhouse, feeble-minded.
L. R.	Mother feeble-minded.
J. S.	Father and mother died of consumption.
S. T.	Father died in asylum.
M. R.	Father died insane.
M. N.	Father in workhouse, feeble-minded.
A. S.	Father epileptic.
A. W.	Mother feeble-minded. Girl illegitimate.
E. H.	Mother feeble-minded.
E. C.	Father insane.
A. M.	Father insane.
M. E. S.	Illegitimate. Mother feeble-minded.
L. S.	Father epileptic.
C. C.	Mother in asylum.
J. B.	Father an imbecile.
A. R.	Father died in asylum.
A. C.	Mother drank herself to death.
G. B.	Mother and grandmother both feeble-minded.
D. B.	Illegitimate. Mother feeble-minded.

G. F. ODHAMS, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

G. F. Odhams, Esq., M.D.

10 Nov. 1905.

13627. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly tell us how long you have been on the Council of the City of Norwich?—Three years.

13628. Have you been longer than that connected with the education authority?—Six years.

13629. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY G. F. ODHAMS, ESQ., M.D., CHAIRMAN OF THE ELEMENTARY EDUCATION COMMITTEE ON BEHALF OF THE COUNCIL OF THE CITY AND COUNTY OF NORWICH.

At the present time there are sixty-six feeble-minded and twenty-six epileptic persons chargeable to the Guardians, making a total of ninety-two.

The following table will show how many of each class are in the workhouse and how many in receipt of outdoor relief.

Feeble-minded in Workhouse, 42.

			Curable or Improvable.		Medical Officer recommends treatment in Special Home.		Had illegitimate children in Workhouse.	Previously been in Asylum.		Either one or both parents feeble-minded.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.
Under the age of 20	1	3	1	1	1	1	—	–	–	–	–
20 to 30	3	7		2	–	2	One case in Maternity wards twice.	–	–		–
30 to 40	4	8	–	–	–	–	—	–	–	–	–
Over 40	11	5	–	–	–		—	–		1	–

Feeble-minded in Receipt of Outdoor Relief, 24.

			Curable or Improvable.		Medical Officer recommends treatment in Special Home.			Previously been in Asylum.		Either one or both parents feeble-minded.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.
Under the age of 20	2	–	–	–	–	–	No case of Females having illegitimate children.	–	–		
20 to 30	4	2		–		–	—	–	–	–	
30 to 40		3	–	–		–	—				–
Over 40	10	3	–	–			—	–	3		–

Epileptics in Workhouse, 16.

	M.	F	Curable or Improvable. M.	F.	Medical Officer recommends treatment in Special Home. M.	F.	Had illegitimate children in Workhouse.	Previously been in Asylum. M.	F.	Either one or both parents feeble-minded. M.	F
Under the age of 20	-	-	-	-	-	-	—	-	-	-	-
20 to 30	2	1	1	1	2	1	One case had one child.	-	-	-	-
30 to 40	4	2	-	1	-	1	—	-	-	-	-
Over 40	5	2	-	-	-	-	—	-	-	-	1

Epileptics in Receipt of Outdoor Relief, 10.

	M.	F.	Curable or Improvable. M.	F.	Medical Officer recommends treatment in Special Home. M.	F.		Previously been in Asylum. M.	F.	Either one or both parents feeble-minded. M.	F.
Under the age of 20	-	1	-	-	-	1	No case of Females having illegitimate children.	-	-	-	-
20 to 30	1	2	-	1	1	2	—	-	-	-	1
30 to 40	1	-	-	-		-	—	-	-	-	-
Over 40	-	5	-	-	-	-	—	-	-	-	-

It is found in most of the indoor cases chargeable, that the persons have been admitted on many occasions.

Most of the cases on outdoor relief are resident with either parents or relatives.

In the special class of the local education authority out of fifty children there are eleven (three males and eight females) who show signs of not being able to control themselves after leaving school, and who ought from that point of view to be placed under care in an institution.

In addition to these there are four males and one female, who would, in our opinion, be best cared for in a farm colony.

Moreover, there are three children below eleven years of age who we feel are too young for us to give a definite opinion.

Of the twenty-eight children who have left school, there are two in asylums and six who ought to be specially cared for.

The cases should be graded, and we would suggest—

1. Feeble-minded or epileptics under sixteen years old.
2. Feeble-minded over sixteen years old.
3. Epileptics over sixteen years old.

It is most important that treatment should commence at an early age, and the Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899, should, in our opinion, be made compulsory.

Instead of, as at present, trying to "cram" the children with book-learning in so-called "special classes," the greater part of their time should be spent in the open air, and manual work of various kinds should be the principal part of the instruction.

Children should be well fed and regularly examined by a medical man, particular attention being paid to any physical defect.

Special day schools for these purposes are better than the ordinary day schools, but we think that attention to life after school hours is of almost as much importance as the time spent in school, and therefore the majority of these children should be in boarding institutions which should be maintained by the local education authority and supported by the Exchequer grants.

When children attain the age of sixteen years it should be the duty of the Guardians to take charge of the necessary cases in special establishments erected for the purpose.

Classifications of those afflicted and separation of sexes is most essential.

Guardians should have powers of detention on certificate of a duly qualified medical practitioner and order of the justices.

The Government grant should be the same as that for lunatics, viz., 4s. per head per week.

There should be a committee of visitors who should have power to discharge any case on the certificate of the medical officer.

Improvable females with a good certificate might take situations in institutions where they would be under *surveillance*.

Unimprovable females should be detained beyond the climacteric.

Improvable males might in time be discharged on certificate, but should report themselves at given intervals for examination.

Unimprovable males should be detained as in cases of lunacy.

Legislation is required to control the marriage of feeble-minded or epileptics.

Severe punishment should be inflicted in cases where sane male persons take immoral advantage of feeble-minded females.

It is desirable that all feeble-minded and epileptics, whether under the care of the Guardians or not, should be registered. Could this not be done by making it compulsory for the parents or guardians to register?

Colonies and other institutions should be established in country districts rather than in towns.

13630. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You say that cases should be graded, and you suggest three classes. For what purpose is that grading to take place?—To separate to some extent the epileptics from those who are feeble-minded, and also to separate the feeble-minded of different ages.

13631. Where is the grading to take place; in school or out of school, or in institutions or where, and when?—In institutions. We do not think it advisable that epileptics, especially the severe class of epileptic, should be with those children who are merely feeble-minded.

G. E. Oldhams, Esq., M.D.

10 Nov. 1905.

13632. I understand that your view is that during the school age the local education authority is to have control?—That we think desirable.

13633. Control of the institutions in which these children are to be detained?—Yes.

13634. And the full management of it?—And the full management of it.

13635. You think the education authority would have time to look after these institutions?—I think so; I think they are the proper authority to do it.

13636. Not to teach, but to look after the institutions?—As well.

13637. What would be their qualifications for that task?—We have in several parts of the country Homes for the blind and deaf and dumb practically under the education authorities. They are well conducted and doing excellent work.

13638. Controlled by the education authorities?—Yes, by combined education authorities.

13639. Could you give me instances of that?—I think there is one at Stoke-on-Trent. I think the Leeds School Board have their own Home for the deaf and blind.

13640. What applies in Stoke and in Leeds you think could be made to apply all over the country?—Generally.

13641. When the children attain the age of sixteen they pass out of the educational institution and out of the control of the education authority?—They do now.

13642. Do you recommend that that should go on?—They would want then to pass under the control of an authority who would continue the proper care and treatment of them. One could not say that many of them who have arrived at the age of sixteen, could then be let go adrift. If the care were maintained for a longer period, more beneficial results would follow.

13645. Let us assume that there is some other institution to which these persons are to go. Who should control that institution and what sort of institution should it be?—It should be a continuation, to a great extent, of the work already being done before they arrive at the age of sixteen, in the institution, the control of which would probably be under the Boards of Guardians, or Poor Law authority.

13644. That is to say they would pass out of the supervision of the Education Department to the Local Government Board?—Yes.

13645. (*Mr. Greene.*) When you use the words that it should be the duty of the Guardians to take charge of persons after attaining the age of sixteen, do you really mean that the Guardians alone should be the proper persons?—They are the only authority I see at the present time who could.

13646. Do you suggest that any possible authority might be better? Are they suitable by their experience, education, and the body on which they are elected, to manage the control of feeble-minded for the remainder of their lives?—In some cases; I should not like to answer for every case.

13647. Would you leave it to Guardians to erect the proper establishments that may be necessary for keeping people after sixteen years of age who are of defective intellect?—I take it they would be under the supervision of a central board, either the Home Office, or else some other authority.

13648. Would you leave it to each Board of Guardians to have its own establishment, or would they be grouped?—It depends on the number of people they would have.

13649. Have you formed any notion how many of these establishments would have to be set up, or what the cost would be?—No, but judging of the number of children——

13650. No, dealing with people over sixteen. "When children attain the age of sixteen years, it should be the duty of the Guardians to take charge of the necessary cases in special establishments erected for the purpose." I want to get at what your idea is about that. Would you suggest each Board of Guardians should erect its own special establishment?—Not of necessity. I take it they would not have a sufficient number of cases in each area to make it practical.

13651. Have you thought how many would be required for the county with which you are associated?—I have not.

13652. Have you thought how many people would have to be provided for in the county of Norfolk?—No; I have dealt more particularly with children.

13653. The paragraph I am looking at deals with people who are over sixteen. I want to see how many adults would have to be provided for in the county with which you are most familiar?—That I cannot tell you. My reason for putting it here was that the care of children should not cease at sixteen, but should be carried on afterwards. The matter of dealing with those who have arrived at the age of sixteen, will, I believe be given by my friend Mr. Stone, who will follow me.

13654. You have made a specific recommendation that the Guardians should set up special establishments, and I want to know whether you really adhere to that when you come to think it over?—It should be either the Guardians or a fresh authority.

13655. In other words, you would suggest that something must be done for people over sixteen?—Yes.

13656. You do not bind yourself definitely to the Guardians?—No.

13657. Or that the Guardians should have an establishment each within its own area?—No.

13658. You advocate the separation of sexes as being most essential; why is that?—We have found there is a tendency to a good deal of abuse even amongst the younger ones under sixteen.

13659. Immorality?—Yes.

13660. Amongst the feeble-minded?—Yes.

13661. In establishments, or outside?—We find that tendency in the special class we have.

13662. If a special establishment were set up for people over sixteen, as suggested in your penultinate paragraph, you would have male and female establishments separately conducted altogether?—We should have them separate; they might be under the same management.

13663. Have you any suggestion to make in reference to the protection of the feeble-minded women who are not in establishments?—I cannot give you any definite plans for their protection, but it seems to me that certainly some provision should be made for them.

13664. The law is not adequate at present?—It is not.

13665. Do you agree with the suggestion made by Mr. Parr, that the criminal law should be extended in some way so as to give them complete protection if they are thoroughly feeble-minded?—It would give them more protection.

13666. Have you had many cases within your experience of illegitimacy arising from feeble-minded women?—Not many.

13667. (*Dr. Loch.*) You say, "Instead of, as at present, trying to 'cram' the children with book-learning in so-called 'special classes,' the greater part of their time should be spent in the open air"; is that based on your experience of these children?—It is.

13668. What number have you had under your view?—Forty.

13669. Continually?—Yes.

13670. Do you find that children are going backwards under the present educational system?—No, but the improvement in many of them is practically *nil*.

13671. Would you divide children into two classes—one under the word "slightly improvable" and one possibly so far improvable as to get back into the school?—No; what I should prefer to see would be a sort of observation class and they could be then drafted off so that those who did improve or were capable of improving should go back into the ordinary schools and those who were not should go on to special schools or classes for mental defectives.

13672. You think the outcome of your work in the latter of those divisions would be, publicly speaking, remunerative?—No, but I should say it would be less expensive than the present method; not publicly remunerative, except in the way of saving, to some extent.

13673. Would these children have education put upon them or would you just treat them as uneducable, teach them good manners and keep them clean ?—I should like to go beyond that.

13674. In any case you would have a special time-table ?—Yes.

13675. Different from the present one ?—Yes.

13676. In the direction of this proposal ?—Yes.

13677. How is your time-table settled ?—By the inspector, the Society's inspector.

13678. Does he modify it after consultation with you ? Yes, to some extent.

13679. But not to a great extent ?—Not to a great extent.

13680. Has he, himself, familiarity with this class of case by teaching them ?—Only by his inspection, I presume.

13681. Your own judgment, based on cases, would be very much out of accord with that of the inspector ?—Generally speaking.

13682. (*Mr. Burden.*) You say that the children should be well fed. Do you lay great stress on the feeding of weak-minded children ?—We do. We have a supplementary fund whereby food is provided for children attending these schools because we find they are not sufficiently nourished at home.

13683. What is the general effect of the feeding ?—They have improved very much; they have gained weight and generally improved, and are brighter as well.

G. F. Odhams, Esq., M.D.

10 Nov. 1905.

13684. They would gain weight, naturally, but have they improved in mental capacity ?—We believe they have, to some extent.

13685. You would say that the weak-mindedness is to some extent a qusetion of ill-feeding ?—The condition is aggravated by the want of proper food.

13686. Given weak-mindedness, the case becomes worse for the lack of proper food ?—It becomes worse and so does not improve to the same extent as it would if they were properly fed.

13687. If you put the body in good condition then the mind is strengthened, is that it ?—There is a greater tendency for the mind to be strengthened.

13688. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say you think boarding institutions should be maintained by the local education authority and supported by Exchequer grants. Do you think voluntary assistance should be disregarded ?—I do not think that if you mixed the two you would get much response in asking for voluntary help.

13689. You do not agree with Miss Poole's evidence ?—No, not to that extent.

13690. Have you considered the question whether the proper authority for the care of children after they have attained sixteen should be the County Council or the Guardians; have you considered the claims of the two bodies ?—No, I have not.

HENRY STONE, ESQ., called; and Examined.

13691. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly tell us how long you have been clerk to the Guardians of Norwich ?—Two years. Before that I was connected with the Board of Guardians of Basford, near Nottingham, for fourteen years.

13692. With regard to these Tables which you have been good enough to give us, may we put them on our notes, and also the evidence ?—If you please.

13693. Will you tell us the population of the Union ?—115,000.

13694. What is the average population in the workhouse ?—700.

Henry Stone, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY HENRY STONE, ESQ., CLERK TO THE GUARDIANS OF THE POOR OF THE NORWICH INCORPORATION.

At the present time there are sixty-six feeble-minded and twenty-six epileptic persons chargeable to the Guardians, making a total of ninety-two.

The following table will show how many of each class are in the workhouse and how many in receipt of outdoor relief.

FEEBLE-MINDED IN WORKHOUSE, 42.

——	——	Curable or improvable.	Medical Officer recommends treatment in special home.	Had illegitimate children in workhouse.	Previously been in asylum.	Either one or both parents feeble minded.
	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.		M. F.	M. F.
Under the age of 20 -	1 3	1 1	1 1	- -	- -	- -
20 to 30 - - -	3 7	- 2	- 2	1 case in Mat. Wards twice.	- -	- -
30 to 40 - -	4 8	- -	- -	- -	- -	- -
Over 40 - - -	11 5	- -	- -	- -	- -	1 -

FEEBLE-MINDED IN RECEIPT OF OUT-DOOR RELIEF, 24.

——	——	Curable or improvable.	Medical Officer recommends treatment in special home.	Had illegitimate children in workhouse.	Previously been in asylum.	Either one or both parents feeble-minded.
	M. F.	M. F.	M. F.		M. F.	M. F.
Under the age of 20 -	2 -	- -	- -	No case of females having illegitimate children.	- -	- -
20 to 30 - - -	4 2	- -	- -		- -	- -
30 to 40 - - -	3	- -	- -		- -	- -
Over 40 - - -	10 3		- -		- 3	- -

Henry Stone, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905

EPILEPTICS IN WORKHOUSE, 16.

	——		Curable or improvable.		Medical Officer recommends treatment in special home.		Had illegitimate children in workhouse.	Previously been in asylum.		Either one or both parents feeble-minded.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.
Under the age of 20 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	- -	-	-	-	-
20 to 30 - - -	2	1	1	1	..	1	One case had one child.	-	-	-	-
30 to 40 - -	4	2	-	1	-	1	- -	-	-	-	-
Over 40 - - -	5	2	-	-	-	-	- -	-		-	1

EPILEPTICS IN RECEIPT OF OUT-DOOR RELIEF.

	——		Curable or improvable.		Medical Officer recommends treatment in special home		Had illegitimate children in workhouse.	Previously been in asylum.		Either one or both parents feeble-minded.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.
Under the age of 20 -	-	1	-	-	-	1	No case of females having illegitimate children.	-	-	-	-
20 to 30 - - -	1	2	-	1	1	2		-	-	-	1
30 to 40 - - -	1	-	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-
Over 40 - - -	-	5	-	-	-	-		-	-	-	-

It is found that in most of the indoor cases chargeable, the persons have been admitted on many occasions.

Most of the cases on out-door relief are resident with either parents or relatives.

Guardians should have powers of detention on certificate of a duly qualified medical practitioner and order of the justices.

The Government grant should be the same as that for lunatics, viz., 4s. per head per week.

There should be a Committee of Visitors, who should have power to discharge any case on the certificate of the medical officer.

Improvable females with a good certificate might take situations in institutions where they would be under surveillance.

Unimprovable females should be detained beyond the climacteric.

Improvable males might in time be discharged on certificates, but should report themselves at given intervals for examination.

Unimprovable males should be detained as in cases of lunacy.

Legislation is required to control the marriage of feeble-minded or epileptics.

Severe punishment should be inflicted in cases where sane male persons take immoral advantage of feeble-minded females.

It is desirable that all feeble-minded and epileptics, whether under the care of the Guardians, or parent, or guardian, should be registered. Could this not be done by making it compulsory for the parents or guardians to register?

Colonies and other institutions should be established in country districts rather than in towns.

13695. (*Dr. Needham.*) You think that the Government grant should be the same for lunatics as for people in workhouses?—Yes.

13696. Do you not think that would be a strong temptation to add to the list of imbeciles a very large number of people who are only feeble-minded in a limited sense, and who form the bulk of the people in the workhouses? Would it not entail an enormous addition to the sum granted by the Exchequer?—Undoubtedly.

13697. Do you not think that the number of so-called imbeciles in workhouses would be increased by a very large number indeed if the 4s. grant were given?—There certainly would be a temptation, but I do not think there would be a great increase.

13698. You are probably not aware that the Local Government Board did send out a Form asking that the imbeciles in the workhouses might be specified in that Form and that between that Return and the Return to the Commissioners in Lunacy of the certified imbeciles in the workhouse there was an enormous discrepancy?—I was not aware of that.

13699. Then you say: "There should be a Committee of Visitors, who should have power to discharge any case on the certificate of the Medical Officer." Is not that so at present; the Guardians have the power of discharging anyone in the workhouse, surely?—My evidence really follows that given by Mr. Odhams. I take it that in the first instance the institution to be provided for these persons after sixteen should be provided by the Guardians, and that by way of protecting them they should be medically certified, and again before their discharge there should also be a certificate granted.

13700. Then you say: "Legislation is required to control the marriage of feeble-minded or epileptics." How do you propose to effect that?—That is a very delicate point. I should rather be inclined to favour the evidence given on that point by Dr. Milsom Rhodes.

13701. Could you put in a few words what that was?—He stated in his evidence what the American law was, "that no man or woman either of whom is epileptic, imbecile, or feeble-minded shall intermarry or live together as husband and wife when the woman is under forty-five years of age."

13702. Is not that limited to one or two States in America, and not comprehensive?—That is so.

13703. Do you think it is at all probable that legislation on those lines would be likely to be successful in England?—I confess I do not.

13704. Then you say: "All feeble-minded and epileptics, whether under the care of the Guardians, or parent, or guardian, should be registered"?—I think really the public mind wants educating up to that: I do not see that any hardship would ensue.

13705. Do you think it could be done?—I think it could be done, and very easily.

13706. Would it not be considered by the public rather as an inquisitorial proceeding for which the public mind is hardly ripe ?—I do not think so.

13707. You think the public would accept it willingly ?—I do.

13708. (*Mr. Burden.*) I notice you say that improvable females should be dealt with in a similar way to improvable males, but in dealing with females who are not improvable you suggest a different course than in the case of males. Why is that ?—Owing to the propagation.

13709. But then would you allow the women when they cease to be capable of producing children to be discharged, or would you continue them, as in a lunatic asylum ?—I should rather favour their discharge, if they had friends or relations who would take proper care of them.

13710. Why not the same in the case of the males ?—As a general rule, you find friends and relatives more apt to take charge of females than you do of males.

13711. Your suggestion is really made on the supposition that the friends would be willing to take the one, and not willing to take the other ?—That is so.

13712 (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to your Tables (*page 155*) there are eleven male and three female inmates in a workhouse. Are you in favour of feeble-minded women being in a workhouse and taking part in the work there as a sufficient practical solution of the question ?—No.

13713. Do you find that, as a matter of fact, there are difficulties owing to their being there ?—There certainly are great difficulties.

13714. What are they ?—In the first instance, as a general rule there is very little supervision over the feeble-minded; they are really placed in the body of the house amongst the other inmates, and, if you get noisy cases, at times they do not add to the comfort of the other inmates; in addition to that you get epileptics who have fits, serious at times, at other times not serious, so that, in my opinion, it would be better to take away the feeble-minded from the workhouses altogether.

13715. Have you the epileptics and the feeble-minded together practically ?—Yes.

13716. Is your workhouse an old workhouse ?—The City workhouse.

13717. That is to say, you have not the powers of classification that you would have in many buildings ?—We have classification. The epileptics proper are kept apart, but there are always a certain number of what you might call mild cases who go with the feeble-minded.

13718. Have you lunatics in the same division ?—Yes.

13719. So that on the whole it is a question of classification ?—That is so.

13720. With regard to outdoor relief, is it your opinion that these various cases of outdoor relief recipients get on well where they are ?—Over forty. I should certainly not allow them to be on out-relief under forty.

13721. There are some in receipt of out-relief, two females under the age of twenty and four between twenty and thirty ?—Yes, you are speaking of those nine cases up to the age of forty. Speaking generally, those nine cases are very well cared for by their friends.

13722. That is according to the discrimination of the Board—they think in such cases it is well to leave them ?—Yes.

13723. Do they take all other cases into the House in which they do not think the friends will care for them properly ?—If application is made.

13724. Are you satisfied with those cases being with their friends, as a matter of general organisation ?—With these particular nine cases I am satisfied. Speaking generally, I should say not.

13725. Do you think there is a margin of cases where it is well to leave the person with the family ?—Yes.

13726. You would keep that power, whatever happened ?—Yes.

13727. With regard to these epileptics in the workhouse, is there really any work for them to do ?—Only the ordinary housework and scrubbing; there is no particular work for them to do.

Henry Stone, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13728. Do you find they are necessary because there is so little paid labour in the workhouse ?—Yes.

13729. Your workhouses could not get on very well without them ?—So far as labour was concerned; do you mean paid labour ?

13730. Would you prefer it so ?—I should prefer paid labour.

13731. We have had evidence rather in favour of leaving a certain number of these persons in the workhouse. I understand you would take the opposite view ?—I should.

13732. Are you in favour of the Guardians being the authority to deal with these cases after school age ?—Yes.

13733. The Local Government Board being the supervising authority of the whole movement ?—Yes.

13734. You would bring in, presumably, a great many cases that are non-pauper cases, would you not ?—Yes; undoubtedly there would be cases, you might term them paying cases.

13735. Then you would have institutions managed by the Poor Law Authority receiving paying cases ?—No, I rather favour the present institutions being set apart for those cases which pay.

13736. Which institutions ?—Take, for instance, the Western Counties Idiot Asylum and the Star Cross Asylum.

13737. You are speaking of lunatics ?—I am speaking of the feeble-minded proper. If you were to take the feeble-minded by application to the Guardians I should say the Guardians should deal with those, and those alone, the paying cases being dealt with as lunatics are in private asylums.

13738. That is to say the people would pay and they would be dealt with by the asylum that was suitable for the purpose ?—Yes.

13739. The accommodation for that purpose is insufficient, is it not ?—Yes, very insufficient.

13740. On whom would you throw the duty of making it sufficient ?—What makes it insufficient at the present time is the glut of applications from Boards of Guardians.

13741. But, granted that, who should add the extra accommodation—who should be responsible for it ?—Boards of Guardians.

13742. Acting together as a county or how ?—Acting together in proper areas mapped out by the Local Government Board. I certainly say each individual Board of Guardians should not build its own institution; there would be no need for that.

13743. You would make them the authority for dealing with the afflicted class, apart from lunatics ?—Yes.

13744. (*Mr. Greene.*) You have given us figures of ninety-two people now chargeable to the Guardians, who are feeble-minded; what proportion do they bear to the whole number of people chargeable to the Guardians ?—Are you speaking now of the ins and outs as well as those on out-door relief ?

13745. Take the indoor people ?—At the present time, in the workhouse, there are forty-two feeble-minded persons and sixteen epileptics—the first Table and the third Table—out of a total number of 700.

13746. Fifty-eight out of 700 ?—Yes.

13747. Have those been with you a long time—a good many are elderly people ?—Yes, a great number of years, some of them.

13748. Is there a tendency for the number of them to increase ?—Slightly to increase.

13749. I take it these that are over forty are there for their lives, practically ?—Undoubtedly.

13750. Do you think there is any better arrangement than leaving them in workhouses ?—I think if proper institutions were provided it would be very much better for the people and very much better for the administration of the House.

13751. Could those fifty-eight people be provided for cheaper in another institution, do you think ?—I really should not put money as being the first consideration.

Henry Stone, Esq.

10 Nov. 1905.

13752. But suppose we put it even as the last consideration, would you think they could be provided for cheaper?—Not cheaper.

13753. Would you advocate a more expensive mode of treating these people?—I think the initial expense would be more, but you would find that the inmates would make the institution almost self-supporting in time.

13754. These old people?—You are speaking of the classes generally.

13755. Take the fifty-eight?—These are all ages.

13756. A lot of them are people over forty?—That is so.

13757. They would not be able to do much towards making the institution self-supporting?—The elder inmates would not.

13758. You say the Guardians should have a power of detention. Do you think the Guardians are the best qualified people to supervise and control these feeble-minded people as they advance in life?—I do.

13759. Would you let the Guardians send them out of their own districts to other counties or central establishments in different parts of the country?—No. I would rather leave that matter for the Local Government Board to map out areas, so that an institution could be erected for a certain area, taking in so many Boards of Guardians.

13760. Not necessarily belonging to the same county, but you would take the Board of Guardians as the unit?—I think, for the purpose of statistics and so on, it would be preferable to keep to the county.

13761. Would the unimprovable females who have been detained beyond the period to which you refer in your statement be liberated?—If they had friends or relations who would take charge of them.

13762. With reference to legislation to control the management of the feeble-minded or epileptics, what legislation do you propose?—A slight alteration of the Idiots' Act of 1886, I think it is.

13763. What does that provide and how would you alter it?—I quite agree with the answer given by Mr. Turner of the Eastern Counties Asylum, No. 10962, that is with regard to the amendment of Section 5 of—I think it is—the Idiots' Act of 1886 by the insertion of "feeble-minded or epileptics."

13764. Does that deal with marriage?—No; I was not aware you were dealing specially with marriage.

13765. I was asking about this: "Legislation is required to control the marriage of feeble-minded or epileptics?"—I can only repeat my answer to Mr. Loch with regard to the evidence given by Dr. Milsom Rhodes; he suggested that a certain law of one of the States of America specifying "that no man or woman either of whom is epileptic or imbecile, or feeble-minded shall inter-marry or live together as husband and wife."

13766. Does it go on to say what is the result of that—that it would make the marriage void or voidable, or are the parties punishable, or are the parties who have married them punishable?—"Every man who shall carnally know any female under the age of forty-five who is epileptic, imbecile or feeble-minded, or a pauper, shall be imprisoned in the State prison for not less than three years."

13767. But does that include marriage?—Yes.

13768. Whether married or not, carnal knowledge of such a woman under forty-five is punishable?—Yes.

13769. Is there the converse proposition, to punish any female for having intercourse or carnal knowledge of a male?—Yes.

13770. Up to what age?—I am not certain as to the age.

13771. Is knowledge a necessary ingredient in the offence?—It is.

13772. And the prosecution have to prove that?—Yes.

13773. Can you give me a reference to that law?—I think you will find it set out in detail in the evidence given by Dr. Rhodes (*Vide* Vol. I., p. 550, Col. 2.)

13774. Can you tell me whether children under sixteen have greater protection than those over sixteen? Is knowledge necessary to be proved on the part of the accused even in the case of a girl under sixteen?—I take it so.

13775. You are aware that is not so in the case of our English law?—Yes.

13776. Girls here under sixteen have complete protection?—Yes, under the Criminal Law Amendment Act.

13777. Do you see any objection to extending the Criminal Law Amendment Act to girls of seventeen or eighteen?—I should rather favour an extension of Section 5 of the Criminal Law Amendment Act.

13778. So as to prevent the necessity of the prosecution proving that the accused knew that the person was feeble-minded?—I agree.

13779. I gave you the illustration up to seventeen or eighteen, but is there any reason why there should be any limitation?—None whatever.

13780. You would go beyond the American law, you would say that illicit intercourse between the sexes (I will leave out for the moment whether they are married or not) would be punishable up to any age?—I agree.

13781. I take it you would put a limitation in the case of married people, supposing the state of feeble-mindedness arose afterwards; you would not make that punishable; it would only be where there was no marriage?—Quite so.

13782. Is your view one that you think is widely entertained?—I am afraid it is not.

13783. Who are its opponents; are they the clergy?—I think the general opinion is that you are tampering too much with the liberty of the subject.

13784. Do you have many cases in your Union of illegitimate birth?—Very few. I set out in the Tables that, with regard to the feeble-minded in the workhouse, only one case has been in the maternity wards, and in the case of epileptics only one case.

13785. I observe you say: "Severe punishment should be inflicted in cases where sane male persons take immoral advantage of feeble-minded females." Is there any reason why the converse should not hold?—I do not think so, if you refer to women.

13786. Apart from severe punishment, my point is whether it should be made an offence, leaving the judge to decide whether the punishment should be severe or not?—I think it should be an offence.

13787. Leaving the judge to decide the punishment according to the circumstances of each case?—Yes, but I certainly adhere to the view that the punishment should be severe.

13788. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You said in answer to Mr. Greene that the country should be divided into Poor Law areas by the Local Government Board, each area to have its feeble-minded institution?—Yes.

13789. Are your workhouses in the county of Norfolk full?—At the present time I think they are very full; there may be three or four of the county workhouses which are not.

13790. Perhaps you are not in a position to know?—Yes, I can say, with the exception of three or four, they are practically full.

13791. In those three or four are they fairly full or empty?—Empty; they take London cases.

13792. In the county of Norfolk you might have redundant institutions if you proceed to build all over the county new institutions for the reception of the feeble-minded?—Yes, for the county of Norfolk one institution would be sufficient.

13793. Even that might be redundant?—I do not think so.

13794. Not if you have three or four workhouses standing empty?—The workhouses I am speaking of are practically the old class of workhouse, built for 600 or 700 inmates, and they have probably only fifty or sixty or 100 in them.

13795. Whatever be the object with which they were built, they are at the present moment empty?—Yes.

13796. (*Chairman.*) Could not these workhouses be used for the feeble-minded?—No; they are of a very old type, I do not think they would be at all suitable for the treatment of this special class of case.

13797. You do not want any elaborate institutions for the feeble-minded, do you?—No, I think the plainer the

better; but at the same time I do not think the old class of workhouse you would find in some of the parishes in Norfolk would be at all suitable for their treatment.

13798. I think you said just now—and it is on your Tables—that there are very few cases of women coming into the workhouses to have illegitimate children. Was your experience in the former Union the same?—No, exactly the reverse.

13799. How do you account for that?—I cannot account for it.

13800. Which was the Union?—Basford, near Nottingham.

13801. Is that agricultural?—No.

13802. Mostly urban?—Urban.

13803. Very similar to Norwich?—Yes, but hardly on the same lines; in Nottingham you have a large modern town, full of industrial institutions and large factories; the same would not apply to Norwich.

13804. (*Dr. Needham.*) I suppose workhouses to contain 700 people would at all events be in a proper sanitary state, and have fairly decent accommodation?—I believe within the last three or four years the Local Government Board have done away with one of the Unions in Norfolk. I believe the workhouse was abandoned; that was one of a low type, what you might term a shell, not at all fitted for dealing with the feeble-minded.

13805. Even with 700?—Probably it would not be 700, it might be 500.

13806. It does not matter about the exact number, but a considerable number, at all events? I suppose with regard to smaller Houses which might be vacant in Norfolk, the accommodation is of the poorest and most wretched description—many of them?—I should not like to go as far as that, but I should say the accommodation is very poor.

13807. As regards the combined districts, do you think the difficulty of visitation would be a difficulty which would accentuate the disinclination of parents to part with their children or friends?—Certainly.

13808. They would be removed so far from their home that they would not be able to visit?—There would be some difficulty there.

13809. Would not that cause a great deal of friction?—Undoubtedly it would.

13810. I suppose in your experience you know that the visitation of workhouse people by friends is very considerable?—That is so. Some short time ago the Norwich Guardians communicated with all the Unions in Norfolk with a view to the erection of an institution for the treatment of the feeble-minded; the majority of the Unions were in favour of the erection, but were not in favour of bearing the initial expense.

13811. In other words, if there were combination at all it would have to be combination, not voluntarily, but enacted?—If the accommodation were provided they would take advantage of it.

13812. As regards the feeble-minded in the workhouse, does the number forty-two include the imbeciles as well as the feeble-minded?—No.

13813. Then none of the forty-two are certified, or certifiable?—No.

13814. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—Only one small matter. Since the Norwich Guardians communicated with the outlying Unions they have decided to take the matter up for their own parish, and it is now before the Guardians, as to the erection of an institution for the purpose of treating feeble-minded persons. The surveyor to the Guardians prepared very rough sketches of his proposals for the treatment of twenty-five. It was suggested that we should erect premises in the first instance for twenty-five improvable females. His estimate for the erection of that building is at the rate of £100 a bed, and his estimate for the furnishing is £500. We have gone very carefully into the cost of maintenance and we think the upkeep of the institution would come to about 10s. per head per week.

Henry Stone, Esq.
10 Nov. 1905.

13815. What does that £100 per bed include—building, drainage, and lighting?—The purchase of the land and erection of the institution complete.

13816. *Minus* the furniture?—Yes.

13817. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Repayment of capital?—Yes

13818. And the other items which the Chairman asked you, drainage, water, sewage, lighting?—Yes. The Guardians think the estimate is very low. The opinion they have is that the cost will come out at about £200 a bed.

13819. (*Chairman.*) Could you give us copies of the plans and further details?—When they are in a more advanced state I shall be only too pleased to send them on with copies of the estimates.

13820. (*Dr. Loch.*) How much land?—Five acres is proposed.

13821. Would you propose afterwards to put another building on the same area?—That was not gone into, but the matter, at the present time, is only in its initial stages.

13822. Would five acres be enough in connection with any general policy for dealing with this class?—No.

13823. Is it not a question whether you are starting the five acres under conditions which allow very little expansion, if any?—I take it that would be so.

13824. (*Chairman.*) Is it an addition to the workhouse?—No; apart altogether.

13825. In the country?—In the country.

13826. (*Dr. Needham.*) Have you got administrative buildings, kitchens, and a place in which to have Divine Service?—The Guardians do not propose to erect elaborate buildings; the institution will be very small, simply like a large house.

13827. (*Dr. Loch.*) But you would occupy the inmates in the garden and so on?—Certainly.

13828. And you would choose those that would be most likely to do the gardening—the improvable ones?—No; I am afraid I misunderstood your question, they are females.

13829. Women are put to this in some places?—They would all be employed in some way. If it would interest the Commission I should be pleased to forward particulars to the Secretary.

13830. (*Chairman.*) It would help us very much.*

* The Witness subsequently sent in the following Memorandum:—

"The Norwich Guardians have carefully considered the question of dealing with the Feeble Minded (especially improvable females) and have consulted the Local Government Board as to the best means of treating cases.

The Guardians have been represented at various Conferences in London and elsewhere when the subject has been discussed.

Recently a deputation visited the Lingfield Training Colony and the Epileptic Colony at Chalfont. They are of opinion that the Homes provided at Chalfont are best suited for the purpose, and have decided to recommend that about 5 acres of land (distant not less than 10 miles from Norwich) be purchased, and a Home erected exactly similar to "Eleanor House" at Chalfont. The Home will afford accommodation for 25 inmates, together with Matron and Assistant, and will cost from £4,000 to £5,000. The name of the building will be The Norwich Guardians' Classification Home."

E. Powell, Esq., M.R.C.S. called; and Examined.

13831. (*Chairman.*) You are medical examiner to the City of Nottingham Education Committee?—I am; also Medical Superintendent of the Asylum.

13832. You have had wide experience of the class we are dealing with?—Yes.

13833. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY E. POWELL, ESQ., M.R.C.S., MEDICAL EXAMINER UNDER THE CITY OF NOTTINGHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE, ON BEHALF OF THE CITY OF NOTTINGHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

E. Powell, Esq., M.R.C.S.
10 Nov. 1905

Existing provisions in the City for dealing with the feeble-minded:—

The only provision at present in existence, apart from the workhouse, is educational.

E. Powell, Esq., M.R.C.S.

10 Nov. 1905.

There are three special schools in operation under the education authority, containing a total number on the register of 105, with an average attendance of eighty-two.

Two of these schools have been in existence for ten years, and the third since 1901.

The children are admitted under the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act of 1899, on a certificate signed by myself.

There have been no boarding schools provided, nor any method of supervision adopted for the children when not at school, except in their transit to and from their homes.

As to the results obtained by the education and training in these schools, it is shown that during the year 1904 twenty-one children left; of these four returned to the ordinary elementary schools, ten were wage earners, and seven were unfit for school and should be under control.

Of the children now remaining in the schools it is estimated that about sixty-five per cent. will become wholly or partly self-supporting, the remainder being so defective and incapable as to require constant care and supervision at home or elsewhere.

From a knowledge gained by the examination of defective children in this City, I have reason to believe that there is a considerable number who ought to be taken from their homes and placed under supervision and control. This necessity is apparent from the point of view of the children as well as of the community.

My experience as medical officer of an asylum for the insane has shown to me clearly that not a few defective children, from want of proper care and supervision in their early years, become degraded, vicious, and unmanageable, and so become in later years chronic inmates of a lunatic asylum.

With regard to future legislation, I am of opinion that all local authorities should be required by law to establish custodial Homes, or labour colonies, for the care and training of the feeble-minded; and that all persons who are unable to earn their own living by reason of their mental deficiency, and are not properly cared for at home, should be removed to, and detained in, such Homes.

13834. (*The Witness.*) May I say that I simply gave the heads in my statement; I have since gone into the matter in detail, and I have statements of the results of my experience. One is a statement showing the results in tabular form of the examination of 248 children during four years, another is a table showing the probable causes, another is a table showing the number of imbeciles in the workhouse, asylum, and with friends or others in the town. Another statement is one that I got recently from the matron of the Southwell House Rescue and Preventive Home in Nottingham. I should like to read it.

13835. (*Chairman.*) Perhaps you will be kind enough to put it in, and also to give us quite shortly the results of each table?—With regard to the first table I examined 218 cases from 1902 to the present time, under the Act of 1899, that is the Defective and Epileptic Children Act. I found that 138 out of the 248 were mental defectives, and I certified them for the special schools. I found that fifty-nine were not mentally defective, but simply dull and backward. I found seventeen were imbeciles; I found thirty-four were unfit for school on physical grounds, and thirty-eight were epileptic.

13836. With regard to the second table?—I examined 191 cases, that is to say, I eliminated all that were not mentally defective and included only the mentally defective and the epileptic. I found that 30·3 per cent. inherited either insanity, epilepsy, or some other neurosis. I found consumption in the family of 27·2 per cent. I found alcoholism in one or both parents in 25·1 per cent. I found epilepsy in the individual in 10 per cent.; injury to the head said to be the cause in 9 per cent.; physical weakness during infancy in 11 per cent.; being the youngest of a large family in 8·2 per cent.; and the emotional condition of the mother before birth in 6·3 per cent. That is as far as Table 2 goes. As regards the imbeciles in the various institutions and with their friends I find in the asylum there were eighty-one, eighty in the workhouse, and forty-one with friends or others. The fourth statement is a statement given to me by Mrs. Fletcher, the matron of the Southwell House Rescue or Preventive Home in Nottingham, as follows:—"During the year 1904, 168 women and children passed through our hands. Of these 126 were rescue cases, the other forty-two preventive. One-sixth of the rescue cases were more or less feeble-minded, and one half of the preventive cases came under the same heading. These cases are a constant source of anxiety and responsibility to my Committee and cannot adequately be dealt with by private charity. These poor children and young women need as much care as infants, and the results of their being at large are most disastrous." In connection with this last statement I wish to say I visited this Home last week and found there seven cases of females varying in age from twenty-seven down to sixteen. I found that of the seven cases four were distinctly of defective intellect, and going into the history of two of the cases, I found with regard to the heredity one of the cases had distinctly inherited her feeble-mindedness. One was that of a girl whose mother, mother's father, and mother's brother had all been insane. In the case of the other her mother was at the present time an imbecile and confined in the workhouse.

13837. (*Dr. Needham.*) Are you of opinion that the Defective and Epileptic Children Act of 1899 should be made compulsory?—That is a question I have considered very carefully, and with regard to towns I think it should, undoubtedly; but there is a difficulty with regard to country districts where the children are scattered all over the country. With regard to towns of, say, above 50,000 inhabitants, I think the Act should be made compulsory.

13838. As to results obtained by the education and training in your schools I see that ten were wage earners. Were they able to earn a living wage, as good a wage as an average person?—No, the average wage would be from 2s. to 10s. a week.

13839. You do not think any of the children, even the best of them, would be able to earn a wage which would make them entirely self-supporting in the ordinary sense?—I should think just a few of the best ones would; very few.

13840. I see you say: "Of the children now remaining in schools it is estimated that about 65 per cent. will become wholly or partially self-supporting." The probability is, I gather from your reply to my last question, that the proportion who would become wholly self-supporting is a very small part of the 65 per cent.?—Yes.

13841. As regards the establishment of custodial Homes, or labour colonies, do you think there would be any difficulty in establishing these, in combination? Do you agree with the answer that the last witness gave with reference to that?—No, I do not. I think they must be established by one authority.

13842. You think the friends would not object to the distance they would have to travel to see their relations?—It would be a great hardship, but I see no other way out of it in large districts.

13843. (*Chairman.*) You say in your statement that there have been no boarding schools provided. Do I gather from that that you suggest boarding schools should be provided for children at the special classes?—My experience is that a large number of children come from such terrible homes that the good they receive in the few hours that they attend the day school is almost done away with, as it were. Their homes are so bad that I would like to see boarding schools, or Homes of some kind, provided where they could be taken away from the influence of their parents.

13844. Do you think that parents would be willing to give up their children?—That is a very difficult point. A very great difficulty would come in there; a large number of the parents would be quite unwilling to give up their charges.

13845. If that were so would you suggest that the law should be altered so as to give the local authority power to compulsorily take the children?—I think the local authority should have power to compulsorily take the children who, it was considered, should be removed from their homes.

13846. Do you not think that that would be considered rather an unwarrantable interference with the liberty of the parents?—It would be so considered by a great number, there is no doubt; but in cases where it is a

danger to the child, or themselves, that this child should be allowed to remain in the home, I think the law should come in and make it compulsory that that child should be taken away.

13847. I understand you only suggest that with regard to feeble-minded children ?—Yes.

13848. Those are children who if left at home might become a burden on the State at some future time ?—Yes.

13849. Whereas you think that if they went into a Home they might be improved to such an extent as to save them from future harm ?—They would be improved to the extent that they would be partially self-supporting later on, under supervision.

13850. With regard to those twenty-one children referred to in your statement: "Of these four returned to the ordinary elementary schools, ten were wage-earners, and seven were unfit for school and should be under control," do you know what became of them ?—They went back to their homes. They are simply running about doing nothing.

13851. Or getting into mischief ?—Yes. In connection with the result for 1904, since then I have ascertained the figures for 1903, and they work out in a very similar ratio; about two-thirds of them become wage-earners and one-third are useless.

13852. With regard to one other point, that is to say, in respect to future legislation, what local authority do you think ought to set up or establish custodial Homes or labour colonies ?—County councils.

13855. You do not agree with the witness who said it should be the Board of Guardians ?—No, I do not.

13854. Do you think that the Board of Guardians are less capable of managing Homes of this character ?—The great difficulty would come in counties where there are a large number of Unions of small dimensions; combination is so difficult in those cases. Besides, I think provision should be made for those who are not paupers, and I do not think the Boards of Guardians are the proper authority to provide for the lower middle classes. A large number of the feeble-minded are found amongst the lower middle classes, and whatever provision is made I think should be made for that class by the same authority.

13855. There is no possible objection, is there, to the segregation of all classes of feeble-minded in a colony whether they be paupers or whether they be non-paupers ?—I should imagine there would be no difficulty in having a separate block, as is done in the county asylums, for the treatment of private patients of the lower middle classes.

E. Powell, Esq., M.R.C.S.

10 Nov. 1905.

13856. Who are paid for ?—Who are paid for entirely. I imagine in a colony of, say, 400 or 500, or fewer, a block might be established for the feeble-minded of the better classes.

13857. You would suggest that, wherever possible, you should get full payment for any person detained ?—Certainly.

13858. Could you do so if the detention were compulsory ?—It might be done by law.

13859. It might be considered rather a hardship ?—It would be a hardship. I do not think there would be any difficulty in getting them there voluntarily if the Home was properly conducted, and apart from either the asylum or the workhouse.

13860. Would you in the first instance allow it to be voluntary ?—I do not think it would be any use whatever attempting voluntary segregation amongst the lower classes, because if a child is able to earn 2s. a week the parents will keep him at home.

13861. (*Dr. Needham.*) Would there be any greater hardship in making the parents of these children contribute to the maintenance of their relatives in these Homes or colonies than there is in compelling them, under the Poor Law, to contribute to the maintenance of their friends in asylums ?—No, not at all.

13862. It would be exactly on the same lines ?—Exactly on the same lines. I do not agree at all with the views expressed by some of the witnesses that all imbeciles should be removed from the workhouses. I think they are just as well treated there; the ordinary adult imbeciles who are no use. I should allow the present course to continue at the workhouses, and the worst of them the asylums could maintain as they are doing at the present time, and the colonies should be established more for the younger ones and the improvable ones.

13863. Have you formed any opinion as to what central authority should have the supervision of these colonies ?—Yes, I have no hesitation whatever in saying that the Lunacy Commissioners should be the body; they are persons of unsound mind, and, therefore, they should be under the control of the Commissioners in Lunacy.

13864. You do not think the ticketing of the insane would be an objection ?—I do not think there is anything in that; it would be a separate establishment, the word "lunacy" need not come in, and if it did come in, I should not place much importance upon it; it is a matter of sentiment which I do not think goes very far.

F. W. BENNETT, Esq., M.D., B.Sc., called; and Examined.

13865. (*Chairman.*) Would you be so good as to tell us how long you have been connected with the Education Committee at Leicester ?—I was for fifteen years on the old School Board, and co-opted as a member of the present Education Committee. I was Vice-chairman for the last six years on the Board.

13866. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our Notes ?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY F. W. BENNETT, ESQ., M.D., B.SC., ON BEHALF OF THE ELEMENTARY EDUCATION COMMITTEE OF THE BOROUGH OF LEICESTER.

CLASSES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

Classes for feeble-minded children, the first of this character in England, were established by the late Leicester School Board in the early part of the year 1892. Similar classes were established somewhat later in several of the larger towns of the country.

The Leicester classes did excellent work, and a large proportion (25 per cent.) of the children taught were permanently benefited, and were enabled to attend the normal schools.

Upon the introduction of legislation dealing with the regulation of these classes, attention was concentrated on the extreme cases to the neglect of those cases which were formerly receiving such marked benefit. This was largely due to the strict interpretation of the law adopted by the medical officer and Government inspector, who discouraged the slight cases from being admitted to the special classes.

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

13 Nov. 1905.

The Board of Education by the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act distinctly excluded "dull and backward" children from special classes. In consequence, the numbers at four centres dropped from 110 to 82 by the exclusion of 28 children, or about 25 per cent. the training of whom would have been the most profitable to the community, whilst the increased demands of the Board of Education perforce increased the numbers of the teaching staff by about 50 per cent. Previous to the exclusion of "dull and backward" children 25 per cent. of the pupils were sent to Standard I. annually. After this at once, the numbers dropped to 15 per cent. and subsequently to much less.

After eight years' experience under the original organisation compared with a subsequent three years' experience of the Government scheme, the local authority decided to revert in some measure to the original organisation, even though it had to forego the special grant and receive only 17s. 6d. per child. This was done except

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

10 Nov. 1905.

at the Willow Street Centre, which has been retained under the Government scheme, all the worst cases from the other centres being drafted into it.

Thus, since March, 1903, there has been one centre, including classes for both boys and girls, worked in accordance with the Act; and three classes for backward children which the late School Board continued, without special grant, because of the importance which they attached to the value of the training in such cases.

In 1903 a male teacher was appointed for the boys' class at Willow Street in order to control more efficiently the moral behaviour of the older boys. This appointment was the first of the kind in the Kingdom.

The whole movement has been to some extent philanthropic as well as educative, but it has involved considerable cost.

The accounts published by the late School Board for the last year in which four centres were conducted under the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act, show that for the centres at Elbow Lane, King Richard's Road, Melbourne Road and Willow Street Schools the total expenditure was £842 3s. 2d. Total income, without rates, £243 2s. 6d. Total income from rates, £599 0s. 8d. The total average attendance was 60. The total average cost per child was £14 1s. 2½d. The total average cost per child from rates £10 0s. 0¼d.

The work under the Education Committee of the Borough has been in the main a continuation of that under the late School Board, the only difference being that the classes for dull and backward children have been somewhat overlooked owing to the enormous amount of work involved in the changes introduced by the last Education Act.

The total number of pupils from Easter, 1892, to November, 1904, at the Willow Street Centre was 126, comprising 46 girls and 80 boys. Six of these belong to middle class parents, a few were parentally neglected children, and the remainder were children of the poorer section of the working class population.

Of this number there have been transferred to normal schools - - - - - - - - - 43

Died	4
Transferred to local asylums	5
Transferred to workhouse or reformatory	7
Unfit for school	3
Sent to work or working at home (girls)	21
At present in school	39
Left the town	4
Total	126

Out of this total there are thirteen who on the death of their parents will probably come on the rates as unfit to earn their living, or as morally irresponsible.

On the other hand, of eleven previously reported on as "imbeciles" eight were subsequently withdrawn from that category.

There is urgent need of "after-care" supervision of many of the cases, as some return to immoral homes and become convicted, others are neglected by their parents, and all require such an amount of oversight that it is impossible for the large majority of parents to effectually supervise them.

The experience of the last twelve years may be briefly summarised under the following heads:—

(1) The method of selection of children under the Defective and Epileptic Children's Act, 1899, is open to objection. The actual knowledge of the child gained by the teacher of the class and by the local inspectors is a very important factor in determining the suitability of the child for special instruction, and ought to have great weight. The medical examination is of use if used in conjunction with the experience of the teacher, but is as a rule less trustworthy, and is of still less value in deciding as to the progress which the child makes.

The medical man's reports as to the progress in reading, writing, and arithmetic can clearly only be of value in proportion as it is ascertained from the teacher. No casual visitor can form a satisfactory judgment on such children in this technical item.

(2) The medical record demanded (*see* 42 C) is more than can possibly be ascertained by the teacher, but should be chiefly obtained through the medical officer.

(3) Experience has shown that a very small proportion only of the most markedly deficient children receive any permanent benefit by attending day classes. Few of them become able to earn their own living even partially, and many rapidly lose what little benefit they have gained if supervision be relaxed. Therefore, expensive schemes for establishing day classes for the bad cases should be avoided.

(4) The present system of day training, ending at sixteen, tends to make the worst cases in many instances an increased danger to the community, by giving a little more knowledge without a corresponding increase of self-control. In the case of girls of even the milder forms of defective mental power, the training given increases the danger of their becoming led into immoral lives, or of their becoming married and so tending to perpetuate the defects.

(5) Supervision beyond the age of sixteen is absolutely necessary. For the boys permanent rural segregation will often prove the wisest course to adopt. Undoubtedly hard physical exertion in proportion to the strength of the youth and in the open air, will lead to the easiest control of the defective persons, and also contribute most to their happiness. Simple Homes seem to offer the best solution of the question as regards the girls, in which they could partially earn their own living, and in which they could be retained by the attractions of the comforts provided, though further legislative measures would be advisable so as to render such residence compulsory in suitable cases.

(6) Retention of the children beyond the age of sixteen in day classes would, as a rule, not be of much use in the case of the markedly defective children.

(7) The worst types of such cases should not come under the jurisdiction of the education authority, but should be controlled in private Homes or by the Guardians or by the Asylums Board, according to the circumstances of the case and the severity of the condition.

The very worst cases should necessarily come under the control of asylums, and in the imbecile wards such changes should be encouraged as will allow of the training of those of the inmates who are capable of responding to teaching.*

(8) The regulation that even "as a rule" a male teacher should not take pupils under twelve may lead in many Centres to unnecessary expense and trouble. The number of cases of the worst type to be taught is not very large, and if these have to be divided into classes for boys and girls and the boys further divided into those above and those below twelve, it makes the organisation too expensive. It would be wiser to leave it to the local authorities to decide whether boys under the age of twelve should be trained by a male teacher or not.

(9) With regard to the classes themselves, as much freedom as possible should be allowed to the local authorities in their arrangements.

(10) It is now clearly seen that justice can only be meted out by the recognition of the needs of the "dull and backward" children (too weak to be classed as Standard O and kept in the upper schools) and by the payment of a grant, above the ordinary school grant, for these; the State being protected by Art. I (*b*) Regulations, July 11, 1904, and by raising the maximum "20" of Art. 7 (*b*) to 30.

This interpolation of "dull and backward" children of a semi-special type between Standard O and the special cases now paid for at a higher rate, is a natural, not an artificial, classification. Such children actually exist, and therefore actually need the teaching solicited. One certain result has been gained by experience; it is that there is no sharp dividing line, but a merging of one degree of deficiency insensibly into another, in the case of defective children.

If a grant of £2 or £2 10s. were given in such cases, it would still involve the local authorities in decidedly increased expense, so that there would be no danger of children being unnecessarily admitted into or detained in such classes.

13867. (*Chairman.*) You have told me there is another point you would like to bring out, on which I will ask you some leading questions. With regard to hereditary influence, I understand that you do not agree with the views of Dr. Eichholz on the subject?—I do not. I should like to briefly explain my position. I had the opportunity of seeing the evidence of Dr. Eichholz and Dr. Hutchison, and I think it is open to rather important objection. Dr. Eichholz refers to certain figures concerning the deaf mutes, which he says are the best he

* *Vide* Q. 13904-13907.

knows of as referring to the feeble-minded, and he states that those figures show that of 5,000 births resulting from parents who were both deaf, only 8·5 per cent. of the children were deaf. It was pointed out that that was eighty-five times the normal, but he made the remark that in his opinion it means there is a tendency to healthy birth, or a reversion to the normal. He has not analysed the figures fully. It is now generally accepted that acquired troubles are not inherited, only congenital ones. Dr. Fay divided the cases into two classes, the acquired cases and the congenital cases. In the acquired cases only 2⅛ per cent. of the children were deaf instead of 8½ per cent., and in the congenital cases 25 per cent. were born deaf. Dr. Fay showed further that deafness in the relatives would very much increase the tendency to deafness in the offspring. Even in the acquired cases where there was deafness in both families, that of the father and that of the mother, then 9 per cent. of the children were born deaf.

13868. Do you think that those figures would be practically the same as regards the feeble-minded?—I think they have a close bearing. Where there was no hereditary tendency on either side, only one-third per cent. of the children were born deaf. Where the cases were congenital, with deafness in the family, 33 per cent. of the children were born deaf. Mygind has shown that mental disease occurs very frequently in the families containing deaf members. Thus, deafness is not simply a sense-defect, but is a sign of a nerve defect, which has happened to take that particular form. The point is that where you have a congenital disease, especially where it is accentuated by disease in the family, it comes out in a marked degree in the children, up to 330 times the normal according to Dr. Fay's figures. No one can say that that is a tendency to return to the normal. We have a great many figures which show that deafness is one of the defects which occurs in the family where you get insanity, imbecility, or feeble-mindedness, so that the same rules apply to feeble-mindedness, if it be a nerve failure, as to deafness. Dr. Hutchison took the view that feeble-mindedness was congenital defect of structure, like cleft palate. If it is so, there is no tendency for that to change; it is fixed. But we know feeble-mindedness is not a fixed condition; it tends to shade off, sometimes to improve; very often feeble-minded children tend to become imbecile. So we must not regard it as an absence of certain fibres in the brain. We can only judge feeble-mindedness aright by regarding it as one form of mental failure, and the same rules apply as to any other form of mental disease. Those figures of Dr. Fay show that where you have a bad family history the danger to the offspring is very great. I have a few histories from Leicester. I analysed 140 cases which have gone through our main Centre since 1892. Out of these, sixty-two show hereditary defects, that is 44 per cent. As a matter of fact we have amongst these, eleven which were not true "specials." Deducting these, we find 47 per cent. show insanity or mental defect in the family. It is not a simple matter to get those histories. Dr. Hutchison said in a month he would get histories of 100 normal children. He cannot do it. It has taken us years to get these papers, and it is an exceedingly difficult problem. I have known a case where the medical officer has asked the mother and got a negative history, and a few months later the teacher got a very bad history from the family. It is only by careful research that one can get the facts.

13869. You attach great importance to the hereditary influence?—Very great importance. I should like to refer to the family histories that I have of a few cases. May I read through one as a type? We have a "special" child—the grandfather was all right, the grandmother insane. Their daughter was dull. She married a man who had an insane sister. The mother had on her side an insane brother and an epileptic sister. Their child was a "special" in our schools. The family has been large. Two of them I have marked as mentally feeble, four have died, the other four I marked as strong until this week; now two have been admitted to the schools and the teacher says the other two will have to come; they are mentally defective. That "special" has married a man suffering from consumption, who has already married once. His first wife has died, she had a tuberculous brother. This man has a family already, a "special" child, one dead from tuberculosis, one cripple, four have died young, so that we have now one of our "special" girls who has married this man with a bad family history himself, which, however, may have come through the mother's side. She luckily has had a miscarriage recently, and not given birth to a child. You have a family so saturated with insanity and mental disease that I think any medical man would say that the risks for the future in any offspring are exceedingly grave. I have others just as bad. I have seven or eight cases which were exceedingly bad. I do not know whether you wish to have the other cases.

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

10 Nov. 1905.

13870. We shall be glad to have them if you can put them in?—I can mention another now, if you like. They are so marked that I think they are startling. Practically every relative is insane except two grandparents; one given to drink and one blind.

13871. Those are exceptional cases?—Yes, but there are ten cases out of 140. I admit we have a low type of children in that school; the lower the type, the more advanced the signs of insanity in the family. Anyone seeing these papers would say mental feebleness in its marked degrees is connected with a very marked hereditary influence.

13872. They will show better in our evidence if you will hand them in (*See end of witness's evidence*, p. 165)?—I have made one calculation. We know that one person in every 150 of the population shows some mental defect, but in the families of the children in the special school this rate is very greatly exceeded.

13873. At Leicester?—Yes.

13874. What is, generally speaking, your conclusion as to the percentage of cases of hereditary influence in the feeble-minded?—Where you get such a bad type of child as we have in the school I am speaking of I think we should get up to 50 per cent. We have 47 per cent. and those Tables are admittedly incomplete.

13875. Then we come to the question of the type in the classes. I suppose you have not only feeble-minded children, but backward children in the classes?—Not in this one.

13876. They are all feeble-minded?—In this one they are the worst from the other classes. May I give the reason that led us to form three backward classes as well as the special. We began six years before the Act. When the Act came in we had four Centres, and we put them all under the Act. We had then classrooms in various schools. Gradually the standard of building was raised. The teachers saw a little improvement in another Centre and wanted their own rooms bigger, so they gradually got more luxurious surroundings. Then from headquarters the demand upon the local authorities increased. We were told they would not recognise odd class rooms, we must have a central building and it must be built in a certain way. We did not feel we could afford the money for this particular work, so feeling we should be freer from red tape and extravagant demands we decided to have one class only under the Act, and three or four outside, which we thought we could conduct more economically. In the one under the Act we made use, under some protest, of an old cookery room upstairs, and have gradually increased it to two floors, and a third in a school adjoining. In this Centre the cost is nearly £12 a head. In our classes worked on our plan with just as good results it costs £3 10s. That £3 10s. does not do what I should like to have done. I should like to spend another £1 on manual work, and in various ways, but the difference is so very marked that I think our position is more than justified. We feel locally we ought to have a freer hand to avoid extravagance. May I give an example of what I mean? We wanted to build a Centre with class rooms on the ground floor, playground and offices separate. We also wanted to build a deaf school, and asked permission to put the deaf school as the second story of the building, with separate playground, and opening in a different way, but we were forbidden to do that. I think we could have built them side by side, but we could have saved £1,500 by putting them one above the other. It is this sort of control over a very unproductive work which is making many people hold back from taking advantage of the Act.

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

10 Nov. 1905.

13877. You would prefer that the special class for purely feeble-minded children should be much more devoted to manual instruction than reading, writing and arithmetic?—Very much. For the worst types of children it is a grotesque waste. In the better classes a certain amount of head work is good; but to have children struggling vainly with head work when they could be well trained in gardening and so on is a waste of money.

13878. You wish to keep the backward class distinct from the feeble-minded class?—I think if we had a free hand we should build one Centre in the centre of the town, and then we could put a series of backward classes in odd class rooms round the town; perhaps seven, eight, or nine. In those we should have thirty children. Some "special" children could be put in the backward classes, and as they got to be ten or eleven years old, drafted into the Centre school.

13879. And the backward children when they improve would go to the normal school?—Yes. Dr. Eichholz referred to a large number of feeble-minded children becoming practically normal. I feel very strongly that what he calls a feeble-minded child practically becoming normal is what we call a backward child, for which we are not allowed to receive a grant in Leicester; a feeble-minded child is going to be a feeble-minded child always, but one who, through ill-health, bad feeding, or whose nervous system is not active, is merely backward, is only feeble-minded in appearance. Those would pay us over and over again to educate and look after.

13880. That is why you think great care would have to be taken in sending children from the backward or feeble-minded school to the normal school?—That wants very great care. I have traced the history of a fair number. About forty have gone back to the normal schools and at least one-third ought not to have gone. They have done no good since.

13881. Is there any more you would like to say as to the danger of spending too much money on the education and care of these poor children?—I do not want to seem as if my object were to stop the progress of this, I want these children to be educated, but I want to be quite sure we are acting on the right lines. Secondly, I do not think the education for the more feeble is going to do any good unless we have some authority for dealing with them after school age. The children who are turned out now, forget, within three months, all they have learnt unless they can be kept under suitable supervision.

13882. It would be useless, in your opinion, to have this elaborate system of training unless you could make provision for them after school age?—Yes, with the worst types. I have missed one point. I think it is most important that careful histories should be kept and sent in to some central office and be open to experts for study; then in another generation we should begin to have material on which we could make statements.

13883. How would you maintain those histories; how would you get them? Would you begin with every child?—Every child who goes to a special class.

13884. You are referring solely to the special schools?—Yes, we should then get gradually more reliable statistics, which would give a basis to work upon. At present they are too indefinite.

13885. What do you suggest with regard to that type after they leave school?—Children who have been kept in the special classes up to sixteen should be examined by the inspector, the local medical officer, and the Government inspector, who should decide whether the child is so far recovered, so near the normal, as to be sent out irrespective of its surroundings. There ought to be an after-care committee formed which should supervise all other children who come out of a special class. I have marked in my notes twenty girls who went to work. When I took these notes a year ago not a single one was remaining at work. There were one or two boys, but not a single one of the girls; they had all found the struggle too difficult.

13886. So they drifted back?—Several were in Homes being well looked after. The parents in a great many cases were very anxious about their future. Several of the parents said as long as the mother lived she could look after the girl, but after she died she was afraid the girl would get on the streets and she would like her to be in some Home.

13887. Then those not in Homes had deteriorated after they left the special schools?—I do not think deteriorated, but a large number of them have not enough will power to keep pegging at a thing; they are changeable. I think the children who are unable to work but are well looked after at home might stop at home, with periodical supervision. I do not think we need take many of those children away, if the home is good. If there is not adequate supervision in the home, we ought to have power to send them to a Home or colony, as the case may be.

13888. To whom would you give the power to say they were not properly looked after? Would it be on the report of your inspecting officer, and would he report to the magistrate?—I think that an after-care committee or a more definite sub-committee of the Education Committee might continue the supervision of the children at home, or at work.

13889. Up to what age?—The longer the better. It will not be inquisitorial, and we do not find it is resented. All that is passed. Enquiry is rather welcomed, except in one or two bad homes.

13890. You could not give a committee of that kind power to compulsorily detain?—No; after sixteen that power must be in the hands of the new authority, which should, I think, be the Guardians, acting always under supervision from headquarters.

13891. That is to say, if you have Homes established, or colonies?—Yes. I think if a child is found not to be doing well, not looked after at home, it should be possible for this sub-committee of the Education Committee to refer the matter to the Guardians, and they should have power to take action. I think it would be a wise step that though the Guardians should look after the colony or Home, there should be co-opted members from the Education Committee, so as to keep the two authorities united, but leaving the maintenance to the Guardians. Special care should be taken of the girls. You want to be exceedingly careful that they have suitable supervision; I think they should go in many cases to Homes.

13892. You have no difficulty in deciding whether the home is a suitable one for the child to return to?—There might be a difficulty in deciding whether a child is a specially feeble-minded child or whether the home is suitable. In any case at present I would give it in favour of the child or the parent. I would use the compulsory powers very gently at first, until we get more knowledge gradually. Imbeciles, even if well looked after at home, might remain there, as long as there is power to send them off to institutions if it is found desirable.

13893. You have heard the evidence of Mr. Powell, and what he said with reference to these institutions, if they are set up, not being in the hands of the Guardians?—I think that is so, in reference to the lower middle class and middle class children. I should not touch any child who is properly under supervision at home. I know several mentally deficient children in fairly well-to-do families who are properly looked after, and there is not the slightest need to take them away.

13894. Would it not be rather difficult, if you have compulsory powers of detention, to discriminate?—Yes, it would be difficult, but still, if it is a case open to great doubt, I should give the benefit of the doubt to the parents.

13895. You think the Lunacy Commissioners, or whoever supervised the working of this proposal, would give instructions that would allow of that?—It would not come under the Lunacy Commissioners unless the case were taken up by the Guardians. Supposing an after-care committee reports to the Guardians, "This child needs to be looked after—the home supervision is not good," And the Guardians say, "We think it is good enough," then the matter drops. Supposing the Guardians say, "We agree with you that child ought to be in a Home," then the Commissioners, whoever they are, will see that child within a reasonable time, and form their own opinion.

13896. You would give very great latitude to the after-care committee?—To recommend to the Guardians, yes.

13897. Would those after-care committees be appointed by statute?—I have not thought of that; I think they should be recognised by the Education Committee. Their only power would be to supervise in a friendly way voluntarily, and to recommend to the Guardians when they think it necessary for further steps to be taken.

13898 They could be formed under instructions from the Education Board?—Yes, I think already we have that. It works very well. But Mrs. Pinsent has done more than anybody else in connection with these committees; she would know whether it is likely to work. I think it would work. May I say I think children removed from their homes because they are feeble-minded and for no other reason should not have a pauper taint?

13899. That would be rather a difficulty if they were dealt with by the Guardians?—I admit it. I should have thought that difficulty could be over-ridden if that is the only difficulty. There is already the machinery for it. A person is not pauperised by getting the parish doctor. It is a medical question. They are put into Homes on medical grounds for the good of the community as well as for the good of the child. I should have thought a very little extension of the law would do that.

13900. Does that cover the ground?—I believe that covers all the points that I have marked.

13901. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say experience has shown that a very small proportion only of the most markedly deficient children received any permanent benefit by attending day classes. That is in accordance with what we have heard generally. You think expensive schemes are unnecessary. You have already told us you think the schemes in reference to these children should take the form of colonies or something of that sort where manual industrial occupation is the prevalent feature?—Yes.

13902. Do you think that it is beyond doubt that simple Homes such as you suggest to be provided for girls would attract the girls and retain them without any difficulty? We have heard different opinions expressed about that. We have heard opinions expressed that no compulsion would be necessary in a large number of cases; that the children generally would be willing to remain?—I should imagine that would be true, but I think it would be best to have powers of compulsion where necessary. No doubt a great deal depends on the personal influence of the matron.

13903. I suppose it would be almost impossible, certainly unlikely, that you would get all over the country matrons who would be so attractive that the girls would be willing to stay with them?—Yes. I think there must be a certain amount of compulsion. I do not want to begin with any idea of any wholesale scheme. I think it must be done gradually—that we must feel the way.

13904. You say, (*p. 162, col. 2*) "The very worst cases should necessarily come under the control of asylums, and in the the imbecile wards such changes should he encouraged as will allow of the training of those of the inmates who are capable of responding to teaching." What do you mean by that? I thought that in imbecile asylums and all asylums of any kind a great endeavour was made to encourage people in occupations to which they would respond and which would improve them?—I am not speaking from personal knowledge. Possibly I ought not to put that in, but I am told that in the wards of some of the workhouses there are imbecile children who could do better work if they had a proper opportunity. I think too much has been made of the fact that there are imbeciles in the workhouse wards. I think it is very likely it is the best place for a good many; but I believe some are out of place there and could do better if they could work on the land.

13905. Then you would prefer in this paragraph that the word "asylum" should be taken out and "workhouse" substituted?—I meant there are some cases that must be asylum cases because of the nature of their mental condition,

13906. But in all asylums, imbecile or other, there is constant occupation for all the people who can be employed?—I admit that I cannot speak from personal experience.

13907. That is not so as regards workhouses, but it is as respects asylums?—Yes.

13908. (*Chairman.*) I have one or two questions I want to clear up on your evidence. One is about the average cost of children at special schools, which you give at £14 1s. 2½d. How does that compare with the normal schools?—£2 16s. and a few pence per head in the normal schools.

13909. Why is the cost so very heavy?—No doubt at the time this was taken the classes were not as large as we could have made them. Perhaps there would be only nine or ten in a class, so the expense is much more heavy than if you have twenty in a class.

13910. That looks very much like what was described as putting a 5,000 dollar education into a 500 dollar brain?—It is even worse than that.

13914. With regard to the middle-class parents, you have some of the children of those at the special school at Willow St; do they pay anything?—I think not. I think they are all ratepayers and ratepayers are not charged. We have charged when they come from outside, but not when they are ratepayers.

13912. What is the method of selection of children under the Defective and Epileptic Children Act?—Most witnesses speak as if a medical man were the best fitted to determine whether a child is intellectually fitted for book training or not. In my experience the medical man is not the best for it. The educational experts can judge better. The medical man's opinion is exceedingly valuable as to the physical condition and he can work in with the other inspectors but must not over-ride them. I have known cases where considerable mistakes have been made in consequence.

13913. Is there anything you wish to add?—I think I would ask that as much local freedom should be given in the conducting of these classes as possible. I was particularly requested by the Education Committee to ask that we should not have to use extravagant methods.

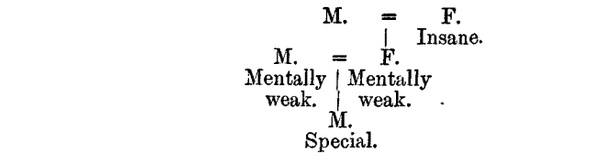
13911. And that the committee should be allowed a certain amount of latitude in its work?—Yes.

EXAMPLES OF LIFE HISTORIES.

(*Vide Q.* 13872)

HEREDITY.

SHOWING DESCENT FROM PARENTS TO CHILDREN.
FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS THROUGH FAMILIES.
IN DIFFERENT MEMBERS, DIFFERENT VARIETIES OF INSANITY, ETC., ETC.
RELATION OF DEAF-MUTISM TO FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.
MARRIAGE, ETC.

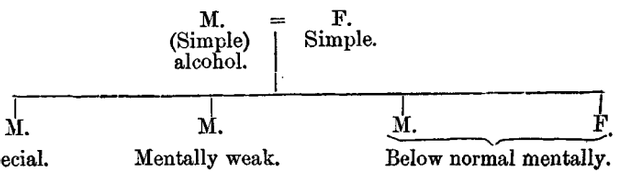


(Incomplete record.)

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

10 Nov. 1905

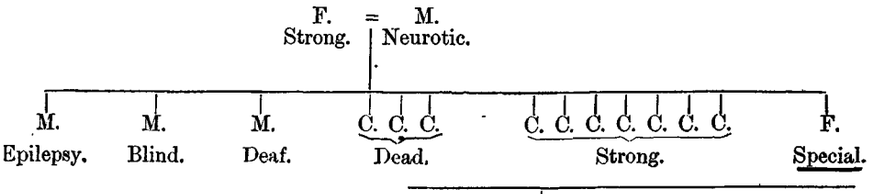
T.



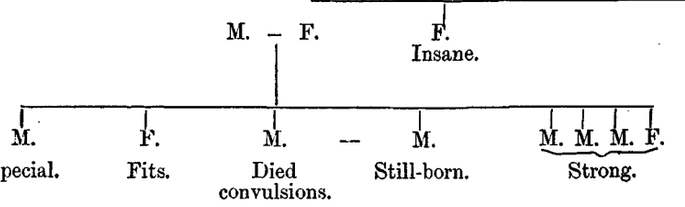
Two of mother's cousins, insane and epilepsy ; two maternal uncles alcoholic. (Incomplete record.)

D.

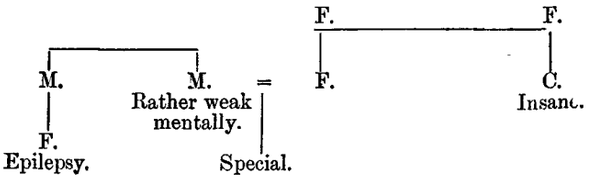
Special.
Mother insane.
Grandmother insane (died in asylum).
Uncle insane.
Aunt feeble-minded.



G.

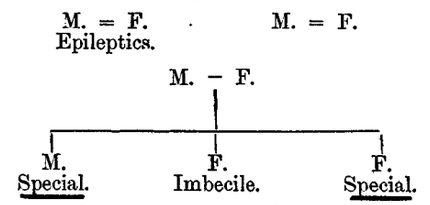


B.



(Incomplete record.)

R.



(Incomplete record.)

In the above cases the correct order of birth is not known.

HEREDITY.

Nerve Disease in Families.

	To normal school.	At school.	Boys over 16.	Girls over 16.	Dead.	Asylums.	Union
No heredity -	23	28	12	7	3*		
Parents - -	7	6	4	5	—	3	
Sister or Brother -	8	5	—	1	—	—	
Uncle or Aunt -	4	3	2	1	—	—	—
Some member -	2	1	—	2	1	—	1
Grandparents - -	—	1	—	1	—	—	—

No history of heredity - - - - - - - - -	78
Parents - - - - - - - - - - -	29
Sister or Brother - - - - - - - - - -	14
Uncle or Aunt - - - - - - - - - -	10
Some insanity - - - - - - - - - -	7
Grandparents - - - - - - - - - -	2
	$62/140$ = 44 %

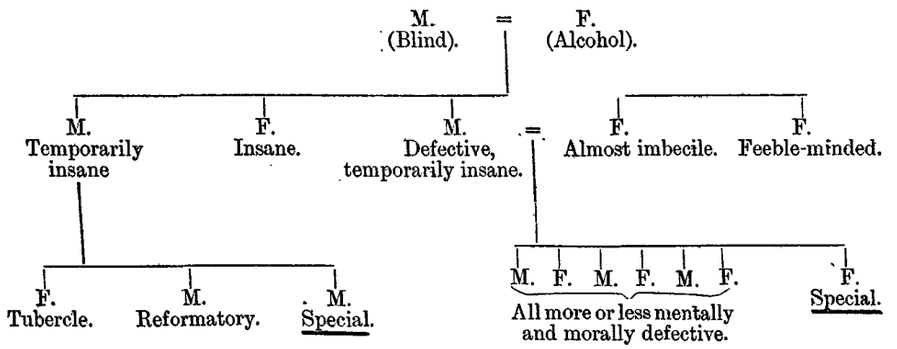
When more than one relative suffers from some nerve defect only the most prominent example has been selected.

Omit from this list those who were not true specials and we get $59/124$ or 47 % showing some nerve strain, not counting alcoholism, tubercle, or bad health.

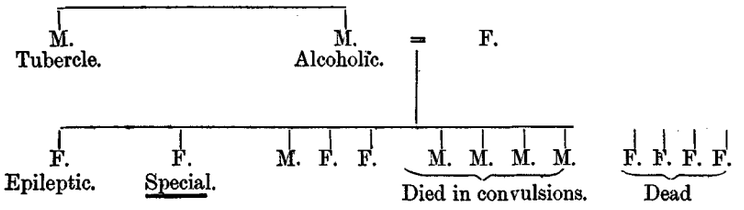
In many cases it has taken years to get to know the details, and in the case of those now at school we shall probably eventually find a large percentage with family histories showing some elements of nerve weakness.

F. W. Bennett, Esq., M.D., B.Sc.

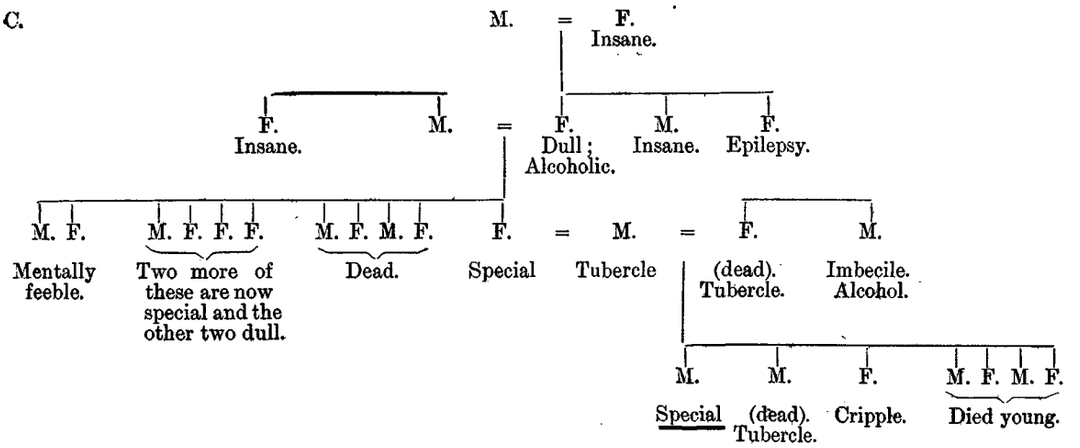
10 Nov. 1905.



B.



C.



THIRTY-THIRD DAY.

Friday, 17th November, 1905.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

Sir WILLIAM CHANCE, Bart., and RAMSAY NARES, Esq., called; and Examined.

This Evidence is supplemented by an Extract from the Report, dated March 23rd, 1906, of Dr. J. Henry Jones, Education Medical Officer to the Surrey County Council, which is printed in the Appendix Papers, page 570 post.

Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsay Nares, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

13915. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, and we have also a copy of the report of the Special Committee appointed to deal with the education of defective and epileptic children in Surrey. May we, as well as your statement, put on our notes the conclusions and recommendations in that report, that is pages 102 to 106?—(*Sir William Chance.*) Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY SIR WILLIAM CHANCE, BART., J.P. AND C.C. FOR SURREY; HON. SECRETARY OF THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF POOR LAW CONFERENCES; A MEMBER OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR PROMOTING THE WELFARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

I present a Report (a copy of which has been supplied to each Royal Commissioner) of a Special Committee of the Surrey Education Committee, of which I was Chairman.

This Committee was appointed in July 1904 to inquire and report upon the adoption of the Act of 1899, within the area of the Surrey Education Committee. Evidence was taken and the Report was adopted by the County Council in July 1905.

SCHEME OF THE SURREY EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

A census of defective children in the area of the Education Committee was taken in the summer of 1904. This census showed that 182 children out of a total school population of 58,000 were defective: 134 mentally defective (feeble-minded), twenty-nine physically defective (*i.e.* cripples), and nineteen epileptic.

Acting on the advice of Dr. Eichholz and other witnesses the Committee decided only to provide in the first instance for feeble-minded children between seven and ten and to make use as far as possible of existing institutions for the other two classes. As the whole matter in regard to feeble-minded children was one of experiment they felt they could not fairly ask the County Council to establish a colony of Homes for all the 114 children between the ages of seven and sixteen. But they found that fifty-five of this number were between the ages of seven and ten, and they thought that it would be sufficient to begin with to provide for this number by means of two residential houses with sufficient ground around them. These houses were to be rented in the neighbourhood of some town. The Committee are now engaged in looking out for this accommodation. They have gone into the question of the staffing of these two houses, and as to the expense of the rates; and they find that it will amount to one-fifth of a penny rate during the first year, rising to one-third of a penny rate at the end of six years, when the whole scheme would be complete, and all the children from seven to sixteen would be provided for; two more houses to be rented near a populous centre at the end of the second year, and another two at the end of the fourth year. When the scheme is in full operation there will be three sets of Homes in different parts of the county.

If Part III. authorities decide to co-operate, the number of Homes, will, of course, have to be increased.

The Committee have proceeded on the principle that the care of feeble-minded children should be dealt with from the educational, and not from the Poor Law point of view. They have not dealt with the question of detention after the age of sixteen, because no such power exists at present, but they are convinced, from the evidence they have heard, that such detention would be desirable in the majority of cases, not only for the sake of the boy or girl, but also for the public good. They hope that by the time the inmates of their proposed Homes have attained the age of sixteen—which cannot be in less than six years—this Royal Commission will have reported, and proper colonies of detention will have been provided.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

Mentally Defective.

The evidence which your Committee has received has led them to the following *conclusions*:—

(1) That there exists a class of children (legally known as mentally defective) between the idiot and imbecile on the one hand, and the dull and backward on the other, and that this class can be distinguished from the other two classes by medical experts. This class is commonly known as the feeble-minded.

(2) That such children are not able to derive any real benefit from the education given in the ordinary public elementary schools, but require a special education and training suitable to their restricted intelligence.

(3) That if this special education and training be not provided, such children, when they grow up, will be a danger not only to themselves, but to the whole community.

(4) That a considerable proportion of such children, estimated at about one-third of the whole, can by such special education and training be made self-supporting. That about another one-third can be made capable of useful industrial employment under supervision in a colony, while the remainder are so deficient as to make it impossible to say anything about their capabilities for industrial employment.

(5) That the number of lunatics, paupers, and criminals would not be so numerous as at present if it had not been for the neglect of such children in the past, and that it would be economical to the community to put an end to this source of supply.

(6) That the cost of the children in the residential schools need not exceed £35 per child.

Epileptics.

(1) That there exists a class of sane epileptic children which cannot conveniently be dealt with in ordinary public elementary schools.

(2) That a certain proportion of such children, if placed under special medical supervision in special schools and institutions, can be cured so as to become self-supporting in after-life.

(3) That the cost of boarding out such children in institutions need not exceed £32 per annum

Your Committee therefore make the following *recommendations*:—

GENERAL.

(*a*) That the Act of 1899 be adopted and be put in force in the Surrey Education Area for physically or mentally defective children between the age of seven and sixteen, and for that class of epileptic children who cannot benefit by the instruction in the ordinary public elementary school.

(*b*) That an examination of the children in the elementary schools be forthwith made by one or more medical experts to ascertain the exact number who may have to be dealt with in either category.

(*c*) That the co-operation of the Part III. Authorities be sought in carrying out the Surrey Scheme under this Act.

(*d*) That Voluntary After-Care Committees be formed to look after the children in both categories after they leave school.

Mentally Defective.

(1) That in order to ensure success a beginning be made with children between the ages of seven and ten, their number being estimated at about fifty. (The increase each year would be automatic, until in seven years' time all feeble-minded children in the education area were being dealt with.)

(2) That these children be ultimately all dealt with in residential schools, or be allowed as day boarders to attend the special classes in the schools when their homes are sufficiently near to the schools to make such attendance possible.

(3) That as a commencement there be forthwith established in hired premises one residential institution capable of holding fifty children of both sexes, housed separately in two adjacent or semi-detached houses.

(4) That similar institutions be established from time to time until the whole umber of such children is suitably accommodated.

(5) That in order to attract teachers, and provide for day scholars each of these institutions be situated near a town.

(6) That each school have a good sized garden or sufficient land attached to it.

(7) That the resident staff of each boarding school consist of:—

(1) The head teacher.
(2) A matron cook.
(3) A servant.
(4) Also a gardener (resident or non-resident).

The whole being subject to the general supervision of the medical officer attached.

(8) That the head teacher be at the head of the institution and that the matron cook take her place when absent, and undertake the domestic work of the house, the food, the meals, the clothes, etc.

(9) That the assistant teachers be non-resident.

(10) That the head teacher, assistant teachers, and matron should, at least some of them, have their mid-day meal with the children.

(11) That the salaries of the teachers be £10 per annum above those paid to teachers of the same grade in the ordinary public elementary schools, and in other respects be subject to the County scale of salaries.

(12) That the bulk of the education be manual and industrial.

(13) That the record books of the medical officer and of the teachers be entered up once at least in every six months.

Epileptics.

That on account of the small number of these children in the Surrey education area, such provision be not made directly by the county, but by boarding them out in some existing institution, such as the colony of the National Society for the Employment of Epileptics at St. Peter's, Chalfont, in the county of Bucks, or the colony of the Christian Social Union at Lingfield, in the county of Surrey, or in the colony which the London County Council propose to establish in the County of Surrey.

13916. (*Chairman.*) I rather gather from your Report that you have come to the conclusion that the present law is adequate to deal with the defective and epileptic children; it gives you sufficient power. Is that so?—(*Sir William Chance.*) I do not know that we say exactly that. We have gone on the existing law and made use of it for the purposes of our Report, but, of course, there is the question as to whether the Act of 1899 does not require amendment as to the question of compulsion, if provision is made for the children. It is an arguable question how far compulsory powers may be necessary At present there are no compulsory powers under that Act, supposing you established special provision for these children, to compel the parents to make use of it.

Sir William Chance, Bart and Ramsay Nares, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

13917. Is it your opinion that it is desirable to have that compulsory power?—It is a difficult question. We hope that if some special provision is made for these children (we are only dealing with it in a tentative way), the parents will after a time get to see the benefit their children will receive by attending special classes, or by being boarded out in the Homes. Therefore, we think in most cases after a time we should get parents to send their children to these Homes. The difficulty is to get the children from the very worst homes, the children of parents of not very good character. Then a question arises whether it would be desirable to have compulsory powers of moving those children in those particular cases. I have not formed a strong opinion on the point, but certain compulsory powers will be wanted.

13918. Is it your opinion that the Act of 1899 ought to be made compulsory on county councils?—I would rather leave the county councils to adopt it voluntarily. But what I feel so strongly is that this question ought to be dealt with as a whole—the question of the mentally defectives. Up to the present time it has been haphazard legislation, and it is only recently that the existence of the feeble-minded child has come into notice. The Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded has brought the existence of this child into more public notice than it was before. I believe now it is recognised that the feeble-minded are to be distinguished from the class immediately below them, the idiot and the imbecile, and that an expert now can pretty well say whether a child is imbecile or feeble-minded; or at any rate after a certain period they will be able to say definitely. Then comes the question as to whether the child is improvable or whether it is not improvable. I think that these children should be dealt with separately so that some may possibly be drafted back, after a little care, into the ordinary schools. Other children will never be able to be drafted back; they are unimprovable and will probably require attention the whole of their lives.

13919. You have come to the conclusion that the best way to deal with them is to put them into these residential Homes which you are going to establish?—We have only dealt with the legislation as we found it. Our Committee was formed before the announcement of the Royal Commission was made. I do not know what my County Council would have done if the Royal Commission had been appointed before the question had been brought before them. Being appointed, we thought it better to go on to see what we could do to deal with the question in a tentative way. I do not think my Committee, or the Council, are entirely satisfied that it would not be more desirable to deal with these children in a colony. As you understand, the rates are going up, people are crying out against the increase of the rates in Surrey as in other counties, and we felt it would be useless to recommend the starting of a colony for all these children (and I think the expense of an establishment would probably make the ratepayers a little restive), so we thought we would start in a small way and gradually try to get the confidence of the public and shew by results that there was a question which required dealing with. That might lead up to the establishment of a colony, which I think is the proper way of dealing with these classes.

13920. If the colonies were established you would be of opinion that they should be established by the county councils?—I think it is very desirable indeed that these children should not be dealt with under the Poor Law. Although it might be possible for Boards of Guardians to combine to make provision for these children, I do not think it would be desirable. What we want, I think, is to get the care of these children. We consider it a public danger that they should be allowed to go at large, or at any rate as to a large number of them. Putting aside the difficulty of getting Boards of Guardians to combine

Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsay Nares, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

effectively for the purpose over a large area we think there would be a disinclination on the part of the parent, possibly, to send a child to a Poor Law institution. We think there would be a preference in favour of a county institution, and it is desirable to encourage the parents to send their children to those institutions and not to discourage it. We looked upon it as really an educational question and not a Poor Law question, so we considered it better dealt with by the education authority and not by the Poor Law authority.

13921. In your colony would not you have adults as well as children?—No doubt it would work out in that way effectively.

13922. In that case it would not be an education authority which would control the colony, would it?—No; of course we should have no authority over adults, we should only deal with the cases up to sixteen. But we have only been dealing with the existing law. My own feeling is that this question ought to be dealt with as a whole from the lowest grade to the highest grade of the mentally defective.

13923. Then you would put imbeciles and idots in the same colony, only separate?—I should not have any objection myself. I believe it is done at Earlswood quite satisfactorily. They have these feeble-minded cases there and they say they are not injured in any way, or rather that the economy of the institution is not injured by having them both there; they can grade them, separate them, classify them.

13924. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) About the question of cost: you estimate that the cost would mean a rate of one-fifth of a penny and so on. What do you estimate the cost per person detained?—We have made this estimate by taking the reports of various Homes and institutions dealing with very much the same class of persons. This is an outside cost and we have put it at about £35 per head per child.

13925. For maintenance?—The whole cost. We do not propose to make any establishment charges because we do not propose to incur any capital expense. We propose to do it out of the income of the year.

13926. How do you mean, you do not propose to have establishment charges?—There will be the staff of the Home and the rent of the Home.

13927. Are they not included in your cost?—Yes.

13928. What about buildings?—We do not propose to buy buildings, we propose to rent. We propose to incur no capital expenditure whatever under our scheme.

13929. Are you going to rent the land?—We shall rent the whole thing.

13930. Will your county council allow you to put up buildings upon land which is rented?—If we put up buildings we should have to incur capital expenditure. We propose to rent existing buildings.

13931. But they will be inadequate, except for a short time?—Our scheme is only tentative; we do not know, in the least, what the report of the Royal Commission will be, and we naturally do not want to put the county to any capital expenditure.

13932. Then I take it these estimates you have made are merely provisional?—And outside. I am convinced myself that our scheme could be carried out for £30 per head, or 12s. a week practically; but we wanted to put an outside cost.

13933. This is merely a matter of opinion, as far as your Committee is concerned?—We have gone very carefully into the figures, we have taken the reports of the expenditure of similar institutions and we have worked it out on that basis.

13934. What does a rate of one-third of a penny represent in Surrey?—This only relates to the area under our education authority, it does not include the borough authorities. Perhaps that is about £4,000.

13935. Have you got a Home in existence at the present moment?—No, we have not done anything under the scheme except try to look out for some suitable premises. The report was only passed by the county council in July of this year, the holidays then followed and I myself have been away, but now we shall go to work on it, I hope.

13936. What do you mean when you say the care of feeble-minded children should be dealt with from the educational point of view? I want you to develop that?—We have taken it in this way, that it is already dealt with from the educational point of view; that special classes have been established in London and other large towns for these children and it has been treated from an educational point of view from that side. Of course in a county like Surrey we have the children scattered about, one in one village and one or two in another, and it is impossible to provide a special class at the school of that village for that child, therefore it makes it in the country a different problem from what it is in the towns. You have to collect these children and this can only be done by means of a boarding Home. We propose to place these boarding Homes near a centre, so that certain numbers of the children (there are probably more children in our populous centres than there would be in the country) should take advantage of the classes and become day boarders.

13937. Do you apprehend that the children will receive much benefit from the education they receive?—You will have had evidence from the experts on that point. It is absolutely unanimous, I think.

13938. What is your opinion?—I can only speak on that point second hand. I have heard the question discussed at Poor Law conferences and elsewhere.

13939. You have no first hand experiences?—No, not the least.

13940. (*Mr. Greene.*) How was this census taken to which you have referred in your statement?—Mr. Nares will answer that. (*Mr. Nares.*) All the school attendance officers in the county of Surrey were instructed to make careful calculations in each parish under their authority, and in the schools with the assistance of each head teacher, and the results were carefully compiled.

13941. How was it ascertained which were feeble-minded?—They were classified in this Appendix 7. It was rather an amateur classification I am afraid. There was no medical certificate.

13942. Was the return made by the parents of the children that they were feeble-minded?—No.

13943. Then it was arbitrarily done by a school teacher?—And a school attendance officer who had probably visited the homes, but it was merely to give a rough guide to our Committee as to the numbers they would have to deal with.

13944. Have you had any return from the parents?—No, we have not put the Act into operation, we have had no examination under that section of the Act. (*Sir William Chance.*) I should like to draw attention on that point to page 12 of our Report under "Numbers of children to be dealt with." We say there "the evidence has satisfied your Committee" (that is ourselves) "that it is impossible to place absolute confidence in the returns of persons, such as teachers in schools, who have no special knowledge of mental disease, and they recommend that an examination should be made by one or more medical experts of the children in the elementary schools, in order to ascertain the exact number which has to be dealt with." We now have a medical officer appointed to deal with the medical part of the schools, and we shall employ him to make a report as to the exact number.

13945. I want to get really at the statistics of the number of children for whom we have to provide. The value of the statistics would depend on the care which has been taken to see how many are really feeble-minded, and what means have been applied to test the deficiency in the case of each child. Your census shows 182 out of 58,000?—These statistics are, of course, valueless for that purpose.

13946. But they are sufficiently valuable for you to base a system on, and to begin to make preparations for fitting up Homes?—Certainly. (*Mr. Nares.*) Every one of these cases would at once be submitted to medical examination and certified in the proper way before they were admitted to our Homes.

13947. Can you tell me whether you can suggest any way by which the Commission could ascertain how many feeble-minded children there are, that would be declared feeble-minded, say by medical men or some qualified expert, in the county of Surrey, who ought to be dealt with?—(*Sir William Chance.*) No, it is impossible until we have made our examination of the schools.

13948. You are now starting that?—We are now starting that. We have not the least doubt about it that if we start our two Homes, each with twenty-five children, we shall have enough children.

13949. You will find twenty-five to fill each?—We shall find enough to fill them from these figures.

13950. Will you have the same medical inspector to go round all your schools, or different inspectors in different districts?—One will go round all schools.

13951. How many districts will that mean?—There are 400 separate schools in our education area.

13952. This gentleman will visit the whole 400?—Yes.

13953. When will his survey be completed?—We shall try to get him to complete it as soon as possible. It will take some time if it is done carefully. There is another thing I might mention: after he has made that medical inspection and certain children are reported as fit for admission to our Homes, we should not allow them to be admitted without a second examination by the medical officer of the Homes. We shall be very particular to see that we do not get any children in the Homes who are not proper to be there.

13954. At present it appears to be quite uncertain whether the number 182 will be increased, or whether it will be diminished?—Mr. Nares says it will probably be increased, rather than decreased.

13955. But you have no *data* to indicate to what extent the increase is probable?—No.

13956. Have you found that most of the defective children are to be discovered in urban or in rural places?—I have not analysed the figures for that purpose. Our education area does not take in the separate Part III. authorities. We have taken no census of Guildford.

13957. Have you any idea whether boarding out feeble-minded children would do as well as setting up these Homes?—I am absolutely against boarding out children in individual homes unless the person is an expert.

13958. You think there should be Homes established. Do you contemplate that power should be given to your education authority to move children from one part of the county to another in order that when your scheme is in operation you may fill up your houses and take your children from one part of Surrey to another?—That is the idea to start our scheme.

13959. Do you apprehend any difficulty with the parents of these children if you take a child from one side of Surrey and put it in a Home in another?—It entirely depends on the parent. There comes in the question whether compulsory removal is desirable. We think when the work of the Homes is known (and we hope they will be well managed and the children will show beneficial results) that we shall get parents to send their children, and very likely to pay. We shall insist on payment if they are able to pay, and we hope they will take advantage of the Homes, and that the distance from them will not be an objection.

13960. You would, I suppose, suggest that the education authority should act in conjunction with some other authority that could take the child after it is sixteen years of age to a permanent Home?—Yes.

13961. Do you contemplate any public authority that is to control the educational and other body so as to see they both discharge their duty?—The county council has the management of the lunatic asylums; they can have the management of idiot asylums; I do not see why they should not have the control of this particular class.

13962. The result is, so far as Surrey is concerned, that there is no system in operation at present for dealing with these defective children?—No.

13963. And you have no means of computing exactly the number for which you are likely to require provision?—We are limiting the children we shall take to begin with to children from seven to ten years of age. We do not propose to take them over ten. We are advised that if we take them in our Homes at a later age, they will upset the whole economy.

13964. So it is an elastic figure; it is liable to be increased or diminished?—Yes.

13965. You have not got experience in Surrey upon which we could base any recommendation?—No.

13966. We have to see all your advantages by the eye of faith?—Yes. May I say we do board out, now, one or two of these children, but it is very difficult to find homes for them. As to working with the lunatic asylums and so on, undoubtedly children have been sent to lunatic asylums and certified, who ought not to be there at all. I think the medical officer of Brookwood Asylum will be able to tell you as to that. *Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsay Nares, Esq.* 17 Nov. 1905.

13967. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to one point which has been mentioned, you are really trying, I understand, to deal with this question first of all by fixing something like the minimum of the demand that will be made upon you?—Yes.

13968. Then you are trying to deal with it tentatively?—Yes.

13969. So that though you may be said to look upon the matter with the eye of faith, you are rather looking upon it with the eye of experiment?—We have the experience of Miss Dendy's Institution, and of the Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, which has Homes.

13970. Having that experience you are trying to bring the method into practice administratively in such a way that the community of the county of Surrey will feel they can eventually unhesitatingly support it?—Yes.

13971. You think therefore it is very important to go slowly in order to win their goodwill and the goodwill of the parents?—Yes.

13972. And that is your suggestion, practically, to the Commission?—Yes.

13973. One factor will make a good deal of difference, that is if Guildford and Richmond and the other boroughs come into your proposal?—Yes.

13974. If they did, you would propose again to extend tentatively the Home system in the neighbourhood of the boroughs?—Yes.

13975. These figures would immediately alter if Guildford took the matter up?—Yes, but I do not think Guildford would make much difference.

13976. Shall I say Guildford, Richmond, Kingston, and Surbiton?—Yes, and Wimbledon; it would make a difference, no doubt.

13977. With regard to the cost, you have I think been through all kinds of estimates before coming to this conclusion?—Yes.

13978. Your idea has been, all through, to do it economically?—Yes.

13979. Your total charge for the first year, according to pages 89 and 90 of your Report, is £2,010 for two Homes housing up to fifty children?—Yes.

13980. You have come to the conclusion that the method, not of investment of funds, but of hiring, is the best from your point of view?—Yes.

13981. Would you suggest that other counties taking this question up in the same way should proceed on the basis of estimate like this and on the basis of leasehold premises rather than on that of purchase?—I think it would be wise.

13982. Have you a reasonable hope that you will get a property in Surrey large enough from the point of view of land and buildings as they stand, sufficient for these purposes?—Yes, I think we shall. We have been making enquiries.

13983. This is the most practical way from your point of view of attacking the question; that is the basis of your whole method, to be quite practical, and to feel your way?—We hope it is.

13984. What happens now with regard to these children? Are they, any of them, in Brookwood asylum?—Yes.

13985. How many would there be there at the present moment?—That I ought to have mentioned. A good many of these children are boarded out in the Middlesex Asylum for Imbeciles and paid for by the county.

13986. That is at Wandsworth?—Yes.

13987. Also at Brookwood?—There are fewer at Brookwood now.

88. Are these children included in your 182?—No.

Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsay Nares, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

13989. When you start this Home, you will have the initial difficulty that you will find children of two or more grades and some of them would be simply backward children?—Yes.

13990. Would you put the same expenditure upon them, and upon those who are very much more feeble, and for whom education can do very little?—I think probably those backward children ought not to get into the Homes, they ought not to pass these two examinations; they ought to be rejected as not suitable. But if they did get in, I think after a very short time it would be found out, possibly, that the Home was too good for them and that they did not want this special education; then they would be sent back, I presume.

13991. But you have definitely before you the sifting of the children?—The most careful sifting.

13992. Do you think that the expenditure on education on the less efficient should be anything like as great as upon the backward children?—No. I think probably these children want different treatment, and they would get it, I think. They might be a few weeks in the Home.

13993. That would be a source of economy?—Yes.

13994. You trust mainly to manual education?—Yes.

13995. Have you had a report in favour of a minimum of literary education and a maximum of manual education from any School Board Inspector?—No, but I think the general views of the Education Department as they were explained to us, and also in the various Minutes which have been issued, show that they lay great stress on manual training for these children; they seem to put it above the educational training.

13996. But you have not actually settled any time-table?—No, that is a detail to go into afterwards.

13997. If you have this system of Homes, would you have also Homes partly supported by voluntary contributions or managed by voluntary persons, as part of the little groups or series of institutions of this kind, and would that method be both economical and also satisfactory from the point of view of results?—You bring in the whole question there, how far charitable action should be used in this matter. The difficulty is where charity is to stop and where public relief is to step in. I think there is a line which might be taken; it is the line of public danger. I think the general principle has been that where there is a public danger from one particular class to the whole community, then the State takes care that this public danger shall not exist. We have, in London, the Metropolitan Asylums Board, which deals with smallpox and infectious diseases. In the country the district and sanitary authority deal with infectious diseases; that is because they are considered a public danger. I should not have carried this Report through my county council if they had not considered that leaving these children alone constituted a public danger. I think that is possibly an argument for putting them under a public authority. At the same time I would not in any way wish to interfere with Homes like Miss Dendy's, or with private people setting up special Homes if they are under proper inspection, for this class. But I think public expenditure may be defended on the principle that these children being left alone are a public danger. I would distinguish that from the case of Hospitals and Convalescent Homes, and also from treatment under the Poor Law. Entirely different considerations seem to me to come in. It cannot be considered a public danger that a person is ill in a house from anything else than an infectious disease. There I think charity can play a large part. It is not a public danger that a person would starve; it is injurious to that person, but not injurious to the community. I think charity takes a very large part in connection with the operation of the Poor Law, and should do so. I think you might draw that line—"is it a danger to the community?"

13998. Suppose you had a Home like Miss Dendy's, or a Home like the Scott Home in Surrey; would it be in accordance with your views either that grants should be made to those Homes, or the cost of children paid in full, if they were sent there, these children being possibly differentiated from the other defective children for special purposes, and the Homes being managed on some kind of co-operative arrangement with whatever Homes the county council itself might create?—If those Homes existed in sufficient numbers, I should not have recommended my county council to take up a scheme of this kind. We should prefer to board out the children in private Homes, but they do not exist.

13999. I am rather thinking of another possibility, that there may be some Homes, and these might be worked into the common organisation?—I do not see why they should not be, at all; not if the Homes are properly inspected.

14000. Would you propose, in financing these "special" Homes, which are to take the place of "special" classes in boroughs, to ask for any special Government grant over and above what is now paid for "special" classes?—We have worked it out here on the existing grant of four guineas per child per year.

14001. Do you think the counties would be willing to take that as a basis, or would they ask for more?—Every public authority likes to get as much money as it can from some other authority.

14002. What would you recommend, as a Council, for Surrey?—I think the present grant would be fair.

14003. With regard to adults, would you propose a 4s. grant, as in the case of lunatics, from the Exchequer?—I think so. I do not see why not.

14004. Would you not find the result would follow which has followed in regard to the lunatic asylums, that senile persons, not necessarily lunatic in the extreme sense, would be sent there?—I think there should be some power of refusing the admission to lunatic asylums of cases such as you have mentioned. Cases are certified sometimes and sent, which are simply cases of *delirium tremens*; Boards of Guardians send them, not only by reason of the grant, but also because they get rid of the trouble. I think Boards of Guardians might very well provide for these cases themselves.

14005. You would have a similar power of refusal in the hands of any institution for feeble-minded adults to that which you suggest with regard to lunatic asylums now?—I think there must be some power of refusal.

14006. (*Mr. Burden.*) In answer to Dr. Loch, I understood you to suggest that the present grant for children would be sufficient; that I think is about £4?—Yes, but we should take more if we could get it.

14007. You do not suggest that £4 would be sufficient to cover the maintenance of the child—the £4 is only for educational purposes?—That is only for educational purposes.

14008. If you had to maintain the child in a Home you would expect to receive not £4 only from the central authority *per annum*, but a larger sum towards maintenance?—Yes. The £4 4s. is only towards the education of the child.

14009. It was not clear from the answer to Dr. Loch whether the £4 4s. was intended to cover only the educational expense or whether it was intended to cover the whole maintenance of the child. You would expect to receive a much larger sum from the central authority, then?—I should think we should be pleased to get more from the central authority if we could. It all reduces the local rate to the rate-payer.

14010. What would you suggest as being a sufficient sum to ask the State to contribute towards the maintenance of the child?—I have not considered that question; Mr. Nares will answer that. (*Mr. Nares.*) Where we maintain teachers in a training college, the Board of Education give a grant of £40 for each man and £25 for each woman for maintenance alone.

14011. Would you suggest then that the central authority should make a contribution of about those amounts?—The principle has been adopted by the Board of Education in other cases, I do not see why it should not be adopted in this case.

14012. I want the figures; the principle I know is adopted by several departments?—(*Sir William Chance.*) The whole cost is £35, but I hope it may be done for £30. At present we shall get our £4 4s. towards that cost, and we shall have to pay the balance ourselves. I do not know what would be the fair amount we might ask the State to give.

14013. Do you think 7s. a week would be a fair sum to ask the State to contribute?—Would that include the educational grant?

14014. Yes, I intended it be inclusive?—I think that would be very fair indeed; I thought I might be asking too much possibly.

14015. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) If I have followed your evidence correctly, I gather that you are clearly of opinion that the existence of a large feeble-minded class in the community is a public danger?—Yes, I think it is.

14016. Although you have considered the question from the point of view of children only, you are prepared to extend it to adults?—Of course, these children, if neglected, in the next generation produce a worse class.

14017. From your experience, both as a councillor and as a magistrate, have you formed a strong opinion whether the existence of the feeble-minded class, speaking now of adults, causes a large increase of immorality, and crime also, in the country?—I think there is no doubt about that.

14018. In your enquiry, you had a good deal of evidence before you of experts?—Yes.

14019. Can you say that that evidence was also in the same direction?—Entirely; I think that is set out very strongly.

14020. Would you not say that if you can control that class, either by detention or in some other way, you would effect a reduction of expenditure in respect of police, administration of justice, and so on, and in regard to prisons?—I put that as one of the strongest arguments possible for dealing with these children; that we should save money in the future. We are going on now spending, I do not know how much, on our lunatic asylums; I think we are spending £350,000 now on a new lunatic asylum in Surrey.

14021. So it would be fair that the county should take into consideration that, though they might have increased expenditure at present, there would be an ultimate saving?—That is an argument I have used, in fact.

14022. Is that argument, do you think, fully recognised in the county?—I think it is, or I do not think they would have passed this Report—the county council at any rate recognise it.

14023. Do you think that it would be cheaper to establish an institution (call it a colony) in the county for the county alone, and under the county authority, rather than to combine with adjacent counties?—I would not say that. I think Surrey could very well have a colony of its own; but there are other counties which would probably have to combine. We must not shut out combination of counties, because it may be desirable that there should be combination.

14024. Do you think there would be any difficulty in combination of counties—I hardly like to put it—by reason of jealousy?—No, I do not in the least; not nearly so much as in combination between Boards of Guardians; they are much larger bodies.

14025. Does your suggestion that these should be a county institution include the county boroughs?—I think the county borough would certainly come in.

14026. You would not suggest that there should be a separate colony for a borough?—No.

14027. Take Croydon, for instance. You would not suggest a separate colony for Croydon?—Croydon is a county area.

14028. Would you not consider it would be more economical that the whole of the patients should be sent to one central place rather than that boroughs should have their own?—I think one colony would be enough for the whole administrative county of Surrey, including boroughs.

14029. You would think it inexpedient, would you not, that each county, or group of counties, should make its own rules; there should be uniformity?—I think there must be, necessarily.

14030. That involves, does it not, central government control?—I think so.

14031. What department would you think most fitted to exercise that control?—I, perhaps, ought not to answer that question. You have the Lunacy Commissioners existing.

14032. *Ex concessis*, you would not desire to put children under the Lunacy Commissioners?—I should like to see a more general term used for all the mental defectives.

Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsay Nares, Esq.

14033. Can you make a suggestion?—I should say "mental defectives." In America I believe they have the term "feeble-minded."

17 Nov. 1905.

14034. Now you have children and adults, male and female, to deal with, possibly all in the same colony; would it be the Local Government Board or the Home Office, or a new Board constituted *ad hoc*?—I have not considered that at all.

14035. (*Dr. Needham.*) You say, "your Committee hope that the Royal Commission will recommend compulsory powers under the Act to remove these children from undesirable homes or from homes so distant from the school as to make it impossible for children to attend the classes as day boarders?—Yes, the advice that we had went, I think, in favour of that.

14036. Do you think there should be power to compulsorily remove children from all homes?—Of this class.

14037. I mean feeble-minded children from all homes?—No, I think it ought to be shown that they cannot properly be treated at home. The difficulty is not so much the treatment in the home as the point of view that these children are a nuisance at the school.

14038. You do not recommend that an arbitrary power should be created for taking children from their homes, and putting them under some care apart from their relatives in all cases. That has been suggested to us more than once. Do you think that that would be a wise thing to do?—I am always in favour of voluntary action, if you can get it. What we are hoping is that if we can establish these Homes we shall gradually get people to see the benefit of them, and it will not be necessary to use compulsion; but it might be necessary in some cases to use compulsion.

14039. You would not use it broadcast?—No, I am always rather against compulsion.

14040. You suggest that the resident staff of each boarding school should consist of a head teacher, matron, cook, and servant, the whole being under the supervision of a medical officer who would be resident. I suppose when you use the word, "boarding school," you mean a residental school?—Yes. The medical officer would not be resident in the institution, he would be in the neighbourhood; he would be the appointed medical officer.

14041. You are going to have twenty-five in each of the two Homes you propose to provide?—Yes.

14042. At Sandlebridge you state that with fifty children to look after in two Homes there is a staff of seven women and two gardeners. How are you going to manage with three as against seven, leaving the gardeners out of the question?—We might get two of these houses together so that they could be under the control of one person. Although they might be separate we might make a connecting door so as to get one superintendent to take charge of the two; that would save one officer, to begin with.

14043. You propose that your assistant teachers should be non-resident?—Yes, the evidence is very strong on that.

14044. How are you going to provide for the supervision of the children out of school hours and for the certain amount of attention which the least favourable of them would require? Do you think your staff could do that?—I think they could arrange it between themselves. We rather point out in our Report how that could be done.

14045. Then you think the staff at Sandlebridge is redundant?—I should not like to say that.

14046. That is the inference?—Sandlebridge is quite different, it is much more of an institution. Ours is more of a Home; it is an institution, of course, but it is quite different; they have a great deal of land at Sandlebridge.

14047. If you found that your suggested staff was not adequate you would have to add to it and that of course would add to the expense?—Undoubtedly. We have had to take that from the evidence we could get from other Homes

14048. The whole thing is a matter of experiment?—It is a matter of experiment.

Sir William Chance, Bart. and Ramsey Nares, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

14049. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—There is the question of the children under seven. In our Report we do not propose to take children under seven because we get no grant if we take them under that age. There again we have to consider the ratepayers, but it would be most desirable in our opinion that the children should be taken earlier. There would probably be more prospect of getting some of them improved.

14050. Do you think that in the case of feeble-minded children a grant should be given when they are five?—I do not see why it should not if they are old enough to receive some kind of education then; one ought to be encouraged to get these children as early as possible and that would be a help if we could get a grant towards expenses.

14051. That is the only reason why you do not take them until seven?—I hope I shall get the County Council to take them under seven, but it is very difficult to do it unless we get some kind of grant.

14052. (*Dr. Loch.*) Your recommendation would be very definite that the grant should begin at five with these children?—I think so.

Mrs. Bramwell Booth, called; and Examined.

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

14053. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put it on our notes?—Certainly.

17 Nov. 1905.

Evidence of Mrs. Bramwell Booth before the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-minded.

I assist my husband, who is General Booth's chief executive officer, in the general direction of the Salvation Army throughout the world in its evangelistic and social work. For the last twenty-two years I have made a special study of social questions, and have had the oversight and control of the Women's Social Work of the Salvation Army in Great Britain and Ireland, which has given me peculiar opportunities of watching some of the classes which are the subject of the present enquiry. I have some knowledge of social work throughout the world, and an intimate knowledge of the Salvation Army's work among women, over 27,000 fallen women having passed through the Homes under my direction in the United Kingdom alone.

Throughout the world, we have 686 social institutions. Of these, 141 are in the United Kingdom, of which 46 are for women. None of our accommodation is reserved for feeble-minded women, as we only undertake, as a rule, to receive those who can be passed out to earn their own living, or take their place in ordinary society.

In connection with the work for fallen and depraved women, a certain number of feeble-minded cases have, however, been received.

During the past three years, 8,638 women have passed through the twenty-six Salvation Army Rescue Homes in the United Kingdom. Of these, 5,518 were new cases.

The Rescue Homes being made to supply the place of a real home to those who are absolutely homeless, the number of re-admissions, of relapsed cases, and of those who are doing well, is very considerable.

Of the new cases (5,518), 573 were found to be feeble-minded. 115 of these have had one illegitimate child, 26 have had more than one illegitimate child—in one case, as many as four.

Among a few of the feeble-minded cases, we have had very encouraging results, but these have been almost entirely due to the exceptional advantages offered by the Salvation Army for a happy religious influence and continual oversight. Where this has been resented and made impossible by the girls themselves, there has been, in almost every case, a return to an evil life.

The facts, so far as are known to us, of the 573 cases, can all be obtained for the Commission, if desired. One or two sample cases are appended.

Sample Cases.

Eliza ——. Admitted in Salvation Army Home, January 20th, 1903.

This girl's father was a soldier. She was born in India; educated in Bombay; her mother died when she was fifteen, and she was brought home to England by a married sister. Was seduced by a coloured man who looked after Government horses on board ship. Was sent to the Salvation Army Home with her three months old baby boy from the Kensington Union by a lady visitor. Was very troublesome in the Home, but greatly improved, and a situation was found for her in a small household where she had kindly supervision; but on her first day out, she wandered into the City and was brought back to the Home at midnight by the police. Since this time she has not been allowed out alone, a Salvation Army Officer bringing her to the Home for her day's holiday. She has been in her situation for two years. Is quite incapable of protecting herself from immoral men.

Nellie T——. Aged 30. Admitted in Salvation Army Home, March, 1902.

This woman was in St. Pancras Union for eleven years She has a sister who has been there for thirteen years. She is decidedly feeble-minded, but quiet and harmless; without supervision, personally unclean, and quite incapable of thinking for herself. She was in the Salvation Army Home for ten months—very much improved, but has needed constant supervision in her situations, and all her money has been taken care of for her by the Officers of the Home. She has been in service since January 30th, 1903, keeping her first place for two years and nine months. After a stay in the Home for rest, she went to a fresh situation on November 2nd, 1905. Is quite incapable of protecting herself from immoral men.

Elizabeth P——. Aged 19. Admitted into the Salvation Army Rescue Home at Bristol November 24th, 1902.

This girl is the fourth generation of illegitimacy. Her uncle is her father. Her mother is a very low woman, and has had several illegitimate children by different fathers. I understand that the mother and grandmother have, at different times, been keepers of brothels. At the time we received this girl with her baby from the Bath Union, there were four generations of paupers in the same union. The girl was mentally weak, very morose and strange, and we felt her to be quite unfit to be trusted in a situation. She was practically under our care in the Home (having to return to the Union for a short interval owing to the sickness of her child) for a year and five months. In April, 1904, we placed her in a situation, and though giving considerable trouble, she has been kept straight, and recently has wonderfully improved. Is quite incapable of protecting herself from immoral men.

Bessie R—. Aged 18. Admitted to Salvation Army Home, March, 1904.

This girl has been brought up in the country; father a farm labourer; mother a hard-working woman, and has tried to do her best to bring up her children respectably. B. went to Training School for servants for 12 months, and has since been in service. Was tempted to spend money when sent out to do some errands, and afraid to return; was led wrong by a commercial traveller. Was eventually brought to Salvation Army Home by a lady. The girl is very weak-minded, and while in the Home had spells of stubbornness and depression. At these times would look vacant, and behave strangely. We put her in service; one morning she walked off, not knowing why, or where she was going; wandered about, and was taken to the police station; was taken before the magistrates and handed over to the Salvation Army Police Court Officer. The police officials considered her decidedly mentally weak. We kept her some months, again tried her in service, and she has brightened up, and has done fairly well since last March, but can only be trusted out very little alone, owing to her mental weakness.

My recommendations for the better treatment of feeble-minded women and girls may be summarised as follows:—

I. I would make it compulsory to register the feeble-minded.

II. Every feeble-minded woman registered and duly certified by medical men, to be made a ward and placed under the care of some legal guardian, such guardian to be, by preference, a relative, where relatives are found to be suitable, but otherwise, under the care of any person or society willing to accept the responsibility; and where

no suitable person or society can be found to undertake this, I would make the judge of the county court, or some magistrate, the guardian, with power to place them out suitably.

III. The guardian to be invested by law with full power and control over the feeble-minded, irrespective of her age, precisely as if she were a child of sixteen, and be made responsible for her safety and proper treatment.

IV. Every feeble-minded woman to be placed under the direction of the laws now in force for the protection of girls under sixteen years of age.

V. The feeble-minded should not be removed into institutions from the care of guardians who can provide for them under the normal conditions of their class; but where such provision cannot properly be made, then I favour their being brought into institutions especially fitted for them, where they should be taught useful occupations.

VI. I recommend that such institutions as are here outlined should be voluntary institutions subsidised by public funds, and while the financial arrangements should be subject to careful audit, and the Homes open to proper inspection, the State should have nothing further to do with them. They should, in short, be as far as possible like homes, and as little as possible like workhouses, asylums, or prisons.

I am of opinion that the only hope of permanently benefiting the feeble-minded is to be found in careful classification, instruction in industries, and constant supervision, combined with the influences of a happy religion.

14054. (*Dr. Needham.*) I notice that in your statement you talk about a girl in the fourth generation of illegitimacy. You have a very wide experience of defective people of all classes and feeble-minded people, and you have the means of tracing them and ascertaining their history and so on?—We had in that instance.

14055. Have you formed a very definite opinion as to what part heredity plays in the production of feeble-minded persons?—I have very carefully considered all the cases that have come under my notice from that point of view, and I have been surprised to find that it is not a certain factor in the case of the feeble-minded. I have had feeble-minded girls whose children certainly were not defective, but I have not taken out any accurate figures to ascertain this because it has not been within our province; we have not been looking for that specially. We could get a certain number of cases and get information on that point if it were desired, but we do not profess to deal with the feeble-minded.

14056. I did not know whether the conclusion might have been forced upon you that a great number of these defective children were the children of people who are themselves defective?—Certainly, the majority.

14057. That you think?—Yes, the majority I think have been so.

14058. You have no figures to bear that out?—We have no large figures. The proportion of feeble-minded women under my care who have had children is small, and the majority of those children were more or less defective, but I have not got an accurate statement of that. Some of them were certainly not at all defective.

14059. Mr. Hobhouse suggests that I should ask if you have noticed that in many cases feeble-minded mothers have had ordinary-minded children. I think I understood you to say you had noticed that a certain proportion of feeble-minded mothers had given birth to healthy children?—Yes.

14060. Who did not afterwards become feeble-minded?—Who did not afterwards become feeble-minded so far as I know.

14061. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You could not say what sort of proportion those cases were?—No, I am not prepared to say.

14062. Much larger than the other way round?—No, my impression is that a feeble-minded mother's child is more usually defective than not defective. That is what I meant to imply.

14063. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say you would make it compulsory to register the feeble-minded; how would you do that? If you enforced registration of the feeble-minded of all grades—because, of course, feeble-mindedness is something which has no sharp lines of demarcation—upon every one, would not that be considered arbitrary and be resented?—What was in my mind was that probably there would be a distinct line of demarcation for the feeble-minded now that they are becoming recognised as a special class; that there would be experts who would decide whether they were feeble-minded or not. Then I meant that in my opinion all such persons ought to be marked; that for the benefit of both rich and poor it is very essential that they should be known. I was not thinking merely of the poor. Perhaps I have had it rather accentuated in my mind, because I had an application from wealthy people in very great distress on the day I sent you the outline of my evidence, and they happened to say to me that it was a source of great distress to them that they had not recognised and were not aware of the danger into which their dear one (it was a daughter, a woman of twenty-nine years of age) had run. They did not recognise that she was in such danger and they naturally came to me in very great distress. It seemed to me that if they had been compelled to recognise the condition of their child and had been told that they must take certain steps to protect her from herself, that great trouble, disgrace, and inconvenience would have been saved that particular family.

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

17 Nov. 1905.

14064. Do you not see great practical difficulty in the way of doing that? How are you going to search these out and find them?—No, I do not think so—you make vaccination compulsory.

14065. That applies to every child?—If it were done so that no disgrace would be implied (it might easily be so done), I think gradually the country would be educated, and then people would be glad to take advantage, and the great majority of people would be very thankful to be able to take such advantage of the protection provided, and relieve themselves of responsibility.

14066. The census authorities tell you rather differently. They say people try to conceal this very much; they will not admit that their children are feeble-minded; it is a very difficult thing to discover them, even by census methods?—I think that that is simply because of the idea now that it rather associates people with lunacy; but when you recognise this class as quite a distinct class from idiots and lunatics, a different public opinion about them will be created.

14067. I see you make a number of recommendations that feeble-minded women should be registered, certified, and placed under guardians, and so on, and that the judge of the county court or a magistrate should be the guardian. It would be a rather extensive addition to their labours, would it not? You say "the guardian to be invested by law with full power and control over the feeble-minded, irrespective of her age precisely as if she were a child of sixteen and be made responsible for her safety and proper treatment"?—There would only be a certain number of cases that would come to the magistrates. Certainly, if proper care were taken of the feeble-minded, their duties in other respects would be lightened very considerably.

14068. Then you suggest that there should be certain institutions provided for these feeble-minded people. May I ask whether you have formed in your mind any conclusion as to what these institutions should be, their nature and character; should they be colonies, industrial institutions, or what form should they assume?—I think industrial institutions and also colonies.

14069. All in the country?—Yes.

14070. And more industrial than educational?—Yes, I think so.

14071. Then you suggest that they should be voluntary. Has the progress which these institutions have made of late years, since the Association for the Care of the Feeble-minded has been started, been so satisfactory that you think voluntary effort can be trusted for the sufficiency of these places?—I have no knowledge of the institutions.

14072. But you know they are limited in number?—Yes.

14073. And not well provided with funds?—When I said "voluntary," I did not mean so much with regard to the provision of funds, but that the institutions should

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

17 Nov. 1905.

not be State-controlled institutions. That would make them like prisons and lunatic asylums. What I had in my mind was that one could get better care for such people by voluntary labour than by the mere paid labour of State officials.

14074. But how are you going to get your voluntary labour? That would seem to me at all events, to be a tremendous difficulty?—I do not think that that is a difficulty to us in the Salvation Army. For instance we could provide a very large number of such Homes and equip them with the workers if there were not the financial difficulty.

14075. I think your *Recommendation VI.* is an excellent one, and I am very glad to hear you are so sanguine of being able to carry it out. I should be rather afraid it was a counsel of perfection which was not so certain of being fulfilled, but you have the means of knowing much better than I have on that point as regards your own organisation?—Yes, I should be quite prepared to undertake to equip every year a large number of Homes.

14076. All over the country?—All over the country. Of course it would take, naturally, a little time and such workers would need a certain amount of training. For our own work our difficulty has never yet been lack of workers.

14077. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I should like to ask one or two questions on what I may call your wardship recommendations. I want to see how they would work. Assuming a feeble-minded person has been made a ward of the county court judge, what is pressing me is how the county court judge is to keep his eye on that person for all time?—I should not suppose he would do so personally, but that he would pass that person on to a suitable guardian that he might be in a position to find. I say "with power to place them out suitably."

14078. Assuming that the county court judge has for the moment discharged himself of the care of the person by placing that person in somebody else's care, how is he to be assured that that person is properly taking care of the feeble-minded one?—I presume he would pass it on to a Home that was properly inspected, or something of that kind.

14079. Then it follows there must be Homes and not individuals?—I rather take it for granted that, the need now being made manifest, these Homes will be provided.

14080. I rather gather from your recommendations that you are not in favour of segregation in colonies, but you prefer the wardship?—Yes, wherever it can be suitably carried out, but I recognise there will be great difficulty in finding suitable guardians. My first suggestion is that feeble-minded persons should be registered, and then, being registered, that some one responsible person, either among their own relatives or other suitable persons, should be made their guardian. What I feel is so important is that these people should have someone to take care of them, of whatever class they are.

14081. You recognise at the same time that it is equally important that some one should take care of the guardian, considering the class of people from whom these people come?—The law of the land takes care of guardians, does it not? The guardians would stand——

14082. In *loco parentis*?—Yes, to these people, and the law of the land which looks after parents and keeps parents up to their duty, would look after these guardians and keep them up to their duties.

14083. Does not that necessitate that the law shall have its attention called to the breach; and how is that to be done? Your county court judge or magistrate should be informed that the person who is in the position of parent is neglecting his duty, and that involves an application of some kind. Who is to give that and at whose cost?—I certainly see that it might be necessary that county court judges should have inspectors to inspect the cases that come under their care, but as a great amount of money will be saved to the country if lunatics are properly looked after, surely some of the money could go to those looking after them.

14084. Would not the money be equally saved if you had the colony system and segregation?—No, because in many of the cases these guardians would be in a positon to maintain the person; they would be no cost to the country

14085. Do you not think, having regard to the fact that a very large number of these feeble-minded people come from a very poor class of society, very often with very bad homes and parents who are absolutely incapable of taking care of them, that in some cases there would be great difficulty in finding anybody who would be responsible for them?—I imagine the bulk of those who come from very poor homes would need to be placed in these Homes; but the proportion of feeble-minded amongst the better class is in my experience very large.

14086. I think I grasp your meaning; you would have the two systems running side by side; the guardian system for those who are better placed in society and able to pay for them, and to have them looked after?—Yes.

14087. And the colony system for the poorer classes?—For the poorer classes who are not able to provide the guardian in their own home.

14088. (*Mr. Burden.*) I take it from your concluding paragraph, (*page 175*) that you would like to see such institutions as may be established provide industries for the inmates and also for their religious instruction; and that you place great stress upon the religious instruction; am I right?—Yes.

14089. You would like to see voluntary institutions established to which persons of different religious views might be sent, where they could have the care of their own religious body?—I should suppose that the persons who were sent would probably have no religious views when they arrived.

14090. You think they would be so feeble in mind that they would be without religious views?—Probably the people that have had the care of them would be without religious views also, practically. That is my experience of these people.

14091. You would be in favour, I suppose, of the different religious bodies, if they could do so, establishing institutions to which persons could be sent?—Of their own persuasion, I suppose, yes.

14092. That rather presupposes they have a religion, does it not? Could you give us any idea as to what would be the cost of maintaining the inmates in these institutions if they were established?—Apart from the cost of the building they would not cost more than 1s. a day. Such people do not cost more than 1s. a day in the Salvation Army Homes.

14093. Your experience is that 1s. a day covers the whole cost of maintenance?—Board and lodging and supervision apart from rent, rates and taxes.

14094. Does it include clothing?—Yes.

14095. Then it includes everything outside what we may call the establishment of the institution?—Everything outside the establishment.

14096. You find 7s. a week is sufficient to cover the whole cost of the inmate exclusive of capital expenditure and rent which really represents capital expenditure?—Yes, but inclusive of whatever they might earn. That is, they would be in an Industrial Home and a certain portion of them would earn. I base the calculation in this way; I reckon that the ordinary class, not the worst cases picked out, but the generality of what we now call feeble-minded people (not idiots) permanently resident in a Home, would at any rate be able to earn half what the depraved now earn, who are only temporary residents; so the 1s. a day would be based on the supposition that they would earn. At present, taking the whole of the different classes (of course it varies very much in different classes) taking the women inmates in our Homes as a whole, they earn two-thirds of their entire cost. I reckon the feeble-minded, if they were permanently with us, would earn at least half that. Of course, the present inmates are not permanently with us; the average residence in a Home is six months.

14097. Is that earning half of the 7s.?—No; the 1s. a day would be the net loss.

14098. In other words they would cost 10s. 6d. a week in the first instance and they would earn one-third of it?—Yes.

14099. Leaving two-thirds to be found from other sources?—Yes.

14100. Would you suggest that the two-thirds should be found by the State, or by the local authority and the State combined, or would you leave a portion of it to be found by voluntary contribution ?—No, I should say it should be found by the State in some way. It is difficult for me to distinguish, but I should say the local authority, because otherwise these people would probably be a weight on the Poor Law.

14101. So you would suggest that there should be a contribution of say 1s. per day to the institution for each child ?—Yes, from the Poor Law. Of course I am thinking principally of the adult women.

14102. Not the adult male ?—No. Colonel Lamb will speak for the men. My own personal experience is with adult women.

14103. What do you think, so far as the cost of children is concerned ?—The children, of course, would not be able to earn so much, but if there were an educational grant for the child then that would be sufficient, I should say.

14104. What do you estimate the cost of maintaining the child exclusive of educational expenditure would be ?—I should say not more than 7s. a week.

14105. You think the child would cost two-thirds of what the woman would cost ?—No, I should say the child would cost fully as much as an adult, but would need rather less expense in the way of supervision. If the educational expenses were provided then that would reduce the cost of supervision, because while the child was being educated it would be superintended.

14106. You said the cost for women would be 10s. 6d. ? —Yes.

14107. You think the cost of children would be less ? —I think the cost of children would run under that.

14108. Perhaps you have not thought the cost of children out ?—No, I have not had any experience with children.

14109. You are able to speak from experience as to the women ?—I speak from experience as to the women.

14110. You think 10s. 6d. would be the outside price of maintaining the women ?—Yes, the outside price.

14111. (*Dr. Loch.*) This was your proposal, was it not, about voluntary effort, namely, that the institution should be provided for out of the taxes or rates, whichever it may be, and should be staffed voluntarily ?—Yes.

14112. How would you propose to pay those who staff it ? Would they be paid, in your case, by the Salvation Army ?—By the Salvation Army in our case.

14113. The salary would be the salary paid to Salvation Army workers ?—Yes.

14114. What would that amount to ?—The salary of our women officers, when they are having board and lodging in the home, is 5s. a week, and in some cases 6s.

14115. That would be 5s. or 6s. plus board and lodging ? —Yes.

14116. You would propose that the staff should be paid by the Salvation Army at whatever the rate of payment might be that the Army now pays, or would pay, while all the other establishment expenses fall on the rates, the food and everything of that kind and the maintenance ?—No ; that we should be prepared to take people for 1s. a day.

14117. The State would have the institution ?—No. My idea is that the institution should be a Salvation Army institution open to the inspection of the State.

14118. I understood that the institution was to be paid for out of the rates or taxes ?—No, an institution open to the inspection of the State in which we should receive these cases at a payment of 1s. a day.

14119. Practically it would be a charitable institution from end to end with an arrangement which is similar to that which is now in force by which people are admitted on payment ?—Yes. We should not reckon to have to go to the charitable for any further moneys for a charitable institution ; we should have to collect money from the charitable public otherwise.

14120. It would be charitable money passing through you ?—The 1s. a day would be all the money required, if the building was free of rent, rates and taxes.

14121. But you would provide your own building ?— No.

14122. You would have a State building then ?—We have not spoken about the building. I could not give an estimate, as the expense of buildings is so various. I could not include that in my statement of expense. I merely said board, lodging and supervision would be 1s. a day apart from anything that the building might cost. If we had a building that we rented then we might want more than 1s. a day.

14123. All I want to know is, who would put the building up ?—That we have not considered. When I spoke about cost it was without the building ; you cannot speak of that, the cost of building is so very varying. If it were a place rented the rates vary in different places. When you ask for an estimate of expenses I could not give an estimate which would include the building.

14124. I am not taking it on that point. I wanted to know whether you had a scheme of equipping a building with a staff which would carry its work on, or whether you had a desire really to take upon yourselves the establishment of a building *plus* the staff and the whole management. The two things are very different ?—We have not considered that.

14125. It was not from the point of view of cost, but from the point of view of method. As you have heard from Sir William Chance's evidence to-day, other suggestions have been made by which voluntary institutions should be brought into a kind of circle which would deal with these cases, and I wanted to know what your method would be of joining the State institution with the charitable institution ?—Supposing we turned any of the forty-two Homes for women that we have now into Homes for feeble-minded women rather than the class that we are now receiving, then their expense would differ according to the expense of the building.

14126. But would you propose to take these cases on payment, as you would other cases ?—Yes. And we could not undertake to provide out of Salvation Army funds the capital that would provide the building.

14127. So that that would have to be done in some other way ?—Yes.

14128. With regard to those that you put in charge, are they trained specially for the work ? Suppose you had a Home for the feeble-minded, would you put in charge persons who had read and studied and been to special schools or classes ?—We should put in charge officers who had passed through our own Training Homes with special training for the work to which they were sent. If we had Homes for the feeble-minded we should have to give them training for that particular work, just as they have special training now for rescue work, or work amongst inebriates.

14129. You would not have any education on the Froebel system, or anything of that kind ?—We should look into the subject and train them in everything that was considered best.

14130. But the salaries would remain the same whatever the training ?—The salaries would remain the same.

14131. In that way there would be a difference between the ordinary person who is paid rather higher for services which need special skill ?—That is the difference between the workers of the Salvation Army and others, I think. Our people do not reckon to work for a salary ; they merely receive maintenance, out of their salary they provide their clothing.

14132. (*Mr. Greene.*) I observe your recommendation is for the better treatment of feeble-minded women and girls ?—Yes.

14133. In the Salvation Army they also take care of men and youths ?—Yes.

14134. Is there anybody who is going to speak, from the Salvation Army, offering recommendations for the care of men and boys of a similar sort to the recommendations which you are offering for the girls ?—Yes, Colonel Lamb is here.

14135. As I understand your suggestion, it is only a matter of machinery for every feeble-minded person in the country to be registered as such ?—Yes.

14136. And whether it is done through the Education Office, or done as you were suggesting in the way that the law gets hold of people through vaccination ?—No, I was only using vaccination as an illustration.

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

17 Nov. 1905.

14137. So long as they could be got hold of you think that everybody should be registered?—Yes; first certified.

14138. The difficulty is to get the compulsory certification, because you might have a parent who is very neglectful of the child and would not go to the trouble of having it certified?—I think there would be no more difficulty about that than there has been about the registration of infectious diseases. We quite know that that is not really carried out. There are many people who desire to cover it over when they have a case of infectious disease, but that has not prevented our making it compulsory to declare, so that I do not see why the declaration of the feeble-minded inmate of your household should have any more difficulty attached to it.

14139. Having got the child registered, you would have a person responsible appointed, other than the parent?—Not other than the parent if the parent is considered suitable.

14140. Who would decide whether the parent was the proper person, or whether it should be another person?—I presume there would be a body to make that decision, just as in the case of infectious disease the doctors are at liberty to decide whether the case may be kept at home or not.

14141. You would let this tribunal decide the question and then remove the child from the control of the parent if they thought the parent was not a proper controller?—Yes.

14142. And then detain it during life, or such period as was thought necessary?—Yes.

14143. Turning to paragraph 4 (*page 175*) of your recommendations, do you find that there are many feeble-minded women who are ill-treated by men—debauched by men?—A very large number, that is in my opinion, among the poor and unprotected classes. It seems to me to become the end of almost every feeble-minded woman.

14144. Every feeble-minded girl and woman?—Yes, practically.

14145. You have evidently made yourself acquainted with the Criminal Law Amendment Act?—I am acquainted with that.

14146. You strongly recommend us, from this large experience of yours, that the presumption of inability to protect themselves which the law recognises by saying that a girl cannot consent under sixteen, should be extended to all ages if, in fact, the person is feeble-minded?—Certainly.

14147. Have you heard any difference of opinion upon that matter, as to whether the law should be so altered?—Of course, I know that there are people who do not hold the opinion that I hold. I do not know any woman who holds such an opinion.

14148. Do you know any reason why that alteration should not be made?—No.

14149. Suppose bad women misled males, would you say that the young man should have protection also—that he should be unable to consent?—Certainly.

14150. You would make it for both?—I should make it for both.

14151. Then the word "woman" in your paragraph 4 would be "every feeble-minded person"?—Yes, except that of course I have not had men at all in my mind during this. I thought it was understood that all my evidence related to women. But on the broad principle I would agree to that.

14152. On the broad principle you would say any person who was feeble-minded should be protected from the improper advances of other people?—Yes, certainly.

14153. Whether the state of defective intellect was or was not known to the person who was making the improper advances?—Certainly; I think the risk should be taken by the person making them.

14154. That is, knowledge should be a totally immaterial matter?—Totally.

14155. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see that in your evidence you tell us that out of 5,518 cases, 573 were found to be feeble-minded. Have you any knowledge of the criminal population that come under your observation?—Yes, those that have come under my observation I know a good deal about.

14156. Do you know whether that proportion, about one in ten, of the criminals who come under your observation, are also feeble-minded?—I should have thought it was larger in the case of the criminal class.

14157. Could you give me any idea what the proportion is?—I do not think I could usefully speak now, off-hand, as to any proportion.

14158. We have had it suggested to us that amongst the ordinary prison population a very great number are feeble-minded?—Certainly, that is my impression.

14159. That is also your impression amongst those who come to you for help?—Yes.

14160. But you could not give us any idea as to the actual proportion?—Not now.

14161. Could you by reference to documents?—No, I do not think I could, because we do not undertake to receive the feeble-minded, therefore from the fact of the criminal being feeble-minded we should refuse to receive her. We only undertake to receive those into the Homes who are improvable cases from our point of view.

14162. Therefore they do not really come under your notice?—They do not really come under my notice. We have no *data* to go upon. I have officers visiting the police courts in different parts of the country every day, seeing a certain number of women—many thousands of women. I can easily get figures from them as to the number of the people who come up at the police courts at certain places, who are feeble-minded.*

14163. But would your officers know?—I mean those who were sufficiently feeble-minded for my officers to consider them feeble-minded. I think I can certainly get you some figures on those lines.

14164. With regard to these 573 cases, you say that about 140 were found to have illegitimate children?—115.

14165. And then twenty-six?—Twenty-six of those have had more than one child—115 altogether.

14166. The amount of immorality amongst these feeble-minded persons is about one in four or one in five?—Yes. The whole of the 573 were immoral, but they had not all had children.

14167. They are not received into your Rescue Homes unless they have committed some act or other?—Unless they are actually immoral. In a few cases we have depraved, so called "preventive" cases; I mean they may not actually have fallen, but they would be living with immoral people and be very depraved in mind. They are all in this class. They are by no means what would be called "respectable" girls, in any case.

14168. Therefore this feeble-mindedness is a great cause, in your observation, of immorality?—Certainly.

14169. With regard to ***Recommendation I*** (*page 174*), and something you told us of the case of well-to-do parents discovering that at the age of twenty-nine a daughter was weak-minded?—No; they discovered at the age of twenty-nine that the daughter had been ruined. They knew that she was weak-minded but they never realised that that could possibly lead her into any danger. They had not prevented her being out alone, and so on.

14170. How would the authority discover the existence of this feeble-minded child, supposing it were notifiable?—If it were made compulsory to notify such cases, in this particular instance I think the people would have been only too glad to avail themselves of it.

14171. You think they would have notified it if it had been a notifiable disease?—Certainly.

14172. Supposing they had been unwilling to notify, how would the authority have arrived at the fact of that girl, or any other similarly situated girl, being weak-minded?—The neighbours and people around, people with whom they were acquainted, would give information. If a law is made, every respectable member of the community helps other people to keep that law, I presume.

14173. I am dealing in this case with well-to-do parents on whom there was no compulsion to send the child to school and thus attract public attention to its mental condition?—In the case of well-to-do parents, if it were

* Vide Appendix Papers, Pages 572-604 *post*.

made compulsory to notify such cases, because it was made so they surely would be anxious to carry out the law, especially if provision were made for its being done privately. It would not be necessary to advertise the fact.

14174. Yes, because under your *Recommendation II.* (page 175) the child has to be put under the legal guardianship of somebody ?—But that legal guardian could be the parent if the parent were considered a fit person.

14175. The mere fact of making a legal guardian renders publicity necessary ?—Does it, any more than if a person has a case of scarlet fever in the family ? The properly appointed person to receive that information is the medical man. The parent has to inform the medical man of the infectious disease, even though it may be, so to speak, very very slight. Perhaps except for that they would not send for a medical man. There would be properly appointed persons, surely, to deal with this matter to whom the names and circumstances of the people who required to be certified would be presented, and then they would appoint the guardians and give certain instructions to the guardians concerning their care. It does not seem to me that there need be any uncomfortable publicity about such an arrangement.

14176. But the application to appoint a guardian must be a public matter ; it could not be conducted *in camera* ? —Could it not be conducted by a Board prepared to deal with these cases ?

14177. We have had a great deal of evidence to show that persons are very reluctant indeed to acknowledge the weak-mindedness of their children ?—I think that is entirely owing to the fact that the idea is now that to acknowledge that your child is feeble-minded is next door to acknowledging that it is a lunatic. I do not think you will find, if you remove the unpleasant association with lunacy, and recognise the class as a separate class altogether, and also that the law is alike for rich and for poor, that there will be that difficulty.

14178. That, at all events, is your belief ?—That is my opinion. The committal of persons to Inebriate Homes under the magistrates is done now privately.

14179. What do you mean by "privately" ?—I mean without any publicity. Might I just say that if it were a question of a person of means, if a man or a woman were feeble-minded and had much property, they would probably be made a ward in Chancery. Why should not that apply (or the same kind of thing) although there is no property ; there is the property of their own life, and comfort, and virtue. I do not see why these people who are not capable of taking care of themselves, should not be made wards of some sort instead of being wards in Chancery, some authority appointing a guardian.

14180. And by a very much cheaper process, no doubt ? —Yes.

14181. With regard to the equipment of Homes by the Salvation Army, your suggestion is that the Salvation Army should maintain the person in that Home upon a certain payment by a public authority ?—Yes.

14182. But the Homes would be the property of the Salvation Army ?—Yes.

14183. That would necessitate, would it not—because you use the phrase that the Homes would not be provided out of the funds of the Salvation Army—an appeal to the public funds ?—If the Army provide the Home the Home would be the property of the Salvation Army, but if the Home were otherwise provided ; if, for instance, the County Council provided the Home ; then the Home would be the property of the County Council, worked by the Salvation Army.

14184. Would you advocate the provision of buildings by public authorities and their maintenance by voluntary associations ?—Yes, so long as we had full control of the work in that building.

14185. If you would dissociate yourself, for the moment, from the Salvation Army and put yourself into the position of an advocate of societies generally, what you desire to see is the provision of the building by the public authority ?—Yes.

14186. And the maintenance of the person in the Home by voluntary associations ?—Yes

14187. For what reason do you suggest such a departure from the usual custom—merely from the point of view of economy ?—No, not first from the point of view of economy ; first of all from the point of view of more favourable and satisfactory results in the care of these people. The voluntary effort seems to me so very much better than the State effort. I have had a good deal of experience and so on of prison warders and Poor Law officials and they, many of them, are very beautiful people and very nice people ; still, on the whole, I should say that the voluntary workers were very much better people, and that their work was very much better done, but perhaps in that I ought to dissociate myself from anything but the Salvation Army ; I cannot speak for other voluntary associations.

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

17 Nov. 1905.

14188. Would you recommend that system ?—I should recommend it because I desire to avoid officialism in institutions, so to speak.

14189. Would you recommend it both for children and adults ?—Both for children and adults, certainly.

14190. I take it that in the case of children you think the education which is necessary to give to children is of so slight a character that it would not require educational experience ?—No ; I think the education ought not to be so very expensve The funds provided now for the education of Board School children should be quite sufficient—amply sufficient to cover the cost of both the education and the extra supervision required for these particular children.

14191. I am not thinking of the cost of the education, but I am thinking of the skill required to teach the children. You think the Salvation Army voluntary officer has quite sufficient educational knowledge ?—I think so, because the love and sympathy and interest of intelligent sane people seem to me to be what is specially required to develop and improve the feeble-minded child. It is not so much any special expert, but the association with bright, intelligent, sane people who have a real living interest in the child, that more especially conduces to the improvement of the child. If you can only get them to be with people who really do love them and take an interest in them, whether adult or child, they improve very marvellously.

14192. What has led you to that impression ?—The experience that we have had.

14193. The actual contact ?—The actual contact and the results.

14194. With these children ?—With feeble-minded adults and children.

14195. You are not speaking from a system which you desire to see established ?—No ; I am speaking from actual experience. We have had a good deal of experience with feeble-minded children, the children of these women. I have several at present under my own care, little tiny children distinctly feeble-minded. A very great improvement is wrought in them by their merely being under the care of our officers.

14196. How many have you got under your charge ? —Of feeble-minded, not many, because we do not reckon to deal with them—perhaps five or six at a time. I have a Home for children in London ; they are quite young children of the depraved class, many of them—little girls. We have about fifty feeble-minded in the Homes at present, children and adults, but a small proportion of them only would be children—perhaps ten or twelve.

14197. How long is it since you began this feeble-minded child work ?—During the whole course of our experience, but as the numbers have become larger (we are dealing now with 2,000 women in the Rescue Homes every year) of course the numbers of the children have increased. At the beginning we may have had only one or two a year.

14198. That is long enough for you to have watched them as children, and now you have watched them pass out of the child stage into the adult stage ?—Yes.

14199. What do you do with them as adults ?—Pass some out to institutions ; some we keep under our own care for many years together in different work. We have a knitting factory and needlework rooms and also laundries. We find it takes some years to obtain a certain supremacy over them. When we have obtained

Mrs. Bramwell Booth.

17 Nov. 1905.

that supremacy then we endeavour to place them out. Up to the present we have no Home for these special cases. I should anticipate no difficulty at all in dealing with them if I had a Home in which I could keep them permanently. Our Homes are supported by voluntary contributions, and we do not reckon to take anybody that we cannot finally pass out, that is the reason why we do not profess to deal with these cases.

14200. If you had an adult Home, such as you indicate, assisted by local authorities, would it be part of your scheme that some of the inmates should go out of the Home and be allotted to situations here and there?—Yes. I should roughly divide them, in my own mind, into two or three classes, and I should say there would be a proportion of them who, after a comparatively short stay, perhaps twelve months, in the Home, would be able to go out to daily work, returning to the Home at night; and that another class might be more trustworthy still, and we might trust them out to weekly work, bringing them home on Saturday afternoon for the week end. In fact, we have several cases of that kind now where they are sent to situations and the mistress who receives the girl is made fully to understand that she is a special case, needs special protection, and she is not allowed out alone. On the days of her holiday and for any week end holiday, the officers go and fetch her, and she spends her holiday in the company of the officer and is taken back to her situation.

14201. That system, you think, would be impossible in a State-managed institution?—Quite.

14202. That is, I take it, what you mean in your *Recommendation V.* (*page 175*) "institutions specially fitted for them"?—Yes.

14203. In your *Recommendation II.* you say: "every feeble-minded woman registered" and so forth—would you limit that to any age?—No, I would have no limit of age in the case of the feeble-minded. I had only women in my mind.

14204. You would make that app'y to a child?—That could, of course, be made, "child or person."

14205. (*Chairman.*) I should be obliged if you could give us the particulars of the 573 cases which you mention?—Yes.

14206. Also, could you give us any figures as to the children of mentally defective parents? Do you think you could procure any figures as to whether they were themselves defective or whether they were normal?—Yes. You mean figures of those who have actually come under our own notice?

14207. Of the mentally defective?—Yes, certainly.

14208. For instance, these 573 cases?—With regard to the fifteen who have had children, I could certainly give you that.

14209. That would be of value to us if we could have that?—Certainly.

14210. (*Dr. Loch.*) With the age of the children as they are now?—With full particulars as to their present condition. Of course, a large number of them have probably died; the mortality is very high in such cases.

14211. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Could you give us the proportion of children, their mothers being more or less feeble-minded, who are ordinary-minded as compared with the proportion of children who are feeble-minded?—Yes, that, I understand, is what I have to get—a detailed account of the 115 children.

14212. (*Dr. Loch.*) Would you give the age of the mother at the time the child was born?—Yes.*

14213. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add?—No, I think not; except to hope that a blessing will attend your efforts, and that something will be done for the protection of these people. I feel it is a very important and very serious question.

* For particulars asked for in QQ. 14205-14213. *Vide* Appendix Papers, Pages 572-604 *post.*

Colonel DAVID C. LAMB, called; and Examined.

Colonel David C. Lamb.

17 Nov. 1905.

14214. (*Chairman.*) You are a Colonel in the Salvation Army?—Yes.

14215. I think for fifteen years you have been connected with their work?—With the social work of the Army. I have been connected with the Army for over twenty years.

14216. During that time you have had many opportunities of considering the case of feeble-minded persons?—My work has thrown a particular class—male adults—immediately under my own notice.

14217. Will you tell us how many institutions the Salvation Army has?—Thirty-four social institutions and one land colony for men in the United Kingdom—I speak only for men.

14218. What is the accommodation?—3,332, and of that 850 is work-room accommodation.

14219. What number of men go through the Homes every year? They go in and come out a good deal, do they not?—As far as the lodgings are concerned we keep no record of the lodgings at all, but where the men go into the workshops, then we do keep full particulars. I cannot say at the moment how many do come back, but I can get the information if desired.

14220. How many pass through?—During the last three years 6,311 men have passed through the workshops.

14221. Will you tell us the percentage of those whom you consider feeble-minded?—In the city colony workshops we estimate 6 per cent. are feeble-minded, and of those going through the land colony, 10 per cent.

14222. How do you arrive at the conclusion whether they are feeble-minded?—By experience and observation.

14223. Are they seriously feeble-minded?—That varies. You have a feeble-minded man very often who is sufficiently sane not to put in too much work, yet I would not have any hesitation in classing him as feeble-minded. Again, you have a man who is susceptible almost to any influence, and who in a certain environment would almost certainly turn out a criminal, or who would degenerate into the loafer. For the moment you would class him, because of something that he had done, as mentally defective, but he would probably become strong and well, given good influences at the right moment. I have many cases in my mind of that.

14224. Do you think many of them are congenitally feeble-minded, or do you think they have deteriorated through lack of good living or social surroundings?—Probably many start with a natural bias. Then the educational system, I think, is wrong, where the bias is towards feeble-mindedness. You could not say a child is mentally defective; it is dull perhaps because it is badly nourished. Then according to the educational system it must be driven up to a certain Standard, instead of being removed to where industrial occupations are encouraged rather than a knowledge of history or something of that kind. Then by the time the youngsters come to be fourteen, fifteen, or sixteen, you will have them—you could not call them "silly"—but by the time they are sixteen or eighteen you will have them feeble-minded.

14225. You have had considerable experience as a Poor Law Guardian. What is your opinion as regards the number of feeble-minded among people of the pauper classes. Can you give us any actual figures?—I have made a close study of the Union of which I am a Guardian and I certainly would have no hesitation in classing 10 per cent. of the inmates under forty years of age as feeble-minded. I do not take the infirmary side nor the older people, because you have a very large percentage there who would be quite what you call "silly."

14226. Which Union are you particularly associated with?—Rochford, in Essex.

14227. Then among the vagrants with which you have a great deal to do, I believe, is it your opinion that a large number are feeble-minded?—Yes.

14228. There, I suppose, you cannot give us the actual figures?—In London, which I have carefully watched both in our own shelters and in the casual wards, I should

say the percentage in the casual wards among the habituals is as high as 30 to 40 per cent. of those who are in there.

14229. And in your shelters is it the same?—No, I would say it was not nearly so high.

14230. They are the same class of person?—Yes, the casual ward habitual I consider much lower. The casual ward has certain attractions for the feeble-minded men. They find out what are known as the "easy wards" and make their way to them; they get very good accommodation with practically no effort. These again are so helpless and hopeless that we would not be justified in taking them in and they are left wandering about. We only take the helpable—with a very liberal interpretation of what is a helpable case. We should not be justified in clogging our machinery with what is a hopeless or nearly hopeless case. We regard no man as hopeless. We believe most men can better their condition. By holding that hope out to them I have seen whole characters transformed.

14231. You get them first through the shelters?—Yes.

14232. Then you transfer them to the Home?—Yes, to the workshops.

14233. Do you agree generally with Mrs. Bramwell Booth?—Yes.

14234. Would you recommend with regard to men the same system that she recommended with regard to women?—With certain modifications. Generally speaking, yes.

14235. What modification?—When you come to the class of labour, for instance, I would rather advocate work on the land for men.

14236. All men who are capable of doing it?—Yes. You could have certain allied industries, or industries that you could dovetail so as not to disturb seriously your markets; that could be arranged.

14237. You would have boys and men all in the same institution, not in the same house?—Yes, I would be very careful in regard to separation; at the same time very much is gained, wherever the man is, by putting it before him that he can better his condition under certain circumstances, and that if he does not behave himself there is a worse thing for him. If such possibility is before his mind all the time, no matter how feeble-minded he is, my opinion is that it is a great incentive to good behaviour; if he does well you will do better for him in his creature comforts, and if he does not do well there is something worse for him. You do not want to be saying it to him all the time, but make it patent to him. Such conditions and healthy personal influence will work marvels.

14238. You would not have children in an industrial Home or colony, but you would wait till they had passed the school age? You would leave them to the school authorities up to then?—Yes, except that you might have special schools.

14239. (*Mr. Burden.*) You heard Mrs. Bramwell Booth's evidence as to the cost. Do you think the cost would be greater for men than for women?—That is our experience; it has been so.

14240. Could you give us a figure?—For men we put down the total cost at 12s. or 13s. a week.

14241. Mrs. Bramwell Booth told us the women would probably cost 10s. 6d. and a third would be earned, that is 7s. net. You think the men would cost 12s. 6d. gross?—They would cost more than that, gross. Our experience so far as Hadleigh is concerned, with which I am most familar, is this: the work of the men is valued as we go along and the accounts are audited at the end of the year. Two years ago the Colony working cost was £6,000. That was the money we had to find, but we do not regard it all as loss. We have the satisfaction of knowing that the condition of the land has improved, and while we have had to pay the butcher and the baker and keep the establishment going we have as a further set off to the moral gain the natural improvement of the property consequent upon our developments.

14242. What do you estimate, then, would be the gross cost of maintenance for men including everything except the capital expenditure on the establishment and the rent?—12s.

14243. How much of that do you think it possible the men could earn?—Given powers of detention where you have continued effort, I think you could take something from that.

14244. What do you think you might take?—It all depends. If you had an estate that you were going to develop, you might make a valuable estate, taking a great deal of this labour and under careful direction make it profitable. I do not mean actual pounds, shillings and pence alone, but in the main.

14245. Does the 12s. or 13s. include clothing and everything?—Yes.

14246. You think in the ordinary case perhaps one-third might be deducted as in the case of women for their earnings?—I would not like to say.

14247. You feel the only figure you can give us is that they would cost 12s. or 13s. a week to maintain?—Yes; when you come to touch land you come to a very difficult thing; with an industry you have quite a different set of circumstances, and the cost might be estimated at 10s. or even 8s. per head per week.

14248. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Could you tell me what is the proportion amongst your criminals, who come under your observation, of feeble-minded persons? You have given us, I understand, the percentage in the case of vagrants; can you give us it in the case of criminals?—No, I could ascertain and let you know. We do not separate the feeble-minded from the criminals. We keep separate records and so forth, but we would not mark a man unless he is very pronounced, because the great object is not to make the man think he is feeble-minded. We may think he is, but the first object is not to let him think that. We take him believing and hoping that he is not feeble-minded.

14249. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—There is one matter to which I would desire to draw attention. It is a small matter, but I do not know what the impression left on the Commissioners may have been with regard to a certain point in Miss Dendy's evidence, where she spoke of the case of a man who earned his living by hawking "War Crys." The "War Cry" is the official organ of the Salvation Army, and as all our "War Cry" sellers are voluntary sellers, I have been rather anxious to find out this "silly Tom" who is so capable. We have not been able to find the man and we have looked diligently, because he would be such a capture for us; but it may be that a man is regarded as silly because he gives his spare time. My own experience was when I was selling "War Crys" twenty years ago that they put me down as silly, and some were wicked enough to say I was making a good thing out of it. That was because I gave my spare time to it. On the general question, I regard the segregation of the mentally and physically unfit as an absolute necessity to the welfare of the nation. The degrading spectacle of the feeble-minded vagrant wandering aimlessly about (frequently a source of moral and physical contagion—a disgrace to our civilisation) should be promptly dealt with. Give them the best possible conditions, and make provision for their improvement. Their wants are frequently simple. With firm discipline, loving and sympathetic influences, and occupation suited to their capacity, good results would follow. All these conditions can be readily provided. The results for the first few years would probably be very discouraging, because this class has been so long neglected. On the period of detention expiring, I would provide for the patient coming again before a magistrate and being re-committed, as well as being given the power of voluntary entry. I would also encourage suitable cases being licensed out.

The Very Rev. Canon PATRICK LYNCH, called; and Examined.

The Very Rev. Canon Patrick Lynch.

17 Nov. 1905.

14250. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY THE VERY REV. CANON PATRICK LYNCH, CANON OF SALFORD AND RECTOR OF ST. WILFRID'S, MANCHESTER.

For several years past I have taken great interest in the question of the education of feeble-minded children and the best method of safeguarding them in after life. I do not, nor can I, speak as an expert on this question. For nearly thirty years I have been manager of large schools. My attention was repeatedly directed to children who apparently possessed no ability to learn. It was not a case of great negligence, or great stupidity on their part. It appeared to be the absence of some faculty. They were not idiotic. In after life they could never retain permanently the position in which some of them found employment. For these I think special schools and special systems of education are necessary.

In large centres of population one or more special day schools might be opened for their special teaching. Those day schools might be sufficient in some cases. In other cases I think they ought to be supplemented by residential schools on the plan of industrial schools or Poor Law schools. There are cases in large towns where the children could not with safety to themselves be permitted to attend those special day schools. In the case of working people especially the parents could not exercise proper supervision over such a feeble-minded child. It would be sure to play in the streets, and owing to its non-developed intellect would readily acquire vicious and criminal habits, and thus the benefit of its special training would be nullified. Such a child should be sent to a residential school in the country such as I have suggested. Again, in country places and in small towns a special day school is impossible, and unless residential schools be established nothing can be done for such children. I assume it as a principle in all this matter that no child should be admitted to those special day schools or residential schools unless on the best expert medical advice. When they are once admitted then I think there ought to be compulsory detention in the residential schools, just as there is in industrial schools.

With regard to the admission of children to such residential schools, when the parents are willing to send the child there can be no difficulty. In the case where expert medical advice declares the necessity of sending the child, and the parents are unwilling, there is a difficulty. In my opinion the child ought to be sent compulsorily to such school unless it receives suitable education at home. In the vast majority of cases this suitable home education is visionary. My reasons are that for the child's own benefit as a member of the community it has a right to suitable education. The present education law compels parents to send their children to an ordinary school, and the law is certainly a good one. For the same reason I think a parent might be compelled to send his feeble-minded child to such a school as will give the child some chance of making its way in life.

With regard to the cost of maintaining such schools I think it should be borne partly by Imperial taxation and partly by the local rates of the district in which the child's parent lives. The cost of ordinary elementary education is borne in that manner at present. The buildings should be erected by local authorities or by private voluntary effort. I say private voluntary effort, so that the body to which I belong should have the legal right of erecting their own schools just as they have at present the legal right of erecting their own industrial schools. No part of the cost of maintenance should be borne by voluntary effort. The bitter lesson learnt, after thirty years' experience, of meeting part of the cost of ordinary elementary education will, I think, make this evident to everyone.

The difficulty is by no means ended when a child in such a residential school as I have described reaches sixteen years of age. Manifestly such a growing boy or girl could not with either safety to the other children or with utility to himself or herself be permitted to remain in the school. As far as I can learn the experiment has not yet been tested whether many of such children are fit to go back to their parents and endeavour to make their own way in life. Some few, doubtless, will perhaps obtain that mental development sufficient for this purpose. In my judgment the majority will not. If they did, they were never originally fit subjects for the school. The question arises, what is to be done with them? I suggest that they be transferred to separate colonies, one for men and another for women. Experience would soon teach the number necessary to be maintained in such a colony with profit and safety. They might be trained to earn their own living at some trade or at least to earn it for the most part. Any deficit should be borne by Imperial taxation if the colony was not self-supporting. It is cheaper to maintain them on the colony than in workhouses and jails. One or other of those places would be most probably their final destination if they were suitable subjects originally either for the colony or the school and if they were permitted to leave the colony. In my judgment compulsory detention in such a colony ought to be made legal by law. I need not repeat what I asserted in the beginning that admission to and detention in the colony should be always carried out under the best expert medical advice. The community has a right to protect itself, and I therefore see no valid objection to the compulsory detention of such people. The colony I take it would be a home as bright and as happy as the kindest forethought could suitably make it. Their lives would be brighter and happier than if they were left to themselves to struggle on in life, and to sink or swim. I assume it as a first principle that they are such as are not able to make their way in life. If they were they would not be suitable subjects for the colony. They are entirely unfit for the duties of family life. If they marry they cannot train their children, and they simply let loose on the community a brood which eventually the community must maintain in the workhouse or the jail.

Speaking for the Roman Catholic body I would wish that if such colonies be ever established our body should have the legal right of establishing its own. The members of the colony are neither idiots nor lunatics. They are feeble-minded and are just that class whose lives would be far happier and better when brought under the influences of religion.

I might add that my Bishop, Dr. Casartelli, gave me a commission some time ago to proceed to the erection of a residential school for the feeble-minded. The Committee established for that purpose are for the present holding back. They wish to see what the Report of this Commission will be.

PATRICK LYNCH.

14251. (*Mr. Greene.*) You suggest that the Roman Catholic body should have a legal right of establishing their own colony. Why should that be?—In this sense, that in future legislation it might happen that the working of those colonies, or special classes, might be entirely under the public control and at public expense. Then, if that were so, I should have no objection, but if in the future legislation just the same permission were given as at present to the Salvation Army and the Church Army to establish colonies of their own, if such colonies were permissible, we should simply have the same power to establish colonies as they have. I do not lay the same stress on our establishing a colony as I do on establishing our own residential schools, for this reason, that it might be found in the future not to be feasible, but to be so impracticable that it would not be possible for a private voluntary body of any kind to establish a colony.

14252. Do you suggest that the Roman Catholic body should bear the cost, or that the cost should be thrown on the public, either by way of rates or by way of taxes?—No, I would suggest that capital charges with regard to land, buildings, etc., should be borne by our body entirely, and that we should put it in full working order. The colony could work and earn as much of their own living as they could, and if at the end of the year there were a deficit it should be met out of Imperial taxation.

14253. Do you suggest your Roman Catholic colony should be visited by some Government official?—Of

course, I take that for granted; the colony should be under the fullest inspection.

14254. If it is to be under the care of some Government department, I ask why theological views should enter into the matter at all?—For the same reason as they enter into the question of Catholic Industrial Schools at the present time.

14255. That, if you will allow me to say so, is dealing with quite a different class of persons from the feeble-minded. The subject of the industrial treatment may be not only intelligent, but perilously too intelligent, and I can quite understand why the doctrines of the church should be taught to him by your body, but I am putting to you the case of a feeble-minded child who is not, as far as I am aware, a very apt theologian?—It depends on what you mean by feeble-minded. A feeble-minded child is neither an idiot nor an imbecile, nor is he normal; he holds an intermediate position between them. I think bringing such a child under the influence of religion has a most beneficial effect on the mind of the child; hence if the children of our body are to be taught religion at all, we prefer they should be taught by ourselves, because it is a principle of ours that any baptised person of our body has a claim on us; just in the same way as this nation went to war in the sixties to free people who were citizens of this country from prison; so the most abandoned child in the most wretched slum has a claim on us and so we make every endeavour to keep that child in the Roman Catholic faith.

14256. You have been here during the morning and have heard the evidence given by Mrs. Bramwell Booth with reference to the protection of girls. Have you formed any view on that?—I take it for granted that the feeble-minded child in the beginning will be trained in this special residential school, and at the age of sixteen, when the girl is leaving, in the vast majority of cases, in my judgment, that girl should be sent on to a colony.

14257. I was referring rather to Mrs. Booth's evidence as to the protection of the purity of feeble-minded girls and women?—That would depend. How can you legally certify that this girl is feeble-minded? Supposing the assault has been committed and then it comes up in the trial and the defence is that this woman consented. A counter argument to that would be, "No, she is not capable of consenting." Then it would simply mean a new trial to shew that the woman is feeble-minded.

14258. Would you say it was of any material consequence whether the man knew, or did not know, when he committed the assault that the girl was incapable of consenting?—I should think so. I think a man will think twice——

14259. Do you think it desirable that it should be made punishable by law for the man to assault a girl, whether he did know or did not know that she was feeble-minded?—Certainly.

14260. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Assuming that religious training should be given to feeble-minded people, would there be any difficulty in your mind in training being given by the clergy of a particular denomination in a colony? Supposing one colony is started, do you think there would be a difficulty in the clergy of your faith attending to instruct your own people, and clergy of the Church of England attending to instruct their people in the same place?—I have no objection to that, provided, of course, as I said, that if colonies were established by voluntary bodies, whether we established a colony or not, we should have the right to establish our own if it were feasible; but supposing that experience showed that the establishment of such a colony was impossible by a voluntary body, I have not the slightest objection to the course you suggest.

14261. (*Mr. Burden.*) How would you suggest that the institutions should generally be established; would you suggest that they should generally be established by local authorities?—Your question must be answered under two heads: If colonies be established by voluntary bodies, or public bodies, such as county councils; which branch of the question do you wish me to answer?

14262. I wanted to know whether in your view it would be a good arrangement for the institutions needed to take care of the feeble-minded to be established by, say, the county council or other local authority?—With regard to the erection of the buildings and the procuring of the land I think that might very well be done by the county council; but I would place the institutions, nevertheless, under the control of the Home Office in the same way as residential schools are under the Home Office.

14263. Having established your county council institutions you would say that the inmates in them should be visited by the ministers of the religions to which they belonged?—Of course.

14264. Then you would like to see established, alongside and working with the county council scheme, a voluntary scheme so that persons found to be more fitted for care under their own religious body might be transferred to such institutions?—Certainly; that is my evidence.

14265. Then you would like to see the different religious bodies establishing institutions to take these people?—Certainly, if they thought fit.

14266. And to have full control over their own establishments?—Yes.

14267. Subject to Home Office or some other inspection?—Yes.

14268. Then you would like to see your establishments supported from the rates or from the taxes?—In the case of schools for those under sixteen, I think the maintenance should come from two sources, as at present in the case of ordinary elementary schools, but in the case of colonies I think the deficit (as in almost every case there is almost sure to be a deficit) ought to come from Imperial taxation.

14269. Would you like to have some fixed rate by which these persons should be paid for, or would you leave it to the end of the year, and have the deficit made up?—If the colony be what you term a voluntary colony, I think in a short time it will be found by experience what the cost per head will be—that is the deficit cost per head. In a case like that, I think as a working plan it would be a good thing that the Home Office or the proper authority should make them a grant and make them accountable for the way in which it was spent.

14270. A grant of so much per head?—Yes.

14271. Have you formed any idea as to what amount of money would have to be contributed per head per week in the case of the colony for adults?—No, I could not answer that question.

14272. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you wish to add?—Yes. I should like to add that residential schools, I mean, of course, for the feeble-minded, should be under the control of the Home Office, just as industrial schools are at present. My reason is this, that in the case of a voluntary residential school for the feeble-minded I would give no voice in their management to the local authority. The local authority might make a grant, of course, and the local authority would have every right of inspection in every possible way to see that this money is legitimately spent in the work of the institution. On the other hand I would give no voice in the management, for this reason, that a residential school will be a school for a large district. Take my own diocese of Salford; we have several populous towns: Manchester, Salford, Blackburn, Bolton, etc. If each of those towns have a right to have a representative on the board of management of the special residential school it ceases to be a school of ours altogether. At the same time I would give the local authority in each of those towns every facility for inspecting the accounts, by audit or otherwise, to show that every penny they gave to the institution was legitimately spent. It is the institution itself that I would place under the control of the Home Office, just as industrial schools are placed at present. With regard to the number in residential schools I think at present the experiment has not been sufficiently tried to find out what number could be maintained in the school with advantage. The larger the number of children maintained in the residential school the cheaper will be the cost of maintenance.

14273. Up to a certain limit?—Up to a certain limit. I think that any one building could easily have fifty boys and fifty girls with proper separation, dormitories, etc., and I think 100 would not be too great. That house for 100 should be self-contained and independent of any other school. If, subsequently, it were found necessary to increase the accommodation, just as in Miss Dendy's

The Very Rev. Canon Patrick Lynch.

17 Nov. 1905.

case, I think it ought to be made legal that a second school could be built on the same estate, but independent of the first. That would save the great cost of a superintendent, because one superintendent can control both establishments. In the case of our residential schools they very probably—I might say certainly—would be worked by nuns. If we have a large staff of nuns it can be worked very cheaply. Then there is another point: If the local education authorities in various districts found it expedient to erect special residential schools for feeble-minded children, I think there should be a conscience clause in the sense that if we built our own schools it should be made legal that the Catholic children should be sent to Catholic residential schools, just as Catholic children are sent by law at present to Catholic industrial schools. Perhaps, in some rare cases, this could not be done. I think that whatever religion the child's parent belonged to the minister of that religion to which the child's parent belonged should have the legal right of entering that school only during the time of religious instruction to instruct that feeble-minded child in religion. One may say that in the case of a feeble-minded child religious instruction is not important. That is a matter of opinion. I think it far more important, even from the educational point of view, in developing the child's intellect, than any literary training, because you appeal to certain faculties in the child's mind that will be of great utility in developing the child's intellect; that is my opinion.

14274. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I do not know whether you are acquainted with Ormskirk, and what has been done there?—No. Might I add one word? Miss James tells me that what I have suggested is actually in practice in Liverpool in these special day schools, that the ministers of the various denominations enter those special day schools to give religious instruction, so that there is a precedent for Catholic children in the Catholic school for the feeble-minded receiving religious instruction.

Miss T. M. JAMES, called; and Examined.

Miss T. M. James.

17 Nov. 1905.

14275. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes, certainly.

14276. You have been mistress of a special school since 1900?—Yes.

14277. Had you any previous experience of that class of children?—No, none whatever.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS T. M. JAMES, SENIOR HEAD TEACHER OF SPECIAL SCHOOLS UNDER THE LIVERPOOL EDUCATION COMMITTEE, NOW HEAD MISTRESS OF THE CHATHAM PLACE SPECIAL SCHOOL, LIVERPOOL.

I beg to submit my statement under the following heads:—

BUILDING.—The school for which I am now responsible is the Chatham Place Special Council School, Liverpool, opened in August, 1902. The special work was commenced in May, 1900, when the Shaw Street Special School was opened, to which I was appointed as Head Mistress. I worked there till December, 1904, when I was transferred to Chatham Place, and began duties January, 1905. This school consists of four large houses, running due east and west, and facing due north and south, which have been admirably adapted for a special school. It consists of three floors—the bottom being used by physically defective children, the first by the mentally defectives, and the top floor is occupied by storerooms, kitchens, and the caretaker's apartments. It is, therefore, termed a "Double Centre." The rooms on the school floors are on the north and south of a corridor 6½ feet wide, that terminates in the children's dining rooms—large rooms each capable of seating 100 children at dinner.

The school was originally adapted for 163 scholars, but during this present year alterations and extensions have taken place, so that the accommodation now stands at 230, 119 physical defectives, and 111 mentally defectives, thus giving additional room for thirty-four physical defectives and thirty-three mental defectives.

Large, airy, asphalted play yards are on the south side (size 95 feet by 150 feet) with large garden plots that have been given into the care of the children. The extension has given us more garden space, a covered-in wet day play-ground, and a large sand pit (size 20 feet by 20 feet) has been provided, which is a source of the greatest enjoyment and delight to the sections of children in turn. *Schools* are provided for the teaching of mentally defective children in Liverpool instead of classes, and one great advantage of this is that the presence and companionship of other members of the staff, prevent that loneliness and depression which isolated teachers engaged in this work must suffer from. As many as 321 children have been admitted (physical and mental) since the opening, and at present there are 187 on roll, at an average age of about ten years of age. They are distributed in the various classes as follows, boys and girls mixed.

					Average Age.
Physically defective	Class	I.	22	on Roll.	13 years.
„	„	II.	19	„	10 „
„	„	III.	21	„	10 „
„	„	IV.	17	„	8 „
„	„	V.	11	„	7½ „
„	„	VI.	10	„	6½ „
Mentally defective	Class	I.	18	on Roll.	11 „
„	„	II.	20	„	10½ „
„	„	III.	17	„	12½ „
„	„	IV.	16	„	10 „
„	„	V.	16	„	9 „

Staff.—This consists of a head mistress and eleven assistants constituting the teaching staff.

1 Trained Nurse.
1 Clerk.
1 Attendance Officer (common to this and two other Special Schools).
1 Caretaker.
1 Cook.
1 Scullery Maid.
1 General helper.
1 Week end helper.
} These constitute the House Staff.

Number of Schools in Liverpool.

There are three "Double Centres" and two Single Centres (for Mentally Defectives only) in Liverpool, situated about two miles from each other.

One school, opened in August last, is a "Double Centre" and as it was specially built for the purposes, it is exceedingly well arranged. The whole school is on the ground floor, with all its requirements, and is built so that the Mentally Defective Department is on one side, the Physically Defective Department on the other, and the administrative rooms through the centre, and the kitchen, etc., at one end, and the accommodation is for 200. This is the Dingle Lane School.

The "Double Centres" are, I believe, an *original* scheme of the old "School Board" of Liverpool, and there are many advantages accruing from the arrangement. Some of them are:—

1. They afford greater variety of work.

2. The mentally defective children have the advantage of the presence of a skilled and trained nurse, from whom they obtain attention as well as the physically defectives (Nurses are not provided for single centres).

3. The staff can be relieved from the strain of teaching mentally defectives, if necessary, and greater experience can be gained on the spot.

4. As the extra duties of the teachers circulate on the entire staff, those on the physical side gain experience in dealing with the mentally defectives, so that if we find it convenient or desirable to transfer a teacher from either department it can be done with the least disturbance.

5. All the teachers have the chance of experience in both kinds of teaching, and each section gains a considerable insight into the working of the other.

6. The results of the teaching with the physically defectives are stimulating to the mentally defective staff.

7. For the head teacher it is a relief to turn from the arduous and exacting work of the Mentally Defective Department to the more successful and fruitful results of the physically defectives. It is a refreshing element in the daily routine.

But as this enquiry has to do especially with the mentally defectives, I will now confine my remarks to them.

Admissions.—These are made at irregular intervals by the medical officer, who holds special examinations for this purpose, and at which certain members of the Managers and Education Committee are present, together with the head mistress, and committee's clerk. Large numbers are asked to attend this examination, as many as thirty or forty, but they do not, as a rule, all present themselves.

I think the number of children presented at one time for examination might with advantage be reduced. In this way, no child who was educable need be out of school awaiting examination for admission. If the head teacher could notify the doctor when she had, say, six admissions to present, he could then name the day and time of his visit, and members of committees could be informed, and they could be present in the usual way.

For children who have been to other schools a "previous school" report form is filled up, and this gives a good idea of the mental attainments of the child, but the teachers of the ordinary schools do not attend the medical examination, and we do not see them with regard to the children to be admitted to the special school.

Doubtful cases, that is, those whose habits are not established, or whose record of fits is questionable, or who appear to be too normal, are admitted on "probation" for one, two, or three months. If they improve, they remain; if not, they may be given a further period, or they may be dismissed.

A family history is given concerning each child, which is obtained from the parent at the time of admission, and corroborated and augmented later on, as opportunity occurs of conversing with the parent.

The children come from considerable distances, and the following are the means taken to minimise the difficulty of attendance:—

Two ambulances are engaged to take the physically defective children who are unable to walk, to and from school, and they each make two rounds, bringing in between forty and fifty children, but these are not used, except in very exceptional cases, for the mentally defectives.

Those who do not use the ambulances (in both departments) are brought by "guides" or by relations—some can come by themselves, and some are helped on their way by tram tickets.

The "guides" are boys from the upper standards of neighbouring schools. They are paid 6d. per week for their labour, and if they have to go a very long distance, car tickets are given them, both for themselves and their charge.

This is an excellent arrangement, and works very successfully. It helps the defective to become accustomed to the streets, crossings, traffic, and general bustle, cultivates their powers of observation and conversation, and gives the boys who act as guides an early opportunity of helping, and being kind and considerate to their more unfortunate comrades. The relationships, as a rule, are exceedingly cordial, and it is very pleasing to note how a guide will often, of his own accord, make visits of enquiry to the home of his charge if he should be detained from school through sickness or any other reason.

Time Table.—The time table is arranged for prayers and scripture, daily, followed by secular instruction for two hours, recess one and half hours, secular instruction, chiefly manual occupations, for two hours, making a total of four and half hours every day. Mental training which includes reading, writing, arithmetic, object lessons, shop lessons, etc., is taken in the mornings, and the manual occupations with singing, in the afternoon.

Reading is a great difficulty with many, through various causes, articulation is often bad, so is enunciation, and imagination is almost entirely wanting, so that the eye is not helped by the mind—no association of ideas—if it is not mechanical memory it is nothing. Hearing also is at fault, and a good many of the children fail to recognise a sound in any other connection, except that in which it was first presented to them. No one method will meet the case, but the one that appears most generally successful is the Phonetic, especially when the teacher makes her own reading book, or builds her sentences on B.B.

Miss T. M. James.

17 Nov. 1905.

Number also is a difficult subject, and can only be grasped by the concrete. The mentally defectives utterly fail to realise any number, however simple, in the abstract, and therefore number should be taught in connection with manual occupations.

Drill or physical exercises are taken every day for a quarter of an hour in the morning, with quarter of an hour recreation in the yard, morning and afternoon.

Breathing exercises are taken in all the classes, and especial attention is paid to articulation. The manual occupations are mainly chosen from those prescribed in the Code, but those occupations for boys from twelve to sixteen should be more muscular and manly, such as could be given by a male teacher.

Speaking from the boys under my own care, there is a vast amount of strong muscular energy that could be used, and it would be to the boys' benefit if it could be worked off in some heavy employment. Carpentering, sawing wood, gardening and heavy work, generally (in reason), would be of great use, I am sure, and if the boys could work in the open air, the advantage would be tenfold.

It would be well to keep the children at the recognised simple occupations till they are at least twelve, and then pass them on to the more muscular ones. (Some boys at twelve would be quite unfit, while others would be just as suitable. The decision should rest with the head teacher and doctor.) But not to other premises—not to centres, necessarily. A great advantage would exist in the presence of a male assistant on the staff of a large school.

I would prefer that boys and girls after the age of twelve or thirteen should be separated, and taught in different classes.

I would also ask for absolute freedom with regard to the subjects taught, so that if necessary the whole of the training should be through the manual occupations. In some cases it is sheer waste of time and energy to try to teach reading, writing and arithmetic, so far as any advantage that it will be to them in the future is concerned. They do not learn enough to read an Infant Primer readily, and would never read for the pleasure of it, and I doubt whether the mental training necessary to obtain this result is worth the expenditure of strength, patience, and energy that must be given, to get many to do that much.

A certain proportion do profit, and are able to read a Standard III. book, but I am considering others who are far less normal.

I strongly urge that as much time as possible should be given to manual occupations, and industrial training, and that, where the medical officer and head teacher agree on this, it should be left entirely in their hands to arrange with the committee that the Code should be so interpreted. At present it says not less than six hours, but it gives so many compulsory things to be taught that it is most difficult to find more time.

Bent.—As a rule the children do not show any especial bent for particular employments. They get tired of *any* work in a very short time, and will not do more except by continual urging. There is a natural laziness and lethargy of disposition and temperament that they continually have to battle with, and to which they give way.

They are generally very fond of animals, but inclined to be cruel to small things. They have very little fear—perhaps through ignorance, being town children.

Recreation.—Various games are indulged in, but they are not, as a rule, directly organised. The children, boys and girls, are always supervised during recreation by the teachers, and in the recess by the teachers assisted by the caretaker in the boys' yard, thus supervising the boys in the offices.

Rough play, teasing, and anything morbid is strictly discountenanced, and encouragement given to healthy racing, jumping, tug of war, etc., etc.

The girls enjoy skipping, running races, and ball games, etc. If left to themselves they are much inclined to imitate their sordid home surroundings.

The children, boys and girls, are delighted when the teachers play with them.

Separate yards are made for the boys and girls, and they have no communication with each other, either during recess or recreation time.

Miss T. M. James.

17 Nov. 1905.

These times are of great value to the teachers as they constantly converse with the children, and it gives them a good chance to indirectly do a good deal of moral training, as well as to often correct faults of enunciation and articulation. It seems to me that it certainly should be reckoned in the time given to secular instruction, as it is of such importance in helping to build up the characters of the children.

Recess.—The Code says that not less than one and a-half hours should intervene between the morning and afternoon school. This time is divided into three-quarters of an hour for dinner, and three-quarters of an hour for play.

All the children stay for dinner, which is provided for them. The dinners are ordered according to a dietary scale which has been approved by the medical officer, and the quantities are all calculated according to that scale.

Certain items are left to the discretion of the head teacher, such as bread, milk, and vegetables,

To expedite the administration, a clerk is appointed to do the clerical work in connection with the dinners, and a cook to make them appetising. The children assemble in the dining-room, and the dinners are served by the caretaker and a teacher under the supervision of the head teacher, who, as a rule, is present. Valuable assistance is also received from voluntary lady visitors in the physically defective department.

Here again the moral training is of tremendous value, for while the habits and actions of some of the children, on admission, are most objectionable, they very soon learn to conduct themselves like rational beings.

For the food and medical treatment, if necessary, the parents are asked to contribute a payment. A certain number are free (forty-five at present) these being children of widows or very poor parents. The lowest fee is 3d., and the highest is 2s. 6d. per week. This fee is fixed by a sub-committee who meet from time to time for the purpose of assessing fees of new admissions, and reconsidering old cases. The average payment for the number of children who attended the week ending October 20th, was 5¾d., so making an average payment of a little more than 1d. a day for food, etc. The actual cost per head for food (materials only) is between 1½d, or 1¾d per head per meal.

It is of immense advantage and benefit to the children to be daily fed with a good, substantial, and *suitable* dinner, and that it should be given on the premises. They are thus saved the fatigue of the journey home in the middle of the day, and in consideration of the boots that many of them wear, this is a very serious point, especially in wet weather. They are both sheltered and suitably fed, by remaining at school. It also secures a better attendance for the afternoon, as it would be a great difficulty to get the children back from long distances in time.

The children certainly thrive under this régime.

Staff Duties.—The teachers take it in turn for various duties during dinner time. The teacher who takes dinner duty goes off at 12.45, and another one comes on who superintends the girls till 1.15. She then goes off for ten minutes. Then all the teachers who have not been on duty go into the playground, and begin to gather the children together. At. 1.25 all the staff are with their classes ready to take them to their rooms for afternoon school. Thus it will be seen that the whole of the staff remain in the building during the dinner hour, and they are at hand to be called upon if necessity arises. As the teachers are required to remain at school the whole of the day, special provision is made for their comfort. A large and comfortable dining-room, with several lounge chairs, is set apart for their use, and special arrangements are made with the cook, so that each teacher may have a hot nicely cooked dinner in the middle of the day. One teacher caters for the rest; she arranges the dinners, and buys in all necessaries. Friday is the reckoning day

On an average the dinners never cost more than 5d. a day. They consist generally of a roast (mutton or beef) and vegetables, and a light pudding with an ample quantity of each.

There are slight variations to give the necessary change of diet.

Attendance.—This is only fairly good. No compulsory powers have so far been brought to bear on the parents. An attendance officer looks up the absentees from a list that is given him weekly, and this, with an interview with the mother at times, and the teachers' influence on the children, are the only pressure applied.

The percentage of attendance for the eight weeks ending October 20th is 82 per cent.

Some irregularity is caused by truants or wanderers.

Size of Classes.—The largest class should not be more than fifteen and with bad cases a teacher's hands can be quite full with six or eight. Individual attention is so necessary, and with the best classification it is found expedient to often divide the class into two or three divisions. The work should be carried on with as little interruption as possible either from visitors, change of teachers, or by the various calls on the children (bathing, medicine, etc). It all tends to aggravate the restless tendency of the children, and another bad habit is to discuss them and their idiosyncrasies in their presence. They are particularly keen in this particular. It is almost impossible to avoid it entirely, but it should be reduced to a *minimum*.

Change of Teachers.—This breaks the continuity of the work very considerably, and if it is of frequent occurrence it greatly retards progress, particularly as things are at present, when teachers come straight into the work knowing nothing whatever about it, and they virtually have to feel their way.

Training of Teachers.—The work in Liverpool so far has been mostly experimental and developmental and in some degree I think it has suffered, not only from the change of teachers (through development of the work) but from the want of training on their part. It would be well if every teacher could have six or even more months' real and careful training in a special practising school, before being responsible for a class, so that she could handle the type of child, make reports on her practical work, receive advice on the drawing up of her schemes, become initiated in all the clerical requirements, attend special lectures on Psycho-Physiology, and become familiar with all the Manual Occupations that occur in the curriculum. She would then be fully equipped for her work, and time would not be used in "feeling the way." The Higher Froebel Certificate should be acquired, and its requirements *adapted* to the special work. I think that teachers should be so prepared that the time out of school could be given to forms of recreation of an entirely different character to school work, to enable the mind to free itself from the trammels of the day's task, and to freshen up the teacher for the work of the morrow.

I think, too, that teachers should have received their certificate before entering the special work. Hard and earnest study for a difficult and important examination is too great after the strain of the day. Hobbies are different. Every effort should be made to keep the teachers fresh and vigorous so that they may last out, and to ensure that they are physically able to give out their best, and to get the best from the children.

In my own case and that of two of my colleagues, the Committee (the School Board then) kindly undertook the cost of giving us the advantage of visiting the London Centres (for six weeks) and schools for other defective children, such as the Blind and Deaf.

We also spent some time in visiting a few asylums—the Royal Albert (four weeks), Earlswood, and Darenth.

This gave us a good insight into the work before we attacked it in Liverpool, and from this arrangement we gained much practical benefit, particularly from the methods employed in the Schools for the Deaf and Dumb.

Promotion.—The prospect of promotion is about the same as in the ordinary schools, and the special school teacher is paid £5 extra to the ordinary teacher (scale of salaries submitted) and no obstacle is placed in the way of any one who feels she would like to return to the ordinary school. As a matter of fact this is a contingency that rarely occurs, and all like the special work so well, that they do not care to change. There have been only two cases in Liverpool, and posts were given to them without any difficulty.

Discipline.—This is comparatively easy after the school is started, and if a not too low grade of scholar is admitted, and in a very short time a school atmosphere is created and the children settle down. What *is* difficult is to attract and keep the attention, even individually. There is so little power to give it on the

child's part, and to hold it on the teacher's. Most special school teachers appear to be agreed on this, and this it is that keeps the teachers on the alert and ever on the watch, and forms such a strain when it is a continual and daily event.

Corporal punishment is not resorted to, other methods are tried, and so far have been successful—isolation for a time, or detention from play, or for a few minutes after the others are gone, an appeal to their affections (they really like their teachers and are sorry to grieve them), a note to a parent, refusal to converse with them for a little time, are some of the methods of punishment.

The aim should be to encourage and help them to do right and give cheerful obedience because it is right, and not to coax and wheedle into compliance with the wishes of the teacher.

Good environment and cleanliness help considerably in discipline, so that I would have all equipments of the best, with plenty of colour. The children delight in pretty colours, and I do not think we make enough of this characteristic.

But these children easily detach themselves, and on leaving school each day, they at once take up the life of their surroundings.

Future.—Because of this, the future of the mentally defectives is full of danger and anxiety, and After-care Committees are absolutely necessary to watch the careers of the children who leave the special school, otherwise it seems to me, that the whole of the work is almost rendered nil.

In Liverpool an After-care Committee is just about to be formed. Up to the present the children who have left have had no systematic care bestowed on them, beyond incidental inquiries made from time to time either from them or their parents.

Those who "went to work" are found to be erratic, constantly changing their calling—the most lucrative employment appears to be "selling papers"—one boy told me he earned as much as 10s. a week at this. Many are odd errand boys and one or two are in coal-yards, others are doing nothing, simply loafing about the streets.

One boy, who left a short time ago, was very anxious to earn something to help his mother, and pathetically asked her "if she took him to a clever doctor, did she think he would make him like other people."

The girls generally stay at home and help their mothers, and this seems to be the best arrangement, always providing the home is good, as they are quite unsatisfactory with other people.

Very few will earn their whole livelihood without supervision. Of those now in the school, not more than about 10 per cent. will be able to stand alone, about 55 per cent. should go into custodial Homes, and 35 per cent. will probably be able to do something to help towards their maintenance.

But if we can keep the children under our care for the full eleven years, results will most likely gradually improve, and this, with the careful supervision given by After-care Committees, will give the best chances to these defectives. The work begun in the special school will be carried on, and the feeble-minded children will be materially helped to fight their battle of life, with the least danger to themselves and the community at large.

It is a great advantage to get the children into school as soon as possible, and the Liverpool Committee are so much impressed with the desirability of this that they allow the parents to have the privilege of a school place for their children as young as five years of age, although no grant is paid for them before seven years at present.

Supplementary Statement of Experiences by Miss T. M. James.

I beg to offer a few comments as a supplementary statement to that already sent in

Children.

In my experience they fall, roughly speaking, into the following three divisions:

(*a*) Those who are non-educable, and may therefore be classed as imbeciles, and for whom, I should say, there is nothing but custodial Homes. These should be used for those rejected as "too bad" at the medical examinations as well, and also for the moral defectives, who should never be allowed to remain in the school. Their presence is fraught with danger to the other children, all of whom are so particularly imitative. *Miss T. M. James.* 17 Nov. 1905.

(*b*) Those who will partially earn their own living under supervision.

For these, that is, those whose homes are really bad, residential institutions should be provided. The home influence is so often detrimental, that such an expedient is essential for the sake of the child, its mother, and the rest of the family. Besides this, much of that which is taught in the school is lost out of it, and the continued training in a residential Home would counteract this evil.

I would prefer residential Homes under properly qualified persons, to the *boarding-out* system, and my preference has been drawn from my experience of some Poor Law cases, who are at present in the school.

I have had a few children who have been boarded out, but they have generally been physically defectives. In each instance, the result has been satisfactory. One mentally defective child was not so fortunately placed at first, but the mistake was soon discovered, and the child removed to another home, where she is well treated and made happy, but as a *general* thing, residential Homes are much to be preferred.

The homes chosen for "boarding-out" have usually been recommended by someone who has had an opportunity of knowing the people personally—such as the teachers, school attendance officer, or the ladies of the Settlement—and when the child is settled visits are made by the lady managers from time to time, to see if all is right.

(*c*) Those who will probably be able to earn their livelihood, at some simple unskilled labour. They form a very small number, and generally do better if they can work with their own relations, instead of strangers who do not understand them.

These children should remain at school for the full time, unless any should prove sufficiently advanced to return to the ordinary school, and when they leave they should be carefully looked after by the "after-care committees," who would pass them on to permanent industrial colonies, if they deteriorated to any great extent. All the educable cases who did not respond to mental training I would send to an industrial colony after the age of twelve to fourteen.

I find in interviewing parents that when the children are young and comparatively easy to manage, they will not hear of parting with a defective child, but when it is older and more difficult to cope with they will come and say, "Whatever shall I do with him? I wish I could get him away. Can you help me to do so?"

I am also strongly of opinion that some children are completely overlooked in a class of sixty or seventy, in an ordinary school, and that they gradually become feeble-minded. They make no effort to keep up with the class, and they drift.

In my own school we have lately admitted four boys, who apparently have made no progress for some considerable time, and it is very surprising that they were not presented for examination before. They appear to be very mentally defective at present, but I have hopes that with the care and individual attention they will receive with us, we shall be able, some day, to send them back again. Of the mentally defective children admitted into the school a large majority are badly nourished, perhaps more often by unsuitable food eaten at irregular intervals than by lack of food, as mothers will say when their attention is called to it, "Well, he has a big enough appetite, and he has plenty to eat."

On enquiry, it is found that the diet consists of something "strong and tasty;" cakes and sweets at all times, pickles, kippers, red herrings, etc., and bread with jam, syrup, or margarine. Condensed milk is very largely used among the poor. There are many heartrending cases, however, where the mothers are absolutely unable to get food enough, of the meanest kind, for their children. It is a sheer impossibility to obtain the proper nourishment. But as mal-nutrition, bad nursing, and *want of sleep* are so potent in increasing mental defects, I would most strongly plead for thoroughly *practical* teaching of the domestic sciences to the elder girls in the ordinary schools.

I value very much indeed the efforts of the district nurses, lady sanitary inspectors, and teachers, in the poor districts, who are ever ready to help the mothers with

Miss T. M. James.

17 Nov. 1905.

advice, sympathy, and kindness. With better mothers there would be less infant mortality, and probably less mental defect.

So far as my experience goes, I have not heard of any of the mentally defective children contracting marriage, nor have any of the girls, to my knowledge, come to grief, although some of them showed moral perversion sufficient to cause considerable anxiety with regard to their future.

CURRICULUM.

We need more suitable occupations for the boys, especially the older ones, and they should be taught by a man, not so much from a disciplinary point of view, as from an industrial. Under these arrangements I think the age difficulty would be greatly diminished.

For the girls I would like to see the training in the "older occupations" more practical and in keeping with their daily life.

TIME-TABLE.

I consider the sessions are too long for the youngest children, even with plenty of variety in their work, and for this reason I would suggest that *recreation* should be considered in the time for secular instruction.

EPILEPTICS.

We have about twelve epileptics in the school at present, none of whom are suffering from *severe* fits. If a child does get worse, and have the fits very badly, he is removed from school, and sometimes sent to a hospital.

Epileptics should be taught separately. They disturb the class and teachers very much.

RESULTS.

From a moral point of view these are quite successful. The boys and girls are made capable of use, and to a greater or lesser degree may become wage-earners; but the number of children turned out *absolutely self-supporting* in the present condition of things, is practically nil. Such is my experience.

TEACHERS.

One very important qualification of a special school teacher should be *Drawing*; by which I mean, not so much the ability to produce beautiful and finished drawings from copies, as to be able to express quickly and clearly with a few lines the ideas she wants to give.

I find that this is not at all a common gift, and teachers are timid of venturing.

14278. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I think you have 187 at present on your Roll?—Yes.

14279 You have a staff, for them, of eight people?—Eleven assistants for teaching. The eight constitute the house staff.

14280. There are eight persons for what you call the administrative staff?—Yes.

14281. The average age of these children is about ten?—Yes.

14282. That means practically one person on the administrative staff for every twenty inmates?—Yes, but I do not think that we arrange the staff in that way; we do not consider the numbers in connection with the staff.

14283. Supposing you had double the number of children in one Home, would you require to double the staff?—No; I think the administrative staff is quite as full as it would be.

14284. Therefore you could house twice the number of children for the same administrative expenses?—I should think so.

14285. With regard to the teaching given to the children, unless I misinterpret you, you seem to think that the education, pure and simple, is rather in excess?—Yes, I think so.

14286. What you would prefer to see would be an extension of manual and physical instruction?—Yes.

14287. And a great deal of education, pure and simple, is perhaps, in your judgment, wasted?—I think so.

14288. Most of these children benefit very little by it?—Yes, the class that we admit. We do not admit a very high class of children.

14289. What proportion would benefit by education, as distinct from manual instruction?—In any way at all, do you mean; great or little?

14290. To any appreciable extent?—I should think 40 per cent. perhaps.

14291. Benefit seriously?—Yes, I think so.

14292. To what Standard of education would these 40 per cent. of your children ultimately arrive?—Not more than Standard II.

14293. That is very low indeed?—Yes, but still it is a good deal for them.

14294. But looked at from the point of view of the community?—I should say a child who had reached Standard II. probably would be able to read the numbers on the doors, if he became an errand boy, and he would probably be able to make out the names of the streets, if they were not too complicated; so that he would be able to be made use of.

14295. Supposing these boys, instead of being turned loose on the world after they have done their so-called education, were kept in an institution, what benefit to them in the institution would the education be?—It would make them more intelligent, I imagine.

14296. They would receive and understand orders more easily?—Quite so; without a doubt, I think.

14297. And be more amenable to *discipline*?—Altogether.

14298. From that point of view you would regard the education as an advantage?—Yes, from that point of view.

14299. But they would not be able to enjoy or appreciate reading?—No, I am afraid not, because the books that they would be able to read would be too simple to be interesting. They can appreciate information given to them, but they would not be able to read it for themselves.

14300. With regard to the teaching of these children, you think they require a specially trained staff?—Yes.

14301. Trained not from the point of view of education, but from the point of view of management?—Yes, and with regard to occupation, to be able to take them skilfully and intelligently through manual occupation.

14302. Would an ordinary carpenter be able to teach carpentering?—No, I think not.

14303. You think you want a specially trained person?—Of course some carpenters may be able to do it, but not as a rule.

14304. But the educational part of it could be taught by any ordinary school teacher?—With special training with regard to these children.

14305. You insist upon that?—I do insist upon that.

14306. Is that the result of observation and experience?—Yes.

14307. Have you yourself been specially trained?—Only in so far that I came to London before the schools were started in Liverpool; that is the only training I have had.

14308. That is more observation than training?—Yes; I feel it is necessary for teachers, to be able to handle children, that they should find out their capabilities and idiosyncrasies before they come to a special school.

14309. With regard to your assistants, have they been specially trained?—No; they received their training from me.

14310. That teaching they received from you has been sufficient?—So far, it is sufficient.

14311. You think it is sufficient?—Yes.

14312. Instead of sending every teacher to a special course of instruction, it might be sufficient to have the head master or mistress instructed, and they could put the other teachers in the way of training the children properly?—That is the case in Liverpool.

14313. And that is sufficient in your opinion?—I do not think so. The head teacher cannot always give the attention she would like to, in training teachers. In a large school there are many duties, and it does not always follow that she could give the time to training teachers after they come in. If a teacher comes in to the work and knows nothing about it, it takes her some little time

to attain supremacy over the children and the ability to manage them in the easiest fashion.

14314. There is one paragraph of your statement (*page 187*) where you lay stress, very properly, upon the improvement of the children in the school, when you say: "These children easily detach themselves, and on leaving school each day they at once take up the life of their surroundings." That means they slip back into their ordinary life?—Yes, the street arab often does.

14315. They lose their cleanliness, and the improvement of their speech?—Yes, they have slovenly talk.

14316. So practically they come to you every day to be freshened up?—That is what it amounts to.

14317. In spite of that do they still improve?—Yes.

14318. Therefore they would be very much more improvable could they be kept in some Home or institution?—Yes, that is quite my view.

14319. You have not thought anything about the ultimate fate of these children?—Yes, I have thought a very great deal about it, but at present the Liverpool Education Committee have not formed (they are just forming) an after-care committee. We have done nothing more about looking after children than making incidental enquiries.

14320. What is the real value of an after-care committee? Do not the children slip away from their oversight and control very quickly?—They do at present, but I think that could be mended.

14321. But what hold does the after-care committee have, when once they have left school?—Only that obtained by visiting the homes of their parents. Many of the ladies visit the homes in other connections, and they have a certain influence.

14322. Do these after-care committees work with them?—They are not working at all yet, but there are ladies who are working in other connections who will be on them.

14323. You have no practical experience of the working of after-care committees?—No.

14324. It is what you expect rather than what you know?—Yes.

14325. It may be, in spite of all the after-care committees, that the children will slip out of their knowledge, probably because they move about so much, and may move from the district which the visitor looks after?—Yes.

14326. So they would have no control?—No, not in such cases.

14327. It would be confined to a year after leaving school practically?—Yes.

14328. After that they would have no control?—Probably not.

14329. It is clear then to you that the after-care committee is merely a stop-gap?—I could not say that, because the committee have not been working in Liverpool. I think it possible that these children might be kept in view, but I could not say. I only expect that.

14330. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you have no doubt that about 55 per cent. of the feeble-minded children who, come to your schools will have to go into industrial Homes. Have you formed any very clear idea in your own mind what form these Homes should take, both for boys and girls?—No.

14331. Should they be colonies?—Yes, I think they should be colonies.

14332. In the country?—Yes.

14333. Not institutions in town?—No.

14334. And not an institution in the ordinary sense at all?—No; industrial colonies.

14335. Have you formed any idea what the outside limit of size of these colonies should be?—I am very strongly of opinion they should be small.

14336. Each individual Home in a colony?—Yes.

14337. But is there any limit in your mind to the size of the colonies themselves consisting of a series of Homes?—I should think the colony ought to be practically about the same size as the schools, that is about 200.

14338. Do you think that the utmost number you would like the colony to contain?—Yes, but each individual Home I should like to be very small indeed.

14339. What do you call "very small"?—Ten to fifteen; or not more than twenty at the outside.

14340. Do you know anything about this place at Ormskirk?—No, I do not.

14341. You think it is very desirable that these feeble-minded children should be got under a sort of custodial care of which you speak at an earlier age than seven years, which begins the school education?—Yes, we do that.

14342. You, therefore, I assume, think that the Government grant in respect of these children ought to commence before the age of seven—it ought to commence at five?—Yes; we have worked the schools on that line since they began.

14343. You get no grant for the children under seven years of age?—No.

14344. You think there ought to be a grant?—Yes, I do, because the improvement is very marked in those children.

14345. You think that in these colonies the education should be industrial, not literary or scholastic?—Not at all.

14346. How would you differentiate boys and girls? What sort of work would you give to boys, and what sort to girls?—I should give the boys as much outside work as I possibly could, such as gardening.

14347. And the girls outdoor work?—If I possibly could, but I do not know quite, what.

14348. What other form of work could you give the girls?—Housework, laundry, cookery; some will do sewing—not many of them, they are not neat enough—but rougher work; housework, chiefly.

14349. Would you give them any of these Swedish modes of instruction—Sloyd?—Yes, I quite believe in Sloyd.

14350. You think a certain proportion, a very small proportion apparently, would be able to earn their own living, under continuous supervision?—Yes.

14351. Do you think any of them, as far as you are able to judge, would be able to earn their own living, in the ordinary sense, to the full extent; that is, so as to be able to compete with ordinary people?—Of those that have passed through my experience I do not think I could say I would. The class of children that we admit are quite mentally defective; they are quite feeble-minded.

14352. You do not think any of them would be so improved, with the teaching you would give them, that they would ever be able to hold their own, in the struggle for life, with normal people?—No, I think they would drift; they are so unstable; at the first opportunity they would fall back.

14353. I notice you find a good deal of difficulty in inducing parents to part with their defective children?—Yes.

14354. Until they become so troublesome that they cannot help themselves?—Yes; I had a case only last week.

14555. Do you think it is at all possible, if there were legal compulsion—a power given by which these children would be taken away from their homes—that that would be resented and be resisted?—I think, possibly, it would, at first; but afterwards I do not think it would be.

14356. Even from good and comfortable homes, where they are well cared for?—Yes, I think it is just a matter of time.

14357. Do you think that ought to be done?—Quite so.

14558. Do you think, when people are taking adequate care of their own children, although they are feeble-minded, that the children ought to be taken out of their possession and put into the hands of strangers?—No, I do not think so unless the child is a moral defective; then I think he ought to be removed.

14359. But not the ordinary feeble-minded?—No I think these children need the affection that they would get from their parents.

14360. (*Chairman*) With regard to the training, you

Miss T. M. James.

17 Nov. 1905.

are anxious to have greater latitude as regards hours of instruction ?—Yes.

14361. Does the code lay down exactly how much you are to give them ?—Yes; one and a half hours' scholastic instruction in the morning; one and a half hours' recess; one and a half hours in the afternoon.

14362. That is book-learning ?—Yes, and manual instruction.

14365. You think that is too much ?—Yes, for the little ones. I am not complaining about the time for the bigger children; we take them at five, and these little ones find the time long.

14364. Does the code lay down that for a special school ?—Yes, it is the special school time.

14365. They give no latitude as to the industrial instruction—that does not count ?—No; out of that time we must give six hours a week to manual instruction—not less than six hours, the code says. I would prefer much more, and less mental work.

14366. (*Dr. Loch.*) Out of how many hours' instruction is that ?—Fifteen hours.

14367. Six out of fifteen ?—Yes.

14368. (*Chairman.*) Mr. Hobhouse was asking about after-care committees. You have no particular views about any other mode of taking care of these people, except after-care committees ?—No, I think not.

14369. (*Dr. Loch.*) Could you say what your scheme is for the after-care committees ?—No.

14370. You have not thought out the matter in detail at all ?—No, the committee are busy with it at the present time; it is in course of formation.

14371. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—Only in connection with the evidence of the last witness with regard to the religious instruction at Liverpool. We have religious instruction the first thing in the morning, and each denomination may have its own special teacher. There are a certain number of Roman Catholic teachers on the staff so that the Roman Catholics are looked after; then, of course, the Church of England children are provided for. We have a certain number of Jews and a Jewish lady comes to instruct them in religious knowledge, so each denomination is carefully looked after in that respect. The ministers or priests may come in and supervise, or give a lesson during the scripture time, and it works quite smoothly.

14372. Is that arranged by the Education Committee ?—Yes.

14373. (*Dr. Loch.*) Do you think it is essential to have a male assistant in every school ?—When it is a large school.

14374. Has the Board of Education considered that and settled it in any way ?—They only say, as a rule, that men teachers will not be recognised. The Education Committee in Liverpool is just now thinking of the appointment of a male teacher for my own school.

14375. The question has been raised by other witnesses. You think it is almost essential to have one male teacher ?—Yes, I think so, because of the occupation for the older boys. Women teachers cannot take heavy woodwork and gardening.

14376. In fact, special schools will not go on, in the case of boys, without that, when they get older ?—No.

Miss JULIA STERLING, called; and Examined.

Miss Julia Sterling.

17 Nov. 1905.

14377. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS JULIA STERLING, HON. SECRETARY TO THE ELIZABETH BARCLAY HOME OF INDUSTRY AT BODMIN.

I know nothing of the management of imbeciles and feeble-minded except in Cornwall.

Having been for ten years Poor Law Guardian in the Falmouth Union I was impressed by the unsatisfactory arrangements for imbeciles in the workhouse. Dangerous cases could, of course, be sent on to the asylum; but there are so often cases on the borderland between harmless and dangerous, when the habits of the imbeciles by day and by night are offensive to the decent and infirm inmates.

Our county asylum being overfull, the authorities naturally discourage the admission of any but extreme cases, and therefore (often for months or years) trying cases have to be retained in the workhouse, where there are no trained or competent officers to control them.

In the nineties there was a bequest of £2,000 from Miss Barclay—left in trust to myself and another co-trustee, Miss Cons—to be used at our discretion for some charitable purpose.

We tried earnestly during several years, in various ways, to use this for the benefit of the imbeciles in Cornwall. An effort was made to get a block built in connection with the St. Austell Workhouse, where all the pauper imbeciles, numbering from 90 to 100, in the county, might be sent and paid for by their respective Unions, as we calculated for about half the cost at the asylum, and which would have justified the St. Austell Guardians in maintaining a pair of trained warders. But the scheme crumbled for two reasons:—

1. The landlord of the land adjoining the workhouse refused to sell the land for such a purpose.

2. The Guardians in the other Unions seemed jealous of sending their paupers, and spending their rates, out of their own districts, and where the imbeciles would be far from their own friends.

I was one of the delegates from our Union, sent to meet the Asylum Committee of the County Council at Bodmin, when that Committee invited all Boards of Guardians in Cornwall to send representatives to discuss the enlargement of the asylum.

I then urged that a block or wing might be devoted to the care of imbeciles—as distinct from lunatics—where the management and training might be more progressive and less expensive than in the main building (I heard from Dr. Green how well this sort of scheme had answered at Northampton).

Very few of the Guardians supported me, although most of them admitted that the present arrangements for imbeciles were unsatisfactory. Some expressed the dread that any fresh start of that sort would involve not only the fresh cost of building and staff, but would also give an opening to the Lunacy Commissioners to keep forcing up the luxuries and accommodation, above the needful standard for pauper imbeciles.

Moreover, I found that the then medical Head of the Asylum was against the plan, as far as I could understand because the proportion of imbeciles among his lunatics enabled him to get the *work* of the asylum done cheaper than would have been the case without them.

Finding that we could make no way in a plan for the imbeciles, we now turned our attention to the other part of the subject which had been impressed on me during my service at the Board of Guardians; namely, the number of feeble-minded girls (who could not be certified as imbecile), but who came into the workhouse over and over again in trouble—to add to the population. A large proportion of the illegitimate births prove to be from feeble-minded mothers, who when once they lose their character, become a prey to evil doers, not having any power of self-defence. I need not dwell on the low capacity—both physical and mental—generally evinced by their children.

My colleague, Miss Cons, and myself therefore resolved to try to start a Home for feeble-minded girls, where they should, from the age of fourteen, be cared for, and, if possible, trained for service, or at all events trained to some useful work. Such a Home did not exist in Cornwall, nor, I think, in Devonshire, and we had to send any likely girls as far as Bristol or further; while all the Homes in England seemed to be filling up fast, and to our applications we frequently were met by the answer: "No vacancy."

We were surprised by the warm response we found from kind people in all parts of the county, many of whom had already recognised the need of such an institution.

In 1898 a Committee was formed at Bodmin, where

an old house was taken, and the Home was started. Applications for admission soon abounded, both from private friends of the girls and from Boards of Guardians. The Home was certified for eighteen girls under the Local Government Board, whose inspector, Mr. Preston Thomas, has been a good friend and adviser throughout. After a few years the old house proved unsatisfactory and inadequate; a site was bought on high ground above the Town (out of money given by two anonymous friends at Falmouth) and a new house was built by the Trustees. The Local Government Board has now certified it for twenty girls, and the Home has been located there since 1903.

Our experience shows us that very few of those sent to us can ever be able to earn their own bread. We made the mistake at first of sending them out too freely, though never without selecting their places as carefully as we could. We find that many can be trained to do good work in the Home under constant supervision (our principal industry is laundry work); that they fall back and probably get into trouble after being sent out into any kind of service.

Of those that have passed through our hands I may mention that four have had to be moved on to the asylum, thirteen have been failures, six are doing fairly well in places, and nineteen or twenty remain in the Home. From the outset the Home at Bodmin has been under a matron who was formerly an upper servant in private service, and our Local Government Board Inspector impresses on us that an experienced domestic servant generally proves the best practical matron for such girls as we have to deal with. The Inspector urged on us the need also of a teacher, and this has been enforced by Dr. Francis Warner, who came down to Bodmin on purpose to advise us. He points out that unless we keep on teaching and waking them up, all our girls are liable to slip back. The lessons in such simple matters as the time of the clock, the value of coins, the writing of a short letter and so on, have to be repeated over and over again. Indeed the chief need we have in all the members of our staff is cheerful patience.

We have tried as industries: rugmaking, knitting, etc., but in the long run we find laundry work the most satisfactory, as there are different parts in it suited to differing capacities, and under our three laundry matrons we can get the girls supervised and helped on gradually; moreover, there is a constant demand for the work, and the need of care, promptness, and punctuality means a continual discipline and education.

Miss Julia Sterling.

17 Nov. 1905.

We are this year making the experiment of engaging a trained teacher of the Swedish physical exercises, as we desire to test what they can do for the development of mind and body among these backward girls.

We try to select the most improvable cases from among the numerous applications sent us, although we are fully aware of the crying need of such institutions as exist in the United States for what they call "custodial cases." But in such a small Home as ours, carried on as far as possible on the lines of a family, we are bound to concentrate on a particular class and to do our best to keep raising their level. We admit no girls who have lost their character, and we try to select those who have passed some school standard as evidence of their teachableness.

As a rule the girls improve distinctly in health and brightness under regular management and with good food and healthy conditions, but the disappointment comes when they slip back into bad habits, which is sure to happen unless constant pressure and discipline are maintained.

One difficulty I should mention, which we experience when girls are admitted whose parents are alive and needy. Friends who have persuaded them to send their girls to the Home have usually urged that when trained their daughters will be able to earn their own livelihood and perhaps to send money home. Naturally the parents, being responsible, have been pressed to contribute to the payment for the girls at the Home. The result, we find, is that after some months they get tired of paying and they begin to think the time is come for the girls to earn. Of course *as the law now stands* there is no power to keep the girls under care, and so we have to let them go when the parents insist; and almost invariably they are sent to service, where they break down, and return in trouble to their parents or to the workhouse.

With few exceptions those who are at starting feeble-minded remain feeble-minded; and however much can be done to train them and employ them under supervision, we have found it impossible to fit them to fight their own battle in the world.

ELIZABETH-BARCLAY HOME OF INDUSTRY.

General Statement, 1904.

Income.

	£	s.	d.
Subscriptions	107	5	0
Donations	28	2	6
Interest on Deposit £500	12	10	0
Payment for Girls' Maintenance	197	18	0
Taken for Laundry Work	344	16	10
Rent of Rooms in old House 4 months to Girl's Club	2	0	0
	£692	12	4
Balance at Bank—January 1st, 1904	9	12	7
	£702	4	11

Expenditure.

	£	s.	d.
Printing, Postage and Stationery	7	15	8
Travelling	5	0	0
Furniture and Wear and Tear	66	12	0
Provisions	177	4	10
Firing and Light	18	18	4
Girls' Clothes and Personal Expenses	49	5	7
Garden	15	15	0
Dr. Francis Warner's Fee	10	10	0
Salaries	69	2	0
Laundry Wages, Fuel and Material	150	11	9
Rent of Old Home	50	0	0
Rent of New Home	55	0	0
Rates, Taxes and Fire Insurance	19	9	5
	£695	4	7
Balance at Bank £9 2 10			
Less Outstanding Cheque Bricknell, Bodmin Rates, December 31st, 1904. 2 2 6			
	7	0	4
	£702	4	11

Examined with Ledger and Bank Pass Book and found correct,

9th January, 1905. EDMUND BACKHOUSE.

Miss Julia Sterling.

17 Nov 1905.

As to the maintenance I may say that we charge 5s. a week for girls from Cornwall and Devon; 7s. a week from other counties. This nearly pays for their food and clothing, but, of course, not for establishment charges. The Barclay Trustees have granted £500 to form a reserve, which is placed at the bank on deposit.

I submit a general statement of accounts for last year printed in our Report showing that subscriptions and donations amounted to £135; the payments received for maintenance of girls, £197; interest on deposit, £12 10s. 0d. We took for laundry work £344 as against laundry wages and expenses £150.

14378. (*Mr. Burden.*) Can you tell me how many children there are in the Home at Bodmin?—Twenty is our certified number.

14379. How many are in residence?—They are all in residence; at this moment I think it is nineteen.

14380. If we divide the statement given (*page 191*) by twenty, we shall arrive at the cost per head per annum for each inmate?—Yes.

14381. That would make it about £35?—Yes.

14382. You appear to be earning about half of your income by the labour of the inmates, the receipts from the laundry are £344?—But you must set against that laundry expenses. A great deal of that is done by the laundry matrons, who come in.

14383. That sum does not represent the earnings of the children?—No. We have sometimes five laundry women.

14384. What would the earnings of the children amount to?—They vary very much. We have in several cases been able to reduce the payment we ask for from the Unions; in three cases we have cut it down from 5s. to 4s., 3s., and 2s., because the girls seem more efficient.

14385. The cost of maintaining the children is about 14s. a week, all told; and in some cases 3s. is earned by the child?—Yes.

14386. Reducing the net cost of the child to about 11s.?—Yes.

14387. Are all the children at the colony of weak mind?—Yes, all.

14388. Are they very weak-minded?—There is a good deal of difference. Some we decide at once will never be of any use for earning; the only ones we have satisfaction in sending out are those who prove not to be really feeble-minded. We occasionally get a girl who has been ill-treated, or seems to be ill, or seems paralysed with fear. In those cases we find astonishing improvement.

14389. They have gone out into the world afterwards?—Yes, very few with any success. We have just sent out a girl who promises to be a bright servant.

14390. Would you like to have some institutions established to which you could draft certain of your children?—Yes, I have been reading your evidence, and I rejoice to find how many people would be glad to make an institution for us. We could do much more in training girls if we could hand on those who are unimprovable.

14391. You would like to see some institution for the unimprovable weak-minded?—Yes.

14392. Who would you like to establish them?—That is the difficulty for us all. I hope we shall get wisdom from America. I have read very interesting reports of the New Jersey Home, and that shows me a possible scheme. They combine State and voluntary help.

14393. Would you like to have institutions established by the county councils and also by philanthropic bodies?—Yes; I am a little anxious about the county council, but I suppose on the whole that work should fall to them and they might rise to it.

14394. You think that it would be better to have them established wholly by voluntary bodies?—They could not be supported wholly by them.

14395. No; established by them?—I scarcely know where the technical difference would come in.

14396. Would you like philanthropic bodies called into existence, and institutions similar to your own for people of greater age?—I feel sure philanthropic effort would not meet custodial cases; they all go for the improvable cases, and want to see results.

14397. You think such institutions as may have to be established must be established by some authority?—I am afraid so.

14398. (*Dr. Needham.*) In your concluding paragraph you say, "As to the maintenance, I may say that we charge 5s. a week for girls from Cornwall and Devon, 7s. a week from other counties. This nearly pays for their food and clothing, but of course not for establishment charges." What do you mean by establishment charges?—Everything but food and clothing; especially salaries, rent, rates, taxes, firing, doctors, travelling.

14399. Clothing?—No. Food and clothing we very nearly cover by the payment. That is just about half their real cost.

14400. You have been for many years a Poor Law Guardian. You have noticed the vast number of weak-minded girls who come in and go out, as to whom there is no power of detention. Do you think there ought to be some power of detention?—Certainly.

14401. You think there should be some enlargement of the certifying power of doctors?—Yes.

14402. The reason why these people are not detained, I suppose, is because the doctor cannot certify them as insane?—Yes.

14403. If they had a simple form of certificate that they were feeble-minded, would that be desirable?—I quite feel the difficulty of the classes. I do not think comfortable people would submit to it, but I think our poor girls have no chance to get through life safely without that power of detention being available for them.

14404. I was referring to those in workhouses; there you think they ought to be detained?—Yes, undoubtedly.

14405. And yet Workhouses are obviously bad places for them?—Yes.

14406. If there were custodial Homes, it would be much better?—Very much better, because your Workhouse officials do not understand them and have not time for careful supervision.

14407. Do you think, on the point you mention in Subsection 2 (*page 190*), that the fact of the imbeciles being sent to a distance from their Homes would be an important thing, which would prevent parents from being willing to let them go?—I think the Guardians would be very touchy about it, but I do not think the parents would mind it after the first.

14408. I do not see what you mean in the clause where you say, "Moreover I found that the then medical Head of the Asylum was against the plan, as far as I could understand, because the proportion of imbeciles among his lunatics enabled him to get the work of the asylum done cheaper than would have been the case without them" (page 140, col. 2). That would not apply to the people who were in the workhouses. People in the workhouses could be no benefit to him in the asylum?—No; this was when we were making an effort to get a distinct block made for the idiots and the feeble-minded who were certified.

14409. Where was it proposed to build it?—I wanted it built on the ground in connection with the asylum.

14410. Surely it would have been no detriment to the superintendent of the asylum to have another building added where these people would have been within reach?—The point would have been that there would have been classes for teaching and workshops, as in the scheme at Northampton. All that meant less work for the asylum itself; they make an immense use in that asylum, in the laundry, of the idiots.

14411. A large proportion of the illegitimate births are from feeble-minded mothers. Is it your experience that feeble-minded mothers do give birth to feeble-minded children in an undue proportion?—I think so, and all my fellow Guardians, whom I have often talked to about it, think so too. There may be an element of mismanagement, it may be not only heredity, but that the defective mothers mismanage their babies very much, but the fact turns out that they are a large proportion.

14412. You have very little doubt that however well you may educate these girls, and however well you may train them, you never can bring them to a point at which they can earn their own living in the ordinary sense?—If they are really feeble-minded, never.

Miss Julia Sterling.

17 Nov. 1905.

14413. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to Dr. Francis Warner's work in teaching, and so on, in connection with the Home, are you of opinion that there ought to be a system of education for those who have to look after these children so that they may learn Froebel, or some other system ?—I think it would be a great gain in starting.

14414. Would you have that done systematically in some relation to the county authority or the University ?—It is difficult to say. One thing depends upon another. The moment you have large custodial institutions, the natural training there would help us. When a teacher wanted promotion, she would perhaps come to us as second mistress, when she had been tenth there. I cannot tell how that would work.

14415. Do you think it would be a good plan to try to arrange that the State should intervene, in the case of the custodial institutions, and that charity might bear the burden of the more improvable cases ?—I am inclined to think that is the solution.

14416. Is there a class which you find hardly improvable at all, for whom anything like educational work would be wasted ?—I have not experience enough to say it is wasted. Dr. Warner always impressed upon us, that if we did not keep on "hammering" they would go back, so we kept "hammering" at them, but how much they would go back if we did not "hammer" I do not know.

14417. Would there be any reason why Guardians should not pay you the full cost of the girls you take ?—It would be the great objection to their sending the girls; they think we are making a ridiculous charge, and they say "the girls can be kept in the workhouses for 3s. to 4s. (in Cornwall they can); why send them on ?" It is quite an exceptional Board of Guardians like Truro, who have a good many women on the Board, who make use of our Home; they have sent us four or five girls; but many of the Boards will not look at us.

14418. Though you had the Homes their usefulness would be limited by the parsimony of the Boards ?—Yes.

14419. Are you in favour of any grant, such as in the case of the lunatics, by which Guardians would be induced to use the Homes ?—There would be the same difficulty as with the lunatic asylums that they would want to shove off everybody the moment there was any advantage in doing it.

14420. You heard Sir William Chance's suggestion that there might be a power of refusal for unsuitable cases, on the part of the Home. Would you agree to that ?—Yes.

14421. (*Chairman.*) You say—"Of those who have passed through our hands, I may mention that four have had to be moved on to the asylum, thirteen have been failures." In what way have they been failures ?—Different ways. Five or six went to service and got into trouble directly. The rest their parents removed, and we hear they are going back since.

14422. Deteriorating ?—Yes; I cannot say how far, but I fear the girls withdrawn by their parents have generally slipped back. If the parents have visited them, they have been struck by the girls looking brighter and more presentable after some time in the Home, and they naturally hasten to get back some advantage after having contributed to pay for their daughters. Then comes the sad story of disappointment and failure.

14423. Can you tell us the total number that have passed through your hands ?—No, I have not made out that figure. I think it is about forty-two including those that have moved on.

ARCHIBALD R. DOUGLAS, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.), called; and Examined.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

14424. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put it on our notes ?—Certainly.

14425. Also that of Mr. Diggens, who is unable to come ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY ARCHIBALD R. DOUGLAS, ESQ., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (ED.), RESIDENT MEDICAL OFFICER, ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER; FORMERLY DEPUTY MEDICAL OFFICER, H.M. PRISON, PORTLAND; ASSISTANT MEDICAL OFFICER, ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER; ASSISTANT MEDICAL OFFICER, EAST RIDING ASYLUM, BEVERLEY, YORKS.; RESIDENT CLINICAL ASSISTANT, DUNSTON LODGE ASYLUM, GATESHEAD; RESIDENT SURGICAL ASSISTANT, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE ROYAL INFIRMARY.

This purely medical evidence is intended to supplement that of my Chief, Mr. James Diggens, Principal and Secretary of the Royal Albert Asylum, whose tenure of office dates from the very inception of the Institution, and to whom I am indebted for much kind help and information.

IDIOTS, IMBECILES, AND FEEBLE-MINDED.

Nomenclature.

With respect to the terms, idiot, imbecile and feeble-minded, it is for all practical purposes impossible to draw a sharp line of demarcation. The American definition "feeble-minded" which embraces all degrees of mental defect is much the most suitable.

Causation.

Heredity, consanguineous marriages, the tubercular diathesis, and mental impressions, are chiefly operative. Insanitary surroundings, dietetic and general neglect of the infant, are predisposing causes. The importance of alcohol in the causation of mental enfeeblement has been much exaggerated. The observations of Carl Looft, Kind, Ireland, and others, elicited the fact that the percentage of cases of feebleness of mind attributed to alcohol was a very small one. The theory of drunken procreation formerly held by Langdon-Down, Voisin, and Dahl, is now untenable. Alcohol might of course be regarded as a cause when its excessive use had debilitated the constitutions of the parent or parents.

Classification.

When patients are admitted here they are placed in isolation for fourteen days and during this period their peculiarities and idiosyncrasies are carefully noted by the medical officers. After this they are again subjected to examination by the Principal and Resident Medical Officer and are disposed of in the asylum according to their mental grade and placed as far as we can amongst cases of similar type. None are brought into contact with their inferiors in intelligence.

Treatment.

The mental defect is met by scholastic and industrial training and by suitable environment. Physical defects are sought to be remedied as far as possible by a system of Swedish and military drill and by calisthenics. Low grade imbeciles and idiots who are unable to benefit by school instruction are also considered; for them, simple games, music, and walks in the grounds are provided. In this Institution it is sought to minimise the tedium of the lives of these patients, and to prevent them sinking into listlessness and apathy.

Epileptics.

These are not eligible for admission by our rule. Many, however, are admitted on account of misrepresentation or concealment of the disease, and some we are compelled to admit by reason of pressure from subscribers. This latter cause is also powerfully operative in the admission of idiots to this institution. There are difficulties in the complete segregation of epileptics. In this asylum, we endeavour as far as possible, to keep them by themselves. A separate ward provides a day room and dormitory for these cases, but whilst at work, school, and attending the entertainments, they are necessarily compelled to be with the other patients. With respect to treatment of our epileptic inmates, we find that outdoor employment, freedom from excitement, and carefully regulated diet are the chief factors.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

The Royal Albert Asylum Distinctly a Training Institution.

It possesses fully equipped schools and workshops, together with a highly trained staff of teachers and instructors. The hardship of being compelled to admit epileptic and feeble cases can be readily understood, when it is remembered that these necessarily, by reason of the extra care and attention which their retention demands, constitute a serious item in the financial consideration of the matter.

Custodial Institutions.

These might be erected at comparatively small cost, and be conducted economically. The highest grade of the patients belonging to the voluntary institutions could be advantageously drafted to them as assistants in the different departments, and so considerably minimise cost in normal staff.

Imbeciles in Lunatic Asylums.

They are in absolutely unsuitable environment. Their faculty of mimicry and propensity to mischief causes them to become in time a nuisance and danger from provoking other patients and generally disturbing the wards. They are taught nothing, but learn everything that should be kept from them.

Experience at H.M. Prison, Portland.

In my experience in the prison service, I did not come across any ordinary imbeciles, but there were numerous examples of moral imbeciles. These were characterised by abnormalities in their cranial and facial development, by their respective crimes, by their feeble will-power, and inability to conform with the prison discipline, and by the almost futile attempts of the prison schoolmaster to improve their education. Nearly all showed a marked disinclination to be taught, and a few complained that the endeavour to learn made them feel "queer in their head." As examples of those who bore the deeper *stigmata* of degeneration, I must instance cases of purposeless and impulsive acts, in my opinion, distinctive of mental enfeeblement, *i.e.*, smashing of windows, self mutilation, and regardless infraction, deliberately committed, of the ordinary prison regulations. Such individuals I do not think were altogether responsible for their actions, and were incapable, more or less, of realising the nature of their offences. For them, while in prison, the scheme now working at Parkhurst is certainly the best environment, and I am of opinion that many such convicts ought to be taken care of for life. For further information on this part of my evidence, I must refer to the testimony of my late Chief at Portland, Dr. O. F. N. Treadwell, with which I think I should be quite in accord.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JAMES DIGGENS, ESQ., PRINCIPAL OF THE ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER.

I am Principal and Secretary of "The Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster, a Training Institution for the Feeble-minded of the Northern Counties." I have been connected with the Institution since June, 1865; as Secretary from that date to October, 1893, and since then as both Principal and Secretary. Dr. Geo. E. Shuttleworth, now of Ancaster House, Richmond, was Medical Superintendent from 1870 to 1893.

ORIGIN OF THE ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM.

The Institution originated in the offer of the sum of £2,000 by Mr. James Brunton, of Lancaster, a member of the Society of Friends, in very moderate circumstances, to start an Asylum for Idiots. Mr. Brunton's idea was that a house should be rented, and that some half-dozen idiot children should be received simply for care. The late Dr. de Vitré, who had been consulting physician to the Lancaster County Lunatic Asylum, was of opinion that as there was only one institution in the country available for such cases in the North of England, namely, the Earlswood Asylum for Idiots, at Redhill, Surrey, Mr. Brunton's idea should be developed, and an institution projected for the Northern Counties of England. He formed a provisional committee of Lancaster gentlemen, and an influential institutory meeting was held at the Shire Hall, Lancaster, in December, 1864. I was invited to become the Secretary in the following June. My principal work for several years was to organise local committees and arrange for public meetings, at which the cause of the project was ably advocated by Dr. de Vitré, the chairman of the central committee, which consisted of the representatives of the local committees, and fifteen subscribers resident in the neighbourhood of Lancaster. This propaganda resulted in creating a great interest in the cause of the idiot, and in procuring considerable funds to carry out the benevolent scheme. The foundation stone was laid by the late Earl of Zetland, the Grand Master of the Freemasons of England, in June, 1868; the south wing of the asylum was opened in September, 1870, by the late Duke of Devonshire, K.G., and in December of the same year the first three patients were received. The entire building was completed in October, 1873, and formally opened by the late Earl of Derby, K.G., when there were already 162 patients sheltered within its walls. The number of beneficiaries has been greatly increased according to the extent of the funds supplied for maintenance, until there were, on June 30th, 1904, 626 inmates (and there is the same number now) under care and training.

THE NAME OF THE INSTITUTION AND THE CLASS OF PATIENTS ADMITTED.

At the commencement of our work the only term used to designate the weak-minded was the term "idiot"; thus, the original project was for establishing a Northern Counties' Asylum for Idiots. This word "idiot" being considered a term of *opprobrium*, the word "imbecile" was introduced, and the full title given in the early annual reports was "The Royal Albert Asylum for Idiots and Imbeciles of the Northern Counties." The proper name of the institution was simply "The Royal Albert Asylum," as given by Her Majesty the late Queen Victoria, in December, 1866; and the present King's patronage was extended to The Royal Albert Asylum in March, 1901. As time progressed, even the word "imbecile" was considered rather harsh, and many subscribers, such as the former Bishop of Carlisle (Dr. Harvey Goodwin) pleaded for the adoption of the American term "feeble-minded" to include all grades of mental defectives; and at the general annual meeting of the Royal Albert Asylum, held at Durham in 1900, a resolution was unanimously passed that "the title-name of the institution be simply "The Royal Albert Asylum," with the addition, when desirable, of the explanatory sub-title, "A Training Institution for the Feeble-minded of the Northern Counties." Of the 626 inmates, there are:—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Idiots - - - -	54	31	85
Imbeciles - - - -	166	142	308
Feeble-minded Higher-grade Imbeciles -	123	110	233
	343	283	626

These inmates are of the same classes as have always been received in the institution. It is not correct, as urged by one of your first witnesses, that "idiots" are not now admitted into idiot asylums; certainly we do not care to receive unimprovable cases. It would be against one of our most important rules to do so. No. 2 of the General Rules and Regulations, adopted in 1866, says "That the object of the Institution shall be the education and training of idiots and imbeciles, *so as to fit them, as far as possible, for the duties and enjoyments of life.*" No. 5 of the "Regulations for Admission" says, "Candidates will not be considered eligible unless there be a reasonable probability of their being benefited by the treatment adopted, as the principal object of the Institution is the *training* of the patients." It is obvious, therefore, that it was never intended to admit unimprovable cases. I do not think any of the kindred institutions have departed from their original objects.

NO APPLICATION MADE TO THE LUNACY COMMISSIONERS TO CHANGE THE NAME.

It was asserted by the same witness that about six years ago the Earlswood Asylum, the Royal Albert Asylum, the Eastern Counties' Asylum, and the Western Counties' Asylum, applied to the Lunacy Commissioners for permission to change their title from "Idiot Asylum" to "Training Schools for the Feeble-minded." No application of the kind was ever made by the Royal Albert Asylum, nor do I think it was made by any institution but the Western Counties' Asylum, which applied

on its own behalf solely. My central committee never entertained the idea of such an application. It was insinuated also that there was ignorance on the part of the committee of what was going on, that only a small number of the committee dealt with the applications for admision, and that they trusted their officials.

Mode of Admission.

All applications for admission into the Royal Albert Asylum are submitted to the central committee, who decide as to the eligibility of the candidates.

There are two classes of patients of both sexes admitted into the asylum:

1. Free patients, elected by the votes of subscribers, and received for seven years. This period may be extended or reduced at the discretion of the central committee.

2. Paying patients, admitted by the central committee without election and at any time.

Epileptic, paralytic, tuberculous, and insane persons are not eligible for admission, nor those who are incurably hydrocephalic; and imbecility which is complicated with blindness or deafness is also a disqualification for admission.

Application for admission must be made to the principal, who supplies a copy of the regulations of admission and two forms of inquiry, one to be filled up by the parents or guardians, and the other by a doctor—if possible, by the medical man of the family. On these being returned, reference is made, in any doubt about the circumstances, to the local committee or to subscribers in the district of the candidate; in any doubt about the health or mental or physical disqualification, reference is made to the doctor by the medical officer of the institution. In applications for admission by election, the parents' form must be signed by two subscribers, and that form must also be endorsed by a magistrate and a minister of religion, certifying that the candidate has resided in the county or counties for a period of not less than two years immediately preceding the application. The central committee admit and discharge all patients.

The subscribers of each of the seven counties vote for the candidates belonging to that county only, the number of vacancies being regulated by the amount of the contributions from the county. Subscribers are allowed to transfer their votes to their local or county committees. The county committees have a large number of votes vested in them accruing from legacies or donations of deceased donors, which they can use for friendless or otherwise very deserving cases. Canvassing for votes is prohibited. Candidates do not ultimately fail.

Classification of Patients.

On admission, the patients are classified by the principal and medical officers, with the assistance of some of the experienced members of the staff, and they are graded according to intelligence and suitability of environment.

The Training of the Patients.

The training is scholastic and industrial. An adequate staff of trained teachers is employed in the schools, which are important as adapted to the systematic mental development of the pupils. Various trades are taught to the boys, as shoemaking, tailoring, brush and mat-making, basket-making, joinery and cabinet-making, wood-carving, simple printing and book-binding, and sash-cord making. Many of the boys work in the bake-house, in the grounds and gardens, and on the farm, besides assisting in the house-work on the boys' side of the building. The girls learn sewing, knitting, and house-work, the older girls helping also in the care of the feeble children. At the Storey Home the girls do the house-work of the Home and laundry under skilled supervision, and assist in the domestic work of the asylum. At the farm, there is ample separate accommodation for twelve resident patients employed in farm-work.

In connection with the Royal Albert, there is at Brunton House a Home for special private pupils attending the schools, occupations, and amusements at the asylum.

The amusements of the institution are of a varied character—indoor and outdoor games and music, lantern entertainments, concerts, dramatic performances, etc.

Institution Life.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

Those who condemn institution life for imbeciles forget that the characteristic of imbecility is *isolation*, and that there is an efficacious stimulus in numbers; that a large institution can combine a great variety of educational and remedial agencies and afford facilities for classification, with means of recreation impossible in a small place. They imagine that the inmates are treated with machine-like regularity and constraint. Being weak-minded; and without a proper sense of responsibility, these imbeciles are for their own good, and as an important part of their training, kept under discipline, which, however, is kind and judiciously parental. Individual development and initiative are, as far as possible, encouraged. By the great majority of the patients the institution is certainly regarded as a happy home. Visitors to the Royal Albert Asylum are struck with the bright and happy appearance of the patients, and the interest evinced in them by the staff.

The members of the staff receive practical instruction in "First Aid" and lectures are delivered by the assistant medical officer, Dr. Coupland, on "Anatomy, Physiology and Practical Nursing, as applied to the Ailments of the Feeble-minded."

Admissions and Discharges.

Since December, 1870, when the first patients were received, to June 30th, 1904, 2,482 patients have been admitted, and the average age of each sex has been twelve years. 1,372 have been discharged; 484 have died in the institution; 626 remain in the institution.—Total, 2,482.

Of the 1,372 who have been discharged, the medical officers have reported that 354 (25·8 per cent.) were "much improved;" 503 (36·7 per cent.) were "moderately improved;" 337 (24·5 per cent.) were "slightly improved;" 178 (13 per cent.) were "not materially improved."

Results of Training.

As no regular records have been kept of the after-history of the discharged patients, I cannot state what proportion have been able to earn their own living, either wholly or partly. The habits of the parents and relatives of many of the election patients are very migratory, and I do not think postmen take much trouble to trace such people. I often have letters returned when the addressees have only removed a few doors further off in the same street, or have gone into an adjoining street. We sometimes get information about discharged patients from subscribers or friends, or by improved ex-patients visiting the institution.

Last November I issued sixty-seven forms of inquiry respecting patients who had much improved.

Fifty-one forms were returned.

Sixteen forms were undelivered by the postal authorities, the persons addressed having removed.

With regard to the fifty-one ex-patients about whom returns were received, sixteen were earning wages; seventeen were useful at home (eleven girls, six boys); five were useful in workhouses; six were either not useful, or nothing was said about them; four were in lunatic asylums; three were dead.

During the summer, especially at Whitsuntide and on bank holidays, we have visits from ex-patients, and they are glad to tell how well they are getting on. They like to visit their former home and old friends. I have been pleased with their tidy appearance and self-respecting bearing. Intercourse with the world has improved them. One thing I frequently observe is that boys who have learned a trade do not continue it, but generally turn to common forms of labour, though I know of cases where the trade acquired at the institution has been successfully followed. Slow working, instability of mind and character, skilled competition, and trades unionism may have had much to do with the want of success. They need judicious supervision, and an ordinary master or foreman will not be troubled with them while the labour of perfectly sane workmen can be had cheaply. Sometimes their friends will not take the trouble to seek situations for them, but let them idly loaf about the streets, and who can wonder if they get into mischief? I know three of our ex-patients who enlisted in the army. They had all been trained in the joiner's shop and made considerable progress at their work. They had certainly not been encouraged in adventure by their trade instructor, who

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

is an old member of the staff and one of the quietest men we have at the institution. One of the ex-patients joined a smart cavalry regiment, and after being a year or two in Ireland he was sent with his regiment to the South African War, and was in Lord Dundonald's Brigade at the relief of Ladysmith. He became an hospital orderly, and succumbed to enteric. The other two joined infantry regiments, and I have had nice letters written at Malta from one of them. The other is, I believe, serving a second period in his regiment. I could give many other instances of discharged patients who are leading orderly, respectable, useful lives. One lad whose father had failed in business was admitted from Liverpool on reduced payment. The family doctor said in his report that the boy was doubtful of great improvement, but could be somewhat improved. The father said he was rather sullen and obstinate, generally wanting in mind, and getting rather worse. He had been to school, and had learned to read and write. After a while, I took him into my office and made him useful there. He was trained to copy letters both by hand and press, was employed as a messenger both about the institution and in Lancaster, whence he regularly fetched my letters from the post office. In the intervals of his work he amused himself in the office by forming patterns with coloured bricks, and he then took to drawing simple designs and painting them. I encouraged him in this by sending him to the Lancaster School of Art at the Storey Institute. He made considerable progress there, and took several certificates for drawing in connection with the Science and Art Department at South Kensington. The late Sir Thomas Storey, noticing his drawing, took him into the Designing Department of his works at Lancaster, and he is now earning 20s. a week, lives independently in his lodgings, and, having learned to sing, is a member of the surpliced choir of the parish church. Another youth, who was trained in our bakehouse, is now employed on full wages by a baker in a Yorkshire town, earns 25s. a week at his trade, and, with a cart which he has made himself, hawks bread and cakes about the neighbourhood and makes 6s. or 7s. a week extra. Another baker works in a dye-house with his father, and earns 20s. a week, besides a gratuity of £1 a year for tolling the church bell on Sunday. Another young man who learned his trade at the asylum has been earning at home from 25s. to 30s. a week at trousers making. I might multiply such instances of improvement. All these are conducting themselves respectably, which I think is largely due to the firm, judicious and regular discipline of their training at the Royal Albert Asylum. They are doing well in their humble spheres, and I think it would be cruel to deprive them of their liberty and confine them in custodial Homes. Of all the patients who have been discharged from the Royal Albert Asylum, I have not heard of half-a-dozen who have become immoral or committed a breach of the law. For their own sake and that of society such delinquents should be detained under supervision. There are now at the Royal Albert Asylum many lads of fair intelligence who might be trained to be excellent soldiers, and at the Starcross Asylum there are also many who, from their excellent drill and gymnastic training, might be accepted for the Army or the Navy.

Suggestions for dealing with the Feeble-minded.

My suggestions for dealing with the feeble-minded of all grades of mental deficiency are as follows:—

For the children of the poor to whom the Elementary Acts apply there should, for defectives up to the age of sixteen, as at present provided for in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, be: (*a*) Special classes; (*b*) Special schools; (*c*) Residential schools.

That industrial schools and colonies should be provided for those who are sixteen and upwards by county councils, county boroughs, or combinations of county boroughs, where such defectives as have no friends who can be responsible for their care can be employed and maintained. The labour of the more capable and intelligent of these defectives can be utilised towards the cost of their maintenance.

Low-grade imbeciles should be housed in separate buildings and grounds in the same colony. They require permanent care like chronic lunatics.

The high-grade imbeciles (who are practically defectives) can be classified with the defectives.

In all cases where the friends can afford it, they should be required to contribute something towards maintenance.

The local authority providing these Homes and colonies should have power to retain indefinitely these defectives and imbeciles. With regard to imbeciles, it might become necessary to discharge some of them to county lunatic asylums.

For the permanent care of defectives and imbeciles, it seems to me great extravagance to build separate Homes in colonies for each fifteen or thirty. I think that such colony Homes might very well be for fifty cases. By such grouping, the managers could afford to employ a better class of person to take charge. And I do not consider that small institutions for 100 or 200 in large colonies would be objectionable, but that they might be more economically erected and worked and better supervised than a number of small Homes.

There should be central industrial schools (workshops) on the estate, besides a farm and garden.

The same plan, with modifications, might be adopted for the training and care of pauper defectives and imbeciles, if they were not included in the scheme of county councils. Being responsible for the erection and management of the county lunatic asylums, county councils would be preferable to boards of guardians for dealing with the pauper feeble-minded.

With regard to the existing voluntary institutions for imbeciles, these should be continued (supported as at present) as training institutions; but, on the completion of their period of training, the patients who are friendless might be transferred to the colony homes for defectives or imbeciles.

Statistics.

It has always been difficult to obtain anything like accurate statistics of idiocy, imbecility, and feeble-mindedness. The number of idiots and imbeciles returned in the Householders' Schedules for England and Wales at the Census of 1871 was:—14,728 males, 14,724 females; total, 29,452.

At the Census of 1881 the numbers were:—16,105 males; 16,612 females; total, 32,717.

The returns are, undoubtedly, far below the actual number. There is a natural reluctance on the part of parents to call their children "Imbecile," and many even hesitate to designate them as "Feeble-minded." The Census Commissioners in their report of the census of 1881—no separate returns for this class were required in the census of 1891—stated: "In the earliest periods of life this imperfection in the returns is unavoidable. It cannot be expected, for instance, that a mother will return her child, as yet only two or three years old, as an idiot, however much in her own heart she may believe or fear this to be the case; for to acknowledge it as such would be to abandon all hope. But when the child has reached such an age that no doubt as to its mental incapacity can any longer be entertained, concealment of the fact by omitting all mention of it in the schedule is no longer equally excusable, and yet it is certain that such omission is excessively common." The Commissioners said further, in this Report, "the total number of idiots and imbeciles at all ages may be estimated at 41,940, instead of 32,717, as enumerated, and this estimated total is doubtless still too low."

At the Census of 1891 they were included with lunatics among the "mentally-deranged."

At the suggestion of the Right Hon. Sir John T. Hibbert, K.C.B., the Registrar-General added a separate column, in the Census Schedules of 1901, for the Imbecile and Feeble-minded, as distinguished from lunatics, and I supply an analysis of the returns compiled for the Royal Albert Asylum Reports:—

For the seven northern counties comprising the Royal Albert Asylum district :—

Administrative Counties (including the County Boroughs).	Imbecile or Feeble-minded Persons. Under 20 years of age.			Of all ages.		
	Population.	Males.	Females.	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Persons.
Lancashire	4,387,043	1,007	695	1,702	3,385	2,952	6,337
Yorkshire	3,590,752	523	428	951	2,109	2,013	4,122
Durham	1,187,474	183	112	295	624	542	1,166
Cheshire	827,191	125	105	230	552	587	1,139
Northumberland	603,119	90	50	140	386	316	702
Cumberland	266,933	29	32	61	169	166	335
Westmorland	64,409	6	5	11	50	47	97
Seven Northern Counties	10,926,921	1,963	1,427	3,390	7,275	6,623	13,898

The following is the ratio of returned imbecile or feeble-minded persons to the entire population in the several places named (Census 1901) :—

Name.	Population.	Imbecile or Feeble-minded Persons.	One Imbecile or Feeble-minded Person in every
England and Wales	32,527,843	48,882	665
The Seven Counties	10,926,921	13,898	786
Lancashire	4,387,043	6,337	692
Yorkshire	3,590,752	4,122	871
Durham	1,187,474	1,166	1,018
Cheshire	827,191	1,139	726
Northumberland	603,119	702	859
Cumberland	266,933	335	796
Westmorland	64,409	97	664

Note.—The counties are the administrative counties (including the county boroughs).

FINANCIAL INFORMATION.

I think it will be of interest if I repeat here my answers to your questions No. 26 and 27.

MAINTENANCE INCOME.

Question No. 26.—What has been the amount of the average annual income of your institution for the last ten years ?

Answer.—£20,930 18s. 4d.

SOURCES OF THE INCOME.

Question No. 27.—From what sources is the income of your institution provided ?

Answer.—Annual subscriptions, donations, payments for patients, interest on investments, etc.

Original cost of the foundation of the Royal Albert Asylum :—

	£	£
Original buildings : asylum (for 500 patients), laundry, workshops, three lodg farm buildings, and fa house with separate commodation for twelve patients, etc	80,000	
Fittings and furniture	10,000	
Original estate (forty-one and a half acres)	5,740	
		95,740
Subsequent capital expenditure :— Additional land (thirty acres)	5,815	
1884-1904. Farm additions	2,790	
1881-1900. The Rodgett Infirmary	9,830	
1887-1889. The Winmarleigh Recreation Hall	6,600	
1884-1889. Brunton House property for sixteen private patients (boys), including three acres	5,300	
1898. The Storey Home for forty feeble-minded girls	7,520	
1898-1902. The Ashton Wing for additional hundred boys	18,930	
1903-1904. The Herbert Storey workshops	6,840	
(Expended since June 30th, 1904, £600, making £7,440).		
1876-1900. Twenty-three cottages	8,400	
		72,725
		167,765

Further additional land, 110 acres, £16,660.

ACCOMMODATION AND NUMBER OF INMATES.

There is ample accommodation afforded by the asylum and its auxiliary buildings for 650 inmates, and the total number of patients on the 30th of June, 1904, was 626.

CLASSIFICATION OF PATIENTS ACCORDING TO THE TERMS OF ADMISSION.

The 626 inmates on June 30th, 1904, may be thus classified : —

Life interest patients	12
[Those whose friends have paid a lump sum for their life maintenance in the institution.]	
Presentation patients	2
[Patients placed in the institution for life by donors to the funds.]	
Full payment patients (including Associated Private Patients), paying sixty guineas per annum and upwards	17
Reduced payment patients, paying twenty-five guineas per annum and upwards	106
Election patients	270
Pauper patients	219
	626

All but six of these patients belong to the district of the seven northern counties of England. The pauper patients have been received from sixty-six Unions, and the payments vary from £20 to £35 per annum.

The total average weekly cost of maintenance per head in the year ending June 30th, 1904, was (including all office and administrative expenses) 13s. 10d.

Unfortunately the institution, in spite of the rules, is

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

burdened with the care of eighty-three epileptics, who add to the cost and anxiety of management. Many of them are election patients, admitted for seven years, whom the Committee are very reluctant to discharge.

The occupations of the parents of the 270 election patients were as follows:—

Labourers		51
Coal miners		10
Mechanics and metal workers		9
Engineers and engine drivers		10
Iron workers		2
Railway employees		9
Sailors, etc.		3
Workpeople		55
Mill operatives		27
Employees		23
Shopkeepers, etc.		14
Hawkers		4
Innkeepers		3
Gardeners, farmers, ostlers, etc.		12
Carters, drivers, etc.		12
Domestics		8
Officials		7
Miscellaneous (artist, clergyman, lecturer, and musician)		4
Occupation not stated: father dead	3	
Both parents dead	4	
		7
Total		270

STATE AID.

With reference to the question of State Aid to Imbecile Institutions, the Royal Commission on the Blind, the Deaf and Dumb, etc., of the United Kingdom, recommended in their Report:—

"We think generally that this class should be treated by the State in the same way as we have recommended that the deaf, dumb, and blind children should be treated, and participate in capitation grants, based not on individual results, but on the general character of the institution as a training and educating body. . . . . .

"We think that the grant should be given, not, as in Scotland, to the children as paupers, but as imbeciles under proper medical certificate, whether the parents are paupers or above that class; that is to say, not only for paupers but for election cases, on the ground that their parents could not afford the costly educational appliances which the exceptional condition of the children render necessary."

ANSWERS BY THE ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM TO QUESTIONS SUGGESTED TO BE SENT TO INSTITUTIONS BY THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED

1. What was the date of the foundation of your Institution, and what is its full title?—The first public meeting for the establishment of the Royal Albert Asylum was held at the Shire Hall, Lancaster, on December 21st, 1864. The first annual meeting (at which the general rules and regulations were adopted) was held on December 21st, 1866. The 1st Rule says: "That the name of this Institution be 'The Royal Albert Asylum for Idiots and Imbeciles of the Northern Counties.'" The 2nd Rule defines the object of the Institution thus: "That the object of the Institution shall be the education and training of idiots and imbeciles, *so as to fit them, as far as possible, for the duties and enjoyments of life.*" On the 19th of December, 1866, an official intimation was received from the Earl of Derby, K.G., that "the Queen gladly sanctioned the Northern Counties Asylum for Idiots being called the 'Royal Albert Asylum.'" On the 13th of March, 1901, King Edward VII., in a letter from General Sir Dighton Probyn to the Duke of Devonshire, K.G., granted his patronage to "The Royal Albert Asylum." At the general annual meeting held at Durham on October 30th, 1900, a resolution was unanimously passed that "the title-name of the Institution be simply 'The Royal Albert Asylum,' with the addition, when desirable, of the explanatory sub-title, 'A Training Institution for the Feeble-minded of the Northern Counties.'"

2. What were the precise objects for which the Institution was founded?—It will be seen from the reply to Question No. 1 that the precise objects of the Institution have always been the education and training of the "feeble-minded," including, according to the American usage, idiots and imbeciles and the so-called feeble-minded.

3. Has any modification or alteration in its constitution and objects been made since its foundation?—No.

4. Do you admit (a) both sexes?—Yes. (b) adults and children?—Rule VI. says: "That, as a general rule, the age of applicants shall be between six and fifteen, but this rule may be modified by the Central Committee." In considering cases of candidates over fifteen years of age, the probability of great improvement from training is taken into account. This rule is relaxed for full and higher payment cases.

5. By what method is admission to your Institution obtained?—The Regulations for Admission (No. 5) say: "Candidates will not be considered eligible unless there be a reasonable probability of their being benefited by the treatment adopted, as the principal object of the Institution is the training of the patients." There are two classes of patients of both sexes admitted into the asylum: (1) Free patients elected by the votes of subscribers and received for seven years. This period may be extended or reduced at the discretion of the Central Committee. (2) Paying patients admitted by the Central Committee, without election, and at any time. *Epileptic, paralytic,* tuberculous, and insane persons are not *eligible* for admission, and those who are incurably hydrocephalic. Imbecility which is complicated with blindness or deafness is also a disqualification for admission. Application for admission must be addressed to the principal and secretary. A form must be filled up by the parents or guardians, and another by some qualified medical man. An application for admission by election or reduced payment must be recommended by two subscribers. These reports are considered by the principal and the resident medical officer, and the information is supplemented by inquiries through the Local Committees or subscribers. The papers are then submitted to the Central Committee with the official reports, and the applications are accepted, declined, or postponed by the Committee. The election of patients takes place annually. Each of the seven counties is entitled to elect a number of patients in proportion to the amount of its contributions. An alphabetical list is prepared of eligible candidates from each county, giving their names and residences, date of birth, particulars respecting parents, contribution offered, children dependent, etc. This list is issued to all subscribers entitled to vote. Subscribers can only vote for those candidates who belong to the county for the benefit of which they have made their contributions. Subscribers can transfer their votes, permanently or provisionally, to their local or County Committees. Canvassing for votes is prohibited by the Central Committee, and no trafficking in votes is allowed. The County Committees have a large number of votes vested in them on account of the donations of deceased subscribers or of legacies, which they can use to promote the election of friendless cases or such as reside in remote districts where there are but few subscribers. On admission, a medical certificate must be supplied, stating that the patient is an idiot or imbecile capable of receiving benefit from the Institution; and a statement from the parent or guardian must accompany the certificate.

6. From what district do you draw your inmates?—From the seven northern counties, viz., Lancashire, Yorkshire, Cheshire, Westmorland, Cumberland, Durham, and Northumberland, excepting six inmates who are paying patients.

7. Is your Institution subject to the control or supervision of any, and what, public authority?—The Commissioners in Lunacy, under the Idiots Act, 1886.

8. In what manner and at what period is that control or supervision exercised?—The Institution had to be registered by the Commissioners in Lunacy. Notice of each admission, discharge, or death must be sent to the Commissioners, and registers have to be kept. Notice must be given of each patient becoming of the age of 21 and the Commissioners signify whether the patient may be retained. They have power to discharge at any time patients of full age. A Medical Journal and Case Books are kept. The Commissioners are required to visit and inspect the Institution and all the patients at least once in every twelve months.

9. How many persons of both sexes have been admitted to your Institution since its foundation, and what

was the average age at admission ?—To the end of June, 1904:—Males, 1,609; Females 873; Total, 2,482. Average age, twelve years.

10. What has been the annual average number of your inmates, male and female, adults and children, during the last ten years (to June 30th, 1904)?—Males, 387; females, 190. Total 577. The number of inmates on June 30th, 1904, was:—Males, 406; females, 220. Total, 626.

11. How long do you retain the inmates in your Institution?—Election patients, ordinarily for seven years. Paying patients, as long as they are considered suitable and are benefiting by the treatment.

12. What authority and what considerations determine the occasion of their discharge?—For election patients, the expiration of the election term. The Central Committee are the authority for discharging patients. The Lunacy Commissioners have the power to order the discharge of patients.

13. Are the inmates on admission bound by themselves or through their relatives or guardians to remain in the Institution for any, and what, stated period?—No; but a guarantee is required for the removal of the patients whenever ordered for discharge by the Central Committee.

14. What are the numbers of the staff of your Institution?—(*a*) Managing officials: Principal and secretary, chief administrator, Mr. James Diggens. Also one matron at the asylum, one assistant matron at the asylum, one matron at Brunton House, one matron at the Storey Home, one matron at the Rodgett Infirmary, one steward and storekeeper, one clerk of works, one farm bailiff, one head gardener. (*b*) Medical: One resident medical officer, one assistant medical officer, one dispenser. (*c*) Nursing: Twenty-six male attendants; twenty-nine female attendants. (*d*) Teaching, scholastic: For girls and junior boys: One head mistress, seven assistant teachers (women), two school attendants (women), one school attendant (man). For senior boys: One master, who is also gymnastic master and bandmaster, one assistant master, who is also the printer; Industrial: One tailor instructor* (man), one shoemaker instructor* (man), one basket-maker* instructor (man), one brush and mat making instructor* (man), one upholsterer and sash-cord instructor (man), one printer instructor (also assistant schoolmaster)* (man), one joiner and cabinet-making instructor (man), one baker instructor (man), one sewing mistress. (*e*) General servants: One cook, five kitchen-maids, ten sewing women (wardrobes and linen room), six housemaids (three being waiting maids), one servants' hall keeper, one dairy maid. Three ex-patients (men): One in stores, one in kitchen, one in office.

15. Do you admit to your Institution, (*a*) Epileptics, (*b*) Idiots, (*c*) Imbeciles, (*d*) Feeble-minded persons?—(*a*) Disqualified by rule, but there were eighty-three in the Institution on June 30th, 1904. (*b*) Yes. (*c*) Yes. (*d*) Yes, as higher-grade imbeciles.

16. How are the various degrees of mental defectiveness classified in your institution, and by whom is the classification arranged?—The patients are isolated for two or three weeks on admission, and their cases are studied by the medical officers. On being brought to the institution they are classified by the principal and the resident medical officer.

17. What is the proportion of the present number of your inmates in each class and of each sex?—

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Idiots - - -	54	31	85
Imbeciles - -	166	142	308
Feeble-minded -	123	110	233

18. Is the family history of each inmate ascertained before or upon admission to your institution?—Ascertained as far as possible by questions on the forms of application, and by personal inquiry when the patients are brought to the institution.

19. Are statistical records kept of the origin, and development of the mental defectiveness of each inmate, and how often, and by whom, are such records made?—These records consist (1) of annual entries by the medical officers in the case books, which contain a detailed description of each patient; (2) of quarterly entries (after examination of the patients) in the school reports by the schoolmistress and schoolmaster, with annual notes by the medical officers.

* Non-residents.

20. Is the history of inmates subsequent to their discharge from your institution ascertained and recorded, and, if so, how is this done?—The after-history of inmates has not been systematically ascertained or recorded. The discharged patients are scattered over the wide area of seven counties. They are difficult to find on account of the migratory habits of the parents and relatives. Information is sometimes received indirectly through subscribers or friends, or by improved ex-patients visiting the institution. Last November I issued sixty-seven forms of inquiry respecting patients who had much improved. Fifty-one forms were returned; sixteen forms were undelivered, the addresses not being known. Respecting the fifty-one ex-patients about whom returns were received—sixteen were earning wages; five were useful in workhouses; four were in lunatic asylums; seventeen were useful at home (eleven girls, six boys); six either "not useful," or nothing said; three were dead.

21. Are the inmates periodically examined by non-resident specialists in mental physiology, and, if so, how often and by whom?—The inmates are not so medically examined, the medical officers of the institution being considered experts.

22. Are different methods adopted in the general treatment, control, and education of inmates mentally defective in varying degrees?—Yes, each patient is treated, controlled, and educated, as far as possible, suitably to his mental grade.

23. What are the methods adopted in your institution for housing, educating, and employing the inmates, distinguishing between males and females, adults and children?—In the asylum, the girls and little boys are on one side of the building; and the junior and senior boys on the other side, in their respective departments. The epileptic junior and senior boys are housed on the ground floor of the Ashton Wing, and the feeble and crippled cases on the basement floor. About forty of the senior girls live at the Storey Home, at which they do the domestic work and assist in similar work at the asylum, or in nursing there. Twelve of the senior boys work on the farm and live in their own quarters at the farm house. Thirteen of the private patients live at Brunton House, and attend the schools or workshops at the asylum, or are employed in the Brunton House gardens. At the asylum, the girls attend school or do some domestic work. The boys attend school, work in the shops, or assist in the bakehouse, kitchen, garden and grounds, or in the domestic work of the institution.

24. What was the original cost of the foundation of your institution?

	£	
Original buildings: asylum (for 500 patients), laundry, workshops, three lodges, farm buildings, and farm house with separate accommodation for twelve patients, etc. - - - -	80,000	
Fittings and furniture - - - -	10,000	
Original estate (41¼ acres) - - -	5,740	
		95,740

25. Has any subsequent capital expenditure been incurred, and, if so, to what amount and for what purpose?

Additional land (30 acres) - - -	5,815	
1884–1904. Farm additions - - -	2,790	
1881–1900. The Rodgett Infirmary -	9,830	
1887–1889. The Winmarleigh Recreation Hall - - - - -	6,600	
1884–1889. Brunton House property, for sixteen private patients (boys), including three acres - - - - -	5,300	
1898. The Storey Home for forty feeble-minded girls - -	7,520	
1898–1902. The Ashton Wing for additional hundred boys -	18,930	
1903–1904. The Herbert Storey Workshops - - - - -	6,840	
(Expended since June 30th, 1904, £600, making £7,440)		
1876–1900. Twenty-three cottages -	8,400	
		72,025
		167,765

Further additional land, 110 acres, £16,660.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

26. What has been the amount of the average annual income of your institution for the last ten years?—£20,930 18s. 4d.

27. From what sources is the income of your institution provided?—Annual subscriptions, donations, payments for patients, interest on investments, etc.

28. Are the site, land, and buildings of your institution the freehold or leasehold property of your governing body?—Freehold property.

What is their value, and are they subject to any mortgage?—Cannot say what their present value is. It depends upon whether there is any market for them. They are free from mortgage or encumbrance of any kind.

29. Do the inmates or their relatives or guardians make any contribution towards their maintenance?—The relatives of many election patients contribute from 1s. to 4s. a week. Non-election patients are paid for at various rates.

30. Does any public authority make any, and what, contribution to the funds of your institution?—No; but the Poor Law Guardians receive 4s. a week for each imbecile patient sent to the institution (under the Idiots Act, 1886), in the same way as they get a similar grant for lunatics sent to lunatic asylums.

31. Do the inmates by their own work, and if so, of what nature, and to what extent, contribute towards the maintenance of the establishment?—In the work many of them do in the several departments they contribute towards the cost of their maintenance; they assist in the domestic and nursing work, in the clothing department and other shops, in the farm and garden, and in general labour.

THE ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER.

Statement of Expenditure on Maintenance Account, with the Weekly Cost per head, calculated on the Average Number of Patients, year ending June 30th, 1904.

	Average Weekly Cost per Head.				
	s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Annual Meetings and Local Committees	1¾		220 8 10		
Expenses of Elections	¼		48 6 9		
Printing and Stationery	2		274 9 6		
General Advertising	¼		26 5 7		
Postage of Letters, etc.	¾		113 6 0		
Offices:—Rent, Rates, and Office Sundries	1		122 12 3		
Salaries, Wages, and Travelling Expenses	7		939 7 11		
		1 1		1,744 16 10	
Asylum Salaries and Wages	4 8½		7,435 17 11		
Provisions	4 0		6,338 0 0		
Necessaries:—Coals	1 3¼		2,004 15 0		
Gas	1¾		231 10 5		
Water	2¼		300 9 8		
General	2¼		280 1 3		
Clothing	9¾		1,302 17 0		
Drugs, Surgery Requisites, etc.	1		144 16 1		
Asylum Printing and Stationery	¼		32 8 8		
Asylum Postage			9 6 7		
Insurance	¾		100 14 0		
Maintenance Sundries	5¼		706 0 0		
Workshops and Repairs	8¼		1,079 11 6		
Building Sundries	—		13 4 10		
Furniture:—General	1		138 3 8		
Ironmongery	—		17 12 7		
Bedding	1½		181 3 7		
House Linen	¼		28 0 8		
Crockery and Sundries	½		47 8 1		
		12 10½		20,— — —	
		13 11½		22,136 18 4	
Less Moneys received for Goods, Articles, and Produce sold (exclusive of those consumed in the Asylum)		1½		195 8 10	
		13 10		21,941 9 6	
Average number of Patients resident during the year			610		
Average Weekly Cost per head; calculated on the above Net Expenditure only			s. d. 13 10		

JAMES DIGGENS,
Principal and Secretary.

32. What has been your average annual expenditure for the last ten years?—£19,426 18s. 1d.

33. What has been the average annual cost per head (a) of maintenance, (b) of education, of the inmates for the last ten years, distinguishing between males and females adults and children?—The total average annual cost per head for the maintenance, education, etc., has been £33 12s. The weekly cost per head, calculated on the average number of patients, for the year ending June 30th, 1904, was:

	s. d.	s. d.
Annual meetings and Local Committees	1¾	
Expenses of elections	¼	
Printing and stationery	2	
General advertising	¼	
Postage of letters, etc.	¾	
Offices:—Rent, rates, and office Sundries	1	
Salaries, wages, and travelling expenses	7	
		1 1
Asylum salaries and wages	4	8½
Provisions	4	—
Necessaries:—Coals	1	3¼
Gas		1¾
Water		2¼
General		2¼
Clothing		9¾
Drugs, surgery requisites, etc.		1
Asylum printing and stationery		
Asylum postage		¼
Insurance		¾
Maintenance sundries		5¼
Workshops and repairs		8¼
Building sundries		—
Furniture:—General		1
Ironmongery		—
Bedding		1½
House linen		¼
Crockery and sundries		½
		12 10½

Weekly cost as given in the Fortieth Annual Report (p. 38) - - - - -	13 11½
Less moneys received for goods, articles, and produce sold (exclusive of those consumed in the Asylum) - -	1½
	13 10
Including the cost of education (scholastic and technical) - - - - -	8¾
Average number of patients resident during the year, 610.	
Average weekly cost per head; calculated on the above net expenditure only	13 10

STATEMENT OF SUPPLEMENTARY EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JAMES DIGGENS, ESQ., PRINCIPAL OF THE ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER

It does not appear to be known that the Lunacy Commissioners repeatedly expressed their objection to the association of imbeciles with lunatics, and urged the relaxation of the provisions of the Lunacy Acts in order to encourage the establishment and the operations of institutions for idiots and imbeciles.

In their nineteenth Report (1865) the Lunacy Commissioners made the following remarks:

"It has long been our opinion, as the result of extended experience and observation, that the association of idiot children with lunatics is very objectionable and injurious to them, and upon our visits to county asylums we have frequently suggested arrangements for their separate treatment and instruction. . . . The same observations apply strongly to idiot children in workhouses.

"It is always to us a painful thing to see idiot children, whose mental faculties and physical powers and habits are capable of much development and improvement, wandering, without object or special care, about the wards of a lunatic asylum.

"The benefits to be derived, even in idiot cases apparently hopeless, from a distinctive system, and from persevering endeavours to develop the dormant powers, physical and intellectual, are now so fully established that any argument upon the subject would be superfluous. The soundness and importance of such views are generally recognised and appreciated, and benevolent efforts are being made in several quarters to carry them into practical operation.

"It is our wish by every means in our power to encourage and promote the establishment of institutions for idiot children; and these, we think, will be most beneficial and successful if upon an adequate scale, and conducted upon the voluntary principle, so as to enlist the sympathies and elicit the liberal contributions of the wealthy and charitable.

"To facilitate the operations of such institutions, therefore, and the care and treatment of idiot children generally, we think it desirable that the requirements of the Lunacy Acts not essential to the special object should be dispensed with, and that, among other things, all forms of orders, medical certificates, returns, etc., should be as much as possible simplified; and we hope shortly to see these objects attained by legislation. . . . . .

"We are convinced of the necessity of early legislation in order to put such institutions upon a more satisfactory footing."

In their 22nd Report (1868) they said:

"We think the formation of institutions for the care and training of imbeciles and idiots deserving of every encouragement. We have in former Reports alluded to this subject, and especially to the necessity for relaxing, as far as possible, the stringent provisions of the present Lunacy Acts in reference to such establishments. With this view we trust that an opportunity of early legislation may be afforded, when such modifications of the existing laws may be sanctioned as will be likely to afford encouragement and facilities, rather than offer obstacles to the efforts of those interested in this important subject."

And in their 33rd Report the Commissioners recommended that power should be given to relax the constant entries in case books and medical journals.

The Royal Albert Asylum and similar institutions are essentially training institutions—schools for the feeble-minded. Until the passing of the Idiots Act, 1886, they were, according to the Lunacy Acts, either licensed houses or registered hospitals, and before a child could be received into one of them it was necessary for a parent or guardian to fill up an order stating that the child was a lunatic, an idiot, or a person of unsound mind, and to reply to questions, many of which were utterly irrelevant, as—

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

"Married, single or widowed?"
"Whether first attack?"
"Whether suicidal?"
"Whether dangerous to others?"

In addition to the order and statement, two medical certificates were required from independent practitioners. These stringent certificates were the same as were necessary for the admission of a raving lunatic into a lunatic asylum. Every weak-minded child for whom admission into a training institution was sought had to be branded as an "Idiot," as the word "Imbecile" had no legal recognition. Many parents were naturally reluctant to part with their children, and they objected to the stigma of "Idiocy" being attached to their mentally-deficient children if they were sent to a training institution. Cases frequently came under the notice of the Committee of the Royal Albert Asylum where wealthy parents declined to send their children when they found that such statutory forms were required; and the Committee felt that no legal obstacle ought to be placed in the way of parents wishing to have their children taught and trained—indeed, that there ought not to be much more difficulty than in obtaining the admission of blind and deaf-mutes to their proper schools.

It was because of the need for ameliorative legislation that the Central Committee of the Royal Albert Asylum took up the question. Conferences of noblemen and gentlemen interested in the management of the voluntary institutions for idiots and imbeciles were held in London under the presidency of the late Lord Winmarleigh, the Chairman of the Royal Albert Asylum, and I was appointed Secretary to the Conferences and to the movement for the alteration of the law. It was unanimously contended that idiots and imbeciles ought certainly to be removed from the category of lunatics. Application was made to the then Lord Chancellor, the Earl of Selborne, to introduce ameliorative clauses into his Lunacy Acts Amendment Bill, and his Lordship consented, and agreed to various amendments suggested by Lord Winmarleigh, the Marquis of Bristol, and the Bishop of Carlisle (Dr. Harvey Goodwin). A change of Government having taken place, it was found impossible to pass the Bill. When Lord Herschell became Lord Chancellor, an intimation was received that it would be better to prepare an independent Bill, which was done, and his Lordship adopted it, with a few modifications, as a Government measure, which he piloted through the House of Lords, and Sir John Hibbert urged it through the House of Commons. It was passed on the 25th of June, 1886, and came into force on the 1st January, 1887.

The Idiots Act requires one medical certificate, stating that———— is an idiot [or has been imbecile from birth, or for ————years past, or from an early age], and is capable of receiving benefit from*———— [*Here insert the name of the Hospital, Institution, or Licensed House to which the patient is to be sent] registered under the Idiots Act, 1886.

Accompanying the medical certificate is a statement of the parent or guardian, which gives the name of the patient, sex, and age, when and where previously under care and treatment (in any asylum or institution), whether subject to epilepsy, and whether dangerous to others.

The Idiots Act enacts that every hospital, institution, or licensed house, for idiots or imbeciles, must be registered by the Commissioners in Lunacy; that an idiot or imbecile from birth or from an early age may, if under age, be placed by his parents or guardians in such an establishment for the care, education, and training of idiots and imbeciles, upon the certificate in writing of a duly qualified medical practitioner, and may be retained therein after he is of full age with the consent in writing of the Commissioners in Lunacy; that the Commissioners may at any time order the discharge of any patient; that notice of the admission of any patient must be sent to the Commissioners within four clear days of the reception; that notice of the death or discharge of a patient must be sent forthwith to the Commissioners; that the provisions of any Act relating to the registration and regulation of hospitals, asylums, and licensed houses

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

for the reception of lunatics, to the orders, certificates, or reports necessary for the reception, detention, or treatment of lunatics, and to the care, treatment, and visitation of lunatics, and the books to be kept and the reports to be made concerning lunatics respectively, shall not apply to any hospital, institution, or licensed house, registered under the Idiots Act, or to any idiot or imbecile received or to be received therein under the provisions of the Act; that the Commissioners shall at least once in every twelve months visit and inspect the establishment and all the children and other persons under treatment therein; and that a medical journal shall be kept in every hospital, institution, and licensed house registered under the Act.

The Act works well, although there are no penal clauses in it. As the institutions are supported by voluntary contributions and payments for patients, and have not the benefit of any State aid, it does not appear to be necessary that there should be a compulsory requirement that plans of new buildings, additions, and alterations should be submitted to the Commissioners for their sanction, but such plans are, I believe, submitted as a matter of courtesy, and with a view to benefit by the valuable experience of the Commissioners. The institutions being under the responsible management of influential Committees, it is not likely that any ill-treatment of the patients would be tolerated by them, and any such ill-treatment could be met by the penalties of the common law.

In acknowledging a vote of thanks at the Quinquennial Festival of the Royal Albert Asylum in September, 1888, Lord Herschell said, with reference to his promotion of the Idiots Act, "he rejoiced to think that any act of his whilst filling the office of Lord Chancellor should be associated with the relief of those who suffered as the inmates of that institution suffered; and he thought that probably it would be a source of greater satisfaction to many of them in years to come to be able to look back upon some so-called small legislative measures of this description, rather than on political triumphs or legislative achievements which excited at the moment much more attention and interest, but were not always productive in the end."

The medical superintendents of lunatic asylums are opposed to the association of idiots and imbeciles with lunatics, but without separate buildings they are helpless to prevent it. Imbeciles are very imitative, and would become further debased by being placed with dements who are often filthy in language and habits, irritable, violent, and subject to attacks of sub-acute mania. The two classes are quite distinct. Dr. Ireland, in his "Mental Affections of Children," says: "Dementia begins with average intelligence, which gradually diminishes; idiocy begins with a low amount of intelligence which gradually increases."

The Lunacy Act, 1890, Sections 241 and 242, gives powers to a local authority to provide separate asylums for idiots, either by itself or in union with any other local authority or authorities. These powers should be made compulsory.

It is important that separate provision should be made for the permanent care of all grades of the feeble-minded. Information has recently been obtained respecting 367 patients discharged from the Royal Albert Asylum during the last twelve years:

33 (or 9·0 per cent.)	are earning wages or the equivalent.	
123 („ 33·5 „ „)	are living at home with parents or relatives.	
	Of these 123:	
	42	are very useful,
	32	are useful,
	74	
	49	are not useful.
	123	
1 („ 0·2 „ „)	is at a public school.	
148 („ 40·3 „ „)	are in workhouses, lunatic asylums, etc.	
	Of these 148:	
	78	are in workhouses,
	68	are in asylums,
	2	are in epileptic colonies.
	148	
	Of the 148 in workhouses, asylums, etc.:	
	49	were pauper patients when in the Royal Albert Asylum,
	94	were election patients when in the Royal Albert Asylum,
	5	were payment patients when in the Royal Albert Asylum.
	148	
62 („ 17·0 „ „)	are dead, their average age at death being 21¾ years.	
367 („ 100·0 „ „)		

It is most unfortunate that respectable artisans and workpeople should be pauperised in order to get their children sent by the Poor Law Guardians to the Royal Albert Asylum; and that discharged election patients afterwards sent to asylums and workhouses should also cause the pauperisation of their parents. By Section 10 of the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, the parent of a blind or deaf child is not deprived of any franchise, right, or privilege, or subjected to any disability or disqualification by reason of any payment made under that Act.

That the same rights and privileges should be preserved for the parents of election cases in the voluntary institutions for imbeciles if State aid were to be granted to such institutions, was strongly recommended by the Royal Commission on the Blind, the Deaf and Dumb, etc., and an application for such State aid was made to the Lord President of the Council in 1890, by an influential deputation, consisting of Sir John Hibbert (who introduced the deputation), the Duke of Norfolk, the Marquis of Bristol, Lord Herschell, the Earl of Stradbroke, Lord Henniker, the Bishop of Carlisle, and many other supporters of the voluntary institutions.

JAMES DIGGENS.

Principal,
The Royal Albert Asylum,
Lancaster.

14426. (*Dr. Loch.*) What would be the relation of the Lancaster Asylum to any system that might be brought into being such as we have had sketched out by the other witnesses? Take such a system as that by which the county authorities, in conjunction or separately, might provide custodial Homes and the education authorities might provide classes. Is that feasible?—I do not think there would be great difficulty if we remained as a training institution; we could draft our trained cases into the custodial asylum to assist in the work.

14427. But as a training institution for other teachers?—We could be a training institution for teachers as well as patients.

14428. Are you training teachers now?—We have trained some of our own.

14429. Do you train them for yourselves only?—Yes.

14430. You do not train them for other institutions?—We have not done so, so far.

14431. When you used the word "training," you did not mean teachers, you meant patients?—We have trained one or two teachers.

14432. But, apart from that, did you mean that you should be a training institution for the improvable?—Yes, for the northern counties.

14433. Practically you would make an alteration as regards your system of voting, excluding from the institution custodial cases?—If the county council or a suitable authority provided the custodial Homes.

14434. Have any arrangements been made by the county authorities for taking feeble-minded cases under the permissive Educational Act or in any other way?—No, not that I know of.

14435. What would be the cost at which you could take your cases on such an arrangement as that—any cheaper than is here mentioned?—I would not like to answer that.

14436. Your proposal would be that the authorities which made use of you for these improvable cases would pay the cost as heretofore ?—Yes.

14437. Guardians are now paying you for cases ?—Yes, they pay us £35 a year for each case.

14438. That you take to be the cost ?—Yes, approximately.

14439. Would it not follow, if this new arrangement came into existence, that the idiots of the more marked type, and the imbeciles, would also leave the asylum and might be put into special institutions ?—Yes.

14440. You would then have a very large part of your institution available for a new type of work ?—Yes, for the best cases.

14441. You think that would coincide with the general feeling of the people who have charge of the asylum ?—I think so.

14442. Would not the voters wish to get their own class in ? Could you in any way parry that ?—The voters of course would like to see their own cases admitted, and I do not think there would be any bar to these cases getting in.

14443. Do you know whether that has been considered at all ?—I do not. At present there is ample margin for the subscribers, though we have in the institution now 219 pauper cases.

14444. Does the education come under your eye ?—It is more in Mr. Diggens' department.

14445. Is there drill, and that kind of thing ?—Yes. Swedish drill under medical inspection.

14446. Are you the inspector ?—I or the assistant medical officer.

14447. Have you seen very good results from that ?—Yes, very satisfactory results.

14448. How long have you had it ?—Some years.

14449. Can you say how far that is applied at the school ? Is it only the more hopeful cases that get it, or do you mean that almost all pass through that if they are above the imbecile class ?—Almost all, unless they are very bad cripples.

14450. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) About this causation of feeble-mindedness—are you clear in your mind that heredity is the principal cause ?—Our Royal Albert statistics say that a phthisical family history is responsible for most; but then, of course, heredity comes very close to it.

14451. Have you gone carefully into the question of heredity ?—Fairly so.

14452. You have not taken it for granted ?—No. I have gone through our case books.

14453. Do you ever, in your experience, come across children of feeble-minded parents who have been normal ?—No. We have at present in our Asylum a child whose father is a lunatic and whose mother is an imbecile.

14454. You have not gone into it ?—Such instances have not come under my knowledge particularly.

14455. You have not looked at the question from that point of view ?—Not especially.

14456. And the principal causes are those which are set out in your evidence ?—Yes.

14457. Are they set out in the order of causation ?—No, they are not. According to my idea the phthisical family history ought to come first, then heredity, mental weakness, then epileptic or neurotic conditions, inherited syphilis, consanguinity of parents, maternal ill health or shock.

14458. Has maternal age any influence ?—Yes, it has.

14459. A good deal ?—Not a great deal. You could almost say it played rather a minor part. Disparity in ages of parents is a cause.

14460. I notice most of your experience has been with lunatics rather than the feeble-minded persons ?—Not the most of it.

14461. Mostly with the feeble-minded ?—Yes.

14462. With regard to the conduct of your institution as a training institution, I rather gather that has been left to Mr. Diggens ?—Yes.

14463. You do not wish to say anything about that ?—No.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

14464. With regard to the prisoners ?—I should like to say, there, I am afraid it is rather superficial; I was only two years in the service.

14465. Were many of the prisoners imbeciles ?—They were not imbeciles, but they were, some of them, distinctly weak-minded.

14466. The large proportion of them ?—At Portland, in my time we had a large proportion.

14467. What sort of proportion ?—I would not like to trust myself to figures about it, but we were being constantly troubled about prisoners being punished for prison offences, and whether we ought to allow the sentences to be carried out on account of their mental condition.

14468. (*Chairman.*) Did those mostly go on to Parkhurst or not ?—Some did. Just at that time, I remember, Parkhurst was very full.

14469. (*Mr. Hobhouse,*) You say in your evidence under "Custodial institutions" that the highest grade of the patients belonging to the voluntary institutions could be advantageously drafted to them as assistants in the different departments and so considerably minimise cost in normal staff." Does that mean that you think the ordinary weak-minded patients could be used as superintendents, or something of that sort ?—At present we have appointed, about four months ago, two girls and two boys as sub-attendants and sub-nurses, and they have done extremely well, of course under an attendant and a nurse. They really have saved the labour of one attendant and one nurse.

14470. They can do the more mechanical parts of nursing and supervision ?—Yes. In the work shops we have one boy who, absolutely unaided, teaches the elementary joinery, and in the absence of the wood carver he takes the carving class.

14471. Although himself nominally a weak-minded boy ?—Yes.

14472. What is the cause of that,—superior teaching or that he is so close to the normal standard ?—Teaching has a good deal to do with it and a natural bent for this particular class of work.

14473. Have you got sufficient experience of these people to offer any opinion as to whether special training of teachers is desirable or not ?—Yes, it is very desirable.

14474. In manual instruction ?—Yes, we could not expect the results with an untrained teacher that might accrue from a trained one; we have found that from experience undoubtedly.

14475. Most of your own teachers are specially trained ?—Yes.

14476. Trained where ?—In various parts of the country. We have had two new ones lately. I do not know where they came from, but they were specially trained for the work.

14477. You satisfied yourself upon that point before they were admitted ?—That is in Mr. Diggens' department; he appoints the teachers.

14478. (*Dr. Needham.*) The people you have been talking of just now, the people who supervise the more degraded feeble-minded, are themselves of the higher class of feeble-minded ?—Yes.

14479. By training and so on they have got to a point at which you can trust them, and at which they are extremely trustworthy. ?—Yes.

14480. You find that amongst the feeble-minded you get people who are much more trustworthy in many respects than people who are not feeble-minded ?—Yes.

14481. The custodial institutions, you say, might be erected at comparatively small cost and be conducted economically. What do you mean by comparatively small cost ? What form should these custodial institutions take ? You have had great experience of one form of custodial institution; do you think that the custodial institution for the feeble-minded should be of the character of the Royal Albert Asylum ?—No, to my mind, the custodial institutions should be on a less expensive scale.

14482. Do you think there should be colonies ?—Yes, preferably.

Archibald R. Douglas, Esq., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)

17 Nov. 1905.

14483. And cheaply built cottages?—Yes, on the same estate and in connection with suitable workshops and under the same administration.

14484. In what respect could they be more economically conducted than the Royal Albert Asylum, for instance?—They would not need to have the large staff of trained teachers for one thing, or the expensively equipped workshops.

14485. Yet you are taking at the Royal Albert the very class of people as to whose condition and treatment we are here to inquire about?—Yes.

14486. You provide them with all these things?—Yes.

14487. Why should a section of these cases require them less than the class you treat?—Do you mean the lower grade cases?

14488. No, I am talking about the higher grade cases; the feeble-minded are the higher grade, they are not the idiots?—No, but they are not always the higher grade when they come to us, first.

14489. But you rather look out for the higher grade, do you not?—We prefer them when we can get them.

14490. And you give them all the things which you say would be unnecessary in these custodial Homes. If these things are unnecessary for the feeble-minded in the custodial Homes, why are they necessary for the feeble-minded in the Royal Albert, or I will put it the other way; if they are unnecessary for these people are not they unnecessary for the people in the Royal Albert?—I do not quite understand your question.

14491. I will put it in another way; if they are necessary for the people in the Royal Albert, would not they be necessary for the people in the custodial Homes?—Yes, I quite see that.

14492. Would not that rather take away from your economical conduct of these places?—Not necessarily, it could be on a smaller scale and on a less expensive plan altogether.

14493. I believe the Royal Albert is registered as an idiot asylum?—Yes, it is.

14494. The plans of the buildings and things of that kind had to be sent to the Lunacy Commissioners for their inspection before it could be registered as an idiot asylum?—Under the Lunacy Act that would be so.

14495-6. Is there anything in the Idiots' Act, or should there be anything in the Idiots' Act, to provide that if any change is made in the buildings—any expensive and radical change—the Commissioners should have a chance of reconsidering their registration?—No, there is nothing under the Idiots' Act.

14497. Is it not desirable?—We always do it.

14498. But I mean as a matter of law. Is it desirable that an institution should be able to be so vitally altered in character as to render it unfit for its purpose and yet that no plans should be required to be re-submitted?—I think they ought to be submitted.

14499. At every stage?—Yes.

14500-14501. You think there ought to be some legal enactment to that effect?—I do not think that any of the voluntary institutions for imbeciles would make such alterations without submitting plans to the Lunacy Commissioners. Personally, I do not think that alterations of the vital nature you mention ought to be made without reference to the Lunacy Commissioners.

14502. With regard to several things which have been omitted from the Idiots Act in reference to the treatment of patients I think it is said here: "As these are under the management of influential committees, it is not likely that any ill-treatment of patients will be tolerated." I am quite sure it is not, but would not the same thing apply to county asylums which are under the management of the county authorities?—They have penal clauses under the Lunacy Acts.

14503. But is there any reason why there should be penal clauses in one case and not in the other?—Personally at the Royal Albert we have not found it necessary.

14504. It is quite possible that the superintendent of the asylum might say he never found it necessary, but the legislature thought it necessary in the case of the asylums; do you think it necessary in regard to idiot asylums generally? Is the idiot class a class less needing protection than lunatics?—They are not so likely to provoke violence.

14505. Are they as likely to resent it; are they as capable of defending themselves against it?—Perhaps not.

14506. Do they not require protection as much as lunatics?—They do.

14507. Would it not be desirable to have a penal clause in the Idiots Act in reference to that?—At the Royal Albert we have been fortunate enough not to be confronted with any serious consideration of this matter. But if the question is put generally and that legislation found necessary, then it would meet with no opposition from the voluntary institutions for imbeciles.

14508. Do you think it would be desirable?—Yes.

14509. (*Mr. Burden.*) If legislation follows upon any report the Commission may make, and the Commission recommend that something be done for the feeble-minded, it will probably increase the number of persons to be cared for?—Yes.

14510. And make it impossible for such institutions as the Royal Albert to provide all the care needed for the greatly increased numbers?—Yes.

14511. How would you suggest provision should be made for these additional cases?—By the county councils.

14512. Would you like to see some scheme by which the local authority could hand over cases, say those that are more likely to benefit by training, to such institutions as the Royal Albert?—Yes.

14513. So that they might select the more trainable cases and hand them over to a more distinctly training institution?—Yes.

14514. In that case I suppose you would expect to find some assistance given towards the maintenance of the case?—Yes.

14515. Would you expect them to pay as much for such cases as you now receive from other sources for similar cases?—I should think so.

14516. How would you like to see that money obtained; wholly from the local authority or partially from the local authority and partially from the Crown?—I do not really know enough to answer that.

14517. You would like to see county council establishments working hand in hand, so to speak, with voluntary effort?—A colony scheme do you mean?

14518. Yes?—Certainly.

14519. And worked on a cheaper system than would be possible in such an excellent institution as the Royal Albert?—Yes.

14520. You would like the colony to be the feeding ground, so to speak, for the other institution?—Yes.

14521. So that there would be a colony to receive in the first instance, and when cases were found to be trainable, then the colony should hand them on to the training institution; then what would happen to the child or young man when you had trained him—what would you do with him?—My personal opinion is that all these cases should be under supervision for life.

14522. Then when you had trained the young man would you keep him in the training institution?—He could go back to the custodial institution as a sub-attendant; a section of them could, they could not all do that.

14523. Then that is where the benefit of the training would come in?—Yes.

14524. He would first, while in the training institution, earn his own living in part, and finally would be able to earn his own living entirely by becoming the sub-attendant in a lower class institution?—Some might.

14525. (*Chairman.*) One point I want to ask with regard to prisoners; at the end of your statement you suggest that a good many of the convicts ought to be taken care of for life. You do not mean in prison, I suppose?—No.

THOMAS HOLMES, Esq., called; and Examined.

14526. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

EVIDENCE OF THOMAS HOLMES, ESQ., 12, BEDFORD ROAD, SOUTH TOTTENHAM.

I have been a London Police Court Missionary twenty-one years, and in daily contact with people who for various causes appear before Police Court Magistrates.

I believe a large percentage of these people are not responsible beings, and are unable to control their actions, being mentally or physically incapable.

From time to time a list is issued by the prison authorities and sent to the police courts of persons who are unfit for prison discipline; probably 400 in London alone are thus classified, yet such persons appear frequently before the magistrates, and are again committed to prison; not being certified insane, the law holds them responsible for their actions, and punishes accordingly.

One reason for the existence of this large class of irresponsible criminals is the absolute neglect of the State or the community to take charge of criminally-inclined youthful degenerates.

No industrial school or reformatory will receive youthful delinquents unless they can pass a strict medical examination, for physical and mental fitness is insisted on by the Governors of these institutions.

The magistrates are powerless to deal with these youthful offenders except by imprisonment or practical discharge. Many of these are sent by the police court magistrate back to their homes, where they lead hopeless lives, and graduate in idleness and crime, and when too old for possibility of improvement the names of some of them appear on the list as unfit for prison discipline.

Reformatory institutions will not receive immoral girls, though large numbers of such girls, about fourteen years of age, or less, exist. From a long experience of this class of girl, I believe a large number of them to be irresponsible; and mental weakness being accompanied by strong animal passions, such girls lead terrible lives, and become the despair of their parents, and the scandal of their neighbourhood. Those who deal with these girls know that, to a large extent, they are irresponsible beings, though it is difficult to ascertain the full amount of their irresponsibility.

There exists also a large class of girls who continually steal; they are not criminals, though they break the law; but they seem quite unable to keep their hands from appropriating anything that comes in their way; often very useless things. When standing in the dock they do not realise their position, and anyone who obtains their confidence finds that many of them are feeble-minded, and it never occurs to them that they have been acting criminally.

The neglect of epileptics by the State is a serious omission and a public danger. Epileptics, both young and middle-aged, are not only dangerous to themselves, but to the community; subject to moods of passion, and equally liable to commit crimes of indecency, dishonesty, or violence, prone to take to drink and so increase their violent propensities, the care of epileptics by the State ought no longer to be deferred. The boy or girl epileptic has very often cruel and criminal instincts, and though they may commit crimes and get into the hands of the police, and though it be necessary that the community should be protected from them, no reformatory institution or industrial school will receive them; and so the young people who have the greatest claim to our pity and our care, are left uncared-for and uncontrolled. As they grow in years they become the recidivists, but unfit for prison discipline.

Suggestions for Reform in Elementary Schools.

Every effort should be made in our elementary schools to distinguish between the feeble-minded and the normal child, and it should be part of the teacher's duty to classify them. The attempt to force an education demanding considerable brain power upon children incapable of receiving it is bound to fail, consequently they leave school at fourteen unfitted to begin life in any capacity. For a short time, boys of this description may obtain errand boys' places, or get appointed as van-boys, but in a short time their failings become apparent, and they lose their employment with no chance of getting any other. Such boys are plentiful upon our streets and become the tools of cleverer but dishonest lads.

Thomas Holmes, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

If at the age of ten a child shows no capability of receiving the ordinary education, he should be placed in a separate school, and given technical education to the age of sixteen, for it often happens that the dull-witted are capable of receiving technical instruction. At the age of sixteen they might be drafted out as improvers.

Receiving Homes for the criminally inclined degenerate.

Receiving Homes for the criminally-inclined degenerate should be established by the State, or by the education authorities. To these Homes magistrates should have the power of committing boys and girls who had been charged before them, irrespective of the health or mental capabilities of the youthful offenders. From these receiving Homes they should be drafted to industrial schools suited to their age and condition. In these industrial schools they should be detained to the age of twenty-one, and given a sound technical training, but probably it would be better if the last year of their training were spent in a condition of semi-liberty.

The word reformatory should be dropped, but junior and senior industrial schools should be established; these should be part of the educational system of the country, and special provision should be made for the training of mental and physical weaklings. Separate institutions should be provided for immoral girls, who should be detained till the age of twenty-one. The seduction of a young woman under this age who has been classified as feeble-minded should be made a penal offence.

Registration of Epileptics.

The registration of epileptics should be made compulsory; the name, age, and address should be communicated to the Public Officer of Health, and to the police.

The marriage of epileptics should be made illegal, as the children of epileptics are often strange beings, with decided criminal instincts, clever in wrong-doing, but generally irresponsible.

Provision should be made for giving epileptics among the poor the best medical advice and treatment, with some oversight by local authorities.

The Semi-Insane.

By the semi-insane I mean decent and industrious people who generally conduct themselves well, but who, at times, are dominated by a belief in some wholly imaginary evil, sometimes of a harmless description, but frequently of a very dangerous kind, leading to the persecution of some innocent person, to violent assaults and homicide. These people are to be met with in our police courts charged with assault or annoyance, but more often at application time stating to the magistrates their imaginary grievances.

I have no suggestion to make for the control of such people, but they are numerous and dangerous.

Professional Tramps.

The irregular union of male and female tramps should be made impossible, as the children born of such union increase very largely the number of feeble-minded.

Several schemes for the segregation of tramps are before the public, and effectual means for carrying out one of these schemes should be found, and a coalition of local authorities seems desirable.

Housing of the Poor and the labour of Married Women.

The housing of the poor and the incessant toil of married women—expectant mothers—are great factors in producing children weaklings in mind and body. The number of the feeble-minded cannot appreciably lessen till attention is paid to these two great evils.

Drink.

The drinking habits of the poorest are disastrous to the health and intelligence of their children. The State gives the right to sell all sorts of drink among the poor, the State should also do its best to protect the poor from its influence.

Earlier closing of public-houses would send a good many people to bed sober, a thing to be desired, but better still would it be if the State insisted on the absolute purity of drink supplied to the poor. The specific gravity of malt liquors is approximately fixed by statute; the alcoholic strength might easily be fixed by law. Malt liquors, made of malt, with a maximum alcoholic strength of 3 per cent. by volume, would do much for the sobriety of the poor. An increased tax on spirits would be a blessing.

Thomas Holmes, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

Street Deformities Human and pictorial.

The effect of monstrosities, whether beggars at the street corner, or sensational and weird advertisements, in the causation of feeble-minded or singular-minded children, can only be imagined; but on expectant mothers of sympathetic and nervous disposition the effects must be serious.

No deformed persons should be allowed to exhibit themselves in the streets to receive alms, or to sell match-boxes, etc. Flaring and sensational and weird advertisements should be prohibited in public places.

Habitual Inebriates.

The Habitual Inebriates Act of 1898 is to a large extent useless, dealing principally with only those persons who are convicted four times in one year. This provision narrows its scope, and excludes from its operations the great bulk of genuine inebriates, both male and female.

So far as London is concerned, comparatively few men get charged four times in one year, and those few are of the most degraded type; idle, thievish, and dissolute; in whose demoralisation drink has played a minor part.

Large numbers of women are charged with drunkenness, or some crime connected with drunkenness, four times in a year, but these women are mostly gross unfortunates living upon the streets, and whose calling brings them into conflict with the police.

I estimate that at least 90 per cent. of the women charged four times in one year are women of this class, and who cannot possibly benefit, so far as their reformation is concerned, by detention in inebriate reformatories. Their health may be improved, but their animal passions are strengthened, and so far as my experience has gone they return to the streets on their release. Properly speaking these women are not inebriates at all; they are dominated by sexual passion which absolutely controls them

Some of these women have been controlled by this passion from their early years, others have taken to this life in middle age, after bearing many children, and they come from various classes of society.

Such women have no more control than wild beasts. They lay themselves out to hunt men, and even haunt the precincts of institutions where boys of sixteen years of age assemble; in my opinion they are sexually mad and not fit for liberty

The magistrates of London are recognising the folly of treating these women as inebriates, and are now sentencing them to the longest term of imprisonment they can give.

It is high time that such women should be dealt with in a drastic manner, and by other means than the inebriate reformatory. If science can do nothing for the healing of these women, then the State should take care of them for life, and make them work for their living.

Let it be known once for all that women afflicted with this evil shall no longer be allowed to live their scandalous lives at liberty, sowing moral and physical corruption.

These women are receiving the attention that many feeble-minded inebriates might receive with advantage, but the Acts dealing with inebriates must be amended.

The clauses in the Licensing Act which empower husbands and wives to summon each other, and prove habitual intemperance, need alteration; and that part which allows a drunken wife the choice of an inebriate retreat or a judicial separation, should allow no option at all in the matter. She should be committed by the magistrate, without judicial separation, to an inebriate reformatory, and the husband should contribute to her maintenance.

The law needs further enlargement; not only husbands and wives should be allowed the power of summons for habitual inebriety, but parents ought to be allowed the power likewise of summoning grown up sons and daughters who have lapsed into intemperance; and grown up sons and daughters ought to be allowed the power of appeal to magistrates that their parents may be committed. By some such means the really inebriate would be placed under supervision, and many of them would unquestionably benefit by the detention and treatment.

THOMAS HOLMES.

14527. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see in your third paragraph (page 205, col. 2) you say: "Separate institutions should be provided for immoral girls, who should be detained till the age of twenty-one." Why do you fix upon that age of twenty-one?—One cannot detain them for life, and I have found very much evil occurring to girls being discharged between the ages of sixteen and twenty—so many girls who cannot be called feeble-minded, but who are, owing to some pathological laws that I do not understand, in a very peculiar state of health at that particular time. When away from custody between the ages of sixteen and twenty we have found them quite irresponsible beings and very sexually inclined.

14528. Does not the same tendency exhibit itself in these girls, say from twenty-one to twenty-five?—It does, but with some of them it has been my experience that it is a passing stage. With some it lasts the life through, and with some it passes, and with more fully developed women, with perhaps better health and perhaps more interest in life and better fed, etc., they become more self-controlled.

14529. In the second paragraph you suggest that boys should be kept in industrial schools to the age of twenty-one. Why, again, do you fix the age of twenty-one there?—In those paragraphs I am speaking of those boys and girls who come before the magistrates in the police courts, who have criminal or immoral instincts, for whom no provision is made anywhere in the whole country. The boy who is subject to fits or who has a physical hump, or weak eyes, will not be received into any institution, because these are voluntary, and the voluntary institutions select those who are the best.

14530. But why the age of twenty-one in his case?—For this reason again, that I have found the folly of discharging boys of seventeen, eighteen, and nineteen years of age when they are neither boys nor men. They are utterly unfitted at that particular age, either by strength or experience, to commence the battle of life, and it is only by detaining until twenty-one, giving them a proper course of graduated treatment, that these boys can be expected to get on. I have seen lads discharged at sixteen or seventeen. How is it possible, with the recommendation that they have got, that they have been to a reformatory, that these lads coming to London can get a living?

14531. I take it that in both these instances you have pitched upon the limit of twenty-one, not because you think it is the best time, but because you think it is the best possible time with regard to probable legislation?—Certainly. They are adults then in the eyes of the law; before twenty-one they are infants.

14532. Would you like to see the age extended by legislation beyond twenty-one?—No.

14533. Take the case of these girls—would you like to see them detained beyond the age of twenty-one, if that were possible?—It depends very largely upon the character of the girl; if the girl proves herself utterly uncontrollable in the sense of which we are speaking, I would.

14534. Are both the girls and the boys of whom you speak in your evidence, feeble-minded? They may be criminally minded, but are they feeble-minded?—They have got very great powers of acquiring information, as far as their intellect is concerned; they can learn almost anything. They are very clever with their fingers; but they have no moral knowledge at all. Immorality is nothing more to them than it would be to a dog or a rabbit.

14535. (*Chairman.*) You would call them moral imbeciles?—I would.

14536. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) From want of opportunity of moral training, or from lack of mental power?—From neither; but because—through no fault of their own, probably, and certainly not in every case from environment, and not often from vicious parents—both boys and girls, owing to some law that I do not understand, are actually controlled and dominated by their sexual instincts.

14537. You say: "The housing of the poor and the incessant toil of the married women—expectant mothers, are great factors in producing children weaklings in mind and body"; is that the result of your own experience?—That is the result of twenty-one years' experience amongst the poor.

14538. You put those two causes in front of all others in the production of the feeble-minded?—I do. The feeble-minded children that I have met—the feeble-minded and vicious-minded boys and girls—are not the

product of either sexually possessed or weak-minded parents; they are not the children of either vicious or weak-minded parents.

14539. (*Chairman.*) Not necessarily?—Very few that I have met with.

14540. (*Mr. Greene.*) You tell us that the seduction of a young woman under the age of twenty-one, who has been classified as feeble-minded, should be made a penal offence?—Yes.

14541. What do you mean by being classified?—I begin with the suggestion that we should make a classification at all our Council schools; the children who at a certain age do not show any aptitude for intellectual education should be classified. I would begin the classification there.

14542. Why do you limit the age to twenty-one years of age, and why do you limit it to people who have been classified? Why should not sexual intercourse with a feeble-minded person be as punishable as it is with a girl under sixteen years of age?—Very well; that is what I propose, but up to twenty-one; I do not think you can extend it all their life.

14543. On the hypothesis that the person is feeble-minded, and does not know the consequences of her act to herself and others, is it not desirable to give her some protection, even if she is twenty-one and two months?—The only way you can protect them is to keep them.

14544. I am talking in the sense of making it punishable for a person who commits an offence when she is so feeble-minded that she cannot tell the consequences of her act?—I would not object, if the age were continued to thirty, or even more than that.

14545. Why fix an age at all? If a person is feeble-minded why should she not be protected, even if she is seventy, by making it punishable for anyone to treat her in the way I am suggesting? Why should there be a limit of age in the matter, if you get a concession of the feeble-minded condition?—I am thinking when I say that of young women, not older women, those with whom I have been very intimate for a good many years, and up to the age of twenty-one I would not consider those young women responsible at all, but I see that they are animated by the instincts to which I have been alluding, and if any sexual intercourse did take place between them, it would probably be more of her seeking than due to any attempt on the part of the man. There are plenty of them who will help men, and take men by force if they get the chance. In the case of a young woman like that, one feels one would do all in one's power to protect her, and we should consider that she was in more danger of being used for that purpose than an older woman. But when she has got beyond the age of twenty-one, if she is a woman of that kind, I would keep her altogether as I would shut up a leper.

14546. Assume the case of a girl, who has received the attentions of a man, too feeble-minded to know the consequences of it; whether she is of an ardent nature or not, why should she not be protected by making it punishable on his part? I am giving you the converse case where he makes the advance and she is taken advantage of. Whatever her age might be, why should she not be protected by making it punishable on his part?—Well, there are two classes of people. There is the class to which you allude, who are so weak that anyone who seeks them may take advantage of them; they have no power to appreciate what they are doing. Those I would protect through life.

14547. That is to say, you would make it punishable for anyone to have improper intimacy with them?—Yes. When I suggested the age of twenty-one, I suggested that these younger women have a period in which they might exhibit self-control if it were possible.

14548. Directly they get over twenty-one they would be protected in the sense that the man would be punishable if he had anything to do with them?—Yes.

14549. Do you consider his knowledge of the feeble-mindedness has any bearing on the question? You would protect her absolutely, would you not?—You would hardly ever be able to prove he had full knowledge of her feeble-mindedness. That would make the Act of no avail. We should have to take it for granted; punish him whether he knew it or not.

14550. Make him run the risk?—That is it.

14551. I understand, now that you have thought it over, that you would make it punishable for a male to have intercourse with a feeble-minded woman whether he knew or did not know that she was feeble-minded?—Certainly; he must take the risk.

14552. And you would make that go right through her life—protect her the whole of her life?—Yes.

14553. Why do you say the marriage of epileptics should be made illegal? That is only marriage that you have dealt with in your evidence?—I might have said the others. Of the marriage of epileptics I have had considerable experience.

14554. But why do you single them out, and not include the feeble-minded and imbeciles?—Because the children of the epileptics have often come under my care, and I have found them very strange beings.

14555. I understand your recommending it as regards epileptics, but do you exclude other classes, and say that the marriage of the feeble-minded may be legal?—There is the difficulty of deciding who are feeble-minded; but there is no difficulty with regard to the epileptic; you have proof positive at once.

14556. Have you thought out, in detail, how this is to be carried out—how you would make it illegal? Is anybody to be punishable who is party to the marriage, whether they knew or did not know that the person was epileptic?—I would have every epileptic child registered, no matter to whom it belonged; so that the powers that be might have full information of all the epileptics that there are.

14557. The marriage may not take place until the person has reached forty. Then, according to you, it would be illegal because when the infant was quite young it was registered that it was epileptic. Is there to be any cancellation of the registration?—I have not much medical knowledge, but I never came across an epileptic who recovered from it yet.

14558. Take the case of an epileptic marrying in advanced life; who is to be punished for it? You make it illegal; that is to say, it is no marriage?—Yes.

14559. I think, if you will allow me to say so, what you really mean is that procreation by epileptics should be prevented, because the mere ceremony of marriage is an immaterial matter if they can procreate without marriage, and so bring the strange beings into creation of whom you speak?—Yes, but still the State would set its face against it; it would have some moral power.

14460. But see what might happen if your proposal is to be carried out. You say it is to be illegal; you do not say void, you say illegal; that implies that somebody has committed an offence. If that is so, is it the clergyman who marries them, the registrar, the epileptic man, or the non-epileptic wife; or who are the persons to be dealt with?—Then I will put it "impossible," if you like.

14561. Should be made impossible?—Yes.

14562. That is a more difficult proposition, to my mind, than the other, because you cannot say a thing is impossible which may occur in fact. A registrar or clergyman may perform the marriage; he would soon get over the impossibility?—Yes, but so long as you have it on the Statute book, and so long as it is the law of the land, that epileptics may get married just at their free will and pleasure, you will have them marrying as they do marry now—wholesale. The State, at any rate, ought to clear itself upon the matter, and say: "If you will get married, it shall not be with our sanction but it shall be in spite of our prohibition."

14563. What is to be done with them?—A good many of them would not get married.

14564. Because they would shrink from the illegality which would not be punishable?—I think they would, many of them.

14565. (*Mr. Loch.*) With regard to your paragraph (*page 205*): "The irregular union of male and female tramps should be made impossible, as the children born of such unions increase very largely the number of feeble-minded." Have you any figures about that?—No, I have never taken figures. I have been working

Thomas Holmes, Esq.

17 Nov. 1905.

single-handed in a police court. I had in my mind when I wrote that a great number of these tramps who have been brought before the court with poor little children. I have spent a considerable amount of money and a good deal of time in trying to get these people to lead decent lives, and I have seen, and taken notice of their children.

14566. In the same way you say (*page 206*): "I estimate that at least 90 per cent. of the women charged four times in one year—," what would your total be on which you take your 90 per cent.?—Some years ago, when the Inebriates' Act, 1898 had just been passed, I consulted all the records that I had then, and I went and consulted the records at several police courts, and I found there, comparing my notes and information with others, that the women who did get charged four times in one year were women who lived upon the streets.

14567. Would you say they were feeble-minded while you call them inebriates?—I do not call them inebriates, the law calls them inebriates.

14568. Would you call them feeble-minded?—No, I should call them sexually-possessed women.

14569. Yes, but morally feeble?—They have no morality at all.

14570. That is what you call a moral defective I presume?—It is the absence of morality.

14571. These people to whom you refer here are such people as you would detain in an institution for the feeble-minded if there were a farm or a colony?—Yes, but by themselves.

14572. (*Mr. Burden.*) If I may carry Dr. Koch's questions a little further, would you suggest there should be some place in which these women should be detained for the remainder of their natural lives?—Yes.

14573. Keep them right away, not only from inebriates, but everyone else?—Yes, from the streets altogether.

14574. You think they would contaminate the other inmates, if they were not of the same class, by mixing with them?—Certainly.

14575. So, for every reason, you would have an institution in which you would keep them quite apart and separate from all other persons?—Yes, principally for themselves and for the community also.

14576. (*Dr. Needham.*) I suppose you know that a very considerable number of epileptics have only epileptic fits at very long intervals. Some people do not have epileptic fits once in ten years, yet they are epileptic just as much as those who have fits every day; would you prevent their marrying?—I think I would; the germ of it is there.

14577. To come to the practical part of the matter, how are you going to say that a person who had a fit ten years ago is ever going to have another—how are you going to know you are not doing a tremendous injustice to a man by labelling him as an epileptic, when he has ceased to be epileptic? You are probably aware that a considerable number of persons cease to have epileptic fits?—I was not aware of that. All the epileptics that I have known have been those who have had fits repeatedly, and who, on account of their epilepsy, have got frequent imprisonment, which seems a wicked thing. I am frequently called in to protect parents from an epileptic son; he has fits frequently. I have seen little boys of ten and eleven subject to epileptic fits who are frequently before the magistrate, and sometimes birched—another wrong thing.

14578. You quite see that if there were a law applying to epileptics, it must apply to all epileptics; you could not have a law to bear on a class of epileptics?—Every law bears hard on some individuals; and the good of the community must be considered.

14579. But surely it would be a terrible thing to inflict upon a man who, when he was a child, stole an apple, that he should be branded as a perpetual thief, and it would be surely an improper thing to brand a man as an epileptic who had had only one epileptic fit; and yet he would be an epileptic in the true sense of the word. Do you not see the difficulty?—Yes, I do now you put it in that way.

14580. Do you see any way out of it?—Yes, I would make him bring a clean bill of health from the doctor.

14581. Supposing a man had had no fit for ten years, would that be sufficient evidence that he was not an epileptic, because he might have one the day after?—I should leave that to the faculty to decide. I should prefer that he did not marry, myself.

14582. You could not pass your law that no epileptics should be allowed to marry, if you are going to make exceptions?—I have seen a world of sorrow and evil through it, and though it may bear hard upon someone I am quite sure that the good which would result from it would more than counterbalance the evil.

14583. (*Chairman.*) There is one point I want to ask you, to make your position clear as regards the tramps. In your statement you say: "Marriage of male and female tramps should be made impossible;" how do you propose to do that?—I would segregate them. I am speaking now of the absolutely proved professional tramp.

14584. Segregate them as they do in Belgium?—Yes, I would without scruple.

THIRTY-FOURTH DAY.

Friday, 24th November, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., *M.A., LL.M.* (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., *M.A., LL.B.* (*Assistant Secretary*).

W. VALLANCE, Esq., called; and Examined.

14585-7. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY W. VALLANCE, ESQ., FORMERLY CLERK TO THE GUARDIANS OF THE WHITECHAPEL UNION.

W. Vallance, Esq.
24 Nov. 1905.

For thirty-four years, namely, from 1868 to 1902, I was Clerk to the Guardians of the Whitechapel Union. I had previously held the office of Clerk to the Guardians of the Braintree Union.

My experience in relation to the care of the feeble-minded has not been such as to lead me at any time to specially deal with the question in reports, speeches, or administrative acts. At the same time, a good many cases have come under my notice in the course of my official life; and I have always appreciated the importance of so dealing with this unfortunate class as to secure, in the most humane and effective way, the care and training of the young, and the protection and industrial occupation of those who may become capable of it.

With regard to present methods of dealing with the feeble-minded who are chargeable to the rates, I may say at once that, whilst desirous to see improved methods adopted in relation to this class, I do not share in any wholesale condemnation of the workhouse. True, the conditions in which many of the mentally afflicted poor are placed in some workhouses leave much to be desired. At the same time, there are many—I am now referring specially to small country workhouses in which the number of feeble-minded is relatively few—in the management of which much intelligence is displayed in the adaptation of the administration to the needs of the afflicted, in which provision is (or could be) made for the instruction of the feeble-minded and for their training in industrial, technical, or domestic work, separate and apart from the ordinary pauper. The administrative departments of a workhouse, the workshops, the kitchen, laundry, stores, officers' rooms, garden, etc., each and all afford useful means of training in industrial work and of brightening their lives. Indeed, where intelligence and kindliness are brought to bear upon the feeble-minded inmates and where they are strictly individualised, it is probable that, in many cases, the results would be found to be quite as satisfactory, quite as successful, as in specially provided and equipped "Homes."

Section 13 of the Poor Law Amendment Act, 1868, enables Boards of Guardians, with the consent of the Local Government Board, to send any idiotic, imbecile, or insane pauper who may lawfully be retained in a workhouse to the workhouse of another Union. This enactment appears to me to be suggestive of the possibility of extending the provision contained in the Section so as to enable Boards of Guardians, by mutual consent and at a minimum cost, to secure for the feeble-minded inmates of the workhouse a more complete separation, as well as the special education, training and treatment which they may be deemed to require.

Where *separate* provision is made for "feeble-minded" in any workhouse, Home, or institution (duly registered, certified, or approved, as may be determined), the provision contained in Section 24 of the Local Government Act, 1888, might be applied, so as to require the county council—as in the case of pauper lunatics—to pay out of their Exchequer Contribution Account to the Guardians a sum equal to 4s. a week for each feeble-minded person so maintained chargeable to their Union.

Of course, in the circumstances of the Metropolis, with its enormous population, it has been found practicable and desirable to make separate provision for feeble-minded children through the agency of the Metropolitan Asylums Board; and a very interesting object lesson is now presented in the advantage of a specialised system of training and instruction of feeble-minded children. The experiment is the more valuable and important since the Local Government Board have seen fit to approve the detention of children beyond the age of sixteen years, namely, to twenty-one years. But, as the Metropolitan Asylums Board in their last annual report point out: "The extension of the age limit for the custodial care and training of feeble-minded persons, from sixteen to twenty-one, cannot be regarded as more than a temporary expedient, as the managers have no hope that any appreciable percentage of the children of this class will be fit to be discharged at the age of twenty-one, or indeed at any other age, without grave risks to themselves and detriment to the community."

Where it may become necessary to make *separate* provision for the feeble-minded, whether children or adults, it should not be done, if at all avoidable, by means of large institutions. The varying conditions which prevail in these cases should be met by varying methods, and such as would be most likely to ensure individual care. The philanthropy which has already led to the provision of feeble-minded Homes upon a small scale should, I think, be encouraged, but in such cases the capitation payment by Boards of Guardians should, broadly, be sufficient to meet the cost of maintenance, instruction, up-keep of Home and staff, but not the cost of structure in the form of capital expenditure, or rent. Thus will the interest of the charitable public be stimulated, whilst by means of periodical inspection, the Home will be kept in the highest state of efficiency.

In suggesting the importance of utilising as far as possible present methods, and adapting them, from time to time, to modern needs, I am inclined to attach special importance to skilled official inspection. It would then not be left to a Board of Guardians to determine as to the fitness, or otherwise, of a Poor Law institution for a mentally defective person, but to a duly qualified medical inspector. The latter would, in the course of his or her work accumulate an experience of the utmost value in the development of plans for dealing with the feeble-minded.

Subject to this inspection and to the security which it would afford, I am of opinion that the time has come when, in certain cases, a measure of restriction should be placed upon the freedom of the individual in order (1) to ensure his or her general well-being, and (2) to protect the community against the propagation of feeble-mindedness, with its tendencies to pauperism, criminality and insanity in future generations.

Assuming the degree of mental defect and the circumstances which justify the intervention of the State to be clearly laid down, the certificate of the inspector and the discretionary act of a Court of Summary Jurisdiction upon such certificate should suffice to enable a feeble-minded person to be dealt with as in the case of a certifiable lunatic, but in a special manner to be prescribed.

Dealing with the question of the compulsory detention

W. Vallance, Esq.

24 Nov. 1905.

of certain classes of feeble-minded, I might be allowed perhaps to mention the nature of the provisions contained in the Idiots Act, 1886. Under this Act, an idiot or imbecile from birth, or from an early age, may, if under age, be placed by his parents or guardians in a registered institution for the care, education, and training of idiots or imbeciles upon a medical certificate in a prescribed form and may be retained in such institution up to twenty-one; whilst a person so received may, with the consent of the Commissioners in Lunacy, be retained after he is of full age, and an idiot or imbecile from birth may, with the like consent, be received after twenty-one. Under this Act, the Commissioners have full control. They receive notice of every admission into an institution. They regularly inspect and they have absolute power of discharge. This Act is, therefore, suggestive of the question whether the procedure there provided for the detention of an idiot or imbecile might be extended to certain cases of feeble-minded, in preference to the procedure indicated in the last paragraph.

In the case of children under sixteen the question of compulsory detention does not arise, since the Guardians are *in loco parentis* and have complete control. But where a child in a Poor Law institution reaches an age at which—not being certifiable as a person of unsound mind within the meaning of the Lunacy Acts—he, or she can, under the existing law claim discharge, the disastrous results are seen in the numerous cases of feeble-minded young women in our workhouses who become mothers. One case occurs to me, that of a feeble-minded young woman who, notwithstanding the earnest efforts of the matron to induce her to remain in the workhouse, eventually obtained her discharge, but she soon found her way back a social wreck, and with moral and physical defilement, and had to be removed to the infirmary for treatment. Others have been "ins-and-outs" and found not to be amenable to influence for their good, with the result that they have returned from time to time morally polluted—and some in a pregnant condition. It is not to be assumed that enforced detention would be necessary in all cases. Where a feeble-minded person has been under care and training in childhood, he or she is, in most cases, found to be amenable to kindly treatment and to be ready to respond to efforts to induce him, or her, to remain without the need for compulsion. There are cases, however, in which the adult is neither capable of self-support, nor of exercising moral self-control and who yet (with immoral tendencies, many of them) cannot be restrained from insisting upon their right of discharge.

I am not in favour of legal intervention in the cases of feeble-minded persons, whether children or adults, who are not chargeable to the rates, unless found to be neglected or deemed to be in moral danger.

14588. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see that you say: "The experiment is more valuable and important since the Local Government Board have seen fit to approve the detention of children beyond the age of sixteen years, namely, to twenty-one years." You do not mean to say there is any power in the Local Government Board to order detention, if the person objects to be detained, but all you mean to say is that if detention is put into force, the authority paying is not liable to surcharge for the maintenance?—I have never been clear in my own mind as to the statutory authority for the extension beyond the age of sixteen; I merely deal with it as I find it, that the Local Government Board have approved of managers receiving them, and consequently, as you say, it is a bar against any surcharge by the auditor for any maintenance over the age of sixteen.

14589. Then this power of the Local Government Board has never come under your own cognisance?—No.

14590. You are merely speaking from hearsay?—As a member of the Metropolitan Asylums Board I am cognisant of the fact.

14591. And it applies to institutions under the control of the Metropolitan Asylums Board?—They are, as far as I am aware, the only "Homes" in relation to which this power is exercised at all.

14592. But do not you, as a member of that Board, know whether the Local Government Board have power to order the detention, or merely permit the detention?—I have not been led to go behind the approval of the Local Government Board.

14593. You are not certain upon the matter?—I am not certain upon the matter.

14594. With regard to what you say about the inadvisability of having large institutions, do you speak from knowledge on that point?—Yes, as a member of the Asylums Committee of the Metropolitan Asylums Board, I have been led to the conclusion that where you get varying conditions of mental capacity, it is very desirable to break up numbers as much as possible.

14595. What is the limit of size that you would put upon such an institution?—I have not been led to form any definite opinion as to a limit of size for an institution. I rather desire to emphasize the importance of a skilled inspection by means of which a valuable experience will be gathered and a foundation laid for future development upon wise and economical lines. For instance, an inspector visiting a workhouse in which separate provision has been made for children may come to the conclusion that most of the cases there are fairly and sufficiently dealt with, subject possibly to an itinerating teacher; but there are others in which the very condition of the patient would indicate an improved form of provision. What I am anxious to avoid is the multiplication, at a too early stage, of the provision of large institutions.

14596. Can you put any limit to the size of what you cal a sufficiently large institution?—With my present experience I should be disposed to say that under no circumstances should more then fifty persons be in one institution.

14597. Would you object to their being adults and children?—Yes.

14598. You would like to see the adults kept quite separate from children?—Quite separate.

14599. I did not mean separate in an institution, but in separate institutions?—I think they are better in separate institutions.

14600. Could you give us any idea, with regard to establishments for adults, as to the form such an institution should take?—It is very difficult to say the exact form they should take.

14601. Should there be opportunities for work?—As far as possible in the case of children the mental powers should be developed by special education and training, and upon their attaining the age of sixteen years they should be transferred to a suitable industrial institution for manual training, with a view to making them, in some measure, producers and self-supporting.

14602. From your point of view, you would insist, I imagine, upon the necessity of manual rather than mental training for the feeble-minded?—It is the manual training, in my judgment, that will have its effect on the mental powers. The eye acts upon the brain, I take it; the patient becomes interested in the work and so far as his capabilities can be developed, they would be.

14603. Is this answer from observation, or all—shall I say—theory?—General observation, as well as theory.

14604. Because we have had it in evidence from a considerable number of people that the mental training is not of great value to the bulk of the feeble-minded children?—With that I agree. I was not speaking in opposition to that at all, but rather that by manual training—that is by educating the eye and the hand of the child of defective intellect—the child's intellect would be, more or less, improved.

14605. To an appreciable or inappreciable extent?—That I am unable to answer definitely.

14606. Could you speak at all as to the cost of buildings? You could not give us any information outside the Metropolitan Asylums Board asylums?—No.

14607. I see your suggestion is that these institutions should be brought into being chiefly by philanthropic effort?—Chiefly.

14608. And should then be subsidised by the local authority?—Subsidised approximately to the extent of the establishment expenses, leaving the voluntary effort to bring into being the institution by rent or purchase.

14609. Under what central authority, if any, would you put the inspection and care of such institutions?—The Commissioners in Lunacy, I think.

14610. You would prefer the Commissioners in Lunacy ?—Yes.

14611. You are not afraid that they would insist upon too extravagant structural enterprises ?—No, I have no reason to suppose they would.

14612. Have you considered the subject at all ?—No; of course one is conscious of the fact that in the case of our lunatic asylums there would appear to be considerable expenditure beyond what is absolutely necessary in many cases. The Lunacy Commissioners would, it appears to me, be of necessity the central authority acting through their medical inspectors.

14613. You would prefer that to any inspection by the Local Government Board or Home Office ?—I cannot speak too positively as to that. I have not considered the question.

14614. Perhaps you have not considered very carefully the question of central control and inspection ?—Not very carefully.

14615. You say restrictions should be placed upon the freedom of the individual in order to protect the community against propagation, and so forth, of feeble-minded children. I take it you accept as an axiom that feeble-mindedness is due to the same qualities being existent in the parent—to heredity in fact ?—I should assume that. I merely take it from what I gather to be the experience and judgment of the medical profession.

14616. Are you aware that a considerable amount of medical opinion points to the conclusion that this is a fact not proved ?—Yes, I have seen that to my great surprise. I rather assumed that as a matter of course heredity would bring about the continuance.

14617. You have not gone into the subject much, perhaps ?—I have not.

14618. Then this, if I may say so, is merely an expression of opinion founded on common belief ?—Precisely.

14619. You say also: "Assuming the degree of mental defect and the circumstances," and so forth—what you recommend is that there should be a certificate of an inspector or of a Court of Summary Jurisdiction which will enable the feeble-minded persons to be permanently detained ?—Yes, I am looking upon it that in any proposal to apply a power of detention the liberty of the subject must be sufficiently protected. It occurred to me that the certificate of the inspector and the discretionary act of two justices or a magistrate might appear to the legislature to justify detention in certain cases. But in the next paragraph I refer to the Idiots Act, and I have raised the question whether the procedure there provided for the detention of an idiot or an imbecile might be extended to certain cases of feeble-minded in preference to the procedure indicated in paragraph 8. Whilst a person is admitted up to twenty-one, the Commissioners may extend the age beyond twenty-one; also, with their consent, patients may be received after twenty one. Notice of the reception of a patient into an idiot asylum is received by the Commissioners, they have power of inspection, and they have absolute power of discharge. The question arises as to which procedure would be the preferable for the purpose we have in view.

14620. Has it ever been suggested to you that there ought to be compulsory notification in the case of a feeble-minded child ?—Yes, I think that is very desirable.

14621. Do you think there would be such strong hesitation on the part of the parent to bring the case of the child before the necessary authority as wonld practically render such an Act unworkable in practice ?—No. Notification does not imply that the child would be removed under any circumstances from the parent unless it was found that the child was neglected or in peril.

14622. You think there would be no unwillingness on the part of the parent to notify the fact that a child of theirs was weak minded ?—Of course it must necessarily create a painful impression on the parent; it reminds the parent of the condition of the child.

14623. Do you think that would lead to an habitual evasion of such an Act ?—I scarcely see how the Act could be evaded if the notification had to come from the medical men.

14624. Take the case of a well-to-do parent who does not send the child to an ordinary school, there would be no absolute necessity to bring it under the notice of any local authority ?—A notification of the condition of a child would be important to the authority to whom the notice was given, but the medical practitioner giving the notice could also certify that the child was sufficiently well cared for.

14625. But in order to render such an Act useful it would be necessary that the local authority should see the child from time to time after notification ?—I should scarcely think that was necessary.

14626. What would be the good of notification then ?—For statistical purposes for one thing and the ultimate results of education and environment.

14627. Surely the object of such an Act would be curative ?—Yes.

14628. Then there must be inspection in order to see whether there is or is not progress or ill-treatment ?—Possibly at distant intervals.

14629. Very well; you do not think that the fact of notification first of all, and subsequent inspection, would lead to an attempt on the parent to evade the Act ?—It has not occurred to me that such would be the result.

14630. Have you considered that point ?—I have not considered that point.

14631. (*Dr. Loch.*) From what you say in your supplemental statement this morning I understand that practically what you suggest would be a payment of 4s. a week for feeble-minded persons on the same lines as the lunatic pauper ?—May I put it in a concrete form ? Here are four, five, or six country Unions; they have conferred together as to the best mode of providing for their feeble-minded children or adults; they have come to the conclusion that Union A has got a separate building or a building which can be adapted to the special needs of this class, and the others would be prepared to enter loyally into the agreement for the maintenance and detention of those children there. In that case, with buildings already, in many cases, in existence, their needs would be provided for at a minimum cost.

14632. Your idea would be that if that were adopted you would escape the difficulty that is often felt of Unions not willing to combine absolutely; they would be simply recipient Unions as they are now ?—The difficulty I see in the way of Unions combining for the purpose of providing for certain classes of poor under a separate district Board is the enormous expense to which it leads. My suggestions go in the direction of utilising as far as possible present means, trusting to medical inspection for development of provision in the future; not to launch all at once a scheme for big institutions.

14633. Could you give us an instance of the expensive result of the district Board system ?—I have in my mind the sick asylum districts in London, and the school districts in London and elsewhere. The administrative cost is necessarily greater than in separate Unions, as it involves separate Boards and separate clerical staffs.

14634. You are speaking mainly of adults now ?—Adults and children.

14635. Do you think at one or other of these little groups of Unions there would be land and other requisites available for open air life ?—I think so. The country workhouses usually have a considerable portion of land attached to them, and certainly if five or six or even a larger number of Unions get into combination and come to a mutual agreement they will soon find the workhouse which is best adapted to their purpose. In any adaptation of that sort there is no staff and no special administration.

14636. What would be the payment for a Board of Guardians sending a case ?—The cost of maintenance under such circumstances with separate supervision must necessarily be larger, because the treatment would be more generous than that for the maintenance of ordinary paupers in the workhouse. The Guardians receiving and providing for these persons should, of course, be reimbursed their expenses including the extra staff; but, where a separate provision is made, then the Local Government Act, Section 24, should come in, to reimburse the Guardians to the extent of 4s. a week.

W. Vallance, Esq.

24 Nov. 1905.

14637. That is to say where they make separate provision there should be this reimbursement of 4s. ?—Yes.

14638. And not in other cases ?—Certainly not.

14639. Have you come across the difficulty of Guardians not being willing to pay for these cases outside even in suitable Homes ?—There is a reluctance, no doubt, on the part of the Guardians to pay say 10s. a week for a young woman in a feeble-minded Home. In the Board with which I was so long associated the Guardians were very much interested in one case, but they not unnaturally looked aghast at the cost; and for the purpose of affording an inducement to Guardians to come to some agreement in the matter I think they should receive this subvention from the Exchequer Contribution Account.

14640. So you think that this Exchequer contribution *plus* maintenance and other expenses paid for in another part of the same contribution, would suffice ?—I think so.

14641. Do you know whether any Boards of Guardians have considered your proposals of forming themselves into a group as you suggest ?—I do not.

14642. Have you followed the history of the proposal in Somersetshire and elsewhere ?—Not very closely.

14643. Another question arises as to the education of these children. I presume you rather take for granted that with regard to a great many the education, strictly so-called, is very slight ?—Of course in the provinces it is next to impossible to make the same provision as you can in London, that is to establish either boarding Homes under the education authority or Homes contiguous to special classes; but it seems to me that the difficulty might be met by an itinerant instructor paying regular visits.

14644. There being a sort of "sub" to carry on matters while the teacher is away ?—Yes.

14645. You take into account, in what you suggest, the special classes which would be in the towns ? You do not propose that in the towns the cases should be sent to the Guardians before the special class period ?—No, certainly not. Where it is practicable to carry out the same arrangements as are carried out in London it is very desirable, but in sparsely populated districts it is next to impossible.

14646. Practically, your suggestion would be that in crowded Unions there should be, what would be equivalent to adapting a house for the purpose, *plus* the special class for those within a certain area for the treatment of the children ?—Yes, as an *annexe* to the workhouse.

14647. Then there should be a movement possibly to some other workhouse or workhouses which would lay themselves open to receive the adults ?—Precisely.

14648. Do you discriminate between these adults ? Would you include idiots ?—The question raises a point of great difficulty, that is as to where a feeble-minded person ceases to be a feeble-minded person and becomes an idiot or imbecile, and comes within the four corners of the law as it exists. I am now dealing with the class alone of persons who are non-certifiable.

14649. Do you take it for granted that the line of certifiability under the Idiots Act or the Lunacy Act would suffice to divide them into two groups, a workhouse group and a non-workhouse group ?—As it exists at present.

14650. What would you suggest as to the worst cases, those that either become distinctly imbecile or idiot, or tend in that direction ?—I think the county authorities should deal with them in the same way as they are dealt with in London, in separate institutions. I would not make it in the workhouse in which I propose separate accommodation, I would not mix up those who are certifiable imbeciles and have been admitted on two medical certificates and a magisterial order. I take it the great aim in dealing with feeble-minded persons is to keep them separate from those who are certified to be absolutely imbecile or idiot.

14651. You have knowledge of the classification now available in country workhouses, I presume ?—I have, but of course it has varied very much since I left the country.

14652. Do you think there should be very much more stringency of requirement on the part of the Local Government Board to obtain anything like a sufficient classification ? In the evidence which has been taken by the Commission it has been found that the classification was not such as one could very well recommend—the actual present classification in these cases ?—There is no doubt that the more you can separate the various phases of unsoundness of mind, the better for the patient, but the difficulty in practice is to know exactly how to classify. Take our county lunatic asylums; they have a certain classification but yet persons suffering from different forms of insanity are rubbing day by day against each other, and possibly I should think, getting harm. The difficulty even there would be to make a more efficient classification. So in the workhouses we seek to provide for the feeble-minded. A certain amount of classification could be effected, but not classification which would be absolutely perfect.

14653. Are we not at quite an elementary stage in the classification, because there are feeble-minded women being mixed up with women of bad character ?—That, of course, is very reprehensible.

14654. It would necessitate very strict organisation and classification from that point of view, to carry out your programme, would it not ?—Possibly.

14655. That system would really have to be disallowed, would it not, absolutely ?—No doubt.

14656. (*Mr. Burden.*) I take it you suggest that the feeble-minded should be kept as distinct as possible from imbeciles and idiots ?—I do.

14657. Would it be wise to place institutions for them under the Lunacy Board as the central authority ?—I was regarding the Commissioners in Lunacy as the central authority for dealing with unsoundness of mind of all grades, whether imbecile, lunatic, idiot, or feeble-minded. The difficulty to my mind would be to determine what cases should be placed under another authority, what degree of feeble-mindedness should constitute feeble-mindedness, and what should constitute unsoundness of mind, requiring certification. Therefore it seems to me rather difficult to place one section under the Lunacy Commissioners and another under the Local Government Board or other authority.

14658. Would it not be placing the feeble-minded in an undesirable position to connect them with lunacy ?—There would be some force in that.

14659. I take it your evidence refers to pauper feeble-minded and not the non-pauper feeble-minded ?—Pauper feeble-minded.

14660. What provision would you make for non-pauper feeble-minded ?—My desire is that they should be interfered with as little as possible, as they are under proper parental control.

14661. Take the case of the artisan, who has not great means, but who has a feeble-minded child; what would you do with his child ?—The parent should have the opportunity of having that child received into a Home provided by a public authority.

14662. And that Home would be one of the workhouses or some other institution ?—Or voluntary Homes. I am merely referring to workhouses in connection with persons of feeble mind who are there already. As I say in my statement, I am not prepared to join in the wholesale condemnation of workhouses as necessarily unfit places for the children, but I am more in favour of voluntary Homes in connection with which we can secure the enthusiastic work of philanthropic persons in conjunction with the public authority.

14663. So you would like to see the non-pauper go to a voluntary Home ?—Yes.

14664. The Home, of course, being under proper inspection ?—Yes; the parent, of course, contributing to the extent of his means.

14665. That would not pauperise the parent in that case ?—It would in the present state of the law, but that could easily be remedied.

14666. I think in reply to Dr. Loch you said some country workhouses had a quantity of land attached; could you tell the Commission what quantity of land would generally be attached to country workhouses ?—I should say there are very few country workhouses without four or five acres of land.

14667. Do you think four or five acres of land would be sufficient to provide the inmates with outdoor work as well as exercise ?—I should think so.

14668. Then you would not contemplate putting the feeble-minded to farm work or market gardening ?—I do not myself see that such an arrangement would be preferable to the smaller area, because when you come to farm work and garden work the feeble-minded could not be occupied in all seasons, and if you got, say, eight or ten—I do not suppose if you had a group of Unions that you would get more than eight or ten—feeble-minded under proper supervision properly cared for and preferentially treated, I do not think it necessary that you should have a large area of land for their use. It seems to me if there were even a couple of acres available for them under proper care and training it would suffice.

14669. You think then that the number of feeble-minded to come from, say, half a dozen Unions would not exceed eight, ten, or a dozen persons ?—Not in the sparsely peopled country Unions.

14670. But in many districts there would be a larger number ?—In such districts they should be provided for, as far as possible, in Homes contiguous to schools, or in Homes provided by the education authority.

14671. So you would place the children in Homes provided by the education authority or where some means existed for educational work ?—Yes, the education authorities have power now to provide boarding Homes, but it is in their discretion whether they provide or not. In the case of the metropolis we have, I suppose, not more than seventy or eighty children; they are all in Homes contiguous to or near special schools; and this is an arrangement which might very well be carried out in large towns.

14672. Do you think the special teaching is essential ?—Whatever teaching is given, and however much the teaching may develop the small faculties of the children in very few cases is there a probability of the children ever being self-supporting; but at the same time I think we are justified in providing for these feeble-minded persons, first of all developing their faculties as far as possible, and then making their developed faculties contributory, as far as possible, to their self-support.

14673. You think the effect of the teaching would be sufficient to enable them to better earn some portion of their living ?—In some cases; few possibly. But in those cases the instruction and the manual training which they would receive would be calculated to fit them for certain employments under kindly and helpful supervision.

14674. The effect of the teaching would make them a little more useful in an institution ?—A little more useful in an institution, that is all.

14675. (*Mr. Chadwyck Healey.*) You said you thought there would be eight or ten feeble-minded people in country districts in a group of Unions ?—Yes; they vary a good deal in different parts of the country.

14676. Are you not very much underrating the number of feeble-minded people in the country districts ?—Possibly.

14677. Do you speak from any statistics ?—No, I am speaking from general observation; I have visited country workhouses.

14678. You are no doubt aware of the difficulty of obtaining any reliable stutistics of the number of the feeble-minded in country districts ?—Yes. The difficulty is accentuated by the fact that the numbers in the country workhouses include those who are certified.

14679. Would you be surprised to hear that there are possibly here and there in one union, 300 or 400 people ?—It would very much surprise me.

14680. That would make your scheme a little more difficult to carry out ?—Certainly.

14681. I take it your scheme for providing for grouped Unions is based entirely upon the low number which you conceive to exist as feeble-minded people in those Unions ?—Entirely.

14682. In fact it is the selection of a particular workhouse of a group of Unions for the reception of the whole number of feeble-minded people in the county ?—Precisely.

14683. In considering the question you have, I dare say, taken into account the adult feeble-minded people, as well as children ?—Yes.

14684. For example, you have considered it from the point of view of the feeble-minded children, next you have probably considered it from the point of view of the feeble-minded woman who so frequently makes her appearance in the maternity wards ?—Yes.

14685. Have you also considered it from the point of view of the feeble-minded person who is convicted for small offences and is found, in prison or on release, to be feeble-minded ?—I am a good deal impressed with the fact that so many who have been convicted are defective in intellect. It is very difficult to know how to deal with them. They would increase the number to be provided for, no doubt. I had not those specially in my mind.

14686. They do not fall in with your scheme, quite, do they ?—No, they do not.

14687. May I take each case separately, and ask you a few questions upon them ? Take the case of children, the greater number of them come from a very low stratum of society ?—They do.

14688. Your suggestion is that they could be got hold of by a development of the procedure under the Idiots Act ?—Yes.

14689. That is, I suppose, Sections 4 and 5 that you had in mind ?—Yes, that is so.

14690. Section 4 provides that an idiot or an imbecile (and I take it that in your view that means feeble-minded or would mean feeble-minded if extended) under age may be placed by his parents or guardians or any person undertaking the duty of a parent or guardian into a proper place until he attains full age ?—Yes.

14691. Let us assume that Act to be applied to a feeble-minded person, and you have got the feeble-minded child in a slum, say in a town; do you think it is at all probable that the parent or guardian would come forward and put its procedure into operation ?—In most cases I think they would.

14692. I am speaking of a very low class, the class we desire to get hold of ?—Yes, it is that class of parent who so frequently apply to be relieved of the care of their defective children.

14693. And the vagrant parents, too, who have feeble-minded children; however you think that would be sufficient ?—I think that would be sufficient.

14694. That is until he attains full age. After he attains full age there is power under the Idiots Act to retain an idiot with the consent of the Commissioners in Lunacy, and also with certain information given, again, by parents and guardians. How would that procedure, in your mind, be put in operation in the cases which I have suggested—the very poor; do you think that that would be likely to be universally complied with ?—There is a weakness in my case there. What you mean is that if this child becomes an adult and requires the consent of the Lunacy Commissioners to the further detention the parent has to be a partner in the application. I had overlooked that.

14695. That is a difficulty ?—It is.

14696. Assume for a moment for the sake of argument that a child of that kind has got into a special class; while in the special class it is under the best possible supervision, is it not—the teacher ?—No doubt.

14697. The teacher, you would probably agree, would be the person best qualified to express an opinion as to the mental condition of the child—better than the medical man who sees the child perhaps once ?—Probably.

14698. After the child attains sixteen would you propose to detain that child, assuming that the evidence is strong as to the feeble-mindedness ? You would agree that the child ought to be detained ?—I think so.

14699. Where would you detain the child ?—I want to see a variety of institutions: I rather incline to small Homes as far as possible in which a natural life can be lived by these poor people.

14700. You would have the same sort of Home for the detention of the feeble-minded woman and the same sort of Home for the detention of the feeble-minded convict ?—The feeble-minded convict no doubt would necessarily

W. Vallance, Esq.

24 Nov. 1905.

have to be provided for in an institution apart from those who have not been brought within the criminal law.

14701. There is another class closely allied to the feeble-minded convict, that is the feeble-minded accused, who is not actually convicted because he appears to be feeble-minded, say at a Court of Summary Jurisdiction, and is bound over or something of that kind. What would you do with him? You desire to detain him, I presume? —Clearly.

14702. He would want a Home of some kind; you would not put him with the convict?—No.

14703. You would not put him, obviously, with the women?—No doubt a separate institution is necessary for each of those classes. At the same time I am very anxious not to see a general embarkation upon large institutions.

14704. But an institution which would only hold fifty people, having regard to the very large number of feeble-minded in the country generally, would mean an enormous multiplication of institutions, an impossible multiplication, would it not?—I rather incline, as I said before, to leave the development of these institutions to follow the experience of the visiting inspector. He could determine, with the authority of the Lunacy Commissioners, what form of institution is best adapted to the needs of that particular individual.

14705. But that does not obviate the necessity for the existance of the institutions themselves, ready to receive the people?—No, clearly.

14706. I take it the same staff could supervise a hundred as well as fifty, so that you would be multiplying and making very expensive the staff—the establishment?—Yes, there is a good deal in that. At the same time my experience leads me to the conclusion that institutional life is not the most desirable. There would be too large an atmosphere of feeble-mindedness.

14707. Do you think that there really would be any objection to a large country colony on what is called the villa system? I do not mean the large institutions which we have near London, but separate buildings, the classes being strictly separated, with a large quantity of land. Do you think that would be applicable to the conditions which you have in your mind?—I much fear that the provision of these large colonies would be found very costly.

14708. It is more a matter of expenditure in your mind than anything else?—It is in a measure a matter of expenditure.

14709. I suppose you agree that if you had statutory powers of detention it would be very necessary that there should be strict supervision of all these institutions?—Unquestionably.

14710. That is rather against the Home provided by voluntary subscriptions, is it not?—When I speak of voluntary Homes I specially have in my mind the class of feeble-minded who are amenable to personal influence.

14711. But could you distinguish between that class and the class which is not amenable to influence for the purpose of providing for their detention? The line is very difficult to draw, is it not?—No doubt it is.

14712. In the last paragraph of your statement you say that you are not in favour of "legal intervention," by which I understand "detention." Is that what you had in your mind?—By "intervention" I mean interference, where the person is not chargeable to the rates, unless found to be neglected, or deemed to be in moral danger.

14713. "In the cases of feeble-minded persons whether children or adults who are not chargeable to the rates"—that means anybody above a pauper?—Anybody above a pauper.

14714. "Unless found neglected or deemed to be in moral danger." I am a little puzzled to know how we are to deem that a person is in moral danger—how is the controlling authority, whatever it is, to ascertain that? The mischief is done generally, is it not, before the danger is appreciated? I am thinking now particularly of feeble-minded women?—Too frequently.

14715. How is the controlling authority to know anything about them until attention is called to it? The mischief would be probably done before, would it not?—The controlling authority might receive information from any source and the information would in most cases be forthcoming, I think; in the case of, say, a girl of nineteen or twenty, living with parents who are of very low class, and seen to be wandering about and in moral danger, there should be authority to withdraw her from the mother.

14716. I suppose you would work in that paragraph with your suggestion about notification—that rather suggests, does it not, the existence of some officer whose duty it is to look after all these people?—Yes.

14717. Something like the school board attendance officer?—Precisely.

14718. Whose duty it would be to hunt up all the feeble-minded persons in the district and see that they were not in danger?—Yes, a very suitable officer, I should think.

14719. (*Chairman.*) You suggest that philanthropic effort should be encouraged, and you suggest that if philanthropy provided the structures and paid the rent Boards of Guardians should pay for the maintenance and the up-keep?—That is so.

14720. You have had a very wide experience of public life; do you think that the Boards of Guardians, or any public authority, would allow an institution paid for by them to so large an extent to be managed privately?—Broadly the principle holds good now in the case of certain Homes in the Metropolis where in one case as much is being paid as 10s. a week for the mother and 5s. for the child. Guardians are apt to hesitate to send mother and child by reason of the enormous expense. My suggestion, therefore, is that the county council out of the Exchequer Contribution Account should be required to reimburse a portion of that maintenance in the same manner as in the case of ordinary lunatics.

14721. To the extent of 4s.?—To the extent of 4s., and that would offer inducement to Guardians to enter into the arrangement. If a Home is established, say, by a committee of ladies, who, in their enthusiasm to befriend the feeble-minded, see the possibility of meeting the initial expense of structural provision, but not the entire cost of maintenance and administration, I think the public authority might be fairly asked to undertake the greater part, at least, of working the Home.

14722. Do you think you would get these institutions built or started in sufficient numbers providing the money was forthcoming for their maintenance—I mean without the use of public money?—For some time I think you would; I think you would find that the voluntary Homes would suffice for a long time.

14723. You think there are sufficient men and women who are willing to carry on the work?—I think so, so long as they are not handicapped by having to provide year by year for a large proportion of the current expenses of maintaining the Home.

14724. You think that voluntary institutions as such are better than public institutions?—I do. I am distinctly in favour of a co-partnership.

14725. (*Mr. Loch.*) Do you think that this division is worth considering in regard to voluntary work, namely that the voluntary Home should deal with what might roughly be called improvable cases, and that the charge upon the State authority, if I may so put it generally, should rather be of the unimprovable?—If the voluntary Homes confined themselves to the improvable cases, then we should require in those cases the most intelligent administration and the most careful supervision.

14726. Yes, but the question has been raised whether the functions and ability of voluntary intervention are not greater when it deals with the improvable, whereas the cases that stay on year after year in a Home allow very little advance within the Home, so that the Home is full, and unless there are a great many Homes and a great deal of classification you get stagnation?—The point has not occurred to me, but I think it is a very valuable suggestion, and deserves consideration.

14727. Adopting your own plan, you would take for granted, I presume, that there would be a great deal of classification as between Home and Home?—Yes, that is one great advantage of small Homes; they afford means for classification.

14728. With regard to a person more or less in danger,

the question was asked, whether you could arrange for dealing with the case. I presume in a manner the answer might be that no system of care for the feeble-minded that was removed from the charitable and voluntary work of an area would be likely to succeed, and it would be through the voluntary workers that again and again the question would be raised whether such a person should not receive special attention?—Yes, no doubt that would be so.

14729. In regard to the co-operation of authorities, have you not found somebody already interested, in the girls, for instance?—In most cases there are clergy and charitable workers in a district with a knowledge of the feeble-minded. *W. Vallance, Esq.* 24 Nov. 1905.

14730. A system that would isolate the administration of the care of the feeble-minded and separate it from the people who are interested in that district would, in your opinion, be injurious?—Decidedly.

Miss J. E. Totman, called; and Examined.

14731. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS J. E. TOTMAN ON BEHALF OF THE REFORMATORY AND REFUGE UNION.

The Reformatory and Refuge Union is an Incorporated Association of Reformatory and Child-saving Institutions in the United Kingdom.

The Union has about 1,200 institutions connected with it, of which 320 are Magdalen Institutions.

Through its Female Mission it deals with over a thousand fallen women annually. Miss Totman has been at one of the Magdalen Institutions at Derby for thirty-six years.

She has had amongst the women under her care from time to time several of feeble mind.

As a result of her experience she believes that it is a benefit to this class to be mingled with others who are not similarly afflicted, otherwise they have no mental calibre to reach up to. She suggests:—

1. That Homes similar to the Derby Home might, without prejudice to their work, and with much advantage to the feeble-minded, reserve 25 per cent. of their beds for the feeble-minded cases.
2. That they should be maintained at the expense of the rates; Boards of Guardians to be empowered to contribute from five to six shillings a week, irrespective of age.
3. That for certain cases, the power of permanent detention is needed, and that in all cases some period of compulsory detention is essential.

Generally speaking these cases improve wonderfully under favourable conditions.

They may be classified thus:—

1. Those who improve to such an extent that after a *lengthened* training they may be advantageously placed in service under a suitable mistress, and become self-supporting.

2. Those who do not make any satisfactory improvement, and if allowed their liberty would inevitably go morally wrong. (For these permanent care is indispensable.)

Miss Totman has a woman now under care who has been with her for eight years, and is quite happy to remain (but all of this class cannot be persuaded to remain under care).

She has another woman who has been under her care between four and five years, but is becoming restless.

3. Those who are dangerous.

For these conditional compulsory detention in a special institution is requisite. Miss Totman's experience of this class includes that of a woman who tried to set fire to the institution, and to poison the inmates.

A special institution is required for this class where medical and reformatory treatment combined with continual supervision could be exercised, until it might be deemed safe to send them out on probation subject to immediate recall in case of lapse.

Study of individual character can alone give the necessary power for successful treatment.

14732. (*Dr. Loch.*) As to the sentence "The Union has about 1,200 Institutions connected with it, of which 320 are Magdalen Institutions"—those are Institutions which are in some kind of general connection with the Reformatory and Refuge Union?—Yes.

14733. With regard to these 320 Magdalen Institutions, have you any returns from them as a whole, as to the number of feeble-minded?—I regret that I did not ask for them till too late. I have only my own. I can only deal with my own work. *Miss J. E. Totman.* 24 Nov. 1905.

14734. But is your own work practically connected definitely with the Magdalen Institution?—Yes, it is a Rescue Home for training.

14735. What is the number with which you yourself deal?—During twenty-four years I have admitted 637 cases. Out of those, 67 were distinctly feeble-minded. Those having just a slight twist are not included. Of those 67, twenty-one were improvable, and six are still under my care; forty never likely to be self-reliant. Of the forty, five were distinctly dangerous, and I should think would come under the head of lunatics.

14736. These sixty-seven were women who had fallen?—Distinctly fallen.

14737. Might one say perhaps 10 per cent.—it is sixty-seven out of 637?—Yes.

14738. Did you have a medical examination of these girls?—No. I have only experimented because I had an interesting conversation with Miss Donkin some years ago, and it struck me that they must improve if they were among others not similarly affected, and I have watched it, and there are certain cases that distinctly improve and become self-supporting. I have sent twenty-one to service: eight of those afterwards married.

14739. With regard to the feeble-minded that you found in this Magdalen Institution, have they come back to you again?—We do not take them back.

14740. But have they applied?—No.

14741. What happens to them when they go out?—They are returned to their friends generally, or sent to the Union. When I say friends, they are returned to those who sent them to me. There is a certain class that we cannot keep with others—only a certain class that I can retain; the others upset the discipline; that is where I draw the line. I retain them if they do not upset the discipline of the Home.

14742. Suppose you had had a free hand, what would you have done with these sixty-seven that you did not do?—I should have had them examined medically, and those that were really bordering on being idiots or lunatics arranged for under the head of idiots and lunatics, and for the others I should have liked an institution where they could be helped; my theory is that they require mental, moral, and manual instruction.

14743. And they would be detained there?—Detained there. It is very dangerous for them not to be detained; they are a danger to the State. They go to the Union, they can dismiss themselves, and they generally produce a progeny that are worse than themselves.

14744. Do you not think that it would be well that in any Magdalen Home there should be a medical officer attached who could report on such questions?—I think the medical officer attached to the institution could do it if he were requested specially.

14745. If that were so you would ally in some form a Magdalen Institution with an organisation for the feeble-minded, whatever it might be?—I am not prepared to give a definite opinion about that. My opinion is that Magdalen Institutions might be willing to take about a fourth among their number.

14746. About a fourth of the feeble-minded?—Yes, 25 per cent., with the others to be trained.

Miss J. E. Totman.

24 Nov. 1905.

14747. You would keep about one-fourth in the institution?—Yes, I have twenty-four, and at the present moment I have six feeble-minded; I have averaged that pretty well.

14748. Do you think it is desirable to keep them in an institution?—It depends on the individual. Each individual must stand on her own merits in the voluntary Home. My Home is voluntary.

14749. Suppose there were accommodation available for the feeble-minded, even granted what you say as to each individual, would you prefer to keep them in your Home, which is a penitentiary, or to keep them out of it?—I should like to keep them if they were willing to remain. Sometimes they are. The first I have here (*handing list*) remained with me ten years, and then had improved so much that I sent her to service. She afterwards married, and is managing a little private laundry of her own at home.

14750. But to carry out your own scheme apart from the girls who remain, and to prevent the destruction of the girls who leave, it would be necessary for you to be in touch with some organisation for the care of the feeble-minded?—It would be desirable if I could draft them.

14751. Nay, necessary, if you are to prevent their destruction?—Yes; I think detention is the only way out of the difficulty.

14752. With regard to this Derby Home to which you refer, is that a Magdalen home?—Yes.

14753. You would really propose to reserve 25 per cent. of the beds for feeble-minded cases there?—Yes.

14754. Even though there were provision elsewhere for feeble-minded cases?—I could not reply to that.

14755. As to the charge, you say: "they should be maintained at the expense of the rates; Boards of Guardians to be empowered to contribute from 5s. to 6s. a week irrespective of age." Would 5s. or 6s. a week cover whole maintenance?—I think so; they partially earn their living. We have a large laundry attached; in one way and another, with house work and cooking and other things, they certainly do partially earn their living.

14756. Are Guardians sending cases to you now?—Some.

14757. How many?—Two out of my present six.

14758. Then they use it very little?—Very little.

14759. Why do not they use it more?—I do not think it is known; it seems to me to be quite a private experiment of my own. I have not brought it forward.

14760. You think they would use it?—I should think so. I do not know whether they would be willing to pay; I cannot speak for Boards of Guardians very much.

14761. Under the arrangement that you make, what proportion of these feeble-minded improve?—Twenty-one have turned out improvable out of sixty-seven, and I have six still under my care. I think two of those will become self-supporting.

14762. Speaking generally, do you think that in relation to such Homes as yours a large proportion of what people call vice is due to this feeble-mindedness?—In some cases. In a few cases it has been an accident. In the case of one I have under my care now, the father brought her to me a fortnight ago and told me it was owing to a fright.

14763. But in the main?—In the main I should think it would be due to heredity.

14764. But are the facts that bring the girl to the Home facts relating to mental defect in the main?—Yes, mental and moral.

Miss SARAH ELLEN GREGORY, called; and Examined.

Miss Sarah Ellen Gregory.

24 Nov. 1905.

14765. (*Chairman*). You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS ELLEN GREGORY ON BEHALF OF THE REFORMATORY AND REFUGE UNION.

Witness has had considerable experience in work amongst feeble-minded in her duties as Missionary of the Female Mission to the Fallen and especially in her daily visits at workhouses.

"Feeble-minded" is not the most felicitous term by which to describe that increasingly large and dangerous class who, from some mental defect or derangement, are incapable of earning their own living.

Worse than that, they create a terrible peril to those who come in contact with them, and they are themselves in sad moral and physical peril from their inability to recognise, or resist temptation, from the weakness of their will, or from some dangerous moral twist.

They cannot be classified as actually insane, though, practically speaking, they are certainly of unsound mind, as all who come in contact with them, or seek to find employment for them, know.

How does this feebleness, or derangement of mind, show itself?

A very common form is that of incapacity for steady work. Many call it laziness, or wilful stupidity, but it is really a mental rather than moral defect.

Quite as frequently mental weakness shows itself in sullen temper, or in fits of demoniacal rage.

Nearly always there is a tendency to a continual stream of talk; either utterly foolish conversation, or actually foul language.

This disease has been aptly called "a determination of words to the mouth."

Then there is the terrible mania for impurity, which is found often in those who are otherwise fairly sane. This is quite as real, and even a more dangerous mental disease than kleptomania.

ILLUSTRATIVE CASES.

I.—*A woman who drifted into lunacy through wrong treatment.*

M. J. possessed the terrible heritage of the drunkard's child; a wild ungovernable temper, combined with weakness of will. She was carefully trained in Dr. Barnardo's Home, then sent out to Canada, where she fell an easy prey to temptation. With her illegitimate baby boy she returned to England, feeling sure that her wicked mother, whom she still loved, would make a home for her.

She found her mother dying insane through alcoholism in an East London infirmary.

Poor M. soon drifted into the workhouse. At frequent intervals there occurred terrible fits of passion, strikingly resembling demoniacal possession. It was, indeed, the inherited drink demon, though the poor girl herself was not addicted to drink. At such times she fought violently, striking, kicking, biting the officers or anyone who came near her. The master of the workhouse, really a remarkably just and humane man, had no alternative but to charge her before a magistrate.

On her release from prison she would wander away, anywhere with her boy—"wee Jack" to whom she was passionately attached, and yet when again she had to seek the shelter of the workhouse, on his poor little body were found marks of violence, for in her insane rages his mother forgot to have compassion on her only son.

At last the boy was removed from her care by the Guardians, who could save the child, though they could not help the poor mother, the effect on whom was to render her more habitually morose, more frequently desperate.

After one of her terms of imprisonment I met poor M. at the gates of Holloway Gaol, and induced her to enter a Home, though I had been warned, with a profusion of negatives, that M. J. would never go to a Home, or if she did, would never stay there. But she did enter, and remain, and whilst there was singularly amenable.

If she could have been *committed* to the Home, and

sheltered permanently, how much mischief and misery might have been saved!

It was not her wish to leave, but "her time was up." She was placed in a laundry and soon the old story was repeated. She quarrelled with her fellow-workers, struck the proprietress, and again drifted into the workhouse.

I saw, as did all who had to deal with her, that her mind was becoming increasingly unhinged; and yet when again the master had to charge her with violent conduct, hoping that a verdict of insanity would be returned, she was simply committed to prison for a longer period than ever. That put the finishing touch on the case, for, when she again returned to the workhouse she had "delusions" which is one of the technically recognised marks of insanity.

She startled one of the workhouse quiet old "ladies" by thus addressing her: "Mother, I thought it was you; you can't leave me alone—you've come back from Hell to plague me!" I cannot remember whether poor M. lived to go to the asylum to which she was at last committed.

As I sat by her bed-side in the lunatic ward of the infirmary, she could not understand my tears, for she continued to reiterate: "I'm all right," and I trusted so she was, for she was soon to pass where

"The works of earth are weighed
By a juster Judge than here."

II.—F. was sent to a private school, where she was frequently in disgrace, and at last expelled for stealing.

After a time she was placed in a Home in the country, from which she either ran away or was dismissed, and made her way to London with some friends, and for some time lived an immoral life.

Her friends were communicated with, but as she was over age, they could not be compelled to support her, and did not care to be bothered with her.

We found her in an indescribably filthy condition, asleep in Spitalfields Churchyard. After a time she was taken to a Home, where she did excellently and seemed to shew signs of a real change of life, until she was placed out, and left once more on her own feeble responsibility.

Her employers naturally regarded her incapacity as idleness.

Again she drifted away, though various workers made ineffectual efforts to help her.

Power needed to detain under care.

J. M., whose home was in New Zealand, was an erratic troublesome, idle child. Her father and stepmother lost all patience with her, and when she was about twenty years of age they sent her off to some people in London with whom they had a slight acquaintance. She worked for these people as their servant, but received no wages. Her employers thought that they were doing a good work in putting up with her at all, and keeping her from getting into serious trouble.

But J. did not take that view of the matter, and after a time flung herself out of service, saying she would go where she could earn money.

She had a hard, rough time, pushed about from pillar to post, sometimes working for Jews; often sleeping out. At last she drifted into the workhouse.

A very troublesome inmate she was. A glance at her forehead, one of the lowest we have ever seen, was enough to shew that she was incapable of steady work: yet she was technically sane and able-bodied.

At times she would take her discharge, and begin the old round of sleeping out, only to drift back again into the workhouse.

At last shelter was found for her with the long-suffering nuns, who surely are worthy of the name they bear, "Sisters of the Sacred Heart of Jesus." But here again, the weakness of the system appears, for the nuns have no power to detain her, and she can, at any time, throw herself on the streets again.

Mischief done by unrestrained feeble-minded people.

One of the most objectionable, but not one of the most uncommon forms of mental irregularity is that shewn by C. W.—a rooted objection to work, and a horror of soap and water, and habits so filthy that, in a woman, they can only point to insanity. Even the long-suffering Salvation Army (for we placed her in one of their Homes) found her utterly intolerable, and sent her back to the workhouse. But she would not stay in, and we frequently met her on the streets at night. C. W., though unmarried, has been a mother, and who knows how much mischief she may yet do while she is allowed to remain at large?

Miss Sarah Ellen Gregory.

24 Nov. 1905.

E. B. was a somewhat similar case, but more wild and rough in her manners.

She was eventually committed to an asylum, but not before she had become the mother of, I believe, two illegitimate children.

The foregoing instances, among many others, are chosen because they suggest the answer to the question, What ought to be done, what can be done in such cases?

I have detailed the story of poor Martha (No. 1) at some length to shew the weakness of our present system of dealing with the feeble-minded, and to indicate the direction in which improvements should be made.

The workhouse is not the place for such cases. It is sheer cruelty to imprison them for actions for which they are not responsible, but while classified as able-bodied inmates of the workhouse, the authorities are bound to treat them as if they were also of sound mind.

The State ought to provide some institution between the workhouse and the asylum on similar lines to those of the reformatories for inebriates.

One great step in the right direction could easily be made if some voluntary rescue Homes could be certified by the Local Government Board for the reception of those over sixteen who need special care on account of mental or moral weakness.

Of course, grants for maintenance would be made in these cases.

Some years ago an excellent voluntary Home existed for the reception of girls who, from defective capacity, or ungovernable temper, were unable to keep their places. The girls were sent out to daily work, and, as a rule did very well, and had no lack of employment. Such valuable experiments ought to be State-aided. One Home has in several cases satisfactorily solved the problem of the old girls who are returned to it from their situations through mental incapacity or even moral delinquencies. They find employment for them on the premises, or in the service of some of the officers, who cheerfully put up with such domestic "helps" for the sake of helping them.

This is a capital plan, but, in the nature of things can only be applied to a limited number.

It is wonderful what an influence a judicious lady-friend can exert on some of these erratic girls. L. R. was one of the least promising, but best performing of our feeble-minded friends.

When we first saw her she was in the workhouse, easily distinguished as half-witted by her habit of perpetual talking and idiotic laughing, varied by fits of insane rage. She, too, was a drunkard's child. The matron of the workhouse, who was exceptionally wise and kind, induced her to remain till a suitable place could be found for her. Of course she could not keep it. A worker who is interested in her, with indomitable patience, has placed her out again and again, as each successive situation has been lost through her irregularity. L. has this saving feature: her friends have taught her to love righteousness, and when she is in difficulty she does not—like so many half-witted people—fling herself on the streets, but returns to her friends for advice and help.

If such cases as L.'s can be helped to maintain themselves in any kind of respectable work, it is far better than placing them under control.

But the difficulty lies here: As time goes on these poor creatures become increasingly feeble in body and in mind. As a rule the more they need, the less inclined they are to seek the shelter of the workhouse. For such "brave, poor things" there should be some more kindly refuge. How are we to determine who are fit subjects to be compulsorily cared for in such a way as I have indicated? I would suggest that in connection with every Union there should be a small Board or Committee, not composed exclusively of Guardians, to which any qualified worker might bring evidence of cases needing to be placed under control. Each case would, of course, be medically examined, not to be certified as insane, but simply as needing care. We should do well to trust a little more to practical common-sense and experience rather than to the theoretical verdict of experts.

Such is the kind of knowledge that is needed in cases like the following, of which, alas, there are many.

Miss Sarah Ellen Gregory.

21 Nov. 1905.

M. was trained in a good institution, and started well in service, but in every situation the same thing was repeated: she would work fairly well for a few days, and then would suddenly run away, generally leaving her few possessions behind her. After a shorter or longer period of wandering, she would come back to her friends in rags. Once she was sent back to her place, but the door was shut against her. When asked, "Why didn't your mistress take you in?" she replied, "Because she said I was mad, but I am not mad; a doctor has examined me." Whatever evidence of sanity the doctor discovered, on careful examination, the verdict of common-sense decides plainly enough that this poor girl is not fit to be at large.

The question will be asked: will there not be grave danger of interfering with the liberty of the subject? Does it not put into the hands of unscrupulous friends a means of getting rid of those who are quite fit to be at large, just because they are a trouble to them?

It goes without saying that such regulations would need the most careful, wise, and conscientious administration. With this, the danger would be reduced to a minimum. Yet though we grant that the wisest and kindest of human laws bears heavily on someone, any restriction would be better than the terrible evil now existing, of allowing those who are in peril, and a terror to themselves and to Society, to be at large, and to pass on to others the terrible heritage with which they themselves are cursed.

14766. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to what you say in your statement that the workhouse is not a place for such cases, have cases drifted, as it were, from you to the workhouse, and have you visited the workhouse and seen them there?—I have visited.

14767. It is from your own personal investigation that you come to that conclusion?—In every case.

14768. Could you say why you find the workhouse bad?—Because the master has no power to deal with such cases except by charging before the magistrate in the cases of outbreaks of violence.

14769. Is the classification so bad because they are mixed with people with whom they should not be mixed?—Yes, distinctly, in most cases.

14770. Do you find that the girl at a rather later period of life steadies and is able to take her part in life, whereas at the earlier stage she would be quite un-selfcontrolled?—I am afraid the cases I have mentioned would deteriorate as time goes on.

14771. Even though you keep them under control?—I have not a Home.

14772. Even though people keep them under control?—Yes.

14773. Practically there is nothing but detention for the cases, in your view?—Nothing but detention.

14774. (*Chairman.*) You have heard the evidence of Miss Totman, that she would be willing to keep 25 per cent. of the number of beds in some of those institutions for feeble-minded. You, I gather, on the contrary, have a very strong objection to that?—Not in a Home; I should agree with that certainly. It is in the workhouse that I should object to their being detained.

14775. You say in your statement here, "Worse than that they create a terrible peril to those who come in contact with them"?—Such Homes as Miss Totman's would be the proper place for them. These are Magdalen institutions. It is when they are in the workhouse that they create a peril.

14776. Would it not be equally true that they would come in contact with the mentally abnormal in a Magdalen Home?—In such cases, of course, they would be under strict supervision, and the officers would soon find out if that was the case and they would be removed to special institutions.

14777. It is only that you object to their being at large and thus coming in contact with the others?—Yes.

14778. With regard to sending girls out to daily work; that is done now?—That is done in some cases; not largely.

14779. Do you know, under those circumstances, what wages they can earn?—I think 2s. a day; but I cannot be quite sure.

14780. Would that pay for their keep?—Hardly, because it would be so irregular; they would not send the same girl out every day.

14781. Is there difficulty in finding places to send them to?—No, not as a rule; but some girls would be unfit for service, and they would not send any out until they had been in the Home a certain length of time. Each inmate would not be earning 2s. a day.

14782. On the average?—No.

14783. If in fairly constant employment, sending them out to work and earning 2s. a day, would that pay for their keep?—Yes.

Miss HENRIETTA SKINNER, called; and Examined.

Miss Henrietta Skinner.

24 Nov. 1905.

14784. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to prepare a statement of your evidence for us. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS HENRIETTA SKINNER, SUPERINTENDENT NURSE, YORK UNION INFIRMARY.

I have been in charge of the sick wards, lying-in wards, and imbecile wards for the past five and half years. The number of beds in the infirmary are 277, and the number of beds in the imbecile wards are 78.

Number of patients detained under certificate, fifty-two.

24 of these are certified imbeciles.
14 „ „ „ chronic mania.
5 „ „ „ old senile cases.
1 idiot.

We have nineteen epileptics. These are placed in wards with special beds. Eight of these cases are certified and are included in the above number, fifty-two.

5 of these epileptics are sensible.
2 „ „ „ „ feeble-minded.
4 „ „ „ „ epileptic imbeciles.
8 „ „ „ „ mental.

Two of the epileptics are sisters; of these two one is mental and noisy, the other sensible and quiet.

I find, as a rule, that epileptic patients are good, clean workers, and nine of these cases are employed in different ways in the wards, and they do work which, if they were removed from here, either women from the body of the house or paid people would have to do.

Four of these cases do scrubbing in the wards.

Three of them do all the repairing of linen, etc., for the floor.

One washes up after each meal and keeps the day room tidy.

One helps about, doing odd work.

The other cases are not able to do much, as several are old and infirm or otherwise unfit to work.

The beds in the imbecile wards are all occupied always. Besides the fifty-two certified cases, we have a great many old senile dementia cases; these are not fit to be in the sick wards, some of them being very noisy at times and troublesome, but too old to certify.

Many of the imbeciles are able to do a certain amount of work, but they need constant supervision or they forget; a few of them go to the laundry every day.

On the whole I find the patients are very happy and contented, and I consider that imbeciles, decided feeble-minded cases, and idiots, can be well cared for in any workhouse, and from my own experience these cases are well cared for in workhouses, and I think it is the proper place for them; all they need is kindness, and proper care, and supervision. Some of the patients have been here for years and they are clean, healthy, and happy, and I know the most sensible of them would not like being removed. Much depends on the attendants, but if trained nurses are employed to look after these cases, they are better cared for.

Besides these imbeciles certified in the house, a great many acute cases pass through my hands during the year, and are passed on to the asylums.

Feeble-minded and imbeciles should not be mixed up with able bodied inmates of workhouses.

Regarding the women who come into the lying-in wards to be confined, there is much that can be done in every workhouse where there are lying-in wards; for the past five and a half years I have noticed that many of the women confined here were feeble-minded.

I have had several cases in the lying-in wards that should really have been certified and detained in the House after their confinement; they were quite unable to look after themselves and are now at large.

A great many other girls admitted to lying-in wards were more or less feeble-minded and unfit to look after themselves, but after their recovery were discharged out and went to the bad, because no one had the power to protect them against their will. I consider that for cases of this kind a Home should be provided and certified by law with power to detain cases of this kind which are perhaps only slightly feeble in mind. The medical officers of workhouses should be allowed power to transfer any patient that they considers fit to this Home from the workhouse or lying-in wards; a certificate would, of course, be necessary and signed by a magistrate. The Home would be of course under proper management, and the matron should be a trained nurse, as also her assistant. No doubt some of the mild cases would improve after being in a Home of this kind, and after good influence and supervision, could earn their living outside the Home, but some lady should take an interest and supervise any girl leaving the Home.

Two girls have been certified and detained in the imbecile wards here after confinement; one is a quiet, harmless imbecile, her child is now dead; the other is a most violent woman at times and dangerous to others, her child is alive and has the appearance of being mental; like her mother she has violent fits of temper. The magistrates have twice refused to sign this dangerous patient for the asylum.

Children brought up in workhouses should not be sent out to earn their living until they have been carefully examined by the medical officer of the workhouse. I know of four cases at least, that were unfit to be sent out in the world, especially to farm service.

To do any good at all with feeble-minded girls who frequent workhouses, they should be taken care of. Girls who frequently come into the house suffering from syphilis should also be taken care of. I have had girls of sixteen years of age here suffering from this disease, and I have noticed that many are feeble-minded women; they promise to do better, but fail directly they are discharged out.

Women who are admitted here time after time to be confined should be transferred to a Home or be detained in the house. I know of two women or more who have had six and seven children, and they were feeble-minded, and are at large.

Many girls have been sent to Homes, but they will not stay—they run away.

There are several girls here feeble-minded; they are not bad enough to certify as imbeciles, yet they will never be able to earn their living, and if allowed out will go to the bad; two of them have promised to go to a Home and arrangements are now being made for them.

Number of confinements here since 1900, 135 cases. Out of this number 115 were illegitimate; 107 were unmarried women. The other cases were married women, and 8 of these also had illegitimate children. 35 pregnant cases were suffering from a severe form of syphilis. Many of the children died from syphilis either a few minutes after birth, still-born, or under a year old. When at the latter age the child was usually suffering from a few weeks after birth until it died.

From July 1901 to November four infants died, the oldest eleven months old; in the year 1902 seven infants died, the oldest two years; in the year 1903 thirteen infants died, the oldest three years; in the year 1904 eleven infants died, the oldest four months; in the year 1905 twenty infants died, the oldest fourteen months.

CASES THAT HAVE COME UNDER MY NOTICE.

W.B. Age, 19 years. Servant. Single.—Admitted here from the refuge, suffering from incontinence generally; she had previously been to workhouses. She had been turned away from her situation for her dirty habits. She was examined by the doctor, and had careful supervision to find out the cause of her habits, but none could be found; she improved and was discharged; she returned in a few days as bad as ever; later, she went to the refuge again, but was brought back on account of her dirty habits; she improved again, and a situation was got for her; she was only in it a fortnight when she was charged with theft. I append cutting from newspaper. She has one sister, respectable. Her grandfather died in the sick wards. Her grandmother is in the imbecile wards now, and she is the most noisy and troublesome old woman in the house. The girl has gone to a Home in Wakefield for two years.

Miss Henrietta Skinner.

24 Nov. 1905

CUTTING FROM NEWSPAPER *re* ABOVE CASE.

[*Evening Press*, 6-11-05.]

THEFT OF JEWELLERY.

YORK GIRL SENT TO A HOME.

At the York City Police Court, to-day, W.B. (19), servant, was brought up on remand charged with the theft of a lady's dressing ring, a silver brooch, and a necklet, the property of Mrs. Annie Booth, of 13, Garth Terrace, Burton Stone Lane, her late mistress.

It was stated that the girl adhered to her former statement that she knew nothing of the missing ring. The other articles, which she admitted having taken, had been found in a bed mattress, and she had expressed regret for having taken them. She had stated that she was willing to go to a Home.

The Bench decided to deal with the case under the First Offenders' Act, in order to allow of her being sent to a Home. The defendant was bound over to come up for judgment when called upon.

F.S.—Brought up here; always a troublesome, violent-tempered, immoral-minded girl, several times sent out to service; always returned with bad reports, and in a dirty and verminous condition—her hair had to be cut or shaved off; sent to imbecile wards two or three times for observation, but was not certified; she has been a source of great trouble this last year (suffering from syphilis). A Guardian has recently obtained a situation for her on a farm. She is sure to return in the same condition. Her mother is in the asylum. Her father deserted the family when young.

E.S. Single woman. Age 30 years.—Has had six illegitimate children; the last two died, one at two years, and the other at sixteen months old; she has been a frequenter of the House for years; she is a weak-minded woman.

H.D. Single woman. Age 25 years.—One illegitimate child; grandmother and mother died in the imbecile wards of this workhouse; she was brought up here; went to service, returned pregnant; the child was a miserable puny infant. The girl I consider mental; she had very violent fits of temper. The child improved, and later the woman went out and lived with a man who is frequently an inmate of the house. This man is also mentally deficient. A few weeks ago a situation was got for her, and she ran away from it; she has refused to go to a Home. This man and woman have been seen about York together.

E.H. Married woman. Age 30 years.—Husband left her; she has had several illegitimate children since; frequenter of the House. One infant died, four months' old, in 1902. She has been twice to the asylum, the last time she was raving mad. When staying at Scarborough she escaped from the asylum, and is still at large. Her aunt died in the imbecile ward.

A.P. About 15 years of age when admitted.—Was on certificate here for a year. Parents refused to pay for her keep, and would take her out; they brought her back four months later in a low state of health, and mentally worse; they again refused to pay for her keep, and took her home in a few days; since then she has been in the refuge at York, but was too bad, mentally, to stay.

R.R. Single woman Age 22 years.—Two illegitimate children. Violent temper, very slovenly and dirty. She took her discharge.

A.C.—Epileptic; has had one illegitimate child; F.C. also epileptic, had two illegitimate children. F.

Miss Henrietta Skinner.

24 Nov. 1905.

became so violent and troublesome that she was sent to the asylum; she died there in 1904 from malignant disease. Agnes had also malignant disease of the breast which has been amputated. Two aunts died here; they were both mental and had been at an asylum; a nephew committed suicide by drowning in the river Ouse in July of this year. One nephew living looks mental.

L.B. Single woman. Age 24 years.—Two illegitimate children, accouchement 1905. Woman was suffering from a severe form of syphilis. After the birth of the child she recovered, went out, and later deserted her child. It was brought back here in a starved condition and died. The police have a warrant out for the woman, for cruelty and desertion. Death certificate specific disease.

E.D. Single woman. Age 20 years.—Admitted pregnant, suffering from a severe form of syphilis. Infant still-born; she recovered and went out.

M.B. Single. Age 19 years.—Admitted with debility, feeble-minded; she could do rough work, but not good even at that; she refused to go to a Home; she had previously been to Homes three or four times, would not stay; she took her discharge and for several nights she came into the tramp wards; she is now in the House again. Her only relation is a cousin who is living an immoral life. She was living with her previous to her admission here. She has now promised to go into a Home.

J.J. Single woman. Age 25 years.—Admitted pregnant. Child born in September, 1905. Recovery and discharge. Feeble-minded.

N.W. Single woman. Age 17 years.—Admitted with sore fingers, an indolent, lazy, dirty girl. Weak-minded. Will never earn her own living, father dead, mother in service.

A.C. Single woman. Age 21 years.—Accouchement, July, 1905. Appeared mental afterwards; made horrible faces, and was carefully watched; she improved, parents took charge of her.

A.C. Single. Age 16 years.—Was brought up here with her sister. When eleven years of age she was sent to St. Mary's Orphanage, Leeds. Later sent to farm service, was there about a year when she was admitted here pregnant at the age of fifteen years. When she recovered she went home to her mother; has returned here since; she needs supervision or she will go to the bad; she has a very bad temper, uses bad language and steals. Family history.—Grandmother kept a bad house, she died here in 1905. The mother of the girl is unmarried and has always lived a bad life. She has several illegitimate children; still leading an immoral life, previously a frequenter of the House.

A.W. Simple-minded woman. Single.—One illegitimate child about nine years old. She became pregnant later, went to live with a man who was parted from his wife; he had several children, he had been a frequenter of the house; this man and his children, together with this woman and her child, all lived together in one room. She is frequently seen about the street in a deplorable condition.

A.C. Married woman. Age 27 years.—Accouchement 1905. Suffering from anæmia and cardiac disease; she had a brother who committed suicide, and a sister in the asylum. The woman was feeble-minded.

T.K. Single woman. Age 30 years—Admitted pregnant; infant born September, 1904. Appeared mental; had to be watched before and after accouchement. Was discharged at the end of the month with child; four months after brought the child back covered with sores. Child died about a week after admission.

K.A. Single woman. Age 22 years.—This woman was one of the worst cases of syphilis admitted to the House; too bad to describe properly; she has been in and out for the last five and a half years; she was in at one time a whole year in a dreadful state, and very ill; she had two special nurses, she needed so much treatment; she recovered and went to a Home at Ripon where she had been previously, but she left it again and went on to the streets; became pregnant and went to Leeds workhouse; transferred here with child and bad breast; she again recovered and was discharged; went on the streets. Infant died shortly after going out. She was taken up by the police; sent to Wakefield prison. Afterwards returned to streets. Later admitted here pregnant; child born September, 1905. Discharged four weeks after; she again went on the streets and about ten days after this she was taken up by the police and sent to Wakefield prison, where she is now. She has been sent to several different Homes, but would not stay. She did not know her father, her mother is a bad character.

H.I. Single woman. Age 40 years.—Farm servant, sixth child. Her father had charge of the eldest child, four were dead; feeble-minded woman.

A.W. Single woman. Age 24 years.—two illegitimate children, one born in 1902; gradually came out in sores later; became a mass of sores; died ten weeks later. In 1904 she had another child, which lived fifteen months. Feeble-minded and cruel; did not know her father, mother a drunkard and immoral; had been to Homes; girl still at large.

H.D. Single woman. Age 27 years.—Six illegitimate children. Clean girl, but feeble-minded.

J.B. Single woman. Age 26 years.—Has been in the imbecile wards here several times; has been twice to Bootham Asylum; violent and dangerous; she had a child here in 1902, lived seven months, died in convulsions. She is now at home with her parents.

M.G. Single woman. Age 30 years.—Admitted pregnant with syphilis; dirty and verminous. Child born 1903, lived an hour. She had a small income spent her time about the riverside or on boats; refused to go to a Home.

R.M. Single woman. Age 26 years.—One illegitimate child; feeble-minded; covered with syphilitic sores; head verminous; child lived five and a half months, death from hereditary syphilis. She went to a Home at Liverpool for two years.

C.N. Single woman. Age 24 years.—Looked forty years; admitted pregnant; body filthy, covered with sores; head covered with vermin and sores and had to be shaved. Child still-born. Took her discharge.

A.N. Single woman. Age 22 years.—Has had four illegitimate children; male child in 1901, another in 1905, two before admission here; a dull feeble-minded girl, and led an immoral life; refused to go to a home; between her accouchements she came in with syphilis and also in a filthy verminous condition; frequented the House since 1901. She is still at large.

L.W. Single woman. Age 21 years.—Several illegitimate children. One in 1901, lived half an hour; another 1903, stillborn; another in 1904, lived two and a half weeks. This woman was suffering from syphilis; spent her time usually near barracks. Frequenter of the house for years. Would not go to a Home, would not stay in service, said she would not lead a better life.

E.F. Single woman. Age 25 years.—Servant; admitted 1901, pregnant. After accouchement she went to a Home; she could not settle, came back to York, took lodgings and did odd days' work; child died eighteen months old. After death of child, got her a situation; she would not stay; she came back to York; went to farm service. Head always verminous; simple-minded.

S.M. Single woman. Age 19 years.—One illegitimate child; feeble-minded; girl's parents took her out; child died in a few weeks after discharge.

E.M. Single woman. Age 43 years.—Accouchement in 1902. This woman is mental; her friends took her out but brought her back; she is still in the House with the child. She can take her discharge any time.

F.T. Age 21 years.—First admitted in 1903, pregnant; after accouchement, was discharged to the body of the House; taken out by mother and went to service, but left at end of fortnight; came into House again, went out again; later she was admitted in a dirty condition with the child, which was suffering from scarlet fever; she is still here and working; she is not fit to look after herself, is untidy, sometimes depressed and has to be told each day what she has to do; no energy. The father works at railway, mother at home. She has four brothers, one, eighteen years old, has epileptic fits; other three healthy, two sisters at school; has promised to go to a Home.

E.H. Single woman. Age 30 years.—Simple-minded; she has three children living, eldest girl in a home. She had a child here in 1901 and another in 1904. The child born in 1901 died of convulsions. She has had six illegitimate children; frequenter of the workhouse for years; still in the House.

A W. Single woman. Age 40 years.—Weak-minded; frequenter of the workhouse for years; she has one illegitimate child in service.

E.B. Married woman. Age 45 years.—One child born in wedlock; the husband has charge of this child; other six are born illegitimate; lived an immoral life for years; some of the children taken from her and sent to Canada. There is still one boy with her. One child died here last year, of meningitis. There is a bad family history, her mother led a bad life, died here in 1904; both have frequented the House for years. B. was a filthy verminous woman.

C.S. Age 17 years.—Found by the police, and taken to the Refuge in York. Later she was brought here by the matron, November, 1904. Feeble-minded, is untidy and slovenly, has to be kept clean, has no memory, does not know her age, month she was born in, or when admitted here; is able to do rough work; she is slow of speech, has occasional violent fits of temper, and is then very insolent, stubborn, and difficult to manage. She needs supervision always, and is quite unfit to take care of herself; she is working in the sick wards here, but can take her discharge any time. She has one brother working on a ship, two sisters—one in a Home for fallen girls, other sister working in York as a polisher—slovenly-looking girl, but is not a sharp girl. Mother is dead; father deserted his children when young.

C.C. Single woman. Age 26 years.—Admitted pregnant. Suffering from syphilis, in a filthy condition; infant lived twenty minutes. Girl recovered, and was discharged out.

M.Q. Age 16 (?) years. Imbecile.—One illegitimate child in 1904. Child weighed 4½ lbs., and lived four weeks. Parents took her home after recovery. Afterwards sent to a Home; she ran away last week.

M.P. Single woman. Age 30 years. Admitted pregnant, and in a shameful condition; body covered with dirt, and a mass of syphilitic sores. Her hair was matted with sores and vermin. Vermin eaten into the scalp. Child lived eleven days after birth. Feeble-minded woman. She recovered and was discharged; later she came in again, with boils, and nearly as dirty as previously.

C.C. Married woman. Age 32 years.—Illegitimate child born in 1904. Child had syphilis. Woman simple. Other two children mentally deficient.

A A. Single woman. Age 19 years.—Unable to read or write; had been tramping with parents all her life; went to a Home, but would not stay. She also left two situations. One illegitimate child born in 1904. Girl is morally deficient.

M.S. Single woman. Age 30 years.—Had one illegitimate child thirteen years ago. Another illegitimate child was born in 1904, only lived four weeks. She is feeble-minded, and still in the House.

E B. Single woman. Age 18 years.—Simple-minded. She was brought up at the York Industrial School for Girls. Admitted pregnant. Infant lived nine weeks. She is now in situation.

M.P. Single woman. Age 29 years.—She was a cook; she drank heavily; brought in in a dirty condition, suffering from the effects of drink; recovered, and went out, back on to the streets; brought in again; was certified for imbecile ward. She improved wonderfully, and worked well; after begging for some time the doctor allowed her to go out again; later, was brought back again as bad as ever, was not certified; she improved and went out again, and went to the bad again; tried to commit suicide, threw herself out of window; taken to county hospital; admitted since then in a deplorable condition. She again went out, and has been several times since in Wakefield prison, for theft and immoral living. Family history, parents are aged and most respectable people; one sister a lady's maid. She has been two or three times to the Refuge here in York. Her own friends and several of the lady Guardians have tried to persuade her to go to a Home, but she absolutely refuses. Still at large.

Miss Henrietta Skinner.

24 Nov. 1905.

14785. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I take it that the pith of your evidence is that so far as sane epileptics are concerned you think they can be perfectly well treated in the workhouse?—Yes, I do.

14786. That opinion of yours is founded on experience?—Yes.

14787. You have had, I see you say, nineteen epileptics?—Yes.

14788. How many are in your workhouse at the present moment?—The whole nineteen are there now.

14789. Have you been for some time superintendent?—Yes, for five years.

14790. There is a master and mistress, I suppose, of the workhouse?—Yes.

14791. Have you had any objection on the part of the master and mistress to the detention of these epileptics in the workhouse?—No.

14792. No difficulty at all?—No.

14793. No objection taken by the other workhouse officials to their presence?—No.

14794. Do you take any means to separate them from the rest of the the inmates of the workhouse, and if so, what are the means?—The means we have there. The epileptic patients are in one ward.

14795. Is that ward separate from the rest of the building?—No, it is a continuation from the other wards.

14796. Separated by doors or anything of that sort?—Doors.

14797. Permanently closed doors?—They are not permanently closed.

14798. Practically, it is all one building?—Yes.

14799. It simply means the epileptics are collected at one end of the building?—Yes, the old infirm people we try to separate from the others as much as possible; then the more feeble-minded people we separate into another ward as much as we possibly can; the accommodation is bad, really.

14800. Has it been improved at all, or is it the same as it was?—As regards the building it is the same as it has been always.

14801. Is it ill-adapted for its purpose?—Yes.

14802. Has any improvement been made in the furniture and the general inside fittings?—Yes, the general treatment of the patients has been very much improved because we have better attendants—in fact, we have nurses now.

14803. Has any attempt been made in your workhouse to work out the cost of the epileptics as distinct from that of the other inmates of the workhouse?—I do not think so.

14804. Is this in your opinion the best possible way of treating the epileptics, or is it merely the best means under the circumstances?—I think it is the best means under the circumstances.

14805. Would you prefer to see them out of the workhouse altogether?—Some of them—the younger ones. I think some of the elder ones can be very well taken care of there.

14806. As a rule is this the constant practice throughout the county of Yorkshire as far as you know?—I think it is, as far as I know.

14807. Have you had any experience of any other parts of the country?—No. I have heard of other places.

14808. In most of the workhouses of Yorkshire they take all the epileptics, sane or insane, and put them together in one part of the building?—I understand so.

14809. If you had a free hand, what course would you recommend for the treatment of these persons?—I should separate them.

14810. The sane from the insane?—Yes.

14811. Would you separate them from the other inmates of the workhouse in another institution?—Yes.

14812. I am always talking of the younger people; I gather you think the older persons ought to be allowed to remain?—Yes; I think the younger people should be removed.

14813. Altogether?—Yes.

Miss Henrietta Skinner.

24 Nov. 1905.

14814. From the Poor Law authority or the workhouse only?—From the workhouse I think.

14815. And you would keep them in some other institution under the Local Government Board?—Yes.

14816. Are any of these nineteen cases to which you refer insane?—There are eight of them insane.

14817. Are they improvable?—No, quite hopeless.

14818. Are there any children in your workhouse who are feeble-minded or epileptic, or both?—I know of one boy, an epileptic.

14819. Only one?—Only one.

14820. Are the cases of feeble-minded children very few?—I know of two cases that I think are feeble-minded.

14821. You are rather doubtful?—Yes; they are children of parents who are feeble-minded. The mother of one is certified now.

14822. You have no experience, in particular, in looking after feeble-minded persons, either adult or children?—I have come in contact with them really for years in the workhouse and in infirmaries.

14823. I see you set out a terrible list of people who have come to grief, principally through immoral conduct. Has the enormous cost to the country that these persons' immorality has been ever struck you at all?—Yes.

14824. I suppose that is the groundwork of the view which you take?—Yes.

14825. What do you think can be done to stop this?—I think the feeble-minded girls should be detained.

14826. Where?—I think a Home could be provided for them where they could be detained; they need not necessarily be certified as lunatics; but the Home I think should certainly be certified to prevent them from going about.

14827. Have you thought out at all the sort of institution you would like to see created?—I have not thought very much about it; but I should think that a Home could be arranged in the different districts.

14828. Do you know anything about the cost of the inmates of your own workhouse?—I do not know very much about it.

14829. (*Dr. Loch.*) You have no special classes at York, have you?—No.

14830. So that the younger population as it grows up is not, so far as the feeble-minded are concerned, really reckoned or known?—No.

14831. You only get the stray cases, as it were, at the workhouse?—Yes.

14832. Even if the workhouse were used for these cases, there is no proposal, is there, to rebuild the workhouse at York?—No.

14833. So that your conclusion would be that on the whole the Poor Law is not the authority to deal with the whole subject?—I think a great deal could be done in workhouses in getting people detained, transferring them from the lying-in wards when they appear to be feeble-minded. I think the medical officer could do a lot in those cases.

14834. (*Chairman.*) I understand you think a good deal could be done if you got merely the power of detention of feeble-minded cases?—Yes.

14835. You say in your statement that you think the idiots, imbeciles, and decidedly feeble-minded cases can be well cared for in any workhouse?—Providing the accommodation is sufficient. I know that our people are well cared for and kindly treated.

14836. You can imagine the case of a small workhouse where it would not be possible, can you not?—I think it would be possible. They would not have so many in a small workhouse.

14837. You could not provide separate accommodation supposing there were only two feeble-minded?—No; I see what you mean.

14838. To that extent your evidence would be modified?—Yes.

14839. What is the meaning of eight epileptics who are "mental"?—Eight of the nineteen were mentally defective.

14840. Those are different from feeble-minded. In what way are they different from feeble-minded?—One of them is much noisier—they are more like a lunatic.

14841. And yet are not imbecile or idiot?—No.

Mrs. Mary Monica Wills, called; and Examined.

Mrs. Mary Monica Wills.

24 Nov. 1905.

14842. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes, certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. MARY MONICA WILLS, OF BARLEY WOOD, WRINGTON, SOMERSET, MEMBER OF AXBRIDGE RURAL DISTRICT COUNCIL.

1. EXISTING METHODS OF DEALING WITH IDIOTS, EPILEPTICS, IMBECILES, AND FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

(A.) *Certified charitable homes supplemented by payments.*

The very few existing Homes are quite insufficient and a large percentage of cases are ineligible for admission, or if admitted, after a time dismissed for various causes, such as:—

(1.) Epilepsy combined with feeble-mindedness. (No Home exists to meet these cases as far as I know.)

(2.) Age limit.

As a rule the feeble-minded are not detained in institutions after they are grown up, and all the labour and care bestowed on their training is wasted. (This I suppose also applies to the special classes for feeble-minded in towns where the children are lost sight of after school age, and many of these doubtless drift into prisons and workhouses.)

Typical Case.—A. W., sent home from Starcross at the age of twenty-three because she had one fit, now in the hospital ward of our workhouse, where she is a source of great trouble and discomfort, whereas with skilled supervision she could be kept employed, happy, and harmless.

(3.) Physical and Mental Disability.

The comparatively few Somerset pauper cases which are provided for by method (A) go to Starcross. At present there are twenty-five Somerset pauper inmates at Starcross, for whose maintenance a sum of 10s. 6d. each weekly is paid—Cs. 6d. by their respective Board of Guardians and 4s. from the Treasury grant. The total cost for Somerset cases is thus nearly £700 a year. The whole sum received at Starcross from Guardians amounts to about £8,500 a year.

Within the last eighteen months three Axbridge cases have been dismissed from Starcross—one because he was unruly; one because she had one fit; one because his heart was bad.

These cases were all over twenty years of age and all three have now come back to the workhouse.

(B.) *Workhouses.*

In rural workhouses there is no separate accommodation for epileptics and feeble-minded, whether adults or children.

The adults are generally classed with the sick and infirm, to the great danger and discomfort of the latter.

Feeble-minded children should not be admitted at all, as their presence has a very detrimental effect on normal children.

(C.) *Special Schools for feeble-minded children.*

As there is no provision in Somerset for defective children of school age, they run wild at home, and grow up a source of misery and danger to their surroundings. They are often not notified, and are thus lost sight of, and the returns as to numbers are therefore unreliable and considerably less than the reality.

Typical case.—G. C. W, aged eight, feeble-minded from birth. As this child is not in receipt of relief, and does not attend school, he is not notified and affords a case in point.

2. THE HARDSHIPS AND DANGERS TO THEMSELVES AND THE COMMUNITY RESULTING FROM INSUFFICIENT PROVISION FOR THEIR CARE, TRAINING AND CONTROL.

A grave danger to the community is caused by these irresponsible people who live under circumstances that make supervision impossible. The feeble-minded girls and women form a large proportion of the unmarried mothers who come to the lying-in wards of our workhouses, where they often appear again and again, adding to the rates and to the deterioration of the race by producing sickly and deficient children.

Typical case.—R—l, a feeble-minded woman who had seven illegitimate children in one workhouse.

Sane epileptics of respectable character are often compelled to enter workhouses because no one is willing or able to care for them. The want of occupation, close confinement, often unsuitable diet, of workhouses are very detrimental to them; they lead lives of extreme misery, and degenerate rapidly into a probably preventible state of idiocy, or lunacy. It is a *great* hardship to class *sane* epileptics with feeble-minded and imbeciles. Dangerous epileptics cannot be compelled to enter any institution, but may if they choose remain at home, a constant source of danger to themselves and their families.

Typical case.—H., an able-bodied epileptic subject to violent attacks of rage at intervals. Has frequently attacked her mother but refuses to go into the workhouse.

3. REPORT AS TO AMENDMENTS IN LAW OR OTHER MEASURES WHICH SHOULD BE ADOPTED.

I. That the powers of County Councils in dealing with these classes should be compulsory instead of permissory.

II. That the age limit should be withdrawn absolutely, and the care and control should be permanent.

III. That the claims of these classes to be included in the 4s. grant towards the maintenance of lunatics should be considered.

IV. That where efficient care and control cannot be provided in their own homes, parents should be compelled to place their feeble-minded and epileptic children in retreats provided by the State, or otherwise.

V. That Counties combine for the provision of suitable *permanent* custodial Homes of an inexpensive kind for the feeble-minded and for sane epileptics. An object lesson of the kind of institution required is afforded by the Lancashire and Cheshire Home for the *permanent* care of the feeble-minded at Sandlebridge, Cheshire.

VI. That paying cases be accepted on a graduated scale according to income, the burden on the rates being thus considerably lightened. The present method of dealing with these cases is wasteful from an economic point of view, as, owing to want of permanent control and segregation, the defective class is continually being propagated, and owing to lack of continuity the result of their training is soon lost, and from being partially self-supporting they relapse into useless loafers and come on the rates.

VII. That for systematic and uniform organisation and co-operation a special Governmental Department be created, so that County Councils and Boards of Guardians and other bodies may have the benefit of expert advice, in the hope that eventually so complete a system of inexpensive custodial retreats may exist that all cases may be covered and the evil thus gradually minimised, and these incapables be made safe, happy, and to a certain degree useful, under better conditions.

14843. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see you say that in rural workhouses there is no separate accommodation for epileptics. Does that apply to your experience in Somersetshire only?—Yes. I can only speak from the very few workhouses in our own neighbourhood that I know.

14844. Supposing it were proposed that there should be a classification of sane pauper inmates of workhouses so as to give redundant buildings in the shape of other workhouses, could any of those workhouses in your part of Somersetshire be utilised as a Home for feeble-minded persons?—I do not think they would be at all suitable.

14845. The buildings themselves are too out-of-date?—They are so out-of-date, and they make it so difficult to exercise any kind of supervision.

14846. You yourself are a member, as I understand, of the Axbridge Rural District Council?—Yes.

14847. What you say would apply to all the workhouses?—All those of which I have any personal knowledge. I have personal knowledge only of the few in our immediate neighbourhood, because I am interested in the matter; of course I can only speak from experience of those that I know. *Mrs. Mary Monica Wills.* 21 Nov. 1905.

14848. You give, as a typical case of the feeble minded persons that you know, a woman who had no less than seven illegitimate children?—Yes.

14849. Do most of the feeble-minded women who come under your immediate notice at Axbridge have imbecile illegitimate children?—Many of the cases that come into our lying-in ward are the cases of unmarried mothers who are deficient, although they cannot be certified as feeble-minded; they are on the borderland, probably. Several of the children have been deficient in various ways. Our medical officer is very reluctant to certify them.

14850. And the great proportion of persons who come into the maternity ward are both feeble-minded and mothers of illegitimate children?—Yes.

14851. So far as you know, are they drawn from the locality, or are they persons on tramp?—They are chiefly drawn from the neighbourhood.

14852. You think that their becoming mothers of illegitimate children is due to the fact that they are feeble-minded?—Probably

14853. Therefore they should be taken care of?—They should be taken care of.

14854. I see you dwell, in your recommendations V. and VII. upon the inexpensive character of the Homes to be provided?—I do not see that their well-being is at all increased by having expensive buildings.

14855. Have you any experience of the creation of such Homes or institutions?—No, I am afraid I have none.

14856. It is only your idea that it should be inexpensive?—Yes, simply from reading and hearing the experience of others interested in it.

14857. You then talk about a special Government Department. What do you mean by a special Government Department?—Some Department or branch of the Local Government Board or the Home Office should deal exclusively with this matter.

14858. Have you thought out at all whether it should be the Home Office or the Local Government Board?—I am afraid I know so little of the Home Office that I cannot answer that question.

14859. You would like to see some body corresponding to the Lunacy Commission?—Yes.

14860. Not the Lunacy Commission itself?—No.

14861. Some other body?—Some other body; not the Lunacy Commission.

14862. (*Dr. Loch.*) These girls come to your workhouse practically when they have lost their characters, and they are feeble-minded, but it is not known beforehand at any stage in their lives that they are feeble-minded?—No, because there is no machinery at present for getting that information.

14863. It is about that I want to ask you. Would you propose that there should be a special class system throughout the county?—I think it would be very desirable to have some kind of machinery, because we cannot do anything for these girls until it is practically too late.

14864. Then you would propose that these girls should be, in some form, notified through the education authority?—Yes; but we have no machinery for that at all in Somersetshire at present; we have no special schools, and therefore we have no information about our feeble-minded children.

14865. But suppose the present education authorities notified it, you would know the numbers then?—Then we should know the number, and we should watch over those girls to a certain extent by voluntary and other agencies.

14866. Is there any reason why the present authority should not notify them now?—No, there is no reason; but there is no reason why they should, and therefore they do not do it.

14867. Suppose that for any action which might follow

Mrs. Mary Monica Wills.

24 Nov. 1905.

it was desirable to know the facts, could you do better than get through the education authorities the number of children of this kind?—No, I do not think we could, but I do not quite know, because I have no experience.

14868. Suppose you did ascertain the number, then what would your plan be for dealing with them? I presume that you want to prevent as much harm as you can, and you would, in a county like that, find it difficult to have classes except in the larger places. Would you have a boarding house system?—Yes, on the lines of Sandlebridge, or something on the colony system, something which insured permanent detention.

14869. Would you require the parent to be compelled to send the child?—Yes, if the authority was not satisfied with the surroundings, supervision, and education of the child.

14870. You would deal with it entirely as an educational matter up to sixteen?—Yes.

14871. Would there be great objection in Somersetshire to starting a boarding house or houses with a special class for a large area?—Do you mean any objection from the county council?

14872. From the county council or any local authority?—I think there is great objection. Five years ago the county council was petitioned on this matter, to take some action, but they have taken no action at all. There was a county committee called to investigate all this matter, and to bring pressure to bear on our county council, but no action resulted at all.

14873. Is that due to the fact that this Commission is sitting, or the desire to avoid increasing expenditure?—I should think probably the latter.

14874. Therefore it seems that the question is one, according to this argument, solely of expenditure?—I think that is what is preventing the county council for taking it up.

14875. How would you propose to get over that difficulty? Would you propose that there should be a larger amount payable from the Exchequer on education so as to lower the amount payable by the local authority?—That I have not gone into.

14876. But practically you agree that unless that question is met, the machinery will stand still?—The machinery will stand still at present I think, because the expense is what is deterring the county council; also the unreliable statistics, because we really have no proper means of finding out the cases, and there are a great many cases that are not notified. I think every Guardian and every voluntary worker will agree about that.

14877. With regard to the sane epileptics you say practically they are compelled to enter the workhouses. What would your suggestion be? Do you think that any of these epileptics should go to the workhouses? You heard what the last witness said; would you keep them entirely out?—No I would not keep them entirely out, but I would keep them entirely out of such workhouses as have no suitable provision for them.

14878. Whom would you ask to see to that?—This central authority that one hopes will soon be existing. They would have experts who would be able to advise Guardians and other bodies on these matters.

14879. But ultimately it would be a county council matter?—I suppose it would, I do not know about that.

14880. In any event you are of opinion that the sane epileptic should not gravitate to the workhouse?—I think it is hard, because many of the respectable people have to go to the workhouses. I know several cases in our workhouses now who are quite respectable people, but they are bound to come into the workhouse because their own friends are not able to take care of them; the danger is too great.

14881. Would you compel dangerous epileptics to be removable to the institution?—Yes, because I think there is a grave danger in having them at large.

14882. On the ground of the epilepsy, not on the ground of the mental defect?—On the ground of epilepsy affecting both responsibility and behaviour so as to make him dangerous to his surroundings.

14883. With regard to Section VI. (p. 223, col. 1), have you thought how you would get payments in if arrangements are made by which parents undertake to pay, if as a matter of fact the payments after a time are not realised? Would you act on the same lines as we do with regard to payments by the relations under the Poor Law?—That is not always very satisfactory. The difficulty is met in Germany I believe satisfactorily. I do not quite know how, but I understand there is no difficulty in getting the payments in Germany.

14884. Perhaps they are more submissive?—Yes.

14885. This would be a new outlying series of institutions with a new obligation. As to Guardians, you do not think the Poor Law method has worked, and you could not suggest any better scheme?—I am afraid not.

14886. (*Mr. Burden.*) Do you agree with Mr. Vallance as to the probable number of the feeble-minded in the rural districts?—No, not at all. I am afraid Mr. Vallance cannot know Somerset.

14887. You think the number would be largely exceeded?—Very largely exceeded. When statistics were very imperfectly got out five years ago there were 349, exclusive of those in institutions such as Starcross. There are twenty-five there now from Somerset alone. There are a great many isolated cases that are not notified at all. In my own immediate neighbourhood I know three or four.

14888. Would that probably take in the towns or only the country?—Probably both.

14889. Those figures alone would show Mr. Vallance's figures to be under-estimated?—Very much under-estimated, I think.

14890. As to the provision which might be made for them, would you suggest small Homes, or would you rather see larger Homes on the colony system?—I think the colony system would be much less expensive and quite practicable probably, because I think that these children, as they grow up, can be made very useful on the farms. The work from the Starcross children last year brought in £245—the sale of what they produced.

14891. In a colony I suppose one would expect to find that the inmates could be better employed than in smaller institutions?—Yes, I think there would be much more scope. In my small experience there is not enough land round any of our workhouses to do anything more than just supply the needs of the workhouse.

14892. You think the four or five acres spoken of this morning is rather a small area?—Yes.

14893. What would you suggest as regards provision of accommodation for the rather better class than the pauper?—I think if there were a colony there could probably be a special house for paying cases; the same staff would be able to supervise all. If there were sufficient ground and sufficient area round a house of that sort I do not think there need be such very great class distinctions made with these afflicted people.

14894. In specially established institutions you would be able to deal, not only with the pauper, but with all classes?—Yes, I think it would make it very much less expensive.

14895. And there would be no stigma attached?—No. I think that is done in Germany with great success.

14896. People would not object to sending their young people?—I do not think they would object if they could pay; they would feel it a kind of distinction to pay more. If you had different Homes in which one class would pay a small part, and a rather better class paid a little more—a differential system of payment—I think that would meet that objection.

14897. Would you recommend something of the kind we meet with in the larger asylums, where they have two or three houses for private cases?—Yes, that idea more fully developed.

14898. You think that would meet the difficulty?—Yes; people have no objection to sending lunatic relations to these places.

14899. You think whatever institutions may be established these should be under some central authority and that that authority should be the Local Government Board or the Home Office and not the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes, that is as far as my small experience goes.

14900. Do you think it would be a good plan to have a separate Board altogether distinct from the Local Government Board or from any other authority?—On that I could not give an opinion, because there are so many interested bodies already, that it seems as if it would be only adding another to them.

14901. Perhaps it would be too small a work?—I think it would be a very large work when it began to be taken in hand, probably much larger than even the knowledge we have now would lead one to suppose.

14902. You think there is a probability of the work becoming a very large one?—I think there is. I think there are a very great many people who are struggling to deal with their deficient children now, small tradespeople and clerks, who would welcome any provision by which they could pay and not hurt their self respect. I think proper provision would meet a very great need.

14903. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Do you think that it would be necessary for counties to combine in regard to places of this kind, or that a county ought to have its own?—I think it would be probably better to combine.

14904. Do you think there would be a practical difficulty in the way, knowing what we do of county councils?—There is that difficulty.

14905. Take Somerset. Having regard to the number of feeble-minded that we suspect to be in the county, would there be enough for one institution, do you think?—I think there would. It is difficult to give information, on account of the unreliable statistics. Many of our workhouses did not answer the questions that were sent out from the Committee that was called for this purpose some years ago.

14906. I think there seems to be no doubt that it has been very much under-estimated in the past; we know that, at all events?—Yes.

14907. (*Chairman.*) You heard the evidence of Mr Vallance with regard to small Homes?—Yes.

14908. Have you any views as to that question?—No it never occurred to me that small Homes would be at all desirable until I heard it from Mr. Vallance. I think it would be very much more expensive; you would have the institution expenses over and over again, and the supervision and the manual training, which is so important. It would multiply all those things, and I think it would be very much more expensive than a Home on a larger scale.

14909. At the same time would you as soon have public management as private management?—I think I should not like the two mixed together. I think perhaps the voluntary agencies will exist just the same—there will always be a certain amount—but I think it is undesirable to mix up voluntary institutions with rate institutions.

14910. You would encourage purely voluntary institutions to exist side by side with public institutions?—Yes. I think there would be many more voluntary institutions if there were some hope of being able to keep the children. In our part of the world there would have been something done long since, but we felt that when the children arrived at sixteen they would be simply turned adrift. We have no power of detention at all, so we felt it was practically a waste to do anything for them.

14911. I gather from your evidence that your strong view is that it is no use giving the child an education unless you give it some training afterwards?—I think it is cruel because it arouses in the child sufficient intelligence to make it realise its own surroundings. Even from the special classes, I understand from those working in Bristol that these children when they leave are heart-broken because their one joy in life is gone. Their only pleasure is the teaching and instruction and great kindness that they meet with at these classes. When they are sixteen all that ends, and the poor child is sent back to its miserable surroundings and laughed at, and is suffering in every way, and much more able to realise all that than if it had never been taught at all.

Mrs. Mary Monica Wills.
24 Nov. 1905.

14912. We have had a great deal of evidence which goes to show that it is very difficult to keep these feeble-minded persons of both sexes in an institution after a certain age?—I think that would be so. I was at Sandlebridge a week or two ago, and there Miss Dendy is practically trying the experiment of keeping them. She has drafted some of the bigger boys off to another building, an old farm building, which would not be approved by the Lunacy Commissioners, perhaps, but the boys are very happy working in the field, and quite contented to stay.

14913. Do you think children carefully trained in the Home are less likely to want to go away when they grow up?—I think it depends entirely on the Home. If it were managed as it should be they would have no desire to go away. I think they have very little will power. If all the influence brought to bear upon them is good I do not think they will want to go away; I think it is generally the bad influences that unsettle them.

14914. There is the danger, when you have trained these children, of their parents or relatives wanting to take them away?—Yes, and very often for very bad purposes. There is no power to prevent it; it is very tragic to see.

14915. (*Dr. Loch.*) If there was a general organization for dealing with the feeble-minded, then your voluntary Home might fit into it?—I think so.

14916. By general organization I mean the care of the girls who should not be kept at the Home, or the care of girls after sixteen, whichever it may be?—Yes.

14917. You would have no objection to payment for cases from some public authority on the understanding that the Home itself was under inspection and provided by voluntary contributions?—I think not; I have not thought that out.

14918. In Germany the colonies are really charitable institutions to which the public give grants?—Yes.

14919. There is no reason, is there, from German experience, to say it is unsatisfactory?—I do not think so.

14920. I ask that in view of your own answer?—Yes. My answer rather pointed the other way.

14921. In regard to getting the money back which the people are charged to pay, is it not the rule in Germany to hand that over to the police?—Yes. The organizations are so different in Germany.

14922. There is very little more done than the clerk of the guardians writing?—Yes. In our cases, as you know, that is often useless.

14923. The question of payment may not be so much inability to pay, but a question of the person who asks?—Yes.

Miss NORAH L. FRY, called; and Examined.

14924. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

Miss Norah L. Fry.
24 Nov. 1905.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS NORAH L. FRY, OF CRICKET ST. THOMAS, CHARD, SOMERSET.

My experience of mental defectives and epileptics is principally limited to the county of Somerset, especially to one Union in that county, and it has been mostly acquired within the last few years. It has, however, convinced me of:—

I. The great difficulties by which attempts to put the present Acts in force are met, both as regards (1) children, and (2) adults.

II. The necessity for further legislation as regards (1) children and (2) adults.

I. (1.) CHILDREN UNDER THE PRESENT ACTS.

The Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 has not been adopted by the Somerset County Council; feeble-minded children are therefore to be found either in the ordinary elementary schools or in their own homes, except in a very few cases where they have been sent by the Guardians or by private charity to idiot asylums or to Homes for the feeble-minded. There can be no doubt that their place is not in the

Miss Norah L. Fry.

24 Nov. 1905.

ordinary elementary school, where their example is bad for the other children, and their habits frequently a source of amusement to them. On account of their backwardness they are sometimes placed with the younger children or infants, and I have seen big feeble-minded children sitting at infant desks and kept quiet by being allowed a slate and pencil. The teachers, especially those in small rural schools, find it impossible to give such children any individual attention, and much time is spent by young monitors in vainly endeavouring to teach them to read, write, and count. From motives of humanity managers are unwilling to turn these children away, but there are other children who are too deficient to attend school at all and they have to be kept at home.

Parents tell me that some of these children are very difficult to control, and others need more careful and constant watching than their parents can give them; both classes tend to become worse when left without any training.

I may instance the case of E. M., who had to be tied to the leg of the table while his mother was occupied, and this was probably the kindest thing that she could do with him. Subsequently the family were compelled to enter the workhouse where the child improved markedly under the very small amount of training given there.

It is impossible that private charity should deal with all these cases; the existing number of Homes for mental defectives is quite inadequate; they are frequently quite full and can give no promises of vacancies, though of course comparatively few cases are sent to them. There is a not unnatural disposition on the part of Boards of Guardians to refuse to pay for the maintenance of children who might be dealt with under the Act of 1899 and they are also unwilling to contribute much more than such children would cost if maintained in the workhouse.

It appears to me very undesirable to bring children who are not paupers under the Poor Law in this way, but the inaction of the education authorities leads to this course. It further leads to feeble-minded children (such as in London, Bristol, and elsewhere would attend a special school) being certified as *idiots* in order to enable Boards of Guardians to send them to an idiot asylum—in the West of England generally Starcross.

Starcross, being certified under the Idiots Act, 1886, can only receive certified idiots, though, as a matter of fact, it *will* only receive feeble-minded children capable of improvement.

The prospectus states that it "has been established for the care, education and training of children of feeble intellect, viz., those who, unable to keep pace with normal children at an ordinary school, yet possess sufficient intelligence to learn some light trade or industrial occupation, to fit them, as far as possible, to be able to contribute to their own support."

Some parents object to having such children certified as idiots and some medical men hesitate to so certify them.

It would seem desirable that some alteration as to nomenclature and some clearer definition as to what is legal under the provisions of the Act of 1886 should be made.

If idiot asylums were to be permitted to take children under the Act of 1899, it is difficult to know what would become of the real idiots under the Act of 1886.

I give three instances of the difficulty of dealing with feeble-minded children.

(1.) E. C. and E. C. are girls aged eleven and nine respectively; they are both feeble-minded and are the children of a feeble-minded widow in receipt of out-relief. The elder will scarcely speak at all, the younger has a defective palate; they attend the village elementary school; application was made to the Guardians to send these children to Starcross, the Guardians objected to pay 10s. 6d. each for them, and considered that children who could attend an elementary school might be left where they were. I suppose they will remain at school in the infant class until they are exempted by age from attending, and later I expect to find them in the maternity wards of the workhouse.

(2.) C. S. is a boy of ten, having a cleft palate; he is slightly feeble-minded. He cannot articulate plainly and a medical opinion was that his mental defect was "largely due to the want of proper control and schooling, and the amount of teasing he has had to put up with from other boys," and that "proper control would turn him into a useful member of society if not a very brilliant one."

He came under my notice in December 1903, and knowing that children of this type had been successfully dealt with in special schools, I ascertained that he could be received by the Bristol Education Authority in one of their special schools and boarded out under a Boarding-out Committee. I applied to the Somerset Education Committee to send the child to Bristol, but it was decided "that his education could not be defrayed out of County funds because the Act of 1899 had not been adopted."

The Board of Education informed the Committee that if they exercised their powers under the Act of 1899 in one case they must proceed under Section 1 of the Act and have all the defective children in the county medically examined—an expense which could not be contemplated. In spite of this, I believe that the Board of Education would have sanctioned an arrangement such as obtains in a neighbouring county where mental defectives are examined by the medical officers of the various sanitary authorities.

(3.) W. P., a boy of eight or nine, an inmate of a workhouse. This is a case in which the Guardians were willing to send the child to a Home for the feeble-minded.

Applications were made to seven institutions on his behalf. In two of them, only improvable cases were received and the Guardians were not allowed to be the judges as to the possibility of improvement; in two there were no vacancies; two were judged by the Guardians to be too expensive—being 14s. and 15s. per week respectively—and one, the County Asylum, refused to receive him.

The Guardians then determined to keep the boy and give him weekly instruction under a lady, and he improved in a few months. The same Board have another boy and a girl whom they would like to send away, but having failed in the case of W. P., they have taken no further steps.

I think that most county councils will not adopt the Act of 1899 without further legislation for the following reasons:—

(1.) The difficulty of obtaining any reliable statistics without incurring great expense.

(2.) Unwillingness to burden the rates with the expenditure necessarily involved in its adoption.

(3.) The difficulty of arranging for suitable medical examination in large rural areas.

With regard to the difficulty of obtaining statistics I must refer to an enquiry made by the Somerset Education Committee in the spring of 1904, as to the number of mentally defective and epileptic children of school age in the administrative county.

The returns gave about forty mentally defectives and about twenty-five epileptics—the vagueness being due to uncertainty as to what constituted mental defect.

I went through the returns with some care and was convinced from my personal knowledge that they were incomplete and that such statistics were worse than useless, being likely to give a false impression and to prevent any action being taken. Enquiries were issued to twenty-nine District Education Committees whose Clerks were in many cases Clerks to Board of Guardians.

Obviously the District Committees made their enquiries in very different ways.

In some cases great care was taken to enquire of School Attendance and Relieving Officers and of Head Teachers; in others it would seem that no enquiries were made.

In some cases children in workhouses were included, in others they were not, but the fact was not noted.

The result was that as regards some Unions where the returns were more complete it was concluded that merely backward children had been included.

I. (2.) Adults Under the Presents Acts.

The same difficulties as to statistics and to the determination of the degree of mental defect exist in regard to adults.

I believe that public authorities are not aware of the large number of these persons who are to be found in country villages, attention being only called to them when they come before Boards of Guardians and Magistrates.

It is well known that many of them are in the female

wards of the workhouses and it is very hard to know what to do with such women.

In small rural workhouses it is impossible to classify these cases, and respectable girls who are mentally defective have to be placed in the same wards as women of the very worst type.

The Homes for these girls are frequently full, and only few girls can gain admittance even when Guardians are willing to pay for them. The managers of these Homes can select from among the many applicants those they prefer, and the worst cases are often not admitted. I give three instances of feeble-minded girls.

(1.) M. C. is a girl of eighteen, feeble-minded and illegitimate. She came under my notice about three years ago. I sent her to a Home for Waifs and Strays. This Home would not keep her on account of a physical weakness and for the same reason I could not get her admitted to any of the Homes for feeble-minded to which I wrote. Finally, two years ago, she went to the workhouse, where she has been ever since and where she associates with immoral women. If she ever goes out of the workhouse I fear there is no doubt as to what will happen to her.

(2.) A. S. is a girl of twenty-seven, the daughter of respectable parents and a well-behaved girl; she has been feeble-minded since the age of six and at times has suffered from melancholia; she was in several places of service but always had to leave on account of her violent temper. For a short time she was sent to a lunatic asylum after having threatened suicide, and subsequently her mother sent her to a workhouse.

I took her from the workhouse because she seemed altogether superior to the immoral women with whom she was placed and sent her to service again but it was useless. Nine months ago she was sent to a training-home for feeble-minded girls—the Guardians, the mother, and friends contributing, and I believe she is improving.

(3.) S. P. is a girl of twenty-six who was a domestic servant in good service. After a disappointment in love she became so depressed as to be unable to earn her living and was sent to a workhouse. She was a respectable girl and I believe the society and language of the women in the workhouse had a bad effect on her. She was in the workhouse about two years but has recently been sent to the lunatic asylum. If she could have been sent to a suitable Home when she first became depressed she might have been cured.

The number of feeble-minded girls in the maternity wards is too well known to need comment. If this class is not to go on increasing in geometrical progression, power of detaining them must be given to some authority.

It is a false economy to object to the expense which the detention of such women would entail.

Epileptics.

Similar arguments apply to epileptics, and—partly because as children they appear less in need of special training than mental defectives—county councils are still more unwilling to exercise their powers under the Act of 1899 with regard to them.

An attempt was recently made by Bristol to induce Gloucestershire and Somerset to join in a scheme for providing a school for epileptics on the Mendips.

The scheme was abandoned mainly on account of the expense involved, but this was, I believe, exaggerated.

It was also thought undesirable to take any action pending the Report of the Royal Commission.

As with mental defectives, so with epileptics, the cost of training is considered apart from, rather than in comparison with, the cost to the rates occasioned by these people in later life and through their descendants.

In one Union in Somerset (population 24,250) there are two sane epileptics costing £13 each per annum in the workhouse, and five in receipt of out relief, averaging 3s. 6d. per head per week, and eight insane epileptics in asylums, of whom seven cost £23 11s. 5½d. each per annum, and one costs £27 7s. 6d. per annum.

These are some of the facts which have led me to realise:

II. The Necessity of Further Legislation.

(1.) *For Children.*

(1.) To make the Act of 1899 compulsory.

(2.) To amend it by making it compulsory upon parents to send their children to boarding-schools or to day-schools under a Boarding-out Committee, where there is no special day school near their homes.

(3.) To raise the maximum age of scholars at least to eighteen and possibly to lower the minimum age to five.

(4.) To give local authorities more latitude as to building regulations and to enable them to provide instruction of a more industrial type and involving the employment of less highly-trained teachers for the least hopeful cases.

(5.) To charge the elementary rate with the cost of *education* only.

(2.) *For Adults.*

(1.) To give local authorities powers of detention of mental defectives after they leave school and to provide for subsequent periodical medical examination.

(2.) To compel some authority—presumably the county councils (who have made little use of the powers under the Lunacy Act of 1890)—to provide suitable industrial Homes—perhaps on the colony system—for adults.

With these might be connected simple Homes for such children as are too deficient for special schools.

(3.) To arrange for the inspection—not necessarily by men—of all Homes in which the feeble-minded are cared for. This would include some penitentiaries.

It would seem most desirable that county councils should be enabled to combine for carrying such legislation into force, thereby reducing the expenditure which must press heavily on agricultural districts.

Norah L. Fry.

Miss Norah L. Fry.

24 Nov. 1905.

14925. (*Mr. Burden.*) Have you found any difficulty in getting epileptic cases taken care of from your district?—I cannot get them taken care of at all; I find every difficulty.

14926. Do you find there is no accommodation, or not sufficient accommodation?—There is practically no accommodation except in workhouses; that is quite inadequate, I think, and unsuitable.

14927. You find it not only inadequate but unsuitable?—I think it is unsuitable. I believe the Guardians are in the main satisfied with it.

14928. Are the workhouses with which you are familiar small workhouses?—Quite small; on the average about 100. I am not a Guardian; I can only speak as a visitor to the workhouse.

14929. There you have not found suitable accommodation at all?—I do not think so.

14930. They would be mixed with the other inmates?—Yes, there is practically no classification at all—very little classification of any sort.

14931. Are epileptics usually placed in the infirmary?—It depends how bad they are; the worst cases are put in the infirmary, others in the ordinary ward.

14932. Those in the ordinary ward do the ordinary work of the workhouse?—Yes.

14933. Do they find them valuable in the workhouse so far as their work is concerned?—Not very, I should think; they are able to do a little.

14934. It has been suggested that the value of the work done by the feeble-minded makes them desirable inmates for the institution; you have not found it so?—No, I have not.

14935. Then I suppose you have found the difficulty of their discharging themselves?—That is the great difficulty in the workhouse, especially with the young women.

14936. They discharge themselves frequently?—Frequently; many of them come into the maternity ward and go out as soon as they are able.

14937. And then come back to the same ward?—Yes; but some remain and discharge themselves occasionally, and come back after several years.

14938. Do the few that remain permanently look upon the workhouse as their home, or do they only come back because they can do nothing outside?—They only come back because they cannot support themselves. I have myself occasionally induced some of the more hopeful cases to go out, and have got them into very simple places as domestic servants; but I am afraid, on the whole, it has not been successful; they have come back, generally. People keep them mostly out of kindness, and then they say that they cannot keep them any longer, and they have to come back to the workhouse.

Miss Norah L. Fry.

24 Nov. 1905.

14939. Do you find the number of weakminded a large or a small one in your district?—I think there are a great many—that is my impression—I do not really know; I suppose no one knows. But I think the number is very much larger than anyone has any idea of.

14940. Then you agree with the evidence of Mrs. Wills and not with that of Mr. Vallance?—Not at all with Mr. Vallance, as regards that. I do not think he can be aware of the state of the country villages. I think there are many adult defectives in the country villages about whom people know nothing until they are brought before the magistrate, or forced into the workhouse.

14941. Do you think there is a large number among the better class inhabitants—something rather better than the pauper?—I should think so, but I do not know; it is more difficult to know about people who are supported by their relatives.

14942. You think there would be a reasonably large number?—I think so.

14943. We want to remember that they should be provided for as much as the poor?—Quite so.

14944. So, whatever provision is called into existence, it should be something which would cover not only the pauper but also those in a little better social position?—Yes, I quite agree with that.

14945. Do you think institutions other than workhouses would be more advantageous than workhouses?—Yes, very much more.

14946. Would you like to see institutions established more or less on workhouse lines but in such a way that proper supervision could be provided?—I do not know quite what you mean by "workhouse lines."

14947. Take the workhouse as one kind of institution and a county asylum as another, the one being the more cheaply established?—Yes, I should think they might be much more cheaply established institutions, not such expensive buildings as lunatic asylums.

14948. You think economical provision would be sufficient?—Yes, but I think it would be necessary to distinguish between the various classes of mental defectives, and probably the more hopeful cases would require more money spent on them than the idiots and imbeciles, as regards training. It would be necessarily more expensive, but I think they ought to have it; that distinction ought to be made, but that would be probably more as regards education than anything else.

14949. What class of institution would you like to see called into existence?—Something on the colony system, I think, as far as I know, but I have no experience of these institutions.

14950. You think the colony would be the ideal?—I think so, I think it would be less expensive and would at the same time give us what we want.

14951. In a colony you would have different buildings, some for the better class and some for the other class of inmates?—Yes, I do not quite know about the better—or perhaps the best—class, whether they could not be accommodated in private establishments like private asylums where fees would be very heavy. Provided proper provision should be made for their being detained I think it would not be necessary for these children to be in a colony, because they would entirely pay for their maintenance.

14952. By "better" I did not mean people who are able to pay for their own maintenance?—Then I agree with you; "better people" who are able to pay a little should be in a colony.

14953. You would have a colony embracing several buildings, into which people of various grades could be drafted?—Yes.

14954. Under one head?—Yes.

14955. That would necessitate a larger area than five or six acres?—A great deal larger.

14956. Ordinary workhouses have four or five acres, we are told. Someone suggested that area would be sufficient; do you think it would be sufficient?—No, I should have thought economically it was not sufficient, because if you have a larger area you can carry out agricultural operations which ought to bring in something.

14957. That would, to a large extent, put workhouses out of court as suitable premises for the new establishments?—I do not think workhouses, as a rule, are at all suitable for this sort of thing.

14958. Do you think it would meet the case if a workhouse in a district were taken and adapted and used only for that purpose?—It might be an economical arrangement. I do not think it is the ideal arrangement.

14959. On what ground?—I do not think the buildings, as a rule, are suitable, and those that I know have not very much land round them—not as much as is desirable.

14960. You think, that both from the lack of land and also from the lack of accommodation, workhouse buildings are not quite what you would like to see?—I do think so. I am not sure with regard to schools that I should not establish more in a county than the one, which would be in a colony. I might have some children at a colony, but I think it would be desirable to have several schools in the counties for the hopeful cases.

14961. There should be small houses dotted about the county, similar to the Cottage Homes of which we heard?—For the most hopeful cases of feeble-minded children where you want to have more mental training.

14962. Do you think it would be a good plan to have a central colony with a number of Cottage Homes in different parts of the county, and then to allow children to be drafted into these Homes?—I think it might be better; but also, when they were sixteen, they would have to be drafted to the colony for another purpose.

14963. Drafted back to the colony?—Yes.

14964. That scheme would enable children to be at school within a reasonable distance of their parents?—That is what I think would be desirable if it were made compulsory that these children should be sent to school. The parents do rather object, and one wants to minimise the objection by making them feel that it is possible occasionally to see their children.

14965. Do you think it would be an advantage or a disadvantage to the child to have the parent near?—I do not think it would make much difference, because I do not think it would be so near that they would see them very frequently.

14966. It would be helpful from the point of view of getting parents to consent readily to the child's going?—Yes, I think there is at present a rather strong feeling against sending them to school. There would not be the objection to sending them to special classes, but as it is impossible to have special classes in the rural districts there should be schools in more than one place.

14967. Do you think there would be any objection on the part of the parents to certifying the child as feeble-minded?—No, but I think there is an objection to certifying them as idiots, which is what they are required to do very often.

14968. At present an idiot, imbecile, or lunatic is certified and comes under the jurisdiction of the Commissioners in Lunacy. Would you like to see that body avoided, so that people should not connect the feeble-minded with the other three classes?—Yes, I think they should be dealt with by a separate authority.

14969. Have you thought out what body should deal with them?—I do not think I know enough to say, but I rather feel the Local Government Board would be the most suitable body, unless there were an entirely separate body.

14970. If they were entirely separate would you have a distinct body altogether or a portion of another Government Department?—I do not think I know enough about Government Departments to say.

14971. The Home Office, for instance, has the reformatory and industrial schools; would you like to see it made a similar department of the Home Office?—I should have thought that a department of the Local Government Board might be better, but I do not know.

14972. If it were connected with the paupers only, you think it would be natural for the Local Government Board to have the management?—But it would not be connected with the paupers only.

14973. Then perhaps you think it would be better

not to connect it with a department which has so much to do with the Poor Law ?—It might be better to have a separate body altogether.

14974. You might also have the criminal classes as well as the non-pauper ?—I do not know; but I think perhaps a separate body might be best of all.

14975. A body not connected with Lunacy or the Poor Law would be better ?—I rather think so, if it does not mean multiplying Government Departments too much

14976. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Do you find parents make any difficulty about their children going to Starcross on account of the distance ?—They do not like to have the children certified as idiots.

14977. I did not mean on that ground only; I meant by reason of the difficulty of access ?—I have not had much experience of children going to Starcross. It is very difficult to get the cases I have wanted taken there. Starcross can choose to take only certain cases, and they do not usually choose the worst cases.

14978. In your experience do you think that parents would, or practically do now, offer any objection to their children being pointed out as at all defective or feeble-minded. They do not come forward in country districts ?—No, they do not come forward at all, but if one questions a parent I think a parent does not hesitate to say.

14979. That involves someone to hunt out the cases ?—Yes, that is I think what is very badly wanted in the country districts; it seems to me there is no public body whose business it is to find out these children. I have had more to do with the children than I have with adults except the women I have seen in the workhouse. My experience is that any returns in the County of Somersetshire as regards children, are altogether false and inadequate.

14980. You would not be disposed to rely too much on a system of notification as a means of detecting feeble-minded people ?—I think it is desirable; I think it would be a good thing.

14981. It would help ?—It would help.

14982. It would not be a cure—discovering them, all I mean ?—I do not think so, but I think it would help.

14983. You are in favour of the detention of these feeble-minded people, both young and adult ?—Yes.

14984. And, as I understand, you think the colony system, as far as you know it, would be the best solution ?—I think so.

14985. Then you do not object to mixing the adults with the children in so far as they might live in the same colony; I do not mean to associate together ?—No, I think it is rather good.

14986. That they should be all under the same control ?—Yes.

14987. On the matter of education, do you mean a literary education or manual education ?—I think it is very desirable that they should have much more manual training even than the present Act provides for.

14988. We have had some evidence from time to time to the effect that what I call literary education is no use to them at all; it is the manual education they want ?—I am inclined to think it is not very much use to them, but I have practically no experience of the special schools. I have been to the Bristol schools, but I do not know them well. Of course in Somersetshire we have no training for these children except that some of them are in attendance at the elementary schools and can get no possible good there, it seems to me, and are a great hindrance to the school. In the very small schools, where you have perhaps thirty children on the books, perhaps two or three are feeble-minded.

14989. I think you were asked a question whether you think the statistics are a little misleading as to the number of feeble-minded in the county ?—I am sure the statistics obtained by the County Education Authority two years ago are quite misleading. I am sure of it from my own personal experience. The number was about forty, I think; it was very vague. I saw the returns. The people who made the returns did not know, I think, whether to put certain children in or not and they appeared in the return with a query. About forty I think was the number returned, and I think one estimate was forty-two, another thirty-nine. Those figures, I think, would be much nearer for one of the large Unions of the county rather than for the whole county.

14990. Were they imbecile children ?—Entirely children of school age.

14991. It did not take into account the adults ?—No, it was an inquiry with a view of ascertaining whether it was at all worth while to put the Act of 1899 in force. That is what the return was made for. The Act has not been put in force in any way.

14992. You think the statistics, as far as they have gone, understate rather than overstate it ?—Understate it, and I think they have done harm because they have prevented any action being taken. At least they have been used for that purpose. I do not know that otherwise any action would have been taken, but it has been pointed out that we have so very few children in Somersetshire that it is not worth while putting the Act in force.

14993. Would you think the happier solution would be the creation of special schools or the provision of a colony in which they could be specially instructed ?—I think it would be necessary to have special schools at more than one place in the county. I should hope that if there were a colony—to which I think possibly two or three counties might send adults—there would be one or two other small schools in the county besides the colony. It is rather my feeling, but it is very difficult to tell at first.

14994. What we might call preparatory schools to the colony ?—Something that need not be, I imagine, very expensive; there might either be special classes or a boarding-out system.

14995. You would necessarily want some boarding system with the special classes ?—It would be absolutely necessary, but you might have special classes and children might be boarded out or you might establish small boarding schools. I think the boarding schools are better for the children because they are then all the time under the best influences.

14996. And under supervision ?—And under supervision; whereas if they are boarded out one can never be quite sure what sort of people they would be with.

14997. I understand that when they reach the age of sixteen, or a higher age, you would then propose to remove them from the special schools and send them to a colony; that is your view ?—Yes.

14998. (*Dr. Loch.*) As regards this inquiry as to the number of feeble-minded, is there any difficulty in applying this first section of the Act: "A school authority as defined by the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, may, with the approval of the Education Department, make such arrangements as they think fit for ascertaining which children in their district not being imbecile and not being merely dull or backward are defective and what children in their district are epileptic children," and so on ?—I suppose the only difficulty is the expense. I applied to the education authority several times with rather test cases to send children away to special schools, particularly to the Bristol schools; they were willing to pay for them and the children were to be boarded out. Although it appeared that the education committee would be willing to pay for the individual children that I mentioned, objection was raised on the ground that no general enquiry had been made throughout the county as to the number of these children and no medical examination had been arranged for. I quoted the neighbouring county of Dorset which had applied to the Board of Education for permission to educate their feeble-minded children in this way as the cases came up, and the Board of Education allowed Dorset to nominate its local medical officers; and that is what has happened in Dorset. Dorset has at the present moment three children boarded out in the way I proposed, although it has no special schools itself. I think they are at Bristol, I am not quite sure. Five other cases were considered but were judged unsuitable by the committee; one of the discarded cases was deaf and dumb; in one case the parent refused to let the child go away, and it is still at home; one is still under consideration. As regards this matter, I understand, Dorset has had no difficulty. I do not imagine that eight is anything like the number of feeble-minded children in Dorset. They say they do not know how to find out what numbers there are there.

Miss Norah L. Fry.

24 Nov. 1905.

14999. You think what is done in Dorset might be done in Somersetshire?—Yes. Application was made to the Board of Education, and they said we had not power to send away one at all in that way, until provision had been made for medical examination of all the children in Somersetshire.

15000. Have you had this difficulty in the case of epileptics?—We have not tried to send epileptics away.

15001. We have had evidence that education committees were sending to Lingfield. Have you tried to send a case to an institution like that?—No, the education authority has not tried to do anything with epileptics beyond entering into negotiations with Bristol and Gloucester about a Home, which came to nothing for other reasons. No individual case has been tried.

15002. With regard to the inquiry as to the number of these children, the expense of it is considerable?—The expense of the medical examination would be.

15003. Practically that is made a *sine qua non* if you adopt this Act?—According to that reply of the Board of Education it appeared so, and it is so, because even in Dorset they had the local sanitary people—the medical officers.

15004. Therefore this condition, which it is expensive to meet, must be met by a considerable expenditure on the part of the education authority of the county, or could it be met by any alteration of the Act which would allow the central authority, or any other body, to make a grant?—No, I think it is quite legitimate that the education authorities should undertake this, but they do not wish to do so. If the Act were made compulsory they would have to do so.

15005. Are you in favour of the Act being made compulsory?—Yes, I do not think rural authorities will adopt it until it is.

15006. Do you think that, without being compelled, they will not proceed further owing to the expense?—I think only the education part of it should be charged on the rate—the actual education.

15007. You mean the maintenance?—The maintenance should not be.

15008. To whom would you charge the maintenance on your boarding school plan?—I do not understand.

15009. Would you charge it to the Board of Guardians, so far as they were paupers?—So far as they were paupers, yes, certainly.

15010. As regards those cases do you contemplate there being in the county any authority that, subject to the parents paying their amount, would provide maintenance. I am speaking of the child at school, not of the colony?—I think so.

15011. How would you try to solve that? Should it be really a county matter, the education committee of the county being responsible for doing for the non-pauper what the Board of Guardians does for the pauper?—Yes, I think so. But it should come out of other county funds than the elementary education rate, I think. I think the county council should raise the necessary money.

15012. Would your idea be that the county council might have a grant say of part of a rate for the afflicted?—Yes; as it would provide, I suppose, for the adults in the colony.

15013. That might be a solution, that the rate which provided for the farm colony should also be a rate to provide for boarding out in connection with the education arrangements of the county?—Yes, I think so.

15014. If this plan were adopted would the cost of making this preliminary investigation thoroughly be also met; the investigation as to the number that there were in the county?—I should think that might be done. It might not be absolutely thorough, but very much better than what was done before. I think the return was very imperfect, partly owing to the fact that the people who received the forms did not quite understand what was expected of them. It was not done very systematically; it might have been much better done at the same expense I think. In some cases I do not think any enquiries were made at all, the forms were returned blank.

15015. You see the difficulty there now is on the part of Boards of Guardians to pay for the pauper cases outside, when it amounts to say ten shillings?—That is my experience; they are very unwilling to pay more than the pauper would cost in the workhouse.

15016. Which in the country would be comparatively small?—About 3s. 6d. or 4s.

15017. Do you see any way out of the difficulty? There again one would be blocked by the question of expense?—I do not. If they were compelled to send them I suppose they would be sent.

15018. Would this be a good plan, that, as in the case of the deaf and dumb and blind children, the section of children to be maintained by the Board of Guardians should be separated from the section which comes under the ordinary education authorities? Would it not be possible to arrange, so far as children were concerned, that, if afflicted, they should all be considered non-paupers and all come under one authority, and that the "afflicted" rate, so to call it, of the county council should cover the whole of the charges of these children?—I should think that would be better, except in the case of some children who would be paupers anyhow whether they were afflicted or not. It is most desirable to keep the others away from the Poor Law.

15019. On this plan, practically, the Poor Law would have hold of none of the afflicted children; they would become, by the mere fact of their affliction, the clients of another authority?—I am not quite sure how that would be in the case of children who were really pauper children.

15020. Presumably the Statute might require that the whole authority in these cases should devolve upon a new body?—I think it would be better for the children.

15021. You are not in favour of a suggestion which has been made to keep the management in the hands of the Poor Law and by a 4s. grant or in some other way to reduce the cost to the individual Boards of Guardians?—I think that is one solution, but I do not think it is the most desirable.

15022. You are distinctly in favour of a separate organisation for the whole body of these children?—Yes.

15023. You can speak from your own personal knowledge of the importance of classifying these cases in small workhouses; respectable girls who are mentally defective have to be placed in the same wards with women of the very worst type?—These cases are cases of girls I know quite well, whom I have seen in the company of these women.

15024. If they were challenged you could produce evidence of a great many cases?—Yes.

15025. It practically cuts at the root of the whole system of classification in the workhouse?—In some cases they would be almost in solitary confinement if they were classified. There is occasionally an attempt a classification by day, but they generally sleep in the same dormitory. Some of the girls by day are taken away from these women to do work in other parts of the house.

15026. You entirely despair of one of the workhouses disappearing and its inmates being dispersed in the neighbouring workhouses, and that workhouse being utilised for another purpose, with possibly an addition of land, so as to make a colony in that way?—I do not know enough of workhouses to say; I am frequently told by Guardians that there are a great many empty places, and that from the point of view of economy this ought to be done, but at the same time those very Guardians say they do not think they would be very suitable places; they recommend it on grounds of economy.

15027. You did not yourself take part in the discussion that there was in Devonshire, if not in Somerset, as to the classification of workhouses?—No, I was not on that committee, and I did not attend the last Poor Law Conference when the matter was discussed at Plymouth, but I understood it was unfavourably regarded by most of the Guardians who attended.

15028. If this were a branch of the Local Government Board and they did take cognisance under some new *régime* of non-paupers as well as paupers, then would it not be possible to utilise this vacant property for these

purposes ?—I think it might, but I should not like to say until I knew what was available and what was possible, and whether what was available would be equally good as a new colony. I should imagine in any case it would be cheaper.

15029. (*Chairman.*) In your evidence you said, with regard to the case of E. M., that the family was compelled to enter the workhouse where the child improved markedly under the very small amount of training given there. What does that mean ? What training did he get ?—Training by the woman who is kept at this particular workhouse to look after children. She is called "The Female Industrial Trainer." The normal children go to the elementary school, and this woman is kept to attend to them, looking after them generally when they are not at school. She looked after this child. He came with very bad habits. Those habits gradually improved very much. He conducted himself very much better. The family has just gone out of the workhouse.

15230. The child did not go with the other children to the school ?—No, he was too bad for that.

15031. Is there always an industrial trainer of that kind in a workhouse ?—Generally speaking, not always. Very often there is someone of that type. The title does not quite represent what the woman is; it is a very humble office. I do not in the least wish to imply that that child was badly treated by its parents. It was merely that they did not know what to do. They could not keep him still, and in order to be kept out of mischief he had to be treated in that way. It was not in the least a case of cruelty.

15032. A little lower down you say: "The Guardians naturally refuse to pay for the maintenance of children who might be dealt with under the Act of 1899." That, I presume, refers to children who are not the children of pauper parents—they are not pauper children ?—No, not necessarily pauper, but they are children on whose behalf application has been made to the Guardians because the education authority will do nothing with them. Some private individual, or occasionally a Guardian, has applied to the Board to send such a child to Starcross, and in some cases the Board has sent two children who would not otherwise have come to them. They were children for whom application was made to the education authority first of all, but of course, as nothing has been done by that authority, the Guardians have in some cases done it.

15033. It is not, of course, what the Union workhouse is meant for, is it ?—No, it is not.

15034. In fact it comes to this, that they are feeble-minded children and there is nowhere else for them to go so that their parents have endeavoured to get them into the workhouse ?—I did not imply that they meant to get them into the workhouse, but they applied to the Guardians for them to go to an establishment such as Starcross. They go through the workhouse very often.

15035. The parents are not paupers ?—No. Starcross is expensive. The parents, though above the pauper class, could not pay 10s. a week to send them to Starcross.

15036. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You speak at the beginning of your statement of the great difficulties by which attempts to put the present Acts in force are met. To what difficulties do you refer ?—These are the difficulties in connection with the education authority.

15037. You mean the education authority will not act ?—Yes. The reasons why they will not act are practically those which I gave further on in my statement.

15038. But if the education authority will not act what authority do you propose to call into existence which will act ?—If the Act were compulsory the education authority would have to act.

15039. What you desire to see is not a permissive but a compulsory Act ?—Yes, certainly.

15040. I do not think that is brought out quite clearly ?—It is in paragraph 11*; the necessity for further legislation.

15041. To make the Act of 1899 compulsory ?—Yes.

15042. Are there any other difficulties, except the refusal of the local authority to act ?—No, but by "difficulties" I mean the various reasons why they will not act. There are many reasons they give; one is the fact that the Royal Commission is sitting; but there are others.

* *Vide* page 227, col. 1.

Miss Norah L. Fry.

24 Nov. 1905.

15043. You say it is quite impossible that private charity should deal with these cases; those are not merely existing cases, but cases which you know or believe to be in existence in the County of Somerset ?—Yes.

15044. Which are such a great number that it would be quite impossible for private charity to deal with them ?—Quite impossible I think.

15045. Have you tried yourself to get charitable organisations to deal with this trouble ?—Yes, I have got some girls into Homes.

15046. Have you tried to start any Home ?—No.

15047. There has been no organised effort to do that ?—No, merely to send to existing Homes. They are very often full. It is extremely difficult to get children into Homes even when the money is forthcoming.

15048. I think you heard another witness recommend the creation of Homes and institutions by charitable organisation, and the maintenance of persons in them by the State ?—That does not seem to me quite desirable. I should like to make every use of charitable effort, but I do not think that is quite the right way to do it, though grants might be made to Homes. I think every voluntary Home should be most carefully inspected.

15049. I do not think that was the point; the point was that the fabric, and perhaps the site, should be provided by charitable effort and the maintenance of the persons in the Home should be by the State. Do you think that is a possible or a desirable state of things ?—I do not think it is a desirable state of things. I prefer to see the two things kept quite separate, although I think voluntary Homes might receive a grant.

15050. What you really wish to see, then, is voluntary effort supplemented by some State or local institution ?—Yes. I am not quite sure that there would not have to be State institutions supplemented by voluntary effort. I think the larger number would have ultimately to be supported by the State, if the number is what it appears to be.

15051. In speaking of the necessity for further legislation, you say you wish to make it compulsory on parents to send their children to boarding schools—that would be upon all parents ?—Yes.

15052. Whether they provide for their children or not ?—Perhaps exceptions might be made in cases where it was very clearly shown that suitable arrangements were made, but I should prefer that they should be compelled to send them, though it might be very difficult in some cases.

15053. If it is to be compulsory upon all parents there can be no option in the matter, can there ?—No, I think I should adhere to this.

15054. In spite of the possible objection, on the part of parents who are able to provide for their children, to their children being sent to a public institution ?—I think there might be a special boarding school for a certain class of child. It might be specially expensive and specially arranged for the upper class.

15055. Might not that throw some unnecessary burden upon the sources of maintenance ?—I should make the payment correspondingly high. Such people should entirely pay for the maintenance of their child.

15056. You think it is well to compel parents to send their child to a boarding school and to compel them to pay as well ?—I think so.

15057. Supposing you take the case of a child whose parents cannot pay, how are you to discriminate ?—It would be supported by the rates. I thought you were referring to quite a different class of person who would not wish to accept any payment from the rates at all; I was rather thinking of the upper classes.

15058. But surely if there are State institutions to which all children are compelled to be sent those institutions must be quite free, must they not ? Take for instance, the analogy of education; education is compulsory and therefore free ?—But it is compulsory now for the lunatic to be suitably looked after.

15059. There is no power to compel payment, though there may be voluntary payment ?—I do not know whether that would be a practical difficulty. I should not have thought there would be great difficulty in getting payment from such parents.

Miss ELLA PEASE, called; and Examined.

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

15060. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us an extract of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS ELLA PEASE, A POOR LAW GUARDIAN, AND A MEMBER OF THE NORTHUMBERLAND EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

I have been a Poor Law Guardian since 1894. Since 1903 I have been on the Northumberland County Education Committee, and am especially interested in the question of the education and after-control of feeble-minded children.

Each year since I have been a Guardian. I have felt the need of some change in the law regarding the detention of the feeble-minded, and I think that this view is held by most women Guardians, and many Poor Law inspectors. The evil results of allowing mental defectives to go in and out of workhouses as they please are always under their eyes.

At the present moment in the Newcastle workhouse there are sixty so-called able-bodied women; out of this number there are—according to the views of the two medical officers, the matron and myself—thirty-nine women of varying degrees of feeble-mindedness; sixteen of these have children, and none of them are able to take care of themselves. There are sixty able-bodied men, and of these the doctors consider that twenty-three ought to be kept under permanent care.

As we are not able to do this, we try and persuade them to stay in the House by giving them a certain amount of preferential treatment, but often all our efforts are defeated by a depraved woman getting an influence over those who are younger and more innocent, with no wills of their own, and then nothing will keep them in the House. Others who do not realise their mental condition genuinely wish to try and earn their own living; they are seized with a restless fit and take their discharge, and too often their next appearance is in the maternity wards.

It was to try and save the young girls who were too old to stay on in the workhouse schools, from drifting into the able-bodied wards, that I and two friends started a Home nine years ago for fifteen girls, at Morpeth. The Home has proved a great and growing success. I do not think that any girl who is really feeble-minded ever is cured; yet they become happy and useful—very different to the miserable dull, pathetic creatures they were formerly. Most of these girls can be kept in Homes without compulsion, for the tendency to escape is not great; but there are a few for whom forcible control is necessary. We have had thirty-four inmates; five have been in from the beginning, seven have been returned to workhouses because they have been too violent or had fits or been too depraved; three have died; two are in asylums; three are in service with kind mistresses who look after them; and we have two younger girls who in two or three years will probably be able to go out; only one girl has been entirely lost sight of. I believe that in a Home like ours where we are supposed to take improvable cases, there will be a small percentage of girls who, under careful and kind supervision, can earn their own living outside a Home, but it is most anxious work placing out these girls, and I should much prefer keeping them under care, and letting them go out for the day and return at night to the Home. We have done this with great success in two or three cases. Sometimes a girl who has been steadily improving in the Home when she goes to service slowly deteriorates. The girls notice this themselves. At a treat we had last summer I asked a mistress to allow an old girl to come for the day, and her young sister who is at the Home said to me, "Our Lizzie is not as bright as she used to be." Good food, regular work, and living a good deal in the open air, does improve the girls in a wonderful way, mentally as well as physically, but our experience goes to prove that for the majority permanent care is needed, either in Homes such as ours where the girls will stay voluntarily, or in colonies or in custodial Homes where there is compulsory detention. Five of our girls have been taken away against the strong wish of the committee. Guardians and relations come to the Home and see the girls apparently new creatures, doing their work well and perfectly happy; they consider that they are cured, and are capable of going out in the world and of earning their own living, or of being useful at home. No one can judge the mental capabilities of a girl from an afternoon's visit they may be perfectly good and almost normal for three or four months, and then suddenly lapse, have violent attacks of temper, when they are a danger to themselves and the other girls; or they have fits of sullenness, when nothing can be done with them; sometimes they become almost imbecile. When the girls are seen at their best the guardians or relations insist that they shall go to service; they are taken away, and the work of years is undone, for sooner or later the majority of those taken away drift into crime, or find their way into the maternity wards of the workhouse, and in the end are a much heavier burden on the community than if they were allowed to stay on in the Homes at the moderate charge to the rates of 6s. a week. One of our girls whose father insisted on taking her out two years ago, had a baby last spring. We need powers to protect our girls from relations such as these. It is miserable to think of the ruin of this girl; she was an innocent and happy child two years ago, and now there is no end to the sin and misery before her. If we can keep and safeguard these girls we shall at least relieve the rates from the keeping of illegitimate children. I am quite certain that the majority of them are happier as well as safer under control. When a laundry is attached to these Homes with other industries, such as rug making or poultry keeping, they can become almost self-supporting, the 5s. or 6s. a week for each girl from the Guardians or friends more than covering expenses.* Laundry work is especially suitable for feeble-minded girls; they enjoy it and do it well, and live contented happy lives, instead of being a source of misery both to themselves and to the world at large. It is always a pleasure to me to visit the Home, and to feel that there are fifteen girls living simple useful lives in safety. They ought to be protected from the misery and temptations which they fall into when they have the power of asking for their discharge in the workhouse.

I am connected with a training Home for ordinary girls and there are a number of feeble-minded girls who come into these Homes. Several have been passed on to us at Morpeth. One girl had been in two different training Homes, and had been a great source of trouble and annoyance in the Homes, and when she went to service the secretary at last wrote to me saying that the doctor felt she was feeble-minded, and not responsible for her actions. I suggested that she should come to Morpeth, and it certainly has proved the right step; she had been a total failure in service, but with us she has been good and happy, and works well, but I do not think that she will ever be fit to earn her own living outside the Home.

We have been besieged with applications at Morpeth to take in women over twenty years of age; relations and friends are willing to pay for them, which shows that there is a large class longing to be protected, but there is no provision made for them because they are not suitable for the workhouse. I think that education authorities should be responsible for all feeble-minded children of school age. It is not a Poor Law question but an educational one. It is compulsory for education committees to educate blind and deaf children, but they are not compelled to educate the feeble-minded, but only permitted, and very few county authorities have taken the matter up. The ordinary man in this country vaguely knows that there are feeble-minded children, but he cannot realise the harm they will do to themselves and others if they are allowed to go untaught and uncontrolled.

I asked for a census to be taken of the mentally defective children in the county between the ages of seven and fourteen. I do not think that it is complete as the number is 288, less than three in every 1,000, I am afraid that we are not so much freer from this disease than other counties. In Newcastle the proportion is half one per cent. which is less than in many towns. A sub-committee was formed to consider the question, and I wished to suggest that we should start a boarding school in one district where there seemed more

* *Vide* footnote to Q. & A. 15136.

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

of these children, but there is such an outcry in the county against the increased education rate that I was warned the Education Committee dared not move in the matter, even if they wished to do so. For the moment, therefore, the subject is dropped. Another plan I had was to suggest to the Committee of the County Experimental Farm that a certain number of feeble-minded boys should work there on the land. Labour is scarce in that district, and the boys from a neighbouring reformatory are much appreciated by the farmers as they can go to the farms near for days' work. I thought that it might be quite feasible to have some boys at the experimental farm under supervision, boys who were not fitted for the ordinary elementary schools. I was sure that Boards of Guardians would willingly pay 6s. or 8s. weekly towards the cost of maintenance. The idea was favourably received until the question of the cost of supervision and other expenses arose, and as the idea could not be carried out without a certain amount of expenditure, and the committee did not see their way to spend this money, the plan had to be abandoned, but I feel sure that it might be worked well and economically and with great benefit to the boys and ultimately great saving to the rate payers. A Home for boys in the North is greatly needed; I continually get letters from people in the county, entreating for one to be started. I am on the after-care committee of the Newcastle special school, but the school itself has only been started a little over two years, so it is too early yet to know what proportion of the children will be fitted to earn their own living. The head of the school thinks that it will work out at less than one quarter. Two boys only have passed out; one was quite unfitted to earn his own living or take care of himself and was easily led astray; he soon fell into the hands of the police, and after a while his weak brain gave way altogether, and he is now in the pauper asylum. This boy was only in the school a short time and loved it, feeling it a refuge from the misery he endured from teasing boys outside. When he was sixteen and no longer allowed to go he used to haunt the door of the school and slip in at every opportunity he could; the mistress said it was heart-rending to have to turn him out. She and Dr. Ethel Williams are both of the opinion that if he had been sent on to an industrial colony when he had to leave the special school he would now be a happy useful boy and able to earn at least the cost of his maintenance. The present system has been ruinous to him; neither is it cheap, as he is costing at least 11s. 4d. weekly to the ratepayers. The other boy is at present working two or three days a week in our garden; he only comes to keep him out of harm's way for he is practically useless. The gardeners are very good to him, but it is only very exceptional servants who have the time and patience to make these grown up children of any real use in life; it needs some one who has been specially trained in the work of teaching and developing these weak brains to get any really good result. It would be a great pity for this boy to drift into the workhouse; he will never be occupied full time, so he will become accustomed to street life and restless ways. He would be really far happier in an industrial colony, for he often arrives at our house upset and miserable because he has been plagued by unkind children on the way.

There is great need for more care and further training for boys such as he, who have passed the school age; if they are allowed to spend even half their time in idleness when they leave school, they are sure to drift into crime or wandering habits; if these boys and girls have never been tempted to go wrong, they are very open to good influences and can be easily guided aright. It would be far better to provide for them in colonies, where their own happiness and usefulness is secured, and where at least they are not multiplied. I am sure that there should be after-care committees attached to all the special schools to see which children are fitted to earn their own living and which should be passed on to permanent Homes. They should carefully collect and record all details connected with the children. It would often help magistrates and Guardians in dealing with remand cases at police courts and the workhouses if they had papers sent them with the school history of these children, as I believe is done in Germany where every special school case is registered and known to the police. The facts already collected are valuable, as they have called attention to the causes of feeble-mindedness; many of these are, without doubt, preventible. I think that it is necessary to have boarding schools as well as day schools, because in them there is more hold on the children, attendance is longer and more regular, and the teaching and supervision far superior. It is important to take the children from bad homes; their attendance sometimes is most irregular, especially when the day school is far from the child's home. A woman came to see me the other day whose daughter had been attending the special class, and she had entirely disappeared for eight days; on the ninth night the police found her and she was remanded to the workhouse for a week. She had slept on door-steps or in open spaces all this time. She is a nice looking tall girl of eleven; if this sort of life continues she will be ruined, and as she is a naughty wilful girl, when she does occasionally attend the day classes she has a very bad influence over the other children. She would be a different creature in a boarding school away from a bad mother and street life. The sooner the training begins the better. Our school has only so lately started that we cannot yet tell the results of systematic early training; some of the children only came when they were over fourteen. The more I see and hear of special schools and their work the more I am convinced of the necessity of systematic after-care in the shape of industrial Homes where these children can be sent who cannot stand alone in the world. The training in the special school is often worse than useless, it is positively harmful for some of these poor children if they are let loose at sixteen at the world's mercy, for it has given them a certain amount of training and self-control, it has made them more presentable, but their malady has not been cured and their weak will-power makes them the easy prey of any bad man or woman. There is a great danger of partially educated imbeciles and feeble-minded persons being at large. I visited Colchester idiot asylum to see a boy the Newcastle Guardians had sent three years ago; he was apparently a hopeless idiot when he went, but when I saw him at the asylum after twelve months of unremitting care and attention he had so far advanced that he was busily and happily making a blacking brush which he afterwards sent me. If he could stay there for the rest of his life all would be well with him, but if he is turned out after six or seven years what will become of him? He can only degenerate, and the labour spent over him will be lost. I therefore think that it is a weak point in the management of asylums for idiots and imbeciles that, as a rule, patients are only kept for seven years.

I have heard of two inmates from an idiot asylum who married when they were discharged, and I knew two feeble-minded people who married after leaving the Newcastle workhouse, and another generation of physically weak and feeble-minded children were brought into the world.

In conclusion, my experience as a Guardian leads me to think that we should have the power of detaining feeble-minded paupers under our care, and that, wherever possible, they should be removed from workhouses to industrial colonies, where compulsory detention is enforced for life or for renewable periods.

I also think that the time has come when the Act of 1899 relating to defective and epileptic children should be compulsory, and not permissive, because education authorities, especially county ones, will not move in the matter until they are compelled—the permissive character of the Act has made it mostly a failure. I think that in time all the feeble-minded should be placed under the care of the county and town councils. As they have already control over lunatics and over education, this would be better than leaving some of them under the care of the Guardians, because, the councils have a much wider area to deal with, and would have much more power to effectively deal with the question. Boards of Guardians cannot deal with all classes of the feeble-minded, and there would be numbers left out who would have to be provided for in different ways. Difficulties will always arise to prevent Guardians combining to provide for their deficient and epileptic inmates. We have had in Newcastle several conferences of Guardians to consider this question and to see if there could not be united action, but nothing has been done. The different Boards felt they could not work together. My Board then discussed the question whether it would not be possible to provide for our own imbecile, epileptic, and feeble-minded children and adults, as we have plenty of land in the country where our cottage Homes are built; but the Guardians

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

would not classify, they wanted to lump the three classes together, and as this would have wrecked the scheme the whole idea was allowed to drop.

If people would only realise that in one way or another a great number of our feeble-minded population are already dealt with in workhouses, reformatories, asylums, and prisons, and often at a much greater cost than is contemplated by those who advocate industrial colonies, they would be willing to bear the initial cost of grappling with this problem in a scientific and humane manner. The present plan is not cheap, because eventually the majority of these poor children as well as their offspring have to be supported by public money. It would be much better to let them live in peace and happiness in colonies earning their board and lodging, and where they are not able to reproduce themselves. If this were done and the evil stopped at its source the problem of the feeble-minded would be near solution.

I have seen the good that has resulted since the Report on Physical Deterioration was issued; it has opened the eyes of education authorities to the dangers that lie before us if we allow the race to deteriorate, and has encouraged them to have teachers and scholars systematically taught temperance and hygiene, and I earnestly trust that your Report, when it comes out, will have the same good results. The people of England need to be again roused to a sense of the dangers that lie before them if they ignore this problem; they will then see the need for remedial measures. It will mean initial expense, but in the end it will be true economy, because the disease will be, if not quite stamped out, at least greatly lessened.

E. PEASE.

15061. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the Newcastle workhouse, you say there are sixty so-called able-bodied women and out of those there are "thirty-nine women of varying degrees of feeble-mindedness, sixteen of these have children, and none of them are able to take care of themselves." As a matter of fact, do those women go in and out?—To a certain extent.

15062. Are they mostly residential?—A great many, I should think, are residential. Our medical officer has the power of remanding cases for observation, and he uses that in the case of some of these "feeble-minds" by remanding them for a fortnight at a time, which he continues. I do not know whether this is quite legal, but he has done it now for a considerable time.

15063. He remands them? Do they stay in another part of the workhouse?—Yes.

15064. Under his observation?—Under his observation.

15065. And he has found that useful?—He has found that useful. When a woman comes up, or a man, and wishes to take their discharge, he says, "you cannot take your discharge; you can either stay here in this comfortable ward, or I will remand you to an imbecile ward"—a block of buildings in which the imbeciles used to be kept. I do not think this is strictly legal. The Commissioners in Lunacy were at Newcastle Workhouse some time ago, when a good many of these people were in the imbecile ward, of course not certified. The Commissioners objected to this; they said they ought not to be there. Then they were dispersed through the House, but the doctor still occasionally uses this method of detention.

15066. The system which he has found useful is a system of remand by which, before he has settled what to do with the applicant, he can see into what class really to draft them, and what the nature of their illness is?—It really stops them going out of the House. He says: "I will not discharge you, but I will remand you to this ward under observation." They do not like it; they say: "We will stay where we are."

15067. Then practically you are trying a form of detention?—Yes.

15068. Apart from that, do you consider that the Newcastle workhouse is a suitable place for these feeble-minded women and men?—No.

15069. Do you think that with any amount of classification which you could devise within the walls of the present building you could carry out an improved scheme?—No, I am sure we could not.

15070. You take the view, absolutely, that it is impossible to provide for this class in connection with the workhouse system?—Quite impossible.

15071. If you found that in certain districts the feeble-minded women did a good deal of the work in the House you would say it would be better that they should not do it; that they should have paid labour even?—Yes. In the laundry in the Newcastle workhouse most of the work is done by the feeble-minded inmates, but they have extremely dreary lives. A great deal more could be made of them if they did other things. They are simply drudges the whole of their lives. A great many think they cannot leave. I met a girl last week. She said, "I am going to climb that wall this evening; a woman has been teasing me." She had no idea she could take her discharge.

15072. That is to say, she forgot she could take her discharge?—Yes.

15073. With all the advantages you get in the laundry, you are prepared to give it all up; even if the washing had to be put out, you would prefer it?—Yes; it is generally extremely badly done, of course. A quarter of the labour only would be needed if you had efficient labour there.

15074. You say, "It was to try and save the young girls who were too old to stay on in the workhouse schools from drifting into the able-bodied wards, that I and two friends started a Home nine years ago for fifteen girls at Morpeth"; and you give some account of that Morpeth Home. Was your general conclusion about the utility of that Home satisfactory or not?—Entirely. Girls who in the workhouse were no use at all—no one looked after them and what little power they had was not developed—are made entirely different beings in our Home. It is a very flourishing concern. This last year the profits on the laundry were £240.

15075. Therefore, the Home is kept up by the laundry to a large extent?—Yes.

15076. Suppose there were a general official approval of such Homes, could you raise the money in Newcastle and that district for all Homes of this kind; I mean for starting them?—It would be very difficult indeed. People do not realise the need in the county at all. In the big towns it is realised; the feeble-minded are more under their eyes. They see them in the workhouses and institutions. In the country it is not realised.

15077. You would despair of raising money for the construction and establishment of the Home?—Quite.

15078. Even if the house were taken on a lease?—Yes, I think so.

15079. Do you think the fact that you are carrying on this Home somewhat in a voluntary spirit is a source of your success with it?—I think so.

15080. Suppose the Home had been instead simply an outlying workhouse Home, would you have had the same result?—No, I do not think we should. There is such an enormous need. After all, there are only fifteen girls there. We are thinking of trying to get a Home for those in connection with the special school in Newcastle, because the boys so outnumber the girls. We have fifty-four children there, and out of those thirty-five are boys. I think we may get sufficient to help to start a Home, but still it will not be sufficient for the needs of the county.

15081. Granted the difficulty of starting these Homes on a charitable basis financially, if what you say of the Morpeth Home is generally true, that the voluntary element was vital in the good management of the Home, and its successful result—can you get these two things together in any other way; that is to say, an expenditure which may come both from the rates and also voluntary effort which, I understand, you think has some saving force?—Our experience is rather different from others; it is the only Home where the finances are in a very good state.

15082. Suppose the finances were available from the State by way of a grant to start a Home, do you think it would be well to keep voluntary management in the Homes?—I should certainly keep those in existence now, but I think the need is so great that voluntary effort cannot cope with it.

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

15083. Supposing you did find that voluntary effort came to the rescue in a manner, would you be prepared to extend on that basis? If you got your voluntary help, would you throw the voluntary help over?—I do not think we shall get it.

15084. You know what has been done in Germany; that is to say, a very large subscription was raised voluntarily and then large additional grants were made by the local public authorities; then payments are made on the cases, and in that way, in a very economical manner, but in a very effective manner, they have got by degrees a very large series of institutions?—Yes.

15085. It would be possible, would it not, that the grant from the local authority might be large, yet the management, under supervision and inspection, might be in the hands of voluntary bodies?—I think the initial cost is always very much less, in buildings especially undertaken by voluntary agencies, and public bodies are often hard to move, but when they do move it is appalling what they spend.

15086. I am asking these questions because it would seem that economy is almost the essence of the question. One wants suggestions by those who have started Homes and those who belong to public bodies as to how it could be done in that way. One other question; You say: "When a laundry is attached to these Homes with other industries, such as rug making or poultry keeping, they can become almost self-supporting." Have you yourself tried these other industries?—We keep poultry, but more really for the interest and enjoyment of the girls. We have sold a little produce, not much; the poultry and the eggs are used for the use of the house.

15087. There are a larger number you think for whom the relations and friends are willing to pay?—Yes. I get any amount of letters, from people of all ranks, asking if we have room for people to come into the Home.

15088. Ready to pay your terms?—Yes.

15089. What are your terms?—6s. a week.

15090. Does that cover all outgoings?—We have subscriptions of about £60, and each year we are paying off a mortgage. We are putting by each year £150, so our subscriptions are really not needed for the working expenses. When we have got rid of our mortgage I hope those subscriptions may be used to further the beginning of a boys' Home.

15091. Taking 10s. to be the cost, do you suppose if you had a Home in which you could cover the cost at 10s. you would have a large number of applicants?—A great number.

15092. So that practically you would work the whole thing on a self-supporting basis at 10s. a week?—Yes; I think that is practically what our girls cost—10s. 6d. a week.

15093. In that case it would be a very great economy to the State if there were Homes, however started, at which 10s. was payable for the better class people?—Yes.

15094. If that is so, do you think that they are more inclined to pay 10s. a week to you than they would be if it were a State institution?—I find a very great objection from the Guardians' point of view. I have parents coming to me, willing for their children to go into institutions, but they cannot bear their going through the workhouse.

15095. Therefore, so far as they were not under the Poor Law, it would be easier to get the money?—Yes.

15096. Do you find the Guardians get in their money more easily than you would from the relations?—No; we take very few private cases; nearly all our cases are Guardians' cases.

15097. I am only applying a rather general remark, namely, that where you have a public institution intervening it is very difficult to get the money from those who could pay, after a short time?—Yes; of course, as Guardians, we have the power of compelling payment. We always look up cases that have fallen off.

15098. In practice do you get your money back?—Yes; of course, if there are good causes we let the parent off the payment—if a man is out of work, or there has been great illness in the family.

15099. On the other hand, have you found, in raising this money from the relations, that it has been pretty easy as regards the Home?—Yes; the cases that we have had from outside. Still there is always the tendency for relations, when they see a girl becoming useful, to wish to take her away. I find Guardians better to deal with in that way.

15100. That is another issue than the payment issue?—Yes.

15101. I am only anxious to try and see what the relative economy would be, not the waste of time. So far as my experience goes, I have found relations are very willing to pay for cases on a charitable basis very often when they would begrudge it if it were an authority with which they were dealing. Perhaps your experience is generally on that line?—Yes.

15102. You say several of the county councils already have control over lunatics and education and "this would be better than leaving some of them under the care of the Guardians, because the councils have a much wider area to deal with." I understand you would make the county council the controlling authority for the whole of the afflicted class?—Yes.

15103. If that were so, would you think it right to throw upon the county council the making of a census for the whole county so that they might know who the feeble-minded were? I am speaking of the first section of the Act of 1899—but I would include both adults and children?—We have had a sort of census of the children of school-going age in the county by the education committee. I think it is probable that a great many more than half the children have been missed out. It was first done through the school managers. Then I suggested it was very badly done; there must be many more defective children. Then it was sent out again to the school attendance officers and we asked them to confer with the relieving officers. A number more were brought in then, but I am certain, from my knowledge of the country districts, that it is not a true census. It works out to three in every thousand.

15104. But there might be some recognised method of procedure in obtaining these figures which would prevent the wreck of these censuses, a procedure by which, for instance, a medical officer was told off who really knew this business. Would you think that would be too large a charge to throw on the county?—No, I think it is very necessary to know; I think it would open peoples' eyes to the fact; they do not realise it now. If it were distinctly told them that there was this number, I think they would see then that they ought to be dealt with.

15105. Are you in favour of a 4s. grant being made in favour of afflicted children sent by the Boards of Guardians as under the Lunacy Act?—No.

15106. You would prefer the whole charge met how?—I think there has been a suggestion that it should be half from Imperial sources and half from the county rate; I think that would be fair.

15107. So that there would be a grant according to the number of the feeble-minded in that area in the county?—Yes.

15108. An Imperial grant according to the number?—Yes; I was thinking then of the children of school age.

15109. If we leave the children of school age, would you say the same of adults, because they are a great charge on the Poor Law?—They are being paid for now though in different ways. They nearly all come upon the rates sooner or later. I would make it a county charge, I think, for the adults.

15110. And a subsidiary grant from the Treasury?—Yes.

15111. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to this census which has been taken at Newcastle workhouse, does that fairly represent the average relation between the inmates of the workhouse?—I think it is rather large. We have a big workhouse; it has 1,200 inmates. That is without the children; we have our children in Cottage Homes.

15112. This proportion of thirty-nine to sixty fairly represents the average proportion?—Yes, I think so.

15113. That is rather more than one in two?—Yes; of course, that is only one portion of the House; among the aged and infirm it is rather senile decay for which they are suffering.

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

15114. With regard to the details of cost do you pay any labour in the administration of your Home?—We have three matrons.

15115. Are they all paid?—Yes.

15116. Whom else do you have?—That is all.

15117. That is all the paid labour?—We have a gardener. We have got about two acres of land—a very good garden—fruit trees and vegetables—for the use of the girls.

15118. Do you charge the wages of the gardener to the cost of the establishment?—Yes.

15119. And the three matrons?—Yes.

15120. That is all the paid labour?—That is all the paid labour.

15121. Have you included in your 6s. a week the cost of the purchase of the house?—No.

15122. Nor, of course, the repayment of capital?—No.

15123. Do you charge the interest upon your capital?—The house was for sale a little while ago. We have taken a mortgage on it. Year by year we are paying the mortgage off. In 1902 it was £1,300; now it is reduced to £750.

15124. But you have not charged the difference between the £1,300 and the £750—you have not added the interest and repayment of the capital to the cost of keeping the children, in the house?—No, but if you reckon it as rent, it comes to about £27 a year including everything.

15125. You have added that £27 a year to your other expenses in calculating the cost of the children?—That includes all the expenses.

15126. Has that charge which you make of 6s. a week for the child, which you represent as being practically a self-supporting charge, been based upon a payment amongst other things of £27 a year for rent?—Yes, the inmates make, themselves, 5s. a week.

15127. You have given us a low estimate of expense, so I want to find out exactly what is included in your 6s. a week which you charge per child?—That is the Guardians' payment. But 6s. a week is practically only maintenance. Then we have £60 subscriptions. Our profits this year were £240. We put aside £150 to pay off our mortgage. I have not reckoned it out, really. You mean the original cost charge £1,900 of the whole building, garden, and land?

15128. We want to know what it costs you at the end of a year to maintain a child in your institution?—£27.

15129. That is about 11s. or 12s. a week?—Yes.

15130. So this 6s. is really a repayment by the Guardians?—Yes.

15131. So that to this 6s. must be added another 6s. for the cost of the children?—Yes.

15132. (*Chairman.*) Perhaps you can let us have the particulars?—I have a balance-sheet here.* My point is, that every year we are making, over and above, £100 or £150; that we are putting by to pay off our mortgage; in a few years, the whole place will belong to us. We need not then have our subscription list.

* Balance Sheet of the Morpeth Home of Industry,
As at 31st July, 1905.

Capital and Liabilities.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Capital Account as last	1,426 19 2	
Add—Profit from Revenue Account	123 3 2	
		1,550 2 4
Creditors for Rates		1 15 4
		£1,551 17 8

Property and Assets.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Furniture and Fittings as last	289 0 0	
Less—Depreciation	14 10 0	
		274 10 0
Bow Villa—Purchase Account	1,900 0 0	
Less Mortgage as last £1,000 0 0		
Less Repaid	150 0 0	
	850 0 0	
		1,050 0 0
Debtors:—		
On Open Accounts	5 4 8	
Rates, Insurance, etc., unexpired	2 11 11	
Rent accrued	2 14 0	
		10 10 7
Guardians' Payments in arrear and accrued		31 10 10
Cash at Bank	182 1 5	
Cash in hand	3 5 8	
		185 7 1
		£1,551 17 8

Audited and certified correct,

James J. Gillespie, Jr., M.A., LL.B.,
Chartered Accountant, Morpeth.

29th August, 1905

Revenue Account.

1905.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
July 31.—To Depreciation	14 10 0	
„ Household Expenses	155 0 8	
„ Garden Expenses	13 5 6	
„ Rates, Taxes, and Insurance	20 8 11	
„ Gas and Coals	26 5 5	
„ Girls' Clothing	34 9 2	
„ Repairs and Renewals	43 6 0	
„ Salaries	79 16 8	
„ Girls' Mark Money	1 11 2	
„ Travelling Expenses and Sundries	6 1 0	
„ Mortgage Interest	32 6 0	
„ Postages, Stationery	4 4 0	
		431 4 6
„ Balance to Capital Account		123 3 2
		£554 7 8

1905.	£ s. d.
July 31.—By Profit from Laundry	246 1 8
„ Guardians' Payments	225 14 0
„ Subscriptions	65 10 0
„ Sundry Receipts	4 2 0
„ Rent Received	13 0 0
	£554 7 8

Dr. LAUNDRY TRADING ACCOUNT FOR YEAR 31ST JULY, 1905. *Cr.*

1905.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	1905.	£ s. d.
July 31.—To Soap - - -	16 2 10		July 31.—By Receipts - - - - -	306 16 9
„ Coals and Gas -	0 11 3			
„ Wages - -	44 1 0			
		60 15 1		
„ Balance to Revenue Account		246 1 8		
		£306 16 9		£306 16 9

Miss Ella Pease.

24 Nov. 1905.

15133. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) In other words, the cost of the children will be proportionately reduced?—Yes.

15134. With regard to the children being self-supporting, the total cost being 11s. to 12s. a week, how much of that 11s. do they earn?—Roughly, about 5s.

15135. They are hardly "almost self-supporting," but they contribute something towards their support?—Yes; I think their maintenance.

15136. Perhaps, to that extent, you would rather like to correct the words where you say, "When a laundry is attached to these Homes in other industries, such as rug making or poultry keeping, they can become almost self-supporting"?—Yes, of course, in our Home we get a good many girls who are really practically useless. They come from one or two Unions who are willing to pay for them. They would have miserable lives if they went back. We keep them on though they are practically no use. Possibly, if we had a better class, we should make more. *

15137. With regard to your statement that the education authority should be responsible for all feeble-minded children of school age, I gather from what you said to Dr. Loch that there is a taint of Poor Law hanging about anything which relates to Guardians which is disagreeable to parents?—I have found that in several cases. Parents have come to me at Newcastle bringing a child whom they long to get in a Home under proper care and treatment—especially children who wander, who may be away for a week and no one knows where they are. I have told them that if they will let the child go into the workhouse I can promise to send them to some institution. They have done that. They do not mind the workhouse for a week or so if the child can be sent on where it can be properly looked after.

15138. In case there were compulsory notification you think there would be less attempt to evade the Act if the institution were controlled by the Education Department rather than by the Local Government Board?—I am sure of it.

15139. For the reason which you said?—Yes.

15140. There would be an absence of workhouse taint?—Yes.

15141. Have you at all considered what should happen to the children after they pass the school age and leave the education authority's control?—I should pass them on to colonies where they would work on the land—manual work entirely.

15142. I am rather dealing with the women?—I would let women work on the land, too, I think.

15143. Have you ever made any experiments in that direction?—Only watching our own girls at Morpeth in the garden. They do very much enjoy the small amount of gardening, and digging and working on the land, and they benefit very much in health.

15144. Not in mind, but in body?—Yes.

15145. (*Mr. Burden.*) Can you tell us as to whether the number of feeble-minded in the north is as great as it has been found—or as it is considered—to be in the west?—I do not think so. There are several medical men and women to whom I have spoken on the subject and they do not think we have such a big proportion in Northumberland as in a great many other counties. They have done the census pretty accurately, I think, in Newcastle, and it is only half of one per cent. which is low.

15146. So you would be more inclined to agree with Mr. Vallance than some other witnesses. He fixed it very low?—No, I think it is very much higher than people think, but I think Northumberland is not quite so high as some others.

15147. While you think the percentage in Northumberland is not so high as in the western parts of the country, still you think Mr. Vallance's figures are too low, even for Northumberland?—Yes.

15148. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I think it is a great mistake for Guardians to give outdoor relief to feeble-minded people. I asked our relieving officers to tell me how many there were in Newcastle. I was glad to find we only gave it to twenty-seven; but still I think it is a great danger—the feeble-minded being given outdoor relief in that way—and I think that they should not receive it.

15149. You prefer they should be kept not in a workhouse, but in an institution?—Yes.

15150. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What age were these twenty-seven?—All over sixteen.

15151. Were they sixty, say?—No, between twenty and fifty.

15152–15156. (*Chairman.*) Under supervision in a Home what would you put your labour at, how would it compare with ordinary labour?—I think as good as in an ordinary training Home for girls. I am connected with one or two training Homes for girls and I notice that our girls at Morpeth work just as well, but only under supervision. One of our feeble-minded girls has lately gone out to a laundry. The Guardians insisted on her going out. We placed her as well as we could. I am watching that girl; I see her month after month deteriorating because she is not under the influence of the Home; she is not looked after properly. I think very soon she will drift back into the workhouse.

15157. Supposing you had put this particular girl to work in your own laundry, what amount of wages, as compared with an outside worker, could you have afforded to pay her?—Another girl I have just sent out has gone to a very good situation—a lady who knew all about her. She is getting the ordinary wage of an under-laundress of that age—seventeen—£14 a year. The difficulty will be with money; she has no idea of money. It is very difficult when girls go out like this; one has no hold upon them; they cannot read nor write, and I cannot write to her to get any idea what is happening. If there were always good servants who would look after her it would be better.

15158. Could you have afforded to pay this girl £14 a year as a servant in your laundry?—I think so.

15159. That is the full ordinary standard wage?—I should not now; she is not the same girl as when she left, which shews that for most of these girls permanent care is needed.

15160. (*Mr. Burden.*) Can you tell us the cause of the deterioration, first of the three to whom girls you have just referred? Do you think the cause is contamination during non-working hours, or do you think it is that they are not so well looked after during working hours?—I think there is a great deal in that. I am in and out of the place continually, and she has been worked too hard, and I think that is partly the cause. We are very particular in our Home that there shall be regular hours and no late working at all, that the girls shall get out always every day. I think the deterioration may have come from overwork.

15161. In the factory or wherever it is she works?—Yes.

15162. You think that is as likely to be the cause as deterioration by outside influences?—I think so; I do not think she has been deteriorated by outside influences in this case.

*. The witness subsequently added the following note to answer 15136.

"My figures were not correct, as I added the three matrons to the girls, making the number 18 instead of 15. £491 less rent and sundry receipts, £471, being total expenses of Home and Laundry, the gross cost of each of 15 girls is £31 12s. per annum, 12s. a week. If you credit the girls with £246 profit from laundry, the result shows the net cost of each girl as £15 4s. per annum, 5s. 10d. a week. If credit is taken of everything, including Guardians' payments and subscriptions, result shows profit per girl to be £8 4s. per annum, or 3s. 2d. a week."

THIRTY-FIFTH DAY.

Friday, 1st December, 1905

PRESENT.

The Rt. Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

HENRY RAYNER, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

Henry Rayner, Esq., M.D.

15163. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

1 Dec. 1905. STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY HENRY RAYNER, ESQ., M.D. (16, QUEEN ANNE STREET, LONDON, W.).

STATEMENT OF EXPERIENCE, ETC.

I am a Doctor of Medicine of the University of Aberdeen and a Member of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh.

I have had experience of mental defectives in connection with my work as a Medical Superintendent of the Hanwell Asylum for seventeen years; in giving demonstrations to students at the Darenth and Earlswood Asylums in connection with lectures on mental disease for thirty years, and in treating defective children as out-patients at St. Thomas's Hospital during the last twelve years.

EVIDENCE.

1. In regard to the causation of defective-mindedness I am of opinion that while the developmental endowment of the individual is often below the normal, there is a tendency to over-estimate this, and thereby to minimise the effect of the special causes which act in conjunction with this inherent weakness to produce defective development.

The inherited tendency to disease is very fully recognised, the tendency to health is less appreciated.

In the histories of a large number of cases of insanity at Hanwell I found only an average of 2·5 of insane relatives in each case in which heredity was ascertained. No doubt this very much understated the fact, from the well-known difficulty of obtaining such information. But as grandparents, parents, uncles, and aunts, brothers and sisters were included in these statistics, it is obvious that even with the most liberal allowance for error, the proportion of insane to sane relatives is very small.

Where, on the contrary, mental deficiency is found in several members of the same family, this may be due not alone to the hereditary influences, but to the unfavourable environmental conditions, resulting from the parental inability to give intelligent care to their offspring.

Dr. Caldecott, of the Earlswood Asylum, informs me that in 200 consecutive cases admitted to that institution, there were other defective brothers or sisters only in twenty-one cases, or 10.5 per cent.

In a large proportion of cases, therefore, the parents of defective-minded children have produced other children who are normal or but little below the average, and the development of defect is due to conditions affecting that particular child.

Cases of mental defect not infrequently occur in families that are much above the average in their freedom from heredity, and such cases are probably almost entirely due to influences affecting the genesis of the individual.

I am therefore of opinion that the parental, gestational, and post-natal conditions are of much greater importance than heredity in their causative influence, and are more worthy of attention, as offering greater opportunities of prevention.

The parental conditions which favour the development of inherent tendencies are not easily attacked under present social conditions.

Ill-developed, slightly defective girls, who are physiologically younger than their age, if they become mothers, commonly produce defective children, and their ignorance and incapacity exaggerates the defect in infancy and childhood. I therefore strongly support the view that all defective-minded girls should be retained in custodial care at least until the adolescent period is passed, if not permanently.

In regard to other parental influences, I should strongly urge that habitual intemperance and insanity in some instances should be made a legal basis for judicial separation in persons of the child-bearing age.

Habitual drunkards who have become insane, often recover and relapse many times before becoming chronically insane, and in the interval of freedom, beget children. I am of opinion that all insane drunkards, on mental recovery should be brought under the operation of the Habitual Drunkards' Act, at the time of their discharge from asylums.

My observation of defective children in infancy and early childhood before the age of five years makes me believe that this is the period which is by far the most important in the care and treatment of defectives, and that in this period harm is done and opportunities lost which add immensely to the difficulties and want of success in treatment at later ages. I believe that thoroughly organised methods, supplying appropriate treatment to the defectives at this period of life, would greatly reduce the amount of training and care that is now required at the later ages.

This age is the period of the greatest growth and development. The body weight roughly increases five-fold (from about seven pounds to forty pounds), while the brain, according to Vierordt, increases from 381 grammes at birth, to 1263 in males at the end of the fifth year. This increase of weight, however, does not in the smallest degree represent the complexity of development that occurs during this period.

The great mortality of the children of the poor at this age is well known, and the injury to the survivors is beginning to be more fully appreciated; very much of what has been described as degeneration, I consider is really due to defective nutrition and other causes at this age period.

Children who have some inherent defective tendency suffer very much more in proportion than those who are normal. Conditions of ill-feeding, of disordered digestion and defective hygiene, that in normal children would produce little effect, on these produce the most serious results.

For example, I would quote one of the commonest troubles of these children, disordered sleep.

Ignorant parents often regard the defective sleep as the natural habit of the child, and are content with the use of soothing syrups, until the restlessness by night and day becomes intolerable.

The exaggeration of other causes of nutritional defect by sleeplessness can be judged by the fact that sleeplessness is more rapidly fatal than starvation, and the effect of bad sleeping persisting for months until the irritability of the brain is exhausted, is often, I believe, disastrous to the future possibilities of development.

I have had normal children brought to me as defective simply as a result of insomnia.

"Adenoids" which produce the most serious results in defective children, are, I believe, preventable by proper care.

Epileptic attacks at this age are often the result of various irritations, especially in the digestive tracts, and I have seen the removal of these followed by cessation of the fits, which otherwise might have continued for years.

The discovery and treatment at the earliest possible age of children who have had a bad family and parental history, whose mothers during gestation and at parturition have been exposed to the conditions which are known to have produced defect, who have shown some evidences of defect or have suffered from some of the post-natal causes of defect (eclampsia, paralysis, epilepsy, etc.), is, therefore, I consider, of the most vital importance.

Such children require, not only to be specially protected from adverse conditions, but also special attention in developing their circulation, respiration, and power of resisting temperature changes.

Systematic attempts at training in habits of cleanliness, and the prevention of bad habits, cannot be too early commenced, and in many cases much more might be done than is now even attempted.

The discovery and treatment of such cases could be carried out largely by the organisation of existing agencies.

Thus medical men, nurses, and other visitors of the poor, if interested in the matter, would discover the larger number of cases; whilst, if information in regard to the existence of the means of helping such children were commonly known, the parents would probably seek aid at a much earlier date. Such cases are now frequently brought as mental out-patients, either by the initiation of the parents or of charitable agencies.

Nurses and charitable visitors are now being sent, in some districts, to visit the houses of the poor and to instruct mothers in the care of the health of their children. Such nurses and visitors should be specially instructed in regard to the treatment necessary for these children, and should act under the direction of a medical specialist who should supervise their treatment.

I wish to add my testimony to the paramount importance of muscular training in aiding development throughout the whole period of care and treatment of defectives.

In infancy and childhood massage and passive movements of a kind calculated to provoke resistive effort are of great benefit, and the teaching of voluntary movements cannot be begun too early, or be persisted in too steadily.

I have seen great benefit at all ages—from the child whose walking powers had probably been developed many months earlier than would otherwise have been the case, to the young adult. Probably no more striking examples of benefit from muscular training can be quoted than those of young girls of backward development, who have shown loss of moral control of various kinds at the age of puberty.

The physical improveability of a defective, most authorities state, can be judged to a large extent by the vigour of the circulation, and I have found that especial benefit results by the use of exercises calculated to develop and strengthen the heart.

The methods of muscular training, in my opinion, should be of the simplest kind, with very little apparatus.

The more simple the exercises the more easy is it to get them used with regularity and frequency, and the more widely can they be employed, since nurses, visitors, and in some instances the mothers, could be instructed to carry out the necessary work in children under the school or institution age.

HENRY RAYNER.

16*th November*, 1905.

15164. (*Dr. Needham.*) You have had great experience with all classes of defective persons?—Of course I have come in contact with them all through my career. I do not consider that I am specially experienced in them, but I have had experience.

15165. You have had great opportunities of ascertaining if there exists a class called the feeble-minded, in large numbers?—Yes.

15166. You have no doubt, I suppose, that there is a very considerable number of feeble-minded people in the country for whom no provision is at present made, and for whom provision is required?—Yes, that is so, most distinctly. *Henry Rayner, Esq., M.D.* 1 Dec. 1905.

15167. I suppose you have had no opportunity of forming any estimate as to the probable number of such people?—I have not.

15168. Do you think it is a large number?—A very large number.

15169. I see you do not favour the view that a great deal of the feeble-mindedness depends upon hereditary influence. You do not think that is a principal factor in the causation of it?—I think, as I have stated, the circumstances attending the procreation, gestation, and birth of the individual are as important as, or more important probably than, the hereditary influences. Might I give an illustration from insanity with regard to the influence of heredity?

15170. Might I ask you this first? You talk about gestation. Is not gestation a part of heredity? I do not quite understand what you mean by the special term "gestation" in this connection?—The circumstances influencing the health of the mother during gestation. I should separate that from influences acting on the mother prior to that period. For instance, I should separate that distinctly from inherited tendency to insanity, or neurosis, which she had from her father or mother.

15171. You mean she might be in a perfectly healthy condition up to the period of gestation and that during the period of gestation she might be subjected to adverse influences which not only affected her, and deteriorated her health, but affected the child to which she ultimately gave birth?—Yes.

15172. You said you would give an instance?—With regard to the history of the hereditary influences I took the history of forty cases in my note book at Hanwell of men who developed insanity after the age of sixty, for the first time. I found that in those cases there were 47½ per cent. who had a distinct history of heredity and insanity, and yet those people had lived normal, active, and vigorous lives, sometimes of course with a great deal of stress and strain of various kinds, and they had had an unusual number of children. I think the proportion was very much in excess of the average of the population, and I found that of the fourteen fathers, of which I had the history, the average age at death was seventy-seven, and of the fourteen mothers of these, the average age at death was sixty-six. So that these people not only had a history of great longevity and of great fecundity, but they had also a long life of activity in spite of their having such a large proportion of hereditary tendency in their family history.

15173. That would go rather to show, in your opinion, that hereditary predisposition has been given far too large a place in the causation of natural defects of all kinds—that it is not nearly so influential as has been supposed; that is your view?—That is my view. I could give you the exact figures of these forty cases.

15174. (*Chairman.*) Would you kindly let us have those?—I will; I will make a *précis* (*the witness subsequently sent in the following memorandum*).

Forty cases of senile insanity, in whom the first attack occurred above the age of sixty years. (The cases taken consecutively from records.)

		Per Cent.
History of Psychoses and Neuroses	in	19=47·5
„ „ Phthisis	„	6=15·
„ „ Intemperance	„	5=12·5
History of Hereditary Predisposition	„	23=55
No Hereditary Predisposition ascertained	„	17=45
Number of children born in ten cases in which this fact was recorded		91=9·1
Number living in these ten cases at the time of the patients' illness		59=5·9
The average age at death of the parents in cases having hereditary predisposition.		
In ten fathers		76·2
In seven mothers		64·1

Henry Rayner, Esq., M.D.

1 Dec. 1905.

15175. (*Dr. Needham.*) As respects these defective persons I suppose you think that the present system of having special schools for the training of defective children is a good one?—Most distinctly—most admirable.

15176. Do you think the Epileptic and Defective Children Act should be made compulsory?—Yes.

15177. Then, as regards the people after they have ceased to be children, have you any proposals to make with reference to their disposition?—I have not the power to make any suggestion in regard to that.

15178. Do you think, if these defective children have attained to years of maturity, that they will be any more able to take care of themselves than they were when they were children—the great majority of them?—The great majority would not.

15179. Therefore you think that some provision is requisite for them?—Undoubtedly.

15180. Have you formulated in your own mind the nature of that provision?—I am not prepared with any definite scheme in regard to that.

15181. You have not formed any opinion as to whether they should be massed in institutions or should be sent to colonies, or whether any other provision should be made for them?—I think that whatever provision is made the object of it should be still to persist in educating them and developing them as far as possible, with a certain amount of discipline and control.

15182. What form do you think the development and the training and the teaching should take? Do you think that it should be industrial and manual rather than scholastic?—Industrial and manual, certainly.

15183. You think that the manual exercise and the certain amount of mental activity which it takes to indulge in physical occupations would develop the brain without any ordinary school training?—I think that alone is very developmental in these cases.

15184. It is very desirable that they should have that kind of training so as to improve at once their mental and physical health?—Yes, that I think is especially true of epileptics.

15185. As regards these feeble-minded adults, do you think that the workhouse is a suitable place for them? Do you think it would answer to use workhouses, for instance, which have not got many inhabitants, for the treatment of these cases, and the housing of them?—Of course it would depend on circumstances.

15186. Do you know much about workhouses?—No, I have not any experience in that way

15187. You have no idea, have you, if industrial Homes or colonies were provided for these children, about what the cost of them would be? You have had considerable experience in the case of lunatic asylums and additions to lunatic asylums and so on?—I am afraid I can hardly at the moment make a satisfactory estimate. I should imagine it would be considerably less than the ordinary asylum, and the work of the men might be utilised to a certain extent to reduce the cost, but I am quite unable to form an opinion as to the extent to which it might be reduced.

15188. As the result of your experience, have you found that the feeble-minded who approach closely to what you may call the borderland, are capable of productive work, to a large extent?—I am asked about them very often by the Charity Organisation Society and others, and I advise their getting such mechanical routine work as paper folding, bottle corking—almost mechanical occupations of that kind—and many of them are trained to such simple occupations.

15189. I was referring chiefly to your experience in Hanwell as regards the better class of your patients—I mean the better class mentally. Did you find the better class of your patients at Hanwell were capable of really productive work?—Certainly.

15190. To a very large extent?—To a considerable extent.

15191. But you would hardly say, I suppose, that the work of a feeble-minded person was equal to the work of an ordinary normal man or woman?—No; certainly much less.

15192. Still, you could keep them employed?—Yes.

15193. And productively?—And productively.

15194. So as to help in their own maintenance?—Yes; trained in things that they could do, they would work persistently and industriously.

15195. (*Dr. Loch.*) The gist of your suggestion comes to this, does it not, that it is very desirable that the cases should be dealt with quite early?—Yes, that is one point that is pressed upon me in connection with these cases.

15196. Granted that you would trust to the discovery and treatment of the cases as early as possible, to whom do you trust to identify these cases?—The notification, I hope, would be made to some authority in connection either with the schools, or with some future authority in connection with the feeble-minded.

15197. Your suggestion implies the creation of a local authority of some kind with some medical officer charged with the duty?—Yes.

15198. You express your approval of the special classes, but you would desire a treatment of the cases antecedent to the special class period?—Yes.

15199. How do you propose to do that; by treating the children in their own homes, or how?—By treatment in their own homes, either by the instruction of the mother, or by the visitation of district nurses.

15200. Would you propose to use the voluntary agencies for that first period—I am speaking of the early period from two up to five?—Yes, I would try to use all the voluntary influence one could bring to bear.

15201. Suppose you had a medical officer to whom all these cases were notified, would you make it an instruction to him that he should utilise all the local agencies that were possible with a view to the care of the child up to five?—Yes.

15202. Would you think that the voluntary agencies such as you have come across could undertake a task of that kind, including the district nurses, of course?—I think that they might well do that. I have seen some very good workers who have carried out directions and instructions very persistently, and carefully over long periods.

15203. Both those who are qualified district nurses and others?—Yes, I think, of course, that district visitors should themselves receive a certain amount of instruction and training in the matter.

15204. But, even so, you would not despair of that?—No, I should not despair of that at all.

15205. You lay great stress on muscular training?—Yes.

15206. Have you ever set out in a Time Table form how much you would expect of that in a week's work?—I have not. I should like to find that it appeared in the daily routine, probably twice a day in nearly all these Homes for the feeble-minded and defective-minded—girls especially.

15207. Twice a day for how long?—It would depend of course on the class of cases; for instance, as regards the young troublesome girls at the age of puberty whom one has to send to training Homes, one would like them to have that training twice a day for perhaps six months or a year.

15208. Have you worked it out in detail as to the kind of exercises, and so on, that should be done?—I have a system of exercises that I generally recommend, but I do not consider they are the last word in the matter.

15209. I suppose you would say that this is one absolute element of success in the cases?—An absolute element.

15210. Another element would be manual labour?—Manual labour, certainly.

15211. Would it be too much to ask you if you could put down what you thought was right quite definitely, if you took, say, a class at the age of ten, or at some other age which you might think desirable, and said what you thought was the best that could be done for them from the point of view of education, taking the medical standpoint?—I am afraid I should hardly like to give you that definitely on the spur of the moment.

15212. No, I meant on consideration, because the points on which you lay stress as essential may be ingredients

the Time-Table, but may not be at all sufficient for the purpose that you have in view?—In regard to children of ten?

15213. Ten, or whatever you thought were the distinctive ages?—I will endeavour to draw up such a scheme.

The witness subsequently sent in the following memorandum:—

In reference to the Schedule of Physical Training asked for by Dr. Loch, I consider that the actual hours of the physical exercises must be determined to some extent by the special conditions of each institution.

In institutions dealing with defectives of fifteen years and upwards, a minimum of two hours should be thus occupied in three drills of forty minutes.

In institutions dealing with younger defectives the majority should receive six drills of twenty minutes, while the younger and more feeble should have their drills of shorter duration and possibly more frequently.

The drills in the younger division should include one before breakfast and dinner, and the others should be arranged to precede instruction requiring mental effort, to the end that these children should come to their mental effort (and to digestion) with their circulation in an active condition.

15214. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You have read the statement of Dr. Douglas as to the causation of mental infirmity?—Yes.

15215. Do you agree with it?—Yes, in the main. I should think that alcohol was a large cause.

15216. May I take it from your evidence that you do not agree with Dr. Douglas when he says: "The theory of drunken procreation formerly held by Langdon Down, Boisin, and Dahl is now untenable"?—In regard to that absolute fact I really have no evidence. I certainly am of opinion that parents soaked with alcohol, either previous to or during the early development of the child (gestation), are likely to produce defective children.

15217. Then, in your opinion, this statement of Dr. Douglas is not correct?—If you mean that one particular paragraph, I have no direct evidence on the point; but with regard to the general view that persons, suffering from toxic conditions, producing children, are likely to produce abnormal children, I think that is true, and true to a great extent.

Henry Rayner, Esq., M.D.

1 Dec. 1905.

15218. But what Dr. Douglas says is this: "Alcohol; Its importance in the causation of mental enfeeblement has been much exaggerated." Then he goes on to the other statement. I take it, from your own point of view, alcohol is a great causative?—I think it is a great causative.

15219. (*Chairman.*) Your evidence, it appears to me, points very largely to the surroundings, and so forth, having a great deal of effect?—Yes.

15220. You suggest that a great deal might be done by visitors, doctors, and nurses?—Yes.

15221. Have you any further suggestions to make as regards that? Would you leave it entirely to philanthropic effort to extend that kind of work?—No, I think that it should be under the primary direction of some authority such as Dr. Loch suggested just now; that the whole thing should be directed from local centres which should be, of course, co-ordinated with a higher centre which looked after the whole welfare of the feeble-minded.

15222. And you would rather trust to work like that being extended to effect a cure, so to speak, for feeble-mindedness, or for the extension of feeble-mindedness, than to any great extension of the Home or the colony system?—I should hope that if that system of early discovery and early treatment of defective children, and, of course, coincident with that, the education of mothers in the care of the children, were carried out very extensively, many of these children who now come to the school age as distinct imbeciles might be in a very much better condition for treatment, and that probably the amount of after-care required would be very much less; that the institutional treatment later on would be very much benefited, and, perhaps, to some extent lessened by the care given at this early stage of life.

15223. Do I understand you aright that you do not want these children to be taken and put into institutions, but that they should be treated at home?—I should only suggest their being taken to institutions at that age when the mother was obviously unable to aid in the necessary care. There are some mothers who are so utterly deficient and incapable that it would be well that the children should be taken away from them, even at the earliest age.

15224. Then you would only wish to have powers of compulsory detention in cases where the parents or guardians were incapable of properly looking after the children?—Of course I am speaking of quite the earliest age—before four or before five—then that is so.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B., called; and Examined.

15225. (*Chairman*). You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—If you please.

Statement of Evidence Submitted by William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B., Chairman and Honorary Director of Dr. Barnardo's Homes.

As the managers of Dr. Barnardo's Homes take in all cases of destitute children applying at their doors and not coming within the arrangements made with the respective managers of Roman Catholic and Jewish Homes, we naturally and necessarily have to take in a large number of feeble-minded children. At the present time we have very few epileptic cases, and we have none suffering from an aggravated form of this disease. We have a good many deaf and dumb children, of whom quite a large proportion are feeble-minded.

The most characteristic part of our work among feeble-minded children is to be found in our Village Homes for Girls at Barkingside, Ilford, and I propose to direct my evidence more particularly to the treatment of the feeble-minded girls in these Homes.

Those who come to us as feeble-minded can be divided into five distinct classes, although the line of demarcation between the several classes is not always easy to draw.

1. We get a number of children apparently of deficient intellect and unable to get on at school, whose condition of nurture is, and has evidently long been, on a very low scale. Many of these, on being carefully fed, given plenty of fresh air, and above all, watched and helped with a mother's care, develop into an almost normal condition of merely backward children, and some even catch up their fellows in school. These children, if left without such nurture and care, would almost certainly have deteriorated and perhaps have become permanently weak-minded. The age at which they come to us is of great importance in this respect.

William Baker, Esq. M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

2. Some, though never rising beyond the standard-less class, or at most, the second standard, in education, develop intelligence for good hard work, such as laundry work, or housework. Of these, some can be placed out in situations where we can trust a mistress to exercise careful supervision. If such supervision be wanting their animal nature will often develop and turn either to chronic bad temper or to immorality or to both, while in the face of temptation to immorality they have little or no power to resist. Others of this class are able to work well, but cannot be allowed out of institutional care, as the presence of the opposite sex in any kind of familiarity cannot be permitted, and a watchful care has to be kept over them to keep them up to their educational attainments, such as they may be.

3. There is a class who can be taught needlework, and, in many cases, fancy needlework, who are almost entirely incapable of any other education. In this class the result of careful teaching in the embroidery school at Ilford has been little short of marvellous. Lace-making and fancy embroidery even of elaborate patterns (some samples of which I am prepared to show on my examination) are learned by girls who seem in other respects to be almost hopeless. This work gives them brain exercise and keeps them quiet, contented, and happy.

4. There are some who are almost hopeless who can occasionally be induced to work.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

5. Some deteriorate into imbeciles and have to be certified as insane and passed on to the Guardians.

Although I have taken the Ilford Village girls for the above statements, I find that in our Deaf and Dumb Home, in which we have also some feeble-minded girls, the divisions are almost the same in principle and in result, except that very few of the deaf and dumb can be placed out in situations.

Now as to what is needed in respect of children such as ours:

1. The children certified in school to be incapable of education ought to be taken into institutions established for the purpose, where careful diet, medicine if required, with fresh air and motherly care, could be given. Many, under such circumstances, would develop into merely backward children. The younger the child, the more successful the case is likely to prove.

2. The failures in the first class and the children of the second class should still further be carefully trained in institutions, with a view to teaching them to earn their living, either partially or entirely. Those who can be placed out under proper care can be so treated; the rest must be detained. For this purpose statutory power is required. We have not as yet experienced any difficulty with girls of this class, but, if a girl had sufficient sense to claim her freedom we could not legally deny her.

3. The third class should be carefully treated, but not allowed away from the institution. If carefully trained some of them develop in later years even powers to benefit from low standard education.

4. The fourth class, not being sufficiently weak-minded to be counted insane, should be taken care of in Homes for the purpose. In many cases some of them develop intelligence in later life, and can do good housework and scrubbing and sometimes laundry work of a rough kind. For the treatment of the last two classes statutory power is required.

In all education of feeble-minded children we attach immense importance to simple religious teaching. Many of the feeble-minded girls have acquired clear religious views, and some of them have been prepared for and accepted by the Bishop for Confirmation.

As to teachers, in all the cases to which I have referred, except when the girls have actually become able to take their places in school and get into the standards, the teachers have to be carefully selected and trained. With some ladies dealing with such cases seems to be almost intuitive. Love and firmness as well as tactful inventiveness are required. Our main difficulty arises from the fact that the number of cases which cannot be allowed out of the institution is continually increasing, and we have to devote money subscribed for the benefit of children to supporting those who have really become women. We ought to be able to pass them on to some establishment specially constituted for the purpose, or else we should be reimbursed by some public authority the cost of their maintenance. Many of them are partially able to support themselves by their work. It is a great hardship on the Poor Law Guardians that a child who stays for three years in one of our Homes acquires a settlement in our Poor Law district, and there ought to be some power to charge them to their original domicile.

As to management, we find that our method of having family life in each of our sixty cottages at Ilford, with two or three more or less feeble-minded girls in each cottage, is a most valuable method for the purpose of education, so long as progressive education is possible, or progressive mental development is exhibited. If, however, the intelligence ceases to grow or deteriorates it is not useful to the subject, and it is disturbing to the peace of the Home, to keep the girl any longer in the family. Passionate tempers generally come on, often without the least apparent reason, and the peace of the Home is upset. For these cases proper establishments should be supplied. To send them to any kind of asylum or workhouse, where their education, such as it is, would be neglected, would cause immediate deterioration, probably ending in insanity or idiocy. We have already devoted two cottages to this class of case, and I have lately ordered a third to be devoted to the same purpose

I have annexed to this evidence three schedules, the first giving a short *précis* of the parentage, description at time of admission, present employment and general remarks in respect of the girls at the Ilford Homes; the second is a short account of our inmates at our Deaf and Dumb Home, Hackney, where we also have some who are weak-minded but who are not Deaf and Dumb; and the third schedule contains accounts selected as being typical of boys, who, although weak-minded, have succeeded in life. We keep in our books a full statement of each case with photographs at time of admission.

From the first schedule the following facts appear:—Of the 146 cases given, 53 are known to be illegitimate, and in 21 of these cases the mother is known to have been of weak intellect. Of the other 93 cases the father was drunken and debased in 25 cases, the mother was drunken in 30 cases, and both father and mother in 12 cases. In 54 cases the child was said to have been cruelly treated and neglected before admission. In about 50 cases we have been able to speak of definite improvement from the careful training which they have received, and some of these may be eventually able to support themselves, although at present their names are still included in this list.

In the second schedule, of the 42 cases mentioned, 10 are illegitimate, and in 1 case the mother is known to be of weak intellect; in 7 cases the fathers were addicted to drink; in 4 cases the mothers were drunken and in 1 case both parents were drunken. In 7 cases the child was said to have been neglected and cruelly treated prior to admission. In 3 cases the fathers were mentally deficient and in 2 cases out of the 3 eventually became insane. In 3 cases the mother was subject to fits, and in 1 case the child was born blind as the result of the father's misconduct and diseased state before the child's birth.

WM. BAKER.

16*th November*, 1905.

FIRST SCHEDULE.

GIRLS' VILLAGE HOMES, BARKINGSIDE, ILFORD—LIST OF FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS.

No.	Age.	Particulars of Parentage.	Description at time of admission to the Home:	Where now employed.	Description of work.	Remarks as to present condition.
1	21	F. bad character, immoral drunkard, cruel, imprisoned 2 years, assault on one child. M. dead.	Great lack of intelligence	Embroidery school.	Needlework of simplest kind.	Has hardly any capacity for work of any kind.
2	20	F. pros. N.S.P.C.C illusing and deserting children, Loafer; several times imprisoned for neglect. M. dead.	Healthy	" "	Hardanger embroidery	Obstinate, sullen temper, almost bordering on insanity.
3	18	F. died heart disease. M. imprisoned N.S.P.C.C.	Neglected, filthy	" "	Drawn thread work, fine	Dirty and very low-minded.
4	19	*Illegitimate.* M. living by immorality	Bad surroundings, immoral home, bad language, ill-mannered, picking pockets, beyond control.	" "	Handkerchiefs, pillow lace.	Feeble, character fairly good.
5	18	*Illegitimate.* Weakness on F's side	Deficient in intellect, speaks imperfectly	" "	Hardanger embroidery	Feeble, character fairly good.
6	20	Parents dead	Neglected, filthy, sore, bruised, small, quiet, inoffensive.	" "	" "	Does mechanical work well.
7	20	F. dead. M. weak and delicate	Backward, hardly average intellect	" "	" "	Good girl, fair worker.
8	17	F. vagabond and destitute. M. dead	In danger from perilous surroundings	" "	Simple needlework	Careless worker, sometimes troublesome.
9	24	F. infirm. M dead (syncope)	Neglected, wild, uncontrollable, sharp, backward.	" "	Simple needlework and housework.	Very feeble, hardly any intelligence, can't tell time, etc., helps in house in small ways.
10	24	*Illegitimate.* M. degraded	Much illused	" "	Hardhanger embroidery and hemstitching.	Fair worker, conduct good.
11	20	M. weak intellect, ignorant	—	" "	Hardhanger embroidery	Intensely feeble, hardly any animation.
12	19	F. dead. M. drunkard and immoral, hopelessly disreputable.	Half starved, of sullen disposition, in a filthy condition.	" "	" "	Fairly good, works well.
13	20	M. tramp, imprisoned by N.S.P.C.C. for begging, immoral, feeble and indolent mind and body.	Neglected, filthy	" "	" "	" "
14	26	*Illegitimate.* M. dead.	Weak constitution, ricketty, small, gentle, inoffensive.	" "	Simple embroidery	Idle and difficult to manage, very cunning.

GIRLS VILLAGE HOMES, BARKINGSIDE, ILFORD.—LIST OF FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS—*continued.*

No.	Age.	Particulars of parentage.	Description at time of admission to the Home.	Where now employed.	Description of work.	Remarks as to present condition.
15	20	*Illegitimate.* M. incompetent to support her.	Bright looking, clean habits, obedient, very large head, doubtful if possessed of average intellectual capacity.	Embroidery school	Hardanger embroidery -	Very feeble, tendencies to immoral conduct, needs careful watching.
16	21	Parents drunkards. M. thief and prostitute.	Ill-treated by parents, well disposed, stunted in growth, ill-nourished, fainting fits.	" "	Drawn thread work -	Mischievous.
17	30	F. weak-minded, unable to sustain home. M. dead, (consumption).	Hard-working, but somewhat dull - -	" "	Housework - - -	Very good and hard-working, but cannot look after herself.
18	23	Parents dead - - - - - -	Has not full use of right hand, slight weakness of brain makes her appear backward.	" "	Hardanger embroidery -	Paralysed.
19	19	M. dead - - - - - - - -	Rescued from cruelty and neglect, N.S.P.C.C., made a drudge, insufficiently clad, badly nourished, dirty, vermin, ill-used, tendency to lung disease, intelligence below average.	" "	Very simple needlework	Hardly any use.
20	17	*Illegitimate.* F. lost sight of. M. lives by prostitution.	Thin, insufficiently nourished - - -	" "	Pillow lace - - -	Improving decidedly.
21	15	F. dead. M. weak, shiftless, dirty - -	——	" "	Very simple needlework	Hardly any use at work.
22	17	*Illegitimate.* M. "ne'er-do-well" tramp -	Slightly deficient mentally - - -	" "	Hardanger embroidery -	Very poor thing in body and mind.
23	16	*Illegitimate.* F. unknown. M. dead -	Can hardly speak plainly yet, intelligence below average.	" "	" "	Interesting lovable child, but distinctly deficient, improving.
24	18	F. dead. M. married again - - -	Crippled, suffered from "neruous spinal complaint," wretched home surroundings.	"	Drawn thread work -	Can do but little work, good character.
25	20	F. drunkard. M. died consumption -	Great moral danger - - - - - -	"	Hardanger embroidery -	Good girl, improving.
26	17	F. lame from lead poisoning which affected his mind, imprisoned for leaving children on streets. M. died from paralysis, which affected her mentally.	Weak in legs, peculiar mode of progression, intelligence average.	" "	Drawn thread work -	
27	19	F. dead. M. never borne good character, not very steady.	In moral danger, ill-treated in service -	" "	Pillow lace -	

28	15	F. been heavy drinker. M. addicted to drink, memory a blank, condition "daft," tramp.	Badly fed, fearfully neglected - - -	" "	Hardanger embroidery -	
29	16	*Illegitimate.* F. cannot work through consumption.	Right leg shorter than left, walks on her toes, neglected, half starved, abject poverty.	" "	" "	
30	16	*Illegitimate* - - - - - -	Fall in infancy resulting in disease of spine and partial paralysis of lower limbs, does not speak much.	"	Drawn thread work -	
31	16	*Illegitimate.* M. absent at work all day long.	Moral danger, poverty, intellect weak, not answerable for her doings, disobedient, untruthful.	" "	Simple needlework -	Hardly any use exceedingly dense, *dirty habits, etc.*
32	17	F. convicted under N.S.P.C.C. M. mentally "soft."	Neglected, filthy, destitute - - -	—	Pillow lace - - -	Mischievous.
33	21	F. immoral, drunkard, dead. M. immoral, drunkard, dead.	Terribly neglected and cruelly treated, very weak in body and mind.	Embroidery school	Most elaborate embroidery and art needlework.	Has proved to have a wonderful ability in this handicraft, is quite an expert, much improved every way by training.
34	26	F. shiftless, immoral, drinks. M. dead; lived a "sinful life."	Not bright; kindly, grateful disposition, lived roaming and begging.	Laundry	Washhouse - - -	Hard worker, doing well.
35	29	*Probably illegitimate.* M. bad character, noisy, quarrelsome.	Taught to be cunning - - - -	"	—	Very slow, can do simple work well, improved considerably by training.
36	18	*Illegitimate.* M. lost sight of - - -	Backward, fairly intelligent, delicate-	"	Ironer - - - -	Can work well.
37	21	F. dead. M. destitute - - - -	——	"	—	Very feeble, can do but little.
38	19	F. dead. M. leads a loose life - -	Surrounded by sin, crime, immorality -		Ironer - - - -	Can iron well, but is very dense and idle.
39	19	*Illegitimate.* M. fairly respectable, not openly profligate, simple.	Been subject to attacks of St. Vitus' Dance		Washhouse - - -	Good, hard worker.
40	24	*Illegitimate.* F. and M. disappeared -	Quiet, well disposed, good behaviour -	"	—	Very feeble, gentle and good, but able to do very little.
41	19	*Illegitimate.* M. not strong in intelligence, immoral habits.	Had no moral training - - - -	"	—	Very inferior worker, cunning and difficult.
42	16	*Illegitimate.* M. not very bright -	Obstinate, somewhat mentally deficient -	"	—	Good worker, improving.
43	15	F. dead. M. dirty, was fond of drink -	Practically uncared for, dull, sulky temper, intellectually below average.	"	—	Vacant, helpless, has hardly any capacity.
44	19	F. vagabond, degraded, filthy habits. M. dead, fearful drunkard.	Leading starved, wretched, perilous existence with F.	"	—	Willing, but very inefficient.

GIRLS VILLAGE HOMES, BARKINGSIDE, ILFORD.—LIST OF FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS—*continued*

No.	Age.	Particulars of parentage.	Description at time of admission to the Home.	Where now employed.	Description of work.	Remarks as to present condition.
45	18	F. and M. tramps and beggars - - -	Malformed, weak-minded, led tramp's life, memory defective.	Laundry.	—	Almost idiotic, very little use.
46	20	*Illegitimate.* M. lives by prostitution, superior manners.	Strong, healthy, obedient - - - -	,,	—	Very feeble, does not improve after years of training.
47	16	*Illegitimate.* F. cripple. M. died of cancer	Well fed, dirty - - - - - - -	,,	—	Tricky and cunning, very little power to work.
48	20	*Illegitimate.* M. dead - - - -	Weak in intellect, ill-treated, might develop power under training.	,,	—	Good worker, and is improving very slowly.
49	25	*Illegitimate.* M. weak intellect, immoral life, incapable.	——	,,	—	As childish still as a girl of 10. Can do little more than run on errands.
50	22	*Legitimacy doubtful* M.'s conduct bad -	Unpleasant, dirty, 1 eye removed, deficient in intellect, cannot learn.	,,	—	Can work fairly well after long training.
51	21	F. drinker resulting in insanity. M. delicate and somewhat imbecile.	Dull, heavy looking girl, very obstinate -	,,	—	Very feeble, does not improve.
52	18	*Probably illegitimate,* M. died from heart disease.	Cripple from chronic hip disease, caused by M.'s neglect. Fairly good health.	Work-room.	Dressmaking.	Good worker, and improving under training.
53	22	M. intemperate, immoral - - - -	In moral danger, bright, habit of pilfering	,,	,,	Very feeble, hardly any capacity for work.
54	18	M. deserted children - - - -	Greatly neglected, simple, backward -	,,	,,	Ditto.
55	20	——	Neglected, physically and mentally- -	,,	,	Improving under training, works well both in dressmaking and domestic duties.
56	19	F. dead. M. destitute - - - -	——	,,	,,	Very slow, but can work well.
57	16	F. hopelessly insane - - - -	Imperfect use of limbs - - - -	,,	,	Dwarf, almost no capacity for anything.
58		*Illegitimate.* F. dead. M. feeble-minded, weak heart.	——	,,	,,	Slow, but works well.
59	22	*Illegitimate.* M. incorrigibly vicious, drunkard.	Almost half-witted - - - - -	Sewing class.	Plain Sewing.	Hardly any brain power, can do very little.
60	17	F. dead. M. bad, drunken woman - -	In state of gross neglect, N.S.P.C.C. -	,,	,,	Ditto.
61	19	F. and M. drunkards. M. immoral - -	A *crétin*, neglected, unable to learn - - -	,,		Can sew neatly, but very stolid and dense.

62	20	F died consumption. M. died cancer -	Enormous malformed head, fairly intelligent.	"	"	Cannot sew, and has hardly any capacity.
63	15	*Illegitimate*: M. drunken virago - -	Very bad immoral surroundings	"	"	Does a little and is improving.
64	16	*Illegitimate*. M. weak intellect - -	Intellectual capacity below average -	"	"	Has improved and can do fairly well.
65	15	—	—	"	"	Very dense, but begins to learn.
66	25	F. dead. M. lived by prostitution, died -	Subject to fits, backward - - -	"	"	Good girl, but can do better.
67	15	F. dead. M. suicide - - - -	—	"	"	Can sew neatly, quite a dwarf.
68	16	*Illegitimate* - - - - -	Systematic moral terrorism, blunted mental faculties, not truthful.	"	"	Showing more brain power, can do well, improving.
69	15	*Illegitimate*, M. immoral life - - -	Moral danger - - - - -	"	"	Very dull, little capacity, nice child.
70	21	*Illegitimate*. M. convicted for neglect of children.	—	Receiving house	General domestic work	Good at house work, but no memory; cannot tell time or reckon coins.
71	21	—	Grave moral danger - - - - -	Infirmary	" "	Good at work and kind in care of children; improving slowly, but still very dull.
72	25	F. drunken, worthless. M. dead - -	—	"	" "	Exceedingly dense, quite childish, but has physical strength and works hard.
73	15	F. and M. drunkards - - - - -	Very simple - - - - -	Cottage	" "	Very feeble, hardly any capacity.
74	20	*Illegitimate*. M. weak intellect, been in Asylum.	—	"	" "	Considerably improved, but very backward and childish still.
75	15	*Illegitimate*. M. deficient intellect -	Moral danger and destitution - - -	"	" "	Improving slowly.
76	23	F. dead - - - - - - -	Neglect and ill-treatment; intelligent -	"	" "	Quite feeble in intellect, but very trustworthy in small things such as she can do.
77	16	M. died in Lunatic Asylum - - -	Moral danger - - - - -	"	" "	Very feeble, hardly any capacity.
78	13	F. dead. M. of drinking habits - -	Healthy - - - - - -	School	Special non-standard Class.	Works well with hands, mental capacity poor.
79	11	M. notoriously evil liver, dissolute drunken prostitute, N.S.P.C.C.	Neglected continually, filthy - - -	"	"	Nervous, suffers with S. Vitus' dance.
80	13	M. drunken, immoral woman, prosecuted N.S.P.C.C.	Shockingly neglected, filthy condition -	"	"	Not much developed in mind.
81	12	F. died insane. M. inveterate drunkard -	Moral danger and destitution - - -	"	"	Quiet girl, but mental power weak.

GIRLS' VILLAGE HOMES, BARKINGSIDE, ILFORD.—LIST OF FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS—*continued.*

No.	Age.	Particulars of parentage.	Description at time of admission to the Home.	Where now employed.	Description of work.	Remarks as to present condition.
82	5	*Illegitimate.* M. neither morally nor physically strong.	"A sweet little child" - - - - -	School	Special non-standard Class	Paralysed, helpless.
83	12	Parents dead. F. consumption. - -	Cripple; mental capacity doubtful - -	"	"	Very deaf, neat writer and knitter, makes no progress with numbers.
84	11	F. Profligate, drunkard - - - - -	Intellect below average, is "parrot-mouthed," cannot articulate distinctly.	"	"	Rather sensitive, very dull.
85	7	F. and M. bad and drunken, prosecuted for cruelty to children, N.S.P.C.C.	Backward and mentally weak. Doctor certifies not imbecile, but below average mental development due to ill-usage.	"	"	Improving a little.
86	15	*Illegitimate.* M. died of consumption -	Fairly good health - - - - - -	"		Very excitable.
87	13	*Probably illegitimate.* M. dead, (consumption), dissolute, drunkard.	Obedient, truthful, tendency to theft, angular curvature of spine.	"	"	Undersized, makes little progress.
88	12	M. dead - - - - - - - - -	Half-starved, healthy, tractable - -	"	"	Can do very little.
89	13	F. dead. M. dirty, indolent, foul-speaking, unfit for care of children.	Filthy and sore from neglect - - -	"	"	do.
90	9	F. in lunatic asylum. M. dead - -	Dirty, impediment in speech - - -	"	"	Almost deaf and dumb.
91	12	*Illegitimate.* F. died in asylum, due to drink.	Body well developed, but suffers from paralysis on one side.	"	"	Improved.
92	14	*Illegitimate.* M. immoral - - - -	Inherited immoral tendencies. dirty -	"	"	Quiet, little mental power.
93	9	*Illegitimate* - - - - - -	Neglected, under bad influences, very ignorant.	"	"	Impediment in speech., somewhat improving.
94	12	——	Inherited defective eyes, has alternating strabisumes.	"	"	Sight very bad, Little capacity.
95	14	——	Great moral danger, intellect dull, indecent habits, keratitis of left eye, hearing dull.	"	"	Bad sight and very deaf, intellect very weak.
96	13	F. dead - - - - - - - - -	Talks sensibly, but without faculty of memory in learning, not clear in utterance.	"	"	Can work with hands, bad memory

97	11	*Illegitimate.* M. immoral life - -	Healthy - - - - - -	"	"		Slightly improving.
98	14	M. weak-minded, prostitute - -	—	"	"		Hysterical.
99	15	F. dead - - - - - -	Healthy, well brought up - -	"	"		Mental power weak.
100	13	F. died, pneumonia and heart disease. M. wandering tramp, not quite bright.	In "dirty and dreadful state," somewhat dull of intellect.	"	"		Very dull.
101	12	F. lung disease far advanced, M. dead -	Suffers from heart disease and partial paralysis of right arm and leg, very delicate.	School.	Special non-Standard class		Good girl, tries hard, not much capacity.
102	15	F. died in asylum, softening of brain. M. addicted to drink.	Delicate - - - - - -	"	"		Sight bad, quiet, intellect very weak.
103	10	*Illegitimate* F. very bad character -	Weak intellect, very backward, filthy condition.	"	"		Has made a little progress.
104	12	F. dead M. inveterate drunkard, weak-minded to childishness, imprisoned for cruelty and neglect.	Weak intellect, well behaved - - -	"	"		Very childish.
105	13	*Illegitimate.* M. low, degraded, feeble-minded, immoral liver.	Grave moral danger, obstinate and inherits M.'s tendencies.	"	"		Sulky at times, has little capacity.
106	7	F. died in asylum, paralysis on brain. M. dead.	Totally deaf, speech imperfect - -	"	"		Almost deaf and dumb.
107	12 ?	*Illegitimate.* F. in lunatic asylum -	Neglected and half-starved, deplorable condition.	"	"		Good girl, but not capable of much advance.
108	9	*Illegitimate.* M. dead - - - -	Victim of gross neglect and cruelty, tubercular disease, mentally deficient.	"	"		Has fits of temper, can do very little.
109	13	No particulars in hand - - - -	No particulars - - - - - -	"	"		Lame, undersized.
110	14	No particulars—from Northampton Union	No particulars - - - - - -	"	"		Deaf, very delicate.
111	12	*Illegitimate.* M. died in fit - - -	—	"	"		Very little mental ability.
112	1	*Illegitimate.* F. quiet, inoffensive. M. profligate, intemperate.	Moral danger, exposure, neglect which resulted in lameness, average intelligence.	"	"		Paralysed, no use in right hand.
113	12	F. worthless character, imprisoned for desertion several times. M. good character.	Moral danger. Indolent, obstinate -	"	"		Very dull and backward.
114	15	No information.	Immoral surroundings - - - -	"	"		Very deaf, stupid in all subjects, sullen.

GIRLS' VILLAGE HOMES, BARKINGSIDE, ILFORD.—LIST OF FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS—*continued.*

No.	Age.	Particulars of parentage.	Description at time of admission to the Home	Where now employed	Description of work.	Remarks as to present condition.
115	15	F. and M. imprisoned for neglect and cruelty.	Drugged	School.	Standard III	No power in fingers. Slow in picking up. Has now left school. Is very often excited and violent. Fits of mad temper.
116	16	F. drunken. M. "daft"	——	„	„ III.	No idea of number, but can read and write
117	10	F. died (consumption)	——	„	„ III.	Thoroughly sleepy and dull.
118	14	F. weak intellect. M. dead	Average intelligence, neglected and frightened.	„	„ III	Can write and read fairly well, but cannot answer a question.
119	14	F. mentally weak through fall, leading to suicide.	——	„	„ II.	Very bad reader. Slow in understanding.
120	13	*Illegitimate*, M. loose character	——	„	„ II.	Not bright. Can use her fingers, but cannot think for herself.
121	14	F. drunkard, thief. M. immoral	——	„	„ II.	Can write. Not intelligent. Tries her best.
122	13	No information	——	„	„ II.	Very dull in everything.
123	14	F. dead (cancer), M. drunken, immoral	Infantile paralysis	„	„ II.	Very sleepy. Writes fairly well.
124	12	*Illegitimate.* M. weak character	——	„	„ II.	Slow, cannot write at all well, reads with difficulty.
125	15	M. dead	——	„	„ II	Can write, sew, and knit, but no arithmetic.
126	12	M. not good character	Grave moral danger	„	„ I.	Poor in all her work, seems to have no control over her will.
127	12	F. and M. convicted N.S.P.C.C.	Neglect, ill-treatment	„	„ I.	Weak in arithmetic and writing, has very bad eyesight.
128	13	*Illegitimate.* F. hopelessly insane	Backward	„	„ I.	Reads fairly well, poor in writing and arithmetic.
129	12	F. weak brain through sunstroke, drink	Neglected	„	„ I.	Can sew and write, cannot answer questions.
130	15	F. dead, heart disease. M. drinks	——	„	„ I.	Can knit, sew, write, restless.
131	12	F. drunkard. M. dead, through drink	In moral danger	„	„ I.	Can write, has no idea of arithmetic or reading.

132	9	*Illegitimate.* M. morally weak - -	Backward in every way - - - -	"	"	I.B.	No intelligence, cannot learn.
133	9	*Illegitimate.* M. "weak character" -	——	"	"	I.B.	Can write, but cannot answer intelligently.
134	8	*Illegitimate* - - - - -	Mentally deficient and wilful - -	"	"	I.B.	Does not know her letters, cannot copy from blackboard.
135	12	*Illegitimate.* M dead (syncope) -	Dull and backward - - - -	"	"	I.B.	Can write, but very poor reader.
136	8	M. dead - - - - - -	Mentally deficient - - - -	"	"	I.B.	Knows her letters and can answer simple questions in arithmetic, dull.
137	9	F. dead (consumption). M. dead -	Mentally weak - - - - -	"	"	I.B.	Generally dull.
138	7	M, dead - - - - - -	——	"	"	I.B.	Untruthful, knows and can write letters.
139	11	*Illegitimate.* M. died consumption -	Moral danger, feeble-minded - -	"	"	I.B.	Is improving, fairly good reader.
140	7	No information - - - - -	——	"	"	I.B.	Very dull.
141	9	M. hopeless drunkard - - - -	—,	"	"	I.B.	Very dull, improving, answers fairly well.
142	10	F. loafer of worst type - - - -	Cripple, immoral surroundings - -	"	"	I.B.	Can write and sew, not intelligent, tries her best.
143	12	F. dead. M. drunken - - - -	——	"	"	I.B.	Can only copy from blackboard.
144	10	F. fined for neglect. M. dead - -	——	"	"	I.B.	Mentally deficient, no grasp of numbers.
145	10	F. dead. M. mentally weak, fits of violent temper.	——	"	"	I.B.	Can read fairly well, but very dull in arithmetic.
146	15	do. do.	——	"	"	I.B.	Less intelligent than her sister, but improving.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

SECOND SCHEDULE.

HOME FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, 51, MARE STREET, HACKNEY.

LIST OF INMATES.

Boys.

1. *Aged* 3.—Deaf and dumb boy; admitted two months ago, and such a baby. Impossible yet to give any particulars.

2. *Aged* 4.—Deaf and dumb; weak, nervous child.

3. *Aged* 6.—Deaf and dumb; obstinate, and so far incapable of learning to read, spell, or write.

4. *Age* 6.—Deaf and dumb; bright, intelligent, mischievous boy.

5. *Age* 6.—Deaf and dumb; obstinate and wicked temper, and at present cannot read, spell or write.

6. *Age* 8.—Deaf and dumb; bright, intelligent, happy boy.

7. *Age* 9.—Deaf; can speak well, and at present under Dr. Milne's care.

8. *Age* 10.—Deaf and dumb; possible to understand a few words the child has been taught. Very bright, quick to learn.

9. *Age* 11.—Deaf and dumb; has been very stupid, heavy boy, and seemed incapable of learning anything, but last few months has made remarkable progress. (Father imbecile.)

10. *Age* 11.—Deaf and dumb, deformed boy. Till within the last two years the child seemed incapable of learning, and had terrible fits of temper, as though mad. Wonderfully improved; can write and spell many words, and has learnt several language signs.

11. *Age* 12.—Blind, and of *very weak intellect.*

Girls.

1. *Age* 22.—Deaf and dumb; bright, intelligent and capable girl, is now cook-housemaid for this Home, having £8 per year.

2. *Age* 19.—Deaf and dumb; dull personality, strange noisy girl. Can write and use many signs, but impossible to learn to read or spell. (Workroom girl.)

3. *Age* 16.—Deaf and dumb. School education finished for two weeks; now being taught plain needlework, and to use sewing machine. Bright, happy, intelligent girl.

4. *Age* 17.—Deaf and dumb. Physically and *mentally weak.* Can do plain needlework well. Difficult to communicate with the girl, though much brighter the last years.

5. *Age* 14.—Deaf and dumb. At school. Bright, intelligent girl.

6. *Age* 14.—Deaf and dumb. Deformed and with big head. Attends school.

7. *Age* 14.—Deaf, but can speak. At school. Bright, intelligent girl.

8. *Age* 10.—Deaf and dumb. Has been very dull and stupid, but has made great progress the last few months. School girl.

9. *Age* 9.—Deaf and dumb. Another child thought to be very stupid and incapable of learning. Has made great progress the last year.

10. *Age* 15.—Deaf and dumb. Admitted October, 1903. Starved, thin, frightened child, and said to be *feeble-minded.* The girl has made rapid progress, and is bright and happy. Hardworking at school or at home and most useful.

11. *Age* 15.—Deaf. Should speak well, but dull of understanding and very lazy at home or school.

12. *Age* 5.—Deaf and dumb. The child was admitted February 1904, very nervous, *and appeared feeble-minded,* and shocking temper. The child can now hear, and speak a little to be understood, and getting a bright, intelligent and bonnie girl.

13. *Age* 13.—Blind. School girl. Fairly bright. Reads and writes in Braille.

14. *Age* 10.—Blind. School girl. Very bright, quick to learn and wonderful touch. Reads and writes in Braille.

15. *Age* 19.—Nearly blind. Bright, happy face, fond of music and singing and good disposition. Has no special ability for any work, yet not lazy.

16. *Age* 19.—Nearly blind. Lazy, heavy and *feeble-minded girl.* At intervals gives way to temper, when, not answerable for speech or actions.

17. *Age* 17.—Nearly blind, very feeble and lazy.

18. *Age* 12.—Nearly blind, and deformed. Can learn hymns and songs, but incapable of anything else. *After two years daily teaching cannot yet knit or sew.*

19. *Age* 17.—*Defective sight and mind.* Lazy: does not excel in anything, as regards work or pleasures.

20. *Age* 26.—Deaf girl. Capable of housework and escorting children to and from school. *I think the deafness is from dull brain.*

21. *Age* 25.—Defective sight and mind and deformed. Helps to escort children to and from school. Good at plain needlework and use of sewing machine, though slow worker.

22. *Age* 17.—Eyesight, hearing and health good. Lazy, heavy, *feeble-minded girl.* Makes no progress for better, only in laziness!

23. *Age* 17.—Consumptive, and *feeble-minded.* Fond of outdoor life and good messenger. Lazy in housework or needlework.

24. *Age* 20.—It is nearly two years since this poor girl tried to end her life, placing herself on the railway lines near Cambridge, and thus losing her right arm and leg. A girl in service previous to this trouble, now a bright happy Christian girl and shows ability for embroidery work.

25. *Age* 17.—Dishonest, untruthful girl, and sent here August, 1904, for general housework. Greatly improved and being prepared for a first situation commencing December 1st.

26. *Age* 19.—A strong capable looking girl with one arm. Can do plain needlework very well, but inclined to be lazy.

27. *Age* 17.—Deformed and *said to be feeble-minded* and was lazy. She is now industrious—good at plain needlework and use of sewing machine.

28. *Age* 15.—A girl with one arm and not taught to be useful. Since coming here, January, 1905, has learnt to dress her own hair and to sew and knit. Industrious girl.

29. *Age* 15.—Jewess. Admitted February 1905. Girl with one arm. Has led a wild street life. Fallen girl. Her baby died at age of five months. The girl gives no trouble here, and seeks earnestly a bright happy life.

30. *Age* 18.—Admitted three months ago. Ran away from cruel and drunken mother. The girl is nearly blind and deaf, and doctors of London hospitals fear a hopeless case.

31. *Age* 24.—For many years in the Homes at Ilford, then "Beehive," and then sent away to Stepney for punishment August, 1905. Then, as the girl has paralized arm, was sent here. So far is a good worker and gives no trouble. Is of dull understanding.

THIRD SCHEDULE.

LIST OF BOYS WHO HAVE PASSED THROUGH THE HOMES AND—THOUGH WEAK-MINDED—HAVE SUCCEEDED IN LIFE:—

A. E. M.—This lad, who is of weak intellect, was admitted to the Homes October 2nd, 1905, being then fifteen years of age, when the following note was taken:—"He is totally deaf, caused, it is believed, by exposure after bathing. He is described as very rough and violent. The doctor thinks that he may in time partially recover his hearing, but never wholly. The lad is said to be exceedingly passionate." He had begun to acquire bad language before entering the Homes; and it was feared that a life of vagabondage lay before him unless he could be placed under discipline and training.

The father was totally blind and in weak health, suffering intermittently from bronchitis and pleurisy, when application was made for the lad's admittance. He was at the time employed by the Committee of the Institution of the Blind, Exeter, at matmaking, earning 11s. or 12s. a week. He was described as industrious and intelligent, but was *formerly addicted* to drink.

Mother is said to bear an excellent character. The boy was restored to her August 25th, 1896, and is still doing well. He received a silver medal, July 1905, for long service and good conduct in his situation at Exeter. He had previously had several situations found for him, which he kept for varying periods.

W. G.—Then aged ten, was admitted to the Homes, May 15th, 1889, and is reported to be "below the average in intellectual capacity, but his general health is good." He went to an hotel as kitchen help, May 24th, 1902,

but on the 10th of August following, the lad's mistress wrote to say that that he is a good, hardworking lad, but is not suitable in some ways for his situation and he accordingly left. As the result of this the lad returned to the Homes. Within a week the former mistress wrote again to say that he might return to the hotel for a few days, as her new boy is ill. The lad returned to his situation and has remained there ever since.

Our Inquiry Officer reports that he is still in his situation and is hardworking and attentive.

Founder's Day, July 1905, he received a prize of 21s. for keeping his situation.

In 1881 the mother became insane, and was removed to the Kent County Asylum, where she was still remaining when application was made for the admission of William to the Homes. It was then stated that she was not likely to recover.

Upon her removal, the father, a bricklayer's labourer, travelled the country in search of work. He was never able to earn sufficient to support his child, and is reported to have died from the effects of an accident.

P. M.—The father of this lad, a carpenter, aged thirty-three, was an inmate of Brookwood Lunatic Asylum, where he died from paralysis of the brain—resulting, it was said, from a blow on the head. He was an inmate of the asylum fifteen months. From the time of her husband's removal, the mother had been leading such a dissolute life that the burial money due from his club was not handed to her but to the paternal grandfather. Fifteen months after the father's removal the mother gave birth to an illegitimate child, and has been leading an immoral life since. Owing to her notorious conduct the family was turned out of the village.

Remarking that the boy is physically delicate and mentally weak, it is said, "This is doubtless inherited, as, in addition to the father dying insane, a paternal aunt is also an inmate of the Brookwood Lunatic Asylum. For some years the lad also suffered from weak ankle-joints and abscesses on the neck. He seems to be cured of these complaints, however, but suffers from weak and inflamed eyes. He attended a board school for six years, but has only passed Standard II. When spoken to he appears to be very vacant and foolish."

He was admitted to the Homes, December 24th, 1891. He was then said to be physically delicate and mentally weak. "His eyes are weak, the left being specially bad."

The lad's first engagement was with a lampeter, where he commenced duties on May 17th, 1899. At the end of the year first quarter, August 30th, 1899 he is reported as "unsatisfactory and frequently neglecting his work," but his employer promised him a further trial of three months. It was afterwards discovered from a confidential communication that the lad's master was unsteady and sometimes violent in temper, and the lad was removed.

On April 24th, 1900, he was sent to another situation as farm hand. On March 18th, 1901, employer reported "that taking into consideration Mills' natural abilities, he is getting on very well indeed, and his wages have been twice increased. He conducts himself well and is honest and willing." A month later, his employer wrote "His conduct is not all it should be, and he is spoken of as dissatisfied and sullen occasionally, and on one occasion refused to do his work." At the desire of employer a letter was sent to the lad, who promised to do better in the future, and spoke very contentedly with regard to his situation.

In July, 1901, Mills was awarded a third class prize.

In September 1901, his employer complained again of his use of indecent language, and of his striking a girl, and remarks, "If he were a person of ordinary intelligence I could not tolerate this for a moment, but as he is not, I have given him another chance." He has continued in the same situation ever since.

Early in 1902, the lad twice sends a gift of 1s. to the Homes and he appears very happy in his place.

U. B.—Now aged twenty-six, was admitted May 14th, 1891. He was then said to be deficient in bodily and mental powers, with a nervous manner caused by neglected training and as of defective speech.

August 9th, 1900.—His first situation was with a gentleman as a farm hand. At the end of the year, his employer reported that the lad's conduct was perfectly satisfactory, but "the poor little fellow is only half-witted and is not strong enough to do all the work required of him. He is, however, to remain till the spring." He was re-admitted to the Homes April 22nd, 1901.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

May 1st, 1901.—After staying in the Homes for a month another situation was found for him, with a lady. The reports that follow are satisfactory. He is reported as "being a good lad and doing his best." On May 5th, 1902, his employer reported that he was returning to the Homes next week as she needed some one more active and obedient. He presented himself at the office, May 14th, 1902, with £8 10s. in his possession. He was considered to be too old for re-admission and was advised to seek lodgings and further employment.

On May 17th, 1902, his first master reported that he had returned to Battlebridge and was lodging with his gardener. On May 26th, 1902, it was reported that he had returned to his mother, and that he worked in the fields.

When application was made for admission of this lad, he was described as the grandson of a very poor old widow, who was suddenly seized with paralysis of the brain and died in thirty hours, leaving two daughters, both mentally deficient. The lad was also said to be an imbecile and under the grandmother's care. As his condition was considered such that he was never likely to be able to manage for himself, the case was declined. Several months later applicant wrote stating that she was wrong in saying, in her first letter, that the lad was imbecile, but that the truth was that he was only backward and uncouth, due to the bad treatment he had received, and that he had wonderfully improved during the previous year.

He is the illegitimate child of one of the mentally deficient daughters referred to aboye. The father was an elderly man, who overcame the mother by violence. The boy's mother had worked twenty years for the same farmer, but the two sisters earned between them 3s. to 5s. weekly, when the weather permitted. She never had charge of the boy, and after his grandmother's death he was practically homeless and destitute.

The boy was, on admission, described as very gentle and loving, as having a sweet face, good temper, and good health, as very nervous, a fact said to be due to his being so often hit about the head and kept short of food.

S. C. S.—Now aged eighteen, was admitted to the Homes, May 7th, 1901. At the time of his admission he was described "as a very wild, sensitive lad; also suffers from very severe lateral curvature of the spine, but is able to walk without support and is also able to do light work."

On July 30th, 1903, he was sent to a situation at Chertsey where light work would be required of him, and where he would be well looked after. In answer to our inquiry concerning the lad his master writes, February 27th, 1905—"He is still in my employ; he is very well, but he will never be at all strong, physically or mentally. It is complained of him that as house boy he is thoughtless and idle, and on this account he had to be put to odd jobs in the garden, which he seems to prefer and does better."

Under date June 28th, 1905, his employer writes further that the lad is trying to please, and it is proposed that he should go to the seaside while the family is away. He returned greatly benefited by the change.

On Founder's Day, 1905, he received 7s. 6d. prize.

He is illegitimate. His mother afterwards married a labourer, a man of very violent temper and addicted to drink. The boy was a lad of sensitive and somewhat nervous temperament, and he went about in perfect terror of his step-father, and even the mother was afraid of her husband. The man frequently ill-treated the boy when he was drunk, until, unable to bear this treatment any longer, he ran away from home and went to an aunt who sheltered him for eight weeks. He was then removed by an inspector of the N.S.P.C.C., and the father was prosecuted by the Society for cruelty to the boy, The man was fined £2 16s., a Custody Order was granted to the N.S.P.C.C., and the man was ordered to pay 3s. 6d. a week, until the lad attained the age of sixteen years. He was passed on to us by the Society.

15226. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Have you yourself had personal experience and contact with these backward children?—Yes, to some extent. I have visited them and inspected them, and spoken, I think, with every one of them myself.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

15227. As to contact, has that contact of yourself been continued for some years?—It has been continued for some years. I have been eighteen years in the work, and inspecting from time to time, but not very frequently until quite recently. Since Dr. Barnardo's death I have been in command of the work, and especially since I have been asked to give evidence I have made a point of going round these cases myself.

15228. Your experience is rather of inspection than actual management?—That is so. Anything in the shape of management I have had to derive from the governor of the Homes.

15229. You say you keep a large number of children of defective intellect. Could you tell us at all the number that are now actually in the Homes?—Unless you divide them in the way I have done here the deficient in intellect ultimately would work out at rather a small number. Out of 1,200 girls we have 146 feeble-minded. That is a good deal larger than our ordinary proportion.

15230. I was not thinking so much of the proportion as the numbers?—The actual number at the present is about 200.

15231. Divided into these four classes which you set out?—Yes.

15232. At what age do most of these come to you?—They come at any age, that is our great difficulty. If we could always get them young it would be better. A great many of these children who are feeble-minded come at ten, twelve, or fourteen, and if we could get them at four or five the chances are they would not be feeble-minded at all, so far as I can see from the evidence I have found out.

15233. That is rather a strong expression, that they would not be feeble-minded at all?—I meant that they would not be at all in the condition in which they come to us if they had been taken young, properly watched, had plenty of open-air exercise, and had been looked after by motherly care.

15234. You rather gather from your assistants that they would improve much more rapidly than they do?—Yes, when you get them young they improve; when you get them past a certain age they are not to the same extent improvable, you never get them up to the same pitch, they are not improvable in the same way; they seem to deteriorate.

15235. What standard of intellect will those children develop at their best?—Some children that come to us quite young, some as old as eight, develop into regular Standard children and come out two Standards below the normal, perhaps, which is not very bad.

15236. Boys come to about two Standards below the normal?—Yes, and perhaps they turn out people who can go out into life, simply a little stupider than others. When you get them at about eight or nine every year tells very much.

15237. The bulk of the children who come to you are practically hopeless; they are to be classed in Class 4, are they?—I think not. I think the bulk of those who come under Class I. would develop, that is if they were young—if we got them under eight. It is quite surprising, as regards children who come under the age of eight, who are supposed to be feeble-minded when they come in. After six months to two years they turn out not to be feeble-minded at all.

15238. Are the parents of most of these 146 children—or most of them—alive?—A great many of them are alive. A great many are illegitimate. With regard to what Dr. Rayner has just said, the ante-natal nourishment seems to be a very important factor in the children, and any difficulties that the mother goes through—mental difficulties—I think the illegitimate children point to that. Many of the illegitimate children are the children of mothers who have passed through a time of intense anxiety.

15239. I see from these cases which you have given us, that if they are typical of the whole of the cases of feeble-mindedness, they would certainly point to heredity not being a very strong cause, but that the feeble-mindedness is caused in the way which you have now indicated?—I think there is no doubt heredity tells very largely where it is very prominent in the family. We have several cases where we have found a great many members of the family are feeble-minded. There we found the child is very often feeble-minded when it comes to us; but beyond that my evidence does not go to heredity very much.

15240. It is only twenty-one out of 146 cases?—That twenty-one is of the fifty-three illegitimate.

15241. Of the other ninety-three cases you say that you do not clearly find that the father or the mother was of weak mind?—No, I do not think we have got it.

15242. Therefore I take it that it is twenty-one out of 146?—I think those are the only ones we can put our fingers on. I might explain that bit of evidence of the twenty-one. It points to this, that weak-minded women are a terrible danger. That, of course, we experience very much. You must remember my evidence is altogether as regards a low *stratum* of society. We are dealing with destitute children, and most of the fathers and mothers have been brought to destitution. Of course, a great many are very respectable parents, but as a rule they are of a very low class.

15243. Can you tell us anything about the cost of maintenance of those children?—Yes. Our method of bringing up these children is on what we call the cottage system. We have sixty cottages for girls at Ilford. They are brought up on the family system. Each cottage is supposed to represent a family of twenty girls, as far as possible, except that we do not keep babies. We scatter the feeble-minded through the different families. When they get to the higher age, when they get past twenty, it is not found advisable to keep them in the cottages, and we have set apart cottages by themselves. I think that treatment is a simple one.

15244. What does each cottage cost to build?—£1,250.

15245. What does that include?—Not the furnishing.

15246. Does it include the cost of the site?—No; the site we have got already. It costs £1,250 to build a cottage on our present site.

15247. Does that include the supply of water?—Water is there ready to be laid on. It comprises the complete building of the house. We can finish a cottage ready for furnishing for £1,250.

15248. On a site which you already have?—Yes.

15249. Supposing you had to build the same cottage on an adequate site and supply it with water, drainage, furniture, and so forth, what would that cost you?—I think it would be impossible to make a general estimate. It depends upon the circumstances of the case; whether water is near, whether sewers are near, and so on. All those things add to the cost so tremendously.

15250. What would be the cost of furnishing a cottage which costs the £1,250?—I cannot tell you that; it is very small. It is the plainest furniture

15251. £200?—I do not think it would come as high as that. I think £200 would cover it; I think that would include gas fittings and everything else.

15252. The gas fittings are necessary, are they not?—Yes.

15253. You could practically turn out one of these cottages for about £1,500 if you had the site?—Yes, and if the sewers and water were close.

15254. That would be a substantial building?—Yes, for say twenty to twenty-five girls and a mother.

15255. Calculated to last a long time?—Yes; permanent. The cost works out on the average at less than £20 a head. We put it at £16 to £18 a head for these girls,

15256. For maintenance?—Yes.

15257. 8s. or 9s. a week?—£19 is 7s. a week. Put it at about 7s. a week.

15258. As the cost of maintenance?—Yes.

15259. Not including repayment of capital?—No, but it includes a certain amount of expenditure towards staff; it includes the mother's wages.

15260. Does it include the wages of all the staff?—Of the staff included in the one cottage, which would only be a mother. Then the girls can do house-work; we have only one mother in each cottage, and the girls themselves do the rest.

15261. It does not include medical superintendence ?—No, it does not.

15262. Would it include clothing ?—Yes, and food, and the mother. I am afraid there, also, our mothers are no criterion for other mothers, because a great many of them come for nothing, or almost nothing. We have ladies who offer their services.

15263. Suppose you had a public institution, what, in your opinion, ought to be added for the cost of care and administration which is not included in the 7s. a week ?—I think about £60 a year for a matron.

15264. Divided amongst the twenty children ?—For a particular house, I mean.

15265. What would be the cost, per child, if everything were included ?—About another £4. It only adds about 2s. per week per child. I think that would cover it; I am only giving a rough estimate; I have not worked those figures out.

15266. 9s. to 10s. per week you would put down for everything complete ?—I think that ought to cover it.

15267. I see you say teachers have to be carefully selected and trained ?—I am afraid I do not know where they come from, but they do offer themselves, and we find most valuable ladies turn up who are trained, and who, when they take a number of children in front of them, seem to know intuitively what a child can do; they separate them. In our special class, the very important thing is not to give them a long lesson, but short lessons and some manual training. I have a box here of things we have got our children to do. One day they do artificial flowers; another, mats. Artificial flowers are marketable articles, and little mats are useful. Some poor children make mats that are not useful. We try to train them as well as we can. Every day there is manual work, and a certain amount of exercise.

15268. To go to the subject we were on before; is the sale of these things, which are made in the Homes, calculated in the 7s. for maintenance ?—No. The older children are very nearly able to earn 10s. a week themselves. I have brought a box with me of the work that is done; needle-work and different kinds of lace which a number of these elder girls can do.

15269. That very nearly covers the 7s. ?—Yes.

15270. To go back to the teachers, do you think teachers such as you speak of would require a long course of education ?—They certainly require special education.

15271. Would that be an expensive process ?—I cannot estimate that.

15272. You spoke of some teachers having what you call intuition in the art of managing a child; is that the result of nature or experience ?—I think it is both. We have seen some ladies who have developed a sort of intuition that no amount of education could give them, but they must be trained as well.

15273. No matter how good their natural capacity is, it is improved by training ?—I am sure of it.

15274. (*Mr. Greene.*) How many children are there in Dr. Barnardo's Homes out of which the first schedule has been taken ?—Those 146 are at the village Home where we have 1,200 girls. It is not fair to say the 146 are a proportion to the 1,200, because we gather them there, that being the place where we have special classes for girls as well as the embroidery school.

15275. I wanted to get the proportion of children of feeble mind that come to your Homes ?—Do you mean those that ultimately turn out to be feeble-minded ?

15276. Yes ?—I think that is a small proportion; that would not be more than one or two per cent. who turn out, ultimately, to be feeble-minded.

15277. In what way do you mean ultimately ?—Numbers of children come to us as feeble-minded; I should say half come to us as feeble-minded.

15278. How do you mean, "as feeble-minded" ?—They are so described. A great many are sent on to us from other places, and so described by them. We carefully inspect every child ourselves. A full analysis of every child is put in a book.

15279. What do you mean by "ultimately turning out" ? Do you mean that after a period you discover they have been wrongly described ?—They are described as feeble-minded children, but they improve into normal children—what are called "backward." I draw a distinction between feeble-minded, backward, and also those who are stupid—those who are only two degrees below their standard; that is not much.

15280. Some are hopeless when they come ?—Yes.

15281. One per cent ?—That is rather the 2 per cent.—those who ultimately turn out to be hopeless. If children come to us hopeless, on the face of it, they are imbeciles, and we cannot take them; they are passed on.

15282. You did not give us any introductory account of the state of your Homes on Dr. Barnardo's system. What is the extent of the system you have ?—I have 7,500 children on my hands at the moment; 3,500 of them are boarded out in carefully selected places, the rest are in about 120 different Homes. The most important one is the one at Ilford.

15283. How many are there there ?—1,230, I think, at present.

15284. May I take it that you send some of those who are entered to you as feeble-minded to Homes in the country ?—Yes.

15285. Are they residents in cottages ?—A great many are boarded out.

15286. In cottages in the country ?—Yes.

15287. Do you find it a successful system to board out those who have been returned to you as feeble-minded children, in cottages ?—If they are very young, it is.

15288. What age do you mean ?—Up to seven or eight.

15289. As a rule you leave them there up to that age ?—Yes; they are constantly being inspected. It all depends on the inspector. If the inspector sees the child is not progressing it will be taken away.

15290. May I ask what sort of cost it is to you ? What do you pay for boarding children out ?—The babies cost us the most of the small children—babies that are at all delicate—about 7s. It comes down to 6s. A healthy child, after about three, costs us 5s. a week.

15291. In addition to providing clothing and medical attendance ?—Yes, the 5s. a week is what we pay for them. We provide clothes. That does not include medical attendance or inspectors. Five shillings a week we pay to the foster-mother.

15292. Up to seven years of age ?—Yes, up to the time when they are fit to come to school. Of course, they go to the board schools from those Homes, so some stop at boarding-out centres much older—up to thirteen and fourteen sometimes.

15293. But while they are under seven they are attending schools in the neighbourhood ?—Yes.

15294. They are sent up to you on further improvement if they are able to improve ?—Yes, we take the boys in to learn trades.

15295. In the case of those who seem, at seven, to be defective, what do you do ?—Try our best to develop them.

15296. And then send them to special Homes ?—That is so with the girls. The girls are sent to Ilford where they are specially trained; but even they, after seven or eight, will very often develop into normal children in the end.

15297. Up to what age do you keep the children ?—We get rid of them as soon as we can train them properly. It is not quite possible to answer, because we are getting rid of them at all ages. For Canada we get them adopted while quite young. But so far as the feeble-minded are concerned we do not get rid of them at all. That is one of my great difficulties.

15298. Where do you keep the feeble-minded ?—We cannot get rid of them at all. In my list here there is one thirty years old. I do not know a single place to which I can pass her on.

15299. You have touched a point about which I was going to ask you, which I think ought to be noticed; the residence of this person would confer a settlement upon her ?—Yes.

15300. Therefore, if you chose to turn her out she would have to be taken care of by the Guardians of the Ilford

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

district, or where she was resident and had acquired her settlement?—Yes; that is one of my great difficulties.

15301. I think you are a barrister-at-law?—Yes.

15302. Am I right in saying that under 9 and 10 Victoria, c. 66, the Poor Law Act of 1846, and the other Act 28 and 29 Victoria, c. 79, the status of irremovability is given to any person who dwells for one year in a place, and a settlement is acquired after three years residence in that place?—I have not studied the first part, but the settlement is acquired after the three years.

15303. I think I am right in saying that it has been decided that an idiot, or an imbecile, is capable of such residence as may confer either a status of irremovability, or a settlement?—I do not remember it, but the Guardians act on this rule, and no doubt they would not do so unless they were compelled.

15304. There was a case decided in 1884 in the Queen's Bench Division to that effect?—That is the practice.

15305. The result of that is that a person would get either a status of irremovability or a settlement by residence during those periods, unless they are excluded from the capacity to do so by the words in 9 and 10, Vict., c. 66, a Poor Law Act which provides that persons who spend all their residential term in prisons, lunatic asylums, or hospitals, cannot during that period acquire the settlement?—Yes.

15306. Your establishment would not fall within either of those words?—No.

15307. Therefore a resident would acquire a settlement and so would fall as a great hardship on the ratepayers in the particular district in which your establishment is situated?—Yes; that is a point I made in my statement.

15308. A distinct hardship arises unless it is provided for?—Yes.

15309. I dare say you remember that provision has been made insubsequent statutes to prevent residence in certain classes of institutions giving the resident a settlement. I refer to the Industrial Schools Act, 1866, the Habitual Drunkards' Act, 1879. Persons who are detained under licence, being certain inebriates from a reformatory under 61 and 62 Vict., people who are in industrial schools, habitual drunkards' Homes, or inebriates' Homes, cannot acquire a settlement during residence. If Custodial Homes are to be established, a further exception should be made for institutions such as yours, so as to prevent there being any litigation as to whether they could possibly be denominated hospitals?—Yes, that is what my evidence suggests. I think it is a great hardship on the Guardians at present. It is quite easy to except Homes—I do not say Homes like ours, but Homes like ours provided we get a certificate from some proper authority.

15310. Would you, therefore, suggest that in any provision that is made the ratepayers in particular districts should be relieved of the great hardship that falls upon them caused by dumping institutions all over the country?—Yes.

15311. You may inflict great hardship on the locality?—Quite. A clause such as that added to any Act would cover it. It would have to be guarded. No volunteers should be allowed to start on their own account; they must have a certificate of a certain kind.

15312. I am much obliged to you for pointing out the technical question which arises on the law of settlement. You suggest in your statement that "Children certified in school to be incapable of education ought to be taken into institutions suitable for the purpose." At what age do you suggest they should be taken?—I used the word "schools," because a school affords such a simple way of doing it. As soon as a child is found to be feeble-minded, so as not to get on at the school, it should be certified to some proper authority.

15313. Do you find on the whole that it would be better to send children to institutions rather than continue them in cottage Homes?—I was talking rather of my own children here. I entirely agree with what Dr. Rayner said that if you have parents who will look after the children it is very much better to leave them at home.

15314. You would allow the home to be inspected—Yes; if the inspector says the child is not getting on there should be compulsory power to remove it

15315. Would you continuue the supervision and allow the child to remain in the ordinary cottage Home for as long as the inspector finds it is properly treated?—Yes, or their own homes—either their own homes or properly boarded out in a cottage Home.

15316. Would you make that universal?—Yes. Of course as regards my class here I do not suppose any of the homes of our children would be fit to leave the children in. I am afraid my evidence was rather coloured with reference to the children of whom I am talking. My children are of the class in which the parents would not do it.

15317. Have you had to put on to the rates any of the people who have been inmates of your Homes?—Yes.

15318. Many?—Many in the course of years. I cannot tell you how many. We do not put out more than we can possibly help.

15319. What would be the causes that have made you put them out on the rates?—In the first place, if they become imbecile we have to do it. We have to get them certified as insane. We cannot keep insane people, so when once they get to that class we have to pass them out, and they at once come on the Guardians.

15320. But, short of absolute insanity so as to be certified, do you ever turn out people because they are defective in intellect?—Not simply for that reason. We might have had to turn out one or two sometimes, very exceptional cases, where the temper has developed so much as to be almost the same as insanity, but without being certified. Some weak-minded children develop terrible tempers that cannot be explained. I do not think we have a single one now. I have not seen it myself; I have only been told of it. Without being certified as insane, they are really insane to the ordinary mind.

15321. Another point to which you have referred is the number of illegitimate persons where the mothers have not been known to be of weak intellect. I cannot find in your schedules anything about the history of the parent of the illegitimate child. Is the parent of the illegitimate child as a rule the father or the mother?—In the illegitimate case we speak almost solely of mothers. I have evidence in a great many places on our notes of the putative fathers as well, but I do not think I have given them here. This is only got from the *précis*, not from the long note.

15322. Have you gone into the history of the circumstances under which the illegitimate birth arose?—A good many.

15323. Are they mainly from workhouses?—No.

15324. Do you suggest that any improvement of the law could be made to prevent, or rather to arrest, the chance of illegitimate births from feeble-minded women?—I think if they were taken when they were young, and trained; in some of the cases the mother is absolutely weak-minded so, that, according to my view, she ought not to have been allowed out with the public at all.

15325. Because of the danger to which she is exposed from tramps and other men?—Yes, and to which she exposes other people, too.

15326. Do you think there is any way of protecting her by altering the law and making it more stringent so as to prevent a man from having carnal relations with weak-minded women?—I think that can be extended. It has been extended lately, and I think it could be extended still further. It is not necessary under the present law to prove that the person knew that they were weak-minded at all.

15327. Not in cases of rape, but in the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1885, I think you will remember, it is necessary for the prosecution to show that the prisoner knew at the time that the girl was of feeble mind?—Yes, that is the point that I think ought to be done away with. That would greatly help, because it is so very hard to prove that a man knew it.

15328. You would say that a man should run the risk, and if he chooses to have such irregular relations with a feeble-minded person he must run the risk himself?—Yes.

15329. And you would put her in the same position of protection as a person who is under sixteen years

of age, and by law is presumed to be incapable of consent? —I think that would cover it if they were put on the same footing as young persons under sixteen.

15330. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the question as to residence and settlement in those cases which were quoted, there was either committal to an industrial school or a custodial arrangement as in the case of a lunatic, on the part of the institution which was congregating the cases in the area?—You mean the accepted ones?

15331. Yes, the ones brought into the institution. But with regard to voluntary Homes, they are outside that sort of control?—Quite.

15332. The only thing that would be a *quid pro quo* for any privilege would be the fact that they were certified?—Yes.

15333. But those Homes are not generally certified after consultation with the local authority in any way, are they?—I should think not—that is the voluntary Homes. Voluntary Homes were not started originally with a view to the feeble-minded, but I think, if we were to ask for any privileges with regard to the feeble-minded, we should have to apply for a certificate.

15334. But as you know, there are voluntary Homes of all sorts from which a certain number come on the Poor Law?—Yes.

15335. So the question is a very much wider one than even the case of the feeble-minded?—Yes.

15336. If a Home were established for the feeble-minded, and the ordinary law with regard to local residence were to be altered, then the local authority should be consulted in the first instance?—There must be some protection to the local authority. What it is to be I do not pretend to say, but they ought to be protected. I think, as to the others, that, if they are not feeble-minded, the voluntary Home ought to take the risk. I think it is very hard on the Guardians to dump a lot of children on them and give them a settlement.

15337. Is it not hard to prevent the risk falling, not on the voluntary Home, but on the Guardians? I am speaking of certain cases that have come to my knowledge. Your evidence seems to show that a large percentage of the cases which at one time were called feeble-minded leave that category, and therefore become rather less efficient members of society?—Yes, what we call "backward."

15338. Was the original statement as to the feeble-minded child based on medical investigation—the statement under which you get your *data*?—No, it is not medical. We have skilled inspectors who are not medical. In some cases there is a medical inspection, but as a rule not. The document which is drawn up is drawn by us from statements made by the parents and the inspector, but not medical.

15339. The statement would be very likely the parents' or friends' statement?—Or our inspector's.

15340. It would be rough and ready?—Yes.

15341. It would be to a large extent rather backwardness and an undeveloped stage?—I think so. They do not draw a distinction between what we call feeble-minded and a child that is a dunce.

15342. The figures must be viewed rather in that relation?—Yes; the numbers of children that come into us so very backward that an ordinary inspector calls them feeble-minded are very great indeed, but out of them it is proved that many are not feeble-minded because they develop, with proper training. My point is, that if these children are left as they were, they run terrible risk of deteriorating and becoming feeble-minded.

15343. There would be a backward movement which would be very prejudicial indeed?—Yes, especially after nine or ten. It is very hard to get them on even if they have only been very bad dunces up to that age.

15344. With regard to these feeble-minded children, truly so-called, do you board them out?—Not if we can help it. They sometimes get boarded out and we do not quite know it. If the inspector finds out, they are brought back again. We do not board them out knowing them to be feeble-minded; we do if they are backward and require special attention, and the boarding out mothers undertake to pay special attention to them; they often develop them in a way no one else could.

15345. If you find these children are feeble-minded, do you arrange that they should come to the Home and leave the private Homes?—Yes.

15346. Do you think it is good for a certain number of the children to be amongst the others in these Cottage Homes?—It is good for them, and so long as it does no harm to the other girls it is rather a benefit. It is a good thing for girls who are being trained in every phase of home life. No one girl is fixed at any one thing; they take their turn at everything; they are expected to take a turn in taking the feeble-minded children to school, and seeing that they run about. They have a sort of duty as a kind of monitor. When once a girl reaches the condition that she is unimprovable, she then becomes an objection to the Home and has to be moved out.

15347. Even speaking of the real feeble-minded among these girls, you think it is good they should be in the same cottage Home with the other girls?—Yes.

15348. How many would you have with the twenty?—Not more than two. Some of them are nice little children. The mistress a short time ago showed me three she hoped to get into Standard III., and she said those, a year ago, seemed to be feeble-minded.

15349. They were really backward?—Yes, but they showed symptoms of feeble-mindedness at the time; but by careful nurture and running about with the other children, and learning games, they improved. I attach great importance to games; all children should be taught to play.

15350. You would not have put those children into a separate Home in preference?—No.

15351. Do you draw from that the fact that a certain number would be better in an ordinary school rather than in a special class?—I do not think the ordinary school would deal with them at all.

15352. You think it is a boarding Home that is wanted? —Yes. It must not be a barrack Home, such a large institution that the head of it cannot have personal influence over each child. That is why I suggest the family; the cottage mother can have a personal interest in each child.

15353. Suppose you took the problem of London, and cases were reported by medical men in connection with the schools, after having passed the special class as feeble-minded, would you propose that those, instead of being relegated to separate institutions, might be still dealt with by dispersion on your plan in connection with cottage Homes?—I think they might.

15354. How old would be the youngest that you would put in a cottage Home?—You mean a cottage Home for the feeble-minded?

15355. No, as you now do?—We put them in now at about three or four. I do not think in our village Home we have any under four or five. We used, long ago, to make a point of having every phase of family life in each cottage, down to babies. I remember a cottager complaining they had no baby. But that is not a success. We are much more successful with our very young children. I think up to three and four we have none now at the village Home.

15356. Would you take a feeble-minded child of that age and make the best you could of her?—Yes.

15357. Does the same apply to boys?—They are very much more easily trained than girls. Often feeble-minded boys will develop a sort of capability of learning a trade of some kind so that they can go out into the world. We have almost no boys on our hands as feeble-minded. I suppose out of a whole 7,500 we have not got more than twenty feeble-minded boys who are at all hopeless.

15358. Have the boys passed through Homes similar to the girls' Homes?—Very much the same; we have not the same cottage arrangement. They do pass through the boarding-out system, then into our institution where there are a great number. If the boys will teach them to play games they develop effectively.

15359. Both your boys and girls go to the public elementary school in the district?—When boarded out.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

For girls we have a special school—it is a public school, certified—we take outside children as well. Little boys go to the ordinary public school. For some we have schools of our own.

15360. Every school is certified?—Yes.

15361. That is to say simply as a general Home—not for any specific purpose?—I thought you meant the school.

15362. Yes?—The school is certified, and we have cer ified masters.

1 363. Have you a special class in the schools for the feeble-minded?—We have for the girls, but it rests with the heamdaster of the school for boys to look after them. I have not studied boys as much as girls. I will look into that.

15364. Suppose you had a kind of colony made on your plan, could you bring in the feeble-minded types as well as the healthy and sane, and deal with them in the ıme colony?—Yes, we do that. As to whether that 'ould be the Home if you were to start a new phase, of ›urse I am doubtful whether I could mix the healthy ith them. You would almost find it impossible to get ublic Homes on the same basis as ours are, where you ɛt a voluntary mother who is a lady who will really ıother them. I do not know who the other children would e in the ordinary colony.

15365. Suppose you had a colony dealing with all the oor Law children and there were a certain number of eble-minded amongst them?—I should deal with them ı the same way; mix them at first, but have separate ›ttages for the unimprovable.

15366. You lay great stress on the fact that the service voluntary?—Only with regard to the difficulty of ɛtting another Home.

15367. But with regard to the success of your own ork?—Yes.

15368. Upon the service of supervision being voluntary?—Yes, it shows the class to which they belong. They e mostly educated ladies.

15369. Would you say the same if they were institutions ›r the feeble-minded?—Yes.

15370. Would you make any suggestion as to the funds ɛing forthcoming for the institution itself from rates r taxes while the management was in the hands of olunteers, subject to inspection?—I think the public ıthority ought to provide the Homes if they can get ıe voluntary effort. You are speaking of Homes you 'opose to establish?

15371. Generally?—The public authority should find 'erything, I think.

15372. Would you say they should provide the staff hich should be an official staff?—I think so.

15373. You would rather have it entirely official?—'es. I mentioned the volunteers because it is very often ɔt possible for a public institution to get exactly the same ass as some of our mothers are. If you paid them the ıll salary you would have to pay them very high salaries. do not see why you should not have trained mothers ho would be as good as ours.

15374. And paid as officials?—Yes. I think if it is ublic they ought to be official, and they ought to be paid.

15375. Have you seen the colony in Germany?—No, have not; I should like to, very much.

15376. You know they adopt a different plan; the ıstitution is a voluntary institution to which large grants ɛe made, but the staff is practically a voluntary staff, ıough it receives a certain salary?—That is my idea of hat it ought to be. That is my suggestion, but I do ɔt know whether it would be practicable in this country.

15377. But so far as practicable you would approve f it?—Yes. I think with regard to the occupation of ıe children that we should not only have school work, ut gardening and outdoor exercises, which are very aportant.

15378. (*Mr. Burden.*) Could you tell us the actual ɔcommodation of your village Homes?—We have sixty-›ur cottages, of which three are now devoted to hospital ork, another to different work; we have sixty cottages ıat hold about twenty-five girls each—average about venty—that is 1,200 girls.

15379. That is accommodation for about 1,200 in all?—I have now got 1,230. I could put in another 100.

15380. That would be 1330?—Yes.

15381. Each of those cottages costs about £1,250?—Yes, the actual building.

15382. Exclusive of drainage, furniture, and the site?—Yes

15383 Could you give us an idea of what the cost of the drainage and site would be?—No; that must differ tremendously according to the places where you are; in each part of the country it will differ.

15384. Furniture, you said, would come to something under £10, or £200 for twenty persons?—Yes, about £200 would furnish a cottage.

15385. So that £10 per case would be sufficient for furniture?—Yes.

15386. I want to find out the amount it would cost to establish an institution similar to your own for feeble-minded persons?—I think £1,500 would be the outside cost.

15387. Then we should have to add the cost of drainage and the site?—Site and drainage.

15388. You have spoken about the cottages in which the inmates live. Have you any buildings for administrative purposes?—The village is under a Governor with a special Governor's house and staff. He has a staff of officers who go round the cottages, as well as the mothers themselves.

15389. There are some buildings in which the Governor and members of the staff are located?—Yes.

15390. We should have to add that to the cost of erection?—Yes; with a public arrangement you would want constant inspection.

15391. That would be from outside?—Yes.

15392. I am speaking of the institution itself?—That is a matter of detail, whether you have a Governor set over a certain number. If you have a number of them all together it is a useful thing to have a Governor—someone who will be responsible for seeing that the inspectors carry out their duties and someone to whom they can report, but you can do without the Governor by cattering your cottages in different places, provided your inspection is properly carried out.

15393. You would not place cottages in a colony, but in different localities?—I think it must be left to each locality to decide for itself. The larger a village is, I think, the less efficient it is. I should rather have small villages—two or three cottages put together, or half a dozen.

15394. In addition to cottages you would want some central building in which they could congregate for school and religious purposes?—Yes, you want a school and a place for religious purposes.

15395. There would be the cost of those buildings in addition to the cost of the cottages?—Yes, that is rather the architect's view. Each architect or surveyor will have his own plans and ideas.

15396. You have simply the cottages and the Governor's house?—We have in addition to that our large school, and our church, and our laundry.

15397. And they increase the cost considerably beyond the £1,250 per cottage?—Yes, my £1,500 only covers the actual cottage in which they live.

15398. So we must not take £1,500, and divide by twenty, and say that that is the cost of the provision of accommodation?—No, that will not do.

15399. It would cost pretty well double that figure?—That depends on the architects and it depends on the committee.

15400. I think you said, with regard to maintenance, that 7s. a week would be about the cost of maintenance, and that would include the stipend for any mother?—No; it does include the stipend of the mother in our case, but it would not if you paid her—I mean paid her anything like what she was worth. They take a nominal stipend

15401. For practical purposes we have to add to that

7s. the cost of the staff?—You have to add to it the staff; that 7s. is simply the maintenance.

15402. You have to add the cost of the staff, and the cost of the interest, rent, and inspection, and so on?—Yes.

15403. Bringing it up to a considerably higher figure?—Yes.

15404. Perhaps adding 50 per cent?—I cannot tell you how much it would be.

15405. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) You probably would agree that it is not desirable for feeble-minded women to be in a position to marry?—I think it is not advisable.

15406. As far as we have been able to discover, the children of feeble-minded women are very often, when born under adverse circumstances, feeble-minded themselves?—That is my evidence, but I am afraid I cannot quite differentiate between the case of the mother being feeble-minded and going through the adverse circumstances; in so many cases with which we come in contact they are both combined.

15407. You are not alone in that opinion; there is a great deal of evidence to that effect, I think. Do I understand that you would propose, as a lawyer, to make it an indictable offence for a man to have illicit connection with a feeble-minded woman, being ignorant of the fact?—I think something of the kind ought to be done, but I do not know how far it should go. It is already done with regard to young persons.

15408. But, of course, the age of the person is pretty obvious; and also there is the case where there is knowledge, that again is intelligible; but do you suggest that it should be an indictable offence where there is absolutely no knowledge at all? Cannot you see very serious social dangers?—There might be a danger.

15409. Even assuming that you would get the legislature to pass such a measure?—Yes.

15410. Would you carry it a little further and make it an indictable offence for a man to marry a feeble-minded woman?—I do not think you could do that.

15411. Where is the difference if the consequence to society is as bad?—I doubt whether the consequences to society are as bad.

15412. In addition to the case of children, have you considered the case of the adult feeble-minded at all—as to what should be done for them?—Yes, to some extent. I have one girl now of thirty years. I have one of twenty-nine, and several over twenty. I have considered very much what ought to be done. There ought to be some kind of a Home to which we can pass them on, or else, if we keep them, there ought to be some way of paying for them. We are only supposed to keep children, but I know of no place to which I can pass on these girls without a terrible risk of their deteriorating.

15413. You would rather advocate the foundation of some sort of colony or institution into which the adult class might be received?—Yes.

15414. The colony system is familiar to you; necessarily it must be to some extent?—Yes.

15415. Would the cottages which you have been building for your purposes be suitable for a colony system for adults?—I think so: the same kind of cottage, and costing about the same. It would want an architect to look over them and suggest various alterations, but I think our cottages would do very well indeed for twenty adults.

15416. Supposing you were to get a number of your cottages together on a sufficient area of land, do you think that it would be suitable for the reception of both children and adults of course, separating them in a colony?—Provided they are separated.

15417. Would it be possible for us to see the plan of one of your cottages, without inconvenience?—With pleasure; I will ask our architect to send you one (*the plan was subsequently sent in, vide Appendix Papers, page 604 (a), post*).

15418. Are they all on the same lines; I assume that they are?—I will send you up a modern one. Some of them are older than others; perhaps the old plan is not quite so convenient; they are always being improved.

15419. But when you get a plan you make a standard of it; they are pretty well all on the same lines?—Yes. The price I have given you is fixed on our model village.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905

15420. (*Dr. Needham.*) Are all these sixty cottages upon the same estate?—Yes, at what we call our "village."

15421. Therefore, it is quite a large colony with separate Homes for about twenty people each?—Yes.

15422. Do you find it works well?—Yes.

15423. Quite satisfactorily?—Quite satisfactorily for girls.

15424. Do you find the supervision which the Governor is able to exercise over these 1,200 or 1,300 people is adequate?—Yes, with his inspectors.

15425. There is no difficulty in his keeping in continual touch with them?—No.

15426. The close personal touch is between the children and the house mother?—The first touch is between the children and the house mother, but I expect the Governor to be in such familiar touch that he is prepared to answer a question at a moment's notice.

15427. He knows all about the children in all the Homes?—He knows everything.

15428. As regards the staff, take one of these Homes; you say you have only got a house mother?—I see I must qualify that because at the Governor's house where the stores are kept you must have a staff to distribute the stores through the different cottages as well. There is a store place at the Governor's house. You must have a store master, and you must have a man with a donkey cart who goes round with the stores. That staff must be added.

15429. Suppose the twenty girls in each of your cottages were feeble-minded girls; do you think that a house mother would be sufficient for a cottage of that kind—with that particular kind of inhabitant?—With only the feeble-minded?

15430. Yes?—I do not think she could manage so many. I have set apart a cottage for the feeble-minded and I do not allow more than fifteen.

15431. Do you find you get your fifteen feeble-minded children to do all the work of that cottage, in addition to the house mother?—Yes.

15432. You get sufficient work out of them?—Yes, out of fifteen feeble-minded you will always have two or three who are quite competent to scrub and clean, and a few others who will work in the laundry.

15433. Outside the staff of the cottage you have a staff in the proper sense—a general staff?—Yes.

15434. Of what does your general staff consist—it consists of a Governor?—You would have the Governor? Are you referring to my case, or what would be?

15435. I am referring to what would be the case with feeble-minded children?—You would want a Governor and a couple of inspectors; that is if you have sixty cottages. There must be a couple of ladies always going round to talk to the mothers to see what their little difficulties are, and to report to the Governor. Ladies alone can do it. And you want a chaplain.

15436. That is for girls?—Yes; for young ones you will want a school as well and school masters and mistresses.

15437. Do you have an elaborate system of education in the Homes?—Yes; the greater number of our girls are educated; out of each twenty we have only one or two feeble-minded. Ours are educated in the ordinary way.

15438. Assuming that all were feeble-minded, would you think it desirable that there should be much scholastic education?—Not much; there must be some. Some are quite incapable of scholastic education altogether—some of the best hard workers who will scrub a floor and do what you tell them. I have two feeble-minded boys at Stepney; anything you tell those boys to do they will go and do; for instance, you can send them on a message, and they will do it, but they are absolutely incapable of learning anything. As farm hands where anyone could look after them they would be valuable. They would do anything one told them to do; they are absolutely obedient.

William Baker, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

1 Dec. 1905.

15439. Their education should be chiefly manual and industrial?—Yes.

15440. The cost of 7s. a week would have to be supplemented, according to your shewing, by the proportion of the salary of the Governor, and of the inspectors, and of the schoolmasters and mistresses, and of the other members of the staff?—The provisioning staff.

15441. The store keepers, and people of that kind?—Yes.

15442. The cost of the buildings would have to be supplemented, as Mr. Burden pointed out, by the cost of the administrative buildings, the cost of the chapel, the cost of the room for recreation purposes, schools, and farm, if you have one, and all the other things, with which one is so familiar in lunatic asylums?—Yes.

15443. The administrative buildings would add at least 50 per cent. and very often more than 50 per cent. of the cost of the whole place?—I cannot say anything about the percentage to be added, but they must be provided.

15444. So that the £1,250 would represent a comparatively small proportion of the cost?—Yes.

15445. If we had to establish a colony of this kind, the total cost would have to be very largely supplemented over the £1,250 you mention?—Yes; I was not suggesting £1,250 was the whole cost; I was only giving you the price of the building of the cottage.

15446. I suppose that in the Homes you have got and the Homes you suggest we might have, you would have people of different classes in the different cottages located according to the class of case?—Yes; there is one place where the advantage of having a Governor would be felt; he would get to know the capacity of the different matrons in the different Homes, and would be able to draft the proper children to the proper Home.

15447. You would have no difficulty in having, on the same estate, if you separated them as regards their cottages, different classes of patients—patients of different conditions, and to some extent requiring different treatment?—I do not think there would be any difficulty. My experience of epilepsy is not great; we have no bad epileptic cases, but I should say there would be no difficulty in having every kind of case in the same village.

15448. Even epileptics, if you separate them?—Even epileptics, if you separate them.

15449. Of course, the influence of epileptics on non-epileptics is a very bad one?—Very bad.

15450. You have not as yet experienced, you say, any difficulty in retaining girls of the feeble-minded class?—That means of their trying to get away?

15451. Have you any trouble with the relations of these people in their efforts to get them away in order to get the value of their services?—No special difficulty, beyond other children. Lots of parents do try to get them away.

15452. You have some difficulty in resisting them?—With our class of parents it is not so difficult; our parents are not those to whom the Courts would give assistance.

15453. You have some difficulty?—If by "difficulty" you mean applications, we have it very often, but I do not think that at all specially applies to the feeble-minded any more than any other class.

15454. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to shew us some embroidery and lace which has been worked by the feeble-minded. Are they specially good at doing that kind of work?—I think it is their speciality—especially that sort of needlework—I forget the name of it. A girl when she gets the pattern in front of her seems to be able to get on with it, and think of nothing else, and she is perfectly happy. I think a girl who is not feeble-minded would be perhaps more negligent. If you speak to them, you see they are perfectly happy, even the girl who is stitching nothing is perfectly happy; she will go on for an hour doing nothing with a thread without a knot at the end of it. I say: "Do you like doing that?" and she looks up and says: "Yes." The great point is to keep their tempers down. If you get them absolutely quiet for an hour or two, they are so much the better. It is one of the great points in improving them.

15455. Do you think nearly all of the feeble-minded girls can be trained to do that work?—A great many cannot, but amongst them you find a great many who can. I was quite surprised. I have thirty-four in the embroidery school at present.

15456. Do you think any of them can earn any large proportion of their keep?—I think the one who does the fancy work can earn her keep altogether, and all the others help. I do not know whether any of the Commissioners would like to see the work. The girl who does fancy work like that, and is now doing a bridal veil, can pay for herself and perhaps a little more; those who do the work that it requires ladies to know what it is wanted for can pay for half of their living; this lace pays us well. We can sell any amount of this pillow and other lace. When once you get them started at the pattern, they seem to go ahead without any trouble. I have a great many samples of lace all done by the feeble-minded. They plod at it quite happily. They very nearly pay for their keep. The better one quite pays for her keep.

15457. Is there any work to which you can put feeble-minded boys that will enable them to earn?—Yes; the feeble-minded boys are all taught; at least, we try to teach them as far as we can—to pass them through the shops. In some cases they actually can do the minor sort of boot-making, for instance, and brush-making: and mat-making we turn all feeble-minded boys on to who can do nothing else.

15458. Under supervision?—Of course, under supervision. Very often they are quite able to work so long as you have somebody to watch them.

15459. (*Dr. Needham.*) Do you find the attendance at church or chapel in your colony very useful to children — I mean the feeble-minded children? — Yes, and the religious education. We lay very great stress upon it. I have a chaplain for the girls and a chaplain at the boys' Home. They interest themselves individually in the children. The chaplain of the boys' Home told me some wonderful cases of mental development produced by religious education, so that the master in the shop who had said of a boy that he never even corrected him for his faults because he said he could do nothing, found the boy all of a sudden developed capabilities of doing work.

15460. Do you give them any entertainments?—Yes

15461. Do you find the entertainments valuable?—Yes.

15462. Do you regard the religious services and entertainments as an essential part of your treatment of the feeble-minded people?—Yes, I do; especially the deaf and dumb entertainments; magic lanterns are most invaluable.

15463. Does it occur to you as a very essential part of the treatment that the absolute self-control which is requisite to be maintained by these people during the entertainment and during the chapel services is very important discipline in their treatment?—I think so; I think also the training—the games—is the same thing; they must play properly.

15464. All these things help them to exercise self-control?—Yes.

15465. And interest them?—If you have taught a feeble-minded girl to take off her dolly's clothes and put them on again, you have brought her a great step.

MISS MABEL ANDERSON, called; and Examined.

15466. (*Chairman.*) So that we may have it put on our notes, would you be so kind as to tell us to what extent you have been in touch with the feeble-minded ?—I was trained first as a hospital nurse at St. Bartholemew's—then I started and took charge of Lady Meath's epileptic Home, for five years, at Godalming, and then I went to the National Association's Home at Hendon in 1898 and had charge of that for nearly four years. Then that Home had to be given up. There were about thirty children to be provided for somewhere.

15467. At Hendon ?—Yes. We drafted on some to different Homes. There were still ten left that were fairly promising and were young. I took these myself with the idea of taking better-class children as well because they would not pay by themselves. It could not be done without other help. I have drafted those on by degrees now, and I am taking only the better-class children.

15468. Where is the Home ?—I first went to Chute and was there two years. That was too much in the country. Now I am at Fen Hill Manor, New Milton, in Hampshire, and I have been there since April, 1904.

15469. How many children are there there ?—I have at the moment eleven. I had fifteen, but I have been drafting out the poorer children. I find I cannot work the Home with the poorer children, on the score of expense, chiefly.

15470. I take it that you will allow us to put your statement, which you have been so kind as to let us have, on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE *re* DEFECTIVE CHILDREN PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS MABEL ANDERSON.

Miss Mabel Anderson.

1 Dec. 1905.

Children.

The Feeble-minded.

Perhaps the greatest *want* in the feeble mind is that of self-control. We know that, differentiating from the brain of the idiot in which certain cells are lacking, there are, in the feeble-minded, cells in a state of quiescence which can be developed or allowed to degenerate.

On control of Impulse.

We know that there are certain impulses common to all animals. In the human being endowed with a controlling mind these take their proper place and are kept in hand. In the idiot they run riot and are only kept in check by outside pressure. In the feeble mind neglected they also run riot, but here there is the possibility of achieving a measure of self-control sufficient to regulate behaviour in the ordinary paths of life (apart from special temptation). This work then seems worth doing if only in self-defence.

Means and expense.

So much allowed, there comes the question of the best means of doing it, and the least expensive in the long run to the community at large. Up to the present, most philanthropic effort has been directed towards the improvement and care of the adult feeble-minded, with the result that the majority, I think, of the workers among them have at last come to the conclusion that the compulsory detention of the feeble-minded has become a question for legislation.

Legislation.

In my opinion quite rightly, for by beginning work when the habits and character are more or less set, only amelioration of a non-lasting character is achieved in ninety-nine cases out of 100. I should like to see a law giving the "Power of Compulsory Detention of those among the feeble-minded, who, unless under outside control, are a danger to the Community." But I should like even more to see a law by the side of it compelling parents and guardians of all ranks to place their children in properly graded Homes at the earliest age when the defects of mind show themselves.

It is, of course, too much to expect such a law in conservative England yet awhile. Still we may hope that much may be done by individual effort when facts become realized.

For "a child from his *earliest* infancy tends to adapt himself to his environments, to yield himself like clay in the hands of the potter to be moulded day by day, by the habits, the tastes, the passions, the ideals of those among whom he lives, to be impressed in a thousand ways for good or for evil by all he sees and hears. 'Wax to receive and marble to retain' he is influenced for life by the early impressions which touch his body and his mind." This, naturally, was written of the normal child, but it is also equally true of the sub-normal, with the exception that impressions are not so vivid. The line of least resistance (usually the lower line) is followed and the sub-normal child is left behind in his education. For this reason all the "habits, tastes, ideals," surrounding the sub-normal child need intensifying "of a set purpose" for the more indelible impressions required to attain a like result to that obtained naturally by the normal child.

Environment.

It is needless to urge how essential that the environments of a sub-normal child, whose lower nature is usually developed in increased ratio to his undeveloped mind, should be good and high-minded.

Training.

Personally I think the first essential in dealing with these children is good physical nourishment. The brain cells want nourishing and the body wants nourishing. Next they need:

(*a*) Controlling by master minds till they learn to control themselves.

(*b*) The reaching, stimulating and exercising of the brain, through the organs of sense, till the brain learns to control the body.

(*c*) The training, to counteract their natural selfishness, slothfulness, and lack of self-respect.

Method.

For all these things they should be placed in skilled hands. For their physical culture they need of course good air, good well-cooked food, passive and active exercise, and a general watching of their health.

(*a*) For the teaching of self-control the better bred their teachers the more satisfactory.

(*b*) For the brain development, they need systematic eye and finger drill, exercise of the senses, touch, taste, etc., and manual work, such as modelling and brushwork.

(*c*) They should live in community among their peers, learning to give and take, to compete with a chance of success, to take a pride in personal appearance, etc.

Result.

Thus trained and taught, some will develop enough to take a worthy though not brilliant place in the world.

Others can be graded as their natures demand, the moral imbecile saved from contaminating his fellows in his adult life, and many a gruesome crime avoided.

Those between these two extreme types—pleasant inoffensive people, who need protection while quite able to be self-supporting, or nearly so, under supervision—will need permanent Homes.

Below follow some notes on children under training.

(Signed) MABEL ANDERSON.

Child.	*Physical* Condition and Appearance on *Admission.*	*Physical* Condition, etc., *after.*	*Mental* Condition on *Admission.*	*Mental* Condition *after.*	*Diagnosis* of *Intellectual* Development.	*Prognosis* of *Moral* Development.	*Prognosis* of *place* to be taken in adult life.
F. L. at 3 years old.	= A wailing baby, unable to stand or feed himself; constant catarrh; looked like an imbecile; no control.	3 years' training; walks 3 miles; marches well, clean, grown 6 in.; a pretty sturdy boy.	Nervous, excitable, no speech.	3 years training; talks nicely; knows letters, etc.; very observant.	Good	Possibly good	Probably self-supporting in some controlled community.
T. C. at 3 years old.	= Open mouthed, blank-looking eyes; considerable chorea; just walk very unsteadily, frequently falls; clean; looked almost imbecile.	2 years' training; walks 2 miles; chorea not very noticeable; grown 2¼ in.; looks at times quite pretty and intelligent.	Thought not to understand speech; passionate fits of crying without apparent provocation.	2 years' training; very observant and with a good memory; industrious, picks out colours, sews cards, etc.; took her mother to the shop where they buy biscuits.	Fairly good	Do.	Do.
R. S. at 3 years old.	= Ricketty, bandy-legged, fell over toes; clean.	15 months' training; legs straight; sturdy and healthy; grown 1¾ in.	Never still, grabbing and throwing everything on to floor; not supposed to show any sign of intelligence; flung himself against wall and floor in rages.	15 months' training; restlessness *much* diminished; will play with toys; sit in desk; march to command, etc.; observant and beginning to *talk intelligently.*	Good	Good	May be able to take his place at home and in the world.
N. B. at 3 years old.	= Very pale, small child; size of baby 18 months old; contracted fingers; talipes; knees misshapen from crawling; filthy habits.	After 15 months' training can walk about, march in time to music, knees normal; clean; grown 1 in.	Passionate, malicious, intelligent and with good memory; very unfriendly.	15 months' training; rare bursts of passion; very anxious to help the other little ones; knows colours, order of lessons, etc.; just beginning to say a few words and is a great pet.	Do.	Do.	Should take his place at home and in the world, though physically handicapped.
C. P. at 3 years old.	= Microcephalic; little volition, merely waving arms; wore spinal jacket; flat feet, etc.; dirty habits.	22 months' training; head circumference increased by ¾ in.; no spinal trouble; can walk; grown 2¾ in.; clean.	Took very little notice of anything.	22 months' training; notices with some intelligence; appears likely to talk.	Poor	Unsatisfactory	Suitable for compulsory detention.

Child.	*Physical* condition and appearance on *Admission.*	*Physical* condition, etc., *after.*	*Mental* condition on *Admission.*	*Mental* condition *after.*	*Diagnosis* of *Intellectual* Development.	*Prognosis* of *Moral* Development.	*Prognosis* of *place* to be taken in adult life.
G. F. at 4 years old.	Like baby of 18 months. Stunted and ricketty. Could just walk. Heavy expressionless face. Clean.	3½ years' training. Pretty, bright, active little girl. Grown 11 inches.	Usually apathetic with occasional fits of hysterical passion. Mischievous. Repeated spoken words without sense.	3½ years' training. Talks well. Asks questions on abstract subjects. Reads a little and writes. Sews and paints well. Is hopeful and happy. Occasionally slightly hysterical but can control herself.	Good	Good.	Should do well in the world in suitable surroundings.
M. G. at 4 years old.	Weakly. Ill-nourished. Very dirty habits.	2 years' training. Merry, bright little girl. Grown 5⅝ inches. Clean.	Highly nervous. Defiant temper. Could chatter and sing. No school attainments.	2 years' training. Knows letters, colours, can count. Obedient. Very fond of the little ones. Much less nervous.	do.	do.	,,
B. S. at 5 years old.	Pale awkward child. Almost knock-kneed. Not always clean.	18 months' training. Bonny, sturdy boy. Legs straightened. Dances well. Grown 24¼ inches. Clean.	Over excitable. Boisterous. Periodical outbursts of temper. Repeated what was said to him without attempting an answer. No school attainments.	18 months' training. Learnt a good deal of self-control. Rarely repeats instead of answering. Knows letters and can write some of them. Can count and knows figures. Picks and arranges flowers well.	do.	do.	,,
T. B. at 6 years old.	Ill-nourished helpless child. Very dirty habits.	5 years' training. Tall, well set-up boy. Helpful and clean.	Spiteful. No self-control. Thought to be hopeless in school.	Reads and writes and has a fair idea of the value of money. Goes messages and can shop.	do.	do.	May be capable of taking his place in the world.
R. B. at 6 years old.	Very small, thin, ill-nourished child. Dirty habits.	5 years' training. Fairly grown. Fairly healthy boy.	Evil-minded. Destructive and malicious. Little or no moral sense. Mental capacity good.	5 years' training. Reads and writes well. Quick at arithmetic. Some glimmering of moral sense.	Good, but in wrong direction.	Fatal	Needs compulsory detention for life but has just gone home to mix with his brothers and sisters.

Miss Mabel Anderson.

1 Dec. 1905.

Miss Mabel Anderson.

1 Dec. 1905.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT BY MISS MABEL ANDERSON ON THE EVIDENCE ALREADY GIVEN BEFORE THE COMMISSION. NOTES ON THE EVIDENCE GIVEN BY DRS. GALDECOTT, MCCALLUM, SHUTTLEWORTH, & WARNER, MRS. BURGWIN, MISSES DENDY, JEFFERIES, & TOWNSEND.

I have purposely avoided expressing any agreement or disagreement with the evidence on the causes of feeble-mindedness—the question of heredity for instance—as I think it a technical question for the medical faculty.

From my own experience I think there are very few defective children who can claim anything like a clean bill of health in both parents and collaterals. Out of eleven children at the moment under my care six have direct or collateral neurotic taint. In three the conditions were not suitable before birth, and I have no family history of two. With the exception of two these are the children of well-to-do people.

Re THE EVIDENCE GIVEN BY MISS TOWNSEND TO MISS JEFFERIES.

(*Page 231, 1st. Col.*) I would in preference abolish all Homes for Defectives conducted for profit.

Inspection of Private Homes.

Question 3913.

I do not think the education authorities are the right ones to deal with the feeble-minded. There is too much red tape about their methods.

Question 3974.

Do not agree—but consider the younger children are the more expensive (putting aside the probable later gain) to deal with, on account of the extra care and supervision which is necessary.

Question 4101.

I should abolish all day schools for feeble-minded and epileptic children.

Question 4272.

Question 4273.

Personal influence, I agree, is everything, but I consider a good head can keep in touch with more children than is implied by this answer, and that a good head is the most important element, for subordinates take their line from the head.

DR. CALDECOTT'S EVIDENCE.

Do not agree with Dr. Caldecott (page 597, col. 1, par. 7) that the central body should be the Lunacy Commissioners or a Special Government Department. I would constitute an entirely new body of control composed of—

1. A number (say 3) of medical experts.
2. A number (say 3) of purely business men.
3. A number (say 3) of Government Representatives (Home Office, Local Government Board, Treasury).
4. A number (say 3) of unsentimental but large-hearted sympathetic philanthropists.
5. A number of women, two at least of whom should have had personal daily dealings with defectives.

DR. WARNER'S EVIDENCE.

Question 11056.

Do not agree that feeble-minded children should be left with their parents—essentially for the children's sake, but in the end for the parents' sake also.

Though the question of compulsory removal is full of pitfalls, especially as regards the upper classes, I think a great deal might be done through drawing-room and other lectures to educate the parents up to a sense of the debt they owe to these children, and that if suitable Homes and schools were established they would before long voluntarily send their children to them.

MISS DENDY'S EVIDENCE.

Question 832

It depends upon the kind and degree of moral defective; if the tendency is to harm others or to wilfully indecent habits, incalculable harm can be done in a short time. Nearly all the feeble-minded are to a certain degree morally defective. Very few understand truth and honour, and a very great number consciously, or subconsciously, excite the genital organs, but in certain cases these habits are accentuated and the child takes a delight in endeavouring to contaminate his fellows. These cases should most certainly be separated from the better cases, and in this connection I may say that I do not agree with Dr. Caldecott (page 597, col. 1., par. 5, low on page) that the higher grade should be sacrificed to the lower.

I do not think it a good thing for the workers to live too much with the feeble-minded, and think, when at all possible, the staff should have their meals separately. Question 859.

EVIDENCE OF DR. SHUTTLEWORTH AND MRS. BURGWIN.

The best teachers are required. See Mrs. Burgwin's evidence, page 483, col. 2. Question 9889.

I do not think a generic term for the whole class of defectives advisable, and agree with Dr. Shuttleworth in this answer. Question 9897.

DR. MCCALLUM.

I strongly agree as to the necessity of taking epilepsy in hand as soon as it shows itself. Question 12208.

My experience has tended to show that bromide is practically useless if given continuously and causes dementia. Page 1385.

I have, however, never seen such large doses advocated or tried and should be interested to watch the experiment. Hitherto I have found that suitable environment (mental, moral, and physical) as apart from drugs, has been the best instrument of treatment, tonics etc. and bromide being used as a sedative when required.

MABEL ANDERSON.

Fenhill Manor,
New Milton,
Hants.

15471. (*Mr. Burden.*) What is the cost of maintenance in your institution?—I cannot answer satisfactorily because my Home hitherto has been experimental. I find it is very large. That is partly because I have had to have a much larger place and a much bigger staff for the better class children than if I had poor children only.

15472. You have fifteen?—No, eleven.

15473. How large a staff?—I reckon I want for twelve children four staff, including Head, quite apart from servants; the children are little ones.

15474. The staff alone would be somewhat expensive?—Yes, very.

15475. What do you do with the children—do you teach them?—Yes, we have a kindergarten teacher; they have their school lessons.

15476. Is the teaching manual as well as mental?—Yes, both.

15477. Do you think that manual instruction is more essential than book work?—I do.

15478. Do you find they improve?—Immensely; you would not recognise the children if you took them young enough.

15479. You think they should come young?—It is much less use taking them older; I think it is a pity to waste time. I should like them quite by two, if not younger, to do any real good with them.

15480. You think that there would be more hope of success in taking a child earlier?—I think your treatment is only palliative after that. You cannot get very much real benefit, real training.

15481. From what classes are your children derived? You speak of two distinct classes?—My children I have now are children of well-to-do people.

15482. That is something above the mechanic?—Yes, they are gentle people; there are a few children of clerks.

15483. How many paupers?—I have two left which I have not yet drafted on. I do not think you would pick them out.

15484. So we can look upon your institution as one for a superior class altogether?—Yes.

15485. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see that you are in favour of compelling all parents to send their children to properly graded Homes?—I am in favour of it, but I do not think at present it would work; I am in favour of there being an establishment to which you could send them, and I think that in time the parent might be educated up to the need of sending them quite young. Of course, I do not think it would be possible, at present, to make a law that all children at that age should be taken from their parents; though that would be the ideal way of dealing with them.

15486. You think they ought to be removed from the care of their parents?—I think essentially so, especially

for the children's sake, but also for the parents' and the rest of the family's sake.

15487. (*Mr. Greene.*) Even if they are being well cared for and perhaps favourites at home ?—Yes; that would not be at all a benefit to be a favourite at home—to the child.

15488. Whatever the class of life may be ?—Whatever the class of life may be.

15489. Would you put them all in the same Home ?—No.

15490. You would have Homes graded according to the ranks and stations of life ?—Yes, certainly.

15491. For every rank and grade in the parish if it is not a lunatic ?—No, not every grade, because there are too many grades; just as you would in ordinary schools. You get different grades of rank in the public schools.

15492. The money which would be paid would be the test of the people's right to come to particular Homes ?—One does not like to put it on the score of money.

15493. It would come to that ?—I suppose to a certain extent it would.

15494. I observe that you think it is too much to expect such a law in conservative England, yet ?—I am afraid it is.

15495. Although, from what we see in the papers, one is led to suppose that England is not conservative just now ?—I am afraid in these matters we are.

15496. As to the demand for Homes for people of what I might call the middle and upper classes; is there a demand for them ?—There is a demand for Homes at lower fees—for the children of the class of clergyman or professional man who cannot pay more than £50 or £70. If they once knew there were Homes, there would be a very large demand.

15497. Is your Home advertised in the paper ?—To a certain extent.

15498. Do you get many applicants for admission ?—No, I do not get anything like the amount of applicants that I expected.

15499. I did not gather whether it is run by yourself ?—It is, but for the last three years it has been run at a loss.

15500. It is a private venture altogether ?—Yes.

15501. How many similar institutions are there being run privately ?—There is one at Ealing, at the little school at Ealing, much the same as mine—not quite the same, but very much the same kind of thing. I do not know any other, except, of course, the doctors' houses. They charge higher fees, but they are much the same kind of thing.

15502. Doctors may have only one patient; you have several ?—There are a good many doctors who have several.

15503. Several of this sort ?—Yes.

15504. You have to take care that they are not certifiable ?—Yes.

15505. Do you take any precaution as to the children that come to your Home to see that they do not lapse into being certifiable ?—I have not done. I only had that experience once, and that case, I am sorry to say, was sent by a doctor. He sent me a lunatic; I had to have him sent out at once. I have just sent on a child who was decidedly imbecile.

15506. Then at present any private person may run an institution like yours and there is no inspection ?—Yes, and I do not think it ought to be so. I do not think for any class of defective any Home should be run for profit; because as a class I think they want too much protection.

15507. I am thinking of inspection; ought they to be inspected on behalf of the public by some qualified inspector ?—I think decidedly; if they are run for private profit, they should be certainly inspected.

15508. You would have no objection to be registered and be subject to periodical inspection from some medical or other authority ?—No, none at all. As a matter of fact, the Local Government Board does occasionally inspect me, because I have had one or two Poor Law cases in the past.

15509. Can you tell me at all how many applicants you get in a year ?—Perhaps four or five suitable ones; I get many applications from people who cannot pay enough and for poor children, but I do not think that is because there is not a need.

Miss Mabel Anderson.

1 Dec. 1905.

15510. That is what I wanted to get at. Why do you get so few applications when there are so few institutions for that purpose in the country ? You only know of one; why do you infer that there is a large demand ?—I know there are large numbers of them, but I know people in this class are only just beginning to wake up to the fact that their children should go away from home.

15511. Might I ask at what age you take your children into your Home ?—I prefer to take them from two to ten.

15512. Up to what age do you propose to retain them ?—That entirely depends upon the child.

15513. Is it to go beyond childhood ? Do you intend them to remain for life ?—No.

15514. Or over age ?—No, I should call it a preparatory school. I have already drafted on, just lately, these poor children. One was a baby of four years old. I think that case is on my form. She has now gone back to normal surroundings. I have sent three to Starcross, feeble-minded, who were very much improved.

15515. What age ?—Ten, twelve, and five; the boys, ten and twelve, from very small beginnings have gradually got very capable boys who will probably earn their own living in the future. I have sent one to Earlswood, because that was, perhaps, an improvable imbecile, but one who would want supervision all her life.

15516. You do not aim at having any very prolonged treatment ?—No; my aim is to take them quite young to give them a good foundation.

15517. Do you know any institutions privately run which propose to deal with people above the age to which you keep them ?- Only the doctors' houses. Some are educative; they are for the younger ones. The doctors who take adults take them more for their care.

15518. (*Dr. Loch.*) Your experience has been with children of the earliest age ?—Yes; three is the youngest I have.

15519. Does your figure under "child" refer to the age when the child comes under control ?— Yes.

15520. You would endorse what was said just now by Dr. Rayner as to the great advisability of getting the children young ?—Yes, but I would not endorse his theory of leaving them in their own homes and treating them by visiting.

15521. Have you any theory about the teachers—those who deal with these children at the early stage—being specially trained ?—Yes, I think they should have the most careful teaching and care that you can give them.

15522. Have you any idea of the scheme of teaching which they should undergo; would it be Froebel teaching in the first instance ?—Yes, decidedly.

15523. And then ?—It depends on the child; it is more or less kindergarten teaching up to quite a good age, but then I should make it manual, almost entirely. You can give a certain amount of scholastic treatment with advantage, but you train them largely through the hand.

15524. That would go right through their career ?—Yes, right through their career. We get them to read and write fairly well—to write a letter themselves and to read to interest themselves.

15525. The other is the main work ?—The other is the beginning and the end. You start with it; when you have improved their brain you can teach them a certain amount of scholastic work. After that, when they are up to a certain point, it must be more or less manual.

15526. Have you seen the special classes in London ?—Yes.

15527. Are you satisfied with what they are doing ?—I think they are doing good work, but I think one-third of their work is wasted.

15528. Why ?—Because the children go back to the home surroundings again. I think one of the most important things is to get them under continual control whilst young.

Miss Mabel Anderson.

1 Dec. 1905.

15529. You would have a boarding Home in connection with special classes?—Yes, but why have the special class as well as a boarding Home?

15530. Logically you would get rid of the special classes?—Yes, I should have a boarding Home with a school attached. I do not see the advantage of keeping up the special classes under the Education Board and also having boarding-out Homes.

15531. That is rather a revolution, is it not?—It is.

15532. Do you think that the evidence is sufficiently strong to back a recommendation of that kind?—I do, from my actual dealings with the children themselves. I think from my experience of the children themselves, that the most important thing is to take them and put them into absolutely suitable surroundings, entirely, the whole twenty-four hours.

15533. Do you know whether many agree with you about this?—I think a great many really do. In the special schools I think they make the best of what they have got. They are there, and they make the best of what there is to work with; I think people who have dealt with the feeble-minded, especially the young ones, would endorse decidedly my opinion.

15534. Has any responsible Association or Meeting passed a resolution in favour of this method as against the special class method?—I do not know of one. I have urged it all along, and I urged it before they started the Metropolitan Asylums Home for mothers and babies, that it was essential to take the quite young ones to do the work properly. You can improve things up to a certain point, but if you want to do the thing thoroughly and do the very best for them, you must take them when they are quite little. You get the advantage in the end.

15535. Has there been associated with you any medical man who has watched these children and could give evidence in favour of the boarding Home system as against the special class?—Yes, the doctor who takes my cases for me now, Dr. Williams-Freeman of Weyhill. He had not had much experience when he first attended my Home of essentially feeble-minded children under training—but now I think he would endorse that opinion. He would not endorse compulsorily taking a child, because he would not like to live in a country where anyone could come and take your child away. I put it to him that this was a selfish view as far as the child was concerned. He came to the conclusion that if there were such Homes you could probably educate the parents up to sending them, though you could not compel the better class parent to do it. He would endorse my view that for the sake of the child you should take it away from its home surroundings.

15536. Do you think it is cheaper to do this ultimately?—Yes, you have your children at the beginning, and draft them to where they are suitable. If they are suitable for institutions, you send them there. If they are of criminal tendencies, you keep them shut up. You would not get anything like the number of criminals that you have now.

15537. You think this would not be ultimately more costly than special classes?—At first it would, because the little ones require an immense amount of supervision and physical care. The little children would be most expensive to begin with; but, to go on with, you have them in your hand, and it will cost a great deal less in the end. I am quite sure of that.

15538. Have you worked that out financially?—No, but you would save your prisons a good deal, and workhouse expenditure, and that kind of thing.

15539. (*Dr. Needham.*) I gather from your replies to Mr. Greene that you are not aware that in addition to the homes which medical men have for feeble-minded children, of which there are a good many large Homes of considerable size, there are hundreds of people throughout the country who are keeping Homes for feeble-minded children which have no kind of inspection. I do not know whether it has come to your knowledge that that is so?—I know of a few where they take feeble-minded children—clergymen, and other people like that, do occasionally take them. But are they not rather a sort of private pupil? It is not exactly a Home or a school. The old-fashioned idea was that anyone could look after a feeble-minded child. They are not established Homes, are they?

15540. I am asking you whether you know that there are hundreds of these Homes throughout the country in which there are a certain number of children, of fewer or larger numbers, in some cases very considerable numbers, of feeble-minded children and persons who are kept without any kind of inspection of any description?—No, I did not know that there were large numbers.

15541. Do you think that the governing body, as you please to call it, should not be the Lunacy Commissioners, or a special Government Department?—No.

15542. You think probably that the Lunacy Commissioners ought not to be brought in relation to feeble minded children who are not lunatics?—Quite so.

15543. I do not quite gather what sort of department you would construct; you would have it not a Government Department apparently?—I think not.

15544. How is it to be other than a Government department? How are you going to get a central department which is not a Government Department?—I am afraid that is out of my province, probably. Must it be a Government Department, if you have a mixture as I suggest here, with Government representatives?

15545. If you have compulsory powers, and if you have a Home to which people can be sent compulsorily, is it possible that you can have a central controlling department which is not a Government Department?—I suppose you really could not. I suppose they are Government Departments—different divisions, yes.

15546. I did not know whether you had any special idea in your mind beyond what you have put into your statement?—I think if it could be possible to make a voluntary body like that it would be well—I suppose it would not be possible from what you say. That I do not know, of course.

15547. (*Chairman.*) I think what you would suggest would be that there should be a body formed of a certain number of medical experts, some purely business men, Government representatives, philanthropists, and also some women?—Yes, I should think that would be an ideal body with which to deal with the feeble-minded.

15548. It might possibly be formed by a Government Department?—Yes; the danger is in the Education Department, and that kind of thing. They are inclined to deal too much with form. The feeble-minded are supposed to have so many hours' scholastic work a day. You must deal with the feeble-minded individually. You cannot say so many children are going to have so many hours a day for work, if you are going to get the best out of them. Some can work with advantage longer than others at a time. If we have three or four wet days, and the children cannot go out, and then there comes a fine sunny morning, I send them out in the sun. The sun does them a great deal more good than books when they have missed their sun the days before. You cannot do that under the Government system.

15549. You want a little more elasticity?—Yes.

15550. With regard to the schools, what is your opinion of the special schools?—I think they do very good work, but I think it must be heart-breaking work for the teachers, because their work is so largely undone directly the children leave the special school. After all, it is a great deal a physical question with the feeble-minded, and they lose all that care and control directly they go out of the special classes.

15551. You prefer to keep them in Homes?—Yes.

Mrs. Escreet, called; and Examined.

15552. (*Chairman.*) Besides being a Guardian, I think you have had considerable experience among the feeble-minded, have you not?—I am the President of a little association in connection with the Guardians; the members of the Committee are not all Guardians; we take outside help, but it really originated from the workhouse. It is called the "Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee," and brings into our hands a good many girls of that class.

15553. The Association is confined to girls. Besides that have you had experience among the feeble-minded of the other sex—boys?—No, only as coming before our Committee and the House Committee of the Board of Guardians.

15554. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence: may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. ESCREET, A GUARDIAN OF THE POOR ON THE BOARD OF THE WOOLWICH UNION AND CHAIRMAN OF THE WOOLWICH, PLUMSTEAD AND CHARLTON BRANCH OF THE WORKHOUSE GIRLS' AID COMMITTEE.

I would preface this statement by saying that I write from the standpoint of a Poor Law Guardian. I know little of the question save from that point of view. Since April, 1895, I have been a member of the Woolwich Board, and from the June of that year, when it was first started, have presided monthly at the "Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee," which is an effort to deal with, and, where possible, lend a helping hand to the women and girls passing through our House and infirmary. It is the work in connection with the above Committee which increasingly brings before me the need of some means other than our present legislation, for dealing effectively with feeble-minded women. These may be divided into two classes:

Class I. The older woman (yet under thirty) who possibly by her own fault, equally, perhaps, through lack of kindly warning or control when she first started on the wrong path, has so pursued it that she is now a positive danger to herself and to the community. Unless she allows herself to be taken in hand by some outside agency she spends her life between the workhouse, infirmary, and the streets, until her already weak brain has become so enfeebled through licence of one kind or another, that the condition is reached when she may be certified as fit for an asylum, there to end her days at the expense of the ratepayers.

Class II. The quite young girl, often a mere child in her early teens, with no will power, inheriting constitutionally all that tends to mental weakness. A girl who may come from one of our cottage or scattered Homes or from some poor yet sheltered home of her own, and is started thence into the world to earn her living. This child is mentally weak. She is dull and vacant looking; at the same time is very likely sly and cunning; her temper is violent and uncontrolled, or she will sulk for a week. In her childhood there is a record of St. Vitus' dance or fits, all going to show mental and physical deterioration.

The fact, however, remains that, however poorly equipped, she has to take her stand in the battle of life on the same platform with those who are strong in mental and physical vigour, and the result is downfall. This brings me to her presence in our infirmary maternity ward when, if ever, some stirring of thought or emotion must penetrate the feeble mind. At this stage, had we more absolute control we might often save her from herself. As it is, her will is law, and, provided her infant goes as well, she can take her own discharge.

Infirmary Maternity Ward.

Kindly officials may coax and plead, lady Guardians may argue and offer inducements towards an honest and respectable future—anything to get her to remain, knowing too well what is in store if the girl persists in her determination; but "she can go if she likes," and usually she goes.

In a year, perhaps less, the same story is repeated. The last report of the Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee, mentioned before, tells of one girl, a first case. As soon as her baby was born, she was sent to an asylum (the child lived); of two other feeble-minded girls in for the first time both refused help, and one of the two it is noted "returned to her former life"; also of seven who are "clearly reported second and third cases" to be "judged as more or less "feeble-minded." These ten were part of a total of thirty-six who had passed through the maternity ward.

Mrs. Escreet. 1 Dec. 1905.

The babies, if they live, are dragged up somehow, adding any way during the years of this operation, to the already burdened rates, for it goes without saying that they are constantly in the infirmary, the mother being detained in the House during that time. All this is too well known to need comment, but apart from the moral, apart from the physical evil, what poor economy it shows. If on no higher score than £. s. d., surely the system needs re adjusting.

The same report quoted above puts on record that "The Committee feel the need of special Homes for feeble minded girls where, after a doctor's certificate as to their condition they can be legally detained, as from mental weakness they seem so often unable either to support themselves, or to resist the evil influences surrounding them."

It is this suggestion, I believe, which gives the key to some remedy for the present state of things. And certainly to carry it out effectively the medical officers of our Unions would need a much wider liberty in the interpretation of the present law. Both they and our matrons have so many facilities for forming their judgment of these poor things and so often the remark is made to me: "Yes, certainly she ought to be detained; she isn't really fit to face the world, but we can't certify her, so there is nothing to be done."

Larger powers for Medical Officers. A special Home.

A wider power in detaining girls would, without doubt, mean a special Home where mother and infant could be together; preferably in the country and kept small as to numbers—eighteen to twenty being the largest under one roof.

There would be need of classification both as to age and mental condition, and from the first detention should be for a year—no shorter time. During that period every effort ought to be made to fan the feeble intelligence and bring out by congenial occupation in wise variations of work and play the often dormant powers which have had hitherto no encouragement towards expansion. Personal interest with girls of this class is a wonderful power; they are quite children in their appreciation of praise or approval, and it is by noticing, and encouragement of their often extremely poor efforts that they may be won to wider sense. If after one year of kindly discipline with as varied occupations as can be provided, (and I would mention specially outdoor work, gardening, looking after fowls and animals, etc.,) the mind has not sufficiently strengthened, it should be possible to detain a patient for a second, and yet a third year. By that time, if the girl is ever able to earn her living, she should be in a condition to make the start, but even then the greatest care will be required in choice of the first place. I have known many girls, not feeble-minded, who have been wrecked by this first place. From the beginning I would give the girl entering our special Home some small weekly sum, ostensibly for work done. Her labour would probably be valueless, but this wage would return in reality to the up-keep of the Home. It is important that from the very first she should be made to understand that her *child has to be supported*, and that she is the person to do this; also, that as far as it lies in her power she must supply the money, it being both her duty and her pleasure to do so. There will be instances, of course, where this plan cannot be carried out. I have come across two in my ten years' experience; neither mother could be made to realise the least responsibility as to handling the child even. But as a rule the baby does come first, and to make the mother feel from the very beginning that she has that child to earn for and bring up healthily, will be a most important factor towards her own mental salvation. Should this community life have to be continued even indefinitely, the expense on the rates would be no greater than at present and the waste would be certainly less, for the children, at any rate, would be sent out as more stalwart citizens to take a position in the world, so that there

Mrs. Escreet.

1 Dec. 1905.

might be surely better hope for a future generation. Before finishing I would make a suggestion, with regard to the older woman I have mentioned (Class I.), whose mental weakness may be more the direct result of evil living. She is a very grave moral danger in our Unions, doing often untold harm to younger women. Is there no restraining power to be brought into force which might deal with her before she actually is ripe for the asylum or dies a lingering painful death in our infirmary? I had wondered whether Boards of Guardians might have the authority given them to say to this class of person, after a certain number of admissions, "Next time you come you will be sent for one year to a rescue Home, and should your conduct there not prove satisfactory you will return here to work out the remainder of that time. After that is ended you can take your discharge, but should you come back to us again under the same conditions as in the past, you will have to spend two years under our control."

Should this ever become law I had thought that it might be made possible for this same woman who frequents not only our Unions but our police courts, after a certain number of charges there, to be remanded for the Guardians to deal with. A year in a rescue Home would give a larger chance of reformation than Holloway offers, and might lessen the pressure upon our lunatic asylums.

ADDENDUM.

I should like to add to my statement and evidence the following statistics, which may be of interest, received from the Matron of the Woolwich Temporary Preventive and Rescue Home. This lady has had eight years' experience of Woolwich girls, and formerly worked under Mrs. Ruspini, in London. She has kept a careful record as far as her judgment goes of the mental condition of the 325 cases she has dealt with in these eight years, and says that out of that number 110 showed signs of mental weakness.

She classes them as follows:—

Quite and almost imbecile	7	Of this number 20 had illegitimate children; 6 were viciously inclined, 11 subject to fits, 2 attempted suicide, 1 (a girl of 15) committed suicide.
Feeble-minded - - - -	48	
Very simple - - - - -	55	
	110	

The ages of above vary from fourteen to thirty. Many are still about the town, and come before us at the Union in both Class I. and Class II. of those feeble-minded women I have mentioned.

ADELAIDE ESCREET.

Woolwich Rectory.
November 2nd, 1905.

15555. (*Mr. Greene.*) On the Board of Guardians have you had any cases of removal or settlement to inquire into?—No, I have not.

15556. Or what the Guardians should do with girls or feeble-minded people who have come on to their hands?—No, I have not had anything to do with that.

15557. (*Dr. Needham.*) I suppose you have in your workhouse a good many girls who come in and are found to be feeble-minded from time to time?—The Guardians often consider girls to be feeble-minded, especially the lady Guardians who have to deal with them. Of course, it is not possible to certify them.

15558. But do you not often meet with girls in your workhouse, as in other workhouses, who are just on the verge of certifiability and who are so feeble-minded that they cannot stand alone and take care of themselves?—Yes, that is the class to which I have specially referred in my statement.

15559. You think that further provision should be made for them?—I say it would be very desirable.

15560. The difficulty I take it at present is that these girls get into the workhouse, either they come into the maternity wards of the workhouses, or they come in in some other capacity, and, after a little time, they discharge themselves, or their friends discharge them. Would you like to have some form of detaining them?—Yes. Having the power of discharging themselves as soon as the doctor says they are fit to go out, they do not return to the House from the Infirmary so that we lose sight of them. I think a great deal might be done for them if we had some power of detaining them longer in the workhouse.

15561. Do you think the workhouse is a good place in which to detain them?—Not for long.

15562. Not permanently?—Not permanently.

15563. Do you think a considerable proportion of these cases require to be permanently detained?—I think a good deal can be done with them with certain training and personal dealing; they want very personal dealing with.

15564. But do you think that the personal dealing requires to be a permanent one?—With some, it would be. There are others who might be quickly improved, and some might take two or three years.

15565. But do you think that any of the actually and truly feeble-minded girls could at any time be so strengthened in mind as to be fit to be turned out to take their place in the world as normal beings?—Yes, I think so.

15566. You think they might?—I think so.

15567. And there would be no risk in turning them out?—I do not say that there would be no risk, but there would not be in any way the same risk.

15568. Do you think there ought to be a general power of detention of people who are feeble-minded?—I am only speaking of the workhouse class.

15569. I am talking of the people who come within your experience?—Yes, for a certain term anyhow.

15570. Have you formed any idea in your own mind as to how that should be done? Of course, at present the workhouse medical officer sees these feeble-minded people and he does not consider that they are certifiable under the Lunacy Act under which he has got to specify the facts upon which he forms his opinion?—Yes.

15571. If there were an easier way of certification, if it were enough for him to state, as is the case with reference to idiots, who are admitted to idiot asylums, that he or she is of feeble-mind and not able to take care of himself or herself, without stating any other facts, would not you think that the medical officers of the workhouse would certify a good many more people?—I believe they would.

15572. And these people would be detained for a certain time?—Yes.

15573. But you would not think that the workhouse would be the proper place for them to be detained in permanently?—I do not think so, unless we had more classification and perhaps more special teachers or helpers for these children.

15574. I am talking about the average workhouse You do not think the average workhouse would be the best place for dealing with them permanently?—No, I do not think it would.

15575. Have you formed any idea of what sort of institution should be established for the detention of the feeble-minded?—I think a small Home would be the best.

15576. A country Home?—A country Home, if possible, with outdoor work as much as possible—something of the same kind as you have for inebriate Homes.

15577. Giving them indoor and outdoor occupation of an industrial kind, such as is suitable for them?—Yes; they can be taught a good deal. I hear also there is a great opening for laundry work all round the country, especially near our big watering places. I think these girls can do a great deal in the way of laundry work. They are very strong as a rule, physically, and they can do a lot under proper direction.

15578. Do you think it would do to have these girls in Homes and let them out to laundries and places of that kind for the day?—No, I do not think so.

15579. Not under proper supervision?—No.

15580. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You told Dr. Needham that you did not think the workhouse would be the proper place for the detention of feeble-minded persons. Have you any knowledge of any workhouse except Woolwich?—No, I am afraid I have not; I have only visited occasionally—not a thorough knowledge.

15581. (*Chairman.*) Has your Workhouse Aid Committee any Home to which it sends; how does it work?—We work for voluntary Homes when we can persuade the girls to go. We have not a special Home of our own. We send them to Homes where they will be trained and looked after for a time and dealt with as is thought best; but, of course, we do not get hold of quite the class that we want to get hold of, because they go away from the infirmary; they never come down to the House

15582. How do you pay for them?—By voluntary subscription among ourselves and outside. The Guardians give us a grant of £10 annually towards our fund.

15583. What sort of Homes would you prefer?—The girls we deal with specially are girls with children, and so we have to send them to Homes where they can be kept for a time and trained; taught their duties as domestic servants, and so on. The babies are placed out in the neighbourhood of the mother. A suitable situation is found for the mother, and she is watched over by the Committee of the Home from which she is planted.

15584. What do you pay as a matter of fact for them generally?—We pay 7s. a week generally for the child and mother.

15585 Have you any difficulty in finding Homes to send them to?—We have, because so often the Voluntary Houses are full; we have to wait.

15586. What do you do in the meantime?—The girl has to be coaxed to remain in the House. Fortunately at Woolwich we have a most excellent and sympathetic matron, so it has been much easier.

15587. Is there any other point that you would like to touch on?—I should like to say, if I might, there is another class of girl, the outside feeble-minded girl—the girl in a respectable home who has had no chance of getting about the streets and coming into the Union, and it seems so hard on the parents in that home. They cannot do anything, perhaps, with the girl. They want very much to place her somewhere where she would be in safety, and there are no Homes or places which they can afford. That is the kind of girl who ought to be dealt with by this Commission, I think. *Mrs. Escreet.* 1 Dec. 1905.

15588. Do you suggest that there should be Homes under some local authority?—Yes. I have two girls in my mind at the present moment: one is sixteen and the other is seventeen, neither of them quite responsible; one is, as a matter of fact, earning her livelihood to a certain extent as a little nursery maid—she is in the neighbourhood of her home; the other is a girl her mother could not trust away from home at all.

15589. In that case would she be willing to pay?—I think she would be willing to pay what was a proportion; in fact, if there had been such a place to which she could have gone when younger the mother would have paid for her. Now she is to a certain extent useful at home, and the mother is a careful mother and keeps her eye upon her. The girl is not responsible. Then there is another girl who came into our refuge Home. She was a preventive case; we thought we might be able to deal with her if the parents would agree. She has a father and a step-mother. The father drinks a great deal. When we approached him on the point we thought that we might get him to pay something towards her being sent to a Home. A doctor in our neighbourhood says to the best of his belief the child has criminal instincts, and she must eventually develop into a lunatic; and she has epileptic fits. The mother and father, who are careless people, think she can earn something, and so they send her out to work. Those are the kind of children who want dealing with.

15590. You have no particular suggestion as to how they should be dealt with?—I think they might be dealt with through the Guardians, if the Guardians had greater powers, or, supposing there were a Home under some local authority, by direction of the medical officer of health.

HENRY STAINSBY, Esq., called; and Examined.

15591. (*Chairman.*) Apart from the blind, have you had any particular knowledge of the feeble-minded?—None whatever. *Henry Stainsby, Esq.* 1 Dec. 1905.

15592. Only in connection with your Blind Institution?—With our own Institution, yes. My Committee have under their care about 600 blind people altogether. We cover the whole field in connection with the blind in Birmingham and the district around it.

15593. Of those what number do you consider feeble-minded?—I have given a list here, but it applies only to the *children* under our charge.

15594. I think you say 100 to 150?—That is for the whole of England and Wales.

15595. That is not in your Institution?—No.

15596. Can you tell us the number in the Institution?—Three at the present time.

15597. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—I should be very pleased.

EVIDENCE IN CHIEF, BY HENRY STAINSBY, ESQ., GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT AND SECRETARY OF THE GENERAL INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, BIRMINGHAM.

This evidence refers to *blind* defectives only, and relates principally to children and young persons. The term "defective" should be taken to mean "mentally" defective; it has no reference to physical defects.

I propose to deal with the points in the terms of reference under the headings suggested therein, as follows:—

(*a.*) Existing methods of dealing with blind defectives.

(*b.*) (*c.*) and (*d.*) Suggested remedial measures.

(*a.*) EXISTING METHODS OF DEALING WITH BLIND DEFECTIVES.

Hitherto no adequate provision has been made for the care, training, and control of blind defectives, except in the case of the London County Council, which has opened a special school for boys, at Stormont House Downspark Road, N.E.

The education of blind children between the ages of five and sixteen has been compulsory since 1st January, 1894, but the Blind and Deaf Children Act is so framed that *idiot* and *imbecile* blind children are excluded from the benefits it confers. (See Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, Sec. 2, Sub-sec. 2a.)

While idiots and imbeciles, strictly so called, are shut out, there is another and probably larger class which has come within the scope of the Act. I refer to those children who can neither be classed as normal nor imbecile but may be termed "feeble-minded" or "defective."

The very pronounced idiots and imbeciles are refused admission into schools for the blind, whether day or residential, and so far as I am aware, are entirely unprovided for, being either at large or in workhouses. As a class they are untrained, unprotected, and uncontrolled.

The larger class to which I have referred are admitted into existing institutions (often on trial) in the hope that they may benefit. Commendable attempts have been made at many institutions for the blind to deal with this class, but, so far as my knowledge and experience go, unsuccessfully, for the following reasons:—

(*a.*) Existing institutions are, from a structural standpoint, unsuited to defectives.

(*b.*) The officers are insufficient in number; and

(*c.*) Too inexperienced to deal with such special cases.

The present method of dealing with these children in residential schools for the blind is either to allow them to be taught in classes with children of normal intelligence or to have special classes for them. There is a strong and obvious objection to the first, from the standpoint of the teachers' time, which cannot be devoted to teaching defectives and normal children at the same time. And if it should be argued that the defectives might learn much from the tuition given to the other children,

Henry Stainsby, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

and also from coming into contact with intelligent pupils, I venture to assert that this is not the case. They can neither materially profit by the instruction, because it is too advanced for them, nor will they benefit by the good influences of the intelligent children, since they cannot appreciate them. On the other hand, the bad habits of the defectives have a continual detrimental influence on the other children.

The chief objection to forming a class for blind defectives is that, the numbers being small, classification is difficult, and the teaching therefore costly. Added to this the children would still mix with the intelligent ones out of school.

Any attempt to deal with these children in day classes must be less satisfactory, as residential schools are, in my opinion, much to be preferred to day classes.

(*b.*) REMEDIAL MEASURES (CHILDREN).

Unless there is decided evidence that a blind child is defective, it should not be sent to a school for the defective blind until it has been placed in a school for blind children of normal intelligence. After a fair trial has been given to the child, the teachers and other officers of the school should be able, in conjunction with the medical officer, to form a very fairly correct idea as to whether the child has improved since admission, and, if so, whether sufficiently to warrant retention. If not, it should be removed to a school for blind defectives. Such school should be a residential one, where the child would be removed from the home influence, which in the case of blind children, and especially of blind defectives, is often of a prejudicial character, on account either of parental neglect, or ignorance, or both. Here proper food, regular habits, and special training would generally have a beneficial effect, while medical treatment would be best administered, and be most likely to succeed. The school should be located on a specially selected site in the open country, and it should provide everything that conduces to a healthy life. Under such favourable conditions some of the children would certainly develop, and could then be transferred to schools for ordinary blind children.

It is probable that from 100 to 150 blind defectives will require to be provided for, due allowance being made for those in Stormont House. These children could be accommodated in two institutions—one for boys, the the other for girls. In such institutions the children could be classified not so much according to age as to the degree of mental disability.

(*c*) REMEDIAL MEASURES (ADULTS).

With regard to defective blind persons over the age of fifteen or sixteen, I am strongly of opinion that they should be protected and cared for by being placed in suitable residential institutions, which should be located in the country rather than in town. They should be kept under close supervision and control all their lives, and on no account should they be allowed to marry and thus possibly transmit their own defects to the next generation. Separate institutions, several miles apart, should be provided for the males and females. Work and exercise in the open air should be plentiful, and bathing frequent. The food should be simple, nourishing, and abundant, but non-stimulating, and not taken to excess.

(*d*) REMEDIAL MEASURES (GENERAL).

I recommend that institutions for blind defectives of all ages should be built on the block system, rather than on the cottage Home principle. I am not unmindful of the many advantages of real home life to be obtained in the latter, but it is all important that these doubly afflicted, helpless, and irresponsible people should be at all hours of the day and night under the watchful eye of a firm yet kind superintendent, rather than be relegated to the care of a number of lower officials, as is the case to a large extent in cottage Homes.

Schools for the young, and asylums for adults, could be built and maintained by (*a*) the State, (*b*) County, Borough or other Councils, (*c*) Guardians of the Poor, or (*d*) Voluntary effort.

Any laws framed for the amelioration of the condition of blind defectives should be compulsory and not merely permissive, otherwise they will only be partially effective.

I have appended to this evidence a list of children who have recently come under my care, with brief notes on each case.

LIST.

THE FOLLOWING HAVE BEEN ADMITTED INTO THE INSTITUTION, AND DISCHARGED.

J—— *M*—— (age 10).—Sent to this Institution by the B—— Education Committee—found to be defective—now resides with her parents.

L—— *M*—— (age 17).—Sent to the Institution by the B—— Education Committee and found to be defective—returned to her home, and was eventually received into the B—— Workouse.

Re-admitted into Institution for further trial, but with same result, so returned to workhouse.

W—— *B*—— (age 17).—Sent by the Guardians of S—— Union; found to be defective and badly deformed; sent back to workhouse.

W—— *R*—— (age 14).—Sent by A—— Education Committee; kept at institution nearly two years; found to be incapable of improvement; admitted to A—— Workhouse.

M—— *N*—— (age 14).—Sent by W—— County Council; retained on trial for nearly two years, and then, being defective, sent home.

G—— *T*—— (age 9).—Sent by S—— Education Committee; retained six months; found to be defective, and sent home.

E—— *D*—— (age 10).—Sent by B—— Education Committee; remained two and a half years; grew worse rather than better; sent home.

THE FOLLOWING ARE NOW RESIDENT IN THE INSTITUTION, BUT IT IS DOUBTFUL WHETHER THEY CAN BE RETAINED.

H—— *S*—— (age 10);

R—— *T*—— (age 6);

S—— *W*—— (age 13).

There are also others now in residence of less pronounced mental defect than the foregoing, but who cannot be classed as normal children.

LIST OF CASES WHICH HAVE PASSED THROUGH THE INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND AT BIRMINGHAM DURING THE LAST FIVE YEARS (*vide Questions 15674-7 and 15685-6*).

[The accommodation in the years 1901-4 was for 116 pupils per annum, and in 1905 for 150.

The age of the pupil when leaving the institution is given.

Year ended 31st March, 1901.]

H—— G—— (age 12).—Retained in institution one and a half years—unsuitable on account of incapacity. Head master reported him to be "hopelessly dull." Went to Queen's Hospital on leaving—cannot now be traced.

A—— J—— (age 21).—Retained in institution three months. Mentally defective—could not wash or dress himself—was the "butt" of the other boys. Now at home, supported by sister.

C—— H—— (age 12).—Retained for one year—mentally defective. Unable to do anything for herself, though clean in her habits. Highly hysterical, and at times dangerous to the other pupils. Now at home and receiving parish relief.

E—— H—— (age 14).—Retained for one year. Great incapacity. Worst case of epilepsy we have received. Mother committed suicide. Now at home and dependent upon father.

Years ended March 1902 *and* 1903—*No cases to report.*

Year ended 31st March, 1904.

W—— R—— (age 17).—A pupil for eight years. No capacity to learn, except a little in school. A complete failure at chair seating, carpentry, or any manual work. Very violent and stubborn in temper. Suffered from a skin disorder. Now at home and supported by parents.

H—— C—— (age 20).—A pupil for five and a quarter years. No ability to learn any manual work. Has been sent to a Home in Limerick by the Girls' Friendly Society.

Year ended 31*st March*, 1905.

ADDITIONAL DETAILS OF THE CASES QUOTED IN STATEMENT.

J—— M—— Retained for five weeks only. She was of extremely dirty habits, her bed being in a filthy condition every day. She had no mental capacity, and did not seem to realise what was said to her, but she could repeat by rote. She was fond of music, but had no knowledge of the use of her hands; she could not even thread large beads, nor fasten a button. She sat most of the time with her head on her arm, and complained of the slightest noise. She was addicted to biting.

L—— M—— Atrophy of the optic nerve. Total residence in institution sixteen months. She suffered from active syphilis. She could not wash or dress herself, and was of dirty habits. She could not be allowed to go up or down stairs alone, and had absolutely no mental capacity.

W—— B—— Congenital cataract. Blind, and mentally and physically defective. In residence for one and a half years. Early training and medical skill would probably have greatly improved this case.

W—— R—— Ophthalmia at birth. Was kept in bed until he was six years of age, when he was taught to walk. During this period his mother went out to work, and his father was a drunkard. When admitted he could scarcely use his limbs, and was of very dirty habits. At times, owing to freaks of memory, he would appear to be fairly intelligent. It is highly probable that early training would have benefited this case.

M—— N—— Congenital microphthalmia. An epileptic. Strange in behaviour, and of very dirty habits. She was very spiteful. On one occasion she tried to strangle herself. She had absolutely no capacity to learn, and could not be trusted to go up and down stairs alone.

G—— T—— Ophthalmia at birth. Entirely incapable of receiving instruction, although she could repeat passages of considerable length by heart. Very fond of music, and had some idea of tune. She had a very violent temper, and in her fits of passion used to scream very much. She used to bite the other children. She was always clean in her habits, but could not do anything in the way of dressing herself. She took great pleasure in repeating one word continuously, such as "Whiskers."

E—— D—— Congenital defect. Not infrequently dirty in his habits. Exceedingly dense—his teachers found it impossible to make him acquire any knowledge. He was unkind to the smaller children.

H—— S—— Ophthalmia at birth. Very destructive and mischievous. No power of concentration. Occasionally very dirty. He eats ravenously at every meal. Has exceptionally bad teeth—second set speedily decaying. Suffers from diseased jaw-bone. He can dress neatly and quickly, but has no mental capacity. He can use his hands freely, although he makes ludicrous mistakes in his manual work, such as putting the handle on the bottom of a basket. He can only read very short words, though he has been in school two years.

R—— T—— Ophthalmia at birth. A very frail child. Persistently dirty when there is no reason for it. Teachers consider him absolutely hopeless. He can do nothing in school except a little repetition and singing. Admitted May 1905, and still in school.

S—— W—— Atrophy of the optic nerve. A defective epileptic. Has exceptionally narrow head. Is very clean, and industrious with his hands. Can read well, but has no knowledge of what he has read. He is benefiting, but can never be a normal child. He is a ravenous eater. Admitted 1900, and still in school.

The remainder referred to in my statement are six in number.

15598. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You say that the Blind and Deaf Children Act is so framed that idiot and imbecile children are excluded from the benefit of it?—Section 2, Sub-section 2 of the Act says: "The duty of a school authority under this section shall not extend to children who are idiots or imbeciles."

15599. Can you point to what good would be done to the imbecile and the idiot children by their inclusion under the Act, because I take it that that is what your statement rather suggests?—No, I simply give that statement to show that no provision whatever is made for these children.

15600. Do you desire that provision should be made?—I think provision should be made for them; I do not say in connection with the elementary education of the blind; possibly in a special and separate direction. *Henry Stainsby, Esq.* 1 Dec. 1905.

15601. What would you suggest?—I have suggested in my statement that we should have special residential institutions for such children.

15602. Is that under (d)?—Under (b).

15603. And (b) sets out all that you desire?—All I desire for children.

15604. With regard to these residential Homes do you suggest that they should be provided by the local authority?—I am not quite prepared to say. I certainly think that they should either be controlled by the State or by some local authority. I rather think that would be better than voluntary effort, much as I like voluntary effort. I fear in the case of these mentally defective people that if provision for them were left to voluntary effort it might fail, and I think the matter is so important that there should be no loop-hole whatever. These people ought to be taken care of and directed and controlled during the whole of their lives.

15605. I take it that these 150 blind defectives of whom you speak represent the whole number in England and Wales?—Yes.

15606. You would not therefore require more than one or two of these institutions?—One or two; one for boys and one for girls would probably meet the case.

15607. Would you compel the parent to send the child to this institution, no matter how distant the child was from the institution?—I should remove it absolutely from the parents. I find that parents of the best type rarely know how to deal with blind children; they think they are incapable of doing anything for themselves and are afraid they will meet with accidents; moreover, on account of their affliction they are petted. I have known blind children to spend many years of their lives in bed, because that was the least inconvenient way of dealing with them in their homes.

15608. Do you think there is any probability of the passing of such legislation?—I think so.

15609. You think that the parents would be willing, and that they would consent to their children being taken away?—I have experienced a good deal of difficulty at times in inducing parents to part with normal blind children and allow them to go into our institution, but after I have put the case plainly before them, and shown them the inconsistency of their arguments, I have invariably induced them to allow them to come in without resorting to legal measures, which we could do; and after they have been in the Institution for a time they have been very pleased that their children have been sent there. I think that difficulty is quite small.

15610. Are these Homes to which you refer in the vicinity of Birmingham?—Yes, our own institution; we have two residential institutions.

15611. The children have been taken from Homes in the vicinity of Birmingham and removed to your institution in Birmingham?—Yes, but some come from long distances.

15612. Where the parent would have tolerably free access to the child?—Yes, we have certain visiting days.

15613. You can conceive that there would be perhaps a little reluctance on the part of the parent if he had to come from the extreme north of Scotland or the West of England?—There is that reluctance, but we have children who come long distances; we have one who travels from Eastbourne.

15614. With regard to the institution which you would set up, you say you would like it to be on the block system?—Decidedly.

15615. Not on the cottage system?—Very decidedly on the block system.

15616. For what reason?—Some years ago, before my committee started to build a new kindergarten school, which they have done, and which is the first of its kind specially built in the country for normal blind children, they requested me to go over the United Kingdom to see what I could in the matter of up-to-date residential schools. I was away from home about three weeks. I

Henry Stainsby, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

did not go to Ireland, but I went to Scotland, Wales, and all parts of England, to all the principal institutions; to the day classes for normal sighted children, day classes for blind children, and residential institutions for blind children. Before I started they requested me to take note as to the merits of residential institutions as compared with cottage Homes, and I did so.

15617. You rather mean the block system, not residential?—Residential institutions, built on the block system; all the children put into one block. I tried to go with a mind quite unbiased, and on my return my views were strongly in favour of the block system, as opposed to the cottage home principle, for blind children.

15618. But for what reason?—A considerable number of reasons. One reason is that, on the Cottage Home principle, one has to have an administrative block which is situated some distance from the cottages. I consider that a very serious drawback in the case of blind children. They would have to go backwards and forwards in all weather and possibly take cold, but the most serious drawback to my mind is this, that on the Cottage Home principle children are relegated to the care of a number of lower officials called "mothers" and "fathers." They are as a rule tradespeople, I believe; some are boot-makers, others carpenters, and they teach the children their own trades. During the night, and for that matter at other times, they are given entirely over to the care of these people, and the superintendent if he wished could hardly go into these Homes at night; he would have the power, but as a matter of fact he would not visit the various cottage Homes during the night and I do think it is better to put the blind children, especially the defective blind children, under the cars of some higher official, some person of standing, and good judgment and common sense.

15619. In a word, your objection to the cottage Home system is not one of expense, but one of administration?—One of administration; it has nothing to do with expense.

15620. Have you been into the question of expense at all—either one way or the other?—I do not know so much about cottage Homes. I can give the total cost of our own Institution.

15621. Could you put in a statement?—I will, if you wish. I can tell you off-hand.

15622. It would be better to put in a statement.—Yes, I will do so—Cottage Homes and residential institutions on the block system?*

15623. Yes—as far as your own knowledge goes. You will include in that all items of expenditure. It is very essential that we should have all the expenditure, not merely the cost of bricks and mortar, but sites and administration blocks, and all the other buildings?—I may say on this point that providing for blind children is more costly than providing for normal children—very much more costly.

15624. Do you get much work out of the blind children?—No, most of our time is devoted to education as regards the young children.

15625. Manual?—Manual and ordinary elementary education, just such as is given in the elementary school.

15626. To blind defective children?—No. I thought you were referring to normal blind children. We deal with the defectives as far as we can in the same way but, as I have pointed out in my statement, with very poor results.

15627. You get practically no self-supporting work out of them?—No, I should not expect it at that age.

15628. Nor at any period of their life?—You may get a little, but I would remind the Commission that blind persons, are so heavily handicapped by their blindness, that the occupations they can follow are extremely limited; and if you add to their blindness some mental defect you are reducing those occupations down to a minimum.

15629. But it is interesting to know what they can do, if they can do anything?—I think they might be taught some simple occupation. For instance, a feeble-minded blind man might probably be put to make ordinary cocoa mats because it is purely a mechanical process. We put into our mat department all blind men who fail at every other trade, and they almost invariably succeed at it. I think some manual occupation might be found for them, but I am not prepared to state what it is; I could, later on, suggest it, if you wish.

15630. (*Mr. Greene.*) When you speak of children, up to what age do you mean?—Sixteen.

15631. When you use the term "young persons" what age is that?—I mean those over sixteen, and up to about twenty or twenty-one.

15632. You give an estimate that probably 100 to 150 blind defectives would require to be provided for. Can you tell me on what you base that estimate?—On figures which have come to my own knowledge, and I calculate from my own experience and proportion it out to the rest of the country.

15633. Have you got figures which have satisfied you with reference to each county?—No.

15634. Any particular areas?—No.

15635. What class of figure is it that enabled you to fix this estimate?—I think I got most of my figures from a paper by Mr. Wilson, Secretary of the Gardner Trust, which he prepared for our International conference in June, 1905. The mentally defective he gives as being in institutions, are fifty five.*

15636. Mentally defective and blind?—Yes, and fifty-four out of institutions.

15637. Is that England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland?—No, England and Wales only.

15638. Can you tell me in what way that was got hold of? As regards outside institutions, how was the figure got?—From the education authorities themselves.

15639. Beyond the education authorities—there may be some that fall on the Poor Law—you have no estimate; unless it is a return by the education authority you cannot give it?—Or by the institutions themselves—there are about half in residential institutions.

15640. Do you know the proportion of boys and girls?—No, I cannot give that.

15641. You could not tell us if you were going to divide them into two institutions, one for boys and one for girls, which would be the larger?—I do not think it would be much of a guide, the numbers might vary later on, but we do find there are more blind boys than girls.

15642. Up to what age is this number taken, 100 to 150 blind defectives?—Up to sixteen probably in all cases.

15643. Does that include any other combination of defectiveness, such as blind and deaf and dumb, or blind and dumb?—No, those are given separately—physically defective.

15644. And physical defectiveness as well as mentally defectiveness?—No, apart from it. Sometimes it accompanies it. I cannot give you those figures except in my own case.

15645. In your own case how many have you got that are blind, deaf, and defective, or blind, dumb, and defective?—I am afraid I cannot conveniently put my hand on it, but I know I have those figures.**

15646. How many of those institutions do you suggest should be set up?—Probably two.

15647. Would they contain the blind and deaf, or blind and dumb, and mentally defective?—No.

15648. You would exclude anything but blind and mentally defective?—Yes, I think so.

15649. What is to become of the poor dumb ones who chance to be blind and defective? Would you have a separate institution for them?—I think so; I am not dealing with the dumb.

15650. No, but I am wanting to see?—I have no knowledge of dumb people.

15651. Take the deaf then?—That comes in with the dumb.

15652. Would you put them with the others?—The deaf and dumb come together; they are one class.

15653. Do you suggest the State should be advised to establish two Homes, one for blind mentally defective boys, and one for blind mentally defective girls?—That is so.

* *Vide* Appendix Papers, page 605 *post.*

* *Vide* Appendix Papers, page 606 *post.*

** *See* Appendix Papers, page 605 *post.*

15654. But that those who are blind and dumb, or blind and deaf, are not to go into either of those Homes ?—No; those are physically defective.

15655. I mean as well as mentally defective ?—That is a very small class indeed.

15656. Is there any objection to putting them in with the others ?—I do not know that there is. There are so few of them that I do not think you need deal with those.

15657. Then this Commission might recommend two institutions only to suffice for the whole, according to your view ?—I think so.

15658. With power to detain throughout life, I presume ?—Yes, throughout life.

15659. To be passed on to such an institution or institutions from the time of the first discovery of the infirmities ?—Yes; but I should like to have them properly tested first, because I know often on account of parental neglect children appear to be defective when they are not defective. Proper care and training, and proper food and clothing often have such an improving effect on the children that they are really found not to be defective at all.

15660. Would you mix children that are defective with children that are not defective, so long as they are blind ?—No, by no means; I strongly disapprove of mixing them.

15661. With reference to removal from their parents, and the difficulty of getting parents to consent to their being taken away from them, I understand you get over that by persuasion ?—I think so.

15662. You are speaking only of children under sixteen ?—Yes.

15663. You have no experience of older ones ?—There has been no compulsory education of the blind over sixteen.

15664. There is no means of saying what parents would do in that case ?—No.

15665. Do the parents of any of your children pay for treatment in your asylum ?—We have a few private cases. A great many parents pay a small sum to the school authority which sends them, but that does not come to my hands direct.

15666. Have you any people who pay for the maintenance of blind children who are also defective mentally ?—Yes, we have three. We have sent a considerable number away.

15667. They are mentally deficient as well as blind ?—Yes. There is a class outside the institution, those who are decided imbeciles, who have not come into the institution at all, or if they have been admitted have been sent away.

15668. Up to what age are you going to keep them ?—Sixteen. If they improve we shall keep them beyond that age. If they are capable of being trained we shall keep them until they are trained, and then draft them into our workshops. If not we have no means of dealing with them. They will be returned to their parents and probably drift into the workhouse or go on the streets.

15669. They are paying patients now ?—Yes, but it is a compulsory payment under sixteen.

15670. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these cases referred to under "Remedial measures (Adults)," you say "I am strongly of opinon that they should be protected and cared for by being placed in suitable residential institutions." Where are they now ?—At large, or in workhouses.

15671. Taking your own cases which actually come before you, can you say that any large proportion of those, after having all the trouble of exceptional care, have drifted into the workhouse ?—We have sent them away when we found they were defective. Some have gone into the workhouse. You will see some of those amongst the cases given at the end of my statement.

15672. Is it a large number ?—Not large compared with the other defective people.

15673. You have made no return ?—No.

15674. You could not make a return say for five years and say "out of all those we have had so many defective and so many have gone to the workhouse" ?—I think I might.

15675. It would give precision to your statement if you could ?—I will do so—those who have been admitted into the institution and have gone to the workhouse ?

Henry Stainsby, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

15676. And had the benefit of your education ?—I could not say that, because we may not have kept them for long.

15677. You might say how long you have kept them ? Yes.*

15678. You say under the heading, "Remedial Measures," "unless there is decided evidence that a blind child is defective it should not be sent to a school for the defective." Who would you have settle that ?—I think I have stated that it would soon be discovered by the teachers and other persons in charge of the school.

15679. Would you leave it to them ?—In conjunction with the medical officer.

15680. The medical officer dealing with the whole question of the defective, or the medical officer belonging to the institution ?—I have found when I have brought a case before our medical officer's notice that he has said "It is quite as much a case for the teachers as for myself."

15681. It was suggested that there might be a medical officer generally in charge of this class in the district to whom cases of this kind might be notified. Supposing there were that arrangement would that be the medical officer you would call in for settlement ?—I do not think so. I would prefer the medical officer who knows more about the children.

15682. Would you leave it to the institution medical officer ?—Yes.

15683. Is your institution medical officer skilled in the defective side of the question ?—No, not specially.

15684. Would it not be better to have one specially skilled ?—I do not think so. I do not think they would know the cases so well. Our officer sees these children much oftener than a stranger would. There are times when defective persons are much brighter; they appear quite normal at times, then again they lapse. It is impossible by casual visiting to say for certain whether these children are defective or not. There are so many degrees of mental defect from dullness and stupidity to absolute imbecility that it is a very delicate question.

15685. Will you add to the statement which you are sending in to us the number of the blind defectives in your five years' experience ?—Yes, I will shew that in the return you have asked me to make.

15686. Even those who are not sent to the workhouse ?—Yes, and you will see where they have gone to.†

15687. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—I should like particularly to call the attention of the Commission to the paper to which I have already referred which was prepared by Mr. Wilson; it is the embodiment of everything that is necessary in the case of these blind defectives. Mr. Wilson was commissioned by the Conference Committee to prepare this paper on defective blind children, and in doing this he has taken an enormous amount of trouble to communicate with all the education authorities throughout the United Kingdom and with all the institutions, and I think the Commission would find a vast amount of valuable information in it. It is not yet published but it is in the press now.** I should also like to call attention to this copy of "The Blind," Vol. 2, No. 22 in which the report is given of a Committee formed at the Conference in London in 1902 to deal with this very question. There is a lot of valuable information in that. (*Report handed in as follows.*)

REPORT OF THE CONFERENCE COMMITTEE ON DEFECTIVE BLIND CHILDREN.

At the Conference for the Welfare of the Blind, convened in April, 1902, by the Committee of Gardner's Trust for the Blind, the following resolution was passed:—

"That the following be formed a Committee to consider what steps should be taken to secure that sufficient provision be made for defective blind

* *Vide* page 270, col. 2.

† *Vide* page 270, col. 2.

** This Report was subsequently sent in and is printed in the Appendix Papers, page 606 *post*.

Henry Stainsby, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

children, to issue a report on the subject, and to take steps to carry out any recommendations which they may submit, viz., the Hon. Maude Lawrence (London School Board), Miss Douglas Townsend (National Association for the Welfare of the Feeble-minded), Dr. Francis Warner, Mr. Wade Deacon (Liverpool School for the Blind), Mr. C. S. Loch (Secretary of the London Charity Organisation Society)."

The Committee have accepted the following as a definition of the phrase "defective" children, viz., "Children not being imbecile, and not being merely dull or backward, who, by reason of mental or physical defects are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in the ordinary public elementary schools, but are not incapable by reason of such defect of receiving benefit in special classes or schools"—(Elementary Education (Defective Children) Act, 1899—62–3 Vic., cap. 32). And the word "Blind" the Committee would define in accordance with the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893—56-7 Vic., cap. 42, as "Too blind to read the ordinary school books used by children."

Yet, after all, the word "defective" must remain rather vague. To ensure that it is not used in too vague a sense administratively, the Committee suggest that no children be sent to an Institution for defective blind children until after they have attended a special class or school for the Blind, and have been certified by the teacher and the medical officer as unsuitable for education at such classes or schools.

As in the case of other defective children a double problem has to be considered—the education of the child up to sixteen, while it is still under the control of the education authorities, and after sixteen, when, unless some special provision is made, or there is a good Home where special care will be devoted to the child, the good results of the education up to that period may be lost or frustrated.

In dealing with the question of the care of the "defective" blind after the age of sixteen, the Committee have passed beyond the limits of the reference made to them. They thought, however, that they would be pardoned for including in the report a subject in many ways so germane to the reference.

Up to Sixteen.

The Committee are unable to submit more than an approximate estimate of the number of defective blind children under the age of sixteen. So far as they can ascertain, of 223 blind children on the rolls of the London School Board, twenty—eleven boys and nine girls—or it is estimated not more than 10 per cent. are defective. Perhaps in the whole country there are as many as 160 defective blind children.

By the Act of 1893 the school authority has to make efficient and suitable provision for the education of blind children up to the age of sixteen; and for this purpose they may establish or acquire and maintain a school certified for the purpose by the Board of Education, or they may contribute to such a school under conditions approved by the Board of Education, and arrange for boarding out any blind or deaf child in a Home conveniently near to the certified school where the child is receiving elementary education. The Act of 1899 makes similar provision for defective children.

For defective blind children (who may be said to come under both these Acts) no provision has yet been made. Their number is comparatively few, and they are scattered. Only in a large population such as that within the area of the school authority in the Metropolis, is it possible for one such authority to maintain a Home for these children alone. Hence, if the need is to be met for the country at large, special provision will have to be made on behalf of the school authorities generally, and by association between them.

As to the nature of the accommodation to be provided, the Committee have endeavoured to collect the most trustworthy evidence. On their behalf the Secretary to the Gardner Trust kindly issued to institutions for the blind, a circular asking the opinion of Committees of Management on two or three main points: (1) whether, in a voluntary school for the blind, a department might advantageously be formed with a class for defective children not more than six or seven in number; or (2) whether it would be desirable to promote the establishment of one or two boarding Homes and schools, on the understanding that these Homes should be available for a large number of local school authorities who might happen to have to deal with cases of this kind.

It was also suggested as a third course that these two plans might be adopted concurrently.

The circular was also sent to one or two School Boards. The replies may be thus summarised:—

(1) The London School Board have considered the desirability of removing from the ordinary schools for the blind those children who are mentally defective, or who are blind and deaf; and have agreed that separate provision should be made for such children in a residential school. They have brought the matter under the notice of the Board of Education, who have replied that they sanction the proposal of the School Board to provide a residential school for such children. The School Board are now endeavouring to secure suitable premises in which to deal with these children.

(2) The following institutions were definitely in favour of a separate institution for the defective blind:—

The London Society for Teaching the Blind.

The West of England Institution for the Blind, Exeter.

The House Governor of the Royal Victoria School for the Blind, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

(3) On behalf of the Hants and Isle of Wight School and Home for the Blind, the Hon. Secretary wrote on the whole in favour of the plan of establishing one or two Homes and schools for dealing separately with these cases, and from the

(4) Leeds School Board a resolution was received stating that "while up to the present that Board had been able to deal with the blind children residing in their own district, they were of opinion that defective blind children might with advantage be dealt with in a special Home."

(5) Mr. F. J. Munby, writing from York, says: "I should hesitate to ask any school to create such an additional department, but if any one or more of those who have the courage to undertake this work, are able and willing to extend it, it should be placed wholly in their hands and receive as much support as can be had from the rates and taxes, always of course preserving the eleemosynary character of the work, that the children may not fall into the hands of purely official people."

(6) The superintendent of the General Institution for the Blind at Birmingham, wrote that, defining defective blind children as "blind children who also suffer from some mental or bodily affliction as well as from blindness," they are of opinion, that it would be objectionable to form classes of six or seven children in existing voluntary schools for their education. The existing schools were not structurally suited for defective blind children, and as small numbers of children could not be properly classified for teaching purposes they were in favour of the establishment of a centrally situated institution designed to accommodate all the defective blind children, in England and Wales, and they suggested that the institution should, if necessary, be of a voluntary class, so as to be in a position to continue the education and training of its pupils after the age of sixteen. They believed that with the special training these children have some of them at any rate would probably so improve in mind or body as to be fit to be transferred to ordinary schools for the blind.

On the other hand.

(7) The Committee of the School for the Indigent Blind, Hardman Street, Liverpool, is of opinion that most defective blind children can be dealt with in an ordinary school for the blind. "The school with its medical officer and teachers may be trusted to classify these children, and when necessary form special classes for them. They do not appear to be numerous; and by associating them with ordinary children, especially out of school hours, there is a greater chance of improvement than there would be if they were herded together in a separate institution. They think, however, that there will remain a small number of very defective blind children for whom perhaps a central institution would be best and most economical."

Under the present Code, up to the age of sixteen, two-thirds of the expense of the maintenance and education of these children may be met out of the educational grant, and it is urged by this school that the existence of defective children, including deaf and blind children; should be recognised by H. M. Inspector, and that a

grant should be paid for them if he report that they are being educated as well as is reasonably possible.

(8) The Superintendent of the Blind School, Broomhill, Sheffield, writes that they have several defectives there who they think make little or no progress whatever, mentally or manually, but are nevertheless benefitting physically to such an extent as to warrant their retention so long as they have room for them. They cannot retain, however, those who suffer from functional derangement after about six months' trial. The defectives are not treated separately, but mingle with others as equals. The Government grant on such has been allowed on the ground that they have made *some* progress, if not mentally or manually, at least physically.

(9) The Chairman of the South Devon and Cornwall Institution for the Instruction and Employment of the Blind, Plymouth, writes that the Committee are not prepared to advocate separate institutions for this purpose, as they consider the companionship and emulation aroused by the more favoured children greatly assists the weaker-minded children. In several instances the more favoured children have taken great interest in, and pains with, the more feeble ones with marked success. It has been found that some of these children are helped in school, but are not able to learn any trade; while others are just the reverse; and in some sad cases no help of any kind in the way of education has apparently been afforded, but happily this last class is very small. The committee has appointed a special matron for the care of these children."

(10) The Swansea and South Wales Institution share this view. The Hon. Sec. writes, "that he does not think it is desirable that a separate institution for the education and training of defective blind children should be established."

It will be seen from the above statements that there is much division of opinion on the question whether or not a separate institution should be established for these children; but considering the peculiar difficulties of these cases, and the hardship which at present arises from the want of provision for them, the Committee are of opinion that, in spite of the great care bestowed on this class in those institutions for the blind, in which they are now sometimes admitted, there is at the present time great need for the creation of a special institution for defective blind children, available for school authorities throughout England and Wales.

While in the Metropolis, and possibly some of the county or borough areas, in which there is a large population, the local authority may find it convenient to make their own arrangements for this class, yet for the country at large one or more special Homes for them would be of the greatest service.

After the age of Sixteen.

Before concluding this Report the Committee desire to submit some of the difficulties connected with the cognate question—the care of the defective blind after the age of sixteen. It is not too much to say that at the present time there is no legislative provision for this class, except in so far as the Metropolitan Asylums Board may deal with them within the Metropolitan area, as sick, insane, or infirm, or other class or classes of the poor chargeable in unions or parishes in the Metropolis. But no accommodation for them has been especially provided either for London or elsewhere. At present these defective blind persons have no alternative but to remain sometimes greatly neglected, in the homes of their parents or relatives or with any one who will take care of them, or drift into the workhouse.

The Committee are of opinion that provision should be made at the charge of the county or borough, for the permanent care of the defective blind persons over the age of sixteen, and that such persons should not be provided for as paupers under the Poor Law Act, and its amending Acts.

Henry Stainsby, Esq. 1 Dec. 1905.

The Committee are also of opinion that, as suggested by the General Institution for the Blind at Birmingham, the provision made for defective blind children should be linked to the permanent provision, whatever it may be, that is made for defective blind persons after the age of sixteen.

The Committee believe that the most suitable method for providing for the defective blind, before and after school age, would be to secure for their use an estate sufficiently large to allow of the erection, as the demand for accommodation may necessitate, of comparatively small houses, to contain ten or twelve inmates each. On this plan, the inmate could be cared for and instructed and occupied both up to the age of sixteen and upwards. And they could from time to time be classified in school and permanent Homes, as might be found most conducive to their well being.

In sum the Committee recommend—

(1) That for defective blind children up to the age of sixteen, who are unsuitable for education in special classes or for admission to Homes for the blind, special provision should be made for education and maintenance on the lines hereinafter suggested.

That to ensure that only children clearly suitable for treatment at an institution as "defective" be sent to them, it is desirable that all blind children considered to be defective or likely to prove so, should first be sent to an ordinary school or class for the blind, and, after trial, should be certified by the teacher and the medical officer as unsuitable for retention in the school or class.

(2) That as the number of these defective blind children is probably not large, powers should be given to the county and borough school authorities to associate for the purpose of making this provision, and for the education and maintenance of children at the institution or institutions so provided.

(3) That provision be made by county and borough councils for the care and maintenance of the defective blind after the age of sixteen.

(4) That both for blind defective children and for blind defective adults provision should be made at a colony or settlement in the country, where, after the age of sixteen, the inmates can remain permanently.

(5) That the charges for education and maintenance at the associated institution or colony should be considered to come within the lines of the Acts 1893 and 1899, and payable by the education authorities, and that charges after the age of sixteen be payable by the county or borough councils.

(6) That with a view to the carrying out of the other recommendations, the Committee further recommend:

(*a*) That support be given to any proposal for the appointment of a Royal Commission to consider and report on the provision for the mentally defective, including in that class adult imbeciles and the feeble-minded as defective, but excluding lunatics; and that the need of further provision for defective blind children and adults be brought to the notice of such a Commission, if it be appointed.

(*b*) That a petition embodying the above recommendations be drafted and circulated to schools and Homes for the blind in the hope that they will sign the petition, and that the questions discussed in the report may, with their assistance and approval, be submitted with greater weight of authority to the Board of Education and the Home Office.

(*c*) That the Committee be authorised to take these and other steps to give effect to the recommendations of their report.

William Henry Illingworth, Esq., called; and Examined.

W. H. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Dec. 1905.

15688. (*Chairman.*) Have you made a special study of the feeble-minded besides the blind?—No, not outside the blind.

15689. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

Statement of the Evidence to be given by William Henry Illingworth, Esq., Superintendent of Henshaw's Blind Asylum, Old Trafford, Manchester, and for 20 Years Headmaster, Royal Blind Asylum and School, Edinburgh.

1. The Epileptic.

In my twenty years' experience amongst the blind I have only had two cases to deal with under this head, and in neither case did the fits occur with any degree of frequency until about the age of fourteen.

W. H. Illingworth, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

Case of T. R. (*boy*).—This boy was normally bright and intelligent, and carried off many school prizes including Catechism and Good Conduct. About the age of thirteen he grew perceptibly duller, and had the first fit for some years. At fourteen the fits were frequent, occurring one might say regularly every fortnight, and whenever the boy made any brain effort, till at sixteen his brain showed distinct signs of weakness and the fits occurred daily and even two or three times in the course of twenty-four hours. The boy was naturally a great reader, and studious, and his weakness in the above mentioned respect troubled him. On several occasions he sustained nasty cuts on the face and head by his falls from his seat in class, and taking his case as a fair sample of epileptic blind children I have no hesitation in giving it as my opinion that such cases should be provided for in special institutions.

(*a*) Because under ordinary blind school class room conditions, the patient is liable to serious physical injury which could be provided against in a special school.

(*b*) The disturbance occasioned, not to speak of the shock, amongst his fellow pupils is detrimental to discipline and progress.

(*c*) The effects on the nerves of the more highly strung pupils in the class are depressing and harmful.

(*d*) The patient may be seized with a fit out of doors, or elsewhere, unnoticed by any one, with most serious or even fatal consequences.

2. The Imbecile or Idiot.

I take these terms to be fairly analogous and to mean those children who are, from whatever cause, either permanently or temporarily so deficient in intellect that they cannot form or give expression to a sequence of ideas, appreciate in any degree the value of numbers, or answer rationally verbal questions.

Unfortunately such children are numerous in blind institutions, and it is to be feared that they are more numerous still outside, seeing that the conditions of admission to such institutions as a rule preclude all known to be imbecile. I have used the terms "permanently" and "temporarily" in this connection advisedly, for as I shall endeavour to show there are many who belong to the latter category, and these are in most cases, I firmly believe, preventible.

That all such blind idiots and imbecile children should be provided for in special institutions is, I believe the undivided opinion of all in charge of such institutions and schools.

(*a*) Because such children are often passionate and cruel and nothing short of a terror to the other children in the school. I have known many such, whose mania for biting, kicking, and otherwise hurting the younger and weaker pupils resulted in the expulsion of the offender from the school.

Case of W. W. (*boy*).—This child came to school at five years of age and was described in his admission schedule as a clever child and musical. He was in reality a fiend incarnate. He had known neither father nor mother, was illegitimate, and at this early age of five possessed the most vile and obscene vocabulary imaginable. He was strong physically, but wholly intractable, filthy in his habits, a cunning thief, and vicious to a degree. At seven years of age we had to expel him after trying every possible means of taming and teaching him.

(*b*) When not physically dangerous, such cases are often morally so.

(*c*) Milder cases even are not fit to be taught along with normally intelligent blind children, as they, in almost every case are guilty of eccentric habits and movements, which not only disturb the class and annoy the teacher, but are too often copied by the other children.

It will often be found that children of this class bite their finger nails, and even eat into the flesh of their fingers, beat their heads against the wall, and when opportunity occurs turn round and round, shaking their heads from side to side. This conduct is not to be confused with similar actions noticeable in many blind deaf mutes who are quite intelligent. (*Vide* "David McLean.")

I cannot refrain from saying that the chief considerations as to the best method of dealing with the imbecile and idiot blind should be considerations for those with whom they come in contact rather than for themselves, for I have found that the power to appreciate comfortable surroundings and, in fact creature comforts generally, declines in exact ratio to the general intelligence. They will be as happy in a state of filth and rags as when well looked after, and are more or less impervious to both mental and bodily pain. For these reasons, so far as such cases are personally concerned, they would be quite as well in the workhouse. Unhappily, however, experience goes to show that the moral effect of their presence among ordinary workhouse inmates is degrading.

3. Feeble-minded.

By far the largest class under the scope of this Commission—at any rate so far as the blind are concerned, and by far the most difficult of treatment.

It is often hard to draw the line between a child who is only feeble-minded, and another who is really imbecile.

I would like to quote at length two interesting cases of feeble-minded children whose mind was abnormally developed in some particular direction, and almost absolutely imbecile generally.

Case of C. M. C.—This boy was brought to me at the age of six. His father said he was musical as he was always happy when jingling a bunch of keys—and I may say he is now a pastmaster at keys, in another connection. He could not talk, was dirty in his habits, and his intellect was of such a low order that I advised his removal to L——asylum for imbeciles, one of the very few institutions of the kind in the Kingdom that will admit blind patients. There he improved steadily and learned a little Braille reading and writing. At fourteen his father consulted me again and I agreed to receive him on trial a second time. He answered questions on most subjects rationally, learned to read slowly but correctly and to write nicely—of numbers he never mastered the simplest rudiments. He has learned to play the violin and his progress in this art was marked by distinct improvement in general intelligence. The chief point I wish to note is, however, that the lad has a remarkable musical faculty. He possesses the gift of absolute pitch in a marvellous degree inasmuch as he can differentiate between the actual qualities of notes. That is to say—suppose a pianoforte (a) in one room be tuned exactly and precisely half a tone lower than another pianoforte (b), so that the note F on the former shall be of the same pitch as E on the latter, this boy will make no mistake in naming notes struck on either piano. Further, if one sitting at a pianoforte—tuned high or tuned low pitch—strikes as many keys as he can, let it be the finest chord or most ear splitting discord, this boy will name every note struck without the small st slip or error. I have every reason to hope that he may become self-supporting as a pianoforte tuner. He is an example of the value of preliminary training in a special school.

Case of J. M.—This girl could learn anything by rote. Knew all the multiplication tables in a very short time and the Catechism (Scotch Shorter) from beginning to end, but never grasped the most elementary principles of numbers. Yet she had a marvellous memory. Having *once* heard a lengthy piece of music, for instance, correctly played, she would at once detect a fault if made by anyone playing the piece again. But her most marvellous faculty was this: suppose she were asked "What day of the week will the 7th of November be in 1910?" She would answer correctly on the instant. It mattered not whether dates future or past, she could at once give you the day of the week. This girl had a violent temper and developed a vicious tendency for biting people, tearing up her bed and body clothing. When sent home at sixteen, she ended by throwing her grandmother downstairs, and was, I believe put in an asylum.

Under proper treatment in a special school, I think this girl might have been saved to a great extent.

The feeble-minded blind, however, include a very large number of children whose brain is simply vacant or undeveloped from whatever cause—often, I grieve to say, through neglect and mistaken kindness of parents and guardians, and not unfrequently the injury thus done is permanent, though not always.

Such cases as these include the preventible cases of imbecility before mentioned. As the muscles of the body, if not called into play by exercise, remain useless and undeveloped, so does the mind; and where parents, instead of treating their blind children exactly as they do the seeing, continue to treat them as babies long after they should be doing for themselves in the way of dressing and feeding, and cultivating habits of cleanliness, there is no wonder that when brought to school at the age of seven, nine, or twelve years—as is often the case—the brain is so vacant or warped that it remains for ever feeble and to a great extent atrophied.

Case of M. A.—This girl was brought to school at nine years of age. To prevent her from coming to harm she had been kept practically in bed all her life by the grandmother and fed like a baby. She could hardly walk, could not feed herself—in fact, could not lift a spoon to her mouth, and prattled to herself like an infant. Under careful treatment she improved wonderfully, but left us at sixteen little if any more advanced mentally than an average child of seven or eight.

The imperfect working of the Blind and Deaf Mute Education Act, 1893, is no doubt responsible to some extent for the late age at which blind children find their way into institutions. Surely it is possible to rectify this unsatisfactory state of matters!

Then we have another large percentage of children of very slow and dull intellect.

To my mind all such cases of feeble-minded children should be treated in special schools

(*a*) Because they require much more time, patience, and individual attention than the teacher in an ordinary blind school can justifiably give to them.

(*b*) Because their presence and the unavoidable slowness of their progress retard the other children.

(*c*) Because their dulness and stupidity, as well as their—in the majority of such cases—eccentric movements and habits have a bad moral effect on their fellows.

(*d*) They are apt to become the butt and laughing-stock of the brighter children.

(*e*) They would there have the advantage of working alongside of children of a similar range of capacity, and so would not be disheartened in their endeavours—and might develop sufficiently to be drafted to ordinary schools.

Speaking generally, probably one of the best arguments in favour of special schools for the feeble-minded blind lies in the fact that for such children a much greater amount of manual exercise and training is necessary, or one might say advisable, than is the case with the normally intelligent blind child.

The aim of all true education of the physically defective—whether visually or otherwise—is the drawing out and developing those powers likely to be of the most service as compensating influences or agents for the deprivation under which the individual suffers; and there can be little doubt that where such a child is mentally defective as well as physically, much valuable time may be literally wasted in trying to inculcate, oft-times, even the rudiments of of the three R's. Now, as I have often impressed upon teachers whom I have been training for "Blind" work, they must, if they wish to succeed, bring themselves down to the level of the blind child, and train themselves to look at things—paradoxical as such an expression may appear—from the blind point of view. In this way alone can the teacher discover the particular bent of the child's individual mind, and approach the individual intellect by the avenue most accessible. Such a course is manifestly doubly necessary in the case of the feeble-minded blind, and it naturally follows that a much greater amount of time must be spent in such instances, and this the teacher of an ordinary blind class cannot afford to bestow. I have no hesitation in saying, and I am pleased to note that Dr. Eichholz agrees with me, that a large amount of physical exercise and attention to manual training will produce better results in developing the impaired intelligence than a continued course of laboring at the ordinary elementary educational subjects.

Vide Vol. I, Page 208, col. 1.)

We have the double difficulty to contend with amongst the blind, however, in that, in almost every feeble-minded child I have come across, there has been a corresponding weakness of nerve and prehensile power. This remark does not apply in the same degree to the idiot or imbecile. But for the reason just stated, the supplying of a variety of manual occupations, as the chief part of the school curriculum, enables the observant teacher to discover on what lines a successful development of each individual intelligence may be best attempted.

W. H. Illingworth, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

Fortunately, successful treatment of the feeble-minded blind may be looked for under favourable conditions. I will instance one such case.

W.W. (*boy*).—Was brought to me by his mother when he was five years of age, to obtain my advice as to what she should do with him. The child was very talkative, and some visitors who happened to be in the classroom at the time remarked what a bright, intelligent boy he was. I, however, came to quite an opposite conclusion, and feared the boy was mentally weak. The mother could not be induced to part with the boy, and I lost sight of him for ten years. Then the lad was brought to me again by his father, who begged me to take him in, as he was going to ruin.

The lad had not the intelligence of a child of seven, but I put him under special treatment—plenty of untying of knotted twine, bead and wirework, woodwork and bent iron. He learnt to read a little, but not to write or count. By and bye I found that he would, whenever possible, find his way into one of the piano tuning rooms, and he soon became an adept at making the coils on pianoforte strings. He took the idea of becoming a tuner, and I allowed him to try it—much to the teacher's disgust. The young fellow became more rational every day and at twenty left the institution a thoroughly competent tuner and is doing well.

I hold, however, that it cannot reasonably be expected that teachers of normally intelligent blind children can or will give the cases of feeble-mindedness the attention which is necessary and their right, and therefore special schools should be provided; these must be residential and attendance thereat compulsory, as it is a fact that many parents will not otherwise allow such children away from home.

4. Defective Blind.

Compulsory Attendance.

This is a very large class, and special schools or institutions on quite different lines should be provided for their benefit. I now allude to blind children whose intellect is unimpaired, but whose prehensile power is weak or nil. Many such—strangely enough—become musicians, but the vast majority are hopeless so far as self-support is concerned, and are for ever a burden on their friends, become street beggars or drift into the workhouse.

Under the head of defectives also we must place blind deaf mutes. Fortunately these are comparatively rare. If left uncared for and uneducated they must grow up hopeless imbeciles. A vast majority of them, I fear, are seriously deficient or diseased mentally, and it is probable that, in not a few cases, brain disease is the cause of the blindness and deafness, but many are quite teachable, and develop remarkable powers of intellect, as, for instance, Helen Keller in America, and David McLean in this country. As the latter case was a pupil of my own, I submit herewith a copy of a paper I read in London in 1903 at the Deaf Mute Conference, on that remarkable boy.

I would that this country followed the lead of the United States in this connection. The American Government sets apart, I understand, a sum equivalent to £600 per annum for the proper care and education of each case of blind deaf mutism capable of instruction.

W. Hy. Illingworth.

15690. (*Dr. Loch.*) In your statement you say that intelligence and appreciation of comfort as it were go together. Then you go on to say: "For these reasons so far as such cases are personally concerned they would be quite as well in the workhouse." What class of cases would you refer to the workhouse. How would you state that?—My meaning in that sentence was simply this, that these imbeciles or idiots, those who are of a much lower grade than merely feeble-minded, would suffer no discomfort from being placed in the workhouse.

15691. Because there is no place for them but the workhouse? You do not mean to imply that that is the best place for this type?—No, not at all, but so far as they are concerned themselves they would never feel the difference between being in the workhouse and being in any other place.

W. H. Illingworth, Esq.

1 Dec. 1905.

15692. That is to say the worst cases you have to deal with are practically of the idiotic type and might as well be in an idiot asylum ?—Yes.

15693. Further on in your statement you say: "Where parents, instead of treating their blind children exactly as they do the seeing, continue to treat them as babies long after they should be doing for themselves"—— then there come a kind of weakness of mind, and atrophy. What do you suggest as a means of preventing that, because this touches the blind child's career at its very earliest period ?—That is what I want to get at.

15694. How would you do it ?—As I explain in the paragraph a little lower down: "The imperfect working of the Blind and Deaf Mute Education Act of 1893 is no doubt responsible to some extent for the late age at which the blind children find their way into Institutions." I think if we could get hold of the blind children at five years of age, at which they are by law compelled to attend, a very great deal of this would be saved.

15695. You mean you would detain the children at blind classes at as early an age as possible ?—Yes, at residential schools. They must be moved from their home surroundings.

15696. Would you say that five was the right age, or too late, or too early ?—With regard to those showing distinct evidence of feeble mind, I would propose they be removed earlier.

15697. That entails a notification of these cases to someone ?—Yes.

15698. Would you be in favour of there being some medical officer charged with dealing with this kind of case and arranging for them ?—I would be in favour of these cases being notified to some local authority.

15699. And provided for in some way at an early age ?—Yes; I think this would be best done in a residential institution.

15700. You do not think the cost of the residentia institution would be prohibitive ?—No.

15701. What would you say about that ?—I should go much on the same lines as I would in arguing the point of the ordinary blind child. The truest economy is to give the best possible training to the ordinary blind child so that it may be as little a charge as possible on the rates or other authority afterwards, even when it becomes of adult age. The same thing would apply exactly in the case of those mentally defective or feeble-minded because by getting them at an early age you would save a great number from becoming permanently mentally defective.

15702. That may be true from the social point of view, but do you think it will make much difference in the expense ? Would these people who really seem blind defectives be less expensive to keep because they could employ themselves more happily ?—I think those of whom I speak, the preventible cases, would by-and-bye develop into fairly competent workmen and workwomen.

15703. And be able to earn some considerable part of their keep ?—Yes, those to whom I refer as preventible cases, those who are simply lapsing into feeble-mindedness for want of proper attention and nourishment. They would be a grade lower than the normal blind children.

15704. That depends entirely on your getting the child fairly early ?—Yes, to my mind it is a most important point.

15705. (*Mr. Greene.*) Can you tell at all how many cases of blind and deaf mutes there are in England and Wales ?—I could not give you the exact numbers; I should think under twenty in England, Wales, and Scotland.

15706. Is it nearer ten than twenty ?—I should think it would be nearer twenty, but I would say without hesitation that fully seven or eight out of the twenty, about half of the twenty, would be practically unteachable imbeciles.

15707. Are you right in your figure at the end of your statement that the American Government sets apart a sum equivalent to £600 per annum for the proper care of each case of blind and deaf mutism capable of instruction ?—That is a figure taken from a monograph written by Mr. William Wade of Philadelphia on several blind and deaf mutes in the United States.

15708. £600 for each child ?—For each child.

15709. The child of an agricultural labourer who chances to be a deaf mute, if we should follow the lead of the United States in this connection, would have £600 a year spent upon it ?—I do not mean we should spend so much because I think it is a fairly extravagant sum. In the case of Helen Keller fully that amount would be spent at the beginning of her training. The case I was quoting was the case of a child named Ruby Rice. She was the first one taken up and such a large sum was given on her behalf.

15710. Half of them are capable of instruction and half are not. That would be £6,000 a year that you would suggest should be spent in this country on training ten children ?—No, you misunderstand me. I did not mean that we should follow the American Government in the amount that is spent, but I meant that we should follow the lead of the United States in setting apart a special sum for the instruction of these people.

15711. That is only part of the lead of the American Government, because their whole lead is to spend £600 a year on each ?—Yes.

15712. Can you give the Commission a suggestion as to how much should be spent on each case ?—Every single case of blind deaf mutism that is found to be capable, to have a fairly intelligent brain, such as that of David McLean of which I have given evidence, should have the whole expense of a single teacher—a teacher for each one. You must have a teacher for each one to be successful.

15713. Do you suggest that should be paid for out of the rates ?—Yes, I believe it would be perfectly justified. In the case of this boy I am speaking about, David McLean, he is now about fifteen, and as soon as he is eighteen will be able, I believe, to maintain himself.

15714. How much would you suggest that the long-suffering ratepayers should spend on David McLean per annum ? Would you spend £300 a year on him ?—No.

15715. Would you have one attendant all his life for him ?—No; enough to pay for one teacher up till about the age of seventeen or eighteen—say £100 or £150.

15716. Would that board and lodge him and his teacher —Yes, I think so.

15717. (*Chairman.*) And give the teacher a salary ?—£100 a year, say, for the teacher.

15718. (*Mr. Greene.*) What would the cost of the teacher and of David McLean be together ?—£150 altogether.

15719. They live rather economically if they live on £150 a year ?—Not for a boy.

15720. May I ask to what class of life David McLean belongs ?—His parentage was of the very poorest.

15721. Probably the father does not earn £250 in three years ?—I should not think he does.

15722. You would recommend the ratepayers to spend three years of the father's earnings on maintaining his son for one year ?—I should consider the money well spent because that boy is raised to a position of self-maintenance, whereas otherwise he would have been a confirmed imbecile and chargeable to the rates.

15723. What wages are you contemplating he would get at the end of this training ?—By the time he is eighteen he would earn money.

15724. He is now fifteen, so he would have three years at £150 a year spent on him. What would he earn at eighteen ?—Anything from £1 to 30s. He is an exceptionally smart boy, he can do almost anything with his hands and he is very intelligent.

15725. You think there are about ten more in this country ?—I have not heard of another who is so bright as he is.

15726. (*Chairman.*) He is not really a true mental defective ?—Not mentally defective, no; he comes under the head of physically defective.

15727. You would not recommend spending money like that on a child that is mentally defective ?—Certainly not.

15728. Is there any point you wish to further emphasise or add ?—I should like to read this from a book by Dr. Shuttleworth: "Mental feebleness is in some few cases merely a consequence of feeble health and with improved physical conditions, the mental impairment may gradually disappear." That is a confirmation of one of my statements.

15729. You are aware we have had evidence before us to show that a mentally defective person never does become perfectly normal ?—Certainly.

15730. You agree with that ?—They are always a grade or two below the normal.

THIRTY-SIXTH DAY.

Friday, 8th December, 1905.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The Earl of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary.*)
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary.*)

Mrs. OWEN FLEMING called; and Examined.

Mrs. Owen Fleming.

8 Dec. 1905.

15731. (*Chairman.*) Would you kindly tell us how long you have been interested in the subject of the feeble-minded?—I have been manager of a special school in Southwark for thirteen years—the school has been opened since 1892.

15732. I think before that you had some connection with the study of the feeble-minded, had you not?—Before that I met occasional cases in the course of charitable work in connection with the Charity Organisation Society, and in rent collecting.

15733. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. OWEN FLEMING.

1. I have been a manager of a special school for the mentally defective in Southwark since it was opened in 1892, and my knowledge of the feeble-minded has been gained through my connection with this and other branches of the work carried on by the Women's University Settlement where I resided for several years. I have been assisted throughout by other Settlement workers.

2. The children have been watched by constant visiting in the school, and the homes of all those who became regular attenders have been visited, many very frequently. The main object throughout has been to establish such relations with parents and children as should make it possible for advice and help to be given when the time came for the children to leave school, in the hope of rendering them economically independent if possible. It is proposed to deal mainly with the life after school age, as it is of special interest to know what becomes of these children. Although the numbers are small they may be considered fairly typical.

3. Before proceeding to a detailed analysis of the cases, some general observations may be made:—

(1) The majority of the homes are of a very low class.

(2) One great difficulty in dealing with these children arises from the ignorance and want of foresight on the part of the parents, who constantly refuse offers of industrial training, and will not forego even small immediate earnings to gain possible future efficiency.

(3) Illness in the families (especially consumption) is very common.

(4) The mothers often attribute the child's deficiency either to (*a*) privation, overwork, falls or frights before birth (this is noticed often in respectable families), or to (*b*) falls, frights or accidents in infancy or when very young (these are more frequent in the low-class homes).

4. The following Table will show the number of children who have been under observation and what has become of them:—

TABLE I.

TOTAL DEALT WITH—342.

(*a*) Left over age	58
(*b*) Returned to ordinary school	58
(*c*) Excluded as uneducable	7
(*d*) Removed to Institutions	22
(*e*) Dead	7
(*f*) Left the district under school age	88
(*g*) Remaining in the school	102
	342

It is proposed to make a few remarks under several of these heads—(*a*) the over-age children are dealt with in most detail, and two Tables are drawn up below with a view to giving some idea of the usual sequel to school life. In the first Table capacity of wage earning is measured, and in order to elucidate the actual conditions, some instances are given which may be taken as representative of the class—thirty-nine out of the fifty-eight are over eighteen. In the second Table an attempt has been made to arrive at some conclusions as to character. Only four are known to be married—or reported to be so.

5. TABLE II.

LEFT OVER AGE—58 CHILDREN.

Particulars of (*a*) *Economic and* (*b*) *Moral Condition.*

(*a*).

		Per cent.
1. Not earning at all	16	27·6
2. Occasional small earnings	8	13·8
3. At fairly regular unskilled work	26	44·8
4. Earning good wages	7	12·1
5. Supported by husband	1	1·7
	58	100·

(*b*).

		Per cent.
1. Satisfactory or harmless	20	34·48
2. Unsatisfactory	13	22·40
3. Doubtful	7	12·06
4. Acknowledged as Imbecile	4	6·94
5. No record	14	24·12
	58	100·

Mrs. Owen Fleming.

Dec. 1905.

TABLE II. (*a*) 1. *Not earning at all*, 16—27·6 per cent

These are a serious weight and responsibility to their parents. They may be a danger to society now and will certainly be a burden later.

The following are samples of this class:—

A. Girl, imbecile, admitted to the school in 1894, aged ten; respectable home; sent to Darenth in 1896; brought home by her parents in 1898; cigar making and Training Home tried unsuccessfully; 1905, aged twenty-one; at home doing nothing, distinctly imbecile, needs careful watching.

B. Boy, admitted 1892, aged ten. Specialist reports: "Congenital imbecility and epileptic fits"—home, low-class; father seventy-nine, blind; mother consumptive, six children living, ten dead; elder brother in an asylum; left school, 1898, help refused, 1902, in Peckham Asylum; 1904, Workhouse, 1905 Caterham Asylum. Reported no trouble, does light work in the grounds. It will be noted that for four years (sixteen to twenty) he was at home under no control.

TABLE II. (*a*) 2. *Occasional small earnings*, 8—13·8 per cent.

These might almost have been classed with the above; they will never be self-supporting and will probably soon be on the rates.

C. Girl, admitted to school, 1892, aged eight; stupid, but willing; home very low class, not to say bad; father deserted, mother living with another man; reported for over-crowding seven in one room 1905, both men in the house. A preventive Home for child was offered and refused; in 1899, aged fifteen, a Training Home was offered and refused; in 1903 the girl applied for help to get work. She was sent to a Home but reported hopeless for service. In 1905, aged twenty-one, she is living in this bad home and doing odd jobs for neighbours. Possibly something might have been made of this girl if she had been sent to a Home at fourteen or even earlier.

D. A boy admitted in 1892, aged eight; had fits and bad sight, very small and delicate; home low-class; father was a cooper, now has a barrow; had a sunstroke and now ill-treats wife and children; brother, also in special class, killed by a street accident. In 1899 he left school; several trades tried unsuccessfully; too dull. A place in a good firm was found at last, but the pay was too small, 2s. while learning, and work too hard. In 1903 he was going with a man who had a barrel organ; in 1905 he is lost sight of.

TABLE II. (*a*). 3. *Fairly regular and unskilled work*, 26—44·8 per cent.

This is naturally the largest class, but it is difficult to speak with any certainty about them. The condition as to employment is so constantly changing, that only prolonged and widely extended observation could make any reliable deduction possible. It appears fairly certain that an in-and-out condition with regard to employment is the rule, but whether this is more marked than in normal children of the same class it would be difficult to say. The following may serve as an example:—

E. Three boys were admitted in 1892–93 from one family all deaf and bad tempered; home very low class; father a compositor, diseased and drank; ill-treated wife and children; mother's family of weak intellect and consumptive; in 1988 all went into the workhouse. The first boy left in 1896; repeated attempts to get work for him failed. He became violent and in 1897 was placed in an asylum. In 1902 he was still in the asylum and the report was good. In 1905 he is at home, aged twenty-five, earning 3s. and food at a greengrocer's. His employer is very kind, but says he has to be very careful not to put him out. The second boy, aged twenty-three, has been in Darenth since 1898. The third boy, aged twenty-one, is at home and earning 14s. and doing well. The father is dead. Two sisters, both weak, are in service.

TABLE II. (*a*) 4. *Earning good wages*, 7—12·1 per cent.

Of these there are several who would hardly be admitted now to the special classes. They were taken when the school first started, before there was any medical examination and when the demand for accommodation was not so great as at present. The change for the worse in the type of those attending the school has been very marked of late years, and just now especially, for want of accommodation, only the worst cases can be admitted.

F. The following, however, would probably be admitted now, as in 1892, when taken, he was described as deficient and dangerous to the younger children. He was aged 8. Home very low class—the stepfather drank and ill-treated this boy. He was prosecuted by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. The offer of a training ship or Home was refused; in 1898, left school, aged 14 and found work in the fur trade; in 1905, aged 21, he is still with the same firm earning £1 a week, saving money, and very superior to his family.

G. This girl also was certainly backward and stupid when admitted in 1893 aged 11, but she would now probably be sent to a Physically Defective School as she has only one leg. Her home was miserable. Father drank and mother died of consumption. Stepmother was very rough. A sister was also in the special class. In 1898, aged 16, she was apprenticed to a dressmaker; boarded out, and £25 premium paid; in 1901 earning 8s.; slow worker; in 1902, earning 14s.; in 1905, self-supporting; ungrateful and bad-tempered.

6. Returning now to Table I. (*b*) 58 are *Returned to ordinary school.*

Many of these children appear to need as much care as those retained in the special school and at present there is no special organisation for watching them.

As examples the following may be cited:

H. A boy aged 8; admitted in 1901; home low class; father a hawker; mother has a mangle; 7 children living; 8th and 9th born dead, 10th died 2 days after birth. A younger child could not speak at the age of 4; was reported by the medical officer as unquestionably a case for Darenth; he was admitted to the special class. H. was sent to a seaside Home in 1901, and returned in a few days as unmanageable and evidently feeble-minded; "he bites, kicks, and cannot be reasoned with, he has attacks of violence and says he cannot help it, something hurts him in his head." In 1903 he is operated upon for adenoids. In 1904 he steals 2s. 6d. from his teacher; in 1905 he is transferred to the ordinary school; in October of the same year he becomes 14 and leaves school and is now going round with a coal cart.

It is hard to believe that this child does not still need watching in the public interest.

I. A girl admitted in 1893 aged 9; "excitable, sleeps heavily, would not rise till midday if left alone"; has lumps round back of head; "takes a great deal of notice of the boys"; home very low class; father a confirmed drunkard. An elder sister had "lapses of memory" and "cannot remember from day to day"; she lost character at 16. In 1895, at the age of 11, I. returns to the ordinary school; she is now lost sight of.

The following may be quoted here (though he was never referred to the special school):—

J. A boy known since 1893 when he was aged 7; eyes bad from birth, one removed; "no memory," chorea, "terrified when spoken to," "can never get a smile from him," "slight heart affection"; in 1897 he was boarded out in the country but returned for immoral conduct. At home he was "unmanageable," "sullen" and had "bad habits." In 1898 he was taken to a brain specialist, who advised Darenth, and said he was trainable for industrial work. He was then 12 years old. The Poor Law doctor did not think him suitable for Darenth, so he could not be sent. In 1900 he was boarded out in the country under particularly favourable conditions and employed as a gardener. In 1903, however, he was returned, as no one could take the responsibility of having him. He was reported "unnaturally cruel to every animal he has to do with" "evidently feeble-minded," "wilfully spoiled a bed of onions." A doctor to whom he was taken refused to certify him, but said he ought not to be at large and that "sending him back to London will probably mean some terrible crime." He returned, however, to his family, who are very low class and now at 19 he is idling about doing odd jobs. Last August he was earning 4s. to 5s. at a fruit stall.

7. TABLE I. (c) *Excluded as uneducable.*

These may be refused admission or excluded from the school after a short trial.

They require very special attention and at present have none, and constitute a serious danger as they grow up under no control. I am informed that there were excluded in this way from all the schools in London 142 in 1903, and 119 in 1904. The following are amongst the few excluded from the particular school under discussion.

K. A boy aged 12 in 1901; transferred from another special class; he has been altogether in 3 of these classes. In 1904 he was excluded as unteachable. He is now 16, but looks 12, and is mentally like a child of 7, utterly helpless and unable to take care of himself. His mother refuses to have him placed in an institution; home low class; the father, an engineer earning good wages, said to be a drunkard.

L. In this family 2 were practically "excluded" children. The mother, who drank heavily, died in 1898. Of her 4 children the eldest is deaf and dumb. In 1896, aged 12, she was taken to a mental specialist, who advised Darenth, but the parents refused; she was admitted for a time to the deaf class. At 17 an attempt to get employment for her was a failure; at 21 she is at home, quite unfit for work, but harmless. The 2nd child, a boy, is normal. The 3rd was passed from the special class to the ordinary school. He left in Standard I and is now at home, aged 19, doing odd jobs and occasionally disappearing. The 4th child, a boy, was excluded from the special school and is now in Darenth. These children are well cared for by a stepmother.

8 TABLE I. (d) *Removed to Institutions.*

There is not much to say about these, but it will be seen from some of the foregoing cases how easy it is for them to be brought back to their own homes. In some cases this is questionably advisable; at the same time, if they are harmless and well cared for at home, public expense is saved.

9. TABLE I (f) *Left the district under school age.*

Eighty-eight come under this head, a large percentage of the whole, and showing from what a migratory class the children are drawn. Until there is a more complete organization throughout London for watching them, any effort made for them must involve great waste of labour. All the information gained—and which might be passed on to others—is at present useless.

10. Before concluding, attention might be drawn to the want of co-operation between the Education Authority and the Guardians, which causes constant difficulty in dealing with these children.

The following will illustrate this:—

A boy is excluded at 13 from the school as uneducable. The Council's Doctor and another specialist both advised Darenth. The father applied to the Guardians; the boy was examined by the Poor Law doctor who said that he was not deficient; the application was therefore refused. The boy was much neglected and running wild when last heard of; he has now disappeared.

A girl was recommended at 14 for a training Home. As the family were almost destitute the Guardians were asked to place her. For two years she was kept in the adult ward of the workhouse (age 14 to 16), and then Darenth was offered. The mother refused and took her home. A training Home was then tried, but it was too late, and she is now 18, at home, doing nothing.

Should it not be possible for the Guardians to accept the opinion of the specialist appointed by the London County Council?

11. In conclusion, perhaps I may venture to make the following suggestions:—

(1) That all children as at present admitted to the special schools, whether returned to the ordinary schools or not, need watching, and some form of official supervision over a prolonged period after they leave school.

(2) The placing of children under 14—unless dangerous—in custodial Homes appears to me to be of doubtful advantage. It may be found that from the point of view of the child the advantage to be gained from home life (even if the home be of low class) and intercourse with normal children, outweighs any advantage which an institution could give.

Mrs. Owen Fleming.

8 Dec. 1905.

From the point of view of his parents, and other parents also, the importance of keeping the child in his home is very great. The enforcing of payments for children in Homes is costly and difficult, and anything which weakens parental responsibility is detrimental to society. Therefore, until the child is a danger to society, I see no sufficient reason for taking him from his family, or for the public expense involved.

At the same time, I should advocate the maintenance of a few experimental custodial Homes which should be carefully watched and the results recorded. If they can show their inmates at the age of 14 to be more likely to attain economic independence than similar children who have been left in their homes, it will be a strong argument in their favour.

(3) At the age of 14, which may be considered the wage-earning age, the problem is a different one. At this age the child may to some extent be considered apart from his parents. He might then be further medically examined and, where there seemed no likelihood of permanent independence, detained in a labour colony. Where independence might be hoped for, definite industrial training might be given for 2 years, or the child might at once be put into work under supervision. This supervision might in some cases be continued with advantage until 25 years of age.

(4) "Excluded children" might be admitted to classes where they would be merely occupied, not taught, but thus kept under observation until 14, when they should probably be placed in permanent Homes.

15734. (*Dr. Loch.*) In your Section 3* you say the majority of the homes are of a very low class, and one great difficulty in dealing with these children arises from the ignorance and want of foresight on the part of the parents. Then illness in the family is common. On the other hand you are quite clear, I understand, in your conclusion, from the point of view of the parent and so on, that it is very desirable that the child should be kept in the home; you say this outweighs any advantage an institution could give. How would you propose to control the life in the home in these early stages, by visiting, or in what way, so as to get the home advantages without the drawbacks?—I think visiting would be very valuable and I think it does a great deal in helping parents to take care of the children; and by watching.

15735. Take the area with which you are most familiar; is such visiting done?—It is, in connection with our school, but it is a very large piece of work.

15736. How many would there be who would undertake it in connection with the school?—One, as a rule with us, has undertaken visiting one school.

15737. Is that a lady?—Yes.

15738. She is able to do all that is wanted for that school?—All that can be done I think. She could employ assistants rather easily if they were forthcoming.

15739. The interest of it is this: if this is the better plan one wants to know what the organisation should be to carry it out elsewhere. Would you suggest that wherever there is a special class you should have voluntary visitors attached?—If it were possible.

15740. If it were not, would you have paid visitors?—I think so.

15741. In any case you think the better plan is to keep the children under fourteen at the home and visit?—Yes.

15742. Take the other question of health and illness; does the visitor attend to those?—She does, she sees the child has medical advice if required, and helps the parents to get it, and sees that it is carried out if necessary.

15743. If a child had to go to the hospital she would go with it?—If the parent would not do it. We always make the parents do all that is possible. If it is quite impossible for a parent to go, our visitor takes the child.

15744. You think it quite a feasible project that where

* *Vide* page 279, par. 3.

Mrs. Owen Fleming.

8 Dec. 1905.

there is a special class there should be a *nucleus* of visitors, and these would be, I presume, more or less trained?—They should be trained.

15745. How would you suggest that that should be done?—I have not really thought of that; I cannot make any definite suggestion at present.

15746. Would it come about in this way: if there were on the management some one who knew about this class of case, she might undertake the training?—I think it should be done by school managers, but at present there are not enough school managers to do it, I think.

15747. Then it comes back to the question of the school managers?—Yes.

15748. Therefore the special class cannot work well without a school manager who works well?—That is so.

15749. May this be a further criticism of the special class—do you find that the special class really provides properly for these children in the way of training them in what they can actually do, or do you find that it employs them at work which is rather too literary, and so on?—I think it is modifying its system of education as time goes on and becoming more practical, which is valuable for these children, and less time is given to intellectual work. That is a move in the right direction.

15750. Since you have been connected with this class, have you found definite alterations made in that direction?—Yes, there is more manual work since I was first connected with it.

15751. Is there as much manual work as you think there should be?—I think there might be more, especially for the elder children, and especially for some of the children who are incapable of doing intellectual work.

15752. Do they give anything like a free hand to you and to the teachers to develop the school?—I think there is a great deal of elasticity, but how much I could not say; certain things have to be conformed to, certain rules of the code, but I think there is a good deal of elasticity.

15753. In practice?—In practice. I think every child would have to attempt to learn to read and write.

15754. Do you think the classification within the school is good enough from this point of view? I suppose there are certain backward children and certain children who are definitely feeble-minded rather than backward. Is there sufficient classification to dissever those two and teach them separately?—I think it could be done more with advantage than it is done. Every child admitted to school has to learn to read, but I do not know that every child is able to learn to read.

15755. Do you find many go back to the elementary school?—Yes, a large number.

15756. What becomes of those?—I have not been able to trace them, for want of a staff of workers. We have sometimes referred them to the managers of the schools in which they were placed, but I have not heard of their subsequent history except in a few instances, some of which I have given.

15757. Those are the cases you give in your statement (*page 280*)?—Yes, paragraph 6, "returned to ordinary school." Some of those I think certainly want watching.

15758. That leads up to what I was going to ask you about their after-care. Have you any suggestion to make for systematic after-care? If it were done as a matter of course what would your system be?—If the children were systematically supervised I do not think it could be done by volunteers, it is too difficult and too large a piece of work.

15759 But would you have any definite after-care organisation in the case of children who, you think, need not be sent to a colony for the rest of their lives?—Yes, I think it is most important they should be supervised and helped.

15760. When you say "supervised," do you mean they should be visited once in three weeks or that kind of thing?—Kept in view I think. How far it would be possible to visit them as often as that I do not know.

15761 Are not these people connected with families who are very much on the move?—Yes, that is our chief difficulty.

15762. Unless you had your system extended over London and families visited comparatively frequently, you would find people gone?—Yes, and there is no one in other parts of London to whom they can be referred.

15763. The special class necessitates not merely a local organisation but a metropolitan one?—Yes.

15764 Both voluntary and paid?—Yes.

15765. Would you suggest that a group of visitors for after-care should be attached to each school?—It would be a great advantage if it could be done.

15766. How do you think the school authorities might promote it?—By putting on capable managers who would carry it out.

15767. In your view the selection of the manager, from the point of view of the supervision of the child and after-care, is essential?—Yes.

15768. Are you in favour of a recommendation that, amongst managers appointed to an after-care school, certain persons should be selected who have shown their ability and interest in the institution?—It would be a great advantage.

15769. Are there many on the present Board of managers on which you serve who are personally acquainted with the subject.?—We are only two for our school. I am not in a position to judge of those not connected with our school.

15770. It is really on two ladies that it all depends, so far as the managers are concerned?—Yes, for one school. One lady and one gentleman.

15771. You say: "The change for the worse in the type of those attending the school has been very marked of late years, and just now especially, for want of accommodation, only the worse cases can be admitted." With regard to the change for the worse, to what is that due?—When I first began the school work, there was no medical examination and the children were sent by the ordinary school teachers just because they could not get on, sometimes because they were backward, and they were put on probation into the school for a few months and then taken by the teacher if considered suitable. That was at the beginning, when the classes were not organised as they are now.

15772. There has been a tendency from the backward child going to the school to the *bona fide* feeble-minded child going?—That is so.

15773. You talk of want of accommodation; is there a large want of accommodation for the district?—Our particular district has been very much overcrowded, owing, I think, to the children the voluntary schools had having been included lately. I am told cases are refused which might with advantage be taken, because of the want of accommodation.

15774. Does that affect the largeness of the class?—No, there are extra teachers.

15775. Is there any systematic oversight of the schools so as to extend them and meet such a demand?—I think gradually it is being met by the Council. The number from the voluntary schools has been so great that it will take some time to meet the demand.

15776. The ultimate result, if one may judge from the further result on Table 2, is not very satisfactory, unless there is a greatly strengthened method of after-care?—It is not very satisfactory

15777. Would a strengthened method of after-care produce better results?—Possibly; there is always the difficulty of the opposition of the parents, unless there can be any method of force used.

15778 In spite of that you adhere to saying that the home in connection with the school had better be used rather than that they should be sent to an institution?—I do; I do not see any reason why the State should support them. I think it is better for the parent to support them, and I think home life is essential for the children if it is possible.

15779. (*Dr. Donkin.*) Could you tell us what proportion of children, in your experience, in this special class are of such a small degree of feeble-mindedness as to be likely to be independent?—I should think it is a very small percentage who would be independent all through

their lives. I think they might get work for a short time and support themselves for a few years, but they would probably never get a man's wages; they might get a boy's wages.

15780. The large majority of these children in the special classes would come under the category of those with regard to whom there seems no likelihood of permanent independence?—Yes.

15781. Therefore the majority should be retained in a labour colony?—I think very few could support themselves through life.

15782. Very few of those now sent to the special classes?—Very few, fewer than when I began with the school because of the lower class that are admitted now.

15783. The majority of those who are coming now are not merely backward but feeble-minded and likely to be permanently unfit to support themselves?—I think that is so.

15784. Is it your opinion, when you say "detained in a labour colony," that they should be detained for life?—It is always possible to send them out into the world from a labour colony, should they show improvement.

15785. So that it would be a very small proportion for whom some plan of permanent detention could not be necessary?—Yes, I think so.

15786. (*Mr. Byrne.*) In paragraph 4 of your statement (*page 279*) you give the number of those returned to the ordinary school as 58. That is a considerable number, is it not?—Yes.

15787. What does it indicate? Does it indicate that these fifty-eight were probably never feeble-minded at all, but merely dull, backward, or starved, and that under special treatment they were able to be sent back to the school?—I do not think so. They just reached the level of the ordinary school.

15788. Were they feeble-minded children who under proper education ceased to be feeble-minded children, and became normal children—or were any of them?—I do not think they all become normal children, or that most of them do.

15789. Can you say that of any of them?—Some, perhaps. Without following their after career in the ordinary school I should find it difficult to answer.

15790. What is your general impression of the fifty-eight who went back to the normal school?—That they should all be watched very carefully when they start in life.

15791. It is rather an important matter as regards the question of the effect of a specially designed education for these children?—No doubt the specially designed education does develop them so that they are able to return to the normal school. I think no doubt it does do good.

15792. Granted that that is so, do you think it indicates permanent improvement of their mental condition, or is that absolutely the same?—Some permanent improvement, but whether sufficient to make them self-supporting I do not know. In the normal schools I have come across many children who I think were equally feeble-minded, who had never been in a special school. One I give as an instance in my statement

15793. With regard to the after-career of some of those in your paragraph 6, was the boy who was cruel to animals, and spoilt an onion bed, in a special school?—He was never in a special school. He was one I met in an ordinary school.

15794. He ought to have been in a special school?—He ought to have been in a special school, in my opinion.

15795. He will probably fall into the hands of the State or perhaps has done so already?—I hope so.

15796. He is obviously a potential criminal, is he not?—I think so.

15797. Do you think that there ought to be some power, when he does fall into the hands of the State, of dealing with him in a permanent way, and not merely by a short term of imprisonment?—I think he should be detained for a long period.

15798. Supposing your apprehensions are verified by his getting into prison, say for a month's hard labour for some offence indicating feeble-mindedness, do you think any steps should be taken that this Commission might recommend, for such a person to be dealt with in a way different from that which is possible under the existing law?—I think it would be very valuable. His previous career should be laid before the magistrate in some way.

15799. He has escaped the special method of dealing with him educationally, but he ought to be dealt with as defective afterwards, possibly by permanent detention?—Yes, I do think so.

15800. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I have been very much interested in the different cases you have given us where the parents have refused, even though an institution has been offered, to send their child to an institution; I think you give us no less than six cases?—Yes.

15801. Would it be your opinion that a large number of the parents of defectives are of such a low order as to prevent their deciding such a question for their children's benefit?—I think it is so. When the child reaches the wage-earning age they are so anxious to get even a small wage that they decline any further training for their children.

15802. Perhaps, not only from self-interested motives, but from being incapable of weighing the *pros* and *cons*?—It is so.

15803. They are such a degraded class, as a rule, that they are not fit to decide that question of the proper training of their children?—Some are not; others, if they allow the child to be trained, often interfere with the situations found for them afterwards.

15804. Therefore, you would feel that it should be placed in the hands of the education authority to decide what the proper training for defectives should be?—I think it should be.

15805. You would have no hesitation in compelling parents to accept the decision of the education authority?—It would have to be done with great discretion; you could not make a rule for all.

15806. With reference to paragraph 8 (*page 281*) where you say if the children are harmless and well cared for at home, public expense would be saved, I want to know whether you think that the home is the best place even for the fairly harmless children?—I see no reason, if the parents are able to support them and willing to do so, why they should not remain in the home.

15807. Would not the presence of the imbecile tend rather to overwork the mother—take more of the mother's time than could really be afforded from the care of the rest of her family?—That may be so; but in one or two cases I have known the mother wished to have the imbecile and would have been very much distressed to have it taken away. In the first case I mention, case A, she took the girl away from Darenth, and wished to retain her at home.

15808. Do you think that is in the child's interest; would not she receive better training at Darenth, even though imbecile?—I think it is a hopeless case; she would never be self-supporting; I do not see why the mother should not support her if she can.

15809. Is it your experience that imbeciles, when they have been left for a good many years in their own homes, and then come into institutions such as Darenth, are very much more trouble than when they have been received at an early age?—I think that may be so.

15810. And in a way more expensive too; they require more supervision?—Possibly; I have no experience of the working of the institutions.

15811. Is it not possible to train an imbecile, when taken early enough, in habits of cleanliness and order?—A bad case which would be a nuisance to neighbours, or the normal children in a family, I should advocate removing. It is the harmless cases I would leave in their homes. The family are often much attached to them. I knew a boy who was perfectly imbecile, whose mother was devoted to him; she took great care of him at home.

15812. Have you known a case where a mother has been devoted to the imbecile rather at the expense of the sane members of the family?—It was not so in this case.

Mrs. Owen Fleming.

8 Dec. 1905.

15813. Have you known other cases of that description ?—I do not think I have come across them, but I have not seen many imbeciles in their own homes. One or two I have come across who were certainly unsuitable to be at home, and I have persuaded the parents to remove them.

15814. Would you say that it is really only the lighter cases that are fit to be left in the home ?—The harmless ones ; I think so.

15815. With regard to the after-care that you spoke of to Mr. Loch, could you tell me at all how many cases you think it would be possible for one lady to undertake ?—I think it would be very difficult to estimate, because some require so very much attention compared with others.

15816. When you get a very large school, for instance—take one of the largest London schools—when you calculate how many cases will leave each year needing after-care and attention, does it not need an enormous body of after-care workers ?—It does.

15817. Do you think that voluntary after-care work will ever be satisfactory ?—I do not think it will be ; it wants very experienced workers to do it.

15818. And the people who deal with them best are the people who are busy in doing work already ?—Yes.

15819. Is it not very difficult to find ladies who have experience enough ?—In my school we have never done even the work we have done without paid work ; for years I had the whole time of a paid worker, and for the last six or seven years I have had the half time of a paid worker.

15820. That is the point I want to bring out. I think we have now 130 after-care cases, and our After-care Committee in Birmingham now numbers about 36 people. It will be absolutely impossible to find sufficient people to go on with this work, and yet our cases increase every year. You agree that the numbers of feeble-minded needing after-care would be such that it would be impossible they could be suitably looked after ?—I think so.

15821. It points to the fact that we must have further workers who can give their whole time to it if the thing is worth doing at all ?—If a great number of the children are drafted into institutions from the schools or into a labour colony, the after-care work will be very much reduced, because there will be only very few who will be able to be left to earn their own living. That would reduce the work.

15822. Let us take the case of a girl who needs watching from a moral point of view ; is the after-care visitor of the slightest use there ?—Very little.

15823. The after-care visitor cannot watch the girl in and out, day and night ?—It is impossible.

15824. And a three-weekly or monthly visit has absolutely no influence in a case like that ?—Perhaps some.

15825. A very slight influence ?—A very slight influence.

15826. Would it be the same with a boy ? Has the after-care much influence in keeping him out of Police trouble ?—I think the encouragement of the After-care Committee would be valuable ; beyond that it would not be worth much.

15827. In your opinion it would not be a satisfactory way of dealing with it ; he wants something further ?—He wants something further, I think.

15828. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) One of your recommendations is that there should be special classes established for the excluded children. They would serve a useful purpose, would they not ?—I think they would.

15829. Do you think there are many in the special classes just now that would go into the "excluded" class, if I may use the term ?—There are a certain number who probably would never learn to read, and probably might be in the "excluded" class.

15830. Do you think that half of the present special class children would come into them ?—I think not.

15831. Between half and a quarter ?—I have no means of judging.

15832. You have not looked at the numbers ?—No.

15833. What quality of teacher would you give the excluded children ; would you require certified teachers, or children's nurses ?—I think it is more someone who would be clever in keeping them employed.

15834. Higher teaching certificates would not be required ?—I should think not.

15835. We have been told in this Commission that it is essential for the women to have special certificates for teaching the feeble-minded how to sew ; would you agree with that sentiment ?—I have not thought of that. I think it wants very special capacity on the part of the teacher.

15836. But the worst class cases do not require certificates ?—If it is merely a question of keeping the children employed, it would not be necessary ; in those cases there would be no thought of making them self-supporting members of society.

15837. You draw attention to the undesirability of the dual authority : that the Guardians will not take the education authority's certificate ; have you had much experience of the difficulty arising from that ?—I have come across it rather constantly.

15838. Can you give us one or two instances ? I see you name one or two here ?—Another case, the case of an imbecile ; for many years I had to work to get him put under care though he was not fit to be at home. That was partly the difficulty of the father having to give up his work to apply to the Guardians. The Guardians did not make it easy. He had to sacrifice a day's work to make the application.

15839. That is one difficulty, that the father would have to leave his work for the day. Are there any other sources of difficulty in this dual control ?—I cannot think of any other at this moment.

15840. You are strongly of opinion that they ought to be more harmonious ?—It is a constant difficulty. The opinion of the doctor will not be taken by the Poor Law authorities.

15841. What is your experience with the Guardians ? Are they willing and anxious to do their duty towards the feeble-minded, or not ?—I think they are, if their doctor recommends it, but I think they resent even the specialist's opinion being given to them with the child.

15842. Do you go to the length of saying that if a child is certified by a specialist or by an authority, that is a reason why he should be refused ?—No, but I do not think it is liked by the Board of Guardians. I have had several cases in which, thinking it would be a help to them in their decision, I have sent the opinion of a specialist, probably in writing, and I have not found that the case received special attention.

15843. It has been a hindrance ?—It has been rather a hindrance than a help.

15844. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these cases which have to be visited by after-care committees, would they divide themselves into two classes : one the class that are now outside institutions—and they might very well go to them—and another sort, which under some system should be looked after ?—I think so. Children who are not referred direct from the school to an institution would require looking after.

15845. With regard to cases about which Mrs. Pinsent asked you, were those not cases for which if there were institutional arrangements you would use the institution ?—For children over fourteen years.

15846. With regard to the after-care committee, which is a very important question—suppose there were paid workers to do it, would you need a very large staff for such a school as yours ?—No, not if the majority were sent to institutions.

15847. Would a paid worker, *plus* any voluntary help that might be forthcoming, suffice for a school of your type ?—Yes.

15848. One paid worker ?—Yes, I think so.

Miss ETHEL M. N. WILLIAMS, M.D., D.Ph., called; and Examined.

15849. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly tell us how long you have given special attention to this subject of the feeble-minded?—I have given a good deal of attention to it for the last twelve years; of course, very much more for the last three years.

15850. While you have been Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee?—Yes.

15851. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS ETHEL M. N. WILLIAMS, M.D., D.P.H., CHAIRMAN OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOLS SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

My experience in the problems connected with the feeble-minded has been gathered from work done: (1) In connection with the Special School for Defective Children maintained by the Newcastle Education Committee. I have been Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee during the whole period the school has been open—two and a half years. (2) From experience in practice, specially in connection with a maternity charity in South London, and in a workhouse.

Our special school at Bentinct was opened in June, 1903. There are places for forty-one children. The school is now quite full, and a second school for the other end of the city is contemplated. We obtained lists of names of children supposed to be suitable for admission to a special centre from the ordinary elementary schools, from the attendance officers, clergy, and charitable agencies in the city. Two hundred and one children have been presented at the medical examination. Of these, 113 have been found to be cases of mental defect in children of school age. It may be pointed out that this seems a very small proportion in an elementary school population of 46,000. Of these twelve were cases only suitable for institutional treatment; twelve were cases of pronounced epilepsy. Eighty-nine cases have been passed for admission to the school; of these four were discovered after admission to be merely backward and suffering from physical defects, and three of them have now been passed into the ordinary schools. Three have been discharged as incapable of instruction in a day school; of these one has been sent to an institution at the expense of the Guardians, and two remained at home. One, probably merely an ill-used and backward child, has been sent to an industrial school. Two lads have attained the age of sixteen, and left us. One was a case whom both the head-mistress and myself were anxious to draft into a permanent institution as being unsuitable for home control. He was a strong lad, and capable of work under direction. The parents refused to contribute to the expense of a Home, although in a position to do so. The boy, after running the streets for a few months, was taken up by the police for indecently exposing himself before some girls, was certified, and sent to the borough asylum.

The other is a quiet, gentle lad—dull, slow, and conscientious. We have found him a gardening job with a lady who is specially interested in the care of the feeble-minded. He is much teased by other boys when going to and from his work, and if he falls out of his present job it will be practically impossible to find him employment in the ordinary labour market. I find north country employers will not take these lads. Protected and directed, this boy could probably be quite self-supporting.

We have one boy and two girls who will be leaving the school at Christmas. One girl will probably get into mischief quite shortly; the other will probably be safe at home as long as her parents live and can make herself quite useful in the house. None will ever earn their living in the ordinary sense of the word.

Our staff consists of a head and three assistants. Only the head had any special training. She was sent on a six weeks' visit to London before the school opened, and saw the work being done there. All have thrown themselves into the work with great enthusiasm. I think our staff has been exceptional, and for that reason we have suffered but little from the lack of special training, though I should consider this, as a general rule, essential. Special courses of lectures on physiology and psychology, with special reference to mental defects and mental development, would be very helpful to them, would tend to keep up their enthusiasm and to prepare candidates for future posts.

Miss Ethel M.N. Williams. M.D., D.Ph.

18 Dec. 1905.

Our caretaker is a trained cookery teacher and teaches cookery to both boys and girls. A hot dinner is prepared at school every day for the children and they are taught to cook their own dinner, to lay the table, clear away, wash up, dust, and tidy, under the caretaker's supervision. This kind of work is exceedingly popular with them and many of the children do exceedingly well at it, making excellent bread and cakes. I think that work like this, which shows a result very promptly, and does not need a great deal of concentration or imagination to sustain effort, is very useful for these children.

We have, of course, other manual occupations. Kindergarten employments for the little ones—rug-making, chair caning, basket work, and woodwork for the older boys. The woodwork has been taken up recently and is taught by Miss Wood, our head-mistress, who qualified herself in order to do so, as we found it impossible either to get our boys taken in woodwork centres, or to get a qualified teacher for them.

We have had no real difficulty in maintaining discipline amongst the older boys, though we have had some who were passed into the school as late as fourteen or fifteen years of age. So far as our experience goes, we see nothing to justify a demand for senior boys' schools under men teachers, but I think industrial colonies, which I hope to see established, should be allowed to take any special case of a boy between fourteen and sixteen years of age whom it was considered desirable to remove from the school. I think it would happen quite rarely, were children not admitted into these schools over the age of ten years. The only case we have in the school at present with whom we feel we may have difficulty, needs to be removed from his home rather than from the school.

We have been discussing the utility of trying to teach the "three R's" to the lower types of weak-minded children. Our head mistress says that, putting aside a few very bad cases whom one knows at once, it is impossible to discover for a considerable time whether children are capable of profiting by instruction of this kind. She says that after many months of apparent failure a child will wake up, take hold, and quite go ahead; and for this reason we think that all children (with the few exceptions mentioned) should have instruction in the three R's. But we should be glad to be able to organize a parallel class to the lowest school class, into which such children as had proved themselves unable to profit by booklearning could be drafted. In this class the work would be wholly manual, with singing, etc.

A great deal of classification is needed in these schools, and here I should like to point out a difficulty which has arisen for us. My Committee is considering building a special school for sixty children. As no classroom may be of smaller superficies than 400 square feet—that is accommodation for twenty children—we shall only get three classrooms. This will make adequate classification impossible. I think that schools for from 85 to 100 children are most economically worked, and I think that permission for one or two smaller classrooms to accommodate eight to twelve children would much facilitate matters.

In common with other centres, we have had difficulties in compelling attendance, but this we have generally been able to meet by personal influence on parents. We have never brought a case before the magistrates, as we do not think we should have a chance of conviction against parents who were willing to send a child to school but not to the special school. We have had to let either three or four cases go since the school was opened, but have usually succeeded. When any difficulty arises, either the head-mistress or myself pays a personal visit to the house and sees the parents.

I feel very strongly that the Act of 1899 should be made compulsory, for until these children are collected in schools and attempts made to train and control them, we cannot know the nature and extent of the problem we have to meet. Further, until it is among the recognised duties of Education Committees to provide adequate

Miss Ethel M. N. Williams, M.D., D.Ph.

8 Dec. 1905.

school accommodation for these children, they will not regard the work with the seriousness that it merits.

The number of children who can become self-supporting after passing through a special school will vary very much in different places, as the types of children taken in the different special schools varies very widely. The children in the Newcastle Special School are none of them merely backward and dull: they are all, definitely, defectives, Therefore, a very small proportion, I should say not more than 10 to 20 per cent., will be able to become self-supporting in the ordinary labour market even with the help that an after-care association can give. The others, if left to themselves, will inevitably drift into squalor and misery, probably ending in prison or workhouse. The only hope for our children is some form of permanent care. In an industrial colony many of them could be to a large extent self-supporting.

I think children passing out of special schools should all be examined as to their fitness for citizen life. Where fair evidence was offered that a child could probably support his or herself, or when friends or relations came forward offering to support and protect the child, he should be permitted to remain in his home, but a report concerning his progress and condition should be obtained at short intervals of six months or a year, and if he were doing ill he should be re-examined, and if necessary certified for a period of two or three years and sent to a Home.

The other cases should be certified by the medical officer of the school and the medical officer of the Education Department as unfit to look after themselves, and should be sent to an industrial colony. The certificate should last for a limited period, say two or three years, and should be renewable for a longer period if necessary. The later certificates should be signed by the medical officer of the colony and the medical officer of the Government Department having supervision of these Homes. Each certificate should be countersigned by a magistrate. These Industrial Homes should, I think, locally be under the supervision of a special committee of the county council or municipal council, and centrally under a small committee of the Home Office. I should like, if possible, to see them founded by voluntary effort, but the inmates should be supported by—

1. Payments of parents or near relations (brothers and sisters).
2. A Treasury grant.
3. A local contribution.
4. The product of their own labour.

They could certainly never be entirely self-supporting, but as much use as possible should be made of the labour of the inmates. I feel very strongly that girls as well as boys should have as much out-door work as possible in connection with gardening, poultry keeping, dairying, etc.

Residential schools will also be needed for those cases which cannot profit by instruction in a day school or whose home influences are very bad; also for pronounced epileptics. These residential schools might be on the same estate and in relation with the industrial colony, and much of the labour of the colony might be utilised in providing for those more helpless ones.

It might be found possible to group with them Homes for the Blind and Deaf Mutes, and so to further reduce expense. The whole group of schools and colonies should be under the supervision of a small committee of the Home Office, and the special committee of the county council mentioned above.

I think it a matter of considerable importance that these Homes and schools should have no relation to the Poor Law, and that no stigma of pauperism should attach to those whose children or relations were members of a school or colony. Such a stigma would much increase the public prejudice with which we shall certainly have to contend at first. Also it seems hard that a decent artizan who is earning 25s. or 30s. a week, and who can bring up his family honestly, should be made a pauper and deprived of his vote, because he cannot afford to pay 8s. or 10s. a week for a defective child in a school or Home.

Everyone who has seen the work in the maternity wards of a workhouse, is aware that a large proportion of the girls who come in to be confined of illegitimate children are feeble-minded. I think the fact that a girl comes for relief to a workhouse in this condition should be enough to justify a judicial inquiry into her state of mind, and if she were found defective, she should be certified for a limited period of time and sent to an industrial colony, unless friends appeared who would be responsible for her. I would not wait for this girl to return to the ward a second time. If she is feeble-minded and has no friends to look after her, she is fairly certain to return, but she will return a person very much more difficult to deal with and control, and steeped in ill-living.

Something like the same procedure might be followed in the case of a criminal suspected of being weak-minded, who, if found so on inquiry, might be certified and sent to an industrial colony on the expiry of his sentence.

I think that the protection of the permanent Home should be also open to the classes who, while they could afford to pay the full cost of maintenance, could not afford the high fees of private establishments for the care of such patients. A pay department for such might be set aside in the Home. It is often very difficult to find accommodation for feeble-minded members of the lower middle and poorer professional class who often need the kind of care and control that a small household cannot give. Many cases of this kind have come within my professional experience, or have been mentioned to me by professional friends, especially when feeble-minded women have become pregnant. I know of one instance in which there were three cases in one family.

I am afraid I have no warrant for saying anything about the causation of feeble-mindedness. I notice in the evidence already given, that one lady with great experience sums the whole question up as heredity, while a well-known London physician repudiates heredity entirely, and considers the phenomenon a purely chance one; meaning, I suppose, what Darwin calls "a sport."

To take a fair view of the question we must remember that in any ordinary community there is a very large number of families, possibly the majority of families, who have some neurotic inheritance, sometimes, of course, very distant and slight. I have no doubt that some biological principles, quite unknown to us, govern the re-appearance in the family of the degenerate or neurotic type. Thus, families which we cannot possibly stigmatise as "degenerate stocks" will do their share in the production of feeble-minded individuals. Probably disease, ill-feeding, drunkenness, or overproduction may in some cases be the determining factors.

One may say again that there are families whose inheritance seems to be a tendency to "sport," and who produce an abnormal number of individuals both above and below the normal—geniuses and degenerates.

The segregation of the worst cases of mental degeneracy will do something towards extinguishing the most neurotic stocks, while their collection in colonies will enable us to study the laws which govern their production, of which at present we are profoundly ignorant.

ETHEL M. N. WILLIAMS, M.D., D.P.H.

Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the Newcastle-on-Tyne Education Committee.

15852. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With reference to the second paragraph of your statement (*page 285, col. 1*), how is it that such a small proportion of children of mental defect have been discovered, or, at any rate, have been dealt with?—That is a question about which I really have not yet made up my mind. I can hardly bring myself to believe that our proportion is so very much lower.

15853. Have the schools been thoroughly sifted?—I have been through all the schools and so has our doctor. Of course, there are probably still some to be discovered. It is curious that exactly the same thing is true of Gateshead, just on the other side of the river; their proportion is at present as low as ours.

15854. Markedly less than any other district in England?—Yes. We have not yet three years' experience.

15855. Were you present during the evidence of the last witness?—Yes.

15856. Perhaps you may have heard my inquiry as regards the large number of children who, in her district, were sent back to the ordinary schools?—Yes.

15857. I put the question as to whether these were cases where children were discovered not to be feeble-minded, or whether they were children who under the special training designed for the feeble-minded had

ceased to be feeble-minded. The answer was that some of them were in that class. Do you agree that training may make really feeble-minded children not feeble-minded?—My opinion is, definitely, that you cannot. We have had a few children who were admitted to the school, who have been passed into the ordinary school out of the special school. But these were, I consider, admitted to the special school under a mistake.

15858. A most natural mistake?—A most natural mistake, perhaps impossible to avoid until you have had them in the school some time; but they were definitely normal children, and we sent them back.

15859. You would expect that to be universal?—Yes.

15860. If a child is fit to go back to the normal school it is because you find it to be normal, after all?—Yes; they were all children who had been rendered backward and dull through illness, bad home circumstances, or cruel treatment.

15861. May I refer to your statement (*page* 285, *col.* 1)? You say that your staff has been exceptional, and for that reason you have suffered but little from the lack of special training, though you would consider this, as a general rule, essential. May I ask why you consider it essential, although your experience has been to the contrary?—I was very fortunate in having been upon the education authority for some years before this happened. I knew our women teachers, and I was able to put my finger upon the people I thought would make excellent teachers in the special schools, and I asked them to come. That, possibly, is rather exceptional.

15862. Supposing it came to your knowledge that other people's experience was the same as yours, namely that no loss took place on account of the lack of special training, would you then modify your opinion, if other people's experience is the same as yours, and they found their best teachers had not received special training?—I should modify it.

15863. There is a general opinion which makes everybody inclined to say at once: "Of course, special training is required"?—Yes.

15864. If practical experience existed to the contrary, you would at once modify that?—I should.

15865. And you admit, anyhow, that no one knows much about it?—That I should admit, now.

15866. You say, in your statement: "I should say not more than 10 to 20 per cent. will be able to become self-supporting in the ordinary labour market, even with the help that an after-care association can give." You heard Mrs. Pinsent's questions about the utility of an after-care association?—Yes.

15867. Do you agree with the answers that were then given, that they are not of much utility?—My own feeling would be that I should divide the children into the large percentage who were not fit to be out in the world even with any after-care that we could give, and a small number who might be, with judicious after-care, looked after in the ordinary labour market.

15868. Could you give rough figures to those proportions?—I think my experience is almost too short to make them of much use. We have talked it over. I do not believe that more than 10 per cent. of the children we have would come in the latter class.

15869. When you speak of "after-care" will you tell us what, in detail, you mean? Do you mean pecuniary assistance, finding a situation, forgiving them for faults in those situations and maintaining them in them, and getting them out of scrapes; or do you mean advising them—giving a friendly word of advice and a pat on the cheek?—Advising—finding situations. Really what we have to do is a great deal of reasoning with employers—that kind of help. I do not mean pecuniary assistance.

15870. Do you mean practically being an earthly providence in the daily details of his life, or, at any rate, by weekly interference in some shape or form?—I do not think that any after-care association could do that. If one is going to have cases as bad as that, I do not think an after-care association can ever deal with them.

15871. Nothing of that sort has been attempted?—No.

15872. It is more giving periodical advice and seeing employers?—Yes. I always think the most valuable part is to get into sympathy with the parents, and then the parents if they are in any difficulty come to you at once.

15873. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to your statement (*page 285, col. 2*) I see you think the Act of 1899 should be made compulsory. Do you apply that to boroughs only or to other parts of the county?—My experience is a town one. If I have anything to say of value it applies to towns only. I think there should be some method in dealing with children in the rural districts.

15874. You can see there might be greater difficulties in the counties than in boroughs?—Yes, I realise that in the county of Northumberland they have great difficulty.

15875. In order to send these children to special schools you would have to take them at once away from their homes?—Yes.

15876. And there might be no institution in existence to which the children could be sent?—Yes, of course it would need the founding of an institution.

15877. To that extent perhaps you would like to confine your suggestion of making the Act compulsory to boroughs?—As it stands, to boroughs.

15878. With regard to the utility of teaching the three R's to the lower types of children, I think you are in agreement with the evidence which we have had almost universally that mental teaching is but of little good to the feeble-minded?—Yes, I think the whole stress must be put upon manual training.

15879. You insist upon some utility in the mental training?—Yes.

15880. To what extent do you think these children benefit? Do they arrive at any standard of education, however low?—It brightens them, gives them an interest, and they are able to employ themselves to a certain extent. I think that good training in the three R's is distinctly useful to perhaps 60 per cent. of the children—more than half.

15881. To what standard of education does that bring the most promising?—The second, perhaps.

15882. About the second?—Yes.

15883. It is not really much good, but it makes an interest in life?—It makes an interest in life.

15884. With regard to the schools, I see that you say you are not allowed to put up a building smaller than for twenty?—We are not allowed to have a class room smaller than for twenty children.

15885. Is that a local regulation?—No, that is the Board of Education.

15886. You would like to see that reduced so as to provide accommodation for ten?—I should like to see a school allowed to have one or two small class rooms in which you could have smaller classes.

15887. For what reason?—The amount of classification you want.

15888. How many children have you?—Forty-one.

15889. You divide them roughly into four classes?—We divide them into four classes.

15890. You want a class room for each?—We have one for each, because ours is a school built before this new regulation.

15891. That you think is essential in all schools?—I think it would enormously conduce to the easy working of the school.

15892. What do you teach the children? You rather deprecate mental instruction?—We give them a certain amount of mental instruction and a great deal of manual instruction. We give ours a good deal of household instruction, boys and girls alike; then, of course, the ordinary school routine—the three R's.

15893. What is the school routine?—I mean reading, writing, and arithmetic.

15894. You think there ought not to be more than ten in any one class?—No, I should not say that, but I think there should be a possibility of having as small a class as ten.

15895. That might be rather an expensive proceeding, might it not? It might unduly increase the cost of these

Miss Ethel M. N. Williams, M.D., D.Ph.

8 Dec. 1905.

children?—Our idea of course is that you do not want it at all for all your children. If you have, say, in a school of eighty-five to a hundred children, a couple of smaller class-rooms you would be provided.

15896. That would mean six class-rooms for eighty-five children?—Yes.

15897. That is on a much larger scale than for ordinary children?—Yes.

15898. Therefore much more expensive?—The classes are very much more expensive.

15899. That increases the cost of these children to the State?—I do not think it would increase it largely, but these schools are very expensive.

15900. With regard to what you say about voluntary effort being called in for the supervision of industrial Homes, we have had it suggested, I think by a representative of the Salvation Army in particular, that the most desirable form these institutions could take would be the provision of buildings by voluntary effort, and the cost of upkeep provided by the State. Do you think that is either feasible or desirable?—I think it is feasible.

15901. Do you think it is desirable?—I think it is desirable.

15902. Do you think the local authority would be prepared to pay the whole cost of maintenance over to some institution like the Church Army or the Salvation Army?—My own feeling about it is that you want very much to keep up in these places the enthusiasm and the individuality that the admixture of voluntary effort apparently alone gives.

15903. You cannot get that enthusiasm out of an institution managed by a local authority, or by the State?—It is extremely difficult to keep it, at any rate.

15904. You would get more outward regularity but less enthusiasm?—Yes.

15905. Do you think an authority like the Town Council of Newcastle would fall in with those views?—I think those institutions would be workable very much in the way that an industrial school is worked.

15906. Inspection by local authority?—Inspection, most assuredly.

15907. Maintenance by the voluntary association?—An industrial school has representatives from the authorities contributing upon its Committee.

15908. That, you think, would meet the exigencies of the case?—It seems to me so.

15909. Do you think such a system would be more costly or less costly?—Less costly.

15910. That would be, amongst other things, perhaps an advantage?—An advantage.

15911. You say in your statement that you would like to have an inquiry into the state of mind of any girl who came for relief into the maternity ward?—Yes.

15912. You would have a judicial inquiry into the state of her mind, and you go on to say in the next paragraph that criminals suspected of being weak-minded should be enquired into, certified, and sent to a colony. Are you aware that it is very difficult sometimes to ascertain the mental condition?—I am aware of that, and for that reason, I think, these cases would probably need a special certificate—really an observation time.

15913. For how long?—Three months, perhaps.

15914. Not longer?—That would be a matter of experience. I should say that if you had them under close observation for three months a skilled person ought certainly to be able to see.

15915. Take the case of a criminal; some of them are exceedingly clever at malingering, are they not?—Yes.

15916. It would be exceedingly difficult to determine whether a man was really feigning feeble-mindedness for the purpose of escaping punishment, or whether he was really feeble-minded?—Yes, for that reason I think in the case of a criminal you would have all kinds of difficulties arising unless he had served his sentence first.

15917. How are you going to suspect that he is feeble-minded?—By the appearance; the specialist has a good many ways of detecting malingerers, though, of course, there are a certain number of malingerers who would slip through your net occasionally.

15918. Who is to initiate proceedings?—The prison doctor.

15919. Is he to be the sole judge?—No; there certainly would have to be another.

15920. It is desirable to get at what your view is.—My own view would be probably that the doctors attached to these colonies would become most capable people in detecting feeble-mindedness.

15921. Would you have it on conviction or when the man was remanded?—On conviction.

15922. You would suggest that on conviction the prison doctor should suggest to the medical authority of any existing colony that there should be an examination of this man?—Yes.

15923. Are they to be the sole judges?—I think every certificate of that kind would need two specialists. I do not know whether you could go on that.

15924. You think that upon the opinion of these two specialists this man should be certified as of feeble mind?—Yes; you would have his history.

15925. What would happen to him then?—He would be detained at the colony for a period.

15926. What sort of a period?—I should suggest that in these cases you would want a specially short certificate—three or six months.

15927. In substitution for punishment?—No, decidedly not; I definitely say at the expiry of his sentence; it would run you into all kinds of difficulties otherwise.

15928. He would have to serve his sentence first of all?—Yes.

15929. However feeble-minded he was?—I think you would be introducing a very dangerous principle open to all kinds of abuse, if a criminal, by malingering feeble-mindedness, could get out of a heavy sentence.

15930. On the other hand, if a man commits his crime because he is feeble-minded, he is first of all to be sentenced to penal servitude, or something of that sort, and also on account of feeble-mindedness he is to be sentenced to what is practically permanent detention subsequently?—Yes; of course one does not suppose that detention in a colony would be of the nature of penal servitude.

15931. If the man is feeble-minded, surely the penal sentence ought to terminate?—If it were possible not to increase the malingering trouble by doing that. I quite see the difficulty. In cases of long sentences a criminal might consider "I shall only get a short detention in a feeble-minded colony; that would be much better to serve than my longer sentence," and thus a premium would be put upon malingering; but I am talking about a matter of which I have not much experience.

15932. With regard to the question of heredity, I see that you say the segregation of the worst cases might diminish the number, but would not apparently stop the production?—I do not think so.

15933. You are, I think, clearly of opinion that it is not due entirely, or perhaps even mainly, to heredity?—I do not think it is anything like such a simple question as it has been said to be. One sees cases arising in families that one could not stigmatise as neurotic families.

15934. That is what you call a "sport"?—Probably; my own feeling is that we do not understand it at present.

15935. It is the general opinion that the theory that feeble-mindedness is due to heredity ought to be received with a very great deal of caution?—That is my distinct opinion, and with the feeling that it is distinctly an unsolved problem.

15936. It would be very desirable that that point of view should be put clearly before the public—the very considerable doubt on the question of heredity?—I think so. It is my feeling from the cases I have watched.

15937. Do you think amongst other causes there are drink, poverty, insanitary surroundings?—Drink, poverty, consanguinity, and insanitary surroundings.

15938. (*Mr. Greene.*) I observe that you call attention to the fact that a large proportion of the girls who come

in to be confined of illegitimate children are feeble-minded?—Yes.

15939. Is any care taken to ascertain the circumstances under which they come to require to go into the maternity ward?—That would entirely depend on the local Guardians.

15940. Have you been concerned with the administration of any workhouse?—Only as medical officer years ago; that was a country one.

15941. This statement is not of your own experience?—It is of my experience in that workhouse, and it is of my experience in the Newcastle Workhouse, and in the Gateshead one, which I have also seen; but in neither of these have I any official standing.

15942. Is there any way you can suggest for preventing feeble-minded girls from getting into that condition that they require to go into the maternity ward?—It seems to me that segregation of the feeble-minded is the only feasible method.

15943. That would be at an early age, before they became old enough to have families?—Yes, they should pass straight out of school.

15944. If circumstances prevent such a treatment as that, can you suggest any legislative remedy to protect them from temptation to vice?—I do not know that I have any suggestion to add to those which I find have been given you.

15945. Which are those?—I believe a suggestion has been made here that the protection of feeble-minded girls over age shall be the same as the protection of children.

15946. That you agree with?—That I agree with.

15947. That would have a tendency to limit the number of girls going, in this condition, into the maternity wards?—Yes.

15948. And that would stop it before their degradation?—Yes.

15949. There may be some difficulty in getting evidence to convict the person committing the act upon the girl because of her feeble-mindedness—owing to the difficulty of her giving evidence?—Yes.

15950. That is merely a difficulty before the tribunal which you must leave to the Court, but you would not require it to be proved, would you, that the man knew that the girl was feeble-minded?—No.

15951. You would give her the absolute shield which is now thrown over children who are presumed to be incapable of consenting?—Yes.

15952. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these girls to whom you have been referred—as a medical officer, have you had cases which you would have been inclined to detain?—Yes.

15953. This is a clause from the 30 & 31 Vict. cap. 106: "When there shall be in any workhouse a poor person suffering from mental disease or from bodily disease of an infectious or contagious character and the medical officer of such workhouse shall upon examination report in writing that such person is not in a proper state to leave the workhouse without danger to himself or others the Guardians may direct the master to detain such person therein." Have you acted upon that?—No, so far as I know that has not, with regard to the feeble-minded, been acted on. In many cases you could not get Guardians to consent to do that.

15954. That may be so. The words are "suffering from mental disease"; the idea may have been insanity?—The idea was insanity, I should think.

15955. That being so, still the idea might be carried further?—Yes.

15956. Without any large arrangement such as colonies, would it in your opinion be desirable that a clause such as this properly revised might be possibly utilised in order to detain in the workhouse?—Yes, I think it might.

15957. Assuming that it will take some time to get a new system under weigh, if it were proposed, you think this would be of service as an *interim* measure?—I think it would.

15958. With regard to the staff and training referred to, all these women that you are utilising in the special schools have been trained as teachers, I presume?—Yes, they have been trained as teachers.

15959. Therefore, the training that is desired by some and is not required by you is the training that is required for a special class of cases—the feeble-minded?—Yes.

15960. The presumption would be that the general training of a teacher would serve for a special class, but it would not be concluded that a wholly untrained person could look after special class children?—No. At the same time my own feeling is very strongly that what I want rather is *nous* and capacity rather than very special training.

15961. Granted that, do not your children divide into two or three classes, and are there not better ones who require not *nous* only but more physical training, while others require simply to be taken care of?—Yes.

15962. I drew that conclusion from your own suggestion that you must have more classification. As I understand, more classification means a different form of teaching?—Yes.

15963. The higher teaching would have to be done by a more trained person?—Of course, it had hardly entered my head, at any rate, that only untrained people should be employed. When I went to find our teachers I went to find them amongst trained teachers.

15964. I wanted to bring that out; your staff is a trained teaching staff?—A highly-trained teaching staff.

15965. With greater classification the probability would be that you would want more special skill for a group in the schools?—Yes.

15966. And would the teachers have been through the Froebel system of work? Did you select them out of the kindergarten side?—No, not all; two of them.

15967. They would have had the kindergarten teaching?—Half of them have.

15968. You would be inclined to say that most of the teachers attached to special classes should have that amount of training?—I think so.

15969. Do they get this as a matter of course, or is there any special centre to which these people go for this training in the north of Eng and?—You mean for training in special work?

15970. Yes?—No.

15971. For instance, have they got the Froebel certificate?—We have had classes started lately—to enable teachers to get the Froebel certificate.

15972. Hitherto you have not had it?—No, but we have it now.

15973. Have you started it for the purpose of getting better teachers?—For the infant schools.

15974–5. When you say "we," who has started it?—The classes are held in a Council School and are so far under the *ægis* of the Education Committee, but they were started and are now quite independent of the Education Committee.

15976. Do you think that system of training should be in some way modified? Could we have a county system of training?—You are not considering the general question of training?

15977. The general system of training suitable for this class; when you deal with these children who want special care?—I have not thought specially about how it should be organised.

15978. It seems to me that, at any rate, it might be urged that if these schools are to be everywhere, if they are to be the first step towards a kind of discrimination as to who should go to a colony and who should not, then in each county, if the county were the authority, there should be some kind of training which should be suitable for the normal educational work of the teacher in the lower classes, and if necessary a dissimilar training, or a somewhat different training for teachers who would take the feeble children?—Yes.

15979. Otherwise do we not stand a great risk of having all kinds of small authorities with separate certificates?—It would be a distinct advantage to get some regular system of training which we have not at present.

15980. Therefore to deal with these children properly, whether they be the more difficult cases or not, it would be desirable to have a training system throughout the country?—I think so; we shall not get unity without that.

Miss Ethel M. N. Williams, M.D., D.Ph.

8 Dec. 1905.

15981. With regard to after-care—who looks after the children who leave your special class now?—Practically the head mistress and myself; we have an After-care Association, but she and I do the work.

15982. Is the After-care Association rather a hollow affair?—At present it is, simply because we are only learning what we can do—whether there is anything we can do, or whether the problem is too big for us to attempt to tackle.

15983. Suppose all the suitable cases were sent to institutions, there would be a small margin left?—Yes.

15984. Only a small margin?—Only a small margin.

15985. Would you propose that these should be handed over, somewhat as Mrs. Fleming suggested, to some After-care Association, paid or unpaid, or both?—Both, certainly.

15986. In connection with the school?—Yes.

15987. To whom should they report?—Our After-care Association reports to the Special School Sub-Committee, and that work is under the education authority.

15988. These children, of course, would have passed out of the hands of the school authority?—They would have passed out of the hands of the school authority.

15989. What would you suggest?—They would have to report, on my suggestion, ultimately to the Special Committee of the Town Council which would have charge of the colony.

15990. So that your Special Committee would receive reports as to the children after school age, and at the same time manage the colonies or be in relation to colonies for the other children?—Yes.

15991. In that way you would get a thorough organisation of the Borough and the whole class from school age and upwards?—Yes.

15992. With regard to the supply of the colonies, do you think that it would suffice if the children were wholly paid for in the colony by every authority that used the colony, the colony being managed to a certain extent, if necessary, by volunteers?—Yes, I very much want to see what one gets from voluntary work kept in those colonies, but we cannot get them, voluntarily, entirely paid for.

15993. Therefore, *mutatis mutandis*, you would apply the industrial school system to this?—That is my idea.

15994. One other point about this question of expense: has the establishment of this school been a source of trouble in Newcastle or have they been willing to establish it? Have they thought it too expensive?—I think it has wanted a good deal of persuasion and a good deal of talking to the various members of the Committee. They do rightly think it very expensive. I have had a good deal of difficulty. I have done two years' talking to get the promise of a second school and I expect I shall have to do two years' more talking before I get it.

15995. Have you the accounts of the school showing what it costs per head?—I asked for them, and they sent them, but I am sure they are incorrect. They have mixed up some industrial training with them. I think our cost per head is £10 to £12 per child in average attendance.

15996. Could we have the whole cost of the school and the cost of the maintenance so as to see what the bill is, so to speak?—Yes. *

15997. Now the school is started, do you think local opinion is in favour of it?—It is getting more and more in favour of it; our local opinion is becoming educated.

15998. Do you think any large proportion of the children sent to special classes should be sent at once and directly to an institution without regard to the special classes, as being on the whole better for the child?—I should say there were 10 per cent. that it would be be better to send at once.

15999. Then, again, there is another opening which we shall have to provide for apart from the special classes; institutions for children at the earliest age?—Yes, that, I think, will always be found to be so.

16000. Do you think it matters much whether there is heredity or whether it is not proven; will not our action have to be practically the same?—It seems to me that, as things now are, our action is bound to be the same.

16001. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You advocate special training of these teachers in special schools?—I should like to get a certain amount of special training for them.

16002. You said in your statement that 60 per cent. of the children are improvable. That roughly implies that there are something like 40 per cent. special school children who are unimprovable?—I think we were talking about giving them intellectual training; I should say there were 40 per cent. of them to whom it would be useless.

16003. 40 per cent. are the very hopeless class?—Yes; you can employ them and teach them a little handicraft.

16004. 40 per cent. are the unimprovables. The last witness suggested a special form of class for them where they would be simply nursed—taken care of as they would be in a nursery. For the unimprovable class you would not suggest an expensive and elaborate training for the teachers?—No, but I should do with them something more than take care of them and nurse them. I should put a competent, kindly woman at the head who could teach them household matters, house-work, and rough cleaning, and that kind of thing. They like it, and they do it well.

16005. The competent kindly woman would be very much more practical than a highly trained certificated teacher with a knowledge of Greek and Latin?—For our school the person I should take for that would be our caretaker.

16006. The exclusion of the 40 per cent., or whatever the number is—I use that as a round number—would in one way lead to economy, would it not?—It would lead to economy.

16007. Another point you spoke about is the matter of malingering in prison. Is it a subject of which you have had much experience?—No, only workhouse and hospital experience.

16008. Not in prisons?—No.

16009. You would not be surprised to hear that it is a great rarity in prison?—I should not be surprised; I really know nothing about it.

16010. You would rather withdraw the statement that the possibility of malingering is a serious complication?—Yes; what I should feel about it would be that I do not know, so I could not say whether it was so, or was not so.

16011. Have you any views as to the comparative value of home *versus* institution care of the young children in special schools? You heard the last witness urging the importance of the children being left at home rather than being put into an institution?—I should divide the homes very distinctly into classes. There are a good many homes from which our children come which I think for everybody's sake the children are better out of at once. There are others where I think the presence of those children, unless they are very difficult cases, has a humanising influence on parents and normal children alike.

16012. In fact, the residential institutions would be required only for those cases which were neglected or ill-treated at home?—For those with bad homes, or for the very difficult cases. Some cases have tendencies that an ordinary mother cannot look after.

16013. You say in your statement: "The segregation of the worst cases of mental degeneracy will do something to extinguish the most neurotic stocks, while their collection in colonies will enable us to study the laws which govern their production." I do not quite follow that statement; will you explain that?—I think it is an expression of ignorance merely. What I feel about the matter is that it is extremely difficult to say how much of the question is pure heredity, and how much is some other determining cause, that is a determining cause which might not have produced mental degeneracy in an absolutely sound family, but in that family has done so.

16014. It is a case of studying the cases?—And their parents, whom you would see if the cases were under care.

* *The witness subsequently sent in the following particulars*: yearly cost £655 8s.; average attendance 50—cost per head £13 2s. 2d (accommodation recently increased to 56; reducing average cost to a little over £11). Cost of school buildings £1,223 3s. 11d., and cost per school plan (for 56 children) £23 12s 6½d.

16015. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) Could you give us your opinion as to the regulation of the Board of Education to which you referred in your statement; I mean that which deals with the cubic space of air required for mentally defective children. I should like to put the case in this way: the Board of Education has, for years, allowed public elementary schools—voluntary schools—on an 8 feet limit?—Yes.

16016. It has allowed the school boards to build on a 10-feet limit?—Yes.

16017. Until a few months ago they required a 20-feet limit for secondary schools?—Yes.

16018. On the representation of a big provincial town that has been reduced to 15 feet?—Yes.

16019. Therefore, we are allowed to educate our secondary school girls in a room on the 15 feet limit, but we are still obliged to have a 20 feet limit for our defective children?—Yes.

16020. Is there any reason why this very expensive regulation should be maintained?—I really do not think so. I think that a certain slackening of that might be allowed. These schools are very expensive. I do not believe the loss would be at all considerable.

16021. When you come to build a school, as I see you are proposing to do, it makes a material difference in the estimates you put before your local authority if you can build on the 15 feet limit?—Yes.

16022. And your local authority would be far more inclined to accept your plans if they were of a little more economical nature?—At this moment I am perfectly certain that if I could do that I should get my plans accepted at once. At present I cannot.

16023. You are a doctor, and I see you have a D.P.H. diploma as well; you definitely tell us you do not think the health of the children would be injured by the reduction of the cubic space of air?—No, I do not.

16024. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Do you think that is a little detail with which the Central Government should not think of interfering?—I would be very glad if they left it to us; I do not think we should do any harm.

16025. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) To what limit of air space could this 20 feet be reduced?—We might reduce it to 15.

16026. Would you reduce it lower?—I do not think so; I should not, for a moment.

16027. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) There would be a practical difficulty in reducing it lower, as our rooms are only built for 20?—Yes.

16028. It would make too small a room?—Yes.

16029. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Public opinion, you tell us, is progressing in Newcastle, in your view. How has the public opinion been expressed?—I was taking the opinion of the Education Committee to a great extent.

16030. Not the opinion outside the Education Committee?—The Education Committee and the Guardians.

16031. Has that been expressed in any way?—The opinion of the Guardians, I think, distinctly has. I see the Chairman of the Board of Guardians has come on to the Education Committee this year, and has asked to be put on the Sub-Committee. He is evidently going to be a very useful member.

16032. For what reason has he asked to be put on?—Because he is interested in it.

16033. He might come on for the purpose of restricting its action?—I do not think he is going to do that.

16034. I mean you have no public manifestation of interest?—Only conversations, and what the Education Committee is willing to do, and what the Board of Guardians say and do. *Miss Ethel M. N. Williams, M.D., D.Ph.* 8 Dec. 1905.

16035. (*Mr. Byrne.*) In your inquiries, with respect to the small number of defective children whom you have discovered, no doubt you have come across the general question of the total number of defectives, in Newcastle and the district. Have you any information you could give on that point?—I am afraid I have not the figures. I have only figures of children of school age.

16036. Have you formed any theory, or provisional theory, on the subject? I merely mean that if you have anything that is interesting, even if it is not expressable in a very definite form, we shall be very glad to have it?—I saw a good many adults, and I got information about a good many more. I must say I was very distinctly struck by their small number. My own experience of other towns is confined to the larger towns of the Eastern Counties, Essex, and London; and I was struck by the smaller proportion of our people.

16037. (*Dr. Loch.*) As compared with them?—Yes.

16038. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Is it a racial matter?—I am a little inclined to think it is. It is rather a big question to express an opinion about, but I am rather inclined to think it may be a racial matter.

16039. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I was going to ask you whether you think that in Newcastle you have the same type of children in your special classes as in other towns. Do you certify in the special class?—No; there is a medical officer of the special classes.

16040. Do you think he would take a higher standard or lower standard than other towns?—That would be a very material factor. I do not think we have refused children who could be said to be definitely defective, but we have refused children who have been admitted into classes in the other towns and who have been merely backward and neglected.

16041. You take a stricter view of what is mental defect in Newcastle than they do in other places?—Yes, I think so.

16042. That would very materially alter your figures?—That would materially do something to alter our figures. In Gateshead I think probably the same thing would apply, but the numbers that have been brought up in Gateshead have been astoundingly small.

16043. I should like to put it in another way: have you seen the classes in other towns and, if so, have you been struck by the better mental condition of those in Newcastle?—I have seen the classes in London, or a good many of them, and was not struck by it; but what rather brought me to the conclusion that we admit rather a lower type of child is that other people pass out into the normal schools a larger proportion than we do or hope to do.

16044. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Have you seen the industrial schools taking the children in your neighbourhood; say, the Bishop Chadwick Memorial School?—Yes.

16045. They are slum children, are they not?—Yes.

16046. They are by no means good specimens, mentally or physically?—No; in Chadwick you have the Roman Catholic school child, and the Roman Catholics in Newcastle belong to a special race; they are not, as a rule, native Northumbrians.

16047. And they live in the worst conditions?—Yes.

16048. They reject the mentally defective but there are some in the school, are there not?—I should think so, certainly.

Miss McKee, called; and Examined.

16049. (*Chairman.*) So that we may get it on the notes, would you tell us how long you have have been interested in this question of the feeble-minded?—Specially so since 1899, when I was Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the London School Board—from that time till 1900. *Miss McKee.* 8 Dec. 1905.

16050. Was that when the special schools were started?—No, they have been started a long time, but it was the first time I was on the Board; at the death of General Moberly who had been Chairman I was appointed Chairman, and I kept it until I was defeated at the election in 1900. I have been Chairman of the Coningham Road Home since it was started in 1902.

16051. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

Miss McKee. 8 Dec. 1905.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS MCKEE, PRESIDENT OF THE ST. MARYLEBONE WORKHOUSE GIRLS' AID COMMITTEE, AND CHAIRMAN OF THE CONINGHAM ROAD HOME FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS AND THEIR BABIES.

The St. Marylebone Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee began its work in 1891. I am only taking the statistics of the last ten years and can give but approximate figures for the following reasons—viz. (1) only girls with their first and second children are temporarily assisted; all those who go into the maternity ward for their third, fourth, or fifth child do not come under our purview. (2) Several enter the workhouse many weeks before their confinement and are often "pass" cases, which we do not touch. (3) The Roman Catholics are seen by their co-religionists, who wish to look after their own girls themselves. During the ten years from 1895 to 1905, 248 girls with first child, and 103 with second have come under the care of one or other of the ladies forming the Committee; of these rather under 10 per cent. were considered "feeble-minded," or "silly," the designation generally applied by workhouse officials to such cases.

But only five were certified by the medical officer. Of these one was sent to the Coningham Road Home and eventually to an asylum. Of the remaining four the Committee have lost sight of three; one is doing fairly well at present, in a place carefully selected for her. A report has reached the Committee that one of the others has "done all that was expected of her and a great deal more."

All these cases have been brought to the notice of the Guardians through the medium of the Workhouse Visiting Committee, with an urgent recommendation that they should be safeguarded from further temptation by being sent to a Home; the Workhouse Committee declined to deal with them (though certified by their own medical officer) with the exception of the one who was sent to the Coningham Road Home.

Ten per cent. seems small in comparison with the figures given by a witness, Mrs. Ruspini, on Friday, 3rd November. If I had taken the last five years the percentage would have been decidedly higher. This, I think, is accounted for by our having dealt with a lower type of girl during the last few years, and the questions of "physical deterioration" and "feeble-mindedness" having been prominently before the public, more special and thorough investigation has been made as to the presumably feeble-minded cases with this result.

I feel that these girls with their weak wills and depraved habits and tendencies should be permanently detained in a Home so as to prevent further disastrous consequences following their discharge into the outside world, which is so full of temptation to them, and against which we can hardly expect them to prevail. It is quite impossible for voluntary associations, such as workhouse aid committees, to undertake the expense of sending girls to permanent Homes; this must be left to rate or State-aided authorities.

The Coningham Road Home was started in 1902. Eighteen girls have been admitted in three and a half years, the majority being from Metropolitan workhouses. Ten are still in the Home, which is full. Two of these have been there from the commencement; six had had two children, and one, four or five. Five were under twenty-one years of age, the others respectively twenty-eight and twenty-nine. Of the remaining eleven, three were very young, seventeen were of the age of seventeen and eighteen. Two of the girls had suffered from syphilis, and their two babies died from this cause. One girl only has been removed by the parent. The others had to be discharged for various reasons; one showed marked symptoms of insanity, and after being under supervision in a workhouse was sent to Colney Hatch. Several of the others were very unmanageable, and as the demands on the Home were greater than could be met, undesirable cases were sent away to make room for more suitable ones.

Two girls only have run away from the Home; one returned of her own accord in a few hours, and the other took refuge in a workhouse and got so tired of scrubbing that she was only too glad to get back. The babies of both these girls were dead. Most of the girls in the Home have come from very poor surroundings and are of a low type. Their parents are, as a rule, unsatisfactory. Two girls are reported to us as having been brought up in workhouse schools, and one only as of illegitimate birth. The children (eight) all under four years of age, have improved wonderfully with care, attention, and proper feeding; two are considered by medical experts to be fairly normal, the others have neurotic and other unfavourable tendencies. We have been able to glean little information, if any, about the putative fathers of the children—the girls seldom know their names, they are, as a rule, "loafers" who easily disappear, and the Guardians do not follow them up for affiliation purposes, presumably because there is not sufficient evidence of paternity. The prevailing characteristics of these girls are obstinacy, sullenness, untruthfulness, want of self-control mental and physical, and laziness. It is, however, surprising what improvement *judicious* training (of which previously they have had little or none), regular hours, plenty of sleep, good wholesome food eaten at stated times, constant and varied employment, but not excessive work, makes in the girls, but I fully realise that this improvement is not sufficient to keep them safe from temptation if they are out in the world. I am convinced that if all our girls had to try and earn their own living and support their babies they would soon succumb again. Their work is not good; they are slow, clumsy, and careless; they require constant supervision, more than they could or would get in service; few mistresses of the better sort would put up with them as servants. One reason I assign for the little trouble we have had in keeping the girls is that we have not taken in laundry work, as is so usual in Homes, and that, therefore, they have not been kept at the wash tub and ironing board from Monday morning till Saturday night. "Feeble-minded" and morally weak as these girls are, they are sharp and cunning enough, most of them, to know when they are earning money; they are not keen in working for other people with no money for themselves, but are content to go on quietly doing the domestic work of the house—washing for the household, needlework, etc. I wish specially to emphasise this, as I see on page 547 of the minutes of evidence, paragraph 9431 (Vol. 1), that a witness, Mrs. Berry, M.D., speaks in connection with this Home of a laundry having been tried but given up, "which they did not succeed in making much by."

This is quite a misapprehension on her part. I have been all along opposed to taking in washing, and have carried my point with my Committee. I was certain that the only way to keep these girls was not to give them heavy laundrywork to do. Their prevailing idea of a *Home* is a place where there is an overwhelming preponderance of soap suds!

Mrs. Berry goes on in the same paragraph to say that girls are sent out to day places and situations found for them, where they have done well. We have *never* done this—such a course would be subversive of all our desires and hopes. Once let these girls out to earn even a small sum and the plan of keeping them guarded in a Home would be inevitably overthrown. Mrs. Berry must have confused the management of feeble-minded girls without babies in the Training Home at Alexander House with that of Coningham Road. Though this Home has been beyond expectation successful in having been able to make the girls happy and contented to remain in their safe haven, I must not be thought to minimise the desirability, nay, necessity, of having legal powers of detention for permanent care in such cases. We have only touched the very outside edge of the vast numbers of the "feeble-minded" maternity cases in workhouses and elsewhere. We no doubt have had the least difficult to deal with, and as the demand for accommodation has been greater than the supply we have been able to pick and choose.

I am in favour of small Homes, not containing more than twelve or fifteen women with eight or ten babies. Segregation of such cases is most desirable, and the fewer inmates of any one Home the more individual attention and personal influence can be bestowed upon them. It is better also not to have too many babies together. This would not prevent a colony from being established, if the houses were absolutely apart, though my opinion is that separate Homes scattered about would be preferable, though doubtless more expensive. The idea that these girls can be self-supporting must be dismissed from people's minds, and Guardians and other authorities dealing with this question will have to face this fact, at the same time realising that detention will be economical

in the end in preventing these feeble *irresponsible* creatures from bringing more children, feeble in mind and body, into existence, and flooding the world with most undesirable inhabitants who are sure to swell the ranks of the "ins and outs" in our workhouses, as their forbears have done and are likely to fill our gaols and rescue Homes still at the nation's or some one else's expense.

16052. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You have a very wide experience in these feeble-minded matters, have you not?—Fairly so.

16053. What is the extent of your experience in the Coningham Road Home? Is that sufficient to meet the wants of London, or highly insufficient?—Highly insufficient now, I think.

16054. Have you any idea of the amount of accommodation that would be necessary for London alone?—I cannot say. We have not had very many applications at present that we cannot take in, but we hear all round that if there were more room they would send, but they do not apply.

16055. You state that roughly 10 per cent. of the mothers of illegitimate children who are in workhouses are feeble-minded?—That is only my experience in Marylebone.

16056. That may be taken as fairly typical of all the workhouses?—I should not wonder if it is rather higher in the poorer parts of the city—in Bethnal Green, and so on. Marylebone is a better district.

16057. That is not an excessive figure, it is rather a small figure than otherwise?—Yes.

16058. If there are 10 per cent., naturally there are a great many cases cropping up in London alone, and you would want institutions several times the size of the Coningham Road Home?—Several institutions, I should say.

16059. If these institutions are devised, should they be run under voluntary associations, or by some department? What is your opinion?—By some department; I consider it is too big for voluntary work.

16060. There is a great deal of difficulty in getting voluntary money for such a purpose?—Yes.

16061. And there is no chance whatever of their being self-supporting?—No, in my opinion, not.

16062. The mothers are too low down in the stage of life to do much useful work?—Yes.

16063. I notice you express a strong opinion against taking in laundry work from outside?—I do.

16064. Will you explain that, because we have been advised by many others that it is the best possible work in these cases?—I know that is the general feeling, but I have a very strong opinion that the girls do not like it, and that is why they do not stay in the Homes, and that is why they object to the Homes, because they are kept doing washing from Monday morning till Saturday night.

16065. What would you replace the washing by?—General work of the house, needlework, and their own washing, of course—not to take in washing.

16066. Is that enough to keep them busy?—I think so. We have found it so at Coningham Road.

16067. That is with a small number, but suppose you had an institution of 200 or 300?—I should very much object to institutions of 200 or 300. I only want ten to fifteen in a Home. These girls quarrel very much among themselves; I think it would be fatal to have a very large institution.

16068. One of the objections to washing is that they would earn money and wages and the possession of money would make them restless?—Yes. There is no permanent detention, of course. We have to humour them to keep them.

16069. The power of detention is desirable?—Yes.

16070. You have had a great many dealings with Guardians in these cases?—Yes.

16071. Can you tell us about the attitude of Guardians towards them?—The Guardians of the East End have all been very anxious to send girls. We have now two from Bethnal Green and two from Shoreditch and Whitechapel. It has been the better neighbourhoods like Marylebone who have objected to sending the girls.

16072. What is the objection?—I believe they think it expensive. A great number of the Guardians think that if girls go out and stay six weeks at one place or another they are not feeble-minded, and are quite able to earn their own living. *Miss McKee.* 8 Dec. 1905.

16073. They have not so full a sympathy with your work?—They have not.

16074. *A propos* of that, I notice in the second paragraph of your statement that five of these cases were certified by the medical officer. I suppose that means lunatics?—No, they were certified as feeble-minded.

16075. What certificate was that?—I do not think there is any special certificate; the medical officer said he considered these cases feeble-minded and recommended they should go to a Home.

16076. It was not a statutory certificate?—No.

16077. Even on the strength of these five certificates only one was sent to you?—That is all.

16078. You wind up that paragraph by saying that one of the unfortunates has "done all that was expected of her and a great deal more." What does that mean?—It means, I think, that she has gone to the bad altogether.

16079. In those cases the Guardians did refuse assistance for the feeble-minded mothers?—Yes.

16080. It is a great temptation for the Guardians to do so at present and it is done?—Yes.

16081. (*Mr. Burden.*) Could you tell the Commission something of the cost of maintenance of these young people you have at the Coningham Road Home?—10s. a week for the girls and 5s. for the babies.

16082. Is that the actual cost or the cost after deducting receipts for the laundry or other work?—We do not have any work of any description—no paying work.

16083. So that the girls are kept for the sum of 10s. and that covers the cost of food, clothing, rent, and all other outgoings?—And matrons.

16084. The staff?—Yes.

16085. How many persons are there in the staff?—Two

16086. And there are how many girls?—Ten.

16087. That would be one to five?—And there are eight babies.

16088. So the cost works out at 10s. a week for the women and 5s. for the babies. I noticed that in answer to Dr. Dunlop you spoke against laundry work as not being the best work for them. Is your objection chiefly that you do not consider it suitable for them or that they do not like it, or have you other objections?—I do not think they like it.

16089. They do not like the smell of soapsuds?—They do not like hard work; they think, if they have to do that work in the Home where they cannot do exactly as they like, they would rather go out and do it outside.

16090. If they were compulsorily detained that objection would not arise?—It would not arise.

16091. Would you still think laundry work was improper work for institutions?—I do not say it is improper. I do not like it. It is rather a punishment for them. It is always thought good enough for girls to go and wash and do laundry work.

16092. Could you suggest some other kind of industry?—There might be some weaving or some needle-work; I think they want varied employment.

16093. You think the laundry work might be one of several occupations?—Yes.

16094. But not the sole occupation?—No. Some of them are delicate, not fit to stand at laundry work all day and do ironing, and cannot stand the heat.

16095. I think your objection to having them in large numbers or having them in an institution which would take large numbers is the propensity of the inmates to quarrel?—Yes.

16096. Are there other objections?—I think it does away with all feeling of a home. As it is now, our matrons have their breakfast and dinner with the girls, and if you have a large institution you will not get officials to do that. They will then have their own dinner by themselves.

Miss McKee.

8 Dec. 1905.

Our matrons eat the same food as the girls do, and live together, as in a home.

16097. Do you think it is much better for them to be detained in small rather than in large units; better than that they should be detained in the ordinary way as, for instance, the insane are kept?—Certainly.

16098. It would be rather expensive, seeing the large numbers that would have to be dealt with?—Yes, it would, no doubt.

16099. Do you think local authorities would be willing to involve themselves in so large an expenditure?—I think they ought to be because it is saving them from a larger expenditure in the future.

16100. Do you think the advantages would be sufficiently great to justify the larger expenditure?—Yes, I do.

16101. Your opinion is that the small scattered Home is so much better that it would be right for the local authority to expend a much larger sum upon it than they would have to do if they established a colony?—Yes.

16102. Failing these separate Homes you think the next best thing would be to have houses erected in the form of a colony?—I should prefer them separate, but still a colony might be separate. It must be a colony with only females; there must be no mixed colony with boys of any description; they must be only women and girls.

16103. Failing an isolated Home you would like to see colonies established to which persons of different age and sex might be sent?—Yes.

16104. Have you thought out what that would mean in the country districts?—I know it would be very much more difficult to do it. The Guardians in each county might have a central Home to which the girls might be sent, or the county might be divided into half, north and south—one Home in the north and another in the south.

16105. And send all the girls to the north Home and the boys to the south Home?—I do not say that. There might be a sufficient number of girls for two Homes, one in the north and one in the south of a county.

16106. What would you do with the boys and adults?—I was thinking rather more now of the specially feeble-minded girls—the maternity cases.

16107. Perhaps you have not taken the adults into consideration at all?—No, not more than the maternity cases; I was thinking of the maternity cases.

16108. Have you any suggestion to make as to what should be done with the children of feeble-minded mothers?—That is a great difficulty. I do not wish the children to be separated from their mothers any earlier than is necessary, because I feel quite certain that directly the children are separated from their mothers they will not be content to stop, and I think the children have a very good moral influence on the mothers.

16109. You are speaking of the children of the feeble-minded?—Yes.

16110. My question was rather pointed to the children of ordinary feeble-minded parents?—I would rather not enter into that; I am especially on maternity cases at the Coningham Road Home, and that is all I am prepared to give evidence about.

16111. You wish your evidence to refer to girls who have given birth to illegitimate children?—Yes, I will leave the rest for other people.

16112. (*Mr. Byrne.*) In the United States it is the law and the custom of several of the States to detain women of marriageable age and of such mental defect as to make it probable that their children will be defective. That is part of the law of the land and is universally accepted. Would you think it would be well to do that?—Before they had the child?

16113. Yes?—I do not know that I am prepared to say that.

16114. Would you let them have the child first, and then would you detain them?—Yes, I should be inclined to, then.

16115. (*Mr. Greene.*) With reference to the girls who take refuge in workhouses I understand you to say that you get very little information as to the putative fathers of the children?—Yes.

16116. Are the girls so stupid or dull that they cannot give the information; or so helpless?—Yes, I think so.

16117. They may be nearly imbeciles?—I think that is partly so, and these men are loafers; they do not know much about them; they have nothing to do with their homes; they just meet them casually.

16118. Do you think there is any way of protecting them by legislative treatment from being approached by these loafers?—As you asked the last witness, I think the Act should be that feeble-minded girls should be in the same category as quite young children.

16119. Of course if a prosecution were instituted there might be some difficulty in getting the information, just as you find a difficulty in getting it in reference to affiliation proceedings?—Quite so.

16120. But suppose such a law as that were passed, do you think it might be soon a terror to evil-doers generally?—I think it would.

16121. Although it might be somewhat uncertain whether, according to the technical rules of evidence, you could get information, you might be able to get it from other sources?—Yes.

16122. Their own admission, if charged with it, would be quite sufficient?—Yes.

16123. Or corroborative evidence might be obtained by gifts, and having been seen in association, and so on?—Yes.

16124. Do you think that would have the effect of reducing the amount of illegitimacy?—I think it would tend to do that.

16125. And also would be a good protection for those who cannot protect themselves?—Yes.

16126. Have you any experience of feeble-minded males who have been approached improperly by feeble-minded women?—No, I have not.

16127. You say you fully realise this improvement is not sufficient to keep them safe from temptation if they are out in the world. I suppose you refer to temptations affecting their chastity?—Quite so.

16128. When these poor creatures have had their children in the maternity ward (you adopted my description of them as being nearly imbecile), are they liberated from the workhouse?—Yes, they can take their own discharge.

16129. Although they are feeble-minded and apparently imbecile?—Yes.

16130. There is no care taken to protect them from the loafers again—that is so?—Yes, that is so. They are sometimes taken up by the Workhouse Girls' Aid Societies, but they cannot be looking after them constantly, and they go back to their own homes or to their lodgings, wherever they are.

16131. Do these people who meet these loafers and come into the maternity ward get a living of any sort?—I think they get a very poor living; I think they are "step girls," who clean steps, and go errands, and are employed in factories.

16132. And drift away from home?—Drift away from home; or some of them are at home. One girl we had, her mother was out all day, she could not look after her, she was working, and the girl got into mischief. There is no power to detain them in the workhouse if they choose to obtain their discharge.

16133. (*Dr. Loch.*) About the Coningham Road Home, was there any authority in London which could have started that Home when it was established?—I never heard of one.

16134. The Home was experimental?—Quite so.

16135. So far as the public authorities go the experiment would not have been made, or the Home equipped, except for voluntary initiative?—No.

16136. The general conclusion to be drawn from the establishment of the Home as an experiment would be first that it is good to keep the mother and child together?—I think so certainly.

16137. And that that is formative for good in the case of the mother?—Yes.

16138. And that it is good to deal with them in a small

number together, not in a large number?—Not in a large number.

16139. That could not have been proven without the Home?—No.

16140. Then with regard to the supervision, the small number enables the matron to have a very strong personal influence?—Yes.

16141. The influence has been so great that without an Act for detention you have managed to keep the women together in the main?—Yes.

16142. Does it follow also that the fact that those who have been engaged in this work have been interested in it from the voluntary point of view, has had an influence in the continuance of the Home in this manner?—I do not know; it may have; I do not say that it has. I think I should have taken just as much interest in it if I had been a Guardian and had had to look after it. If it were my work to do it I should do it properly.

16143. Do you think the development of this work should be in connection with the Guardians?—Yes, I am inclined to, because of the money; I think it would be very difficult to get money for it.

16144. Would you think it a good plan that the community, in the form of the rates or in any way, should make the Home, meet the original expense of the Home, and that the Guardians should then pay case by case, or would you have it voluntary in any sense?—I do not as a rule like mixing up voluntary and rate-aided institutions. I think they should either be one or the other.

16145. You would have it in connection with the general administration of Poor Law relief for the whole of London?—I think I should prefer that.

16146. You would have a certain number of small Homes in connection with the Asylums Board or something of that kind, to which the Guardians should send cases?—Yes.

16147. The Guardians paying, per case?—Certainly.

16148. At the rate of about 10s.?—Yes.

16149. Would you have a central authority for the whole of the feeble-minded, or would you leave this section of it in the hands of the Guardians throughout the country? I mean there are adults and some classes of cases which might be dealt with in colonies—and those might very well be placed under county authorities. In that case you would have two authorities, the new authority dealing with the farm or colony, or whatever it may be, and the Guardians dealing with these cases. Do you think it would be best to keep this section in the hands of the Guardians under those circumstances?—Yes, I think so.

16150. With regard to the present position of affairs, do you think it would be well, supposing there were delay in carrying out a large system, to have an Act passed, or a clause in the present Act modified, so as to allow detention in the case of these girls when they applied to the Guardians?—Yes, I think so.

16151. Quite apart from any large change, just to get that single point carried?—Yes.

16152. When these children have grown up, do you think it would be well that they should go to some kind of colony where there should be a school in connection with the colony, and there leave their children so that they could attend school?—I think it would be far preferable for them to go to a regular elementary school in the neighbourhood to mix with other children.

16153. That you would prefer?—Yes.

16154. That would be the next step from this Coningham Road stage?—Yes, they should mix with normal children; it would be very much better for them.

16155. So that another Home very similar to that, where the children attended ordinary schools, would meet your views?—Yes.

Miss McKee.

8 Dec. 1905.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon, called; and Examined.

16156. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS ETHEL L. DIXON, FIRST CLASS CERTIFICATE MANCHESTER KINDERGARTEN ASSOCIATION, RECOGNISED BY BOARD OF EDUCATION; FROM 1891 TO 1897 TEACHING PRIVATE MENTALLY-DEFECTIVE PUPILS; 1897 TO 1903 IN CHARGE OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOL IN CONNECTION WITH THE KENSINGTON AND CHELSEA DISTRICT SCHOOLS, BANSTEAD; AT PRESENT TEACHING DR. SHUTTLEWORTH'S PUPILS AT ANCASTER HOUSE, RICHMOND HILL; MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF "NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR PROMOTING THE WELFARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED" AND OF "BRITISH CHILD STUDY ASSOCIATION (LONDON BRANCH)."

Suggestions with Reference to Educational Provision for the Feeble-minded.

Probably all who are interested in the welfare of the Feeble-minded are now agreed that educational provision for them should be compulsory throughout the country; and, also, that those children who suffer from physical defects only should not be considered eligible for admission to schools for the mentally defective. School arrangements for the mentally defective must, necessarily, differ greatly from those for the physically defective.

For feeble-minded children under the care of the State, I should like to recommend the plan which was formerly in force at the Kensington and Chelsea District Schools, Banstead. In 1897, a Special School for Feeble-minded children was opened there, and continued for six years, when, in accordance with regulations, these children were transferred to Metropolitan Asylums' Board Homes. The feeble-minded children at Banstead attended the special school for the usual school hours, but they joined in home-life and played with the normal children. This association with the brighter children brightened the feeble-minded ones, made them less peculiar in manner and habits, and was an education to them in many mays. A feeble-minded boy would sometimes gain a place in the cricket-eleven, and go to other schools to play in the matches. Living and playing only with one another, they would have grown confirmed in many a curious and foolish habit of their own, and copied the equally undesirable habits of their companions. It would seem an addition to their afflictions to cut them off altogether from the society of their betters, and it must be remembered that the Child of the State—unlike his wealthier feeble-minded brethren—has no pleasant change to normal home-life when the holiday seasons come round.

The Banstead establishment includes nine cottage Homes for boys (each cottage containing about thirty-six boys, under the care of a foster father and mother), and fourteen cottages for girls and infants (each cottage containing about twenty-three children, under the care of a foster mother). One or two feeble-minded children, in a house where there were so many normal children, were not a great burden to the foster fathers and mothers, and to the stronger and more intelligent children it was a training in kindness and forbearance to have one or two among their number who needed help and care. Any feeble-minded child who was also seriously disabled physically lived at the hospital on the place. So far, the plan was excellent, and, it seems to me, for children up to the age of sixteen, an altogether better (and surely more economical) arrangement than that of segregating the children in Metropolitan Asylums' Board Homes, and sending them out daily to the company of more feeble-minded children in Special Schools. This Special School at Banstead was, I believe, the only one under the Local Government Board. When the children began to near the school-leaving age, some of them continued at school only as "half-timers;" that is, they attended school on alternate days, and on the other days the girls learnt housework in their cottages, and the boys learnt housework and gardening, or shoemaking, house-painting, etc., in the different workshops on the place. This learning of trades was not generally successful. The shoemakers, etc., had enough to do to teach the

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

normal boys; they naturally preferred the quicker pupils, and probably they were not altogether fitted to deal with the many difficulties of the feeble-minded boy. It is inadequate to teach the children in Special Schools and then leave them to try and learn some work or trade under the same conditions as average children. They need of course to be specially taught their future work by those who understand how to deal with the feeble-minded, and how to explain and demonstrate the work lucidly and carefully.

I am convinced that, in the future, with the more thorough provision and training we shall have for the feeble-minded, their adult life will show a much larger percentage of successes. During fifteen years' experience in teaching mentally defective children of all degrees in the social scale, I have noticed how, in many cases, their very narrowness of outlook, and oblivion to side issues, tends to great accuracy of detail in the one department of work in which they are most interested.

Number of Children in Class.—If the Government reduced the number-limit of children in average attendance in a Special Class from twenty to fifteen, no doubt the gain to the children would be great. The present arrangement means that not infrequently the number in attendance rises above twenty, and the class is so large that it is impossible to deal with it effectively.

Suitable Work.—The Board of Education gives lists of "Suggested Forms of Manual Instruction for Defective Children." I would suggest that the lists "(*b*) Suitable for Older Boys," and "(*c*) Suitable for Older Girls" be merged in one list entitled "Suitable for Older Children." Even feeble-minded girls sometimes have desires for other work than housework and gardening, and, on the other hand, many feeble-minded boys take great interest in the various branches of housework. Brushing, scrubbing, laundry-work, etc., form as suitable work for boys as for girls. And as to *cookery*, who takes more interest in food than the feeble-minded boy? A former matron at Upshire Bury Farm told how one boy stayed at home alone every alternate Sunday morning and cooked a very good dinner for the household. As for *needlework*, it certainly should be taught to boys and girls alike. To be able, at least, to keep oneself tidy is something worth a boy's, as well as a girl's, doing. And in Homes for boys it must be of great advantage to have boys who can help with the mending.

Work for Feeble-minded Adults.—It is generally admitted that for older boys and men the most suitable work is that of farming and market-gardening. There should be more places on the plan of the Upshire Bury Farm. For older girls and women, laundries are considered the chief field of work. Why not also laundries for men, and poultry-farming and market-gardening (carried on in connection with residential establishments) for women?

The great complaint in connection with the employment of the feeble-minded is that they cannot work independently, and that they always need such a large amount of supervision. Perhaps if there had been a greater choice of simpler and more mechanical work, the needed supervision would have been correspondingly less. Dr. Shuttleworth tells me that in Madrid there are boot-cleaning shops, into which you can go and sit down and read your paper, while your boots are brushed. Would not such places, in busy thoroughfares, and manned by a Superintendent with a staff of Feeble-minded workers, be a success in England? Women, as well as men, would be glad to make use of such accommodation.

The cutting and tying in bundles, of firewood is another simple occupation.

Those who read and spell well might go in for Typewriting.

Permanent Care.—For those who are so mentally and morally weak that their presence in the community is a danger to themselves and others, a system of permanent Homes should be provided. These Homes should have attached to them farms, market-gardens, laundries, industrial colonies for different forms of work, so that each case could be sent to the Home which provided the kind of occupation best suited to his or her capacities. Some of the brighter ones might go out to daily work beyond the Institution.

It would be a wrong and cruel thing to keep in seclusion for life those who are only slightly deficient, who can to some extent hold their own in Society, and do useful work.

To my mind there is only one solution to the whole question, and that is *asexualisation*. It seems to me, too, that public opinion is now tending to this view, and that steps might be taken to bring this solution of the problem more prominently forward to public notice.

Training of Teachers.—It is now recognised that the education of the feeble-minded is necessary. When will the Government recognise that it is necessary to train teachers for the work? It is to be hoped that in the future there will be a Training College and Practising School for teachers (Government and otherwise), who intend to take up the work of teaching mentally-defective children. Meanwhile, why not make the best use of present facilities? It might be arranged for those Elementary Teachers who wish to undertake Special School work, to spend the "third year course" in studying feeble-minded children, and methods of teaching them, at some of our excellent private Home Schools and Institutions for the feeble-minded, in attending lectures with reference to their subject, taking lessons on speech production, and learning various forms of manual work. But before this "third year" is taken, I would suggest that two or three years be spent in teaching normal children, and studying their capabilities, and methods of teaching them. It is necessary to understand the normal before one can understand the deviations from it.

This special training, and the reduction of the number of pupils in a class, would certainly greatly add to the efficiency of the schools.

Scheme.—Begin with improved legislation for the *pauper* feeble-minded children. Preferable plan—establish classes for them in the District Schools, where they can associate with the normal children, and where those who are only feeble-minded as the result of neglect, ill-treatment, lack of proper food and sleep, will, under the better conditions, develop and pass into the ordinary schools, without having attached to them the stigma of having been in a Home for the Feeble-minded. Those who are really mentally defective, send on, at the age of sixteen or eighteen, to a Training Home or Colony (preferably for a small number of inmates), where they will be carefully trained, some to work on the place, others to go out to daily work, or later, to leave the Home and earn their own living. Make trial of asexualisation first with the children of the State, where there should be no chance of parental interference, and if it be a success and it can be shown that the better cases among these children can then safely go out into the world and earn a humble living for themselves, other classes of society will be inclined to follow suit with their feeble-minded children. There are many of the better feeble-minded cases, who could, with great pleasure to themselves, take a small share in the world's work, and the only objection to allowing them freedom is the danger of their becoming parents.

For the present, all the coercion that could be applied to the self-supporting classes of society would be to insist upon their providing proper education for their Feeble-minded, either at home, or at private schools for the feeble-minded, or by sending them as paying pupils to the State schools and institutions.

As it is, many a feeble-minded child, living physically in the midst of luxury, is mentally and morally leading a starved, neglected, and undeveloped life. When the child begins to near adult life, the disastrous results of this inactivity show forth more clearly and the parents begin to enquire into means of help and improvement for the maimed life, but it is then too late to do what might have been done earlier towards making the life a happy and useful one.

ETHEL L. DIXON.

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT.

ACCOUNT OF CHILDREN WHO PASSED THROUGH THE BANSTEAD SPECIAL SCHOOL. (Vide Q. and A. 16171.)

The Banstead Special School opened in September, 1897, with twenty-one pupils, five of whom were, after a few weeks' trial, returned to the ordinary schools, as being too far advanced in school work for the special school.

Excluding these five, during the six years the school was in existence, twenty-nine children passed through it, seventeen boys, twelve girls. Of these, two boys were,

later, on account of improvement, returned to the boys school; one of them ultimately went to Canada; and the other did well on the training ship, "Exmouth," and passed on, if I remember rightly, to "The British Prince." Six girls returned, much improved, to the girls' school. One of these is now in domestic service, and getting on very well indeed. One is at Alexander House, Hammersmith, and doing fairly well. Two are at Scott House, Hitchin; one of these is expected to go out to service soon, and promises well; the other is a good girl, but is very delicate. Two were living with relatives when last heard of.

The other fifteen boys and six girls, who remained in the special school until they left Banstead:—

Of the fifteen boys—one is at the M.A.B. Home, St. Ann's Hill, Wandsworth.

Two are at the M.A.B. Home, Brentwood.

One is at the Upshire Bury Farm, doing well.

Four are at Kensington Workhouse; one of these has, for the last few weeks, been going out daily to work at french polishing, and earning 4s. weekly, and if he continues to do well, a home, with some motherly woman, will be found for him; the second does house-painting in the workhouse, he learnt this at Banstead; the third is doing well in the workhouse book-binding and paper-bag making department (he was often doing similar work in school. His mother is feeble-minded and also in the workhouse); and the fourth makes a very good attendant of the helpless old men in the workhouse.

One is working on a farm.

One is in and out of Chelsea workhouse, trying various work, and has, I hear, been in prison. He is the elder brother of the girl at Alexander House, but is a much worse case.

One went to live with his sister, to work with her husband, a carpenter, and was heard of, shortly afterwards, as doing satisfactorily.

One went to a workhouse boys' Home.

Two were taken away from the school by relatives.

One, an idiot, returned to the workhouse, where was also his imbecile mother.

Of the six girls—one very poor mentally, is at Scott House.

One physically very weak also, but good and cheerful, is in Kensington Workhouse, where she knits, and polishes the door-knobs.

One went to Kensington Workhouse, and later had to be sent to an asylum.

One very poor case went to Chelsea Workhouse.

One went to a workhouse Home, and was, when last heard of, doing well in the laundry there.

One good case taken home by relatives. Had improved very much while in special school.

ETHEL L. DIXON.

16157. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I want you to describe to us a little further the nature of the Kensington and Chelsea District Schools at Banstead. Were they schools belonging to a combination of Unions?—They were for the pauper children of Kensington and Chelsea, who would otherwise have been in the workhouses. The schools are still in existence. It was only the special class which was discontinued.

16158. The special class did not require any new authority in any way; it is open to any Guardians to start similar schools anywhere?—It was, until the Metropolitan Asylums Board took over the feeble-minded pauper children of London. The Guardians, with the consent of the Local Government Board, have the power to start similar schools in the provinces.

16159. What did the Local Government Board do that made it impossible to carry on these schools?—The Kensington and Chelsea districts would be obliged to subscribe so much from the rates to carry on the Metropolitan Asylums Board Homes, and if they had kept on the school they would have had the expense of the school and also subscribed for the same children to the Metropolitan Asylums Board.

16160. So they gave it up?—Yes, it was only a temporary arrangement until this came into force with the Metropolitan Asylums Board.

16161. The arrangements under which the schools were originally established could be carried out by either two or three or more Unions in England?—It could have been before. Now, I believe, it could only be done in the provinces.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

16162. Do you know any other district where such special schools have been established under the Poor Law?—I think that was the only one. Mr. Mozley, Inspector of Poor Law Schools, said so.

16163. Can you tell us why that apparently useful step has not been taken elsewhere?—I do not know. It seems to me it was a much better arrangement, and much more economical.

16164. Do you think it was because the Guardians had not become alive to the importance of the separate dealing with feeble-minded children?—Yes, I think it was very likely so.

16165. It has not been brought to their knowledge?—No, the Superintendent of the Cottage Homes at Banstead was very keen on the question of the feeble-minded, and he brought it up time after time before the committee. Also one of the committee was Mrs. Warner, the wife of Dr. Warner, and she was interested in the welfare of the feeble-minded.

16166. Would you advise the Commission to recommend that the steps which led to the establishment of the Banstead schools should be taken universally, wherever required?—Yes, I think it is a most excellent plan, and much preferable to the Metropolitan Asylums Board Homes which I have visited.

16167. Were the defective children in the Banstead school much the same class of children as would be found in the ordinary defective school, say, under the London Education Authority?—I think so.

16168. Were any of these children absolute idiots?—One; he had been there for years before we began the special school.

16169. Were they imbeciles of various degrees?—No, they were not imbeciles. When you know the good points of the feeble-minded, you are very loth to call them imbeciles; when you teach them you find how much they can learn.

16170. Generally speaking, none of them were low grade imbeciles?—No, I should call them feeble-minded. I have brought an account of what became of the children later. I do not know whether it would interest you.

16171. (*Chairman.*) If you will put it in, we shall be much obliged?—I shall be glad to let you have it.*

16172 (*Mr. Byrne.*) I notice you express the opinion that with this class of child, which is very little below the normal, it is important that the feeble-minded ones should live and play and so forth, with the others?—Yes.

16173. Would you apply that to all classes of feeble-minded children, because we have been told one of the great arguments for segregrating them is that they are bullied, discouraged, and tend to degenerate, when associated with normal children?—I apply that to the children who I think can be educated in the special schools. To imbeciles and idiots, no; I think they are better in institutions by themselves. I do not consider the children you can educate in the special schools are imbeciles; they are just feeble-minded. Different grades of feeble-minded, but feeble-minded only.

16174. Of the feeble-minded children at Banstead, what proportion should you say were children who under a special training could be made practically normal children?—I do not think I could tell you the percentage.

16175. Were there any?—There were some. There is a girl now who is in domestic service in London, doing excellently; she was in the special class.

16176. Is she quite an exception? Would you say of the bulk of these that they were feeble-minded in the class and would be feeble-minded always, and would probably get into trouble if they were not looked after all their lives?

* Vide page 296, col. 2.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

Were they that kind of child?—There were some who could look after themselves afterwards, like this girl. They take a great interest in life and work, and work well; but they ought not to be allowed to become parents, because even if they can take care of themselves in life and earn their own living, they are not fit, mentally, and often physically, to have children of their own. Even if they do not have feeble-minded children, I do not consider they are fit to undertake the care of children—to be responsible for bringing them up.

16177. I suppose none of these children would run the slightest risk of ever being certified by anyone as being idiots suitable for an asylum, or sent to the workhouse under a certificate under the Lunacy Laws? The object of this question is to find out exactly what class these children are, mentally, because you seem to have been so successful in dealing with them?—I should not describe them as anything worse than feeble-minded, with the exception of the one boy of whom I told you, who was an idiot and had an idiot mother.

16178. And who ought not to have been in the school?—He was like a charitable case in the place. He was harmless and everyone was kind to him. He had been there for a long time, and I took him in when I opened the special school.

16179. At any rate, you think it a good thing that the Poor Law authorities should be empowered and induced to deal with their feeble-minded children in this way?—Yes, in the District Schools with the other children.

16180. Wherever they have big schools. Would you say the same of the Poor Law authorities in an isolated local district?—I do not know enough about them to say with certainty, but I see no reason against it.

16181. Your favourable opinion arises from a place where you can have a pretty big school divided into a number of cottages?—Yes. In that place there was a boys' school, a girls' school, and an infants' school, as well as the special school.

16182. About your remarks as to the training of teachers and especially your remark that "It is to be hoped that in the future there will be a Training College and a Practising School for teachers (Government or otherwise) who intend to take up the work of teaching mentally defective children," I presume you could not train a teacher to look after the mentally defective without giving her mentally defective children to practise on?—It would be well to have the Practising School. It is the same in connection with the Kindergarten Colleges; we always have a school to practise in.

16183. So this Training College would have to be in connection with some institution for the feeble-minded?—It would be a great advantage if the students could see the children and have practical work.

16184. Would you go further, and say it would be ridiculous if it were not connected with such a place? Abstract training in the education of the feeble-minded is an absurdity on the face of it, is it not?—If you could not have the school, there would be a great advantage in having what you call the abstract training only.

16185. You think there would?—Decidedly. Teachers should have some scientific knowledge of the children with whom they are dealing, and of methods of dealing with them.

16186. If anyone said the practical dealing by untrained teachers with feeble-minded children would be sure to bring up from among their number those who were best qualified for the work, and that those few would be capable of the highest degree of teaching and training, would you say that that person was wrong—without any certificate from a training school or anything else?—I think it is most necessary to have a theoretical training as well as a practical training.

16187. Why?—Otherwise the children are the sufferers. To judge from my own case—I began this work fifteen years ago—I should have done much better with my first pupils if I had previously had the training I have now.

16188. Is it the training or experience?—The training as well as experience, decidedly.

16189. Have you known teachers and attendants looking after feeble-minded children and others, and have you observed universally a marked difference in favour of the trained and certificated as against the uncertificated; if so, in what number of cases?—It is not a case of the uncertificated, because there are no certificates for trained teachers of the feeble-minded, but those who have good theoretical knowledge of the work and scientific interest, decidedly, are much the best.

16190. On what number of cases do you base that statement, roughly speaking—twenty, twelve, or five?—On all the teachers I have known who have taken up the work.

16191. Yes; how many?—I can hardly tell you. Twenty cases *at least*, among those who go in for work in Homes and institutions, and for teaching educated people's feeble-minded children, and who have gone in for training in the same way as I have done, and have had to do the best they could to fit themselves for the work.

16192. You consider that of those teachers few, if any, have acquired their capacity from practical knowledge of an institution, but most of them from abstract training?—No, I do not say that, but I say abstract training has done a very great deal for them. If they are intelligent people they must learn a great deal from experience without training, but I think the training is most important and does a great deal for them. It has done a great deal for me.

16193. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I gather that you divide your feeble-minded into those whose weakness of mind is caused by neglect, ill-treatment, lack of proper food and sleep, and those who inherit those tendencies—you divide them into two classes?—When I spoke in that way I was simply thinking of the Poor Law cases I had met with.

16194. But in your statement (*page 296*), under what you call your scheme there are two such classifications?—Yes, but I mention that it is for the poor cases.

16195. The causation of the feeble-mindedness would be the same among the rich and the poor?—Not from neglect, ill-treatment, lack of sleep and food, among the rich.

16196. Amongst the well-to-do parents the only cause of weakmindedness is some heredity taint?—It depends on how you limit your term, "heredity." It is not only feeble-minded parents, but neurotic, consumptive parents, etc, who have feeble-minded children.

16197. That would be hereditary taint?—Yes, I call it so; I did not know whether you included physical diseases.

16198. Then you have two classes of feeble-minded children: those caused by neglect, and those who derive their feeble-mindedness from their parents?—Yes, or from some kind of accident, perhaps in connection with their mother.

16199. I see you are of opinion that there is only one solution of the whole question, and that is what you call asexualisation?—Yes, a very humane solution, I think.

16200. Is that a proper remedy for those who are feeble-minded as the result of neglect and ill-treatment?—So many of those who are feeble-minded from the result of neglect or ill-treatment, when they have good food and careful teaching and lead a properly regulated life, are quite well mentally, afterwards.

16201. Let us take the second point first; what proportion, in your own experience, of the feeble-minded children under your care actually become normal?—I do not think I can tell you.

16202. You make a very definite statement, surely you must have some grounds for making that statement?—In the Poor Law schools there are many children who are feeble-minded because they have been so very badly treated and have not had proper food, sleep, or clothing, and

when they are taken into these schools, clothed, fed, and treated properly, and have well regulated lives, they come back into the normal schools and pass as normal individuals in life, and they are so.

16203. Perhaps they never have been anything else but normal?—Perhaps they have had no great defect of the brain.

16204. Therefore they have not really been properly weakminded?—If they were not properly taken care of they would probably be all their lives amongst the feeble-minded classes.

16205. They would be dull, rather than feeble-minded children?—They are wretched looking cases.

16206. But it does not follow because they are wretched looking cases that they are therefore weak-minded. I think we may take it that the really feeble-minded never recover. There is no recovery for the really feeble-minded except in a very minute number of cases?—No, I do not think there is for the lower grades of feeble-mindedness. But the slightly deficient often wholly recover, as far, at any rate, as outward manifestation goes.

16207. The curative means, in the next generation, is in your opinion to sterilise all these children?—The preventive, humane, and economical means. Yes, I certainly think so.

16208. I understand you propose to make trial of this sterilisation on what you call "the children of the State," where there is no chance of parental interference?—Yes.

16209. What do you call "Children of the State?"—Children who are in the Poor Law schools. Of those children that we had at Banstead, some were illegitimate children who knew nothing about their parents; others were children who had been deserted, perhaps deserted in the streets, or left at a workhouse; their parents would never interfere. From the time they were infants to the time they left the schools they lived and were educated at the expense of the State.

16210. Why should you make an experiment upon them?—Simply because I think it might prove an excellent thing to be done, and they are the right and available children upon whom to experiment.

16211. Do you know of it having been done in practice?—No, at least not during childhood.

16212. It is merely a theory of your own?—Yes.

16213. At what age would you begin this experiment?—I understand it has to be done when they are children, before the age of puberty has been reached.

16214. I understand you to say some children who are at all events backward, or feeble-minded, recover by a certain age after certain treatment?—Yes.

16215. Suppose you had made this experiment upon them?—But you would not make the experiment at once, you would give them a trial first.

16216. I want you to develop this a little; it may be a very interesting experiment, but you can see it could hardly be carried out haphazard; if carried out at all, it must be on some definite lines. At what age would you propose to carry out this experiment?—That would be a medical question, but I suppose it would be before the age of twelve.

16217. At what age do these backward children recover from their ill-treatment so as to become normal children?—It all depends on the age at which you get them. I have known two years of special care and training work wonders in a child who has led a very poor sort of life before.

16218. At what period of their training or teaching would you determine that this experiment ought to be carried out upon them?—It is a question for the doctors, is it not? It would be of course most useful for those children who are feeble-minded, and who you know always will be feeble-minded, but who still can go out and earn a living for themselves. I can tell you of a case of a boy. I saw him first when he was about fifteen or sixteen. There is no doubt about the fact that the boy is mentally defective; he has various signs about him which show it; but he is living somewhere in Whitechapel and earning a living for himself, working at a tobacco factory. He lives in one room, pays for the room, clothes himself well, reads the papers, and takes an interest in them, and why should he not be allowed to do it? But certainly I think he is a danger to the community, in many ways. He might take it into his mind to get married, or he might have children.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

16219. Does it necessarily follow that those children would be feeble-minded?—If they would not be feeble-minded I should think there would be some very bad *traits* in their character. At any rate, he is not fit to be a father of children, because he is not fit to bring them up.

16220. Who is to decide that he is not fit to be a father?—I think any doctor would certify that.

16221. How would you decide whether or not this experiment is a success? You do not propose, apparently, to carry it on unless it is a success with the State children?—We do not quite know what mental effect it would have on the children yet. All you can judge at present is from the effect it has on animals. I have heard that they are much more stupid afterwards. The question is, would the feeble-minded children be just as bright mentally. I think the general opinion is that they would be, if it were done at the proper age.

16222. General opinion amongst whom?—Amongst people who have studied the question.

16223. Perhaps you can give me some names?—I do not know that I should like to do that. You have had several people before the Commission who have spoken on the subject.

16224. I do not recollect that anybody has advocated this theory so fully as you have. You cannot indicate in any way?—So many people have mentioned it to me as such a sensible solution; even people who are not intimately connected with the feeble-minded, but who just hear about them and have perhaps first thought about them because the Royal Commission is sitting.

16225. It would lead to a process of vivisection, would it not?—I think it would be a very humane solution of the question.

16226. Humane to whom?—To the feeble-minded population themselves.

16227. The people on whom the operation is done?—Yes, to the people on whom the operation is done, if the results are altogether satisfactory, and to all who are concerned with them.

16228. Can you point to any person or persons upon whom this treatment has been successful? Do you know that it has been carried out elsewhere successfully?—No.

16229. It is merely a theory of yours that it ought to be successful?—I think it is a commonly received theory It is mentioned to me constantly by people who are interested, as a solution of the difficulty.

16230 (*Mr. Greene.*) You have been asked questions on a part of your statement that had attracted my attention. It would be no use, would it, my asking you any question about custodial Homes, or segregation, or Cottage Homes, as the places in which feeble-minded people should be treated?—I have spoken of such in my statement.

16231. I imagined it would not, because you say there is only one solution to the whole question; therefore it is not necessary for me to ask you about any other means of treatment?—I have other views that are secondary to this solution.

16232. Can you tell me what evidence there is on which you base the statement that public opinion is now tending to the view?—As I say, because it is constantly mentioned to me.

16233. But they mention it to you in private. You say, "public opinion." I do not mean at the dinner table, or the tea-table, but public opinion?—If you know a great many people individually hold the opinion, those opinions in the aggregate show a tendency of public opinion.

16234. You regard that as public?—Yes. It shows where public opinion is tending.

16235. I think you said somebody had given evidence?—Yes, I read it, but I forget whose evidence it was.

Miss Ethel L. Dixon.

8 Dec. 1905.

16236. May I remind you he was a gentleman who said that he had heard it from some doctors (he was not a doctor himself) and that he did not wish their names to be mentioned? He said in answer to a question of mine that they did not wish their names to be mentioned; in other words, that he was getting the chestnuts out of the fire for some unknown bipeds?—It was also mentioned in one of the doctor's statements I saw.

16237. Was it Dr. Kerr?—I think it was mentioned in Dr. Shuttleworth's statement.

16238. Have you heard of Dr. Rentoul?—Yes.

16239. Do you know whether he is an advocate of this?—No, I do not know.

16240. Have you ever heard of the Criminal Law Amendment Act?—Yes.

16241. Has it occurred to you whether there should be any alteration in that which would have any useful effect?—Yes, I agree with what previous witnesses have said that the feeble-minded should be considered as children in that respect.

16242. And that knowledge of their incapacity should be not a necessary ingredient in the offence, so that it leaves the accused person to run his own risk whether it is a feeble-minded person or not?—Yes, I think that would be salutary in another way too.

16243. As you have access to public opinion which, unfortunately, I have not to the same extent, can you tell me whether there is any public opinion in favour of that view of the alteration of the Criminal Law?—I have not heard it discussed.

16244. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) About the asexualisation, I would like to know to what extent you would carry the surgical interference; what you mean by asexualisation. As regards the female, do you advocate the removal of the ovaries or the complete obliteration of the entire sexual organs?—I do not know enough about it, but what was in my mind was just the removal of the ovaries.

16245. Not complete asexualisation then?—Complete enough to prevent any children resulting.

16246. What are the benefits to the individual? Suppose you remove the ovaries from a girl with immoral tendencies, a moral imbecile, how does that benefit her?—I was thinking of the cases that could then safely be left to do what they can for themselves in the world.

16247. More fully equipped and better equipped to lead a life in the streets without dire consequences?—I mean for those who can do some useful work and partly support themselves.

16248. It would not prevent her going on the streets and living the life of a prostitute, would it? Perhaps you had not considered that?—No, I had not, but I think only a minority would go on the streets, and in those cases it would be well that parentage should be impossible.

16249. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I want, for one minute, to return to the question of the feeble-minded in the Poor Law Schools. You mention how successful it was at Banstead; have you known any other case of Poor Law Schools being willing to keep feeble-minded children in their schools?—No, because when I went to Banstead it was only a temporary arrangement until the Metropolitan Asylums Board regulations were put into force.

16250. You cannot give us an opinion as to whether other Poor Law authorities would be willing to keep children; because we all of us, I think, know a great many instances where Poor Law authorities have applied to the education authorities to get rid of these children because they are so difficult to deal with. I was wondering whether you were expressing your opinion on this one instance, or whether you know of other instances?—I am afraid I do not.

16251. Do you know instances where Poor Law authorities have applied to the education authorities to take their feeble-minded children into the Special Classes on account of the difficulty of mixing these children with their ordinary children?—I have not any experience of Poor Law authorities except the Kensington and Chelsea Guardians.

16252. I suppose you know that it is a common thing for Poor Law authorities to apply to education authorities to undertake the education of their feeble-minded children for them?—Yes, but that would not be so if they had power to have these schools in their District Schools.

16253. They have that power if they choose to use it; they can always establish special classes?—But they could not do it in the Metropolitan area.

16254. I do not mean the Metropolitan area; I am taking the question generally. I wanted to know whether you did know of any other authorities who had taken the same line as Banstead?—No.

16255. It is an individual case?—Yes, it is an individual case.

16256. (*Chairman.*) I see that you have for six years been occupied in teaching private mentally defective pupils?—Yes.

16257. Have you any particular view as regards these patients?—I certainly think that they should be obliged to provide for them educationally.

16258. The parents?—Yes; they should be obliged to provide for their special education. As it is, you constantly hear of cases where perhaps a child of sixteen, seventeen, or eighteen, who is feeble-minded, has been neglected till that age, and then the parents wake up to the fact. It is so much more apparent when the child becomes a man or a woman. Until the child has grown up they have not enquired at all into the means of helping it. They have simply had an ordinary governess to teach the child. A person who has had experience only with normal children does not know how to deal with the child, and does not know how to go to work effectively with it.

16259. We have had a large amount of evidence to show that, as regards a true feeble-minded person, the education required is chiefly to enable them to help in earning their keep. In the case of well-to-do parents it is not necessary to train them to earn their bread and butter?—No.

16260. Is it any use giving them any other training?—I have seen it turn a wild-animal existence into one of decency, and of some degree of intelligence. Surely that is a boon to the relatives as well as to the afflicted one. If you give them the training, of course, too, it gives them an interest in life instead of their life being such a dull one as it would otherwise be.

16261. Beyond reading and writing?—Other things, too. They are most artistic, some of them; some are musical. I have known some, quite mentally feeble in many ways, able to learn a foreign language.

16262. Would they not do that with an ordinary governess?—No. She does not know how to tackle the mind of the feeble-minded child.

16263. You want a specially-trained teacher?—Yes; I have had so many of these cases where the ordinary teacher has been an utter failure with the child.

16264. Have you formed an opinion as to the number of the feeble-minded amongst the well-to-do classes?—No, I have not.

Miss MARY CLIFFORD, called; and Examined.

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905

16265. (*Chairman.*) Would you be so kind as to tell us how long you have been a Guardian?—For rather more than twenty-two years—since 1882.

16266. Of that time, how long have you been at Barton Regis?—Till 1898—till the Unions were amalgamated. It was made into Bristol—it is now part of the Bristol Union, at least, the major part of it is.

16267. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS MARY CLIFFORD, SINCE 1882 A GUARDIAN FIRST OF THE BARTON REGIS UNION AND THEN OF THE BRISTOL UNION.

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905.

FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS IN WORKHOUSES.

There is, of course, no *official recognition* of them as a class *i.e.*, no Poor Law Order has ever been issued ordering them special classification or treatment. Any consideration of them as persons of feeble mind is due to the thoughtfulness of medical officers, matrons, or Guardians. Official recognition is most necessary. There are just now in the Bristol Workhouses eighteen men and thirty-four women of weak mind classified as able-bodied. They are chiefly of a very low type. Many of them have been inmates for a long time; others drift in and out again. There were two women who died, one at about seventy and one at about fifty years old, who had been born in the workhouse and had remained there all their lives. Among these eighteen men are some who have been brought up in the Poor Law schools. One man of about forty has been in the workhouse from infancy; he is the illegitimate son of a woman who was believed to have murdered an older child. During the last two years the Guardians have ordered him out of the workhouse, not recognising his incapacity to maintain himself. He returns from time to time to the casual wards in a miserable condition. There are not any weak-minded girls in the workhouse who have been educated in the school or Homes, because the Guardians have, since 1890, sent all such to one or other of the voluntary Homes opened about that time for girls. With one exception, these girls have remained happily in the Homes unless they have been discharged to friends. The exception was a girl of curiously restless and mischievous character, who habitually upset the others and had to be dismissed on that account.

There are seven other girls possibly not quite normal, all over school age, who are employed in the new Home's laundry. They are unfit for service, but are probably backward in various ways rather than weak-minded, and we hope that after a time they will develop into capable girls.

The able-bodied weak-minded adults in the workhouse are very useful and generally well-behaved and deserve a less dreary life than they have; they are, however, in the Bristol Workhouses, allowed by the doctor better diet, and if well-behaved they are placed in one of the workhouses in a superior living room and dormitory.

In addition to the above there are a large number of the unmarried mothers, probably about a third of the number, who are of weak mind. Out of 148, fifty-six were, in the opinion of the medical officers, of feeble mind. They have had altogether ninety-five children. The larger number of these children die in infancy, but the preventible suffering is great. It is difficult to trace most of these mothers or to find out whether the children who survive are feeble-minded or not. In some few cases a weak-minded child has returned with the mother, and both have remained for some time chargeable.

If power to detain these people of the various classes enumerated above were granted, no expensive accommodation would be needed. They are very willing and industrious and like to be useful. They can do laundry work, many of them, and in these days when the treatment of the sick and of the children is so costly, it is an acceptable economy to utilise their services instead of having to replace them with paid help. But as they are not responsible for their infirmity they deserve better treatment in diet, in quiet accommodation, in opportunities to go out under supervision, and in recreation. They are often good and religious-minded, and ought not to sink to the level of the low people who come in and out of the usual able-bodied wards. Several matrons known to me have taken much trouble to brighten the lives of the weak-minded women, and to make them content to remain without taking their discharge, and this with much success.

I do not often hear of similar efforts being made for the weak-minded men, who, however, are quite as much in need of kindness and pity.

If a large number of feeble-minded persons were certified for detention and passed over to another authority there would, it is to be feared, be still a considerable number remaining in workhouses who ought to be recognised as not normal and given special preferential treatment. The degrees of feeble-mindedness are almost undefinable, and in many of the cases that need protection most, the feeble-mindedness is least apparent at first sight. Many doctors will continue to be most unwilling to certify in such cases, and will not do so till evil results have happened. I have always had reason to believe that preferential treatment, even without detention, would have a great effect in very many instances.

May I add that I cannot agree with the desire expressed by one of the witnesses that *all* women, whether weak-minded or not, with more than one illegitimate child should be detained, presumably for life, in the workhouse. Such a regulation would, in my opinion, produce much more crime and misery than it would prevent.

Note.—Weak-minded unmarried mothers.

31	had 1 child	31
16	had 2 children	32
5	had 3 „	15
3	had 4 „	12
1	had 5 „	5
		95

M. CLIFFORD.

16268. (*Mr. Burden.*) In the fourth paragraph of your statement (*page* 301) you speak of the number of unmarried mothers you have dealt with at Bristol; the number you there state, I think, is 148?—I asked the medical officers to give me an analysis of the cases; we keep a register of them. One gave it only for a few months, the other gave it for a year. It comes to exactly the same thing. We have two workhouses now. I simply give you the cases. Out of 148 cases there were 56 whom the medical officer said were of weak mind.

16269. How many people have you at the workhouse altogether?—The number varies a little, but, including the imbeciles, there are not much less than 2,000 people in the three workhouses that we have for all classes of inmates. We have a third lately added, I am sorry to say.

16270. That would be the new Barton Regis?—The new Barton Regis has been sucked in.

16271. These 148 mothers would represent the number among your population of about 300,000?—330,000 or 340,000. It was 330,000 I think, at the last Census.

16272. About one-third of the 148 are feeble-minded?—They are of feeble mind, and I believe in a few instances the doctor certified them as imbeciles.

16273. So we should have to deduct the imbeciles?—They came in as ordinary people, but they were so feeble-minded that the doctor certified them and did not allow them to go out again, I should think about 4 or 5 of the 56.

16274. So the 56 include not only the weak-minded, but one or two who are more than weak-minded?—Yes.

16275. To go to the last part of your statement, where you again deal with the 56 women; not half of them came in with a second child?—No.

16276. We may take it from that that the number of feeble-minded women who come back a second time to the maternity ward is not very great?—It is not so great; it does not equal the numbers who came in for one child, but of course you are aware that these numbers are a little delusive as regards character; you cannot place people's character in accordance with such statistics.

16277. It would not be sufficient to justify the permanent detention of every feeble-minded woman who goes into the maternity ward to give birth to an illegitimate child?—We do not know what the future career of the thirty-one would be; many of them are quite young.

16278. I gather from your remarks immediately above that you would not like to see all unmarried mothers who are weak-minded permanently detained because of their weak-mindedness?—I should think it a very great benefit to detain those who were weak-minded, but not the others.

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905.

16279. Would you like to draw the line between the mother who comes in, and who is of sound mind, and the mother who comes in for the same purpose, but who is of weak mind?—I do not wish to detain any woman because she is a mother, but only because she is weak-minded.

16280. I think you suggest that the provision to be made for the feeble-minded might be inexpensive?—Yes, I do not think it ought to be much more than the ordinary inmate—about the same.

16281. I am not well acquainted with the new Barton Regis Workhouse except by sight. Can you tell us whether that was an expensive building?—Yes, it was very expensive; it cost £35,000 to £40,000. We are at present keeping only elderly people in it; the better class of the aged people are kept there.

16282. For how many people?—140.

16283. I thought I was going to be able to use it as an illustration of a cheap building?—It is a fabulously expensive building.

16284. You would not suggest the erection of similar buildings for the weak-minded?—It is a building no one would think of copying for any institution; it is full of very small wards; the administration offices would do for a very much larger building; that was anticipated when it was built. It is a very unfortunate place, and if any one would take if off our hands we should be very glad.

16285. I see you speak of laundry work as being a good employment for weak-minded persons?—Yes, it suits many of them; if they are not too weak-minded it suits them very well.

16286. They can do it very well?—Some of them can do it very well.

16287. Do you think it would be a good employment to establish at a Home?—I thought, if they were detained in the workhouse in separate quarters, very likely they would be able to undertake the whole of the laundry work for a large workhouse with supervision; they always want a good deal of supervision.

16288. May we take it that you think it would be a good plan to have the feeble-minded detained in buildings in conjunction with workhouses?—I think the present adults in the workhouse ought to be detained in that way, but, of course, the life in some of the small institutions is very preferable. I should be very sorry to see some of our feeble-minded girls, who are in some of the voluntary Institutions, living in a workhouse. I think for those at present in the workhouses it is much better that they should remain in suitable quarters in the workhouse.

16289. Perhaps you would suggest that provision should be made so that those who are now in workhouses might be allowed to remain there?—I should propose that. I should not propose to take the weak-minded inmates now in the workhouses, and put them into a voluntary institution. It would not answer after youth. They rarely receive any but girls straight from our schools into the voluntary institutions.

16290. You are of opinion that whatever fresh provision may be made, it should be made for persons who have not yet entered workhouses?—Yes.

16291. Would you suggest that the provision should take the form of a colony or some other form for the young people?—Yes; if by a colony you mean a place with a good deal of land annexed, so as to give variety of treatment.

16292. Do you think something similar to what you have done at Bristol in the way of Cottage Homes would be suitable for the feeble-minded?—That would not be a colony, because there is not nearly enough land. I should say something much less expensive than that would do for the feeble-minded. Our Cottage Homes are not very cheap.

16293. Could you tell us what they cost per bed?—I can tell you what the cost per child is, if that is what you mean. It is something, I believe, within 8s. I am not perfectly sure, because they have not been going on long enough for us to make a very good computation. I am afraid the Downend Homes might cost rather more.

16294. The 8s. would cover the cost of food, clothing, the stipends of the mothers, and the supervision generally?—Yes, and the office; everything which has to do with them.

16295. The whole cost of the institution is covered by 8s. a week?—I have my doubts whether Downend does come within the 8s. a week. Our scattered Homes have been going on a good deal longer; they are less expensive than Downend. We hire the houses; they do not cost so much.

16296. Does the 8s. include rent?—They belong to the Guardians; it includes interest on loan.

16297. So the 8s. includes all expenditure?—I am not able to give the exact figures for Downend; they have not come out yet.

16298. Would you suggest cottages in preference to other kinds of buildings for feeble-minded persons?—I should go in for cheapness. I think you could have separate households in a row quite as well as detached houses.

16299. Perhaps you would like to see a row of, say, a dozen cottages erected for them?—Yes, I think so. I should like them to be in households; not to be one vast community, but divided up.

16300. Do you think that it would be better that they should be formed into families of a dozen or so rather than dealt with in larger numbers?—It would be much better for them. Very often their tempers are very excitable, and they would be much more likely to be happy.

16301. We had a witness last week who told us he found a difficulty in retaining feeble-minded inmates in small numbers because it resulted in the father or mother of the house becoming chiefly responsible instead of the head of the establishment, and as they had not the same knowledge the result was that the inmates suffered. Do you think that that would be likely?—Do you mean the foster-parents were not sufficiently trained?

16302. That is what he appeared to point to?—You would have to be very particular whom you appointed as foster parents, and if possible to give them some kind of training as under-officers before you promoted them to independent positions.

16303. This witness suggested that we should be unable to find a sufficient number of trained persons, or to train a sufficient number of persons, to look after so many cottages as would be required?—I am not afraid of that. I think the demand would produce a supply before very long.

16304. You think that kind of oversight would be better than such supervision as is found in, say, an asylum?—Yes, I do think it would conduce very much to their happiness to be in smaller parties, and it would be very desirable to classify them, because their tendencies would be very varied.

16305. Granted enough land for a colony, would you like to see the scheme you have for your children at Downend extended for the feeble-minded?—I do not think the same scheme would answer; they would want a good deal more land, they would want supervision on the land. Downend was rather an expensive place to build; I should wish to economise in building a thing of this sort.

16306-7. Do you think the kind of accommodation that you have provided would be sufficient? I have here a plan (*handing plan*); do you think that kind of accommodation would be the best kind to adopt?—Do you mean as regards individual cottages; whether they would be convenient?

16308. I mean the grouping of them; you have grouped your cottages round a centre building?—There is a hall in the middle, used for festivities and visiting and things of that sort, and there is the convalescent Home at this end. I think that would probably answer.

16309. It has been found convenient at Downend?—Yes, it is an exceedingly well planned place. I should be willing to go to much less expense for the feeble-minded adults.

16310. You think that whatever buildings were erected they should be erected in a cheaper manner?—I should think it would be possible.

16311. How would you cheapen them?—I can only suggest by there not being so many outside walls.

16312. That could be done by erecting the row of cottages you spoke of just now?—Yes; the hall space in each of these houses always seems to me to be luxurious. There is a good deal of roof; I think you could pare it down in that way.

16313. You think similar cottages might be erected at very much less cost?—I should think possibly.

16314. How would you employ the inmates?—My idea has always been to have them sufficiently near to do the laundry work for, say, the workhouse or some large institution.

16315. Would you make the laundry the chief occupation for the girls of the colony?—I do not see what else they could do. They could do the mending to some extent. That is not an occupation perhaps that the feeble-minded would shine in. They could do making, possibly, with supervision. It would never be anything like self-supporting.

16316. But it could, you think, be worked at perhaps 7s. a week?—Possibly, yes.

16317. Your cost is about 8s. in the scattered Homes, I think you told us?—Yes.

16318. Do you think we might hope to see a reduction of say 1s. per head per week?—I should think fully that.

16319. Would you suggest a similar arrangement for the adult feeble-minded as for the child?—I did not think we were dealing with children at all; I thought you were dealing, in asking these questions, with the adults.

16320. I had intended them to refer to children and to ask you at the end whether you felt the same provision would do for adults?—I think I should modify it in some way for children. You would want a place where they could be taught; you would have to have a school.

16321. Would you suggest that in addition to the buildings shown in your plan there should be a general kitchen and a laundry?—I should see no objection to a general kitchen.

16322. Perhaps you would like to see a group of buildings for the children, and a group for adults?—They ought not to mix at all; they ought to be kept quite separate.

16323. They might be in the same colony, but separate?—Yes, quite separate.

16324. You would like to see the colony near the workhouse, so that the inmates might do the workhouse laundry?—I am very anxious to save the rates all we can in these things and I should think it would be a very desirable thing. They already do a great deal of the work of the workhouse, and one would like to localise the work and make it possible for them to do it still.

16325. Could you suggest any industry in which the inmates might be employed, beyond the laundry?—They can make baskets; of course they can chop wood, but there is not much need of wood choppers; they could make some kind of mats and carpets and they could do very simple sewing and of course they could work on the land; they can do gardening under supervision.

16326. From your experience as a Guardian, do you think it would be less expensive to deal with them in large bodies rather than in small?—Yes, it is less expensive, certainly.

16327. That would rather point, would it not, to the establishment of extensive colonies to which all the feeble-minded could be sent?—I do not know enough of that matter but I should have thought there was just a limit where economy would cease. You could deal with a certain number, say 300, with one superintendent, but if you indefinitely enlarge the number, that economy would cease after a certain point.

16328. Do you think a colony for 300 would be sufficient for a town of the size of Bristol?—We are going to provide for a great many more than that in the case of imbeciles. I cannot say I have considered that subject at all. If you took those at present in our workhouse there would be a very small number, but they are constantly drifting in and out; it would be very difficult to make a calculation which would have any probability about it.

16329. May we take it that in your opinion the number of feeble-minded in Bristol would be more than 300?—I am afraid if those young mothers were detained who were distinctly feeble-minded and all the lads, that the number would gradually increase, the number would always be increasing for many years to come. There are very few feeble-minded at present in the workhouses. There are only thirty-one women and eighteen men of feeble mind in the able-bodied wards of both our workhouses.

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905.

16330. That would be no guide as to the total numbers of feeble-minded persons in Bristol?—No guide whatever. But I am not anticipating that all the feeble-minded people would go in. I do not see why those who are under good and careful management should go in.

16331. May I put the question another way: What do you think would be the number of feeble-minded persons in Bristol who need care?—I could not give you the slightest idea. I do not know.

16332. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I should like to ask one or two general questions. You have had great experience in this matter; have you considered that the bulk of the feeble minded and imbecile people now in the workhouse could with advantage be removed from the workhouse elsewhere, or do you think workhouses are very proper and suitable places for their detention?—I think that the ideal workhouse is a very suitable place for them, but the real workhouse is never ideal. Their happiness and well-being depend entirely on the people who are their attendants. There is the greatest possible difference in the tone of different imbecile wards. If you have a good, kind, careful headman, the people are very happy. We have two workhouses, everything is doubled unfortunately at present. In our men's imbecile department at one of the workhouses they are as happy and well-to-do as possible. The same thing applies to the women. I am rather influenced in giving an opinion on the subject by the fact that we women Guardians can do a great deal for these people. There is one of our ladies who gives a very great deal of time and attention to them, and has very much brightened their lives. If they went under the Lunacy Commissioners or under the County Council there would be no women in any position of authority. There are no Lunacy Commissioners that are women; no magistrates or Visiting Justices of course who are women.

16333. You think that would make a substantial difference in their position?—I think it is a very great defect in lunatic asylums, that there are no women in any position of authority. If one goes one can make a suggestion, but one never knows whether it will be carried out or not. But in the workhouse if we make a suggestion we can see it carried out.

16334. But there are very often no luxuries absent in an ordinary lunatic asylum which even a woman could suggest?—I do not think it is luxury which makes the happiness of these people; it is little kindnesses and indulgences which perhaps one would hardly reckon.

16335. Not as part of the official routine?—No.

16336. You take it the imbeciles, even those who can be certified as lunatics, are with advantage kept in the workhouses where the workhouses are large and well managed?—Yes, it is entirely a question of management.

16337. And of size. Do you know any of the smaller houses?—They are all small. We are much the largest in that part of England. That is another thing, that the lunatic asylums tend to be so immense.

16338. May we stick to the workhouses? Do you think the smaller workhouses, equally with the large ones, are proper and suitable places for the detention of imbeciles?—Hardly, because they have not got separate departments; the imbeciles wander about in the sick wards.

16339. What do you think is a remedy for this; that they should be congregated in a larger workhouse or put elsewhere?—The arrangement that has been proposed is to take one of the less used country workhouses and use it for imbeciles; to classify the workhouses.

16340. Is there any legal objection to that being done to-morrow? The Unions, if they wished, could agree to that to-morrow?—I should think so; of course with the

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905.

approval of the Local Government Board. I do not think there is any Act of Parliament which would prevent it.

16341. Why is it not generally done, do you think? The evils of the congregation of imbeciles in a small Union where they are mixed up with sane people are obvious to any experienced person?—Yes.

16342. You think that should be put an end to by congregating in a single Union?—Yes.

16343. Can you tell us why that has not been done? It is an obvious remedy which has not been applied; we are curious to know why it has not been applied?—I think the real reason is that people have not learned to co-operate. The Guardians are not very highly educated bodies. They have not come to co-operation yet.

16344. Their clerks are sometimes men of knowledge and experience; why have not they urged this?—The Guardians have not always the sense to take the clerk's opinion.

16345. This is obviously a remedy that is close at hand and might be adopted all over England to-morrow. Would you recommend that we should try and do something to bring it about?—Yes.

16346. Would you like the law changed, or should a circular of advice be issued or what?—I should like the Local Government Board to be endued with a little more power to do the things which it says ought to be done. It seems very helpless.

16347. Instead of merely holding local inquiries and advising, they should say "you must do them, or we will do them at your expense"?—They never say "you must do this"; they say "you must not do that."

16348. The Local Government Board never exercise positive power?—No.

16349. You think they should do so in this matter?—I think they ought to have more authority to really originate and carry out things that ought to be done.

16350. Would you say, for instance, that if a number of experienced persons in the district called on the Local Government Board to hold an inquiry in such a matter the Local Government Board should do it?—I think they ought to be able to.

16351. That is the law with regard to the improper housing of the poor in towns; so many inhabitants can call on the local authority to hold an inquiry, and if they will not they can call on the central authority. You would like something like that?—You see the local and the central authorities are both representative boards.

16352. So they are in the other case; the housing authority is the borough council?—They would be representative boards which would have to act. The Local Government Board is not a representative board.

16353. Do you consider the evil so great that you would recommend that?—Yes; I have much less knowledge of country Unions but I hear it from country Guardians. The only reason against it is that it would be a very great hardship for these people not to be able to see their friends.

16354. That is brought forward with regard to lunatics and all other classes of persons detained. Do you, as a lady of great experience in these matters, lay very great stress on that argument? Do you think the public ought to submit to great expense in order that a pauper should be allowed, once in three months, to see his uncle or cousin. Is it a trifle or is it a serious thing?—I think people ought to feel some responsibility for these poor relations who are what they call "put away."

16355. Suppose they did not, ought the public to be put to expense in order that they may see them once in eighteen months?—I should have thought it was not a very great expense, supposing you got all the Unions in Somerset to make an agreement. The railway fares would not be great.

16356. You think an important work of concentration ought not to be given up on account of this argument?—No, but I would not carry the effort to excess; I would make it possible for visits of relatives to take place.

16357. You would have all the pauper lunatics in Somerset kept within thirty miles; you would not send them to Northumberland?—No.

16358. As regards not only feeble-minded mothers but other classes of persons whose freedom is a danger to themselves and the community, do you recommend that when they get into the hands of the Poor Law authorities, some means should be taken to prevent them getting out?—Yes; so long as they are mentally irresponsible.

16359. They should not be allowed to discharge themselves as sensible people can?—Not in the casual way they do.

16360. Would you tell us what practical steps you would recommend in order to carry out that, if I may say so, very sensible suggestion? Would you put the initiative in the hands of the master or of the medical officer of the workhouse, or whom; who should say to this man or woman, "you shall not go out"?—The medical officer.

16361. Would you make it his duty to examine all receptions with the object of seeing whether they were fit to go out?—Yes; if mentally irresponsible.

16362. Who should make the order; would you suggest the medical officer should make a certificate, or simply give permission to go out?—Make a certificate.

16363. That so-and-so, a person of defective mind, is unfit to manage his or her affairs and should be detained in the workhouse until something or other?—Yes.

16364. To whom would you give power to order his or her detention on a certificate?—Very much like the imbeciles; the Guardians confirm these orders, they are generally under the authority of the Guardians. If it is a question of any imbecile going out, the permission of the Board and the approval of the doctor are required.

16365. It is a doctor and a magistrate with regard to a certified imbecile; not the Guardians, is it?—I think the Guardians may allow anybody out into proper care; we do it every week.

16366. Unless the doctor objects; but supposing a person is certified as a lunatic, the Guardians cannot let him out?—We do it every Board day.

16367. A certified lunatic?—A certified imbecile. It does not go to a magistrate. The doctor has power to give any of these people leave to go out, if he is satisfied. We always satisfy ourselves that he is going to some responsible person.

16368. To go out on leave?—I did not mean on leave. Supposing a mother wants to have her daughter, we satisfy ourselves from the relieving officer that it is a proper home to go to, a home where she can be properly looked after, and the doctor approves and the Board sanctions.

16369. That person is no longer certified. Now I understand that. You would like the authority to rest with the Guardians on the doctor's certificate?—I think they ought to be the responsible people.

16370. Supposing a person objected, or his or her relatives objected, strongly, to their being kept for ever in a colony attached to a workhouse, would you give an appeal to anybody?—I think it ought to be given.

16371. To whom would you give it?—I have never thought about it. I suppose the magistrates would be the persons. There is an appeal to a Court of Summary Jurisdiction in the case of a child whom the Guardians have adopted if the parents object to adoption and wish it reversed.

16372. They can go before a magistrate; that is quite a recent Statute?—Yes.

16373. Would you recommend that?—I have not thought about it, but it does appear a parallel.

16374. It seems a very sensible suggestion; it is an essential part of carrying out your recommendations?—Yes.

16375. We must have the practical side; how they are to be carried out?—Yes.

16376. You would not see any necessity for an appeal going beyond a magistrate or a Petty Sessional court?—No, I think it is a sufficient corrective. It is conceivable there might be personal *animus* at the back of it on the Board of Guardians. I think the magistrates would be quite outside that.

16377. The man or woman might have made himself or herself objectionable to the Guardians, and they might

be able to shut them up for ever ?—Yes ; I do not say it would happen, but it might.

16378. Such a step would lead to permanent detention, almost immediately, of a number of people ?—Yes.

16379. Would you give the central authority additional power to bring about the union of Guardians in order that proper steps for the detention of these people might be taken ?—Yes.

16380. You do not think the existing powers are sufficient—people will not combine ?—The powers do not seem to exist.

16381. Guardians can unite for any purpose; they can unite for buying a farm and use it for a workhouse and put old imbecile people there ?—Yes.

16382. They require some stimulus to start the proper institutions ?—In Somerset they have been trying to do it. Some of the foremost people, like Sir Edward Fry, have been trying to do it.

16383. You would advise some improvement in the powers or operations of the central authority ?—Yes, to make it possible to bring about a desirable result.

16384. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I foresee a difficulty. I should like to know what your opinion would be. I think you and Mr. Burden have been talking on the assumption that Guardians are anxious and willing to detain these feeble-minded people, but you also tell us that a good many imbeciles are discharged frequently. If they discharge imbeciles to their homes, would not they be more likely to discharge feeble-minded people ? Most Boards of Guardians have sudden fits of economy at times ?—Yes, I do not wish to give the opinion that we discharge half a dozen, but on a Board day, which occurs once a fortnight, we more often than not have someone who wants to have some relation home, sometimes for a long time, sometimes for a short time, sometimes altogether. We do not always accede. I do not think my Board is influenced by economy in this matter ; I think they entirely regard the welfare of these particular people, I do not think economy has come in. I think it will be a large order when they are asked to keep in all the feeble-minded people ; some will think it quite unreasonable ; they do not recognise the class now. That young man whom I mentioned in my statement, Lloyd, has been weak-minded from an infant, but they will not see it. He was turned out, he sometimes sleeps in the park, he is ill and miserable, he goes in and out.

16385. That is a point I wanted you to clear up, that Boards of Guardians are not always the people to pronounce as to whether feeble-minded people should be detained ?—I think they are quite incompetent to do it ; I would not do it myself.

16386. You do recognise the temptation to discharge these people or not to receive them because they are an expense ?—Yes, it ought to be quite a matter of course that they should be detained if they are weak-minded ; just as if they were imbecile.

16387. There would have to be a stringent regulation on these lines if powers of detention were given ?—Yes.

16388. For instance, take the case of a child who has been educated in the special classes, say, for a term of five or six years, and at the end of that time is pronounced by the medical officer of the special class as a feeble-minded person incapable of taking care of himself or earning his own living; do you think that case would be willingly accepted by Boards of Guardians ?—Yes, I think if it were quite clearly laid down by law they would bow to the inevitable.

16389. But not if things remained as they are ?—If it were optional I think they would not.

16390. (*Mr. Greene.*) Do you think there would be any objection to giving power to doctors to have some lesser degree of stringency in giving their certificates, and to give certificates that people are feeble-minded, without going into the terms which are necessary now ?—Yes.

16391. You would advocate a milder form of certificate ? —Yes ; we have one which we always have signed when we send our girls to these institutions for the feeble-minded.

16392. The difficulty you find, I see by your evidence, is that many doctors will continue to be most unwilling to certify in such cases. You do not apprehend that unwillingness if they can give a certificate of a less stringent character ?—No ; I was surprised to find that both our medical officers made no difficulty in giving their opinion about those fifty-six.

Miss Mary Clifford.

8 Dec. 1905.

16393. If we could pass a law to the effect that a much less stringent certificate could be required from doctors, they would be willing to give a certificate which would be quite just to a person who could be detained thereupon ?—It depends partly on the temperament of the doctor. Some doctors think it is very hard to deprive the feeble-minded of liberty for life, and say they will give them another chance, and so on.

16394. That could be met by making the certificate more frequently renewable and being less exacting in the opinion required from the doctor ?—Yes.

16395. It would be a matter of machinery. We could get an intermediate system of certification ; instead of requiring what is now so strong they could say a less degree of incapacity should be required to detain for a certain period until there is a review ?—Yes.

16396. That you would approve ?—Yes.

16397. You say you advocate the presence of women on these Boards ?—Yes, as regards the management of these people ; the authoritative management.

16398. In any Commission or Authority recommended by this Commission you would propose that women should be largely included in the board of management ?—Yes, in regard to the Central Board the question would be rather different. They might be made useful, but I was talking of the management of individual establishments because it would mean visiting.

16399. Would you give to the women to whom you are referring co-equal authority with men ; would they vote or be merely inspectors for the Board of Guardians or whatever the tribunal may be ?—What kind of body do you mean ? Do you mean a central body ?

16400. No, I understood you to reject that idea of putting them on a central body ?—I did not mean to reject it ; I was not expressing an opinion about it.

16401. I will reject it for the moment ; supposing you had a local body, would you put women on it ?—The only way would be to have exactly the kind of position we have on the Board of Guardians ; we have exactly the same right as other members to speak and vote. I do not hold with being co-opted, I think it is a very weak position.

16402. Do you think women would submit themselves to a contested election for that ?—I think people would be very willing to put them on.

16403. You would not have them co-opted ?—No.

16404. Would you regulate the proportion by Statute or Order, or leave the public to put them on in such numbers as they think fit ?—The answer somewhat depends on the number of representatives to be chosen for each district. If only one can be elected, it is always difficult to ensure a woman being that *one*, because of this popular idea that women are not good at finance.

16405. The woman in the case you are supposing is in much the same position as the clerk to the Guardians of whom you told us where the Guardians have not the sense to take the clerk's recommendation, and these stupid Guardians will not agree with the women?—The Guardians are very willing to leave their domestic details to women ; they have a good deal of confidence in the women about that. I think my own Guardians have a great deal of confidence in us, financially ; I did not wish to vituperate them. I think if you have two or three people elected for each district, a woman can get on, but if it is done by a one-person representation from a district, it is very bad for women then. It was proposed in Ireland to make all the Boards of Guardians elections one person for a certain district, and it was felt that it would be a great blow to returning women.

16406. Would you not suggest that the number should be fixed by Statute, because you might have a lot of attractive women, and they would all be put on the Board, and no men ?—We have not found that. In the School Board there were fifteen who had to be elected ; it was easy to get a proportion of women there, but if it

Miss Mary Clifford.

Dec. 1905.

comes to a very small representation it makes it very difficult.

16407. A phrase was used to you that the freedom of imbecile women is a danger to others and to the community; do you mean it is a danger to themselves; that they may have to visit the maternity ward ?—Yes.

16408. Have you any recommendations to make with reference to that, to prevent that ?—If a weak-minded girl was kept in an institution she would not be likely to come.

16409. Assuming she was not in an institution, could you see any means of protecting her ?—Her family ought to be very careful.

16410. Could the law be careful ? Is there any suggestion you could make about altering the law ?—No, I do not see any.

16411. Would you protect them by Statute; make it punishable for people to interfere with them ?—You cannot prove it.

16412. Supposing you could prove it; suppose there were an eye-witness ?—Then it ought to be criminal.

16413. You would protect the girl as though she were under the age of sixteen ?—Yes.

16414. Your difficulty is an apprehension that the evidence might be insufficient ?—It has happened again and again.

16415. But it has happened again and again that there has been an eye witness ?—Then I would make it a criminal offence; otherwise I do not see anything that can be done.

16416. I was asking for an alteration in the law, and to see if we can carry it out afterwards. If there is a law it might prevent people doing it for fear there might be an observer of some sort ?—We have had many cases of that kind.

16417. Mr. Loch asked me to ask you a question for him with reference to the detention of these people. Are you clearly in your own mind an out and out advocate for the power to detain people of feeble mind so long as it may be necessary; for life, if necessary ?—Yes.

16418. You do not apprehend any public feeling being against it ?—No, I do not apprehend it at all. That does not mean that I think everybody should be detained; I am speaking of the Poor Law cases; I am not prepared to recommend that everybody should be obliged to give up their feeble-minded children.

16419. We have had recommendations on that subject too. There would be a general surrender of the aristocracy to the Homes ?—I know cases where it would be cruelty, and perfectly unnecessary cruelty, but those who come under the Guardians are generally the unprotected class of people who are absolutely unable to take care of themselves, and ought to be taken care of by somebody else.

16420–1. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You spoke of a certificate for these feeble-minded girls who are sent to Homes; could you give us a copy of that ?—I will send it.

The form of certificate was subsequently sent in, and is as follows :—

I certify that .....aged..... years, of .....who is under my Medical care, has been (or is) of feeble mind, and is in such a condition of mind as to render it desirable that .....should be sent to a Home for the feeble-minded.

I recommend that .....should be sent by the Guardians to .....

Dated this .....day of .....190..

(Signed).....Medical Officer of District Number.....

Address.....

16422. There is another question *apropos* a question Mr. Byrne asked you about some power of compelling Boards of Guardians to do their duty in these cases. The Guardians have a very full power of discharging imbeciles or feeble-minded people ?—Yes.

16423. Do you think that power of discharge should be restricted ? Look at your own case of this unfortunate imbecile man who was discharged by the Guardians because he was able-bodied; do you think it is right that such a thing should be allowed to take place ?—No, I think it ought not to be permissible to discharge them except into proper care or proper surroundings. This man I think was discharged because the Guardian who did it was an ultra-economist, and I think he would not believe that this man, who looked as if he could do a day's digging very well, could be imbecile. I do not think he believed in the man's feeble-mindedness, but if the doctor had given a certificate, he would have done so. I think it should be distinctly unallowable to discharge a man to nothing at all, like that.

16424. Should there be an appeal against the Guardians in the matter ? Suppose a certain family have an adult imbecile daughter whom they do not want at home, they cannot look after the girl at home, and the magistrates want her discharged; do you not think the parents should have some appeal against that discharge ?—Yes; I do not know what the lunacy law would be on that point.

16425. There is no appeal there. Do you think that is a desirable state of affairs, or does that require amendment? —I should think possibly it does. It is so difficult when the thing has not been tried. I did not know there was no appeal against a lunacy discharge; I have not studied the lunacy laws.

16426. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—It would not be of any special importance, I suppose, to give you the heredity of the girls in one of our Bristol Homes ?

16427. If you have it and will be so kind as to put it in ? —There are twenty-seven girls. Out of twenty-seven girls, in eight cases the deficiency of the parents was known; in eight cases the characters of the parents or parent were bad, three cases were purely health reasons, and in eight there was no information.

MISS EMILY BARTHOLOMEW, called in; and Examined.

Miss Emily Bartholomew.

8 Dec. 1905.

16428. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been Secretary of the Clapton Home ?—Since the commencement of the Home.

16429. In 1892 ?—Yes.

16430. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence : may we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS EMILY BARTHOLOMEW, HON. SECRETARY TO THE TRAINING HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS, CLAPTON, N.E.

The Home in Clapton Square was opened in 1892 for the purpose of training for domestic service young girls in morally dangerous circumstances.

We occasionally found that a girl who proved very troublesome was actually deficient in ordinary mental power. We could not deal with such cases, and passed them on to other institutions. Some of these girls have since been heard of in the maternity wards of the workhouses.

Since September, 1897, we have received only mentally deficient girls. We found that there was no Home for little feeble-minded girls of school age, and we suggested that we should receive such little girls, and send them to the special school. The Medical Committee of the National Association for the Welfare of the Feeble-Minded warmly supported the suggestion, and were most kind in examining our children.

The special classes in the neighbourhood were not

opened for more than a year later, and we, therefore, engaged a teacher, and the children were, and still are taught at home.

The Home was certified by the Local Government Board for twenty children.

The Homes of the Metropolitan Asylums Board for the Feeble-Minded did not then exist, and the children were at first sent to us by Boards of Guardians, both of the London and country districts.

We now receive chiefly country children, or those children of the Metropolitan area who are not eligible for the Homes of the Metropolitan Asylums Board. In some years we have received from fifty to eighty applications for admission to the Home, chiefly for children of school age.

It was found that although the children improved greatly under training, yet it was hopeless to expect that more than a very small percentage would ever be able to earn their own living, and in 1901 another house was taken near Clapton Square, for a permanent Home for the girls who were growing too old to remain in the children's house. We thus have now accommodation for thirty-six girls.

In the little girls' house we have twenty children with three matrons living in the house, and a daily teacher. The girls over thirteen and under sixteen years old do all the work of the house (except the washing) and are in school part of the day. One of the twenty children does not sleep in the house.

At the elder girls' house, where we have sixteen girls, we have two matrons and a laundress living in the house. There is a large airy laundry in the garden, and the girls are employed in laundry work

No servants are employed in either house.

In the eight years from September, 1897 to September, 1905, ninety-one girls were received into the Homes. Fifty-five of these have been dismissed. Thirty-six are still in the Homes.

Analysis of the fifty-five girls dismissed.

Imbecile	18
Moral imbecile	6
Uncontrollable	8
Insane	6
Sick	5
Epileptic	2
Sent to other Homes	3
Boarded out in order to attend a school for normal children	1
Returned to friends	4
Sent to service	2
Total	55

The large number dismissed from the Homes is accounted for in part by the fact that when mentally deficient children were first received in the little girls' house, we had no experience to go upon, as to what children could be dealt with, and we received many whom we should now know to be hopeless or unsuitable in some way. When the elder girls' house was first opened, we also frequently received girls for whom the necessity for protection was urgent, whom we should not attempt to deal with now that a vacancy seldom occurs.

It is difficult to gain accurate information as to the cause of the feeble-mindedness of our girls. Illegitimacy, drink, imbecility or insanity in the family, tuberculosis, and, occasionally, poverty or accident, are supposed causes in most cases—illegitimacy and drink being the most frequent. I do not remember any cases where both parents are entirely normal. The mother is frequently neurotic. We have one or two children whose brothers and sisters are exceptionally bright; others where the whole family is more or less imbecile. Fifteen out of the ninety-one received in the eight years since 1897 have passed through special schools.

Of the ninety-one girls only two give us any real hope that they will become entirely self-supporting, that is, able to go out into the world as normal girls. One of these two was hardly more than dull and backward, and has been sent to service. The other appears to have become normal in intelligence under training. This girl was sent at six years old to the Hants County Asylum. No record has been kept, so far as we can discover, as to the reason of the child being sent to the asylum. She was in the asylum for five years, and was found there by a lady Guardian of Basingstoke Union amongst idiots of so low a type that they could not feed themselves. I believe a nurse pointed out the child as too intelligent for her surroundings. She was removed to the Union and thence to our little girls' house in September, 1899. This girl has now apparently lost every trace of mental weakness. She lives for the present in my private house, and goes for some hours daily to the school at the little girls' house, as she is still backward in her education. She has rather more common sense than most girls of her age. She sometimes has a slightly melancholy expression and perhaps cries more readily than is natural to a healthy girl of sixteen, but her present surroundings being cheerful, the melancholy expression is gradually disappearing.

Miss Emily Bartholomew.

8 Dec. 1905.

One girl was sent to service under special conditions. The Board of Guardians chargeable promised to continue their responsibility and the girl was sent to the care of a mistress who had some experience in dealing with defective persons. The girl is one of a family all defective in some respect, but was brought up carefully in a small workhouse school and is capable of doing the work of a small house under supervision.

I do not think we should repeat this experiment, although it appears to answer fairly. This girl can hardly be considered likely to be permanently self-supporting, though she has been so for nearly two years.

The great difficulty which we have to contend with is the absence of any legal control over the girls when they reach the age of sixteen years. The question of the moral imbecile is extremely difficult, but this would not press so acutely if there were some power of legal detention over all defective girls after the sixteenth birthday is passed. It appears unreasonable to cease to recognise the condition of feeble-mindedness immediately the feeble-minded person is sixteen years old, when the necessity for detention is tenfold greater.

Many of the girls we have been forced to dismiss as uncontrollable would probably have remained in the Homes, fairly well behaved and peaceable, if they had known that insubordination would inevitably result in their forcible detention under less pleasant circumstances than those of the Homes. We have been forced to allow these girls to be sent to the ordinary workhouse ward, where they would mix with women of the lowest type, and where they would inevitably become corrupted, when the root fault was merely intense restlessness, which led to violence that was dangerous to the weaker girls. The restless, uncontrollable girls are usually physically strong and they have no hesitation in throwing about knives, pails, or bricks when the restlessness has produced a violent fit of temper.

With power of detention, there would be comparatively little difficulty with these insubordinate girls, except where there is a tendency to insanity.

We have not the slightest difficulty in keeping the ordinary feeble-minded girls in our Homes. They are happy and cheerful when constantly employed and not overworked. They have as much liberty as they wish for, and their lives are filled with simple interests.

The moral imbeciles are a greater difficulty than the insubordinate girls, and seriously affect the work both amongst the children and elder girls. The morally imbecile child is a source of corruption amongst other children and we should consider it culpable to retain a child who could not be prevented from corrupting other children weaker in mind than herself.

The feeble-minded child is a source of constant temptation to the morally imbecile child, who always gains an extraordinary power over the weaker child. These morally deficient children are often very pretty, and feeble-minded children are greatly influenced by beauty.

The difficulty is the same amongst the elder girls, but aggravated by the lack of power of detention. It appears to be certain that permanent detention for feeble-minded persons, especially for moral imbeciles, is as necessary both for their own welfare and the welfare of the community as the permanent detention of an actual imbecile. There seems to be no just reason why feeble-minded persons who have no visible means of subsistence should be permitted uncontrolled liberty which they are unable to use except for the injury of themselves and the community.

As regards the moral imbecile, I believe that if the

Miss Emily Bartholomew.

8 Dec. 1905.

defect were recognised early in life, and the child brought up in a small Home, not containing more than sixteen or eighteen inmates, it is possible that a conscience might be at least partially developed, and the years of training would certainly form habits of order and industry.

The moral imbecile usually has good health and can do more and better work than the ordinary feeble-minded person, who is frequently physically weak, and there seems no reason why Homes for moral imbeciles should be more costly than those for the feeble-minded. It is possible that a firmer discipline would be necessary for moral imbeciles and the (at present) uncontrollable girls, but our past experience leads us to think, that, after a period of strict discipline, it might be possible to grant them nearly as much liberty as is permitted to our feeble-minded girls.

The average cost of maintenance at our little girls' house is £26 per annum for each child. The cost at the elder girls' house averages £20 6s. To this £20 6s. the average contribution of each girl by laundry work is £3 10s. The value of each girl's work of course depends on her intelligence. The girls also do the housework for their own home and laundry work for themselves and their matrons, valued at £45. The washing for the little girls' house is included in customers' washing, and £50 per annum is paid to the laundry account from the income of the little girls' house.

The difficulty of finding suitable employment for the girls has not affected us, as we can get as much laundry work as the girls can do, and we find that a most suitable occupation. The girls all like it, because it affords constant movement; it takes them constantly into the open air, and fetching and returning the work brings them into contact with many other people, and gives them wholesome interests.

It is a great advantage to have these Homes near a town, where the girls can safely be permitted to go out by daylight either for errands to the shops, or to the houses of the laundry customers.

It is also a great advantage to the matrons to be within easy distance of railway stations. We seldom have a breakdown in health among the matrons, and we believe that this is largely because, in spite of the trying nature of their work, they are able to spend the hours off duty in entirely different surroundings, and attend different places of worship.

I should have said that one girl is never permitted to go out alone. Two girls are sent together, and not always the same two together.

Inspection by the Local Government Board of Voluntary Homes for girls over school age would, I believe, be generally welcomed, but inspection of laundry Homes under the Factory Act would render laundry work impossible in Homes for the feeble-minded, and I do not know any other occupation which is at once profitable, and keeps the girls so healthy and happy.

Judging from the number of girls over sixteen years old who are waiting for admission to the Voluntary Homes for the feeble-minded, the accommodation at present provided for these girls is far too small. It is not easy to establish Voluntary Homes, chiefly because of the difficulty in obtaining money for initial expenses. Charitable people do not, as a rule, take a keen interest in the question, and they do not readily understand that although Boards of Guardians have power to pay for maintenance of feeble-minded persons over sixteen years of age in Homes, they do not establish such Homes themselves.

There is occasionally great hardship to a poor mother of a defective child who is too young to be dealt with by the Education Act or (I suppose) by the Lunacy Act. One case was under my notice for about two years. The child was insane and violent. She was a handsome, well-developed child of four years old when the mother brought her to me. The child was then so strong that her mother could not hold her if the child resisted. The child was the youngest of a family of ten children, several still living at home and going out to work daily. The father was dead. The mother was alone all day with this uncontrollable child, and although every effort was made to find a suitable institution where she could be placed, it was not until the child was over six years old that she was received at Colchester Asylum, where she died within a few months.

Another case came before the Case Committee of the National Association for the Welfare of the Feeble-Minded, a few weeks ago. A little blind boy of two and a half years old has taken a violent dislike to a baby of a few months old, and if not constantly watched, he finds his way somehow to where the baby is lying, and endeavours to push out the baby's eyes, and, I think, bites also. We do not know that the boy is insane, but he is certainly dangerous even though little more than a baby himself; and being strong and healthy, there is great difficulty in finding any place where he can be kept safely.

There seems also to be a great lack of accommodation for imbecile children in the country districts, and we find that country Boards of Guardians are very reluctant to remove imbecile children from our Home, because of the difficulty of providing suitably for them in the country asylums.

I should like to add a word concerning the children who are sent to us from Poor Law Schools. In almost every instance the children have been extremely well cared for and trained in good habits, although mental training has not been possible. Almost always they have had some motherly nurse to give the little kindnesses which are essential to any child's happiness.

EMILY BARTHOLOMEW.

22nd November, 1905.

16431. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I notice that you are an advocate of voluntary Homes for the feeble-minded?—In the present state of the law, yes.

16432. The question is whether the law should be altered, and if it is, should it be in the direction of having some local or central authority or voluntary institutions; which do you think is preferable?—I think voluntary work is needful, in addition to the State institutions.

16433. As a supplement to State institutions, not to replace them?—Not to replace them.

16434. I noted in your statement, and I have seen it elsewhere, that a voluntary institution cannot cope with the more difficult class of cases?—We cannot, as long as there is no power of detention.

16435. You have discharged a large number because they are imbeciles, or moral imbeciles, uncontrollably insane or epileptic?—Yes, many of these ought to be in Homes, but we could not keep them in our Homes, because they were doing harm to other inmates. We have not sufficient classification.

16436. Probably they wanted more control than you could give them?—We could give them control, only we could not separate them from the other children whom they were hurting.

16437. Classification would be a great advantage?—Yes.

16438. Therefore large institutions would be advantageous?—Large institutions with small wards.

16439. Small wards or cottages?—Yes.

16440. For large institutions they must be State institutions, you would probably say?—Yes.

16441. What is your experience with regard to the action of Guardians with imbecile persons?—We have very little difficulty. The cases are generally brought privately to me. The power of admission is in my hands in our Home; the committee leave it with me. If I think it is a case which we can deal with, if the parents or the friends of the children cannot pay, I advise them to apply to the Guardians, and we generally get some lady Guardian interested, if there is a lady Guardian on the Board.

16442. I notice you say in your statement: "There seems also to be a great lack of accommodation for imbecile children in the country districts, and we find the country boards of Guardians are very reluctant to remove imbecile children from our Home"?—Yes, that is so.

16443. They are not very willing to undertake the charge of these imbeciles?—They will undertake them and board them with us, but when we want to get rid of them they do what they can to persuade us to keep them longer. The Boards with whom we have had to deal would gladly board them out in a Home for imbeciles if there were such a Home.

16444. "Reluctance" is quite a fair term to use?—Yes, they do not want them to go from us because they do not know what to do with them.

16445. Accordingly, pressure would be necessary to make them perform their public duties ?—Yes, you must say that the child must be removed.

16446. It requires force ?—Yes.

16447. You speak of illegitimacy as a cause of feeble-mindedness ?—I do not know whether I have put it quite correctly. The illegitimate children we have had are very often the worst. "Supposed causes" I think I say.

16448. You would not say the proportion of illegitimate children to feeble-minded is greater than the proportion of legitimate children, would you ? You have no ground for such a statement, have you ?—You mean amongst those we have received ?

16449. In the country generally ?—I have no experience of the country generally; my experience is simply from these Homes.

16450. (*Mr. Byrne.*) One question about the cost of these houses; if there were to be any substantial extension of this system of small Homes for girls and women requiring detention, it would have to be done a little more economically than this. "In the little girls' house we have twenty children with three matrons living in the house, and a daily teacher"; that is rather a large supply of supervision, is it not ?—Yes.

16451. If you were dealing with them wholesale, could it not be reduced ?—I think if there were two or three Homes near us, it would be possible, but in the house which we have I will not have the children left alone with only one matron in the house. I do not think it is fit for twenty children to be in charge of one matron. The matron must have certain hours off duty. Each matron is off duty once a week for seven hours, and a Sunday and week-end once a month. If we had not three in the house the children would then be left in charge of one —twenty children.

16452. It is quite a legitimate argument which would be applicable if you only had one child; it would require three matrons if they had to go off duty. The inference is that there ought to be more children, not more matrons ?—We could easily manage thirty children with three matrons.

16453. Or a very much larger number ?—I do not think a much larger number.

16454. Surely one teacher could teach them by day, and sleep them by night; keep them in order in the establishment ?—The children must have a home.

16455. They make their own home, because the children are working ?—Yes.

16456. They are doing domestic work ?—Yes.

16457. So you would go further and say the staff would do for three or four times as many children ?—No, I should not go so far as that.

16458. Supposing you had an institution as large as necessary in the interests of economy, what proportion of children would you expect to have ? This is one to five ?—I know it is a very large number.

16459. To what figures do you think you could reduce it ?—I should be sorry to have forty.

16460. One to six or seven, you think; or seven or eight ?—I think we could manage thirty if we had accommodation in our house.

16461. Quite a large proportion of the population of the land would be engaged in looking after the feeble-minded ?—Yes.

16462. (*Mr. Greene.*) What is meant by the phrase "moral imbecile" children ?—One who has no conscience whatever on any subject whatever—one who is merely led by self-interest and has no sense of responsibility.

16463. And who apparently is an immoral imbecile very often ?—Yes, that is the great difficulty.

16464. I understand you to point out that these moral imbeciles are very dangerous to those who are only feeble-minded ?—Yes, very dangerous; we cannot keep them.

16465. Do you see anything besides detention that can be suggested to take care of them and protect them against themselves ?—Nothing but detention.

16466. Supposing they cannot be detained, or are of an age above the usual age of detention, would you give any sort of protection to them by law ?—No, nothing but detention would do. *Miss Emily Bartholomew* 8 Dec. 1905.

16467. Would you make it an offence for anybody to misbehave towards them—give them some sort of protection such as is given to children ?—I should almost say the offence was on their side; in many cases the offence would be on their side.

16468. But in the cases where the offence is not on their side, would not you protect them against a designing man ?—If it were possible, certainly.

16469. By making it punishable for him to take advantage of a helpless girl ?—Yes, but these moral imbeciles of whom I speak would in almost every case be the offender.

16470. It takes two to commit the offence I am contemplating ?—Yes; I should have said the tempter.

16471. Would you protect the man and send her to prison ?—I should think it probable that the man would have power to protect himself.

16472. I want to give you the case of a weak-minded girl who is taken advantage of by a man who is strong, healthy, and a powerfully-minded man. Do you say she ought to have no protection by statute ?—No, I do not say that, but I think these moral imbeciles are often sane on every other point. It is so difficult to prove they are weak-minded.

16473. I am asking you to assume a clear case of a thoroughly helpless woman, say of thirty, who is taken advantage of by a loafer, as we have heard him described to-day, and suppose it is quite clear—say it is observed by two witnesses—would you say in that case that this man ought not to be punished ?—Certainly I should not say so.

16474. Whether he knew or did not know that she was imbecile ?—Certainly.

16475. In that case you would be giving her the same protection as the law now gives to girls under sixteen ?—Yes.

16476. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—I think there is only one remark I should wish to make. Miss Dendy, who has a much wider experience than mine, sees no reason why we should not keep these moral imbeciles in our Homes. I can only suppose that she has to deal with a different class of moral imbecile, or she is able to separate them.

16477. Do you mean you find it quite impossible to keep the moral imbeciles ?—Quite impossible, in fairness to the others.

16478. Is that because you have no means of separating them ?—We cannot separate them at night.

16479. There is no real reason why you should not have them in the same house, only that in your particular houses you cannot manage it ?—No, I do not mean that; I mean that it is impossible to have a child in the house who is not to speak to other children.

16480. But you may have half a dozen moral imbeciles in the same house with half a dozen different characters ?—You would have *pandemonium* very soon. The moral imbecile always endeavours to corrupt another child in some way, to tempt it to steal, or to be immoral, or to do something wrong; the moral imbecile we have to do with is never content unless she is endeavouring to get another child to do something naughty.

16481. You would not suggest having a separate house for each moral imbecile ?—No; but if they were all of about equal physical strength, then they could resist each other. It is unfair warfare.

16482. (*Mr. Byrne.*) What age, about, are these girls whom you describe as being so troublesome that you had to send them out ?—They begin at eight years old.

16483. From eight to twenty ?—Yes.

16484. Most of them being of an age at which they might be sent to an industrial or reformatory school if there were one that would take them ?—Yes.

16485. Have you read the evidence of Mr. Legge (the Inspector of the reformatory schools) before this Commission ?—No, I do not think so.

Miss Emily Bartholomew.

8 Dec. 1905.

16486. From that you would have seen that most of the reformatory and industrial schools will not receive girls of the moral imbecile class, and a very considerable number are rejected, and that, nevertheless, a considerable number of them are found in the schools who may have to be discharged. Some people, accordingly, would like to have a State or a special institution for moral imbecile girls. Would you recommend that ?—Certainly, I should.

16487. For the relief of other institutions, to enable them to carry on their work ?—Yes.

16488. Have you seen enough of these in your own experience to make you think that such an institution is very much wanted for your own Home and other place of which you have had personal knowledge ?—I should say it is necessary, even if there be so few, and we want to deal with the few.

16489. You have discharged a few. Each one, of course, is a pang to discharge ; she is going to grief ?—Yes.

16490. Your experience teaches that such a place is most desirable ?—Yes.

THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY.

Friday, 15th December, 1905

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The Earl of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C., M.P.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary.*)
F. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary.*)

GEORGE EDWARD PENN GASKELL, Esq., called ; and Examined.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

16491. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence ; may we put that on our notes ?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY GEORGE EDWARD PENN GASKELL, ESQ., BARRISTER-AT-LAW, SECRETARY OF THE NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR EMPLOYMENT OF EPILEPTICS.

HEADINGS OF EVIDENCE.

PREVALENCE AND DISTRIBUTION OF EPILEPSY.

THE WORK AND METHODS OF THE CHALFONT COLONY —COST OF ESTABLISHMENT AND MAINTENANCE.

SOME GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE ESTABLISHMENT AND MANAGEMENT OF COLONIES FOR EPILEPTICS.

HEREDITY, DETENTION, PROTECTIVE LEGISLATION.

GENERAL VIEW OF THE PROVISION NEEDED FOR EPILEPTICS.

PREVALENCE AND DISTRIBUTION OF EPILEPSY.

In giving evidence before the Departmental Committee of the Education Department in 1897 I drew a broad distinction between the slight cases of epilepsy and the severe cases, and, while estimating the total number of sane epileptics at about one per 1,000 of the population, expressed the view that of that number only about one-fifth or one-sixth would be the severe cases which, in my opinion, alone, as a rule, need any special provision in the way of institutional care. That view was adopted by the Departmental Committee in their Report, but since that time I have given a good deal of consideration to the subject; and careful investigation of the available evidence, while not affecting my view as to the number of severe cases, has led me to believe that the total number, including the mild cases, is considerably greater than I then supposed.

The most conclusive evidence of the truth of this proposition is, I think, that which may be derived from the Returns in the Registrar General's Report, of the number of deaths certified to be due to epilepsy.

To make use of these returns for the purpose of ascertaining the proportion of epileptics to the population generally, it is in the first place necessary to ascertain the average age of epileptics at the onset of the disease, and the average age at which epilepsy proves fatal, in order to get approximately at the average duration of life of the epileptic as such.

From an examination of the case papers of 250 male and 250 female epileptics, applicants for admission to the Chalfont Colony, I find that the age at onset, stated in age periods, was as follows :—

Age at Onset.	Males.	Females.	Total
0–5	55	54	109
6–10	30	34	64
11–15	62	74	136
16–20	51	52	103
21–25	24	12	36
26–30	12	8	20
31–35	9	7	16
36–40	4	4	8
41–45	—	3	3
46–50	1	1	2
51–55	1	1	2
56–60	—	—	—
63	1	—	1
	250	250	500

The average age at onset was : males 15, females 13, persons 14.

None of these cases came under notice before the age of thirteen. Children afflicted with epilepsy and dying under that age would therefore be *ipso facto* excluded from the list. Allowing for this it would seem probable that the real average age at onset for all cases would be somewhat lower than that stated and the same conclusion would be derived from other evidence, which points generally to a year or two younger as the real average. But to avoid overstraining the argument, and to be on the safe side, I propose to take fourteen as the average.

In the last published Report of the Registrar General the deaths from epilepsy at different periods of life in the year 1903 are stated as follows. The figures do not differ materially from those of other years :—

Ages	Under 5 years.	5–10	10–15	15–20	20–25	25–35	35–45	45–55	55–65	65–75	75–85	85 and upwards.
Number of deaths from Epilepsy	213	78	136	193	234	500	481	398	362	309	134	14

From this table the average age at death may be approximately calculated at thirty-nine and a half, which is about one and a half years more than the average age at death of patients dying from epilepsy in the asylums, as appearing from the Lunacy Commissioners' Reports, the slight difference being due to obvious causes.

Taking the average age at onset as fourteen, and the average age at death as thirty-nine and a half, it follows that the average duration of life from the time when the disease manifests itself, is, in the case of those epileptics who die from epilepsy, twenty-five and a half, or say, twenty-five years.

In 1903 the total mortality from epilepsy in England and Wales was 3,052, which was at the rate of 91 per 1,000,000 persons living, and was somewhat below the average rate of the last twenty years.

Assuming for the moment that all epileptics *die of epilepsy*, and taking the 1903 figures, we should, by multiplying 91 by 25, arrive *approximately* at the number of epileptics per 1,000,000 of the population. The result is 2,275 per 1,000,000 or 2·275 per 1,000.

But when it is remembered that epilepsy, even in those cases where it eventually proves fatal, permits its victims to live on the average twenty-five years from the onset of the disease, during all which time they, in common with the rest of the population, run all the ordinary (or even greater) risks of illness or accident, it is obvious that, in a very large proportion of cases, epileptics must eventually meet their death from other causes than epilepsy; and I think that those who have experience of this malady would agree that the mortality from such causes would, at a very moderate estimate, be scarcely less than 50 per cent. of the whole, and that, consequently, to arrive at the real proportion of epileptics to the population we should have to double the figures previously obtained, thus reaching 4·55 per 1,000 as approximately the true ratio; and 150,000 as approximately the total number of epileptics in England and Wales.

The life of the epileptic as such (*i.e.*, from the onset of his disease to his death) being twenty-five years, or, roughly speaking, about half of the average duration of life (from birth to death) of the general population, it is obvious that the ratio of epileptics to the population at any given time is very much lower than the ratio of persons who become epileptic to the total number of persons who come into existence. This latter ratio may be got at (not indeed accurately but approximately) from the Table in the Registrar's Reports showing the ratio of deaths from various causes to 1,000,000 deaths from all causes. From this Table it appears that, of every 1,000,000 deaths, 5,930, or 5·93 per 1,000, are caused by epilepsy; and if we assume as before that only 50 per cent. of epileptics die of epilepsy, we shall, by multiplying 5·93 by two arrive at the result that of every 1,000 persons coming into existence 11.86 become epileptic.

In the foregoing calculations, the fact that the mortality of epileptics from causes other than epilepsy is to a certain extent a matter of conjecture, is obviously a source of possible error, though probably not to any material degree. If however, one were to attempt to go further and to calculate (as might otherwise be done) from the available *data*, the prevalence of epilepsy at the various periods of life, this element of uncertainty would become more important. I do not propose, therefore, to attempt to show the results on this point in definite figures; but it may be stated in general terms, that from a comparison of the ages at the onset, and the mortality from epilepsy on the one hand, and from all causes on the other, at the various periods of life, it may be inferred with reasonable certainty that amongst children up to five years of age the prevalence of epilepsy is considerably below the mean prevalence, that from six to ten there is a slight increase, and from eleven to fifteen a considerable increase, but that the mean prevalence is not reached until some point towards the end of the next quinquennium, after which for a few years it is exceeded, being eventually brought down again below the level by the great mortality that occurs between the ages of twenty-five and fifty-five.

As regards the local distribution of epilepsy it may be stated broadly that, like insanity, it is on the whole (though with many variations and exceptions in particular localities) more prevalent in sparsely populated than in thickly populated districts. Thus, taking the groups of Registration counties classified in the Registrar's General Reports (see 66th Annual Report, p. xliv.) as typically urban and rural respectively, I have worked out the following results:—

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

In the urban group of eleven Registration counties, having in 1903 an estimated population of 18,039,291, the mortality from epilepsy was at the rate of 86·2007 per 1,000,000 persons living.

In the rural group, comprising sixteen Registration counties, having in 1903 an estimated population of 4,314,252, the mortality from epilepsy was at the rate of 101·060 per 1,000,000.

In the urban group the mortality rate is slightly but not appreciably affected by the fact that deaths of insane epileptics belonging to London but inmates of London asylums situated in the neighbouring counties would be registered in those counties, and not in London. But while this very slightly relieves the urban rate of mortality it does not affect the rural rate, because none of the counties in which London asylums are situated are included in the rural group.

I have also calculated the results relating to the separate counties in the two groups, and should be pleased to submit these results if it is thought they might be useful.

In relation to sex, while the Lunacy returns show that the ratio of insanity to the population is somewhat higher amongst females than amongst males, the mortality returns would seem to indicate that in regard to epilepsy (after allowing on the one hand for the excess in number of females over males in the whole population, and on the other hand for the slightly greater longevity of females) the position is reversed, and the prevalence amongst males decidedly the greater. Thus, in the year 1903, of the 3,052 persons who died from epilepsy, 1,598 were males, and 1,454 females, and the proportion has been about the same in other years.

In the computation of the number of epileptics in England and Wales at 150,000, the insane and imbecile are, of course, included, as well as the sane. From the Lunacy Commissioners' Reports it appears that, as regards the county and borough asylums, registered hospitals, naval and military hospitals, State asylums, and licensed Homes in England and Wales, the annual proportion of epileptics to the total number of patients admitted is 7·7 per cent. a proportion which keeps fairly constant. There is no direct evidence to show the proportion of epileptics to the total number of patients resident in these institutions at any given time. But probably it would be approximately correct to assume that the average duration of stay is about the same in the case of epileptics as in that of other insane patients, and if so, the proportion resident at any given time would be the same as the proportion annually admitted. The total number of patients in these institutions on 1st January 1905, was 95,940 and 7·7 per cent. of that number would give 7,387 as the number of epileptics resident as that date. If further it might be assumed that the same percentage would apply roughly to the 23,899 other insane patients known to the Commissioners, namely those in the workhouses, Metropolitan District asylums, private single patients and outdoor paupers, there would, amongst these, be 1,840 epileptics, thus making a total of 9,227 certified epileptic insane.

As regards idiots and imbeciles, it is sometimes assumed that as many as one-fourth or even one-third are epileptic. But this view is based mainly upon observation of patients in asylums. Thus, for instance, in the London County Asylums over 31 per cent. of the congenitally defective are stated to be epileptic. But the probability is that an epileptic imbecile is more likely, owing to the difficulty of dealing with him at home, to come under institutional care than an imbecile who is not epileptic, so that it may be doubtful whether, amongst the whole class of idiots and imbeciles, the proportion of epileptics would be so high. Taking it at say 20 per cent., and assuming that the total of idiots and imbeciles is, in round figures, 50,000, the number of epileptics amongst them would be 10,000, of whom, however, a considerable proportion would be included amongst the number of the insane in asylums previously mentioned.

It is therefore evident that insane and imbecile epileptics constitute only a comparatively small proportion of the whole number; and it is, I believe, equally clear that, of the sane epileptics, only a small part are in need of any special institutional provision.

In 1903, the total number of children from three to *fourteen* years of age, scheduled by the London School Board

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

was 884,003, and the number from three to *sixteen* years of age scheduled as epileptic was 346, which (even if the difference in age period be disregarded) shows a proportion of only four per 10,000. After allowing for the lesser prevalence of epilepsy in the earlier years of life, and allowing for the imbecile epileptic children at Darenth and elsewhere, these figures can I think be accounted for only on the supposition that in a large proportion of cases the milder forms of epilepsy pass unnoticed. Of the 346 cases, Dr. Shuttleworth (if I remember rightly) estimated that about 150 would be suitable for institutional care under the Act of 1899, the remainder being outside the scope of the Act, either on the one hand as being imbecile, or on the other hand as being slight cases capable of being otherwise dealt with.

From a return which Dr. Downes procured for the National Society in 1893, it appears that there were in the workhouses and Poor Law infirmaries of London in September of that year, 626 epileptics not certified as of unsound mind, of whom twenty-two were children under sixteen; 415 adults (178 male and 237 female) between sixteen and sixty; and 164 (sixty-four male and 100 female) over sixty years of age.

In 1900 a return (1900 No. 362) was made by the Local Government Board to the House of Commons showing the number of epileptics not classed as insane who were inmates of workhouses in England and Wales on 1st January, 1900, with the numbers for each administrative county and county borough, the total being 2,556. If to these be added those at that time resident in the various Homes for sane epileptics then existing, namely, Maghull, the Meath Home, the St. Luke's Home (at Bournemouth), Lingfield, and Chalfont, the total number under care either in workhouses (including Poor Law infirmaries) or in Homes was under 3,000.

There is no doubt that there were at that time, and still are, many sane epileptics in urgent need of institutional care, but unable to obtain it owing to the want of sufficient provision.

I do not, however, think it would be safe to assume that the total number of sane epileptics in need of special provision (including such of those now in the workhouses as would be suitable for colony life) would exceed six or seven thousand. It may ultimately prove that the number would be greater, but I know of no evidence to substantiate that view.

Speaking generally my view is that, whilst epilepsy is extremely prevalent, it is, in the majority of cases, of so mild a type that although it may eventually prove fatal, it nevertheless permits its victim to pass through many years of life unnoticed, as an ordinary self-supporting citizen. If this view be a sound one, it obviously has an important practical bearing upon every aspect of the question. Its effect on certain points I propose to notice here, so as to avoid the necessity for recurring to these subjects later on.

1. *Registration of Epileptics in Schools.*—The view just stated would seem to indicate that there is a fallacy in assuming, as has been done, that because in a majority of cases the disease begins before sixteen a system of registration in schools would secure the inclusion in the registers of half the total number of epileptics. Though in these cases, if they happen afterwards to become severe, and so come under notice, we then learn that the disease began at some early age, the probability is that in a large proportion of such cases it would, during childhood, have been unnoticed and unrecorded in the schools.

2. *Notification.*—To make epilepsy a notifiable disease would, from the same point of view, be a most dangerous step. In mild cases the epileptic has good reason for wishing his infirmity to be unknown, and to avoid notification he would shun medical treatment, with the result that, in very many cases, the disease would take a more serious form.

3. *Legal Prohibition of Marriage.*—A general prohibition of marriage, on the ground of epilepsy, irrespective of its severity or association with mental defect, would probably, in the mild cases, have little effect in actually preventing marriage, while fear that his evasion of the law would be discovered, would naturally increase the anxieties of the epileptic, and lead to the aggravation of his malady. In reference to the question of marriage, I would like to take this opportunity of observing that I come upon a certain number of unfortunate cases where epileptics have married, not from any particular desire to do so, but because (so at least they state, though it is difficult to believe it) they have been advised by their doctors that it is likely to be beneficial to them.

Work and Methods of the Chalfont Colony: Cost of Establishment and Maintenance.

The National Society for Employment of Epileptics was established in June, 1892. Its objects are (*a*) to establish and maintain Homes on the colony system where persons suffering from epilepsy, yet capable of some occupation, may enjoy the advantages of regular life with healthy surroundings, and where, under the necessary supervision, they may, according to their age, sex, and condition, be educated, industrially trained, or suitably employed; and (*b*) to promote the welfare of epileptics generally.

The Society was first brought into public notice by a meeting held at the Mansion House in January, 1903, under the presidency of the then Lord Mayor, Alderman Sir Stuart Knill, after which some considerable time was spent in collecting funds and inspecting a large number of farms with a view to the selection of a suitable site for the proposed colony. Eventually an admirable site was found at Skippings Farm, Chalfont St. Peter, Buckinghamshire, a freehold farm of 135 acres, which was purchased in 1894. It is four and a quarter miles from Rickmansworth, and four miles from Chorley Wood and Chalfont Road Stations on the Metropolitan Extension Railway. A new line now being constructed by the Great Western and Great Central Railways will have a station somewhat nearer, about three miles distant. In 1901 an adjoining farm of seventy-five acres was purchased, so that the colony at present comprises 210 acres. The site is a particularly healthy one, and the land is moderately good for ordinary agricultural purposes, and excellent for fruit growing and market gardening.

The Colony was opened on a very small scale on 31st July 1894, with accommodation for only eighteen patients or "Colonists," as (on the happy suggestion of the first comer) they have ever since been called. The original Home was a corrugated iron building, constructed for the purpose of saving the time that would have been spent in the erection of a brick structure. This building was a few years later converted into workshops, rather to the regret of its inmates, who had become attached to it, and preferred it to the more expensive permanent Home to which they were transferred.

Since the opening of the Colony in 1894, buildings have been added year by year, and there are now nine Homes, an Administrative Building, a Central Hall for religious services, lectures, and entertainments of various kinds, a laundry, several cottages for employés, farm buildings and various workshops and minor buildings. There is accommodation for 134 men and 64 women Colonists, 198 in all. Under the expression "men" and "women" respectively are included boys above fourteen and girls above sixteen.

Two of the Homes above mentioned, completed in 1899, were intended for children, boys and girls respectively, but owing to the objections taken to Section 2, Subsection (6) of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, the Committee decided to use these Homes for adults, to move for the repeal of the Sub-section, and to postpone, until that object was attained, the reception of children under the Act. Much correspondence with the Board of Education ensued, and eventually, on Sir W. Anson becoming Parliamentary Secretary to the Board, the Society's views were favourably considered, and in 1903 the late Mr. Heywood Johnstone, M.P., at the instance of our Committee, introduced a Bill which received the support of the Government, and was passed into law under the title of the Elementary Education Amendment Act 1903. By this Act the Board of Education were in effect empowered to make Rules for certifying Homes for Defective and Epileptic Children, notwithstanding that such Homes did not comply with the conditions of Section 2, Sub-section (6) of the Act of 1899. Such rules were eventually issued in July 1904, since which date therefore the conditions of the Subsection have been virtually repealed. In the meantime, however, the two Children's Homes had been filled with adults, who of course could not be turned adrift, and the reception of children at the Colony must necessarily be postponed until we are in a position to build other Homes for them.

I have made these somewhat lengthy observations on this subject to explain the circumstances under which the Society has hitherto been compelled to refrain from undertaking the care and education of young children, though this had from the first been one of its chief objects, and may indeed be reasonably expected eventually to prove one of the most useful branches of its work.

As showing the views held by the Society at the outset of its work as to the nature of the problem and the remedy, I venture to quote a few passages from some of our earliest publications. Premising that all the passages are to be understood as referring chiefly to those epileptics in whose case the malady is severe, but the mental disturbance or derangement not very serious, I think I may say that subsequent experience has not led to any important modification of the views originally held. The first passage is from a document dated 1893:—

> "It is universally agreed amongst medical men that no treatment so surely mitigates this disease as healthy and congenial occupation. When idle, the epileptic's thoughts are concentrated upon himself, he becomes morose, irritable, and incapable of sharing in the affections and joys of human life. But under the stimulus of work his thoughts turn to other things, and his malady is relieved by being forgotten. Unhappily, however, the epileptic under existing conditions is too often debarred from occupation both in childhood and in later years. In the school his fits have a disturbing influence upon other children, and school managers and teachers rightly prefer the interests of the majority to those of the individual. The epileptic child becomes "exempted," or practically excluded from school attendance and grows up uneducated; and in adult life, though he may be a competent workman, employers as a rule will have nothing to do with a man who is liable at any moment to become temporarily incapacitated. . . . In the absence of any special provision for persons thus afflicted, it is not surprising that in a large proportion of cases where they have no relations to maintain them they drift into the Poor Law infirmaries and the workhouses. Here no arrangements are made for their occupation; the disease grows upon them; they deteriorate morally and mentally, till at last a worse fate befalls them, and they end their days in the lunatic wards of the workhouse or in an asylum. . . . The plan of the National Society is to give the Colony as little as possible of the character of an institution. The Homes will be small and the inmates of each will form a separate family. The industries will be market-gardening, cow-keeping, dairy work, poultry farming, and other similar occupations, besides various trades and handicrafts. The women (who will be on a separate part of the estate) will be engaged principally in laundry-work, sewing, cooking and domestic services. The children will be suitably educated and trained to various industries. The needs of the poor will be the first consideration, but it is hoped that eventually the advantages of the Colony may be extended to the more wealthy, who will receive suitable accommodation in return for adequate payment."[1]

The following passage from a somewhat later document dwells upon a very important point—the sufferings of the family as distinguished from those of the patient himself:—

> "In the battle of life these families (*i.e.* poor families where one of the members is severely afflicted with epilepsy) are placed at a hopeless disadvantage; for the liability to fits not only prevents the afflicted one from retaining any ordinary employment, but also demands the constant care and attention of some capable relative who, but for this absorbing duty, might be a breadwinner. In a poor household destitute of proper safeguards and appliances, the life of an epileptic is full of dangers, and the strain upon all to whom he is dear is terrible and overpowering. Wakeful nights succeed anxious days, until sooner or later incessant care tells its almost inevitable tale in the ruined health and shattered nerves of a whole family. The life of the epileptic himself (or herself) is one of involuntary idleness which leads to mental and moral deterioration and to the serious aggravation of the disease; and the more capable and industrious he is by nature, the more depressing and demoralising in the long run are the effects of this aimless and empty existence."[1]

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

And the following from the Second Annual Report shows what has from the beginning been the ideal towards which it was conceived the management of the Colony should strive, and towards which indeed it has ever since striven:—

> "Our aim in the management of the Colony has been and will be to avoid everything which would stamp it with an institutional character. At a later stage when fully developed . . . . it will be an industrial village, whose inhabitants, though unhappily afflicted, will be usefully and healthfully occupied, and will, as far as possible, follow the avocations of ordinary life. We seek in our little world at Chalfont St. Peter to imitate the great world outside, and our hope is that the Colony will grow into a thriving and well-ordered community where the Colonists will be united by ties analogous to those which bind men together as members of a family, as neighbours and as citizens, with the super-added sense of fellowship arising from the consciousness of their common affliction."

To enable this ideal to be carried out, it is obvious that there must be a somewhat careful discrimination as to the kind of cases to be admitted, and the following classes are ineligible:—

> (*a*) Those whose mental or moral deficiency is such as to render them incapable of participating in and benefiting by the mode of life in such a community as the Colony.
>
> (*b*) Those who are liable to outbreaks of insanity or to dangerous impulses.
>
> (*c*) Those who from habitual awkwardness of disposition or excessive irritability of temper would be a source of annoyance to their fellow "Colonists."[1]
>
> (*d*) Those who through physical disablement or extreme infirmity are unable to engage in any kind of occupation, or are incapable of dressing themselves or attending to their own personal wants. Otherwise mere *physical* infirmity does not disqualify.
>
> (*e*) Those who suffer from any other disease of such a nature as to render them unsuitable to be inmates of the Homes.

The exclusion of classes (*a*), (*b*), and (*c*), may, I think, be regarded as essential and likely to be permanent, so far as the adult part of the colony is concerned, but the exclusion of (*d*) and (*e*) is mainly a question of accommodation, and probably many cases that come within those descriptions will eventually be admissible, when special provision can be made for them. In interpreting Clause (*a*) however, a good deal of latitude is given, especially as regards mental deficiency, and it is only a small percentage of our Colonists who could be considered as mentally normal, the majority being somewhat deficient, though perfectly capable of appreciating and benefiting by the mode of life.

Applicants for admission to the Colony have in most cases suffered from epilepsy for many years. From an examination of the papers in the 500 cases previously mentioned, I have ascertained the ages at the time of application. The results shown in age groups are as follows:—

Age at Application.	Males.	Females.	Total.
13—15	40	18	58
16—20	80	88	168
21—25	53	61	114
26—30	29	23	52
31—35	16	12	28
36—40	17	17	34
41—45	5	15	20
46—50	5	10	15
51—55	4	3	7
56—60	—	3	3
63	1	—	1
	250	250	500

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

	Males.	Females.	Both sexes.
Average age at application -	24	26	25
" " onset (as previously stated) - -	15	13	14
Average duration of disease at time of application - -	9	13	11

From the date of application until admission there is, generally speaking, an interval of somewhat over a year, owing to the lack of sufficient accommodation to meet the demand.

The average duration of the disease at the date of admission is therefore very considerable; a fact which of course has a considerable bearing upon the question of curability.

In the Eleventh Annual Report of the Society, page 34 is a Table prepared by Dr. W. Aldren Turner showing the frequency of the attacks in 159 cases under his observation at Chalfont. I should mention that every epileptic seizure of each Colonist is registered on a specially prepared chart, which is so arranged as to show at a glance the incidence and number of the attacks, whether they are of the *grand mal* or the *petit mal* type, and whether they occur by day or at night. From the Table referred to the following results appear:—

Frequency of Fits.	Total Number of Cases.	Percentages.
Daily (one or more)	18	11·3
Weekly (one or two)	72	45·3
Monthly (one or two)	35	22·0
Quarterly (one or two)	7	4·4
Yearly (one or two)	8	5·0
In series	13	8·2
Arrested cases	6	3·8
	159	100·0

When a Colonist has been free from fits for two or two and a half years, he is usually discharged; but the results have been somewhat disappointing, as in a number of cases there has afterwards been a relapse necessitating re-admission. On the other hand there have been a certain number of cases where patients have been taken away by their friends as cured, after an immunity of only six or nine months, but where nevertheless we have heard long afterwards that the immunity has continued. So much of course depends upon the circumstances in which the patient is placed after discharge from the Colony. If the circumstances are likely to be unfavourable, two years immunity at the Colony affords little security against recurrence; while in the contrary case a much shorter period of immunity may justify removal where the friends desire it.

The following Table shows the ages of the 197 Colonists in residence on 31st December last:—

Age.	Male.	Female.	Total.
13–16	11	—	11
16–20	38	16	54
20–25	40	17	57
25–30	20	8	28
30–35	11	9	20
35–40	6	4	10
40–50	6	7	13
50–60	—	3	3
60–70	1	—	1
	133	64	197

From the opening of the Colony in 1894 down to the end of 1904, a period of ten years and five months, the average number of Colonists in residence was 92, and during that period only five deaths occurred, which works out to the abnormally low rate of 5·2 deaths per thousand per annum. Though I have no hesitation in saying that the conditions of life at the Colony are particularly healthy, I fear the continuance of so low a mortality is more than can reasonably be expected.

The following shows the occupations followed by the Colonists before admission, according to the statements on the application forms. In many instances the occupation had been very irregular, or brief in duration, or had been discontinued long previously to application:—

Occupations followed before admission by the 197 Colonists in residence on 31st December, 1904.

Males.	
Gardeners	7
Labourers	12
Messengers	6
Shoe Repairers	2
Metal workers	2
Coach painter	1
Shorthand clerk	1
Clerks	10
Upholsterer	1
Carpenters	3
Porters	5
Tailor	1
Locksmith	1
Miners	2
Pupil Teacher	1
Plumber	1
Shop assistants	2
Office boy	1
Plate cleaner	1
Miller	1
Sailors	2
Soldiers	3
Army-bandsman	1
Book-keeper	1
Pastrycook	1
Coachmen	2
Carter	1
No occupation	61
Females.	
Needlewomen	3
Dressmakers	2
Servants	14
Laundresses	3
Lady's maid	1
Purse cutter	1
Shop assistants	3
Nurses	3
Horse rug maker	1
Nurse maids	2
Cooks	2
No occupation	29

At the Colony a considerable number of the male Colonists are principally employed in the building department—at carpentering, plumbing, painting, bricklaying, and smith's work; a few do tailoring, and a few boot work, but to the extent only of repairing, not making. The remainder, constituting a considerable majority of the whole, are employed in farm and garden work. The Colonists take it in turn to give their services in the Homes as required, and some few who prefer indoor work are generally employed at it. The tailors, boot repairers, and indoor workers generally have extra opportunities for outdoor recreation, and are frequently transferred to the farm or garden for periods of a few weeks for the sake of the change. Until lately about seven or eight Colonists were employed in basket making, but after a lengthened trial this occupation has been found too sedentary, and has proved prejudicial to health and unprofitable financially. It has therefore been discontinued.

Of the female Colonists nearly half are usually employed in the laundry; the remainder at dressmaking, needlework and housework.

Everything that affords pleasant and wholesome occupation to the body and the mind is deemed important, and much value is placed upon athletic sports, games, and recreations of every kind. Football and cricket matches are played against the various clubs in the neighbouring towns and villages within a radius of about twelve miles. In each match only one attendant takes part, so that success or failure depends almost entirely upon the Colonists themselves, and they have in recent years been more often the victors than the vanquished. Their success is due in large measure to the trouble taken by the attendants to arouse their interest, and to encourage them to regular practice, and the rule that only one attendant plays in a match is a self-denying ordinance imposed by the attendants themselves. The women Colonists are particularly fond of dancing, although restricted to partners of their own sex. In other respects they are hardly so fond of active exercises as the men, though in recent years

there has been a tendency to improvement in this direction. Their outdoor games include (amongst others) lawn tennis, croquet, and bowls. The indoor pastimes of both sexes are very varied. Bagatelle, cards, chess, and draughts are amongst the favourite games. Almost all the colonists take a delight in music and singing, and many of them are good performers. Concerts and entertainments are held weekly or oftener in the Central Hall, and not infrequently the Colonists are asked to give performances in the neighbouring villages, sometimes in aid of charitable or other local objects.

The principal resident officer is the matron, and under her at the head of each Home is a Sister, who is assisted in the men's Homes by a male attendant, and in the women's Homes by a nurse; there being also additional attendants and nurses for relief purposes. The matron is a trained hospital nurse, as also are many, but not all, of the sisters. For the nurses and attendants previous training in asylums or elsewhere has by experience been found undesirable; and they are now always taken untrained, and trained at the Colony. A wider field of selection is thus obtained, and the all-important qualities of character and intelligence are more easily secured. I observe that a previous witness takes exception to a system under which intelligent men are subordinate to a lady. Where the matron has the necessary qualifications, the objection is not one that is felt by the male attendants themselves, and indeed at Chalfont, under the matron's guidance, the male attendants exhibit a zeal and devotion to their work which it would be hard to surpass.

On the other hand the converse position—that of having female nurses under a male superintendent—is obviously not without difficulties. But the paramount advantage in a colony for epileptics of having a matron at the head, is, that it is only by virtue of strong feminine influences that the home life to which so much importance should be attached, can be secured.

The present staff for 134 male and 64 female colonists consists of a matron, eight sisters, nine male attendants, four nurses, a laundrywoman, a male cook and a houseboy in the Administrative House, twenty-five persons in all.

To supervise the farm, and the building and other work, there is a bailiff, who in his own department is independent of the matron, and responsible directly to the Committee, the danger of clashing being guarded against by a careful definition of the respective duties of these two officers. This system has worked admirably, but it could, of course, work only where there is a Committee prepared to thoroughly interest itself in the work, and to assume real responsibility. Under the bailiff there are a number of paid men—a gardener, farm-labourers, a carpenter, a smith and others—who work with, and supervise the work of, the Colonists. These are not included in the list of the staff previously given, as they are not a source of expense but of profit, and their wages are charged to the profit and loss accounts of the respective departments to which they belong.

The primary responsibility for the management of the Colony rests with the Homes and Visiting Sub-Committee, consisting of about ten members, of whom half are ladies. This Sub-Committee meets weekly (usually at the London office, but about once a month at the Colony). Full reports are made weekly to this Sub-Committee by the matron and bailiff on all matters of importance in their respective departments, the matron's report comprising amongst other things particulars of any cases of serious illness or misconduct. Monthly reports are made in detail on every Colonist by the Sisters, and sent up to the office with notes by the matron on any special cases. The Chairman and other members of the Committee visit the Colony as often as possible, and I, as Secretary, visit regularly every week. Thus the London office and the Colony are kept in close touch.

For the medical care and treatment, the Hon. Medical Staff are responsible. The staff at present consists of Dr. Buzzard, Dr. Ferrier, Dr. Fletcher Beach, Dr. Howard Tooth, and Dr. Aldren Turner. Sir William Broadbent, and Sir James Crichton Browne are members of the Executive Committee, though not of the Hon. Medical Staff.

The Medical Staff appoint one of their members to act as visiting physician, and this duty is performed chiefly by Dr. Turner, and from time to time by Dr. Beach.

Dr. Brooks of Chalfont St. Peter pays a general visit to the Colony twice a week, and any additional visits that may be needed for the care of individual Colonists.

For the general control of the dietary, the Hon. Medical Staff and the Homes and Visiting Sub-Committee are jointly responsible. Owing to the healthy conditions of the life, the Medical Staff think it desirable to allow a more liberal diet than would usually be permitted to epileptics living under sedentary conditions. The dietary varies from week to week, but the following is about an average specimen:—

Day.	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Tea.	Supper.
Sunday, Sept. 3rd.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Roast Mutton, Potatoes, French Beans, Rice, and Stewed Fruit.	Bread, Butter, Cake, Salad, Tea.	Bread and Cheese, Jam, Milk.
Monday, Sept. 4th.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Boiled Beef, Potatoes and Marrows, Plum Pudding.	Bread, Butter, Tea, Dripping.	Soup, Milk.
Tuesday, Sept. 5th.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Boiled and Roast Mutton, Potatoes, Onion Sauce, Sago Pudding.	Bread, Butter, Tea.	Tapioca and Stewed Fruit, Milk.
Wednesday, Sept. 6th.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Stewed Beef and Dumplings, Potatoes, Beans, Rizine Pudding.	Bread, Butter, Jam, Tea.	Sago and Stewed Fruit, Milk.
Thursday, Sept. 7th.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Roast Mutton, Potatoes, Cabbage, Tapioca and Stewed Fruit.	Bread, Butter, Dripping, Tea.	Soup, Milk.
Friday, Sept. 8th.	Porridge, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Boiled Fish, Parsley Sauce, Potatoes, Cabbage, Macaroni.	Bread, Butter, Tea.	Bread Pudding, Milk.
Saturday, Sept. 9th.	Porridge, Kippers, Bloaters, Bread, Butter, Tea.	Roast Beef, Potatoes, Beans, Stewed Plums and Apples.	Bread, Butter, Stewed Blackberries, Tea.	Rice, Stewed Fruit. Milk.

The men are allowed to smoke, except during working hours, but no alcoholic drink is permitted, and to make this abstinence more easy for the Colonists, the members of the staff conform to the same rule.

The Colonists, male and female, if their conduct be good, receive fourpence a week each as pocket money. This serves a double purpose, being a form of reward which is much appreciated while, in cases of misconduct, deprivation of the allowance affords a simple means of punishment.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

The value of the work done by the Colonists is not inconsiderable. In those industries where the products are partly for use or consumption on the Colony and partly for sale outside, we keep profit and loss accounts, crediting the account with the value of goods supplied to the Colony. The Farm and Garden Department is charged in account with a rent of £200 per annum, yet yields a net profit, which tends constantly to increase, and is now nearly £300 a year. The Building and Works Department last year showed a profit of £127. All goods supplied to the Colony and works carried out for it are charged at very low prices. In some cases we have obtained tenders from outside contractors, and in every such case, if the work has ultimately been done by our own Building Department, the cost has been from one-fifth to a quarter, or even more, below that of the lowest estimate from outside. Hitherto, however, we have not built any of the Homes, but have confined ourselves to minor buildings, such as the laundry, workmen's cottages, and so on. In future, it may reasonably be expected to become possible for all the buildings, large and small, to be erected by the Colony Building Department. I do not, of course, mean that all the work is done by the Colonists; but it is the large amount of help that they are able to give that enables these buildings to be erected cheaply and at the same time profitably to our Building Department.

The women Colonists do all the laundry work for the Colony. In this way the cost for materials, wages of one paid laundrywoman, repairs of the buildings and fittings, coal, water, etc., amounts to about £170 per annum, and the value of the washing done, at the lowest rates at which it could be put out, to about £560. In addition to this the women do most of their own dressmaking, and do the needlework and mending for the whole Colony. All domestic work in the Homes is done by the Colonists, the only paid servants beng the male cook and houseboy in the Administrative House. The grounds also are kept in order entirely by the Colonists. Excepting the less capable, the Colonists do not need any constant supervision at their work. They go about freely, two or three together (not singly because of the danger of fits) to the various parts of the Colony where their duties call them. This, of course, does not apply to the women, whose duties lie within a narrower compass, and who keep within their own bounds, excepting when accompanied by a Sister or nurse.

The capacity for work, of course, varies greatly with the individuals. At one extreme are Colonists, who, except for the uncertainty due to their malady, are fully equal to ordinary workpeople; at the other are the mentally and physically weak, who produce little result, and take up the time of the supervisors. From the remunerative point of view the work of these is worth less than nothing; but that is not considered to render them unsuitable as Colonists so long as the occupation is beneficial to themselves, and provided their mental state is such as to enable them to appreciate the general conditions of Colony life.

Down to the 31st December, 1904, when there was accommodation for 198 Colonists, the cost of establishment was as follows :—

		Total Cost.		*Per Capita* Cost.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	
Land :					
Purchase of 210 acres of freehold property with two farmhouses, some farm buildings and two cottages thereon	6,909 1 10				
Planting of fruit trees, laying down land for permanent pasture, road making, and other permanent improvements to the property -	799 16 5				
		7,708 18 3		38 18 8	
Brought forward	- -	7,708 18 3		38 18 8	
Buildings :					
Homes (per *capita* cost, £121 12s. 8d.)	24,084 4 2				
Administrative Building -	3,128 12 3				
Other Buildings	4,360 5 9				
		31,573 3 2		159 9 2	
Sewage system and water supply (including a brick reservoir for storing rain water collected from the roofs of all the houses for laundry purposes) - -		1,859 13 11		9 7 10	
Furniture and equipment -		4,591 6 6		23 3 10	
Totals		45,733 1 10		230 19 6	

In considering these figures a broad distinction must be made between the cost of the land and other capital expenses. As previously mentioned, the farm account is charged with a rental of £200 per annum, and brings in a profit of nearly £300 a year, so that the land may reasonably be regarded as a remunerative investment.

The Administrative Building, the workshops, laundry, central hall, and other buildings, and the water supply and sewage systems, will be sufficient, with slight extensions, for the needs of a population more than twice as large as we have at present.

The average *per capita* cost of the Homes, as will be seen, has been £121 12s. 8d.; but in this there has been great variation. The most expensive Home cost £150 per bed, the two cheapest cost—the one just under, and the other just over—£100 per bed. The variation is due to two causes :—first, some of the Homes were built at a time when prices in the building trade were abnormally inflated; secondly, in some instances the donors—for each house has been built entirely or almost entirely at the cost of an individual donor—have in their generosity desired to provide somewhat more than absolute necessity demanded. In point of accommodation and structural stability there is no difference between the cheap and the expensive Homes. In all alike the dormitories average from twelve to thirteen feet in height, and have a floor space of sixty feet per bed, thus considerably exceeding the provision usually made in asylums. The sitting-rooms are proportionately ample, especially considering that practically they are occupied only during winter evenings. Moreover, our two cheapest buildings, though less ornate than some of the others, are amongst the most picturesque, and to my mind are of a type peculiarly appropriate to a colony, where beauty should be afforded rather by variety of form and by the natural effects of creepers and foliage, than by handsome and ornamental architecture. Though prices have not gone back quite to the level at which they were when these two Homes were erected, I believe that at the present time the cost, under conditions similar to those at Chalfont, should not exceed at the outside £110 per bed. That, of course, is for the building alone apart from furniture, and for the Homes only, apart from other buildings and from land.

Accommodation has as yet been provided for one class only of patients; and a charge of 10s. a week is made, subject to reduction under special circumstances at the discretion of the Committee. It is only in quite a minority of cases that the relatives are able to pay the weekly charge; in many instances it is paid wholly or partly by people specially interested in the case; in many others (about half the total number) it is paid wholly or partly by the Poor Law Guardians.

Guardians' payments are usually made under the provisions of 14 & 15 Vic. c. 105, s. 4 and 42 & 43 Vic. c. 54, s. 10, which enable Guardians, with the consent of the Local Government Board, to subscribe under certain conditions to institutions. The subscription is fixed at

a weekly amount continuing as long as the patient remains, and is, therefore, in effect, though not in form, a payment for the particular case. Presumably it would also be within the powers of Guardians to make the payments as non-resident outdoor relief, but I do not know whether this course is ever adopted. In neither case can London Boards of Guardians recover any part of the cost from the Metropolitan Common Poor Fund. It seems to be generally assumed that the payments pauperise the husband or wife, and, in the case of children under sixteen, the parents of the Colonists; though, when the payment is made under the provisions of the enactments previously mentioned, it is not clear how it can have this effect, as the payment in that case is not, in form, a payment to or for an individual, but a subscription to the institution.

The following is a copy of the expenditure side of the Income and Expenditure Account for the year 1904, when the average number of Colonists in residence was 190½:—

EXPENDITURE.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
A. Maintenance.		
Provisions:—		
Meat	728 13 6	
Fish, Poultry, etc.	121 17 10	
Butter, Cheese, etc.	349 17 1	
Eggs	42 10 6	
Milk	269 7 1	
Bread, Flour, etc.	385 1 5	
Grocery	480 8 9	
Vegetables and Fr	327 17 6	
		2,705 13 8
Surgery and Dispensary:—		
Drugs, Chemicals and Disinfectants	44 15 7	
Dressings and Bandages	6 13 7	
Instruments and Appliances	0 13 6	
		52 2 8
Domestic:—		
Renewal of Furniture	35 2 0	
Bedding and Linen	62 7 1	
Hardware, Crockery, Brushes, etc.	76 13 3	
Washing	167 1 1	
Cleaning and Chandlery	97 17 2	
Water	71 14 3	
Fuel and Lighting	370 2 7	
Uniforms	55 0 1	
Clothing for Colonists	19 3 2	
Rewards	152 15 11	
Conveyance of colonists from and to railway station and sundry travelling expenses	77 1 0	
Evening Classes for Younger Colonists	10 7 0	
Recreation Club (contribution to)	11 14 3	
Sundries	41 0 6	
		1,247 19 4
Establishment Charges:—		
Rates and Taxes	177 3 6	
Insurance	35 0 9	
Repairs (Ordinary)	132 8 10	
		344 13 1
Salaries and Wages:—		
Medical	70 5 0	
Nursing	695 7 9	
Clergy and Ministers	61 18 0	
Other Salaries and Wages	48 16 0	
		876 6 9
Miscellaneous Expenses:—		
Printing, Stationery, Postage and Advertisements	19 3 4	
Chalfont Colony Chronicle	8 7 5	
Sundries	2 6 2	
		29 16 11
Total MAINTENANCE EXPENDITURE		£5,256 12 5

EXPENDITURE—*cont.*	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward		£ 5,256 12 5
B. Administration: (London Office Expenses)		
Management:—		
Rent	41 6 0	
Official Salaries	541 19 2	
Official Printing and Stationery	74 1 2	
Official Postage and Telegrams	48 0 3	
Official Advertisements	14 12 6	
Interest on Hampshire HouseFund	21 3 7	
Auditors' Fees	15 15 0	
Travelling Expenses	18 9 10	
Sundries	7 5 8	
	782 13	
Finance:—		
Festival	33 16 9	
Appeals	34 19 2	
	68 15 11	
Total ADMINISTRATION EXPENSES		851 9 1
Total ANNUAL EXPENDITURE		6,108 1 6

George Edward Pen Gaskell, Esq

15 Dec. 1905.

The following statement shows under the principal headings the *per capita* expenditure for the year and also per week:—

	Per capita cost for the Year (266 days). £ s. d.	*Per capita* weekly cost. £ s. d.
Provisions	14 4 3½	0 5 5¼
Surgery, etc.	0 5 5¾	0 0 1¼
Domestic	6 11 1¾	0 2 6
Establishment charges	1 16 2¾	0 0 8¼
Salaries, etc.	4 12 1	0 1 9¼
Miscellaneous	0 3 1½	0 0 0¾
Total Maintenance Expenses	27 12 4¼	0 10 6¼
Administration (London Office expenses)	4 9 5½	0 1 8½
Total Expenditure	£32 1 9¾	0 12 3¼

In comparing these accounts with those, for example, of an asylum, there are various differences that must be noted, especially the following:—In our accounts the cost of produce from farm and garden is charged, and appears under the head of provisions, which is thereby increased. The cost of repairs, rates, taxes, and insurance, which appear in our accounts, do not appear in the maintenance account of asylums. On the other hand, clothing is only to a slight extent provided at the cost of the Society. We get gifts for the benefit of the poorer Colonists, but the greater part of the clothing is supplied by the friends or by the Guardians and so does not appear in the account.

The total weekly cost, excluding the London office, being 10s. 6¾d. per Colonist, if one calculates, as may fairly be done, that the profit shown by the Farm and Garden and the Building Department profit and loss accounts is due to the work of the Colonists, and so should be deducted from the cost, the net result for the Colony expenditure is 9s. 9¾d. A proportion of the London office expenses ought to be added, but not the whole, because, from the point of view both of the collection of funds and the supervision over expenditure, the London office is as much concerned with the establishment and extension of the Colony as with its maintenance. Reckoning, then, one-half of the office expenses as a fair amount to include with the maintenance charges the net weekly cost, in 1904, was as follows:—

	s. d.
Colony expenses per Colonist per week	10 6¾
Less profit on farm, etc., Colonist per week	- 9
	9 9¾
Add one half of London office expenses	- 10½
Total net cost per Colonist per week	10 8

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec 1905.

As the numbers have increased the *per capita* cost of maintenance has diminished by considerably more than 50 per cent.; and although the rate of diminution is now much less than it was, the limit (assuming prices to remain as at present) has by no means been reached.

At the present time the payments for maintenance almost cover the cost, but this has by no means always been the case, and the financial history of the Society as regards the part taken by voluntary beneficence may be briefly summarised as follows:—The voluntary contributions received (apart from voluntary subscriptions to individual cases) have been sufficient to provide the whole cost of establishment (as previously detailed), the whole of the London office expenses, and to provide nearly one-fifth of the expenses of maintenance.

SOME GENERAL OBSERVATIONS UPON THE ESTABLISHMENT AND MAINTENANCE OF COLONIES FOR EPILEPTICS.

In the selection of a site it is desirable, in order to provide, for all-round agricultural purposes, to secure, if possible, variety of soil, but if variety is unattainable the whole should be a light soil, this being essential both for the residential parts of the colony, and for the portion to be cultivated as market garden. Spade labour on heavy land is impracticable for epileptics.

The land should, if possible, be at a considerable altitude, with a south or south-west exposure, and sheltered on the north and east sides by higher ground or woods.

It is important to locate a colony in a district which is likely, for a length of time, to maintain its rural character. For this and other reasons close proximity to a railway station is, generally speaking, undesirable. Moreover, the only real advantage to be derived from such proximity is likely to be diminished in future as motor vehicles come more into vogue for conveyance of passengers and goods. It is, however, necessary to be within reasonable distance of a large town to serve as a market for produce to be sold.

Another objection to close proximity to a station is that the greater cost of land is likely to lead to undue restriction of the acreage.

In a colony for sane epileptics one acre to each adult male colonist is the least that can be considered ideal. For the women's and children's departments obviously much less is needed. In colonies for the insane, or for imbeciles, so large an acreage would be not only unnecessary, but harmful, because the difficulties of supervision would be unduly increased.

A good water supply is obviously a necessity. The quantity required is, at the lowest, from thirty to forty gallons daily per colonist. Rain water, is of course, of great value for laundry purposes. The rainfall from the roofs of the houses must be got rid of in some way, and it is generally as cheap, almost, to store and utilise it as to dispose of it otherwise.

Sewage disposal (provided the *contour* of the land permits of its easy collection) is a matter of no difficulty where the acreage is liberal, for it can then be profitably used in a crude form, and without unpleasantness or risk, upon the land. Bacterial or chemical purification would be a needless expense, besides possibly diminishing the manurial value. The earth system would be quite applicable in men's Homes, but of doubtful suitability in the women's and children's departments.

In laying out the estate for building it is of course necessary to observe such general principles as that of duly considering the *contour* of the land, preserving distant views and any natural beauties of the site, which apply to an epileptic colony as to any other well considered building scheme, but there are one or two special points of great importance which need particular mention, because they are too often neglected. One does not by merely building a number of small Homes, instead of one large one, create a colony as distinguished from an institution. Variety, not number, is the essential distinction. Nothing, therefore, is to be more strongly deprecated than the grouping in any definite geometrical formation of a number of buildings of the same design about a central administrative house. It is, of course, essential that the buildings should be located according to some preconceived and well considered plan, but the arrangment should be free from obvious symmetry, and externally (as well as internally) every house should differ from every other, so that the whole may have rather the appearance of a number of private houses than of a group of institutional buildings.

A colony for epileptics must necessarily be a somewhat isolated community, dependent largely upon its own resources for its interests and ideas; it should, therefore, contain within itself both as to its colonists and its staff, every wholesome element of variety. For this reason it is important that men, women, and children should be received in the same colonies. The association of the teaching with the nursing element, each having its own point of view, and bringing new ideas to the common stock, would be of great value. And the occasional association, under due care and precautions, of the colonists of both sexes and of adults and children, would be beneficial.

In the due separation of the sexes or of the adults from the children in their ordinary life there is no difficulty. The conditions of life in the women's part of a Colony—and the same observation would apply still more to the children—are such that without the supervision becoming irksome or excessive, perfect freedom from danger may be secured. Nor is distance for this purpose of any importance. For some years at Chalfont one of the men's Homes was occupied by women. It was within thirty yards of a Home occupied by men, but not the shadow of a difficulty arose. The training of the children would obviously be likely to better fit them for adult life in the Colony when the teachers have the opportunity, from daily observation, of understanding the conditions of the entire system, and the advantages, both from the scientific and the practical standpoint, of continuous medical supervision from childhood onwards are sufficiently obvious. The economic advantages are equally clear. The work of the men and women can better be turned to profitable account by home consumption than by sale outside, and the ideal system is where each sex works for the benefit of the other and both for the benefit of the children.

On the other hand the association of sane epileptics in the same Colonies with imbeciles (whether epileptic or not) is strongly to be deprecated. It is sometimes assumed that in an epileptic colony classification is easy, but this, so far as the men's department is concerned, is a fallacious view. Within the Homes classification presents no difficulty; but, outside, it is scarcely consistent with the freedom which is essential in a colony for sane epileptics. It could be carried out only by an entirely separate organisation of labour for each class, with separate workshops, and separate departments of the farm and gardens under separate supervisors. Moreover, the principles of treatment in the case of sane epileptics and imbeciles respectively are so distinct that it is doubtful whether they could be applied under one management; and the danger is that there would be a tendency to apply to all, the methods properly applicable only to the imbecile, and utterly inappropriate to the sane epileptics. For the same reason, if compulsory detention is to be applied to certain cases. I venture to think the custodial institutions should, as far as possible, be distinct from the colonies for voluntary patients "lest" as I have elsewhere expressed it, "the oppressive feeling of restraint should rest upon all alike; lest the presence of the habitually disaffected should react unfavourably upon the minds of their contented associates; and above all, lest gradually the nurses and attendants should become habituated to the notion of compulsory treatment, and should fall somewhat from the high ideals in which the true essence of the colony system is to be found."

The association of the sane with the insane would be equally undesirable. I observe that Dr. Bond, in giving evidence, appeared to hold that there is little difference between the two classes—between for instance, the Colonist at Ewell, and the Colonist at Chalfont. The typical case for Ewell is, I take it, the epileptic, who, in his interparoxysmal condition, may possibly be as sane and rational as any of the colonists at Chalfont, but the distinction is that one is subject, in connection usually with the epileptic attacks, to maniacal, melancholic, or delusional conditions from which the other is free. To realise the importance of this distinction one has only to compare a villa at Ewell with a Home at Chalfont. The "Villa" is planned on purely asylum principles: it consists essentially of two large rooms, a day room and a dormitory, with the necessary offices in close contiguity, and all arranged so that the whole can be under supervision from one point. The "Home" is divided into as many rooms almost as a private residence of the same size; constant supervision is not provided for, because it is deemed not merely unnecessary but extremely detrimental. If one were to compare also the

methods of the two institutions, assuming as I do that each is perfectly adapted to the class for which it is intended, the conclusion would be inevitable that the difference between the sane and the insane epileptic, although it be a difference that is only occasionally manifested, is nevertheless one that so profoundly affects the mode of treatment and administration, as to render it extremely undesirable that both classes should be associated together in the same Colonies.

To promote diversity, to discourage uniformity, should be the guiding principal in Colony management. Everything that tends to centralisation, except so far as it may be necessary for economic reasons, is likely to be harmful. Each Home should be as far as possible a separate unit, and much latitude should be allowed to its staff in the management. Attachment to the Home should supplement the broader feeling of attachment to the Colony as a whole. Hence the sisters, nurses, and attendants should share the Home life of those under their charge. The plan sometimes adopted of housing the staff in separate buildings is a most unfortunate one, abhorrent to the true principles of Colony management.

Apart from objections on other grounds distances between the houses in a well arranged Colony are so great as to render it uneconomical to supply steam or hot water for heating and other purposes from a central station to the Homes.

It is however for purposes of convenience and economy usually necessary to do the greater part of the cooking in a central kitchen; but it is far best that the meals should be sent round and served in each Home separately, and not in a common dining hall.

There should be no "visiting days." A Colony for epileptics must necessary draw its inmates from a large area, and friends should be at liberty to come at their own convenience, and of course without prearrangement. To families at a distance, especially, the knowledge that this is permissible gives a feeling of confidence, and relieves them of the anxieties that they might otherwise feel. Moreover, they can thus avail themselves of cheap excursion trains.

HEREDITY, DETENTION, PROTECTIVE LEGISLATION.

Our case papers contain a good deal of information bearing upon the question of heredity; and in the 500 cases previously mentioned, I have prepared a Table of the results, but I hardly think it contains anything of sufficient importance to make it worth while to submit it. Speaking generally, it points to results of an intermediate character, midway between the two extremes.

In regard to the question of detention in relation to heredity I venture to think that any measure involving, in the supposed interests of the State, widespread interference with individual liberty, and with the rights of parents, could be justifiable only if it were established (1) That it would be a possible and effectual remedy for the evil in question (2) That it is the only possible remedy. It seems to me that neither of these points can be considered as proved.

In the present state of knowledge on the subject, it may be confidently affirmed that not only is almost every particular aspect of this question a matter of doubt and controversy, but on the broad question of the relative importance of heredity on the one hand, and environment on the other, in the causation of degeneracy, there is the widest divergence of opinion amongst those who have most carefully considered the question. In the evidence usually adduced by those who attach the greatest importance to heredity the fact is usually ignored that when the family history is bad the environment is likely to be bad also.

Moreover it is as yet quite uncertain, and especially so perhaps from the standpoint of the extremists, whether by dealing merely with those at present recognised as of a degenerate type, anything really effectual would be accomplished, or whether, in order to reach the true source of the mischief, it would not be necessary to go on to those presenting lesser and lesser variations from the normal, and to deal with classes vastly larger than those at present contemplated. Already it is, I believe, beginning to be felt that, amongst the feeble-minded, it is the most slightly defective who are the greatest source of danger from this point of view.

It is moreover clear that, to be effectual, detention would have as a rule to be applied not to defective individuals merely, but to whole families or stocks. Modern advocates of detention do not on this point seem to have the courage of their convictions, and one has to go back as far as Plato to get a really adequate formula for ascertaining the class to be dealt with. Plato's proposal of course is not detention, but abandonment of infants. The principle, however, is the same, and either method would seem to be inadequate unless applied, as he proposes to apply it, "to *all* the offspring of defective parents (τῶν χειρόνων) and to any defective offspring that happen to be born to sound and healthy parents."

The question is perhaps whether, applying this formula to the method of detention, there would be enough people left over to act as keepers for the others.

If a system of detention were based upon the principle of heredity, it would mean that children would be taken from their parents, not for the benefit of the children or the parents, but for the supposed benefit of the community. Would it not be the inevitable consequence that the parent, deprived in the interests of the State of his rights, would have to be relieved, by the State, of his obligations? Just as free education was the natural outcome of compulsory education, so free maintenance would be the natural outcome of compulsory detention, if that detention were based, like education, upon grounds of public utility. *Qui sentit commodum sentire debet onus.* It is at least a moot question whether a lowered standard of morals is not in the long run the most fruitful source of mental and physical degeneracy, and it would, it seems to me, be unwise to ignore the probable effect of these proposals in loosening the ties and obligations of the family system, upon which the national morality so largely depends.

As regards sterilisation, even if it were otherwise defensible, there are, it seems to me, two fatal objections (1) That to be a real remedy it would, like detention, have to be applied to all children belonging to defective stocks, and not merely to those who are themselves apparently defective (2) That, in the case of girls, so far from affording moral protection it would lead to an obvious moral danger.

Leaving out, however, the question of heredity, there are amongst the defective classes a considerable number of cases that ought on other grounds to be dealt with under a system of detention. These would include:—

(1) Those who, being defective or epileptic, have become paupers or criminals and are likely to be permanently, or from time to time, a charge upon the locality or the State.

(2) Those whose circumstances are such that detention is necessary for their own safety or protection, or for the safety or protection of those about them.

(3) Those who through mental disability or severe epilepsy are incapacitated from maintaining a family, or properly performing the duties of parents, and who, being in that condition, marry.

If such a system of detention were introduced, the appropriate procedure would seem to be somewhat different from that upon which Reception Orders are made under the Lunacy Act. In the latter case the fact of the insanity is the important point; if that is established the need for care and protection may perhaps almost be assumed. But in the milder cases of mental deficiency, or in the case of epilepsy (without insanity), the relative importance of the two points would be very different, and there should be a definite investigation into the extrinsic circumstances making detention necessary.

In connection with this subject, there is, it appears to me, a somewhat serious defect in the present lunacy procedure so far as regards epileptic insanity. I have known cases of epileptics, quite rational as a rule, but liable at intervals to dangerous outbreaks of insanity, lasting perhaps only an hour or two, or even much less. If (as may well happen) the patient is not seen by a doctor during one of the outbreaks, he cannot be certified under the present law (even though it be practically certain that the dangerous conditions will recur) because there are no facts observed by the doctor himself, indicating insanity. It seems to me that it would be an improvement in the procedure if a certificate under the Act could, when necessary, be based solely upon facts communicated by others, subject to the condition that it should, in that case, be the duty of the judicial authority to investigate the facts by examination of the witnesses upon whose information the doctor had relied.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

While detention is undoubtedly in certain cases, amongst the feeble-minded and epileptic, necessary and justifiable, it would seem that, generally speaking, a more appropriate remedy would be found in legislation giving to the mentally deficient protection similar to that afforded to children by the Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885, and the Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act 1894. The great advantage of such protective legislation as compared with compulsory segregation and detention appears to me to be this ; that whereas the latter course must I fear inevitably tend to some extent to lower the standard of duty and responsibility towards the afflicted, the former would tend to raise it. The one method would rather encourage the view that the afflicted classes are a nuisance that ought to be abated, the other would promote them to the position of being by their weakness entitled to special consideration and care.

A General View of the Provision Needed for Epileptics.

I am compelled here to deal with this part of the subject merely in outline ; but in giving oral evidence I hope to have an opportunity of filling in the details :—

My view is that there should be three classes of colonies :

(1.) Colonies for insane epileptics like Ewell.

(2.) Custodial colonies (with due classification) for imbeciles, for the feeble-minded, and for all epileptics (other than the insane or dangerously criminal) needing to be under permanent detention.

(3.) Colonies for sane epileptics as voluntary inmates.

With proper separation (1) and (2) might be parts of the same colony, instead of separate colonies ; but in my opinion (3) ought to be entirely separate establishments.

The expression "sane" epileptics may be interpreted with some latitude, and many feeble-minded epileptics would be suitable for (3), while those who were imbecile or feeble-minded to a degree approaching imbecility would be suitable only for (2).

In (3) it would also be possible to deal with a certain type of criminal epileptics, in those cases where the lapse into crime is due rather to stress of circumstances than to inherent moral deficiency.

Mild cases of epileptic inebriety could also be dealt with in (3) without any compulsory detention. We have dealt successfully with a few such cases at Chalfont.

The public authorities to deal with this subject should be :—

(1.) As the central authority, a Government Department having in regard to all defective persons requiring institutional care (whether children or adults) duties similar to those which the Lunacy Commissioners at present have in regard to lunatics. Defective children not needing institutional care would of course remain under the jurisdiction of the Board of Education.

(2.) The local authority for the establishment and management of colonies should be County and Borough Councils acting singly or in combination. While ultimately it should perhaps be compulsory upon these bodies to make the necessary provision, a reasonable time limit should be allowed, during which the powers should be merely permissive.

(3.) The cost of maintenance in the colonies should in pauper cases be provided by Poor-law Guardians with however the right to a grant from the County or the Exchequer similar to the 4s. weekly grant paid from the Local Taxation Account through the County Councils in the case of lunatics maintained in asylums. The parents or children of the patient should of course be compelled to contribute according to their means. Relief for these purposes should not pauperise the husband or wife, or the parent, of the recipient.

The colonies should be available for non-pauper as well as pauper cases ; but in the case of non-pauper patients afterwards becoming paupers, residence in a colony should not lead to the acquisition of a settlement for poor-law purposes in the district in which the colony is situated. At present the question whether such residence does or does not confer settlement depends upon whether the conditions of any particular colony are such as to constitute it a "hospital" within the meaning of 9 & 10 Vic. cap. 66 s.1.

Due provision should be made on the lines of Section 2, Sub-section 3 of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899 to enable the County or Borough Councils to financially assist establishments under voluntary management.

Although I believe any part of the proposed work could be efficiently done by voluntary associations, it is, I think, clear that the whole would be too large an undertaking, and it seems to me therefore that voluntary effort should be directed chiefly towards the establishment and maintenance of colonies for voluntary patients, (leaving the custodial institutions to be provided and managed by the public authorities). It is in this part of the work that the advantages of voluntary management would be most obvious.

If a procedure were established by which a sane epileptic, *unwilling* to enter a Colony, could, if it were necessary for his own safety or that of others, be compulsorily detained in a custodial colony at the expense of the Guardians, it would seem reasonable that a similar patient *desiring* admission to a colony, but needing the assistance of the Guardians as to payment, should be enabled to use the same form of procedure, so that he might on his own application (in the event of the Guardians having declined to assist) be adjudicated to be an epileptic in need of care and protection, with the result of throwing on the Guardians the duty of providing the cost of maintenance in a colony for voluntary patients (subject to due contribution according to their means by relatives legally responsible and to reasonable limitation of the amount of the charges). In the case supposed, of a person desirous of entering a colony, the stigma of an order for compulsory detention would seem to be unnecessary and incongruous.

In epileptic cases it is often very difficult to ascertain the place of settlement, and it would seem to be desirable that there should be a provision similar to that of Section 290 Sub-section (1) of the Lunacy Act 1890, so that, in case the settlement of a person sent as a pauper patient to a colony could not be ascertained, the cost of maintenance should not fall upon the Union in which the patient became chargeable, but upon the County.

16492. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Your opinion is not to the effect that all defectives should be secluded in institutions, but only those especially requiring care ?—Exactly.

16493. You give three classes : the first class consists of paupers and criminals. What do you mean by the word criminal ?—A person who has actually been convicted of an offence.

16494. What about petty offences ?—I would not of course suggest that the fact of having once committed a petty offence without having become an habitual offender should render a person liable to detention. In the case of petty offences, it would necessarily have to be a case of his having become an habitual offender.

16495. Either committing serious crime, or habitually committing petty offences ?—Yes.

16496. For instance, under the Vagrancy Act ; or drunken offences ?—Yes.

16497. What classes would you put under your second class, requiring protection ?—In the first place classes requiring moral protection, of course principally women and girls who might be in moral danger. What I had chiefly in view in speaking of those people who might be a danger to those about them, was the case of epileptics who often, if they are bad cases, or where the fits are frequent and severe, are a source of considerable danger to other members of the family. It seems to me that in such a case if the epileptic himself were not willing to be in a colony, there ought to be power in the interests of the family and others about him to detain him in one.

16498. You talk about epileptics being a danger. Do you refer to the sane or insane ?—To sane epileptics. I do not mean in the sense of their being likely to do violence, but in the sense that very frequent and very severe fits are a danger in that they are extremely trying to the nerves of the people about them, and often they completely ruin the health of a whole family, especially of course of the younger members of the family.

16499. There is a point I do not quite follow. The requirement of care is a test for institutional treatment. You say you can take it for granted that all lunatics require institutional care ?—Yes.

16500. Is that your experience ?—I do not think I

meant to put it quite so high as that. I said that in the ordinary inquiry in a lunacy case, supposing the fact of lunacy is established, the other inquiry usually is relegated to quite a subordinate place. It seems to me, without saying that the other part of the enquiry is of *no* importance in a lunacy inquiry, that at any rate it is of *less* importance, while in the case where the defect is less, the question of the circumstances indicating that care is needed, would become of more importance. The relative importance of the two is different in the two cases. I do not say that in either case one of the questions can be regarded as totally immaterial.

16501. You are strongly of opinion that detention as a precaution against breeding is quite unwarrantable?—I think so. It seems to me it would only be warrantable if it might have the result of completely stamping out defect. If, for instance it could act in the same way in which the muzzling order issued by the Board of Agriculture a few years ago acted, in completely stamping out rabies, then of course there might be a cause for a very strong measure, but it is obvious that detention could not do that. Even if applied to defective stocks it could not eliminate degeneracy by a very long way. So that it seems to me such good as it might do would not at all counterbalance the obvious evils of detention.

16502. You think that it is not to be used as an argument in favour of detention?—I think, on the whole, the hereditary ground should be left out entirely.

16503. If segregation for such a reason was judged to be sound, and was carried to its logical conclusion, I suppose the greater part of the entire population would be put into institutions?—I think you might say the entire population. I notice that one witness who made a great point of heredity drew a distinction, in the family histories which he gave, between those who were dead and those who were living, the distinction being based upon this, that until a person was dead you could not say that he would not develop some defect. If you apply that principle you would have to detain everybody, because every person before his death might possibly become defective and so a source of danger if not detained.

16504. You do not approve of sexual interference; of asexualisation?—No; apart from other objections which seem to me to put it out of the question, it would have to be applied to a large number of apparently healthy people who belong to defective stocks.

16505. You give some statistics with a view of indicating how many epileptics there are in England that would require institutional treatment. Are you satisfied that those figures are based upon sound premises?—You are speaking of the large figures relating to epilepsy generally as distinguished from those cases requiring institutional care?

16506. I read your statement as indicating that one-fifth of the epileptics will require institutional care?—No. I think my statement is not, perhaps, quite clear. My statement was this; I formerly estimated the total number of epileptics as 1 per 1000 of the population and then believed that one-fifth or one-sixth of them would need institutional care. That would make 6,000 or 7,000. Then I went on to say that since that time further examination of the evidence had led me to believe that the total number of cases of epilepsy was enormously greater. I calculated it here to amount to 150,000. But my view of the number of those cases that would require institutional care is still the same, namely, that there are about 6,000 or 7,000 sane epileptics who would require institutional care.

16507. 150,000 epileptics in England is a very alarming statement?—It is, in a sense, but my experience leads me to think there are a very great number of epileptics who get along moderately well and are not known to be epileptics except to people who happen to come to the knowledge of it for some special reason.

16508. The 150,000 is based upon this calculation I suppose?—It is, but at the same time I have in the course of my experience come to that conclusion that there are a very large number of mild cases.

16509. It is based upon the calculated duration of epilepsy?—Of an epileptic's life from the onset of the disease until his death.

16510. I want to find out whether that is correct or not. That is based on the average age of those dying annually?—Yes.

16511. Do you think that is a fair way of estimating the number?—I think so far as epileptics die of epilepsy that if you can arrive at the average duration of an epileptic's life you arrive, by the process I have gone through here, at a sufficiently exact result. Of course the element of uncertainty arises in this, that the Registrar General's returns do not in any way show the death of epileptics from causes other than epilepsy. That I have had to estimate.

16512. That materially affects the figures?—Very much so. Supposing no epileptics died from any other cause than epilepsy the number would be half what I have given. I may be wrong in estimating that 50 per cent. die from other causes, but one could not be wrong to a very great extent there. No one could possibly estimate less than one-third as dying from other causes.

16513. Do you think the multiplication that you work out, of half the number dying in the year indicates the total number of epileptics?—I think it indicates it except for one small source of error. Supposing that the population had remained stationary in point of numbers, that the annual number of births had been equalled by the annual number of deaths and that both had remained constant from year to year, the method I have used, applied under those conditions, would I think give really accurate results. Under the actual conditions the results are only roughly approximate, they are affected by the fact that the population is an increasing and not a stationary one, and they are I think affected chiefly in this way:—there has been a continuous increase in the annual number of births, which for instance in 1903 were 948,000, while fifty years earlier (in 1854) they were only 634,000, and the result is that there is in the population at the present time an excess (relatively speaking) of young persons and a deficiency of people of advanced age, as compared with the proportions that would exist had the annual number of births remained constant. Notwithstanding the high mortality during the first year or two of life, it is clear that on the whole the mortality amongst the young is lower than that amongst the old, and that consequently the total mortality is less than *ceteris paribus*, it would be in a population where all ages were, so to speak, duly represented. Applied to our population as it at present exists the method I have used doubtless involves a certain amount of error, but the error is in the direction of making the result come out lower than it should do; so that if there were sufficient *data* to enable one to correct the error by a more elaborate method of calculation the result I fear would be to show an even higher figure than that which I have suggested as the approximate total number of epileptics.

16514. To test this method of calculation I have applied it to the ordinary normal life. I would like to hear what you have to say to the result. The average probability of life of a newly-born child in England is about fifty years; the yearly deaths are about 500,000. If you multiply 500,000 by fifty, which is your calculation for epileptics, you get a total population of 25,000,000, which is an error of no less than 10,000,000 of the population. That is rather a difficult quantity to explain away?—The source of error, I think, is that which arises, in the way I have mentioned, from the continual increase in the population. That applies to your figures as well as to mine, but to yours in a greater degree because the mean duration of life in the case you put is 50 years, while in the case I dealt with it is 25 years, so that your result is affected by the consequence of increase of population over a longer period. I should not, however, have thought it would have resulted in so great an error. Your figures are given in round numbers.

16515. They are sufficiently accurate.—The total population of England and Wales was 33,000,000 in 1903, was it not; it is not quite an error of 10,000,000?

16516. It is between 33,000,000 and 34,000,000.—Taking what year?

16517. 1903.—In that year the estimated population was 33,000,000, so the error would be 8,000,000.

16518. At all events it is many millions more than 25,000,000?—I admit there is error, but I think it arises from the cause I have mentioned.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

16519. I want to know whether we can trust that figure of 150,000?—I do not think you can absolutely; I do not in the slightest degree intend 150,000 to be a precise and absolute calculation. But, whereas hitherto it has been customary to estimate the whole number of epileptics at about one per thousand, my view is that it should be estimated at a very much higher figure. These figures, of course, I do not claim to be anything more than approximate. But, supposing one puts the number at somewhere from 130,000 to 170,000, that, of course, leads to a result quite different from what is generally supposed.

16520. This method of yours is not a usually accepted method of estimating numbers, is it?—It would have seemed to me to be a very obvious method, and one that I should have thought must have been continually used where the *data* were not such as to permit of a more accurate method.

16521. (*Dr. Loch.*) Might I interpose for one moment—the age chosen by yourself is fourteen?—Yes.

16522. The age chosen by Dr. Dunlop is at birth. Would not the difference between those two ages make a considerable difference to the result? The larger number of deaths would be in the earlier period and the fewer number in the later period?—In both cases it is the average life. In the case of the epileptic we say his life is beginning when his disease begins. I treat the epileptic's life as beginning at fourteen and continuing to thirty-nine. Of course it is obvious that the greater the duration of life the greater would this error arising from increase of population become.

16523. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) The increase of population is a comparatively small quantity?—Not small, I think, when you are concerned with the increase occurring during a considerable period.

16524. On the question of the method, I do not think it is a statistical method which is universally recognised?—Possibly not. At any rate I quite agree that it is not a method one would use where the *data* were such that one could apply a more accurate method. I think, however, it is a safe method for the present purpose in the sense that the results obtained by it would be under rather than over the mark.

16525. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Do I understand that your objection to detention, that you spoke of just now, only applies to the epileptic class, or does it go further?—My objection to detention on the ground of heredity applies to all classes, but I myself advocate detention, both in the case of epileptics and other defective classes, in certain cases, practically in those cases where they have become a charge on the State and are likely to remain so, or to be a charge from time to time, as in the case of paupers and criminals, and in other classes of cases where detention is necessary for their own safety or for the protection of those about them.

16526. What would you say to a very common class, the feeble-minded woman who goes into the maternity wards of the workhouses?—She would come under my first class, that is the class of people who become paupers and are likely either to be a permanent or a recurrent charge on the community. I should detain them.

16527. Your objection is that you would not detain merely for the purpose of preventing an increase of what I may call the species?—Yes, on the ground in the first place that that remedy would have to be applied so largely; it would have to be applied, not only to all defective people, but to whole families, where there was defect. Not only that, but I think the tendency is for it to be found that it is not in the greater degrees but in the lesser degrees of defect that the real danger exists. What I fear is that if such a method were adopted it would have to be extended to classes exhibiting much less defect than is at present contemplated. For instance, now there is an opinion—quite different, I take it, from what prevailed ten years ago—that the real danger on the ground of heredity amongst the feeble-minded is with those who are the least defective. I think that is a perfectly sound view. But if you applied the principle of detention you would find you had to carry it still further and apply the principle not merely to those who are now recognised as feeble-minded, but to those whose defect is altogether lighter—who are defective, but in a lighter degree. That is the real source, to my mind, of the mischief; so that I think in order to apply the principle of detention you would practically have to detain the greater part of the population.

16528. (*Mr. Byrne.*) We have had represented to us by some witnesses that it is very important that, in order to avoid subsequent degeneration of epileptics and their falling into poverty and crime and so on, their medical care should be undertaken at a very early age. Do you agree with that?—Yes, I think their medical care should begin as early as possible, but at the same time I am strongly opposed to the idea that in the mild cases of epilepsy it is desirable that the epileptics should be detained in an institution.

16529. Can you make any suggestion as to applying this very desirable medical care without taking them from their families and putting them into institutions at the public expense?—I consider that in large towns where there are suitable hospitals the system of treatment as out-patients in hospitals is a very desirable one. I look upon it that the epileptic hospitals are a very necessary part of the system for dealing with these cases. The hospital and the colony should by no means come into rivalry with one another.

16530. As you are not in favour either of detention or compulsory notification, what practical steps have you to recommend with the object of applying medical treatment, which is so desirable, to the cases at an early age?—I am afraid there is no way of doing it except by providing means, that is, where necessary, providing hospitals in which patients can attend as out-patients and where in suitable cases they can be taken as in-patients. Beyond that I cannot say.

16531. We cannot provide hospitals. It is a difficulty that necessarily exists?—It is a difficulty undoubtedly, but I think where opportunity for obtaining medical treatment exists, people readily avail themselves of it without any need for compulsion. Our applicants for example have in the great majority of cases been under medical treatment regularly, either at the hospitals or otherwise.

16532. With regard to the remarks in your statement about the Defective and Epileptic Children Education Act, may we take it the difficulties raised by the first Act were the numbers? You refer particularly to Section 2, Subsection 6. Would you put that in more definite language?—Yes, our objections were these: Under that section the Board of Education were forbidden to certify establishments for epileptic children if in any building there were more than fifteen children, or if the establishment comprised more than four buildings altogether. That view was based, really, upon a complete fallacy so far as epileptics are concerned. The principle of small Homes is a very well known principle—they have been in existence for many years. I think the first establishments were at Sheffield—Homes for ordinary pauper children. The principle that underlay that was, that the children in those Homes should not be treated, as children in pauper schools had previously been treated, as a separate class forming a separate community within the walls of the institution, so to speak. The idea was that the inmates of these little Homes should mix with the neighbouring population and instead of being brought up as a distinct class they should be brought up as ordinary children.

16533. I will not pursue that matter further. I merely wanted to know whether your remarks were directed to the number and size of the institution?—Yes, they were.

16534. I notice that in your statement you give the occupations followed, before admission, by the colonists of Chalfont, and as to the very large number of sixty-one males and twenty-nine females there was no occupation at all. That is a very striking fact, is it not? Having regard to their ages, that appears to imply that the difficulty of an epileptic getting, or retaining employment, must be very marked indeed?—It is, but one must limit that to the classes which apply to us. All these cases would be severe cases. The ordinary cases, which I believe to be frequent, of persons suffering from epilepsy in a milder form would be cases where the epileptic can get along fairly well. These do not apply to us.

16535. But with regard to your admissions, it is not the case that they were of a severe form nor is it the case that they were of a very light form; they are as mixed a lot with

regard to the number of fits as you can have. If among that number practically 60 per cent. are without occupation when you get hold of them it does not apparently show that epilepsy must lead to want of employment and eventually poverty in a very large number of cases ?—I cannot agree with you that any of our cases were cases that were not severe. If you refer to the figures given as to the frequency of fits, those are cases which have been at the colony for some time Those cases of persons suffering from only one or two fits a quarter or one or two a year, or arrested cases, had been at the colony for some considerable time and they were no longer in the condition that they were in on admission.

16536. May we take it that the great proportion of sixty-one who were of no occupation would not appear in the Table of admissions of people with a slight degree of epilepsy when admitted ? Is it only of such serious importance because your admissions are such serious cases—is that the conclusion to be drawn from it ?—Yes, our admissions are practically all severe cases. What I think is really rather remarkable is that in spite of the fact that our admissions are severe cases, so large a number of them had had some occupation.

16537. You draw the opposite conclusion ?—Yes, I am inclined to think it is surprising that the number who had no occupation was so small.

16538. Does the laundry at Chalfont work for the public ?—No, because with the number of women we have available for it, and it being only a hand laundry, we are unable to do more work than the institution requires.

16539. Do you contemplate that as a permanent feature of the institution or would you like to have a large remunerative laundry ?—I should like to have a large laundry for doing outside work and to work it by steam.

16540. Is that likely to come about, do you think ?—I think it is likely to, when we are financially in a position to do it.

16541. Could suitable buildings for the class of people that are detained at Chalfont now be built for substantially less cost than the buildings there ?—I think such buildings as our two cheapest Homes, which really are for every practical purpose as good as the more expensive ones, could be built for about £110 per bed. That refers only to the building of the *Homes*, not to the other buildings nor the land.

16542. I see the bearing of it. Having regard to the remark you make that the colonists really prefer simple buildings to more expensive permanent Homes, will you tell us what your op nion is as to the question of housing these people, who are mostly of the poorer classes, in handsome and picturesque villas such as you have, as compared with housing them in comparatively rough simple cottages or bungalows in a method which would more approximate to their own style of living at home. Have you an opinion upon that ?—My opinion is that in a colony you certainly ought not to aim at having everything of the plainest kind, but ought to aim at having a beautiful place. On the other hand I consider that you can have a beautiful place without having any expensive architecture or anything of that sort. I think you can make a colony very beautiful at a comparatively trifling cost, and that the very plainest buildings, if of permanent construction and hygienically adequate, would be but little cheaper than picturesque buildings such as our cheapest Homes.

16543. Have you any epileptics detained anywhere and kept at work in very simple surroundings in the rough clothes and surroundings of a farm labourer ?—Our colonists are people who are at work in the rough clothes of a farm labourer, and the surroundings generally of the farm labourer during their working hours.

16544. There appears to be no incongruity to you between the rough surroundings of their occupied hours and the more than middle-class luxury of their meals, and so on, in the Homes ?—I hardly think that our Homes are as luxurious as the average homes of the middle classes.

16545. You think the cheaper of your Homes are just about right ?—Exactly, if one must have permanent Homes. I, however, see no objection at all to the housing of epileptics in Homes not of a permanent class at all because such Homes can be made exceedingly cheap and can at the same time be made both picturesque and comfortable. I would like to describe a type of the building which we have at the colony for the purposes of our central hall.

16546. I think you may take it that the members of the Commission have seen, or will see, the place. I would like to put it definitely to you; would you see any harm—supposing it to be decided that provision must be made for a larger number of epileptics in the interests of the community—in aiming at housing these epileptics and keeping them in simple cottages in the country, due regard being had, as would be had by a good landlord, to simple sanitation and so on ?—When you say cottages what do you mean ?

16547. Cottages or sheds, if you like—take the humblest thing in which the free agricultural labourer lives ?—So far as epileptics are concerned they must be in houses containing a considerable number, say 20 to 24 in a Home. They cannot be in the small cottage in which you would place a number equivalent to the ordinary family. That would be an uneconomical way of dealing with epileptics owing to the greater cost of supervision. You must start with the assumption that the houses must be bigger houses than labourers' cottages. Subject to that I have no objection to the building being as simple as you like in all its arrangements excepting that I think it ought to be a reasonably pretty looking building, and I think that every labourer's cottage ought.

16548. Certainly; and many are ?—Yes.

16549. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) One question about these expenses. Are these figures which you submit to us within your own knowledge or merely supplied to you by officials ?—They are within my own knowledge.

16550. If you could start over again with your present knowledge of the necessary expenditure, could you reduce the total expense per head for the provision of buildings, site, and all the rest of it ?—I think we could reduce the cost of the Homes to about £110 *per capita*. The cost of the land we could not reduce except by putting the colony in a different position where land was cheaper.

16551. Your experience therefore would enable you to reduce the cost of construction of buildings and to get equally good accommodation ?—Yes.

16552. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) That only means a reduction of £11 on your £230 ?—That means a reduction of £11 on the average cost of our Homes *per capita*, but the price of building is now somewhat above the average price during the time we have been in operation, otherwise the reduction would be greater.

16553. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I take it the reduction in cost is not the result of experience but the difference in price of building ?—No, experience has much to do with it; the planning of our earliest Homes, as regards the internal arrangements, was both less convenient and less economical than that of the intermediate and later Homes.

16554. With regard to the total cost per colonist per week—10s. 8d.—that is in excess, I think, of the total cost per lunatic per week as shown in the Return of the Home Office ?—Of course the cost in the asylums varies. This would be about the average; you must remember this, that our cost is continually diminishing in proportion as we increase in numbers, and it would go on diminishing.

16555. Down to what point ?—I should think that if we had a population of 800, it would diminish probably to 8s.; I do not think it would diminish to a greater extent than that.

16556. What is your acreage at Chalfont ?—210.

16557. I see that you say you must have one acre for each adult ?—I say that that is the ideal thing.

16558. Then you cannot have at Chalfont more than 200 persons on your colony ?—I only apply that to the males.

16559. How many males have you got ?—134.

16560. Then you are very nearly up to the limit of males ?—Up to the limit nearly, provided we never acquire any more land.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq

15 Dec. 1905.

16561. If you have to take in 800 colonists to reduce expenditure you must have a further capital outlay to get the land for them?—Certainly.

16562. To that extent your calculation of 8s. per week, based upon a number of 800, is erroneous?—Of course in the figures that I have given I have allowed nothing for interest on capital, nor do I in the case of the reduction to 8s.

16563. Does this 10s. 8d. include capital expenditure?—No.

16564. It is merely maintenance?—Yes. Of course as a voluntary institution our capital has been provided by voluntary donations.

16565. At what do you calculate the capital expenditure? How much would that add to the 10s. 8d.?—The amount, *per capita*, has been £230, including the land, but I draw a distinction between the land, which is a profitable investment, and the rest; and excluding the land the cost has been, roughly speaking, £190.

16566. You would have to put about 4s. a week for that?—Yes, if you include interest and sinking fund.

16567. It rises from 10s. 6d. to something like 14s. 8d?—Yes. Of course the corresponding charges are not included in other cases with which you would compare it, as, for instance, in the case of asylums.

16568. Mr. Byrne tells me that in the last asylum return they are included?—Not, I think, in the maintenance account; they are in a separate account.

16569. (*Mr. Byrne.*) There are two columns of the maintenance account, one including it and one excluding it, but it is not a fair comparison, because many of the asylums have been paid for already; they have been built so long that the rental account is *nil*?—Yes.

16570. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You must admit there would be a considerable increase of cost?—Undoubtedly.

16571. There is no way of reducing that cost?—The capital expenses might be a little less than ours; it would be possible to reduce the cost of the Homes to about £110 *per capita*, instead of £121, as I mentioned just now, or even a good deal lower if in future we are able to build the Homes ourselves, by our building department, instead of employing an outside builder. Moreover, many of our buildings, as I mentioned in my statement, would be sufficient even if we had a much larger population.

16572. You say that you would like to see as much voluntary effort introduced as possible into the provision of accommodation, but I notice that you also say there is a limit to this voluntary effort. How near are you, in your opinion, to the end of voluntary effort?—I do not think we are anywhere near the end of voluntary effort. It is mainly a question of time. Supposing that this evil is regarded, as I think it well may be, as one that requires some drastic and immediate treatment then my point would be that voluntary effort cannot do the whole thing at once; but practically if you give it time voluntary effort is inexhaustible, almost. Of course, so far as voluntary effort is concerned it is mainly a question of the cost of establishment, because if once the place could be established by voluntary effort there would be, I take it, very little difficulty in co-operation between voluntary effort and public authorities, for maintenance, on the terms of payment to the voluntary associations who would manage the institutions.

16573. I gather from your evidence that you are in favour of adults of both sexes, and children, being maintained within the same institution?—Yes.

16574. There is no objection to that, morally or sentimentally?—None at all; I think it is highly desirable and beneficial to them all.

16575. Has that worked well at Chalfont?—We have, so far, not had children; we have only had men and women and boys above fourteen, but it has worked admirably; there has been no difficulty whatever. Of course it implies that there is some supervision, but with any reasonable supervision it is all right.

16576. (*Mr. Greene.*) Are the epileptics of whom you have charge at Chalfont, or most of them, persons who would be described as feeble-minded?—Not most of them; a considerable number of them are more or less deficient.

16577. To a casual observer would they seem to be people who could manage their own affairs?—I should think that probably one-third of them would seem reasonably capable of managing their own affairs.

16578. Do they in fact attend to any of the business of the institution; are they employed in accounts or other matters so as to show their minds capable of attending to the affairs of life?—We do not employ them in that way, but that is chiefly for the reason that it would be very difficult to employ them in anything of that kind which would not involve their learning facts about other colonists which we think it is the right of other colonists to have kept confidential.

16579. I understand you do not agree with the idea of the general prohibition of marriage of epileptics on the ground of their epilepsy irrespective of the severity of the complaint or association with mental defect?—Exactly; I do not agree with an absolute general prohibition.

16580. It would not be necessary, would it, if there were no mental defect? There would be no reason for it if they were, as you say, people whom casual observers would think were all right and could attend to their affairs?—The only ground on which it would be based would be the ground that even a person slightly epileptic may bring into the world epileptic children.

16581. Then it is procreation, not marriage, to which you refer, because you would make it equally punishable. I presume you would make procreation punishable apart from marriage. Take these cases of women who go to the maternity wards; you would, if you could, prevent them from going there?—Certainly.

16582. It is not marriage that is in your mind really so much as procreation?—In that paragraph I express an objection to all epileptics being prohibited from marriage.

16583. Therefore you exclude these who have mental defect and therefore you rather imply that in their case you would prohibit marriage?—I do not base it so much on the question of heredity, myself. I base the prohibition on the ground that in the case of the severely affected epileptic or mentally feeble person I think that marriage should be prohibited because the probability is that the children, even though not defective, will never be properly cared for and looked after by their parents.

16584. Is not that an equally strong reason for so protecting the feeble-minded epileptics that they should be prevented from being taken advantage of?—I am strongly in favour of such protection, and I have mentioned that, I think, in my statement.

16585. You have, but I wanted to know whether you intended that protection to cover epileptics whom ordinary casual observers would consider to be of perfectly sound mind?—One would have to draw a distinction there. It seems to me, supposing there were legislation in favour of the feeble-minded and epileptic, similar to the Criminal Law Amendment Act in favour of children, you would have to draw a distinction between those cases where the defect is what one might call continuous and obvious, as for instance in the case of the imbecile or feeble-minded, and on the other hand cases of epilepsy or insanity where the insanity is only recurrent and there may be lucid intervals. You would have to draw that obvious distinction. I should say that in the one case it ought to be quite unnecessary to prove knowledge of the defect, but in the other case, of course, it would be necessary to prove that the guilty person either had knowledge or means of knowledge.

16586. I quite agree, as regards the first class, that where there is in fact imbecility or feeble-mindedness that person should be shielded by the law, just in the same way as you shield a child who, you presume, cannot consent. Putting out those classes I will now deal with the case of a person whom a casual observer would think was perfectly sane, like one-third of your inhabitants at Chalfont. In that case it may be that the only evidence of epilepsy, or proof of epilepsy, on the part of the patient, has been one fit or two fits which may have occurred at ten years of age. Do you suggest that a person who, when that patient reaches forty years of age, has criminal intercourse with her ought to be punished?—No, certainly not.

16587. If you are going to give this protection in the

case of all the feeble-minded people, it is immaterial whether they have epilepsy or not in conjunction with it?—My view is that where a person, whether epileptic or not, is absolutely deficient mentally, it ought not to be necessary to prove that the guilty person knew of the defect, but if you take the case of a person who, as many epileptics are, is at ordinary times a rational person but liable occasionally to mental disturbance, it is different.

16588. It would be exceedingly hard, in the case of a person who has committed what we will call for the purposes of this question an offence, on a woman of forty, that he should be punished if the act was done when she was to all intents and purposes a sane woman without any blemish except that thirty years before she had had an epileptic fit?—I do not suggest that the occurrence of a fit thirty years before should render the epileptic entitled to protection. I think it should only apply to cases of epilepsy or insanity which are practically subsistent, but occur only at intervals.

16589. And then protect them during the lucid interval?—Yes. I should not protect them to the extent of making an absolute protection; I should only protect them in the event of its being possible to show that the person had knowledge.

16590. Had knowledge that thirty years before the patient had had a fit?—No, that she had had a fit two days before, say.

16591. You would have to have a carefully drawn Act of Parliament with a schedule to show how many days before the knowledge must be; would it not be too complicated for legislation? I am perfectly in sympathy with your paragraph, but it struck me that it went a little beyond what practical legislation could do. So far as it includes the feeble-minded and imbecile, I heartily agree with it. It then becomes unnecessary to complicate it with cases of epilepsy, but if you are going to advocate its extension to cases of epilepsy, the evidence of which may be very remote, I ask respectfully whether you think that would be practicable?—I fully realise the force of your criticism, but I think it would not be impossible to have a definition of what I describe as severely afflicted epileptics, and a definition of the insane, so that this protection should apply to the insane and epileptic as well as to those who are in what I describe as a continuous state of mental inefficiency. Where it is not continuous, and therefore it is not obvious, I think the act ought to become criminal only in the event of the offender having knowledge of that person's condition.

16592. Would you make it criminal for a person to commit this act with full knowledge that thirty years before the person outraged had had an epileptic fit?—No, I should regard that person as no longer epileptic, but as cured.

16593. Say ten years before?—I should regard that person as cured.

16594. We should have to get a medical Table of the period when they had become cured?—Just as you can define a person as being insane, although for the moment he is rational, so you can define a person as epileptic, although he is not at the moment having a fit.

16595. Are many of these people able to give evidence in Court?—Most epileptics would be at ordinary times but not when in the condition of mental disturbance which in many cases precedes or follows the fits.

16596. Most of them would be able to consent to all that took place and would be thought by the casual observer to be quite on equal terms with himself?—Yes, or the deficiency would seem slight.

16597. (*Dr. Donkin.*) Have you, apart from your knowledge in connection with this institution and the study of epilepsy, made any special study of the question of heredity in its relation to mental defect?—I cannot say I have made a special study of it. In a general way I have.

16598. More especially in connection with this question of epilepsy?—Yes.

16599. In your statement, and more particularly in answer to the questions of Dr. Dunlop and Mr. Chadwyck-Healey about heredity, had you in your mind a class of people who might say that imbecility was always the result of heredity, and that therefore they would prevent the imbecile from procreating? Do you believe that there is a class of people who say that imbecility is always the result of direct heredity from imbeciles, or other nervously disordered people, and therefore would prevent the existing imbeciles from procreating and cut off the supply of imbeciles? I want to know whether such a class of people was in your mind when you made your very strong remarks about heredity—practically amounting to a *reductio ad absurdum* of the whole theory of heredity?—I do not know that I have come across anyone who goes so far as to say that all imbecility is produced as the result of heredity, but there are people who maintain that a very large proportion of it is.

16600. Supposing a person says that imbecility is the result of various causes, and among those causes we include a certain tendency of people of markedly defective mentality to produce some or more children of similar kind—in other words that there is a tendency of like producing like both in the way of excess and of defect—and therefore as one method out of many to diminish the supply of imbeciles the detention of a certain number of cases would be distinctly helpful; would your remark apply to the class of persons who say that?—I think so, because it appears to me that all the evidence on the point of heredity that I have seen attaches so much importance to the question of the family history among collaterals that it is quite obvious that if that view is sound you would not really get any very great amount of good from detaining on grounds of heredity, unless you detained, not only the actual defectives but also the collateral relations of those defectives.

16601. I do not think you quite appreciate my point. Would you speak equally strongly against persons who would say that an additional reason for detaining some people is the great probability of those individual people procreating defective children? Would that be an additional reason for detention in some cases, or would your remarks apply to anybody who considered that heredity was an important, or at least an admissible, factor in the production of feeble-mindedness?—I should not mind going as far as this: if there seemed to be other good grounds in the particular case for detaining a man I think perhaps the fact that it would save the danger of his procreating defective children would be an additional reason. That is only where there were already other grounds.

16602. You have not made a scientific study of heredity in connection with mental deficiency?—No, I have merely studied with some care the results of the investigations of others.

16603. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) One question with regard to the cost of buildings. First of all your Homes, you tell us, consist of administrative buildings, central hall, various cottage and farm buildings, and nine Homes. Those nine Homes, I suppose, contain twenty each?—The number varies from eighteen up to twenty-six.

16604. How many attendants do you have in each Home?—In each of the men's Homes there is a Sister at the head and one male attendant. In each of the women's Homes there is a Sister at the head and one nurse. In addition to those there are three extra male attendants, and one or two extra nurses who relieve the regular attendants and nurses belonging to the separate Homes.

16605. What is your total paid staff?—Twenty-five persons.

16606. That establishment cost you £45,733 to establish?—Yes.

16607. You tell us that what you have at the present moment, with additional Homes, would be sufficient for the needs of a population twice as large as that which you have at present, that is to say, for 400?—Yes. That does not apply to the land. The land would be sufficient for 400 only if the 400 were made up largely of women and children. In that case it would be sufficient.

16608. Subject to additional land, I understand what it comes to is this: that £45,733 has been the cost of providing an establishment for 200, and the remaining 200 could be provided for at the rate of £110 a head?—Yes.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

16609. That makes £22,000. If you add £45,000 and £22,000 together you get £67,000, or about £165 a head?—Yes.

16610. Therefore you would say that you could re-establish this Home capable of containing 400 inmates at £165 a head, *plus* what you have to pay for extra land?—Yes, I think so, and, as I say, we should not have to buy extra land if the population were made up in what one might call the normal proportion of women and children. At present we have men to a preponderating extent. If we increased our population to 400 and still had men to a preponderating extent, we should want more land than we now have, but not if we have them in due proportion.

16611. The more land would cost at the rate of about £30 a head according to this?—Yes.

16612. With regard to this question of mixing the feeble-minded with epileptics, your colony is a colony of sane epileptics?—Yes.

16613. Do you mean to say that none of your 200 are feeble-minded?—No, I should not say that at all. My view is that the slightly feeble-minded cases can be dealt with by us, and I think I have indicated that by saying that the expression "sane epiletics" may be interpreted with some latitude, and many feeble-minded epileptics would be suitable for No. 3, that is colonies for sane epileptics.

16614. But under your No. 2 you say (*vide page 320, col. 1*): "Custodial Homes for all epileptics other than the insane or dangerously criminal needing to be under permanent detention." What does that mean?—I was drawing this distinction, that if a person needs to be under permanent detention on any of the grounds indicated previously, it seems to me that he ought not to be received in a voluntary colony. To my mind it is highly important to draw a distinction between colonies such as ours, which are for voluntary patients, and colonies, where you have to detain people; so that if a person, although he were otherwise qualified to be at our colony, were unwilling to stay there, it seems to me that, then, if the circumstances necessitated his detention, he would have to be put into a custodial colony.

16615. I do not understand what sort of person is in your mind—a sane epileptic who needs detention?—What is in my mind is that there are many cases where a sane epileptic may be a source of danger to his family; for instance, if the fits are so excessive and severe that either he must be in an institution or else, if he remains at home, he may be practically the ruin of his family by reason of the extreme strain that he puts upon the nerves of everyone surrounding him. So I think there are many sane epileptics who ought to be detained.

16616. Therefore there ought to be some authority deciding that a person should be detained because he is an epileptic?—Yes, but if such a person were otherwise qualified for a colony like ours, and were willing to come there, then he would not need to be detained. His willingness to become an inmate of a colony would save the need for his detention. But if he were not willing, I do not think such a colony as ours ought to take people on the basis of detention. I think it would spoil the colony for those who are contented and amenable if they were mixed up with a set of people who needed compulsion and detention.

16617. As regards my first point, you, as a matter of fact, do mix the sane epileptics with the feeble-minded?—With the slightly feeble-minded.

16618. And that I presume is a satisfactory arrangement?—I think, perfectly. The ordinary epileptic, where the epilepsy is severe, as it is with all our cases, is not usually of quite normal intellect; he is slightly deficient; only they are to a great extent of a different class from what one usually speaks of as feeble-minded, because "feeble-minded" describes a condition of congenital defect, or defect coming on at an early age, whereas many epileptics have been at one time bright, and since the disease has come upon them, and been severe, they have failed mentally.

16619. (*Dr. Loch.*) Have you any statistical evidence showing what number of epileptics die from other causes than epilepsy?—I have not at present, but I daresay I could get such evidence.

16620. Practically the conclusion you draw from that is more or less an assumption?—Yes, it is an estimate formed upon what I have observed.

16621. Has it greatly cheapened the cost of your organisation that the medical attendance is not provided through a superintendent in the Home itself?—A resident medical superintendent would add considerably to the cost.

16622. Has it been satisfactory having the medical attendant you describe in your statement without having such an officer in continuous residence?—Personally I consider that it has been eminently satisfactory.

16623. What is the reason; in what matter has it been satisfactory, as compared with a resident?—As against a resident there is the point, of course, which you have mentioned; the question of cost. A resident, involving greater cost, would be unsatisfactory unless he produced some very much better result. It appears to me that the medical treatment in the colony has been as carefully looked after as it could have been by a resident. Our honorary medical staff have the responsibility for it, and one of them goes down as visiting physician about once a month, and a local doctor attends nearly every day now. My own view, is moreover, that where there is a resident medical officer, his duties should be purely medical and not administrative.

16624. Would you be prepared to recommend the same treatment elsewhere?—Personally I should. I think I ought to say perhaps that all through my evidence I should be understood as expressing my own personal opinions and not necessarily those of the Committee; I think some of our medical men perhaps have the view rather that a medical superintendent would be desirable if the question of cost were not in the way.

16625. Take another point. The figures you have given us as to cost per week and so on to a certain extent turn upon the fact whether or not you exclude the percentage upon the money invested in the concern in comparing those figures with the cost of lunatics, but as a matter of fact your position is this, is it not, that the institution of which you have charge stands exactly as a lunatic asylum would which had paid off the cost of the purchase of its land?—Yes.

16626. Therefore under those circumstances your institution could be compared with an asylum?—Yes, but in comparing an asylum with our institution there are one or two differences which I have noted in my statement.

16627. With regard to your last paragraph (*Vide page 320, col. 2*): "Voluntary effort should be directed chiefly towards the establishment and maintenance of colonies for voluntary patients"; by a voluntary patient do you mean a patient who has not been, and could not be, certified for detention?—Yes, a patient who wishes to be an inmate of such a colony.

16628. Your proposal would be that there should be groups of institutions for voluntary patients, so defined?—Yes.

16629. That being so, would you suggest that charitable funds should be forthcoming to create these establishments?—Yes.

16630. To buy the land and build the institutions?—Yes, subject to this: I think that to some extent such institutions might be aided as to the establishment cost by grants from county councils or other bodies in the event of new legislation making it the duty of the county council to provide institutions for epileptics and the feeble-minded.

16631. If that were so would you propose an arrangement by which so much could be provided from charitable sources and so much from Governmental sources?—Yes. I do not think it would be advisable that the whole should be provided from public sources, because if you once provide the whole from public sources you get a very great difficulty as to any security for the permanent carrying on of the institution under voluntary management.

16632. I am asking a different question. Would you wish to have a definite proportion fixed? Suppose £100,000 were raised from voluntary sources, would you say £500,000, or such figure as it may be, from Government

sources ?—I do not think I would, by legislation, fix a definite proportion.

16633. But would you work on that principle ?—Yes, I think it is the right principle to work upon, practically, but not fixing it in advance by legislation.

16634. Would you otherwise support the colony by paying for the cases, in the manner now done by Guardians ?—Yes.

16635. Would you include in that the whole cost ?—I think it is eminently desirable that voluntary associations should provide some part of the cost by subscriptions, because I do not think voluntary management would ever be really effective unless there were some financial responsibility thrown upon the management of that voluntary association. It appears to me that the burden of collecting funds is one of the conditions absolutely necessary for keeping up the efficiency of voluntary bodies.

16636. Then you would also have a proportional system ?—Yes, only I should not fix it by legislation.

16637. You would adopt the proportional system otherwise ?—Yes.

16638. Do you think if such a system as that were at work the money would be forthcoming to provide for the voluntary patients throughout England ?—I think it would undoubtedly be forthcoming in the course of a moderate time. I do not think it would be forthcoming if the whole of these classes were to be dealt with, but for voluntary patients alone I think it would.

George Edward Penn Gaskell, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

16639. Suppose these voluntary patients were provided for entirely from Governmental sources, do you think the institution would be equally well-managed as it would be if there were voluntary societies in part doing the work ?—No, I do not think any of these institutions would be so well managed by public authorities as they would be by voluntary management.

16640. Why not ?—Particularly as regards those for sane epileptics. There is a considerable amount of flexibility now in the management which I think you could never get with public management. The tendency is for public management to become a matter rather of hard and fast rule, and that is fatal in an epileptic colony. I think the fact that you get in the voluntary charity such a large number of people interested in it from one source and another is a great advantage, as all that tends to add to the variety of an epileptic colony. With a committee such as ours, some of the members take an interest in it from one point of view and some from another, and similarly with our subscribers and other helpers. All this variety of interests is of the greatest value. It saves us from the monotony of institutionalism, and adds immensely to the zest and variety of the lives of the Colonists. With public management you would not get this kind of thing to the same extent.

16641. But you would have the institution certified and inspected ?—Certainly.

Her Grace ADELINE, Duchess of Bedford ; called, and Examined.

Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of Bedford.

15 Dec. 1905.

16642. (*Chairman.*) Would you be so kind as to tell us, so that we may have it on our notes, how long you have been a Lady Visitor of Prisons ?—Ten years.

16643. Could you tell us, quite shortly, what the duties are ?—I am a Lady Visitor under the Home Office to the female convict prison. I am also Vice President, and I suppose I might say practically President in some senses, of the Association of Lady Visitors to Prisons, so I have a double duty in connection with prisons, one, superintending the Lady Visitors and general work in connection with the prisons, and one, my own work as Visitor to the female convicts.

16644. With regard to the rescue work of the Pimlico Ladies' Association, have you been connected with that a long time ?—Twenty-two or twenty-three years.

16645. In connection with that you have come across a considerable number of the feeble-minded ?—I have.

16646. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY HER GRACE ADELINE, DUCHESS OF BEDFORD, VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE ASSOCIATION OF LADY VISITORS TO PRISONS, AND VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE RESCUE WORK OF THE PIMLICO LADIES' ASSOCIATION.

It is, of course, obvious to all who are acquainted with the subject in any degree that the term *feeble-minded* is susceptible of varying interpretations. It may include the semi-insane, the epileptic, the inebriate, and the imbecile or semi-imbecile. I propose to deal only with those classes with whom I have been in personal contact, or whose cases are reported to me by my fellow workers. These I classify in the following manner :—

1. The mentally irresponsible.
2. The morally irresponsible.
3. A combination of the above.
4. Epileptics.
5. Inebriates.
6. Partially insane persons who are not eligible for lunatic asylums.

I exclude from the above all cases of children or *very* young people ; also imbecile or semi-imbecile such as would be included in ordinary asylums for idiots, were the space available greater, or the tests somewhat relaxed.

Taking the first three divisions, it may be said that complete irresponsibility is comparatively rare, especially in the young. There are marked cases of mental incapacity, *e.g.*, inability to receive the most elementary instruction, to be clean, punctual, or obedient. The conduct of these persons is, speaking generally, irrational, they have, nevertheless, some trace of moral responsibility ; *e.g.*, they know right from wrong, and are capable of rudimentary affections. And we find also a complete absence of *moral* sense without a corresponding mental blank. Sometimes both moral and mental responsibility seem to be in abeyance in the same individual.

In prisons it is not uncommon to meet with irresponsibility feigned in the hope that discipline may be relaxed if the imposture is successful. These cases are among the most difficult to deal with, but the medical officer's experience enables him to detect significant signs, and even persons who are not experts are rarely at fault after some experience of prison visitation.

Bearing in mind the observation that complete irresponsibility is rarely congenital, although the tendency may appear in youth, and points to an inheritance of immorality, criminal instincts, and the drink habit, the following extracts from the reports of six expert prison visitors are suggestive :—

I. One-third of the prisoners who come under my notice are feeble-minded ; * some drift back to the streets and to drink ; some go to asylums and are temporarily cured ; on their discharge they resume their way of life.

II. A large proportion are of this type ; some can be sent to Homes, but the greater part are too bad to be dealt with in any way and drift back to prison.

III. One half are deficient ; they drift from place to place, doing much harm.

IV. Five per cent. when young are morally weak from inherited causes ; 80 per cent. when old and constantly convicted.

V. About 40 per cent. are deficient ; when sent to ordinary Homes the majority are returned as unfit for such institutions.

VI. Large numbers drift into prisons because they are quite unfit to look after themselves when free from control.

As Vice-president of a considerable Rescue work, I am in a position to submit the following reports :—

I. In four years twenty-seven out of 106 cases received in a Rescue Home have been decidedly deficient in moral responsibility and will-power, ten being deficient to a marked degree in mental capacity. A few may be trained for service, but, as a rule,

* This expression is to be taken in the sense of the first three classes unless otherwise defined.

Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of Bedford.

15 Dec. 1905.

they are quite unfit to be trusted without supervision. We usually refuse such cases.

II. Thirty-one cases out of an average of sixty-seven inmates might be classified as feeble-minded. Many drift after two years of the utmost care to asylums, the Union, or their old life.

EPILEPTICS. (CLASS 4.)

The case of epileptics in prisons is peculiarly pitiable. Confined in a specially adapted cell, they are debarred from all employment, and even from attendance at the services of the chapel. This is, of course, to guard against any accident occurring from a sudden attack of their disease; but it is the very reverse of the treatment adopted in the epileptic colonies, and it is certainly a moot point whether an epileptic is ever sufficiently responsible for his or her actions to render imprisonment justifiable.

INEBRIATES. (CLASS 5.)

The enfeebled mental and moral condition of the prisoners mentioned in above report is so largely due to inebriety, both actual and inherited, that it would be no exaggeration to say that 95 per cent. of the offences of the prison population are traceable to the drink habit. Since the Act of 1898 the class of criminal inebriates has come under special observation. A report of a State inebriate reformatory gives 25 per cent. as feeble-minded who are lunatics in all but actual delusions, while 75 per cent. are mentally unstable, subject to attacks of uncontrollable temper, and quite incapable of earning their livelihood on equal terms with normal workers.

PARTIALLY INSANE. (CLASS 6.)

A prison visitor reports as follows:—"I can recall five instances of women whom I have met time after time in prison, who, after enduring short sentences (amounting in the aggregate to two or three years' imprisonment) for such offences as 'sleeping out,' 'no visible means,' etc., have ultimately been admitted into the county lunatic asylum, not because, so far as I can see, there is any marked change in their mental condition, but because there is no other institution where such people can be detained against their will. It is obvious, however, that many feeble-minded people—those on the borderland between sanity and lunacy—are not eligible for admission to lunatic asylums."

These unfortunate persons belong to a class which cannot be justly relegated to prisons, and are ineligible for lunatic asylums. In the female convict prison these borderland cases are a source of constant and extreme anxiety. They may be described as occasionally very violent, destructive, given to setting their clothes and the contents of their cells on fire, given to refusing all food, attempting suicide, attacking matrons, etc. These patients have intervals of comparative sanity, and are free from delusions in the technical sense. They are not proper subjects for prison discipline; any relaxation of treatment or amenities in diet would constitute practically a premium on bad behaviour on the part of other inmates. They refuse all shelter on release, nor, indeed, could any be offered to them in ordinary institutions used by discharged prisoners. They remain, therefore, a source of danger to the community at large. Fifty-four such cases have been under my observation during the last ten years in the female convict prison; twelve have been certified as insane, and removed to asylums.

INFERENCES FROM ABOVE REPORTS.

The points above recorded seem to prove the fact that irresponsibility increases with age in the cases which, from inherited causes, exhibit in early life a tendency to abnormality. As already indicated, one expert worker gives an increase of 75 per cent. in the development of irresponsibility between the ages of twenty-one and sixty, owing to the conditions of the lives and surroundings of these poor women. Short sentences, though necessarily punitive, have in these special cases no remedial influence. It is well known that under control and supervision for a lengthened period the most refractory may be softened and improved, but they are quite unable to maintain this improvement when the supervision is withdrawn.

A New Category.

As regards the "borderland" cases above mentioned, it would seem to be very desirable to recognise that they exist as a category separate from lunatics, criminals, and irresponsibles, and might, with advantage to themselves and to the institutions in which they are at present relegated, fall under an independent classification.

Superintendence.

Should new institutions come into existence in consequence of the Report of this Commission, I would venture very earnestly to suggest the employment of the services of educated women as superintendents. Even the most ignorant and degraded persons are impressed by the concentration of mind, moral force, and broad human sympathies which are rightly associated with the term "educated." The mere segregation of "degenerates" should not be the sole purpose served by these institutions. An influence should be at work to lift them, so far as is possible, to a higher plane. In kindred institutions abroad a woman of superior education usually superintends the inmates, and the absence of such a power for good would constitute a grave defect in any large institutions for the benefit of women. Moreover, in all such institutions it would seem desirable that ladies should have a place on the committee of management. In the present day it often happens that very large sums of money are expended on producing and maintaining artificial conditions of comfort out of all proportion, I venture to think, to the social *status* of the inmates—conditions which have no permanent influence on their moral tone. This expenditure would naturally reduce the sum which might otherwise be devoted to salaries of higher class superintendents.

It is sometimes erroneously supposed that moral and spiritual forces make no appeal to the class who are under the consideration of this Commission, but I venture to state that close acquaintance with the subject leads to a different conclusion. The human spirit, softened and rationalised by gratitude and affection, is seldom incapable of response to a still Higher influence. A distinguished medical authority has said that "religion is the great force which makes for sanity," and the observation is constantly verified by those engaged in a work which, without this clue, must seem an almost hopeless wilderness of suffering, darkness, and distress.

ADELINE M. BEDFORD.

16647. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I wish to ask one or two questions to make clear what you have said in your statement which we have received. You speak of the borderland cases who are criminals and irresponsibles and might, with advantage to themselves and to the institutions in which they are at present relegated, fall under an independent classification. Does that mean "might be put into an institution of another nature"?—Either into an *annexe* of existing institutions or into institutions of another nature.

16648. It is meant to imply that they do require institution treatment in some way; that they are unfit to be at large?—Certainly, most unfit.

16649. That question is one in which your practical experience might be of great assistance to us. In your statement you also speak of unfortunate persons who belong to a class which cannot be justly relegated to prisons, and are ineligible for lunatic asylums. You say: "they may be described as occasionally very violent, destructive, given to setting their clothes and the contents of their cells on fire, given to refusing all food, attempting suicide, attacking matrons, and so on." It is the case, is it not, that there has been a very great deal of difficulty in that way at the reformatory at Aylesbury?—Yes, there are a large number of cases which may be described as borderland cases who naturally give a great deal of trouble to the persons in charge of them.

16650. It is the word "naturally" about which I want to ask. Do you think that the misbehaviour of those persons is a thing that must be contemplated and provided for under any conceivable circumstances of detention?—With regard to the reformatory at Aylesbury, they are practically relegated to another portion of the building, and so far they are under the head of "relegated into a separate institution."

16651. Some members of this Commission who have seen some similar institutions in Belgium and in the United States have been told, very greatly to their surprise, that women, apparently of this precise type and description, require no coercion and no means of restraint, only a gentle rebuke now and then. Does that astonish you, or do you think that there is something in our English methods or our English nature which makes the violence of these persons a thing to be always expected ?—I have visited such institutions as you describe in Italy and I have found a very great difference in inmates of the same class. I attribute it to the fact that they are not saturated with alcohol in the same way that our inebriates are. Drinking in foreign countries very often is of a much less serious character than it is with us. I have not met with precisely the class of inebriate woman abroad that I have in England. That might partly account for it. The result does not appear to be violence of the same unmanageable description.

16652. Are you perfectly satisfied that there is nothing in our English methods, in our display of force, our strict discipline and so on, that produces this evil ?—I should like to refer to the paragraph that I have on the subject of superintendence. I am quite aware of the very humane character of the treatment of these persons in such establishments, but at the same time I hold the view that they ought to be superintended by a lady of education and one who has been thoughtfully trained to deal with such persons, and whose moral influence would exercise, in my opinion, a very great effect on the whole establishment. I am not throwing the least reflection on the kindliness or humanity, or even the necessity, of the discipline which is resorted to in such establishments or on any persons or person connected with them. I am not making any personal allusions of any kind or description; I speak in the abstract. I consider it is a misfortune that such institutions are not superintended by persons who might be described as either ladies by birth or certainly ladies by education—I mean not invariably superintended.

16653. Do you think that an alteration in that respect might make a relaxation of discipline possible, with the good results which would naturally flow from that in dealing with this particular class ?—I should hope for some good results in that direction, but I hardly think that can be applied to the borderland cases. I look upon them as a class somewhat apart even from the very troublesome and degenerate cases which we have in the inebriate reformatories.

16654. That is what I wish to bring out, whether any description of discipline, or any method of treatment, would in your opinion make these people other than what they are ?—The experiment has not yet been adequately tried so it would be very difficult to forecast the exact results, but I do draw a very great distinction between definitely borderland cases and the ordinary persons who might be confined either in prisons or in inebriate asylums.

16655. (*Mr. Greene.*) Have the percentages which are referred to in the first column of your evidence been taken carefully from statistics or records ?—They are supplied for the most part by experienced prison visitors who have made it their life work to visit female prisons.

16656. Does the same person deal with all those ? You say "one-third of the prisoners who come under my notice are feeble-minded;" that is not your notice, but the notice of an expert ?—Quite so.

16657. Does the same person talk about No. 5 ?—No, they are supplied by different persons.

16658. I see the percentage would run up to 128 per cent. if they were all by the same person ?—They are supplied by different experts.

16659. With reference to your Pimlico Rescue work, I do not see anything in your report about that. Might I ask what it is ?—It is an association which maintains five or six Homes mostly for maternity cases, and the consequence of that is that we have largely refused feeble-minded cases of late years as being almost undesirable to admit, because they produce disturbance in the Home and so forth.

16660. Can you give us any statistics with reference to the number of cases that you could have admitted, or give an idea of how many people desiring assistance at that period of their career would come t o you ?—I have not got statistics of that. I find that 27 out of 106 were distinctly deficient.

Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of Bedford.

15 Dec. 1905.

16661. Were those treated in the Home ?—They were, but a large number were failures, I am afraid.

16662. It is only for fallen women, I take it ?—Yes.

16663. Following up those twenty-seven cases, for what period were they treated in the Homes ?—They remained about six or eight months.

16664. For how many years has that been ? Have you taken your twenty-seven cases since the institution of the Home ?—No, I have taken them in five years.

16665. Have you investigated the circumstances of those twenty-seven cases, how it was they came to require the assistance ?—I have not personally investigated them; I take it the circumstances are all very much alike.

16666. Do you think there is any necessity for protecting that kind of girl by any legislation ?—I have not any definite opinion on that point. I should like to see them detained when they are definitely ascertained to be feeble-minded.

16667. But when advantage has been taken of them by some person who is not feeble-minded, would you allow that person to be punished ?—I cannot offer a definite opinion on that; it is a very difficult point. I do not feel I have sufficient experience.

16668. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) With regard to the statements of those prison experts, one says one-third of the prisoners who come under her notice are feeble-minded, another one says one-half, another says, 5 per cent. of the young, and 80 per cent. of the old, another says 40 per cent. are deficient. Might I ask in reply to what kind of question these proportions were given ?—"State your experience as to the proportion of feeble-minded that you met with in prison visitation."

16669. Would their answers refer to the total prison population of the prisons which they visited ?—It would be limited by the number of years that they visited, of course, but supposing that one of them visits a large prison where there is a considerable prison population, she would state her experience to be of one kind at one, and of another at another.

16670. Throughout their visits it would be, roughly speaking, in one case, that one out of every three persons they came across were feeble-minded ?—That is their view.

16671. Are they gentlemen or lady visitors ?—Ladies.

16672. All in female prisons or some in male prisons ?—Only in female prisons.

16673. (*Dr. Loch.*) Granted the desirability of a lady by education taking charge of these institutions, have you any suggestion to make by which that could be promoted ? Would you have a service in which it was recognised that that type of woman was to be asked to take a post ?—Some training would no doubt be desirable, but it might be found, I think, already existent.

16674. How ?—By service in similar institutions.

16675. Would you make it a kind of Government arrangement by which a better class of woman was required and asked to come forward ?—I should make a salary suitable to the service of such a person certainly a *sine qua non.*

16676. Is the salary one of the difficulties ?—It is a difficulty.

16677. What is the salary at present ?—There are no educated persons of that type in certain institutions which I have in my mind.

16678. What salary would be necessary, do you think, to bring that sort of person into this ?—I would not like to suggest anything under £150 or £200 per annum.

16679. You would conclude that if that arrangement were made we could get a better type of woman in the institutions ?—I should certainly hope so.

16680. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You have a large experience of these cases, both convicts and inebriates, at Aylesbury ?—I have.

16681. And then in Rescue Homes afterwards ?—Yes.

16682. For the purpose of detention may voluntary

Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of Bedford.

15 Dec. 1905.

effort be counted upon to be of any practical service, or should there be State detention?—State detention. I should think voluntary detention was of very slight use in some of the more difficult cases.

16683. Practically no use in the majority of cases?—Practically no use.

16684. (*Dr. Loch.*) One question on what Dr. Dunlop has asked. Do you mean that the question of voluntary detention is equivalent to this: whether the detention should be given in a voluntary Home?—I understood the question to be whether the person whom it was desirable to detain would remain in a voluntary Home.

16685. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) No, rather the other way. Are the institutions to be run by voluntary associations or the State—will voluntary effort be any use?—Voluntary institutions might be certified for the detention of inmates, just as industrial schools must detain the child who has been sent to them by the State; and might be supported by voluntary contributions.

16686. Do you think it at all likely that voluntary contributions will come forward to start such places?—I do not think the public cares much for the degenerate; I think they have greater interest in more hopeful persons.

16687. (*Dr. Loch*). But the fact that the institution was voluntary would not necessarily make it incompetent to detain, under the law. As you say, in the case of industrial schools you have a *quasi* voluntary institution recognised by the State, and detaining?—Quite so.

16688. There is no reason why a voluntary institution should not do the same thing, *mutatis mutandis*?—Not if the inmates were detained, that is to say liable to be re-arrested should they leave the place. That is what I understand by the word "detain."

WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S., called; and Examined.

William Alexander, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S.

15 Dec. 1905.

16689. (*Chairman.*) You have been acting as Honorary Consulting Medical Officer of the Maghull Home for the last seventeen years?—Sixteen or seventeen.

16690. Since it was opened?—Yes.

16691. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY WILLIAM ALEXANDER, ESQ., M.D., F.R.C.S., ACTING HONORARY CONSULTING MEDICAL OFFICER, HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL, NEAR LIVERPOOL.

Brief recapitulation of the circumstances that led to the establishment of the Epileptic Home or Colony at Maghull.

As Visiting Surgeon to the Liverpool Workhouse Hospital, the writer had the supervision of a large number of epileptics, whose history, habits, and conditions, he studied in his leisure moments, and whom he tried to relieve by both medical and surgical means. He was soon impressed by the miserable conditions of life in which both the patients and their friends were too often involved by this dread disease. Many parents were driven to the verge of insanity and others died prematurely through the worry and anxiety created by an epileptic child. The epileptic child, found himself, for reasons which he could not understand and which no one would explain, met by restraints and prohibitions at every turn. He was at the same time feared and cherished, allowed his own way in many things that were absolutely forbidden to his brothers and sisters, and yet the brothers and sisters could come and go freely, alone and unattended, while he had always the feeling that he was constantly watched, and was never allowed to go where he wished. He was always taking medicine, could not go to school, was never required to do any work, had no prospects in life and was avoided by everybody, except some relatives or attendant who were always with him.

In the summer of 1888, Mr. Henry Cox, a merchant of Liverpool, knowing the interest the writer had taken in epilepsy for some years, consulted him as to the advisability of establishing a hospital for that disease in Liverpool. With his knowledge of the circumstances in which epileptics lived, the writer explained to Mr. Cox his impressions as above described, and suggested the establishment of a Home for Epileptics, where the patients and relatives could be freed from the strain upon each other, and where the patients could live a more natural life, have opportunities of employment, regular treatment both dietic and medicinal, and where the disease could be observed by trained attendants. Mr. Cox approved of the idea, and associated Mr. W. Grisewood with the writer to carry the idea out, and to take care of the establishment when opened. He gave us £2,000 to start the scheme. Hearing that there was a Colony at Bielefeld, on somewhat similar lines to what we intended, we visited that place, and opened our Home at an old manor house in Maghull, on December 28th 1888, with a single patient, and a matron. To the Manor House was attached an old garden, lawns, a field, and a wood, about 2 acres of land altogether.

At first we received all epileptics who applied, and who were not insane or uncontrollable, and we did good work in improving the condition of many helpless cases, in relieving parents from a dreadful burden, and we received numerous indications of the great relief we were affording to the patients and friends. By the end of the first year we had twenty-two patients. During that first year we had many difficulties to overcome. All of the patients were discontented, impatient of control, hypochondriacal, or faddy, and our efforts to improve their condition seemed to be unavailing. In the medical report of next year, this difficulty had been largely overcome, as shown from the following extract from the report. "The social relations of the patients have, however, shown marked improvement, most of them when admitted are wrapped up in themselves, and are accustomed to obtain what they wish by either fair or foul means. The fear of bringing on a fit has always hitherto obtained for them most things which they wished for, from their previous guardians. But the fear of an attack has no influence with the officers of the Home, and good conduct alone will obtain privileges. Besides, their companions are their equals and subject to similar infirmities. The patients also know, by seeing it in others, what the disease is like from which they themselves suffer, and they can appreciate the reason for restrictions, which they never understood before. To this knowledge, and the common incidence of the disease upon all, do we ascribe the contentment and industrious habits that now begin to exist among the inmates of the Home."

After the second year, the Home had developed an atmosphere that enveloped the new patients, and made them become rapidly converted to the regular habits and contented life of the other patients.

In 1895, when we opened a new Home and a large number of new untrained patients were admitted, the numbers rising rapidly from 52 to 117, something of the old trouble was felt, but the new patients soon settled themselves into the ways of the place, and the routine became as smooth as ever. Since that time, the Home has steadily formed, and the patients now number 206.

ATTENDANCE ON THE PATIENTS.

The Home is under the control of nurses—a lady superintendent is at the head of the colony; each Home has a matron who manages the internal arrangements of each house, and has a staff of nurses under her. During the day the farm bailiffs and their assistants take charge of the patients, while at work on the farm or gardens. We have a night nurse who patrols the sleeping rooms at night at short intervals to see to the welfare of the patients, and we have an hourly patrol of the farm during the day, to see that none of the patients are working alone. It is considered a serious offence for any patient to be alone, and yet it is the very thing many patients desire in spite of the obvious risks of such a condition. Except for one male bath attendant, the farm bailiffs and their assistants, and the gardener, those who look after the patients are females. We have found that epileptics are more easily controlled by the influence of women, and that such rule does not stir up the spirit of opposition and pugnaciousness so much as does the rule of men

The Lady Superintendent and Matrons have all certificates as fully-trained nurses; the staff are mostly probationers, who, after leaving us, enter general hospitals for full training. The attendants are in the proportion of one to eight of the patients. The diet is simple and varied, containing nothing special except that we do not give much animal food.

In considering the effects of education and of occupation on epileptics, we must take into consideration the length of time the patients have been idle and unemployed, and during which both mind and body have had time to become disorganised. An analysis of 455 cases shows that out of this number only twenty-three cases came to the Home within a year from the onset of the disease, 100 had been ill from two to six years, 115 from six to ten years, 90 from ten to fifteen years, 54 from fifteen to twenty years, 33 from twenty to twenty-five years, 22 from twenty-five to thirty years, and 18 for thirty years and upwards. During all these years habits of sustained attention or of industry were lost, in some cases hopelessly lost. If epileptics were taken in hand as soon as epilepsy had developed and judiciously treated, such deterioration of the mental and physical functions would probably not occur.

The education of epileptic children cannot be carried out on the same lines as healthy children, but must be chiefly that of kindergarten. Sustained mental work is mostly impossible, but manual exercises, drill, mechanical arts, are most useful in helping the patients to control themselves, and to be contentedly occupied. The bright intellectual epileptic is the exception, and even in them intellectual exercises have to be carefully watched. Work on the farm or garden, or in well-ventilated workshops, is the best for adult epileptics. The fresh air and exercise and the interests of outdoor life, always produce a beneficial effect. Some work steadily, and after training for a time, acquire habits of perseverance and attention to their work, with a minimum of supervision. Others require constant supervision and reminders. These stop work immediately the attendant is out of sight, and leaving their tools on the ground wander aimlessly about. The attendants require to exercise great tact, endless patience, inexhaustible kindness, and a mild persevering firmness that will not give in, to obtain good results in such cases. Manual work is always beneficial from a therapeutic point of view, but how the work may be rendered remunerative will depend on the class of cases admitted. A colony that demands a high intellectual standard in their admission of patients, taking only those capable of working, and willing and eager to work, might be as self-supporting as if it contained a similar number of healthy people. The more these capable ones are mixed with more or less incapables, the less will be the financial success, but the greater advantage will accrue to the weaker ones, who are stimulated by the example of their more fortunate brethren. Hopeless imbeciles and incapables, on the other hand, act as dead weight, paralyse discipline, and require an inordinate increase of attendants. These hopeless incapables should be separated from the others, and placed in institutions where they are to be fed, clothed, kept clean, and interested as far as possible. Their removal from home is a necessity for the peace and general welfare of the families to which they belong.

Evening continuation schools for the adult epileptics are of great value from a medical point of view. The mild exercise of their minds strengthens the mental control, and the school discipline trains them for the discipline of the farm, the laundry, or the workships.

Table showing the ages at which the disease commenced.

	Cases.	
At birth or under one year	63	
During the first 10 years of life, including the above 63	171	=394
During the second 10 years of life	159	
„ „ third „ „ „	46	
„ „ fourth „ „ „	18	

so that nearly half of the epileptics would require to be educated in an epileptic school, or 171 out of 394. The remainder would be fairly educated before the onset of the disease.

RESULTS.

The results obtained by the establishment of Epileptic Homes and Colonies both of which will be necessary for the suitable treatment of all our sane epileptic population.

First. The relief of the parents and family from the intolerable and cruel burden of personal attendance on an epileptic member. This is more necessary in the case of the weaker-minded epileptics than in that of the more intelligent ones. The burden of a monetary payment is generally light in comparison with the slavery that personal attendance implies.

Second. The contentment that arises from a clearer knowledge of the nature of their infirmity and from their acknowledgment of the necessity for the supervision and control that otherwise worried them, is another good result.

Third. Improved general health, arising from regular living, regular hours, fresh air in the open, and regular occupation.

Fourth. The feeling of companionship in suffering is perhaps one of the greatest comforts of the inmates of a colony, and does more to calm their discontent than any other circumstance.

Fifth. The reduction of the frequency and violence of the attacks and the cessation of the disease in many cases, as in the following statistics drawn from the reports of the Home.

In the medical report for 1903 we found that in 246 cases who had been with us for some time, twenty had ceased to have attacks for periods of from three to four years. In 185 cases the attacks were considerably reduced and in sixty-one cases the attacks had increased.

In 1900 ten cases were reported as cured for the time being, some of whom had gone to work.

A.—Fourteen months free, left to go to work.
B.—Nine months free, still at Home.
C.—Seven months free, went to America.
D.—Twenty months free, working at home.
E.—Two years free, overseer at Home.
F.—Two years free, working on a farm.
G.—Seven years free, sub-bailift at Home.
H.—Fourteen months free, working at Home.
I.—Four years free, still at Home.
J.—Four and a half years, "living with friends."

Were we to go over the list of patients in 1905 the statistics would change, as some of the apparently cured would possibly have relapsed, and in others a cessation of attacks would have taken place, but there is no doubt that between 7 and 10 per cent. derive so much benefit from the Home as to be considered practically cured.

Sixth. The opportunities offered for the continuous study of the disease and the possibility of discovering more successful methods of treatment.

ADDITIONAL STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE OF WILLIAM ALEXANDER, M.D., F.R.C.S., ACTING HONORARY CONSULTING MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.

I. *Educational Statistics of patients at the Maghull Home.*

When patients are admitted to the Home, they are examined by the medical officer in reading, writing, geography, and arithmetic, and the results of this examination are recorded as "good," "fair," "imperfect," "lost" or "nil."

A short time ago, the results were tabulated for 504 cases who had passed through the Home.

Good	184 cases.
Fair	128 „
Imperfect	147 „
Lost	5 „
Nil	110 „

Those marked "good" could read and write intelligently, knew an average amount of general information, could be entrusted to execute ordinary commissions of a financial character, such as shopping, and to see that they obtained the right amount of change. In most of these, mental arithmetic was a weak point, with three exceptions where the facility for working sums in the mind was greater than the average—in one case the examiner was hard put to it to keep up with the patient.

Those marked "fair" had undergone as prolonged a course of education as those marked "good." They could read and write fairly well, but were very backward at arithmetic. They did not generally enjoy reading, or read mechanically, and remembered only very little of what they did read; memories dull, and not retentive.

William Alexander, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S.

15 Dec. 1905.

The "imperfect" cases could read and write, but not with a facility that would be useful to them in acquiring knowledge. They were quite ignorant of any topographical or geographical knowledge, knew where they lived, but only by name, and had no idea of its relation to neighbouring places. Some of these looked bright, pert individuals, until examination proved their entirely bankrupt educational *status*.

In five cases, the patients had been well educated, and in one case very clever. In these all knowledge had been swept away as completely as a wet sponge passed over a slate obliterates the writing upon it, and the patients had to learn laboriously what once they could rattle off with ease.

In those marked "nil" there had been no school education, partly because they were too young for school, and partly because the attacks had been so severe or disagreeable that no school would take them as pupils.

The education of epileptics in the usual school subjects has been proved by us to be in the majority of cases a failure, and only so much time lost to both teacher and taught. The disease frequently renders the brain useless as an instrument of thought, especially as a register of ideas. Manual exercises of all kinds, technical instruction, music, drawing, carving, and all such arts and exercises can be acquired and enjoyed in different individuals. But early treatment and judicious training of epileptic children would probably prevent the condition of brain in which epileptics are found when admitted to Homes at the present time.

II. *Mental Condition of Epileptics at present at the Home at Maghull as asked for by the Royal Commission.*

We have divided the epileptics into three classes :—

First. Those whose mental condition did not present any defect. They could converse rationally upon ordinary subjects, and their intercourse with their companions was carried on as is usual amongst people generally. A specialist can, however, demonstrate some impairment of memory and a general impairment of control both of actions and ideas in even the very best epileptics. 122 of our patients belong to this class.

Second. Those who are weak minded. They cannot converse about anything at all approaching the abstruse, memories much impaired. They have, however, self-control over their actions and ideas, and will attend to their work and follow directions that are not too complicated to remember or to carry out. Seventy-seven of our patients belong to this class.

The third class might be called imbeciles, did not their condition fluctuate with the attacks, being sometimes fairly rational when the attacks cease for a time, but whose minds become clouded over when the attacks are numerous. At one time our "crack bowler" was a patient of this class. The lower centres of eye and hand were in good working order, although the higher centres of intellect and reason were much impaired. Nine of our patients belong to this class.

16692. (*Dr. Loch.*) There are a great many paupers amongst these people that you are looking after, sent by Guardians ?—Yes, a great many.

16693. Is there not careful visiting of them by the Guardians themselves ?—They are allowed to come as they wish ; some of the Guardians do come.

16694. Is there any continuing interest taken by the Guardians in these cases?—Yes.

16695. Are they mostly from Liverpool ?—They are from everywhere, all over the country.

16696. Would they be the authority that you would like to place in charge, or would the Local Government Board, rather, be the authority you would like to put in charge of this place in the event of there being reorganisation ?—I think not.

16697. Whom would you have, a higher class of authority connected with some centre ?—Yes. I think the Guardians' charge has too much red tape about it ; they are too fixed ; they have not sufficient liberty to manage the institution.

16698. You want a freer control ?—Yes.

16699. You feel that from a medical point of view this has been of immense benefit to the patients to have been so long in an institution ?—Yes.

16700. They are able, with the educational assistance which you give them, to do very much more inside the institution than they ever could without ?—Much more.

16701. Considering Lancashire, as you are interested in it from the medical point of view, how would you extend the system ? What would your next step be if you wanted to have accommodation for double this number ?—We have a good deal of room for extension, on land which we have got.

16702. What prevents the extension ?—Want of money.

16703. Is it that you cannot raise the funds voluntarily ?—We should have to wait sometime before we could raise them.

16704. Would you have grants from the local authority to assist you ?—It would be very useful to have grants from the local authority, either free or at a low percentage.

16705. That would make the difference between stagnation and progress ?—Yes.

16706. So far as you know, is the work that is done by this Home so recognised by the Liverpool authorities that they would be willing to take that step if it were permissible for them to do so ?—I dare say they would, but I do not know how far they realise how much we are doing.

16707. If you developed that plan, would you be prepared to give up the voluntary control of the institution or prefer to keep it in the hands of a voluntary Committee ?—I think it should be always voluntary. If you have it under a public authority there is a danger of too much red tape. You require a certain amount of freedom in managing institutions of that sort, The patient cannot be brought to any distinct rule ; you have to manage as well as you can.

16708. Do you think it would necessarily follow that you would not have the freedom if the control was in the hands of officials ?—I think that tends to make more red tape.

16709. You take socially better class cases in the Home ?—Yes, we have three classes, first, second and third.

16710. Do you find that from your point of view as to diet and arrangements there is any difficulty in having the better class ?—No difficulty whatever.

16711. Would you propose, even if it were a State institution, to have a similar plan ?—I would recommend that.

16712. Have you found that the institution being under the control of a lady has been an advantage ? You have no medical superintendent on the spot ?—No. It is under the control of ladies because we think epileptics are better controlled by ladies ; better controlled by persuasion than by force, and ladies can exercise persuasion better than men.

16713. Your view of that, as a medical man, would coincide with Mr. Gaskell's views ?—As a medical man, yes.

16714. Do you think that there are a great many epileptics in Liverpool that might be provided for in this way, and are not ?—A great many.

16715. Does that come before you from your practice ?—Yes, we get to know a great many epileptics.

16716. Are there a great many in the workhouses ?—Not very many in the workhouses, but a good many amongst the public, and a good many that drift into the workhouses occasionally for a few days and go out again.

16717. Would you, if the law allowed it, detain these people in the workhouses, there being for the moment no other arrangement or association for them ?—It depends upon their medical condition. Some of them I do not think would require to be detained, but others require to be detained for their own sake as well as the sake of their friends and the public.

16718. But they are not now ?—They are not now.

16719. So that you would be in favour, pending the creation of a better organisation for their care, of keeping in the workhouse those for whom it is suitable ?—Yes.

16720. An alteration in the law to that effect would have your approval ?—It would.

16721. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) Do I understand that in your institution there are epileptics who are feeble-minded ?—There are.

16722. I suppose you would say there can be no institution of that kind in which there are no inmates who are feeble-minded ?—Yes, it is impossible.

16723. The great majority of epileptics are feeble-minded ?—The great majority of epileptics have their judgment impaired more or less and their discretion, so that they are all to a certain extent feeble-minded.

16724. And not only their judgment impaired, but their mental capacity ?—Yes.

16725. You say you receive more epileptics who are not insane or uncontrollable; that means who are not violently insane ? How do you draw the line in practice ?—There are epileptics whose minds are feeble, but they will attend to advice, and praise or blame affects them; there are others over whom those influences have no control. These latter are the ones who require some constraint.

16726. When you are admitting these persons I suppose you consider whether they show signs of insanity or uncontrollability and therefore are not suitable for your Home; what do you do in practice ?—One of the questions on our papers is, "is the patient subject to control by friends, or self-control ?" If they say they are not subject to self-control or control by friends we do not take them.

16727. If you do not take them you do not know where they go to ?—If they come to us and we find they are uncontrollable we send them home again.

16728. You do not know what happens to them ?—Some go to asylums, others struggle about in their homes or the workhouse.

16729. From the point of view of administration of the epileptic colony, you do not see any objection to having the feeble-minded there ?—Not if they are not too feeble-minded. If they will work with the others and attend to orders, and so on, we take them.

16730. (*Dr. Donkin.*) Will you please tell us a little as to your own opinion with regard to the best diet for the classes of epileptics in your institution ?—I have tried all sorts of diets and experiments to see how it affects them, and have come to the conclusion that simple ordinary diet, with not too much meat in it, meat only once a day, is the best for epileptics. Special diet—one simple thing, like milk for instance—becomes intolerable to them after a time, it becomes impossible to carry it out.

16731. You would not agree with the theory some have about a strictly limited diet, perhaps increasing as years go on with decreasing fits ?—My experience shows it is not beneficial to any extent; it is not necessary.

16732. There is a dietary given by Mr. Gaskell which is in use at the Chalfont colony. Would that be a dietary of which you would approve ?—Yes, that is all right.

16733. That is to say, a usual average mixed diet ?—Yes.

16734. Would you favour us with your opinion about the administration of bromide ? We have had some evidence, and that is why I ask ?—We give as little bromide as possible; we think it does harm, degenerates the brain, and is harmful in itself. You have to give some bromides. I have a favourite—bromide of sodium—which I generally recommend as less harmful than bromide of potassium.

16735. You would not recommend a person who has a moderate number of fits, say a dozen or two dozen in a year, to be kept under a *régime* of constant large doses of bromide ?—No, certainly not, the less the better.

16736. Generally speaking, you would say the less the better ?—Yes.

16737. (*Mr. Greene.*) Have you any information with reference to the number of epileptics that there are in your district ?—I have no idea; I know there are a great many.

16738. A great many who ought to be treated under care of some sort ?—I think the great majority of epileptics require a place where they can work and be taken care of, because they cannot work in ordinary society, they are not allowed.

16739. If you were asked to take upon yourself the duties of this Commission and suggest what number of people should be provided for in Lancashire or Liverpool, could you tell us how many you would say ought to be provided for ?—I have no idea of the number, but I think there are great numbers.

16740. It is rather difficult to gauge the description "a great number"; you and I may think differently as to what is great ?—In Lancashire I suppose about 2,000.

16741. Who ought to be provided for ?—Who ought to be provided for in colonies.

16742. That is for the whole county ?—Yes.

16743. Would you mix them with the feeble-minded and imbeciles ?—No, I should have a Home for epileptics

16744. An establishment for themselves ?—Yes.

16745. Is that a class of people who ought to be provided for by the public, or are they people who should pay for themselves ?—A good many would pay for themselves.

16746. Out of the 2,000 how many would pay for themselves ?—I suppose half would pay for themselves.

16747. You would suggest an institution with accommodation for 1,000 people ?—1,000 people at least.

16748. Apart from others ?—Yes.

16749. Have you any idea what expense you would impose on the ratepayers or, taxpayers for that ?—I think if the buildings and laundry were provided for the institution, that they could be made self-supporting, but if the people paid who could, and if the Guardians paid for those who could not pay, the institution would be self-supporting; that is our experience at Maghull.

16750. Have you any power to make them work if they do not like to work ?—We can, I think, do it by persuasion.

16751. Do you assume there would be power to compel these people to work if we were to institute such an institution ?—An institution could work by rewards and praise, and so on; we could get the most we could.

16752. No punishment ?—No; by praise and sympathy.

16753. (*Mr. Byrne.*) You take it they could be made self-supporting if you had them in sufficient numbers ?—Yes.

16754. That is not the case at the present moment at Maghull, is it ?—It is pretty nearly so.

16755. It is very satisfactory indeed. It is most creditable, if I may say so, to those engaged in it, but it is not self-supporting. A person in an institution has to be more than what is called self-supporting, he has to maintain nurses, secretaries and doctors, and all sorts of things, to make the whole institution self-supporting ?—Yes.

16756. You believe the whole body of the epileptics of the class you have might be made self-supporting in institutions if they were well designed and the institutions provided ?—Yes and the land provided.

16757. Do you consider that the evils which arise from the presence of epileptics in the community uncared for, and from the consequent mental degeneration and so on, are so great that it is important some steps should be taken ?—I think it is very important that some steps should be taken for the epileptics themselves, because at present they grow up uncontrolled and uncontrollable, and become a nuisance to society as well as a trouble to themselves. If they are taken young and brought up and trained, they grow up respectable members of society.

16758. Do you think mental degeneration practically follows from freedom and want of special care ?—Yes.

16759. Your opinion is that it is a grave evil requiring definite steps to be taken at once ?—Certainly.

16760. We have had some evidence before us that epilepsy can, if taken at a sufficiently early age, be dealt with so satisfactorily by institutional treatment—by medical care—that in many cases it will not assume the incapacitating proportions it does assume now. Do you agree with that ?—I agree with that.

16761. What practical steps would you recommend with regard to the very young epileptic, supposing it to be desirable in the abstract that they should be dealt with as soon as the disease manifested itself ?—At present every child has to go to school, and the authorities look

William Alexander, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S.

15 Dec. 1905.

after them. If they find an epileptic child, they can see that child goes to a suitable school during its childhood.

16762. Would you make the Epileptic and Defective Children Act compulsory and universal ?—Except where the parents could arrange themselves to bring them up properly.

16763. That would be so now. If a child is educated properly it is not educated by the State. But short of that you would make it universal ?—Yes, and compulsory.

16764. Compulsory on the parents as well as on the school authority ?—I think so.

16765. Parents should be compelled, if they did not provide for their child properly, to have it sent to an institution ?—Yes.

16766. And the parents of all classes should be made to pay in accordance with their means ?—Yes.

16767. Would you have it by order of a magistrate, as in the case of industrial and reformatory schools ?—I do not think there is any necessity to bring in a magistrate if the child is epileptic.

16768. How would you get the payment from the parents ?—That would be a matter for the authorities.

16769. It is difficult to get it now that education is free ?—It would have to be free in some cases.

16770. Your opinion is that if parents can pay even only a little, they should be made to pay that little ?—Yes.

16771. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) In continuation of what Mr. Byrne has asked, do you approve of parents being compelled to send their children to a boarding-school, if epileptic, in the same way as they are compelled to send them to an institution if they are blind ?—I think they must be sent to an institution. If the parents could take them to a suitable school, they might be allowed to do so and keep them at home if there were a suitable school in the neighourhood.

16772. Under the Epileptic and Defective Children Act, no day-school for epileptics is recognised. The Board of Education will not allow us to have day-schools for epileptics, only boarding-schools. I think experience shows that some of the parents of epileptics object to sending their children to a boarding-school. In that case would you compel the parents to send the children ?—I think if the parents can manage to take the child to a school there is no reason why they should not.

16773. To an ordinary school ?—To a special school; not to be necessarily boarders there.

16774. But special schools are not recognised by the Board of Education for epileptics. Do you mean a private school ?—No, a special school for epileptics; if there is a special school for epileptics then parents can send them there, or to a boarding school, whichever they wish.

16775. The Board of Education will not sanction day schools for epileptics. There are no special schools for epileptics ?—They would have to go to boarding schools.

16776. You would compel parents to send them as in the case of blind children ?—I do not think it is necessary as regards epileptic children.

16777. Why not ?—Because they are the better sometimes for home life.

16778. Then they would not receive any education ?—No, unless it were provided for them.

16779. What is your objection to making the Act compulsory as far as parents are concerned in the same way as the Blind and Deaf Children Act is ?—If parents are able to look after them and willing to do it it is not necessary to take them from their parents.

16780. In most cases I have found they are in very bad homes; it is generally the indifferent parent who refuses to send his child to school ?—Then I would compel the parents to take them to a boarding school.

16781. If proper education were not being provided at home, you would be in favour of compelling the parents to send them to boarding schools ?—Yes.

16782. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) I understand you to say you think that epileptics should be in an institution by themselves. Am I right in that assumption ?—Yes.

16783. Would you object to their being in a colony with others, provided they were separated ?—I do not think there would be any objection provided they were separated altogether.

16784. Would it not be possible that if some arrangement of that kind existed, the others who were not epileptic might by their labours help to reduce the cost of the epileptic part of the colony and help to make it self-supporting ?—Then they would have to work together. If they did not work together they would be different institutions.

16785. No, supposing you had a colony on the villa system with a large quantity of land, is there any reason why they should work together ?—If it could be arranged that they would not be together, there is no reason why they should not work with each other.

16786. They might all be in the same colony, with proper safeguards ?—Yes.

16787. (*Mr. Burden.*) Referring to your answer to Mr. Byrne as to the self-support of institutions, in arriving at the decision that they are self-supporting do you include any payment received in respect to the maintenance of the inmate from guardians or friends ?—Everybody must be paid for in that case.

16788. Then the institution would only be self-supporting so long as the cost is covered in part by contributions from local authorities or otherwise ?—I meant that if we had the buildings and land provided and we had the terms the same as we have got, that is £2, 2s. 0d., £1, 1s. 0d., and 7s. 6d., and a fair number of first and second class patients, the institution would probably be self-supporting, because the first class patients pay more than it requires to keep them.

16789. The institution would not be self-supporting in consequence of the industry of the inmates but in consequence of the money received for the inmates ?—Yes.

16790. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Possibly self-supporting is not quite the term. Would not the term be, "at the end of the year there would be no deficit ?"—Yes.

16791. Epilepsy is a disease with physical symptoms—fits, and mental symptoms—dullness ?—Yes.

16792. Which of the two symptoms is the great cause of the necessity for caring for them—the mental or the physical ?—The physical, to a large extent, with the public. At present a person has a fit, and gets into convulsions, and no one will employ him. Plenty of persons who are quite sane find it is impossible to get work on account of having the fits, though their mental condition is such that they could be employed.

16793. Of your patients, how many would you certify as being completely sane, with no dulling of intellect ?—We could not certify any of them as suitable for an asylum.

16794. That is not the question, but how many of them do not suffer from a dulling of the intellect ?—I do not think any epileptic escapes quite free from a certain amount of dullness. They have gradations from the simplest down to the severe.

16795. Among the patients in your institution, are there any severe cases of mental dulness ?—A certain number.

16796. They require detention on account of it ?—They require to be looked after by somebody; they might be at home if their parents looked after them; they are not certifiable as being insane.

16797. They are treated in your place because they require care on account of mental dullness ?—Yes.

16798. Is your institution inspected by any authority ?—The only inspection we have is in the continuation school. They have a night school, and an inspector comes down from the Government and goes round it, and we get a grant for that.

16799. Not an expert inspector in mental disease ?—No.

16800. Do you think it is right that persons should be detained in an institution on account of mental dulness

which is a form of *dementia*, and not subjected to Government inspection?—They are not detained in the ordinary sense; if anyone wants to go now, they can go; we send for their parents and say "This patient wants to go home," so that we do not detain anybody against their will.

16801. But is it a sound principle to advise that epileptics, who are a class of persons who suffer from *dementia*, should be excluded from the attention which is given to other lunatics in the matter of inspection and Government control?—We do not admit that we have any there that are not there voluntarily.

16802. I suppose some of them are hardly capable of expressing a wish to stay or go?—Yes. We do not keep any that are not capable of expressing an opinion.

16803. As a general principle you say epileptics ought to be treated separately. What is to be done with these epileptic dements? Are they to be kept in a voluntary Home, clear of the inspection of the Lunacy Law, or are they to be treated as dements?—It depends on the amount of *dementia*, and whether they are capable of expressing an opinion, and of course they are in the hands of the parents.

16804. You are talking about children, but there are adults; let us talk about them?—They have parents or guardians looking after them. They are not capable of being certified as insane. These guardians send them to us to look after them, and take care of them; they are there entirely voluntarily; if they express a desire to go we send straight to the people to come for them. The people who come for them may persuade them to stay longer, then we keep them longer.

16805. It is a disease in which there are mental symptoms and in which they degenerate mentally and suffer mentally?—Yes. *William Alexander, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.S.* 15 Dec. 1905.

16806. Should that disease be treated separately from other forms of mental disease? Should epileptics be treated differently from other dements?—It all depends on the amount of *dementia*. If a person can express his opinions I do not think he requires to be taken under control and inspected.

16807. With some of them it amounts to unsoundness of mind?—Not in a legal sense.

16808. In a practical sense?—"Practical" is a very general term; the legal one is the only one.

16809. If you have not considered the question, I need not press it?—The legal one is the only one that is definite in my mind. Some persons are legally unsound; you can certify them for removal to an asylum. Those should be under inspection and control. Those that we cannot certify are unfit for an asylum. Voluntary effort can best look after these without inspection.

16810. What legal authority is there to say what is certifiable and what is not?—That is a difficulty, of course.

16811. I take it here you have a certain number of demented persons detained for care and treatment and payment received for them, and yet there is no inspection. Is that a sound principle?—We have not any demented person, in the legal sense.

16812. As soon as one is dealing with a demented epileptic, there should be State inspection, State control, and State protection?—Yes, if the *dementia* is sufficient.

W. GRISEWOOD, Esq., called; and Examined.

(Plans of the Home for Epileptics, Maghull, were subsequently supplied to the Commission by Mr. Grisewood, and they are reproduced in the Appendix Papers on pp. 614–616 (b) post.)

16813. (*Chairman.*) You have been associated with Dr. Alexander the whole time that this institution has been carried on?—That is so. *W. Grisewood, Esq.* 15 Dec. 1905.

16814. Do you agree with the evidence he has given us?—I do, so far as I am capable of forming an opinion, but matters have been gone into of a professional nature.

16815. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY W. GRISEWOOD, ESQ., HONORARY SECRETARY AND TREASURER, HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL, NEAR LIVERPOOL.

GENERAL.

The following table gives the admissions and discharges in the various classes during the year 1904:—

	Males	Females	Total
In Home 31st December, 1903	104	100	204
Admitted during year	26	20	46
	130	120	250
Discharged	22	21	43
Died	3	1	4
	25	22	47
Remaining in Home, 31st December, 1904	105	98	203

Classified as follows:—	Males	Females	Total
First Class	7	3	10
Second Class	27	26	53
Intermediate Class	0	4	4
Third Class	71	65	136
	105	98	203

The staff on the 31st December consisted of the lady superintendent, three matrons, one trained nurse, four assistant nurses, sixteen probationer nurses, two male work superintendents, two male patients' attendants, one gardener, and one farm assistant. Total—thirty-one.

The usual weekly charges for patients are 7s. 6d. for third class; £1 1s. for second class; and £2 2s. and upwards for first class. The accommodation for second and third class is usually entirely taken up, and we have at present thirty patients awaiting vacancies who have been passed as suitable by our medical officer.

The patients are housed in five buildings. One first class male patients' Home and nurses' Home combined; one second and third class males; one farm house for male farm workers; one Home for first and second class females, one for third class females. Of these one house is rented, two have been erected by the Committee, two have been purchased and adapted for the use of the Institution.

CAPITAL OUTLAY.

The only building on which a calculation of cost per bed can be made is the Henry Cox Home for male patients. This Home, erected by the Committee, is now almost entirely devoted to patients, the nurses being lodged in the Nurses' Home. Originally it contained seventy-two patients' beds, with accommodation for staff in addition. The cost of the site, building, and furniture was as follows:—

	£
Land (1 acre) say	200
Building	5,443
Roads	146
Legal Expenses	43
Furniture	808
Total	£6,640

This, on seventy-two beds, gives £92 4 5 per bed
or exclusive of furniture £81 0 0 "

The total cost of land and buildings erected and purchased by the Committee, and of furniture is as follows:—

	£
Land (80 acres)	11,422
Buildings and alterations	16,148
Roads and gardens	681
Legal expenses and compensation	157
Furniture and utensils	2,640
	£31,048

The cost has been provided as follows:—

	£	
Donations to building account and furnishing	17,468	
Bank interest	205	
Transfers from maintenance account	2,875	
	£20,548	
Borrowed on mortgage	10,500	
		£31,048

W. Grisewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

The transfers from maintenance, £2,875, are more than covered by the subscriptions £2,624 and donations £1,739 received in the same period for that account. Including this sum of £2,875, it will be seen that voluntary contributions have furnished £20,548 and loans on mortgages £10,500 of the capital expenditure, £31,048.

The voluntary contributions are obtained from a comparatively limited number of persons, from whom any amounts required for further extensions would probably be for the most part obtained.

MAINTENANCE.

We append a statement of expenditure on maintenance account, with the yearly and weekly cost per head calculated on the average number of patients (203) for the year ending 31st December, 1904 :—

HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.

Statement of Expenditure in Maintenance Account, with the yearly and weekly cost per head calculated in the average number of patients (203), for the year ending 31 December, 1904 :—

	Total cost.	Cost per head per year.	Cost per head per week.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Rates, taxes and insurance	341 8 5	1 13 7½	0 0 8
Salaries, wages and uniforms	1,378 19 4	6 15 10¼	0 2 7¼
Rewards to patients on this account	46 15 8	0 4 7¼	0 0 1
Printing, stationery and advertising	100 13 10	0 9 11	0 0 2¼
Postage, fares and sundries	110 2 5	0 10 10½	0 0 2¼
Christmas tree, sports, entertainments and band	104 16 4	0 10 4	0 0 2½
School and Technical Classes £118 19 0 Less Education Grant 64 1 0	54 18 0	0 5 5	0 0 1¼
Coal and gas	429 0 11	2 2 3	0 0 9¾
Chandlery, soap, &c.	151 3 5	0 14 11	0 0 3½
Provisions for entire establishment, including those supplied from farm.	3,260 19 10	16 1 3¼	1 6 2
Medical expenses	137 19 0	0 13 7	0 0 3
Furniture, utensils and linen	208 1 9	1 0 6	0 0 4¾
Repairs and renewals	301 9 7	1 9 8¾	0 0 7
Materials and tools	62 0 10	0 6 1¼	0 0 1½
	£6,688 9 4	32 18 11¼	0 12 8
Rent and mortgage interest on this account	364 10 0	1 15 11	0 0 8¼
Interest on £20,500 donations invested in buildings calculated at 3 per cent.	615 0 0	3 0 7	0 1 2
	£7,667 19 4	37 15 5¼	0 14 6¼

This shows a cost per patient per year of £32 18s. 11¼d. and per week of 12s. 8d. exclusive of any charge for rent, but including rates and taxes, and including also cost of provisions for indoor staff, and all supplies of milk, vegetables, and livestock from farm. The actual payment for rent and mortgage interest on general Maintenance Account is £364 10s. which gives a cost per patient per year of £1 15s. 11d., and per week of 8¼d.

Assuming that the £20,500 provided voluntarily had been provided by a public authority at 3 per cent. interest, this would give an additional annual expenditure of £615 which would give an extra cost per patient per year of £3 0s. 7d., and per week of 1s. 2d. It thus appears that if the whole capital sum required had been borrowed at interest, the cost per patient per week for maintenance would have amounted to 14s. 6¼d.

The income on maintenance account for the year 1904 was derived from the following sources, viz :—

	£
Subscriptions	233
Donations	122
Patients' payments	6,982
Other receipts	68
Total	7,405

This gave a surplus on Maintenance Account which enabled the year's loss on Farm Account (£61) to be met, and £300 to be transferred to Estate (Capital) Account.

The illuminant used is acetylene gas, which is manufactured on the premises by our outdoor staff. The economical supply of gas is kept well under control by means of weekly returns of material used in the manufacture, and gas made, and gas used, according to meter in each building. The supply of water is controlled in the same way by weekly returns from each building.

OCCUPATION OF PATIENTS.

The female patients are occupied in the domestic and laundry work of the various Homes, a few taking up basket-making under the instruction of one of the patients and a teacher, once a fortnight. They are further engaged in the sewing of the Home, and in fancy work. A few of the females are engaged in summer at the lighter kinds of garden work.

Certain of the male patients are occupied in farm and garden work, milking, attending the stock, keeping the lawns and grounds in order, housing coal and coke, chopping firewood, and doing other outside work. Others are engaged indoors in the heavier domestic and laundry work, polishing floors, and carrying between the Homes. A few practice joinery under an expert patient, making

and repairing furniture for the Homes, gates, palings etc., for the farms.

A few responsible offices, entailing early and long work, and supervision over others, are rewarded by small payments, not exceeding 4s. per week.

The sums paid in this way for the year amounted to £154, £107 being on farm account and £47 on general account. This is exclusive of wages paid to the cooks, all of whom have been patients at the Home. The payments to these latter are included in salaries and wages.

The total number of male patients engaged in farm and garden work is at present thirty-five. Of these, three or four are laid aside each day by their ailment or other sickness. It would be impossible to estimate accurately the value of the work of an epileptic as compared with a healthy and trained farm labourer. A few of the most experienced and intelligent ones are, taking into consideration the hours they are able to work, each equal to about half a healthy labourer; the value of the rest diminishes to nearly zero. They are, however, kept employed not so much for the economic value of their labour, as for the beneficial effect of outdoor exercise and occupation on mind and body.

The acreage under cultivation is approximately as follows:—Arable, forty; grass, thirty-four; kitchen and market gardens and orchards, six; total, eighty.

The stock consists of five horses, fifteen cows, three calves, thirty-two pigs, ninety poultry.

The farm account for 1904 gave the following result:—

Expenditure.

Stock, etc., on hand 1st January, 1904		£992
Rent, rates and insurance	£280	
Salaries of two superintendents and wages of occasional labour	343	
Rewards to patients on this account	107	
Implements purchased and repaired	130	
Purchase of live stock	251	
Keep of live stock	211	
Seeds and manure	196	
Sundries	12	1,530
		£2,522

Receipts.

Sold.			—
Vegetables	£500		
Live stock	183	683	
Supplied to Homes.			
Vegetables	£203		
Live stock	53		
Milk	409		
Eggs	13		
Sundry	4	682	
Stock on hand 31st December, 1904	£1,095		2,460
Loss on year's working			£62

The loss in 1904 was due to exceptional causes. In the three previous years there was a gain of—1901, £50; 1902, £191; 1903, £61.

This seems to show that a farm colony can be carried on, with a small margin of profit, by utilising the labour of the patients, and even making a small weekly allowance to a certain number of them. The sum of £107 allowed in this year is equal to the wages of two healthy labourers.

On the subject of the capability of patients to be trained to do farm or other work under supervision, one of the farm superintendents gives the following opinion:—

"The best of them are very intelligent, but all are to some extent very absent-minded, and must be repeatedly told in detail the nature of their work from day to day; for example to-day (Monday), the two that are ploughing with the horses regularly had forgotten where they had left the plough on Saturday, and looked for it in another field altogether. They are able to engage in most farm and other work such as milking, attending to cattle, pigs, and poultry, and horses, the ploughing and tilling of the land, while the others with less intelligence are doing work of less importance, such as weeding the different crops, planting the vegetables, repairing fences, attending to out-houses, getting vegetables for the Homes, cutting chips, mowing lawns, and, as they improve, these work their way up, to attend to the stock and all the best work, which requires more thought."

W. Grisewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

The other superintendent gives the following opinion:—

"During the last few years I have had some very intelligent young men here, yet many of them have had very little work previous to coming to the Home. I find some of them in the course of eight to twelve months able to do most of the best work on the farm and gardens; also able to carry on the work (with slight supervision) very satisfactorily, while others, on account of their memory failing, require to be visited almost every hour to direct them from one job to another. We have also, in the joinery and carving work, young men showing ability to carry on their work with some credit to themselves and great help to the Homes."

The Lady Superintendent gives the following opinion respecting the capacity of the female patients:—

"Taken as a whole, the female patients can be trained with care to work well, either in house or laundry, and as long as they work under proper supervision their work compares well with the average domestic servant. The supervision must be continuous and effectual, as there is in almost all cases loss of memory, and inability to think of what they are to do next; the brain will not, as a rule, work in advance. They work in a groove, and display the same good or bad qualities in their work every day. They have little or no power of directing either themselves or others, and are very jealous of any interference, except from the right person. It is only the brighter patients who are capable of doing good work in trades, such as basket making. The effort of getting the baskets straight and true seems too much for the weaker brains; this also applies to the finer parts of ironing linen, etc.; but any of them can be taught washing, mangling, etc. Change and variety in their work, whenever possible, is very beneficial to them."

Education.

We have nine boy and two girl patients under fourteen years of age. For these and for a few other backward youths over fourteen we carry on day school teaching, by a competent teacher. The teaching necessarily consists of the most elementary subjects and kindergarten

For the benefit of backward adults, we also carry on in winter an evening continuation school, at which we have a total of 136 students, the subjects taught, and number in each subject, being as follows:—

Reading, writing and composition	111
Arithmetic	111
Drawing	60
Theory of music and vocal music	129
Dressmaking	62
Woodwork and carving	18

The head teacher reports as follows:—

"The difficulties entailed in teaching epileptics are chiefly due to lack of self-control and of mental power. Careful planning and tact are required to secure a fair amount of work from the patient, and to maintain good discipline. In some cases we find it difficult to make the work educational. Many look bright and happy after an hour's hard work, but, when asked at the next lesson to learn something new, become at once listless and dull. Epileptic patients are all capable of study and useful work, provided it is not a strain on either body or mind. To secure *steady* work it must be made pleasant and interesting."

The total day and evening school expenses amounted in 1904 to £119; the grant from the Board of Education for evening school amounted to £64.

General Conclusions.

The experience of the Home for Epileptics, Maghull, seems to justify the following conclusions:—

1. There is a necessity for further provision for epileptics in such form that classification can be made, especially

W. Griesewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

distinguishing between those capable of education and training, and those whose condition is not capable of improvement in this respect.

2. This provision would probably be most suitably made by a voluntary organisation when such is available, subsidised by the public authorities.

3. The capital sum required for land, building, and equipment, might be advanced on terms that would repay the amount in, say, thirty to fifty years. The maintenance of cases sent on by Boards of Guardians or Education Authorities might be met by the payment of a rate per week calculated on the cost.

4. It would appear that the charge for maintenance to cover all costs would require to be about 15s. per week, a lower rate being chargeable for children below fourteen.

5. The most suitable form of occupation for male adults is outdoor on the land, and a farm colony can be carried on for such cases, with little if any, cost to the institution.

6. For females, the domestic and laundry work, especially of a mixed institution, affords suitable occupation.

7. A certain number both of male and female patients, showing aptitude for such work, should be systematically taught trades, such as joinery and basket-making.

16816. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Perhaps you heard Mr. Gaskell's evidence this morning ?—I did.

16817. He says in his statement that he thought at institutions such as Chalfont, and no doubt yours, there was no necessity to have highly trained certificated teachers or attendants; that you can train them yourself better; do you agree with that ?—Yes, we do, as a matter of fact, train our attendants.

16818. Would you rather have a natural competency than any amount of certificates ?—They get a certain amount of training in the special work of the institution. Our matrons are all qualified nurses, and our lady superintendent.

16819. You do not think there ought to be any special steps taken by Government, or anyone else, to start training schools which would issue certificates to young women to act as attendants of epileptics or feeble-minded institutions ?—I think our experience has hardly suggested the necessity of that, so far.

16820. One other question which is rather dependent on the information we got as to the general condition of your epileptics : Dr. Alexander told us that with the mentally better class epileptic there is no reason why the institution should not be self supporting in the sense in which he used the word. You agree with that ?—Yes, quite.

16821. In any possible institution, especially the one which had to receive every individual sent to it, no matter what his condition, there would be mixture ?—Yes.

16822. That mixture of types would seriously reduce the money earned ?—Yes, because our patients are necessarily a selected class.

16823. Could you hand in any form, or tell us in your own words what degree of selection takes place ?—I have provided myself with the forms that are used. I have a complete set, which I shall be glad to hand in. (*See end of Witness' evidence.*) One is a form required to be filled up to be submitted to Dr. Alexander, and from which he judges of the suitability.

16824. Roughly speaking, what are the requirements of that form as regards mental condition and freedom from ailments ? Have they all to be more or less able to work and look after themselves ? Are idiots excluded ?—Yes.

16825. And cripples ?—Not necessarily cripples.

16826. You have a few cripples ?—Yes.

16827. No idiots ?—No, persons who are distinctly imbecile. That question is not put just in the form in which it is asked now, but a series of questions have been drafted by Dr. Alexander intended to bring out the actual condition, such as : "Can he walk, dress, and feed himself ?" "Is he paralysed or helpless in any way, and if so, how far ?" "Are the senses of sight, hearing, taste, smell, and touch normal ?"

16828. Suppose the answer to "Can he feed himself" was, "No," would you exclude him, doctor ?—(*Dr. Alexander*) Yes.

16829. In other words they must be able, more or less, to take care of themselves under supervision ?—Yes.

16830. What difference would it make in the general management of the institution, supposing you had thrown upon you the obligation to receive any epileptic who might be sent by a magistrate or from a Poor Law institution ?—(*Mr. Grisewood.*) That might bring upon us a class who could not be treated under our present arrangements.

16831. Would you reject such an obligation and continue your work on its present lines ?—Yes.

16832. Do you think most of the persons carrying on the sort of work you do, would prefer to continue on the same lines ?—Yes.

16833. So that another class of institution is required ?—Yes, to deal with the worst and more helpless class of cases.

16834. Do you think that there are so many of these more helpless people that it is a crying public evil that no accommodation exists for them ?—I think there is a necessity for a provision to be made for that class.

16835. I see you say there is a necessity ; I want you to enlarge on that ?—There is a number of cases, not very large, but a proportion, who apply to us, and whom we cannot receive for reasons of that kind.

16836. Are they a danger to the community and a nuisance to their friends, and also are they leading to their own degradation ?—In some cases undoubtedly so.

16837. If institutions of a more general character were established the Government or local authorities could scarcely hope to maintain them at that rate ?—Hardly, because they would not be able to do the amount of work that our patients do.

16838. Unless they provide accommodation of a cheaper character ?—Yes.

16839. Do you think that would be practicable with regard to the lower grade ?—I suppose it would, to provide even cheaper buildings than we have, but we consider our buildings to be economically built; our statistics bring that out. In providing buildings that may have to last for a long time, thirty or fifty years, you must put up a substantial building though it may not have any excess of ornament.

16840. With regard to most of these buildings it would be desirable they should exist for hundreds of years ; epileptics will always exist, though we hope in lesser numbers ?—Yes, that is so.

16841. Can you give any idea as to the expense that would be involved in providing for each epileptic in an institution liable to receive epileptics of any sort except lunatics—that is every degree of imbecility ?—I take it our own figures would be the best index.

16842. Your figures without the profits ; they would not be able to work the farm ?—Yes, we have kept the farm out of those figures.

16843. You think we might take your figures, even for this more helpless class ?—I think so.

16844. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I notice you have a staff of thirty-one attendants for, roughly speaking, 200 ?—Yes.

16845. That is about one in seven ?—Yes.

16846. Is that in your experience the least staff you can do with ?—That is what we have come to, as the result of experience.

16847. You cannot cut it down lower than that ?—No ; gradually we found it necessary to bring it up to thirty-one. I do not know that we have ever been much below.

16848. Would you require double that staff if you had 400, instead of 200, inmates ?—Yes, I think so.

16849. That proportion would have to hold good ?—I think so.

16850. On the figures of the capital cost, you have an institution which has cost you £31,000 capable of housing 200 inmates ?—Yes.

16851. Your estimate is that for additional buildings £92 per head is a fair allowance ; you think you could

build your additional buildings for that ?—Yes, on the same lines on which we have now gone.

16852. If you were to extend your institution to accommodate 400, that would mean an additional expenditure of about £18,000 ?—Yes.

16853. Would you require more land ?—Not to take the 400. If we had a variety of patients, if we were to extend further than we are at present, we should probably make special provision for the children; they would not require the same proportionate amount of land.

16854. You would rather differ from the witness who came this morning, who said you required an acre of land for each male ?—It depends on how you use the land. We, at Maghull, are only about seven miles from the Liverpool markets, and we could develop even more than we have done in the direction of market gardening. We could use more land for the purpose of market gardening.

16855. From the point of view of giving your patients proper accommodation, do you say your land, consisting of eighty acres, is sufficient for your 200 inmates ?—Quite sufficient, and in all probability we could put 100 more, that is, fifty males and fifty females, without adding to the land.

16856. If you put another 200, you would want more land, I suppose ?—Yes.

16857. Suppose you had half the amount of land which you have at the present moment, which cost you £11,000, that would be about £6,000 ?—Yes.

16858. There is £31,000 already spent, £18,000 for buildings for more patients, and £6,000 more for land, that is £55,000—that is nearly £140 a head ?—Yes.

16859. That would be the expenditure of housing 400 ?—Yes.

16860. 400 patients at £55,000 is just £140 a head ?—Yes.

16861. Would your experience lead you to say that you could establish an institution capable of holding 400 inmates for that expenditure ?—By our experience, and seeing how it works out, I have very little doubt that we could.

16862. I understand that in your farm accounts you deal with the farm quite separately from the Home ?—We do.

16863. You sell your produce on the farm ?—Or supply it to the Home.

16864. And it is paid for ?—Yes.

16865. I see the second item of your expenditure is rent, rates, and insurance. What is that item *rent*—rent of the Home ?—The item of rent is calculated upon the actual amount of land that we are using. When we purchased it it was in the occupation of a farmer. He paid a certain rent, and we have taken that as representing the true rent of the land, and we charge the farm with it.

16866. Then the farm pays the rent of the land and the Home ?—Yes, and it gets credited in the Home accounts; it is adjusted in the account.

16867. Then there is a profitable item, which is the amount of this rent, in the receipts of the Home ?—That is so. That is due to part of the cost of the land having been paid by voluntary contributions. Had we had to purchase the whole of the land the £200 would have gone to pay interest.

16868. I am anxious to find out how far the farm is profitable. At any rate it pays the full amount of rent ?—Yes.

16869. In addition to paying the full amount of rent, I notice the year's result is given at £62 loss ?—Yes; we have lost it in that year.

16870. So that you have lost what you made the year before ?—Yes.

16871. Therefore your total profits for the four years have been £240 ?—Yes.

16872. That is a total profit of £60 a year ?—Yes.

16873. In your view, is the farm a profitable undertaking on the whole ?—It is an undertaking which we hope will clear itself year by year.

16874. It not only gives you the opportunity of work, but also brings a certain amount of profit ?—Yes, or at all events is not a serious charge.

16875. In working that farm, you pay your superintendents ordinary wages ?—Yes.

16876. I suppose occasional labour too ?—Yes, I think there is one man almost constantly.

16877. And you pay a certain amount to your inmates ?—We pay a certain amount to our inmates by way of reward and encouragement.

16878. Are those rewards at all commensurate with ordinary wages ?—There are twenty-one altogether; I am not quite sure that the whole twenty-one were paid; I think in that year only fifteen were paid. The £1 7 is the wage that would be paid to two ordinary labourers working the whole year round. They get about a guinea a week out there.

16879. I suppose your fifteen epileptics would do more work than two ordinary labourers ?—Not much more work.

16880. (*Dr. Lach.*) You heard what was said about the desirability of having women of education in charge of such an institution. Would you confirm that view ?—Yes, distinctly.

16881. What salary do you pay to your matron ?—We pay our lady superintendent £100 a year.

16882. With board and lodging ?—Yes.

16883. You are content with the system by which the matron has been in charge, and there has been a visiting medical superintendent ?—Yes, I think there is no doubt that up to the present it has been thoroughly satisfactory. I take it that if our numbers went up to 400 or 500, another state of things might arise, and it might be necessary to have a medical superintendent but we have not considered that yet.

16884. That you have not done merely on the ground of economy, but on the ground of good administration ?—That is so.

16885. With regard to the sums paid by Boards of Guardians, the bulk of their payments come under Class 3; they would be paying for most of those coming under Class 3 ?—Not for most of them, but all that come from Guardians are, as a rule, under Class 3; there are exceptions in the case of one Board; at the very outset they wished us to admit patients, and we could not appropriate third class accommodation to them; it was all, at the time, taken up, and they are paying us the higher rate, because we have allotted second-class bedroom accommodation; otherwise they are paying us 7s. 6d.

16886. These other ones are paying more ?—Yes.

16887. What was their sum ?—15s.

16888. Is that quite an exceptional thing, within your knowledge, that Guardians are willing to pay 15s. ?—I have recently visited a small Home, Starnthwaite, and I think the Guardians and Education Authorities are paying for children 12s. 6d. I think there are differences in institutions in the country about that rule; I think ours is the lowest.

16889. It would not be a hard measure if you asked the Guardians to pay more than 7s. 6d. ?—I do not think it would.

16890. Have you many applications from Boards of Guardians that you cannot meet ?—Yes.

16891. For cases that are otherwise suitable ?—One would judge they would be so; we cannot accept the applications at the present time.

16892. There is no 4s. grant for these cases as in the case of lunatics and idiots ?—No.

16893. The Guardians have to pay the whole, out of the local rate ?—Yes, I take it it would be so.

16894. With regard to your first conclusion, classification, your idea would be that there should be groups of institutions classified in connection with the county ?—Our idea was not so much that there should be different institutions as that the classification might take place within the same institution, except that, as regards those who were of the worst class, it might not be advisable to mix them up with the others—I mean the more helpless and more inclined to imbecility.

16895. Would you, from the point of view of voluntary work, be inclined to accept Mr. Gaskell's distinction that what he called backward cases should be taken up by a voluntary association ?—I should say so.

W. Grisewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

16896. Therefore you would rather discriminate between the classes, and reserve voluntary institutions for one class?—Yes.

16897. You would subsidise that by public authority?—Yes, as we say in the next conclusion.

16898. Then you say: "The capital sum required for land, building, and equipment might be advanced on terms that would repay the amount in say thirty or fifty years"?—Yes.

16899. Have you felt the need of that in extending your own institution?—We have come to a point where we have spent a considerable amount of capital which we have been obliged to raise either from voluntary contributions or else on mortgage of the property, and that means a certain liability upon the Committee, and it is difficult to go on with the extension which we feel to be desirable. We should like to provide better for the children than they are provided for now.

16900. Would that be essential to the benefit of the institution, or does it mean an economy that does not very much matter—merely that you could give rather a better service. Is this extra expenditure really wanted for the children?—It is undoubtedly; we want a separate Home for them.

16901. You are at a halt in regard to that?—We are, in respect of that, at a halt.

16902. The institution itself would never have come about, would it, but for Mr. Cox and his gift?—One cannot say what would have taken place in sixteen years, so much attention has been given to the question lately, but unquestionably it was the conversation of Mr. Cox with Dr. Alexander that led to it, and Mr. Cox was personally interested in this particular matter.

16903. Your farming is rather in the nature of market gardening, to a large extent?—It is mixed.

16904. Your success is largely due to your having a farm?—It is. We have a definite market, and as far as we possibly can we supply the wants of the Home; we consider the Home itself is our best market.

16905. If the Act were made compulsory in regard to the education of epileptics, would you press to have children sent on to you almost as a matter of course, if they were what you might term voluntary cases, from the local authority?—Yes.

16906. You would be prepared to accept that?—Yes; it would follow that if, after they had been with us a while, they were not suitable for treatment by us, they might be taken charge of by another authority.

16907. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Did I hear you saying there were twenty-one men working on the farm?—There are twenty-one at the present time; I think there were only fifteen in the year from which I have taken these statistics.

16908. That is about one-fifth of the male population?—Let me correct this; I am thinking of one farm.

16909. (*Chairman.*) You say in your statement: "The total number of male patients engaged in farm and garden work is at present thirty-five"?—That is so.

16910. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) That is one-third?—Yes.

16911. What are the other two-thirds of the men doing?—Outdoor work, looking after various things about the house, and painting and joinery.

16912. Doing things about the house?—And outside; doing the heavier work in the laundry. All the male patients, except one, are doing some work or other; some of them very little, of course.

16913. The majority are not fit for very much work?—A great many are not fit for regular steady work.

16914. Two-thirds of them?—Yes, two-thirds of them are not fit for farm work, for instance, but we take them and train them and gradually draft them into the farm work just as we want them, and are able to take them up.

16915. Why is it there are only one-third who have taken to work and two-thirds who have not; is it that they are so mentally defective that they are unfit for practical work?—I am afraid I cannot amend Dr. Alexander's answers on that point.

16916. But in your own opinion?—I should say both mentally and physically we have really all grades, so long as they are not distinctly imbecile, and they are not the kind that are dangerous.

16917. But you have very marked cases of mentally defect. Do you consider it a sound principle (I am not thinking of your own institution) to advise that similar institutions should be started elsewhere, where mental defectives can be treated without inspection?—So far as I can gather this is a question of detention. I take it any place where persons are actually detained without their consent distinctly ought to be under Government inspection, but the point is that in institutions like ours they are not under such detention; their friends can visit them, see their condition, and if they are not satisfied can remove them at any time.

16918. But the patient is practically under detention, is he not; the friends are consulted, not the patient, about his discharge?—That is so.

16919. Granted compulsory detention, proper inspection would be necessary, by a proper authority?—Unquestionably; I think we should all agree to that.

16920. With regard to the land that was bought, eighty acres for £11,422, that is a very high price to pay?—It is; some of the land that we have is what we call building land; it has come into such a position that in a few years it may be available for building.

16921. I understand you have accommodation for 203 persons?—Yes.

16922. So that with your total expenditure of £31,048 the cost works out at £122 a bed?—Yes, but that, of course, is including the whole of the land and dividing it over the number of beds. If you treat it in that way I should almost have to suggest that you would have to eliminate some of the patients, because some of them are in a hired house and the land does not count, so that the apparent cost would be larger than that.

16923. But the cost of the institution as a whole?—That is so, taking the cost as a whole, and including all the land.

16924. Supposing you had been able to buy your land at say £10 an acre, you would have been able to reduce the cost by nearly £50 a head all round?—Yes.

16925. In that case the whole cost of your institution would amount to £105 a head, about?—I suppose it would.

16926. Even supposing it would be possible to set up the other institution at about the same cost?—It depends on the cost of the land—assuming that the land could be purchased at such a cheap rate as that.

16927. Could you build new buildings at so cheap a rate as that, because the land that you buy cheap would not be likely to have many buildings on it?—We put up a building which was intended to hold seventy-two patients and staff for £5,500. Assuming that building, since that time, may have increased in cost, I should say £6,000 certainly would provide it; that is, between £80 and £90

16928. And the furnishing would not cost much?—The furnishing cost £808 for those patients. That is about £12. Assuming you could buy land at that cheap rate, I should think very little over £100, say £120, would be the outside. Agricultural land in our neighbourhood is worth £100 per acre.

16929. The cost of the land bought here works out at about £142, on the average?—Yes.

FORMS IN USE AT HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MANOR HOUSE, MAGHULL, NEAR LIVERPOOL (*vide Q. 16823*).

W. Grisewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

(1) ADMISSION FORM.

No.....

NOTICE.—This sheet to be filled up as accurately and carefully as possible, and sent to Dr. Alexander, 31, Rodney Street, Liverpool, who will from it form a conclusion of the suitability of the case for admission, and also, if admitted, of the course of treatment required. Any serious omission or incorrect statement may render more difficult the due treatment of the case, and even necessitate the patient being sent home as unsuitable. Special attention is requested to the following rule :—

RULE 1.—The object of the Institution is the care and treatment of persons suffering from Epilepsy. Other patients may be admitted at the discretion of the Committee, *except* Lunatics, or persons suffering or recovering from any disease of a contagious, infectious, or objectionable character, or Epileptics who are deemed to be dangerous to themselves or others.

Particulars of the patient for whom application for admission is being made. To be signed by parent or other relative, and by the medical attendant of patient.

1. Name of patient - - - - - - - - - -
2. Address of patient - - - - - - - - - -
3. Age of patient - - - - - - - - - -
4. Occupation of patient - - - - - - - - -
5. If married or single - - - - - - - - -
6. Ages and causes of death of parents, brothers and sisters who are deceased - - - - - - - - - -
7. What evidence is there of Epilepsy, Insanity, Chorea, Hysteria, Apoplexy, Paralysis, or other nervous diseases, amongst immediate or remote relations? - - - - - - -
8. What evidence is there of Consumption, Cancer, Rheumatism, or Gout, in family history - - - - - - - -
9. What disease or injuries has patient ever suffered from? Give dates and duration - - - - - - - - -
10. Date and circumstances of first epileptic attack - - -
11. Supposed cause of Epilepsy - - - - - - - -
12. Number of attacks last month, and if increasing or diminishing in frequency - - - - - - - - - -
13. What warning is given of an attack, either to the patient or friends? - - - - - - - - - -
14. Describe as fully as possible any attack that has been observed - - - - - - - - - -
15. In what part of the body do the convulsions first appear -
16. Can the patient (except during or immediately after an attack) attend to the wants of nature, and keep the person, bed, and clothing clean? - - - - - - - - -
17. Can he walk, dress, and feed himself, or is he paralysed or helpless in any way, and, if so, how far? - - - -
18. Are the senses of sight, hearing, taste, smell, and touch normal? - - - - - - - - - -
19. Is articulation normal, and, if not, in what way is it deficient?
20. Has the patient been educated, and if so, where, and to what extent in the matter of reading, writing, and arithmetic? -
21. How far is the patient subject to self-control, and capable of being influenced and controlled by friends, relatives, and teachers? - - - - - - - - - -
22. Has he ever shown signs of being dangerous to himself or others? - - - - - - - - - -
23. Is he suffering or recovering from any disease of an infectious, contagious, or objectionable character? - - - -
24. Is the patient intelligent? If not, to what degree is he weak-minded or imbecile? - - - - - - -
25. Has he ever been in a Lunatic or Idiot Asylum, and, if so, where and for what periods? - - - - - - -
26. What previous treatment has he received? - - - -
27. In what class is it proposed to place the patient? - - -

*Name*_____

*Address*_____

*Relationship to Patient*_____

I certify that I have attended the above patient, and believe the above statement to be correct, and that the patient is suitable for admission to the Home for Epileptics, Maghull, according to Rule 1 given above.

*Name*_____

*Address*_____

Medical Attendant of Patient.

*Date*_____

Report of Medical Officer of Home _____ *Class*_____

NOTE.—This Home is conducted on the open door system, and is not intended for patients who require to be put under restraint.

W. Grisewood, Esq.

15 Dec. 1905.

(2) FORM OF AGREEMENT FOR PAYMENT OF MAINTENANCE.

No. of Application..... *Folio*.....

HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.

ENGAGEMENT FOR MAINTENANCE.

To be Signed by Two Guarantors (one of whom should be the parent or responsible guardian of the Patient).

.....*19*.....

In consideration of (*a*) of (*b*).....being admitted to the Home for Epileptics, Maghull, We the undersigned, do hereby jointly and severally undertake and agree with William Grisewood, of 2, Exchange Street East, Liverpool, acting on behalf of the Committee of the said Home to pay monthly to him, or to the Treasurer for the time being of the said Home, the sum of.....per week for the maintenance of the said.....during so long as.....may remain in the said Home, and we further undertake to provide.....with suitable Clothing, to give one month's notice of our intention to remove.....and to remove.....at any time when called upon to do so.

Signature of Guarantor.....
Address .....
Relationship to patient (if any) .....
Witness .....
Address of Witness.....
Signature of Guarantor .....
Address .....
Witness .....
Address of Witness .....

(*a*) Name in full. (*b*) Address.

(3) FORM TO BE USED BY NURSES WHEN AN ATTACK OCCURS.

(*Prizes are given, as an encouragement, for the filling up of these Forms.*)

HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.

Particulars to be noted by the Nurses as soon as possible after an attack:—

Name of Patient.....
Date and hour of attack.....
Occupation at time of attack.....
Aura, Objective.....
Subjective .....
Possible cause of attack:—
Mental .....
.....
Physical .....
.....
Scream, or other noises.....
Bitten tongue, or other injuries.....
State of Pupils all through attack.....
.....
Stages of disease—duration of each:—
1st.....2nd.....3rd.....
Pulse.....Respiration.....
Incontinence, Vomiting, or other unusual symptoms.....
.....
Any post-epileptic phenomena.....
.....
.....

Additional remarks can be made on back.

Miss JOAN M. GRAYSON, called; and Examined.

16930. (*Chairman.*) Would you tell us how long you have been honorary Secretary of the Liverpool Ladies Association?—It has been founded twenty-one years. I have not been Secretary for the whole of the time, but for about eighteen years.

16931. It has arisen out of your association with the Liverpool Ladies Association that these homes were started?—Yes, I was one of the founders of the Association and intimately connected with it.

16932. I notice on the first page of your statement you say the first Home was started in 1902?—Yes, it was started at the end of the year 1902; we only admitted three girls before January of the next year, and they were not feeble-minded, they were three of those that we had taken to start the Home.

16933. You have given us this statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS JOAN M. GRAYSON, HONORARY SECRETARY, LIVERPOOL LADIES' ASSOCIATION FOR THE CARE AND TRAINING OF GIRLS.

Miss Joan M. Grayson.

15 Dec. 1905.

Attention drawn to subject.

About 15 years ago my attention was arrested by the fact that in a Preventive Home (for girls over 15 years of age) belonging to our Association only *the few* so far benefited by their training as to be able to earn their own living when placed out in the world; *the majority* were "failures," sinking more or less rapidly to the lowest *stratum* of society.

Cause of failure.

In trying to ascertain the cause of these failures, the conclusion was forced upon me that it lay not in *the Home*, but in the girls themselves—they were feeble-minded.

Meaning of term.

By the term "feeble-minded" I do not mean "imbeciles" or "idiots," but those who are so far of weak mind as not to be able to look after themselves—who are lacking in "will power."

In 1902, by the kindness of a lady who gave £500 for the purpose, I was enabled to open in the neighbourhood of Liverpool a small country Industrial Home for feeble-minded girls over 15 years of age. The size, the position, and the nature of the Home were decided upon so as to meet the special needs of the feeble-minded.

Means of help.

Size of Home.

It was small, that the treatment might be individual.

Position.

In the country, that the weak body as well as mind might be strengthened, and greater liberty of action allowed than in town

Training

Industrial—as the feeble-minded are much more capable of learning to use their hands than acquiring ordinary book learning.

Occupation.

Laundry work was chosen as the industry, being an occupation which affords plenty of movement and change of work. The girls were also taught all branches of house work.

Object.

It was at first hoped that under these special and favourable conditions the girls in the course of two or three years' training might have gained sufficient "will power" to enable them, if placed in carefully selected places, to be trusted out in the world. Except in the case of the "dull" or "backward" this was not found to be the case. Inside the Home the feeble-minded can work well, but removed from its moral support they are incapable of standing alone; they never cease to be "children."

Lesson learnt.

The lesson learnt was that *permanent* care is absolutely necessary.

Statistics.

The appended statistics of "Adcote" give the life story of the Home and show how by retention the feeble-minded can very nearly support themselves. It of course must be clearly understood that only the "higher grade" have been retained, as the Home was intended for them; and this explains why so many have been sent back to friends or Guardians.

STATISTICS OF "ADCOTE" LAUNDRY HOME, PILCH LANE, KNOTTY ASH, LIVERPOOL.

Record of the 75 cases admitted since opening of "Adcote," in 1892 up to December 31st, 1904.

Admitted.	Name.	Age.	Payment.	By whom made.	Time in Home.	Afterwards.
1893	M. B.	19	Free	—	11 years	Still in the Home. Since 1902 paid £1 a year.
„	M. S.	15	2s. 6d. per week	Father	1½ „	Died of consumption, 1904
„	A. L.	20	£10 a year	Lady	„ „	Placed in service; sad history; now doing well.
„	A. B.	19	„ „	„	2 „	Placed in service. Lost sight of.
1894	A. B.	15	„ „	Board of Guardians	3 „	Sent to workhouse. Delicate and feeble.
„	M. J. D.	17	Free	—	2 „	Placed in service. Married.
„	E. W.	16	—	—	2 „	Placed in service. Went abroad with relations.
„	E. M.	18	—	—	6 months	Returned to friends. Too feeble.
„	M. B.	18	— 2s. 6d. per week	—	2 „	Returned to workhouse. Too feeble.
„	L. G.	18	Parents 1s. C.O.S. 1s. 6d.	—	4 „	Returned to parents. Too feeble.
„	E. H.	17	£10 a year	Board of Guardians	2½ „	Placed in service. Lost sight of.
„	R. B.	15	Free	—	10 years	Still in Home. Wages £6 a year since 1903.
1895	E. B.	17	—	—	1 month	Taken away by relatives.
„	M. A. A.	18	£10 a year	—	2 years	Taken home by mother. Much improved.
„	E. N.	20	Free.	—	2 „	Placed in service. Went to live with Aunt.

Question 16933.

Miss Joan M. Grayson.

15 Dec. 1905.

Record of the 75 cases admitted since opening of "Adcote" in 1892 up to December 31st, 1904—*continued.*

Admitted.	Name.	Age.	Payment.	By whom made.	Time in Home.	Afterwards.
1895	E. S.	14	£10 a year	Lady	3 months	Sent back to friends. Too feeble.
„	A. S.	18	„	C.O.S.	2 years	Went as paid girl to Hendon Home.
„	E. M.	15	Free		2 „	Placed in service. Doing well
1896	L. G.	15	£10 8s. a year	Board of Guardians	4 months	Returned to workhouse. Too feeble.
„	A. G.	16	£11 14s. „	—	3 years	Went as paid girl to Ashton House. Taken away by relatives.
„	A. B.	15	£6 „	By mother	8 „	Still in Home. In 1903 payment reduced to £5.
„	J. M.	17	Free	—	7 months	Returned to friends. Quite unsuitable.
„	M. B.	17	£10 a year	Board of Guardians	1½ years	Went to a Home in the South; Very delicate.
„	A. S.	16	£13 „	„	4 months	Returned to workhouse. Too feeble.
„	M. R.	19	£10 „	By father	2 years	Placed in service. Now returned to friends.
„	S. G.	18	„ „	Lady	1½ „	Placed in service. Lost sight of.
1897	E. G.	17	„ „	Board of Guardians	1¾ „	Went to Ashton House; still there.
„	M. H.	18	£10 8s. „	„	2 „	Died of consumption in 1899.
„	G. O.	18	Free	—	2 months	Ran away.
„	E. M.	15	£13 a year	Aunt £3 18s., Guardians £9 2s.	4 years	Sent back to friends in bad health; since dead.
„	L. D.	18	£5 2s. „	Own people	3 months	Returned to own people. An unsuitable case.
„	E. D.	15	£10 „	Board of Guardians	7 years	Still in Home. Payment ceased in 1901; free 1½ years; since 1903 £6.
„	M. G. W.	18	„ „	„	2¼ „	Placed in service. Doing well.
„	E. P.	15	Free	—	4 „	Taken away by relations. Wages for 3 months, 30s.
„	S. A.	18	—	—	7 „	Still in Home. Came for £12, raised to £17 a year.
„	F. S.	16	Free	—	7 „	Still in Home. Paid wages £6 a year since 1903.
„	A. M.	16	„	—	7 „	Still in Home. From 1898 wages raised from £6 10s.
1898	M. A. T.	22	„	—	3 weeks	Returned to friends. An unsuitable case.
„	P. R.	16	£10 a year	Board of Guardians	6 years	Placed in service. Was 1 year free. Wages £6 a year for 2 years.
„	E. J.	17	Free	—	3 months	Returned to workhouse Too feeble.
„	S. H.	16	£13 a year	Board of Guardians	9 „	Sent to Ashton House. Returned to workhouse.
„	A. C.	20	„	—	6 „	Returned to mother. *Quite* unsuitable.
„	E. P.	15	Free	—	6 years	Still in Home.
„	L. T.	15	£10 a year	A Home Committee	„	Still in Home. Payment £8 for 1902-3; £5 1904.

Record of the 75 cases admitted since opening of "Adcote" in 1892 up to December 31st, 1904—*continued.*

Admitted.	Name.	Age.	Payment.	By whom made.	Time in Home.	Afterwards.
1898	A. L.	15	£13 a year	2s. per week mother; the rest a lady	2 years	Taken home by mother.
„	L. A.	19	£10 „	2s. per week father; rest a lady	4 months	Taken home by father.
„	L. A.	14	„ „	„	4 „	„ „ „
1899	H. J.	15	£13 „	Two ladies	2 years	Sent to Royal Albert Asylum, Idiot.
„	A. E.	15	„ „	Board of Guardians	1 ear 3 months	Returned to workhouse. Too feeble.
„	B. S.	14	„ „	—	5 years	Still in Home. Free from 1904.
1900	B. H.	18	£2 2s. „	Lady	3 months	Returned to friends. A fallen girl.
„	M. S.	16	£13 „	Board of Guardians	3½ years	Returned to workhouse. Mania for running away.
„	M. B.	14	£15 12s. „	—	4½ „	Still in Home.
„	A. C.	17	„ „	—	6 months	Returned to workhouse. A very low girl.
1901	R. R.	17	„ „	Smith's Charity	3 „	Returned to friends. A fallen girl.
„	C. P.	14	„ „	Board of Guardians	3 years	Still in Home. Paid for 2 years; since free.
„	L. L.	15	„ „	—	3 „	Died of consumption, 1904.
„	F. F.	15	„ „	—	4 months	Taken by relatives.
„	M. P.	17	„ „	Aunt	6 „	„ „
1902	M W.	15	„ „	Board of Guardians	2 „	Returned to workhouse. Too delicate.
„	K. B.	17	„ „	—	2 weeks	Sent back to workhouse. Insane.
„	L. A. M.	13	£10 „	Lady	2 years	Still in Home.
„	R. S.	16	£15 12s. „	Board of Guardians	6 months	Returned to workhouse. Too feeble.
„	A. W.	17	„ „	—	1 month	Returned to workhouse. Idiotic.
„	M. S.	20	Free	—	1 „	Returned to relations. Too old to settle.
„	E. P.	15	£15 12s. a year	—	2 years	Still in Home.
„	A. T.	19	Free	—	2 weeks	Returned to friends. Hysteria.
„	A. C.	17	£15 12s. a year	—	2 years	Went to Ashton House, 1904. Not a strong girl.
1903	M. E.	18	„ „	—	3 months	Sent to Hospital. Fallen girl.
„	A B.	16	Don. £3 3s.	Lady	1 year 4 months	Still in Home.
„	A. R.	20	1s. 6d. per week	Father	1 „ 4 „	„ „
1904	E. B.	17	£15 12s. a year	Lady	1 year	„ „
„	E. H.	17	Free	—	9 months	„ „
„	E. E. R.	17	£15 12s. a year	Board of Guardians	3 „	„ „
„	E. T.	13	„ „	—	3 „	„ „

Miss Joan M. Grayson.

15 Dec. 1905.

STATISTICS ACCOUNTING FOR THE 75 CASES ADMITTED FROM STARTING OF HOME IN 1902 TO DECEMBER 31ST, 1904.

Placed in service	11	6 doing well.
„ in other Homes	6	2 as paid girls.
Sent to Idiot Asylum	1	
Sent away	24	returned as insane, fallen, too feeble.
Taken away by relations	8	
Ran away	1	
Died	4	all of consumption
In Home December 31st, 1904	20	
	75	

LENGTH OF TIME THE 20 GIRLS HAVE BEEN IN HOME.

1	11 years
1	10 years
1	8 years
4	7 years
2	6 years
1	5 years
1	4½ years
1	3 years
2	2 years
2	2½ years
1	1 year
3	less than one year
20	

STATISTICS OF 13 NORMAL GIRLS ADMITTED FREE FOR TRAINING IN LAUNDRY WORK WITH A VIEW TO HELP THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Admitted.	Age.	——	Afterwards.
R. M. S. - - - 1892	17	Placed in Service -	Lost sight of.
A. R. - - - - 1892	17	„	„
K. E. - - - - 1892	17	„	Married; doing well.
A. S. - - - - 1893	15	„	Married; not very well.
R. L. - - - - 1893	16	„	Gone to Canada; doing well.
M. P. - - - - 1894	18	„	Doing well.
L. H. - - - - 1894	16	„	Married; doing well.
E. W. - - - - 1895	18	„	Gone to the Cape; married.
M. H. - - - - 1895	16	„	Married; laundry of her own.
M. H. - - - - 1895	18	„	Laundry Matron now.
J. H. - - - - 1895	19	„	Doing well.
E. M. - - - - 1895	19	„	Now a widow; doing well.
E. S. - - - - 1896	15	„	Doing well.

LAUNDRY EARNINGS FROM STARTING OF HOME AND COST OF HOME.

Earnings.	£	s.	d.	Cost.	£	s.	d.
1893	140	6	7	1893	583	13	0
1894	189	0	10	1894	433	13	6
1895	266	10	2	1895	483	9	7
1896	284	12	8	1896	468	1	7
1897	209	8	2	1897	446	16	11
1898	237	7	0	1898	485	2	6
1899	262	17	0	1899	447	0	0
1900	403	14	2	1900	587	1	0
1901	482	12	4	1901	594	9	5
1902	520	8	0	1902	535	14	7
1903	490	15	4	1903	580	9	8
1904	540	2	6	1904	552	6	1

AVERAGE WEEKLY COST PER INMATE FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31ST, 1904.

	£ s. d.	Average Weekly Cost per Inmate. s. d.
1. *Staff Expenses.*		
Salaries :—		
Superior Officer	53 3 0	1 0·27
Provisions	26 0 0	0 6
Laundry	6 10 0	0 1·5
2. *Inmates' Expenses.*		
Provisions	165 8 7	3 2·18
Clothing and Laundry	87 5 3	1 8·14
Drugs, etc.	6 1 10	0 1·41
Amusements	4 9 11	0 1·04
Removal and Funeral Expenses	12 10 4	0 2·89
3. *General Expenses.*		
Fire, Light, Water	57 4 11	1 1·21
Furniture Repairs	18 16 1½	0 4·34
Wages	52 0 0	1 0
Rates, Taxes, etc.	14 2 4	0 3·26
4. *Management.*		
Travelling, Printing, etc.	8 4 1	0 3·78
Legal Expenses	8 4 0	
5. *Rent, Sinking Fund.*		
Interest on Mortgage	28 18 3	0 6·67
Sinking Fund	100 0 0	1 11·08
6. *Garden*	3 7 6	0 0·78
		12 6

In 1898, by the gift of another £500 from the same lady who had started "Adcote," I was able to carry our work for the feeble-minded a step further, and Ashton House, Parkgate, Chester, was opened as a permanent Home for girls of fourteen who were rather more defective than those received at "Adcote." Second Home.

The Tables attached indicate that to a certain extent we have been able to retain the girls, as, of the 31 cases admitted during its existence of six years, 20 are still with us. Statistics.

STATISTICS OF ASHTON HOUSE, PARKGATE, CHESTER.

Record of the 20 Girls in the Home at end of 1904.

Admitted.	Name.	Age.	Payment.	By whom made.	Time in Home.	Afterwards.
1898	E. G.	—	£10 per year	Board of Guardians	6 years.	Only paid for 3 months. Since free.
1899	F.G.	46	£13 „	Own money	6 „	At first only 2s. 6d. week. Increased to 5s. in 1902.
„	E. H.	20	£15 12s. „	Guardians 4s.; lady 2s. per week	6 „	
„	F. E. T.	18	£13 „	Father	6 „	Payment reduced to 2s. 6d. a week 1900; ceased 1901. Paid 10s. month since 1902.
„	A. T.	15	„ „	A lady	6 „	Payment ceased 1901.
„	M. E. J.	15	£15 12s. „	Board of Guardians	5 „	Payment ceased 1902.
1900	J. H. R.	19	„ „	„	4½ „	Payment ceased 1902. Free 1 year. Wages 1903 £3, 1904 £4.
1901	F. E.	42	„ „	Step-brother and sister	4 „	Payment reduced to 4s. week 1904.
„	C. H.	19	„ „	Board of Guardians	4 „	
„	E. H.	17	„ „	„	4 „	
„	K. D.	17	„ „	Mother	3 „	Reduced to 4s. since 1904.
„	E. C.	22	„ „	Guardians 5s.; a lady 1s.	3 „	
1902	A. C.	17	„ „	Board of Guardians	3 „	
„	A. J.	16	„ „	Guardians 4s.; lady 2s.	2½ „	Reduced to 4s. 1904.
„	F. P.	16	„ „	Guardians.	2 „	
1903	F. W.	22	£18 4s. „	Brother-in-law.	1½ „	
„	B. H.	20	£15 12s. „	Father and sister.	1 year 5 months.	
„	E. W.	17	„ „	Home Committee.	1 „ 4 „	
1904	E. S.	17	„ „	A lady.	6 months.	
„	A. C.	17	„ „	Guardians.	8 „	

Of the 20 in the Home: 5 have been 6 years; 1 has been 5 years; 1 has been 4½ years; 3 have been 4 years; 3 have been 3 years; 1 has been 2½ years; 1 has been 2 years; 1 has been 1½ years; 1 has been 1 year 5 months; 1 has been 1 year 4 months; 1 has been 6 months; 1 has been 8 months.

RECORD OF THE 11 GIRLS WHO HAVE LEFT.

Miss Joan M. Grayson.

5 Dec. 1905.

Admitted.	Name.	Age.	Payment.	By whom made.	Time in Home.	Afterwards.
1898	A. G.	19	—	—	5 years	Was paid £5 a year. Returned to friends.
„	S. H.	16	£13 a year	Guardians	3 months	Returned to workhouse. Hysteric.
1899	A. M. S.	25	„ „	Father	8 „	Returned to friends. Could not settle; in and out of workhouse.
„	A. B.	17	„ „	4s. Uncles, 1s. Lady	3 years	Placed in service, under supervision. Has done well.
„	E. B.	17	„ „	Guardians	1 month	Returned to workhouse. An idiot.
1901	E. K.	17	£15 10s. „	„	2 years	Placed in service. Keeps changing her places.
„	P. D.	17	„ „	„	5 months	Returned to workhouse. An idiot.
„	D. H.	17	„ „	Gentleman	8 „	Because insane, sent to an asylum.
„	S. W.	14	„ „	Industrial Home	2 years	Sent to hospital, creeping paralysis.
1903	M. J. T.	17	„ „	Guardians	6 months	Taken by parents.
„	A. E. H.	15	£18 4s. „	„	4 „	Returned to workhouse; since placed in asylum.

Of these 11 who have left: 2 were insane; 2 were idiots; 1 hysteric; 1 would not settle; 1 had creeping paralysis; 2 went to service; 1 taken by parents; 1 returned to friends.

LAUNDRY EARNINGS FROM STARTING AND COST OF HOME.

	Earnings. £ s. d.	Cost. £ s. d.
1899	93 18 9	526 8 1
1900	162 11 0	375 12 5
1901	208 9 11	490 5 5
1902	336 19 8	807 2 4
1903	316 5 4	706 15 0
1904	386 17 7	666 13 3

AVERAGE WEEKLY COST PER INMATE FOR YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31st 1904.

	£ s. d.	Average Weekly Cost per Inmate. s. d.
1. *Staff Expenses.*		
Salaries and Wages:—		
Superior Officers	52 0 0	1 0
Subordinate	85 6 9	1 7·69
Provisions	80 12 0	1 6·6
Laundry	14 6 0	0 3·3
2. *Inmates Expenses.*		
Provisions	149 15 7	2 10·56
Clothing and Laundry	66 7 6½	1 3·34
Medical Drugs, &c.	3 0 0	0 0·69
3. *General Expenses.*		
Fire, Light, Water	90 1 2	1 8·78
Furniture Repairs	42 13 10	0 9·85
Rates, Taxes, &c.	13 13 7	0 3·16
4. *Management Expenses.*		
Travelling, Printing, &c.	18 18 9½	0 4·37
5. *Rent, Sinking Fund.*		
Rent	50 0 0	0 11·54
Sinking Fund	50 0 0	0 11·54
Total		13 9

A Few Suggestions Submitted.

I.—That special care and treatment are necessary for the feeble-minded.

(*a*) For their own sakes because their want of will power renders them unable to take care of themselves.

(*b*) For the sake of other people to whom they are a danger.

II.—That the care should be continuous and permanent.

III.—That power of detention is urgently needed.

(*a*) That a certificate be given by special medical men.

(*b*) That the certificate be renewable at short intervals.

IV.—That the special care should begin early in life.

V.—That the special care be carried on in

(*a*) Special day schools } for children.
(*b*) „ boarding schools }
(*c*) „ industrial schools } for adults.
(*d*) „ colonies }

VI.—That these institutions be under the Board of Education and the Home Office.

VII.—That adult industrial schools would be better for high grade defectives than colonies.

VIII.—That a children's boarding school and an adult industrial school might be worked side by side with mutual advantage.

IX.—That from their tendency to consumption, care should be taken as to the situation of residential schools for the feeble-minded.

X.—That the industrial occupations chosen should be as little as possible of a sedentary nature, and carried on as much as possible in the open air.

16934. (*Dr. Loch.*) I should like to know how far the demand upon the Home comes from all parts of the country?—The area from which we gather is very large. They come from almost all parts.

16935. You mean to say the Home is meeting a very widespread need?—It is. We have constantly to refuse applications; last year we refused about fifty.

16936. Were these cases, so far as you could judge, suitable for admission to the Home?—Some, not all.

16937. If you met your demand in the course of a year would you double your accommodation?—We should try to start another Home for other cases.

16938. But to that extent?—Yes.

16939. With regard to the sum you receive from Boards of Guardians may we say that it is generally 6s. a week?—Yes.

16940. Does that meet the cost per case?—No.

16941. What is the deficit on the case?—I am afraid I could not state that without consideration.

16942. What with the earnings of the laundry, and perhaps other sources of revenue including voluntary contributions, would you say you make up the cost?—We have been able to do so in these Homes.

16943. And that is apart from the voluntary contributions?—No, including those.

16944. To what does the voluntary contribution amount?—In the second Home, my estimate was that we should require £100 a year in voluntary contributions. In the first Home the contribution is very small indeed; last year it was only £21 13s.

16945. Therefore the Home can be made self-supporting on that basis, in the sense that the Guardians pay their 6s., and other people pay their *quota*, and the difference is met by the laundry?—Yes, if there is sufficient classification of the cases you admit.

16946. But if you classify your Homes as you wish to do it?—At the one where we take the higher grade cases it really has worked very well. The other Home, where we take the less high grade cases, there is a greater deficiency; it requires more public support. They are less capable of earning their own support.

16947. Do you think it is a good plan by which you could get your 6s. a week from the Guardians and a certain amount of voluntary contributions, and have this system of the laundry to make up the difference, or would you rather have a larger sum from the Guardians?—No, it affords occupation for the inmates.

Miss Joan M Grayson.

15 Dec. 1905.

16948. This sort of triple arrangement—labour, voluntary contributions, and Guardians—is a good one from the point of view of the Home itself?—Yes.

16949. Have you had great trouble with regard to your better class, in detaining the inmates?—Not very great, but we have difficulties.

16950. Would you desire detention in your better class Home as well as the others?—Yes. What I mean by "higher grade" is "less defective." I do not mean "higher grade" *socially*; in both Homes the girls are practically of the same social grade.

16951. You mean the higher grade as regards their deficiency?—Yes, higher grade defectives.

16952. You would like to have them certified in some way so as to enable them to be detained?—Yes.

16953. In your statement (*page* 343) you give certain cases returned to parents, taken home by mother, and so on. Is it a great objection that these girls go back to their homes, or do you think in many instances they are doing fairly well in home charge?—It is very bad both for them and the Home.

16954. Even in a case like this: "Taken home by mother, much improved," you would rather the girl should not have gone?—In that case the mother was very much interested in the child and looked after her for two years, but at the end of that time the mother died and she was left with four brothers, and they would have liked us to take her back again.

16955. So that your statement cannot be taken as against your desire to retain?—No, not at all; I rather put the number down as showing that more Homes are necessary for receiving and detention.

16956. You talk of adult industrial schools; do you mean schools like our present industrial schools?—I mean more like our two Homes, where industrial occupations are carried on.

16957. Practically your evidence is a sort of illustration of the industrial school, as you understand it?—Yes, developed; ours is only a trial.

16958. You are satisfied with the trial, so that you would have scattered schools of this type in different towns?—Scattered schools for the less defective and colonies where they are more defective.

16959. You would not take them into better institutions than those which you have now developed for these adults?—No.

16960. That satisfies your views?—Yes.

16961. (*Dr. Donkin.*) I understand you to say you have had trouble—and would expect more trouble—in keeping the higher grade—those who are nearest to the normal?—Yes, because the parents think, as soon as they are earning money in the laundry, that they can earn it outside.

16962. That is why you say the power of detention is urgently needed?—Yes.

16963. Can you give any other reason why it is needed?—Simply what I have stated—because they are a danger to themselves and to the community.

16964. You say special care should be given early in life. About how early would you be of opinion that special care should be given?—In the special schools where they go only by the day, I should think at about six; I believe seven is the present age. About five or six in special cases. An experiment has been tried in London in certain cases where babies are taken from birth.

16965. Would you think the earlier the special care was undertaken, the more could be got out of them, as it were; the more useful the child would ultimately become?—Where certificates are given by medical men that the child may be defective; I am told it is difficult to judge quite early.

16966. But if once the child were judged to be defective, the sooner it were specially cared for the better, not only for the purpose of humanity, but also to teach that child as much as it could learn in the way of manual work?—Yes.

16967. Would you explain a little more why you think industrial schools would be better for high grade defectives than colonies?—They do not realise their own

Miss Joan M. Grayson.

15 Dec. 1905.

condition, but are exceedingly sensitive as to being called feeble-minded or classed as imbeciles, and it seems to me it would be cruel to put them where they are able to judge from their neighbours that they are themselves considered deficient; and also the friends and relations in many cases would not part with them as easily.

16968. You mean that in colonies they would see so many of the lower grade ?—Yes.

16969. Would you keep them permanently in so-called industrial schools ?—Yes.

16970. Even although they could not go on learning ? Yes.

16971. You lay some stress in your last paragraph upon open air. In colonies would not there be more chance of open air ?—I think the industrial school should not be in a town, but outside, with a garden where they can have their own plots and attend to poultry, &c.; between meal-times our girls are out in the open air.

16972. So that the question rests to some extent on the name; you would rather have the institutions called "schools" ?—Yes, they object to the name "Home."

16973. You say these institutions should be under the Board of Education and the Home Office. Have you anything to say as to the proposal which has been made by many to place institutions of this kind under the inspection or control of the Lunacy Commissioners ? —Yes, I do not think they ought to be put with insane cases.

16974. You hold that view strongly, that it should rather be under some other Government branch ?—Yes.

16975. That would be the chief objection ?—I think also for the sake of the other members of the family. I think they would object to part with them. There is a strong feeling against placing the feeble-minded under control of the Lunacy Commissioners, and just as much as under the Local Government Board on account of the word "pauper." There are many of the cases which are not pauper cases.

16976. You think in any matter in which fresh legislation was attempted or advised it is important to take notice of this very strong sentiment ?—Yes, the border line is so difficult to mark between the normal and the slightly defective. The slightly defective, we find, require care and attention.

16977. You think if the word "lunatic" were dropped out it would be an advantage ?—Yes, if we had the Board of Education working through the County Council.

16978. So that if the word "lunatic" were dropped out it would be a great step ?—Yes, it would be a great help.

16979. (*Mr. Byrne*). Can you tell us anything indicating the degree of mental defect of the girls you have in these Homes ?—I have the forms here which have to be filled in.

16980. Are they, roughly speaking, the sort of persons who would be described, when they were seen, as "defective children" within the meaning of the Act ?—Yes.

16981. None of them are idiots ?—No.

16982. None are low grade imbeciles ?—No.

16983. The bulk of them, I suppose, look normal ?—Almost so; some you can tell at once. I have brought these two photographs (*handing same*). The girls here are in Ashton House; one was taken just after the girls were admitted, the other after they had been with us for two years. They represent the kind of girl we have.

16984. What class of defect would make you reject a girl ?—We submit these forms to the medical man who visits the Home. He sees her and enters his comments in a book on the receipt of those papers. If he considers she is not suitable for the Home he rejects the case; also if he thinks her defects greater than our particular Home is suitable for. We have tried to classify.

16985. Idiocy, now; would you mind saying whether you would reject for that ?—Perhaps, if it were a combination.

16986. If it were an idiot ?—Yes.

16987. If it were a low grade imbecile would you reject ? —Yes.

16988. If he said, "immodest, improper and uncontrolled character" would you reject ?—Not altogether, it would depend. If he did not put it in "imbecile" we might give her a trial. We take them for three months on trial.

16989. Suppose you found the educational attainments were almost *nil*, but there was nothing else against her, would you refuse ?—No.

16990. Suppose you were told her powers of attention were very defective indeed ?—We would still take her.

16991. Were these houses built for your purpose ?—No; one is simply rented, the other we did rent and then the landlord offered to part with it at a rather lower rate than its real value, and we took a mortgage out for it. It is nearly our own property now.

16992. You said the laundry profits were greater in the house where the more defective girls were ?—It is the other way about; unless I mistook your question. It is the Adcote laundry which is the highest; the figures you mention refer to the cost of the Home.

16993. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) You were saying to Dr. Donkin that you preferred the Home Office to the Lunacy Commissioners and the Local Government Board. Could you tell us why you prefer the Home Office to the Local Government Board ?—On account of the connection of pauperism with the Local Government Board; of course for the younger children it disqualifies the parent if the child is receiving poor rate.

16994. Your experience points to the fact that that is a real objection on the part of parents; they feel it very much ?—Yes.

16995. You have come across that personally, yourself ?—Yes.

16996. I suppose they would be parents of the respectable working class ?—Yes.

16997. Who do not like to be associated with the Poor Law ?—No; they associate the whole Home with it; also as regards large Homes we feel very strongly—it is the treatment of the individual cases that is so important. If they erect small Homes with proper supervision that might make it better. I am very strongly against their being placed under the Poor Law.

16998. Even in the case where the patient is over sixteen, and it does not actually pauperise the parents, you would still feel there is the same objection ?—Quite the same feeling also in connection with brothers, sisters and relations who visit the patient.

16999. You think that to make it compulsory that people should go to institutions, and at the same time to place such institutions under the Poor Law, would be a very great hardship on respectable parents ?—Yes, there is an immense number of these cases in that class who would not like to ask for help from the Poor Law, and yet can hardly afford to pay for them.

17000. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Do you think it in any way likely that voluntary effort would ever be sufficient to establish the necessary number of Homes for the whole country ?—No, I am afraid not.

17001. Voluntary effort alone cannot do it ?—I do not think so.

17002. Therefore, we are reduced to some local administration ?—It wants some State aid.

17003. Or local aid ?—Or local aid. I should like to mention that I think it is a combination we want. If the State or the local authority and the Board of Education took it up, I think they could form committees with voluntary outside help, who might obtain subscriptions towards the maintenance so that it would not be thrown wholly on the State. I do not think we can look forward to getting anything like the supply from purely voluntary contributions.

17004. There is a limit to purely voluntary contributions ?—Yes.

17005. (*Mr. Loch.*) Do you agree with what Mr. Grisewood said about having grants made towards the Home from some local authority, the Home itself being a voluntary Home ?—Yes, that might be one method; something more would be wanted to meet the whole cost.

17006. But, with regard to that class, he suggested you might take the line of what he called voluntary cases; would you agree to that ?—I think he expected too much from public charity.

17007. So that a larger sum would have to come from the rates than he seemed to anticipate ?—I think so.

Miss F. C. JOSEPH, called; and Examined.

17008. (*Chairman.*) You are a Guardian in Somersetshire?—Yes.

17009. You were a member of the Voluntary Committee which endeavoured to secure provision for pauper defectives. How was that Committee constituted?—By voluntary effort; it was entirely a private affair in the first instance. We then reported to the County Council, and after they had sent back their Report to us another Committee was formed with Sir Edward Fry as Chairman to see what could be done on the lines of that Report. Ours was the first Committee on the subject.

17010. It was not the same?—It was not the same.

17011. I think they never took any further steps?—No.

17012. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MISS F. C. JOSEPH.

Miss F. C. Joseph.

15 Dec. 1905.

This question has been brought before me as a Guardian of the Williton Union in Somerset, and as one of a voluntary committee that some years ago endeavoured to secure provision for pauper defectives apart from workhouses.

The existing state of the law is eminently unsatisfactory. County councils have no power to make provision for the sane epileptic and so called "Feeble-minded." The Guardians have no powers of detention over these classes after the age of sixteen, while up to that age the position is correspondingly difficult. Many country Boards are unwilling to pay for the support of defective children or young adults in special institutions, and when this reluctance does not obtain it is often impossible to gain admission for them.

The number of Homes for the "Feeble-minded," particularly for boys, is hopelessly inadequate—a child must be certified as an idiot to gain admission to a regular idiot asylum such as Starcross, but, when so certified, is constantly rejected, as in practice the authorities only admit the higher grade imbecile or feeble-minded.

The condition of a defective child or adult in a small country workhouse where no special classification, care, or training can be bestowed, is an injustice to the individual, and often a source of great annoyance to the other inmates. The case of the women who come into the maternity wards equally calls for attention and reform. From June 1901, to the present time, out of the eighteen cases at the Williton workhouse, seven have been observed by the matron to be markedly defective, and probably expert inspection would have given a higher proportion. One woman, who is now certified, has had two children by different fathers, one of whom is at Starcross, and the other, an idiot, died in the workhouse. Similar instances could be quoted.

In 1900, according to statistics which are appended from the various Unions, the number of pauper idiots and imbeciles in Somerset, exclusive of those in asylums and special institutions, was 349, 212 being inmates of workhouses, and 137 in receipt of out-relief, while the number of sane epileptics was 78, and of feeble-minded 276. In no workhouse were they under the charge of specially trained officers, or receiving teaching of any kind, and in many instances their accommodation left much to be desired; an exception must be made as regards the Bath workhouse, whose imbecile wards are excellent, though even there definite employments were not taught. These returns cannot be regarded as strictly accurate, but the numbers are not likely to err on the side of excess.

The Lunacy Acts and Lunacy Commissioners complicate the problem further by insisting that special accommodation, if provided, shall be on a scale that would necessitate an intolerable expenditure to the ratepayer, although they raise no demur at the altogether insufficient provision that is met with in many small workhouses.

In passing, I should like to say that I consider that out-relief to any mental defective should be made illegal.

The difficulty of dealing with those cases outside the Poor Law is hardly less great. As long as the Defective and Epileptic Children Act remains optional, no provision for the education of such children will be made in many counties; they will grow up undisciplined and untrained, and often become—especially when their home breaks up—a source of danger in their neighbourhood, and instruments for the propagation of the unfit.

The Act, when adopted, does not, however, solve the problem. The question of boarding out such children when there is no special class within reach is a difficult one, and also the natural fear is, that as the care exercised by these special classes as a rule ceases at the period when the mental defective is most liable to be a danger to himself and others, it only increases the evil, unless supplemented by permanent care in adult Homes.

The Act—or some Act for the Education of Defective Children—should be made compulsory, but if it is, facilities will have to be given for the training of specially qualified teachers.

It is earnestly to be hoped that this Commission may result in legislation of a far-reaching character, and I venture to make a few observations which, within my limited experience, have suggested themselves to me.

1. That the evil is a national one and beyond the scope of voluntary effort, and should be dealt with by the State.

2. That the distinction between the "idiot" "imbecile" and "feeble-minded" person being one of degree only, the term "mentally defective," or some equivalent, should be employed to denote all these, and that under that term they should be grouped into classes A. B. C., etc., according to their mental condition at a recurring medical inspection.

The insane epileptic to be included under the term "Mental Defective."

3. That as the marriage of the higher grade mental defective is more common and equally dangerous to the community as that of the lower, it is desirable:—That any persons who are found on examination by a specially qualified medical man to be unable morally or mentally to take care of themselves, and whose circumstances render it impossible for them to be guarded adequately in their own homes against becoming a danger to the community, shall be committed by the magistrates to the care of some body (to be constituted) for a period of three years, subject to renewal upon expert medical examination at its expiration.

4. That this body be required to make suitable provision for all cases committed to its care either,

1. By the utilisation of portions of existing workhouses.
2. By the hiring and adaptation of suitable existing buildings.
3. By the erection of colonies.

5. That the mental defectives be grouped under different classes according to the character of their case, and that on the advice of the medical expert they shall be transferred from one class to another.

6. That provision must be found in a county or groups of counties for all classes having regard to

1. Sex.
2. Age.
3. Character of case.

7. It is important to remember.

1. That amelioration, not care, should be looked for.
2. That care should be permanent.
3. That manual labour is in most cases the best suited to those cases, and that as far as possible such labour should be made remunerative—*i.e.*, market gardening, laundry work, basket-making, etc.

8. In the case of women returning to the workhouse for the birth of a second illegitimate child, and who are considered by the medical expert to belong to the class of moral defectives only, the detention might be for one year in the first instance and considered as punitive. If this class is not to go on increasing some power of detaining them is necessary.

9. That as far as possible adult imbeciles at present in workhouses where arrangements are not made for their special care and for their entire separation from other inmates should be removed to some special institution.

10. The central authority to be a State department and the local authority to be a special committee of the county council on which members should be co-opted from outside.

Miss F. C. Joseph.

15 Dec. 1905.

11. All cases to be inspected annually by a medical expert and reported on to the local authority.

12. It is desirable that though provision should be adequate, still every facility should be given for establishing it in the most economical way consistant with efficiency. It is thought that for some non-improvable cases for whom only custodial care is required, something might be done by utilising space in existing workhouses, but, unless compelled, Guardians are slow to co-operate.

It is probable that if some such scheme as the above were found practicable, the number of cases under the charge of the Guardians would become comparatively few. They would be compelled to transfer such cases to the care of the local authority, paying a fixed charge for their maintenance, and it is suggested that a child paid for in this way should not bring the *stigma* of pauperism on the parent.

13. That the main question is not so much that of the individual as of succeeding generations, and that present expenditure means great future economy and improvement in national physique. It is desirable that public opinion should be educated on these points.

CLASSES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FOR WHOM PROVISION WILL HAVE TO BE MADE EITHER IN COUNTIES OR IN ASSOCIATED GROUPS OF COUNTIES;

Class A.—Those of the least degree of mental defect—the present "Feeble Minded."

1. A Home for children of Class A under seven years.

2. Ditto for children above seven years.

3. A Home for each sex from the time of adolescence.

4. Ditto for adults of each sex.

N.B.—Groups of cottages on the Colony system would be most suitable for Class A.

2. *Class B.*—Those with a more marked degree of mental defect—the present imbecile. That provision must be the same as for Class A.

3. *Class C.*—The worst cases—*i.e.* the present idiot: Provision would probably be the same as in the two former classes, but it is likely that one Home would serve till adolescence.

4. *Class D.*—Those in whom physical is associated with mental defect, which renders it necessary to provide separate training and occupations.

The divisions would be the same as in Class A.

5. *Class E.*—Those in whom the phase of defect affects character—*i.e.* moral defectives. Possibly no separate Homes would need to be provided for children in this class, but after adolescence they would have to be the same as in Class A, but probably smaller.

6. *Class F.*—The sane epileptic for whom the same provision would have to be made as for Class A

In *Class A* training should be made as effective and varied as possible, and the patients should be able to continue in the adult Homes the occupations for which they have shown an aptitude in the earlier ones.

Class C would probably only need custodial care, and would therefore be maintained at less expense.

I append particulars of a few of the cases that have come under my immediate notice which show how unsatisfactory existing provision is, and the impossibility of dealing adequately with them under present conditions.

F. C. JOSEPH.

RECORD OF SOME WORKHOUSE CASES.

The C's. Mrs. C., daughter of a publican. She was an only child, married a man who kept a public-house, and took to drink young. Fairly prosperous for some years, but ruined by drink.

She came into the workhouse with three sons and one daughter, all certified imbeciles; one son had subsequently to be removed to the county asylum. The daughter is fairly intelligent and if properly trained would have been capable of improvement.

A second daughter, E. C., markedly feeble-minded, came into the workhouse twice for the birth of illegitimate children; the second time she was well over forty. One child, an idiot, died in the House, the other she took out, he got into trouble and was subsequently sent to an industrial school. E. P. afterwards married, but after a time refused to live with her husband, who is at present in the workhouse, and from what I am told she is not leading a very respectable life.

A third daughter, J. C., also had two illegitimate children in the House, one of whom was deformed and died. She afterwards married and had five children, two of fair mental capacity and the other three weak-minded. She also is of unsatisfactory character. If it had been possible to detain these women in the first instance the community would have been relieved of considerable expense.

The P's. Mother, woman of immoral life. Two daughters, M. and R., both physical defectives, and R. morally and mentally so.

M. had one illegitimate child, who died in the workhouse in infancy—previous to admission she was in receipt of out-relief. R. is syphilitic—had one illegitimate child in the workhouse—still-born.

Both women are now in the workhouse. There is no classification between R. and the other able-bodied women, which includes decent feeble-minded girls, with whom on physical and moral grounds it is inexpedient she should associate.

The F's. Mrs. F., markedly feeble-minded and of weak physique. She had an illegitimate daughter born in the workhouse who is epileptic and feeble-minded.

She was sent by the Guardians at the age of fourteen to a Home for epileptics, but after a few years, finding she would not be able to earn her own living without supervision, they determined on account of expense to bring her back to the workhouse, where not being certifiable there would be no power to detain her, and where, if she remained, she would have to associate with classed imbeciles and women of immoral character. At present she is kept at the Home by private charity and a small contribution from the Guardians, but her continuing there on such conditions is very uncertain.

The E.F's. E. F., a feeble-minded woman, has had four illegitimate children, two of whom are mentally defective.

The R's. E. R. is feeble-minded and the daughter of a weak-minded mother. She has had two illegitimate children by different fathers born in the workhouse. One was an idiot and died in the workhouse. The second is at Starcross.

After the birth of the second child she was certified under the Lunacy Act and is detained in the workhouse. She is a gentle, kindly woman, feeble-minded rather than imbecile, and is not happy in the workhouse.

The B's. Mrs. B. had three illegitimate children in the workhouse. She had subsequently to be removed to the county asylum. The youngest child is an imbecile and has just been sent to Starcross. The first application was refused, and for some years he was kept with the other children to their mutual disadvantage.

The W's. T. W., imbecile, now in the workhouse. Father and mother apparently all right, one brother married, who has children, two of whom are deaf and dumb and also slightly defective.

S.H. S. H., born and brought up in the workhouse. She is feeble-minded. She was put out to service and returned for the birth of an illegitimate child. She got restless and went out again. Private efforts have been made to try and guard her, but she is a constant source of anxiety and quite unfit to take care of herself and will probably sooner or later return to the workhouse as before.

The B's. E. B., sane epileptic, she came into the workhouse when between thirty and forty as she did not receive adequate care in her own home owing to the death of her mother. She was an inmate for three or four years and worked in the House, and was burnt to death this year

Her mother was very superstitious and extraordinarily stupid.

Her grandfather on the paternal side went mad at the age of seventy.

A sister who is feeble-minded married and has a daughter with epileptic fits.

T.B. Mother rather weak-minded. She had two children, one of whom is in Wells Asylum, the other was at Starcross. He was returned from there at about fifteen or sixteen, and the only place for him was the workhouse, where it is not possible to continue the training which he had been receiving at Starcross and which has been therefore practically money wasted.

RECORD OF A NON-WORKHOUSE CASE.

H. H., boy of about twenty, imbecile, never educated. The mother drinks and bore a very bad character before her marriage, but the other children are normal. The boy is always loafing about the village, is distinctly a case that should be under control.

Return of Defectives in Somerset, 1900.

In Workhouses.

	Children.			Adult Males.			Adult Females.			Epileptic Children.		Epileptic Males.		Epileptic Females.		Total in Workhouse.
	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Sane.	Insane.	Sane.	Insane.	Sane.	Insane.	
Frome	2	0	0	3	10	0	5	11	2	1	0	0	1	2	1	38
Yeovil	0	0	0	6	1	0	5	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	15
Wellington	0	0	0	6	5	2	8	5	1	0	0	0	0	4	1	32
Wells	0	0	0	4	2	1	3	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	1	16
Wincanton	1	0	0	6	1	0	7	2	0	0	0	3	0	2	0	22
Bath	0	0	0	5	19	0	12	36	0	1	0	2	11	1	11	98
Axbridge	0	0	0	2	1	2	13	0	1	1	0	1	0	2	1	24
Keynsham	0	0	1	5	2	1	9	5	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	25
Chard	0	0	0	1	0	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	9
Taunton	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	6	0	0	0	3	0	1	1	13
Bridgwater	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
Long Ashton	0	0	1	0	9	0	0	7	0	0	0	0	1	0	5	23
Williton	0	0	0	6	4	1	3	7	4	0	0	0	0	1	0	26
Chilton	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	5	1	0	1	0	6	3	19
Langport	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Shepton Mallet	0	0	0	8	1	0	7	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	18
Dulverton	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	5
Totals	3	1	2	52	62	11	75	91	15	5	0	15	13	22	25	392

NUMBER OF DEFECTIVES IN SOMERSET, 1900, IN RECEIPT OF OUT-RELIEF.

Name of Union	Children.			Adult Males.			Adult Females.			Epileptic Children.		Epileptic Males.		Epileptic Females.		Total.
	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Feeble-minded.	Imbecile.	Idiot.	Sane.	Insane.	Sane.	Insane.	Sane.	Insane.	
Frome	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	6
Yeovil	1	0	1	2	1	1	4	5	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	20
Wellington	0	0	0	0	0	6	5	3	3	0	0	0	0	2	0	19
Wells	0	0	0	4	2	1	3	2	0	0	0	1	0	2	1	16
Wincanton	1	0	1	3	5	0	15	8	0	0	0	4	0	2	0	39
Bath	1	0	0	2	1	0	8	2	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	17
Axbridge	1	0	0	0	1	4	4	1	1	0	0	1	0	3	0	16
Keynsham	0	0	1	3	0	0	3	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9
Chard	3	0	1	0	1	5	2	2	4	0	0	0	0	1	0	19
aunton	0	0	0	1	2	1	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10
Bridgwater	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	8
Long Ashton	0	0	0	4	1	0	8	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	18
Shepton Mallet	0	0	0	7	2	4	18	12	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	46
Williton	0	0	0	1	0	5	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	15
Chulton	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Langport	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dulverton	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	6
Totals	7	0	5	27	17	31	75	38	18	1	0	9	1	24	3	255

RETURN OBTAINED IN 1899.

* Name of Union.	Number of children in asylums.	Number of imbecile or feeble-minded children in work-houses.	Number of epileptic children in work-houses.	Number of imbecile or feeble-minded adults in work-houses.	Number of epileptic adults in work-houses.	Specially trained officers or treatment.	Average cost per head a week.	1899
							s. d.	
Wincanton - - -	2	0	0	4	0	0	3 11	
Long Ashton - -	2	1	0	17	7	0	4 0	
Taunton - - -	1	0	0	11	2	0	3 0	
Langport - - -	0	0	0	5	0	0	4 2	
Chard - - - -	1	0	0	5	0	0	3 3	
Dulverton - - -	0	1	0	4	0	0	3 3	
Bridgwater - - -	1	0	0	5	0	0	3 0	
Wellington - - -	0	0	0	20	2	0	2 10	
Axbridge - - -	1	0	0	11	3	0	3 4	
Frome - - - -	2	1	1	23	6	0	3 8	
Keynsham - - -	0	3	0	6	0	0	4 6	
Williton - - -	1	0	1	16	1	0	3 6	
Shepton Mallet - -	1	0	0	11	3	0	4 6	
Wells - - - -	4	2	0	3	4	0	3 0	
Yeovil - - - -	1	0	1	9	0	0	3 6	
Chalton - - -	3	0	0	0	0	0	2 9	
Bath - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
TOTALS - - -	20	8	3	140	28			

Children and adults, 189.

* No returns were obtained from Bath.

17013. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You have had considerable experience with boarded-out feeble-minded persons in Somersetshire ?—No, not boarded-out feeble-minded persons.

17014. Are they not boarded-out there ?—No, not that I know of.

17015. In your statement you refer to them, do you not—137 in receipt of out-relief ?—Those are mostly certified imbeciles and idiots; there are some feeble-minded amongst them. Those returns were given me by the relieving officers, I have not had personal experience of the cases.

17016. You have not been round the homes to see how they are looked after ?—No; they are in receipt of out-relief from the county.

17017. So that it is not from personal experience that you make the remark, "I consider that out-relief to any mental defective should be made illegal" ?—I have come across some cases—I have mentioned them in my statement—whom I have known personally; a few cases receiving out-relief. Two came into our workhouse with illegitimate children.

17018. Do you think that is an accident which is very likely to happen to females ?—Very likely.

17019. Do you know anything of the system of out-relief, or boarding out, as carried out in Scotland ?—No.

17020. Your condemnation of boarding-out would not apply to the system there, so far as you know ?—No, not so far as I know.

17021. But out-relief, as it is carried out in your district where they are boarded with their own relations ?—I think it is very objectionable, because they have no supervision.

17022. Are they inspected at all ?—No.

17023. No inspection and no supervision ?—No.

17024. You have told us of two cases where illegitimate children followed; can you tell us whether the cases are kept clean or not—these boarded-out imbeciles ?—They were living in their own homes receiving out-relief; they were most unsatisfactory. They are both now in the workhouse.

17025. You did not happen to see them at the time of admission to know the state in which they arrived ?—Yes, I know they arrived in a very improper state.

17026. Dirty and ill cared for ?—Yes, and diseased.

17027. Do you know who were the fathers of the children in those cases; were they near relations ?—I do not know.

17028. In paragraph 8 (*page 351, col. 2*), you advise that mentally defective mothers when they turn up the second time should be given one year's detention for punitive reasons ?—I meant in those cases in which you might not be able to say with certainty that they were feeble-minded—doubtful cases where they are of very bad character. Perhaps you could not say they were feeble-minded; they are more moral defectives.

17029. Whether they are feeble-minded or not they ought to be shut up ?—Yes; that is the point I wished to make.

17030. It would be from the point of view of treatment in one case and as punishment in the other ?—Yes, so as to keep all cases of that class.

Miss F. C. Joseph.

15 Dec. 1905.

17031. (*Mr. Chadwyck Healey.*) I think there has been a little misunderstanding about boarding out. There is no system of boarding out, properly used. The 137 cases to which you refer are not boarded out, strictly speaking ?—No, they are simply living with their families.

17032. It only means that the poor person, or person of weak mind, instead of being received into a House, is relieved in his or her own home ?—Yes.

17033. I rather think Dr. Dunlop was under the impression that they were boarded out by the local authority. That is not so at all ?—Not so at all.

17034. About feeble-minded children and the special classes, would you think it necessary that a special class Home should exist side by side with the colony system In other words, if we had a colony in the county to which children could be sent, would not that render the special class unnecessary ?—I should think so because you could have your special classes in the colony and would not require both.

17035. Would not that be in your opinion the better way out of the difficulty, to have the colony and not the special class, with its boarding house ?—Yes, I think on the whole it would be, because there is a difficulty at present with the boarding houses and such arrangement should also obviate the transference of such cases to another authority after they reach the limit of school age.

17036. Would not there be this advantage, that if you got the children into the colony and could supervise them as you would until they got to the age of sixteen, you would then be in a good position to judge whether they were sufficiently feeble-minded to be detained, or whether they should be allowed to go at large ?—If you got the colony system for all these children I think it would be much better.

17037. So that, if they were manifestly feeble-minded, on reaching adult age there would be power to detain them still further in the same colony. Would that meet your views ?—Entirely.

17038. In that colony would you propose to put young and old men and women of various classes, separating them of course if necessary, or would you see any objection to that?—I think that is perhaps more a question for a medical expert. I should have thought there would be no objection if they were properly separated. If it is found that several colonies are wanted in a group of counties I do not see why one should not be made for the children and the others for young adults and so on.

17039. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With reference to the fourth paragraph of your statement (*page 351, col. 1*), can you tell us how great you consider the evil of allowing imbeciles to remain in the smaller workhouses ?—I consider it very great.

17040. A grave objection ?—A grave objection. It depends very much on the administration. Administration varies according to the officers ; it is a changing thing.

17041. If you take the various Unions as to which you give statistics, could you tell us roughly, without mentioning names, how many of them have decent accommodation for imbeciles—have arrangements for them—how many have none at all, or very bad and how many have good ?—In none of these workhouses when I made my enquiries were they getting any special training or treatment. The accommodation in the Bath Workhouses, where they have special wards, is good, but they were not receiving any industrial training. I saw many doing nothing.

17042. And of course mentally degenerating ?—Mentally degenerating, and in other smaller workhouses the condition of things is often less good.

17043. So that, taking those workhouses together, you would say that in none of these was there proper provision made ?—I should not like to say that for creature comforts there was not proper provision, but for education and training there was not sufficient provision.

17044. Is that common all over England ?—I should have thought in agricultural districts, in small workhouses, it was. I do not see how they can train and classify them ; often they have very few but of all grades.

17045. Is the objection so great that you would like steps to be taken to make it impossible that imbeciles should be kept in such places ?—Yes, I should ; not in an institution where they are well looked after, but I think such would be the exception.

17046. You would like all these people to be properly provided for in institutions ?—I should, but I think to save expense a certain amount of the existing accommodation in workhouses could be utilised.

17047. You would not like any immediate step to be taken, but eventually you would like to aim at that ?—Yes.

17048. You recommend that very strongly, without hesitation ?—Yes.

17049. With regard to the paragraph to which Dr. Dunlop called attention " I should like to say that I consider that out-relief to any mental defective should be made illegal." Would you extend that so far as to say that even a senile demented pauper should not be allowed to live at home if his people took care of him and received relief ?—I should say that must be the rule and that an exceptional case could be dealt with by voluntary effort.

17050. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the Guardians, are they disinclined to pay for these cases ?—Yes.

17051. How much are they inclined to pay ?—They do not object so much to paying if they think they can get a return for it. When a case becomes a hopeless case which will require permanent care they object to it.

17052. Do they object to pay 4s. 6d. ?—I do not think they object to pay 4s. 6d. ; they object to pay anything above the cost in the workhouse.

17053. Without an inducement, would they object to pay the full amount that is required even if there were a good organisation provided for them such as a colony and so on ?—I think they might be educated up to it, but I think there would be some difficulty at first in persuading them to pay for permanent care at that figure.

17054. But so far as they are concerned, if the cases are under their jurisdiction at all, it would depend upon their being converted ?—Yes, to a certain extent.

17055. Would you, as an *interim* measure, advocate detention in the House, pending the creation of a better system in the case, not only of " poor persons suffering from mental disease or from bodily disease of an infectious or contagious character," where the medical officer so reports, but also in those cases where the medical officer might report the person was feeble-minded ?—I should advocate it, but I should like the supervision of the conditions under which they were kept also.

17056. Supposing the law were so altered and for the time being there were regulations in regard to these cases, would that be better than the present state of things ?—Yes.

17057. With regard to many of the workhouses they are partially empty, are they not ?—Yes.

17058. Would it not be possible to utilise these workhouses simply on the normal plan of Boards of Guardians paying for suitable cases as inmates of other workhouses than their own ?—I think it might be ; I do not think it will be voluntarily arranged, I think it will require compulsion.

17059. If the authorities, with the approval, possibly, of their inspectors, were to say they would recognise it and that they would permit classification as between workhouses and workhouses, would that be the kind of compulsion you think might meet the case ?—There is a very strong sentiment against moving any paupers out of their own Union.

17060. Would it, therefore, be impossible to carry out such a plan unless the county were made the authority for all these institutions ?—I expect it would be, to a very large extent. I know of a case in Wiltshire the other day where they were willing. There was one workhouse with very few inmates, and there was a scheme that they should be turned out into a neighbouring one, and that should be used for the reception of county imbeciles of the pauper and general workhouse class ; but it fell through, owing to the requirements of the Commissioners ; but that was a case where the Guardians agreed to combine.

17061. The requirements of the Lunacy Commissioners. because these were certified cases, either idiot or lunatic ? —Yes.

17062. In the case of the feeble-minded there would be no necessity for such a certification at the present moment ? —No.

17063. Could not they, without that opposition from the Lunacy Commission, come to terms in regard to that particular workhouse in the matter of feeble-minded cases?—At present there is no power to put the feeble-minded there and keep them there.

17064. No, but suppose a power of detention were once given, as I was suggesting, then could not they, as an immediate measure, prevent these imbeciles from going out, and at the same time use one of the workhouses for temporary classification?—I should imagine, if the conditions are the same as they were five years ago, they could in that particular case.

17065. From whom did the opposition come; it evidently was not from the local Guardians?—I think it was the requirement of the Lunacy Commissioners; they did not approve of the building.

17066. These country workhouses have land enough to give outdoor employment to the women or men who might be put in them?—A good many of them; not all.

17067. They might be selected from the point of view of the sufficiency of land?—Yes.

Miss F. C. Joseph.

15 Dec. 1905.

17068. Considering the great demand for economy do you think that the next feasible step might be in the direction of the utilisation of the workhouse accommodation and of classification as for workhouses as a whole, so as to have practically different groups of buildings for the whole county taking different classes of cases?—I think so for the non-improvable cases, but I should advocate for the higher grade cases a separate system.

17069. Theoretically, you would not like the thing to be eventually in the hands of the Poor Law?—No.

17070. So that the Poor Law should deal with the poor and not with the afflicted?—Yes. We have a good many spare beds in the county.

17071. You would see no harm in the unimprovable cases being placed in an old workhouse?—No, I think it would be quite sufficient for them. Many of these are senile, quite old, you cannot improve them; they want custodial care and comfort, and I think that might be given in the wards of a workhouse.

17072. And that would be a great economy?—Certainly, it would be a great economy.

THIRTY-EIGHTH DAY.

Friday, 12th January, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., L.L.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

CHARLES MYLNE BARKER, Esq., called; and Examined.

17073. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

Charles Mylne Barker, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY CHARLES MYLNE BARKER, ESQ., PRESIDENT OF THE INCORPORATED LAW SOCIETY.

I am a Solicitor and President of the Law Society.

I have been in practice since 1867 (nearly forty years) and have had considerable experience in the work that may be called family business.

I am of opinion, to use the language of Sir William Venables Vernon in his evidence given before you on the 28th July, 1905, that "the incapable should be protected, and the unfit should be restrained with regard to the exercise of the right of management of their own property."

Prodigals should be protected, irrespective of sex or age.

I have known cases of men of family and position who have got into bad company giving way to intemperance and dissipated their fortunes.

I have known the case of well-bred women getting under the influence of men in a lower position in life, and the result has been that the lady has been degraded to the level of the man and has lost her money and her position.

In these and similar cases where folly, extravagance, and dissolute habits are of themselves evidence of feeble-mindedness, such people should be protected, not only for their own sakes but for the sake of those who come after them.

I have known cases of young men who have become "prodigals," wasting their substance upon women and getting involved with money lenders, who advance sums to the young prodigals at ruinous rates of interest. The prodigal should be protected.

I am familiar with cases where the very aged get under the influence of some person (a relative or otherwise who may be living with them) and the result is that the aged person comes to have no independent will. I would protect such a person.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the procedure under the French system of the *Conseil de Famille*, but in many respects I learn that it works excellently well. It must not be forgotten, however, that it is to some extent based upon the French law that a man cannot leave a certain proportion of his property away from his own family.

In this country a sane man, who may have a wife and children, can make a will leaving the whole of his property to a man in the street, and presuming the testator was sane, and of sound disposing mind, such will would stand. In my judgment, the law requires alteration in this respect, and a man ought not to be allowed from a mere freak or whim to leave his property away from his family.

I have known a case of a man getting under the influence of a bad woman, and leaving the whole of his money absolutely to her. He was a man of large fortune, and undoubtedly that man was "feeble-minded;" he was "worked on," he had no will of his own.

It might be perfectly obvious that the man was acting under the influence of the woman in question, but he being sane could make the will and it would not be sufficient to say, "Here is the case of a man who obviously had not a free mind—he was feeble-minded." The law says that a man is sane and capable of disposing of his property unless you can prove that he was insane, or that he was under undue influence, and with respect to the latter there must not be mere hearsay, but distinct affirmative evidence, and this in the cases of which I have been giving an instance is most difficult to obtain. In the case that I have in my mind I have no doubt whatever but that the testator was "feeble-minded."

In short, I am in favour of protecting the incapable and of restraining the prodigal.

17074. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Can you give us any idea of the extent of the evil to which you refer in your statement?

Charles Mylne Barker, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

Do you come across many cases in your professional practice which show that a change of the law is required?—Yes, several. I have given instances, by no means exhaustive.

17075. Are these very occasional things which have occurred in your long experience, or do they occur pretty frequently?—They occur from time to time.

17076. Do they cause such evil in families, such misery and so on, that you think steps should at once be taken to remedy it?—I certainly think there ought to be a remedy.

17077. And that there are strong grounds for pushing forward that remedy soon?—Certainly. The evil is a continuing evil.

17078. Are you aware of the substance of the evidence which is set out in Mr. Rawle's statement?—To some extent I am.

17079. No doubt you are aware of the provisions of Section 116 (*d*) of the Lunacy Act?—Yes.

17080. That section is found useful in dealing with many cases at present, is it not?—Yes.

17081. But owing to its wording it is inapplicable to some?—Yes, distinctly.

17082. It speaks of "persons incapable of managing their affairs through mental infirmity arising from disease or age"?—Yes.

17083. Which are the words that limit the scope of that sub-section? Is it the word "infirmity" that is not wide enough, or is it that the infirmity has to come from "disease or age"?—The clause must be read together, "mental infirmity arising from disease or age," and the cases that I have given do not refer to mental infirmity arising either from disease or age.

17084. There, at any rate, you think the clause would be improved by leaving out the words "arising from disease or age?"—It would make it wider; but still it would not be so satisfactory as a clause that I could draw.

17085. Have you thought of a clause?—No, I have not attempted to do so.

17086. Will you do so; it would be very valuable if you would? Do you think that the representatives of the legal profession could agree on a clause which you think would be free from the defects of the existing law?—I am only in a position to speak for myself. I should say that possibly, if this clause were re-considered and made wider it might work, but I am not prepared to say so without further consideration.

17087. You will consider and let us have a draft?—Certainly, with pleasure. (*The Draft Clause was subsequently sent in, vide Appendix Papers, page 617 post.*)

17088. But, speaking generally, now, you consider that there are persons whose mental infirmity should be met by a legal provision, whether it arises from disease or age or from congenital defect?—Certainly.

17089. We have had suggested to us by Sir James Crichton Browne the following clause: "That the judge may deal with the property of every person with regard to whom it is proved to the satisfaction of that judge that such person is, through mental defect, congenital or arising in early life, or through mental infirmity arising from disease or age, incapable of managing his affairs?"—That is not wide enough in my opinion.

17090. It is true that it brings in the congenitally defective, but there are other classes whom it does not bring in, you think?—Yes.

17091. Some of the prodigals?—Yes, the vicious and the prodigal.

17092. If the power of the Master in Lunacy is increased in this way do you think that a more or less large authority might, with advantage, be given him or will it have to be expressed precisely as it is now attempted to be expressed in Section 116, Sub-section (*d*)?—It will have to be given in express terms to be of any practical service.

17093. Have you had experience which shows that the existing lunacy law, apart from this Section 116, is inefficient; that is to say that it is inapplicable to cases to which you think it ought to be applicable?—Yes, I have.

17094. Is it common experience for solicitors to find that persons whom they, as lawyers and men of the world, regard as lunatics, cannot be certified?—They regard them as incapable of managing their own affairs, and they are not able to be brought within the corners of this Act, undoubtedly.

17095. What do you think is the chief cause of that? Is it the unwillingness of doctors to certify?—Possibly, to some extent—want of elasticity in the machinery.

17096. Where does the machinery creak, if I may use the expression? Is it in the requirements of statements of fact that a doctor has to give when he signs a certificate, or where does the difficulty occur?—My own view would be that a good practical conclusion would not be arrived at by endeavouring to amend or extend the existing law, but by providing new machinery in order to cope with the cases of which I have given examples.

17097. You say that you would like better-devised means of dealing with a feeble-minded person's property?—With the prodigal, the feeble-minded, and the incurably vicious, yes.

17098. Do you think that if you dealt with his property by an improved law you need not trouble very much about further provision for dealing with his liberty?—Yes, I agree it is not the question of the liberty of the man or woman with which I am now so much concerned, as the question of his property. There is no fear of the liberty of the subject being interfered with unduly. Where the waste comes, and the evil arises, is with respect to the property.

17099. On the other hand, do evils arise under the existing law from non-interference with the liberty of the subject when it ought to be interfered with?—I am not prepared to answer that.

17100. At any rate it is not clear to your mind that there are?—Certainly not.

17101. In matters beyond the Lunacy Act have you any suggestion to make as to any possible alterations in the law; for instance with regard to the power of insane and imbecile persons to make contracts and so on?—Clearly.

17102. Do you think the law is quite satisfactory now?—I do not. I was very much impressed by the evidence given by the head authority of Jersey, and it commended itself to me entirely as an excellent procedure, but whether it could be extended to a larger sphere, such as it would be here, I do not know. It may work well in the island, but whether it could be extended here I am not prepared at this moment to say. It appears to me to be founded on good sense, and it appears to have worked well.

17103. Assuming for the moment that it is true—and I have every reason to believe it is—that it works without any friction or complaint whatever, would you expect that in this more litigious country it would work as smoothly?—I should think so, if it were administered with care and judiciously, in the hands of sensible people.

17104. Do you think, if further jurisdiction of the nature you suggest were given, that it might properly be given to the Masters in Lunacy who exercise it now under the rules?—It entirely depends who the Master is.

17105. It would increase the amount of their business—the Masters would have to be increased?—Undoubtedly it would increase it.

17106. You think a body of that sort, if competent men were added to it, would be the right authority?—Competent men, yes. These are difficult and delicate duties to which I am referring and they would require men of some experience and judgment to deal with them if the Act were to be a success.

17107. Supposing this extension of the law were made do you think that the present procedure would be perfectly applicable to it, or would you suggest improvement?—Clearly, there would have to be considerable alteration.

17108. Will you suggest to us some of the chief alterations?—I am not prepared to do that now.

17109. Would it be too much trouble for you to kindly write down a few suggestions?—Not at all.

17110. I mean supposing your recommendation were carried out ?—And the existing procedure is to remain ?

17111. Yes ; what improvements in the procedure you would suggest ?—Yes, I will do that (*vide Q. 17089*).

17112. To pursue the point about contracts made by people of defective mind—the prodigal for instance—is it the case now that a contract of a somewhat absurd, or at any rate a reckless and extravagant nature, made with a prodigal is maintained against him unless it can be positively proved that he did not consent to the contract by not knowing its nature ?—That is a general question I am scarcely prepared to answer in a general way ; it all depends upon the case in all its details that may be sought to be impeached.

17113. It is very difficult to say what the law is in abstract terms ?—It is very difficult.

17114. Would you indicate generally—I will not press you as to precise terms—what the law is about contracts with prodigals and others and what improvements you would suggest in it ?—One would be a very stringent improvement : I would not allow the prodigal to contract at all if he were proved to be a prodigal in the sense in which I am using the term. I would take his power of contracting away from him.

17115. That is to say that a contract entered into with such a man, even by a person who did not know he was a prodigal, and who knew nothing about him, would simply be null and void ?—The transaction itself that I have in my mind would be evidence of feeble-mindedness ; for instance, if a man were to enter into a contract or agreement to pay 150 per cent. or 200 per cent. for money in cases where he had an absolutely "good covenant" and had a good estate and could borrow the money at a reasonable rate of interest. I have such a case in my mind now where a man borrowed money at 300 per cent or 400 per cent. through simple recklessness, determined to get money at the time without any care or thought what he was doing.

17116. That brings me to a point I wanted to bring out: would you recommend the Jersey system under which a person found to be a prodigal simply cannot contract at all? —I would, under proper safeguards.

17117. Would you have your prodigal made unable to contract at all, even reasonably ?—Whilst he was a prodigal.

17118. There is no half-way house ?—No half-way house.

17119. (*Mr. Greene.*) I do not want to waste your time by discussing with you most interesting questions, which may lie outside the terms of this reference. The terms of the reference are, "To consider the existing methods of dealing with idiots and epileptics and with imbecile, feeble-minded, or defective persons not certified under the lunacy laws ; and, in view of the hardship or danger resulting to such persons and the community from insufficient provision for their care, training, and control, to report as to the amendments in the law or other measures which should be adopted." I do not know whether you think that the printed statement which you have submitted to us deals with any of those matters ?—I think so.

17120. With which ?—The feeble-minded, and control.

17121. Control of the person or the property ?—The property. I am dealing with persons who in my judgment are feeble-minded, and I say that they should be controlled.

17122. By means of something or another to do with their property ?—It is for you rather than for me to say whether that comes within the terms of the reference it appeared to me to do so. If this deals with the person only, of course you are quite right, the observations that I have ventured to make are not pertinent to this inquiry, but if the property is included, then they appear to be.

17123. What would your definition of "prodigal" be ? Would it necessarily be a feeble-minded person ?—Clearly ; the prodigal, such as I have in my mind, is feeble-minded.

17124. The whole value of the remarks you make there (I do not mean to refer to all that you have said, but the value for the purpose of our report) would depend a good deal on what the definition of "prodigal" is. What is your definition of "prodigal," because if he is not imbecile, feeble-minded, or defective, I should have very little to ask you about it ?—I suggest he is feeble-minded.

17125. What would be the definition, how are we to find it out, and what would be the means by which a prodigal could be dealt with ? I suppose the courts would have to have some definition before them for restraining the gentleman in the way in which you propose he should be restrained. What is your idea of prodigal ?—He was defined I think by the chief magistrate of Jersey. His definition appeared to me to be correct.

17126. Perhaps you would not mind telling us what it was ?—I should not like to give a Johnsonian definition of prodigal.

17127. If we are to recommend legislative action, I should like to know how we are to describe the person ?—It appears to me he comes within the term feeble-minded distinctly—his will power is lacking.

17128, What is prodigalism—a man who pays too much, borrows at a high rate of interest, or spends too much ?—It means a reckless person who does not care, as long as he gets what he wants, what he pays for it, or what he does.

17129. Who is to decide whether he is a prodigal ?—Of course the court is to decide. The first question it appears to me that the judge or the master would have to consider would be, "Does this man come within the definition of a prodigal, assuming that there were legislation to that effect."

17130. (*Chairman.*) I think what Mr. Barker was referring to in Sir William Vernon's evidence is the definition of "prodigal" in the law of Jersey : "Unable to take care of himself or manage his own affairs" ?—Yes, that definition seemed to commend itself to me—the waster.

17131. (*Mr. Greene.*) Not merely an extravagant man, I quite follow that, but there is a degree of extravagance ? —When the extravagance becomes outrageous.

17132. Is not that only *evidence* of mental infirmity ? —No, not necessarily. I should not say a man must necessarily be mentally infirm. He can be a prodigal without being mentally infirm. I have given instances that have occurred to me in my own practice of reckless prodigality.

17133. How would you propose that a person who is recklessly prodigal, and whom you would therefore treat as feeble-minded, should be dealt with practically ? What are we to recommend should be the new law about him ?—I think that the members of his family should be enabled to bring his case before the judge or a Master in Lunacy—I prefer a judge.

17134. Would you add that to the Chancery Division ? —I see no reason why not.

17135. And they would proceed to get—what ?—To put the property of the prodigal, assuming he was so proved to be, under control.

17136. Would it be by affidavit or an inquiry like the ordinary lunacy inquiry ?—No, I do not think necessarily so. I think that the judge should have wider powers.

17137. On a petition ?—On a summons or petition.

17138. In open Court ?—No, in Chambers.

17139. What do you suggest the judge should have power to do ?—I suggest he should have power to put the property of the prodigal under proper control and not allow him to enter into contracts and treat him as a person who was not fit to have the management of his own affairs.

17140. Have we got any procedure like that at all existing now ?—No, I think not ; the judges do make orders.

17141. But not to deal wholesale with contracts ?—No, not in the way that I have suggested. It is done now by the family solicitor, or by a friend who has influence, insisting upon a man making a voluntary settlement.

17142. You are dealing with the case of a man who is a spendthrift and who has perhaps plenty of brains and possibly plenty of money to get some other solicitor ?—I have been very careful to say it is not necessary that there should be mental incapacity.

Charles Mylne Barker, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

17143. I have understood from you that you call these people feeble-minded?—I do.

17144. But yet they have no mental incapacity?—It does not follow.

17145. You mean no intellectual capacity; is that it?—No mental incapacity.

17146. No mental incapacity and yet they are feeble-minded?—Certainly; reckless prodigality is evidence of feeble-mindedness.

17147. But not of mental infirmity?—Not necessarily of mental infirmity.

17148. I personally do not appreciate the difference; I daresay some of the medical gentlemen here can appreciate the difference. Speaking as a plain civilian, I do not quite understand feeble-mindedness connected with total absence of mental infirmity?—I can only give you the result of my own experience.

17149. (*Dr. Donkin.*) I fancy it is rather a difference of terms that raises the difficulty. I think what you mean is that a person may be feeble-minded in some departments of his mind and yet have a clear intellect?—Have an intellect, yes—have a brain.

17150. So that these people are people who can argue logically and think clearly and yet are feeble-minded as shown by their conduct?—Yes.

17151. Would it not be better to substitute the word "intellectually" for "mentally." "Mental" is a term which includes much more than the intellect; the two words are not coterminous?—I am afraid this is a little too subtle for me. I understand in my own mind exactly; I have a clear idea of the person; I have a person in front of me now.

17152. I thought what you were wishing to impress upon us was that a person might be intellectually clear, and show he was feeble-minded by his foolish conduct?—That is what I meant to suggest; perhaps I did not express it very happily.

17153. (*Mr. Greene.*) Does that fall within the definition of "feeble-minded" in the warrant?—That is what I thought.

17154. Then the Judge in Chambers would make an order and would not control his person at all?—No.

17155. How do you suggest the property should be administered?—That would be for the judge to decide in the individual case.

17156. But this is a new law. If we are to make a suggestion we ought to indicate something of the kind; how is it to be done, through a receiver or a committee?—I should think through a receiver or a curator of some kind, as is done in Jersey, I understand. Of course it is only a temporary measure.

17157. Then you would have a different procedure from what they have in Jersey, but with the same result, that a curator should be appointed?—I think it was a curator; it comes to the same thing nearly.

17158. Is there to be an appeal by the man?—There must be a right of appeal to the Lords Justices.

17159. Is that also to be privately in Chambers, or public?—I think it should be in Chambers.

17160. Then the unfortunate prodigal will have no chance of having a public to consider it?—Certainly not

17161. Supposing he has intellectual capacity enough to have a lawyer and has also got some money, do you think that lawyer will submit to have it all fought out in Chambers?—Undoubtedly. I would not have the subject of these inquiries made public at all. You have to deal with an acknowledged evil with which at this moment there is no machinery to deal. It is a new departure, but undoubtedly it is an evil and an evil that ought to be met. I am not here to suggest to you exactly what the court should be and what powers it should have and what the details of its administration should be; that must be left to people who are wiser than I. I only know there is an evil with which I understand you wish to cope.

17162. Do you think you could give us some expression which we could suggest the Master or Judge in Chambers should have, as the test of feeble-mindedness?—No, each case must be judged upon its own merits or demerits.

17163. It entirely depends on the opinion of the Judge in Chambers as to whether one ought to have one's property or not?—That is why I said I thought it ought to be a judge.

17164. There would be no control by the public and no appeal to a jury?—I do not suggest any appeal to a jury.

17165. The public are not familiar with anything taking place in Chambers, the public cannot see whether a man is put away or not?—I quite see the suggested disadvantage that you are putting forward, and I have thought of that, but I think a judge of the Chancery Division and the Lords Justices are amply to be trusted to deal with a matter of this kind.

17166. In private, with a rich prodigal, with an active solicitor disputing it?—Certainly, I see no difficulty in it.

17167. Are the public in your judgment ripe for that yet?—If you knew the crying cases of mischief that are going on at this very hour both with men and women as I know them, I am quite sure you would (in a very much better way than I can suggest) say there should be something done to stop that state of things.

17168. One rather shrinks from suggesting that all His Majesty's subjects should hold their property at the will of a Chancery judge secreted in Chambers?—You have put it in rather a pictorial fashion; I will not follow you in that language, or else I could reply, perhaps.

17169. I understand that you go so far as to say that a man ought not to be allowed, from a mere freak or whim, to leave his property away from his family?—Yes, I do.

17170. If a man had rich relatives it would be a very delightful prospect. Do you apply that to everybody, or only to prodigals?—I apply that to everybody. By the law as it stands now (and I understand there is no other country in which it is permitted) a man can leave his property to a man in the street and leave his wife and children destitute.

17171. That is whether he is feeble-minded or not?—It has nothing whatever to do with it.

17172. Then this part of your evidence has nothing to do with what is in the submission?—Except that it might be said—with submission to you—that if a man does such a thing it is evidence itself of feeble-mindedness, or lack of a proper and right mind, which is feeble-mindedness.

17173. If your relations are disagreeable and offensive, you must not leave your property away from them?—You are not dealing quite fairly, I was going to say, with my answers. I do not say that at all. Let me put the case of a man who has got a wife and ten children, and has £25,000, and he leaves it to a woman. If he makes his will carefully, and he was sane at the time he did it, or sane in the eyes of the law, that will will stand and his wife and children will get nothing. That is not a state of things that I think ought to continue.

17174. I must not deal with the case of a person who is other than feeble-minded?—I quite see the difficulty there.

17175. Having got the prodigal disposed of by the Judge in Chancery, what arrangement is there for the prodigal's return? Suppose the prodigal ceases to be a prodigal and wants to come back?—There should be a *locus penitentiae*: he should be allowed to return, undoubtedly.

17176. May he get a reversal—must he move to get a reversal?—With the greatest submission, are you not carrying me a little further than you legitimately ought to? You have not yet got the procedure. It has not been left to me to formulate the procedure.

17177. Anyhow you would give him a chance of coming back?—Certainly, as they do in Jersey.

17178. Let me turn to another matter. May I ask whether you have thought of the position of persons of feeble mind under the criminal law? Are they sufficiently protected from outrage?—I have not considered that point.

17179. I would like to turn to a point upon which you may be able to give us very valuable information; that is whether you find that there are many cases in which Section 116 is put into operation?—I am afraid I cannot answer that; I do not know enough about that.

17180. Is it not a well known difficulty in the profession that people want to put Section 116 into force and they

do not want to have an Inquisition but there are difficulties raised by medical men and so it gets prevented ?—Undoubtedly.

17181. And this would be cheaper and better in many ways than having the patient declared lunatic ?—Yes, I suppose so.

17182. But you have not had any cases of your own ? None that occur to me. I have not had sufficient experience for my opinion to be of any value with regard to that.

17183. Then you cannot tell us what the difficulties are, or as to whether this is often put into operation ?—There are undoubted difficulties in bringing cases within the section—great difficulties.

17184. And you would like to see that amended ?—Yes, enlarged.

17185. (*Mr. Byrne.*) May I ask one question on that point to which Mr. Greene was referring with regard to the testamentary power of the prodigal or other person likely to act foolishly or unjustly ? Would you like a procedure under which you could prevent a person making a Will or would you wait until the Will was made and the man dead and then set it aside ?—I would not allow the prodigal to contract and I certainly would not allow him to make a Will.

17186. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Your opinion amounts to this: that where folly or dissolute habits are of themselves evidence of feeble-mindedness, such persons should be protected ?—Yes.

17187. So that feeble-mindedness is an essential in some form ?—Yes, that is a condition precedent to anything.

17188. To giving protection ?—Yes.

17189. Surely feeble-mindedness and unsoundness are the same, are they not ?—To an extent, undoubtedly.

17190. Unsoundness includes feebleness ?—Yes.

17191. Consequently all these feeble-minded people are amenable to the Lunacy Law ?—I am not prepared to say that.

17192. I may quote a ruling given in the case of *Regina v. Shaw*, quoted in Coxe's Criminal Cases: "The term lunatic includes every sort of mental unsoundness, even if caused by age or disease and unaccompanied by delusion or frenzy" ?—That is very wide.

17193. The term lunatic includes all degrees of mental incapacity ?—There are many people who are weak-minded and are not lunatics.

17194. What is the difference ?—There is an obvious difference.

17195. I do not see it ?—The discussion would be academic. It all depends on the person you have before you; you must judge whether that person is or is not a lunatic. He may be feeble-minded.

17196. Why should these feeble-minded persons not be subjected to Inquisition and dealt with accordingly as lunatics by Inquisition ?—I think that is rather too trenchant a mode of dealing with this class of cases. I should not be prepared to recommend that the prodigals I have in my mind, or well-born women that have fallen low and got under the influence of men in a lower sphere of life, should have the lunacy laws put in action against them.

17197. Why not the lunacy law as much as any other law ?—I only say that I should not like to do so.

17198. What is it; is it prejudice ?—I think it is too severe a step. I would not mark a person as a lunatic; it is a degradation.

17199. Is it not a degradation to be a drunkard or to be a profligate ?—It is. I would not, in these cases that I have in my mind, take lunacy proceedings against these people.

17200. I take it the law has given this process of Inquisition as a method of dealing with these people, and I want to know why it is not applied all round ?—It would be impossible.

17201. Why is it impossible ?—For instance, no medical man would certify these cases that I have in my mind. No medical man would certify that these people are lunatics.

17202. It is for the court to decide, not the medical man ?—That would be the court and a jury. They certainly would not. You have to enlarge your jurisdiction, it is perfectly obvious.

17203. I do not think it is possible to enlarge the meaning of the word "lunatic" in that ruling which I just gave you ?—I do not consider myself bound by that.

17204. Will you explain a little about the procedure as regards Inquisition. To what cases is it applied at present ?—To cases of persons who are insane and show their insanity by overt acts that no sane person would commit.

17205. Surely these people who commit these foolish acts and have dissolute habits, show evidence that they are insane ?—It is impossible to bring them within the terms of the Lunacy Acts.

17206. Is it only gross insanity that is dealt with by the Lunacy Acts ?—It is insanity, as we understand the term; obvious insanity. You must carry the case right up to the hilt to prove a person a lunatic.

17207. Regardless of this ruling that I just read out to you ?—Yes, I am afraid I am not regarding that with much weight

17208. I see you compare the English with the French procedure. I am only going to ask about the English procedure. I want to know whether this process of Inquisition would be applicable to milder cases of lunacy ?—I do not think it is any good pressing me about that. I cannot add anything to what I have said, that the present procedure is not applicable to the cases that I have been endeavouring to put forward.

17209. In your experience who are appointed committees—what class of person ?—The committees of the lunatics are people of undoubted standing and to be trusted.

17210. Are they lawyers, accountants, or private individuals ?—I think they are private individuals generally. I think the official solicitor sometimes acts as committee of the property.

17211. Is there any general rule in the matter ?—I do not think there is.

17212. Do they ever make public bodies act as committees ?—No. I should not, certainly.

17213. But is it done ?—No, not that I am aware of.

17214. Can you tell me the cost of a procedure for Inquisition ?—I am afraid I cannot. I expect it very much differs, because if a man has got plenty of money, I suppose plenty of money is spent. If he resisted the order, of course he would spend whatever money he could lay his hand on.

17215. How much does judgment cost ? Would it cost £50 or £500 ?—I am afraid I cannot answer.

17216. Have you no conception ?—I have a conception, but I have not a sufficiently definite view.

17217. I have in mind the cost in Scotland of a *Curator bonis*, which is £7 to £20.

17218. (*Mr. Greene.*) The least is £30, and it may go up to any amount ?—They do things very economically in Scotland I know, but I do not know that you can make a person a lunatic for £30.

17219. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) That is the point: it is more like £300 ?—Yes.

17220. It is a very cumbrous expensive proceeding ?—Yes.

17221. Its action is limited to the most extreme cases ?—Yes.

17222. As regards action under Section 116 dealing with property only, who are the committees in such cases ?—That depends upon whom the judge may appoint: committees are appointed by the judge, I think ?

17223. What class of persons are appointed; are they law agents or accountants ?—I do not know. I think it all depends. It would be the person who the judge thought was the right person—a near relative. I am afraid my answers are not of great value on these details.

17224. Then on another subject altogether: what about habitual inebriates ? I suppose you know the

Charles Mylne Barker, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

experience got in Retreats and Reformatories?—Yes, but the person has voluntarily to go.

17225. Do you consider it advisable we should have compulsory power there?—I have not sufficiently considered it, but I have a case in my mind where clearly it should have been compulsory, but I am not prepared to make a general answer to that question.

17226. The inebriate shows that he is incapable and yet he is supposed to apply, himself, for protection?—He wants to be protected against himself.

17227. And nobody can do that for him?—No.

17228. The action is left to the incapable party?—Yes, I think it is, under that Act.

17229. Is that sound?—Well, I must not criticise the legislature. That Act is tentative. It worked thoroughly well in one case, in the case of a lady who voluntarily signed and went away to a Retreat.

17230. Does not your experience point to the power of compulsory detention in a Retreat being most desirable?—I should think it is very possible, but I prefer not to pledge myself about that. I have not had sufficient experience.

17231. A few moments ago you were making a distinction between an infirm mind and a feeble mind. Do you still stick to that opinion?—I do not think I said that.

17232. Mental infirmity and vicious feeble-mindedness being two different things?—No, I do not think I said that. I said a person might be a reckless prodigal and yet might have a sound mind—a sound mind with regard to lunacy.

17233. Does soundness regarding lunacy differ in any respect from any other?—Many a person who is a reckless prodigal and ought to be protected against himself, is by no means a lunatic and should not be brought within the Lunacy Law. That is the person whom I take it you desire to protect, not only for his own sake but for the sake of his family upon whom he brings discredit and ruin, often.

17234. But there is distinct evidence of feeble-mindedness?—Reckless prodigality is, of itself, evidence of feeble-mindedness, I submit.

17235. Is feeble-mindedness not infirmity of mind—that is the statement you made?—I have nothing to add to what I have said.

17236. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—No.

17237. You will send us the draft suggestion which you promised?—The enlargement of that clause. I will, if you think it will serve any useful purpose, but I think it would be difficult. I do not think you can engraft upon the present law anything that would meet what I am looking to (*see Q. 17089*).

17238. That is the difficulty on which we would be glad to have further assistance. I think it was Master Fischer who suggested that the words "or defect" might be put in?—He possibly might. He lives in the middle of this Act, and in the middle of these cases and perhaps does not give so broad a view to it as those who are not officially engaged in the matter.

17239. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Could you give us your opinion upon that point? Do you think all that is required could be dealt with by an amendment of Section 116?—As at present advised I do not think so—not to make a good, clear workable measure. I do not think you can engraft upon this Act what would be required.

17240. If you were to deal with testamentary power, and with contracts, as well as with taking care of the property of these persons, it would be a somewhat elaborate and certainly difficult bit of legislation?—I do not think it would be difficult.

17241. It would be an extension of Chancery jurisdiction, would it not?—It would be an addition to Chancery jurisdiction, and it would be an extension of this section to meet the evil of the present day. I presume that you are satisfied you have evidence that there are these cases which ought to be met and ought to be grappled with and I see no difficulty in grappling with it at all.

17242. (*Chairman.*) I take it one reason why you would prefer not to have it in the shape of an amendment to that section of the Lunacy Act is that you object to bringing these persons under the Lunacy law?—I do, distinctly; they are in a class and a group by themselves.

JOHN WREFORD BUDD, Esq., called; and Examined.

J. Wreford Budd, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906

17243. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—If you please. My evidence is confined entirely to cases that I consider outside the Lunacy Acts.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY JOHN WREFORD BUDD, ESQ., 24, AUSTIN FRIARS, LONDON, SOLICITOR, ON BEHALF OF THE INCORPORATED LAW SOCIETY.

I have been in practice as a solicitor for upwards of forty years, and am now senior partner of the firm of Budd, Johnson & Jecks, with which firm and their predecessors in business I have been associated during the whole of my business career.

I am a past-President of the Law Society and a member of the Council of that body.

I understand from the letter of the 7th of November, 1904, addressed by the then Secretary, Mr. Trevor White, to the President of the Law Society, that the particular class of people, in reference to whom it is suggested that evidence by members of the Council of the Law Society can be given, comprises "persons of both sexes who, not being so feeble-minded as to be subject to the provisions of the Lunacy or Idiots Acts, are yet so feeble-minded and reckless and prodigal (whether from natural weakness or from indulgence in vice or excessive drinking habits) as to be at the mercy of unprincipled, designing, and dishonest persons who induce them to squander their means and to permanently injure property which should pass eventually to others, and often reduce them from a position of affluence to that of abject poverty," and that we should (1) give evidence of instances where properties have been so wasted and squandered, (2) state whether we deem it advisable that in cases where the person of the spendthrift could not be detained or confined, the property could nevertheless be placed under control and, if so, under what control; and it is upon these two points alone that I am able or prepared to give evidence.

The number of persons who, though not being subject to the provisions of the Lunacy or Idiots Acts, yet squander their moneys, is so great, and their existence so much a matter of common knowledge that it hardly appears to me necessary to quote instances; but I can, of course, do so if desired. My opinion is that the question of protecting the property of such persons, and preventing its being squandered, should be looked at rather from the point of view of the relatives of such persons than merely from that of the persons themselves. When feeble-minded persons of this class squander their money, the greater part of it naturally finds its way into the hands of persons who are able to make, and usually do make, a better use of it; but well-to-do persons who squander their means, have usually well-to-do relatives who, if the means of their relation (be it a father or son, brother or sister, uncle or aunt, nephew or niece) are squandered frequently, feel under a moral obligation to support, and do, in my experience, continue to support, (and sometimes under great privation to themselves), the feeble-minded person who has squandered his or her means.

The most numerous cases of this kind which have come under my experience have been cases in which one of a family of brothers and sisters has spent all his fortune, and the sisters or brothers have had to stint themselves to maintain the feeble-minded sister or brother.

To take two cases perhaps a little out of the common run, I could instance one case in which two sisters were left well off by their parents, and one of them took to drinking habits, and partly in speculations (advised by a drinking friend of the opposite sex), and partly in an extravagant

way of living, and in gifts to unworthy persons who had no calls upon her purse, the whole of her patrimony was squandered, and her sister for many years had at all events to deprive herself of all the comforts of life in order to support, not in luxury, but decently, the sister who had spent all her fortune.

I have another case in my mind in which the eldest son of a deceased client spent, in foolish extravagances, the whole of his fortune, and had to be supported out of the more slender incomes of his sister and brother; and numerous cases of a similar kind must suggest themselves to every solicitor in a large practice who has any considerable amount of family business to attend to.

I am strongly of opinion that in the interests of the relatives there should be a possibility of preventing any feeble-minded person of this description from squandering his own means, and I think the remedy is to be found on the lines of the French practice under the rubrics of *Tutelle* and *Conseil Judiciaire*. Paragraph 489 of the Code under the rubric "Interdiction" gives the right to prevent dealings with his fortune by a person, even of full age, and who may have lucid intervals, if the condition of his mind is such as is indicated in the letter of the Secretary of the 2nd November, 1904. When an application is made to the court for an interdiction the court orders the convocation of a family council. Any relative can apply for the interdiction, but the applicant cannot form part of the family council. The court examines the feeble-minded person and, if need be, appoints an *interim* receiver. If after having received the advice of the family council, and having examined the feeble-minded person the court is satisfied that a *Conseil Judiciaire* should be appointed, the appointment is made, and the feeble-minded person cannot, while such appointment continues in force, conduct or defend legal proceedings, compromise any claims, cannot borrow, cannot receive or give discharge for any personal property, or mortgage or sell his lands without the consent of the *Conseil Judiciaire*.

I do not suggest that all this clumsy machinery is necessary in England, when the judges of the Chancery Division might well be trusted with jurisdiction, but I think it would be desirable to give the court, on the application of any relation, power to appoint a receiver of the property of any spendthrift or other feeble-minded person not coming under the provision of the Lunatic or Idiots Act, and to give directions to the receiver as to how the money, whether capital or income, is to be applied for the benefit of the feeble-minded person, and to prevent such person from having power to deal with his property or contract obligations of any kind without the assent of the receiver or the approval of the court, leaving it, of course, open to the person against whom such an order might be obtained to apply to discharge it or modify it on good cause shown.

The precise wording of the clause giving the court such a power as this, and the Rules of court to be made with reference to details, would, of course, require care, but I do not apprehend that any real difficulty in practice would arise if once Parliament accepted the principle that on good cause shown the court might appoint a receiver of anyone's property, and give directions as to how that property was to be dealt with, and prevent the person in question from making contracts of any kind.

There is at present no really practicable remedy in the cases under consideration. What generally happens is that the spendthrift is persuaded by his relations or friends to execute a settlement of what remains unsquandered, and usually with what is known technically as a "discretionary trust." That is always attended with risk and liability on the part of those who arrange such a trust or act under it, and such settlements are frequently set aside by the court when the spendthrift has come to his senses, but then there is the settled fund left, and the settlement has effected its object. The appointment of a receiver would be a cheap and easy remedy, and I should have no fear that the procedure would be likely to be abused.

17244. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I suppose the cases to which you refer are cases of mental defect or enfeeblement?—I do not concern myself so much with the mental aspect of the case, but with what people do. If they pursue a certain course of conduct, I think their control of their property ought to be interfered with in the way I suggest.

17245. When they have shown themselves incapable of doing so themselves?—When they have committed certain acts.

17246. When incapacity arises?—When they are committing certain acts. I do not know that much good will be derived from discussing the exact state of mind in which they are; I deal with the conduct.

17247. I want to know why you exclude these people from the lunacy law?—The people I deal with are not persons who would be found lunatics by inquisition if an inquisition were ordered.

17248. How does that happen to be? Have you experience in the matter?—I have come across a very large number of cases in which I think that the control of their property ought to be interfered with, and cases in which I am satisfied that they would not be found lunatics by inquisition.

17249. Section 116 might be applied to them?—No, they are cases in which they could not be found lunatics and would not come under any definition in Section 116 of the Act of 1890.

17250. You heard me asking the last witness about the procedure of inquisition. I want to know whether it is applicable to these milder cases or not?—The procedure I suggest is a procedure entirely analogous to that which holds good in France. I do not suggest a *conseil de famille* should be called in; I think that would be, in this country, a useless process. I think the matter might be dealt with by the judge, and I suggest it should be dealt with by a Chancery judge on an application for an interdiction and a Receiver. The process seems to me to be perfectly simple.

17251. Which part of the French procedure is it that you wish to advise?—It is under the Code. I have in my hand the second volume of *De Cros'* Treatise on the *Code des Tutelles*, and the *Conseil de famille*. You will see by reference to the cases that the judges have had no difficulty in dealing with those cases in France. I have had a small experience of cases in France, not where I have been immediately concerned, but where I have been interested for members of the family, and I know of no difficulty arising in carrying out the practice in France.

17252. Would you describe the procedure in France?—An application is made for an interdiction. The classes of person who could make that application are clearly defined in the Code. The judge, when the application comes before him, interviews the person against whom the application is made; he then appoints a *conseil de famille*, and he asks the opinion of the *conseil de famille*. That opinion is given to him; there are minute directions as to how the *conseil de famille* is composed, who must, and who must not, sit upon it. The judge then pronounces in open court the interdiction—that is to say, he prevents the profligate person, or whatever he may be, —the person against whom the application is made—from entering into contracts, and appoints a receiver of his property. If you care to refer to this book you will find references to numerous cases, showing to what extent the French courts exercise that jurisdiction. I am not aware that any difficulty has arisen in the exercise of that jurisdiction, and I do not think any difficulty will arise here in our courts. If an application were made in a suitable case for an injunction and the appointment of a receiver, the Chancery judge would deal with it with the greatest ease.

17253. I notice the case comes up before the court no less than four times; surely that is a very cumbrous procedure?—Yes, I am not suggesting that we should follow in detail the practice in France. We can only consider what would be the effect of a practice somewhat on the same lines in this country. I do not think there would be any difficulty here.

17254. Which part of the procedure is it you think advisable?—I think the application to the court for an injunction and the appointment of a receiver, and the dealing with that by the court, would be advisable

17255. Surely we have that at present in English law?—But not applicable to these cases; the Court of Chancery has no jurisdiction to deal with these cases.

17256. But the French cases are more restricted than ours are—cases of imbecility, *dementia*, or *fureur*, I think

J. Wreford Budd, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

they call it?—Those words have been interpreted by the cases very widely.

17257. And we have a much wider term, "lunacy." If instead of using that wide term we are restricted, what would be the result?—The term "lunacy" denotes a frame of mind. I think we must deal with course of action.

17258. Is it a less harmful term than imbecility or *dementia* or fury?—There you are dealing with terms that denote the mind that acts.

17259. The French case comes up before the court no fewer than four times?—There would be no occasion for that in England.

17260. The family council simply report to the court; they decide nothing?—No.

17261. Would you recommend that all cases be left to the family council?—Not at all. In my notes I suggest that no such thing as the family council is necessary in England.

17262. You do not advise the definitions there are in France, you do not advise the four appearances in court, or the family council. What is it you do advise?—An application to the court for an injunction and the appointment of a receiver.

17263. We have that in Scotland?—I have not much experience of Scotch law.

17264. You cannot compare that with French or English law?—No.

17265. You advise the French system?—No, I advise an application in England for an injunction and the appointment of a receiver, and to give the Chancery Division of the Court power to deal with these cases that are not within the Lunacy Acts and where the course of conduct is such as I have indicated in my memorandum.

17266. In what particular respect is this French procedure in any way preferable to the English?—We have no procedure in England at present.

17267. We have the inquisition and the procedure under Section 116?—My evidence is not directed at all to lunatics. We have no procedure in England that at all touches the difficulty that we find here. The only thing that is done at present is for the family to try to persuade a profligate to execute a voluntary settlement. Some time or other he applies to the court to get that settlement upset and it is upset, as a matter of course, involving in great difficulty the people who acted under it; but when it is upset there is some money left for him. It is a remedy to a certain extent, but a very bad remedy and costly, and attended with very great difficulty to everybody who acts under it. There is not a year passes in which one has not to deal with these voluntary settlements with discretionary trusts; it is most clumsy machinery, and does not deal with every case; it is only a few cases that can be touched by it. I suggest that these cases should be dealt with by an increased jurisdiction to the Chancery Division of the Court, and I do not apprehend any difficulty or delay in carrying it out. The only thing I should be afraid of is that the judges would not exercise it sufficiently often; they would be shy of exercising the jurisdiction.

17268. These cases are not dealt with under inquisition. I want to know why?—Because the people who carry out this course of action are not persons who would be found lunatics by inquisition.

17269. They are assumed not to be?—The cases I am dealing with I am satisfied could not. It would be futile.

17270. Should the process of inquisition be extended?—I think not, because it is expensive and unnecessary. You could not find them "lunatics," and if you extended that it would be an inquisition to find a man "a prodigal" which would be no use.

17271. You only want to deal with him if his mind is unhinged or enfeebled?—I do not care about his mind. If he drinks and spends his money you find him a drunkard and a spendthrift.

17272. If he behaves like a fool you want him treated like a fool?—I want a procedure which I think would meet the difficulty.

17273. Can you tell me anything about the cost of an inquisition in an ordinary case?—I have known inquisitions cost several thousands of pounds and I have known them, where there has been no difficulty, to cost small sums. You cannot lay down any rule.

17274. What is the cheapest in your experience?—When there has been no doubt about it I should think £60 or £70 would be a large sum for it.

17275. Can you tell me the cost of proceedings under Section 116?—That is a very small application.

17276. Can you give me a figure?—£15; or it might be cheaper than that; you cannot tell; it is like an application for the appointment of a new trustee; it may cost £15, or may cost £50. It depends upon whether there is a contest as to who should be appointed. Where there is no opposition it is very cheap. If there is a fight about it and three or four sets of solicitors and a lot of witnesses, you can go to any amount you like. If you give me a specific case I will tell you beforehand with very little difficulty how much it is going to cost; but generally one cannot say.

17277. (*Mr. Byrne.*) What in your opinion is the magnitude of this evil with which we are thinking of dealing?—My business is a limited business, though I have a fairly large one, but I should say I come across four, five, or six cases a year—quite enough to make it important. Only yesterday I was looking through my ledgers and I found a very serious case.

17278. Four or five cases in practice with one solicitor, however large his business, seems to me to be a grave evil?—Yes.

17279. May we take it it is the duty of the Government to take some steps?—I think a remedy ought to be applied. It varies very much. In one year you may have ten or twelve cases, in another year you may have one. They are dealt with as a rule by these voluntary settlements. The one I came across yesterday has been dealt with by a voluntary settlement, and that young man could set aside that settlement at any time he liked, but there will be £20,000 left for him to deal with when he comes to his senses, as he will one of these days.

17280. It is, in any event, a cumbersome remedy?—And dangerous. Some member of the family is trustee; it is always undue influence, and a dangerous post, and involves expense both in making the settlement and setting it aside; a great deal more than would be involved in the procedure I suggest.

17281. It is an evil that frequently occurs. Is it an evil of very great magnitude; are much misery and loss caused by it?—Yes. I have been more concerned with the injury to the members of the family than to the subject himself or herself. It is more in the surroundings. If a young man has no one depending upon him he may squander his money, for anything I care, as much as he likes, but if when he has squandered it he has to be supported by his relations I consider it a thing that ought to be stopped.

17282. And you think that the State ought to act as effectually as it can?—Yes, and the best remedy I can suggest is that remedy. I have heard it suggested that there is no similar case. We have got a similar case; a Receiver in Bankruptcy is appointed. There is the same sort of thing. Of course there must be publicity, I think, in order to prevent people dealing with the spendthrift or drunkard. It must be public, and advertised, as it is in France.

17283. Would that be sufficiently done by publication in the *Gazette* or something of that sort?—That is a detail for rules. I only suggest that there must be publication whether these matters are dealt with in Chambers or not. I quite agree with the suggestion that was evidently in Mr. Greene's mind when he asked questions of my predecessor here on the point that you cannot keep these things private. They are not kept private in France, and I do not think that they should be, entirely, in this country. I think any order that is made must be registered and advertised.

17284. Do you agree with Mr. Barker, from what you know of persons against whom proceedings should be taken under this suggested procedure? Would you give him the right to have a jury?—Not a jury. I think it would be much more satisfactorily dealt with by a judge of the Chancery Division.

17285. Would you allow unopposed cases to be dealt

with in Chambers ?—That I think should be entirely in the discretion of the judge.

17286. The judge and the Master, as it is now ?—The judge. I am not suggesting it should be done in lunacy, I am suggesting it should be a matter in the Chancery Division.

17287. And that the existing procedure is sufficient to secure proper justice ?—Yes. You want legislation to give jurisdiction. The procedure will follow easily enough.

17288. We asked Master Fischer whether, in his opinion, any change in the law was required in the matter of contracts made by persons, as to whom receivers have been appointed, with innocent persons who did not know of the existence of such order. He said he did not think that much difficulty arose; the fact that execution could not be levied against such people removed all difficulty ?—Yes, I do not think any difficulty would arise on that point. The law is quite sufficient as it stands.

17289. He might injure a person by entering into a contract with an innocent person who knew nothing about it. He might buy a house at Brighton for which he could not pay and the purchase might prevent the sale to somebody else. What do you think about that kind of case ?—I do not think we should find any practical difficulty. You might find a few isolated cases of hardship, but they would be few and far between. These things are known quickly.

17290. As regards persons in respect of whom this new jurisdiction is to be given, could you let us have any exact phrase to describe them which we might recommend should be used in legislation ?—I did not consider that within my province.

17291. We do not want to press you to give exact definitions at a moment's notice, but you say in your memorandum that the court might appoint a receiver of anyone's property; that means anyone where the court thought such a power should be taken ?—Yes.

17292. Would you define how you would legislate on those lines ?—It would want a little thought to choose the right phrase, but I have no doubt the proper phrase could be chosen. My fear would not be that the court would exercise the jurisdiction too frequently, but that it would not do it often enough. We are very conservative, especially in legal circles. The danger would be that you would not get a sufficient remedy, not that it would be improperly exercised.

17293. You think the Commission might safely recommend very wide terms, trusting to the common sense and experience of the judge ?—Yes.

17294. Would you think such words as are used in Jersey, "mental incapacity evidenced by mismanagement of his property," would do ?—I am very fearful of dealing with a definition of a state of mind; I would rather deal with a definition of conduct. Those words "evidenced by" might get over my difficulty in using the other word.

17295. Would you like the court to have power to deal with persons of whom it was alleged simply that they were mismanaging their property to their own injury and the injury of their family ?—Yes, or whatever the case might be.

17296. Are you satisfied from your experience that that would work no injustice, but much good ?—I should be perfectly satisfied to leave that to the conservative feelings of the judges.

17297. You know a good deal about the legislature as well as the law courts; do you think Parliament would be likely to accept that ?—I think so.

17298. The legal profession in Parliament would support it ?—I think so; it seems common sense.

17299. To go to the question of wills, do you agree with Mr. Barker that it would be desirable to prevent a person mismanaging his property, or otherwise coming under the jurisdiction of the court, making a will ?—I am not at all satisfied with the law in England with reference to wills at present.

17300. You disagree with that ?—With the large testamentary powers. My own opinion would be more inclined to the continental system, within limits.

17301. Do you think many wills are made by people who, you would say as a man of the world, are unfit to have the power, though they are of sound disposing mind ?—I am afraid a great many are.

17302. That is not within the terms of the Commission, but you would like to see that changed ?—Personally, I should. Please understand I am not speaking for the Society of which I am a member of the Council; I only say it is my own opinion. I think our testamentary power of disposition is far too large in this country.

17303. I will start from that. I am only asking about the procedure. Supposing this new procedure which you recommend were in force, would you allow a person of that class to make a will, and have the question of the validity of the will fought out after his death, or would you get an order saying so-and-so shall not deal with, or sell his property, or enter into contracts or make a will ?—I do not think, in connection with this jurisdiction, I should deal with the will at all. I should leave that to the law of the country.

17304. You would like the will law amended ?—I would, on another ground.

17305. Prodigality and feeble-mindedness can be shown by making a will ?—Yes, it might be evidence against a will. I would leave that to the law as it stands at present. In giving this jurisdiction to the courts, I would not interfere with the law carrying out a testamentary disposition, although I hold strong views on that subject from another point of view.

17306. (*Mr. Greene.*) Would you interfere with the law of marriage. The appointment of the receiver would hardly include prohibition to marry ?—I would deal with that, again, separately. I would deal merely with the property.

17307. Then the spendthrift may marry, and have nothing to live upon ?—If he had got money there would be no difficulty in dealing with the money. If he married, the court would have power to order a settlement.

17308. I understand your point of view to be that the mental capacity or incapacity of the person to be dealt with by the court is immaterial for your purpose ?—For my purpose.

17309. You carefully say it has nothing to do with insanity, so I can quite understand your saying that marriage should have nothing to do with it. Might he vote for Parliament ?—If you like. I would leave that; I only look after his property.

17310. But supposing he can exercise a power of appointment which may affect other people's property ?—In the sense that it is a right of dealing with property, I would restrain him.

17311. He may be able to marry, and may have the power under somebody else's will or under a settlement, of appointing property ?—That I would only let him deal with under an Order of the Court.

17312. Then in point of fact it would be much more than a receiver; it would be a person who is going to restrain several actions—several actions are going to be restrained ?—Yes, I said an injunction.

17313. For what ?—To prevent him from dealing with his property.

17314. Or anybody else's property ?—Yes.

17315. Would not that be putting him very much in the position that a person now is in who is under the branch of the court dealing with lunacy ?—Clearly.

17316. Is there any substantial reason why we should recommend that the Chancery Division in its general jurisdiction should deal with what could be adequately dealt with in lunacy branch of the Court ?—I think it would be more convenient that it should be dealt with by that branch of the Court. I may be wrong, but that is my opinion.

17317. We should have to enumerate the actions which should be restrained; the exercise of the power of appointment or presentation to a living, and anything of that kind. You are going to cripple a man in the use of certain of his powers ?—You are going to prevent him from dealing with his property, and everything that affects property.

17318. He may vote, apparently ?—He may vote for a Member of Parliament or the County Council.

J. Wreford Budd, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

17319. Is there any reason why it should not be all brought under Section 116, which, as far as I am concerned, is mainly of importance? Cannot all you want be done by subsection (d) of Section 116?—Possibly it might, but I think the machinery is clumsy; it is expensive, and it is not so good, in my judgment, as what I recommend.

17320. As I understand, the only difference would be that, instead of it being proved to the satisfaction of the Judge in Lunacy, it would have to be proved to the satisfaction of the Judge of the Court of Chancery?—Yes.

17321. Then the proceedings are to go in that branch of the Department?—Because there is no question from my point of view of what the state of mind is. I am only dealing with what the man does.

17322. I am looking at the procedure to deal with it. Why should it not be brought under this? If you think that he is in such a state that he requires to be protected against himself, why should not that be dealt with by a judge who is looking after the property of people who also cannot take care of themselves for the same cause?—To provide a remedy for what I consider a state of things that requires a remedy, I should apply to the Chancery Division, because I consider the procedure is cheaper, quicker, and better in every respect.

17323. It is not done now in the Chancery Division; there is no jurisdiction at all like it?—There are numerous applications for the appointment of a receiver.

17324. That is purely for property. Those are in Company cases, and cases where there are several people concerned?—And mortgage cases. There are any amount of applications for injunctions.

17325. Injunctions for something; it must be to stop the violation of something?—Yes, and to prevent a man from doing some particular act. I would prevent him from doing any act dealing with property.

17326. Dealing with his own property?—Yes.

17327. And would take from him the right to discharge duties which he ought to perform, such as exercising a power of appointment?—Yes, I would not allow him to exercise a power of appointment without the Order of the Court. I would make the consent of the Court necessary to any act dealing with property.

17328. Whether his own or anybody else's?—Yes.

17329. He could not exercise public duties; he could not be a municipal councillor?—I would not mind his doing that.

17330. That is other people's property?—That I would allow to be dealt with by the council of which he was a member, if they thought him incapable of performing the duty.

17331. As regards the French law, has it occurred to you that the real basis of the French law is this, that under the French property law a person cannot alienate more than a certain proportion of his own property. The law preserves a certain portion which he must distribute amongst his relations?—You mean at his death?

17332. Yes. Therefore they have all got an interest in maintaining the property so that at his death it shall not be too small?—That may be one of the reasons.

17333. A reason for giving the family the right to have a council to prevent alienation; but in this country we have no such right. What would be the basis of the arrangement? Anybody, according to your view, should be able to go to the Court and ask to have the distribution of his property by an individual restrained?—The grounds which I have indicated in the memorandum, that if a man spends his property, he will come down upon the relations for his maintenance; on that ground, that is all. No doubt the ground would be much stronger if they had by law a part in his succession, as in France and in all European countries, and as I think they ought to have in this country. The case would be stronger if that were so.

17334. It comes rather that you would leave it to the Judge of the Chancery Division to say whether a man was spending at a rate which is rather disappointing to the expectations of his family?—No, I would not. I do not think the judges would take that view of it. I would give them power if he was a spendthrift——

17335. The word spendthrift conveys very little to my mind, because it is merely expressing a degree in which one person parts with his money. One man might be a spendthrift according to you and not another who gives the same price for the same article?—I think the judges would be capable of dealing with that and would refuse an injunction in a case where there was not sufficient wasting of the money.

17336. Ought not we to give some direction or recommendation?—I think it would be injudicious to do so.

17337. I want to get a definition of the circumstances which would justify the law dealing with a particular person in the management of his own property?—I would rather leave each individual case to the judge before whom the application came. I would give the judge power to make the Order, and leave the judge to say whether it was a proper case. There would be no difficulty.

17338. The man must have dissipated something first so as to satisfy the judge that he is a spendthrift?—That may be so.

17339. I want to deal with this case, which has a bearing on Mr. Rawle's evidence, the case of a person who has proved himself to be a spendthrift, but who, on attaining twenty-one may come into money, and you cannot tell until he arrives at that age whether he will be a spendthrift or not, because he has not had the chance. I want to see whether there is not some way of securing that that person on his coming of age shall be prevented from becoming a spendthrift. You deal with him after becoming a spendthrift, and you deal with him at sixty just as much as at twenty-one?—Yes, some of the worst cases I have known have been between fifty and sixty, and sixty and seventy.

17340. You would deal with it when in the opinion of the judge of the Chancery Division a man has proved himself to be a spendthrift?—I would.

17341. How could that be got at? If we are going to deal with it practically, what sort of affidavit would have to be made to found the matter—to prove that a man is paying big prices for things? The deponent would not know what he had got left?—I think these are theoretical difficulties. I do not think you would find them in practice at all. The family know pretty well what a man or woman has got

17342. If you are giving rather long prices for things you fancy at Christies, you may be restrained from buying any more?—I do not think that is it.

17343. Ought not the question of mental infirmity, as capable of proof by doctors and definite evidence, to have some element in it?—It might be an element in the mind of the judge. If I were the judge, I should want to know what the person was doing. I have mentioned three or four cases, and in every one of those cases I have known exactly to a penny what the income of the person was. I have known by the overdraft exactly what has been spent, and how long it will take to get to the end of the money. I do not think in practice there will be these difficulties and I think we should know how to deal with them.

17344. Take other kinds of vice; suppose the person was entertaining extravagant profligate women?—I have not suggested that the court should restrain a man from dealing with his property because of his habits, if they do not result in dissipating his fortune.

17345. Take gambling?—Gambling does; the other may, or may not.

17346. And with regard to what his state of mind is; do you think the public would tolerate that?—I think so. The state of mind is indicated by what a man does; in all the cases I have had before me the state of mind must be very strained, as indicated by what he does.

17347. A man plays bridge too much, and rather high, and his Nonconformist relations object to it, and have him up before a Chancery judge?—The Chancery judge would laugh at it; it would be dismissed with costs in three seconds.

17348. Still, he would be harassed?—The person who made the application would have to pay the costs; there would be no such applications as that. That is not, to me, practical politics.

17349. Have you had any experience under Section 116, Subsection (d)?—Yes.

17350. Does it work well ?—I have seen no great difficulty in working it.

17351. Have you ever found difficulty in getting the doctors to swear up to the necessary point of its being "mental infirmity arising from disease or age" ?—I have had a very limited number of these cases, but I have never had difficulty in the cases I have had. Other people may have had great difficulty.

17352. You have found it a very beneficial thing to have a committee appointed by the judge and to let the affairs be administered ?—Yes.

17353. Take the case of a senile old gentleman; you get an Order under this Act, then his affairs are managed without any publicity ?—Yes. We have a great many more cases where these things are managed outside the Act by indemnity and things of that kind. These cases are very common; these old gentlemen who cannot sign cheques, and cannot do this, that, or the other; we are having them every day. My experience of cases of that kind is a very large one, but if you ask for cases where I have had to avail myself of the Act, it is very small. I happen to have a great number of clients who are well-to-do, with relations whose signature will be accepted for anything, and the result is that their affairs are managed without difficulty.

17354. I want to see if we cannot by a simple process get rid of having all these indemnities, by taking out the words "arising from disease or age," leaving Subsection (d) as it is, and then it would merely be required to get an Order from the Judge in Lunacy, who would appoint someone and it would all work easily ?—I do not think that any amendment of Section 116 will meet the cases I have in view.

17355. They will not meet the cases of the profligate, but take the case of a person who is getting too old, or take a person who from a long nervous breakdown cannot do anything ?—Then we have practically no difficulty in managing these cases. We know exactly where the man's will is, who are appointed his executors, and that he cannot alter his will. Those people are generally people of substance, who then take upon themselves the administration of his affairs.

17356. There are a great number of things such as payment of household bills, which could be carried through, but there may be other powers which he has to exercise as trustee and otherwise, which it would be easy to discharge or get someone else put in his place, if you availed yourself of Section 116 (d) ?—There is no difficulty about trusteeship, because you can get another person appointed in his place; it is only dealing with his own affairs.

17357. And powers such as I have suggested ?—He ought not to exercise them.

17358. You would have to carry in those so as to get rid of him, and let the court appoint someone to exercise them for him. You cannot get that done for him by indemnity ?—You would not want him to exercise any powers.

17359. I want to have an official under this section who would enable everything to be done ?—It does not want anything to be done. If a man is imbecile he ought not to exercise a power by himself or anyone else.

17360. I quite agree, that is why I want an Order made under this section, authorising someone to discharge the duty for him ?—If he were imbecile I would not allow anybody to do it for him.

17361. I have not made it clear. You quite agree there should be a publication of any Order ?—Yes.

17362. Would you give any appeal in the case of the judge in the Chancery Division who has made an Order restraining the extravagant man ?—I suppose you must. I do not think there would be many appeals, but that is another matter.

17363. To what tribunal ?—The Court of Appeal. You ought to allow a right of appeal. Of course you would have the power of revoking an Order of this kind, as there is in France, and as there is in Lunacy; you have the *supersedeas* in Lunacy; you must have that at any time.

17364. (*Chairman.*) There is only one point suggested to me to ask you, whether you could give us some concrete cases of what sort of man you consider should be dealt with as a prodigal ?—My view is that if he is eating up his substance, he is a prodigal.

17365. If you could give us actual instances that have come under your experience, it might be useful ?—The last case I had before me was a young man who had on his father's death £700 a year. He spent in the first year after his father's death something like £6,000.

17366. (*Mr. Greene.*) How old was he ?—He came into his money at twenty-eight.

17367. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Did he spend it on trivial things, that are here and gone, or on houses and pictures ?—He spent about £238 for nosegays that he bought at Goodyear's in Bond Street, and boxes at the opera every night. In a small way he was like the Marquis of Anglesey, he had about twenty fur coats, and that sort of silly nonsense. I should deal with each case upon its merits.

17368. (*Chairman.*) In that particular, case what had he done before. Had he been kept very close ?—No, he was sent to Jesus College, Cambridge. He got through his degree, and all that sort of thing. He was rather a stupid boy.

17369. He was not feeble-minded ?—No.

17370. He took his degree ?—Yes, he took his degree at Cambridge, and stayed at home with his father, and used to be mooning about with his father, used to go fishing, but did not give any promise of this until he came into his money,

17371. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) Was he constantly in debt before ?—No. The only silly thing he did was that he used to give presents to his father and send the bills to his father to pay; that is the only thing that I remember about him. I knew him intimately; I used to go fishing with the father and the boy used to come out fishing with us. He gave no signs of extravagance, but the moment he came into his money he began spending, and he spent nearly £7,000 in the first year, and in the greatest nonsense. There was no vice about the boy; he did not drink, he simply squandered his money.

17372. (*Mr. Greene.*) How many thousands had he ?—About £700 a year.

17373. Did this cripple him altogether ?—To this extent, that he had to spend capital, and we induced him to execute a voluntary settlement with a discretionary trust, of which I am unfortunately a trustee.

15374. How many hundreds a year had he left ?—He had about £400 or £500 left. My partner reported to me yesterday that last year he lived within his income. I have £680 of capital to deal with in case he over-spends himself; he is recovering.

17375. Would you have put him under this system ?—Yes.

17376. At the end of that year ?—Yes, before the year was out. I should have stopped a good bit of that. No doubt one of these days he will take proceedings to set aside the settlement on the ground that he was induced by his uncle to execute it under undue pressure. When he does he will have a capital bringing him in £500 a year.

17377. Being a voluntary settlement it is revocable ?—No, it is not.

17378. There is some consideration ?—The sisters made him an allowance of £20 a year to make a good consideration. We have to do these dodges, and that is what I complain of in the present state of the law. I can give you a dozen instances like that. The two sisters, in order to induce him to do this, settled some of their own money upon him in reversion, and allowed him £20 a year. I think it is a good consideration.

17379. Is there a reversion in the £400 a year ?—That goes to the sisters, and their reversions go to him. The difficulty is that we have to resort to these dodges to endeavour to make settlements that cannot be upset. Notwithstanding all the precautions we take they are sometimes upset, but the advantage is that when they are upset, there is something left. The unfortunate members of the family who exercise the undue influence have to pay the costs of the litigation, and make a present to the young man with a view of saving something for him in the future. I have cases where it has happened on the other side, where it has been the young lady who has been spending the money, and the brothers have had to save it. It is common enough.

J. Wreford Budd, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

17380. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Is that discretionary trust likely to involve injustice to innocent tradesmen and others?—I suppose it would, in the same way as an injunction might. Every remedy for a thing of that kind may work injustice. The only question is whether it is worth it. Every remedy has some disadvantage, and this one that I suggest has a disadvantage, but I think it is worth it.

17381. Supposing this young man had had a fortune of £100,000, and no one depending on him, supposing his sisters were provided for, and he was unmarried, and he was living extravagantly, or at such a rate that his fortune would be brought down to small proportions in seven or eight years; would you proceed at once?—If he was likely to be dependent on his relations.

17382. Supposing he had £100,000 and he brought it down to £20,000?—That I should do in his own interest. I think it would be to his own interest; it would be a lower point than that when it would be to the interest of his relations. You would have to get to a lower level before you came to that.

THOMAS RAWLE, Esq called; and Examined.

Thomas Rawle, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

17383. (*Chairman.*) You are an ex-President of the Law Society. Would you tell us how long you have been a solicitor?—I was admitted in 1863. That makes me a practising solicitor with forty-two years' experience.

17384. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—If your Lordship pleases.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY THOMAS RAWLE, ESQ., EX-PRESIDENT OF THE LAW SOCIETY.

THE LUNACY ACTS.

In order more effectually to provide for the care of the property and maintenance of imbecile, feeble-minded, and mentally defective persons, my view is that a useful amendment in the existing law would be to extend the scope and operation of Section 116 of the Act of 1890 in regard to persons other than those of unsound mind or mentally afflicted.

The Commissioners are acquainted with the provisions of that section of the Act.

Sub-section D was at first construed strictly by the Masters in Lunacy and by the Lords Justices of Appeal, the meaning and extent of the words "arising from disease or age" causing much difficulty, but a wider meaning is now given, with the result that under one or other of the sub-sections of Clause 116 the property of any person suffering from pronounced mental infirmity such as makes the person affected incapable of properly managing their business affairs can be protected, and the property is dealt with under the direction of the Court for the benefit of the imbecile and his or her family.

The clause might usefully be made to include confirmed inebriates and the feeble-minded, irrespective of age or actual disease.

There is another class of persons over whom it would be desirable to exercise control, so as to protect them against themselves, *i.e.*, those who are grown up men and women in point of years, but children in point of experience. They are usually far from feeble-minded, but on coming into a succession of fortune, on attaining twenty-one, squander their inheritance by reckless profligacy, and from sheer imbecility (*see Q.* 17385-7). Without dealing with the political or economical aspect of the question, or considering whether, in the interest of a profligate person himself or in the general public interest, it is desirable that he should be prevented from squandering his for tune, there are cases in which brothers and sisters and other members of the family of a profligate have, when the fortune has been dissipated, been obliged to cripple themselves in supporting the profligate, and some measure of relief in this respect is very much to be desired. It is suggested that there should be a procedure respecting such persons exerciseable by the Chancery Division, somewhat analogous to the power possessed by the court over its wards, and that upon the application of a relative or trustee or a creditor the court might appoint a receiver of the estate and guardian of any person, without whose consent as guardian no dealing with the estate of the person in question should have any valid effect.

Such a system has long been in force in France.

It is further suggested that the court might more frequently exercise its discretion as to transferring funds in court to beneficiaries entitled on attaining twenty-one, and the court might insist upon retaining the funds under the control of the court. There are cases where the court has exercised this power, and it might properly be extended to cases where trust funds are in the hands of trustees, and not under administration by the court. The court might also have power to direct a settlement to be entered into, with power to the court to vary the trusts.

The existing law is sufficient to deal with cases of illegal restraint, and I should not suggest any power being given to interfere with the liberty of the person of any adult man or woman.

Under Sub-sections D and E, the question of the custody of the person of the patient is not decided by the court, and in many cases there would be no advantage if it were. But in some cases some control as to the residence of the patient might be usefully exercised and a good deal of mischief might in that way be avoided.

It is suggested that the court should be given power by statute, when the instrument creating the trust so provides, on the application of the trustees or of the guardians of an infant at any time before such infant attains twenty-one, to order a resettlement of the settled trust property upon such terms as, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, the court should think desirable and just and for the benefit and protection of the parties beneficially entitled.

If this were the law many settlors would introduce such a provision in wills and settlements, but without statutory enactment no such power could be exercised as the law now stands, having regard to the rule against perpetuities.

It would not be in any way contrary to public policy for the court to have such power if the instrument creating the trust contained words desiring that the court should have such jurisdiction, and such power might be conferred by statute on the court if the will or settlement contained no contrary direction.

17385. (*Dr. Donkin.*) In the fifth paragraph of your statement you say, referring to this class of persons: "They are usually far from feeble-minded, but on coming into a succession of fortune on attaining twenty-one they squander their inheritance by reckless profligacy and from sheer imbecility." To prevent any misunderstanding such as has taken place with previous witnesses, may I ask you if you mean by "far from feeble-minded"; do you mean that there is nothing wrong in their intellectual capacity, there is no obvious deficiency of intellect?—I do mean that.

17386. You say "sheer imbecility?"—I mean by "sheer imbecility," as shown by their conduct, that they cannot be regarded as reasonable beings.

17387. Would it be better to substitute for the words "far from feeble-minded," "far from being intellectually deficient?"—That would be an improvement—"far from being intellectually feeble-minded" (*see par. 5 of Statement*).

17388. (*Mr. Greene.*) You have made a most valuable suggestion, if you will permit me to say so, with reference to power being given to the court to provide that on the application of trustees or guardians a re-settlement may be made before a person becomes twenty-one years of age. That is wanted, I suppose, in the case where they are found to be mentally deficient from their earliest years—born idiots or imbeciles?—I was not so much pointing at that, because if they were born idiots that would mean that they would come under the lunacy jurisdiction.

17389. Then why, before a person is twenty-one, if he is supposed to be of sound mind, would you allow the court to alter the power of disposal of property?—For the reason that as the law stands you cannot tie property up for a greater length of time than a life or lives in being

and twenty-one years afterwards. The primary wish of a testator, and I am one of those who think it is a very laudable wish, is to preserve a subsistence or maintenance for his descendants. Take the case of a grandson of the testator who is just about to attain twenty-one. I think it would be a very useful, and in the interests of the public very desirable power to give to the court that in a suitable case where the court thought fit to exercise that jurisdiction, they might direct a resettlement, the effect of which would be to make this infa t grandson, that I have imagined, a tenant for life and preserve the capital for his children.

17390. Is not that rather outside the terms of our reference? It is a matter of very great interest?—It is, in one sense, outside.

17391. You do not connect it only with feeble-minded people?—No.

17392. Therefore it is outside our reference?—It is to that extent.

17393. With reference to cases under Sub-section (*d*) have you had to deal with them?—Many.

17394. Do you find that works satisfactorily?—Yes.

17395. Is there any objection to extending it in the way proposed by cutting out the loose expression "through infirmity?"—On the contrary, I think it is most important and desirable that it should be in.

17396. So long as you have a case of mental infirmity this should be available?—Yes.

17397. It may be improved in machinery such as new Rules and Orders to make it simpler?—I do not think there is much to find fault with in that way.

17398. If there is any possibility of making it cheaper and simpler you would recommend that?—Yes.

17399. But it would be sufficient so long as the cause of the infirmity was not dealt with?—It should not be made attributable to only disease or age.

17400. From any cause?—From any cause.

17401. If it were left to the Judge in Lunacy he would naturally have his mind directed rather to seeing that the infirmity was clearly made out to be mental infirmity?—He would.

17402. He would have no power to deal with physical infirmity but only mental?—Yes.

17403. Whether extravagance would fall within it, as evidence of mental infirmity, would be a matter for the judge?—I am not sure that the Lunacy Masters would regard extravagance as evidence of mental infirmity.

17404. It would have to be supported by doctor's evidence?—Yes.

17405. We could safely recommend that, so long as the degree of extravagance is sufficiently proved to the judge to be the result of mental weakness. Then you would allow that?—You would have to put that into any amendment of the section.

17406. That could be done in the Rules and Orders?—Yes, if you get some such words as "as the court shall think fit." My predecessors in this Chair have been asked to define many things. The late Lord Russell when he brought in his Bill with regard to corruption was asked to define fraud and he said: "I decline to define fraud, it is elastic and difficult to appreciate, and can only be gathered from the surrounding circumstances." I should be in favour, instead of limiting and defining, of expressing in general terms the sort of matter at which we are aiming, but I should fill it up by saying: "or in such cases as the judge or court may think just or fit."

17407. If you left it to the Lunacy Commissioner he would look at it from the mental point of view, but do you think the public would tolerate a Chancery judge having to do with it where it is not a question of mental defect, but only a question of property?—Speaking as familiar with family business, my belief is that it would be appreciated by the public, and it is a crying evil that there are no means by which you can protect a reckless boy who comes into his property from dissipating it.

17408. Or an old man?—It would not apply to an old man. Young men are more in my mind. I want to deal with the prodigal, and I think we ought to put inebriates under that section.

17409. If it amounted to mental infirmity they would come under it?—A man may be a drunkard, but when he is sober he may be as wise as a judge.

17410. When it was mental infirmity, established to the satisfaction of the judge, and it was proved he was infirm because he was a drunkard, he would fall within it?—I know many drunkards who have no delusions.

17411. What do you say to an old gentleman of seventy-five who marries a girl of eighteen?—I would not interfere with that.

17412. Put it a little younger, say sixteen?—I am not sure that that is not a breach of the law.

17413. Would you consider Section 116 improved by the excision of those words?—Yes.

17414. And perhaps by the addition of "and in such other cases as the Court may determine"?—"May think just and fit."

17415. (*Mr. Byrne.*) As to the extent of the evil of which you are speaking, is it in your experience a very crying evil calling for immediate reparation?—Undoubtedly.

17416. Do you agree with what has been said by Mr. Budd as regards the nature of the evil and the steps to be taken?—Yes.

17417. Do you agree that in addition to the feeble-minded side of it which you would deal with by means of this section, you should also deal with prodigality generally on the lines here suggested?—I would.

17418. In which of the words of Section 116 (d) have difficulties been found to arise, mostly?—Those words "arising from disease or age." There is a good deal of mental infirmity that does not arise either from disease or age. The case of the man who had a nervous breakdown would be disease, the result of his nervous attack, and of course old age may produce mental infirmity, but there are people who are middle aged, not suffering from disease, and yet are not competent and fit to manage their affairs.

17419. Where you say in your memorandum, "a wider meaning is now given" that is a general statement?—Yes.

17420. It does not arise from one particular decision?—No.

17421. About the words "incapable of managing his affairs," do the masters or judges ever cavil at those words?—No, I think they are well understood.

17422. You are aware no doubt of the words which are used in the statutory description of an inebriate, that is to say, "A person who is from over indulgence in intoxicating drink incapable at times of managing his affairs"?—The difficulty about the inebriates is that consent of the inebriate is necessary, unless in a magistrate's case.

17423. The definition begins with the words, "Who though not amenable to the lunacy jurisdiction," so your inebriate must not be a lunatic?—I agree.

17424. Would there be any use in putting in the words; "At times incapable of managing his affairs"?—I do not see any objection to those words.

17425. Would they do any good?—They might; it would increase the extent of jurisdiction.

17426. And in a justifiable way?—I think so. You were asking my friend, Mr. Budd, as to the magnitude of the evil about extravagance and if he could give a case. I think this sort of case might interest the Commissioners: the case of a young man who was the son of a rich parent who died leaving a will under which this young man's share of the property was about £100,000. The will provided that he should not come into the property until he was twenty-five. Whilst he was a boy and under age he had shown unmistakable signs of wilful reckless extravagance. If any such power had been authorised by the Legislature as I venture to suggest in my statement, that was a case in which undoubtedly the friends of the young man would have gone to the court and asked it to interfere, and, to use the expression of my friend Mr. Budd, would have applied for an injunction and a receiver: the injunction would be to restrain him from entering into any contracts. The moment the boy was twenty-one, although he did not come into his property till twenty-five,

Thomas Rawle, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

he was competent to enter into contracts, and he did enter into contracts, the result of which was that he bound himself, if and when he attained the age of twenty-five, that he would pay the person with whom he was having financial transactions the nature of which the Commissioners can readily understand, and the contingency of his not coming into his property until he attained twenty-five was avoided by means of a policy of insurance limited to that particular risk. The result of that operation has been that he has already deprived himself of half, and the process is going on, and by the time that young man attains the age of twenty-five he will just have nothing to come into. There is a case where a large fortune has been dissipated, and where any such power as this would have been of the greatest use. The result will be that he will be dependent on his family. Therefore it is in the public interest. It is not so much that you are protecting the man himself; if he will be a fool you cannot protect a fool against his own folly, but you can protect him from injuring his family. That is a practical illustration of the kind of mischief that is going on.

17427. (*Mr. Greene.*) Is he feeble-minded?—I should say he is, because if he were not feeble-minded he would not have wasted his inheritance.

17428. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You describe him as a fool; surely fools are feeble-minded?—I should say he was an absolute fool. That is a practical illustration of what I mean. I attach the greatest importance to the court having power. Somebody suggested that it ought to be always *in camera*. I am not sure about that. I think the first application to the Judge in Chancery should be made before the Judge in Chambers, but I would not interfere with the judge's discretion if he thought the case ought to go into Court. I am not in favour of hole and corner inquiries. There must be a right of appeal to the Court of Appeal and in open Court.

17429. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Supposing there was power to deal with that young man under the jurisdiction suggested by Mr. Budd, if the case had to be heard in open Court there would be a three weeks' trial and scandalous reports in the papers?—I doubt if there would be a trial lasting three hours.

17430. Supposing mere prodigality and mismanagement of his property were sufficient to bring down the Order on his head?—Those are questions of degree—absolute wasteful extravagance should be sufficient. "Spendthrift" means, I understand, a man who recklessly wastes his substance so that he is left without power of maintaining himself.

17431. That is a question of degree. Suppose the man had £100,000 left him and spent £50,000 in five years and kept the rest?—I should have gone to the court under this power before he was twenty-one in that case. He was always in debt before he was twenty-one. He had shown his disposition and there was ample evidence on which to go to the court; the judge would have been satisfied in an hour's hearing. In some cases the court has tried hard to exercise a jurisdiction in this respect. Mr. Greene is familiar with some cases. There is the case of *Leigh* v. *Leigh* reported in 40 Chancery Division, 290. What Mr. Budd recommended, and I recommended—Mr. Greene suggested there would be a difficulty about it—is that I should administer in the same way as the Chancery Division of the High Court administers the estate of an infant. You have a receiver, where necessary. You should be able to get an Order preventing the spendthrift from entering into contracts except with the consent of the court, and, if he married, the court would always make proper provision for himself and his wife and children.

17432. (*Mr. Greene.*) You would make it similar to a wardship?—Yes, I should assimilate the practice of the court with regard to the wardship of an infant.

17433. He would always remain under the protection of the court?—Until he recovered his senses.

17434. He would be under the protection of the court in all kinds of matters. Now a person who interferes with wards can be committed for contempt?—Yes.

17435. Would you give a much stronger power than Mr. Budd suggested and much more effective?—Yes, I would. I think it would be very beneficial in the interest of the general public.

17436. He would have to get the sanction of the judge for anything that he did?—Yes, the sanction of the judge is most readily obtained and facilities given, in a proper case—and in an inexpensive way. There is never any difficulty in getting the sanction of the court to a suitable and proper application.

17437. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Of course, cases of wardship on the Chancery side are not jury cases?—No.

17438. But at present inquisitions are jury cases if the alleged lunatic wants it?—Yes, Mrs. Cathcart for instance—there was a case of an inquisition.

17439. Some people would consider it a strong measure to put cases of prodigality and extravagance and such imbecility as showed itself in conduct only and not in intellectual defect in the hands of a judge. Do you think the public would get used to it?—Not only get used to it, but I think the view of the public is against wasteful prodigality. I think the general sense of the public would be in favour of preventing a man dissipating his property.

17440. But in general you agree with Mr. Budd that if your recommendation were carried out it could be done simply and easily?—I do.

17441. And it would not be regarded as an infringement of the liberties of the English people?—I think not. It would not interfere with the liberty of the person because we keep clear of that altogether. I think it would be an improvement.

17442. Would you recommend anything special in regard to the will-making power?—I should not. I do not agree with Mr. Budd. I do not want to assimilate our laws with those of France or any other continental country. I should leave that to the general law of the land. If a man against whom an Order of the Court had been made upon the ground of imbecility as evidenced by foolish and reckless extravagance, prodigality, and habitual drunkenness and all that sort of thing, I think it would throw such an *onus* upon anybody propounding a will that was not a fair and reasonable will that that in itself would prove a good remedy. If a man makes a will that can be shown to be procured by undue influence or fraud or trickery then the law as it stands is quite strong enough to set that aside and I should leave that.

17443. But the law is not satisfactory as regards a will made even by a lunatic in an asylum? That stands, and it often takes a three weeks' trial to support it or set it aside?—It depends entirely on whether the lunatic has a lucid interval. A lunatic in an asylum can during a lucid interval make a will, but he is in the hands of the doctors. Lunacy involves delusions. If the doctors can say the man had a lucid interval then I do not see why he should not make a will. If his mind is unhinged, if he is subject to delusions upon one point, there is no reason to suppose his mind is not deranged on other points. The Latin maxim comes in *ex uno disce omnes*. If he is clearly subject to delusions, and you cannot tell how far they extend, that is a reason why he should not make a will. A lunatic may be suffering from only one form of insanity, but he is prevented from making a will. I should not interfere with will-making, it is dangerous ground to interfere with.

17444. It gives rise to a great deal of litigation?—That is unavoidable.

17445. (*Mrs. Pinsent*). You say in your statement "in some cases some control as to the residence of the patient might be usefully exercised and a good deal of mischief might in that way be avoided." Would you explain that a little? To what sort of cases are you referring? — I see no reason why, under Section 116, the court should not have the power to give directions with regard to the residence of the person of infirm mind. At present the court has no such jurisdiction; it only deals, under that section, with his property. Of course it deals with the amount to be allowed for his maintenance and directs to whom it is to be paid, but beyond that the court cannot go. I suggest it would be a useful thing that the court should under those two sections have the power of deciding where the patient should reside. They might select a doctor's house—of course a lawful place legalised for the reception of patients—and would exercise just the same jurisdiction that the Commissioners in Lunacy do. The Commissioners in

Lunacy sit at Whitehall; they are a different body from the Court in Lunacy, but under Section 116 the Master in Lunacy has not the power to decide as to the residence or custody of the person.

17446. You would not be afraid of bringing in the control of the person?—Not the least, and with regard to the operation of Section 116, I entirely agree with Mr. Greene about the utility of that. In my experience it can be easily made available and, in a proper case, as easily got rid of. There is a case I had of a solicitor who had a practice in the City of London. He became of unsound mind. Under Section 116 the Orders are not made in Lunacy, he is not the same as a lunatic, it does not go down to his children; you cannot say "you are the daughter of a lunatic" which is a very offensive and undesirable thing. Under Section 116 we managed his property. About two years afterwards he completely recovered his sanity, and as easily as I got Section 116 put in motion so just as easily I got it put an end to. He was restored to the management of his property and full liberty of action and lived for some years afterwards. His children consisted of two daughters, both of whom have married since his death.

17447. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) With regard to that paragraph Mrs. Pinsent quoted that in some cases control as to the residence of the patient might be usefully exercised; surely that means control of the person?—Yes, I said so.

17448. So you would have control of the person?—To the extent of deciding where his residence is to be.

17449. You would add control of the person to the powers under Section 116? I want to know how it would then differ from inquisition except being in a different court?—It is the same court; it is always under the Lunacy Act.

17450. Section 116 would be as powerful as the sections regulating inquisition?—It is all under the same Act.

17451. I know, but that would increase the power of Section 116 enormously?—I should not give any inquisition under Section 116.

17452. Inquisition can order care of the person and property. Section 116 orders care of the property only. Now you propose to increase it to care of the person?—To the extent of directing where the residence is to be.

17453. That is control of the person?—To that extent. It is a limited control.

17454. It would, therefore, be as powerful as inquisition?—I do not agree with that.

17455. Inquisition can do no more than that, can it?—Inquisition is a public inquiry. Besides, Section 116 does not provide for insane persons—does not apply to lunatics.

17456. Does it not? "(*a*) To lunatics so found by inquisition; (*b*) to lunatics before 1890; (*c*) to certified lunatics; (*e*) to persons of unsound mind and incapable of managing their affairs; (*f*) criminal lunatics"?—Section 116, Sub-section (*d*) I mean.

17457. Section (*c*) does, and (*d*) does too?—Pardon me, it is a play upon words.

17458. You can say "not certified lunatics," if you like?—But I say "not lunatics."

17459. This section was designed to get control of property only Now you suggest it should be extended to have control over the person as well?—You put it in that way. I have three times said, "only to the extent of fixing upon the residence."

17460. That is practically what is done by inquisition?—A great deal more is done by inquisition. There is a committee without whose consent nothing can be done. If you have a lunatic, so found, the jurisdiction of the court is very different from what it is under this section.

17461. You do not, at all events, propose that it should go as far?—No.

17462. You would not suggest abolishing inquisition in favour of an extension of Section 116?—No.

17463. In the paragraph immediately above you say: "I should not suggest that any power be given to interfere with the liberty of the person of any adult man or woman." That is hardly compatible with what I have just been talking about?—Is it not? I only say I should give the court power to interfere with residence. I would not have him locked up. Some adult lunatics you would lock up. He may be a dangerous lunatic. I would not allow that section to apply to any such power as that.

17464. We have had a vast amount of evidence before the Commission of the importance and desirability of segregating and locking up on account of feeble-mindedness a number of people who are not dealt with under the lunacy law. Do you go against all that evidence?—I am unable to deal with that. That is a question that appeals more to medical men.

17465. We are not to take this statement as to interfering with the liberty of the person as contradiction to that mass of evidence?—I did not intend it to apply to that.

17466. It is only dealing with rich people?—With people who have some property.

17467. What are your views as to whether there should be compulsory powers for putting inebriates into institutions?—I think there ought to be. I think in a proper case "where it is made out to the satisfaction of the court" there ought to be a power compulsorily placing a confirmed inebriate under proper control. At present you must get the consent of the inebriate. There is great difficulty about that because inebriates in their senses will not consent to depriving themselves of their liberty; at least in the majority of cases they will not. There are some who are wise enough to see that it is to their advantage.

17468. Do you not think a husband or wife is entitled to get relief from a hopelessly drunken wife or husband?—Yes.

17469. That would be interfering with the liberty of the subject?—Yes.

17470. But it is desirable that it should be so?—Yes.

17471. (*Mr. Byrne.*) In other words, you would apply Section 116(*d*) to inebriates?—Yes.

17472. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) That does not interfere with the control of the person. You want the person too?—I should do that in addition.

17473. A modified inquisition would meet the case?—Yes.

17474. (*Mr. Greene.*) In the cases to which you have been referring about fixing the residence where the judge thinks the mental infirmity is such that the man is incapable of managing his affairs, he could not possibly be supposed to be able to select his residence properly?—No.

17475. Therefore in the cases where his property is to be dealt with it would follow that the judge should order where he is to live?—Yes.

17476. (*Mr. Byrne.*) About the power of varying settlements, which of the alternatives do you recommend; that the court should always have the power of varying the settlement unless a contrary intention is expressed in the deed, or only when such an intention is expressed in the deed?—I think in order to give the court jurisdiction there should be a clause in the settlement, or the instrument creating the trust, expressly enabling the court to do it.

17477. If that were so would solicitors, as a rule, put the clause in deeds?—It is my belief that it would become a common form of every precedent.

17478. If so it would have a widespread effect?—It would be a common form in every will or settlement.

17479. (*Chairman.*) It would be especially valuable in a case where there was a feeble-minded person who inherited property?—Yes.

17480. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Is that suggestion one that has been considered and put forward by your Institution in any way?—I do not think it has; I think it is this Commission that has set us all thinking, and the honour that you have done my colleagues and myself by asking us to come here, and I do not believe that this suggestion has ever been made before.

17481. Do you think that it would have the unanimous support, almost, of your body?—I do. You asked me which I preferred. I should not by any means wish to abandon the concluding paragraph in my statement where I suggest an application might be made to the

Thomas Rawle, Esq.

12 Jan. 1906.

court unless the will contains a contrary direction, although I prefer the other.

17482. I only wish to know what would be the practice of solicitors, supposing the other alternative?—No doubt if the law were altered to the extent mentioned in the last paragraph but one of my statement, it would be common form in every well-drawn settlement and get into all the precedent books.

17483. When you say you would like the Court to have power to order re-settlement of the trust property on such terms as they think right, does that convey to your mind the idea that they should have power to re-settle it for another full term?—For another generation.

17484. Or only for persons whose interests were then about to become vested?—I should leave that to the discretion of the judge at the time being. No doubt he would only make such a settlement as he would regard as being fair and reasonable and likely to add to the welfare of the parties with whom he was dealing.

17485. And he could do it from time to time?—Yes.

THIRTY-NINTH DAY.

Friday, 19th January, 1906

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.

W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.L.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., L.L.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

Sir JOHN MCDOUGALL, called; and Examined.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17486. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY SIR JOHN MCDOUGALL.

Sir John McDougall will state that:

I am a member of the London County Council and have been so for sixteen years, and was chairman of the Council from 1902 to 1903.

I have been a member of the Asylums Committee of the Council from the first, and Chairman of the Committee for three years, 1895 to 1898. I have regularly attended meetings of sub-committees at the asylums. I have also been a member of the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Committee and of the Inebriates Acts Committee.

I am here to give evidence in response to a letter received from the secretary to this Royal Commission, and in my private capacity as giving my own personal views and not as representing the London County Council which has already tendered its evidence.

The London County Council is charged through a Statutory Committee (the Asylums Committee) with the housing and care of certified lunatics (except those deemed fit to be detained in workhouses under section 24 of the Lunacy Act, 1890), chargeable to Unions and parishes within the Administrative County of London.

The London County Council has no power or duty with regard to the control of the feeble-minded who are not certified as lunatics, except such cases as are dealt with under the Education Acts.

I have been struck by the large increase within the last sixteen years in the number of lunatics belonging to the County of London. When the London County Council took over the County Asylums from the Justices of the Peace in 1899 there were 10,100 pauper lunatics certified for detention in a lunatic asylum chargeable to London Unions and parishes. There were on the 1st January, 1905, 18,223 patients (17,770 pauper and 453 private list cases) for which the London County Council was required to provide accommodation. The approximate population of London on April 6th, 1890, was 4,151,795, and on April 6th, 1905, 4,641,004; the approximate increase in fifteen years being 489,209 or at the rate of 11·87%, whilst the number of certified pauper lunatics has during that time increased from 10,100 to 17,770, or at the rate of 75·9%.

The foregoing figures compare with the population the increase of lunatics which the London County Council have to accommodate. A similar comparison of the increase of all classes of pauper lunatics, *i.e.*, those certified for asylums, those in the Metropolitan Asylums Board asylums, those in workhouses, and those with relatives and friends shows that the total of these in 1890 was 16,358, and in 1905 24,652; the increase therefore of pauper lunacy during the 15 years has been at the rate of nearly 553 per annum or at the rate of 50·7% for the whole period. To sum up:—

		Rate per cent.
Increase of certified pauper lunatics (those for whom the Council has to find accommodation).	7,670	75·9
Increase of all classes including above	8,294	50·7
Increase of population	489,209	11·8

The chief authority in the County of London for the provision of workhouse accommodation for chronic lunatics who are proper subjects for detention in a workhouse is the Metropolitan Asylums Board, one of the objects of their formation being to provide asylums "for such harmless persons of the chronic or imbecile class as could be lawfully retained in a workhouse."

On 1st January, 1890, the Asylums Board possessed three such asylums, viz., Leavesden, Caterham, and Darenth, which accommodated some 5,660 patients. In recent years the Asylums Board have extended their accommodation by providing buildings at Tooting Bec, Rochester House, and Gore Farm, and on 1st January, 1905, they accommodated a total of 6,650 patients, that being an increase of 990 beds in 15 years. The actual number of patients in the Asylums Board asylums was 5,566 on 1st January, 1890, and 6,450 on 1st January, 1905.

The number of lunatics kept in the workhouse belonging to the London Unions and Parishes was 408 on 1st January, 1890, and had decreased to 280 on 1st January, 1905.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

There are some pauper lunatics not in an asylum or workhouse who are officially described as "with relatives and friends," and they are visited quarterly by the district medical officer (Lunacy Act, 1890, Sec. 202). There were 284 of these on 1st January, 1890, but the number has gradually been reduced, until this year only 152 were returned, 76 of these being chargeable to one Union alone, Southwark. Only one-half of the 30 London parishes and Unions have patients dealt with in this way.

The following Table summarises the before-mentioned facts as to the classification of London lunatics:—

London Pauper Lunatics Resident.	1st January, 1890.		1st January, 1905.	
	Numbers.	Per Cent.	Numbers.	Per Cent.
In County Asylums and Licensed Houses	10,100	61·74	17,770	72·08
In Imbecile Asylums	5,566	34·03	6,450	26·16
In Workhouses	408	2·49	280	1·14
With Relatives and Friends	284	1·74	152	·62
	16,358	100·00	24,652	100·00

I would draw attention to the fact disclosed by the foregoing Table that in 1890 out of the whole of the pauper lunatics of London the percentage of the class accommodated in the London County Asylums was 61·74 and in 1905 the percentage was 72·08, whilst in the Metropolitan Asylums Board asylums in 1890 the percentage of the class accommodated in those asylums was 34·03 and in 1905, 26·16. As the former class is that for which the London County Council has to provide accommodation, it will readily be seen what an increased burden has been placed on the London County Council. In fifteen years the London County Council has increased its accommodation by 9,790 beds; in the same period the Asylums Board has added 990 beds. (*See Appendices AI and AII page 377.*

See Q. 33992 I am of opinion that the increase in the class of certified lunatics is to some extent due to the want of provision of accommodation by the Asylums Board. Many patients fitted for the Asylums Board's institutions have been and are being certified and sent direct to the London county asylums. In fact, the Lunacy Act would permit of all patients now in the Metropolitan Asylums Board asylums being certified for reception in a lunatic asylum, but before a patient in the county asylum can be transferred to a Metropolitan Asylums Board asylum or the workhouse, a certificate has to be given that there is sufficient room for the lunatic's care and treatment. Hence the lack of accommodation for the chronic lunatic has been a chief factor both in sending him to the county asylum, and in retaining him there after his admission.

I submit a return showing the number of patients transferred from the London County Asylums to the Metropolitan Asylums Board's asylums and *vice versa* since 1889. (*See Appendix B., I and II, page 378.*)

For a number of years it was the practice of the Metropolitan Asylums Board to inform the Asylums Committee fortnightly of the number of vacancies in their imbecile institutions. Patients were then selected from the county asylums and transferred under section 20 of the Lunacy Act to fill such vacancies.

The Metropolitan Asylums Board discontinued this practice on the 1st January, 1903, at the opening of their Tooting Bec asylum. Immediately any patient in the Asylums Board asylums gets troublesome or dangerous, the patient is certified for detention in a lunatic asylum, and is removed to one of the London county asylums.

There is thus a frequent interchange of patients between the two bodies, and I would say that in my opinion this kind of dual control is most unsatisfactory.

I am most strongly of opinion that all *lunatics* in a county should be under the care of one and the same authority, viz., the Asylums Committee of the County Council.

I am also of opinion that the increase of certified lunacy is due to a large extent to the increasing tendency to certify persons of weak mind, more especially those suffering from senile decay. The humane treatment of patients in county asylums has had considerable effect on the mind of the public; relatives of lunatics no longer show reluctance to give information to the authorities of the existence of lunacy. The increase of lunacy therefore is probably more apparent than real.

I believe it is recognised that the opening of a new asylum has the effect of increasing the number of known lunatics, which goes to prove that the increase is in the number certified rather than in the number existing. In the event of a county not having a sufficiency of asylum accommodation, efforts would be made by friends where possible to provide for the lunatic at home until such time as the new county asylum should be provided. For example: Claybury Asylum was opened

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

in 1893. On the 1st January 1894, the number of pauper lunatics certified for reception in an asylum was 831 in excess of the number certified on the 1st January 1893: more than double the increase for the previous year.

I would call particular attention to the number of aged patients admitted to county asylums and submit a return dealing with this question. (*See Appendix C., p.* 379). Many of the cases referred to in this Table were those of senile decay, requiring only nursing and attention to keep them from harm.

I think it is a serious matter affecting the relatives and as touching on the question of heredity, to brand as a lunatic a man or woman whose faculties are simply decayed by the advance of years.

The Asylums Committee of the London County Council had a return made last year of the number of patients admitted to their asylums over sixty-five years of age during the year 1903. Of a total of 4,502 admitted to the London county asylums, 483 were sixty-five years of age and upwards, and of these 311 had never previously been certified.

It is interesting to know that the existing system of contributions from central funds in aid of local authorities tends to encourage the certification of old persons in the workhouse.

The report of the Royal Commission on Local Taxation contained the following remark with regard to the grant for pauper lunatics of 4s. a week per head:—

> "The only serious objection that has been brought against the present grant for pauper lunatics is that it has induced Boards of Guardians to send to the county and borough asylums chronic lunatics and imbeciles who have not required the expensive treatment required by these institutions. This objection would, in our opinion, be removed if the present grant were extended so as to be payable not only in respect of pauper lunatics maintained in county and borough asylums, but also in respect of all pauper lunatics, epileptics, and imbeciles, properly maintained in other institutions, and separated from the other workhouse inmates."

This remark does not, however, apply in the case of London Unions, because in this case the Guardians get no direct benefit from the grant. The whole cost of the maintenance of pauper lunatics, paid by the Guardians, is, after allowing for the grant, borne by the Common Poor Fund, and the grant of 4s. per week is, in effect, paid into the Common Poor Fund, and acts as a relief to the rates of London as a whole.

In the case of London, however, the fact that the whole cost of lunatics is centralised, while the cost of ordinary paupers is only partially centralised, offers a strong inducement to the Guardians to send paupers from the workhouse or infirmary to county asylums. The same remark applies to the sending of paupers to the asylums of the Metropolitan Asylums Board, as the cost of those is also wholly centralised.

The average cost of the maintenance and accommodation of indoor paupers in London Unions in 1902-3 (so far as it can be ascertained from the published Local Taxation Returns) works out at £35 9s. 3d. per head (*See Appendix D, page 329*). Of this cost an amount equal to £20 4s. 5d. per head is borne by central funds by means of the County grants and Common Poor Fund. The remaining cost, amounting to £15 4s. 10d. per head, is borne by the Guardians on local rates.

When, therefore, a pauper is transferred from a workhouse or infirmary to an asylum, he becomes chargeable to London as a whole and the Guardians save this expenditure of £15 per annum, or at least that part of it which represents actual maintenance (after deducting the grant from the Common Poor Fund of 5d. a day, or £7 12s. 1d. per annum) as distinguished from charges which are more or less permanent, such as debt charge, maintenance of buildings, etc.

There is thus a strong financial reason for sending as many paupers as possible to asylums. This inducement appeals most strongly to those Unions which are pressed for accommodation and have to board out some of their paupers, as in such cases the whole cost of maintenance and accommodation would be saved by the transfer.

While the individual Unions thus gain a financial advantage by sending paupers to an asylum, such a transfer throws additional burdens on London as a whole, because the cost of maintenance and accommodation is higher in the case of inmates of asylums than in the case of inmates of workhouses. Thus in the year 1902-3 the average cost of lunatics in the London County Council's asylums works out at £42 7s. 10d. per head (*see Appendix E appended hereto, page 380*), while the cost of the inmates of the imbecile asylums of the Metropolitan Asylums Board for the same year is estimated at £44 per head (*see Appendix F, appended, page 380*) as against £35 9s. 3d. per head in respect of ordinary indoor paupers.

The area responsible for the patient has, of course, to bear its rateable value proportion of this additional cost; but this would be a very small matter as compared with the direct saving referred to above.

I think that the payment of fees for certification to medical officers has also a tendency to increase the number certified among these aged persons.

THE AVERAGE WEEKLY EXPENDITURE ON "MAINTENANCE ACCOUNT" FOR EACH PATIENT IN THE LONDON COUNTY ASYLUMS DURING THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1905, IS SHOWN IN THE FOLLOWING TABLE.

	Banstead Asylum.	Cane Hill Asylum.	Claybury Asylum.	Colney Hatch Asylum.	Hanwell Asylum.	Heath Asylum, Bexley.	Manor Asylum, Epsom.	Horton Asylum, Epsom.	Epileptic Colony, Ewell.	Combined Averages.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Salaries and wages (including Uniforms)	3 4·90	3 7·07	3 6·74	4 0·7	3 6·60	3 4·65	3 5·13	3 7·00	5 7·39	3 7·42
Provisions (not including Malt Liquors, Wine and Spirits), after adjustment through Farm and Baking Accounts.	3 11·30	4 5·22	4 3·56	4 1·59	3 11·82	3 11·19	4 1·20	4 2·91	5 8·34	4 1·98
Malt Liquors, Wine and Spirits*	·24	·21	·13	·14	·19	·02	·06	·23	·05	·16
Necessaries (including Fuel, Lighting, Washing, etc.)‡	1 0·74	1 6·35	1 6·84	1 4·19	1 2·22	1 4·11	1 6·95	1 6·64	2 3·17	1 4·66
Surgery and Dispensary	·87	1·22	1·33	1·51	·97	2·26	·90	·81	4·10	1·30
Clothing (Patients)	5·90	5·54	5·08	5·40	5·08	5·08	3·99	4·81	3·62	5·19
Furniture and Property‡	4·43	4·08	4·33	6·22	4·48	5·16	5·79	2·40	2·35	4·49
Rates	4·48	7·19	1 0·97	9·41	8·11	10·49	6·24	1 ·64	1 3·09	9·21
Other Expenditure	2·85	2·34	2·99	3·76	2·51	3·13	4·83	7·22	7·13	3·60
Weekly Expenditure at Asylums	9 11·71	11 3·22	11 7·97	11 8·92	10 5·98	10 10·09	10 11·09	11 8·66	16 3·24	11 2·01
Common charges	3·16	2·93	2·86	3·17	2·36	3·16	3·45	3·43	3·87	3·02
Weekly cost per head for Patients maintained at the London Asylums	10 2·87	11 6·15	11 10·83	12 0·09	10 8·34	11 1·25	11 2·54	12 0·09	16 7·11	11 5·03
Less—Interest on Banking Accounts, sums received from Sales and other petty receipts and repayments.	·99	1·55	1·44	1·44	1·52	·85	2·34	1·43	3·18	1·45
Net weekly cost per head for Patients maintained in London Asylums	10 1·88	11 4·60	11 9·39	11 10·65	10 6·82	11 0·40	11 0·20	11 10·66	16 3·93	11 3·58
Average number of Patients maintained in the London Asylums	2,458	2,134	2,421	2,154	2,562	2,104	769	2,007	311	16,920

	s. d.	s. d.
Average weekly expenditure in respect of Patients at "Out-County" Asylums under Reception Contracts (the average number thus maintained was 832)	16 7·51	
Under the provision of Sec. 269 (9) of the Lunacy Act, 1890, the London County Council pay out of the County Fund to the Asylums Committee so much of the weekly charge at Contract asylums as in the opinion of the Committee represents the sum due for *accommodation*, but not exceeding one-fourth of the weekly charge. This payment averaged 4s. 0·3d. per head per week, leaving the net weekly cost per head for *maintenance* at "Out-County" Asylums		12 7·21
Combined net average weekly cost for maintenance of patients in the London Asylums and for patients maintained at "Out-County" Asylums under Reception Contracts		11 4·31

* Prior to the year 1890 Malt Liquor in Ordinary diet was included under the head of "Provisions."

‡ From 1st April 1903, expenditure on various articles formerly charged to Necessaries has been charged to Furniture and Property.

† *Claybury and Manor Asylums.*—At these Asylums a number of paying patients were maintained in the private wards during the year, and the cost of their maintenance recovered. The above figures show the combined average weekly expenditure for all patients (pauper and private), but for comparison with other asylums the expenditure in respect of pauper patients *only* should be taken, which at Claybury was 11s. 4·86d. and Manor 10s. 9·37d.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

	Per head.
	s. d.
Uniform weekly charge during the year to London Parishes and Unions and to the County of London for Patients in London County Asylums - - - - - -	11 4½
Uniform weekly charge during the year to Parishes and Unions in other Counties, to Non-Contributory Counties and Boroughs, and to the Prison Commissioners - - -	14 0

The expenditure on maintenance account, however, does not embrace the whole of Asylum expenditure. There are certain charges falling on the County Rate for (1) Interest and Repayment of Debt, (2) Ordinary repairs and addition and (3) Pensions of Officers. The annual cost per bed under these heads may be given as follows:

Interest and Repayment of Debt.

To arrive at the charge under this head, the capital expenditure on the two most recently erected of the large asylums has been taken. The figures are as under:—

Capital Cost.	Asylum.	No. of Beds.	Debt Charges.			Debt Charges per bed per week.
			Interest.	Sinking Fund.	Total.	
£			£	£	£	£ s. d.
504,404	Bexley - -	2,114	16,393	8,549	24,942	·227 (4 6)
546,447	Horton - -	2,038	17,759	9,262	27,021	·255 (5 1)

The figures shown in the Table are the debt charges in the first year. They decrease year by year and the cost per bed would be {(£176 and £126 Bexley) / (£198 and £141 Horton)} in the 21st and 41st years respectively.

While it would hardly be fair to take the first year's charge, it must be borne in mind that it is not unlikely, judging by past experience, that after a few years there will be further expenditure on capital account; and on the whole the charge for the 21st year may perhaps be taken as the approximate charge. This for the Horton Asylum is £198 or say 4s. per bed per week.

Ordinary Repairs and Additions.

To ascertain the cost per bed under this head, five asylums which have been opened for some time have been selected, so that the annual expenditure under this head has probably reached a normal figure:—

Asylum.	No. of Beds.	Ordinary repairs and additions. Average cost of last 5 years.	Cost per Bed per week.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Banstead - - - - - - - - -	2,467	8,025 8 4	·063 (1 3)
Cane Hill - - - - - - - - -	2,138	5,953 1 0	·054 (1 1)
Claybury - - - - - - - - -	2,428	8,402 5 4	·067 (1 4)
Colney Hatch - - - - - - - -	2,199	10,691 3 3	·094 (1 11)
Hanwell - - - - - - - - -	2,571	7,674 19 0	·057 (1 2)
Total - - - - -	11,803	40,746 16 11	·066 (1 4)

Pensions.

The figures in this case relate to the three oldest asylums:—

Asylum.	Number of beds.	Cost of pensions for 5 years ending 1904–5.	Average cost per year.	Cost per bed per week.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£
Colney Hatch - - -	2,199	14,594 12 3	2,918 18 5	·026 (6d.)
Hanwell - - - -	2,571	25,422 9 7	5,084 9 11	·038 (9d.)
Banstead - - -	2,467	13,077 0 8	2,613 8 2	·020 (5d.)

The expenditure under this head seems to be growing year by year, and it is probable that the cost per bed at Hanwell, which is the oldest asylum, most nearly represents the ultimate cost per bed.

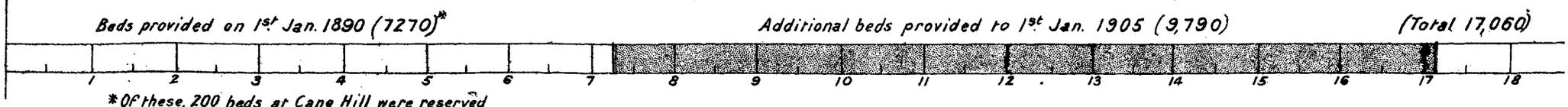
The above figures are given merely to show the annual cost per bed in the London lunatic asylums, and the cost of the maintenance of patients and staff is excluded. It will be seen that the total cost per bed works out approximately as follows:—

COUNTY OF LONDON

DIAGRAM *comparing the accommodation provided by the L.C.C. and the Metropolitan Asylums Board respectively on 1st Jan.ry 1890 and 1st Jan.ry 1905.*

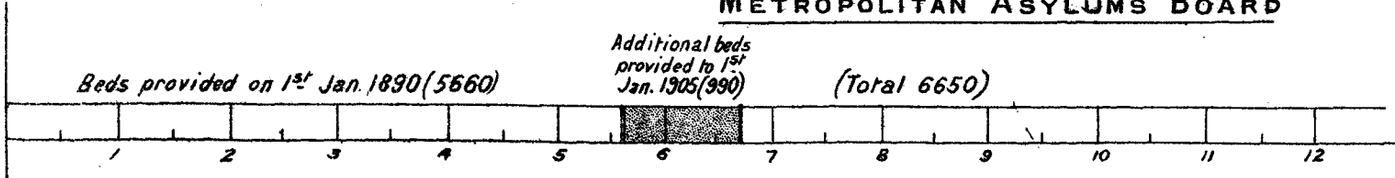
(Vide Q 17552.)

L.C.C. (EXCLUDING RECEPTION CONTRACTS)



*Of these, 200 beds at Cane Hill were reserved for Out County (Croydon) cases

METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD



If the accommodation provided by the M.A.B. in 1905 bore the same relation to the total as in 1890, the numbers of beds would be

L.C.C. 13,331
M.A.B. 10,379

Weller & Graham, Ltd. Litho. Londo

	Cost per bed per week. s. d.
Interest and repayment of debt	Say 4 0
Repairs and additions to buildings	„ 1 4
Pensions	„ 0 9
	6 1
	Say 6 0

In arriving at the above result, a very slight expenditure on taxes, insurance, and rent of land, amounting to about £1,400 for all the asylums, has been disregarded, as also sundry expenses in connection with adjudications and settlement inquiries, etc.

No account has been taken of the expenditure by the London County Council of maintenance of patients for whom no settlement could be found, nor the extra cost falling on the county in respect of patients admitted to institutions outside the county.

This cost of 6s. a week, added to the combined average weekly cost for maintenance of, say, 11s. 4d., gives a total weekly cost per patient of 17s. 4d.

Summary of the Total.

Average weekly cost of patients in the London County asylums:—

	s.	d.	s.	d.
For patients.—Provisions, etc.	3	1·98		
Malt liquor, etc.		·16		
Fuel, etc., washing, lighting	1	4·66		
Surgery, etc.		1·30		
Clothing		5·19		
Other expenditure		3·60		
	5	4·89	5	5
Staff.—Salaries and clothes	3	7·42		
Food, etc.	1	0		
Common charges		3·02		
	4	10·44	4	10½
Rates and furniture			1	1½
			11	5
Credit by sales, interest, etc.				1¼
			11	3¼
Out of County Fund:				
Interest and sinking fund	4	0		
Repairs of buildings	1	4		
Pensions of staff		9		
	6	1	6	1
			17	4¼ nearly

The annexed Appendix G (*page 381*) shows the cost from the County account of the sites and buildings of the London County Council asylums.

The provision of these 10,000 beds (*see Appendix A. II.*) involving a cost of over £2,500,000 has been carried out by the Asylums Committee of the London County Council under the sanction of the Home Secretary as advised by the Lunacy Commissioners. The most striking feature to my mind is the enormous cubic space per patient which is required to be provided, and it seems to me that the provision required and made is far in excess of what might be deemed reasonable.

The purchase of sites is made difficult from the fact that the purchase cannot be completed without revealing the purpose for which it is to be used because the consent of the Commissioners must be obtained.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

I welcome the visits of the Commissioners at the asylums to inspect the conditions of the patients, but feel strongly that the county authority should have a free hand in the erection of these asylums. At present the State makes demands and the county authority has to bear the burden of the cost.

In 1894 the London County Council resolved that an asylum should be erected at a cost not exceeding £300,000 or £150 per bed, but the Asylums Committee have not been able to confine themselves to that amount mainly on account of the requirements of the Home Secretary on the advice of the Commissioners

APPENDIX A. II.

LONDON ASYLUMS COMMITTEE.

STATEMENT SHOWING INCREASED ACCOMMODATION PROVIDED SINCE 1890.

Number of beds available on 1st January, 1890—7,270.

Beds provided by the Asylums Committee:—

1891–2.	Cane Hill extension	876	
1892	Banstead infirmary	102	
1893 & onwards	Claybury and Hall	2,428	
1896	Banstead temporary buildings	300	
„	Colney Hatch temporary buildings	300	
1898	Hanwell temporary buildings	400	
1898 & onwards	Bexley	2,114	
1899 & 1903	Manor	782	
1902	Horton	2,038	
1903	Epileptic Colony	323	
	Further beds provided at older asylums by internal re-arrangements without additional buildings	427	
		10,090	
	Less Colney Hatch buildings destroyed by fire	300	
		9,790	9,790
	No. of beds available, 1st January, 1905		17,060

There is also being built at Long Grove, Epsom, an asylum for 2,000 patients.

APPENDIX B.

I.

QUIET AND HARMLESS PATIENTS SENT FROM THE LONDON COUNTY ASYLUMS TO THE METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD (With Ages).

Age.	4/9	12/15	20	25	30	35	40	45	50	55	60	65	70	75	80	85	90	—
Hanwell from 1889	—	—	37	22	30	16	27	27	11	20	21	19	10	6	2	—	—	248
Colney Hatch „ 1889	5	22	52	45	34	54	40	53	42	27	39	30	30	11	9	5	—	498
Banstead „ 1889	—	6	26	16	8	7	7	7	4	6	5	5	3	3	2	—	1	105
Cane Hill „ 1889	—	6	35	34	45	56	62	65	62	84	103	59	59	35	17	4	1	727
Claybury „ 1893	—	11	31	43	41	37	24	38	25	51	26	35	48	29	23	4	—	466
Bexley „ 1898	—	5	10	5	9	15	14	13	8	5	5	33	40	27	10	6	2	207
Manor „ 1899	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	2	—	—	6
Horton „ 1902	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
	5	50	191	165	168	186	174	204	152	193	199	182	191	111	65	19	4	2258

II.

TROUBLESOME PATIENTS CERTIFIED AND SENT FROM METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD TO LONDON COUNTY ASYLUMS.

Age.	4/9	12/15	20	25	30	35	40	45	50	55	60	65	70	75	80	85	90	—
Hanwell from 1889	—	—	6	14	8	9	9	8	3	3	4	1	—	2	1	2	—	70
Colney Hatch „ 1889	—	2	20	26	26	34	19	16	8	6	7	2	—	5	2	—	—	173
Banstead „ 1889	—	—	3	3	7	3	5	3	6	2	1	4	1	2	—	3	1	44
Cane Hill „ 1889	—	—	15	28	21	22	15	15	12	14	5	11	6	1	—	—	—	165
Claybury „ 1893	—	—	5	4	10	5	2	3	2	3	3	3	1	1	—	—	—	42
Bexley „ 1898	—	—	6	3	4	2	—	2	4	1	1	—	2	—	1	1	—	27
Manor „ 1899	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Horton „ 1902	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	3	1	—	10
	—	2	56	78	76	76	50	47	35	30	21	22	11	12	7	7	1	521

APPENDIX C.—LONDON COUNTY ASYLUMS.

SHOWING the NUMBER of PATIENTS over 60 years of age admitted, discharged, or died from 1889 inclusive. (Transfers excluded.)

	Admitted.	Discharged.	Died.	Total discharged and dead.
Hanwell from 1889	1086	190	601	791
Colney Hatch 1889	1228	266	659	925
Banstead 1889	1091	247	564	811
Cane Hill 1889	869	153	413	566
Claybury 1893	1521	237	816	1053
Bexley 1898	596	69	216	285
Manor 1899	114	16	38	54
Horton 1902	292	17	114	131
Total	6797	1195	3421	4616

APPENDIX D.—INDOOR POOR.

	£
Maintenance of indoor poor and expenses connected therewith	1,908,149
Loans—repayment and interest	632,962
Salaries, &c., of Union officers and servants	996,002
Total	3,537,113
Deduct—Expenditure of the Metropolitan Asylums Board included in the above figures	1,087,282
Expenditure of Guardians	2,449,831
Amount borne by central funds	1,396,758
„ „ local „	1,053,073
	£ s. d.
Mean number of indoor poor—69,080. Average cost per head	35 9 3
Ditto borne by central funds	20 4 5
„ „ local „	15 4 10

APPENDIX E.—PAUPER LUNATICS.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

		£ s. d.
Average cost of Maintenance per head in London Asylums, as shown in report of Asylums Committee for 1902–3 (11/5·07 per week)		29 15 7
Cost of Accommodation—		
Repairs and additions to buildings, insurance, &c.	£57,831	
Interest	63,226	
Redemption of debt	70,121	
	£191,178	
Cost of pensions	£12,437	
Average number of lunatics maintained 16,147.		
Average cost of accommodation		11 16 10
„ „ pensions		15 5
Total average cost per head		42 7 10

APPENDIX F.—IMBECILES (METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD).

	£.
Expenditure at asylums	193,884
Proportion of general expenditure (loan charges, administration, etc.) estimated	79,380
Total	273,264

Average number of inmates	6,182
Estimated average cost	£44

APPENDIX G.

LONDON COUNTY ASYLUMS.

Capital Expenditure and Cost per Bed.

Date of erection.	——	Area of Land.	Normal accommodation (measured bed space).	Expenditure. Land.	Buildings, including machinery, etc., additions and improvements.	Equipment, including furniture, cultivation of land, farm stock, etc.	Total.	Cost per Bed. Land.	Buildings including machinery, etc., additions and improvements.	Equipment, cultivation of land, farnf stock, etc.	Total.
		Acres.		£.	£.	£.	£.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1831	Hanwell - - -	185·14	2,330	21,647	405,104	30,330	457,081	9 5 10	173 17 3	13 0 4	196 3 5
1851	Colney Hatch - -	165·07	2,139	30,786	415,825	26,244	472,855	14 7 10	194 8 0	12 5 5	221 1 3
1877	Banstead - - -	117·68	2,458	15,388	402,266	28,010	445,664	6 5 2	163 13 1	11 7 11	181 6 2
1883	Cane Hill - - -	155·93	2,078	24,184	371,695	25,235	421,112	11 12 9	178 17 5	12 2 10	202 13 0
1893	Claybury - - -	269·62	2,226	39,415	491,959	48,614	579,988	17 14 2	221 0 1	21 16 9	260 11 0
1898	Bexley - - -	138·93	2,114	24,485	429,529	50,390	504,404	11 11 8	203 3 7	23 16 9	238 12 0
1899	Manor - - -	95·32	762	3,710	120,884	11,744	136,338	4 17 4	158 12 10	15 8 3	178 18 5
1902	Horton - - -	207·09	2,038	7,806	462,652	50,042	520,500	3 16 7	227 0 3	24 11 1	255 7 11
1903	Epileptic Colony -	113·63	325	4,219	91,694	9,600 (Estimated)	105,513	12 19 8	282 2 8	29 10 9	324 13 1

At the four older Asylums the furniture was not entirely paid for out of Capital Account and the expenditure does not include cultivation of land and purchase of farm stock.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17487. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With regard to the number of lunatics, your statement shows what a marked increase there has been in the County of London among those requiring accommodation; and you give the number of lunatics kept in the workhouses belonging to the London Unions and parishes as 408. Have you any personal experience from visits to workhouses, of the way in which lunatics are kept there and the mode in which they are dealt with. Do you consider that number, 408, anything like the real facts of the case ?—I think those are the numbers actually known as lunatics.

17488. Those are the number certified ?—Yes.

17489. Have you knowledge as to whether there are many uncertified lunatics in the London workhouses ? —No, I have no knowledge about the workhouses ; I only have casual knowledge, and I should not like to say I have any.

17490. You have visited the workhouses, have you not, and seen the lunatic wards ?—A few, but not officially.

17491. Did it leave any impression on your mind as to the number ? Did you think all the lunatics were certified ?—I have never been to the workhouses to look at the lunatics from that point of view.

17492. Can you tell us what steps have been taken in the County of London with respect to the classification of lunatics in the accommodation which you have at your disposal ?—Do you refer to the classification in each asylum, or in the provision of different kinds of asylums ?

17493. In the first place is there any classification as between one asylum and another ?—Certainly.

17494. I want to know whether there are any asylums in the County of London reserved for particular classes of lunatics, or whether each asylum contains all the kinds ?—Each asylum contains all, except the colony at Epsom which is reserved for epileptics.

17495. Do you think that is a desirable thing ?—I think we must have a few of each. I am going to say later that I do not think we should have nearly so many of the chronic. After that I think there should be some of each in each asylum.

17496. For what reasons ? Would it not lead to economy to separate the lunatics more ?—I do not think it would do to have no workers in an asylum. Some able-bodied men may be very mad and dangerous, but still they may be very useful in working. I do not think we could put all the workers in one asylum. I should not like to see nothing but epileptics in one asylum. I think, apart from having a great number of chronics, they ought to classify in each asylum rather than have an asylum for each.

17497. You think that leads to the most economical and satisfactory administration of the asylum ?—Yes, and the mutual meeting together and the amusements and various things are beneficial.

17498. Does that apply also to the question of the cheapness of providing the accommodation ? Do you think you gain in economy by building an asylum of a cheaper sort for lunatics not requiring treatment but mere detention ?—I think so, very seriously.

17499. You think much economy would be secured ? —Much economy.

17500. Should it be aimed at and attempts be made to secure it ?—I think so.

17501. Has the London County Council Asylums Committee taken any practical step in that direction ? —Practically we have no option in the matter. I think we are practically under the control of the Lunacy Commissioners, who lay down what we shall do.

17502. The Lunacy Commissioners have recommended it, have they not, in general ?—I should say "no."

17503. I think I have seen it in their Annual Reports. As a matter of fact, the Asylums Committee of the London County Council has been behind-hand with its Asylum accommodation for some time ?—We have always had patients waiting to come in.

17504. Many hundreds ?—Yes ; if you include those boarded outside, we are always behind.

17505. May we take it you never have had time or means for carrying out a scheme of classification with a view to economy ?—I did not say that. What I desire to say, and what I have said in my report, is that we do not receive nearly the number of people we could receive ; but I do not think the classification is merely a question of not having the buildings.

17506. Are we to understand that the system which now obtains of the London County Council building large asylums all more or less like each other, and all suited for practically every class of patient, is forced on them against their will by the Lunacy Commissioners ? —Practically I should say it was. I must modify that to this extent : we have always been pressed very much with asylum work. I have never known the day when we were not building an asylum, and we have followed the lines of least resistance. Mr. Hine, the architect of the Commissioners, has built all our large asylums. We have built for nearly 2,000 beds ourselves. We have repeated and repeated, mainly from stress of time, and going along the path of least resistance.

17507. Your recent asylums have been built more or less on the same plan in order to save time ?—Partly.

17508. Supposing you were not under pressure would you think it desirable that the question of classifying patients, with a view to their being provided for economically, should be considered ?—I do not think economical treatment is necessarily the point to aim at; I think the asylums may be very much modified in cost, but it would not be from the point of view of treatment.

17509. I said accommodation. You have said there is room for economy in the nature of the accommodation ?— I do not say the rules laid down by the Commissioners are wrong in reference to day room and dormitory accommodation but I think they are very excessive in all accessories.

17510. To what do you refer in your statement where you say the cubical contents necessitated by their rules are excessive ?—I have the instance of Claybury. I have the suggestions and instructions of the Lunacy Commissioners, and I have a detailed statement of the cubical contents of Claybury. If I take the builder's and cubical contents it comes to 12,700,000 cubic feet, which is a little over 6,000 cubic feet for each patient. That includes accommodation for nurses, doctors, and everything else. Even if we take the cubical contents of rooms, which does not include the walls, that comes to 8,000,000 cubic feet built for 2,000 persons. That leaves 4,000 cubic feet for every patient. It is when we come to the accessories, beyond the dormitories and living rooms, that I think we are very much in excess.

17511. What are the chief accessories—the hospital ?— No, the hospital is included in the day accommodation. I refer to the various rooms, recreation rooms, work rooms, and all the accessories of an asylum ; for instance our laundry accommodation ; sometimes we have a laundry block, then the patients are in the dining rooms for their meals, and except on Sundays and Saturday afternoons I do not think they spend three hours a day in the laundry block. Take Colney Hatch for instance.

17512. You mean in the working part of the laundry ? —No ; they are mainly in the laundry all day, but still we have to supply the necessary accommodation in day rooms.

17513. The laundry consists not only of a working laundry, but of living accommodation for the people who work in it ?—Yes, and at Colney Hatch we have very large dining rooms apart from the day room accommodation.

17514. In what respects would you seek economy ?— I should seek economy in less space for those particular outside buildings ; I mean outside the day room accommodation. I should attempt it on the question of ventilation and heating. The Lunacy Commissioners lay down very imperative rules that we should have a second means of heating ; all our laundry and sanitary accommodation should be heated, and all those things which lead to serious expense, and I do not think these are essential.

17515. You do not think they are necessary at all ?—I do not say "not necessary at all." It is necessary for some, but not for others. In my own house, I do not attempt to heat the lavatories.

17516. After your great experience you think a great deal of the comforts and luxuries now provided in asylums are quite unnecessary and an unjustifiable expense ?—I should not put it so strongly as that. I think they might be very seriously modified.

17517. That is practically the same, is it not? You have had quite an unusual experience and we want to hear it ?—I say that after several years' experience of Claybury I moved in the Council personally that the next asylum should not exceed £350,000 in the construction, that is to say £175 a bed. We have not been able to accomplish that. My feeling is, there is little use in trying, under the present rule that we must submit our plans to the Commissioners and must accept their ruling.

17518. There is an appeal from the Commissioners' report to the Secretary of State. He acts on their technical advice usually, but the London County Council have always found the Home Secretary quite willing to hear appeals from them against the Commissioners ?—We have appealed several times and generally succeeded.

17519. In a matter like this have you thought an appeal to the Secretary of State against what you have said of the extravagance of the Lunacy Commissioners would not be right or successful ?—No, we have not.

17520. You never have appealed on that particular point ?—On that particular point we have not.

17521. Have you ever advised it ?—I think we feel it is almost useless.

17522. With a little encouragement you might have undertaken it ?—I think the Commissioners should be there to advise and assist rather than to strictly lay down what we must do.

17523. No doubt you know that in some States of the United States a maximum sum which may be expended upon institutions of this sort has been laid down by the legislature—a maximum sum per head. Do you think any good would come from that being done in England ?—No, I do not think any good has been done in America. Is it the New York State ?

17524. It is in more than one State that the rule exists?—I paid a visit to the Canadian and United States Asylums and I heard of that, but I never heard of it being carried out; it was after the late asylums had been built. I think there was a pious resolution passed by the State that they should not exceed so much, but I should very much doubt the statistics of expense from American asylums.

17525. They are rather more easily ascertained than the English ones, because every penny is voted year by year ?—An appropriation is made, but I do not think there is anything done to see that the actual money appropriated is spent.

17526. You do not allege more money is spent than is appropriated—that people give money out of their own pockets ?—No, I think year after year appropriations are possibly used, I do not say improperly, but for different purposes from those for which they were asked.

17527. So you would not recommend that system at all in England ?—My feeling is that a county authority is quite responsible enough to decide what asylums it should build on its own account, and if the Lunacy Commissioners would assist them I think it would be very nice that they should do so; but I do object to the absolute ruling as to what we shall do.

17528. Would you go so far as to say that no Government Department ought to interfere even in the case of obviously unnecessary expenditure ?—My experience is that the State in every department in sanctioning plans occasions cost rather than economy; in the housing of the working class I am sure it is so. In regard to our Inebriates' Home at Farmfield that also had to pass the Secretary of State.

17529. The Secretary of State in that particular case did not make a requisition ?—It is not a particular Secretary of State.

17530. The Home Office made no requisition there ?—No, but I think we had to draw the plans, knowing that they had to pass. I think the patients in an inebriates' Home have to be more guarded than in an asylum. They are more liable to escape, and they try to escape.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17531. To sum up, you do not think it likely that any interference by the State would do any good in the matter of economy, but rather the reverse ?—I think the interference of the State has caused expense rather than economy.

17532. Do you think that is the case in Middlesex Have you seen the last Middlesex Asylum ?—No.

17533. You have read about it ?—I have read about it.

17534. Was it the action of the Government and the Lunacy Commissioners that induced Middlesex to break out in that way ?—I do not know; I am not in the mind of Middlesex.

17535. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I should like to go back to the first page of your statement (*page* 372). You make out that the total number of lunatics that are housed in the asylums of the County Council has increased by 75 per cent. ?—Yes.

17536. In ten years ?—No, nearly seventeen years.

17537. While the population has increased in the same period by 11·8 per cent. ?—Yes.

17538. And the total number of lunatics in the Council's asylums and other asylums by 50·7 per cent. ?—Yes.

17539. Your view is that the cause of that is that the lunatics are sent to the county asylums more readily than they are sent to either private asylums or, as imbeciles, to the asylums of the Metropolitan Asylums Board ?—No lunatic is sent out of the county, if he belongs to the county, provided the County Council has room for him, but I am strongly of opinion that a great number of "senile decay" aged people are sent as lunatics improperly. I do not for a moment say they are of sound mind, but I do not think they need asylum treatment.

17540. They are sent to the asylums of the County Council by whom; who is responsible for doing it ?—They are sent under a proper certificate by an outside medical man and a justice of the peace.

17541. Those are the lunatics who are sent not only from the workhouses, but also without going through the workhouses at all ?—Nine-tenths of the patients come through the workhouses. There are only the county patients who are picked up by the police in the street who come other than from the workhouse.

17542. These old senile dements are sent to the county asylums because someone wants to get rid of them, and that is the only place to which they can go ?—Practically that is so.

17543. Either the relations want to get rid of them or the workhouse authorities want to get rid of them ?—A great number of the patients complain very much, and the friends complain very much, that they are sent without the knowledge of their friends; it is not the friends. What I desire to emphasise is that a great number of indoor paupers are ultimately certified, some without the knowledge of their friends, and sent on to the asylum.

17544. Have you any figure in your mind when you say "a great number" ?—I should think very nearly one-third of those we receive. We have hundreds and hundreds now that we could dispose of if we had asylums similar to the imbecile asylums belonging to the Metropolitan Asylums Board.

17545. Those people could not be sent to the Metropolitan Asylums Board ?—They could be if they had accommodation.

17546. Have the Metropolitan Asylums Board the duty of providing for senile dements ?—The Asylums Board was instituted with a view to taking care of the harmless and chronic paupers.

17547. Idiots and imbeciles?—The practice used to be to send nearly all the senile cases to the Metropolitan Asylums Board. The practice has ceased mainly because there is no accommodation at the Metropolitan Asylums Board, and they have been certified as lunatics. We have had an arrangement with the Metropolitan Asylums Board for years that they should always inform us when they had any vacancies. Until the Tooting Bec asylum was opened we had an arrangement by which every week we received from the Asylums Board notice of what accommodation they had, and we picked out our

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

senile patients and sent them there. As far as I can judge, there is no line between a lunatic and an imbecile of later age except that a very tiresome imbecile is a lunatic, and a very quiet lunatic is an imbecile—that is the practical result of it.

17548. According to that, the county asylums in London and the asylums of the Metropolitan Asylums Board are doing the same work?—They are practically doing the same work.

17549. Are you in constant communication with the Metropolitan Asylums Board still?—Not necessarily now.

17550. Why not?—Because the Metropolitan Asylums Board gave us an intimation that they would cease to notify us of any vacancies in the future.

17551. What reason did they give for that?—It was simply a resolution of the Metropolitan Asylums Board. Here is the letter from Mr. Duncombe Mann, clerk of the Asylums Board, stating this resolution:—"That the clerk to the Asylums Committee of the London County Council be informed that until such time as the Tooting Bec Asylum is opened the Asylums Committee of the Metropolitan Asylums Board assent to his proposal that upon the transfer of a patient from one of the Board's asylums, a patient from a county asylum will if required be immediately received." That was in June, 1901. That has been rescinded. On 26th February, 1903, he wrote:—"I have to inform you that my Board, at their meeting on Saturday last, rescinded their Resolution of 3rd October, 1891, which directed that your Committee should be furnished every fortnight with a return of the number of vacancies in the Managers' asylums. This action has been caused by the fact that Tooting Bec Asylum which has been opened for the first reception of adult patients is to be used for the first reception of all imbeciles, and information as to vacancies at the other asylums would therefore be valueless to your Committee. I take this opportunity of mentioning that in consequence of the opening of the Tooting Bec Asylum the temporary arrangement respecting the exchange of patients to which the Asylums Committee of my Board assented in June, 1901, has now ceased to exist."

17552. What was really the reason for it? Was it that the Metropolitan Asylums Board, finding that the county asylums were used very largely for their patients, thought it would be advisable to stop building themselves for their own class of patients, or not?—When the County Council took over the duty of caring for the lunatics, we had this accommodation (*handing diagram*)—this is a diagram showing the number of beds that we had, in red (*diagram faces page* 376).

17553. The County Council has 7,000 odd beds?—The County Council provided the blue.

17554. Bringing it up to 17,000?—Yes. At the same time the Metropolitan Asylums Board had 5,500 beds. Since then they have opened Tooting Bec, which is in red.

17555. This is 1,000 more?—900 more.

17556. They have brought it up to 6,700?—If the Metropolitan Asylums Board continued to take the patients as they did before the County Council began they would have now had some 12,000 patients, whereas we have provided the beds, and the chronic patients who ought, in my opinion, to have gone to the Metropolitan Asylums Board have all been sent to us. Then we have gradually, when we got any quiet patients, pressed them to give us room and they have been sent through us to the Metropolitan Asylums Board. I have given you a Table showing the number of patients that we have sent. "Quiet and harmless patients sent from the London County Asylums to the Metropolitan Asylums Board (with ages)." There are 2,258. That is in the seventeen years. In the same time the Metropolitan Asylums Board have sent troublesome patients, certified, to the London County Asylums, 521.

17557. That is to say, the Metropolitan Asylums Board had room to take in those 2,258 that you sent?—They have received those 2,258.

17558. As long as they had room they were willing to take the patients?—Yes.

17559. They have been paid for it by the Guardians in the same way as the County Council is paid? It made no difference to them financially whether they had them or had not?—The Metropolitan Asylums Board is entirely paid for out of the common fund.

17560 But are they not paid for maintenance of patients in the same way as the Guardians are paid for patients?—The Asylums Board under the Act is actually a workhouse; it is really a joint workhouse for the care of the harmless and chronic patients from the workhouses.

17561. But the cost of the maintenance of each individual patient is paid for in the same way as the cost of the maintenance of patients in the County Asylums?—I do not know how the actual invoices are sent; I presume they are sent in the same way. We charge the Guardians 11s. 4d. or 11s. 6d., whatever it is, a week per patient, and send demand notes to the Boards of Guardians from whom they are received. On the other hand, we provide the accommodation and the London County Council gives to the Guardians 4s. a week for every lunatic.

17562. The Metropolitan Asylums Board, if it had been left alone, would have had to build largely for these particular harmless lunatics?—I think some 4,000 or 5,000 harmless lunatics ought to have been sent direct to the Metropolitan Asylums Board rather than to us.

17563. Therefore the County Asylums, which are built upon the basis of providing for the harmful lunatics, have had to build for harmless lunatics because the Metropolitan Asylums Board will not increase its accommodation?—That is my opinion.

17564. I suppose the County Council has had no option but to take these?—The County Council has had no option but to receive, as far as they are able, any lunatic presented to them properly certified, but we have written many times to the various Boards of Guardians, endeavouring to stop the import, but we cannot send a patient that we think might be kept in a workhouse back to the workhouse unless the workhouse medical man will certify that there is proper accommodation for him there; which we can never get done.

17565. Is it your opinion that these harmless senile cases could be accommodated more cheaply than they are, by buildings of a more economical character than those which the County Council has to put up for its lunatics?—I think a chronic asylum ought to be cheaper than an acute one, certainly.

17566. If the administration of all these cases were in one body, do you think that that one body could work it with greater economy in that way by classifying the cases who wanted an expensive structure and those who wanted a more economical structure?—Banstead was built entirely as a chronic asylum. It was built in 1877. Banstead has had to be enlarged, and hospital accommodation provided for it since, but Banstead with the large wards and the cheaper accommodation requires fewer nurses. I think a chronic asylum could be built more cheaply than an acute asylum.

17567. (*Dr. Loch.*) Would the date at which Banstead was built make a difference?—Yes, I think a little.

17568. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) You have come to the conclusion, have you not, that for the purpose of administration the control of all these classes of mental disease should be in the hands, in London, of one body?—Personally I very much doubt whether the senile people ought to be sent at all; I think there should be workhouse accommodation, I do not say at each individual workhouse, but I think the Metropolitan Asylums might be kept for senile cases. I do not know whether there should be some certificate of detention, but I do not think there should be a certificate of lunacy.

17569. You would treat these poor old people, who are sent to the lunatic asylum, by some process of detention and care?—I do not think many of them need actual detention. A great many of them are sent from the workhouses where they have been for years, and nobody desires to remove them. If there is any reason why they should be certified and detained forcibly, the particular case might be certified and sent to the county asylum; but I do not think a great number should be.

17570. Let us go step by step. Would you advocate,

subject to that, that all these persons should not be necessarily certified, but nevertheless the care and control of them, whether certified or whether they are harmless, should under one form of certificate be in the hands of one authority?—I am strongly of opinion that all cases of lunacy should be under one control.

17571. Would you also put under the same control that class of cases whom you said ought not to be certified, but who nevertheless want very similar care to that which the harmless lunatic requires?—One or two years ago I should have said: "let the imbecile remain under the care of the Asylum Board"; but since the County Council has got the education, and a great number of feeble-minded persons will possibly be picked out in early life there, I have come to the opinion now that the county authority—I do not want to distinguish between the County Council and the Asylums Board—should be the authority for the detention of anybody who is legally detained.

17572. Do you think, with your experience of how the County Council administers its large work connected with lunacy, that the addition of the care and control of this numerous class would be more than the County Council could manage, or not?—I think the County Council could manage it, but I think the County Council should have some assistance in the shape of managers. Our asylums are some fifteen miles out in the country. The attendance is very good, of the members who go down, but there is a difficulty in getting two members to always walk round and see every patient. I think local managers might be obtained from the immediate neighbourhood, persons who would take a very great interest in the matter. I should not put them on the Asylums Committee in the centre, but I should join them on the sub-committee in charge of the asylum to carry out the regulations laid down by the parent committee. It is a very laborious business, this constantly going through wards and seeing the patients, and I think it is a very necessary and important duty.

17573. If we had some system under which the county authority had the duty of providing Homes, first for the certified lunatics, secondly for the senile dements, and thirdly for this class that we are particularly investigating, namely, the feeble-minded, you think that that could be done by the county council, and it would be an advantage that it should all be under one body?—Yes.

17574. Of course it would give the opportunity of differentiating the patients at the moment of their entry?—That brings one to a plan that we have been trying to get through Parliament, that is to say, Receiving Houses. We have felt that, instead of sending patients right into the country to our asylums, the authority in lunacy should have receiving houses in London to receive the patients in the first instance, and let them be there for a few weeks, and let a lunacy expert, someone who has been trained in lunacy, be the certifier rather than the casual practitioner.

17575. If you had a system like that, which is to a certain extent what they have in America, that would give you the opportunity of deciding whether an old harmless individual should be certified and sent to the asylum, or should not be certified, but sent to some Home of detention?—Yes, and there are not only the old and senile, there are cases of temporary insanity, where somebody becomes temporarily insane from drinking, but I do not know that it is necessary that they should be certified for life as being insane. My feeling is, that certification for insanity is a very serious matter, and rather than encourage it I should say that it ought to be done only when it is absolutely necessary.

17576. Just to pass to one other point: I have no doubt you feel with regard to the question of discharges that you are practically bound to discharge a large number of people as cured whom you would think better not discharged?—I do a great deal of discharging personally. I take very great interest in the discharge of patients. I attend, I suppose, five asylums every fortnight, and I generally assist in visiting. There are many cases discharged that I am quite sure ought not to be discharged, but as soon as they are rationally well we feel we have no right to keep them beyond that, and we are bound at the end of the year to renew the certificate, and some of our medical men hesitate very much to certify except by observation of the patients as they are at the moment, although they feel sure that with the stress of life and the meeting with drink temptation the case will come back again.

17577. Those are people who I suppose go out in the world and very often have children and hand on the hereditary taint?—Yes. There is less hesitation with a woman who is past the age of childbearing. We are trying to fulfil the law which says you should not forcibly detain anybody who is not insane at the moment.

17578. Supposing you had some duplicate system, such as that which you foreshadowed, under which the community would have, in addition to the asylums for lunatics, these Homes with powers of detention, should you have less hesitation then in transferring such people to the Homes instead of allowing them to go out into the world?—I think there is a great number of young women who would be far better kept in a Home, and I do not think there would be any difficulty, I think they would gladly go to a Home where they had more liberty, and I should very much like to see an opportunity of gradually giving more liberty and more liberty still, letting them reside in some Home where they would not mix with the world.

17579. I suppose the relations would be more likely to accept that than to allow a person who they think is cured to remain in a lunatic asylum?—I think so.

17580. Therefore we should be able to keep out of the world a good many people who at the present moment are sent straight back from the lunatic asylum?—Yes, I think those cases are suitable for boarding out.

17581. There again it would be essential that you should have all those Homes under one management?—I think they should be under one management.

17582. As regards Mr. Byrne's question with regard to the construction of these asylums, I suppose if we wish to go into more detail we could have perhaps some expert officer on the question of cost. I understand the Asylums Committee of the County Council has gone into the question of cost—how far it could economise?—I do not think we have. I think we have felt that practically an asylum has to be constructed after a certain model.

17583. You have never tried to see whether you could build a very much cheaper structure for harmless people?—We have built, as I said a little while since, various temporary structures, and they have turned out, except two which we built in the first instance, extremely useful buildings; they are on one floor, and I, from my experience, say that they are the most comfortable and the best kind of buildings we have.

17584. They are cheaper?—And they are cheaper, but I do not think it is quite fair to put it absolutely that way. We have never built the full asylum of them; these accessory buildings have only been built as attachments to bigger buildings, so that you cannot compare them in the whole cost, because they have not had central blocks, administrative blocks, and kitchens, and other things attached to them; they have simply been, as a rule, dormitories and living rooms. Our asylum-engineer, Mr. Clifford Smith, has all these matters at his fingers' ends, and if you desire to go into asylum construction I should strongly recommend you to call for Mr. Clifford Smith.

17585. One question with regard to the cost of administration. You explained that the average cost of patients is 5s. 5d., that is to say, for food and clothing?—A little earlier than that I give the actual results of each of our asylums for a year. I analyse that; I have given a Table of our nine asylums, and the salaries and wages (*Table A, page 375*), and I have put on another (*page 377*) the portion that goes to patients, the portion that goes to the staff, and then what comes out of the county fund in the form of buildings and pensions.

17586. The salaries and wages seem to vary from 3s. 4d. to 4s. and 5s. 7d. in the epileptic colony, as far as ordinary asylums go, from 3s. 4d. to 4s. That is a considerable variation?—It comes from various causes. A new asylum has officers at their lowest scale. As you get on the officers gradually get into the higher scale. But at the same time it cuts the other way in an absolutely new asylum. We have more officers in the first instance until they fall into their duties and until they get the

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

proper number of patients into them. For instance, Horton is rather high for that reason. Then the construction of the asylum has a good deal to do with it. If you have an asylum with small wards it increases the cost, because you cannot have less than three nurses in any ward. In some of the newer asylums we have smaller wards for the acute patients, and we require a larger number of attendants for those wards than we should otherwise.

17587. Chronic asylums, you said, would save a great deal in that way?—It would not be very great, but it would tend in that direction. In the epileptic colony we have a very much larger staff, at Epsom, and the medical staff in proportion to the patients costs very considerably more. There are only, I think, some 300 at the epileptic colony. This is an attempt to make the life of the epileptics a little more happy. They are insane epileptics and they have to have more care. Within the last six months the superintendent was assaulted and only escaped with his life. They are very reasonable a great portion of the time, but immediately before a fit and immediately after some are very violent indeed.

17588. That accounts for 5s. 7d., the cost of the attendants?—Yes.

17589. With regard to provisions, they vary from 3s. 11d. to 4s. 5d. excluding the epileptic colony?—Provisions includes provisions for the whole staff as well as the patients. Further on (*page 377, col. 1*) you will see I have deducted 1s. from the food as put down, as being the fair proportion to take for the staff attendants, nurses, and the medical staff, except the superintendent, who are provided with food at the asylum. I have had it very carefully estimated, and it comes to about 1s. 1d. From that 1s. 1d. I have deducted 1s. as food for the staff, making the actual sum for the patients come to 3s. 2d., practically, as the provisions, etc., for patients.

17590. I suppose that would be the same in an asylum of cheaper construction for the purpose of harmless patients?—Yes.

17591. The salary item would be smaller in all probability?—Possibly smaller. I understand at the epileptic colony they do give more food; they are all able-bodied men, and they all work. The argument, at present, at any rate, is that they should have rather a larger allowance of food.

17592. With regard to clothing, that comes to an average of 3d.?—Clothing is 5d.

17593. That I suppose would be the same for any asylum?—In the epileptic colony it is very small because it is a new colony, and the first suit of clothes is provided out of the County funds. We provide everything in the first instance and at the end of sixty years we say there shall be a suit of clothes there that has been paid for by the County Council, but it relieves the colony the first year.

17594. "Furniture and property"—that I suppose means repairs of furniture?—Yes, repairs or renewals. Nothing is paid out of the County funds after the asylum is first opened.

17595. The rates vary according to the place the asylum is in?—That is a charge put upon lunacy since the County Council came in. There were no rates charged for asylums up to the time of the Local Government Act; so, in calculating the cost of lunacy, that 9d. is an addition to what it used to be, and I think it is a very reasonable thing, though it comes very heavy.

17596. That is because London has to have its asylums outside in the other counties?—Yes, other counties complain that they have to provide roads, lighting, etc., without having any rateable value.

17597. The net result is what you show further on, that 5s. 5d. is the average for food and clothing, 4s. 10½d. for staff, 1s. 1½d. for rates and furniture, bringing it to 11s. ½d. Then you have to add on 6s. 1d. for capital?—That 6s. 1d. is paid out of the County fund. That is the payment of such part of the main asylums as our sixtieth or twenty-fifth with spare temporary accommodation; we provide repairs of buildings 1s. 4d., and pensions of staff; the county fund pays the pensions.

17598. What proportion of that 17s. is paid out of the Imperial Exchequer—none directly?—None at all.

17599. The 4d. was calculated as being an Imperial charge; it used to be an Imperial charge?—I am not aware whether 4d. comes to lunacy. I know 4d. is paid for indoor paupers. The County Council pay 4d. for every indoor pauper, but they pay 4s. for every insane patient.

17600. I mean 4s. You cannot tell us exactly.

17601. (*Mr. Byrne.*) 4s. is paid from the Exchequer account?—That comes from the County Council, but was provided by the Exchequer previously? Is that so?

17602. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) The Local Taxation account. Therefore, out of 17s. 4½d., 4s., is the outside which the State pays?—I presume so, but I am accepting that from you. I presume that 4s. does come from the Exchequer.

17603. Would you be in favour of the State paying more?—It is entirely a matter of the whole question as to what proportion of taxation should be borne by the State. I do not think we can calculate a small sum like this—whether the State should pay it; it is entirely a matter of State contributions to local authorities.

17604. I suppose you would not object if the State contributions for lunacy were larger?—I believe generally that whoever pays should have the control. I have not looked into the question of the State and local authorities.

17605. (*Dr. Loch.*) Are you of opinion that the methods you describe in your evidence as to this financial matter are tending rather to increase the demand for admissions to the asylums. Suppose the grant of the State, whatever it might be, were not in any sense a grant per head, but a grant for a purpose; would that serve the administration better?—I think the best solution would be to make one common Board for Poor-law in London rather than each Board of Guardians separately. It is not that the community save here, it is that the individual authorities save.

17606. It is one local authority against another?—One local authority against the centre, or against the whole.

17607. Supposing a grant were made to a central body, and that money could be allocated to any particular purpose for the care of the afflicted according to the needs of the time, would that be an advantage or not? The reason why I ask is this, at present all this money is being spent on a particular class, the senile dement or the lunatic, and to a small extent on the idiot. It is admitted that outside that class there is a large number which has to be cared for?—Yes.

17608. It might be that the grant, if given for the general purposes of the afflicted, might be used for various purposes, at one time promoting this organisation or that, according to the need. If all the senile dements were taken out of the present asylums, there would be a great deal of accommodation available?—Yes.

17609. That need having been met, another need might be met in another way. My suggestion is that, instead of the grant of 4s. a head, an open grant for a particular purpose might meet the occasion?—I do not think there is any objection to having a grant to a central body for general aid, but I think, whatever class you subsidise, you will increase that class.

17610. But if you make a general grant, then you tend not to increase a particular class?—Just so.

17611. Do you see any advantage in this, that the certificates for the defective classes should be certificates for sub-heads in that class; for instance, a certificate as for the insane, a certificate as for the senile dement, and so on, so that each class should be certificated, but certificated according to the particular classification that practically has been made within the class?—I think it is necessary to absolutely certify all insane persons, but after that I doubt the question of absolute certificate. I think there might be a power of temporary detention; I think it is very hard that there should be permanent detention of anybody, and I should have various classes of Homes and detentions, and always let them be aspiring to get to the more comfortable and happy one. I do not like absolutely a chronic asylum, if we can help it. There is a hopelessness about it.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17612. In admission Orders under the Lunacy Act there is no actual finality about the Order, so that you can make your Order, reverse it, or modify it according to the condition of the case?—The members of the committee are seeing the patients almost constantly. Persons frequently ask to come before the committee, and we see them; the more insane they are, the more they are seen, but it is a very great comfort to them to come and be seen, and to meet the members of the committee. The patients look forward with eagerness to the visit of the Lunacy Commissioners. Everybody desires to get away from the asylum; it is very natural. The moment a person feels they are comfortable in an asylum and would not like to go, they are the very persons to be picked out and discharged.

17613. On your own proposal of an observation centre you would have to be continually re-considering the cases from the point of view of further detention or not?—Yes, but the patients themselves get to know very readily where there is any hope of getting out. If they know fifteen have gone out in the last fortnight, and a similar number the fortnight before, there is a general hope that their turn is coming, and it is a very good thing that it is so.

17614. I am thinking of the feeble-minded rather than the lunatic?—Apart from the senile dements, I have not seen much of feeble-mindedness. I have not officially gone amongst them. I saw the institutions in America.

17615. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Just a few questions about the certification of the senile dement—what are the objections?—I think it is extremely objectionable that an old grandmother—I had one at Colney Hatch a fortnight ago, a lady of 89 years of age—should be sent in as a lunatic. The whole of her descendants are touched with that.

17616. Are they?—Certainly.

17617. How?—If my grandmother died in an asylum, it would always be pointed out that there was lunacy in the family.

17618. If your grandmother had been mad, it would have been exactly the same whether she was certified or not?—I cannot say that. There are many people peculiar outside, but you cannot charge them with being mad, without their being certified.

17619. I do not quite understand what you mean by "charging them with being mad"?—Asserting that they are mad. It is only a non-official opinion, if a certificate has not been signed.

17620. Is it a hard thing to certify any lunatic?—I think it is very necessary, but an uncomfortable thing to be certified.

17621. Are these senile dements to be refused care and treatment?—Certainly not.

17622. Refused the advantages of being under the control of the Lunacy Commissioners, and the advantage of inspection to secure care?—I have no objection to enlarging the Commissioners' powers of seeing all persons detained for any purpose. I welcome the Commissioners' visits to the asylums with the greatest pleasure.

17623. Would it meet your views if senile dements were admitted without certificates?—I submit they belong to the workhouse authorities, and might be detained there.

17624. In your statement you say you think it is a pity there is a dual control?—Of lunatics; these would not be lunatics.

17625. But they are persons of unsound mind requiring care and treatment?—They are of unsound mind, but they are not in such a state that they need be called lunatics.

17626. They require care and treatment and are persons of unsound mind?—Every baby requires care and treatment.

17627. It is not a person of unsound mind though, and these senile dements are?—It is a matter of extent.

17628. There are some of the most degraded and helpless cases?—Yes.

17629. You think they should be handed over to be branded as paupers rather than dealt with as lunatics?—I object to the pauper dement or senile being sent unnecessarily as a lunatic to an asylum. I think a little care and treatment, watching them in the workhouse, or an associated workhouse, is quite sufficient.

17630. Only a *little* care and treatment?—No, not a little.

17631. That is what you said. You mean a great deal of care and treatment?—A great deal of care and treatment.

17632. And a great deal of nursing?—As much care as is necessary, and nursing.

17633. Very expensive nursing?—Not necessarily expensive.

17634. Have you seen cases of senile dementia dealt with in private—three or four private nurses kept for years?—In some cases it might be so.

17635. They do require a large amount of care and skilled nursing; they require to be fed in many cases, and some of them are violent?—I should accept all the violent ones in an asylum.

17636. The vast majority are quite irresponsible?—I do not think you could hold them responsible for anything they did.

17637. There is no doubt they are of unsound mind, and require care and treatment, yet you propose that there should be a distinction, that they should be handed over to the Guardians, while unsound cases should be dealt with in the asylums by the County Council?—They are as a rule in the workhouse already.

17638. But there are a large number in the asylums?—Yes, there are a large number in the asylums now.

17639. You think they should be excluded from the lunacy law altogether?—During the time for which I have given the list, we have sent 2,250 to the Asylums Board for care; I believe they have got every care there.

17640. These are lunatic asylums, they are not workhouses?—They are not intended to be lunatic asylums in the sense in which we apply the term "lunacy," they are intended for the care of chronic harmless patients.

17641. Are chronic harmless patients denied the advantages of a lunatic asylum?—They have an asylum appropriated to themselves.

17642. Do these asylums essentially differ from your asylums; take Tooting Bec for instance?—I have not seen Tooting Bec.

17643. With reference to another remark you made, you rather advocate the removal of chronic asylum cases of the working age—not the old cases—from asylums to special institutions?—I submit that it is necessary to certify a great number of the chronic harmless patients who are sent from the workhouses.

17644. Leave the quite senile cases alone and think of the young people; the chronic harmless lunatics should be dealt with in other classes of institutions altogether?—If you refer to London alone there is the Metropolitan Asylum Board that comes between the workhouse and the asylum, but generally I should say they need not be sent to a county lunatic asylum.

17645. But put under some other authority?—No, remain under the care of the Guardians.

17646. So that the Guardians look after some lunatics and the County Asylum look after others?—If you put it that way.

17647. I am asking. It is hardly in keeping with your conclusion that dual control is not desirable. I do not quite understand the suggestion?—I again repeat that I think there is a number of patients now certified who need not be certified. They could be kept with all the care and all the nursing you could give them in the workhouses.

17648. You are of opinion that the workhouse is a suitable place for treating lunatics?—No, I am not.

17649. I do not understand you. We will go to another point. In your examination just now you said that if the Committee of the County Council were relieved from the supervision of the Lunacy Commissioners you would be able to work asylums very much cheaper?—I think so.

17650. There is one building somewhat comparable I would like to hear about, Farmfield Inebriate Reformatory.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

How much did that cost per bed?—I do not know; it was very expensive.

17651. Between £350 and £400?—Yes.

17652. Which is a great deal more than the average of your asylums, and you did not have the interference of the Lunacy Commissioners?—I do not say the Lunacy Commissioners only; the control of the State; we had to submit our plans to the Home Secretary. I have no quarrel with the Lunacy Commissioners. I do not want to pick them out particularly.

17653. Relieving you from the supervision of the Lunacy Commissioners did not decrease the charge in that instance?—I said that all State control in buildings causes expense. I am sure it has done so in the housing of working classes which all have to be passed.

17654. By a central authority?—By a central authority.

17655. I thought it was done locally?—No; all the County Council plans for housing the working classes in London had to be passed by the Local Government Board.

17656. As regards freedom from the control of the Lunacy Board, go to Farmfield again; we have a similar class of persons to lunatics being dealt with. Has it resulted in any economy in maintenance?—No, it has not; it is quite the reverse. We only have women under forty-five years of age. It was said they had given way to drink very often indeed because of lack of food and their poor condition, and the dietary scale was very much enlarged with a view of removing that. The staff is very large. They are all active people. They are not insane, and therefore they have the power of combination and they are more difficult to manage than even the insane.

17657. At all events, they have been considerably more expensive?—They have been considerably more expensive.

17658. I would like your opinion *apropos* of this: we have had evidence before the Commission that the establishment of colonies for feeble-minded persons and harmless lunatics—defectives—call them what you like—would be a great economy?—It all depends whom the colony was for.

17659. Would it be much cheaper than in asylums?—For harmless patients who did not need the control of lunacy it might be. I presume you are referring now to our own epileptic colony.

17660. Under the County Council there are two labour colonies; one at Farmfield and one at Ewell?—Farmfield is not a labour colony; it is a house of detention for inebriates.

17661. That is very much on the lines of a labour colony, is it not?—No.

17662. They are kept there and made to work?—They are all there resenting being there—objecting to being there very much indeed—and they are not willing to work and be useful.

17663. A place for the detention of feeble-minded persons would be much in the same position?—Feeble-minded people are very different from strong able-bodied women sent for detention for three years because of drinking.

17664. A great many of the women there are feeble-minded?—Many of them are very acute-minded too, although it is perverted.

17665. But a great many are feeble-minded, are they not?—I do not think they are.

17666. How many have you removed to the State reformatory?—The State reformatory is held up as a place of punishment to which they will be sent if they do not behave. I should not like to say they are feeble-minded; they are very aggressive. They are those who could not possibly be managed without some repression. I have known women at Farmfield who have been in the padded room for a fortnight and then the principal thing is to say they shall be sent to Aylesbury.

17667. The point on which I would like your opinion is this: the two colonies under the control of the London County Council have not been found to be inexpensive but very expensive?—They are necessarily expensive, but I must not stop there; I say that the epileptics at Ewell are more expensive and more difficult to keep. We have to have night attendants, and they have to be treated in every way as lunatics and in very much smaller numbers. I was going over the cost with Dr. Bond a few days ago and the mere cost of medical treatment, the salaries of the superintendent and his colleague, came to three times in proportion to what they would in an ordinary lunatic asylum for 2,000.

17668. And your experience of Farmfield, where the salary of the doctors is a very small quantity?—There is scarcely any sickness at Farmfield.

17669. For all that the maintenance amounts to about £1 a week which is decidedly more than what it is in any of the asylums?—We have no medical superintendent at Farmfield. There are only 100 persons there, I think.

17670. Another point: that is the question of the establishment of observation wards or reception Homes. You say reception Homes would be very valuable. For what purposes?—We should receive the people in London. We can then form an ambulance service for taking them to asylums. The ambulance service at present is not good. They are taken by relieving officers from their homes to the workhouse, then down to the asylum. I think there is much to be desired in the improvement of the ambulance service. At present there is no distinct ambulance service for patients to asylums. Then I think we should see a great deal of weeding out. I think there are some drink cases which need not be certified when they are almost recovering medically before they are sent to an asylum. I think there would be great interest in the medical world in seeing a great number of acute patients in London. The principal medical people will not go down to an asylum, but they would with eagerness go and see cases in a Receiving Home in London. I do not think it is a question of cheapness; it is more a question of the benefit of the patients.

17671. The advantage of the Reception Houses I was asking about. Among these advantages I note that you do not give the certification of difficult cases. We are told that some cases in England cannot be certified on account of the stringency of the lunacy law. Do you not think it would be an advantage to put them under observation for a week to enable a medical man to certify them?—They are not certified then. The law now allows fourteen days before they can certify in a workhouse. If a person comes out of a workhouse before certificate there is no suggestion in after life that they have been insane, though they have been under observation for fourteen days.

17672. The attitude of the County Council is that the thing which is necessary is the care and treatment of all lunatics who require it?—Yes.

17673. There are some who do not get that care and treatment on account of the difficulty of certification?—We have nothing to do until the patient arrives with a certificate.

17674. Would it not be one of the advantages of having observation wards that you would control the certification?—I think so.

17675. And be able to certify in some cases who should be taken in?—Yes.

17676. That would probably be the most valuable part of the observation ward?—I think it would be a valuable part.

17677. One question about discharge. You allow here that you discharge unrecovered cases?—I might give you an instance I remember at Banstead. A woman was brought up; the doctor stated that this was the thirteenth time she had been discharged. He said "My opinion is that she will be back again here within a fortnight."

17678. Do you not think that is a scandal?—Yes.

17679. Why was she discharged again?—The doctor brought her before the committee and she was seen by the committee. She could answer every question and she had every appearance of sanity about her; but it was a question of drink. Another woman I know of was back at the asylum gate the same afternoon she was discharged, dead drunk.

17680. You acknowledge that you discharge people whom you know to be quite unfit to maintain themselves when they remain lunatics and cannot be described as

recovered ?—We had a serious consultation about a man at Colney Hatch six weeks ago. The doctor said his certificate would lapse in a fortnight, and he could not give such a certificate as would satisfy the Lunacy Commissioners. I knew then that the Lunacy Commissioners would receive a poor certificate and they would write back and ask the committee to see the patient. I moved the committee that this patient, even if his certificate was weak, should not be sent out, and he was not sent out.

17681. Has there been any difficulty made about that case ?—No.

17682. So in one case the procedure was not adopted and no difficulty has arisen ?—I am only giving you one instance. It does arise frequently. I think if you were in charge of an asylum, you would find doubtful cases. You would say: "This man or woman is perfectly intelligent to-day, but the stress of going into the world will upset the patient within a week."

17683. So you are sure the person is of unsound mind requiring care and treatment and yet you discharge ?—There are a good many borderline cases where it is difficult to judge. I should like to see some power of detention where insanity cannot be proved.

17684. What about recurrent cases where a man is mad one week out of the month ?—They are kept and seen week after week. The time comes when you say: "We think this man might be tried." We send nearly all our patients out on a month's trial, and sometimes we extend the month's trial to a second month; I have known a third month.

17685. You make one remark in your statement that is distinctly discreditable to the medical profession. "I think that the payment of fees for certification to medical officers has also a tendency to increase the number certified among these aged persons." Do you think the matter of the fee weighs in the mind of the medical officer ?—I fear so.

17686. Is that a pious opinion or is it based on fact ?—There are two or three investigations on this matter. I have some information here. There was a difficulty at Bethnal Green and another at St. Pancras where the relieving officers took patients to private houses and received fees. Then the relieving officers said they divided their fees with the medical man. And when you see that there are very heavy fees—it is not a matter of a guinea, but it is a matter of £200, £300, £400 a year—I think it has an effect on a man's mind if he is paid by the number.

17687. Can you quote a single case ?—No.

17688. It is a pious opinion rather than fact ?—It is a pious opinion.

17689. It is not based on fact ?—I do not say there is not some fact on which to found it; there are very serious allegations on the matter.

17690. (*Dr. Needham*). With regard to what Dr. Dunlop has been talking about, do you suggest that the reports and certificates which are required to make valid the original Orders at the end of certain periods should be discontinued ?—I can only tell you that various medical men look upon this in a very different way. Our superintendent of Colney Hatch constantly brings up persons at the end of the certificate and says he cannot renew it, and asks that the patient may be sent out on trial for a fortnight or a month to see if they are stable enough to be discharged. I know your practice that if a weak certificate does come to your office you write that the Committee shall judge of the case, and that is frequently done.

17691. You are aware, of course, that the Commissioners have no option in the matter; the law lays the duty upon them of doing this ?—Yes. I think the fact of re-certification in the first year is the means of discharging twenty or thirty patients a year in London.

17692. You know the original object of it was to get rid of what is sometimes described as "a person certified for life," so as to make the certificate renewable and that dependent upon the mental condition of the patient remaining the same, or not being recovered. Would you get rid of that altogether ?—I do not think you are willing to receive an opinion that while A.B. is pretty well to-day he or she is sure to break down in a fortnight.

17693. The report must justify the certificate. If the certificate states that a person is of unsound mind the report must give some facts which indicate that unsoundness of mind and that is to be received and acted upon ?—And while they are under the care of the asylum you cannot get the facts. They are sane for every purpose in an asylum and they are sure to fall when they come out.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17694. That is a matter for the legislature. The duty is imposed by them upon the Commissioners and upon the superintendents of the asylum—a very irksome duty—to see the law carried out. Do you suggest that the law should be altered ?—I would alter that law, yes. I think there is every desire both in medical staffs and committees of asylums to discharge freely. I think there is no such thing as keeping on a patient longer than they ought to be kept.

17695. You think the continuation report and certificate is undesirable ?—I do.

17696. As regards senile dements, you are probably aware that the Commissioners take precisely the same view with reference to the undesirability of certifying senile dements ?—I did not know personally the views of the Commissioners. I am very glad to hear you agree with what I suggest.

17697. As regards the temporary buildings, you have a number of temporary buildings in London and there are a certain number of temporary buildings about the country. Do you suggest that the Secretary of State, after the Colney Hatch disaster, should be asked to sanction the erection or retention of temporary buildings and that form of construction ?—Certainly not that form of construction. But let us quite understand. There were only two groups of buildings, that at Colney Hatch and that at Banstead, which were of that form of construction.

17698. In what respects did the others differ ?—One was simply an iron building lined with wood and felt between the wood and iron; what we have now is an iron building but with no wood at all about it. The inside is stabbed iron covered by cement. The corridors have been arranged so that they are not continuous and not enclosed. I should say the present temporary buildings are extremely useful.

17699. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I do not quite understand what is the use of a temporary building ?—Some years ago we were extremely in need of beds. It takes three years to build an asylum for 2,000 patients, but it would take only some four or six months to put up some temporary buildings. We approached at the time the Commissioners with a view to putting temporary buildings up. The Commissioners objected very strongly indeed to temporary buildings. Ultimately they gave way on condition that they should be removed within five years. Therefore they had to be paid for within five years. One group was at Colney Hatch, and one at Banstead. The group at Colney Hatch had a disastrous fire. The group at Banstead is now being gradually pulled down and brick substituted but in exactly the same form and on the same spot. All the iron has been taken away and all the buildings, the doors, windows, and everything of that kind have been re-used for permanent buildings but in this form. It is a form of buildings that I like.

17700. (*Dr. Needham.*) When you introduced the words "temporary buildings" in your evidence to day had you in your mind the desirability of rather extending asylum construction in the form of these temporary buildings such as you have now described ?—I should very much like to see an asylum built with nothing but one storey buildings. You are perfectly familiar with Horton Manor, I presume. There is very great comfort there; there is more light, more air, more ventilation in these one storey buildings than in any other. They are the most comfortable buildings, we have found. The nurses can see to the patients much better, the dormitories are just attached to them and they are in and out. I am very much taken with the idea of that class of building.

17701. Have the Asylums Committee of the London County Council ever laid before the Commissioners in Lunacy, or before the Secretary of State, or approached the Lunacy Commissioners or the Secretary of State, on the subject of plans for an asylum of cheaper construction than those which have been already built ?—

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

Not a main asylum, but we have approached you many times on subsidiary matters, and this temporary accommodation, this extension, and that kind of thing, and we have not received the help I think we should have received in the case.

17702. Have the Commissioners been approached with reference to the building of temporary buildings such as you have described now, and have the Committee been discouraged?—We have your rules.

17703. You mean suggestions to architects?—Yes.

17704. In these rules or suggestions is it not stated that the Commissioners are particularly desirous of not preventing the evolution of new forms of buildings?—Yes.

17705. That they do not wish buildings to be built strictly in conformity with those suggestions?—I think that has only been put in in this last edition.

17706. It is not only the last edition; it is in late editions?—I have myself, as you know, many times approached you. We have received the greatest courtesy at the office of the Commissioners, but you have been extremely firm in laying down what we shall do. We had to appeal to the Home Secretary to put these different forms of buildings up. The construction of the first was practically on your instructions. We then went to the Home Secretary and got permission to put more semi-permanent buildings up and get the term of fifteen years in which to use them.

17707. You are talking of the temporary buildings to which the Commissioners objected at the beginning?—Yes, but after you objected to them then you took the other line of insisting what we should do.

17708. After the Secretary of State had consented to your building these buildings. Then I suppose the Commissioners tried to make the buildings as safe as they could?—I do not think so. You gave us an example of certain buildings at Durham to which you said you would consent and no others, and we followed exactly the example you gave us at Durham.

17709. You are aware that the whole state of things altered after the Colney Hatch fire. Whatever view any Government Department, the Secretary of State, or the Commissioners had, they completely altered when Colney Hatch so unexpectedly caught fire and caused such a tremendous loss of life?—Excuse me, the County Council changed that long before the fire. The temporary accommdation at Hanwell was built before the fire.

17710. That was only the substitution of plaster for wood?—That is what we wanted to do in the first instance.

17711. Not building with brick, which you have been describing now?—We say we should never have put those particular buildings up except for your instructions.

17712. I was glad to hear what you said about the cubic space. I gather you do not at all object to the rule which has been laid down with reference to the amount of day space and night space?—I think we have no occasion to grumble about that at all.

17713. You do not think that is excessive?—I do not think it is.

17714. As regards the other, I think the Commissioners would agree with you. I think they agree that at Claybury there has been an excessive waste of public money in the provision of a large amount of cubic space which is absolutely unnecessary?—But then with all respect we come at issue, because only in this last year's Return the Commissioners still say that Claybury is overcrowded.

17715. Quite so, but that brings us back again to the questions of day and night accommodation; overcrowding in day and night accommodation only?—You will not allow us to use accommodation that is measured up for other purposes. I think in the Lord Chancellor's Bill you want to get the power to say that when the room is once labelled it is never to be changed and used for any other purpose without your consent.

17716. Is not the reason an obvious one; that if you build a bedroom for patients and then turn the bedroom into a day room you are adding to the patient's day room accommodation but diminishing the night accommodation?—That is a matter for accommodation between us. Claybury has 400 patients more than it was built for, and I assert a great deal of that might be used for even more patients, but because it has not been built as a dormitory or a day room we may not use it.

17717. Of course, it rests with the Home Secretary. You cannot ascertain that unless you go to the Secretary of State and ask him whether he is willing to allow you to use something which is used at present for a particular purpose for some other purpose?—I think so long as we do not have overcrowding we might use the rooms as we think best.

17718. You do use them as you think best?—We do not indeed. Occasionally we do. We have a difficulty now; at one of our asylums a ceiling is coming down and we are bound to take 120 women out of that ward. They will be overcrowded for a month in the dormitory or day space.

17719. Would any reasonable person object to that?—No, I do not think they would. We have to do these things temporarily. I assert with all respect that Claybury at the present moment is not overcrowded. Still we have a report from your last Visitors that there are 106 more persons there than there ought to be.

17720. Is it a fact that with the cubic space you have got you get a good deal of dysentery, and it is not unusual for patients to come in in a state of good health and catch dysentery and die?—It does not arise from that. The heating arrangements have been very bad, the construction was radically wrong. The whole of the ventilation came from underground corridors. They get damp and then slightly mouldy. Still we had to bring all our fresh air through there to be warmed. That has been altered and dysentry and colitis have disappeared.

17721. Do you not get cases of colitis?—Very few now.

17722. Do you not get cases of colitis at the other asylums where the conditions are not the same?—We have had colitis at all the asylums. I suppose that is what we used to call diarrhœa, but I am not a medical man.

17723. It is a much more serious thing than diarrhœa?—I only fear we are screwed up a little too tight in these matters.

17724. As regards purchase of sites, have you a difficulty? Is it a fact that although the purchase of sites is so difficult in consequence of having to take the Secretary of State and the Commissioners into your confidence in the matter, that you were able to buy 1,060 acres of land on an excellent site for four asylums at Epsom for £39 an acre?—There is a tale behind that. I had to do that personally. I must say it was a very wonderful purchase. We bought 1,000 acres.

17725. 1,060 it was?—We paid £40,000 for it and after we bought it we were advised that there were buildings that could be insured for £38,000 upon it. But that was a catch of the season. I think I may say I took the responsibility of that even before we came to the Lunacy Commissioners. Now another instance: We think we have sufficient lunacy at Epsom and we ought to take our next asylum to another district. Our valuer has been trying to buy a site. It was only a fortnight ago we came to the determination that we would make an offer subject to our having it on hand for six months, so that it could be looked at and reported upon by the Commissioners and taken through the Council, with the option of buying. If it becomes revealed for whom it is and for what purpose, we shall possibly not get it. You have to get an ideal site according to your suggestion.

17726. I quite see that; but the same rules prevail. The approval of the Secretary of State has to be obtained, not that of the Lunacy Commissioners, of all sites that you purchase. You managed to get over that difficulty in the case of the Horton Estate so as to buy it at the phenomenally low price of £39 an acre; why cannot a similar procedure prevail in every site?—Because it was intimated to me when I was Chairman of the Asylums Committee that there was an estate there which had been foreclosed by a mortgagee and he had got an important post abroad and had left instructions to sell to redeem his £36,000 mortgage. It was only because I had that information that I was able to go and make this bid and secure it. Everybody must see

that if you have to get the consent of a public authority to buy a site before you buy it it must necessarily lead to difficulties and cost.

17727. I should have thought what was possible in one case might have been possible in another case even with a different Chairman of the Committee ?—It only happened to come to my knowledge in that way.

17728. (*Dr. Loch*). Might it not be private consultation between the Local Authority and the Central Board ? —You have to get an order to view an estate : you become a trespasser if you walk about without that. You cannot see it properly unless you have authority to do so. If two or three different sets of people go and look over an estate it makes it more difficult. I never knew anybody sell a cheap thing knowingly to a public authority.

17729. Would not that same difficulty occur even if there were no Lunacy Commission ?—The County Council buy great quantities of property. We bought £5,000,000 worth of property in the Strand lately. It was not necessary to go to any Authority there. It seems paltry.

17730. Were the sellers not aware that the County Council were the purchasers ?—Certainly. We have a Standing Order where a committee desires to buy property that if it goes through the original Committee and the General Purposes Committee and through the Finance Committee then the Council sanction that being bought without proclaiming it to the public before it is bought.

17731. You mention that the purchase has to go through Committees ?—If we do it secretly.

17732. Do not members of the three committees go down to view the property ?—No, certainly not.

17733. Who are the persons who view the property ?— A sub-committee as a rule of the original committee.

17734. Then the Finance Committee and the General Purposes Committee—— ?—They receive a report from the valuer and from the original committee, and if they are satisfied that everything is *bona fide* and desirable, consent is given, but the original committee could not buy it through the valuer without making it public in the Council.

17735. The valuer sees it first ?—Yes.

17736. And the sub-committee see it second ?—Yes.

17737. And that is sufficient for the London County Council ? If those two viewers approve, the London County Council accept that as sufficient ?—No, the sub-committee has to report to their main committee. It is not necessary that every member of a committee should go and see the property. There are forty members of the Asylum Committee ; it would be very difficult if forty were to go and view a piece of land.

17738. There are two lots of people who view the property ?—Yes.

17739. The valuer and some of the members of the sub-committee ?—Yes.

17740. No other persons view the property when a purchase has to be made for the London County Council ? —They might do it privately, but officially only these members will be actually sent to report.

17741. There are two official visits, and although there may be unofficial visits of the London County Council that does not attract the suspicion of the seller ?—I think not. We cannot say. We can only do our best. There are many ways of buying property. Sometimes you hardly go near it at all ; you get a very good report about it.

17742. (*Dr. Needham.*) With respect to another point you say, "In 1894 the London County Council resolved that an asylum should be erected at a cost not exceeding £300,000 or £150 a bed," and that the requirements of the Home Secretary as advised by the Commissioners prevented the possibility of that. Did you approach the Home Secretary or the Commissioners with reference to the building of an asylum at £300,000, or £150 a bed, knowing that only four asylums in England had been built at such a low cost ?—I am not responsible for the £300,000, I am responsible for the £350,000.

17743. I took the figures from your statement ?—I was bound to put the full statement in if I put any. I did move, after my experience at Claybury, that the next asylum, Bexley, should not cost more than £350,000 for structure. I was of opinion at that time, and I feel very strongly still, that even if we could *confer* more with the Commissioners it would be an advantage. I am quite sure we are not building asylums in the cheapest way possible between the County Council and the Lunacy Commissioners, and we have infinitely more important duties than building an asylum cast upon us without control.

17744. You are aware that of the asylums built in England and Wales eighteen have been built for less than £175 a bed. Is there any reason, except reasons of their own raising, why the London County Council should not be able to build asylums as cheaply as they build them in the country ? If the Commissioners consent to the building of asylums in the country at less than £175 a bed, what earthly reason can they have for resisting building asylums at an equally cheap rate by the County Council of London ?—You may say we have not approached you in an official manner. We always desire to build cheap asylums and we always engage your architect to do it.

17745. That is not the doing of the Commissioners ?— But when the architect has to pass plans of other people I do not think it is quite a fair thing that he should be a competing architect. I think your architect should be free from competition with other architects.

17746. I do not see that, that touches the question why you should not have approached the Commissioners ? —We have gone to Mr. Hine for speed, for repetition, and to avoid resistance.

17747. Why should not you ask the Secretary of State why, having allowed eighteen other asylums to be built at a lower rate than £175, the London County Council should be precluded from building an asylum for less than £175 ? I do not see what answer there could be ?—We did not go to the Home Secretary.

17748. Or the Commissioners ?—I have always felt that appealing to the Home Secretary is a very serious thing. We only go as a last resource.

17749. I was not having regard to that. What I want to know is why, when eighteen have been built, the nineteenth should not be built with the same consent ? —I can only say I have met your Commission, as I have met you at your office many times, and the practical result has been that we could not move. We have appealed to the Home Secretary I think, three different times.

17750. Not with respect to building cheap asylums. Perhaps we had better confine ourselves to the question of the cheap asylums which is the point of your statement ?—Of course, officially, there you have me. We have the greatest respect for the Lunacy Commissioners. I always welcome them with the greatest pleasure at the asylums, and I wish they came twice a year instead of once, but I do think that in reference to building we might be allowed to try what we can do.

17751. That is a matter in which you have a perfect right to your opinion, but it is a matter which is laid down by the law and not by the Secretary of State or the Commissioners. If you can get the law altered, there is no reason why it should not be ?—No, but I think the administration of the law might be done with a little less severity.

17752. Less rigidity ?—Yes.

17753. Have you ever visited any of the Metropolitan Asylums ?—I have been to one or two ; Leavesden and Caterham I think I have seen.

17754. Did anything strike you particularly about the character of the patients, the fact that a number of the patients are sent to the asylums who ought to be in the Metropolitan Asylums ? Do you think there is any material difference between the patients in the Metropolitan Asylums and the patients in your asylums ? —Yes, I think so. Until Tooting Bec was opened we sent our patients from one or other of our asylums almost every fortnight. We used to send them in twos or threes, and simply picked out the listless, harmless, poor people who could be cared for there.

17755. The general view of the Lunacy Commissioners who visit both classes of institution, I think I may

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

say, is that there is not much to choose between the bulk of the patients, say at Colney Hatch, and the bulk of the patients at Leavesden ?—I only ask that the Asylums Board asylums shall be kept for the class of cases for which they were first intended, and that you should give us the acute patients, and let them keep the others.

17756. As regards the removal from the county asylums of this class of patient, is it a fact that some time ago you asked the superintendents to make a list of some of their patients whom they could send to cheaper asylums, to the chronic asylums ?—Yes.

17757. Did you get a favourable reply ?—Banstead was built for a chronic asylum ; if we sent many acute patients there we should have to reconstruct it considerably. The doctor was not prepared to receive acute patients in the chronic wards.

17758. Was not the general response from all the superintendents that the number whom they could eliminate was exceedingly limited ?—I think not.

17759. More limited than you had any idea of ?—It was more limited than we had any idea of, but our idea was large.

17760. Was their's small or moderate ?—Moderate ; not a small one. I think we could pick out 1,500 to 2,000 now.

17761. Does that mean that since that time you have taken into your asylums a large number of chronic feeble dements ?—I think so. I went to Banstead a week ago last Monday and I was agreeably surprised at what a different class of patients we had, but three weeks ago at Colney Hatch we picked out an old lady and we wrote to St. Pancras asking if she could not be kept in the workhouse. The medical officer said he was not prepared to say he had sufficient accommodation for her. He did not say he had not got it. Dr. Adrian, I think, practically said what I am saying now ; he said they ceased to go to the Asylums Board and they used to go there.

17762. As regards chronic asylums, are you aware that the Lancashire Asylums Board have definitely decided they will have no more chronic asylums, as the asylum at Winwick, which was intended to be a chronic asylum, has been found unsuitable, that people once relegated to it lose all hope, and will not work, and that instead of the cost being low the fact that they cannot induce people to work, as they have lost all hope, renders it necessary for them to employ a large additional amount of paid labour ?—Yes, I have heard of that. I have a brother on the Lancashire Board and we talk it over sometimes..

17763. You know their feeling is against chronic asylums now ?—I do not like chronic asylums.

17764. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to the temporary buildings about which we were talking a moment or two ago, I understand five years is the duration of their life ?—Yes.

17765. At the end of that time was it necessary from the structural point of view to pull those down ?—Not from the condition, but we were extremely anxious to pull them down after the Colney Hatch fire. There was one group at Colney Hatch which was burnt and one at Banstead which was not burnt. That has been pulled down. We have the Manor Asylum, 300 patients, and the Hanwell, 400 patients, of a similar shape but different construction.

17766. How long life do you allow for those ?—Fifteen years, and a report as to their condition at the end of fifteen years.

17767. The probability is that they will last considerably longer ?—Those we are pulling down at Banstead are in an extremely good condition, and if they are well painted and cared for they will last for forty years.

17768. From your point of view you think the action of the Lunacy Commissioners in compelling you to pull them down is unnecessarily stringent ?—I do not think now that they would pull them down except these particular ones at Banstead where they are more liable to fire than the ones we are now building

17769. Do the Local Government Board pull your plans about after they reach the Local Government Board, or have you to construct unnecessarily elaborate plans in order to meet the requirements of the Local Government Board ?—We have measured the Local Government Board and the Local Government Board has measured us. This last few years we have had practically no difficulty. We have got to a standard between us. We have had to have many conferences, but we have got to a standard. I only mention that in the general run the State authorities cause expense rather than economy.

1770. Can you give any estimate of the saving which you could effect per patient if you were allowed to have your own way entirely unsupervised by the Local Government Board ?—The Local Government Board have nothing to do with Lunacy.

17771. What do you submit your plans to them for ?—The housing of the working classes.

17772. Let us take the housing of the working classes. What could you save per head upon the construction of buildings if you were allowed to have your own way unsupervised by the Local Government Board ?—I think we have measured each other up now and come to a standard. I do not think we should care to alter.

17773. Therefore you have no reason to grumble at the Local Government Board ?—We have no reason now, but it has been through much tribulation we have arrived at that.

17774. But still you have arrived at a satisfactory conclusion ?—Yes.

17775. With regard to the Lunacy Commissioners, are their requirements for construction usually severe ?—I think so.

17776. What would you save per patient upon them if you were allowed your own way ?—I think we could save £40 to £50 a bed.

17777. Including everything ?—Including everything

17778. Have you ever submitted to them plans based upon this lower estimate ?—No, it is a very serious thing. It costs several thousands of pounds to get plans of a big asylum, and we have made our plans to what we think are the requirements of the Lunacy Commissioners.

17779. Not to meet the requirements of the case, but to meet what you think are the requirements of the Lunacy Commissioners ?—We have made plans which we think will pass the Lunacy Commissioners.

17780. It is for that reason you object, besides the question of purchase, to the supervision of a central authority ?—Yes.

17781. (*Chairman.*) Could you give us any further suggestion as regards the discharge of patients about which you have spoken in answer to questions ? Have you any practical suggestion for the alteration of either the practice or the law ?—I think there should be a power of detention even after a person seems fairly well, so that we could have control of them for some months afterwards. I should like to have a stepping stone between actual insanity and discharge.

17782. How could you do that ; would you keep them under supervision outside on ticket of leave ?—On ticket of leave, or something of that sort.

17783. You would have to supervise them ?—Yes. There is an After-Care Association which is a very valuable and very kindly association, but it is very limited indeed. I think we should have an official After-Care Association through which people might creep into the world instead of going straight into it. I did not think you were going much into lunacy.

17784. No, but what you have been saying as regards the lunatics would apply, to some extent at any rate, to patients under the Metropolitan Asylums Board who are not necessarily lunatic, they may be imbecile or feeble-minded ?—Yes, although I believe they have all been certified now as lunatics or approaching that. They are all included in the general total of lunatics. I think in reference to feeble-mindedness there should always be a hope of getting to a more comfortable and more free Home than they are in when they begin. A great many of the feeble-minded are very docile and very gentle in early life. If you are going to look forward

to compulsorily detaining uncertified young people I think they will want treating with the very greatest care and even affection, and you should let them hope they will get more liberty and more liberty, and practically live in a Home ultimately where they will have very great freedom indeed, and be able to earn a little money and to spend a little money. There is a very great deal in people being allowed to spend a little.

17785. They are not best detained in the asylums of the Metropolitan Asylums Board?—Not necessarily. The difficulty I do see is a very serious one, the supervision. I think you will have to get managers to assist; not, naturally, to sit on the central body, but I should be very glad indeed to see four or six members in the immediate neighbourhood of each of our asylums who can come in and walk round. The very fact of the law saying that two members of the Committee shall go together prevents a great deal of visiting. Personally I should visit the wards a great deal more, but it is not official, and we have to repeat it next week if only one member does it by himself.

17786. You suggest an alteration of that?—I think the word "together" is a mistake.

17787. (*Dr. Needham.*) You are aware it is only necessary for two members to visit every two months for the purpose of discharging those persons who are recommended as fit for discharge?—No, I think the law is that we shall see every patient once in two months.

17788. (*Chairman.*) Is that the state of the law?—Yes.

17789. (*Dr. Needham.*) They must visit together?—Yes, I think you will find it in the lunacy law that we must go together. I think the word "together" is a mistake.

17790. Are you aware that several plans which have been submitted to the Commissioners have been sent back, because the Commissioners thought they were extravagant, that the cost should be reduced?—Yes.

17791. Are you aware that that happened quite recently in a case in which an isolation hospital was cut down about £1,000?—£700, yes.

17792. It is fair to show that at all events there may be some action on the part of the Commissioners which is not altogether in favour of expenditure?—Are you familiar with the whole of that matter to which you refer?

17793. Yes.—If I might state the case it is this: At Manor Asylum we had no infectious hospital. We are building another asylum, Long Grove, within half a mile of it. Our engineer copied the isolation hospital absolutely from Long Grove because the Commissioners had passed it. We were eight months arranging those plans and some re-arrangement of the Manor. We actually received, five weeks ago I think it is, an absolute approval of those plans, and the next time we met we received a letter from the Commissioners saying it was absolutely extravagant and it was improper to use so much space for this particular hospital, although it was an exact copy of the one we are building under your approval at Long Grove, and we thankfully accepted your reduction and saved £700. It was only an after-thought of your Commissioners. You had already approved it, and with all respect it was an exact copy of the one at Long Grove. On the other hand, we are rebuilding at Colney Hatch, and you insisted for a long time that the block we intended for phthisis should be very much enlarged, and we wrote and said that if you insisted on the great extent of space in this particular ward we should have to omit it, and then you gave in.

17794. The Commissioners did give way when you gave a valid reason why they should?—You are perfectly familiar with it. There is very great difficulty in getting plans passed in regard to the big asylums, and from the feeling engendered we felt it was hopeless. Everything is very nice indeed on your body, but you are very stiff indeed.

17795. As regards what the Chairman was asking you with reference to the ticket of leave for these people, is it not a fact that you have the power to send out any patient you like on trial?—Yes, but that is not my point.

17796. You can retain control of the patients for as many months as you think proper after they have been discharged?—Not after they have been discharged.

17797. I mean if they are sent out?—Yes, and we do nine-tenths of our patients.

17798. It not that adequate control?—No, because we have not control. They have gone to their friends.

17799. You can get them back if they fall back?—If we get a telegram or a note we send a couple of nurses, if a woman has failed. I have known a woman fail before she got 300 yards away, from the mere excitement.

17800. You want some additional power?—Some power of allowing them to be out in the day, and coming back to sleep, or something of that sort. We give all these people on trial 11s. 9d. for maintenance while they are with us, so that they shall not go back to hardship and difficulty.

17801. I am anxious to ascertain what your view is?—I take very great interest in the discharges, and do a great deal of it personally. Only yesterday at Claybury there were three cases. I said to the doctor I thought they ought not to go out. He said, "I think it is only fair to give them a trial, and let them go." We did. I think the result will be that two will have to be detained when they come back.

17802. What are your suggestions with reference to this point?—Simply a power for the County Council to keep some further control upon a patient who we think is not stable enough.

17803. (*Chairman.*) If the doctor will not give him a certificate he cannot go?—A doctor gives a certificate that the patient to-day is fit for discharge, and cannot write a certificate at the end of the year that this patient ought to be detained, sufficiently good to justify the Commissioners.

17804. (*Dr. Needham.*) If your medical man tells you the patient is recovered, are you going to retain him after that?—He also says, "I am quite sure the patient will break down in a short time."

17805. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Surely no doctor says that simultaneously, that she is fit to discharge, and will break down in five minutes?—He says there is no sufficient fact of insanity to-day to justify him in re-certifying her.

17806. That is a different thing?—No, that is practically the same thing. If he cannot certify, she has to walk out to-morrow.

17807. I understood you to say the doctor said she is unfit to discharge, still she must go out?—He says she is not fit to certify to-day, therefore she must be discharged.

17808. Are we to understand that the Commissioners would not accept a continuing certificate unless it were said on the face of it that the man or woman was on that day, and at that moment, actually insane?—They would have to state in the report such things as would justify in the minds of the Commissioners that this person was insane.

17809. The doctor will say: "So-and-so is of unsound mind; to-day she is perfectly tractable, attending to work, but she frequently is in that condition, and three days afterwards breaks down again, and from my observation I believe she is going to break out in another attack in three days; I think therefore she is unfit to discharge." Would the Lunacy Commissioners accept that?—I think you must address the Commissioners.

17810. You have sent that?—Yes, the Commissioners write back and say, "This certificate does not justify detention; you must call this patient before the Committee." It is difficult then to decide. The doctor says she is fit to-day, and I do not think the members of the Committee feel they are justified in keeping, under the present state of the law, a person whose certificate is not enough to justify it.

17811. That is the whole point—the law must be changed?—Yes.

17812. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) What do they mean when they say, "you must bring the case before the Committee." The Committee can exercise a discretion?—The medical officer cannot certify that the person is insane, or he sends a weak certificate, and the Lunacy Commissioners look through the certificate and write back and say the certificate is not sufficiently strong to justify the detention of that person.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

17813. Then the Committee can decide?—Then the Committee can decide, and then they have to decide against the opinion of the doctor.

17814. The tendency of the Committee is to do what they think is implied by the letter of the Commissioners?—Yes, and what is supposed to be the intention of the law. The doctor sends a certificate, and the Commissioners express the opinion that it is not strong enough.

17815. Why cannot the Committee exercise its discretion, notwithstanding the letter, and keep the patient?—Because I think the Committee have the opinion that the doctor has expressed his view that it is a very border line case, and any benefit of the doubt ought to go to the patient rather than the community.

17816. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Does not the Committee exercise a discretion upon these very border line cases?—Yes, but I think we want some words in the Act which will tell us we are justified in doing so.

17817. (*Dr. Loch.*) On the presumption, that is to say, of the doctor's certificate, the Committee does not settle according to the merits of the case, otherwise it would take the opposite view?—But the person going before the Committee on that day shows signs of cure.

17818. But the common sense of the Committee will not recognise it as sufficient?—I think not, unless we are fortified.

17819. (*Dr. Needham.*) Will you allow me to read this from the Act, Sec. 38: "A Reception Order shall remain in force for a year after the date by this Act or by an order of the Commissioners appointed for it to expire, and thereafter for two years and thereafter for three years, and after the end of such periods of one, two, and three years for successive periods of five years, if at the end of each period of one, two, three, and five years respectively a special report of the medical officer of the institution or of the medical attendant of the single patient as to the mental and bodily condition of the patient with a certificate under his hand certifying that the patient is still of unsound mind and a proper person to be detained under care and treatment is sent to the Commissioners in manner hereinafter directed. Such report shall be sent to the Commissioners not more than one month and not less than seven days before the end of each period. The person sending the special report shall give to the Commissioners such further information concerning the patient to whom the special report relates as they require. If in the opinion of the Commissioners the special report does not justify the accompanying certificate then (*a*) In the case of a patient in a hospital or licensed house or under care as a single patient, the Commissioners shall make further inquiry and if dissatisfied with the result they or any two of them may by order direct his discharge. (*b*) In the case of a patient in an asylum, the Commissioners shall send a copy of the report, with any other information in their possession relating to the case, to the clerk to the visiting committee of the asylum, and the committee, or any three of them, shall thereupon investigate the case and may discharge the patient or give such directions respecting him as they may think proper"?—I have had this—I do not want to exaggerate—fifty or 100 times—the difficulty of reading between the lines.

17820. One knows the difficulty?—As a rule it is given in favour of the discharge, but this Commission is sitting with a view of considering whether there should be further detention of undesirable and feeble-minded people. I think there are many of those people who ought not to go, but I do not think any Lunacy Commission doctor at the present moment would decide they ought to stay.

17821. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I understand the Committee decide because they think the patient ought to be discharged. Surely the patient ought to be discharged in your opinion no matter what the alteration of the law is?—But I think they ought to be kept.

17822. But you have told us the Committee send them away because the patient ought to be discharged. Those are the words of the existing law?—No, I say the person is discharged because the medical man and the report of the Commissioners imply that there is not sufficient reason to keep him.

17823. (*Chairman.*) Under the present law?—Under the present law.

17824. (*Dr. Loch.*) That is simply a view of the law?—I think we have been generally imbued with the idea that the benefit of the doubt should go to the patient.

17825. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) It is not the interpretation of the patient's case, but the interpretation of the law upon which you order the patient to be discharged?—I think so, that is it.

17826. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) What do you mean by the benefit of the doubt? There are two aspects, one is that you could continue the care to people who are unfit to take care of themselves, the other is to put them at the back of the door and out into the world when they are helpless?—No, we do not do either. We do not put anybody at the back of the door; we go down to these asylums and care for these people with the greatest affection and love. I do object to it being put in that way.

17827. But when you are talking about discharge which way is the benefit of the doubt?—I sit as a rule three days a week considering the discharge of the patients from our asylums. It is to me a very serious duty. I see on one side how it is to keep a patient on for years, and the other point I see is that these poor women (it is mainly women) will fall unless they are under the care or help of somebody. I sent one away and I made a mistake. Her mother lived at Abingdon; she was a young girl about 22; I thought it was a pity she should remain in London. I did not think she was strong enough for London life. We sent a nurse with her, paid her railway fare, put her into the train with a ticket, and I believe half-a-crown, to go to Abingdon where her parents lived. When she got to Reading the train stopped, she got out and hesitated about going home. She used the little money we had given her for refreshments and took a ticket back for London and was arrested on Waterloo Bridge going to get over to drown herself. She had every appearance on the afternoon I saw her of being able to go home to her parents. I feared she would break down if she went to service in London and we thought the best thing was to get the girl to her mother's home. That was the attempt; it failed.

17828. In most doubtful cases the benefit of the doubt should be rather in favour of giving the person care and treatment?—Under the Lunacy Law, as we read it, unless there are active signs of insanity we feel we ought to discharge the patients.

17829. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the feeble-minded and the milder cases of imbecility your opinion is that they should not be in lunatic asylums?—I do not think they ought to be in lunatic asylums.

17830. That they should be in a freer colony?—I should think so. We have now at Colney Hatch about thirty boys, but it is a very undesirable place for them. We are building some new blocks at Colney Hatch and we are going to devote one of them to youths under eighteen years of age.

17831. You would see no objection to having the feeble-minded in the same area, so to speak, with other forms of unsound mind?—I do not think I should have feeble-minded under the same Committee as lunatics, I do not think I should brand them with the word "lunacy."

17832. (*Mr. Byrne.*) What about idiots? At present the lunatic asylums contain idiots in many parts of the country. Would you keep them in the asylums or would you have them regarded as the lowest grade of the feeble-minded?—So much depends upon how many there are. If there is a group of them where you can pick a special nurse to teach them and help them a little it is different; but I have been in some places where there are only two or three and you cannot do much for a few.

17833. Where there are a lot would you prefer to have them in a place where they can be taught, other than an ordinary county asylum?—I do not think children ought to come into an asylum at all.

17834. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I should welcome the Lunacy Commissioners if they would even criticise us in our work more than they have done. I have long thought that we need a Medical Commissioner, almost, of our own. We have now ten asylums, and it is very difficult for laymen to criticise the medical work

that is done by medical men. A medical man can do it. If the Commissioners could tell us what our men are doing it would relieve my mind from doing that. Dr. Needham spoke just now as if I was antagonistic to the Lunacy Commissioners. I am not in the slightest degree antagonistic to the Commissioners. I welcome them heartily to come and criticise us, look at us and see what we are doing, and if they will do it a little more I shall be glad. I only spoke about the buildings, as asking for a free hand.

Sir John McDougall.

19 Jan. 1906.

LIONEL A. WEATHERLEY, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

17835. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY LIONEL A. WEATHERLEY, ESQ., M.D.

I am an M.D. of Medicine and C.M. of Surgery of the University of Aberdeen, and M.R.C.S. of London. For the last thirty-two years I have made a special study of mental diseases and for the last twenty-one years have been Resident Medical Superintendent and Licensee of Bailbrook House Private Asylum. For some years past I have been frequently called upon to examine as to their mental conditions persons charged with crimes, and have in many cases given evidence on their behalf. I have also for a considerable period taken a deep interest in the question of the criminal responsibility of the insane, and have written upon this subject.

With regard to my evidence before the Royal Commission, I should like to be allowed to confine myself entirely to the questions concerning the feeble-minded criminals.

(I.) As to recognition of their real mental condition.

There is ample proof already before the Royal Commission that this class of person is often sent three or four times to prison before even a suspicion of the mental condition is aroused. Personally I could give many instances of this fact. During their stay in prison, their condition does not betray itself. Finally, when the condition is found out and they are sent to the asylum, it constantly happens that after a short period they are discharged from there and again get into the hands of the police.

I consider that this failure to properly recognise the true mental state of this class of person is due to the fact that instead of getting the history of the individual from the earliest date, which would in almost all cases make the mental condition pretty clear, facts as observed by the person examining to prove mental unsoundness are considered a *sine quâ non*. Such facts in the large majority of these cases of feeble-minded criminals are unable to be procured even when the examination is made by a person fully experienced in the care and study of the feeble-minded.

Police surgeons, I know, complain that they are seldom asked to see these cases until they have been convicted perhaps three or four times, and are then expected to make a report after a short conversation with the person charged. I consider that the police surgeon should not only be called upon to examine every case where there is the slightest suspicion of feeble-mindedness, but should be given every opportunity of getting from the relatives the true history of the prisoner's life.

(II.) As to where such prisoners should be sent.

There can be no doubt that a prison is not the place. It is neither a deterrent to such cases, neither has it any reformatory effect upon them.

The county asylum as at present constituted is also to my mind not the place.

I strongly advocate a special penal colony for such cases. In such colony every chance should be given to the prisoners of being educated to some congenial and suitable occupation which in many cases might, I am sure, be made to be remunerative.

Many of these persons will under supervision do a considerable amount of work, and work of a very good class.

Until such penal colonies could be started I think some arrangement for such education should be made in our county asylums for the feeble-minded, whether criminal or not.

(III.) Form of certificate for such cases.

This should be fairly simple. It should not be made a *sine quâ non* that facts observed by the medical man indicating insanity should be a necessary factor of such certificate. The preamble of such certificate might be as follows:—"So-and-So is of feeble mind and a fit and proper person to be placed under care and treatment."

Lionel A. Weatherley, Esq., M.D.

19 Jan. 1906.

Facts observed by others to prove this opinion should be the leading part of such certificate.

I would have such certificates renewable at the same periods as the present lunacy certificates.

(IV.) Under whose jurisdiction should such penal colonies be placed.

I consider that these should be under the respective county councils and the Lunacy Commissioners

I take it that the county council would appoint a special committee to deal with such a colony and this committee would be formed of representatives of the different petty sessional magistrates co-opted or otherwise, and representatives of the watch committees of the different town councils, also co-opted if necessary.

(V.) As to discharge of such persons from such penal colonies.

This, I think, should be left in the hands of the committee, who would, after considering the report of their medical superintendent, decide each case on its merits; *e.g.*, if the prisoners had distinctly improved, and the relatives and the future environment were suitable, and gave a chance of the improvement remaining more or less permanent, then such discharge should be granted, or rather leave of absence for a certain period should be granted before the discharge was made absolute.

(VI.) As to the present diffidence of many magistrates to send these feeble-minded prisoners to asylums.

I believe with such a penal colony this diffidence would at once be removed.

(VII.) I believe many police surgeons would welcome the chance of consulting over some of the more difficult of these cases with an asylum superintendent.

17836. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I notice your principal recommendation is that there shall be a special colony started for insane or mentally defective prisoners?—Yes.

17837. Would you mind indicating what class of cases you would put into that?—I meant simply the feeble-minded, not the homicidal lunatic. I meant the prisoner of feeble mind, who is constantly coming before the magistrate, and who commits petty crimes. I do not think I should like to place in such a penal colony a large number of prisoners who are at Broadmoor. The dangerous cases would certainly be eliminated.

17838. But the non-dangerous cases, the dements and imbeciles, that repeatedly commit petty offences?—I should put them in certainly.

17839. Would you put in the dement or imbecile who commits a sexual offence. They go to Broadmoor at present?—I think one might take degrees in that.

17840. You would go by the mental defect rather than the nature of the crime?—Yes.

17841. How is it all these establishments are required?—I do not think they are required. If a person commits a crime, and is of feeble mind and that person is sent to a prison, he comes out after he has gone through a short period of punishment and drifts into the same crime again. The prison has done nothing, has not been a deterrent; it has not reformed his character.

17842. This offender might be certified, before going to prison, in prison, or after finishing his prison term?—Yes.

17843. Is there any difficulty in the matter of certification?—Very great.

17844. Have you had any personal experience?—Yes.

17845. Can you relate any case?—Yes, I can relate cases in which the police surgeon has, after examination, of the prisoner himself, or herself been unable to give

Lionel A. Weatherley, Esq., M.D.

19 Jan. 1906.

evidence to the magistrate sufficient to allow the magistrate to send the person to an asylum rather than to prison, because he has not been able to get any facts observed by himself sufficient to prove that the person is of feeble mind.

17846. That is a matter of frequent occurrence?—Distinctly.

17847. You would put these colonies under the county council; you make that recommendation?—I presumed one ought to make an outline of what one thought as to the authority under whom such a colony would be. I take it the county council would have to pay the piper, and they ought to have some authority over it.

17848. Do you think there is any objection to putting it under the State, on such lines as Broadmoor?—I take it the county council could have a committee with some co-opted members, some of the petty sessional division—no doubt many of the magistrates on those divisions are members of the county council—and it would be exceedingly interesting for them to feel in committing a prisoner to certain institutions that they had still got some control over that institution.

17849. When a prisoner is committed to Broadmoor they lose all power?—Yes, but magistrates do not send to Broadmoor, or it is very seldom that they do. The prisoner has to go before a judge.

17850. There is one serious objection to bringing it under the State, that is that it relieves local taxation and puts it on the Treasury?—Yes.

17851. That is open to abuse?—I think it would be.

17852. Whoever pays for it, you think it ought to be local people?—I think so; I am a great believer in that.

17853. I see you suggest a new form of certificate for such an institution which you describe, by the way, as a special penal colony. I do not suppose you intend it to be penal?—I take it the feeble-minded criminal is not a prisoner you would send to a colony to which you send an ordinary feeble-minded person. They ought to be kept separate; I think it would be wrong.

17854. They are not to be punished there?—No, but their liberty is taken away from them not only because they are feeble-minded, but because they have committed a crime.

17855. You would not punish them for it?—I presume taking away their liberty is punishment.

17856. You do not punish lunatics or idiots?—No, but their liberty is taken from them.

17857. I am on the use of the word "penal." You do not take all asylums as being penal?—I suppose you do Broadmoor. Persons convicted of crime are not sent to an ordinary prison because they are without any responsibility; they are sent to an institution the State has made, and it is a penal institution for criminals convicted of a crime. I use the word because I think the colony to which a feeble-minded individual who has committed a crime is sent, ought not to be a colony to which ordinary feeble-minded, who do not commit crimes and yet want to be supervised, are sent.

17858. Do you want to punish them if they are feeble-minded?—No, but it is a punishment to take away their liberty. A boy is feeble-minded, he commits a crime, he is brought before the magistrates; the magistrates have either to send him to prison or to an asylum. I take it in that case they are punishing that boy by taking his liberty away from him; they send him to an asylum because they believe he is not responsible, but he has committed a crime, and he has to be placed somewhere.

17859. You do advocate that the feeble-minded should be punished?—No; but this is quibbling.

17860. No; you say a "special penal colony." If you would drop the word "penal" it would meet the point?—You do not punish a person in prison; they are merely kept there. If they have hard labour they are punished, or if they have the birch rod. The ordinary person is not punished in prison, he is simply sent to prison.

17861. If you were sent to prison you would call it punishment?—If a person is sent to a lunatic asylum they say their liberty is taken away from them, and they say they are punished; you often hear that from a person of unsound mind.

17862. We will pass over that point. You suggest a new form of certificate which runs to the effect that so and so is of feeble mind and a fit and proper person to be placed under care and treatment. In what respect is that more comprehensive than our present lunacy certificate which says "unsound mind?"—My feeling was that the Commission were dealing with a class of persons above the idiot and strongly marked imbecile and below the insane you mention, namely, the certified persons of unsound mind. I considered the class of person with which the Commission was dealing were the class of person so difficult to certify under the ordinary lunacy certificate of the present law.

17863. Unsoundness of mind covers feebleness of mind?—The greater must cover the less always, but I consider the feeble-minded are less in degree than a person of unsound mind according to law.

17864. But according to medical knowledge surely a feeble mind is an unsound mind. If a mind can be certified as feeble, it may be certified as unsound?—I think there are many cranks in the world, political and religious too, who you would say have their mind unsound, but you cannot certify them. I think the certificate of an unsound mind is a more comprehensive thing than the certificate I should advocate for this class of person. If the Commission is for the feeble-minded I think the certificate should be defined.

17865. You adhere to this suggestion regarding the form of certificate?—Yes.

17866. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Would you use the institution which you suggest here both for feeble-minded persons who showed their incapacity to control themselves by constantly committing petty offences and getting into the hands of the police and also for those whose eccentricity appeared in the way of committing serious crimes which generally get people into penal servitude? In other words would you deal with them on their mental condition irrespective of the crime they committed?—If it were decided to form these colonies it would depend very much indeed on the nature of the colony. I take it the colony would have a certain amount of supervision. The amount of the supervision it would have would enable it to be classified as a colony to receive certain persons. If a feeble-minded person were considered to be dangerous (and you do find homicidal feeble-minded creatures, or very very grave sexual crimes committed by such) such a colony of itself would not be a proper place for him; then he would have to go to a safer place such as Broadmoor. That would depend, I think, entirely on the nature of the penal colony when it was established.

17867. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You have been very largely concerned with the putting up of a sanatorium on the borders of Wiltshire and Somersetshire?—Yes.

17868. Do you think your experience of the improved kind of construction of that building would be any guide at all to the construction of Homes or institutions for the feeble-minded?—No, I do not think so.

17869. (*Mr. Greene.*) Have you had any experience with reference to the management of lunatic or feeble-minded people in prisons?—No, I can hardly say I have had practical experience of it, but I have talked very much with prison surgeons and had very very strong opinions on the point. I think they almost always agree in saying that prison is not a proper place for feeble-minded persons. Feeble-minded persons are of two classes: to one you can do a certain amount of good—certainly prison is not a place for them; and a certain number of feeble-minded people you can do no good for—they are very difficult to manage and they are impossible to manage in a prison, and an asylum is the only place.

17870. With reference to your suggested certificate, I understand you to say that the preamble of the certificate should follow the words which you set out. What certificate is that for; to what is it to be a preliminary; what is to be founded on such a certificate?—A prisoner is brought before a magistrate for a petty offence—

17871. Is this certificate only to deal with the cases of criminals?—Yes, I confine myself absolutely to criminals.

17872. Let us see how it is to be made and what is to be built up upon it?—A prisoner is brought before the magistrates. If the magistrates had suspicions that the prisoner owe his crime to his feeble-minded condition

they would order the prisoner to be examined. The police surgeon perhaps says, "I consider this person feeble-minded." What is done to him? Two certificates are made out that he is of unsound mind and he is sent to a lunatic asylum. What constantly happens is this: Here is an instance of a man, in 1895, who had nine convictions against him. On the tenth, in 1902, the magistrate thought: "This is very suspicious."

17873. What was it for?—Using obscene language was his first offence; he had seven days. Drunk on the highway was his second offence.

17874. When was it the magistrate dealt with him because of the condition of his mind?—In 1902. The first offence was in 1895. In September, 1902, he was found wandering, supposed to be of unsound mind, and sent to Wells Asylum.

17875. His first offence was using obscene language in 1895, and the last offence wandering and supposed to be of unsound mind?—Yes, he was apparently discharged from the asylum very quickly

17876. Did the magistrate send him to an asylum for wandering apparently of unsound mind?—Yes. He came out, apparently, because on the 3rd February 1903, he was sent to prison for seven days for being unlawfully drunk. Then he was disorderly, then he assaulted his mother, then he refused to quit licensed premises, then he did wilful damage to a glass cup, then, on the 29th October 1904, he was again found wandering and sent to an asylum; on the 2nd October, 1905, one year afterwards, he was again brought up before the magistrates, and on the 10th November, 1905, he was sent to Wells Asylum, where I presume he is now.

17877. To get this man when he is before the magistrate you would say the magistrate should take a certificate made by one person instead of two?—No, I do not say that; I mention only the form of certificate. I think two medical men ought to sign the certificate.

17878. I cannot quite comprehend why you suggest that this form of certificate should replace the existing form of certificate, taking the particular case of the malefactor who began with using obscene language and culminated with wandering in the street?—I take it the difficulty of dealing with this case is that very often the police surgeon would be quite able to sign a certificate to say this person is of feeble mind, where he would not be able to say he was of unsound mind, and give facts observed by himself which would prove that was the case; that the police surgeons tell me is constantly the case. They are expected by magistrates to go into the prison cell to see the prisoner and have ten minutes' or a quarter of an hour's conversation and come back and say: "I am of opinion the prisoner is of unsound mind." What are your facts? Probably I have not observed anything while I have talked with him, but from the facts I hear proved he must have been of unsound mind. Very often they turn round and say: "No, I cannot find anything wrong." Then he is sent to gaol. He goes to gaol and comes out again, and commits the same offence—breaking windows for instance. It is a very common occurrence. A man was convicted the other day for breaking windows and had up before a London judge.

17879. A magistrate, I presume?—No, I think it was Mr. McConnell. He was had up, and he was asked if he had anything to say before he was sentenced. He said all he could say was he could not help it. To that reply the judge, or whoever he was, said: "I find you have thirty-one convictions against you, extending over a period of so many years, for breaking windows. I will see you do not break windows again for some time; eighteen months' hard labour." I take it there is no doubt that man was of feeble mind.

17880. Was it suggested so at the trial?—I think not. In lots of cases you do not get it suggested. In these cases I have read out, the police surgeon was not called in until the third year. It began then to dawn upon them that something was wrong. In prison there was nothing seen. It is the actions that prove that they are feeble-minded, not their conversation.

17881. Unless it is obscene language?—I am afraid many people use obscene language who are not feeble-minded.

17882. With reference to the form of certificate you do not suggest the doctor should say it is desirable or necessary that he should be put under control, but only that he is a fit and proper person to be placed under control?—I did that purposely. I think it is the magistrate's duty to see whether he is a fit and proper person to send. I would relegate the sending of a man to a colony to a surgeon instead of to a magistrate. The surgeon says, "I think he is a fit and proper person for care and treatment"; it is for the magistrate to say it is necessary.

17883. It is designedly left out. The magistrate will not have the advantage of a doctor's opinion whether it is necessary for the benefit of the individual or the safety of the public to put the individual away?—I did that purposely, because there has been a great outcry against the possibility of the question of the sentence getting into the hands of the medical man instead of the hands of the judge or magistrate. If the medical man says this man is of feeble mind, and is a fit and proper person to be certified——

17884. What does he mean by a fit and proper person?—That he ought to be placed under care and treatment.

17885. Then why not say that he should be?—We do not say that in the ordinary form of a certificate.

17886. You are suggesting a new form of certificate?—No; instead of using the words "unsound mind" it is "feeble-mind;" that is the only thing.

17887. That you think would answer all the purposes of getting these people properly dealt with?—I think so.

17888. (*Dr. Donkin.*) What you have said interested me a good deal. I have constantly heard cases such as you have related. Does your experience consist of seeing men accused of crime waiting for trial in prisons, in consultation with the police doctor?—No, not with the prison doctor. I generally have to deal with people who have a certain amount of money to spend in their defence. Lately the police surgeon in a difficult case has often asked the Bath magistrates to give an order that I should be called in to help him. They give me my fee, I go and see the case with the police surgeon, and give my evidence.

17889. Is that at the police cells?—Yes, at Bath. In murder cases naturally it is almost invariable for either relatives to ask me to see the case or the Treasury who have been asked by the relatives to allow them to have an expert to see the case.

17890. I wanted to ask whether you had seen enough over the country generally to justify you in saying you think there is a considerable proportion of men who are charged with crime who are feeble-minded?—I have said that, not from my own individual experience, but from what I have heard from prison surgeons in different parts of the country, and from what I have read of the evidence which has been given already before this Commission. I should like, if I may be allowed to do so, to bring forward a class of feeble-mindedness which has come to my notice of late, which I think is a most important matter. It is a class which the judges have ridiculed in one or two cases where I have given evidence. That is a class where the whole character of the man has been altered by an injury to the abdominal *viscera*. I have seen most extraordinary cases of absolute alteration, persons becoming feeble-minded in a way,—their reasoning faculties very much altered, and certainly the moral side—I might say the affective side—of their mental nature altered, leading them to commit crimes. In two instances they have been sexual crimes, where there was very distinct evidence that the sexual perversion had never been present prior to the operation for appendicitis; and it had taken place after the operation, leading the man to definite crime. In another instance an absolute murder was committed. It was a young boy who had lead a most exemplary life, and who had always brought his money home to his parents every week. Without knowing it, after a very serious accident in which he had rupture of the kidney, he got from being a good boy at his place of business to be very rude and overbearing, and got turned out of his situation. He used bad language and stole things from the shop. He was artful enough to try and make his parents believe he was still doing his work, so he sold his pigeons, of which he kept a lot, to get money to hand his mother every Saturday, in place of the money which he would have had from the shop, and he walked about in the fields. This went on for three months. He one night met a man at a public-house. He had a sheath knife which he had stolen from the shop—

Lionel A. Weatherley, Esq., M.D.

19 Jan. 1906.

one of those you push out. This man, a farmer, asked him if he would drive with him back to Bristol, and he drove back with him. As they were going down a dark lane this boy stabbed him in about twenty places all over, and slipped out of the back of the cart, walked home and went to bed. He got some money next morning from selling the remainder of his pigeons, wandered to Birmingham, and gave himself up to the police. He had never robbed the man. When I saw him in the prison cell he was apparently quite a decent member of society; he spoke very nicely and was dreadfully sorry for what he had done. He could not make out why he had done it, and said he seemed to see blood before him, and had this knife in his pocket. I gave my evidence strongly in defence. It was useless, and I was absolutely laughed at because the prison surgeon, and also a medical man from the asylum, who saw the boy in the cell without hearing anything of his history, gave evidence that they had examined him on two occasions and could not find anything wrong: he answered questions quite sensibly. He was sentenced to death.

17891. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Was he hanged?—No, he was only 16½. He was absolutely a good boy until this. Another case was of a man holding an honourable position in the city of Bath. After an operation for appendicitis he became sexually perverted. The police had brought to their notice that certain acts were going on. Instead of going to the family or a medical man and finding out something about him they simply set a watch and he was arrested. After he was arrested I was called in. The case was proved up to the hilt. By very careful examination of his history it was found that it was due absolutely to an alteration in his mind from this operation of appendicitis. The magistrate let him off with a nominal fine under the condition that the friends were to put him in safe keeping. He was sent to an asylum in the north of England. His position was kept open for a time. He has lost a very fine position. I could name others.

17892. Is he under restraint still?—No, he is not; but his relatives never allow him to go out by himself.

17893. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) Supposing in either of those cases you were called in to advise as to certifying for an asylum, could you have done so?—In the sexual case I should have strongly urged his being sent to an institution. In the boy's case I doubt whether I could have until the act had been committed. But I might have been able to certify him as a feeble-minded person and sent him to some place for feeble-minded, not necessarily a penal colony, until he committed an offence. There ought to be a colony for the feeble-minded who are not criminals and a colony for the feeble-minded who commit crimes, and an essential part of the colony ought to be education. That is why I say a prison is not the place and an asylum is not the place. Many of the feeble-minded, particularly the young people, can be educated to earn their own living and do a great deal, under supervision. I feel there is no opportunity of their being technically educated in an asylum. You could get over the difficulty now-a-days if you had got at big asylums some form of technical education for that class of person.

17894. From your experience you do say there are people whom you term feeble-minded to whom, with your knowledge, you would not give an ordinary certificate of unsoundness of mind, but you would admit them into a lunatic asylum or an imbecile asylum?—Yes, certainly.

17895. These persons you are contemplating are persons who commit crime?—Yes.

17896. In the case of that man would your idea have been to have caught him at his first crime when he was tried for obscene language?—My strong feeling is that in many of these cases the individual is looked upon only as a prisoner. The police do not take the trouble to investigate that prisoner's history. If they investigated his history, they would probably find out that this offence of obscene language was not the first offence. The fellow had done no work; he had been loafing about and was constantly being complained of by his neighbours. A flood of light would be thrown on his condition. Then if the police had gone into the case, and had had the history gone into, he might have been sent to a colony and some good might have been done.

17897. It would have been better if he could have been caught before he came before the court?—If he could, but I do not see how he could.

17898. What machinery would you suggest to ascertain this at an early period? These cases you have given us have come up half a dozen times or so before anyone thinks about it. What would you contemplate which could act earlier?—I think the machinery should be the police. I think they might investigate. To a large extent the police know he has been guilty of this sort of thing long before he is absolutely apprehended. The police should have orders that when they were of opinion that a person was not quite as other people, if that person was arrested for a crime of any kind, that information should be given to the magistrate at once. Then let the police surgeon investigate, and that investigation should not be an investigation of the prisoner by the police surgeon in the cell; it should go much beyond that. I can honestly say that in the case of several prisoners about whom I have given evidence, who have been found guilty of murder but insane, I have been able to prove insanity not by facts observed by myself, but by most careful investigation and cross-examination of witnesses of their whole past life, even going back twenty years.

17899. If your scheme were carried out in an effective manner so that the first time any of these lads came before the police court, the crime was brought up against them, and they were declared to be feeble-minded, then there would be no particular reason for having a penal establishment (as I might call it), it would be quite sufficient if we had an establishment for the feeble-minded?—No; I do not agree. I maintain that the feeble-minded are a very imitative class of people. On the other hand, I think there is one class who have not got a criminal bent. They may be troublesome, they may not be able to cope with the world at large, but they have not a criminal bent. They could be well managed in their own homes, or would be useful members in a colony or feeble-minded Home. But others have a distinct criminal bent which may be proof of the nature of their feeble-mindedness, or it may be from their environment or bad teaching. I think it would be manifestly wrong to put such people with the feeble-minded who have no criminal bent. My idea of a penal colony is halfway between an asylum and a prison.

17900. Of what size should they be? If you are going to limit it to those feeble-minded who come up for trial in most counties it would be a small number?—I do not see why counties should not amalgamate. You would have to find a suitable site. It would be much more economical to have a large penal colony than a small one. There is no earthly reason why counties should not amalgamate.

17901. (*Chairman.*) There is one point with regard to those people to whom you are referring as having altered distinctly in their nature after an operation. Was it that their nature was altered or was it that that latent feeble-mindedness or perversion or insanity, whatever it was, came out afterwards?—I do not think so.

17902. Was it a direct result of the operation?—A direct result. I am not one of those who believe that an attack of insanity invariably absolutely alters the character. I believe character and temperament are born with you, and to a large extent permanent things, and only certain parts of that character by insanity are brought out, very likely the bad qualities emphasised; very seldom the good qualities emphasised. People of unsound mind do bear out their characters; Dr. Needham will agree with me in this. In these cases you get an actual perversion of the character; you may get it generally, or specifically, as where you get the sexual part of the man's nervous constitution definitely affected.

17903. Absolutely as a result of the operation?—As a result distinctly.

17904. With regard to other classes of feeble-minded besides the criminal classes, is there anything you wish to say?—No, I wanted to confine myself simply and solely to the criminal feeble-minded.

FORTIETH DAY.

Friday, 26th January, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., L.L.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., L.L.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

NATHAN RAW, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P. (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H., called; and Examined.

(*A Memorandum by the Clerk to the Guardians of the West Derby Union, Liverpool, with reference to this evidence, given by Dr. Raw, will be found in the Appendix Papers, p. 618 post.*)

17905. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

EVIDENCE BY NATHAN RAW, ESQ., M.D., M.R.C.P. (LONDON) B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H., VISITING MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT WEST DERBY UNION INFIRMARY LIVERPOOL (900 BEDS); VISITING PHYSICIAN, HAYDOCK LODGE ASYLUM; LATE MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT DUNDEE ROYAL INFIRMARY, AND MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE KENT, DURHAM, AND PORTSMOUTH COUNTY ASYLUMS; GASKELL GOLD MEDALLIST IN MENTAL DISEASES, ETC.

Dr. Nathan Raw will state:—The evidence which I lay before the Commission is based on an experience of eighteen years' residence in asylums and hospitals, during which time over 50,000 patients have been under my personal observation and treatment.

A large number of these patients were lunatics and "defectives" of all grades. In addition I have personally certified over 3,500 lunatics for treatment in asylums.

The West Derby Union Infirmary receives only acute cases requiring hospital treatment, and has a special building for the reception and temporary treatment of acute cases of insanity.

It has also accommodation for over 120 idiots, imbeciles, and defectives, a special building being provided for epileptics.

We admit on an average over 800 cases of lunacy in a year under Section 20 of the Lunacy Act, 1890, and of these quite 50 per cent. are due to the effects of alcohol, so that I have an almost unique opportunity of studying the toxic effects of alcohol.

On this particular subject I would like to express my opinion as to the desirability of legislating further for the habitual drunkard. For the purposes of this Commission I would like to use the term "Defectives" as embracing all forms of mental enfeeblement, with the exception of sane epilepsy, and I propose to deal with them briefly under the following heads:

(1) Defectives (Children under sixteen).
(2) Defectives (Adults).
(3) Inebriates.
(4) Epileptics.
(5) Senile Dements.

(1) DEFECTIVES (CHILDREN).

This great division—by far the most important—would include what are at present classed as idiots, imbeciles (with or without epilepsy), and more or less weak-minded children. For the purposes of this enquiry they should be divided into two divisions.

(1) Those capable of education.
(2) Those incapable of education.

Those defective children who are capable of receiving proper benefit from instruction should all be under the control of the education authority, with the exception of those children who are privately instructed.

I would suggest that the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, which is at present permissive, should be made compulsory on every education authority.

Those children who are not improvable should be taken charge of if necessary by the county councils, and either classed in special institutions or in the present county asylums. In my opinion they should certainly be removed from the workhouses.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

The improvable defective children who are at present in workhouses may be sent by the Guardians to Special Schools for instruction, under the Act 31 and 32 Vict., C. 122, S. 42.

Epileptic children should be treated in special epileptic colonies as at Chalfont. One of the greatest and most useful social movements in this country was the establishment of industrial schools and reformatories. They do an immense amount of good to a large number of children who would otherwise be without proper supervision and control.

I would like to see the Industrial Schools Act of 1866 extended, so as to include more defective children, and the schools used more as educational centres.

It might be wise to drop the name "reformatory," and call them all industrial schools.

On completion of the age of sixteen, these children who could not be under proper control at home should be handed over to the local authority who should have compulsory power to make provision for them, either singly or by combination of several districts.

DEFECTIVES (ADULTS) OVER SIXTEEN.

The question of making proper provision for this section of the community is one of immense difficulty, and I cannot make any suggestion which would cover the whole ground. In dealing with those who are obviously certifiable as insane, the difficulty is not so great, but for those on the border line who exhibit symptoms of moral and sexual perversion and criminal tendencies, and yet are able to pass muster in ordinary life the case is not so easy.

I have had to deal with a large number of persons convicted of offences such as theft, sexual offences, etc., who had been convicted and sent to prison, but who were afterwards sent to our lunacy wards for observation. The great majority of these persons are not really responsible for their actions, and the only benefit to society of sending them to prison is that they are under control. These cases should be examined by expert medical men and drafted off to proper colonies where they could be under permanent detention, and made to lead a useful life, instead of being, as at present, convicted and reconvicted—in some instances—scores of times in a few years.

Those persons with morbid sexual proclivities are a real danger to society, and on that ground and for their own protection should be taken care of by the local authority, until these tendencies disappear.

During the last ten years I have examined some hundreds of young girls who have been sent to the infirmary suffering from venereal diseases, or who have given birth to illegitimate children. From my observation these girls should be divided into two classes.

(1) The naturally vicious girls.
(2) The feeble-minded girls.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P. (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

The vicious girls with strong sexual tendencies are, as a rule, exceptionally well developed physically, and seem predestined to "go wrong" despite all care and persuasion. I have come across a great many instances, where these girls have had exemplary parents who have made every endeavour and sacrifice for their daughter, but without avail.

These girls seem determined to go on the streets, and in my experience they rarely reform even after temporary detention in Homes for two or three years.

They are like the inebriate, they have no moral will power to resist what is their greatest temptation.

This class of girls should be treated with great firmness and preferably by private and philanthropic measures, rather than by State or municipal means.

The next class of girls are those who have illegitimate children and are more to be pitied than blamed.

They are girls of weak intellect or "soft," and are readily taken advantage of by unscrupulous men.

I have notes of some scores of girls who have had more than two illegitimate children, and one girl under my care at present has had five illegitimate children, and yet there is no means of preventing her from having more. I had recently in the hospital two idiots—children of a weak-minded mother by different fathers. In a very large number of instances the illegitimate children of each woman have different fathers, and a case recently under my care here has been mentioned before this Commission.

A weak-minded girl with a deformed pelvis has had three illegitimate children in the last six years, all by different fathers. As she was deformed I had to perform Cæsarian section on her on three occasions, and although it is a most serious and dangerous operation, and despite the fact that I impressed on her after each operation the great danger of a recurrence, she became pregnant three times. I did not think it justifiable to sterilise her, as has been erroneously stated before you. For these weak-minded girls some power of detention should be obtained if they throw themselves on the public charge on more than two occasions.

They are not fit to fight their own way in the world without some protection.

They might be sent to private Homes or colonies where their work would make them self-supporting.

Inebriates.

During the last eight years I have had under treatment over 2,400 persons suffering from acute *delirium tremens*, in this infirmary alone—

Males - - - - - -	1,500
Females - - - - - -	900
	2,400

In the great majority of cases, fortunately, one attack of *delirium tremens* frightens the person into sobriety, but in many other cases no such good effect follows.

I enclose a return showing the number of persons in two years who were re-admitted suffering from repeated attacks of *delirium tremens*. In some cases the same person has had 11, 10, 8, 7 and 6 attacks in two years.

A Return of the number of patients admitted to the Insane Wards of the West Derby Union Infirmary during the years 1903–1905, who have been admitted suffering with *delirium tremens* on two or more occasions :—

Number for 2 years.

Number of times admitted with Delirium Tremens.	Number of different patients.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.
11	1	—	1
10	1	—	1
8	1	—	1
7	1	—	1
6	—	2	2
5	2	1	3
4	3	4	7
3	14	14	28
2	32	25	57
	55	46	101

Many text books state that no person can exist after seven attacks of *delirium tremens*, but I can show many exceptions to that rule.

There is no doubt that these inebriates are not totally responsible, they are mentally defective and have no resisting will-power to withstand temptation to drink. The present Inebriates Act requires extension. If a person gets a little drunk he may be taken before a magistrate and fined, but if he gets really drunk, so as to constitute an attack of *delirium tremens* he is taken to a hospital or asylum and treated with the greatest kindness and attention.

The result is that these persons never appear before a magistrate, consequently cannot be sent to Inebriate Homes.

There seems to be no law by which a man who repeatedly throws himself on the public charge, by his acts of drunkenness, can be reached, provided he is not brought before a magistrate.

This state of affairs certainly requires amendment.

As a rule these inebriates soon become mentally deteriorated, and are unfit to follow their employment, a great many finding their way into asylums or developing senile dementia.

I have observed a great many instances of defective children, more especially of drunken mothers.

Epileptics.

This class of defectives should be divided into two sections.

(1) Sane epileptics.
(2) Insane epileptics.

I know of no class of people towards whom more sympathy should be extended than the sane epileptics. They may be quite sane yet altogether unable to find or follow employment. I have seen a great many cases where respectable persons have been drifted into the workhouses owing to having occasional fits.

All sane epileptics should be treated in special institutions as at Maghull or Chalfont, and it is highly desirable that epileptic children should not be taught in schools for

defective children, as it has a bad effect on the other children.

Insane epileptics should all be certified as lunatics and treated in asylums, as they are a most dangerous class of the insane.

SENILE DEMENTIA.

It is impossible to give an accurate definition of senile dementia. It occurs at such different ages in different persons.

Senile dements present such a varying degree of mental symptoms, as to make it impossible to classify them. Some cases of senile dementia require more care and treatment than any other case of insanity, other cases require no special treatment.

For the great majority of cases of senile dementia the wards of the workhouse, hospital, or workhouse infirmary, provide excellent treatment, and I cannot see why the Guardians should not receive the 4s. grant for each case of senile dementia which they keep, provided they have separate accommodation and separate nursing for these cases.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

1. The Defective and Epileptic Children Act to be compulsory. The education authority to take charge of all educable defective children up to the age of sixteen (*Vide Questions* 18009-18020).

2. All defectives with the exception of senile dements to be removed from the Poor Law and taken charge of by the municipal authority.

3. Sane epileptics to be treated in special colonies for the feeble-minded.

4. Accommodation to be provided by the local authority or a combination of authorities for those persons who are not able to protect themselves and yet are not actually insane.

If these colonies were on a large scale, say 1,000 beds, they would practically be self-supporting. All those who were able would be asked to contribute towards their maintenance as under the Poor Law.*

5. The Inebriates Act to be amended so as to give power of committal of inebriates who have thrown themselves upon the rates on more than two occasions in one year.

6. Weakminded girls to be protected either in private institutions or in the colony for defectives.

7. Senile dements to be treated in existing workhouses and Union infirmaries.

NATHAN RAW.

17906. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You have had enormous experience in dealing with lunacy and lunacy certificates, have you not ?—Yes.

17907. A very large number have passed through your hands, annually ?—About 800.

17908. The question of what is certifiable, and what is not, is quite simple to you after your experience; you make a statement here that congenital defectives after they are sixteen years old should be put under proper control in asylums or similar institutions—they may be workhouses, or whatever they are—something similar to asylums ?—I think that would be advisable.

17909. Does that power at present exist ?—It does exist under the Idiots Act, of course; but the great difficulty in getting these patients into asylums is the want of accommodation in the asylums.

17910. Do you refer to imbecile asylums or county asylums ?—To county asylums, and the great objection of the county asylums to take them.

17911. This class of person is a certifiable lunatic ?—Yes.

17912. And they might be certified ?—They could all be certified.

17913. Because they are of unsound mind and require care and treatment ?—Quite so.

17914. The block, you say, is want of accommodation in asylums ?—And the objection to the asylums taking them.

17915. Can you tell us by what statutory power the asylums object to receiving any certified lunatic ?—I do not know of any.

17916. But, as a matter of fact, it is done ?—It is done, in Lancashire, certainly.

17917. Do you, as a matter of custom, certify the cases first, or make inquiries first whether they can be received ?—Make inquiries first if there is a vacancy.

17918. So that the certification depends upon the vacancy in the asylum ?—Yes.

17919. And is a matter of convenience ?—In Lancashire, certainly.

17920. Rather that than a matter decided by th requirement for care and treatment ?—Entirely so, present.

17921. I see here a statement that in the West Derby infirmary you have a special ward for the acute cases of insanity; what is the statutory provision which permits of this ?—The power that all workhouses have, to admit acute cases of insanity under Section 20 of the Act of 1890.

17922. These cases nominally being received for observation ?—For temporary observation.

17923. I think the maximum is twenty days ?—The Statute says that a patient should be received for three days—the medical officer has the power to extend it to seventeen days.

17924. So that this seventeen days' treatment you find to be curative in many cases ?—In 50 per cent. of the cases.

17925. You receive chronic cases in the same way, do you not ?—Yes.

17926. What happens to these ?—The chronic cases are a source of very great difficulty. Although they are lunatics, and certifiable as lunatics, we have the greatest difficulty in getting anyone to take them. The result is that they have to be certified for permanent detention in the workhouse.

17927. Is there any reason why they should not be certified for permanent detention ?—Not if we have accommodation, but we have not.

17928. So that they cannot be certified for permanent detention, either ?—Not if we have not room.

17929. If there is no room in the county asylum, and none in the imbecile department of the workhouse, they cannot be certified, and they are discharged ?—They are discharged to their friends.

17930. How many insane persons in the course of the year do you discharge in this way ?—A great many, especially old people.

17931. That, of course, is adding to the total of this class of person into whom we are inquiring—defective persons not certified ?—Yes, considerably.

17932. Is it not compulsory on the county authorities to provide sufficient accommodation ?—Undoubtedly.

17933. What has taken place in Lancashire regarding this ?—The asylum accommodation in Lancashire at present, in my opinion, is very defective.

17934. Quite insufficient to meet the demand ?—Quite insufficient, yes. I know the Lancashire Asylums Board quite recognise that.

17935. These observation wards—we will use that name—might be of very great assistance in diagnosing and certifying these chronic cases ?—There is no doubt they are of the greatest assistance.

17936. In sorting them out ?—In sorting them out.

17937. And in certifying them and studying them ?—Yes; I think they have extended all over the country.

17938. Do you think they should be made compulsory on all local authorities ?—Yes.

17939. They would be of great service ?—Yes; and give it another name: call it a mental hospital or a reception hospital.

17940. Why do you object to the term "observation ward" ?—It is not sufficiently clear, unless you call it a "mental observation ward."

17941. Have you any opinion as to who should take care of defectives under sixteen years of age; should

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

* In answer to a subsequent enquiry as to the age at which it would be desirable to remove children of permanent mental defect from the education authorities to colonies the Witness replied: "I would say 12 years of age would be a suitable age."

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., M.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

they be under the education authority?—Those who are improvable, I think, certainly should.

17942. Would you advise the repeal of the Idiots Act, bringing the idiot asylums, where *trainable* imbeciles are supposed to be kept, under the education authority?—I think the Idiots Act refers mostly to people who are not trainable.

17943. I think not?—My experience of the idiot asylums is not very favourable as far as improving them is concerned. We have sent a very large number from Liverpool to the Royal Albert Asylum, and kept them there at great expense for a considerable time, but I do not think I have even seen a case that has been very much improved.

17944. Surely the term "imbecile" was introduced into the Idiots Act so as to take in improvable cases?—I think that is the intention, but the result is not satisfactory.

17945. Would you advise that the education authority should have asylums for improvable cases?—Certainly.

17946. You would advise a double authority; the lunacy authority for over sixteen, and the education authority for under sixteen?—Yes.

17947. You think it is quite the education authority's function?—I think it is for children under sixteen who are improvable; that is after examination by a medical expert.

17948. Regarding the Inebriates Act (I see you refer to that), the first recommendation is that repeated parochial relief occasioned by drunkenness should be ground for detention? Can you tell us a little bit more about that? What class of cases do you mean?—It seems to me that the man who simply gets a little drunk repeatedly is brought within the Inebriates Act; if he is committed three times in one year before a magistrate, he can be sent to an inebriate Home. But if a man gets very drunk and becomes delirious, and gets *delirium tremens* he does not come within the law at all. He is taken to an hospital, and treated with every care and consideration, and then allowed to go home. It is for that class of man or woman who repeatedly bring themselves on the public charge that I thought something ought to be done.

17949. Would you say that one attack of *delirium tremens* should be ground for detention?—No.

17950. How many attacks?—I think I should give two, if he brings himself on the public charge.

17951. Even though the man supports himself and his family for months and months between?—My experience after dealing with some thousands of cases of *delirium tremens* is that if a man gets *delirium tremens* twice, or a woman either, he or she is practically a hopeless drunkard. My figures here will show that. We have some people who come three, four, and five times within two years.

17952. There is a movement at present in one of the large towns in the country in favour of repeated applications for parochial relief being made a ground for detention independently of *delirium tremens*; have you any opinion on that?—I should not like to offer any opinion because I do not know the circumstances.

17953. Should not the drunken loafers who go in and out of the workhouse be detained as inebriates?—If they are inebriates, certainly.

17954. I am assuming they are?—Certainly.

17955. That would be ground for detention?—I think so. I have cases of men, and women too, who have gone into the workhouse twenty times in one year simply through their own neglect and carelessness.

17956. That ought to be ground for detention in a reformatory?—Yes.

17957. To give them a chance of reforming?—Yes.

17958. (*Chairman.*) Are you referring now to all inebriates, or only feeble-minded inebriates?—All inebriates.

17959. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) There is another possible amendment of the law; that is compulsory power for detaining inebriates, other than either pauper or police court inebriates, for the sake of the relief of the relatives and their own treatment. Have you come across great hardships resulting from the presence of an inebriate in the family?—Very great.

17960. Say a drunken wife or a drunken husband?—More especially a drunken wife.

17961. Do you not think the relatives, especially in the case of a wife, should have power of getting such an inebriate detained, compulsorily?—Yes; I think the hardest cases I have come across have been due to a hopeless husband or wife constantly drinking.

17962. More especially the wife?—More especially the wife.

17963. Some power of application for their detention should exist?—Yes. I know of instances where the wife has sold the home up five or six times within three or four years, and yet there was no power to detain her, or remove her.

17964. The husband has no redress?—The husband has no redress at all, excepting to leave her.

17965. Can you give us any other instructive cases?—I have met many examples where the same has occurred through the husband drinking where the wife will not leave the husband, or the husband will not leave the wife.

17966. You also refer to feeble-minded women having illegitimate children. You say they ought to be detained?—Undoubtedly.

17967. Surely these are certifiable lunatics. According to the interpretation that you have put upon the word "certifiable," they are mentally defective, or of unsound mind, and very much require care and treaement. Is that the case, and have you tried certifying them?—I would not like to say they were certifiable. I should have very great difficulty in certifying them.

17968. What would be the difficulty?—They are decidedly weak-minded, but I should not say they are insane.

17969. They are of unsound mind?—It is very difficult to define.

17970. About senile dements, you advise that they should be kept in workhouses?—A certain section of them.

17971. When they are not troublesome?—When they are not troublesome.

17972. These are people requiring bed and hospital treatment?—Yes; I think it would be kinder to keep them in workhouses than to send them away to institutions.

17973. Why?—Because they are near their relatives and accessible, and can be constantly visited, and they do not require any special treatment; they simply require to be kept comfortable.

17974. Would you certify them as lunatics, or not?—I would certify them for detention.

17975. That is as lunatics?—In a workhouse, not in an asylum; that is quite a separate certification.

17976. It is a lunacy certificate?—It is a lunacy certificate, yes.

17977. In your scheme you would have three authorities dealing with lunacy: the Guardians dealing with the very old cases; the education authority dealing with the very young?—Yes, and the county authority or the municipal authority.

17978. The county authority or municipal authority dealing with middle-aged cases?—Yes.

17979. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to your evidence about defectives over sixteen, you say that certain cases of prisoners should be examined by expert *medical men*. Would there be any difficulty in arriving at a conclusion as to the state of their mind?—I think there would be; I think it is extremely difficult. After examining hundreds of these prison cases it is extremely difficult for even an expert medical man to say that these people are insane. There is no doubt that they are defective, but to say they are actually insane is extremely difficult.

17980. Would it be difficult to say whether they were sufficiently defective or insane to require that for their punishment should be substituted detention?—In the great majority of cases there would be no difficulty in certifying to that extent.

17981. Whether insane or defective?—Yes, there would be no difficulty at all.

17982. In a considerable percentage of cases there would be a difficulty?—In a percentage there would be a difficulty.

17983. Can you give us an idea, in your opinion, of

what that percentage would be ?—I have always worked it out that a quarter of them were extremely difficult; 25 per cent. are extremely difficult to certify. They may be quite capable of carrying on the ordinary functions of life and yet be criminal. Over 75 per cent are obviously defective people who ought to be under detention, or at least ought not to be at large.

17984. Ought not to be at large, for what reason ?—For the simple reason that they are not responsible.

17985. Take any ordinary assize in a large town; have you ever been able to form any opinion as to what percentage of the prisoners convicted are feeble-minded or insane ?—I would not like to give a percentage. I have attended a great many assizes and a fairly large number are undoubtedly irresponsible.

17986. Out of these who are irresponsible, you say 25 per cent. would be difficult to give an opinion upon, and the other 75 per cent. would be comparatively easy ?—Quite easy. There are certain criminals who are really very sane.

17987. Would the danger of possibly allowing a real criminal to successfully feign insanity or silliness be so great as to be an effective bar to the imposition of some such examination as you suggest ?—No, I think that would be a negligible quantity altogether.

17988. The number of people who would feign insanity ?—Yes, it is remarkably small.

17989. Or stupidity ?—Yes, that is quite negligible, I should say.

17990. So that in your opinion the ends of justice would not be interfered with by such an examination as you propose ?—No, in fact they would be assisted.

17991. With regard to the question of heredity, if you do not actually raise the point, you make suggestive remarks; do you put defective-mindedness down to heredity, principally ?—In a great many instances, certainly.

17992. What was the original predisposing cause; you must go back somewhere ?—The experience of seeing illegitimate children from weak-minded girls shows that a very large percentage, almost all, of these children are weak-minded children, if the mother is defective.

17993. Are there many instances within your knowledge of weak-minded girls having perfectly sane children—ordinary children ?—There are some.

17994. A considerable percentage ?—No.

17995. Can you give us any idea of the proportion ?—No, I am sorry I cannot give you the figures.

17996. In your opinion, the chief cause of defective-mindedness is heredity ?—Certainly.

17997. Far greater than drink or bad housing, poverty or distress ?—I certainly put heredity first as the cause of insanity itself. The other factors that you have mentioned, drink, poverty, negligence, are more causes of temporary insanity. Of true insanity, undoubtedly, heredity is the principal cause.

17998. I am not dealing with insanity; I am dealing with defective-mindedness. I think it is admitted on all hands that in insanity heredity plays a great part, but in defective-mindedness ?—I should say the same holds good in defective-mindedness.

17999. We have had very strong evidence to the contrary ?—I would not like to give any definite opinion because I have not had any very great experience in investigating feeble-minded people as to their ancestors.

18000. So that any remarks about heredity that you make, are confined to insanity ?—Yes.

18001. You would venture no opinion as regards feeble-mindedness and heredity ?—I should not like to give any definite opinion.

18002. One question about sane epileptics; you say they ought to be treated in special institutions ?—Yes.

18003. Are they all to be notified first of all. How are you to get hold of a sane epileptic ?—I think the sane epileptic would apply personally.

18004. So that what you say refers only to a voluntary suggestion ?—Yes, I think that the sane epileptic ought to be treated as a sane person. He would personally apply for protection, because in my hospital at the present moment I have men, for instance, who are chief engineers; other people who have been clerks, and other people who have been in fairly good positions; they are perfectly sane. They have repeated attacks of epilepsy; say once in three or four weeks. They are unable to take any employment because they are so afraid of falling or having a fit. As soon as ever an employer discovers that one of his employées is epileptic, under the Compensation Act he is immediately removed. These people, of whom I have had a great many in the last few years, are people who are perfectly competent, and yet who cannot earn their livelihood.

18005. Do you think the State ought to provide a free Home for these people ?—No, I do not think so; I think the friends would be quite willing to contribute to their cost.

18006. This is merely a suggestion that in some way or other institutions should be opened to the sane epileptic; it does not go further than that ?—No; I think their work would be quite remunerative; they would be no cost to any municipality.

18007. I will not press that. I am not clear as regards the next paragraph; you say: "Insane epileptics should all be certified as lunatics and treated in asylums." If they are insane, are they not now certified ?—Not all; a great many are detained in the workhouses.

18008. Although really insane ?—Yes.

18009. With regard to your general conclusion No. 1: "The Defective and Epileptic Children Act to be compulsory. The education authority to take charge of all educable defective children up to the age of sixteen"; do you mean to take them away from their parents ?—If their parents cannot give them proper supervision and education.

18010. Who is to be the judge of that ?—I think the inspection officer.

18011. The inspection officer is to decide ?—As at present.

18012. The school attendance officer is to decide whether the child is to be taken away from the parents and handed over to the care of the education authority ?—Yes. At present there are hundreds of children who are certified as not fit to attend the ordinary day school. Nothing more is said at present; they are left there.

18013. But they are not taken out of the care of the parent ?—But the parent would like them to be.

18014. Are you sure of that ?—In a great many instances.

18015. What evidence have you got of that ?—The evidence of the parents.

18016. Have they come, or written, to you ?—They come to me; I have had to deal with a great many.

18017. I should like you to explain that ?—A great many parents have told me that no one would take charge of their children as far as their education is concerned.

18018. Do you refer this only to education; it reads rather more largely than that; it is to take children ?—I meant with regard to their education.

18019. It is to be limited to education ?—Yes; I have put it rather badly.

18020. Perhaps you would like to correct it ?—Yes.*

18021. (*Dr. Loch.*) By taking charge, do you not mean including the maintenance of them in a Home where they would be educated ?—Yes, for the purposes of education.

18022. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Let us get this quite clear. The school attendance officer is to say to the parent "You shall no longer keep that child at home, I take charge of it on behalf of the education authority, and it shall be brought up in a Home and kept and maintained by the education authority." Is that to be done on the *ipse dixit* of the attendance officer ?—No; if that were done it would have to be done after examination, and an opinion by some expert medical man that the child could be improved, educated.

18023. Perhaps you will tell us exactly what you mean ?—What I had in my mind was that in cases where the parent could not give proper care and attention to their educable weak-minded children, the education authority

* *Vide* page 401, col. i.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

should step in and give it—that is, if the children were educable. At the present time nothing is done. Whether or not they should be taken charge of absolutely by the authority, and maintained is quite an open matter.

18024. What is your opinion upon that?—I think that perhaps in many instances, if they were educated through the day, they might be returned home at night, but in many other instances it would be better if they were not sent home.

18025. What would be the effect of this, in Liverpool? Supposing these instructions were issued to the school attendance officer, for how many children would the education authority have to provide accommodation?—I could not say—a good number.

18026. Some thousands?—No.

18027. One thousand?—I would not like to say.

18028. You have no idea of the result of your proposals?—No.

18029. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) On that point as to which Mr. Hobhouse was asking with regard to epileptics, I see in your Conclusion No. 3 (*page 401, col. 1*), you say that sane epileptics should be treated in special colonies for the feeble-minded. Do you anticipate that it would be well to put the sane epileptics in these very colonies, if they are established, for the feeble-minded?—Yes.

18030. That would be mixing them with defective people?—Of course in different divisions of the colony; not necessarily in the same building.

18031. In fact, you mean, I suppose, that there would be some advantage in putting them in these colonies?—I think there would be no objection.

18032. Was your idea that they would do the work there?—They would do a good deal of it, but I do not want to multiply institutions; that is my idea. If you could have one authority to provide a colony for these people the sane epileptics might occupy part of it and be remunerative.

18033. I want to get clear what class of people you think would be in these colonies. I take it from what you said that they are not people who would be, under the present law, certified as fit to go into an asylum?—No.

18034. There are a number of people of defective intellect who would not be certified?—A very large number.

18035. And, do you think, who ought not to be certified?—I do not think they should be certified as insane; they are defective, but they are not insane.

18036. Although they are of unsound mind according to the wording of the certificate? The present certificate only says "person of unsound mind"?—Yes, I think that wording is not very useful.

18037. You would still retain the distinction between those who are insane in asylums, and defectives?—Undoubtedly; I think there is a very material distinction.

18038. I think with regard to inebriates your opinion seems to be that a proportion of the inebriates are mentally defective?—Yes.

18039. To what extent—a large proportion?—Yes; a large proportion of the habitual inebriates are defective, certainly.

18040. What proportion would you say—more than half?—I should say certainly half.

18041. Would those be people who, under your scheme, would be placed in defective Homes?—Undoubtedly, in this defective colony, along with those people who are convicted and re-convicted of petty offences.

18042. For these people it would be necessary to have some powers of detention?—I think I should give powers of detention for, say, one year, and then all to be re-examined at the end of one year.

18043. One question with regard to senile dements: I suppose you would agree that there are a great number of senile dements in our asylums now—an enormous number in fact?—Practically all the county asylums are blocked by them.

18044. You think they ought not to be in asylums?—A large proportion of them should not.

18045. Why?—Senile dementia is such a variable quantity, if I might use the term. It comes comparatively early in some people, and later in others. Then again, a certain percentage of senile dements are extremely troublesome; in fact, they require more nursing and attention than any ordinary lunatic. There is another percentage of senile dements, which is the largest one, who are perfectly harmless, who simply require to be treated kindly.

18046. Where would you put those who are extremely troublesome?—In the county asylum.

18047. Leave them in the county asylum because of the troublesome nature of their affliction?—Because of their requirement of special nursing and attention.

18048. How would you contemplate treating these people; would they be certified as insane?—Yes.

18049. Both the harmless and the harmful?—No, not the harmless.

18050. Then you would not certify the great proportion of the present senile dements at all?—No, I think they ought not to be certified, and they could be quite well treated in the present workhouse accommodation. I am only aiming now, if I might say so, at the great desirability of not multiplying institutions, or different authorities.

18051. But surely there are some objections, are there not, to having even these harmless senile dements in the workhouse?—Of course, there are objections to having anybody under the Poor Law system, simply from the question of sentiment. They are perfectly well treated and very kindly nursed, but there is the sentimental objection to their being paupers.

18052. That is the only objection?—That is the only objection.

18053. You do not think they are better looked after—even these harmless senile dements—in asylums than in workhouses?—I would not like to compare them. I think in most workhouses the treatment of all cases now is perfectly satisfactory.

18054. You would rather put these senile dements back into the workhouse wards than have some special institution for them?—I would rather have special institutions for them, and have them away from the workhouse altogether, but I am only thinking of the difficulty of setting up more institutions.

18055. Would there be any objection to having them connected with the same institution that you suggest for the feeble-minded?—The feeble-minded colonies of which I spoke were for people who did not require nursing—who were able-bodied and could do some work. If you fill up the colony with 300, 400, or 500 bed-ridden patients, you require a large hospital and a big staff of nurses, and the colony becomes so expensive. My proposal with regard to the colony for feeble-minded was that they should all practically be capable of working.

18056. So as to be less charge on the rates?—So that, the cost would be smaller.

18057. Then the charge of maintaining senile dements must always fall on the public purse, whether in the workhouse, or an asylum, or in a colony?—Yes, but I would rather it was away from the colony.

18058. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to these senile dements has your experience been chiefly in West Derby and Liverpool, as to the Poor Law?—No, I have been medical officer in three of the large county asylums.

18059. But I meant as far as the Poor Law is concerned?—The county asylums deal with Poor Law cases.

18060. You do not know whether there would be much difference in the workhouse accommodation by making them a centre for senile dements; would there be accommodation forthcoming?—I think so.

18061. Is there, for instance, at West Derby an ample number of applications, apart from senile dements from the workhouse and the infirmary?—At the present moment there are in the great cities, but I think in the country districts there is ample accommodation in the workhouse.

18062. Then we have to divide the problem somewhat. The problem for the big city would hardly admit of your solution?—You would have to provide more accommodation.

18063. In many instances the infirmaries are on expensive sites and if this demand extended them it would

be a very expensive way of proceeding?—Yes, I suppose it would.

18064. Therefore, from your own point of view, with which I entirely agree, it might still be better to bring together to the same infirmary the senile dements of several Unions?—Yes. In Liverpool at the present moment the West Derby Union are proposing to build a large new infirmary for chronic cases. A great number of these would be feeble-minded.

18065. I know the infirmary there and the workhouse. It is a very large Union and the population is increasing at a very great rate?—Yes.

18066. So that there accommodation for the normal work would have to be extended very greatly?—If we took away the feeble-minded and put them into colonies we should have ample accommodation, still, for the weak-minded.

18067. How many of the defective feeble-minded do you say there are now in the workhouse at West Derby?—Who should be dealt with in a colony; I should think 200.

18068. As to certification, would you propose various grades of certification; for instance, to be detained as a defective, to be detained as a sane epileptic, and so on?—Yes.

18069. So that you would have, at the top, the lunacy certificate?—Yes.

18070. And other degrees of certification below it?—Yes; the present system is altogether quite unsatisfactory. A man must either be certified as a lunatic, or nothing at all. The most acute raving maniac is treated practically on the same lines as a person who is a little bit insane, or a little bit defective.

18071. So you would certify, for instance, as "defective inebriate"?—Yes, and the certification, of course, should be limited. A man should be certified as defective or inebriate for one year. Then he ought to be re-examined and if necessary re-certified. If he is certified now, it is for all time.

18072. So that there would be a different system of certification all through?—Yes, I think there ought to be.

18073. With regard to the question of heredity, which was one point asked you by Mr. Hobhouse, you have seen a good many of these women in the infirmary?—Yes.

18074. Taking the question of heredity merely as immediate heredity you would say the immediate question was shown by the fact that the children these women brought forth were so often defective?—Yes.

18075. Taken in its simplicity the single issue of immediate heredity is pretty clear?—Yes, undoubtedly.

18076. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What is after all the cause in the case of the mother? If the mother is weakminded, what is the cause of her weakmindedness?—Heredity would play a very important part there, too.

18077. Would you trace it backwards for many generations?—You can, in a great many instances.

18078. I am talking about weakmindedness, not insanity?—Yes. Why one member of the family should be weakminded, and the rest not, is a question I cannot answer, except as regards some defect at birth, or before birth.

18079. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the education authority you would have the cases brought to the education authority to be dealt with specially, if improvable?—Yes.

18080. And also in order that the large number of reported, but undealt with, cases should be dealt with if unimprovable?—Yes.

18081. It practically comes to this, that there is a section that cannot attend the public elementary school?—Yes.

18082. And the whole of that large section should be brought in some way to the notice of the authority and in some way dealt with?—Certainly.

18083. To revert to these feeble-minded women, do you think it would be well at the present time to get a minor alteration of the law by which, pending any large change, it should be open to the medical officer to give a certificate allowing of detention?—I think that is absolutely imperative.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

18084-5. You have the power in the cases of contagious and infectious disease; and some time ago there was the power with regard to mental insanity, but that has been altered by an alteration in the Lunacy Act?—Yes, the 1890 Act.

18086. If you had power of defining defectiveness more or less, and giving ability to retain in the workhouse on that ground, would you approve of it?—I think that is imperative. At the present time the medical officer in a workhouse sees defective girls come in repeatedly with various illnesses and with illegitimate children. As soon as ever they have their child they take their discharge, only to come back again, say, the next year, or the year after. I have instances now where girls have had four and five illegitimate children. The medical officer has no power. The girl is quite free to go if she is over sixteen.

18087. If you did adopt that policy, say, at West Derby, would there be accommodation available for those who were detained?—Yes. It is not a very large percentage, but the danger is the danger to the community rather than to the individual.

18088. You are prepared to do that as an *interim* measure before there could be any elaboration of a colony or farm system, or anything of that kind?—I should prefer to have the large system, but I think that little power is imperative. These people ought to be detained if they throw themselves on the public rates.

18089. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) For how long?—I said, in my statement, after two illegitimate children.

18090. For life?—No.

18091. For how long?—I would not like to say—one year or two years.

18092. Is it rather important to the individual?—I should not leave the power absolutely to one medical officer.

18093. Supposing two of you agree?—I should certainly have the certificate safeguarded by a magistrate and two medical officers—detention, say, for two years.

18094. At the end of that time?—Then they should be re-examined.

18095. And re-detained?—Yes, certainly.

18096. Until what time?—If the woman has no friends and no one to take care of her she ought to be detained always, and her work should be remunerative; she ought to be made to work.

18097. Sent to a colony or kept in the workhouse?—Sent to this colony I speak of, the "feeble-minded" colony, but she ought to be examined and re-examined very often.

18098. (*Dr. Loch.*) That would be in the certificate, would it not?—It would be in the certificate. The protection of feeble-minded girls is a most urgent necessity. At the present time there is nothing to protect them.

18099. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that you would detain children—the not improvable ones—in the present county asylums. Do you not think the present county asylums, or any county asylums, are very unfit places for insane children? Do you not think they would get into very bad habits, and that altogether the influence of the adults upon them is a very bad one?—I quite agree with that; I think children ought not to be in county asylums unless they have separate accommodation. That could easily be done if a separate block were provided for children so that the administration expenses would not be greater.

18100. As regards these girls, of whom you say there are a great many, who come into the workhouse, very often into the maternity wards, and are feeble-minded—no doubt, you have a great many of them at the West Derby infirmary?—A great many of them.

18101. You would detain them; is it desirable, do you think, that as respects these girls, you should only detain them if they throw themselves upon the public charge on more than two occasions; that you should let them have a chance of throwing themselves on the public charge for this particular reason on two occasions, or more than two occasions?—I do not see how you would get at them,

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

otherwise, unless they did throw themselves on the public rates.

18102. Supposing they throw themselves upon the rates on one occasion, if they are feeble-minded, would it not be sufficient justification for detaining them without giving them a chance of going out and repeating the offence?—Yes. Of course, theoretically it ought to be, but one would not like to do anything which savoured of hardship.

18103. No, but suppose you have distinctly feeble-minded girls, as so many of these girls that come into the workhouse are, do you think it would be justifiable to give them the chance of repeating the offence for which they have come into the workhouse?—I should not like to say it would not be justifiable. It would be desirable not to. That is a very difficult question to answer because a great many girls in our experience have one illegitimate child and give no further trouble.

18104. As far as you know?—We have occasion to know that they do not in a great many instances, but if they were to repeat it and throw themselves on the public rates on two occasions, I think then it would be justifiable to detain them.

18105. Is the justification for detention altogether to depend on whether they get into the family way, or is it not rather to be because they are feeble-minded and may get into trouble of various kinds, and are unable to stand alone and take care of themselves. Is not that the better reason for detaining them?—That is the proper reason; the other is simply the effect of their feeble-mindedness.

18106. Whether these weakminded girls have had children, or not, or whether one or two, you would still detain them?—Yes.

18107. Because they are feeble-minded and cannot take care of themselves?—Quite so; I would certainly.

18108. As regards the kind of certificate you would have for detention, I gather you would have them detained on the certificate of two medical men and then an order of the magistrate?—Yes.

18109. Do you think it is requisite in a certificate to specify the facts observed by the medical men, or would it be requisite for them simply to say, as they do with reference to idiots, that they are weak-minded and unfit to take care of themselves?—That would be quite sufficient.

18110. Those are what you call facts?—Yes, those are facts.

18111. You would not think it requisite to have to state, as in a lunacy certificate, specific facts which would satisfy a third party?—No, I do not think for temporary detention that would be necessary.

18112. You think it would be sufficient to have a much simpler form of certificate?—Yes.

18113. If you had a simpler form of certificate at West Derby Infirmary, I imagine you would be able to detain a very considerable number of girls whom you feel you would be unable to detain at present because you are not able to state specific facts to satisfy a third person?—That is so.

18114. You recommend that there should be this simpler form of certificate?—I think there should be a simple form of certificate of a temporary nature by a justice and two doctors, of all weak-minded persons who are not able to give themselves proper protection.

18115. As regards the certificate "for all time" as you call it; you are aware that the certificate given in the case of lunatics is not for all time, but is terminable—a certificate which requires to be kept alive by certain legal procedure?—Yes.

18116. Would it be sufficient if this certificate to which you were referring just now were kept alive in the same way without specifying that it was temporary; if at the end of certain periods, say, one, two, three, or five years, as in the Lunacy Act, it required to be renewed by continuation reports and certificates drawn from them?—It would meet the same purpose, but I should safeguard the detention of these people very carefully. I should say they were only detained temporarily and that it was renewable, rather than that there should be any chance of their being permanently detained.

18117. Would not that be secured by having a combination report and certificate, the certificate automatically dying if the report and certificate were not given each time? Would not that answer the purpose so as to preserve uniformity of the procedure?—Yes; what I should prefer would be that the renewal of the certificate should be done in the same legal form by a justice and two doctors, again, rather than there should be a possibility of the public thinking they were not sufficiently protected.

18118. Is not that rather introducing a new and an expensive element in the procedure, and a difficult element? We have been told over and over again that the introduction of a magistrate at all interposes a difficulty in the care of people who require to be cared for. Of course, every additional medical certificate you get involves further expense?—Not in my case, I am sorry to say.

18119. You would have a certificate, I suppose, as in the case of all people detained under the present law in workhouses—all people you are able to certify, and an outside doctor is able to certify, and a justice—you would have the outside doctor to pay at all events?—Yes.

18120. There would be that additional expense?—Yes.

18121. Do you think it is requisite?—I do not think it is requisite at all; I am only thinking that if you introduce a system of legislation like this the public should be very carefully protected. It is an extremely difficult thing to say how much feeble-mindedness ought to demand detention, so that if any detention is given it ought to be of a temporary nature.

18122. One word about heredity; I gather from what you said just now that you hold a strong view that heredity plays a very considerable part in the production of feeble-mindedness?—Yes.

18123. You have no doubt that it does?—I am sure it does.

18124. Have you any facts to justify that view?—A great many.

18125. Have you any facts that you can lay before the Commission? We have had different views on that subject. We have recently had considerable expression of opinion that heredity plays a comparatively small part in the production of feeble-mindedness; that there are many other causes outside heredity which are more influential?—Other factors of which I have already spoken are undoubtedly factors, but heredity in my experience plays a very important part.

18126. Have you any figures?—I cannot give you figures; I can give several instances.

18127. As regards the treatment of senile dements in workhouses; you have been saying they could be perfectly well treated in workhouses?—Yes.

18128. When you make that statement you refer to workhouses like West Derby Infirmary, which is of course very good, where you give all the advantages that you get in an ordinary hospital. You are quite aware that that would not be the case in the small workhouses throughout the country, and you are aware that many infirmaries are extremely deficient in everything that is requisite for nursing sane people?—I think that no dements should be kept in workhouses unless the accommodation is certified as proper.

18129. You would have them kept in workhouses which can be certified as providing proper accommodation?—Yes.

18130. That does not apply generally?—The Commissioners and the authority would have to be satisfied that the accommodation was proper for dements. Again I might say that I make this suggestion only with a view of avoiding multiplicity of institutions.

18131. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Do you consider that any further powers are required to bring it about that a sufficient number of workhouses should provide accommodation for imbeciles?—I think something would have to be done.

18132. Additional power to the Local Government Board or some central authority?—The Local Government Board could issue an Order to that effect.

18133. They do not do it now?—I think they would if the 4s. grant were not in operation.

18134. In other words if it were easier for the local authorities, the Local Government Board would not

hesitate to compel them to carry out their duties ?—I think the Guardians would prefer to do it in that way.

18135. Many workhouses, especially smaller ones, have unsuitable accommodation for lunatics and imbeciles?—That is so.

18136. We have been told that representations have been made to the Local Government Board to improve this state of affairs, and these representations have not been successful. Do you think that further powers are required, or what other steps should be taken to enable improvement to take place in this respect ?—I think an Order from the Local Government Board would be quite effective.

18137. And they could give that Order ?—Yes, provided that they are not certified as lunatics, the Guardians have full power.

18138. Are we to understand that you recommend that the 4s. grant should be given to imbeciles in workhouses where the accommodation is certified to be proper ?—Undoubtedly, where the Commissioners could certify that the accommodation was sufficient, the 4s. grant ought to be given to the Guardians.

18139. And not given where it was not certified ?—Quite so ; if that were done, a great many Guardians would prefer to keep this particular class of case in the workhouse and provide proper accommodation.

18140. (*Dr. Loch.*) For the senile dement ?—Yes. At the present time the Guardians have every incentive to send their cases away. Whereas if you gave them a grant, they would have every incentive to keep them. That is what I say ought to be done.

18141. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I see that in your statement (*page* 399 *col.* ii) you speak favourably of the usefulness of industrial schools. Do you consider the industrial school method might be so extended as to deal with a considerable number of the feeble-minded ?—I would like to see it extendeed.

18142. I take it that, coming from Liverpool, you are familiar with the industrial school system ?—Yes.

18143. You are aware of its economy ?—Yes.

18144. Do you expect that economy might be expected to show itself in dealing with the feeble-minded as well as with the present class ?—I think so.

18145. You know that feeble-minded children are excluded from industrial schools ?—They are legally, but there are a great many there.

18146. But the managers refuse them if they are alleged to be feeble-minded, and if they receive them, and they are markedly feeble-minded, they ask the permission of the Secretary of State to discharge them as interfering with the general work of the school ?—Yes.

18147. And after using a little persuasion to try and make them keep them, the Secretary of State then discharges them ?—Yes.

18148. So that, strictly speaking, feeble-minded children are discharged ?—Markedly feeble-minded children are.

18149. Just as diseased children are ?—Yes.

18150. Supposing some of the industrial schools were made specially for the defective and feeble-minded ?—I would recommend that.

18151. May I take it that that recommendation is as strong in your mind as your recommendation that the Defective and Epileptic Children Act should be made compulsory and universal ?—Yes, I think so.

18152. Which system would you follow—the industrial school system or the educational system provided under that Act ?—It would be difficult. That is what I should like to see.

18153. You prefer the industrial schools?—Certainly.

18154 Do you think it would be more economical ?—Undoubtedly, more economical.

18155. Do you think it would tend to the instruction of these people when young becoming more of a practical character and less of a literary and intellectual character ?—I think so ; that is what they require.

18156. Do you consider that it would involve a very slight change in the existing law and practice to have industrial schools started for the feeble-minded as well as for the physically neglected ?—I do not think the law would require very much alteration.

18157. In fact the Home Secretary could practically, by a stroke of his pen, meet the difficulty in many cases ?—Yes, he could.

18158. Have you formed in your own mind any idea as to what sort of weekly grant the Treasury might properly be called upon to give to the industrial school children of the feeble-minded class ?—I should say the same as the other—say 4s.

18159. Would that be sufficient, do you think ?—It would assist ; it would not, of course, cover the expense, but the education authority might contribute too.

18160. And the parents ?—And the parents.

18161. It should be collected from them if they could pay ?—Always, if they could.

18162. Would you like that system to be tried before the extension of the educational system—of the Defective and Epileptic Children Act ?—I must confess that my experience of the Education Act as dealing with these children is not very favourable.

18163. You are more favourably impressed by the industrial school system ?—I think the industrial school would have the advantage of keeping, maintaining, and educating them in a practical way rather than the education authority.

18164. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) Do you mean the education authority operating through the special classes ?—Yes.

18165. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With regard to the difficulty, even with recent extensions of the law, that industrial schools can only deal with children up to the age of eighteen, do you see any reason why that should not be extended up to any age which might be thought necessary ?—I do not see at all why it should not be extended.

18166. You are aware that the Secretary of State has power to transfer children from one school to another ?—Yes.

18167. From truant schools to long term industrial schools—from schools with strict discipline to schools with more favourable discipline ; does that appear to you to be a desirable feature ?—I think so, very.

18168. Which would facilitate this system if it were set up under the Industrial Schools Act, but would have nothing corresponding to it under the existing Defective Children Act ?—I think it would have immense advantages over any other system that I know of.

18169. With regard to your suggestion about the desirability of dealing permanently with people who come in and out of prison instead of the present system of short sentences, what practical steps do you think ought to be taken by the prison authority when they get hold of such a person ? How would you like to see the system carried out ? Should the Prison Commissioner have power to take these people before the magistrate at the end of their sentence and say : "This man is not fit to be discharged, we think. Will you examine him "? — I think if a man appears in a prison, say twice, and the medical officer certifies that he is a feeble-minded person and not responsible for his actions, the Prison Commissioners ought to have power to bring that man before a justice and have him committed to a colony on a temporary certificate.

18170. Would it be right that the Prison Commissioners themselves should have the power of committing him to a colony on such temporary certificate on the present system of the Prison Commissioners and the visiting justices of the prison, or do you think that they ought to take him to an outside magistrate ?—I think it would be safer ; it would give more public protection.

18171. You think the proceedings should be public ; in a court ?—Yes, I think it would inspire more confidence amongst the public if they thought it was not done by a penal authority, namely, the Prison Commissioners.

18172. If it were made a Standing Order and regulation of the Prison Commissioners that such people should invariably be brought up where a medical officer advised it, you think a good and immediate effect would be noticed ?—Undoubtedly ; I have had to deal with hundreds of these people during the last few years who have been convicted and reconvicted.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

Jan. 1906.

18173. With regard to the weak-minded girl with a deformed pelvis to whom you refer, would the operation for sterilisation in that case have been an ordinary and legitimate piece of medical practice now-a-days?—I am sorry that this case has been mentioned before by another witness, although I am glad to have the opportunity of putting you right in this case. I was the surgeon who performed this dangerous operation of Cæsarian section, and I did not think it justifiable to sterilise the girl. That girl is a weak-minded girl, and in addition to that she is deformed. She had three illegitimate children by three different fathers, and she was brought to the hospital on these three occasions, but I did not think it would be justifiable to sterilise her. A great many brother members of my profession think it is. I do not think it is.

18174. Is there any case in which it would be justifiable?—This is a case which, if any, would have been an ideal case in which to do it, but I still think that it is interfering with the liberty of the subject.

18175. Practically you would do it in no case?—Personally, I should never do it, either in male or female, under any circumstances.

18176. Other doctors think otherwise, do they not?—I know they do. That is a totally different thing from sterilising a person who has got disease of the sexual organs.

18177. (*Dr. Donkin.*) I should like to ask you one question arising out of a question put to you by Dr. Needham with regard to the form of certificate you propose should be given in the case of people of feeble mind, which is a matter of very great importance. I should like to know whether you think, on reflection, that a certificate which simply sets forth the opinions of the medical men that this person is feeble-minded, is sufficient, without specifying at least one or two positive or negative facts which lead to this conclusion?—I think the certificate if it stated that "so and so is a feeble-minded person and is not under proper care and control and is not able to take care of herself" would meet the case. I do not think there is very much more you could put on the certificate, because as a rule there are no specific acts of insanity that the patient commits.

18178. Would you agree that specifying some of the facts is necessary and desirable, in the case of the ordinary insanity certificate?—Undoubtedly.

18179. I will put a case before you like this: I have to do myself with the classification of weakminded convicts. It is required before they are passed and treated as weak-minded that the medical officer of the prison should at least give some short statement in writing as to their conduct, as to the absence of certain faculties, or the positive occurrence of certain abnormalities or eccentricities of conduct. Would not that be easy to do in most cases of feeble-mindedness of such an extent as to justify detention?—I do not think there would be any difficulty in doing so.

18180. If there is no difficulty in doing it, surely you think for the sake of a good safeguard (I see you wish for the certificate of a magistrate as well) it would be desirable to do it?—I think so.

18181. The rest of your statement seems to be very valuable to us; but this question of the form of certificate, if such were recommended, to certify other grades of mental deficiency than what is now technically known as insanity, would have to be very carefully thought out?—Very carefully thought out.

18182. It may be said, on the whole, you would think, that in cases where such statements could be made it would be desirable to make them?—I think it would, certainly.

18183. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the definition, taking up the question last asked you, do you not require such a phrase as "under no responsible control over himself, or herself, nor under responsible control of others"; that is to say the double position that there is no one outside to take care of the person, and he or she is not fit to take care of himself or herself?—Yes.

18184. Those two points must come in the certificate?—Both of them must come in, because a person might not be capable of taking care of herself, yet her friends might be.

18185. With regard to facilitating the certificate, could there not be a justice, as in connection with the lunacy laws, who would specially take this department of work up, so that there might be the least possible delay if you had to bring the case before a justice?—That might be arranged.

18186. The suggestions you have made with regard to the industrial schools go far, but the industrial schools would be chiefly for the morally neglected and refractory?—Yes.

18187. How would you bring the industrial system in line with it? The education authorities use the industrial schools for non-attending children and truants, but this is a different form of difficulty. Unless you bring the case before the magistrate as a non-attending case of feeble-mindedness you hardly bring it into the right groove?—Of course, you would have to amend the law to some extent.

18188. You would have to amend the law in such a way that you would have to bring an entirely new factor into consideration in connection with industrial schools?—Yes.

18189. And you would have to divide up your problem in a new way; whereas from one point of view all these cases form a group for administration, insanity being at the top and defectiveness at the bottom, here in this class a *quasi* criminal position is adopted in regard to the industrial school cases; so that, though it is a very good suggestion, it seems very difficult, unless the general voint of view in regard to industrial schools is altered?—I do not think any public sentiment in regard to industrial schools would be altered in the slightest degree by taking it in this way.

18190. But you would have to have industrial schools, not for those who were morally refractory, but for quite a different type of defective child?—I should have special schools for that type of child under the Industrial Schools Act.

18191. The difficulty there, is to apply the Industrial Schools Act in its general spirit and tenour to this department. The position I understood you to take about having such schools I think may be well agreed to?—My idea as regards amending the Industrial Schools Act was to have a special school set apart for this particular kind of defective children. I did not mean them to mingle with the other.

18192. But to form a clause of a new Act supplementing the present Acts?—Yes.

18193. Yet it would not be, in its nature, akin to the present Acts?—No, it would be rather foreign.

18194. (*Dr. Needham.*) As regards the 4s. grant in workhouses, would there be a danger, and do you see any way of getting over the difficulty, of some of the workhouse authorities at all events sending in a considerable number of names of people who are merely weak-minded, putting them on the roll for this particular purpose of getting the 4s. grant for them? A very considerable proportion, at all events, of the people in the workhouses are weak-minded—I mean the ordinary people?—I would not allow the Guardians to put anybody on the list. Anybody who was placed on that list would be placed under the section that is in force at present; the section for permanent detention of a lunatic in the workhouse. That can only be done by the medical officer of the workhouse, another medical officer and a justice; so that the Guardians could not possibly place anybody on the list.

18195. No, but would not the ideas of the Guardians lead to other people seeing things from the same point of view—not in large workhouses but in small workhouses throughout the country? You do not think there is any fear of that?—I do not think there is the slightest fear of it. There would be no object in the medical officer or a justice certifying a case as insane. I see your point quite well. It does actually work in practice. Some workhouses have a large number of feeble-minded people in their wards who are not under certificate for permanent detention. If this 4s. grant were put into operation, those people would all be put under that certificate, as you say. There is no doubt that would happen.

18196. So many of the ordinary inhabitants are weak-minded that they could, by a comprehensive new view, be certified as lunatics?—I am sure they could.

18197. Would not that be a serious financial danger?—

It would mean this: no workhouse at the present time can put anybody under certificate for permanent detention under Section 23 unless they have separate accommodation for lunatics—separate lunatic wards.

18198. But a very large number of workhouses detain people under a medical certificate and an Order of a justice without having separate wards; they detain them with the ordinary inmates?—My point would be that if you gave the 4s. grant it must, *ipso facto*, be that the Guardians would have to provide special accommodation approved by the Commissioners. I am quite sure what you say is true, that there would be a tendency to put more on this certificate of the 4s. grant than there is at the present time.

18199. Do you see any way of guarding against that? This is the difficulty that has been repeatedly thought of in considering this question?—I do not see any great objection to it. It would be a little more costly, but it would tend to better administration.

18200. You are aware that the Local Government Board some time ago sent out forms and asked for returns as to the number of imbeciles in the workhouses throughout the country, and a vastly larger number of names were sent in than appeared on the list of certified imbeciles shown to the Commissioners on their visit; much more than double, I should think?—Yes; it is really left to the medical officer to certify who are weak-minded and who are not. Some are thought certifiable, some are not. There is no uniformity in workhouses which are now dealing with this class of people.

18201. You think the difficulty I have mentioned to you is a practical difficulty?—I do not think it would be a difficulty; it would be more expense.

18202. That is a difficulty. Do you see any ready way of overcoming it, or, in spite of it, do you think it is desirable that the 4s. grant should be given?—I do, certainly.

Nathan Raw, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., (London), B.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.S.E., D.P.H.

26 Jan. 1906.

18203. (*Dr. Loch*). Might there not be an alternative proposal, not that there should be a 4s. grant, but that there should be a grant to the county council, say, for all purposes connected with the afflicted classes; that this grant should be given with a view to promoting the proper establishment of institutions, or whatever it may be. In that case there would be a *bonus* on general action, but there would not be a *bonus* on particular cases. Is not that the better line to take, considering the great want of uniformity of administration?—That would be the proper line to take, but it would be a more costly one.

18204. But this 4s. grant has turned out to be very much more costly than was anticipated, I think?—Yes, because the Boards of Guardians have practically now sent all their cases into the lunatic asylum.

18205. I only suggest that as an alternative method which is rather more in accordance with normal procedure than to make grants per head for particular classes, so as to put a premium on the creation of a particular class?—My only object in advising the grant would be that the Guardians would be able to provide separate accommodation for senile dements at home rather than class them as insane.

18206. On the present basis of grants?—Yes.

18207. (*Mr. Hobhouse*). Do you think that this general grant to which Dr. Loch referred would practically be a shifting of the cost of the Poor Law from the local rates to the Exchequer?—Yes; it is paid by the Exchequer now.

18208. But the suggestion was that there should be a grant by class rather than by individual?—Yes.

18209. (*Dr. Loch*). That is so; the difference I wish to put before you is this; instead of a grant per head of a particular type it might be a grant per group, and the total amount of those grants might be equivalent?—Yes.

T. THOMPSON, Esq., called; and Examined.

18210. (*Chairman.*) You are at present employed at the Eastern Counties Asylum?—Yes.

18211. Would you tell us in what capacity?—Instructor.

18212. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY T. THOMPSON, ESQ., INDUSTRIAL TRAINER TO THE EASTERN COUNTIES ASYLUM.

I may state my experience starts from June 1889, as an industrial trainer to the Eastern Counties Asylum. After five years I had an appointment at the Farm School, Bisley, for homeless boys, where I came in contact with farm work carried on by the inmates. After four years, I took charge of a Home or Block containing thirty-two feeble-minded boys at the Middlesex County Asylum (Tooting). From there I had charge of a Home for Poor Law boys under the Leicester Board. Then I had experience with the Reformatory boys (Bristol). Lastly I returned to my first and present appointment, the Eastern Counties Asylum. This experience has to a great extent helped me to form some idea of the best methods suitable for the feeble-minded.

SELF-SUPPORT BY THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

There is now a Royal Commission appointed to enquire into the best method of training the feeble-minded; and the training is to be with a view to economy, so that each parent or friends can pay a small sum for its support.

With the system of training which I suggest, it can be done at 5s. per week each. This can be done by farm and garden work. The least we can do for these cases is to train them to work the land, to produce enough food to keep themselves.

The mental capacity is not developed enough for any of them to be trained in other employments to earn sufficient to support themselves. Imagine these cases going to school (as they do in our present asylums) year after year, and never making the least progress. Is it not much better to train them to something useful, and reduce the cost of maintaining them? I consider time and money is wasted in training these cases year after year in trades by which they will never be able to earn their own living. Now this is plain speaking, after fifteen years' actual experience in training them.

T. Thompson, Esq.

26 Jan. 1906.

The conclusion to which I have come to meet the demand of these distressing cases, is to train all of them in garden work, so that they can produce enough to live on. To accomplish this would be a great saving to the country; and it is much healthier for them, considering that over 50 per cent. are subject to consumption and other forms of tuberculosis.

My suggestion therefore is for a farm to maintain 200 patients, the Homes to be built on the bungalow style and to hold fifty patients each, so that they can be classified into four Homes. The cost can be arranged between four of the London Poor Law Guardians (that is if the Government or State do not bear the cost), who would each maintain one Home of fifty cases, the patients coming from their district. The cost of the whole would be arranged proportionately by the four different Boards; the outlay would not be so much if the four Boards were to co-operate to share the expenses, to buy the farm, and build the Homes. Fifty acres would be required for each Home, situated on high land on the main road, near a railway, and about forty miles from London. I do not believe in having the land and Homes miles away from the station, but think they should be as near as possible; it is much better for the patients, and those who have to visit them. Without doubt each Home with that amount of land would be able to supply all the vegetables for their respective Unions during the year, and, not being far from the station and London, would be able to send them easily without much expense.

In support of the bungalow buildings I consider this class of patients do not require large expensive buildings, with all the machinery which one may see in some asylums; the larger the building the greater the expense to keep up. The feeble-minded require simple home-like dwellings, where they can go in and out to their daily work.

I will give you some idea of the cost. 200 acres may seem too much, but it is better to have that than to spend thousands on useless buildings. Thus:—

	£
200 acres at £35 per acre - -	7,000
Four Homes at £6,000 each - -	24,000
Infirmary, Store Room, and Superintendent's Quarters - - -	5,000
	£36,000

T. Thompson, Esq.

26 Jan. 1906.

The cost for each Board of four would be about £9,000 which includes a Home to hold fifty patients, with fifty acres of freehold land to each Home; not only that, to keep 200 patients under one management under such conditions, with that amount of land (200 acres), will in all probability reduce the cost of maintenance to 5s. per week per patient.

Under such healthy conditions, where the patients actually labour for their own existence, at such an occupation as the cultivation of the soil—the first and last resource of the human race—these feeble-minded cases can be trained to produce enough to live upon. As to sending them out into the world to get their own living, they can never do it; and the only way to diminish and prevent further increase in this distressing misfortune is to keep them and separate them from the world, and the only way to do that is to give them a Home on a farm where they can labour to exist.

I should like to see this system carried out by the Government. There are hundreds of fathers and mothers who would be only too glad to pay 5s. per week for their feeble-minded children, if such a place could be found for them. I am fully convinced that it can be done, if my suggestion is carried out. I am writing as a practical worker, with experience of reformatory, Poor Law, homeless, and feeble-minded children. As the Royal Commission are seeking the most efficient system of training, why not try this system? I am sure of its success if the above suggestions are carried out. I have plans for the Homes, and the amount for which they can be built.

Every charge-attendant and assistant-attendant for each Home should, in some way, devote their whole time to farming and training the patients. As for machinery, the less there is the better, and only sufficient for the boys' use is required. It is like the administrative charges, there is no return for the outlay.

I have stated the main facts as to what is required for carrying this work on, and I shall be pleased to give any information you may wish respecting the detail of work and expenditure.

My object in writing is that there are so many about our towns without any supervision whatever, and the State ought, in some way, to help those who cannot help themselves.

The detailed account of expenses:—

	£
First charge, attendant and wife	65
Second „ „	50
Third „ „	45
Total amount for the four Homes	640
Superintendent and Matron	200
Doctor and medicine (living off the Homes)*	150
Two infirmary nurses	50
Two farm hands	75
Laundry expenses	100
Clothing	300
Coal and light	250
Rates and taxes, insurance	150
Farm seed and tools	150
Food	1,500
£.	3,565

Village Doctor to call every morning.

This account may seem small, but why should it cost more? If 150 sane boys, from ten to fourteen years old, can be supported for £3,000 yearly, why not the feeble-minded? I consider the feeble-minded ought to live more cheaply than a sane institution boy. There is no education to consider, also they are able to work all day, besides many other little details, and every attendant can work with them; also living in a suitable building, one which is built expressly (on ground floor) for them, means less domestic work, less expense in many ways. I give this statement believing with all sincerity that it is the best you can do for these cases, and with suitable building and that amount of land, the cost of maintaining them will almost be self-supporting. I will just mention my observation respecting the causes. The causes are so many, I will only deal with one, that is, the parents. It is my conviction that in five out of ten feeble-minded cases the parents are more or less affected. You may not detect it at once, but on closer observation you will notice it.

Now this is the cause of many defective children, and as long as the feeble-minded are not *detained*, the country can still keep on building asylums, as they are sure to be filled. There is no fear respecting the poor idiots and imbeciles; they will never add to the trouble—they are too well looked after for that. It is a very hard statement for the parents, nevertheless it is a fact, and it is no use beating about the bush. The causes of the feeble-minded *must* be arrested at the proper quarter. I do not say *all* the parents are to blame, but I do think if they have feeble-minded children they ought to place them under supervision, and if placed on a farm, as suggested, it will be the most suitable and healthy place imaginable. I am dealing with the feeble-minded *only*. Idiots and imbeciles cannot and ought not to be treated in the same way. There must be a separate class so that the feeble-minded are not interrupted in their work. There are so many suggested remedies. General Booth says, "Pack them away; put them on an island from which they can't get out; they may help towards what they will cost you, but if they do not it will be infinitely cheaper to keep them in that way than in any other, to say nothing of the benefit to society at large." That idea is like hundreds of others: they don't seem to care as long as they are put away, where and when it does not matter much, as long as they are out of the way. That idea is for the want of knowing a little more about them. My suggestion is better than that. We must not think these cases are terrible to deal with; they want sympathy as much as any other human being.

The causes are so many, I cannot state all, but whatever the causes are, you must detain those who are deficient to prevent further increase.

Since reading some of the evidence which you have sent me, I find my suggestions will coincide with that of some of the experts, and I am pleased to see a good many of them have given excellent advice. I can agree with Sir James Crichton-Browne. I would chiefly rely upon the whole system of manual and industrial education, and that is after all the most important part.

The special school is a grand start and beginning, so as to weed out the best without their coming in contact with worse cases, as they would have to do if sent to a mixed asylum to be educated. According to my mind, there will be two things to consider: if they cannot improve at the special schools, then send them direct to the farm; do not keep them too long at the schools, it will make it more difficult to train them. I should say send them between thirteen and fourteen years old. In fact, you can tell long before that, but, for the benefit of the child, let it have every chance to test its efficiency. The Commission seems to be at a loss as to what name these new Homes shall have. I say, "give it the best name you can think of, try to make it a personal matter." What would you like for your child? With this new system have a clean house, and do not on any consideration mention the word "Asylum." In fact, I would let lunatics and their ways drop out of the new undertaking altogether. You have to consider the feelings of the fathers and mothers, who have the misfortune of being afflicted with such cases. I have seen many a pathetic scene, when the mother first brought her child to the asylum; so, with these new Homes, give them a name which will be suitable and agreeable to the parents.

Results: you have evidence from various heads of departments from most of the feeble-minded asylums in the country, and by their evidence you can see at a glance what the results are. I should like, just for a sample, to take Earlswood Asylum, where they send out 500 letters to the friends of the discharged patients. You find eighty-nine drifted into county asylums, six to other imbeciles' institutions, and, after fifteen years' training, costing 19s. per week. All you have got for your labour

and for all your expense is that you get ten improvable With that institution experience, does it not prove to you the need of a farm where they can labour for their own support?

From Star Cross Asylum you have about the same tale; they send forty discharged children into the world; a few are earning their own living, but they were brilliant exceptions, gentlemen; you all know what that means.

Mr. Locke says the various industries pay, but I say farming pays better. I will prove that by his own statement, namely: Materials for the boys work cost £164, monies received from sales £223, clear profit about £60, and that does not include attendants' labour and pay; again I say, farming would pay better.

Again, take the special schools, which cost £50,000 a year, and only 5 per cent. of the children are improvable. *T. Thompson Esq.* 26 Jan. 1906.

After all the training it is best to send them to the farm as soon as possible. I have many questions to ask if allowed to do so.

My suggestion for the Bungalow to hold fifty patients will include drains, hot water fittings, and furniture complete for the stated amount.

I am not taking any asylum expenditure as a guide for my expenses. I am taking the Farm School, Bisley—that will give you a good idea as to what can be done, even with sane boys; how much better with the feeble-minded, where you get all the boys and all the attendants working for one object—that is, to produce something to live on—while the wives are at home doing the domestic work.

EXPENDITURE.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
For Boys' Farm School, Bisley.		
Maintenance Account, viz.:—		
Food	883 7 7	
Oilman's Stores	59 0 2	
Fuel and Light	165 5 8	
Surgeon and Medicine	47 2 4	
Salaries of Superintendent, Matron, and Teachers	583 18 3	
Salaries of Four Industrial Teachers	288 17 0	
*Repairs	212 7 7	
*Furniture	93 10 7	
*School Books, &c., &c.	107 19 2	
*Travelling and Carriage	117 6 7	
*Chapel Expenses (half)	34 10 4	
Washing and Sundries	110 3 2	
Gardener and Garden	70 19 9	
Rates, Taxes and Insurance	66 0 9	
Clothing Material — £315 9 4		
Less—		
Proportion of amount received from the Thomas Porter Equipment Fund — 43 15 0		
	271 14 4	
Shoemaking Materials	90 15 1	
*Cottages Expenses (half)	8 14 7	
*Rewards	3 3 9	
*Holiday Expenses	78 12 11	
*Bisley Farm Estate	4 14 10	
	3,298 4 5	
Less—		
Education Grant	179 8 0	
		3,118 16 5
		£3,118 16 5

November 29th, 1905. T. THOMPSON.

* These details, amounting to £661 9s. 4d., would not come in the expense of my detailed account which I have given as a guide. I have made a note of this just to show you that I should have £661 9s. 4d. to the good for any extra expenses which might occur. At any rate I feel sure it can be done for the amount stated, viz., £3,565.

T. Thompson, Esq.

26 Jan. 1906.

You have evidence from experts in mental trouble. Some tell you the causes are not heredity some tell you they are; others say it is accident, like hare-lip, or club-foot children. At any rate, the facts remain the same. Whatever the causes are, they are ever with us; and what are the Commission going to do with them? As for economy, it won't do to take a lesson from our present asylums, because more than half of the superintendents do not care for farm work; in fact, one (Mr. Williams) said in his evidence that he could buy vegetables cheaper than he could grow them. That will just prove to you that, if one is not interested in farm or garden work, he will not make any special effort to train the patients in that kind of work.

After all the training in various kinds of indoor work, what does it amount to? *Nothing* compared to farm work.

Then you have evidence from teachers, who tell you that you must have specially trained persons to teach these cases. That statement is all very well for what it is worth, but I can tell you, you might get the best teachers in the world, or any man with the highest degree possible for teaching, and the *result* would not be any better.

The most important qualification for a trainer or teacher is patience, sympathy, and being interested in the *least* progress which they (the patients) make. In fact a man with his three R's is more qualified for these cases than a man with a degree, because the one would not expect the results so much; the other would expect more than he would ever get, and die in despair at the bad results.

It is no use going to those large expensive asylums for a system to carry this work on; their experience and statements will prove to you that their system of training has left the farm question very much behind. Of course, years ago, in building asylums they were built just to keep the patients shut up: there was no thought of training them to produce something for their own support.

But experience has proved that farming is the only occupation whereby they can, to some extent, produce enough to live. With my suggestion for these Homes, and with that amount of land, they will be able to produce enough not only for themselves to live on, but they could grow enough for the more helpless cases, which might have one Home built on the same farm, *e.g.* to hold 200 patients, as far as possible from the "feeble-minded Homes." These cases would have nothing to do with the farm cases. One building might accommodate the whole two hundred cases on the ground floor. These would want night attention and far more supervision than the farm cases. I have thought these two Homes would work well with each other in supplying the helpless cases with vegetables, etc.

I have rather a difficult task in bringing my suggestions before you. As an employée from another institution, it would appear that I want to prove that they are not what they might be; I have not the least doubt but that they are doing the best under the present circumstances; but looking at it from a business point of view, they must expect, as time goes on, that there will be institutions built and managed, equal if not better, than their own.

You do not want evidence to prove to you that a lunatic is not an idiot or a feeble-minded person wanting looking after, but you want to know the best method and the best system of training. With all the administrative charges, with all the medical attention, and the high cost of management, there is not one "improved *case*" who could go out into the world and take his or her place in society, or even workshop, as any other sane person would do. And that being the case, why should these poor helpless ones cost so much? They do not require it, and with the suggestion for farm Homes, they will get more comfort, "more home-like," and less expense in every way. You can keep two for the same amount that it costs at present for one. I will explain my meaning in this way:—

The Board of Guardians pay £40 a year for their boarding-out cases; you can buy the land and build the Homes for- - per bed. Deduct 5 per cent. interest on building and land (180) - - -	£180	0	0
	£9	0	0
6s. per week, for board - - -	15	10	0
Balance from £40 - - - -	15	10	0
	£40	0	0

What surprises me most is that the Guardians are willing to pay £40 a year, and yet won't build Homes for their own cases. In conclusion, I have expressed my opinions (as a worker) as well as I can, and it only remains for the Commission to put it in working order, as I am sure of its success.

T. THOMPSON.

Ivydene, Myland,

January 20th, 1906. Colchester.

(*Mr. Byrne.*) In the second column of your statement (*page* 410, *col.* i,) you say "I should like to see this carried out by the Government." You have heard, I think, the evidence that Dr. Raw has just given. Might I ask if you agree generally with what he has said about the advantage of extending the industrial and reformatory school system to these children? Do you agree with that?—Yes.

18214. We may take it that you agree that this work might be carried out quite well by local authorities and private persons under Government inspection, and with a system of Government grants?—Under Government control.

18215. Just like the reformatory and industrial schools?—Yes.

18216. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) In the first column of your statement (*page* 409, *col.* ii,) you calculate, as I understand, a farm of 200 acres maintaining 200 patients?—Yes.

18217. May I take it that in all the calculations which you have made you think that at least one acre per person detained in a Home colony is necessary?—I do not say absolutely necessary, but it is essential if you can get it.

18218. Can you do it for less?—I think you can.

18219. Do you want more?—No, I do not think so; I think one acre is sufficient.

18220. One acre per patient is the amount which you calculate as the best?—That is what I think.

18221. Do you know that these payments which you set out are actually paid in practice to attendants at institutions?—I compared that with the sane school for 150 boys.

18222. Those are the actual figures paid?—Yes.

18223. They seem very small, but in practice they are actually given?—Yes.

18224. (*Dr. Donkin.*) I suppose in the course of your experience you have had an opportunity of seeing a very large number of parents of feeble-minded children whom you have taught?—Yes.

18225. I suppose you have not any figures showing the number of parents of these children who are distinctly more or less feeble minded?—I have made notes for several years—a note of the parents of the children as they are brought in. I find five out of every ten of the parents are affected.

18226. That is your opinion after this long experience?—Yes, 16 years.

18227. In about half the cases one or more of the parents?—I do not say that, because I do not have the opportunity of detecting.

18228. About half you say?—Yes.

18229. You have detected signs of feeble-mindedness in one or both parents?—Yes.

18230. I suppose you have seen most of the mothers?—The mothers and the fathers too.

18231. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) One question about expenses. First of all with regard to the capital expenditure; you calculate that you can build four Homes with infirmaries at £29,000?—Yes.

18232. That is about £170 a bed?—£180 a bed.

18233. What experience have you which leads you to say that that can be done?—I have built, myself, several houses, and I have calculated what it cost me to build these Homes on the ground floor, and I came to the conclusion that that amount would just cover all expenses.

18234. Can it be done for less?—Probably, but I should not think it would be substantial.

18235. What sort of a building is it that you have got in your mind? I suppose it has all kinds of heating

apparatus ?—Yes, a heating apparatus to each Home, with solid walls—bricks.

18236. What kind of sleeping accommodation ?—Day room, dining-room, outhouse, and so on; accommodation for fifty persons.

18237. What about the kitchen ?—There would be a kitchen in connection with the Home.

18238. For each separate block ?—Yes.

18239. You would make a self-contained Home capable of containing fifty people, and that, you would estimate, would cost something under £180 a bed. ?—£180 a bed.

18240. You do not think it could be done more cheaply ?—I should not recommend anything cheaper.

18241. With regard to maintenance expenditure, from what experience have you based these figures where it comes out at £3,565 a year ?—I base it on experience I have had from other places. I find that if you had the first attendant with his wife and the second and third, it would be quite sufficient for the domestic work, and that the other attendants would be in charge of the work on the land.

18242. Have you had other institutions in which you have practically worked in this way ?—I do not say I have had practical work on feeble-minded institutions, but it has been my observation. I have been in the Middlesex County Asylum, Tooting.

18243. That is not a very similar case, I suppose ?—It is not. There were thirty-two beds there. I found what was wanted in that case was more farm work. It would have been more beneficial to the boys and the Home generally.

18244. I am again on the question of cost. I wanted to know what experience you have which led you to put the cost down at these figures. This £3,565 is a theoretical figure ?—Yes.

18245. I want to know what experience you have had which enabled you to arrive at that figure. I do not question the accuracy of it ?—I cannot say. It has been proved practically. But I go by what 150 sane boys cost. One hundred and fifty boys were at the farm school at Bisley. That cost £3,118 16s. 5d. That was for 150 boys with ten teachers. There are five or six expenses which occur in a farm school which would not occur in a feeble-minded Home. That would be £661 from the cost of the farm school; that would reduce it considerably.

18246. What are those items which you take away ?—They are marked with an asterisk.

18247. Repairs and furniture would still exist; you would have them just the same ?—I do not suppose they would be as much as that, not in a new building at any rate.

18248. "Travelling and carriage," I do not quite see why you deduct these. They seem to me to be ordinary expenditure in connection with any Home ?—I thought they were not necessary—but compare it with those that I got out.

18249. Go back to the first page of your statement (*page* 410, *col.* i). At any rate, you estimate it at £3,565. Am I right in saying that that works out at an expenditure of about 7s. per week ?—About that.

18250. Is that the gross cost, allowing for what the produce of the farm will give you, or not ?—I have allowed what the farm would produce.

18251. Therefore this is the net cost ?—Yes.

18252. That is to say, in a Home like this you would expect that you would maintain them to a certain extent and have an additional 7s. a week to provide from some other source ?—Yes.

18253. I suppose that accounts for the £1,500 being so low for food ?—Yes.

18254. You do not contemplate the farm being used for profit-making at all ?—No, simply to support the boys for that particular Home.

18255. Is it your experience that farm work is the only work that is suitable ?—My experience has proved that it is the only suitable work as regards producing with satisfaction to the Home. I think that, although other trades are needful and necessary, the farm work is absolutely necessary for the conduct of the Home as to food, such as vegetables, potatoes, and corn, and even meat. You can supply your own meat; that is easily arranged without much mental capacity.

T. Thompson, Esq.

26 Jan. 1906.

18256. You have been manual instructor and industrial trainer in the Eastern Counties Asylum. Is it not a fact that there are other things the feeble-minded can do, for instance, painting ?—Yes, in the interior of the institution there are various works done by the inmates, but I am trying to point out that the most important work is the farm work. If you can get these patients to work on the farm and supply enough vegetables for their own maintenance it is a considerable advantage to the expenditure of the institution.

18257. This 7s. a week which you work out does not take into consideration any expenditure in relation to interest, or repayment of capital, does it ?—No.

18258. Therefore, you have to add that ?—Yes.

18259. (*Dr. Loch.*) Can you tell the Commission more about this Bisley School ? Is it a county council school ?—No, it is a voluntary school; the National Refugees.

18260. What is the size of the farm ?—About 150 acres.

18261. How many boys do you have on it ?—For the last two or three years the Board of Education have insisted that the boys ought not to work on the farm. These are sane boys. They consider their education more important than farm work, so we have had only a few to work on the farm.

18262. Was the object to teach the boys to be able to handle the spade themselves, and work ?—That was the idea in the first place.

18263. Your experience there would make you think that a farm managed on quite similar lines with the same buildings—— ?—Not quite the same buildings. I do not believe in two-storey buildings for the feeble-minded. I believe all buildings for the feeble-minded ought to be on the ground floor.

18264. With that difference, that would be a fair sample of what is wanted for the feeble-minded ?—Yes.

18265. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I see you give an estimate of what the establishment charges would be—the cost for building and the provision of the place. £36,000 would provide for 200 feeble-minded ?—Yes.

18266. That is £180 a bed, which is a fairly stiff charge ?—Yes.

18267. I could not quite hear some of your answers to Mr. Dickinson. Did you allow to him that this estimate of expenses was incomplete ?—I have not included the building and the rent in this charge.

18268. Nor the repairs nor furnishing ?—No.

18269. Nor the chaplain ?—No.

18270. Nor the soap to wash with ?—The laundry expenses, £100.

18271. The patients do not wash in the laundry, do they ?—That would include the soap.

18272. (*Mr. Burden.*) Would you tell the Commission how you arrive at the 5s. estimate of the maintenance cost ? You say, "With the system of training which I suggest it can be done at 5s. per week each" ?—I mentioned that as a round figure; probably it would work out to that amount, but the £3,565 amounts to 7s.

18273. How do you suggest the difference between the 5s. and the 7s. could be met ?—I can meet that extra expense by allowing for the produce.

18274. Then the 5s. means the net charges after deducting the earnings of the inmates ?—Yes.

18275. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I understood that was not so; I understood you to say the produce was allowed for in the £1,500 ?—I have allowed in the former calculation I made, I should think, 2s. 6d. per week per head which the produce from the farm would make up.

18276. (*Dr. Needham.*) I notice that your statement does not say anything about girls; it only provides for boys ?—I have only put down for the boys.

18277. You have no recommendations to make about girls ?—No.

18278. One word about the expenses; you put down 200 acres at £35 an acre. I suppose land can be got in Essex at the present moment at £35 an acre. Do you

T. Thompson, Esq.

26 Jan. 1906.

think that is a fair estimate? You would not be able to get land at £35 an acre all over the country?—I was obliged to seek about where a suitable place could be found.

18279. This is going to comprehend the whole country?—Yes.

18280. You have got part of your experience, with reference to these different prices, from the Middlesex asylums?—Yes.

18281. You have formed your opinion to some extent from your experience of the Middlesex asylum?—My experience would be as regards Essex—a farm in Essex.

18282. But you have mentioned the Middlesex asylum. I do not know whether you are aware that that cost £334 10s. 2d. a bed, and that the land which they have bought of late years has cost £274 an acre. It shows how far out your £35 an acre will be when you apply it to many other parts of England than the county of Essex. You had the county of Essex in view when you made that statement?—Yes.

THOMAS JACKSON, Esq., L.R.C.S., Ed., L.S.A., Lond.; called and Examined.

Thomas Jackson, Esq., L.R.C.S. Ed., L.S.A., Lond.

26 Jan. 1906.

18283. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY THOMAS JACKSON, ESQ., L.R.C.S. ED., L.S.A., LOND., LATE ASSISTANT MEDICAL OFFICER GLAMORGAN AND NOTTS COUNTY ASYLUMS, DISTRICT MEDICAL OFFICER GREYSTOKE, PENRITH UNION.

Twelve years ago I was led to make some calculations on the number of imbeciles and idiots, not under treatment, living in the United Kingdom. The figures appeared in the *Lancet*, a copy of which has been forwarded to your Chairman.

Concerning the feeble-minded, I am of opinion that any approach to a correct estimate of their number can only be made by a good system of notification.

Notification of the Feeble-minded.—This can only be done effectively by medical men, through the District Medical Officer or Clerk to the Guardians, the last named officer sending in the reports to the Commissioners in Lunacy along with his other reports at the end of each three months. Each report should give the age, sex, and condition (epileptic, idiot, etc.), together with an opinion as to improvement under training, and if the present conditions of the case with regard to housing and management are satisfactory.

It would be useless to insist that the parents should notify, as relatives rarely admit that a kinsman is mentally afflicted.

Reasons for Notification.

i. For statistical purposes. I feel sure that the number of cases is greatly in excess of that usually estimated.

ii. On the score of economy. Idiots, imbeciles, epileptics, and others are repeatedly thrown on to the rates at a late period of their lives, when they are practically useless and incapable of any training. Such cases in their own homes have been spoiled, pampered, and sometimes cruelly punished, but any attempt at education has been quickly abandoned. As a consequence they have to be taken over by the parish in a wretched condition, both mentally and bodily.

iii. Improvement of the Race. Early notification, if followed by removal to an institution, not only may make the individual useful, or self-supporting, but also adds considerably to his mental capacity. There is also a secondary benefit to the family when relieved of the continued presence of a weak-minded relative.

Action to be taken after Notification.—Whilst notification ought to extend to all classes, the removal of cases, at a certain age, to institutions, colonies, or work-schools, will be limited. At first only the pauper class could be included, and possibly the success of the work-schools would stimulate the other classes to voluntary effort.

Housing and Treating the Feeble-minded.—In treating with this matter, voluntary work of all kind should be encouraged and guided. Another important matter is that as many institutions as possible should be strenuously worked, so that the inmates may be gradually raised to a higher level, and this can only be done by proper classification and weeding out of old, infirm, and unimprovable cases.

From this it is clear that one institution must be stagnant rather than strenuous and this must be the workhouse.

To the workhouse must be relegated the cases incapable of improvement, as Poor Law Guardians could not be expected to carry out new schemes for improving the race, and the workhouses themselves are ill-fitted for schemes of this kind.

Asylums.—The lunatic asylums are doing good work. They ought to be saved from stagnation by clearing out the idiots and chronic lunatics.

Such cases might find a place in the workhouse, which ought to receive the 4s. grant.

Work Schools.—Counties or combinations of Union districts should be provided with what I should call work-schools, or institutions for training body and mind. Here could be sent all the feeble-minded cases that are improvable.

I suggest the name "Work-school" as one more acceptable than "Asylum," and therefore more useful for carrying out compulsory schemes.

I should place here the special schools and the special trades useful for the feeble-minded and best calculated to draw them out.

I should also utilise these work-schools as central institutions for training attendants and nurses, and for providing itinerant craftsmen and teachers who could visit outside cases or hold classes for which a charge would be made.

I think that in time these would become the most important of our institutions if only a good staff of skilled attendants and educated nurses could be maintained.

Below I append a Table shewing the institutions that I recommend and the types and classes I should place in each.

INSTITUTIONS AND CASES FITTED FOR THEM.

Workhouse	Aged poor (separate ward). Pauper children (separate tenement). Casuals (casual wards). Lunatics, chronic and harmless. Imbeciles and idiots incapable of improvement, but quiet and inoffensive.
Work School	Feeble-minded cases capable of improvement. Weak-minded criminals.
Asylums	Certified lunatics, likely to recover. Epileptics, dangerous to self and others. Idiots and imbeciles who are noisy or dangerous.
Idiot Asylums	Idiots and imbeciles.
Epileptic Homes, Colonies, etc.	Epileptics, healthy and not dangerous. Low grade epileptics and imbeciles

18284. (*Chairman.*) You refer in the first paragraph of your statement to a letter of yours to the *Lancet*. In that letter I think you estimate the number of idiots or feeble-minded at 70,000 for the United Kingdom?—Yes.

18285. Is that the number you estimate as requiring care or treatment, or the total number?—I meant the total number not in institutions.

18286. Would you tell us how you arrive at that number?—I said at the time it was a rough estimate, and I meant chiefly to draw attention to the subject, which I thought at that time, twelve years ago, was not sufficiently recognised. I knew one or two districts myself, and I compared them with the number of districts in the whole country.

18287. Have you seen any reason to modify your estimate of the numbers in any way since then?—I

think it is possibly over-estimated, but I know at the time the figures that I got out brought it to that amount. I wrote to medical men that I knew and got statistics for their districts, so that I had an urban and rural districts—different classes of districts—so as to average them.

18288. (*Dr. Loch.*) You are of opinion, judging from the latter part of your statement about workhouses, that there should be lunatics, chronic and harmless, in the workhouses ?—Yes.

18289. Is that based on experience of London workhouses ?—No, I have only experience of country workhouses.

18290. Then there is that limitation—it should be country workhouses for these cases ?—Yes.

18291. Are the workhouses you refer to vacant, in large part ?—I think there is room in the country workhouses, but not perhaps in the town workhouses. There is not that crowding in the country workhouses.

18292. You think that there is sufficient care and supervision available in these country workhouses for this class ?—I think so.

18293. Are you referring specially to any part of England or Wales as in your mind when you speak of these workhouses ?—No, just to the workhouses I have noticed when I was drawing my own deductions from what I have seen.

18294. Would you say the same of imbeciles and idiots ?—Yes

18295. Would not they require more care and oversight than they would find in the country workhouses unless there were quite a new re-organisation ?—I mentioned that idiots and imbeciles should go to the institutions, to the idiot asylums, but a certain number of them must be retained in workhouses.

18296. You mean "must be, under the existing institutional supply" ?—Yes, because even now we find them in the county asylums, and they have no right to be there. Such idiots ought to be taken away into the workhouse; it is certainly a more fitting place than the asylum.

18297. Do you judge from having seen these people in the workhouse that that is suitable for them ?—Yes.

18298. With regard to these lunatics, chronic and harmless, and imbeciles and idiots incapable of improvement, would you have them certified ?—Yes, I think so.

18299. You would have them detained ?—You would have to certify those you wanted to detain.

18300. With regard to one suggestion you make of a work-school, is that work-school somewhat in the nature of an industrial school ?—Yes, it is something on the lines of the evidence I have just heard from Dr. Raw; to prevent the stagnation in the asylum and to be a place where we draw the fresh cases; if we have to draw out the feeble-minded who have not been hitherto treated there must be some place provided for them.

18301. Would this work-school be in the nature of a farm colony ?—Yes.

18302. Practically the words "farm colony" would equally apply to the idea ?—Yes, I just put that name because I liked the name. It would be really a kind of colony where they were taught, and also where they had different trades, such as basket-making, and mat-making, and so forth.

18303. You also lay stress on notification in the first column of your statement ?—Yes.

18304. How do you propose to obtain this notification ?—I suggest that each medical man should notify a child, say at four years of age. I should make it compulsory that every weak-minded child should be notified by a medical man at four years of age, because at five they naturally would have to come under school training.

18305. Taking the present state of things, where they are weak-minded after that age would you have them notified too ?—Yes, certainly.

18306. With regard to this notification, do you think the general practitioner would be in a position to notify these cases ?—Yes.

18307. There would be sufficient skill and insight into the particular class ?—Yes.

Thomas Jackson, Esq. L.R.C.S., Ed., L.S.A., Lond

26 Jan. 1906.

18308. So that there would be no necessity for any of the county staff to make inspection of these cases comparing the whole and trying to get one standard, as it were, for notification ?—I hardly think it would be necessary.

18309. You do not think the boundary case would be a difficulty at all for the general practitioner ?—If such cases were sent into an institution they wou'd not be received if they were not proper cases—it would be the same as in an asylum.

18310. Are there not cases where some observation and some special knowledge of the class would be necessary, in order that the defectiveness which was there might be realised, or otherwise it would be passed over ?—The cases as a rule that should be notified would be noticed by any medical man. They bear the hall-mark on the face as it were. I refer to the imbecile class. The border-land cases would be allowed to pass on. So in bringing out this number I apply that number to the real cases strongly marked. I think that there is such a number of strongly marked cases that we should not think anything at all of the border-land cases.

18311. Is not much of the trouble just in the borderland case ?. The strongly marked case perhaps might be so judged, but are not there a number of most critical border-land cases in regard to which it is necessary to take steps, which are rather elusive from their cleverness, and which are in some ways clever and in some ways quite feeble ?—I think it would be a tremendous thing to bring all these in, if you are to take very minute cases. I think the expenditure would be so enormous and it would require such large institutions that it would be impossible to deal with them.

18312. Then you are taking the very broad line definition, purposely leaving out a great number of cases by reason of the difficulty of the problem of dealing with them and not by reason of the desirability of scientific division ?—I think there would be a revolution in the country if you brought in the whole number; on the ground of economy the country would not stand it.

18313. That is another reason than the point of view of the actual definition; it is a social reason, and not a scientific reason ?—Certainly.

18314. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I notice that you suggest a re-arrangement or what is practically a re-arrangement of the mentally defective classes. I see you put chronic and harmless lunatics in the workhouse and only acute recoverable cases in the asylums. What becomes of the chronic cases that are difficult and dangerous; they are omitted from your list ?—They would have to stop in the asylums of course.

18315. You would like to add that ?—Yes.

18316. Would you tell me the essential difference between what you suggest as a work-school and an idiot asylum ?—They would go much further; for instance in an idiot asylum you cannot do much as regards school work, educational work.

18317. I presume you are familiar with the idiot asylums; you have been in several, have you ?—I have not had much experience of idiot asylums, but of course I know how far they can be trained and all that. In the work schools you would carry the education further in the matter of reading, writing, and arithmetic, but in other respects it would be very much the same except in the matter of local industry and supervision.

18318. But in the idiot asylums (let us think of Earlswood) at the present moment they teach reading, writing, and arithmetic and also teach trades ?—But this would be a higher class of improvable cases here. In the idiot asylums they will only learn up to a certain point, you cannot practically carry them any further.

18319. They would be for the improvable more than the unimprovable, although the Idiots Act was intended for the improvable and benefitable cases ?—Yes, I meant to have the cases all in line. In the workhouses the first principle is economy, in the work-school you would have teaching, and in the asylums treatment. You keep your cases all in line, as it were.

Thomas Jackson, Esq., L.R.C.S., Ed., L.S.A., Lond.

26 Jan. 1906.

18320. Have you considered what the result of the rearrangement of lunatics would be; would it not result in a waste of a great deal of valuable and useful accommodation. Would it not empty the lunatic asylums ?—I think not. The change would be gradual.

18321. What percentage of the cases in the lunatic asylums are chronic harmless lunatics at present ?—The lunatic asylums seem very much crowded now

18322. Could you tell me what percentage of acute cases and what percentage of chronic cases there are in them ?—No, I cannot

18323. It would be rather important information to get? —Yes.

Miss FANNY MARION TOWNSEND called ; and Examined.

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

18324. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes ?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS FANNY MARION TOWNSEND, MEMBER OF THE BRISTOL EDUCATION COMMITTEE; CHAIRMAN OF THE INDUSTRIAL AND SPECIAL SCHOOLS SUB-COMMITTEE OF ABOVE.

My Lord, Mrs. Pinsent, and Gentlemen.—The special points included in the terms of reference upon which I can give evidence are (1) The existing methods of dealing with feeble-minded and epileptic persons, and (2) The need for certain amendments in the law concerning their care, training, and control.

My actual experience is confined to Bristol, although I have visited institutions and special schools in other places and have studied the question whenever opportunity served. I was a member of the Bristol School Board from 1892 to 1903, and have been a member of the present Education Committee since its formation. I have been Chairman of the Committee having control of the Institution for Deaf Children, and the Special Schools for Physically and Mentally Defective since 1895, and Chairman of the Industrial Schools Committee since 1903.

THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Establishment of Classes.

Special classes for mentally deficient children were established by the Bristol School Board in 1897. The method of selection and admission is similiar to that which obtains in London and elsewhere. Cases of children not attending school by reason of marked mental deficiency are reported by the school attendance officers. Cases of apparent deficiency in children attending ordinary schools are reported by head teachers. These reports are examined by the Chairman of the Special Schools Committee, and if thought doubtful passed on to the Committee's inspectors for their remarks. All cases passed by the chairman and inspectors are sent on to the medical officer, who holds an examination once a month at a stated time.

Mode of admission.

Arrangements in school.

The children were at first taught in small isolated classes in different parts of Bristol. Latterly two central schools have been opened, one to accommodate 100, and the other 60. It has been found that the classification and general arrangements are thereby rendered much easier, the teaching has become more effective, and the lives of teachers and scholars brighter and more interesting. Small classes where one teacher works alone are apt to become depressing to the teacher and dull for the children. In both schools—by the aid of a voluntary society—the children are provided with a daily hot dinner, towards which they pay from 2d. to ½d., according to their parents' means. In the larger centre the services of a trained nurse are at the disposal of the scholars. The nurse is employed mainly for the physically defectives, who are taught in a separate department of the same school, but her attention, together with medicine, medical dressings, and other requisites, are given (these last out of a voluntary fund) to both mentally and physically defectives.

Number admitted, dismissed, etc.

The total number of mentally deficient children admitted since 1897 is 379. There are at present 159 on the registers. As the closing of the scattered classes and the transfer of children to central schools has made reliable statistics as to dismissal and ultimate disposal of the whole number of scholars difficult to obtain, I shall only give them for the last three years at the larger (Redcross Street) Centre.

Admitted	168
Dismissed	59

Of those who have been dismissed, the particulars are as follows :—

Transferred to ordinary schools.	9
Over age living at home, either helping in the house, or idle	10
Over age—gone to work	12
Under age—but uneducable	7
Sent to Deaf Institution	1
Sent to Blind Ayslum	1
Sent to Homes for Feeble-minded	2
Sent to Workhouse	4
Dead	3
Too ill to attend	3
Left district	7
	59

Teaching results.

The following table gives some idea of the results as to actual teaching. It is based on the knowledge of two head teachers, whose experience extends over seven years. The percentages have been carefully prepared, but they are of course only approximate. In the early stages of the classes a number of doubtful children were admitted, on the borderland between mere dulness and deficiency. Af present none but distinctly deficient children are admitted, in fact the average of intelligence is very low.

Percentage who can be taught :

	Per cent.
To read	58
To write	70
To do simple arithmetic	55
Very little mental but capable of manual	27
Cannot be taught, but improve physically and in character	7
Make no improvement	5

Following are a few sample cases, showing time taken to read, write, and learn manual work :

A.B.—Made no progress for two years. Apparently hopeless. Then made a start, and after five years can read easy words, write nicely, and do simple arithmetic.

C.D.—A more average case, not so hopeless as A.B. Began to make progress earlier, but at end of five years both are on a level.

General Improvement

E.F.—Took two years to read—three to write—three to learn simple addition and subtraction. Can do scarcely any manual.

G.H.—Took one year to read, two years to write, three to learn arithmetic. Picked up easy manual in six months.

The physical health and general character of the children improves greatly. We rarely have a case of obstinate disobedience ; occasionally a child gives way to violent temper, but this usually happens where a class teacher has failed to understand the peculiarities of that particular child. His removal to another class or the quiet management of the head teacher overcomes the difficulty. Children condemned outside as bad, mischievous, and unmanageable are often "quite good and gentle in school."

Transfer to ordinary schools.

To return to the cases dismissed from attendance; As far as I have been able to trace them, those transferred to ordinary schools do well and obtain employment when they leave. I am inclined to think, however, that only a few of these are genuinely "feeble-minded," the rest are cases of extremely slow development. Those who are dismissed as uneducable remain in their homes or become inmates of the workhouse. About one-third of the number are well cared for, the rest are living under unsatisfactory conditions, owing to poverty or neglect.

After-Care.

An After-Care Committee was formed early in 1903, with a view to assisting, and where possible, finding work for, special school boys and girls. Situations have been found for most of those capable of work, but owing to various causes comparatively few continue steadily in employment. The chief causes of this appear to be : (1) prejudice on the part of employers against feeble-minded *employées* even where capable of the simple routine work

required, (2) Unsympathetic treatment by fellow workpeople, (3) Inability of employers to pay less than trades union rate of wages to *employés* whose capabilities are lower than the average, and whose services are therefore worth less money. (This does not affect the young boys and girls, but it increases the handicap of the deaf, the cripples, and the feeble-minded in later life) (4) Objection of parents to allowing their children to take small wages; (5) Lack of application, concentration, and steady perseverance, on part of boy or girl.

Following are two typical cases:—

R.S.—Strong girl of sixteen, did well in cookery and laundry classes at school, can read and write a little. Place of service found, suitable clothing given her. At end of first month mother took her away, said "Not happy, not enough wages, too much work." Another place found in box-making factory. Worked for six weeks, then left. Excuse made "could do the work at first, got too hard after." Probable real reason, lack of application and mother's weak management.

C.D.—Big lad; peculiar looking; cleft palate, cannot talk distinctly. Place found; stayed one week. Reason for leaving, "boys in workshop teased him." Employer did not like the responsibility of caring for him.

The "After-Care" member, who has been most assiduous in helping the boys, has now seven on his list capable of work but unemployed. He reports "I have presented the lads to employers, but they have been refused. Reasons for refusal: some are small and peculiar in appearance; some cannot read writing or find places when sent on errands. Employers who really wanted to help me thought the boys would require more supervision than could be given them, and others thought it unsafe to employ them where there was machinery in the workshop." This gentleman goes on to say: "It seems to me that some place is urgently needed where these poor lads could find some easy employment under sympathetic and kind supervision. It is not right to make them work where other lads are employed, because of the unkind and brutal way in which some of them are treated. These weak-minded boys should be shielded from rough treatment.'

The highest wage earned by those for whom work has been found and who have kept their places is 7s. 6d., lowest 2s. 6d. Average wage 5s. a week. One boy is working for his food alone, and has no money payment.

After the most careful training in special schools not more than 25 per cent of the children will be able to earn their own living in open competition with normal people, a still smaller number unless they are assisted at first and placed under sympathetic employers. Our most experienced head teacher gives 30 per cent. as the outside number who could earn their own living unassisted under the most favourable circumstances, but adds, "I believe another 60 per cent. could keep themselves almost entirely if working under supervision and control." Another teacher says, "Seventy-one per cent. of my girls, and seventy-two per cent. of the boys ought to be placed under permanent control either in Homes or labour colonies."

Much of the good work done in special schools is wasted. After having special interest taken in them by teachers, who study the peculiarities of each individual child and continually try to bring out the best in them, they are suddenly turned out into the world, *children still*, to compete with those who naturally cannot be expected to take their infirmities into consideration. They get pushed to the wall, and drift into idleness, or worse.

The After-Care Committee members seek to secure better conditions for boys and girls too deficient to work, and living in their own homes. Periodical visits paid to the homes, interest shown, advice given, have resulted in better care and more control on the part of parents.

A number of applications have been made for admission to institutions. Very few have been successful, the reasons being (*a*) lack of accommodation, and (*b*) reluctance on the part of voluntary Homes for the feeble-minded or imbeciles to take any but the most improvable cases. Voluntary Homes refuse cases if they can be certified as "imbecile" by a workhouse doctor. Several times application forms have been returned to me with the request that the child should first be examined by the Poor Law medical officer. If the child is pronounced imbecile or even doubtful the Home refuses admission on the ground that he or she can be cared for at the workhouse. Seeing that the accommodation is so limited this is doubtless necessary, but two bad results arise from it: (1) Respectable poor parents, not of the pauper class, unable to care adequately for their imbecile or feeble-minded child at home are obliged to send him to the workhouse. (2) As considerable obscurity exists as to the border-line between feeble-mindedness and imbecility many children capable of improvement under training are classed as imbecile and found in the imbecile wards of workhouses.

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

Workhouse conditions.

The condition of the feeble-minded in Bristol workhouses is not satisfactory. A recent visit paid to Eastville and Stapleton workhouses showed the following:—Imbeciles, idiots, and slightly feeble-minded, living in wards together, all ages from fourteen to ninety. Hardly any attempt made to teach or occupy the children. On the men's side the boys are partially separated from the men, but the accommodation is cheerless, the life of the boys idle and dreary. Slightly feeble-minded children are associated with the saddest, most hopeless idiots. I saw six children who had formerly been in Bristol special schools. Five of them had greatly deteriorated, probably through lack of training and association with low type imbeciles. Three boys had been sent to Starcross by the Guardians and returned as too deficient for training in that institution. In each case the workhouse medical officer was of opinion that the boys were improvable but would deteriorate under workhouse conditions. A girl of fourteen, who had made considerable progress at the special school was associating with a room full of low type imbecile women.

Family History.

The following particulars taken from the family history books kept at the special schools bear on the causes of feeble-mindedness and the question of heredity. In tabulating them I have omitted cases where the information was meagre and likely to be inaccurate. Considerable trouble is taken to get at the truth, but anyone who knows the type of parent who has to be questioned knows the difficulty of getting reliable statistics.

Number of cases examined:—354.

Grandparent, father, mother, uncle, or aunt, insane or feeble-minded	45
Father or mother epileptic	17
Grandparent, father, mother, uncle or, aunt, consumptive	61
Mental deficiency attributed to shock or illness of mother before child's birth	43
Mental deficiency attributed to accident, shock or illness of child	55

On the face of such evidence as I have been able to gather there appears no proof that our present generation of feeble-minded children are to any considerable extent the descendants of feeble-minded parents. That they are largely the children of diseased, vicious, or undernourished parents seems to me fairly clear. I obtained a return of the districts from which the Bristol "Special School" children come, and find that more than half the entire number live in very poor, overcrowded districts, another fourth may be said to come from poor districts, and the rest from good or fairly good homes.

Feeble-minded in Industrial Schools.

There are three industrial schools under the Bristol Education Committee, a truant school, day industrial, and girls' certified industrial school. Children who are slightly feeble-minded are occasionally committed to each of these. They are usually allowed to remain at the day industrial school, the classes being sufficiently small to allow of special attention being given to an individual child. In the girls' industrial school we keep them (if the deficiency is not too marked) until they are about fifteen, to teach them house and laundry work. After that age they have been usually sent to Homes for feeble-minded girls.

Imbeciles.

I have not been able to obtain definite statistics about the number of imbecile children or adults in Bristol. The school attendance officers have reported on twenty children of school age; this, however, is not a list made after searching enquiry, but simply the cases they have come across in visiting.

Epileptics.

The Bristol Education Committee have had the question of educating epileptic children under discussion since January, 1903. A return made at that date showed fifty-nine known cases of epileptic children of the elementary school type in Bristol. The actual number is probably

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

greater; a certain proportion of defective children are always overlooked in a first return of this sort, made by officers with many other duties to perform.

Number of cases.

Of the cases returned:—

29 were reported as severe or as having frequent fits.

30 were reported as slight.

25 ,, ,, not attending school.

33 ,, ,, attending school.

The last number (33) included all known epileptic children on the registers of any elementary school. Out of these, thirteen were reported as having fits in school and twelve others as never having had a seizure in school, but as being very irregular through illness, and making little progress. (One or two have since been withdrawn from school attendance.)

Mr. J. S. Griffiths, M.R.C.S., examined thirty-seven of the children, viz., those not attending any school, and eleven who attended, but had frequent fits.

Of those examined, he gave his opinion that—

23 were suitable for special education in an institution.

7 were doubtful.

7 did not come within the meaning of the Act—either by reason of mental deficiency, or as not suffering from severe epilepsy.

The children classed as "suitable" were—although suffering from severe epilepsy—evidently educable. Most of those classed as unfit because uneducable were—on the testimony of the parents—suffering from the unhealthy surroundings and state of enforced idleness in which they lived.

Proposed Institution.

In February, 1903, the Bristol School Board convened a conference of representatives of School Boards in the Midlands, West and South of England, and South Wales, to consider the desirability of providing a joint institution for the education of epileptic children.

Representatives attended from nine Boards, viz:—Gloucester, Birmingham, Merthyr Tydvil, Plymouth, Newport, Coventry, Worcester, Cardiff, Swindon.

After discussion, the conference unanimously agreed that it was desirable to provide a school for epileptic children in the West of England, and the following resolution was passed:—

> "That this meeting recognising the right of epileptic children to education, and the advantages to themselves and to the community of their being suitably educated in schools specially provided, considers that there is great need of such institutions as come under the provisions of Section 2 (2), and Section 14 of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899. That there being need of an institution to serve the districts represented by this conference, the local education authorities concerned be urged to take steps towards its provision."

This resolution was handed on by the last Bristol School Board to the new Education Committee, who on 26th November, 1903, passed the following:—

> "That, in the opinion of this Committee, there is need for a school in the West of England for epileptic children who come within the meaning of Section 1 (1) (b) of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899. That, as a preliminary step, the Education Committees of Somerset and Gloucester be approached with a view to ascertaining whether they would join the Bristol Committee in establishing an institution for the education of epileptic children."

Since that time efforts have been made to effect an arrangement with the Somerset and Gloucester education authorities by which a joint institution for 100 children should be established, each authority having a certain number of beds allotted to them and bearing a proportionate share of the cost. The Education Committees of Somerset and Gloucester both recommended this scheme for adoption to their respective County Councils. The Councils rejected it. An attempt is now being made by the Bristol Special Schools Sub-Committee to arrange a workable scheme with the Guardians whereby epileptics (adults and children) shall be accommodated near together on a few acres of land, a Home and school to be provided for the children and suitable buildings for the adults; the school to be under the control of the education authority and the Home for those over sixteen under the care of the Guardians. It is doubtful whether this tentative scheme will be carried out. Meanwhile epileptics suffer and the community suffers from their neglected condition.

Home conditions of Epileptics.

I have visited many homes of epileptic children, seen the parents of all those brought to the doctor for examination, and had reports from school attendance officers on other cases. What I have seen and heard leads me to believe (*a*) that an epileptic child in a poor home lives under the worst possible conditions for his disease, that he is frequently treated with (unintentional) cruelty, that he usually deteriorates and tends to become feeble-minded or insane. (*b*) That the circumstances of a poor family are rendered miserable, the sources of income lessened, and the strength and endurance of the mother taxed unduly by the presence of an epileptic child or adult. The following examples serve to illustrate the above:—

A.R.—Boy of seventeen, has constant fits, getting worse, takes two people to manage him. Mother neglects her housework and the other children. A sister, girl of fifteen, who might be earning, kept at home to help care for epileptic boy

Elsie S.—Ten years old, attended school till two years ago, constant fits, sometimes over seventy in one day, gets worse. Very poor home, mother a widow. Three other children, girl of thirteen earning 1s. 6d. and some food; boy earning 4s.; boy away from home sends mother 4s. for her rent. Mother gets 2s. from Guardians. Total coming in regularly 11s. 6d. a week. Mother does a little mangling, rarely earns more than 2s. or 3s., never more than 4s. Mother says, "I could go out to work if it were not for Elsie, not safe to leave her a minute, cannot even do my mangling properly." This child rarely goes out, too frequent fits. Bridge of her nose broken and face now bruised and cut by falls.

Emma C.—Very bad fits, hardly ever goes out, no one likes to take her. Mother keeps two children home from school alternative days to look after Emma.

Katie S.—One of nine children, six younger. Father a labourer. Intelligent child, went to school till fits became too bad. Fell into fire and was severely burned. Mother worn out and ill with looking after child, says "had no rest day or night." This child has now been sent to Lingfield. Mother, although reluctant to part with her, acknowledges that the home is a different place without her, and that the other children are better cared for. Katie is reported by the Lingfield doctor to be "improving mentally, and fits lessening."

Frank C.—Ten years old, lives in narrow alley, very little light or air. Bright, intelligent boy. No mother, sister of seventeen looks after house, father an invalid. Boy seldom goes out "no one to take him, can't trust him alone." Has violent fits of temper; gets injurious diet; sister, who is fond of the child, stuffs him with heavy unwholesome food when she can get it.

Clara S.—Fourteen years. Not attended school for three years, home squalid and airless. Lives with aunt who hawks fish. Can do a little housework, but frequently falls and hurts herself, fell against grate lately and was burned. Rarely goes out, as she falls about. Intelligent and anxious to learn. Said "I stayed at school as long as they let me; teacher said she couldn't be bothered with me any longer. I'd do anything to learn—go to night school or any place if they would have me." Getting worse, and forgetting what she learned.

Bertie W.—Seventeen years old, epileptic, crippled and feeble-minded. Crawls about the road outside house. Officer says "will get run over and killed some day."

C. D.—Epileptic and imbecile. Mother a drunkard. Child used to be "tied up like a dog" (officer's expression), put into an old packing case and tied in to prevent falling about. Lately removed to workhouse.

In several cases the mothers of epileptic children brought to our medical officer for examination stated that "the child *was* bright and intelligent, is getting stupid." Most of the parents seemed anxious to have their children educated. I often receive pathetic enquiries as to when "the school" will be ready.

Workhouse conditions.

Workhouse conditions are even more injurious and unjust to the sane epileptic than to the feeble-minded. Bristol Guardians—happily—send their most promising

epileptic children to suitable institutions; but some children and more adults remain in the imbecile wards, and are classed as imbecile although perfectly sane. In the first ward I visited were two sane epileptic women; in the second a little boy of five was associating with imbecile women. The matron said "The boy has been taught to swear horribly, and is learning very bad things from the more vicious women. In a third very large room with over sixty imbeciles were two sane epileptic women, one a respectable girl whose father is a foreman in a clothing factory. Her fits occur at long intervals, six or nine months. She is subject to violent passion when the fits are approaching, and for this reason was sent to the workhouse and is classed as "imbecile." The matron of one of the wards stated "epileptics usually get worse, they have too litle to occupy them, and copy the worst cases."

Pauper Epileptics.

The figures below show the number of epileptics, sane and insane, supported out of Bristol rates, with their cost. It would appear, on the face of it, that if by proper treatment it is possible to prevent insanity, this prevention would be economical, since the sane adult can be usefully employed and costs less than the insane. From the record of epileptic colonies in America and Germany, I gather that early training, suitable occupation for hand and brain, plenty of fresh air and a suitable diet, are the most remedial forces for epileptics, that "given proper treatment a large proportion of cases can be checked, and many permanently cured." (Dr. W. P. Letchworth, author of "The Care and Treatment of Epileptics.") For *want* of this treatment epileptic children of our poorer classes grow up ignorant, deteriorate, become worse than useless, an expensive burden to their relatives and the State.

	£ s. d.
Insane in three Bristol workhouses, 117 costing 8s. per week each	46 16 0
Insane in Lunatic Asylum, 127, costing 11s. per week each	69 17 0
Sane in three workhouses and special institutions for epileptics, 28 adults and 15 children costing per week	18 10 0
Out relief cases, 54 costing about 3s. 6d. a week each	9 9 0
Total, per annum	£7,519 4 0

The conclusions I have arrived at as to necessary alterations in the law are as follows:—

Necessary alterations in the law.

(1) The *Elementary Education Act (Defective and Epileptic Children) of 1899 should be made compulsory.*—Comparatively few of the total number of mentally deficient children are being trained in special schools. In country districts they are entirely neglected. Special schools are essential (*a*) as a means of developing and improving all except the hopelessly feeble-minded children, and (*b*) as a means of obtaining information and statistics, of seeking out, observing, and classifying cases. This will be even more important if any system of permanent control becomes law. In the case of epileptics, the almost universal neglect of proper treatment and training during childhood appears to me cruel, dangerous, and wasteful. Sane epileptic children are the only educable class whose education is neglected by the State. Owing to the large initial expense and the many difficulties connected with the management of schools for epileptics, education authorities are reluctant to take up the work, its ultimate advantage to the community being less often considered than the pockets of present day ratepayers. While the 1899 Act remains permissive there is little chance of its being universally put into force.

(2) *There should be custodial Homes, to which feeble-minded children of school age could be sent under a magistrate's order.*—The grounds for committal should include "improper guardianship" *i.e.*, bad and dangerous home surroundings, continued irregular attendance at school, criminal tendencies and serious moral deficiency. The class of children sent to such Homes would be such as, if normal, would be committed to industrial schools. One or two of these Homes should be set aside for the feeble-minded blind and deaf.

(3) *There should be State-aided Homes for imbeciles and for feeble-minded epileptics*, who should not be forced into workhouses unless proper classification and remedial treatment can in all cases be secured to them.

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

(4) *There should be permanent control for a considerable proportion of the feeble-minded adults.*—At the age of sixteen (or at the time of leaving school) every mentally deficient boy or girl should be re-examined by a specially qualified medical officer, who should at the same time carefully study the child's school record and family history. A certificate should then be given showing whether the case is one (*a*) for permanent control in a Home or colony, (*b*) to be kept under supervision by a responsible guardian but allowed to live at home, or (*c*) to live and work under ordinary conditions. Facilities should be given for re-examination and alteration of the decision—where expedient—at stated intervals.

Addendum.

In the evidence given by Mr. Cooke Hurle on the 29th day (October 20th, 1905) in paragraph 11751-2 he refers to the annual cost of the Bristol Council Deaf Institution and works it out first at £49 a head—gross cost; afterwards amends his figures, bringing it to something like £53 a head. He bases this on the ordinary expense of maintenance, added £2 a head for administration, and £14 for repayment of a building loan, which he estimates at £250 per child accommodated.

The *actual* figures are as under, showing that the cost is considerably less than previously stated.

1904.

Gross Cost per head.

	£ s. d.
Ordinary expenses, *i.e.*, teaching, maintenance, etc.	32 11 11
Repayment of building loan	4 7 0
Administration expenses	1 7 0
	£38 5 11

Cost to Rates.

	£ s. d.
Ordinary expenses for teaching, maintenance, etc.	22 17 6
Repayment of loan	4 7 0
Administration	1 7 0
	£28 11 6

1905.

Gross Cost per head.

	£ s. d.
Teaching, maintenance, etc.	37 0 0
Repayment of loan	4 7 0
Administration	1 7 0
	£42 14 0

Cost to Rates.

	£ s. d.
Teaching, maintenance, etc.	23 5 2
Repayment of loan	4 7 0
Administration	1 7 0
	£28 19 2

The initial cost of the school, *i.e.*, purchase of house and grounds, alterations and additions (considerable) and *furnishing* was £5,068=£113 per head. A further addition is now projected to cost £1,600, but even that will not bring it to anything like Mr. Cooke-Hurle's estimate of £250 a head.

Mr. Cooke-Hurle goes on to say that the annual cost of an in titution for epileptic children would be from £3 to £4 a head more than a deaf school by reason of extra medical and nursing expenses. I am of opinion that this would not necessarily be the case. The teaching staff of a deaf school is very expensive, one teacher being required to every eight or ten children. I consider that not more than one teacher for every sixteen or twenty epileptic children would be required, and that thus the extra expense involved by a staff of nurses would be balanced by the smaller outlay on teachers' salaries.

In the event of the Act of 1899 becoming compulsory and further provision being made for the establishment by local authorities of schools and custodial Homes for epileptics, feeble-minded, or imbeciles, I would submit that the Government grants should be materially increased. The present grants for blind, deaf, and deficient children are sufficient for day schools but not for residential institutions. Grants to the latter should be more

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

on the lines of those given by the Home Office to industrial schools. The annual cost to Bristol ratepayers of the Carlton House Girls' Industrial School is £13 10s. a head, which makes it less burdensome than the Deaf School. Proper care of the *unfit* is a national safeguard; its expense should—as far as possible—be shared by the whole community.

18325. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that on the face of such evidence as you have been able to gather there appears no proof that our present generation of feeble-minded children are to any considerable extent the descendants of feeble-minded parents. Have you any extensive figures which show that heredity does not play a very important part?—Only the figures that I quote in the report; the figures taken from our family history books in our schools. We have two schools. We verify the figures from time to time as we get to know the parents. I do not consider the figures are absolutely reliable, but I do know that the teachers and medical officer take a good deal of trouble to verify the figures as time goes on after they get to know the parents. Personally I do not see any evidence that the cause is very largely feeble-mindedness in parents, though I think of course it is to a certain extent.

18326. I see you have 354 cases and of these sixty-two are apparently hereditary?—Yes.

18327. That would be about 20 per cent., would it not?—Yes.

18328. Is it your opinion, as far as you know, that that is a fair report of the facts?—I think that is reliable.

18329. With reference to all feeble-minded people as far as you know?—As far as I know; of course my knowledge is limited.

18330. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I see you advise that special schools be made compulsory?—Yes.

18331. You have had considerable experience of special schools; will you tell us what practical uses they have been found to fulfil?—I think their practical uses are for the purposes of notification and for the purposes of improvement of the best cases. I do not think they are very much use in regard to the bad cases of feeble-mindedness. I think we shall never do anything with those cases unless we can have permanent control afterwards, although a certain percentage of the children have been improved sufficiently to go back to ordinary life afterwards. We have got through the special schools a very great deal of very valuable knowledge, and I think those special schools have up to now served the purposes of getting information and of improving the best cases. If the special school system were made compulsory then we should have to alter, slightly, the mode of teaching in the schools, and the Board of Education would have to alter the conditions to some extent.

18332. Taking the special schools as we have got them, what proportion of cases in them are successfully cured?—I have given a figure here. Out of 168 cases who have been dismissed only 9 have been transferred to ordinary schools. I should say that in rather less than one third of the cases they have been so improved that they could do ordinary work under ordinary conditions afterwards.

18333. Would you not say considerably less than one third?—You might say considerably less than one third; but it depends on the conditions under which they are working in after life. I should not say that less than one-third have been very much improved, I should say they have been improved enough to take their position in ordinary life.

18334. Under favourable conditions?—Yes.

18335. The necessity for favourable conditions shows they are not completely brought up to the normal?—Certainly. I do not think that what you call the genuine feeble-minded can be brought up to the normal.

18336. The sanguine theory that they can be has been rather exploded?—Yes; with what I call the genuine feeble-minded.

18337. Do you consider it a wise provision of the Education Act to exclude dull and backward children from these classes?—I do not think you want them in the same school. You might have a class for dull and backward children in the same school, but I do not think you want to mix them up. I think the dull and backward should be taught rather differently from the feeble-minded.

18338. The dull and backward and the more improvable in the special schools might be taken together?—Yes

18339. The majority in the special schools are really there to be taught good manners and for safe custody during several hours of the day?—Yes.

18340. Do you not think a day nursery would answer the same purpose—a *crêche*?—No, I think you want trained teachers; the teacher develops the child's faculties and develops the child from a psychological point of view.

18341. Need all the teachers be trained?—I think they ought to have a certain amount of training.

18342. One witness told us it was necessary to have a teaching certificate before a woman can teach a weak-minded child how to use a needle and thread; you would not go that length?—No, but you would not have one teacher to teach that, simply. You want the teacher to develop the child's intelligence. I do not think the ordinary woman you put in a day nursery can do that.

18343. Your opinion is strongly in favour of skilled teachers?—Yes.

18344. You advise custodial Homes for all cases?—Yes, for all cases needing permanent care.

18345. In what respect would they differ from imbecile asylums?—I agree with Mr. Legge's opinion that the custodial Homes ought to be in the nature of industrial schools, though of course worked in a different way. It would be most useful if we could have the Industrial Schools Act enlarged and a clause put in by which we could have children committed by the magistrate to certain schools that were set aside for feeble-minded cases. The machinery to get them into the schools would be very much the same as is necessary now for industrial school cases.

18346. In what respect is that machinery better than the machinery under the Idiots' Act?—I do not know very much about the Idiots' Act. They do not have to go through the police court?

18347. No. They have to be certified simply by a medical officer. In this case I think you want the magistrate's order as well. In a great many cases you want to take them away from their homes, or from bad circumstances, and I do not think you can do that simply by a doctor's certificate. You want a magistrate at the back too.

18348. The idiot asylums are for the training of these congenitally defective children, and you advise custodial Homes for very much the same purpose. Perhaps the difference is not a matter which you have looked into?—The custodial Homes would have to be filled with children sent there for various reasons—sent there essentially because they were feeble-minded, but some feeble-minded children, who are quite as bad as others, are quite well in their own homes because the parents can look after them. You want custodial Homes for children whose parents are neglectful or cannot look after them. I do not want to take children away from their homes when there is no actual reason as far as care is concerned.

18349. You are strongly of opinion that these children require some permanent control afterwards?—Yes, I think our work in the special schools is three-fourths wasted because we have not the machinery by which to carry it on.

18350. Custodial care in some form is necessary you think?—For the large majority, about 75 per cent., I think, of the children.

18351. Regarding the care of epileptics, you advise special colonies for them?—Yes, schools, and if necessary permanent care in a colony afterwards for the incurable cases.

18352. Are you aware that the vast majority of epileptics are also feeble-minded? I daresay you have seen it?—Yes, I have. I suppose they are feeble-minded principally because they have not had proper care when they were very young. There is no proof, is there, now, that if the sane epileptic child were trained from early infancy he could not be kept from deteriorating?

18353. Have you ever seen that?—I have visited the Homes in England, the Much Hadham and the Lingfield Home; but I think that it is impossible to judge

because we have had so small an experience of schools. The children, so far as early training is concerned, are neglected in England.

18354. Have you ever seen feeble-minded epileptics treated and improved to the normal ?—No.

18355. You give a rather rosy *prognosis* of epilepsy in your statement, quoting Dr. Letchworth. You have no experience personally ?—I have no personal experience, but reading statistics from Germany and America and from inquiries I have made in Homes in England, I think the children certainly need not be reduced to the state in which neglected epileptic children now are.

18356. (*Dr. Loch.*) Does not your suggestion that the special classes should be made compulsory carry with it also practically a re-organisation of the whole special class system ?—I think the Board of Education, if these classes were made compulsory, would have to allow a much freer hand as far as teaching is concerned. I think a great deal of the teaching is wasted because it is too literary, not sufficiently manual, and we ought to have a perfectly free hand to treat every individual case exactly as that particular case requires.

18357. You have now to adhere to a Time-table ?—Yes.

18358. Have you made any protest against that Time-table ?—We do to our inspector, the inspector of the district, and Dr. Eichholz, the Government inspector. They say we can have a fairly free hand, but we do not feel as free as I think we should be for the benefit of the children.

18359. In your opinion the special class should be used as a feeder for institutions ?—Yes, that is the great advantage of the special classes. You want to get permanent control. When you get permanent control you want the *data*. If you get the children in at 5 instead of 7 and have them under your care for a year or two you have the *data* to go upon, and you can classify the cases and draft those that need permanent control into a proper Home.

18360. Would you have the special class and the custodial institution also under the Board of Education ?—Yes, the special classes and the custodial Home under the Board of Education, but I should have, if we could, for the custodial Home a sort of dual certificate between the Home Office and the Board of Education. I think you want the machinery of the Industrial Schools Act, as far as commitment is concerned.

18361. Practically all cases would be sent, as soon as they are ripe for it, to an industrial Home ?—Not all; if it were shown that the parents in after life could well care for and control the children I do not think that we ought to put upon the nation the burden of the entire number of feeble-minded children. We can safely leave a certain amount in the hands of their own parents.

18362. Later in life you would have an institution to carry on the course ?—Yes. I would have the children all examined at sixteen, or at the time they leave school, to see whether they required permanent control, and examined year by year to see if they have recovered sufficiently to go out.

18363. Would you advocate the exclusion of the backward child from the special classes ?—I should advocate the exclusion of the backward child from the custodial Home in any circumstances, but it is very often at the beginning of the time so absolutely impossible to tell whether a child is merely dull and backward, or whether it is feeble-minded, that I think a dull and backward class in the feeble-minded school would be a useful part of the school.

18364. With regard to the organisation of the after-care, how many workers have you in relation to that ?—About ten on our committee. We have one paid worker who is a missionary to the deaf, and he takes the feeble-minded cases of boys as well. He does a large amount of the work, but we have a few voluntary workers as well.

18365. Do the voluntary workers work really ?—Very little, they are so busy.

18366. Is it too difficult for them ?—Yes, it requires such an enormous number of visits to employers and homes that voluntary workers, unless they have nothing else to do, cannot do it.

18367. Practically the after-care resolves itself into an after-care officer, to a large extent ?—Yes, the experience of other committees may be different, but our experience is that until we got a paid officer we did not do very much good. *Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.* 26 Jan. 1906.

18368. Do you now ?—Yes.

18369. In what way ?—We get the boys into work and get the paid officer to constantly look after them, so that the boy always feels there is someone to whom he is responsible for keeping the work, if he has any power of work.

18370. Have you a similar officer for the girls ?—No. We have one or two ladies who do the work fairly well.

18371. What goes by the name of after-care work is somewhat exaggerated from the point of view of the number of the volunteers you get to do it ?—Yes, but we have a great many people who look after the boys and girls in their own homes. That is a good thing, because it tends to the parents' looking after them more, but it does not amount to very much.

18372. It is useful to keep it up as a supplementation ?—Yes, and I hope we shall enlarge still further.

18373. With regard to the boys referred to in your statement, you say: "the after-care committee members seek to secure better conditions for boys and girls," and so on. Have you had experience enough to show that a little later these boys really drift back to the workhouse ?—We have had only two or three years' experience of after-care work, so I can hardly tell. I think they will drift back unless they are well looked after.

18374. Is it within your knowledge that this girl of fourteen to whom you refer who had made considerable progress was associated with a room full of low type imbecile women ?—She was in a special class for some years, and I watched her there and visited her in the workhouse, and saw her there with these people.

18375. Your evidence would be against workhouses as at present classified being used at all ?—If the classification of workhouses all over the country is like it is at Bristol; but I think in some cases it is better.

18376. Take the case to which you refer in your statement, of the little boy of five who was associated with imbecile women who were not too imbecile to pervert him; was anything done to draw the attention of the Local Government Board Inspector to that ?—The attention of the Guardians was drawn to it, but I do not know about the Local Government Board Inspector.

18377. You have never been a Guardian yourself ?—No. The Guardians said when they were asked about it that they had nowhere else to put the boy; it was considered too expensive to send him to Lingfield, or a place of that kind, and they had no other place in which to put him. They thought it better to put him with the women than the men, but he was evidently learning a great deal of harm.

18378. No effort was made to draw the attention of the inspector to that state of things ?—No, not that I know of.

18379. Suppose there were a short Act passed by which the detention of feeble-minded women might be carried out on a certificate of the medical officer, and so on, would that in a case like Bristol be very injurious, by keeping the women in an atmosphere where they should not be ?—Yes, unless the classification was different from what it is now. Of course it would be quite possible for the Guardians to classify the cases differently.

18380. Have you, or has any person interested in this question of the feeble-minded in Bristol, made any petition to the Guardians generally ?—No, not a public petition. I have talked it over with several Guardians privately, and I believe the matter is under consideration, and has been for some time.

18381. Why was this scheme which you mention rejected after all the trouble ? The councils rejected it, you say ?—I think they rejected it partly because they were unwilling to spend the money at that time. So much money was being spent on secondary education and other things. I think also they rejected it with the idea that they might be better able to face the question after the result of this Commission was known.

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

18382. Have you any suggestions to make by way of inducing bodies to meet the expense. I take it you think it is imperatively necessary ?—I do.

18383. Would this school be a school of the industrial type such as you have suggested ?—The school for epileptics would have to be rather differently constituted from the school for feeble-minded people, but still the manual work and that sort of thing would be very much the same.

18384. If you adopted the system, in regard to the feeble-minded, of using the industrial school administration you would apply it also to epileptics ?—No, I do not think so at all. In the case of some feeble-minded children they can be taught in ordinary special schools, day schools, and sent back to their homes ; but under the Defective and Epileptic Children Act it is imperative for the education of epileptic children that we should have them in institutions. Therefore I think it goes without saying that every epileptic child, if the Defective and Epileptic Children Act were made compulsory, would be obliged to be sent to an institution.

18385. But those institutions would be simply for their school life ?—Yes.

18386. Whereas on a farm colony arrangement they might find a home in the colony as they grow older ?—Yes, but I should not like to take it for granted that the epileptic child who went at the age of five or seven to a school was obliged to remain all his life in a colony. I should like to leave it open so that at the age of fourteen, fifteen, or sixteen it might be considered whether the child was better and able to go back to ordinary life.

18387. Granted that, but still on the question of an institution like a school and an institution like a colony, if the larger, which is the colony, has to be created, the smaller, which is the school, might be attached to it ?—I think it would be better always to attach a small colony in which epileptic boys and girls who did not sufficiently recover to go back into the ordinary life could be detained.

18388. You think the Carlton House Industrial School, costing about £13 10s. per head, just about marks what the expenditure should be ?—I do not think it ought to be very much more if we could get a proper grant from the Home Office or the Board of Education.

18389. This £13 10s. is the gross cost ?—No, it is net cost.

18390. What is the gross cost, because that, after all, is what the nation pays ?—£23 11s., and the net cost £13 12s.

18391. Practically what we should be paying would be £23 11s. per head ?—Yes ; it is the net cost to the rates which I mentioned before.

18392 (*Mr. Dickinson.*) On what total number of school children is this figure that you have mentioned, 159 on the registers ?—You mean the whole school children in Bristol ; 65,000 elementary school children.

18393. Of those you have 159 mentally deficient children ?—In the schools at the present time. It is not nearly all the mentally defective children. I am sorry to say I do not think we have got all of them.

18394. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You say in your statement that the education committees of Somerset and Gloucester both recommended this scheme for adoption to their respective county councils, but the councils rejected it. What are the reasons why the councils rejected the scheme ? It was for provision for sane epileptic children ?—I do not think they gave us all the reasons, but I understood from members of the Somerset and Gloucester Councils that they were unwilling at that time to enter into the expense, and they thought (they were advised, I believed, by certain people) that it would be better to wait until the result of the enquiries of this Commission was known.

18395. But the main reason was cost, was it ?—I should imagine it was.

18396. Do you think, so far as you have had opportunity of judging, that, unless the provision for such persons is made hereafter compulsory, councils will be unwilling to make provision ?—Yes, I think they will. I think it is an absolute necessity that it should be made compulsory. Not that they would be unwilling if they all understood the whole bearing of the question, but there are only a few people generally on each education authority who really understand the question at all, and the others naturally shrink from going to the large expense which is involved.

18397. Have you any reason to believe that there are a greater number of defective-minded children in Bristol than are now in your schools ?—I think our percentage is extremely low compared with the percentage all over England. For instance the percentage in Bristol is very much lower than the percentage Miss Dendy gives. We have only lately been getting them from the voluntary schools. Before that we had no means of finding out—as our inspectors did not go into the voluntary schools—whether there were any children in the voluntary schools who were feeble-minded. I think it will take a year or two to get all the feeble-minded children out of the voluntary schools, but I do not suppose we shall get more than another fifty.

18398. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) In your statement, under the title " Family History," you say, " On the face of such evidence as I have been able to gather, there appears no proof that our present generation of feeble-minded children are to any considerable extent the descendants of feeble-minded parents." You do not pretend to speak with any medical knowledge ?—None whatever.

18399. You are speaking, as I understand, from a very wide experience and observation ?—Yes, from the details that we have given to us. When a child is admitted to a special school, we enter all the details we can get about the child's parentage in a " Family History Book " and we get such corroboration of that evidence as we can get during the future life of the child at school. We get to know the parents if we can, and find out something about them.

18400. In an enormous number of cases as far as your committee can ascertain, there is no trace of feeble-mindedness in the parents ?—Yes.

18401. Can you trace any pre-disposing cause?—Very often we can trace drunkenness, occasionally injury to the mother before birth, in a great many cases great poverty and bad housing, everything that tends to deterioration though not necessarily to feeble-mindedness. We cannot say those are the causes, but that those things exist.

18402. You can say this, that in a great number of cases of children whose history you have been able to obtain, there is a great likeness on account of poverty or distress or some similar cause of that sort ?—Yes, we can say that in more than half the cases.

18403. Would the other half be due to the parents being feeble-minded ?—No, I should not say more than perhaps one-sixth or one-seventh—one-sixth at the very outside.

18404. I see you give here 354 cases, and only say 62 are due in some way or another to disease of the mind ?—As far as we can ascertain.

18405. (*Mr. Byrne.*) On that point of your 354 cases, 45 had insane or feeble-minded near relatives ?—Yes.

18406. That is one in eight ; or 12 per cent. ?—Yes.

18407. Have you compared that with the general population ?—No.

18408. It is far more than ordinary people have of insane relatives ?—Yes, it is so. I should say, if you compared it with the general population, you would have a great many more.

18409. It is immeasurably more ?—It is immeasurably more; but what struck me was that in some cases your previous evidence seemed to say that almost every feeble-minded child had a feeble-minded parent. That is rather what I was thinking of.

18410. You do not agree with that ?—I do not agree with that.

18411. You think it is wrong to say that feeble-mindedness is practically all due to heredity ?—Quite wrong.

18412. But you think it quite right to say that it is absolutely hereditary to such an extent that you would expect the parents of feeble-minded persons to comprise an enormously greater number of feeble-minded persons than the parents of ordinary persons ?—Certainly.

18413. I want to ask you about the Defective and

Epileptic Children Act, of which you know so much. You say you think it ought to be made compulsory ?—Yes.

18414. I presume you mean that steps in the direction aimed at by that Act should be made universal ? You do not mean that wherever the word "may" occurs in that Act, it should be replaced by the word "must" ?—I mean that it should be made compulsory in the same way as the Blind and Deaf Children Act, 1893, is compulsory, that all epileptic children and all feeble-minded children should be specially educated.

18415. For instance, in Section 1 the Act says that a local education authority may, if they think fit, and if the Board of Education approve, ascertain the number of defectives in their district. You would say that ought to be a duty thrown upon them ?—Yes.

18416. Do you think the approval of the education authority should be required for their doing that obviously sensible thing ? The words "with the approval of the education authority" might go out ?—Yes.

18417. It ought to be their duty to do it ?—Yes.

18418. In Section 2 it says that when they have ascertained that they have got defective children they may deal with them in any of the following ways: I understand from your statement that you would add to those ways, dealing with them in a special industrial school ?—Yes, I should.

18419. And that on the whole you would think that a good way of meeting the difficulty in certain districts ?—Yes, I should for certain cases. I should say that there are a good many cases in towns, at any rate, which could always be dealt with in special day-schools, and that you ought not to incur the cost of providing industrial Homes for every feeble-minded child, but that where there is a difficulty either in getting the child backwards and forwards to school by reason of distance or by reason of great irregularity or carelessness on the part of the parents, they should be committed then to an industrial Home.

18420. That is an important exception in the towns, but not at all an important exception in the country ?—No.

18421. Have you any experience of the boarding out of defective children in the neighbourhood of special schools ?—We have four defective children from other places, one from Dorsetshire and one or two from the country round Bristol, boarded out and attending our special schools; but I do not think that it is a good thing. I think it wants great care on the part of any supervisor of the home to see that the child is not badly treated.

18422. At present the regulations of the Board of Education say that only one defective child shall be boarded out with one family ?—Yes.

18423. Do you consider that sensible ?—No.

18424. Do you think it the reverse of sensible ?—Yes, I think it very stupid, because you could find motherly women who would look after two or three, and could have a sort of Home for them, whereas you cannot always find two or three separate homes that are suitable.

18425. You think that might have been left to the local authority ?—Yes.

18426. Do you think that that alteration, namely that defective children could be kept living in a Home and go to school, is a way in which during their school years these defective children might be well cared for ?—Yes, I think it would pay any local authority to make a sort of cottage Home such as are called "scattered Homes" under the Guardians where they could board out a dozen or twenty-four, to attend ordinary special classes.

Miss Fanny Marion Townsend.

26 Jan. 1906.

18427. Would that be advantageous in the country ?—Yes.

18428. A number of authorities would obviously have to meet to start one special school ?—Yes.

18429. You recommend that under those conditions ?—Yes, for country children it might meet a very great need indeed.

18430. What sort of limit would you suggest of the number of children who might be boarded under the care of one woman under constant inspection by the school authority ?—I should not think you ought to have more than twelve to sixteen. I think that would be enough.

18431. So that if even a small education authority started a special class and had in the little town or village where it was started four or five or six or eight respectable women keeping a place like this it might deal with the defective children in quite a large area ?—Yes.

18432. That could be done at once if that regulation were withdrawn ?—Yes.

18433. And you would like to see it withdrawn ?—I should like to see it withdrawn very much.

18434. (*Dr. Loch.*) Would you not have in that case to apply some of the rules of the "scattered Home" to such an institution ?—I think you would want a very carefully selected "mother," as they call them, and a boarding-out committee who would look after them in the same way as they do in the "scattered Homes," or in regard to the boarded-out children among the Guardians.

18435. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I wanted to elicit from you whether you thought it a better system than having one isolated child with one isolated mother ?—Yes, I do, decidedly.

18436. Would you apply that system when they become adults ?—No, I do not think so. A boy or girl over sixteen would be rather difficult to manage in a Home of of that kind.

18437. You think that system is purely suitable for children of school age ?—Yes.

18438. As regards defective children who have come within your experience they may be divided into classes; the merely backward who have gone back to school, and those who probably always will remain as they are, and some who certainly will always remain as they are and be unable to fend for themselves ?—Yes.

18439. With regard to the last class, those who obviously will never be able to fend for themselves, at what age should they be removed from the control of the education authority and handed over to the industrial school or colony, or whatever happens to be formed as a permanent provision ?—I think it depends very much on the individual child, but I should say never over sixteen; usually fourteen would be a better age, because the rules and regulations as to manual work and that sort of thing would be more elastic in a custodial Home.

18440. Do you agree with some people who say it is worth while keeping them up to twenty-two or twenty-four because they keep improving ?—No, because I think if they are capable of earning they ought to be doing something for their livelihood, and in a colony or custodial Home they ought to be made to work long before they are twenty-one or twenty-two.

18441. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—No, except that I very much hope there will be some kind of permanent control. I have seen so much of the evil of there not being anything of the kind.

Miss CLEPHAN, called; and Examined.

18442. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind us to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS CLEPHAN, SOUTHFIELDS, LEICESTER, MEMBER OF LEICESTER SCHOOL BOARD 1892–1900; PRESENT MANAGER OF DEAF AND SPECIAL CLASSES UNDER LEICESTER EDUCATION COMMITTEE, AND HON. SECRETARY OF AFTER CARE COMMITTEE.

The Leicester School Board established the first class for feeble-minded children in 1892. Seven years later the Government issued regulations for such classes; but the Leicester School Board thought the time was then hardly ripe for bringing all their classes under these regulations, and withdrew four out of its five classes from earning the increased grants, and kept one class only (Willow Street School) under them. The past seven years' experience has justified this action. The experience of these classes, both of the worst cases at Willow Street and of the "dull and backward" children at King Richard's Road and Elbow Lane centres—may perhaps be suggestive.

Miss Clephan.

26 Jan. 1906.

Miss Clephan.

26 Jan. 1906.

WILLOW STREET SCHOOL.

Experience shows that *Manual Training* is almost alone to be depended on as the educative instrument for pronounced feeble-mindedness. Reading, writing, and arithmetic give no pleasure to "special" children to learn, and are not retained by such (*vide* p. 2).

In the case of *Girls* the special aim of the Manual Training has been to help the child to do house work in cottage cleaning, washing, very simple cookery, laundry, sewing, knitting, rugwork, cleaning knives, tins, washing up very simple utensils, pots and pans, setting table, laying fire, and other *cottage* avocations; not for domestic service, but for a workman's home, and to keep the child employed and out of danger under a mother's care.

In the case of *Boys*, arrangements are being made for gardening exercises in one of the public parks, under a corporation gardener; in addition to carpentry, boot-mending, cane and basket work, cardboard articles; and these have been made educative instruments for teaching purposes under a *male* teacher.

Manual Training is sandwiched by *Recreative Occupations*, as special children soon tire even of muscular employments, especially if they demand much prolonged or close *attention*. The mental process is barely grasped by these pupils; and frequently the physical powers employed are weak, and need relief through play, recreation, etc.

These recreative occupations have been devoted to the strengthening of the physical powers, to increasing the sense of control of the pupils themselves, and to encouraging effort and self-help.

We have tried to strengthen voluntary attention and *observation* on surroundings in the school and work-rooms by "talks" on objects, pictures, furniture, colours, scrap-books, Christmas cards, articles made in school (woollen rugs), cooking utensils, soap, brushes, and any other object teaching at hand; and by object lessons on trees, sky, etc., in the open air in neighbouring parks and recreation grounds.

We make reading, writing, and number interesting by *Kindergarten* methods borrowed from the infant school, limiting these to the aptitude of the individual child, remembering that reading, writing and arithmetic leave behind them comparatively little final result.

Singing is frequently interpolated with physical exercise between other occupations, as an adjunct to discipline, as a relaxation; and to strengthen breathing capacity.

GRADING OF DEFICIENT CHILDREN.

Provision has been made by the State for idiots, imbeciles, and pronounced feeble-minded children.

But in addition such is needed for

(*a*) Dull and backward children not recognised as Specials.

(*b*) Cases of moral deficiency.

In Leicester it is thought that this important item has not been sufficiently provided for by the State, and many difficulties have arisen therefrom, especially in the falling back into the streets of cases that needed control and protection.

Special attention has been given to this point in Leicester by the establishment of "Intermediate" classes (under normal school regulation, but supervised by Special Schools Committee) to which are consigned:—

(*a*) Dull children, who lag behind normal ones, to be returned to the Standards if they improve, or to be passed on to the special class if necessary.

(*b*) Delicate children, who need more individual treatment to bring them into line with normal children.

(*c*) Neurotic children (of not very pronounced type) who would otherwise drift into small "private" schools.

Experience during the last few years has shown conclusively that these children need the special care given to them; that they are a class that ultimately may give back to the community a good deal of their cost: but that, as they are expensive to cater for, the State might reasonably be asked to assist the ratepayer for their education.

Great care should be exercised in the return to the normal school of either permanently dull, or morally weak children, on the score merely of fair proficiency (worked up) in reading, writing, etc. The former children often linger on until fourteen in the lower Standards, or are pushed up in the school with no benefit to themselves. For the latter the strict school discipline prevents their moral deficiency from obtaining the *individual* notice it needs. They all leave at fourteen as *normal* children, over whom the After Care Committee can exercise no supervision. Nervously delicate children also often suffer considerably when endeavouring to keep up with a large "Standard" class.

It *may* be inexpedient at present to enforce the compulsory education of all deficient children in both town and country districts; but as an essential preliminary to further action, thorough inquiry into and registration of all discoverable cases of mental deficiency should now be made compulsory throughout the country.

In the subsection of helpless, but not dangerous, Imbeciles, these cases might be retained at home where the parents are fit persons to retain such cases; but under after care supervision.

It is felt in Leicester that at present only the fringe of the question has been touched; that the expenditure of the past has been rather justified in its having revealed this fact, than in much good done to some individuals or types; that it has suggested some better considerations affecting the treatment of these cases in workhouses (imbecile wards); as well as given revelations of family histories (*vide* B——n Family, p. 2), but yet that, even in the worst cases taken, special treatment has led the children to obey orders, to be more orderly and cleaner, and to be infinitely happier. The schools have also given "Hospital practice" to help teachers to understand these cases, and to indicate the narrow limits within which reading, writing and arithmetic are useful.

With respect to the workhouse, there is in this institution, an inevitable lack of just what is most needed, individual training and development; also ignorance of "family history" of the cases (made very evident in Leicester on special enquiries in after care cases); no specialisation of treatment; cases drift in and out at intervals; boys are placed with men and soon get out of hand; some drift into the imbecile ward as the safest place; whilst others are declared feeble-minded who might be improvable. Some are found there though they have never passed through a Special school.

Cottage Homes (in town and country) have been found necessary for boys and girls without parents and over sixteen, and not morally deficient. These Homes (Municipal or State or Voluntary) should give variety of work, recreation, and cheap but cheerful surroundings—less intellectual and less manual labour, in the sense that such Cottage Homes ought not to be obliged to aim at making themselves "pay," to the wearying out of the feeble-minded worker mentally and physically, or to the voluntary withdrawal of the pupil from the Home.

But more *self-help* should be encouraged, even if less money for maintenance be earned; and the Municipality, the Poor Law Union, and the State should be called upon to assist. The Poor Law Guardians might pay a weekly sum for maintenance, the parents also contributing where possible; with no more pauper taint attributable than for hospital and free education cases.

Very plain food and lodging, strict cleanliness, as little legislative enactment and external supervision as are safe, should be aimed at. But all Homes should be open to State inspection at all times; departure from sanitary requirements being strictly reviewed.

But it also is felt that State intervention might be more useful if official statements of methods found most successful in different localities were given, rather than binding rules and regulations which ignore local circumstances and tend to kill the initiative of local managers.

It is felt that local authorities should have complete liberty to fit their school training to the individual child (subject to State inspection), and to take sure steps to prevent the morally deficient from ever getting back to the street or the normal school.

Voluntary agencies are invaluable; but as these sometimes exercise their right to reject or dismiss the most difficult (the "moral" and quite helpless) cases, it is found that additional State or Municipal institutions

are needed (with powers of compulsory detention) side by side with the voluntary organisations. The expensive institutions suggested by the Building Regulations of the Board of Education might perhaps be replaced by more economical arrangements, if the local authorities had greater freedom in this matter.

Cottage Homes might perhaps be put in the charge of persons who have had some educational training (not certificated teachers necessarily) to fit them for their task. Without this training they cannot properly control these cases.

It is felt that in cases of children sent from the special school to industrial schools, they should not be allowed to return to their own homes if these are in charge of degraded parents.

"MORAL" CASES.

These, the most difficult to deal with, the least hopeful of amendment, the most dangerous to the community if left untouched, might be dealt with in separate institutions for males and females.

None of them ought to be relegated to the street (as has happened from special schools where they could not be kept to the detriment of other pupils) or to the normal school.

Such cases include:—

(*a*) The actively vicious.
(*b*) The passively irresponsible on the moral side.
(*c*) The passionate, with little self-control.
(*d*) The persistently idle who refuse to work at all.

The most difficult cases are girls who are "cute" enough to avoid home control; and to recognise that no Home or Union can legally detain them after sixteen. For such, and boys of morally vicious tendencies, compulsory detention in institutions under legal enactment seems advisable; where they are made to work within proper limits; kept from drink and propagation of their kind (the males in farm colonies, the females in Homes).

As types of these "moral" cases, on the side of girls, we have had:—

—— Reported from St. M—— Home, ——, "cunningly wicked, obstinate, bad temper, no reasoning power, uncontrollable, not responsible, morally imbecile, fit only for a Home for morally lunatic folk." This case was refused second admission into Leicester Refuge. Up before magistrates for brawling in streets; consigned to workhouse, but left within a month. Has already had a child.

—— 20, been in public-house service (useless), then Union; obstinate, abusive, out at night at fair time; reported to city missionary, turned out of home.

——, 15, returned from Refuge, as nothing could be done with her; stole, sent to reformatory.

The two latter cases have not been through special school.

On the side of the boys, see males of —— family (*vide infra.*).

—— FAMILY.

We refer in this typical difficulty to two brothers, each feeble-minded, who have proved a great burden to the community, with insanity and drink strongly represented in the family.

A.—The *first* brother (in asylum for a time), had two boys sent to industrial and reformatory schools. Of these the elder is often in and out of prison; the younger is lying, a pilferer, very feeble-minded.

Besides, was a sister who had to be rescued from soldiers' barracks, who overlaid her illegitimate child, and who was sent to an asylum; and two younger brothers, both sent to industrial schools.

B.—The *second* brother was mentally weak, and married a feeble-minded woman who drinks. Of their family, one boy was sent to an industrial school, and two girls to the special school.

Since 1903 these parents in B case have been summoned six times before the magistrates on their children (twice for parental neglect of children by N.S.P.C.C.).

Of the whole families of A and B it may be said that they are morally vicious or irresponsible; and locally are regarded as an example of the uselessness of sending such children to special and reformatory schools, and afterwards returning them as free agents to degraded homes

AFTER-RESULTS OF SPECIAL TREATMENT.

Miss Clephan
26 Jan. 1903

Of 57 cases which during the past three years have been under special treatment, but have left the special school, the following results are recorded:—

33 At home, or with friends.
11 In pauper establishments.
5 In an asylum.
4 Dead.
1 No record.
3 Abroad or in home or in private school.

Total 57

Of these 57, 14 boys and 2 girls have become wage-earners with an average wage (full work) of 10s. 9d. weekly. But of these, two became normal with wages of 30s. and 20s.

Of these 57, most of them need and receive after-care attention; and all have been traced. Four developed insanity, 3 imbecility.

Of these cases there were on the paternal and maternal sides:—

Families,	9	with Feeble-mindedness	in the members.
	14	,, Insanity	,,
	6	,, Epilepsy	,,
	16	,, Consumption	,,
	18	,, Drink	,,
	4	,, Paralysis	,,

Five families had feeble-mindedness, insanity, drink.

Four families had feeble-mindedness, consumption, drink.

Other families had epilepsy to replace insanity.

MERELY SCHOLASTIC RESULTS.

Of twenty boys examined after leaving school:—

12 could not read at all.
4 doubtful.
2 could read.
2 only just left.

Total 20

On the whole we find:—

(1) Some cases largely benefit.
(2) Some cases slightly benefit.
(3) Some cases not at all.

} both in scholastic and in general results.

Some may consequently be left at their own homes (with careful parents); some should be put into small cottage or voluntary homes; some be kept compulsorily under detention in institutions (moral deficiency cases). For all, after-care committees of some kind are needed.

Both after-care committees and special schools have aroused in some parents a new sense of parental responsibility to do their utmost for their afflicted children.

PARTICULARS OF WAGE-EARNERS. BOYS.

1.——22, mother in asylum; father drunkard, made son drink, earns 30s. per week. But quite "Special" type.

2.——19, Corporation sweeper (to keep in open air), earns 12s. per week.

3.——24, Street flower-seller, etc., and reckless once. Now in steady work, earns 11s. per week (once in gaol).

4.——21, Gaol, no parents, sells papers now. Once earned 16s. per week, not now.

5.——Very delicate. Works at shoes when well, earns 10s. per week.

6.——20, Deaf, not feeble-minded. When at full work earns 20s. per week, not now.

7.——18, Works at shoes; few shillings.

8.——17, Errand boy at factory, earns 8s. per week (reformatory).

9.——26, Much improved, earns 11s. per week on average.

10.——17, Dull, not feeble-minded. Delicate. Loses time, earns 9s. 6d. per week. Improved on open-air work.

11.——16, Any odd jobs, earns 10s. per week. Once before magistrates.

12.——22, Any odd jobs. Shifts. Once earned 12s. per week, not now. Out of work now.

Miss Clephan

26 Jan. 1906.

13.——Any odd jobs. Earns 5s. per week.

14.——Tram conductor. Now normal, earns 30s. per week.

The preceding wages only represent full-time earnings, when trade is good.

NON-WAGE-EARNERS. AT LARGE. BOYS.

1.——17, Very troublesome at home, danger to sister, nomadic, a loafer.

2.——17, Almost imbecile, good at home; safe whilst mother lives.

3.——18, Almost imbecile, never keeps job; safe whilst mother lives.

4.——17, Fits, hopeless; safe whilst mother lives.

5.——17, Can earn 5s. per week, safe whilst mother lives.

6.——16, Family consumptive, monosyllabic, safe whilst mother lives.

7.——16, Little tailoring. Crippled.

BOY CASES IN WORKHOUSE (THAT MIGHT BE OUT UNDER AFTER-CARE COMMITTEE)

1.——17. Brought through Mr. Morris, City Missionary, at fifteen years of age. This boy has been in and out of workhouse four times since August 1905; is a "Workhouse loafer." (Was turned out of special class because of bad effect on other children.) Now in gaol for theft.

2.—— Deteriorating in conduct, weak sight; will probably drift into imbecile ward unless something more be done for him.

In Imbecile Ward.

3.——22. Can work well under supervision. Has been put into imbecile ward—now works in bakehouse. Probably could be put into home or out-door colony. Was violent.

4.——16. Can work well, under supervision, in a home. Put into imbecile ward. Probably fit for a home or outdoor colony.

5.——Used to sleep out. Stealing, window-breaking. Conduct now better. Not really "Imbecile." Might be put into Home or outdoor colony. Not been through special school.

6.——16. Used to have slight fits; "nice" lad; mother died (consumption). Not been through special school.

Workhouse Infirmary.

7.——15. Epileptic, in new infirmary. Illegitimate child of a consumptive man now married to a feeble-minded "special" girl.

Cottage Home.

8.——15. Not recognised as feeble-minded here, but by medical examiner, Leicester, termed "special."

In Asylum.

1.——16. Imbecile. Family insanity, suicide and intemperance.

2.——22. „ Family feeble-minded. Intemperance.

3.——26. „ Family insanity. Intemperance.

4.——18. Idiot. Family record good.

5.——20. Imbecile. Family feeble-minded.

PARTICULARS OF WAGE-EARNERS. GIRLS.

1.——24. Laundry. Gives satisfaction. 9s. per week. Been there for years.

2.——24. Rag and bone shop. Dirty, forlorn, honest, good worker 4s. per week (occasionally).

3.——21. Elastic web; delicate (weak heart, anæmia). 8s. per week.

4.——16. Baby-minder. Trifle.

NON-WAGE-EARNERS. GIRLS.

1.——22. Really capable of earning. Put in Home to be "safe."

2.——27. Can sew and knit a little; very helpless.

3.——26. Returned from Home as too helpless; childish.

4.——22. Returned from imbecile ward; can mind house and baby.

5.——26. Growing worse.

6.——19. Father a widower; helps a little at home.

7.——17. Bad case of epilepsy; violent tempers; childish; helpless.

8.——18. Dull, heavy, sullen; can wash up and clean at home.

9.——16. Childish, hysterical, dangerous tendencies, little use in house. At a school (special) till sixteen (ten years). Cannot read, write, sum, thread needle, or do anything but little home jobs.

GIRL CASES IN WORKHOUSE.

1.——17. Now useful at workhouse, improving in health and conduct, cleaner, brighter. Should be in a bright Home for individual training.

2.——16. Delicate. Brother-in-law got into trouble and fled to Canada. Turned homeless into street with mother who drinks. Can work well.

3.——16. Just transferred from Cottage Homes (Guardians). Very feeble-minded, can work very little.

4.——Rightly placed in imbecile ward. Like a child; can scrub and help.

5.——15. Rightly placed in imbecile ward. Feeble-minded. Epileptic.

DETENTION INSTITUTIONS.

Suggestions.

(1) The authorities controlling and managing institutions might be *mixed*:—

Educational authorities, through which all cases should pass.

Poor law authorities.

Voluntary managers, working as after-care committees with some knowledge of feeble-minded.

(2) There should be *State or municipal authority* for remission and retention of cases to these institutions; and records kept of family history. Such cases should be sent as are pronounced by a competent authority under expert medical advice, to be dangerous to the community because of complete mental or moral deficiency; or, by the educational authority, because of want of personal and parental control.

(3) The *boys* should, as much as possible, be employed in the open air (in gardening and farming); the *girls* in laundry work and female avocations that may bring in some small pecuniary returns.

(4) The *buildings* and grounds should be roomy, very plain and plainly furnished, with sufficient facilities for personal cleanliness and physical movement.

(5) A very useful adjunct might be a *convalescent bungalow* for the more weakly cases, and for sickly cases sent by educational authorities temporarily.

After Care.

(6 The most absolute necessity exists for help from the State or municipality as well as from voluntary organisations, and for the *after-care* of special children.

(7) And this after-care is needed for the "dull and backward" after fourteen (in some cases) as well as for the feeble-minded proper, after sixteen.

(8) In all the former group, and in many of the latter, the child's own home is sufficient for the purpose, where the parents are of known good repute, and until the parents' decease. This is specially the case with *girls* who find scope for labour in domestic occupations, and for boys who can partially earn a living.

(9) The workhouse system is not provided with facilities for individualising difficult cases.

18443. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to what you state in your evidence that experience shows that manual training is almost alone to be depended upon, how far are you supported by the inspectors in that view?—I think the inspectors are learning to think the same as the teachers.

18444. Does that imply an alteration in the Code?—

Yes, I suppose there would have to be some alteration in the Code, but we find in Leicester that the inspectors are very kind in their view of what book learning entails. They, I know, prefer manual training on their own part, and they are beginning to see that it will have a more lasting effect.

18445. With regard to these children who would receive the manual training that you think is best for them, a very small proportion presumably would go back into life as wage-earners ?—Very few indeed; practically none of the girls. If we have four girls wage-earning one six months, the next six months three of them drop out.

18446. Then practically the special class would be, if there were institutions, a class for the education of people with a view to their taking up work in an institution ?—Yes, they might become almost wage-earners under constant supervision in a custodial Home, whereas they can make nothing of it if they are "on their own" in life. I should like to point out that really the training for girls is much more valuable for their after-life, even if they stay in their homes, than the training for boys, because the girls have the means of carrying on their education at home, if the mother will consent to look after them and see that they help instead of doing the work for them. The boys, suppose they learn wood-work, when they go back to their own homes have no means of carrying on the work by themselves. In custodial Homes or farm colonies this manual training, that they do, could quite well be carried on, and might be most useful. They use no mental process, or practically none, in their manual work. If you ask a wood-work instructor he will tell you that the boy can carry out good models, but he has to be supervised, also that he cannot think out any process on his own account.

18447. Therefore the boys can never be placed out so as to carry forward the good results of the education they have had in the special class ?—It seems to me that the work which would be most valuable in the institution or farm colony goes three parts to loss if they return as wage-earners, or if they return to their own homes, and that the girls have the best of it so far as education is concerned at present.

18448. Do you find in your classes the two types, the backward and the defective ?—We have separated them, but I believe in many special schools they are not separated.

18449. Do you think it is essential to separate them as a preliminary to the proper treatment of the defective ?—I think it is. It is essential to separate them into two classes. I do not think it is essential to keep them apart in different schools. It would be valuable to have what we now call intermediate classes in a central school. Some provision should be made by which they could be sent to separate classes. Some improve very much, and with great care can be returned to normal schools. I do not advise sending them back unless they are quite normal

18450. Have you opportunities in your special schools for the kind of physical education that is necessary, such as drill, gardening or walking ?—If they walk it must be through the streets or in one of the parks.

18451. Does it not come to this, that the special class has to be reorganised entirely if it is to serve its purpose ?—I think it is well to have a centre school for the larger number of cases for observation purposes, and also that there should be more garden work; more outdoor work.

18452. But the limitations on the outdoor work are very great ?—They are in a town. With regard to our own town, arrangements are being made for the boys, and I hope eventually, for the girls, to have some allotment ground as near to the schools as it can be got. That I think will be very valuable.

18453. Without some such arrangement as that, does not your special class rather fail ?—No, as a field of observation I think it has been strikingly successful.

18454. But as a field of education ?—No, I do not think it fails if it makes the children a little readier, a great deal happier, and a great deal more obedient, and a great deal cleaner, and if it helps, as it does, to educate the parent. I think the parents are being educated almost as much as the children; the better class of parent. I am sure the better class of parent feels the responsibility more after the child has been educated, and when it is being supervised by after-care visitors.

18455. How many after-care visitors have you ?—I think there are about ten who are actively visiting, probably eighteen to twenty on the committee, some of whom never turn up, and some are too busy to do any work, principally men on the committee. We are looking forward to them doing something for us when we have the actual scheme, but as long as it is only visiting probably women do it better, and they certainly do it with a great deal of care and trouble. *Miss Clephan.* 26 Jan. 1906.

18456. Do you have a paid visitor ?—No.

18457. Do you find they place the girls out and that kind of thing ?—It is no use placing the girls out.

18458. What else do they do ? What is their function ?—They visit the homes; they have collected family histories to supplement the family histories begun to be collected in the schools, and they help the parents by sympathy and interest. They also visit the places of employment where the boys are at work, and, speaking personally, I have seen a great many employers with regard to the boys, and if you can only interest them I think it is very much better for the chances of the boys. I have found in one or two cases that the employers have really interested themselves in the feeble-minded, simple-minded boys who are working for them.

18459. Is the after-care visiting committee or association recognised by the education authorities ?—It was allied, by the request of the after-care committee, at its start, but at present they have made no use of it; but of course I regard these after-care committees as merely marking time at present; they are merely keeping up the information in order that it shall be of use when the education authorities are prepared to move.

18460. But some method of after-care, that is to say of home visitation and knowledge of cases from other points of view would be essential under any scheme ?—Most essential. I regard it even in its present voluntary form as very valuable. For instance, boys who pass from one employment to another, or one firm to another, or one factory to another, it is essential should be kept in view, but it is very difficult. A boy leaves his employment for no particular reason except that he has not continuity of mind to keep on at it; he leaves his lodgings if he is a boy without parents, and you have to trace him the best way you can, and sometimes the most curious clue puts you on the track again. I have sometimes visited boys at three months' intervals and found they have changed their lodging and employment each time.

18461. You say it is felt that State intervention might be more useful if official statements of methods found most successful in different localities were given, rather than binding rules and regulations. Are there any publications of the Board of Education on such lines as that—statements of different methods ?—The only ones I have come across are the building regulations for boarding schools.

18462. But what you are aiming at here is official statements of the methods found most successful ?—What I am really aiming at is that there should not be one type of establishment which is sent out as the type to which all should conform. I think that in many cases if an old house in the country could be taken and a limited number of children put into it, it would be well if the education authorities, or whatever State authorities take it up, would recognise it, provided they are satisfied that the sanitary regulations are well complied with. It creates so much difficulty, and the county council shrink from the expense, naturally, especially in the country districts where they stand nearer to the ratepayers than they do in London. They are very much afraid, not of big expenses which they know they must undertake, but of the smaller expenses. Consequently it would help our work very much more if existing houses or existing establishments could be used instead of the Central Department desiring that there should be buildings built in a certain way and for a certain number of children.

18463. You perhaps thought the Circulars of the Board of Education should bring points like that forward ?—In preference to their bringing their own points forward which must be conformed to. I think one recognises that voluntary agencies undertake these things a great deal less expensively. They are not always worrying about fireproof staircases and corridors. I asked a lady

Miss Clephan.

26 Jan. 1906.

the other day what she did about fire. She said: "I never think of it; I take care to have my lights guarded and to have fireguards." I think one recognises very few places do catch fire, even Homes where the feeble-minded are. You very rarely hear of fire. If reasonable care is taken it will be much more valuable than trying to make everything fireproof. I should suggest no naked lights and great care in using fireguards, but it seems absurd to take very great care in order to avoid a fire once in a thousand years.

18464. You would propose the commoner safeguards in regard to these things rather than an elaborate system?—Yes, I think the more careful people are, on common sense lines, the better it is altogether.

18465. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Did you hear the replies that were given to me by Miss Townsend with regard to the amendment of the Defective and Epileptic Children Act, to the effect that it ought to be made compulsory on the local education authority to inquire into the number of defectives in their district?—I have said in my evidence that it may not be expedient to enforce the statement at present especially on country districts, but I think it is essential to the study of this question that every locality in the country should find out and register its feeble-minded people.

18466. You would give the necessary compulsory powers to the central authority to see that they did it?—Yes.

18467. Or to hold an inquiry if they knew it was not done?—I would, because I do not think the English people will ever realise how many of these defective children there are who must be attended to, until they are obliged to look into the question and find it out for themselves.

18468. You believe that if these defective children are being dealt with rightly and properly in any way the education authority need not interfere with them. If private charity, for instance, is dealing with them privately, or philanthropic enterprise or industrial schools, or any other institution, that might count?—Yes, that might count, but I think the difficulty comes in where the industrial institution, at the age of sixteen, ceases to have its claim. In several of our cases who have come in from the industrial schools or reformatory schools, I write to ask if they can possibly keep that boy—it is generally a boy—further at work instead of allowing him to come home. He is treated as a responsible agent, and unless he chooses to sign before a magistrate they cannot keep him. His parents, if they think he is going to be a wage earner, always want him home, and if he thinks he wishes to come home, he comes home, and then the work is destroyed very quickly. We have several such cases. I wrote to the superintendent of our large industrial school at Desford the other day. I received an answer "the boy is an excellent worker, would make a good farm hand, and if he is kept away from the bad influences of his home surroundings he will prove self-supporting, honest, and steady;" but it remains to be seen whether he will be allowed to return home or not. My point is, I think, that if they have been through the special schools or intermediate classes and are sent to the reformatory or industrial schools, then the authority should have power to decide what is to be done with them in after life.

18469. (*Dr. Needham.*) Do you think that Clause 242 in the Lunacy Act requires to be amended? It provides that for the purpose of providing asylum accommodation, that is to say, asylum accommodation for idiots or patients suffering from any particular class of mental disorder, they may do any of the following things, that is to say, they may provide and maintain an asylum alone. Do you think it is desirable that a visiting committee appointed for the purpose should be able, without providing a new asylum, to provide for this particular class of patient about whom you have been talking, accommodation in the shape of existing buildings which could be modified or altered so as to suit the requirements of the case—I mean visiting committees of asylums. By a very little alteration of the Lunacy Act it would be possible for visiting committees of asylums to provide the kind of accommodation we require?—I think they should be kept entirely apart from the insane. The cases I want to see taken are the moral defective and the entirely helpless. Those are cases which, quite rightly, voluntary workers can never take in their Homes. Each one I have asked in turn says, "No, we cannot keep the moral defective or morally vicious or the morally irresponsible; we cannot keep the very helpless"—those must be placed somewhere. That is why I think we must have state authority to deal with them; those are the ones that must be kept.

18470. I gather from what you said before that the great difficulty was the difficulty of expense, the difficulty of having to start a new large institution whereas the local authority might use existing inexpensive places for, say, a limited number of persons. Do you think that would be a desirable thing for a local authority—I do not care whether it is an asylum committee or not?—I think it would be desirable for them to have power of doing so. I think the most difficult cases to deal with would be the morally irresponsible or the criminally irresponsible.

18471. I do not care what the classes are, so long as they are mentally defective. That would meet your view that there should be power given for the local authority, instead of building a special asylum for this particular class of patient, to take over buildings already existing which they could do at a cheaper rate?—Yes.

18472. That would meet your view, and the sort of view that Sir Edward Fry had when he gave evidence?—I think it is a great mistake to deal with these children expensively. Their homes are simple, and their own homes would be quite good enough for them if they were clean and respectable and not of a very low type. Therefore, in dealing with them in institutions, I would deal with them in much the same way, as simply as possible, with plenty of sanitation and fresh air, but everything else on a simple scale; the children do not want luxury, they want kindness, sympathy, and training. They want simplicity above all, I think.

18473. As regards the moral cases, have you reason to believe there are a considerable number of these moral cases? I have had the matter brought recently to my notice by a special case, the daughter of a gentleman who has had an enormous amount of trouble with his girl, who is evidently without any moral sense at all. Have you met with many cases of that kind?—Not amongst the quite young, but I am quite sure if they are allowed to grow up in vicious surroundings, that there are a great many more of them. They develop these tendencies very largely if they grow up without training. The numbers in our schools do not represent anything like the number of special and defective cases that there are in the town; there are constantly being brought before my notice girls who will stay out quite late, and have to be brought home by the police in the small hours of the morning—cases that have never come before us; they may have been in no school at all, or may have been in voluntary schools before the new Act came in. I am quite sure that if once the girls get a taste of that kind of life, it is impossible to cure them; therefore, if we could get them young enough to train and keep them away from all these bad influences, there would be fewer criminal or morally irresponsible men and women growing up.

18474. Have you any reason to believe that in a considerable number of these cases, the moral wrong-doing results from a real moral defect in the nature of mental defect?—I should think real mental defect.

18475. I suppose you have seen these cases?—Yes.

18476. In any of the cases you have seen, have there been, in addition to indications of moral defect which their conduct has shown, any evidence of mental defect which you could notice?—Yes, which you can notice after contact with them for some time. You would not notice it at first, and that is where I think even a doctor's opinion may be mistaken. Some of these, especially the moral cases, are very intelligent at first sight. It is only when you have lived with them for some time in close contact, and got to know their characteristics, that you find out they are mentally defective as well as morally.

18477. That is why I ask the question. I want to know how you are going to discover that these people who are moral defectives are mental defectives?—By gathering them in institutions or centres, and studying them. That is why I consider the schools have done such good work. They have shown which are imbeciles and unable to be trained, which are moral deficients, who should be kept in hand for their whole lives, and also which are improvable within the limits of feeble-mindedness, and which are going to be helpless. There was a girl in our school whom we kept till she was

nearly nineteen, and it was thought well to turn her out. She was very helpless, but during the last two years she improved very much. We wanted to put her in an institution, but the father said she was so useful that he wished to keep her at home. She has gone Home; we are going to watch her carefully to see whether she will go back. She probably will go back, with no one to look after her. They have no initiative, and she will very likely lose what she has got, but in an institution or Home she would continue to be a fair worker. There is no mental capacity, but by doing work over and over again she has become a moderately skilled worker.

18478. How do you propose to segregate these girls—take away their liberty?—I think if they have passed through the school, and proved that they are deficient and unable to take care of themselves, and if the medical officer to the Education Committees, who also should watch them, gives his certificate to that effect, that then they should be taken care of.

18479. A certificate that she is a moral defective and unable to take care of herself?—Yes, unable to live separately, both for her own good and that of the community.

18480. How are you going to distinguish between girls who are morally bad, vicious, I do not say have not got any moral sense, but at all events get into mischief and are not to be trusted—how are you going to separate between the congenitally morally defective and the people who acquire moral defect by practising bad qualities?—You must begin early enough for them not to acquire those qualities. That is why we want them in the schools.

18481. The idea is that these cases are congenital—a congenital defect which renders impossible the practice of moral qualities?—You will discover that by fourteen years of age, I am quite sure; therefore then would be the time to think whether they should go to a Home or whether they are safe to be returned to home life.

18482. You watch them up to the age of fourteen, and if at fourteen you were satisfied that they were not to be trusted, and that their moral defects were of a character which were not common or usual, then you would deprive them of their liberty and take care of them?—Yes.

18483. By some form of law?—As wisely as possible and as kindly as possible, but I should deprive them of their liberty because it is the liberty (if you can call it such) which they are enjoying now, that is creating such havoc in the community.

18484. The moral cases I suppose you would not consider it desirable to treat with other children?—It is almost impossible. It is not only undesirable, but impossible. We have had to turn them out of our school, because it is impossible to keep them. The respectable parents objected.

18485. If you had colonies or Homes, you would have separate colonies or Homes for these moral defectives?—I am sure you will find that no institution will keep the moral irresponsibles with other children. We have sent one case from Leicester to two or three Homes, but it is no use, they will not keep them.

18486. You use the term "morally irresponsible"?—It is the best term I can use. It is moral irresponsibility.

18487. How are you going to prove that they are morally irresponsible?—Six or eight years of school training will prove that; inevitably it will prove that. That is the advantage of school training.

18488. You have no doubt of that?—I have no doubt of that. The teachers get a wonderfully clear view of what a child is capable.

18489. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You talk about cottage Homes having been found necessary for boys and girls without parents and over sixteen and not morally deficient. Does that imply that they have been established at Leicester?—No. There are cottage Homes under the workhouse authority, but I do not regard those. I am speaking of voluntary Homes in other parts of the country. We have no Homes of the kind in Leicester. There are two Refuges for fallen women, or to keep girls out of danger, but those are not necessarily for mental deficients, only they find a large number of them are mentally deficient.

18490. What do they do with them then?—They keep them if they can, but if they are of this class of which I speak they are obliged to send them away because of the danger to other girls. But I consider the case of the boys is equally difficult. You know what a girl is doing and if she gets into trouble you know it, but with the boys it is quite different; they may be a great deal more dangerous than the girls, therefore I think the morally irresponsible boys must be kept.

18491. You have spoken about the special schools from which imbeciles are excluded?—Yes.

18492. Is that carried out at Leicester or not?—It is going to be carried out. I think it would have been carried out some time ago only I and one or two more have begged that they shall be retained until we are really clear as to what is going to be done with them. I think a great many of these cases have to be pulled out "into the open" before it is recognised they are there. If the imbeciles slip back into their own homes and nobody pays any attention to them the difficulty still exists. They had better be out in the open than in their homes without anybody to know of it.

18493. You have been brought into contact with idiots and imbeciles, the helpless cases?—Yes.

18494. Have you approached the Guardians in the matter at all, or had any experience as regards getting them proper care and treatment from Guardians?—I have visited our imbecile wards on purpose to see our own cases, which has led me to see other cases. I should like to see all cases in imbecile wards that have any intelligence to work, removed; the ones that Dr. Raw called senile dements——

18495. Let us keep to the children?—Our cases are drifting into the workhouse directly they are sixteen, and into the imbecile wards. When they are senile they are as happy there as anywhere, but I think if you place the more intelligent in the imbecile wards it is doing them a great deal of harm; they are not getting the good that they would if they were in outside Homes.

18496. We have had in this Commission evidence that in certain cases Guardians have refused to take care of children unless the parents paid so many shillings a week. Have you had experience of that description?—I have not, in our workhouse. I have had to petition that one or two of our children should be kept in the workhouse, that they would not receive proper treatment at home, where they would go through a certain amount of ill-usage, and I have found them most accommodating.

18497. Do they send cases to imbecile asylums?—I cannot tell, I only follow our cases.

18498. None of your cases have been sent to imbecile asylums?—Several of our cases have been sent to the borough asylum.

18499. Not to the imbecile asylums?—No, to the ordinary asylum, but that has been a matter of necessity. A great many are kept in the imbecile wards, who are certified as imbecile, who have improved. I think they were certified probably in order that their friends should not be constantly taking them out, not particularly because they were imbecile, but because they were difficult to deal with, or because the main body of the workhouse was not the right place for them. They have been considered safest in the imbecile ward. I do not think it is at all a place for them.

18500. Could it be made the place for them?—I think the imbecile ward of a workhouse will be much better occupied in attending to imbeciles. There are imbecile epileptics; there are those who have no mental ability whatever, who are just like children. I think they are perfectly right there with a kind attendant.

18501. Those are idiots you are referring to?—Practically; but they are not certified, many of them. There is no necessity, as the parents or friends do not take them out.

18502. You want the milder cases taken away from the Guardians?—All those who can work more or less intelligently.

18503. Under whom are they to be put; under what authority?—I think the workhouse authorities will be called upon to pay, therefore they will wish to have a voice in the matter. I think the borough councils will have to be consulted because probably a good deal of the work will fall upon them, but I think if they do not call in after-

Miss Clephan. 26 Jan. 1906.

care helpers, and those who have been working amongst these children they will get wrong, because they have not taken up the question, they know very little about it; even the education authority knows very little about its feeble-minded scholars or their needs.

18504. That would be a very large Board?—I do not think it is necessary to have a very large Board. It will be necessary to have some after-care workers in order to see that the work is carried on intelligently; that is always valuable.

Miss HARRIETT WEMYSS, called; and Examined.

Miss Harriett Wemyss. 26 Jan. 1906.

18505. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MISS HARRIETT WEMYSS, HONORARY SECRETARY FOR ST. MARY'S HOME FOR WORKING WOMEN, PAINSWICK.

The information which I venture to place before the Commissioners has been gained through my connection as Honorary Secretary with a Permanent Home for defective women and girls, and also from a very long experience of workhouse visiting, and, since 1880, of the boarding out of workhouse children. The Home has been in existence for fifteen years. It is called "St. Mary's Home for Working Women," which expresses its object, that is, all working together, whether inmates, paid workers, or matrons, for the general good and maintenance of the Home. There are practically no subscriptions; £6 per annum would represent these, and £250 a year is the average paid for the twenty-five defective inmates.

It may therefore be roughly stated that two-thirds of the cost of the Home (more or less) is covered by the earnings. Since 1890, this little company of working women, afflicted in mind or body, and therefore, through no fault of their own, incapable of facing the struggles of the world alone, have in St. Mary's Home been enabled to lead happy and useful lives.

The Home began in a very humble way with only one inmate; at present it contains from thirty-three to thirty-six, of all grades of capability. The work done includes laundry, chair caning, knitting rubbers, dressing dolls, besides the ordinary household work, and cooking.

All are busy, from the skilled laundress to the poor defective who can only turn a washing machine, and peel potatoes or knit rubbers; each gives the best of her service, and each one earns a wage in proportion to the value of her labour. By this method even the feeblest worker feels that she is of some use, and has the gratification of buying her own clothes, and contributing to her own little charities and pleasures, whilst the skilled, well paid laundresses have the joy of knowing that their work is helping to provide these great blessings in life, a good and peaceful home, and happy useful employment not only for themselves but also for their weaker sisters.

"*Laborare est orare*" is the motto of St. Mary's Home. To turn the curse of toil into the blessing the Almighty Purpose designed is what is desired for our afflicted sisters.

The institution of the Home was an experiment, and as far as the poor women are concerned for whose benefit it was designed, it may be said to have succeeded beyond expectation, and the financial position at the end of 1904 was not unsatisfactory. During the last five years the income had always more than balanced the ordinary expenditure, and had there been from the first a small working capital and sufficient money at starting to provide really excellent laundry utensils, with a good water supply laid on, and above all a first class capable laundry head, it is probable that the Home would have paid its way without the £250 a year from the Guardians and others.

These particulars are mentioned in the hope of showing, that with careful supervision and the help of experienced workers, it is possible to make these Homes almost self supporting, and in the future, if more are established, they will have the advantages of the better training in manual work of those who, before being passed on to a permanent Home, have been taught in the "special schools," and may therefore be expected under supervision to do better work.

Besides this advantage of economy there is that of greater happiness, and of moral and physical improvement.

The workhouse surroundings appear peculiarly unsuitable for the feeble-minded and epileptic. They need plenty of fresh air, and variety in food, and a certain amount of liberty and variety in their lives, also to have their interest in their work cultivated, and to be treated with respect, not as paupers, and this increases their own self respect, and raises and improves them in every way. From long and intimate personal knowledge of workhouse inmates, one cannot help feeling that all these things so necessary for the improvement of human character are wanting in the generality of workhouses. Much has undoubtedly been done, by brightening the wards and giving prizes and treats and by the Brabazon work, but the people remain paupers in position and feeling, and the officials, good and kind and devoted as they may be, consciously or unconsciously treat them as such.

For these reasons, if power of detention is given in the future, and the plan advocated by some of keeping them for life in asylums or workhouses be carried out, it must lead to a vast amount of misery to these afflicted people who, with proper surroundings and management, are harmless, useful, and happy.

For the feeble-minded and epileptic permanent care and supervision is undoubtedly required, but it is real home life, and calm religious influence, with firm patient sympathetic treatment, which brings out their best capacities, while the stir and noise of a large institution, or to be in any way hurried or excited, confuses and irritates them, and considerably diminishes their powers of usefulness.

If it should be found necessary from motives of economy, that the work of asylums and workhouses should be done by this class of people, might it not be done better by them from outside; living in a separate Home, under quite different management, and always doing the work required under their own trained and experienced matrons.

18506. (*Dr. Needham.*) Would you be good enough to tell us what is the exact character of the people you have in your Home at Painswick, as regards their mental condition?—Most of them are feeble minded. A few are cripples. We mix them, because it is cheaper. They do not require so much supervision if you have a certain number of sensible people among them.

18507. None of them are certifiably insane?—No.

18508. Distinctly feeble-minded?—Only slightly feeble-minded.

18509. But distinctly feeble-minded?—Yes.

18510. They are not able to stand alone or to maintain themselves?—No, but they are only slightly feeble-minded; they are quite unfit to go out into the world.

18511. If they were not in a Home such as yours they would be unable to maintain themselves altogether in a normal way?—They would not be able to maintain themselves at all, not in ordinary service.

18512. You say there are no subscriptions and you are paid for 25 at the rate of £10 a year each?—Yes.

18513. How is the Home maintained? It is not maintained by the payment of £10 for each inmate?—The Home is maintained by its own industry, except the payment from the Guardians; occasionally it is a little more than 4s. a head, because we have got the Guardians to add to it lately. It is about two-thirds maintained by having experienced workers in the Home, working with the inmates.

18514. Have you any idea what the cost per head is to the managers of the Home?—I think it costs quite 7s. or more a head—between 7s. and 8s.

18515. Then you have 3s. to provide by their earnings?—Yes.

18516. Do you mean that the 36 people you have in the house are able to earn only about 3s. a week each?—They are not able to earn that without the help of experienced workers. The whole of the extra expense

of the Home is to pay the experienced workers. They are not able to do any industry that will pay without help from experienced people, and some of course earn hardly anything. They simply knit rubbers which do not pay more than a few pennies.

18517. I suppose a great many of these people in this Home, if they were not in the Home, would be in the workhouse?—Yes, nearly all are workhouse cases.

18518. You remark in your statement that you have no doubt that workhouses are very unsuitable and improper places for these people?—I think so. They always get worse there. They have no pleasure. They are quite capable of enjoying life and of being interested in their work.

18519. There is no organised system of employment?—The work does not give them any pleasure. It is quite different in the workhouse.

18520. Do you give these people any wage? They earn a wage, but do you give them a proportion of it?—They each have a small wage. They clothe themselves and they take great interest in it.

18521. Do you mean they buy their own clothing?—Yes, they choose it; of course they have to be helped. There are none fit to do anything by themselves without supervision.

18522. You supervise them?—The matron does. They have money in the savings bank sometimes.

18523. Do you find the 7s. a week, which includes the 4s. paid by the Guardians, is sufficient to maintain your Home and the servants and people?—No, not nearly. It costs a great deal more than that.

18524. Where does the rest of the money come from?—From the work.

18525. You say they earn about 3s. a week?—I mean they earn two thirds of what the whole cost is. The earnings of the Home are a great deal more than 3s. for the twenty-four inmates, because there is laundry work done.

18526. I want to ascertain how much you think each of the inmates earns weekly?—The inmates themselves earn very little indeed, but the whole earning of the Home, added to Guardians' payments, comes to 16s. or 17s. a head. That includes the wages and other expenses of all sorts—the keeping up of the laundry.

18527. Are the earnings the earnings of the inmates or of the paid staff?—It is all paid together.

18528. What paid staff have you got?—We have a superintendent and an assistant matron in the house and a cook matron and a workroom matron. In the laundry we have a superintendent and six experienced laundry maids.

18529. Altogether you have ten or twelve servants?—Yes, besides two men who do the outside part.

18530. Is all that done by 17s. a week a head?—Yes, quite for that. It just pays its way with the amount the Guardians give.

18531. (*Mr Dickinson.*) Perhaps Miss Wemyss will hand you a statement which she has made, showing the expenditure over a series of years.

18532. (*Chairman.*) May we put that into the evidence?—Yes

The Statement was handed in and is as follows:—

ST. MARY'S HOME FOR WORKING WOMEN, PAINSWICK.

Statement showing ordinary receipts and Expenses.

Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Profit and Loss.
	£	£	£
1895–6 - -	645	680	— 35
1896–7 - -	707	704	+ 31
1897–8 - -	746	786	— 40
1898–9 - -	924	852	+ 72
1899–0 - -	1,070	1,068	+ 2
1900–1901 -	1,055	1,094	— 39
1901–2 - -	1,012	984	+ 26
1902–3 - -	1,026	1,010	+ 18
1903–4 - -	1,001	1,040	— 39
1904–5 - -	900	1,010	—100

In the year 1904–5, owing to serious defects in management of the laundry, considerable sums were either lost or not got in till after the close of the year.

If we exclude the figures of the last year and also those of the first, as they include certain initial expenditure, it appears that during the eight intermediate years, from October 1st, 1896, to October, 1st 1904, the total amount received was £7,541, whilst the total expended was £7,538.

The Home therefore in these years has just paid its way.

Miss Harriett Wemyss.

26 Jan. 1906.

18533. (*Dr. Needham.*) Take 1904 and 1905. You have receipts £900 and expenses £1,010. You have a deficit of £110. How is that provided for?—We had a little surplus before. It is taking all the years together, that we have at the end of eight years about £3 to the good. It just manages to keep itself going, taking one year with another. (*See note to statement of expenditure.*)

18534. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) We have had a lot of evidence before us to the effect that these feeble-minded people should be put in labour colonies, and that work was the great curative. I notice in your statement it is exceedingly bad for them to be hurried or excited. Does that mean you cannot expect much from them?—You can expect but very little, and if much is expected they do not do the work that they would do otherwise.

18535. So that you cannot count on very much?—You can count on very little.

18536. (*Dr. Loch.*) You have been in touch with these people for many years now?—Yes.

18537. You have had a kind of institution, the work of which is more or less expressed in those figures. Are you satisfied that the right thing is done in such an institution as you have been able to create?—They are quite happy and quite useful in their way. They lead the ordinary lives of ordinary people. They do not give much trouble; they are quite happy and contented. They do not cost probably so much as in their homes.

18538. The houses they are inhabiting are simply village houses?—An ordinary house; two or three thrown into one. It is not very convenient, but it is the best we can have, and it answers the purpose. They do not live in an expensive way. They all live in the same way and the amount spent on them is not great, yet I know it is sufficient because nobody has ever complained.

18539. You have been able to keep these women there without detention hitherto?—Yes. The doors are not locked; they could escape if they chose. In the fifteen years only two have attempted; one was under the impression that the matron she was fond of was leaving, and she went away; the other was an insane girl—she came from Gloucester—the magistrates sent her; she was not fit for the Home, but she came back the next day.

18540. That being so you think it would be well to have power of detention in the background for these people?—I think it might be—I think they ought not to feel it much; they ought to feel as free as possible.

18541. You would rather have the power than use it?—It might be useful; there might be different sorts of Homes; it has never been found necessary at St. Mary's Home—the girls are happy and do not want to go.

18542. (*Mr. Dickinson*), Just to make that clear which Dr. Needham was asking; the system at St. Mary's Home is that the laundry is worked at a sufficient profit to enable the necessary balance to be forthcoming?—Yes.

18543. So that you have a certain number—about ten or twelve—able-bodied persons who, working with the other feeble-minded persons, make a self-supporting colony?—The feeble-minded do a great deal, because they do the whole of the housework; they help in the cooking, so that they leave the laundresses absolutely free to do the whole of their work, so that it gives them a great advantage. They really do help in many ways that do not appear.

18544. You did have a cottage where no work was carried on?—Yes; we have a cottage for ladies. That has been most successful so far as the ladies are concerned. The average cost is about 14s. a head. They cannot do any work except their own work; they do the work of their own Home with one matron, who works with them. That has answered perfectly.

18545. Could a Home of a less elaborate kind be worked cheaper?—Yes. I do not think you could do it for four; there are only four in this Home.

18546. For how much could a larger Home be worked?—About 12s. a week.

18547. The additional profit coming from the industry enables you to charge the Guardians sums varying from 4s. to 7s.?—Yes that is only by the industry. That depends on good hands. Sometimes we have been badly off because we have had bad hands.

18548. The losses last year were due to that fact?—Yes, we got very bad hands.

18549. You have been a Guardian for many years?—I was a Guardian.

Miss Harriett Wemyss.

26 Jan. 1906.

18550. You have also had a good deal to do with boarding out?—Yes.

18551. Is it your view that it would be advantageous or otherwise to board out feeble-minded children?—I do not think it would do to board them out with the money that is given for the ordinary boarding out now, because it is not sufficient. I have not found it answer because the Guardians will never give more. I think it might, if it were properly supervised, do for children, but I do not think it does for adults half as well as an institution or a Home. They want very much more supervision than it is possible for ordinary people to give.

18552. I see you state the workhouse surroundings appear to be peculiarly unsuitable for the feeble-minded; that is from your knowledge of an ordinary workhouse?—Yes, and especially for epileptics; they want so much more fresh air.

18553. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Is it not the case that the women in this Home are carefully selected, quiet and amenable?—We do not take bad cases

18554. You have no inebriates?—Yes, we have. We have one who is an inebriate. She was sent to the Home; she took the pledge and she has been there for eight years and she has had full opportunity of going out. She is now the workroom matron; she has never gone back.

18555. If you knew that a woman was of a violent or quarrelsome nature you would not have her?—We should not refuse her without trial, because sometimes they are quarrelsome from mismanagement. We always take them on trial. If there is any tendency to insanity they do not do with the feeble-minded, because they are much more excitable, but very often they improve, though they give trouble at first. It depends a great deal upon the matron.

18556. You would not be able to run a Home with this success and under these conditions if it included everyone—if you were bound to take everyone?—I do not think so; you would have to have many more officials in it.

18557. And more restrictions?—Yes; we have got very difficult cases, but they have been with us some fourteen years. I think most of them could be managed. The great difficulty is to get anybody to really understand the feeble-minded at all.

18558. Do you consider there would be room for an institution of this sort, and for many others of this sort, even if the feeble-minded, generally speaking, were dealt with by the local authorities?—I think there would be room for one in every county in England, and two or three, because I have applications every day, especially for those who are of a better class.

18559. Have you any hope, with reference to the last paragraph of your statement, that work in public institutions can ever be found for women of that sort?—What some people are saying is that they must have these people in the asylums and in the workhouses, because of the nature of their work, but I think the people are sacrificed to that; but if it is necessary they might live out in their own Home and go in with their own special matron and do the work.

FORTY-FIRST DAY.

Friday, 2nd February, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
C. S. LOCH, Esq., D.C.L.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

E. B. WHITCOMBE, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A., called; and Examined.

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

18560. (*Chairman.*) You have had a long experience I suppose of the class of persons with whom we are dealing?—Practically since 1868.

18561. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY E. B. WHITCOMBE, ESQ., M.SC., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT, CITY ASYLUM WINSON GREEN, BIRMINGHAM.

1. CAUSES OF MENTAL DEFECT.

I append Tables shewing the number and proportion of registered insane in England and Wales, and locally in Birmingham; and a Table shewing for thirty-five years the number and percentage of cases attributed to alcohol and to heredity; two, I believe, of the chief factors in the production of insanity, including idiocy, epilepsy, etc.

2. THE EDUCATION OF THESE AS AT PRESENT EXISTING.

I would suggest that all backward children be separated from defectives in schools, the backward being educated in ordinary schools, in separate classes.

Feeble-minded or defectives should all be reported to the Lunacy Commission and registered in the same manner as other insane persons. These should be dealt with in separate institutions, on the cottage principle, in which they could be classified. Those who were found capable of ordinary education might be taught reading and writing, but chiefly the whole of these should be trained to some light and useful employment, making such institutions, as far as possible, self-supporting.

The present system of educating these children in special schools does not, in my opinion and from our local experience, justify the large and increasing expense which at present exists, as, after leaving school, the large majority of these cases deteriorate and are unfit for any ordinary occupation, and become a danger to themselves and to society. In an institution of the kind suggested, different trades should be taught, such as basket-making, shoemaking, tailoring, carpentering, mat-making, brush-making, and other similar trades in which a certain number of these children become adepts.

Physical training should also be carried out by a well-fitted and organized gymnasium, in which all children should undergo daily physical exercise.

All this training and maintaining should be conducted in the most economical manner possible, providing absolute necessaries of life and ordinary comforts at the smallest cost.

3. PREVENTION OF INSANITY AND MENTAL FEEBLENESS.

The chief suggestion I would make to the Commission is rather in the way of prevention than dealing with existing defectives.

The continual increase which is apparent, although it may be looked upon as slow, is very sure and continuous, and some steps should be taken to prevent the propagation of defectives and insane persons.

This apparently can only be done by two methods.

(1.) By detaining in institutions all persons who are attacked with insanity, including defectives, who are or are likely to be capable of producing their like, for the remainder of their lives or until the possibility of reproduction has ceased.

(2.) By sterilization of all cases of insanity, including defectives. This latter in a number of cases would probably be beneficial as far as mental improvement is concerned, and consequently increase their ability toward self support.

ENGLAND AND WALES.

Year.	Population of England and Wales.			Total Admissions.			First Admissions.			Total Number of Patients on January 1st in each year.			Ratio of Total Admissions to 10,000 of Population.			Ratio of First Admissions to 10,000 of Population.			Ratio of Total Number of Patients to 10,000 of Population.			Proportion of Total Admissions to Population	Proportion of First Admissions to Population	Proportion of Patients to Population
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.			
1861	9,801,152	10,318,162	20,119,314	4,460	4,495	8,955	—	—	—	17,999	21,648	39,647	4·5	4·3	4·4	—	—	—	18·3	20·9	19·7	1 in 2,157	—	1 in 507
1871	11,086,869	11,701,597	22,788,466	5,301	5,227	10,528	—	—	—	26,009	30,746	56,755	4·7	4·4	4·6	—	—	—	23·4	26·2	24·8	1 „ 2,164	—	1 „ 401
1881	12,676,276	13,379 130	26,055,406	6,653	6,851	13.504	—	—	—	32,973	40,140	73,113	5·2	5·1	5·1	—	—	—	26·0	30·0	28·0	1 „ 1,929	—	1 „ 356
1888	13,931,592	14,697,212	28,628,804	7,157	7,617	14,774	—	—	—	37,601	45,042	82,643	5·1	5·1	5·1	—	—	—	26·9	30·6	28·8	1 „ 1,937	—	1 „ 346
1889	13,792,871	14,654,142	28,447,013	7,182	7,865	15,047	—	—	—	38,455	45,885	84,340	5·2	5·3	5·2	—	—	—	27·8	31·3	29·6	1 „ 1,890	—	1 „ 337
1890	13,939,579	14,822,710	28,762,287	7,734	8,463	16,197	—	—	—	38,959	47,108	86,067	5·5	5·7	5·6	—	—	—	27·9	31·7	29·8	1 „ 1,771	—	1 „ 334
1891	14,091,391	14,990,571	29,081,962	8,077	8,606	16,683	—	—	—	39,162	47,633	86,795	5·7	5·7	5·7	—	—	—	27·7	31·7	29·8	1 „ 1,743	—	1 „ 335
1892	14,246,413	15,155,485	29.401,898	8,409	8,719	17,128	—	—	—	39,630	48,218	87,848	5·9	5·7	5·8	—	—	—	27·8	31·8	29·8	1 „ 1,716	—	1 „ 334
1893	14,403,143	15,322,215	29,725,358	8,604	9,219	17,823	—	—	—	40,682	49,140	89,822	5·9	6·0	6·0	—	—	—	28·2	32·0	30·2	1 „ 1,667	—	1 „ 330
1894	14,561,606	15,490,791	30,052,397	8,551	9,127	17,678	—	—	—	41,834	50,233	92,067	5·8	5·8	5·8	—	—	—	28·7	32.4	30·6	1 „ 1,699	—	1 „ 326
1895	14,721,820	15,661,227	30,383,047	9,006	9,507	18,513	—	—	—	42,796	51,285	94,081	6·1	6·0	6·0	—	—	—	29·0	32·7	30·9	1 „ 1,641	—	1 „ 322
1896	14,883,806	15,833,549	30,717,355	9,063	9,569	18,632	—	—	—	43,938	52,508	96,446	6·0	6·0	6·0	—	—	—	29·5	33·1	31·4	1 „ 1,648	—	1 „ 318
1897	15,047,580	16,007,775	31,055,355	9,175	9,673	18,848	—	—	—	45,201	54,164	99,365	6·0	6·0	6·0	—	—	—	30·0	33·8	32·0	1 „ 1,648	—	1 „ 312
1898	15,213,160	16,183,918	31,397,078	9,383	9,931	19,314	7,816	7,698	15,514	46,354	55,618	101,972	6·1	6·1	6·1	5·1	4·7	4·9	30·4	34·3	32·4	1 „ 1,625	1 in 2,023	1 „ 307
1899	15,421,578	16,459,787	31,881,365	9,360	9,929	19,289	7,835	7,917	15,752	47,831	57,255	105,086	6·0	6·0	6·0	5·0	4·8	4·9	31·1	34·9	33·1	1 „ 1,652	1 „ 2,023	1 „ 303
1900	15,596,283	16,652,904	32,249,187	9,681	10,156	19,837	8,075	8,117	16,192	48,536	58,075	106,611	6·2	6·1	6·1	5·1	4·8	5·0	31·1	34·8	33·0	1 „ 1,625	1 „ 1,991	1 „ 302
1901	15,773,062	16,848,201	32,621,263	10,158	10,611	20,769	8,663	8,573	17,236	49,188	58,756	107,944	6·4	6·3	6·3	5·4	5·0	5·2	31·1	34·8	33 0	1 „ 1,570	1 „ 1,892	1 „ 302
1902	15,952,154	17,045,472	32,997,626	11,217	11,634	22,851	9,578	9,414	18,992	50,426	60,287	110,713	7·0	6·8	6·9	6·0	5·5	5·7	31·6	35·3	33·5	1 „ 1,444	1 „ 1,737	1 „ 298
1903	16,183,344	17,244,994	33,428,338	11,015	11,202	22,217	9,340	9,023	18,363	51,983	61,981	113,964	6·8	6·5	6·6	5·7	5·2	5·5	32·2	35·9	34·1	1 „ 1,504	1 „ 1,820	1 „ 293

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

BIRMINGHAM.

Year.	Estimated Population of the City.			Total Admissions from the City.			First Admissions.			Total Number of Patients in Asylums on January 1st in each year.			Ratio of Total Admissions to 10,000 of Population.			Ratio of First Admissions to 10,000 of Population.			Ratio of Total Number of Patients to 10,000 of Population.			Proportion of Total Admissions to Population	Proportion of First Admissions to Population	Proportion of Patients to Population
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.			
1861	143,996	152,080	296,076	68	74	142	59	62	121	161	183	344	4·7	4·8	4·7	4·0	4·0	4·0	11·1	12·0	11·5	1 in 2,085	1 in 2,446	1 in 860
1871	167,636	176,151	343,787	121	102	223	99	80	179	272	327	599	7·2	5·7	6·4	5·9	4·5	5·2	16·2	18·5	17·3	1 „ 1,541	1 „ 1,920	1 „ 573
1881	194,540	206,234	400,774	107	111	218	92	84	176	318	374	846	5·5	5·3	5·4	4·7	4·0	4·3	16·3	18·1	21·1	1 „ 1,838	1 „ 2,277	1 „ 473
1888	203,803	217,364	421,167	153	120	273	127	96	223	561	580	1,141	7·5	5·5	6·5	6·2	4·4	5·2	27·5	26·6	27·1	1 „ 1,542	1 „ 1,888	1 „ 369
1889	205,203	218,857	424,060	133	137	270	108	112	220	562	551	1,113	6·4	6·2	6·3	5·2	5·1	5·1	27·3	25·1	26·2	1 „ 1,570	1 „ 1,927	1 „ 381
1890	206,612	220,361	426,973	200	181	381	158	140	298	522	534	1,054	9·6	8·2	8·9	7·6	6·0	6·9	25·2	24·2	24·7	1 „ 1,120	1 „ 1,432	1 „ 405
1891	231,361	246,752	478,113	163	151	314	139	120	259	567	567	1,134	7·0	6·1	6·5	6·0	4·8	5·4	24·5	22·9	23·7	1 „ 1,522	1 „ 1,846	1 „ 421
1892	233,978	249,548	483,526	226	228	454	191	185	376	569	590	1,159	9·6	9·1	9·3	8·1	7·4	7·7	24·3	23·5	23·9	1 „ 1,065	1 „ 1,285	1 „ 417
1893	236 003	251,804	487,897	203	171	374	170	133	303	633	619	1,252	8·5	6·7	7·6	7·2	5·2	6·2	26·8	24·5	25·6	1 „ 1,304	1 „ 1,610	1 „ 389
1894	238,224	254,077	492,301	203	193	396	165	147	312	642	624	1,266	8·5	7·5	8·0	6·9	5·7	6·3	26·9	24·5	25·7	1 „ 1,243	1 „ 1,577	1 „ 388
1895	240,378	256,373	496,751	215	178	393	172	139	311	662	637	1,299	8·9	6·9	7·9	7·0	5·3	6·1	27·5	24·8	26·1	1 „ 1,263	1 „ 1,597	1 „ 382
1896	241,964	259,277	501,241	175	199	374	142	154	296	709	644	1,353	7·2	7·6	7·4	5·8	5·9	5·9	29·3	24·8	27·1	1 „ 1,340	1 „ 1,693	1 „ 370
1897	244,152	261,620	505,772	220	189	409	181	138	319	711	677	1,388	9·0	7·2	8·1	7·4	5·2	6·3	29·1	25·8	27·4	1 „ 1,236	1 „ 1,585	1 „ 364
1898	246,358	263,985	510,343	239	177	416	210	130	340	747	690	1,437	9·7	6·7	8·2	8·5	4·9	6·7	30·3	26·1	28·2	1 „ 1,226	1 „ 1,501	1 „ 355
1899	248,585	266,371	514,956	223	198	421	192	156	348	774	706	1,480	8·9	7·5	8·2	7·7	5·8	6·3	31·1	26·5	28·8	1 „ 1,223	1 „ 1,479	1 „ 347
1900	250,832	268,778	519,610	228	176	404	203	171	374	765	721	1,486	9·0	6·5	7·7	8·0	6·3	7·2	30·4	26·8	28·6	1 „ 1,286	1 „ 1,389	1 „ 349
1901	252,605	270,679	523,284	297	273	570	296	257	553	782	700	1,482	11·7	10·0	10·8	11·7	9·4	10·6	30·9	25·8	28·3	1 „ 918	1 „ 946	1 „ 353
1902	254,969	273,212	528,121	245	230	475	188	157	347	836	764	1,600	9·6	8·4	9·0	7·3	5·8	6·6	32·7	28·2	30·4	1 „ 1,111	1 „ 1,522	1 „ 330
1903	257,314	275,725	533,039	248	220	468	215	210	425	798	771	1,569	10·0	7·9	8·9	8·3	7·6	7·9	31·0	27·9	29·4	1 „ 1,138	1 „ 1,254	1 „ 339
1904	259,692	278,273	537,965	208	201	409	156	147	303	835	779	1,614	8·0	7·2	7·6	6·0	5·2	5·6	32·0	27·6	29·8	1 „ 1,315	1 „ 1,775	1 „ 333

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

TABLE SHOWING FOR 35 YEARS THE NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF CASES ATTRIBUTED TO ALCOHOL AND TO HEREDITY UPON ADMISSION.

BIRMINGHAM.

Year.	Alcoholism.	Hereditary Influences.
1870	20 or 10·3 per cent.	Unrecorded.
1871	32 or 14·3 „	12 or 5·3 per cent.
1872	19 or 9·2 „	Unrecorded.
1873	34 or 17·5 „	17 or 8·7 per cent.
1874	37 or 19·3 „	23 or 12· „
1875	52 or 22·9 „	35 or 15·4 „
1876	46 or 22·1 „	28 or 13·4 „
1877	58 or 23·2 „	34 or 13·6 „
1878	59 or 22·2 „	46 or 17·3 „
1879	41 or 17· „	15 or 6·2 „
1880	46 or 21·4 „	65 or 30·3 „
1881	39 or 17·9 „	34 or 13·9 „
1882	24 or 7·7 „	36 or 11·6 „
1883	42 or 12·7 „	56 or 17· „
1884	29 or 9·7 „	51 or 17·1 „
1885	41 or 13·7 „	36 or 12· „
1886	40 or 12·4 „	37 or 11·4 „
1887	33 or 12·4 „	38 or 14·3 „
1888	38 or 13·9 „	43 or 15·7 „
1889	39 or 14·4 „	52 or 19·2 „
1890	57 or 14·9 „	77 or 20·2 „
1891	40 or 12·7 „	41 or 13· „
1892	42 or 9·2 „	54 or 11·8 „
1893	38 or 10·1 „	47 or 12·5 „
1894	56 or 14·1 „	45 or 11·3 „
1895	46 or 11·7 „	36 or 9·1 „
1896	60 or 16· „	62 or 16·5 „
1897	108 or 24·6 „	89 or 20·2 „
1898	115 or 27·6 „	141 or 33·8 „
1899	112 or 26·6 „	119 or 28·2 „
1900	88 or 21·7 „	107 or 25·4 „
1901	92 or 16·1 „	140 or 24·3 „
1902	76 or 16· „	99 or 18·5 „
1903	50 or 9·4 „	98 or 17·9 „
1904	43 or 10· „	75 or 17·4 „

18562. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With reference to your suggestions would you tell us what authorities you think should authorise and compel the making of the arrangements which you suggest. Do you think it should be an extension of the lunacy asylums system?—Certainly.

18563. That is the best method?—Yes.

18564. That they should be certified straight off after being discovered in the elementary school?—That they should be certified, certainly.

18565. And that the present duty under which the lunacy authority is to provide asylums for lunacy should be extended to providing asylums for imbeciles who could not be certified?—I am afraid they are all insane.

18566. But are you hopeful that under the existing law they could be certified as insane?—I think so; the majority, certainly.

18567. You are aware of the great difficulty that is found in getting them certified?—Yes, some of the lesser

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

feeble-minded might not be certifiable, but the majority undoubtedly would be certifiable.

18568. We have been told of, and in fact many of us have seen, cases which we should consider certifiably insane, but which we have been told cannot be and are not, under existing circumstances, certified to be insane, or if certified to be insane are promptly discharged as recovered from asylums. How would you meet that difficulty?—If there is feebleness of mind of a congenital character, I think it is drawing a very close line to say that it cannot be certified. As I stated I would draw a sharp line between backward children and feeble-minded children. With the feeble-minded naturally one takes the view that the feeble-mindedness is congenital.

18569. To go no further than your own neighbourhood we have been told, and are going to be told more to-day, that in Birmingham children who are rejected from the special schools as being too imbecile to go there are rejected by the Poor Law medical officer as not imbecile enough even to go to a workhouse, let alone an asylum?—That is so. I think the reason perhaps is that there is no place to which these children can be sent.

18570. You think that if there were proper places made for them the difficulty of certification would solve itself?—I quite think so.

18571. Would you think that any steps by some central authority should be taken to help that forward?—Certainly I think so, but I think the authority should be under the control of the Lunacy Commission.

18572. But you have no doubt that the certificate of feeble-mindedness given with a view to the detention of a person of this sort in one of these appropriate institutions would be given by a doctor and would be passed by the Lunacy Commissioner and would be found easy to renew at the end of the periods of renewal and so on?—Yes.

18573. In fact you do not think any change of the law is required at all in order to bring this about, but merely that the Lunacy authorities should provide appropriate places?—I think possibly some addition to the law might be necessary.

18574. In what direction?—In the direction of compulsory provision of such institutions.

18575. At the present moment it is the law, is it not, that Lunacy authorities have power to provide institutions for idiots or any other description of lunatic?—Yes, they have the power. I do not think it is quite a compulsory one.

18576. No, it is "may." You think that should be imposed as a duty on them?—Certainly.

18577. And that the particular description of lunatic for which a certain lunacy authority should be obliged to provide should be dictated to them, or rather that they should be advised on the subject by the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes.

18578. It would not be every lunacy authority that required an imbecile establishment, would it?—No.

18579. They would have to combine?—They would have to combine; there is a provision for that in the existing law.

18580. The only thing is, there is no compelling power to make them do so?—Yes.

18581. You think that should come from the Secretary of State advised by the Commissioners?—I think so; I think it should be compulsory.

18582. Supposing such institutions existed, do you think that institutions resembling the existing lunatic asylums of good quality should be provided, or something entirely different?—Nothing like so expensive.

18583. What would you aim at?—I would aim at Cottage Homes for the majority.

18584. And keep them all at work?—As far as possible.

18585. Would you anticipate that you could keep more of them at work than you can of lunatics?—Undoubtedly.

18586. And that it would be better for them that it should be so?—Yes.

18587. What description of work would you recommend?—Industrial and out of door, chiefly.

18588. You would expect that to be useful and to be a success?—Yes.

18589. You think these institutions should take them at quite an early age?—As early as possible.

18590. You would not continue instruction in schools and classes beyond the time when you could see that they were doomed to be incapable of improvement?—No, I think it is quite useless to do so.

18591. If institutions of this sort existed some people would obviously have to be taken a certain distance away from their relatives and surroundings. Do you consider that a difficulty worth mentioning?—No. It exists as far as our present institutions are concerned.

18592. You lay no stress on that at all?—We find no difficulty as far as our asylums are concerned.

18593. Even in asylums where you take people from a distance?—No.

18594. At your asylum do you take any boarders?—We have some boarders.

18595. From distant places?—From London.

18596. You would not suggest that we should consider that difficulty at all?—I do not think so; it has never been an insurmountable difficulty in county asylums where the patients are sent from long distances and from awkward places to get to and from.

18597. Do you think the existing lunacy authorities—the local authorities—will be willing to undertake this work and undertake it in the appropriate way you suggest, that is to say, to establish really economical farm colonies?—I think so, as far as I can judge personally. We all feel that the present system of mixing children and adults together is bad for both.

18598. But with the separation that would be possible on a large farm the objection would not be so great?—I think not.

18599. You could have children at one end engaged on certain work, adults at another, men in one place, women in another?—Entirely separate, but under the same control.

18600. Are you so hopeful that you think there might be competition among local authorities in economy (as some think there is now in the splendour) of asylums?—I should hardly think it is a subject on which they would compete.

18601. At present there is a great temptation to build fine asylums with new appliances, most magnificent buildings, and so on?—I think so.

18602. You think that quite inappropriate for the class of which we are speaking?—For the new class certainly.

18603. You think if the wish of local authorities does not bring it about that economy is secured, it is the duty of the central authority to take whatever steps are necessary to secure it?—I quite think that. There is this difference between the child and the adult; an ordinary case of insanity is looked upon as curable, a child congenitally weak-minded or idiot is not; it may be improved, but you will never get a cure.

18604. Once feeble-minded, always feeble-minded?—Yes, so that I consider the expenditure upon that child should be as economical as it is possible for it to be, so long as the child is comfortable for its life.

18605. You think that by judicious means the expenditure on maintenance can be reduced?—Yes.

18606. They are able to work under supervision?—Yes.

18607. If the work is well designed some of them might go a long way towards maintaining themselves?—Yes, I hope so.

18608. Would such an institution as you have described be suitable for the detention of epileptics, whether certified or not?—I think so. Such an institution would be a cottage one, and consequently classification could be carried out as far as necessary.

18609. So you see no objection to the same farm colony including both classes?—Including epileptics.

18610. Whether sane or not?—I am afraid I look upon epileptics as a class who should be among the feeble-minded or insane.

18611. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You think there ought not to be for the feeble-minded so expensive a style of institution as for the insane ?—As for the curable insane.

18612. Have you ever gone into the question of cost ?—Only so far as we are locally concerned.

18613. So far as the provision of asylums is concerned ?—Yes.

18614. Have you gone into the question whether you can build much cheaper ?—I have not gone into the question minutely, but I know asylums are being built at the present time for adults very much cheaper in some places than in others.

18615. Therefore it is rather an expression of a hope and a wish than of any knowledge whether they can or cannot be provided ?—To a large extent; at the same time London expends an enormous amount of money on the building of asylums. The question is whether it is necessary.

18616. With regard to your second recommendation at the end of your statement (page 432) with reference to "sterilisation of all cases of insanity including defectives," supposing your suggestion were adopted would you keep the people who are sterilised under detention ?—Not necessarily.

18617. You would let them loose ?—There would be a certain number who could be set at large, undoubtedly.

18618. Although they were defective-minded ?—Although they were defective-minded.

18619. They might have ceased to be a danger to others, but they might be a danger to themselves still ?—Possibly. I think sterilisation, in a large number of cases, would do a large amount of good; that is mentally.

18620. You look at it as a curative ?—Not as a curative, but it would ameliorate the condition.

18621. The mental condition ?—Yes.

18622. Is that known as a matter of fact ?—No, I do not think it is; we have no power to try it.

18623. In the cases where, for medical reasons, sterilisation has been tried, has it ever cured or alleviated ?—Not that I am aware of; I do not think it has been tried.

18624. Then it is merely a theory of yours ?—It is merely a theory; a theory which one gets from one's practice, from being amongst the insane a long number of years.

18625. Some of them have been sterilised ?—No, one forms the idea, and the theory, from one's practice.

18626. Although you have never known it carried out in practice ?—That is so.

18627. With regard to the figures which you set out in the last two Tables (England and Wales, and Birmingham), I see that the the proportion of patients to population, and of admissions to population, is very much higher in Birmingham than in any other place in England and Wales ?—Yes.

18628. Would that be because in England and Wales there are some exceptionally free districts, or is the proportion in Birmingham higher than it would be in other towns ?—No, I do not think it is higher than in other towns.

18629. It is merely a question of an urban against an urban and a rural population ?—Certainly.

18630. There is nothing in the condition of Birmingham itself to cause the higher proportion ?—I think, if anything, we are a little lower than the large towns.

18631. Can you give us an instance or two from other towns ? Perhaps you have not worked it out ?—I have not worked it out. I am speaking from my recollection of figures.

18632. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to your Table about Birmingham, the year 1901 what accounts for the very large increase in that year in admissions ? Is there any special factor at work ?—I cannot speak from absolute knowledge, but very likely it was a year of good trade, and drink added that large number to our admissions.

18633. You have noticed that ?—I have noticed that that is so. Then again in 1901 the admissions include a number that were received from London.

18634. That so far upsets the Table as a Birmingham Table ?—Yes, so far as that year is concerned.

18635. That would not be in other years. ?—No.

18636. So that those figures really require a note of explanation ?—Yes, I think perhaps that is so.

18637. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) One question about these figures: the admission rate is distinctly higher than it is for England and Wales ?—Yes.

18638. But I notice the number in residence is actually smaller than it is for England and Wales ?—Yes.

18639. In England and Wales, 31·1 per 10,000; in Birmingham, 29·8. Can you explain how that is ?—Perhaps our recovery rate is rather larger than that of other asylums.

18640. Or in other words is there more in and out work ?—Yes, and it is due perhaps to a large number of alcoholic cases coming in; they are curable to a certain extent.

18641. Are there many unrecovered cases discharged from the asylum ?—No.

18642. Or partly recovered cases ?—Very few, comparatively.

18643. The discharging justices have power to discharge whether the case is recovered or not ?—Upon friends' application.

18644. Is that frequently done ?—It is done occasionally; I would not say frequently.

18645. It is not that power that brings about this extraordinary result ?—No, it is what I say, perhaps our percentage of recovery is rather higher.

18646. You were speaking about certifiability: can you tell me the difficulty in certifying cases; do you think all cases that can be certified are certified ?—No, I do not think they are. Personally one meets with a difficulty even in the asylum in certifying all cases. Although one may be perfectly certain that a person is insane the difficulty will be perhaps to state facts showing that insanity. It is a difficulty which exists fairly frequently.

18647. As a matter of fact, it is not the certifying medical man's *opinion* that is accepted, but merely his facts ?—Yes, merely his facts.

18648. Do you think that is sound ?—I do not think it is sound.

18649. Some witnesses have told us that the matter of certification is merely a convenience when they wish the patient put in an asylum or detained in a workhouse ?—I do not think that is so.

18650. You think that actually the condition of the patient is the universal test rather than convenience ?—I think so; I give my professional brethren credit for that.

18651. You said epileptics of every age should all be classed as insane. I suppose you would modify that ?—I said I should be inclined to do that.

18652. The case that has one fit a year, or one fit in his life-time ?—They are a danger to society as far as procreation is concerned.

18653. We are concerned with the individual rather than the progeny. As regards the individual, all epileptics do not require to be classed as insane ?—No; I appreciate the difficulties of all these cases.

18654. But severe cases of epilepsy when they become demented—epileptic dementia is a typical form of insanity ?—That is a typical form of insanity.

18655. And should be dealt with accordingly ?—Certainly.

18656. According to your conception all defectives who require care and treatment should be classed as lunatics ?—Yes. I object altogether to the word "lunatic"; it is a misnomer; it is unfortunately in use.

18657. It is rather convenient, because it is a meaningless word ?—It has something to do with the moon. I can imagine it was the fact that these people were supposed to be "moonstruck."

18658. Is it not rather convenient ?—I do not think it is convenient at all; I think it is an abominable word.

18659. Would you give me another word ?—"Insane" "mental disease," which is far better than any other.

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B. M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

18660. Do you think that all persons suffering from mental disease or defect should be under one authority?—Yes.

18661. What are the objections to divided authority?—In the first place we are at the present time having statistics from the Lunacy Commission, which are absolutely useless so far as the country is concerned, in pointing out, to begin with, the number of insane people.

18662. That is one strong objection; can you give me any others?—I think a good central authority has a good effect upon all these things. We have experienced members of the Lunacy Commission who are experienced in the treatment and management of these cases, and I think I may say personally and generally that they are fit to help us a very great deal in the management and treatment of our cases.

18663. It is an advantage in fact to put all people under a skilled board?—Yes.

18664. Is not there a danger of cases being neglected, if there is a division of mode of relief; one asserting this is a case for the other, and the other saying this is a case for the one?—That might occur often.

18665. Does not that occur at the present moment?—I believe it does, occasionally.

18666. You are aware in Birmingham, for instance, that the Educational Authority look after some insane people and the Guardians look after others, and the City Council after others?—Yes.

18667. And that there is a large number neglected between them?—Undoubtedly, I should say so.

18668. Are there not cases discharged from the special schools because they consider the Guardians should have them, and then sent away by the Guardians because they consider that they should not be sent to them?—They will not take them.

18669. It is a great risk?—It is, undoubtedly.

18670. Is there any other objection to division, that you know of?—Not that I know of.

18671. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say in the first clause of your statement that one of the chief factors in the production of insanity is heredity. Do you believe, and have you any figures to bear out your belief, that weakmindedness is largely the result of heredity?—I have no figures, but I have a very large experience. I am unfortunately in the position of having seen three and four generations in an asylum.

18672. I am not speaking of insane people; I am speaking of the feeble-minded, who form the object of this present inquiry chiefly?—I have no figures about them, but so far as my own experience goes I have found in getting histories of these cases a great amount of intemperance on the part of the parents, and a certain amount of neurotic condition on the part of the parents is found to exist in a number of these cases.

18673. Then you think that heredity is, as well as in insanity, an important factor in the production of feeble-mindedness?—I do. I am afraid I class the feeble-minded with the insane.

18674. As regards the certification of the weak-minded, you are aware of course that the great proportion of the weakminded people who exist in workhouses and other places are not certified because the medical officers, or the magistrates, cannot satisfy themselves that they are in a state in which they ought to be deprived of their liberty under the existing law?—Yes, I dare say that is so.

18675. Do you think that a new form of certificate is desirable, similar to that which is in use for the segregation of idiots, that the subject is feeble-minded and incapable of taking care of himself, without specifying the facts which are to satisfy a third party? Would that be sufficient, do you think?—I think it would. That would rather be a matter for the central authority to lay down.

18676. That would have to be settled by law. Do you think there is any objection to that?—I cannot see any objection.

18677. You do not think it is requisite that the specific facts should be stated on which the opinion is grounded?—Not in all cases.

18678. It is a very difficult thing to state the facts indicating feeble-mindedness; you can state the fact of the feeble-mindedness but it is a very difficult thing to state the ground on which you form the opinion?—That is so, but I think the opinion should be taken.

18679. You think that the opinion should be taken without specifying the facts?—Yes.

18680. Do you think it is desirable that the feeble-minded, many of whom are feeble-minded only in a minor degree, but are still incapable of properly caring for themselves, should be classed with the insane; by being put under the Lunacy Commission for instance. Is what they call "the stigma of lunacy" a thing to be avoided in respect of these people?—I do not know any stigma of disease.

18681. I was thinking about the popular prejudice?—There is a popular prejudice and a stigma in the minds of some.

18682. Do you think the stigma and the popular prejudice would militate against the success of any action of the State, or any law that was made in reference to these feeble-minded people?—On the contrary I think if institutions were provided, properly managed, and so on, that it would give the public far greater confidence and that they would be very glad to send these children to such institutions.

18683. But would they send them if these institutions were considered to be of the nature of asylums?—I do not see why they should not. We are getting far more popular in asylums than we used to be. I think the same would hold good of a "feeble-minded" asylum.

18684. Then you see no objection?—I see no objection.

18685. As regards the provision of accommodation for people of this class; at present the Committee can build an asylum for any class of insane people?—Yes, they may do so.

18686. Under the present Act they may build asylums for any class of insane people. But local authorities cannot combine together to take a house for a short term on lease or from year to year for the purpose of providing for imbeciles or feeble-minded people?—That is so, unfortunately.

18687. Under the Lunacy Act, if they take a lease at all, they have to take a lease for over sixty years, and the fact that they have got to take a lease for sixty years very often prevents their taking a lease at all?—Just so.

18688. Would you mind describing what has happened in reference to Birmingham?—We have had some meetings of different local authorities, both counties and boroughs, and we have made up our minds to take an old house, Sandwell Hall, which has been used as a temporary accommodation for some of our own patients, but which is now vacant. We wished to take this as a residence for the children, the idiots and so on, at present existing in our asylums, and the whole thing had been practically completed.

18689. Which were the local authorities?—Warwick, Staffordshire, Gloucestershire, Shropshire, and Birmingham. Unfortunately yesterday we had a knock on the head by being told that we could not take the place for *twenty* years; we could only take it for sixty.

18690. You had a deputation to the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes.

18691. They told you that, according to the present law, it was impossible for you to take it for less than sixty years?—That is so.

18692. Do you think it desirable that there should be an alteration in the law so that it could be taken for a more limited period?—Undoubtedly.

18693. Under the Lunacy Acts has your committee any power to combine with other committees and other local authorities to provide further accommodation for imbeciles and the feeble-minded?—Yes, I believe that is so.

18694. In what way could that be done?—By building a new institution.

18695. Would not they have to combine together for all purposes if they combined at all?—Do you mean for the insane as well?

18696. Yes?—I do not think so.

18697. Is there any power in the Lunacy Act to enable them to combine?—This very clause we were talking about I thought gave us power.

18698. "A Visiting Committee, instead of purchasing land or buildings which they are authorised to purchase, may take a lease thereof for any term not less than sixty years"?—I am speaking of the clause for combination of the authorities.

18699. Are there any means under the lunacy law by which they can combine without uniting?—I think not.

18700. They must unite?—Yes.

18701. Can they, as far as you know, combine to take, say, a place such as Sandwell Hall without uniting for all lunacy purposes?—So far as Sandwell Hall is concerned?

18702. No, if they combine for the purpose of taking Sandwell Hall it must be such a combination as will be union for all purposes. They cannot combine for a particular purpose only?—Not so far as idiots are concerned?

18703. Not so far as anyone is concerned, can they? I ask the question?—I think they can do so as regards idiots, but I may have read the Act wrongly.

18704. In this case the scheme has fallen to the ground because of the sixty years lease?—Yes. It is a great absurdity, because the matter was rather an experimental one. Sixty years is too long for an experiment.

18705. Is there any power, as far as you know, for the different local authorities to combine to provide cheap accommodation for imbeciles not in the nature of a fresh asylum?—No, I do not think there is.

18706. So that this must have fallen to the ground in any case, irrespective of the sixty years, because these several local authorities and the committees appointed by them could not have combined for the purpose of taking this house, which cannot be called a new asylum?—That is so.

18707. You think that requires to be altered so as to give greater facility?—Certainly; I think that provision should be made as easy as possible for the local authorities.

18708. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) You suggest that all dull and backward children should be separated from the defective in the schools?—Yes.

18709. Do you not think the line is rather hard to draw, especially at a very young age?—I think it is very hard to draw, but I think it can be done by getting a complete history of the child.

18710. Which in itself is a great difficulty?—Always.

18711. Can it not be done by six months' to a year's trial in a special school? It is generally found out then, is it not?—I believe it is.

18712. In the case of its being found out the child is transferred to an ordinary normal school?—Yes.

18713. Should you say that this was really the best method of finding out?—I think that each individual child should be thoroughly individualised and a complete history taken of it if it is to be treated differently from an ordinary child.

18714. That, you are aware, is done in the special schools?—Yes, to a large extent.

18715. It has been done very much more particularly lately?—Yes.

18716. Do you not think that the special schools will always be necessary from that point of view—the point of view of sorting out the children who really are defective?—I should hardly think so.

18717. Do you think that it is possible to do it in a normal school?—I do not see why it should not be. I think probably you would find the educational value of your child sooner in the normal school than in a school amongst feeble-minded and backward children.

18718. How would you account for the fact that so many are sent from the normal schools to special schools, and after a few months' training in a special school they are returned to the normal school?—There you have difference of opinion

18719. No doubt you know that by the terms of our reference we have to pay special attention to economy, and I want to ask whether you think any material harm would come to defective children if they were allowed to remain in their homes, always provided those homes were good homes, until, say, the age of 13, 14, or 15, when they become more or less a danger from the procreating standpoint?—I do not think so, but I think at the same time you are letting a very useful time of life go by when these children can be trained. I think you are not doing the best thing for the child.

18720. Quite so, but I was going to ask whether you do not think that means should be an alteration in the method of training in day schools rather than transfer at once to a boarding school, which is necessarily more expensive. Supposing you organised the special day school, more on the lines of a day industrial school where shoemaking, carpentering, mat-making, etc., could be taught; would not that meet your suggestion?—It can be done. I do not think it would be done so well.

18721. Not if the children came earlier in the day and stayed later, just as they do in the day industrial schools?—I think it would be done very much better in an institution for these children by themselves.

18722. It is a very great extra expense, if the parents are able to maintain the child, that that child should be maintained by the rates, as well as educated?—I think the same principle would hold as holds with insane people; if the parents are in a position to help to support the children, they should do so.

18723. But the contribution by the parent is a very different thing from their whole maintenance by the parent. If you get a parent with a wage of 25s. a week, that parent could maintain his or her child in its home, but could afford to pay very little towards its maintenance in an institution?—That is so; but that little should be paid, if they can afford it.

18724. But it would not cover expenses?—The same thing holds good in all other cases of insanity.

18725. On the whole you would say that, if the homes are fairly good, there is no very urgent reason for removing defective children from their homes until the age when they are likely to become dangerous from the point of view of procreating?—Excepting, I think, that they would become more useful members of society by being in an institution and properly trained.

18726. Do you mean more useful from the point of view of being turned out again afterwards?—No, I do not mean in that way.

18727. It is a balance between the greater efficiency of the child and the money that is spent on maintaining it for these extra years?—I think you are helping the rates if you make that child useful.

18728. You would not suggest teaching a child a trade before the age of 12 years—even a normal child; it would not be worth while to begin teaching them a trade until about 12 years?—I started in my profession at 5.

18729. A child of 5 could hardly wield a large plane?—Certainly not, but a child of 5 can be taught to use its fingers; the more pliable those fingers are made in early life the more useful they are in after life.

18730. That can be done in a day school, can it not?—I am afraid I do not look upon a school as the proper place for a feeble-minded child.

18731. You would say that every child should begin to learn a trade at what age?—As soon as possible. Speaking of these feeble minded children the question of age is not altogether to be taken into account.

18732. On the whole it would be later than the normal child, not earlier?—Yes.

18733. (*Mr. Byrne.*) You told us you thought that with certain slight alterations the existing system of dealing with the insane might be extended to all these people?—Certainly.

E. B. Whitcombe, Esq., M.Sc., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.

2 Feb. 1906.

18734. Are we to infer from that that you think the mentally defective should cease to be dealt with by the Poor Law authorities entirely; that they should all come under an insanity authority?—I think it would be very much better.

18735. You told Dr. Dunlop that you thought there were very few imperfectly recovered people discharged from your asylum. Have you ever had any re-admissions?—Yes.

18736. A great many—20 per cent. ?—22 per cent. I think very often.

18737. In other words, a large number of persons are "recovered" from the medical point of view, while from the point of view of the administrator they are not perfectly recovered, because they come back at once?—They are recurrent cases, such as a second attack of bronchitis is to another person.

18738. Entirely separate?—Certainly.

18739. They do not indicate continuing mental defect?—No.

18740. That is understood, but it does not affect their danger to the community?—Certainly not.

18741. There are some people whom you know will come in again and others who will not. Would you like to have any further powers with regard to those whom you feel professionally bound to discharge as recovered, but who, in your mind, you are certain will come in again in a few months?—I should like to have the power of detention.

18742 Would you consider that the farm colonies which you described would in many cases be appropriate places for confining such persons?—We have been speaking about those rather as regards the children. Similar colonies for chronic cases of adults would be undoubtedly good.

18743. In cases where you know a person is sane while he is under your care and going through the orderly life of an asylum, but under the stress of the world would quickly become insane again, you think the community is justified in keeping him?—I think the community would be justified, if we had the power.

18744. You would like that power?—For the good of the community.

18745. For men and women?—Yes.

18746. Do you think it is especially important with regard to women of child-bearing age?—It is just as important as regards the women as men.

18747. You definitely recommend that power should be taken to do that?—Certainly.

18748. What sort of certificate or system would you recommend for arranging for the detention of such persons? Should they be reported to the Lunacy Commissioners by a sort of special report?—I think it would be necessary to make a special report to the Lunacy Commission, and then have them committed.

18749. If you could get a continuing certificate, they would naturally remain with you?—I do not like this word "committed." We are dealing with disease; we ought to keep away from disease everything in the shape of crime or prison or magisterial justice. We are trying to do what we can for one of the most horrible diseases we have amongst us. I feel very much for the friends of these people that such things as "committing," "a justice's order," and "lunatic asylums," are most painful to the relatives, and every step should be taken in dealing with these people to get rid of all these things. At the same time, looking at the good of the community, I think that unless some step is taken very soon to prevent insanity and mental disease, we shall have a big wall across England; one half will be insane, and the other half will be looking after them.

18750. The one half will be nursing the other?—Certainly, or paying for them.

18751. With regard to these recovered persons who are coming back again because of a weak mind, you would like some friendly system—an arrangement without the disgrace of going to a Police Court—by which they could be kept for ever?—Yes.

18752. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) All that you have said has reference to the insane?—Yes.

18753. This Commission is dealing with idiots, epileptics, imbecile, feeble-minded or defective persons, not certified; would the statement which you have made to Mr. Byrne with regard to insane people apply to defective and feeble-minded persons and idiots?—Certainly; they are all suffering from mental disease or disorder.

18754. Therefore no matter what the degree?—That is a matter of classification afterwards.

18755. You would desire to see it applied to feeble-minded persons as well as to insane persons?—Certainly; I think probably the feeble-minded are the greater danger to the community.

18756. (*Chairman.*) Could you follow up a little bit further this sentence in your statement, the last paragraph but one in your recommendations; "By detaining in institutions all persons who are attacked with insanity." Does that mean that you propose to detain all persons who have had one attack of insanity, for their lives?—So far as the welfare of the community is concerned, that is so.

18757. Do you think it is a practical suggestion?—I do not, unfortunately. I have rather thrown it out as a suggestion to the Commission, hoping it might do some good in the shape of bringing something forward as a preventative to the increase of insanity.

18758. You recommend it because you think it will prevent the procreation of future feeble-minded people?—Yes.

18759. But you have known instances of insane persons, I suppose, who have recovered and are perfectly good citizens in every way?—Yes.

18760. Yet you would recommend their detention for life?—I think they are the few.

18761. You would punish the few for the benefit of the many?—Unfortunately we do that in a large number of instances.

Richard James Curtis, Esq., called; and Examined.

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

18762. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put it on our notes?—Certainly.

Statement of the Evidence proposed to be given by Richard James Curtis, Esq., Solicitor, and Clerk to the King's Norton Board of Guardians, and also to the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.

1. I have been clerk to the Guardians of the King's Norton Union for three years, prior to which I was clerk to the Norwich Board for about a year, and before that deputy clerk to the King's Norton Board of Guardians for many years. I have been clerk to the above-named Joint Committee since its constitution in March 1905.

2. The question of making more suitable provision for epileptics who are now placed in workhouses and for feeble-minded persons is one that has been much discussed during the past few years, throughout the Midland Counties, and those engaged in the administration of Poor Law relief are almost unanimous in the opinion that separate institutions in which proper and adequate classification and care and treatment could be secured are very desirable. Such institutions are desirable in order that the epileptic in his sane intervals may not be associated with imbeciles, that the feeble-minded may not be put in depressing contact with severer forms of disease, and that both may have such instruction and attention as may be best calculated to improve, if improvement is possible, and, if not, to render their lives as comfortable and as useful as possible. Especially is it advocated that for the young, whose improvement is most likely, everything that is possible should be done.

3. In May, 1901, I read a paper at the West Midland Poor Law Conference, and urged combined action on the part of Poor Law Guardians. The outcome of that paper was the appointment of two special committees for the

conference area, which comprises the counties of Gloucester, Hereford, Warwick, Worcester, Stafford, and Salop. One committee was for the counties of Warwick, Worcester, Stafford, and Salop, and to this committee I acted as honorary secretary. The result of that committee's labours with the information collected will be found in the Report presented in April 1902 and set forth in Appendix B. hereto (*vide page 443*).

4. Nothing further was done until February, 1904, when conferences were commenced (on the suggestion of the King's Norton Board of Guardians) between representatives of that Board and of the Birmingham and Aston Boards.

Such conferences had under discussion the question of the provision for sane epileptics and feeble-minded only, two classes of patients which under the existing law could not be dealt with in county and borough asylums; the imbeciles and idiots who could be dealt with in these institutions did not receive consideration. At the first conference it was directed that information be procured with respect (1) to the probable cost of the establishment and maintenance of a colony for them, and (2) to the number of these classes of patients chargeable to the three Boards of Guardians. The information collected did not furnish any reliable guide as to cost, but the conference made an approximate estimate that the establishment and maintenance of an institution would work out at about 10s. 6d. per week per patient all included. Tables are appended (*See Appendix A, page 442*) showing in summary form the information obtained from each of the three Boards as to (1) the number of epileptics not classed as insane chargeable on the 9th April, 1904, (2) the number of feeble-minded persons chargeable on the 9th April, 1904.

From Tables Nos. 1 and 3 it will be seen that the three Unions had chargeable on the 9th April, 1904, seventy-one epileptics and sixty-nine feeble-minded, whom the medical officers considered *might improve* by treatment in a Home. Of these fifty-one and sixty-six respectively were under forty-five years of age.

In addition to the foregoing there were seventy epileptics and 142 feeble-minded persons whom the medical officers considered suitable for maintenance in and capable of appreciating such a Home, but who would probably not improve. (*See Tables Nos. 2 and 4, page 442.*)

5. The powers of an education authority under the Act of 1899 to receive Poor Law Children into their schools being quite clear, and the City of Birmingham Education Committee having before them a proposal to establish a boarding school for mentally defective children, the conference of Guardians thought that if they made provision for cases over sixteen years of age the Birmingham City Education Committee should on their part make provision for children under that age. There was also the fact that the Aston and King's Norton Unions were partly within and partly without the city, and that, in justice to the portions outside, as they would have to contribute to any expenditure incurred in the colony for the adults, they should have, in the matter of the children, the same privileges as the parishes within the city.

A conference took place in June, 1904, with the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the Education Committee, who subsequently passed the following Resolutions, viz:—

> "That when building the proposed boarding schools twenty-four extra beds be provided, which shall be allotted to the most pressing cases suitable for boarding schools, and chargeable to either of the three Boards of Guardians upon a reasonable payment to be hereafter agreed. Thereafter all applications for admittance should be considered on their merits, no distinction being made between Poor Law and other cases, the most pressing case being always preferred."
>
> "That Poor Law children residing outside Birmingham, but within the districts of the several Unions be placed on an equality with the Birmingham Poor Law children in regard to order of admission."
>
> "That the amount of contribution per child on behalf of Poor Law children residing in and outside Birmingham but within the Union districts be the same."

These proposals as to the children have been approved by the City of Birmingham Education Committee, but have not yet been laid before the City Council.

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

6. The conference of Guardians decided to recommend the three boards to combine for the purpose of the provision and maintenance of Homes for the reception and treatment of sane epileptics and feeble-minded persons, and it was arranged that the first scheme should deal with 210 inmates in the proportions of: Birmingham 110, Aston 50, King's Norton 50. In arriving at these numbers the conference excluded the persons over forty-five years of age given in the Tables as being less likely to benefit by special provision than the younger persons, and also the children under sixteen years of age who, they assumed, would be provided for by the education authority. Regard was also had to the fact that the colony would doubtless be called upon to supplement to some extent the work of the Special Schools Committee by receiving certain cases needing institutional care after sixteen years of age. The Joint Committee have since developed their plans on these lines, but there is nothing in their order to prevent their dealing with children who are now, or who may become, chargeable.

7. The three Boards of Guardians having unanimously adopted the recommendations of the conference, the scheme was laid before the Local Government Board, who by an Order dated 27th March, 1905, constituted a Joint Committee of the combined Unions, for the purpose of fitting up, furnishing, and maintenance of a workhouse or workhouses for the reception of epileptics and feeble-minded persons chargeable to one of the combined Unions. Article 1, paragraph (3) of the Order defines the persons for whose reception the joint workhouse is to be provided to be—

> 1. Epileptic persons who being chargeable to one of the combined Unions have not been certified as lunatics; and
>
> 2. Feeble-minded persons, who being chargeable to one of the combined Unions have not been certified as lunatics; and
>
> (*a*) who, by reason of mental deficiency, are incapable of receiving proper benefit from ordinary instruction or are incapable of using ordinary means or precautions for protecting themselves from injury or improper usage or treatment, or are incapable of maintaining themselves by work; and
>
> (*b*) who are, in the opinion of a medical officer of any of the combined Unions, suitable persons for treatment in the joint workhouse.

It will be observed that in the Order the term "workhouse" appears, but we do not intend to use that word (except where legally necessary). I tried very hard to persuade the Local Government Board to accept some other word, but in view of the statutory definition (see 4 & 5 William IV. C. 76, Sec. 109) of a "workhouse" the Board felt they could not meet us. We, however, succeeded in securing the elimination of the word "workhouse" from the designation of the Joint Committee, and also that of "paupers," substituting therefor "poor persons."

Another point worthy of notice is that admittance to the colony may be upon the report of any medical officer of one of the three Unions, and not merely the medical officer of the workhouse, as I believe is the case in other Joint Orders.

We insisted upon this in order that suitable cases could be admitted direct to the colony without entering the workhouse.

The expenses are to be borne in the following manner:

The cost of maintenance is to be borne by the Guardians by whom the patients are sent.

Other expenses are to be borne in the proportions Birmingham $\frac{11}{21}$, Aston $\frac{5}{21}$, King's Norton $\frac{5}{21}$.

Extensions to the colony as first provided are not to be made except at the request of one or more of the combined Unions, and the distribution of the expenses will then follow in the ratio that the number receivable from each Union bears to the total number for whom accommodation is provided.

The Joint Committee held their first meeting on 7th April, 1905; particulars of the work done since its constitution will be given to the Commission by the Chairman (Mr. Sayer).

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

SUGGESTIONS FOR CONSIDERATION.

8. With respect to voluntary institutions it not infrequently happens that persons maintained therein become chargeable to the Poor Law Unions within whose area the institution is situated. I hope the Commission will make a recommendation to Parliament that the time of such residence shall be excluded in ascertaining whether a person so residing has gained a status of irremovability from the Union, or a legal settlement in the parish, in which the voluntary institution is situated. The King's Norton Board has suffered considerably from the absence of such a protection.

9. All institutions (whether voluntary or rate-provided) dealing with mentally defective persons, should be registered, and placed under inspection by medical men from a central department.

10. Mentally defective children (except those certified under the Idiots or Lunacy Acts) should be under the care and control of education authorities until sixteen years of age, and be dealt with either in special day schools or in boarding schools, according to the requirements of the cases. Those who need institutional care after sixteen years of age should be detained under medical advice. If their parents can pay the full cost of maintenance such patients should be classed as private cases, and sent to some registered institution. The rest should be dealt with by Boards of Guardians.

11. No electoral disability should attach to the father or mother of any person maintained out of the rates (either wholly or partially) in an asylum or in a registered institution for the care and control of epileptics and feeble-minded persons.

12. If they received a grant in respect of epileptics and of feeble-minded persons maintained in institutions provided to the satisfaction of the central authority I believe that the Boards of Guardians having a number of cases would (either alone or in combination) readily provide suitable accommodation. The boards having but few cases could contract with some registered institution to take their cases. A reasonable time (say one or two years) should be allowed Guardians to do this. After the expiration of that period it should be the duty of the County Council at the request of any Board of Guardians, or of any twenty ratepayers, to hold an inquiry as to the necessity for the establishment of a colony or other suitable institution for the district. County Councils should be empowered, if they think fit, to constitute a district, and to direct that a colony or other institution be established for any place, places, or area. From the Order of the County Council there should be a right of appeal to the Local Government Board.

13. All registered institutions should be empowered to take paying cases. The existing voluntary institutions should be given full opportunities of registering, subject to their complying with the requirements of the central authority.

14. I think the Local Government Board should be the central authority. Their staff of medical inspectors would, however, need to be considerably strengthened.

APPENDIX "A."

TABLE No. 1.—EPILEPTICS NOT CLASSED AS INSANE.

Number of those who in the opinion of the Medical Officer *might improve* by treatment in a Home specially adapted to their capacities and needs.

	Aston.	Birmingham.	King's Norton.	Total.
Men—				
Over 45 years	–	6	–	6
Over 16, under 45	2	20	3	25
Women—				
Over 45 years	2	10	2	14
Over 16, under 45	4	13	4	21
Children—				
Not more than 16	1	1	3	5
	9	50	12	71

TABLE No. 2.—EPILEPTICS NOT CLASSED AS INSANE.

Number of those suitable in the opinion of the Medical Officer for maintenance in and capable of appreciating, such a Home, but who would probably not improve.

	Aston.	Birmingham.	King's Norton.	Total.
Men—				
Over 45 years	1	18	1	20
Over 16, under 45	2	4	–	6
Women—				
Over 45 years	4	18	3	25
Over 16, under 45	6	10	2	18
Children—				
Not more than 16	–	–	1	1
	13	50	7	70

TABLE No. 3.—FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

Number of those who in the opinion of the Medical Officer *might improve* by treatment in a Home specially adapted to their capacities and needs.

	Aston.	Birmingham.	Kings's Norton.	Total.
Men—				
Over 45 years	–	1	–	1
Over 16, under 45	1	3	9	13
Women—				
Over 45 years	–	1	1	2
Over 16, under 45	8	–	9	17
Children—				
Not more than 16	3	21	12	36
	12	26	31	69

TABLE No. 4.—FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

Number of those suitable in the opinion of the Medical Officer for maintenance in, and capable of appreciating, such a Home, but who would probably not improve.

	Aston.	Birmingham.	King's Norton.	Total.
Men—				
Over 45 years	6	22	–	28
Over 16, under 45	5	17	3	25
Women—				
Over 45 years	4	22	1	27
Over 16, under 45	12	37	4	53
Children—				
Not more than 16	–	7	3	10
	27	105	11	143

APPENDIX "B."

REPORT ADOPTED UNANIMOUSLY BY THE WEST MIDLAND POOR LAW CONFERENCE May, 1902.

To the Special Committee (Northern Section) appointed by the West Midland Poor Law Conference, as to the proposed combination of unions for providing institutions for imbeciles and epileptics.

24th April, 1902.

GENTLEMEN,—We, the undersigned, beg to present a Report of our action upon the instructions given at your last meeting.

1. With a view of obtaining full and reliable *data* application has been made to the clerks of the fifty-three unions in the counties of Warwick, Worcester, Stafford and Salop for returns as to the number of imbeciles and epileptics and feeble-minded persons chargeable on the 1st July, 1901.

2. We regret to say that notwithstanding several applications nineteen Unions have not made any return, six Unions have sent in *nil* returns, and of the remaining thirty Unions several have not gone to the trouble to answer the most important query, *i.e.*, as to how many of their cases, if any, were, in the opinion of the medical officer, likely to benefit by removal to a special Home. To a very large extent, therefore, our labour in the direction of securing full and reliable *data* has been in vain, but it is clear from those returns where all the queries are answered that in many Unions the question is one calling for urgent attention.

3. From the Tabulated Summary appended it will be seen that in the thirty Unions there are,

138 "certified" imbeciles and epileptics,

231 epileptics not classed as insane, and

218 feeble-minded persons,

a total of 587 persons, who, in the opinion of the medical officers, would improve or benefit by treatment in a Home or institution specially adapted to their capacities and needs.

4. In accordance with your instructions the hon. secretary has been in correspondence with the Lunacy Commissioners and the Local Government Board upon the question of whether or not the weekly grant, now received in respect of patients maintained in the county and borough asylums, could be obtained in respect of cases certified for detention in the proposed Home.

5. In the course of the correspondence Mr. Curtis suggested that any separate institution provided by the Guardians for these cases might be licensed as a registered hospital or licensed house, in which event Section 24 (2) (*f*) of the Act of 1888 would apply, and the Guardians be entitled to the weekly grant for each case certified for detention.

6. If this could be arranged it would obviate any legislation on the point as to "certified" cases, but the Commissioners and the Local Government Board state that they are advised such an institution could not be so licensed, inasmuch as the definitions "asylum" and "hospital" in the Lunacy Acts do not include an institution provided by Guardians out of the rates.

7. We therefore have this strange anomaly that Guardians are entitled to the weekly grant for any certified case maintained in a Home or institution provided by private individuals which is registered or licensed as an "asylum" or as an "hospital," but not for any certified case they maintain in a place Guardians provide themselves. The sooner this absurd position is altered the better, for it is undoubtedly a direct inducement to Guardians to send every possible case to a lunatic asylum.

Richard James Curtis Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

8. In their final report on Local Taxation the Royal Commissioners admitted that the case for the extension of the grant as proposed was a very strong one, inasmuch as it would considerably facilitate administrative changes to the value of which strong testimony had been borne.

The Commissioners recommend that a grant of 3s. per week should be allowed in respect of the imbeciles and epileptics maintained by the Poor Law authorities in cases where proper provision was made to the satisfaction of the Local Government Board.

This is distinctly encouraging to us to persevere in our efforts, but we regret to say that we have heard from the Local Government Board that they do not anticipate there will be any legislation on this subject during the present session of Parliament.

We beg to suggest that pressure should be brought to bear upon the Local Government Board to give effect to this recommendation of the Royal Commission.

9. As regards the combination of Unions for the purpose, we are glad to be able to report that, notwithstanding statements to the contrary, the Local Government Board are prepared to consider any definite proposals made to them.

10. Having regard (*a*) to the information obtained by the returns, (*b*) to the distance separating the Unions chiefly affected, (*c*) to the improbability of those Unions who have not many cases to deal with joining a combination unless assured of the weekly grant, and (*d*) to all the circumstances, we feel that the matter can best be dealt with by combinations in the localities most chiefly affected rather than by a general combination of Unions extending over one or more counties.

11. For instance, the parish of Birmingham, and the Unions of Aston, King's Norton, Solihull, and West Bromwich, all in and around the city of Birmingham, would, we think, find it to their advantage to form a joint Committee not only for the treatment of imbeciles and epileptics but also for phthisical cases. No doubt such a committee could be empowered to take cases from other Unions upon payment.

We hope that the prominence given to the subject will induce Boards of Guardians conveniently situated to unite in providing proper accommodation apart from the workhouse for the unfortunate classes under consideration.

12. In conclusion, we respectfully make the following suggestion for your consideration:—

"That the Conference be recommended to address communications to the Local Government Board and the Lunacy Commissioners strongly urging that effect should at once be given by Parliament to the recommendation of the Royal Commission on Taxation for the extension of the present pauper lunatic maintenance grant by an allowance of 3s. per week in respect of imbeciles and epileptics maintained by Guardians in institutions (other than county or borough asylums) provided by Guardians to the satisfaction of the Local Government Board."

Your obedient Servants,

GEORGE ASTBURY, *Chairman.*

R. J. CURTIS, *Hon. Secretary.*

Richard James Curtis Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

SUMMARY OF RETURNS (NORTHERN DISTRICT).

Number of Imbeciles, Epileptics, and Feeble-minded Persons chargeable on the 1st July, 1901, who, in the opinion of the Medical Officers, were likely to improve or benefit by treatment in a Home or Institution specially adapted to their capacities and needs.

County.	Certified Imbeciles and Epileptics.				Epileptics not Classed as Insane.				Feeble-minded Persons not Classed as Insane.				Total.			
	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Warwick Returns from 9 Unions. No returns from 3 Unions.	31	1	1	33	59	57	1	117	62	13	12	87	152	71	14	237
Worcester Returns from 7 Unions. No returns from 6 Unions	6	7	5	18	9	13	–	22	3	4	2	9	18	24	7	49
Stafford Returns from 10 Unions. No returns from 5 Unions.	27	30	3	60	27	53	3	83	49	48	5	102	103	131	11	245
Salop Returns from 10 Unions. No returns from 5 Unions.	10	15	2	27	1	8	–	9	5	13	2	20	16	36	4	56
Total	74	53	11	138	96	131	4	231	119	78	21	218	289	262	36	587

NOTE.—No returns from the following Unions:—
County of Warwick—Alcester, Atherstone, and Meriden.
County of Worcester—Droitwich, Martley, Pershore, Shipston, Upton-on-Severn, Worcester.
County of Stafford—Cheadle, Newcastle-under-Lyme, Stoke-on-Trent, Uttoxeter, West Bromwich.
County of Shropshire—Atcham, Bridgnorth, Clun, Newport, Shifnal.

18763. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Will you very briefly tell me what is the duty of the Guardians when a case of unsoundness of mind is reported to them?—The duty of the Guardians or their officer?

18764. I want to know the whole system; I will not say what individual?—It is the duty of the relieving officer, upon getting notice that a person is not under proper care, to notify a magistrate. The magistrate is then to call to his aid a medical man. If the medical man and the magistrate certify the case for detention, either in an asylum or the workhouse, it is the duty of the officer to conduct the case there.

18765. So that when the Guardians or the Guardians' representative get this information he is bound to report to the magistrate, and the magistrate is bound to take medical opinion?—Yes.

18766. Does that apply to cases of imbecility and congenital defect?—The Lunacy Act uses the term "lunatic," and that is defined, I believe, as meaning a person of unsound mind. I am afraid I cannot carry it further than that.

18767. Are you aware of this ruling of a court of justice: "the term lunacy includes every sort of mental unsoundness, even mental decay caused by age," and so on. There is absolutely no limit put to the word "lunacy." ?—Not beyond the definition of the Lunacy Act itself.

18768. The Lunacy Act defines it as "unsoundness," and unsoundness includes every possible unsoundness?—I was not aware of that particular decision.

18769. Is the definition of "imbecile child" a child of unsound mind?—I am afraid that is a medical question.

18770. No, it is a practical administrative question. I want to know whether this instruction of the lunacy law that the case must be reported by the relieving officer to the magistrate, and the magistrate to the medical officer, applies to defective children or not?—It has been taken to apply in my Union.

18771. Is that always adopted?—Always, without exception.

18772. If an imbecile of unsound mind is reported to the relieving officer can the Guardians intervene, and before sending that case to the magistrate and the medical officer for certification, bargain for 5s. a week? It is clearly the duty under the Lunacy Act of the relieving officer?—To act himself; he needs no instructions from the Board of Guardians. An officer who understood his duty would promptly do so without waiting for the Board of Guardians.

18773. You say that is due to the incapacity of the relieving officer?—It may not be his incapacity; apparently he does not know the rule.

18774. And apparently the Board of Guardians did not know the rule?—I think it is the duty of the Board of Guardians when they become aware of the likelihood of a case becoming chargeable to the ratepayers, to do their best to secure proper contributions from the parents.

18775. Under what rule is that?—Under the *Poor* Law Acts generally.

18776. I rather took it that they have to admit first and claim from the relations afterwards through the magistrate?—I think it is right that they should notify the parent—if they deem him of sufficient capacity to contribute—that he will be called upon to contribute.

18777. Not bargain for it, and not refuse because the applicant cannot pay 5s.?—I hold they have no power to refuse if the case is certified.

18778. In your Union has there ever been a case refused?—Not to my knowledge.

18779. Here is another case that happened; would you make the same remark, that it is an illegal action on the part of the Guardians: "Average wage of parents 25s. a week. Were willing to contribute 1s. a week and made application to the Guardians on behalf of imbecile son. Were told they must become paupers and pay 5s.

a week." There is no record in that case of having gone before a magistrate. There is again a bargain for 5s. a week. Is that a legal action?—The same answer applies. The officer should have taken the case to a magistrate to call in a medical practitioner.

18780. And the Guardians were acting beyond their functions and in an irregular manner?—I do not think I ought to be asked to condemn the action of another Board of Guardians.

18781. The Board of Guardians is nameless?—But I understood from references made in the evidence of a previous witness that it referred probably to one of the Unions in the City of Birmingham. I would prefer, without a full knowledge of the details of the case, not to express an opinion about it.

18782. Here is another case: "Three in family, one girl imbecile and getting worse. Immoral, cruel, and extremely troublesome. Requires constant supervision and is not fit to be in the streets at all. Applied to Guardians who will receive her, but would make a charge of 5s. a week, which the parents say they cannot pay." In the terms of the Lunacy Acts is it within the powers of the magistrate to refuse a case of unsoundness of mind because the parent cannot pay 5s.?—No.

18783. In the terms of the Lunacy Act it is the duty, I suppose, of the Guardians to take care of imbeciles or certified lunatics?—Yes.

18784. And there is provision made for them at the present moment—provision, such as it is, is made for all cases of imbeciles at the present moment?—Yes.

18785. What provision is there in your Union?—In the workhouse of my Union?

18786. In your Union altogether?—Some are maintained in the Borough Asylum; others in the workhouse of the Union—the wards of the workhouse. We are now combining with the neighbouring boards to provide a colony, the details of which I have stated here.

18787. What will the position of that colony be? Will it be an idiot asylum or a workhouse?—It will be a workhouse.

18788. Do you think that desirable?—Yes, I do not see any objection to it. It is a workhouse within the statutory definition of a workhouse, which means any institution or building provided out of the poor rate.

18789. It is one of the duties of the poor rate to relieve and to give relief to cases. That is a justifiable use for the workhouse, is it not?—Certainly.

18790. Do you think it desirable that some cases of lunacy or unsoundness of mind should be treated by the County Council and some by the Board of Guardians and some by the educational authority?—We do not propose to treat at our colony any case that is certified as of unsound mind.

18791. So you are going to treat them without certification?—We are so limited by the Order. You will find in my statement (*page 441*) the clauses defining epileptic persons, who being chargeable to one of the combined Unions have not been certified as lunatics.

18792. That does not say "who cannot be certified as lunatics"?—No it is "have not."

18793. It is a big practical difference, is it not?—No doubt, it is; there are similar words as to feeble-minded persons.

18794. These are persons of unsound mind requiring care and treatment, and in the County Asylum we find persons of unsound mind requiring care and treatment. Is it desirable that these should be divided into two classes of persons requiring care and treatment?—We have them at the present day; some are treated in the workhouse and some are treated in the County Asylums.

18795. And some are in special schools?—Some are in special schools.

18796. And some in unlicensed houses?—Yes.

18797. Is that good administration? Would it not be better to bring them under one control?—I think the classification as "lunatics" of the cases of the feeble-minded, as I understand them, as distinct from "unsound mind," would raise considerable objection on the part of parents and relatives in the country. In my opinion there is as much stigma or prejudice in the minds of the public attaching to a lunatic asylum as there is to the workhouse.

18798. Do you think there would be any prejudice against a place for feeble-minded persons and epileptics?—I do not think there would be so much prejudice against a colony.

18799. Are you aware that the same cry was raised at the time of the passing of the Idiots Act—the prejudice against them being certified as lunatics, and they introduced the word "imbecile" to get over that, and now there is as much prejudice against the word "imbecile" as against the word "lunatic"?—I was not aware of that; no doubt it is so.

18800. Do you not think the same would happen again?—I am afraid it would.

18801. So it would only be a temporary remedy?—Perhaps that is so.

18802. At an enormous expense and complication?—I do not see the complication myself that you suggest will arise.

18803. Do you not think it likely that one authority will refuse a case because it says it belongs to the other and the other will refuse it because it says it belongs to the one?—I do not think so. I think the cases that have been refused have been largely due to differences in the views of medical men consulted; not so much because one authority said: "This case belongs to the other authority."

18804. Has that not already happened?—It certainly has not happened in my Union, and I cannot understand it happening in any well administered Union.

18805. A case discharged by the education authority as ineducable and imbecile, being refused by the Guardians?—I cannot understand a Board of Guardians refusing it except upon the advice of their medical man. That being so, it becomes a question of difference in the medical opinion.

18806. Medical opinion is a very great difficulty in the matter, is it not?—Yes.

18807. In your statement you lay stress upon the point that imbeciles and epileptics should not be treated in the same institution. Then when you came to your recommendations you put them into the same institution?—We are not proposing to put any imbeciles in this colony of ours.

18808. So that what is bad for the imbecile is not bad for the feeble minded; is that so?—We are proposing to place in this colony epileptics who have not been certified as insane and mentally defective persons.

18809. An imbecile is a mentally defective person for practical purposes?—What I mean in paragraph 2 is that they should be taken away from the certified imbeciles whom we treat in our workhouse who are certainly not the class of persons with whom sane epileptics should be allowed to associate.

18810. You say the presence of an epileptic is bad for the imbecile. Is it not equally bad for the feeble-minded or deficient?—I think so.

18811. Therefore they should not be in the same institution?—By the feeble-minded I am discussing in my statement I do not mean imbeciles, but mentally defective persons other than imbeciles.

18812. Where would you draw the line?—I am not a medical man, but that is what we are aiming at in Birmingham. We shall be advised by our medical man. We do not propose to send the class that is ordinarily termed "imbecile" to this colony.

18813. Not the more extreme cases?—No.

18814. Mixing with epileptics is bad for the extreme cases and not bad for the minor cases?—I do not see any harm in mixing them on such a great estate as we have. They would not be in the same houses.

18815. You can separate them in the colony?—Yes; we are proposing to erect cottages with thirty-six beds in each cottage.

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

18816. In Paragraph 5 you suggest it should be the duty of the education authority to provide what is a colony or practically asylum treatment for children under sixteen while Guardians should take it up at sixteen; is that the fact ?—The Education Committee have power under the Act of 1899 to provide accommodation for children.

18817. Do you think it should be the duty of the education authority to deal with children whether they are sane or insane, defective or not defective ?—I think so unless they are certifiable under the Lunacy Act or Idiots Act.

18818. Whether they are educable, or not ?—Probably if they were not educable they could be certified under one of those Acts.

18819. As a matter of fact, practically all the special school children can be certified. I want to know your opinion about this. Do you think it is desirable that the duty of looking after the hopelessly defective or insane under sixteen should be put upon the education authority or not ?—No.

18820. It is a matter for the lunacy or insanity authority—call it what name you like ?—Quite so.

18821. (*Dr. Needham.*) You heard the questions that I asked of Mr. Whitcombe. You gather that there is no power in the Lunacy Acts to enable the local authorities to combine for a specific purpose without uniting for all purposes ?—Yes.

18822. Do you think it is desirable that such power should be given to them ?—To combine for a special purpose ?

18823. Yes, such as provision of accommodation for imbeciles and feeble-minded people ?—I think it is desirable that they should have that power just as Poor Law authorities have power to combine for any special purpose.

18824. The Local Government Board have power to allow combination for the purpose of taking care of certain classes of weak-minded people ?—For any particular purpose under the Poor Law administration.

18825. For this special purpose of taking care of feeble-minded people ?—Yes.

18826. Do you not think it is extremely desirable that the local authorities throughout the country should have the same power ?—I do.

18827. So that, if it were thought desirable, provision for persons of this class might be taken out of the hands of the Poor Law authority and put in the hands of the local authorities ?—If it were thought desirable.

18828. You think it is desirable that power should be given ?—I think so. There can be no possible objection to widening the powers of all local authorities.

18829. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) We were speaking about the difficulty of certifying some of these cases. I have often been to you in difficulties and you have always given me good advice. I want you to tell us whether you do not think with some of our better cases in the special schools, when the time comes for the permanent care, which is so necessary for some of them, that there will be a difficulty in getting them certified if the law remains in its present state ?—I think there will be a difficulty unless the law is altered by the addition of words which would lead the Poor Law officials, and any officials having to deal with them, to think that the cases known as feeble-minded are included within the definition of unsound mind. At present the general idea seems to be that it must be a person suitable for a lunatic asylum, and not a person of defective mind.

18830. In your statement you have really practically arrived at a sort of definition ?—Yes, we attempted a definition when the Order was being passed through the Local Government Board Office.

18831. You have made it most tremendously wide, so that almost any degree could be received into the colony. You have inserted the words "or are incapable of maintaining themselves by work"; therefore should you say that any special school case, even of the highest grade who are taken to educate, could be passed on to you without difficulty ?—Always provided the medical certificate is given. That is governed by the words "who are in the opinion of a medical officer of any of the combined Unions suitable persons for treatment" in the colony.

18832. Do you anticipate any difference of opinion between your medical officer and our medical officer ? Here is the critical point. Supposing the Education Committee satisfactorily deals with all these cases up to the age of sixteen, it would be a great calamity that there should be a gap in the child's history from the age of sixteen until it deteriorated so far as to get into police court trouble and came to you as a feeble-minded case. It would be infinitely better that these cases should be passed straight on into the colony. Do you see any difficulty likely to arise between your medical officer and ours on the question of the suitability of cases ?—It is very probable; medical men will differ in opinion upon these cases.

18833. I want to ask you whether you do not think it would be a better arrangement that the authority who has watched these children from the age of seven up to the age of sixteen should be the authority who decides to what sort of institution they should go. Does it not seem to be more rational that the authority who knows them so well should be the deciding authority ?—It may be desirable in the interest of the particular patient, but I am afraid there would be great administrative difficulties in the way, unless it were a medical man attached to the central authority who decided the case.

18834. That is the great difficulty you foresee. I want to know if you can give us some suggestions upon it ?—Such a proposal would involve a marked alteration in the present administration of the institution, that a medical man who had no connection with the administration of the place should decide on the admission of a person. At present any medical man may send a case to a lunatic asylum, but the medical superintendent in charge may at once discharge it. Assuming your suggestion were carried into effect, the same thing might happen unless the medical man were attached to the central authority and his certificate were final.

18835. Do you think it would be feasible to arrange it that on the report of the medical officer of the Education Committee, sanctioned or countersigned by the authorities in London, such cases should be received ?—I think it might possibly be arranged that in the event of a difference of opinion between the two—the medical man of the Education Committee and the medical officer of the colony—a third medical opinion should be taken and his certificate should hold good for a fixed period during which the child should be maintained in the colony, and then it could be ascertained by actual experience whether it was a suitable case for the colony, or not.

18836. You think some arrangements would have to be made on different lines from those which exist to-day in order to smooth over that very obvious case ?—I think that is necessary.

18837. You have given the total number, I think, as seventy for epileptics, and 143 for feeble-minded persons, but your colony is to be very much larger than that ?—I think you have not noted those figures quite correctly. The numbers are seventy-one epileptics who, our medical officer considered, might improve by treatment in a colony, and sixty-nine feeble-minded persons who might improve. Then another class of seventy epileptics who would probably not improve, but are capable of appreciating a colony and are suitable cases for it; and also 143 feeble-minded, making altogether some 300 in the two divisions.

18838. But when you made your plans in buying your land you recognised that you might have to provide for a far larger number than that ?—Yes.

18839. Have you understood that you will be able to receive into your colony a large number of feeble-minded adults who are recommended to you from the Special Schools Committee when these cases are not paupers—not chargeable to your Union ?—In arriving at the numbers to be first provided for and in fixing that at 210 we had regard to that fact. We excluded all the cases over forty-five years of age as being less likely to improve. We excluded all under sixteen years of age in the hope that the Education Committee would deal with them.

We then found ourselves, I think, with about 170 cases. We had regard to the fact that we should probably be called upon to deal with some cases on their leaving the special schools.

18840. What I wanted to bring out is this: these cases would not be cases which could be considered as chargeable to your Union. You are not dealing with them?—We are not dealing with them.

18841. They are outside cases of adults whose parents can well afford to support them, but cannot afford to give them institution treatment. Would there be any difficulty in receiving such cases into a Poor Law establishment?—It is possible under the present Lunacy Acts, and it does frequently happen, that persons are sent to local asylums whose relatives can pay the pauper cost, 10s. 6d., and the parents do repay that sum. Such an arrangement might be given effect to here. My own suggestion is, in the few suggestions I have ventured to make, that these cases where parents can pay the full cost should be sent to a registered institution, probably a voluntary Home, leaving the Boards of Guardians to deal with cases where the parents cannot afford to pay the full cost.

18842. You think there will be no tendency on the part of the Guardians, at a time of pressure, to prevent provision of further accommodation, to say: "the parents of these children are not paupers; they can support them," and refuse to take them in on these grounds?—I do not think so. I think Boards of Guardians are approaching the matter now in a very much wider spirit than they have done in the past. I see no reason why they should approach it in that spirit.

18843. We know that is so in Birmingham. Would that apply to all the country?—I think it would apply to the Guardians in all the large centres of population where this difficulty chiefly exists.

18844. (*Mr. Byrne.*) To follow up that matter: the people who will go to your colony will of course be paupers?—Certainly.

18845. Have you, in the Order made by the Local Government Board, any additional powers given you for collecting contributions from people responsible for them, or are you simply thrown back on the Poor Law?—The ordinary Poor Law is sufficient to deal with parents; there is no special provision.

18846. Do you expect to get any substantial sums from the relatives of these people?—Most of the cases with which we are commencing are already chargeable; they are in our workhouses. With regard to cases with which we may be called upon to deal from the Special Schools Committee it is impossible for me to say until we know the circumstances of the parents.

18847. Those whom you know are likely to go are mostly chargeable already?—Yes

18848. When they go to the colony they will all be free people; they will be able to discharge themselves as soon as they like?—Yes, just as they can from the workhouses.

18849. Is that a matter with which you are content, or would you like to have greater power over them?—We should like to have power of detention.

18850. Have you formulated to yourself in what way you would like to have that power conferred upon you—what sort of power you would like to have?—In my own mind the certificate of detention should be for a fixed period, and then renewable.

18851. And it should be medical in its character?—Certainly.

18852. Relating to the condition of the person, and not necessarily to their home surroundings?—Most certainly medical.

18853. And, if necessary, it should be renewable for a permanency, you think?—Yes.

18854. Did you ask the Local Government Board if they could give you that power? I suppose you were aware they could not?—Yes, we were aware they could not. We have forwarded, from time to time, petitions to them urging them to take Parliamentary action for the purpose of giving powers of detention.

18855. You have done that frequently?—Yes.

18856. Do you happen to know whether a large number of other Boards of Guardians have joined in that petition?—I should imagine so from what I have heard at the Conferences at which I have been present.

18857. There is a general demand?—A very general desire for powers of detention.

18858. In your opinion will it be found practically necessary if this system is extended all over the country?—I think so, in my opinion.

18859. With regard to the general practice of the Boards of Guardians throughout the country as to which Dr. Dunlop was asking, I think the Commission would like to know a little more, because we have heard contradictory evidence. Take the case of a workman earning 25s. a week who has an imbecile child and a good wife. That child is well looked after and is under proper care and control, that is to say, of its mother. If it is necessary for the father to go away, or break up the family, that family have no power to throw that child, who is in such good care, on the Guardians unless it is certified as a lunatic, then they are bound to take it?—Not at present; unless the mother applies for relief in the ordinary way.

18860. Suppose they have at least 25s. a week, or more, and the child is well looked after, the Guardians would repudiate, and would properly repudiate, having anything to do with it?—Unless the child was certified as a lunatic.

18861. Then they would be bound to; there would be no alternative?—Yes.

18862. There is no discretion residing in the Guardians with regard to children who are under proper care and control, no matter how imbecile they are?—In practice, in my Union, and no doubt it is so in many other Unions, the case will never reach the Guardians until the certificate of the medical man has been given.

18863. We had a case mentioned to us in which a non-commissioned officer in the Army, who was well off, had an imbecile child. He wanted to accept military employment in South Africa and wanted to take his wife. He had nowhere to leave the child and wanted to leave it with the Board of Guardians, and was quite willing to pay 5s. or 6s. a week. The Guardians in that district said "We have nothing to do with it; the child is not destitute; it is under proper care and control. It is not certified." Was that ordinary and right?—It is a question of the medical man's opinion whether it was under proper care and control.

18864. Take that as an admitted fact, that it was splendidly looked after, but the parents wanted to go away. What were they to do? Is there any legal way of meeting the case beyond leaving the child on the step which would be a crime?—I am afraid there is not.

18865. The child has to be destitute, or certified, before the Guardians will look after it?—Yes.

18866. With regard to your suggestion that the time of residence in a voluntary institution or colony should not count towards making a legal settlement in the parish of the place where that institution is situated, that is already provided for with regard to other classes of institution in several Acts of Parliament?—Yes, hospitals and so on.

18867. In fact, it is practically accepted as a proper thing to do, is it not?—Yes, but it is very desirable that it should be made to apply to the voluntary institutions in these cases. I mention here that my own board has suffered considerably, and I would like to tell you of one particular case. It is the case of a young girl about seventeen years of age brought to a Refuge in Birmingham. She was maintained in this Refuge for a period of thirteen months, at the expiration of which the Refuge authorities asked the Board of Guardians to take the case. We did so. Following a month's observation in our infirmary she was certified and sent to a lunatic asylum. Dr. Whitcombe tells us that she will have to be kept in the lunatic asylum for the rest of her life, which will probably be from twenty to thirty years at a cost to my board of about £26 or £28 a year. The parents of the girl live in another town in this country, which has no connection whatever with the city of Birmingham. The other Board of Guardians, quite rightly in my opinion, declined to take the case; they say: "She has lived in your

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

Union for more than twelve months without relief from the rates." We can only settle the point by very costly litigation. At present we are in a state of inaction on the matter. That is not the only case we have had. It so happens that most of the Refuges and voluntary Homes of the city of Birmingham are located in the area with which my Union deals; so that we suffer very considerably from this. I wish to press this point very strongly on the Commission. There is a decision of the Court which helps us considerably so far as a voluntary Home for epileptics is concerned—the decision in *Ormskirk* v. *Chorlton.*

18868. (*Dr. Loch.*) The decisions are based, are they not, on an Act 9 and 10 Victoria?—I cannot remember the reference.

18869. You said hospitals were excluded?—Yes.

18870. It is under that Act, is it not?—Yes.

18871. Apparently some charitable institutions are excluded but not all?—Yes.

18872. What you would ask would be a general ruling that all charitable institutions, of whatever sort, should come in?—Yes.

18873. Because it is a larger question we are discussing?—Yes.

18874. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Speaking generally, may we take it that you do not agree with Dr. Whitcombe's evidence that dealing with these people should be taken away from the Poor Law authorities?—I do not agree that they should all be placed under the county and borough councils.

18875. You think the present system, if energetically and properly applied, with greater co-operation, can meet all the requirements?—I think it can be done in a manner which I venture to suggest, that is to say if the Boards of Guardians do not exercise their present powers that the county council should be given powers to compel them just as they have been given powers under the Isolation Hospitals Act, 1893, to compel the local Authorities to provide for fever cases, and so forth. I think I may instance that as having proved satisfactory.

18876. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I do not think that is the state of the law at the present moment. What they can do is, they can of their own power, and initiative, establish isolation hospitals, but I do not think the local authority has power over them?—The county council has power to compel the provision of isolation hospitals.

18877. But they cannot compel the present authority to create such a thing; they can set up a committee to create an Isolation Hospital?—That is what I mean; they can order that a hospital be provided; they have to establish the hospital committee, the cost of which is borne by the local area, not by the county area.

18878. (*Chairman.*) The county contribute part?—They may contribute part or they may not contribute part.

18879. (*Mr. Byrne.*) You recommend that county councils should in default of the local authority be empowered if they think fit to constitute a district?—Yes, that is what I mean.

18880. And direct that a colony be established?—Yes.

18881. Will you give us the reasons why you think that would be a better procedure than allowing, say, the central Government authority, the Local Government Board, to hold a local enquiry and to direct them to do the same?—My chief reason is the question of raising the money. The county councils at the present time issue a precept which is met out of the poor rate. If an order of the county council had to be made in this case the precept could still be met out of the poor rate: it would be a very difficult matter for the central authority to themselves raise the rate. I can give the extreme case where the local authority state we will do nothing at all and the Local Government Board, or whatever may be the central authority, proceed, to establish the authority.

18882. I did not mean to do that, but to *mandamus* them to do so?—There again comes the trouble of raising the money. The reason I give it to the county council is that they may if necessary in their own precept include the cost for the provision of the colony, and so raise the expenditure out of the poor rate.

18883. You think that will be a reasonable and practicable method?—Yes.

18884. Residents, if dissatisfied with the action of their Board of Guardians, would have a better chance of convincing the county council and getting them to act?—I would allow it to go to the county council first, and if the county council declined to make the order, give them a right to go to the central authority.

18885. And there should be an appeal to the Local Government Board, not only from the order of the county council, but against the refusal of the county council to make an order?—Yes.

18886. You add that to your evidence?—Yes, certainly.

18887. In sub-heading 2 of paragraph 7 (*page* 441), with regard to persons who can be sent to your colony, you say under (*b*) "Who are in the opinion of a medical officer of any of the combined unions suitable persons for treatment in the joint workhouse." What does the word "treatment" indicate there? Is this place to be regarded as a hospital? I see from the statement of the next witness that it is going to be an extremely expensive place. Is it a hospital or a place where worthless people are to be kept and put to work?—I do not agree that they are worthless.

18888. I mean "worthless as working factors in the world." It is not an uncharitable remark; it is part of your definition that they are worthless?—It means their maintenance and setting them to work and so forth.

18889. And getting out of them what can be done in an institution in the way of work and self support?—Yes. I am afraid I cannot agree with your suggestion that it is an expensive institution, having regard to the cost other institutions.

18890. (*Mr. Greene.*) Am I to understand that you think that the existing form of certificate which is given to enable persons to be put into lunatic asylums might be varied or altered in some way, so as to make it easier to get them treated as lunatics?—Yes, I think some alteration is necessary.

18891. Would you suggest a form of words which you think might be used so as to give greater facility to medical men who certify, to put people in lunatic asylums, or, on the other hand, a form of certificate which would be wide enough to enable them to treat persons as feeble minded for the purpose of detention?—I am not prepared now to give you a suggestion.

18892. Has it ever been discussed in the boards to which you have been referring that some modification of this certificate might be well carried out?—Yes, that has been discussed.

18893. Is it a matter of agreement amongst you that it would be a reasonable course to take to alter the form of certificate?—I think I may say the majority of the boards in and around Birmingham are agreed that an amended certificate is desirable, with the view, of course, of securing admission and detention.

18894. But they have not gone so far as to formulate the words of a certificate that they would suggest?—No; with the aid of the Local Government Board we have attempted a definition of the class we mean by feeble-minded person.

18895. Is that what you put forward in your statement (*page* 441, *col.* 2)?—Yes, that is now in the Order of the Local Government Board and to that extent a Departmental document.

18896. It talks of being incapable of maintaining themselves by work; it says nothing about managing their affairs?—No.

18897. I do not quite follow whether it means mentally incapable of maintaining themselves by work. A person might be feeble-minded and yet be able to do manual work so as to maintain himself?—This definition has been drawn as widely as possible.

18898. Is it intended to include epileptics?—No, epileptics come in the paragraph before: "Epileptic persons, who being chargeable to one of the combined Unions, have not been certified as lunatics." There is no attempt to give an extended definition of epileptic.

18899. Do you know whether there are a great number of Unions which experience the same difficulty that King's Norton does with reference to the settlement of persons who are put into institutions within their area ?— Yes, many of the Unions have complained, undoubtedly. One of them recently went to the extent of obtaining a decision, I think of the Divisional Court; it was the case of *Ormskirk* v. *Chorlton*.

18900. That was in 1903 ?— We ourselves have now four counsels' opinions as to the advisability of going to the court upon the case I have mentioned, the legal point being that we subscribe,ourselves, to these institutions— the Board of Guardians subscribe. It is rather a fine point, but we contend that it ceases to be an institution entirely managed by charity, therefore that would take it into the exception.

18901. You use the phrase "voluntary institution;" I did not quite understand what idea that was to convey ? — It is for brevity's sake, as meaning an institution maintained by charity.

18902. Wholly by charity ?— Yes.

18903. When you talk of an institution, whether voluntary or rate provided, which deals with mentally defective persons, being registered, you mean only a charitable institution ?— I mean those provided out of the rates and charitable institutions.

18904. Such as many of these big asylums; institutions like Earlswood, and so on ?— Yes, and institutions or Homes provided by local committees; I think they should all be registered, myself.

18905. Is there any better definition than "voluntary institution" which could be used ?— Not in one word, I think.

18906. You would not include in it any Home that is kept by a person for profit ?— I would include it for registration.

18907. For defective persons ?—Mentally defective persons, yes.

18908. Any person who receives for profit should register the defective person ?— Yes, I think the Home should be registered as well as the person maintained in it.

18909. As though it were a house for detaining more than one lunatic ?— Just as though it were a registered nstitution under the Lunacy Act.

18910. Have you any reason to believe that there are many such places ?— I think there are a large number of them.

18911. Your proposals about settlement would not apply to them, because they would be kept for profit ?— Yes, I said I would bring them into the term "voluntary."

18912. Although they are kept for profit; suppose a man runs for profit a Home for the well-to-do classes, or any other class you like, for maintaining defective-minded children ?—I think the local authorities should be protected, and that the persons resident in it should not be allowed to obtain a settlement. The local authority cannot say to a man: "You shall not start this house," and he may go bankrupt in a year or so, or the Home may become in a bankrupt state, and the occupants could claim admission to the local workhouse. The local authorities should be protected from voluntary institutions not provided out of the rates, and no person provided for in them should gain irremovability or a settlement.

18913. Apart from registration would you allow the local authority any option to resist the introduction of such institutions into their area ?—I am afraid you could not do that.

18914. It is allowing one set of ratepayers to benefit at the expense of another. You would send a person back to his settlement although he had been living out of it several years ?—That happens now, in regard to hospitals and so forth. If you sent a case to the National Consumptive Hospital at Bournemouth and a person resided there for five years he would gain no settlement. I wish to deal with this class in precisely the same way.

18915. In fact you would put them within the Statute 9 and 10 Vic. c. 66 under the definition of hospital ?—Yes.

18916. (*Dr. Donkin.*) You said in answer to Mr. Greene that you did think it very desirable there should be a fresh form of certificate under which you could provide for the large number of feeble-minded cases which are at present not certified ?—Yes.

18917. I think you are aware that the vast majority of medical practitioners decline to certify as of unsound mind the majority of cases of feeble-minded that come before them ?—Yes, I have no doubt that is so.

18918. Therefore before one goes into the question as to how far Guardians or magistrates should be appealed to as to the want of care of these people it must be acknowledged that it is the medical men who are refusing to include under the term "unsound mind" these feeble-minded persons, and that is why they are at present not certified ?—I think it accounts for the fact that they are not certified. I think it also accounts for the complaint one has heard lately of the cases not taken over from the special schools by the Board of Guardians—the different opinions between the two medical men. They say: "I cannot include this under "unsound mind."

18919. We have had it put before us by a large number of medical men, Dr. Savage and many leaders of the profession, that it is almost unanimously agreed that the term "unsound mind" does not include the congenitally defective ?—Yes.

18920. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) With regard to these figures about the number of feeble-minded persons who are in the three workhouses or rather chargeable to the three Unions, those I understand to be persons who are not certified ?— They are not certified.

18921. Are they also persons who are not certifiable ?— I could not say myself.

18922. I want to know what directions were given in this enquiry. Take first of all the epileptics. I suppose each clerk was asked to state the number of epileptics who were classed as insane ?—Each medical officer.

18923. What about the epileptics who were classed as insane; where are they ?—They are in the asylum, most of them. The answer would be different in the three Unions. In the King's Norton Union there were about a dozen certified epileptics in their workhouse; the remainder are in either the county or the borough asylum. That Union is in three counties. At Birmingham they have a number of certified epileptics maintained in their infirmary, none of whom are included in this figure.

18924. Certified insane epileptics ?—Yes.

18925. Why are they there ?—Because the borough asylum was full. That would be the answer at the time this return was collected.

18926. Do I understand that all these persons in Appendix A. (*page* 443) are persons who are in the workhouse itself, or chargeable to the poor rate ?—Some of the cases are now in special institutions. We have some at Maghull, Arrowfield Top, and so forth.

18927. They are persons who are in your workhouse, or would be in your workhouse if they were not sent somewhere else ?—Yes.

18928. With regard to the feeble-minded I suppose in the same way there are in this workhouse feeble-minded persons who would be certifiable. First of all, are they certified ?—No, none of those in Tables 3 and 4 are certified.

18929. But are they in the others; this number say in King's Norton, thirty-one who might improve; in addition to this thirty-one, are there any other feeble-minded persons in the King's Norton workhouse ?—Yes.

18930. What are they ?—I cannot tell you the number, but there are other cases.

18931. But what class of case ?—They are old people, all over forty-five years of age, I believe.

18932. Are they people who would be left out of this thirty-one by reason of the fact that they are certifiable ? —No, but they would neither come under the heading that they might improve, or that they are suitable for a colony. They are old, bed-ridden people; I know several of them myself not included in either Table 3 or 4.

18933. For what reason ?—Because they would be just as well where they are in the workhouse.

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

18934. That consideration has also been borne in mind ?—Yes.

18935. Are there any certified as lunatics ?—No, not among the feeble-minded cases.

18936. They are all in an asylum in King's Norton ?—If in the term "feeble-minded" you include "imbecile," we have a few certified imbeciles in the workhouse.

18937. Why are they there ?—The same answer—the county asylum is full, and they are people who it is generally supposed may be as well kept at the workhouse as sent to the county asylum.

18938. You have these people in your workhouse; are you keeping them because you cannot get them into an asylum, or because you think they are better where they are, because we have had some evidence in favour of keeping these old dements in a workhouse; I want to know what you think ?—We have a block set apart for epileptics and imbeciles. It depends upon the opinion of our medical officer. No interference whatever is displayed on the part of the Guardians. He is allowed to do as he thinks fit from the medical point of view. If he thinks it is a case which should go to the asylum, it goes.

18939. There are cases which he thinks are better kept in the workhouse ?—Yes.

18940. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to your definition, do not the words "or are incapable of maintaining themselves by work" affect a very large class that you might even send to your institution and so clear your workhouse—feeble-minded, aged people ?—I think they are wide enough to include that class.

18941. Taking the movement as a general movement, do you think it is well to include them in a colony system such as you have in view ?—I do not think we are likely to send that class. One does not know what other combinations would do, but we are aiming at a colony at which most of the people sent can be set to work on the land and in the gardens and so forth, and not to turn it into anything in the nature of a hospital in which bed-ridden cases are maintained, or people who are partly bed-ridden.

18942. It is a very broad distinction, and put into the Order it is so broad that it might in certain hands omit the parties you have in view ?—It is governed by the medical opinion, as set forth in my statement.

18943. Sometimes when a workhouse is full, there is a certain clearance of people to make ends meet, so to speak, in the workhouse itself ?—The Commission must remember we endeavour to make a start. No doubt experience will show that our definition needs amendment, but we ventured to make a start with the assistance of the officials at the Local Government Board.

18944. That is the utility of it. It is a start, and it suggests a closer application later on ?—Yes.

18945. With regard to another question, do you think that in order to meet the difficulty that has been put before you of bringing into co-operation the medical officers connected on the one side with education and on the other side with admission to asylums in the case of children, it would be desirable to have the whole system, education and all, as one branch of work parallel to the Poor Law organisation ? By "parallel to the Poor Law organisation" I mean parallel to the treatment of pauperism so that the special class should be in the same hands as the asylums ?—Do I understand you to suggest one committee for the county dealing with education and for managing the asylums ?

18946. One borough committee, or whatever the area may be, dealing with the whole question of the afflicted, including these children that have to go to special classes; that the education authority should deal with education in connection with the public elementary schools as normally understood ?—I am afraid I do not agree with the suggestion that these classes should be handed over to the county and borough councils. I think that most of the difficulty can be met in the manner which I have indicated through the agency chiefly of the Boards of Guardians, supplemented to some extent by the voluntary Homes in cases where the parents can contribute, but I do think that all the mentally defective children should be placed under the charge of the Education Committee.

18947. Up to sixteen ?—Up to sixteen.

18948. Whether in an asylum or not ?—No, I exclude those; they should be under the asylum authority.

18949. Do you think that the work of the Poor Law as defined in this very Order as using the word "workhouse," is of a sufficiently similar type to the work of the authority dealing with the feeble-minded ?—I think when you look at the definition of a workhouse in the old Poor Law Act, there is nothing objectionable in it. It is any institution provided at the expense of the poor rate. I think it is a sentiment to which one should not pander at the present time. It is true the Local Government Board feel themselves bound by this statutory definition, otherwise the word "workhouse" would not have appeared in the Joint Order.

18950. Do you think that the Board of Guardians is the right authority for dealing with the mentally afflicted and with the pauper ?—Yes; they are guardians of the poor, and in that sense they are capable of looking after these poor people.

18951. With regard to the grant, if you had the 3s. grant that you propose, would not that lead to a large number of persons being kept in the workhouses who would be possibly better away ?—No, I do not think so, for one moment. No case is to be detained except under a medical certificate. I cannot imagine a medical man certifying a case in order to enable Boards of Guardians to get a weekly grant for it.

18952. The effect of this would be a kind of counterweight to the effect of the 4s. grant in the case of lunatics ?—Yes, it might prevent cases going to the asylums that now go; they would be dealt with in these colonies.

18953. Are you of opinion that that grant per head is the best way of giving the public money ?—No, personally I am not in favour of these grants being given in this manner, but the Government having started it one does not venture to suggest any change.

18954. What would you prefer ?—I do not know, I have not considered it sufficiently to give you an answer on that particular point now. I have found in my experience that the fact that Guardians and other local authorities receive grants from the Exchequer does not tend to economy. In that sense I think the grants are not a good thing, but as to what I should substitute I would not like to be pressed for an answer now.

18955. Has it ever occurred to you whether a general or conditional grant to start an institution, that is to say, conditional on other moneys being received either from municipal or other contributions, would be of service, not to pay the continuing expenses but to start the institution ?—I never have considered that.

18956. With regard to detention, there is a law by which on the medical officer's decision a person suffering from a contagious or infectious disease can be detained. Do you think it would be well, pending any further legislation, to include now in that Act a reference to feeble-minded and defective persons whatever the definition of those persons may be, so as to allow of their detention ?—Would not there be as much difficulty in getting an amendment of that Act as in getting it included in any other Bill which might be promoted as a recommendation of this Commission ? I hardly like the association of feeble-mindedness with the other class to which you refer.

18957. You may remember that persons of unsound mind were formerly included in that paragraph, but on the alteration of the Lunacy Act it was omitted, so in a manner the suggestion has been made that a larger class should be included in the power of prohibited exodus ?—One does not mind by what means you get Parliament to pass it, so long as it is done. I think it would be better to introduce a Bill and not include it as an amendment of that particular provision.

18958. (*Chairman.*) Have you anything further to say about that paragraph in which you speak of the information collected with reference to the establishment of the colony not furnishing any reliable guide as to cost? Would you tell us how the estimate of 10s. 6d. per week was arrived at if the information was not reliable ?—By that I mean that the information collected from other places was not reliable as to cost, but the information collected which enabled us to arrive at the 10s. 6d. per week, was

got from our own knowledge of the cost of maintaining these people in our three workhouses, and in Cottage Homes for children which each of the three boards have as distinct from the workhouses.

18959. Did that figure of 10s. 6d. include the cost of building?—Yes. I will give you the details if you wish it. We estimated that the provisions, necessaries, and clothing would work out at about 4s. 9d. per week.

18960. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What are necessaries?—It is a descriptive term of account; it comprises coal, brushes, and all such things. That 4s. 9d. was arrived at in the light of our experience of similar expenditure in workhouses and in Cottage Homes. The salaries and rations of officers we estimated at 2s. 3d. per head.

18961. (*Mr. Byrne.*) On what basis was that calculated?—In the light of our experience in these other institutions.

18962. You have a different number of officers in workhouses and imbecile establishments?—We took that into account. The Homes are to accommodate thirty-six. I have proceeded on the basis that the staff will be three to the thirty-six, two during the day and one at night.

18963. (*Dr. Needham.*) That means that your epileptics during the day would be left in charge of one person?—No, two on duty in the day.

18964. You must give your people leave?—We should have a supplemental staff.

18965. That would increase the expenditure?—That has been taken into account, but, as I said before, we are hoping that most of these people will be at work on the land in the day time under the supervision of attendants, not the nurses. Sixpence per head we place for furniture and repairs. The repayment of the loans, excluding the site, 3s. per head. That makes 10s. 6d. per head per week. We have excluded the site, because it is sufficiently large for 700 or 800 people.

18966. (*Mr. Byrne.*) But you must put something in for the site?—If you like, yes.

18967. (*Chairman.*) What would you put down for the site?—It depends what proportion of it you think for the 210 people.

18968. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You calculate on your site you could accommodate 500?—More than that.

18969. That is what Mr. Sayer says?—A plan Mr. Sayer will show you shows sites for 500, but that leaves 140 or 150 acres unbuilt upon to use as a farm.

18970. We had it in evidence the other day that at least one acre per patient was required?—That must include the farm. I meant the sites occupied by houses we are erecting.

18971–2. Does this repayment of the loan include the loan for the purchase of the farm?—No. The cost of the site is excluded.

18973. (*Chairman.*) Have you any idea what it would work out at if you included the cost of the site?—I have not worked it out per head on these 210 patients.

18974. But assuming it is for 210 patients and only using a portion of the site which would be attributable to those 210?—The farm is now let at so much per acre. We could place these 210 patients on the colony and let off the balance of the site at the same rate per acre. Surely we shall be entitled to take that into account. If we do not let it off we shall farm it, so why commence by charging these patients on the one hand with one sum and crediting them on the other?

18975. Is your rent sufficient to give you a good interest on the cost of the farm?—We made a fairly good purchase. The farm is let at over £300 a year now.

18976. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) How much of that £300 a year would have to be taken away when you have accommodated 210 patients?—That I could not say; therefore I have not gone into those figures.

18977. (*Chairman.*) You are not really in a position to say what proportion of the cost of the site will have to be included?—No.

18978. (*Mr. Burden.*) Is that 4s. 9d. for provisions, necessaries, and clothing taken from actual experience?—Yes, in the workhouse.

18979. That includes everything for the inmates?—Yes, it varies year by year; sometimes it will work out at 4s. 7d. or 4s. 11d.; taking an average I think 4s. 9d. may be taken as the figure, not from one of the three boards, but from the three; we are very much the same, we have an uniform dietary for the three of us.

18980. You are able to maintain inmates, clothe them, and provide them with coal, light, and lodging, at 4s. 9d. per head per week?—Yes.

18981. It seems very low?—That is the workhouse figure.

18982. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) That includes the casuals?—No.

18983. (*Mr. Burden.*) Two shillings and threepence is low for officers' wages?—Yes.

18984. You would have four officers for each block?—Three, two in the day and one at night.

18985. Then you will have to make some provision for officers being off duty?—Yes.

18986. So that would mean not three per day but nearer four per day?—We take into account the fact that we should have to have supplementary officers.

18987. I have worked out very roughly the amount of wage which would come to each officer at the figure given by you, and I make it about £52 per annum. Is that anything like the figure you estimated?—I have not got the details here upon which we proceeded. Taking one of the Cottage Homes there we are well staffed; I think the proportion there to children would be something like one in twelve or fourteen. The cost of the staff there works out at 1s. 8½d. per child. So that there is a considerable difference between 1s. 8d. and the 2s. 3d.

18988. What did the 1s. 8½d. include?—Superintendent, medical officer, religious instructor, nurses, servants, and labourers.

18989. It seems very low?—There are 400 children in that institution.

18990. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) Is that with the average daily number of inmates?—Yes.

18991. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Upon your own showing this works out at 10s. 6d. per week per patient?—Yes.

18992. Are you aware that the Parliamentary return shows that the average cost of a patient in an asylum throughout the Kingdom works out at about 10s. 2d.?—Excluding the loans.

18993. Let it be excluding the loans; you have practically excluded the loan?—No, I include 3s. The city asylum at Birmingham charges 10s. 6d. per week per patient for maintenance and other expenses, but there is nothing in that for repayment of the loans out of which they erected the buildings, that is charged in the lunacy rate, not per patient. Here we have 3s. per patient.

18994. Without including the loan for purchase, but including the loan for the erection of the buildings?—Yes.

18995. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You are catering for adult inmates?—Yes.

18996. Have you ever yet heard of a colony which supported its adult inmates at the rate of 10s. 6d. including 3s. for rent charges, that is 7s. 6d. clear of rent charges?—That was the figure supplied us by the Mazl ull Home: the weekly charge for a pauper patient varies from 7s. 6d. upwards.

18997. That is quite another matter.—The Home at Arrowfield Top gave us their figure of 7s. as their weekly cost.

18998. What class of persons is that dealing with?—Feeble-minded women. I do not submit these figures as absolute.

18999. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) With regard to the 4s. 9d. which includes food, clothing, and heating, can you give us those items?—No.

19000. Cannot you say what the food costs?—The books I have with me do not show that separately; it is all lumped together; in the returns for the Local Government Board the maintenance account is all lumped together.

Richard James Curtis, Esq.

2 Feb. 1906.

19001. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Did you at the same time prepare any estimate of what you might expect to derive from the labour of the inmates?—We took it into consideration, but we are not commencing this colony with the idea that they are going to be considerably self-supporting, we think they will be able to earn something towards their own living and in some way meet the cost of the site just as if we let it off to a farmer.

19002. That would be a very substantial amount, would it not?—As I said before, as we exclude the site on the one hand, we have not included what they will earn on the other hand; that is the position.

19003. As a matter of fact, you point out that if that is attained it is a very substantial success?—Yes.

19004. If you were able to get 3s. or 4s. a week for their labour that would bring the total cost down to 6s. or 7s., and it would be a thing on which you might congratulate yourselves?—Yes.

19005. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I understand the 4s. 9d. is the gross cost apart from anything you get off the farm?—Yes, the 10s. 6d. is. I say we shall set off the earnings of the colonists against the cost of the site. I would rather put it that we except on the one hand the cost of the site, and on the other hand the earnings.

19006. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you think one will balance the other?—No, I do not suggest that.

HENRY JAMES SAYER, ESQ., J.P., called; and Examined.

Henry James Sayer, Esq., J.P.

2 Feb. 1906.

19007. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY HENRY JAMES SAYER, ESQ., J.P., CHAIRMAN OF THE BIRMINGHAM, ASTON, AND KING'S NORTON JOINT POOR LAW ESTABLISHMENT COMMITTEE.

1. I am a Justice of the Peace and a Councillor for the City of Birmingham; a member for twelve years and an ex-chairman of the Birmingham Board of Guardians. I am also a member of the City Education Committee.

2. I was chairman of the conferences between representatives of the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Unions that led to the three boards combining, and upon the constitution of the above-named joint committee I was elected first chairman.

3. For several years past the desirability of providing accommodation other than at the workhouse for epileptics who are not certified as insane and for feeble-minded persons, has been present to the minds of the Guardians of the three Unions, and after very carefully considering the question each of the three boards unanimously agreed to combine for the purpose of providing suitable establishments.

4. In company with other members of the joint committee I have visited the colony for epileptics at Chalfont, the Lewis colony for epileptics, and Miss Dendy's home for children at Sandlebridge; also the colony at Langho.

In view of our knowledge of the Cottage Home system for children which the three boards have each established and worked for several years, and of the knowledge we gained upon our visits to the above-mentioned colonies, the joint committee came to the unanimous conclusion that the Cottage Home system was the right one to adopt.

5. It was agreed that we should commence with 210 cases, but that in acquiring the estate and in erecting buildings we should keep steadily in view the probabilities of that number being considerably increased.

We have, therefore, acquired two estates comprising together:—

175 acres of freehold land.

A large dwelling-house known as Monyhull Hall, with farm buildings adjoining thereto.

A farmhouse known as Kingswood, with farm buildings adjoining thereto.

The purchase money was £19,000, but this included a fee farm perpetual rent of £33 16s. 2d. per annum, payable to the joint committee for land taken for the Stratford Canal, which bounds the estate on the northern side. There was also a considerable quantity of growing timber which was included in the purchase money. The estate is situated six miles from the centre of Birmingham, and is within two-and-a-half miles of three railway stations and tramways, whilst both gas and water are available. The sub-soil is of a marly nature, and the land is now all in old turf.

6. Plans have been prepared, and are before the Local Government Board to provide for:—

(*a*) Three houses for men and three houses for women; each house to accommodate thirty-six patients.

(*b*) Altering the large hall to make it adaptable as administrative quarters.

(*c*) A laundry.

(*d*) Adapting some of the farm buildings as workshops for the men.

The houses for men will be arranged in one group, and those for women in another group a little distance away. A scheme plan which we have adopted shows sites in each group or village for four more houses, thus giving a total accommodation of approximately 500 patients, but if necessary that number can be exceeded.

The cost of building, furnishing, and equipping each house, is estimated at £110 per bed, which figure excludes the drainage; the cost of this cannot be estimated until we know whether the drainage can be dealt with by the local authority, or whether we shall have to provide our own system.

We propose to employ some of the men on the land and others in workshops. The women will be employed in laundry work, and in gardening, and possibly in fruit growing.

It has not been decided whether to place a resident medical officer in charge or a matron (as at Chalfont)—probably we shall try how the latter will do. In each house we propose to place a staff of three nurses, two for the day time, and one for night. In the mens' houses the night nurse will be a male. Upon finishing duty the female nurses will go to the administration block for recreation and sleep. The epileptics will work under the supervision of intelligent officials.

DETENTION.

We are of opinion that powers should be given to magistrates upon the application of Boards of Guardians to make an order for the detention of feeble-minded persons for a fixed period of, say, twelve months; such order to be renewable.

GRANT IN AID.

We are of opinion that a weekly grant of 4s. should be paid from Imperial sources in respect of each case maintained in an institution provided to the satisfaction of the central authority.

19008. (*Dr. Loch.*) Will you state what the scheme is which is put down here, in a few words, and what the cost was? That has been before the Commission already and it would be interesting if we had a short statement of it?—The scheme as given in my report here is to take out of the workhouses in the three Unions the sane epileptics and the feeble-minded and put them on a colony where they could be of some useful service and where, instead of sitting in wards looking at each other and waiting for the fits to come, they could be at work on the land and farming work, fruit growing, rearing poultry, and other such like agricultural pursuits, and there they may ameliorate to some extent their condition and, we hope, reduce the cost of their maintenance.

19009. Then as to the cost of it?—The cost is as given here in the particulars.

19010. First of all, the land?—£19,000 for the estate. Perhaps I may put in a plan of the estate with the block plan of the suggested first part of the colony and also a plan of one of the one-storey houses. (*The plans were handed in, see opposite.*)

19011. There is an assembly hall and a workshop at the side?—Yes.

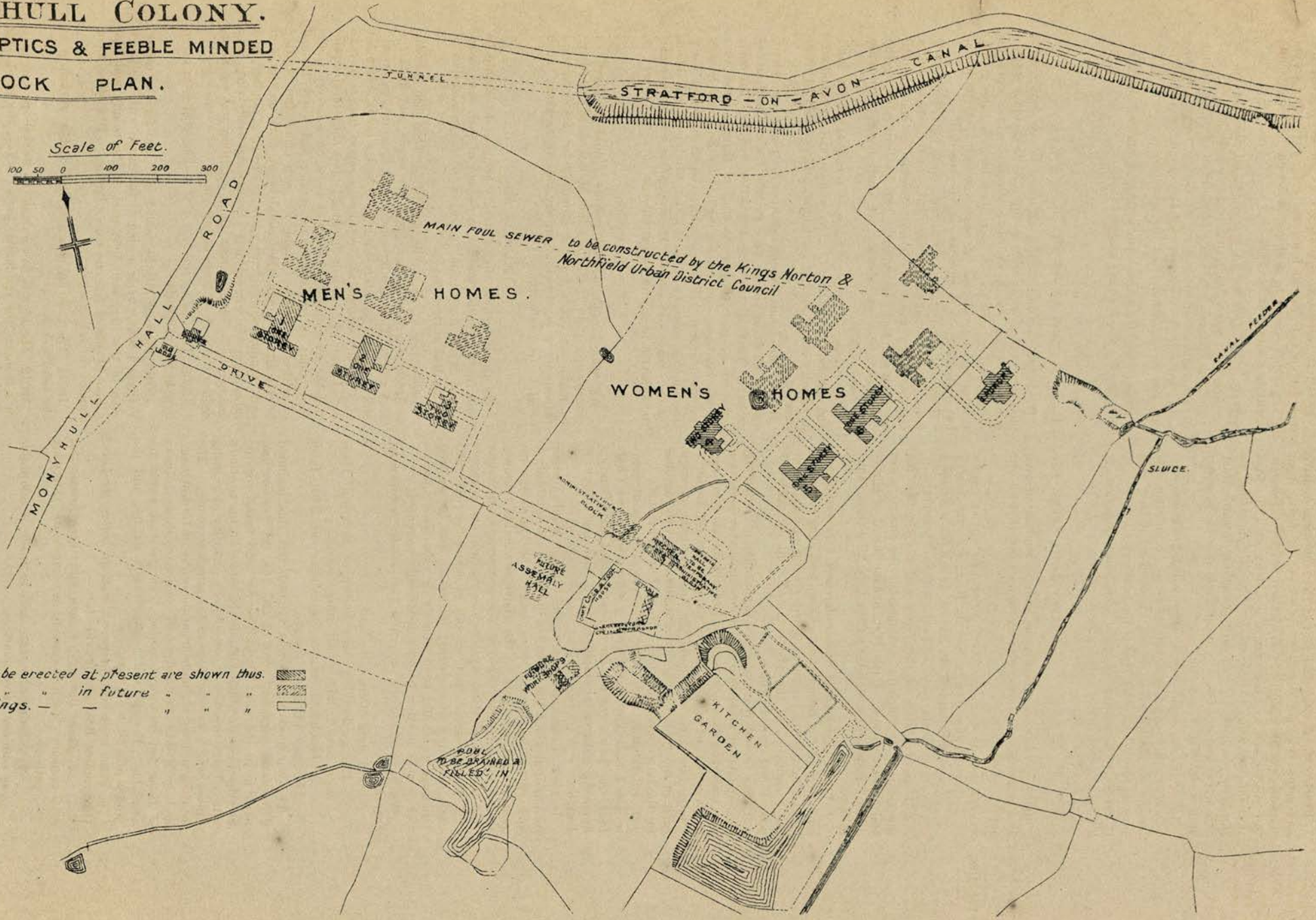
19012. The idea is to combine the workshops and part, in a manner, the residential parts?—Yes, the block plan of the colony and the first house has been provisionally approved by the architect of the Local Government Board.

MONYHULL COLONY.

FOR EPILEPTICS & FEEBLE MINDED

BLOCK PLAN.

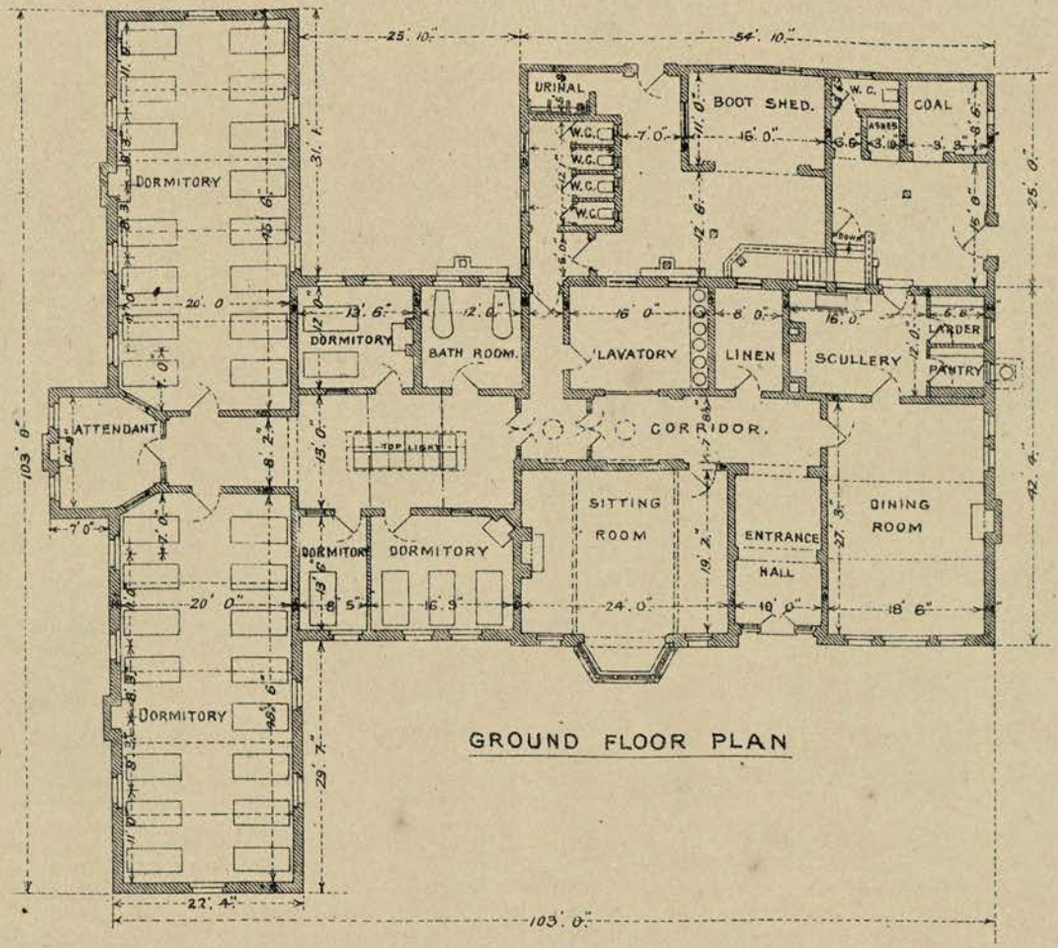
No 1.


Scale of Feet.
100 50 0 100 200 300
TUNNEL
STRATFORD — ON — AVON CANAL
MONYHULL HALL ROAD
DRIVE
MAIN FOUL SEWER to be constructed by the Kings Norton & Northfield Urban District Council
MEN'S HOMES.
WOMEN'S HOMES
CANAL FEEDER
SLUICE.
FUTURE ASSEMBLY HALL
FUTURE WORKSHOPS
KITCHEN GARDEN
POOL TO BE DRAINED & FILLED IN
Note.
Building to be erected at present are shown thus.
" " " in future " " "
Old Buildings. — — " " "

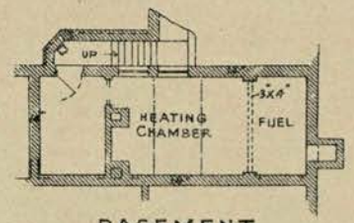
Weller & Graham Ltd Litho. London.

MONYHULL COLONY.

ONE STOREY HOME FOR 36.



GROUND FLOOR PLAN

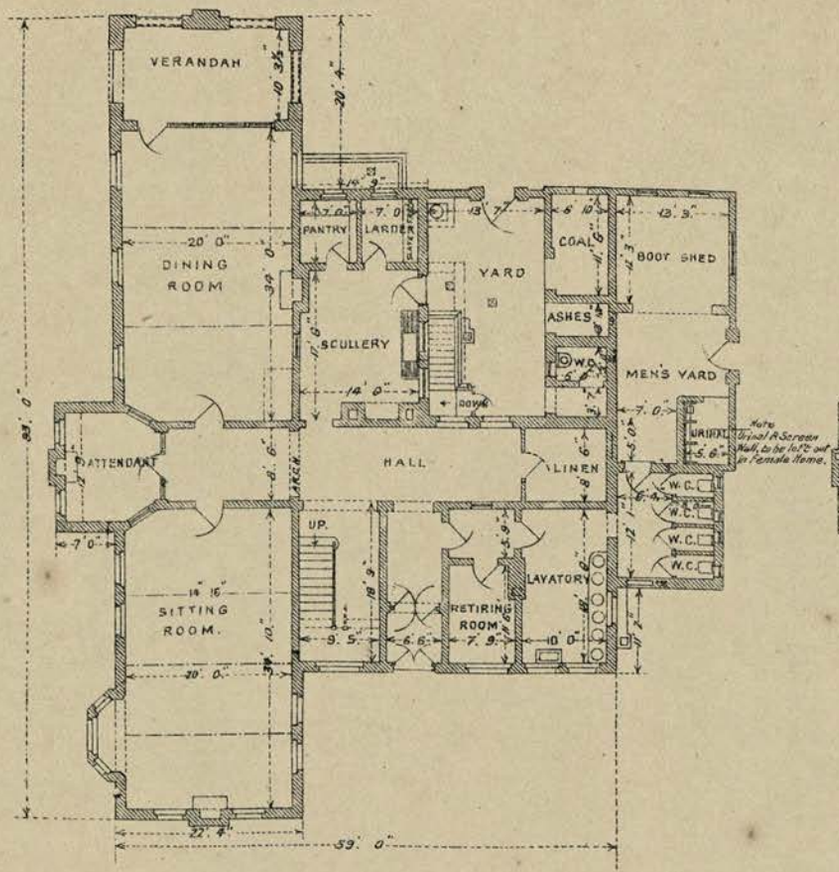


BASEMENT.

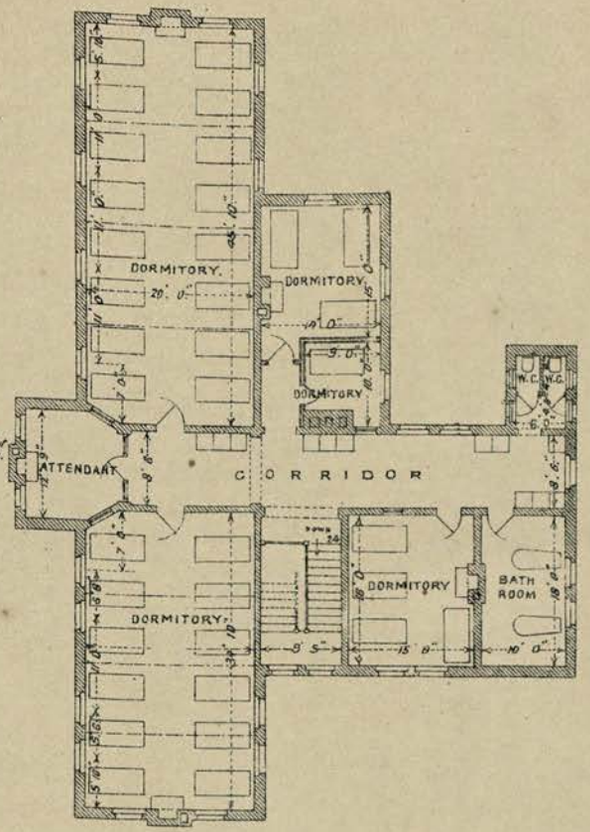
Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho London.

MONYHULL COLONY.

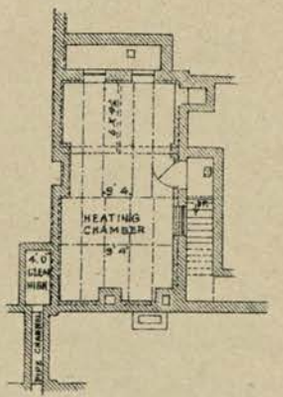
TWO STOREY HOME FOR 36.



GROUND FLOOR PLAN



FIRST FLOOR PLAN.



BASEMENT PLAN.

Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

19013. The cost of this, which you have given, is the cost of building, furnishing, and equipping ?—We purpose working six Homes at an estimated cost (that is the architect's estimate) of £3,600 each, making a total of £21,600 in all. That gives per bed £100. Furnishing we estimate at £360 for each of the six Homes, a total of £2,160. That is at £10 per bed. For the hall alterations and repairs, also to make kitchens and furnishing, we estimate £2,600, giving a cost per bed of £12; drainage, gas, and water supply, fencing and road making we estimate will cost £1,500, which will be £7 per bed, and laundry and machinery £3,200, £15 per bed; architect's charges and contingencies, £2,520, giving a total expenditure of £33,580 or a cost per bed of £156. That is exclusive of the land.

19014. (*Dr. Needham.*) The land costs £108 per acre ?—Roughly.

19015. (*Dr. Loch.*) Your population upon that would be for the present buildings as shown on that chart ?—210, but with the complete buildings about 500.

19016. Your future population, when it is all complete, will be 500 ?—They may be considerably increased.

19017. That is not a maximum ?—No.

19018. The two blocks are to accommodate 210 for the red and 500 for the red and blue ?—Yes.

19019. That includes all the expenses of the laundry ?—Yes.

19020. And all the expenses of the workshops, the detail expenses of the workshops ?—Yes, the workshops are included in the property we have acquired; the buildings are already on.

19021. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Not the fittings of the workshops ?—They will be very small.

19022. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the supervision of the place, what is your staff to be, say, for the 250 for whom you are now arranging. Take the residence side, what would the staff be ?—Two in the day time and one at night.

19023. A matron ?—We have not settled on that, possibly a matron.

19024. Two chiefs for each of the divisions you have pointed out ?—No, two attendants in the day for each house, one for the night.

19025. With regard to the educational part, or employment part, of the work ?—We shall settle that. We have a farm bailiff already, we shall keep him on, and several labourers about the place; farm hands.

19026. And for the workshops ?—That is a matter for future consideration.

19027. Would you be prepared to have larger supervision than you would have in a normal workshop in an industrial institution ?—No.

19028. According to the present law people will be able to leave this place when they wish ?—Yes, unfortunately.

19029. Do you look forward to having a good many ins and outs ?—No, I do not think so.

19030. Not from the parents applying ?—No, I think the place will be attractive, and they will wish to stay.

19031. And that will turn somewhat on the manner of the management and the manner of the person in charge ?—Somewhat, possibly.

19032. This will be practically part of the Poor Law organisation of the three Unions ?—Yes.

19033. In cases where they were unmanageable, or any difficulty arose, you would have the workhouse on your side ?—Yes, we should send them back to their respective workhouses to deal with.

19034. You would not deal with them yourself, but simply transfer them ?—Yes.

19035. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) One question about the area; I want to be clear about that. Have you any idea at all what are the total number of cases you can accommodate on this estate of 175 acres ?—I have no idea, but a large number more than we shall be likely to want for the present or for some years to come.

19036. What are your total ideas ? Do you intend to put 500, 1,000, or 1,500. Have you no limit at all ?—We have no limit at present. *Henry James Sayer, Esq., J.P.*

19037. Nothing formulated ?—No. 2 Feb. 1906.

19038. In what way do you arrive at the number of 500 ? Why do you say you will provide accommodation for 500 and not for 600 or 700 ?—We estimate that we shall find from the district 500, if the earlier part of it is successful.

19039. The area which you purchased has been based not on the number of cases you could treat, but upon the probable number of people who will come to be treated ?—Yes.

19040. Not upon the requirement of each patient or the number of patients you would have ?—Not on the requirements of the first 200.

19041. (*Mr. Byrne.*) You say you consider the Cottage Home system the best. I observe that these are self-contained cottages practically ?—Yes.

19042. Each cottage provides everything for itself ?—No, the cooking would be done at the administration block.

19043. There is provision for cooking and for laundry ?—Just for tea and that sort of thing, not for meals.

19044. Each cottage will have their meals brought in on a trolley from the central kitchen ?—Yes.

19045. Will heating be done separately ?—Yes.

19046. The laundry I suppose is merely for the little things used at each cottage ?—Yes, the women will take charge of that.

19047. One or two will be at each cottage, but I mean laundry work will be done at a central laundry ?—Yes.

19048. Will you be able at a later date to let us see the specification and estimates of these buildings, not for criticism, but for our information ?—We shall be pleased to. (*The specification and estimate were subsequently sent in. Vide Appendix Papers, p. 618 post.*)

19049. Are they buildings of an economical type ?—They are strictly so,

19050. You have not had any difficulty in getting the Local Government Board to agree to them ?—No.

19051. Did they make any suggestion calculated to raise the price ?—No, to reduce the price.

19052. We have been told that Government departments insist on raising the price of everything by their requirements; is that your experience in this matter ?—No, it is not our experience in this matter; it is the other way about.

19053. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I want to ask the same questions as I asked Mr Curtis. Do you think there will be any difficulty in transferring children from the special classes to the colony ?—We shall be very glad to meet you. We wish that. I do not know whether there will be a legal difficulty; but as far as the committee are concerned they would welcome it.

19054. Would they take cases of non-paupers ?—No, we have no power to do that.

19055. Do you think any feeble-minded girl, say of 16, whose parent is not a pauper can be called a pauper ?—No, I am afraid not.

19056. We have tried to get girls taken care of who are over 16 and whose parents are able to support them, but not able to control them, and we have had considerable difficulty. It would be a great pity if there were no means of meeting that because it would destroy to a great extent the usefulness of your institution ?—We have had applications from other Unions to ask if we can reserve beds for them on payment, and also from private individuals who offered to pay, but we are not in a position yet to entertain them. They would be non-pauper cases.

19057. Is there anything in the way of your receiving such cases ?—I am not in a position to say. We should try and receive cases on payment.

19058. But when they are only on part payment ?—There would be a difficulty if they were non-pauper cases.

Henry James Sayer, Esq., J.P.

2 Feb. 1906.

19059. You would recommend that some alteration should be made in order that you might be able to receive those cases?—I should be very glad to recommend that.

19060. (*Dr. Needham.*) If you took 500 patients you would have an acre of land for about each three persons. We have been told here that an acre for each person ought to be provided for feeble-minded persons. You do not think that is requisite?—No, I do not think so. It depends what kind of work you are putting them to. If it is fruit-growing and poultry-rearing you do not want so much land as if you are growing potatoes.

19061. Do you propose to provide employment by means of fruit growing and poultry-rearing only? Have not you got any market garden?—Yes, market gardening as well.

19062. I see your land costs £108 an acre, and your buildings about £110 a bed?—Yes, that is for the house and furnishing.

19063. Exclusive of drainage. You said it would cost about £256 a bed?—No, £156.

19064. You have to add to that £108 for the land?—£108 per acre, not per bed. Against that we should put the rent we are getting from the land.

19065. But you lose that as soon as you begin to use the land yourselves?—We shall not utilise all the land at first, nothing like it.

19066. I see you are proposing to employ three nurses or attendants for each house to accommodate thirty-six patients?—Yes.

19067. Many of the patients will be epileptics?—Yes.

19068. Two of these attendants are to be for day, and one for night?—Yes.

19069. Your nurses will leave the cottages at night and go to the administrative block?—Yes.

19070. Therefore all your thirty-six epileptics will be left in charge of one nurse?—A male nurse.

19071. But not with your women?—Except in regard to the women, of course.

19072. The women will be left with only one nurse and no one to call if emergency arises?—Yes, there will be men living on the estate.

19073. I mean in a villa. The houses may be separated some distance?—But in the administrative block, too.

19074. Suppose you have an emergency in the night as is very usual. Suppose you get a fight. Suppose you get one of your patients in an epileptic furor and you have a fight in the night, how are you going to provide assistance for your night nurse?—We shall have a telephone on to the administration block.

19075. She probably is engaged with both hands and all parts of the body?—The others would assist.

19076. The other patients?—Yes.

19077. You are going to trust to that?—Yes, they are all intelligent people. They do it at Chalfont.

19078. You think it safe?—Quite safe.

19079. I should have thought it would have been much safer to have one nurse sleeping in each of the cottages so as to be available in case of necessity?—What we propose is the same as is done at the Lewis Colony and Chalfont. A good many of them are intelligent; if they saw anything like that going on they would get up and interfere.

19080. A good many are intelligent at the epileptic colony, where Dr. Bond was injured by one with an iron bar?—No number of nurses would stop that. That is a case of sudden fury.

19081. Then as regards the day you have got two nurses; one of your nurses one day in the week at all events must be out. Then you have all those persons left in charge of one nurse?—No, they would never be left with one nurse.

19082. You have supplemental nurses who will live in the administration block?—Yes.

19083. How will they be employed when they are not doing supplemental work?—I take it they will be doing supplemental work all the time.

19084. Always relieving someone else—you will have relief nurses?—Yes.

19085. I see a difficulty about the night supervision. I think it will be advisable to have somebody available in the night?—If we find it is required we shall have someone. Other institutions do not find the necessity.

19086. (*Mr. Burden.*) I notice some of the blocks are coloured red and some are blue. What is the difference?—The red are those we are going to build immediately; the blue are part of the scheme which will follow later.

19087. The red are included in the present estimate of £156 per bed?—Yes.

19088. So there is a certain amount of land available for future extension?—Yes.

19089. That would mean that the new blocks would not cost so much as £156 a bed?—£110.

19090. Does not the price work out at £156?—Yes, the other block will cost just the same because it does not include the land.

19091. Does that mean that they will cost £110 a block, or £156?—£110.

19092. That does not include the drainage?—No, the £110 does not.

19093. The £156 includes the estimated cost of the drainage?—Yes.

19094. You propose to provide for 210 people, thirty-six in a cottage?—Yes.

19095. You think that the thirty-six could be sufficiently controlled or managed by two officers during the day and one during the night?—Yes, quite; that is the experience with other colonies. As I have said before, if we find it is not sufficient we shall add to it. I have every reason for believing it will be ample.

19096. In estimating the cost of the staff which we have had from your clerk, you put down the item "staff" at something like £50 per officer?—£52 all round. I think it is about that.

19097. That includes the greater wage for the matron and less for the under-hands?—Yes.

19098. Do you think officers could be obtained for the amount you estimate?—Which officer do you mean?

19099. Taking them as a whole?—That is what we have estimated it at on *data* from other institutions. We cannot get any nearer than that.

19100. It seems a much lower figure than at other institutions about which we have heard. I suppose you do not include the food and washing and so on of the officers, or do you?—No. The clerk reminds me that you suggested the amount of £52. I do not know what it works out at.

19101. May we take another set of figures? Does the 2s. 3d. include the stipends and washing and food of the officers, or only the stipends?—It includes everything, that is per head of the patients.

19102. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Is this detailed plan of the Home that you have handed in what I may call a standardised plan? Are they on the same lines?—That is a one-storey building, that plan that you have got there, and you will notice some of them are two-storey. That is the bungalow plan that you have got, and we are also going to put up some two-storey cottages.

19103. Have you got a plan of the two-storey buildings?—Not here.

19104. Can you give the cost of those buildings?—Yes, £3,600 was the estimated cost of that building.

19105. Complete with all details?—Yes, except furnishing.

19106. (*Mr. Burden.*) The furnishing is estimated to cost £360 for each building?—Yes, £10 per head.

19107. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) This colony when it is completed is to be a modified workhouse; is that a correct interpretation?—Yes.

19108. It is only intended for pauper relief ?—Yes.

19109. Under what inspection will it come ?—The Local Government Board, the same as the workhouse.

19110. And have nothing to do with the Lunacy Commissioners ?—No.

19111. Do you think that desirable ?—Yes, I prefer to be under the Local Government Board.

19112. The Local Government Board and the Lunacy Commissioners have different functions. You say you prefer the Local Government Board ?—I do, personally.

19113. Why ?—I think if we were to come under the Lunacy Commissioners there would be a taint about it which the patients and their friends would rather resent.

19114. Is it more of a taint to be ill than to be a pauper ?—I do not say that.

19115. That is the extent of it ?—It is more of a taint to be a lunatic than to be ill.

19116. To be a lunatic is to be ill ?—Yes; there is a difference.

19117. I do not see it. You do ?—Yes.

19118. You prefer it to be a workhouse rather than an asylum to treat these mentally defective persons ?—Personally I do.

19119. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I take it that these Homes that have been put up at a cost of £156 a bed are, in your opinion, very economically put up ?—I think so.

19120. Therefore, any suggestion that it would be possible to give adequate accommodation for £100 per bed would not, in your opinion, be a good and accurate estimate ?—I do not say that. We should welcome any suggestion that would tend towards economy.

19121. I ask whether it would be possible to put up a good and adequate building for £100 per bed ?—I do not think so.

19122. You think it would not be possible ?—Yes.

19123. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Why have you selected a site so close to Birmingham ? Would it not have been possible to get land at one-tenth the price in a remote country district, or, say, one-fifth of the price ?—No, not anywhere near Birmingham. We want to be near, for administrative purposes.

19124. Would you mind extending that a little more in detail; what administrative purposes ?—For the Guardians to be in touch with it.

19125. Why should the Guardians be in touch with it ? I think it would be a very great advantage to the colony if they were not; I mean, in daily touch. What business have the Guardians to transact at a working colony ?—Supervision and buying the food and clothing.

19126. Surely the officers buy that ?—No, the Guardians buy that; at least, they do in Birmingham.

19127. Do you think that that would apply everywhere, that it is necessary that these places should be established close to where the Guardians could get at them ?—No, I do not say it is necessary; I think it is convenient.

19128. It would make a considerable difference in the cost of a site if it were more in the country ?—The land is extremely cheap; we bought it very well indeed.

19129. One does not consider £108 an acre cheap for a public purpose ?—Within a radius of fifteen miles of Birmingham itself it is reasonable.

19130. Apart from the radius; do you think it is essential it should be within such a radius ?—Not essential, but convenient; it tends to economy of administration.

19131. In other countries we have found institutions of this sort invariably established in the remotest possible neighbourhood that they can get for the benefit of the people themselves as well as for economy in land. You do not believe in that ?—Not for our purpose.

19132. (*Dr. Loch.*) You would not think that all Boards of Guardians should be guided by this principle of having the institution near ?—No, they must take into consideration the value of land, the accessibility of it, and convenience for visitation and administration.

19133. (*Mr. Byrne.*) It depends on the views of their constituents. If they thought £108 an acre cheap, and if there were other Guardians who thought £10 an acre sufficient, you would recommend them to act accordingly ?—The land about Birmingham is much dearer than it would be near many other towns. We should consider the land so close to Birmingham very cheap indeed.

Henry James Sayer, Esq., J.P.

2 Feb. 1906.

19134. But the point is: what is the object gained by having it near Birmingham ? You say it is for the convenience of the Guardians. Do you think that is an important object ?—For the convenience of administration by the Guardians.

19135. Supposing the Guardians do buy the food—I should have thought that all work like that would many years ago have devolved into the hands of a competent official—but if they do it, why is it more difficult for them to buy food for a place twenty miles off than for a place one mile off ?—I do not say it makes a difference in that.

19136. How does it make a difference ?—By the Guardians being able to visit and being in touch with the work.

19137. Why should they be in touch with the work ? The patients do not want them, and I am sure the nurses and matron and farm labourers do not want them ?—That is a matter of opinion I submit the closer the Guardians or any administrative body are in touch with the institution the better the institution works. "It is the eye of the master that makes the horse grow fat."

19138. That is the main argument, in your opinion, in order to let the Guardians in suitable numbers, and almost daily, see what is going on in this place ?—I do not say almost daily. I say we should have had to have gone a considerable distance away from Birmingham to have got land cheaper, and then we should not have got it much cheaper. The land is dear about Birmingham.

19139. Is there no suitable land within twenty miles of Birmingham, say, procurable for £30 an acre ?—No, and not at a less price than this. (*Mr. Curtis.*) May I supplement Mr. Sayer's statement on the point of distance. My own board built Cottage Homes for children some miles in the country. They are three miles from a village and six miles from good shops, and we pay at least 1d. per pound more for meat than if the Homes had been within a reasonable distance of the shops; considerably more per ton for coal and slack, and all the other necessaries we have to buy. Our contract prices compared with the workhouse which is within a reasonable distance of good shops are all in every detail considerably higher at the Cottage Homes for children.

19140. (*Mr. Byrne.*) On what scale are the Cottage Homes for children ?—We have 200 children, twenty in a house.

19141. The Guardians would not provide any substantial amount of the food or supplies of a colony with 200 or 500 people from neighbouring shops. That would not be an economical way of providing it ?—We should contract for that.

19142. (*Dr. Needham.*) Do you not find that where you have these Homes at a considerable distance from the town you have great difficulty in inducing your servants to stop ?—(*Mr. Sayer.*) Yes.

19143. The land, if you are going to build for 500, will come to about £38 per bed ?—Yes.

19144. Then you have to add that to the £156 ?—Yes.

19145. That will bring it up to £194 a bed, which is a good deal ?—It is not quite fair to add the land. You have got the land always there.

19146. So you have the bricks and mortar and the building ?—They are perishing and the land is not. We have a perpetual rent charge of £33.

19147. I quite understand that, but I was thinking of the initial cost of starting. It is so with reference to everything, lunatic asylums and all kinds of buildings. The initial cost of starting would be £194 per bed ?—Yes, if you include the value of the site.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

MRS. HUME PINSENT (*A member of the Commission*) called; and Examined

19148. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to prepare a statement of your evidence for us on behalf of the Birmingham Education Committee. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. HUME PINSENT, MEMBER OF THE BIRMINGHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE, CHAIRMAN OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOLS SUB-COMMITTEE, LATE CHAIRMAN OF THE AFTER-CARE COMMITTEE.

Method of selecting mentally defective children for special classes.

While serving on the Special Schools Committee of the late School Board, I was struck with the small number of children in special classes, and I came to the conclusion that there must be a great many mentally defective children in Birmingham who had not been discovered. The system of finding out these children was that which obtains in London at the present time; *i.e.*, the head master or mistress, if they had reason to believe that a child was mentally defective, filled in a form which was sent to the Education Office and the child was then examined by the medical superintendent.

I visited several of the elementary schools in Birmingham, and convinced myself that the heads of departments did not realise the type of child for whom the special class is intended, and that many of these children were still in elementary schools.

Having received permission from the Special Schools Committee I then visited all the fifty-six elementary board schools in Birmingham, containing about 60,000 children. On an average I found four in a school whom I thought sufficiently defective to bring up for medical examination.

Even then I was conscious that I left in school many others who in London would be certified for a special class, because it was useless to bring them up for examination, as our committee had been in the habit of providing for those children only who were little, if any, better than idiots.

After a few months I made a second visit to some twenty of the board schools, and again I was able to select an almost equal number of children. This convinced me that these visits to the schools should be periodical, and further experience has proved that this is undoubtedly true. Six months to a year always reveals fresh children needing medical examination. Altogether I selected 251 children for examination by the medical superintendent—of these he at once certified 172—fifty-five he returned to ordinary schools to be re-examined after a few months, and a large number of these have since been certified. Three children were found to be idiots and three others severe cases of epilepsy, five were deaf mutes; thirteen children were returned to ordinary schools. Total 251.

During the eighteen months previous to my search only sixty-two children had been certified. I mention this as I think it shows that an education authority which trusts to the judgment of their teachers to tell them which children are mentally defective may greatly underestimate the numbers. Special classes had been in existence in Birmingham for eight years and during that time accommodation for 100 children was thought sufficient.

Percentage of mentally defective children to school population.

This repeated inspection requires a permanent official, and the committee therefore appointed Dr. Caroline O'Connor. The result of her work is that we now know of over 600 mentally deficient children needing education in a special school. All these have been seen by one and nearly all by two duly qualified medical practitioners. Judging from our previous experience we think it probable that in two years more we shall have increased the numbers by about another hundred. But if we take 600, and in doing so we shall take a very low figure, it gives us a percentage of 1·013 on the school population between the ages of seven and fourteen. This, however, does not represent the total number of defectives, but only of the mentally defective suitable for special classes

Birmingham defectives.

The following is a list of the Birmingham defective children based on a report which I recently presented to the Birmingham Education Committee—

Children who are being Educated.

I.	Blind - - -	40	All being educated in Institutions.
II.	Deaf - - -	74	Seventy-one are being educated in day schools, and three are in institutions.
III.	Physically Defective (Cripples) - -	124	All being educated in day classes.
IV.	Mentally Defective (Feeble-minded) -	386	In special day schools.
	(Total Number) -	624	

Children awaiting admission to Special Classes for want of accommodation.

I.	Mentally Defective (Feeble-minded) -	214
II.	Physically Defective (Cripples) - -	56
	Total Number - - - -	270

Epileptics requiring Boarding School accommodation.
Total number, 20.

These are the cases of epilepsy between seven and sixteen years of age which come within the meaning of the Epileptic and Defective Children's Act, *i.e.*, "Children whose epilepsy is so severe, so frequent, or so disturbing to other children as to prevent them from attending day schools."

Note.—The smallness of this number would suggest that we had not yet discovered every case, but I do not believe there are many undiscovered. 206 cases were reported to us, but after careful inquiry and examination only twenty seemed to the medical superintendent and the committee to require separate treatment in a boarding school.

It is probable that there are many more cases of *severe* epilepsy after the age of sixteen, which would point to the necessity of larger accommodation for epileptics in colonies than in boarding schools. Many children whose attacks are not severe enough to prevent them from attending a day school become worse after school age and are incapable of earning their own livelihood without colony advantages.

Combinations of Defects.

I.	Feebleminded Cripples - -	38	These combinations of defects seem rare, and one large institution for the whole country would probably be sufficient.
II.	Feeble-minded and Blind - - -	7	
III.	Deaf and Feeble-minded - -	5	

Idiots and Imbeciles.
Number on After-care List - - 69

Summary.
Defective Children.

I. In special schools for the mentally defective -	386
II. Waiting admission to special schools for ditto -	214
III. Epileptics needing a special school - - -	20
IV. Feeble-minded cripples - - - - -	38
V. Feeble-minded and blind - - - - -	7
VI. Feeble-minded and deaf - - - - -	5
VII. Idiots and imbeciles - - - - -	69
Total number of mental defectives - - -	739
Physical Defectives (Blind, 40; Deaf, 74; Cripples, 180) - - - - - - -	294
Total - - -	1,033

These figures do not include *pauper* idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded, or other defective children. It should also be understood that they do not include any estimate for the number of defective children in infant schools. There are about 33,965 infants on the registers, and it is probable that there is the same percentage of defectives among them as among the upper departments, *i.e.*, 1·013 per cent. This would yield another 344, making a total of 1,083 mentally defective children.

Boarding schools for certain mentally defective children.

The following is a quotation from a recent report of the Special Schools Sub-committee on the provision of sufficient accommodation for defective children :—

"The establishment of a boarding school for the most difficult cases of mental deficiency will relieve the pressure on the accommodation in all the above suggested centres, by removing at once fifty children, and eventually one hundred, from the day schools. It will, moreover, render the day schools more effective, as it will remove those children whom it has been found almost impossible to benefit or classify in a day school and who are a constant drawback to teaching and discipline. The Committee regard boarding school accommodation as essential for the following types of cases:—

(a) *Mentally defective children living in very bad homes.*—These children, owing to their mental defect, are particularly susceptible to bad influence, and can only, by early removal from their homes, be prevented from acquiring vicious habits.

(b) *A few mentally defective children* living so far from any special day centre that it is impossible for them to attend.

(c) *Mentally defective children* whose regular attendance it is not possible to secure at a day school. These are children with wandering propensities, and also children of parents who are continually moving from house to house, and who take no trouble to enforce their children's attendance at school.

(d) *Certain defective children known as "moral" defectives.*—These should be early placed under suitable control. It often becomes a question as to whether they should be allowed to attend the same day centre as other children, and yet to turn them out into the streets means their certain degradation. When removed from all opportunity of vice these children improve greatly and make excellent manual scholars.

The sub-committee believe that boarding school accommodation is only necessary for about 10 per cent. of mentally defective children. To attempt to educate this 10 per cent. in a day school is absolute waste of money. The children themselves are not benefited, while they are a source of corruption to all with whom they come in contact.

Probably the remaining 90 per cent. can be adequately trained in the following manner :

(1.) Special day schools resembling day industrial schools in which manual work should predominate and in which the higher grade (dull and backward) should be educated.

(2.) Inexpensive day nurseries for the lower grade (border-line imbeciles). Such classes could be efficiently conducted far more cheaply than is at present possible under the requirements of the Education Department as regards staff and buildings.

The evidence of the After-Care-Committee (*vide page* 458) points to the fact that further supervision is imperatively necessary *after school age* if the mentally defective are to be saved from becoming criminals and paupers.

Possible Increase of Efficiency in Special School Education.

It is probable that many more feeble-minded children could be rendered self-supporting or partially self-supporting if the education given in special classes were almost entirely manual. At present it is mental, with manual hours introduced. It should be manual, with classes in the three R.s *for those capable of benefiting by such classes.* Many children leave the special classes just able to spell out an infants' reader. Much time has been spent in order to attain this result, which is entirely useless to the child and is forgotten during the first six months of its after-school life. Such time might have been profitably employed in learning to do something with the hands, and when employed in manual work the *intelligence* of the child improves at a vastly quicker rate than when spelling out the sentences in an infant reader. The vocabulary used by defective children is extremely small, and *language* lessons are infinitely more valuable to them as means towards waking thought and intelligence than a knowledge of spelling and reading in which the *very best* seldom get beyond Standard I. or II.

Leaving Age.

Experience shows that it is almost impossible to retain the better children in special day classes after the age of fourteen ; the parents withdraw them if they are capable of earning anything, and as the fines seldom exceed the money earned by the child, the exaction of the fine fails to ensure the child's attendance. During the last two years eighty-two children left the special classes for the following reasons :—

Age fourteen without leave	12
Age fourteen with leave	4
Left district, age seven to fifteen	41
Workhouse	8
Epilepsy	2
Ill-health	4
Distance	4
Private school	4
Reformatory	1
Barnardo's Home	1
Institution	1
Total	82

A Table given below (*page* 459) shows that only three of the wage-earners on the after-care list remained in school for anything approaching the full period, while twelve children who are now doing no work had a long school career.

These figures show that the special schools are giving two years extra and expensive education to the type of children least likely to benefit by it, while the better type escapes at fourteen, (*see* also page 16, Report of Special School Sub-Committee, Sept. 25th, 1903.)

It also shows that so long as the Epileptic and Defective Act is only in partial operation a great deal of public money will be wasted, for it is probable that all the forty-one children who left the Birmingham special schools while still of school age had their education continued in ordinary schools, or went to no schools at all. In either case the years of special and expensive education were probably entirely wasted.

The following Table shows the percentage of feeble-minded children to the total population in the various wards of Birmingham, and also the mean death-rate per 1,000 taken over a period of five years. It will be seen that in the two wards where there is the highest death-rate there is also the highest percentage of feeble-minded children. In ten other wards there appears to be a close relationship between a high or low death-rate and a high or low percentage of feeble-minded children. In five wards there is a low death rate and a somewhat high percentage of feeble-minded children. Saltley is the most marked, and in this ward I can offer no explanation. In St. Paul's there is a large adult population, which may account for the small number of feeble-minded children. St. Stephen's Ward has not as yet been thoroughly searched, and there are probably more feeble-minded children there who have not yet been discovered. Balsall Heath is a healthy district, not yet overcrowded, and is said to have a vigorous population of young married people.

Ward.	No. of Children.	Rate per 1,000.	Death rate.
1. St. Mary's	35	2·21	27·7
2. St. Bartholomew's	45	1·74	26·0
3. Deritend	41	1·70	22·9
4. Saltley	74	1·58	16·7
5. Duddeston	32	1·36	21·8
6. All Saints'	56	1·30	17·2
7. Bordesley	66	1·19	14·7
8. St. George's	24	1·18	23·1
9. St. Thomas'	22	1·17	20·7
9. Nechells	39	1·17	20·5
10. Ladywood	29	1·15	18·8
11. St. Martin's	22	·90	20·1
11. Balsall Heath	36	·90	15·4
12. St. Stephen's	18	·76	25·4
13. Rotton Park	34	·71	16·1
14. St. Paul's	9	·57	20·5
15. Market Hall	5	·55	18·2
16. Edgbaston and Harborne	14	·45	13·1

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

The Birmingham After-care Committee.

This Committee was appointed in 1901 by the Special Schools sub-Committee with the following objects:—

(1) To keep an accurate record of the lives of children after they leave the Special Schools, with a view of ascertaining—

(*a*) How far the children become self-supporting.

(*b*) Partially self supporting.

(*c*) Morally responsible.

(*d*) How many of them have children.

(2) To help those capable of work to find work.

Note.—The first object is that on which the sub-committee lay most stress, as it is believed that the conditions of the lives and homes of most of such children make anything short of permanent care of little value.

This Committee have published three Reports. The first two have been sent to members of this Commission. I should like to call attention to the following pages:—page 10, Report of September 25th, 1903 (recommendations resulting from a special inquiry into the numbers of the feeble-minded)—pages 5 and 6, Report of April 29th, 1904, Deputations to Boards of Guardians. The third Annual Report is given below.

Report of the City of Birmingham After-Care Sub-Committee.

"This Committee was formed in May, 1901. The following is a summary of the cases visited during the past four years:—

Number of defective children who have left the special schools and are now on the after-care list—

Mentally-defective	104
Deaf	45
Cripples	4

Of the 104 mentally-defective,

Class (a).—19 are earning wages, varying from 3s. to 12s. per week. Average weekly wages 7s. 2d.

Class (b).—3 work with their parents and receive no wages.

Class (c).—32 are doing no work.

Class (d).—9 were dismissed from special schools as incapable of improvement.

Class (e).—1 is in Dr. Barnardo's Home.

Class (f).—4 are in workhouses.

Class (g).—2 are in a Home for the feeble-minded.

Class (h).—22 have been lost sight of, 15 before attaining the age at which they can legally leave school (16 years), 7 after leaving school.

Class (i).—8 have been transferred to normal schools.

Class (j).—4 are dead.—Total 104.

Remarks.

Class (*a*) (the wage-earners) is smaller than it was last year, numbering nineteen instead of twenty-six. Five who were earning at the date of the last Report are now out of work. The average weekly wage has risen from 6s. 1d. in 1904, to 7s. 2d. in 1905. This is due to the fact that the five now out of work were earning low wages. The worst cases are likely to drop from Class (a) to Class (c) in the course of a few years. Fourteen of the nineteen in Class (a) have a good chance of becoming self-supporting, but five need permanent protection, though they could do remunerative work under supervision in an Industrial Colony.

Classes (*b*) *and* (*c*) ("work with parents" and "do no work") may be taken together, as the children who work at home are generally those who would not be able to get or keep a situation. These two classes, numbering thirty-five in all, ought all to be in an industrial colony. Twenty could do useful industrial work under supervision, and nine could only do the simple household work of a colony; six cases could do no work at all. Having regard to the satisfactory way in which it has been found possible to train even certified imbeciles to work at Darenth and in America, it is certain that if these cases had been placed in a boarding school and given regular manual training, they would have been far less useless than they are at present.

Class (*d*) (incapable of improvement in special schools). Of the nine children rejected as imbecile after trial in a special school, two are dead, one is in an asylum, and the six others are at home, as there is no provision for them. Some of these would be capable of improvement at such an institution as Darenth, or might have been given a trial in a boarding school for the mentally-deficient, had there been one in existence. The difficulties of finding adequate treatment for these children are many. Sometimes it is possible to persuade the parents to apply for help from the Poor Law, but they generally object to parting with the child, especially to the Guardians. To do so pauperises the parents, and subjects them to the scorn of their neighbours, who say the parents have had to "put the child away." If, to save the child from running the streets and growing more and more degenerate, the after-care visitor at length persuades the parents to make an application, it is by no means certain that the application will be successful. The Guardians are not obliged to take the child, and sometimes refuse to do so. Medical men differ as to the grade of mental deficiency which constitutes an imbecile, and it has happened that a child who has been refused admission to a special school by the Medical Superintendent of the Education Committee as imbecile, has been refused by the Parish Medical Officer who certifies children for admission to the workhouse. This class is really much more numerous than appears at first sight, as many of these children (the *obvious* imbeciles) are never admitted to the special classes at all, and, therefore, are not strictly "after-care" cases. This Sub-Committee, however, keeps a list of these cases, and endeavours to get the parents to apply to the Guardians to send such children to suitable asylums. At present, there are sixty-nine such cases.

Classes (*e*), (*f*) *and* (*g*) require little comment. Under the existing state of things they are probably in the place where they will do least harm.

Class (*h*) (lost sight of). It should be remembered, in considering these figures, that the percentage of wage-earners among those under this heading is likely to be *exceedingly small*, because many of them were lost before attaining the exemption age of sixteen years, and belong to the most degraded families, who are perpetually wandering from street to street, and from town to town. A great deal of money is wasted in giving special school education to these children, who after a few months remove to another district where there are no special classes. Many of these children would, undoubtedly, improve greatly, if their education were continuous; the only way of securing this would be to place them *in* boarding schools.

The following Table, which contrasts the period spent in school by the nineteen wage-earners, and the thirty-two who are doing no work, is of interest, and shows that it is easier to retain the more hopeless cases in school for the full period, than the brighter ones, as the parents of the latter insist on the children leaving school when fourteen years of age, in order to send them to work. The introduction of regular systematised manual work for all scholars in the special schools will, undoubtedly, tend to increase the number of wage-earners, but it must not be forgotten that the power of working under supervision does not carry with it the power of working independently, and that in the majority of cases the most the special school can do is to train these children to be decent and useful members of a colony.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE.

Period spent in Special School.	Class (a).		Class (c).
	No. of Wage-earners.	Individual Wages (per week).	Doing no work.
Under 1 year - - - -	3	4s., 4s. 6d., 9s.	1
Between 1 and 2 years - - -	5	4s., 5s., 6s., 9s., 9s. 6d.	9
, 2 and 5 „ -	8	7s., 7s. 8d., 8s., 8s., 9s., 10s., 10s., 12s.	10
, 5 and 9 „ - -	3	3s., 4s. 6d., 6s.	12
	19	Average wages 7s. 2d.	32

Table showing Nature of Employment of Class (a) (Wage-earners).

Errands and odd jobs - - - - -	6
Jewellery (chain-making) - - - -	1
„ (polisher) - - - - -	1
Labouring, carriage works - - - -	1
Washing ginger-beer bottles - - - -	1
Button-making - - - - -	2
Learning cabinet-making - - -	1
Coal yard - - - - - - -	1
Bedstead works - - - - - -	1
Rope-making - - - - - -	1
Brasswork - - - - - - -	1
Wire-drawing - - - - - - -	2
	19

INDUSTRIAL COLONIES.

The urgent necessity for the immediate provision of industrial colonies has been continually emphasised by cases in which, although permanent care is essential, it has been impossible to obtain admission to any existing institution. Leaving these cases under such supervision as can be exercised in a working man's home is a grave danger to the child, to the family, and to society in general. As an instance of the difficulty of dealing with bad cases under the present legislation, may be quoted :—

A girl, A. B., whose mother and only brother and sister have all died of consumption. The father, a labourer, has married again, and has a young family. At sixteen A. B. cannot read, write, or count; is lazy, cunning, and passionate, steals anything, and has in temper injured her young brothers and sisters. In October, 1904, the father asked what steps could be taken to get her into an institution. He was advised to make an application to the Guardians; the Guardians refused to take charge of the case. The father then made a further application to the relieving officer to take the girl to the asylum, and a medical certificate was sent to the effect that it was dangerous for the girl to be at large owing to her violent temper, and inclination to incendiarism. Great difficulty and delay were experienced in getting the authorities to take any steps at all; finally, at the beginning of April, the child was examined by the district medical officer, who reported that there were no signs of lunacy, and, therefore, she could not go to the asylum. It was, therefore, intimated that as the girl was neither a lunatic nor a pauper, nothing could be done.

W. X. has a feeble-minded mother, and was seven years in a special school for the mentally defective. While there it was recognised she would need special protection when leaving school. Thinking further training after sixteen a necessity in her case, the after-care visitor gained admission for her to a training Home for young girls. The parents were only too glad to pay half the expense of this further training, and the money for this was paid regularly to the after-care visitor. The matron of the training Home reported after a few months that the girl was too feeble-minded to be trained with ordinary girls. The girl, was, therefore, sent home. There she at once degenerated still further, spending her time in bed or in the streets, where she learned the most filthy language, and was doing much harm to her younger sister. Her temper became quite unruly, and she attacked her mother with a chopper. The after-care visitor had great difficulty in persuading the father, who is secretary to a working men's club, to apply to the Guardians. He was naturally sensitive as to what might be said by the members if he pauperised himself. For the sake of the girl he gave way, and application was made by him and also by the After-care Committee, who enclosed a certificate from the medical superintendent of the Education Committee who had known the case for years, saying that the child ought to be placed under control at once. The Guardians were informed by the After-care Committee that there was a vacancy in a Home for feeble-minded girls at Oxford, where the girl could be placed for 8s. a week. The Guardians would not consider this, but received the girl into the women's side of the workhouse. After about a month they returned her to her father. After a further period at home, during which the father was in daily dread of violence between the girl and her mother (both of whom are feeble-minded), the after-care visitor persuaded him to make a further application for the child to be sent to the Oxford Home. He stated that he would pay 4s. a week. The after-care visitor interviewed the chairman of the Board of Guardians, and carefully explained the case. The case was dismissed by the Guardians, and the chairman afterwards informed the after-care member that the girl had smiled so pleasantly when before the committee, that they thought she was merely stupid.

Y. Z. A feeble-minded and epileptic lad, aged fifteen. Father an insurance agent; income £120 per annum. Mother and sister dependent on father. Boy was discharged from Royal Lancaster Asylum on account of frequent fits. Received in special class where he had no fits. Became more and more violent at home, smashing furniture and attacking mother. Father applied to Guardians and offered 6s. a week towards the boy's support in an epileptic colony. Guardians refused, saying father could well afford to pay the whole amount which would be £32 a year, in addition to travelling expenses and outfit. This is more than equivalent to a fourth of the family income.

Conclusions.

The experience of the After-Care committee tends to show (1) That a certain percentage of mentally-defective children should be educated in boarding schools, to ensure sufficient industrial training, and to remove those known to be moral imbeciles from an environment which must necessarily lead to anti-social conduct.

(2) That industrial colonies should be established where cases who will never become self-supporting or morally responsible, under ordinary circumstances, may be placed under such supervision as will enable them to contribute to their own support.

Conference of After-care Committees.

On March 24th, 1904, a conference of After-care Committees was held in Birmingham. Papers were read by Miss Dendy (Secretary of the Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-minded), Mr. W. H. Dickinson, J.P., D.L., L.C.C. (Chairman of the National Association for Promoting the Welfare of

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

the Feeble-minded), and Mrs. Hume Pinsent (Chairman of the Birmingham Special Schools sub-committee); these have been printed in a separate document. Resolutions were passed to the effect that memorials to the Board of Education and the Local Government Board should be prepared and forwarded with a view to their adoption, to the Education Authorities and Boards of Guardians of towns where special schools have been established. The memorial to the Board of Education urged that steps be taken to make the provisions of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory. The memorial to the Local Government Board asked that an inquiry be held to consider whether any alteration of the law is necessary, so that harmless pauper and non-pauper lunatics, epileptics and feeble-minded persons, could be confined in suitable establishments, upon a different certificate from that now required, and also that Boards of Guardians should receive a grant of 4s. per week for every such person sent to Homes provided to the satisfaction of the Local Government Board.

The Sub-Committee have pleasure in reporting that the memorial to the Board of Education was adopted by thirteen education authorities and twelve Boards of Guardians, and that the memorial to the Local Government Board was adopted by ten education authorities and fourteen Boards of Guardians.

Deaf and Cripples.

Of the 45 deaf:—

(a). 22 are earning wages varying from 2s. to 25s. per week; average weekly wages, 10s. 6d.

(b.) 9 are doing no work.

(c.) 10 were lost sight of, 9 before attaining the age at which they can legally leave school (16 years), 1 after leaving school.

(d.) 3 are dead.

(e.) 1 is married.—Total 45.

Of the 4 cripples:—

(a.) 2 are out of work.

(b.) 1 is in work learning typewriting and receiving no wages at present.

(c.) 1 is lost sight of.—Total 4.

The Special Schools Committee desire to add to the Report of the After-care Committee the following remarks for consideration.

No conclusions as to the value of special school education should be drawn from this Report without taking into consideration the following facts. Practically all the children whose record is given above were educated during the first years that special classes existed in Birmingham, and before the Committee had had much experience in dealing with the feeble-minded or judging of the results of their methods.

Most of these cases were products of single classes, where classification was impossible and the best children had to be kept back because the semi-imbecile required so much attention.

This state of things no longer exists, as the single class has disappeared.

Again, these children left school before it was recognised that the only hope for mentally defective children lay in teaching them during a large portion of their school life to use their hands.

In two years' time children will be leaving school who for the last two years of their school life will have spent half their time at manual work.

It is felt that this cannot fail to increase their wage-earning capacity.

It should also be borne in mind that the first cases admitted to special classes were mostly of a very low grade of intelligence, some being on the border line of imbecility.

Children are now admitted who, though distinctly mentally defective, are of a much higher grade.

This, too, cannot fail to increase the percentage of wage earners."

Idiots and Imbeciles and Rejects from Special Schools.

The After-care Committee has kept a list of the above cases with a view of giving advice and help to parents and, in urgent cases, of trying to get a child received into an asylum,

The presence of an imbecile in the home of a workingman is nearly always disastrous. The tendency of the mother is to neglect her sane children and devote herself to the imbecile, who cannot safely be left for one minute. I have known the mother unavoidably called away, to find on her return that the imbecile had burnt itself. In another case the imbecile had put the cat on the fire; another had locked the baby up in the cellar, another had undressed itself and rolled under the horses' feet in the street. Another had escaped from the house and was found by the police miles from home, after hours of terrible anxiety on the part of the mother who was just then expecting another baby. Many of these idiots are capable of some amount of manual training, others can at least be kept clean and wholesome and made happy, and such cases in a well-managed asylum present a strong contrast to the pitiable objects one finds living in their own homes in a filthy and revolting condition, tied to the legs of the kitchen table, or strapped into a chair to keep them out of harm's way while the necessary household work is performed by an over-burdened mother. The numbers of these cases seemed to the Committee too great to make any attempt to get them into asylums on the voting system. The Committee's list originally numbered forty-five, which number has now increased to sixty-nine. The Chairman applied to the Secretary of the Knowle Asylum, asking if any special arrangements for admission could be made between them and the After-Care Committee, but was told that patients could only be received in the ordinary manner and on the ordinary terms. There was therefore no alternative but to endeavour to get these cases taken by the Poor Law authorities. This course is beset with difficulties, of which the chief are:—

(1) The rooted objection on the part of respectable parents to apply for Poor Law relief.

(2) The objection or inability on the part of parents to pay the weekly sum for which the Guardians usually stipulate, towards the cost of maintenance. This sum varies very much. I have known a case taken for as little as 1s. 6d. a week, although the family income was over £2 a week. In another case the charge made was 2s. 6d. a week, the joint family income being £2 7s. 6d.; in another the sum asked was 7s. a week, the family income being 35s.

(3) The objection on the part of parents to allow their children to be confined in the same ward as adult idiots and imbeciles of the lowest grade. I have known children removed by their parents after admission to the workhouse because they were learning nothing and were imitating the cries and gestures of adult idiots. I think the parents in these cases were right in contending that their children were capable of some training.

(4) The difficulty of preventing relieving officers from discouraging the application of parents to the Guardians on behalf of idiot children. It is very difficult to get accurate evidence, as one only has the word of the parents, but in many cases parents have told members of the After-care Committee that relieving officers have discouraged them by saying, "You ought to be ashamed to *put your child away*"; or "Do you want to become a pauper?" or "I have to keep my children; why shouldn't you keep yours?" Such phrases may be misrepresented or exaggerated, but the impression on the parent's mind remains and he takes no further steps. Some good has been done by the action of the After-care Committee in supplying parents with a special application form (See Appendix 1), but even this is not always successful. It seems strange that while we compel the parents of some defective children, *i.e.*, blind and deaf, to part with their children in order that they may receive adequate training, we place every obstacle in the way of adequate care and training of imbeciles, many of whom are far more dangerous to society if left at large. Many of the parents of imbeciles are both degraded and defective and too ignorant to take any steps voluntarily to secure proper care for their children.

The following is an analysis of cases of idiots and imbeciles with whom the After-care Committee have been trying to deal.

(*a*) In fifteen cases the parents refuse to part with the children. In six of these cases the home circumstances are good, but in no case is the child receiving any training. All, on the death of their relatives, will require provision, and will be much more troublesome than if they had been trained in Institutions.

(*b*) In fourteen cases the parents would be willing to send their child to a Home or institution for care and training, but definitely object to the workhouse and the taint of pauperism. Eight are willing to contribute towards the cost of maintenance, and offer sums from 2s. to 4s. a week.

(*c*) In seven cases the parents express their willingness to allow the child to go to the workhouse, but will probably wait for the After-care Committee to take the initiative, as they belong to the shiftless class. In two of these cases dislike is expressed to the workhouse, and a hope that some other Institution can be found. I quote one of these cases: Father a carpenter, mother dressmaker, joint earnings, 30s. a week. Two in family, one imbecile. Imbecile was in Knowle Asylum, but was removed on account of suppurating sore on one foot, probably tuberculous. After about a year's absence, she was refused re-admittance at Knowle. Child has both legs paralysed and is quite helpless. Parents offer 3s. a week —are unwilling that she should go to the Union, but would consider it if no other Home can be found.

(*d*) In twelve cases the children have been taken by the Guardians and are now in the workhouse. Some of the difficulties of attaining this end will be illustrated by the following cases:—

> (1). Father, merchants' packer, 30s. a week. Step-mother; two children, one imbecile. This child was tried in a special class and rejected as imbecile—has uncontrollable fits of violence and can never be left alone. Boys in the streets get hold of her and knock her about and she has been known to undress herself in the street. Application was made to the Guardians on the usual form (see Appendix 1), which was signed by four doctors who certified that the child was an imbecile. The medical officer employed by the Guardians visited the case and refused to certify. A member of the After-care Committee interviewed the Guardians, and after prolonged negotiations the Guardians offered to send the child to the Poor Law schools (for *normal* children) at a charge to the parents of 7s. per week. The parents refused. Some months later the parents moved into a different Poor Law Union and a fresh application was made to another Board of Guardians. The child was received, certified and sent to Knowle Asylum.

(2) Quoted from After-care Report:—

Father cab-driver, £1 per week. This is one of the most urgent cases for admission to the Infirmary, as there are *nine* children to two bedrooms and the child is (through no fault of the parents) very dirty in her habits, and the mother cannot possibly give her the requisite attention without neglecting the health of the other children. The parents are deserving people.

(3) Quoted from After-care Report:—

Father labourer on Midland Railway, wages £1 a week. Four in family, one a cripple and one imbecile. Poor, deserving people. Mother stays at home and minds the cripple. Father does not like to be made a pauper. Four visits were made before he was persuaded to apply to the Guardians.

(4) Father a labourer, average wages 15s. a week. Four children in family, one imbecile. A good mother, very fond of her children and very clean, though poor. Is willing to go charing to enable her to pay for the care of the child. Had made several prior applications to the Guardians and has been snubbed, according to her statements.

(5) Father a labourer in carriage works, wages 18s. to 22s. a week. Six in family, one imbecile. This boy is quite capable of chopping wood. He is continually in trouble, is coaxed into public houses, and practical jokes are played upon him. After three special visits parents consented to apply to the Guardians, though very reluctantly. The case was admitted.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

(*e*) In five cases the children have been sent to asylums, four by the Guardians and one on the voting system.

(*f*) In seven cases the children have either been refused by the Guardians, or the parents have refused to send them on the conditions offered. These cases are quoted below:—

(1) Father billiard-marker, wages about £1 a week. Mother lets apartments. Imbecile boy. Applied to Guardians and were discouraged. Parents do not like to become paupers.

(2) Father wood-turner, wages 16s. a week. Mother very delicate. Three children, one imbecile, extremely dirty in its habits; ill-treats younger brother, never speaks, resents being touched. Was refused by Guardians who said that it was not an imbecile. After-care visitor arranged for its admission to children's hospital. After seven weeks' observation the doctor in charge pronounced it to be a case of secondary amentia of *low grade*.

N.B.—Since this Report was drafted this child has been admitted.

(3) Parents of E. R., an imbecile, applied to the Guardians, who gave them to understand that if the child was taken to the workhouse they would become paupers, and must in addition pay 5s. a week. Parents declined.

(4) Average wage of parents 25s. a week. Were willing to contribute 1s. a week and made application to the Guardians on behalf of imbecile son. Were told they must become paupers and pay 5s. a week. Declined.

(5) Imbecile discharged from special class on account of dirty and immoral behaviour. Father, after much persuasion, allowed him to go to the infirmary, but withdrew him after a few months, alleging that he was only allowed to see him once in three months. Father changed his residence and the boy attended an ordinary public elementary school; this after he had been proved too bad for a special class.

(6) Father a steel-worker, 22s. a week wages. Eight in family; one lame imbecile, actively mischievous. Parents twice obliged to change residence on account of complaints of him from neighbours. Cannot be left alone with younger children. Received into workhouse, *but is now at home again.*

(7) Father was a labourer, pension 7s. a week, mother charwoman, 10s. a week. Three in family, one girl imbecile and getting worse. Immoral, cruel, and extremely troublesome. Requires constant supervision and is not fit to be in the streets at all. Applied to Guardians, who will receive her, but would make a charge of 5s. a week, which the parents say they cannot pay.

(*g*.) In six cases the parents have moved, leaving no address.

(*h*.) Three cases have died.

Total, sixty-nine.

Transactions Relating to the Provision of a Boarding School for Certain Mentally Defective Children.

In May, 1902, the After Care Sub-Committee suggested the provision of a boarding school, and instituted a special enquiry by a Committee of doctors into the number and conditions of the feeble-minded in Birmingham. The report of this Committee has been forwarded to members of the Commission. Their recommendations (see page 10 Report of the Special Schools Sub-Committee, 25th September, 1903), were accepted by the Special Schools Committee and forwarded by them to the School Board, who passed the following resolution:—

> "That the Board having considered the Report now presented is of opinion that Boarding School accommodation for mentally defective children under sixteen years of age should be provided by the Education Authority in pursuance of the Elementary Education Defective and Epileptic Children Act of 1899, Section 2, Sub-section 1 (*a*) and Section 14."

After the Education Committee had been appointed under the Act of 1902, the Special Schools Sub-Committee again brought forward the question, and recommended the Education Committee to establish a boarding school

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

for certain mentally defective children. On the 25th September, 1903, the Education Committee passed the following resolution :—

"That the Sites and Buildings Sub-Committee be instructed to make inquiries in regard to sites and to prepare plans for the erection of a boarding school to accommodate forty children, after receiving suggestions from the Special Schools Sub-Committee, such plans to be prepared with a view to additional accommodation being provided when necessary."

The next year was spent in looking for a suitable site for the boarding school, and extreme difficulty was experienced in getting the committee to agree as to what was suitable. One member insisted on a Southern aspect, another on a dry sub-soil, another on soft water, while all agreed that the land must be cheap. These perfect conditions were extremely hard to reconcile with economy and accessibility. It was not until the autumn of 1904 that a site on which the Sub-Committee could agree was found. This was at Kenilworth, and a resolution was passed by the Education Committee recommending that it should be bought. But by this time the large extra expenditure involved by the new Education Act was beginning to be realized in Birmingham, and the temper of the Education Committee, and still more that of the City Council, had become strictly economical. The Chairman of the Education Committee requested me to bring up a full report embodying a complete scheme for the education of all the defectives of Birmingham. I have not thought it necessary to trouble the Commission with this report in full, but roughly speaking, accommodation was required for 1,000 defectives, and the cost of providing such accommodation would mean an expenditure for the City of ten thousand a year. This included interest and repayment of loans in respect of capital expenditure. The boarding school was merely a part of this scheme, and when this report was presented to the Education Committee on February 25th, 1905, the portion of the report dealing with day schools for defectives was approved, but the Sub-Committee were obliged to withdraw the proposal for the boarding school. Some of the inhabitants of Kenilworth had sent a memorial to the City Council against the erection of a school for the mentally defective in their neighbourhood, and this may have had some influence with the Committee; also the idea of waiting for the Report of this Commission afforded some ground for delay. But the root of the objection was undoubtedly the expenditure involved. The Special schools Sub-Committee felt that the most useful part of the report had been lost, for they are convinced that to educate the class of children described above in day schools is absolute waste of public money.

Meanwhile on 11th May, 1904, the Special Schools Committee had received a deputation from the Aston, Birmingham, and King's Norton Boards of Guardians when the following points were discussed :—

(*a.*) Whether in the boarding school for feeble-minded children proposed to be erected by the Education Committee Poor Law children would be received from the Boards of Guardians dealing with Birmingham children in the order of application for admission on reasonable terms to be arranged.

(*b.*) Whether Poor Law children residing outside Birmingham but within the districts of the several Unions would be placed on an equality with the Birmingham Poor Law children in regard to order of admission.

(*c.*) Whether the amount of contribution per child on behalf of Poor Law children residing in and outside Birmingham but within the Union districts would be the same.

It was estimated that at that time there were fifty-two epileptic or feeble-minded children under sixteen years of age in the three Unions, thirty-seven of whom belong to Birmingham.

The Boards of Guardians represented felt very strongly that *two* public bodies should not provide accommodation for the education of the same class of children, and were of opinion that if the points raised by them were favourably considered they would be very much assisted in their endeavours to establish a joint colony for feeble-minded and epileptic persons over sixteen years of age, which question was raised by the deputation from the Birmingham After-care Committee when interviewing the Boards of Guardians for Birmingham and district.

On 1st June, 1904, the following resolutions were passed by the Special Schools Sub-Committee; but it was further resolved on 13th July that they should not be forwarded to the Education Committee until a site has been definitely obtained.

"That the following resolutions be approved and forwarded to the Education Committee for adoption :—

"(*a.*) That when building the proposed boarding school, twenty-four extra beds be provided which shall be allotted to the most pressing cases suitable for boarding schools and chargeable to either of the three Boards of Guardians, upon a reasonable payment to be hereafter agreed. Thereafter, all applications for admittance should be considered on their merits, no distinction being made between Poor Law and other cases, the most pressing case being always preferred.

"(*b.*) That Poor Law children residing outside Birmingham but within the districts of the several Unions be placed on an equality with the Birmingham Poor Law children in regard to order of admission.

"(*c.*) That the amount of contribution per child on behalf of Poor Law children residing in and outside Birmingham but within the Union districts be the same."

Further negotiations between the two authorities have been rendered impossible owing to the Sub-committee's opinion that it would be entirely useless at the present time to approach the City Council with a proposal for a boarding school. What the Guardians propose to do in these very unsatisfactory circumstances I have no doubt that Mr. Curtis will explain, but I should like to make a few remarks on the situation.

If the Education Authority is the authority which establishes the school there will be no difficulty in receiving the Poor Law children, but if the Guardians establish a school for their mentally defective cases there will probably be a great difficulty in getting them to receive all the children for whom the Education Committee consider a boarding school imperative, owing to the numbers and also to the fact that the cases will not be Poor Law cases but cases where the parents can and do support their families, but cannot pay for institution training for their feeble-minded children. As the local education authority is, under the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act of 1899, the authority for the education of defectives under sixteen, it seems a pity that the Guardians should also undertake the education of defectives, and will I think act as a deterrent to the Education Committee in the proposed scheme for a boarding school, for it seems unwise and wasteful for *two* authorities to be educating defectives in one district. If owing to this feeling the Education Committee give up their scheme, a far larger number of defectives will be left without boarding school accommodation, for while the Guardians speak of fifty-two children the Special Schools Committee estimate that they will have 100 cases. Again it is probable that the Education Committee would have difficulty in persuading the Guardians to accept the children they consider fit candidates for a boarding school, as their medical men appear to take an entirely different standard of mental deficiency. (See cases quoted above.)

It should be thoroughly understood that the cases known to the Education Committee are not now dependent on the Guardians, and I believe it would be a great mistake that they should be forced into a Poor Law establishment. The influence on the family cannot be disregarded, and allowing a family to become dependent on Poor Law relief in any way is giving such a family direct encouragement to apply for relief again. The first application means for them a loss of self-respect and a humiliation in the eyes of their neighbours. Once pass this initial stage, and a second and a third application is easy, until a state of chronic dependence is produced. When every effort is being made by people who work among the poor to teach

honest independence, and to encourage the idea that to apply for assistance from the Guardians is a sign of social failure and disgrace, it is an anomaly to have to persuade parents to apply to the same authority and in the same manner for the education and training of their defective children. Parents have not to apply to the Poor Law for a blind or deaf child, although many of these are in boarding schools, and it is altogether inconsistent that they should have to do so just because the defect which necessitates special training happens to be of a slightly different kind.

NOTES ON CASES WHICH POINT TO THE NECESSITY OF BOARDING SCHOOL ACCOMMODATION FOR CERTAIN MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN AND TO THEIR NEED OF PERMANENT CARE IN AN INDUSTRIAL COLONY AFTER SCHOOL AGE, BY Dr. O'CONNOR AND Mrs. HUME PINSENT.

1 and 2. *A. and A. W.*—These two children, aged about thirteen and eleven, have attended for some years very irregularly at a special school. *A.* has now completely given up coming to school, and *A. W.* attends once or twice a week, and then always late. Their mother is a very low woman, said to be leading a bad life. She has lost all control over her children, and although repeatedly fined, and even imprisoned, she is not able to make them attend school. They are both children who can do extremely good work with their hands, and would be entirely self-supporting under supervision and judicious management, but as things are at present they will both inevitably drift into a life of crime, and must, sooner or later, come upon the rates. These cases illustrate the need for compulsory powers, as some years ago arrangements had been made for the admission of both to Dr. Barnardo's Homes, but the mother could not be induced to give her consent, because they earned a few pennies minding babies and selling papers. The girl now spends the greater part of the day in bed, in surroundings of indescribable filth and squalor, while the boy loafs about the streets and sells papers, none of the profits of which he will now allow to his mother.

Since writing the above the Special School sub-Committee applied to the N. S. P. C. C. who have taken the case up. The mother has been imprisoned for three months for neglect. *A.* has been sent to the Aston workhouse, and *A. W.* has been taken by Middlemore's Homes. *A.* will probably learn nothing in the workhouse, as she requires special management and more patience and supervision than the workhouse authorities are likely to be able to afford, also it is probable that when old enough she will take her discharge. *A. W.* may do well in Middlemore's unless they discharge him owing to his mental deficiency.

3 and 4. *A. and P. S.*—Twins, aged 8. Only lately admitted to a special school. They have been for some years in an ordinary school, but know absolutely nothing. They are the youngest of a large family. Their father is a tailor, their mother a confirmed drunkard. They are looked after by a sister of sixteen, who is on the music hall stage. They are thoroughly dirty, neglected, and ill-cared for, and attend school very irregularly, so that little benefit can be expected.

5. *M. S.*—Aged 8. Illegitimate. I called at their house lately and found the grandmother out at work; the mother and aunt, also mentally-defective, in bed; and *M.* just home to his dinner. It was 12.30, and this mentally-deficient child, who told me he had to get his own breakfast, was now apparently about to get his own dinner. He looks half-starved, and is half-clothed and extremely dirty.

6. *M. G.*—Age 16. Just leaving a special school. This girl is very deficient. She is also very delicate and requires much care and good nourishment. She lives with a stepmother, who is very unkind to her, and keeps her in rags. If presents of clothes are given to the girl they always disappear at once, supposed to be pawned by the stepmother. Some months ago she was sent into a cellar with a lighted candle, set fire to her apron, and got very badly burned about the face and arms. She was kept in hospital for some time, the nurses and doctors being shocked at the state of emaciation she was in. The shock from the burn seems to have taken away what little intellect she had. She is now leaving school to live entirely with a harsh and unkind woman, who will make her life a misery. She could do useful housework under good management, but will never be self-supporting.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

Y.—Age 9. This is a workhouse case, boarded-out in the neighbourhood of a special school in order that he may attend it. He has no parents. He is very deficient, and is subject to fits. At the first Home where he was boarded by the Guardians he was very cruelly treated, and used to come to school covered with bruises and sores inflicted by his foster-mother. He was removed from this family and placed with another, where he appears to be well treated, but the ill effects of the bad treatment persist; he is more deficient than he was, and has fits more frequently and more severely than formerly. He is a boy with a good ear and powerful voice, and is in the habit of singing in the public-houses and at cab-stands to earn pennies from the men. He is also very witty and talkative. A guide has had to be provided to prevent his singing in the streets and public-houses on his way home. He is sure to get into very bad company and bad ways as he gets older. The ratepayers are paying for his maintenance and for a most expensive education, and the whole of this money is being wasted, Even if more costly, a boarding school would ensure humane treatment, decent behaviour, and the maximum amount of work possible under the circumstances.

8. *M. C.*—Age about 11. Morally defective. Has a decent home, but the parents have little control over her and she wanders about after school hours with big boys. Is very deficient mentally, and will be a great expense to the community eventually.

9. *J. B.*—This boy is an inveterate truant, and could hardly be made to attend school. A guide had to be provided for him. His parents have no control over him, and his mother is not a fit person to have charge of a child. After some persuasion the parents applied to the Guardians, who placed him in the workhouse infirmary as an imbecile, which is not really a suitable place for him, as he could be taught to be very useful with his hands. While in the workhouse, though known to be an inveterate truant, and mentally almost an imbecile, he was sent out to an ordinary school, with the natural result that he constantly ran away and went home, a distance of five or six miles. On one occasion he is said to have been at home for three days and nights without any inquiry being made. His mother has removed him from the workhouse, and is not unnaturally annoyed with the whole proceeding. It will be difficult to persuade her to take any further steps.

10. *A. C.*—Also an inveterate truant and morally defective. A big strong boy, who could be made most useful under proper and permanent control, but now attends school very irregularly, and a guide has to be paid to bring him, although he is quite able to find his own way. He runs away whenever he gets a chance, taking other mentally-deficient boys with him, and often sleeping out.

11. *A. M.*—The same type as No. 10. Has been detected stealing several times.

12. *F. T.*—Age 14. Mongolian, but not as bad mentally as his appearance would lead one to suppose. He has attended various special schools, as his family are always on the move. They have now moved again, and left no trace. As none of the education authorities bordering on Birmingham have special schools, cases are frequently lost by simply moving into the next street, which may be across the city boundary. Certain families are well known to the Committee for their wandering habits, and if they have feeble-minded children the only way to secure their training is to send them to a boarding school.

13. *A. D.*—Age 11. A moral imbecile. Her parents are fairly respectable people, but have no control over her. She is very deficient mentally, and can never be made very useful, but will be a great danger and expense to the community if left at liberty. She is violent and obstinate, and kicks and bites when interfered with. She uses very bad language, and has very immoral tendencies. Has lately almost killed a small child in the street. Cruel to animals.

14. *E. W.*—This girl has curious hysterical fits, which she seems able to control more or less when firmly treated.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

She is semi-paralysed, and cannot do much with her hands. Her tendencies are immoral, and she is much in need of permanent control.

15. *A. S.*—This girl is the aunt of No. 5. She left a special school at 14, and could never be induced to attend again. Her mother has no control over her. She is now about 18 years old, and seems to spend her whole time in bed. She is dirty and idle. I think she is in great danger of following the bad example of her sisters, one of whom is said to have become a prostitute at 15 years of age, and the other has an illegitimate child.

16. *S. G.*—This girl can do fairly good work in school, is good at needlework. She has an extremely immoral home. When her mother was away hop-picking in the summer it is said that her father behaved in such an immoral manner with the girl that the neighbours interfered, and took S. G. out of the house until her mother's return. The girl herself has immoral tendencies, and will be a great danger to the community.

17. *A. W.*—This boy is semi-paralysed and has a very bad squint. He can do fairly good work under supervision, but is a kleptomaniac. He has stolen over £1's worth of small tools from the workshop in less than a year, and also steals small things in school, if not carefully watched. He would make a useful and harmless member of an industrial colony, but as things are, he is certain to get into police trouble sooner or later, and will spend most of his future life in prison or workhouse.

18. *W. H.*—This boy requires detention as there is nobody who has any control over him. His mother is a widow, very poor and delicate. She finds it difficult to obtain work on account of this boy. At present she is so ill that she cannot make him attend school, and he has played truant for months, necessitating the expense of a guide to bring him to school. He can do good work under supervision, and is worth educating, but has played truant so persistently all his school life that his education has never had a chance. No truant school will receive him on account of his mental deficiency. Was turned out of home for boys because of his mental deficiency. Has also been in the workhouse with mother, but has to leave when mother goes out as the Guardians refused to have him by himself.

19. *F. R.*—9. This boy is the son of a blind beggar. His mother is said to be an immoral woman. The boy is kept from school for want of boots, though his father, the beggar, is always comfortably dressed. He is a fairly promising boy at school, and might do well if removed from the evil influence of his parents.

20. *M. D.*—11. This child is a kleptomaniac. Her family history is very bad. Her paternal grandmother, two grand uncles and uncle committed suicide. Her maternal grandfather died of apoplexy. A sister died of epilepsy. Her father is consumptive, and her mother delicate. She gets on fairly well with her school work, and would be useful in a colony, but owing to her pilfering habits, will probably get into police trouble sooner or later.

21. *A. T.*—10. This child's father and mother are criminals. The father has just been arrested for stealing luggage at a station. Hundreds of pawn tickets were found in the house, and upon the mother, when searched by the police. This child has not much chance of growing up a useful member of society, unless removed from such a home.

22. *B. B.*—This is an illegitimate child. Her mother is at service, and the child lives with a very filthy and ignorant old grandmother. The child suffers from chronic inflammation of the eyelids, and very weak eyesight. Hospital notes were procured and the grandmother induced, with much difficulty, to take the child to the eye hospital, where glasses were provided for her, but the grandmother has never allowed her to wear them, and her work suffers in consequence. She is a child of a very rough and bad disposition, with immoral tendencies, she is sure to get into police trouble and must inevitably end her days in the workhouse.

23. *L. H.*—This is a child who would well repay regular education, as she is very promising in all forms of manual work, but she is an inveterate truant, and attends school so very irregularly that she has little chance of learning much. She would do well in a boarding school. Her home surroundings are very bad, dirty and neglected.

24. *B. J.*—Another truant case who might do well with regular schooling. Very dirty and neglected, and suffers from weak eyes.

25. *S.K.*—14. A workhouse case of unknown antecedents. This girl is an extremely good worker under supervision, but has a very peculiar temper, and requires much management. She could never keep an ordinary situation, but would do very well in a colony. She was boarded-out by the Poor Law Guardians in order that she might attend a special school. She gave a good deal of trouble at first, as she was given to biting and kicking, but she soon became quite docile under judicious management at a special school, and made very good progress, especially in domestic work. However it was found out that the woman with whom she was boarded-out was treating her with great violence and cruelty, and the Guardians have consequently removed her, and taken her back into the workhouse, not thinking it necessary to keep her at school as she is over fourteen. She will probably be of no use in the workhouse, and will very likely become troublesome and vicious again. She is likely to be a very dangerous member of the community when she takes her discharge.

26. *E. T.*—14. This boy had a very bad character at the normal school where he was found. He was accused of immorality, besides being very troublesome in class. He was sent to a special school where his behaviour was also said to be very bad in every way. He was transferred to another special school and from the time he went there never gave the slightest trouble of any kind. He was there about two years. He was a case of great mental deficiency, and made little or no progress either mentally or manually. His family are all exceedingly dull and ignorant. His mother is little better than feeble-minded. The family have now moved into Smethwick and we shall probably lose sight of him. The years of work expended upon this boy in special schools have been more or less wasted, as he is incapable of doing any work without supervision, and must inevitably go to the workhouse when his parents die.

27. *E. G.*—This girl requires very close supervision, as she has very morbid ideas, and has been detected in an attempt at suicide by means of a bootlace round her neck. She is a girl of attractive appearance and is of the very soft kind, who would do anything that was suggested to her, so will most likely get into bad hands, as she is quite incapable of regulating her own life. Her mother says she is a terrible trouble at home and that she dare not leave her alone, for she would go off with any man who asked her.

28. *E. G.*—This boy has already been arrested for stealing cigarettes out of a shop. His teacher does not believe that he was guilty, but that he was with other boys who forced him to take part in the theft, as he has no will of his own and would do anything he was asked. He had never been accused or suspected of dishonesty.

29. *H. B.*—This boy was one of the guilty ones in the cigarette stealing, led to it by a boy of criminal habits who used to wait about outside the special school and get the mentally-deficient boys to act as catspaws for him. He has now fortunately been sent to a reformatory, the two mentally-deficient boys being discharged by the magistrate. H. B. has a bad character for pilfering in school, so he will probably appear more than once in the police court.

30. *P. C.*—16. This girl has just left a special school She is a girl of fairly good intelligence, but is abnormal, owing to her very spiteful and vindictive temper. She is very good at all domestic work, and would make a very good servant if it were not for her temper, which would make it impossible for her to keep a place, so that at her parents' death she will probably have to go to the workhouse.

31. *H. C.*—Brother of the above. They fight so desperately that they have to be sent to different special schools. This boy is much the same as his sister, both as regards temper and capacity for work. They both were

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

in the habit of waiting outside infants' schools and attacking the small children as they came out. H. C. will probably spend much of his future life in prison, and the rest in the workhouse.

32. *H. H.* 12. This is a girl of very violent and uncontrolled temper. She cannot be managed in any ordinary school, but in a special school, after one or two outbreaks, she has become perfectly docile and easy to manage. She is an extremely good and willing worker, and under judicious management would be a most useful member of a colony.

33. *R. H.*—A case of C. S. Drunken immoral mother. Father a criminal, spends at least half his time in prison, and is now said to have got a sentence for fifteen years. Mother has married another man who is deaf and weak-minded. R. H. is always in the most filthy condition. She sells matches and is such a pitiable object that people give her money and the parents find she brings them in quite a nice little income. In consequence, they have twice refused a vacancy in a Salvation Army Home which was found for her. R. H. has been in the lock-up, and was sent by magistrates to workhouse, but she was allowed to go out again after a week. She is now reported to be living an immoral life with an old man of seventy. She is capable of very good industrial work.

34. *F. C.*—Just discharged from special class because he is 16. Found waiting outside his old school, longing to go back to his teachers. No situation can be found for him, he is too silly. The boys round his home tease him and worry him so that now he has no school to go to he spends his time tramping through distant parts of the City, slinking home at night. He could do simple work with his hands; he is of much higher intelligence than many of the imbeciles that Dr. Fernald has trained to farm work.

35. *A. B.*—Age 24. Son of a most respectable and well-educated working man. He told me his son could work well under supervision, and if given encouragement, but that he wanted more looking after than an ordinary master had time or patience for. He wants to see him settled comfortably before he dies. I told him of the Guardians' proposed colony, and said I thought the best thing he could do would be to try and get him into it as soon as possible, but when he heard that it would be a Poor Law institution he said he would rather "keep clear of that." A. B. has been doing work for me in my garden. My gardener says he can do about half as much as an ordinary man. He left school at fourteen, and has only done about three months' work a year since then. If in a colony his work would have been perfectly continuous, and he could have been trained to greater efficiency.

36. *W. J.*—Age 17. His father moved from the country, where his grandfather had a small farm, in order that W. J. might be educated in a special school. W. J. is a microcephalic, small, but with good general health. He is gentle and easily led. He has not improved mentally. He is very fond of digging and wheeling stones. He is not able to earn anything. His father is a commercial clerk, and earns £2 a week. He has a wife, two other children of school age, and an invalid sister-in-law dependent on him. He would gladly pay 5s. a week if he could get W. J. into a suitable Home or colony. No vacancy can be found, and if found would cost more than 5s. a week, which would necessitate an application for help from the Guardians. It is extremely doubtful whether the Guardians would give any assistance, and the father was most unwilling to apply for help from the Poor Law. The boy should live in the open air, and could do a little out-door work. Town life makes this an impossibility.

37. *D. H.*—Feeble-minded boy who since he left a Special School has had many situations, and never keeps one more than six weeks. Has two mentally-deficient brothers. D. H. has been up before the magistrates four times, and the last time was sent to Winson Green Prison for a month for breaking into an empty house. This boy is perfectly capable of work under strict supervision, but no employer can be expected to take the necessary trouble. He will probably be in and out of prison till his health breaks down and he goes to the workhouse.

38. *E. C.*—Has done quite good work in a factory, and in good times earns 8s. per week. But because he never could be made punctual was twice turned off. Taken back by urgent request of after-care member, and is now kept on out of charity. Earns 5s. a week now factory only works half-time. Has lately begun to have epileptic fits. Had bad one at work and nearly fell into dangerous machinery. It is probable that if this were known to the employer, the boy would be discharged. He has been three times up before the magistrates, and fined. His married sister with whom he lives pays the fines, but the next time he will have to go to prison because the family are almost destitute. The children, one of whom is also defective, are absolutely filthy, half starved, and in rags. The sister has now pawned everything available, including the bedding. E. C. is like a silly child, and is terribly frightened when he gets into police trouble, although the fright has no deterrent effect.

The B. Family. Mother, repeated attacks of insanity, and is frequently in and out of asylum. Has five children, one mentally defective, one epileptic imbecile, a third has fits of uncontrollable passion, and will probably become insane. Father a criminal, now in prison. All the rest of the family in the workhouse. It would be interesting to know how much this family has cost the community.

The G. Family.—Grandmother, feeble-minded, and has been in asylum. Mother, feeble-minded, with two feeble-minded daughters in special school. Three generations of feeble-minded, and the eldest feeble-minded girl has now left school and is "walking out" with a young man.

The Z. Family. Mother, an imbecile with three illegitimate children, one of whom is blind, deaf, and feeble-minded.

APPENDIX I. FORM No. 170.

BIRMINGHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Special Schools After-care Sub-Committee.

Name .....

Address .....

Date of Birth .....

Employment of Parents .....

Wages of Parents .....

Other Children in family .....

Amount the Parents are willing to contribute per week .....

Remarks of Visitor .....

.....

.....

.....

Doctor's Report and Signature .....

.....

.....

Chairman of Committee's Signature .....

Date .....

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

APPENDIX II. FORM No. 88.

Special Schools After-care Report Form

CITY OF BIRMINGHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Special Schools After-care Sub-Committee.

1. Name (in full) .....
2. Address .....
3. Date of Birth .....
4. School last attended .....
5. Date of Admission .....
6. Date of Leaving .....
7. Regularity of Attendance .....
8. Punctuality of Attendance .....
9. School Record .....
10. General Character .....
11. Name and Address of Employer .....
12. Occupation state (*a*) Special Aptitude .....
    (*b*) Present occupation .....
    (*c*) How many situations since leaving School or since last Report .....
13. Wages .....
14. Home Circumstances .....
*15. If any Police trouble, please state full particulars .....
16. Remarks .....

(*Signed*) ..... *Date* 190

N.B.—Questions 3 to 10 need not be answered after the particulars have once been reported.

* Fresh inquiries should be made on this question for each report.

THE LAUNDRY AND HOMES OF INDUSTRY, BIRMINGHAM.

The Thirteenth Annual Report of the Laundry and Homes of Industry, Birmingham, has been sent to members of this Commission. At the request of Miss Stacey and her Committee I have added this information to the Birmingham evidence. I should like to call attention to the following points.

I.—Inadequacy of Accommodation and want of Funds.

The two Homes provide between them forty-six beds. During the first eight years after the Homes were opened about 1,600 applications for admission were received. During the last five years there have been 580 applications. The decrease in applications is partly due to the fact that it is well known that there are no vacancies. It has been impossible for these Homes to receive a single case from the After Care Committee, although that committee have urgent cases. The Homes cannot afford to take free cases, the After Care Committee have no funds, and parents' contributions are very irregular and never sufficient. Even if, by special appeal, money could be raised for maintenance of a particular case, it seems impossible to raise enough for enlarging the Homes, which are always full. Private charity, though sufficient to start the movement, is absolutely insufficient to cope with the numbers.

II.—Want of Powers of Detention.

Although these Homes acknowledge the necessity for permanent care (*see* page 8 of the Report) and would willingly provide it for the cases they take in, they are unable to do so owing to the lack of powers of detention. In twelve years 101 cases have left the Homes. Of these, only *two or three* are reported to be doing well, so that the work of these Homes if regarded as "Training" can hardly be said to be satisfactory, and neither is it satisfactory as permanent care, for only four of the original admissions to these Homes are now inmates. I am told by the Secretary, Miss Stacey, that with the exception of the two or three mentioned above *none* of the 101 girls who for one or other reason have left or been discharged were really fit to return to ordinary life, but that they should all have been kept under restraint and supervision.

LAUNDRY AND HOMES OF INDUSTRY, BIRMINGHAM.

AVERAGE WEEKLY COST PER INMATE FOR THE YEAR ENDED.....

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

2 Feb. 1906.

	21 girls.	26 girls.
	Average Weekly Cost per Inmate.	
	Arrowfield Top.	Enniskerry.
1. *Staff Expenses.*	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Salaries and wages:		
Superior officers Subordinate officers	- 1 6½	- 1 4
2. *Inmates' Expenses.*		
Provisions (inmates and officers)*	- 3 11½	- 3 3¼
Clothing	- - 3½	- - 4¼
Medical requisites, drugs, &c. „ attendance on matrons	- - 2¾	- - 2
Allowances, amusements, &c.	- - 1¼	- - 1¼
3. *General Expenses.*		
Fire, light, and water	- - 6¼	- - 6¾
Furniture and fittings (repairs)	- - 6½	- - 6¾
Rates, taxes, insurance, and rent	- 1 4	- 1 3
Garden	- - 5¾	- - 3
4. *Management Expenses.*		
Managers', officers', and inmates' travelling expenses	- - ¾	- - ½
Printing, stationery, and advertisements Telegrams, stamps, and cheque books	- - 3½	- - 3½
	- 9 4¼	- 8 2¼

We very much object to keeping a separate table for the matrons.

INDUSTRIAL DEPARTMENTS.

LAUNDRY AND RUG-MAKING UNITED.

Average between the years 1903 *and* 1904 *per week per Inmate.*

	21 girls.	26 girls.
	Arrowfield Top.	Enniskerry.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Gross earnings	- 6 1½	- 5 7¼
Working expenses	- 4 1¾	- 3 2½
Nett profit	- 1 11¾	- 2 4¾
Note.—If the nett profit on the girls' work is deducted from the average weekly cost per inmate we obtain the following figures:—	- 9 4¼	- 8 2¼
	- 1 11¾	- 2 4¾
	- 7 4½	- 5 9½

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.

*2 Feb. 1906.

19149. (*Mr, Byrne.*) I want to ask you if you have personal knowledge (knowledge of your own or conveyed to you by fellow-workers) as regards the practical difficulty of poor, but not pauper, people, getting their imbecile children dealt with ?—Yes.

19150. You are aware of many cases of refusals; not merely those mentioned here ?—I have put down all those that have come to me through the after-care work. We deal with sixty-nine cases, I think it is, of imbeciles and idiots, and those cases are being replenished every day, and I think that I have given you an analysis of the difficulties. All the difficulties do not come from the Guardians; a large proportion of them come from the parents themselves. What I should like to emphasise is that the difficulty arises from the difference in the attitude taken by the relieving officer and the Education Committee. For instance, we are dealing with blind cases; we take those blind cases and put them into boarding establishments. There is never any question about it, and whenever it is possible to obtain money contributions from the parents we do so. We take the child first, and obtain the contribution afterwards. It is entirely the opposite with regard to mental defectives who require institution care; the parent has to apply through the relieving officer, and although, as I have specially mentioned in my statement, it is very difficult to gauge the accuracy of what the parents tell you (they do not always speak the truth), the impression left on their mind is an antagonistic one, and they give up all effort to get the child received by the Guardians. Sometimes it never even gets past the relieving officer, and on other occasions the child is taken and the parents are discontented with the treatment given in the workhouse. I have every sympathy with the Guardians, because they have no special place for these children, and they cannot give them any proper treatment. Many of the children are capable of being trained, and no training being given, the parents get discontented and take the child out; or they find the 5s. or 2s. 6d. (whatever it may be), irksome and they take the child out. The relieving officer or the Guardians will come to me afterwards and say, "You do not know what lies that parent has been telling you." That is true. The parent does often tell you lies, both about income and everything else, but the Poor Law authorities are apt to treat the case on the character of the parent, whereas we as an education authority treat it on the needs of the child. It is that difficulty I should like to bring before the Commissioners.

19151. About the twelve cases I mention where there were difficulties made by the Guardians, you say the Guardians refused to take them, and then said they would want a payment of 5s. a week. Legally that is not sound. If the parents are not paupers, if they do not require relief, the Guardians have no power to take them, and if they do require relief, they cannot make a bargain for 5s. a week. The parent is liable for the whole cost of the maintenance if able to pay, and if unable to pay, not liable. Is that the way the Guardians put it ?—By the reports brought to us from after-care members that is not the way they were met. When they come before the relieving officer they are told, "you will have to become a pauper, and you will have to pay so much a week." That is practically how it works out. In some cases they will not receive them free; in some cases they make no demand for payment.

19152. In all these cases it is impossible to certify them or otherwise the Guardians would be obliged to take them on the chance of getting what they could ?—I cannot tell whether it is impossible to certify the children, but they are not certified. Very many of the children have been presented to the Guardians with a paper signed by the medical officer of the education authority stating they are imbecile, but of course that is not a certificate.

19153. You say that among the class of people for whom it is suggested special school accommodation is required, there are children who live so far away from any day school that it is impossible for them to attend. There are not many of them, are there ?—There are a few, but not many.

19154. What distance do you mean ?—I do not think you can ask a child to attend a school more than a mile and a half away. There are still children in Birmingham who have no special school within that limit.

19155. Is the boarding-out of such children in the neighbourhood of a school commonly practised in Birmingham ?—Not at all commonly. There are about six boarded out by the Guardians.

19156. But none boarded out by the education authority so as to be near a school ?—At one time we had one deaf and dumb case, but we have none at the present time.

19157. That would be a practical remedy, if carried out, for these few children ?—I think it is very undesirable in the case of mentally defective children.

19158. Even if it were practicable, you would not like to have it done ?—No, I would look upon it as a thing which might be done in an extreme case where there is no other provision, but I think it is a very unwise one.

19159. There is no industrial school for girls in or near Birmingham, is there ?—I think not.

19160. Do you think that that in any way accounts for the number of girls who get into trouble and deteriorate mentally from want of proper training and school attendance ?—No, I do not think it has anything to do with it, because there are industrial schools for boys, and there are quite as many boys who get into trouble as there are girls. The fact is that the industrial schools will not take mentally defective cases if they can help it, and will turn them out afterwards if they do take them.

19161. In Birmingham there are none for them to go to ?—Not for the girls.

19162. So there must be a considerable number of the girls at Birmingham running about the streets who in other districts would be sent to industrial schools ?—I have no experience as to whether you can get mentally defective girls into industrial schools. I have experience that it is very difficult to get mentally defective boys in. If the boy comes from a special class, it is a reason for being refused by an industrial school.

19163. It has been suggested that industrial schools taking in imbecile girls might carry out a necessary work. Would you think the circumstances of Birmingham would indicate that if there were industrial schools who would take girls of doubtful, or worse than doubtful, mental condition, it would be a good thing ?—I do not think it would be wise to mix mentally defective girls with normal children; they would have to have a special department for them.

19164. (*Dr. Loch.*) You say in your remarks relating to the provision of a boarding school for mentally defective children, "the root of the objection was undoubtedly the expenditure involved." You suggest economies which are economies in the use of institutions. May I bring this out; earlier in your statement you say to attempt to educate this morally defective type of child in a day school is an absolute waste of money ?—Yes.

19165. Apart from anything that can be done by the Board of Education in the way of special schools you think it is cheaper to provide institutions, than to let the child remain in the special school ?—Yes, if that child comes within the categories given above as certain classes of mentally defective children.

19166. I take that for granted. Then you propose as a cheaper method, and equally effective: "inexpensive day nurseries for the lower grade (borderline imbeciles.) Such classes could be efficiently conducted far more cheaply than is at present possible under the requirements of the Board of Education as regards staff and buildings." Could you make that clearer to us ?—I think we have had evidence before this Commission as to the floor-space required for mentally defective children. At present the Board of Education require 20 square feet for each mentally defective child, whereas the ordinary normal child may be educated on a 10 square feet limit. For years the Board of Education has, I will not say sanctioned, but it has allowed, the education of children in voluntary schools on an 8

square foot limit. I do not think there is any reason, medical or otherwise (and I have consulted medical men), why a defective child should require double the air space that a normal child requires. I think it is a perfectly useless expenditure to build these very large rooms for the children who are least worth educating. I think we might establish very great economy by reducing the floor limit.

19167. As to staffing?—As to staffing, I do not think except in the case of cripples you are allowed to have a class of woman whom you call an attendant, not a certificated teacher, and I am quite certain that a motherly woman who has had children of her own, and who is perhaps a widow wanting employment, would be capable of looking after the borderline imbecile under supervision from an intelligent head-mistress. I think I am right in saying that we should not get any grant for the children who are being looked after by such an attendant.

19168. So there is nothing to produce economy in that way?—No.

19169. That sums up the position with regard to that suggestion as to the lower grade imbecile and the economy?—It sums it up with regard to staff and buildings. I think there are other economies which might be introduced in school management. I should alter the curriculum, I think; by that you would get certain economies; you would not want your highly trained teacher.

19170. Further on you say: "These figures show that the special schools are giving two years extra and expensive education to the type of children less likely to benefit by it, while the better type escapes at 14," showing clearly that there is a class, the better type, which is lost at the early age, and the lower type is kept without being so much benefited. Is it possible to make a regulation by which economy could be adhered to there, and either the age raised all round, or some change made?—I think the thing that ought to be done, there, is to have some place to which these children could go. The reason why these very bad cases are kept on in the special schools is because it is possible to exercise a certain amount of supervision over them while they are in the school, but they are getting no educational benefit at all, or practically none. If there was any place to which they could be sent and detained they need not be detained in school. It is an absolute waste of money from an educational point of view.

19171. You want accommodation really for those who stay on and are not benefited?—Yes.

19172. Should they be allowed to take the children away at fourteen, in those cases?—It entirely depends on the type of case. If the boy or girl is going out into the world to lead an independent life I think they might just as well go at fourteen, and probably better than at sixteen, the extra two years probably does very little good. I should like to see the worst cases, those not fit for life in the world, drafted into an institution suitable for them where they could do industrial work.

19173. I think it would be of great importance it we could get a statement about the after-care organisation. Questions have been asked about that and very different replies given as to the real value of the institution to do the work of after-care. Kindly tell us what your organisation for it is in Birmingham?—Our organisation consists of a committee of ladies and gentleman, seven or eight of whom are medical men or medical women and the others philanthropic workers of various descriptions who undertake to watch the career of children leaving the special schools. Each member undertakes to watch the career of about six or seven children. They are supposed to visit them at least three times a year, and send a report to the office giving various details—a form is appended at the end of my statement (*vide page* 465). As far as practical help to the individual cases goes I think it is not a very valuable institution, because where a case is going to get on it gets on without the aid of the after-care committee. I have personally one case who never gives me any trouble at all. I call and hear that the boy is doing very well, but he would have done equally well whether he had an after-care member to look after him or not. In the case of the girls who are going wrong or boys who get into police court trouble, I think we do very little good. I am watching one now, who has been several times in police trouble, but I am doing no good from the after-care point of view. We have tried to get statistics to place before those in authority in order to show what points need special attention, and whether the money of the ratepayers is wasted in providing for a class for whom nothing short of permanent detention is any good.

Mrs. Hume Pinsent.
2 Feb. 1906.

19174. Then the after-care associations would cease to be necessary if the necessary institutions were provided to take the cases?—I think so. If after-care committees really attempt to cope with the numbers it will be simply impossible to find enough people to go round, because every year cases increase; every year we add about twenty to our list, and it is extremely difficult to get people to take up these cases. Our committee numbers twenty-eight people, and I do not think we shall have a chance of increasing the committee whereas our cases go on increasing year by year.

19175. With regard to the constant periodic census which is wanted in regard to these cases, so that year by year it may be known what they are, what would your suggestion be? Should there be a medical officer of the borough council or what; have you any particular plan in your mind?—I think if the Defective and Epileptic Children Act 1899 were made compulsory, and were properly carried out there would be no need for registration; it would act in itself as a registering authority; every case would be carefully considered by it, the consideration lasting in some cases a few months or a year, in other cases the whole of the child's school career. That authority would know who were the defectives in any district.

19176. Therefore the education authority, with the Act made compulsory, so far as the ascertainment of the number was concerned, would meet the need for a census?—I think it would, most decidedly, if it were thoroughly carried out.

19177. Would you have it associated in any way with a central report method so that, just as in other matters of population, each county makes its own arrangements, but there is a report to a central office? Would you have a report constantly made up and sent in to a central office?—Yes, I think it would be a very good thing.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.; called, and examined.

19178 (*Chairman*). You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

Statement of the Evidence proposed to be given by W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab, M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm., Lecturer in Pharmacology at the University of Birmingham, Chairman of the After-care Committee, and Member of the Special Schools Committee, Birmingham; Honorary Physician to the National Association for the Feeble-minded.

Before laying my evidence before you it may be well to briefly indicate the opportunities I have had for obtaining special experience of the mentally defective.

I have been studying the subject for the last ten years, and have been writing on it since 1901. In 1895 I was Resident Medical Officer at the Yorkshire East Riding Lunatic Asylum. In the following year, while working in the out-patient department at the Great Ormond Street Hospital for Sick Children in London, I saw a considerable number of defective children. The experience gained of such cases was considerably increased subsequently, while Resident Physician at the Royal Hospital for Sick Children, Edinburgh. For the last eight years I have acted as Honorary Medical Officer to the Magdalen Home, Edgbaston, and I have also for some time held similar appointments both at the Salvation Army Home for Women, and at the Girls' Refuge, Birmingham. For five years I have been a member of the Birmingham After-Care Committee, and am now also a member of the Special Schools Committee, and have thus had every facility for studying the feeble-minded during and after their school career.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.
2 Feb. 1906.

Question 19178.

W. A. Potts Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

Soon after learning how to recognise defective children I was much impressed by two remarkable cases which came under my care as Resident Surgeon at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. The first of these, a boy, twelve years old, while working in the bootmaker's shop at an industrial school, swallowed two dozen hob-nails and a staple; fortunately no harm resulted. The second boy, aged ten, was suffering from a fracture at the ankle joint. During the first night he succeeded in getting out of his splints and converting a simple injury into a serious one. These two instances brought home to me the necessity for recognising mental defect in children as early as possible, and also for arranging for such individuals to be brought up apart.

While Resident Physician at the Royal Hospital for Sick Children I observed that a certain proportion—4 or 5 per cent.—of those sent in to hospital were mentally defective. Many of these seemed to me to be in the wrong place in an ordinary hospital, especially as they occupied a bed to the exclusion of some one likely to derive more benefit. I found that children sent in for dirty habits, supposed to be due to some physical condition, were frequently feeble-minded; neither medicine nor training for a limited time only could be of the slightest use. At that time I formed the opinion that it was most undesirable that those of weak intellect should ever be placed in institutions together with the normal; such an arrangement is bad for both. The special allowances that must be made for the weaklings constitute an unfortunate precedent for the normal, while in education the pace must be too fast for the former, or too slow for the latter. The more institutions I became acquainted with the more I realised the force of this observation; I also noticed that the majority of charitable Homes numbered among their inmates several of the weaker kind, often without their presence being detected. With this idea I was glad to undertake in 1904 for the After-Care Committee of Birmingham an enquiry into the number of the mentally defective in certain of the charitable institutions in and around the city.

INVESTIGATION INTO THE NUMBER OF THE MENTALLY DEFECTIVE IN CERTAIN CHARITABLE AND POOR LAW INSTITUTIONS IN BIRMINGHAM.

I will first give the results of a complete investigation at the Magdalen Home, Edgbaston. As Honorary Medical Officer I have had exceptional opportunity of judging the capabilities of the inmates. Like most penitentiaries, this Home is filled almost entirely with young girls—girls in their teens. Of 100 consecutive cases admitted 26 were feeble-minded, 7 were cases of moral insanity, one was epileptic, one was lunatic, and one was deaf and dumb. I applied the term "morally insane" to girls who were sharp and intelligent, but without sense of honour or modesty, and who were not susceptible to moral and religious training, thereby differing markedly from the majority; nothing could stop them from lying, and from stealing from their fellows; since leaving the Home one is known to have been in prison. The degenerates number 36; all of these ought to have been under permanent control from an early age, and so preserved from ever becoming inmates of a Magdalen Home. Investigation of the subsequent careers amply justifies the contention that such cases ultimately become a permanent burden on private charity or the rates. For the lunatic is in the lunatic asylum, and the epileptic in the workhouse. Of the 26 feeble-minded 12 are in the workhouse, one in the Idiot Asylum at Knowle, one in the Lunatic Asylum, one in prison, and 4 in special Homes.

The point I wish to emphasise is that during the five years that have elapsed since careful records were kept of these cases twenty-one out of the twenty-eight mentally defective are known to have so conducted themselves as to compel permanent provision to be made for them, while it is only the extreme difficulty of securing such provision for even urgent cases that accounts for one more not being in the lunatic asylum, and for two others not being in special Homes.

High as is the percentage of the feeble-minded in this Home, it is fairly well confirmed by the number of defectives in other Homes for girls. Thus in the case of two Homes, not Magdalen Homes, but admitting chiefly girls who have been in prison or gone wrong in some way, each containing twenty girls, I found six feeble-minded in one, and five in the other. In another Home for fourteen girls four were feeble-minded; these three institutions taken together show nearly thirty per cent. of feeble-minded. The lady superintendent of one of these Homes told me that in six years 170 girls had passed through; she had formed the opinion that 77 of these were feeble-minded, and that of the 77 thirty-three were markedly defective.

In a charitable training Home for domestic service, where only girls of good character are admitted, I found five feeble-minded among twenty-three; the Lady Superintendent had grave misgivings as to what might happen to all five when they went out into the world. Even in a Home where special precautions are taken to exclude the feeble-minded by means of preliminary enquiries and a medical examination, I found one mentally defective among four girls; she was a characteristic microcephalic, a well known type of congenital weakness; on enquiry I found the girl was peculiar and difficult to manage; she had threatened to commit suicide; her father was known to have been a drunkard, and a sister had been in a Magdalen Home.

Altogether I visited thirteen charitable institutions, and also the Marston Green Cottage Homes (Poor Law). Of the 862 young people who thus came under observation 94, or 10·9 per cent. were mentally defective to such an extent as to require permanent care. In no instance did I classify anyone as feeble-minded, unless in addition to detecting signs of weakness myself I found the matron or other responsible person ready to admit there was something peculiar. Often this was not mentioned in the first instance, and in several Homes I was to detect other weaklings in addition to those it was considered desirable at the outset I should examine.

In one Home with nine mentally defective I found that the superintendent had ascertained by personal investigation the history of their parents; of the nine feeble-minded six were the children of drunkards; in five cases both parents were to blame, in the remaining one it was the mother who indulged to excess. Of the three other cases one was accounted for by syphilis, one by malnutrition, and one by a criminal heredity, for the father was a notorious house-breaker, and a brother a pickpocket.

INVESTIGATION OF SHELTERS AND REFUGES.

Shortly afterwards I investigated the Night Shelter (for women) and the Girls' Refuge in Birmingham, and found that both of them were frequently called upon to provide temporary accommodation for the feeble-minded. I came to the conclusion that about 30 per cent. of those admitted to the night shelter were feeble-minded. When I visited the same institution on the 10th January, in connection with my present inquiry in Birmingham, I found that of the eleven inmates six were feeble-minded. The percentage indicated is a high one, but corresponds with that I am now obtaining on the female side of the prison, and in the female casual ward in my present inquiry in Birmingham. As regards prostitution, I may say that my investigations in prison, etc., at Stoke-upon-Trent and Birmingham have made it clear to me that the woman who is a "professional prostitute" is seldom feeble-minded; casual prostitutes, however—women who are prostitutes only when other means of livelihood fail—and the paramours of feeble-minded and criminal men, are frequently feeble-minded.

At the present time there is no regular and systematic provision for the feeble-minded; such people are ignored till a catastrophe occurs; then they are usually temporarily accommodated in an institution intended for those of average intelligence; such care does little good for them, while they are a disturbing element to the ordinary inmates. Many thus drift from one charitable Home to another, with occasional spells in prison, and if of the female sex, in the maternity ward of the workhouse; ultimately they become permanent residents in the workhouse. During the whole of their lives they may have been at large for a short time only, but that has afforded ample opportunity for incalculable harm. The report of my enquiry at Stoke shows that these cases, although flagrant, are not numerous. I am of opinion that to provide for

them permanent control need not entail any large expenditure. It is certain that the total cost to the community would be less, for the various charitable Homes would be relieved of ten per cent of their most troublesome and unprofitable cases, and the prisons and casual wards of at least a similar number, with a corresponding diminution of work, and therefore expense, for police officers, etc. A few actual cases will fortify my argument.

As a first instance I cannot do better than refer to M. C., the feeble-minded girl whose history I gave in my report for Stoke-upon-Trent; this girl, aged twenty, was seen on two occasions in the casual ward, and once in prison. For the last three years she has been an "in and out" at the workhouse; she has been four times in prison, and twice in the Girls' Refuge; she has also been in a Girls' Home.

Of cases actually seen in Birmingham I may refer to L. C., aged twenty-four, whom I knew well in the Magdalen Home as feeble-minded; owing to her weak mental condition she was kept there six months longer than the usual two years. Some months after her discharge I came across her in another Home. Two years later I found her in the night shelter. I then ascertained that she had stayed eighteen months in the second institution. She left it to go to a situation, where she remained five months; then she went to a fish shop and stayed fourteen days; after that she got another situation as a servant and stayed three months. Then she was brought to the night shelter. When this girl left school at fourteen she was in the third standard; she can scarcely read, and cannot make the simplest calculation.

An older woman, H. E., aged thirty-eight, was found in the casual ward of the workhouse. She has frequently been in the casual ward, and has been in prison twelve times at least for vagrancy and prostitution. She has twice been in the night shelter. She was at one time in domestic service, running through three situations in one year. She has also done tin plating in a factory, from which she came down to charing. For several years now she has done no work at all. She is very slow and lethargic. The matron in charge of the casual ward, who used formerly to be a warder in the prison, and has frequently seen her in both institutions says, she is 'distinctly feeble-minded.'

Feeble-minded boys are equally troublesome and expensive to the country if left at large; thus one absconded from a Working Boys' Home, and went to work on a farm; he left that to enlist in the Army, but after six weeks was turned out as useless; afterwards he was convicted of bicycle stealing and sent to prison.

A monstrous case is that of W. J. V., aged twenty-six, who was seen in prison, where he had been twenty-seven times previously for vagrancy. He left school in the second Standard. He tried to learn bricklaying, his father's trade, but failed. For a short time he sold newspapers.

A few additional cases will illustrate the insufficiency of accommodation at present, and the difficulty in obtaining it.

At the Birmingham prison the governor showed me a defective boy, H. R., aged eighteen, convicted of loitering; he belongs to Birmingham and has been in prison three times before for the same offence. The prison doctor says he is mentally defective; he has twice reported him to the police and to the magistrates as being so, and as being unfit for prison discipline; these reports have been made on the proper forms provided for the purpose. Yet the magistrates, owing to lack of other possible accommodation, are obliged to convict him again, and send him to prison. This boy is a labourer, with no fixed address; he is obviously defective and thinks three half-pennies are equivalent to two pence.

I subsequently heard about this youth from the Police Court Missionary, Mr. Davis. He said that the Handsworth magistrates considered it most undesirable that the boy should be at large; they therefore committed him to prison for three months without hard labour with the object of providing for him for a time at least in the most favourable (?) way possible!

With the existing lack of suitable accommodation magistrates must often be in considerable perplexity. About eighteen months ago there was a notorious case in Birmingham of attempted suicide by a girl of seventeen, who had several times run away from home, and who had nearly taken her own life before. According to the newspaper report the stipendiary was in a "dilemma" as to whether to commit her to the Assizes, in which case she would probably have got six months' imprisonment, or to allow her people to take her home. The latter course was decided on, but the same night she again ran away from home, and three days later I saw her in the night shelter. I formed the opinion that she was suffering from hystero-epilepsy. I think it would be of great advantage for the magistrates to have the benefit of expert medical advice in such cases. It should be possible, if necessary, to commit them to a suitable institution, where they should be kept till they are fit to be at large.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm

2 Feb. 1906.

It is as well to refer here to the imbecile boy I saw at Stoke-on-Trent, who had pushed another boy into the canal. The magistrates tried the experiment of committing him to the workhouse, but the father forced the Guardians to release him.

Enquiry into the Origin of Congenital Mental Defect in Children.

I wish now to direct your attention to an extensive enquiry I undertook, with Mrs. Pinsent's help, into the antecedents of a large number of defective children in the special schools. To demonstrate the conclusions at which I arrived, I cannot do better than lay before you the paper I read last July before the Psychological Section of the British Medical Association, at the Annual Meeting at Leicester. This was published in October in the *British Medical Journal.*

Causation of Mental Defect in Children.

Being a Paper read in the Section of Psychological Medicine at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association, Leicester, July, 1905. By W. A. Potts, M.D., Lecturer on Pharmacology, University of Birmingham.*

In investigating this subject so many conflicting theories were found, and so few facts, that it seemed necessary to obtain definite information. In conjunction with Mrs. Hume Pinsent, Chairman of the Birmingham Special Schools Committee, and a member of the Royal Commission concerned with the Feeble-minded, I examined 200 defective children. The children were first inspected at school, and full particulars tabulated on the forms that have been handed round. They were subsequently visited at home in order to check the facts of heredity already obtained from the school teacher, and to elicit further information. It was not possible to gain the knowledge wanted in every instance. Some were Union children and nothing was known of their parents. Such cases were of no use for this inquiry and are excluded, but—and I particularly want to emphasize this—those were not excluded whose parents were seen, and yet after cross-examination and personal examination if necessary, no abnormality detected. These constitute definite group which I have termed "Deviations from the Normal." The 200 children were in five schools drawn from different districts. In each locality the real causes were found to be the same, though differing in their comparative numbers; hence too much importance must not be attached to the precise figures. It is better to speak of groups as large and small, rather than to ticket them with a fixed percentage.

I wish now to put before you a classification, based on this investigation, and framed on pathological lines. In this there are two classes, one termed "Deviations from the Normal," the other "Degenerative." Only 5 per cent. belong to the first class, while all the rest may be included in the second. Degeneracy is therefore the chief root of the evil. It is possible that some obscure form of degeneration may underlie the whole, but this is not evident. A small number show no other abnormality; their brothers and sisters are healthy with no bad history, either in the direct line or among collaterals. Such cases are very rare. We all know healthy people who are colour blind; others whose only blemish is a *hernia* or *strabismus.* It is not unreasonable to place the group in question in a similar category. The defect here is not poor brain substance, but an absolute want of a certain part, just like those cases of congenital *aphasia* due to the absence of a speech centre. In this class will

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

be found some of the so-called cases of moral insanity, who, bright and healthy in other respects, utterly lack appreciation of social responsibilities. True moral defectives, without other weakness and without *stigmata* of degeneration, form a very small group, which does not include the ordinary inmates of our prisons and other places of correction. When I examined 100 consecutive cases admitted to a Magdalen Home I found 30 per cent. to be feeble-minded, and that 7 per cent. were best classified as morally insane. Those 7 per cent. were intelligent and robust, without any of the physical irregularities usually found in the feeble-minded. Without sense of honour or shame, they did not benefit by the ordinary moral and religious training. Such results, and the failures in education recorded in the cases of certain good-looking and apparently-healthy backward children, support the view that the defect here is absence of some important part of the mental machine.

CLASSIFICATION OF DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

A. *Deviations from the Normal.*

B. *Degenerative*

1. Not congenital
   - *a.* Traumatic.
   - *b.* Post-febrile.
2. Congenital
   - i. Latent at Birth
     - *c.* Traumatic
     - *d.* Post-febrile
     - *e.* Eclamptic
   - ii. Dating from birth
     - *f.* Simple
     - *g.* Microcephalic
     - *h.* Hydrocephalic
     - *i.* Mongolian
     - *j.* Cretin
     - *k.* Syphilitic
     - *l.* Neurotic

X or Y

[1]X = Insane or Feeble-minded parent. Y = Physically degenerate parent.

The degenerative group is divided into non-congenital and congenital. Cases have been recorded of healthy adults, who after a severe head injury, or a prolonged fever, have eventually deteriorated mentally or morally. The same might happen with children, and therefore such a group finds a place in the classification. As a matter of fact, however, I have not yet come across a case, either among the 200 who formed the subject of the inquiry, or a large number of others. When the defect was said to be traumatic in origin, I have always found either physical marks of degeneration, or a family history too suggestive to be ignored.

The congenital cases may be divided into those where the mental inferiority is noticeable shortly after birth, and into those where the hereditary weakness is at first latent, but is intensified and brought into prominence by some disaster in the early years of life; these latter represent the traumatic, post-febrile, and eclamptic groups, usually described by writers on this subject. The cases recognizable from birth constitute the various types all of which may be included in the principal ones I have noted—simple, Mongolian, microcephalic, hydrocephalic, cretinoid, neurotic, and syphilitic; these groups may be extended or reduced at choice.

Except the small number classified as Deviations from the Normal, I ascribe practically all cases to physical degeneration at an earlier stage. How is that produced? When we examined the congenitally degenerative cases it soon became evident that there were two great groups, to one or other of which all might be assigned. One comprises the offspring of insane or feeble-minded parents, the other members of families in which there has been no actual mental trouble previously, though health is conspicuous by its absence. The first group includes from 30 to 50 per cent., according to locality, 40 per cent. being a fair average. Those who have worked among defectives have long recognized that the parents often require control as much as the children; here are the actual numbers. The size of this group disposes of the fallacious argument that in the ordinary course of events the feeble-minded will die out. If Nature were not interfered with they would soon starve to death, but indiscriminate charity steps in to prevent that, and to preserve the large families they often breed.

I know one feeble-minded woman who has given birth to nine children, and I once saw a feeble-minded girl whose defective mother had had eleven illegitimate children, three of whom were known to have inherited the mother's mental weakness. In another family of six, three were found to be wanting. It is common to find more than one in the same family, and also to find cousins of a similar type. It is not reasonable to suggest that because all the children of such parents are not degenerate, the influence of heredity may be ignored. Nature has an extraordinary capacity for reverting to the normal, and health may be restored when least expected. Yet it is not wise to sail too near the wind. The method of dealing with this large and important group is obvious; such children should never have been born. Just listen to this tale; No. 2, the child of an alcoholic father and a phthisical mother. The father's grandmother committed suicide, and his mother attempted suicide; among collaterals two uncles of the father and a brother also committed suicide. In another case, No. 3, the mother is feeble-minded; her grandfather died in an asylum, and one of her uncles and one of her aunts also died in an asylum. The class derived from insane or feeble-minded parents cannot be dismissed without a reference to those curious cases in which only one side of the family, usually the male, exhibits mental weakness; here we have a distinct heredity of a type comparable to what obtains in *hæmophilia*.

The group just described is simple in origin; one cause is sufficient explanation. On examining the other it at once came home to us that the cause is multiple. The outstanding features in the family histories are phthisis, alcoholism, nervous disease, and a certain amount of cardiac disease, cancer and syphilis. The instances in which one only of these unfavourable elements is to be detected are so rare that one is tempted to think all are complex in their origin, and that more effective investigation would discover this. The difficulties of complete inquiry are great; the parents sometimes know more than they will tell, and are often ignorant of much that is important. To illustrate the complex origin, consider No. 66: father phthisical and alcoholic; the father's father died of cancer, one of his brothers of phthisis, and an uncle of alcoholism; the mother's mother died at 34 of *phthisis*, and her father of apoplexy at 48. Again, No. 35: the father, who belonged to a consumptive family, died at 28, of *phthisis*; the mother is alcoholic and immoral. No. 37: there is a history of insanity in the father's family; the mother is alcoholic and phthisical.

In regard to *phthisis* and alcoholism, this inquiry has demonstrated that it is not a sporadic case among collaterals that need alarm us, but the fact that the family tree is honeycombed with such disorder. This is not an uncommon history. No. 1: father, father's father, and a sister all died of *phthisis*. Often both father and mother are phthisical. In one case, No. 30, the mother is phthisical, her mother died of *phthisis*; the father died of *phthisis*, as did his only sister. It is not surprising to find both the children of such parents feeble-minded. It has been said that a history of phthisis counts for very little, because it is so readily obtained that you can prove anything is due to it. Granted, for there is an element of truth here; the crusade against consumption is, then, only the more necessary. As regards feeble-mindedness, *phthisis* has a contributing influence in 30 per cent. of cases.

In the case of alcoholism there are divergent views; one school blames it for nearly the whole mischief, another

protests it has little or notheng to do with it. Both extremes are wrong. Alcohol cannot be disregarded, because the children of alcoholic parents are sometimes healthy, or apparently so; and because in countries like Norway, where legislation has done much to reduce intemperance, the number of defectives has not diminished. Those who take this line ignore the antecedents of the inmates of our prisons and lunatic asylums, and also modern researches into the far-reaching effects of alcohol. I think I am right in saying that alienists attach even more importance than formerly to its excessive, and even to its moderate, use. Error has arisen because, apart from direct inheritance, the cause of mental weakness is nearly always multiple; even alcoholism in both parents may be insufficient to produce it, unless there is also some other unfavourable element—traumatism, *phthisis*, or other constitutional disease. I found an alcoholic inheritance in 30 per cent.; often it was extended through more than one generation, and that is what is so unfavourable. Neglect of the laws of health tells comparatively little at first, but when the children and the children's children continue the bad habits a heavy penalty must be paid.

It is time to speak of the traumatic cases. Every one who has investigated this subject knows that the relations usually attribute the defect to an accident, sometimes quite trivial. Is there any truth in the popular idea? I have not found one instance in which injury developed mental weakness in a healthy child with no blot on its scutcheon, yet I believe that in members of degenerate families, where the strain has nearly reached the breaking point, an accident, even a slight one, just makes all the difference in bringing the scale down on the wrong side. This explains why sometimes only one member of a family comes under the ban, and is illustrated by the case of a boy, No. 20, who has five brothers and sisters in the ordinary school; both parents are alcoholic; while the mother was pregnant with this child she fell and broke her arm badly in two places; this probably decided the boy's fate. In this connection I may mention some curious cases occuring after severe illness of one parent; thus, in two instances the mother has attributed the defect of the child to the fact that the father had a severe attack of small-pox some twelve months before the child was born. I accept this explanation, but must mention that in each case there was a history of alcoholism, and in one also of *phthisis*. So when the mother's bad health during pregnancy is blamed, there is usually another contributing cause; when a mother had had typhoid at the fifth month it was found that the mother's father died of *phthisis* and alcoholism at 40, and three of her sisters of *phthisis*.

Under this heading come the illegitimate children; except with the most depraved this must have an influence on the child of the nature of a *trauma*. One woman whose eldest child was defective attributed it to the fact that she was not married till the fifth month; during the earlier part of pregnancy she was in a state of the greatest anxiety, took a large amount of medicine to produce an abortion, and with the same object repeatedly undertook severe physical exertion. The illegitimates are, however, only a small group.

At this juncture I may remind you that Langdon Down disproved the suggestion that the midwifery forceps are to blame; in many cases of defectives I found that forceps had not been used, nor was the labour long or difficult.

The age of the parents cannot fail to make a difference, yet is an insufficient explanation in itself. Mongolians often come at the tail of a long family, but their record is always bad. In a case where the mother thought her marriage at 40 and birth of a child at 42 was the reason, I found that the father was alcoholic and peculiar, and that one of his uncles had died of melancholia.

Consanguinity is occasionally noticed, but does not account for many; it merely emphasises the modern view that if there is an unfavourable strain such a marriage accentuates it.

Certain occasional causes merely require mention—nervous disease other than the insanity group, syphilis, cardiac disease, cancer; these, except perhaps syphilis, are always associated with other factors.

Too early education, and especially education too entirely on intellectual lines without manual training, is certainly injurious. The same may be said of malnutrition; no doubt when the mental defect is latent at birth this does contribute, but underfeeding in early life will not develop the cranial and other anatomical characteristics of many defectives.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

A rickety type of feeble-minded child is sometimes described. Many of these children are rickety, but are best placed in another category, as *stigmata* of degeneration other than those produced by rickets are in evidence.

Now, it may be objected that I have proved nothing; it may be said that histories such as I have related occur with normal children, many of whom are the offspring of drunkards and consumptives. I think you must admit, however, that such are not the antecedents of really healthy children. When a number of school children in Glasgow were examined physical defects were so numerous as to elicit the cry, "Are there any healthy children left?" Glasgow is no exception to the other large towns. Physical and mental defects develop on parallel lines. In one family of three, impregnated with consumption, two intelligent children died of phthisis; the other grew up to be feeble-minded. I should have liked to have compared the histories of a number of healthy children, but so far I have not been able to find a sufficiently large group I could really call robust; my cases would be so invidiously selected that adverse criticism would be easy. As the only alternative we examined a consecutive number of children in Standard III. of the ordinary school in the same district. Instead of finding 40 per cent. sprung from insane or feeble-minded parents, we found only 20 per cent.—a marked difference. As regards physically-degenerate parents, the difference was less marked, though quite definite. Many in normal schools had a bad family history, but not so many, and the histories were not nearly so bad; whereas at the special schools the striking fact was the conglomeration of *phthisis*, alcoholism, and nervous diseases, in the ordinary schools each of these factors was frequently found alone. There is yet another important point in favour of my view, and that is the interesting relation of the chief cause at work with the type of mental defect produced. Take the simple congenital group—a group well described by Dr. Fletcher Beach—and which I may briefly define as showing abnormality of feature, head, and hand without however, those special attributes determining the microcephalic, hydrocephalic, cretin, or Mongolian. This type is nearly always descended from insane or feeble-minded parents. Again, take the neurotic class, recognised by their weakness, restlessness, and characteristic hand balance; these are the offspring of alcoholics. Phthisical and syphilitic types are recognised by all. These relationships so frequently hold good that it is often possible in the case of a feeble-minded child to say after a short examination what its antecedents have been. Cause and effect are here intimately associated; that association justifies the view I have put forward, and which I may sum up by saying that nearly half the feeble-minded are the offspring of insane or feeble-minded parents, and that the others are the outcome of physical degeneration, such degeneration, if we extend our horizon, being really the origin of the whole trouble.

Further investigation has served but to confirm the views I then expressed. The final percentages are very similar to those given in the paper; I have, however, now made the results more valuable by differentiating the direct heredity (parents and grandparents) from the history of collaterals.

I append a brief summary of 350 cases, and I should like to direct your special attention to the following facts. The first 100 cases are taken from 112 consecutive ones of my own, found in three different schools; twelve were excluded for the reasons suggested in my Leicester paper. On analysing the cases, 30 per cent. are found to have a direct insane, feeble-minded, or epileptic heredity; if we include also those in which there is a history among collaterals only we get 38 per cent. The tubercular cases are 36 per cent. direct, and 44 including collaterals. The

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

alcoholics are 39 direct with none among collaterals only. Of other nervous disease we find 7 per cent. Of other constitutional diseases we find 7 per cent. of syphilis, and 6 per cent. of heart disease, all these being by direct descent only. Five only were what I have called deviations from the normal.

This was my first series of cases; for a second series Dr. Caroline O'Connor, Medical Superintendent of the Birmingham special schools, kindly supplied me with 84 cases she had thoroughly investigated on admission. These cases are Nos. 101 to 184 inclusive. A small number are subsequent admissions to each of the schools where I saw my 100 cases, while the larger number are in a different school. The percentages of heredity are almost identical with my own. Thus in the insane, feeble-minded, and epileptic group are 27·3 per cent. direct, and 14·2 per cent. collateral only, making 41·5 altogether as compared with my 38. In the tubercular group are 38·4 direct, and 9·5 collateral only, making 47·9 per cent. compared with my 44. Of other nervous disease the total is 8·3 compared with 7, of heart disease, 11·8 compared with 6, and of syphilis, 1·1 compared with 7. The biggest difference is in the alcoholic group, where Dr. O'Connor places 50 per cent. (direct) while I only found 39. This difference may be partly explained by the fact that I have been so anxious to avoid exaggerating the importance of alcoholism that I have tended to the other extreme. In my Stoke-upon-Trent Report I referred to the fact that in a similar inquiry at Nottingham, Dr. Powell found percentages almost identical with mine. As I have never worked with Dr. O'Connor or formed any agreement with her as to standard or method of investigation, the resemblances are remarkable, and enormously increase the value of the results obtained. I cannot help thinking that those who deny such antecedents as I have described in the majority of cases of defectives, have made but perfunctory investigations. The difficulties of such an inquiry are very great, and only those who have undertaken them know the trouble and time involved in eliciting the facts. Such inquiries are useless unless made by fully qualified medical practitioners.

I hand in (*vide Appendix Papers, p. 619 post*) records of 250 cases, 166 of which I have collected myself; the others were investigated by Dr. O'Connor who kindly supplied the necessary information for this report. On the whole series the following results are obtained:—

	Direct.	Collateral.	Total.	%
Insanity, Feeble-mindedness & Epilepsy	71	25	96	38·4
Phthisical	108	20	128	51·2
Alcoholism	104	1	105	42·0
Other nervous diseases	18			7·2
Heart disease	31			12·0
Syphilis	10			4·0

N.B.—In the Collateral column are placed those with Collateral history only; many of the Direct had also a Collateral history.

Only 3·6 per cent. could be fairly called deviations from the normal.

The following results are also important:—

5·6 per cent. have an insane, phthisical and alcoholic inheritance.

14 per cent. have an insane and phthisical inheritance.

11·6 per cent. have an insane and alcoholic inheritance.

18 per cent. have a phthisical and alcoholic inheritance.

In 70·4 per cent. the mother or mother's parents are to blame.

„ 62·8 „ „ father or father's parents „

„ 36·8 „ „ both sides are to blame.

As a contrast, I also hand in (*vide* App., Vol. II., p. 630) the family histories of the 100 'normal' children, referred to in my Leicester paper. They are the records of 100 cases in Standard III. of the ordinary schools of the same districts. They are not necessarily healthy children; had they been carefully chosen as healthy types, and compared with those selected for admission to schools for the mentally defective, the contrast would be even more marked. The investigation of the normal children was made by Dr. Violet Coghill, assisted by Dr. O'Connor, the latter of whom was responsible for several of the histories of defectives. The enquiry was at least as searching as that into the antecedents of the defective children.

A summary of the cases will be found in Appendix papers (p. 619 *post.*). The following is a brief comparison of the statistics:—

INSANE, FEEBLE-MINDED AND EPILEPTIC HEREDITY.

——	Direct	Collateral.	Total.
Defective children	28·4 per cent.	10 per cent.	38·4 per cent.
Normal children	10·0 „	12 „	22·0 „

PHTHISICAL HEREDITY.

Defective children	43·2 per cent.	8 per cent.	51·2 per cent.
Normal children	17·0 „	7 „	24·0 „

ALCOHOLIC HEREDITY.

Defective children	41·6 per cent.	0·4 per cent.	42 per cent.
Normal children	22·0 „	3·0 „	25 „

Among the normals were 18 per cent. of heart disease, and 1 per cent. of syphilis.

The following facts accentuate the difference:—

In 31 per cent. of the normal, none of the above conditions could be traced, but only 3·6 per cent. of defectives were free.

Among the normal children only 3 per cent. have insane, feeble-minded, or epileptic parents, while 7 per cent. derive this heredity from grandparents.

Among defectives 20·4 per cent. have parents in this group, and 8 per cent. owe the taint to grandparents.

The distinction is even greater than the mere figures indicate, for on examining the three cases in the normals due to parents, we find that in one of these cases, where the mother and maternal grandfather were insane, the child, though of normal intellect, is subject to violent hysterical attacks, and has an epileptic first-cousin. Again, of the seven cases in the normals due to grand-parents, one is a traumatic case, the result of a severe injury to the head in extreme old age. It therefore scarcely counts as insane heredity. In another of these cases, although the child examined has escaped the taint, yet her first cousin, is an epileptic.

Among the normals 3 per cent. of this heredity is due to epilepsy, 7 per cent to insanity, and none at all to the feeble-minded. But among defectives 6 per cent. is due to epilepsy, 12·4 per cent. to insanity, and 10 per cent. to the feeble-minded. When the further statement is made that these feeble-minded were all parents and not grandparents (the only feeble-minded grandparents were in families where a parent also was feeble-minded) the risk of transmission of such mental weakness becomes obvious.

The facts, in my opinion, point conclusively to the urgent necessity of segregation for both sexes. No other remedy will be effective, except sterilisation, or a lethal chamber, neither of which are justifiable. As regards sterilisation, it has always seemed to me that if a man has a right to live, he has a right to live as a man, and not as a mutilated individual. The necessary operation is more dangerous in the female sex than in the male. The possible disastrous consequences of turning a large number of sterilised female aments loose on the community are obvious. In both sexes serious results have developed at a later stage after the operation. The absence of injurious consequences in animals cannot be quoted as analogous, for in animals the psychological element is not all important. A lethal chamber is at least a rational method, but could scarcely be sanctioned, being the thin end of the wedge opening the door to premature extinction of the sick and aged. It should, however, be clearly understood that in the case of aments such treatment is not only rational, but infinitely more humane than the present absurd system of affording all possible protection in early life, and then turning them adrift at fourteen or sixteen to be driven from pillar to post, to spend an occasional night in the casual ward, and many nights in prison. I have often heard people complain that Nature ought to bring degenerates to a timely end, but fails to do so. My experience has been that if let alone the children of feeble-minded women usually die in infancy; such mothers often seem incapable of rearing children. I have observed this so frequently that I consider that if a woman is physically healthy and yet has lost several children as infants, there is grave suspicion of mental defect. Nature then, if not interfered with, would greatly diminish the degenerate stock even in the first generation. We step in, however, to prevent this by removing the children to the workhouse or some charitable Home, where they are carefully reared. The consequences of interfering with Nature are always serious and far reaching. If we are going to interfere at all we must be consistent, and provide for the majority of the offspring of degenerates during their whole lives; half-hearted measures spell disaster. As example of the far reaching effects of not enforcing segregation, I may refer to the extraordinary records in Lydstone's work, "Diseases of Society and Degeneracy." Of the twelve hundred direct descendants of Ada Juke, a notorious criminal, "nearly 1,000 were shown to be criminals, prostitutes, paupers, inebriates or insane. These degenerates had cost the States 1,300,000 dollars." Similar records have been obtained of other families in America and also of two families in Berlin. Both in Italy and Germany it has been shown that a large proportion of the prison population come from a degenerate ancestry.

I believe that public opinion is rapidly inclining towards the necessity for segregation, if not of more drastic measures, in the treatment of the mentally defective.

As regards the mode of effecting this I may remind you that in my Stoke-upon-Trent Report I demonstrated that although the necessity was urgent, yet the number at large for whom further provision is necessary is comparatively small; several are properly provided for at home; a larger number are comfortably housed in the workhouse, and all that is necessary is to give that institution power of detention. Segregation must be continuous and permanent. Temporary provision is worse than useless. I am one of those who would regard the making compulsory the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic) Act, 1899, *without* further provision as a national calamity, and I am in entire sympathy with those numerous educational authorities who are delaying putting that measure into force, *till they* see whether further measures, and if so, what measures, are to be enacted. While speaking of this Act I may say that I think there has often been an error in its application in that only the lowest grade dements have been admitted to special classes. It would be far better to exclude such altogether, and to admit only the more hopeful cases. I would apply it almost entirely for the benefit of those abnormally backward children, of whom I found so many in the Potteries, who after one or two years special teaching are likely to be able to rejoin their normal fellows. It could be arranged for such children to be taught in small sections in the infant schools by pupil teachers for short hours only, the ordinary school hours being too long. I demonstrated in my Stoke-upon-Trent Report that even the highest grade aments—the border land cases—who without special training can manage for a time to shift for themselves and earn a living, become a burden on the rates or private charity at a comparative early age. Their initial stock of nerve force is small; no training can increase it, and at thirty-five they are as much at the end of their tether as the more ordinary individual is at sixty or sixty-five. I do not consider the lower grades of the feeble-minded come within the province of the education authorities at all, but should be relegated at an early age to that authority who will be ultimately responsible for them. Such industrial instruction should be provided as will make their lives brighter, and enable them to contribute a little to their own support.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D., Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

I am strongly opposed on principle to the idea of educational authorities providing a more expensive education for defective children side by side with normal ones; it seems to me wrong that a larger sum, however little the excess, should be spent by that authority on the offspring of lunatics, alcoholics, prostitutes, and ne'er-do-wells. Such children are worthy objects of charity, but to provide more per head out of the rates or taxes for their schooling seems to me but another premium on self-indulgence and wrongdoing. I am one of those who think that the problem of the unemployed could be partly solved by providing more manual and industrial instruction at an early age. If the best unskilled workmen were educated so as to fit them for a trade then the less gifted ones would not be too numerous for the unskilled labour available. In consequence of these views it does not seem to me right for educational authorities to provide manual and industrial training for defectives first, and to withhold it from the more deserving, on the ground of expense.

I recommended in my Stoke-upon-Trent report that the mentally defective should be accommodated in the workhouse, my reasons being that the majority are there already, and that it should be the least expensive arrangement. If the Guardians are unable to make provision economically, then some drastic change in the Poor Law is necessary. It seems to me preferable to reform an existing authority and utilise existing buildings rather than to add yet another to our already too numerous organisations; the ideal I advocate is one authority for all those requiring care, criminals, lunatics, the aged, etc. I see no reason why this should not gradually be attained.

In the meantime a central authority must be instituted to supervise the care of the mentally defective. I would recommend a board of four or six members, somewhat similar to that of the Lunacy Commissioners, consisting of medical men. Some members of the board might be district inspectors, resident in their district and meeting in London at intervals.

Under these should be local inspectors in smaller areas. Either the district or local inspectors should visit the schools, prisons, common lodging houses, charitable institutions, etc. It would be far more economical and in many other ways an advantage if all the inspectors were allowed to do at least a certain amount of consulting practice. As regards the new legislation required, I have been surprised to find how many medical men consider the existing laws could be applied to these cases; these men take the view that the mentally defective are not of sound mind, and should be certified accordingly. The majority, however, do not incline to this idea, and therefore, those of us who do, nevertheless, hesitate to write a certificate, when we know it is highly probable that the asylum superintendent will say the patient is not lunatic, and must be forthwith discharged.

While discussing the subject of insanity it is important to note that the great improvement in the treatment

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

of the insane in recent years and the corresponding increase of discharges from asylums has been in one sense disastrous. Those who have required asylum treatment have a constitution weak on the mental side, and there are grave fears for their offspring. Once they have had an acute attack the risk is greatly increased.

My summary of cases shows that segregation will only partly solve this problem. We still have to deal with the amentia resulting from physical degeneration, and in particular from consumption and alcoholism. I have drawn attention to the fact that mental and physical defects develop on parallel lines, and that mental deficiency is found chiefly in insanitary surroundings In this connection the recent report issued by Dr. Kerr, the medical officer to the Education Committee of the London County Council teems with interest. Careful records show the co-relation of mental capacity and physique, and the effect of over-crowding on physique. Unless measures are taken to check alcoholism, tubercular disease, and other social evils, the feeble-minded will continue to increase in spite of segregation. There are really many other problems intimately interwoven with that of the mentally defective. In this connection regulation of female labour is of pressing importance. Legislation is required which will make it impossible for married women to be employed in factories. Careful investigations on the Continent have shown that rest for working women for some months before confinement is even more imperative in the interests both of mother and child than it is afterwards. To breed a better stock in the future we must compel fathers to work and mothers to stay at home, where they should be taught how to feed and rear their offspring. Such arrangements will do more to improve mental calibre in the future than free breakfasts and day nurseries for young children; these but serve to perpetuate the evil, and to make drunkenness and neglect of children easier for the parents. Practical instruction on the lines suggested is essential for the older girls at school; this should be given in a house such as that in which they will afterwards live. At Stoke-upon-Trent one of the teachers said to me, "You know we teach cooking, but the apparatus we use is so elaborate that they cannot apply it in their own homes afterwards." The proper education of girls in such a way as to fit them to become healthy mothers, and useful wives to working men, would do much to reduce the number of aments and other social wrecks.

I have reserved till the end the question of providing a medical officer to supervise every school; this is essential in the interests both of normal and defective children. The Stoke-upon-Trent report contains several glaring instances of the evils that may accrue when there is no such superintendent. A comparison of the procedure at most schools with the suggestions made at the Conference on school hygiene convened by the Royal Sanitary Institute, and held in London last February, shows serious decrepancies, and indicates how much might easily be done to improve the national physique without any expenditure at all. One of the most important duties of the school medical officer should be to instruct parents and prospective parents in the laws of health by means of pamphlets and lectures. The attendances at the free health lectures in Birmingham indicate how anxious people are to learn about such matters from those in a position to teach. The conscientious manner in which much of the instruction is subsequently put into practice is extremely gratifying. Working on these lines we are likely to accomplish much more than by systematic instruction at school of children who are too young to appreciate the subject. The spectacle of an anaemic mistress teaching hygiene from a syllabus is ludicrous. Such instruction usually degenerates into cramming a few irrelevant facts of physiology. Instruction in healthy living is valueless unless given by an enthusiast, whose life is a precept; it is essential that it should be given by a medical man who knows the needs and possibilities of those he is advising.

In conclusion I wish to draw attention to the fact that preventive measures are the order of the day, and that in no department is there more scope for this than in that dealing with the control of the mentally defective.

118, Hagley Road,
Birmingham.

22nd January, 1906.

19179 (*The Witness*). There are a few additions I should like to make. As regards the paper I read at Leicester, I thought it better to reproduce that paper exactly as I read it at Leicester, but I had not then conducted the investigation at Stoke-on-Trent; if I had, I should not have said: "I have not been able to find a group of robust and healthy children," because I see that in the smaller towns and country districts there are plenty of robust and healthy children to examine. It is only in the big towns where one cannot get a consecutive group of healthy children.

Since I had the proof of my evidence I have had two works placed in my hands for review. They are very closely connected with my evidence, and they corroborate it to a certain extent, and I should like to mention a few points on them.

The first is a work entitled "Feeble-mindedness in Children," by Dr. Lapage, Medical Officer of the Children's Hospital in Manchester. He took 250 children in the special schools and enquired into the causation of the mental defect, but he was only able to make personal enquiries into 70 of the 250, so that he admits the number of unfavourable heredities obtained is not the whole number. But it is curious that this coincides almost exactly with my enquiries in Birmingham. He finds the same causes, and I think if he had made as complete an investigation as we have in Birmingham, the percentages would have been very nearly identical. I particularly want to call attention to the fact that he got 10 per cent. of insanity heredity, 8·4 per cent. epilepsy, and 10·4 per cent. feeble-minded, making the feeble-minded heredity slightly the most numerous of all. He attaches great importance to it. The conclusions he draws are absolutely identical with the conclusions I drew in the paper I read at Leicester. He regards tuberculosis and alcoholism as very important causes ranking in importance with an insane heredity. He draws attention to the fact that that it is not so much a neuropathic heredity of children from both father and mother that is important, but the fact that neuropathic heredity is reinforced by some other contributing cause such as alcoholism or consumption. He finds, as I do, that there is very often a combination of causes. With regard to alcoholism he says, as I think I have quite definitely, that alcoholism in itself will not produce it, but when to the alcoholism is added a neuropathic heredity or a consumptive heredity then its influence is very great, and it simply decides that the child shall be feeble-minded. He also draws attention to the fact that although alcoholism in one generation will not cause it, alcoholism continued through two or three generations will produce feeble-minded children without any reinforcement.

This work is a short treatise, and I was very much interested in seeing it because it comes from Manchester, and I have heard it said from Manchester that alcoholism has very little to do with it, that the percentage found in children is only something like 8 per cent. I was interested to find that on a thorough investigation in Manchester, they found that alcoholism has a great deal to do with it.

The other is a German book entitled, "Health and Disease in Relation to Marriage" by Kaminer. This is the second volume. The first volume, published a year ago, was very favourably reviewed; it was considered an important work. The chief interest in the second volume is the investigation into alcoholism. In Germany recently a great deal of work has been done with regard to the effect of alcoholism, particularly with regard to the effect of small quantities. There is a large section in the book headed: "Influence of alcoholism on the offspring." I find one very important statement there. He says that for a long time it has been said, and the statement has been accepted, that the marriages of alcoholics are less fruitful than those of ordinary people; but, he says, that is incorrect. He quotes a large number of investigations, and he finds that drunkards have more children than normal people. A close investigation was made in Paris, and 402 working class and poor families were investigated, including eighty-one families of drunkards. The drunkards had more children. Then he mentions an important fact, that is, that the drunkards had more boys than girls. Possibly this explains a fact which has always been noticed, but never explained before, that the number of feeble-minded boys is much greater

than the number of feeble-minded girls. With regard to the determination of sex, I have seen it stated by some authorities that woman may be regarded as higher in the scale than man, looked at as an animal, and that to develop a woman the mother must be perfectly healthy. This investigation would seem to indicate something of the same kind; that if the mother is in sufficiently good health to produce a girl she will produce a healthy girl. He says: "I find, in the families of drunkards there are more boys than girls, but in the drunkards' families a larger percentage die during the first year; forty-two per cent. die before they are a year old, that is fourteen per cent. more than the number of children that die in ordinary families before the first year is over, so that though they are more fruitful their offspring is very quickly diminished." He says many of the children of drunkards turn out physically and morally degenerate. The investigations were done by several investigators, and he quotes a large number of investigations. He says in the families of drunkards there is a regular progressive deterioration in succeeding generations, and after some generations plagued by nervous and mental disorder, the race, which then consists mainly of imbeciles, insane, and epileptics, dies out altogether. He says investigations that have been made in the special schools show that a very large number of the children there are descendants of drunkards, and in the reformatories 67·2 per cent. were found to be descended from drunken parents. He also noticed that in such schools the children of drunkards had greater difficulty in learning than the ordinary children. He says alcoholism is a worse heredity for producing feeble-minded and criminals than insanity, epilepsy, or feeble-mindedness. He draws special attention to the unfavourable influence that alcohol has when taken by pregnant women. He distinguishes between alcohol taken before and after the birth of the child. He says it has been said that the child imbibes the alcohol with its mother's milk, but he denies that; he proves that alcohol taken by the mother before the birth of the child is very shortly found in the child's system and has a most unfavourable influence. He corroborates the investigations made in Germany and in France that it is more important to attend to the health of the mother during pregnancy than after if you want healthy offspring. He quotes a rather curious experiment which was done—in Germany of course. A bitch was taken and she was made drunk during the last week of her pregnancy; seven pups were born, four of which were dead, two healthy but possessed of very little intelligence, and the last one was physically and mentally backward. This investigation was continued by mating the physically and mentally backward offspring with a healthy dog, that dog being a total abstainer. The whole litter was worthless. He states that it has been found in France that the time of the greatest birth rate of defective children coincides with conception having occurred at the time of the excessive drinking at the New Year. There are many other statements. He incidentally mentions the great influence of consumption in producing degenerate offspring, and with regard to alcohol he mentions the very serious effect of comparatively small quantities. He practically makes a statement that all ordinary drinkers drink a quantity which is sufficent in the long run to produce an appreciable effect both on them and their offspring. He quotes a large number of experiments which have been made with compositors and different workmen and the effect of small quantities of alcohol in the way of causing mistakes, so that they do not work so well or quickly afterwards. With regard to insanity, he makes the statement that, in the case of an insane heredity, there is not so much risk of the succeeding generation being insane, as of their inheriting a peculiar temperament, an odd way of thinking, differing from that of the average normal. Such people would probably come under the generic term of "feeble-minded," so he suggests that an insane heredity is a very common antecedent to feeble-mindedness.

Might I mention a point I have noticed on comparing my investigations at Birmingham and Stoke-upon-Trent. I have not absolutely proved it, but it seems to me that it will be proved. I said in my report at Stoke-upon-Trent that a larger number of defective people would be found in the large towns, on the ground that physical degeneration was more rife in the big towns. It is becoming evident to me that in Birmingham the number will not be larger than Stoke; in fact it may be smaller. There are a much larger number of defective children in Birmingham. It is quite evident that the large towns breed more defective children; but there are on the whole fewer adults, and particularly fewer adult men. When I first started my enquiry in Birmingham, I thought I was going to find no adult feeble-minded men at all, comparatively speaking, and when I went to the prison and casual ward, instead of finding larger numbers than I did at Stoke, I found a much smaller number. At Stoke the percentage of feeble-minded men in prison was nineteen, and in Birmingham only six. In the casual ward at Stoke it was ten, and in the Birmingham casual ward I only found about six. In the workhouse I have not completed the enquiry, but comparing the two workhouses, the numbers in Birmingham would be very much less. It seems to me that feeble-minded men are reared in towns, then they drift out because they cannot get on at all. The worst cases, the imbeciles, remain, because they get into institutions; those who are so bad that they must be put into institutions remain in the towns, but those who can work for a few years seem to drift out. I came, in the workhouse, across a typical case, and I think there must be others of that kind. This man cannot read or write, he could never learn anything. After he left school he got work in a brass foundry, and at twenty-three years of age he was only earning 7s. a week, whereas all his school fellows and companions had had their wages greatly increased, and had risen to better positions. He felt this so keenly that he gave up his work and went into the country and worked for something like forty years as a farm labourer earning only small wages. He came back to Birmingham, and shortly drifted into the workhouse, where he now is. He is one of the higher grade of feeble-minded, and just managed to keep himself all his life; but he is distinctly feeble-minded. He is an instance of what frequently happens in the big towns. I have noticed in the workhouse at Birmingham that there are a lot of men from London. It seems to me that Londoners drift into the large provincial towns; some manage to hold their own, and if they do not, they drift to the smaller towns. Those from the large provincial towns drift into the smaller towns and the country districts. While the number of adult feeble-minded men in Birmingham is very much less than Stoke-upon-Trent, the number of feeble-minded women is enormously increased. When I started working in the prison and in the casual ward and at the workhouse at Birmingham I found at first nearly all of them were feeble-minded. On the whole the percentage is very much increased. At Stoke the percentage of feeble-minded women in prison is 16 per cent.; less than the men. In Birmingham the percentage of feeble-minded women is about 30. On enquiring into the cause I have proved quite definitely that the feeble-minded women drift in from the smaller towns. I have enquired where they come from, and I find they have come from Bromsgrove, Stafford, Worcester, and so on, the smaller towns and the district round. My idea is that they drift into the towns and are able to support themselves by prostitution. It is quite remarkable the way the number of adult feeble-minded women has increased and the number of adult feeble-minded men diminished, as compared with Stoke.

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab, M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

19180. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I notice that you are an advocate of segregating all the feeble-minded?—I would not segregate them all, I would segregate those who are proper persons to be under restraint. I would not necessarily segregate one of the feeble-minded if they can be properly looked after at home. I consider someone ought to investigate that.

19181. What do you take as a test of being properly looked after at home? The reason why I put it in that way is because I see you advocate segregating them for the purpose of stopping them from breeding?—Yes.

19182. Practically all are capable of breeding during the breeding years if they are living at home?—Yes, but they will have to have such control as would make that extremely unlikely.

19183. Do you think that is the really all-important cause for segregating these people, or is it very important?

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S., Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

—Yes, I regard it as very important; it seems to me the most important reason.

19184. More so than the care of the individual himself or herself ?—On the whole, certainly, looking at the good of the community.

19185. And looking at the good of the individual ?—For the good of the individual in certain cases they must be segregated, because they are so badly treated at home.

19186. You would not limit admission to those cases, but to all as to whom there was any chance of breeding outside ? —I would segregate those who could not be kept under control, and those who are not looked after sufficiently well.

19187. What would the result of this be, a certain reduction in the number of mental defectives in the country; is that it ?—Ultimately.

19188. Will you turn to that Table in your statement on heredity ? Out of a total number of defective children, according to your figures 38·4 per cent. have heredity in them. You may stop that 38 per cent. ?—Yes.

19189. That would be the result of segregating, and that is all that would be effected by segregating ? It would not stop the supply ?—No, it would go on recurring in other ways.

19190. Is it not a fair result of this Table to state that it would stop the production of 22 per cent. of normal children also by shutting up the defective ?—These are normal children, but not healthy children. You would stop the production of 10 per cent. of so-called normal children, but these are simply children found in the normal schools, they are not selected on account of their health; many of them far from it.

19191. Average children ?—Yes.

19192. The result of segregating these defectives would be to stop the production of the defective children by 38 per cent., but it would also stop the production of normal or average children by 22 per cent. ?—Not entirely, because a large number of that 22 per cent. is made up by a collateral heredity.

19193. The collateral heredity is included in the 38 per cent. ?—Yes; so that we would stop 28 by direct descent of the defectives compared with 10 per cent. of the normal children. Of those 10 per cent., a much larger number of the normal children are due to the grand-parents; only three per cent. are due to the parents.

19194. Taking it all round, if you accept these figures as they are put down, the effect of the reduction in the production of defective children by 38 per cent. would be to bring about a reduction of normal healthy average children of 28 per cent. ?—Not *healthy* average children —of average children by 10 per cent.

19195. Are you aware that the falling birth rate of the country is a very serious consideration ?—It is to some people, but it is not to me, personally, at all.

19196. Do you think it desirable that the birth rate in England and Wales should fall to the level it has reached in Ireland or France ?—If the alternative is the production of more unhealthy children, I think it would be desirable.

19197. Have we any justifiable opinion that the children are deteriorating—that physical deterioration is taking place ?—In the large towns.

19198. Where does your opinion come from ?—It is my own personal opinion, very strongly. I think enquiries have been made in Glasgow on the same lines.

19199. Are you aware of the fact that a Departmental Committee sat on this subject ?—Yes.

19200. Are you aware of their conclusions ?—I have looked at the Report; I do not know that I am quite familiar with it.

19201. Their Report was to the effect that there is no physical deterioration of the race taking place ?—My answer to that would be that there is physical deterioration going on in some places, though there is not in others. It is only in the big towns where I think so much physical deterioration is taking place. I do not look upon it as taking place in the country districts or smaller towns.

19202. You think you would improve the race by reducing the birth rate by 22 per cent. ?—By stopping this particular 10 per cent. I think the race would be very much improved.

19203. You think it would be good for the country to do that, to reduce the birth rate by 22 per cent. ?—They are not healthy school children whom I selected on account of their health; many of them suffer from ricketts, knock-knee, and club foot—at least a certain number of them.

19204. You would not be afraid of that result ?—Not in the least.

19205. What is your opinion with regard to looking after these defectives at the different ages ? Under what authority should they be ?—Personally I am only in favour of the improvable cases being under the education authorities. It seems to me—and the more I work on the subject the more I am convinced of it—that the education authority should only deal with people who can be educated up to shifting for themselves afterwards, and that if they are likely to require permanent care, they should be placed under some other authority than the education authority. My idea would be to place them as soon as possible under an authority who would deal with them during their whole lives, and let them have them from the first.

19206. So that in your opinion 90 per cent. of the special school children in Birmingham should not be under the education authority at all ?—That is what I should like to see.

19207. Should defectives of all forms of defect be under the same authority ?—That is what I should like to see. I should aim at that. I do not think that it is practical at the present moment, but I should like to see it gradually introduced. One central authority should deal with all those requiring care.

19208. You say you advocate one authority for all those requiring care; criminals, lunatics, the aged, etc. You would not put the criminals and the defectives under the same authority in similar institutions ?—Not in similar institutions, but I should have one central authority to organise the whole thing.

19209. The Crown, you mean ?—One Crown Department to deal with those requiring to be segregated either permanently or temporarily.

19210. (*Dr. Loch.*) Do you not mean by "criminals" defective criminals ?—No, I may say I should like to see the prisoners all worked by one authority.

19211. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) The Local Government Board, the Prison Commissioners, the Home Office, and the reformatory schools ?—I would like to see them amalgamated. You require different institutions, and different heads of departments, but I would like one central board.

19212. Let us come down to the heads of the different departments. What departments do you suggest ? I suppose you would adhere to the Prison Commissioners ?—Not necessarily. There would have to be someone responsible for each kind of institution that had to be formed—each group of institutions.

19213. Then what would happen to the Lunacy Board ? —I think it would be a great advantage in saving the country expense if the Lunacy Board were abolished, and some other authority empowered to do the work. I think they are extremely extravagant. I have been medical officer at an asylum, and I know some of the suggestions that they make.

19214. There is one statement of which I must ask an explanation: "It seems to me wrong that a larger sum, however little the excess, should be spent by that authority on the offspring of lunatics, alcoholics, prostitutes, and ne'er-do-wells." Surely it is the nature and character of the child that determines the amount to be spent on the education, rather than the nature and character of the mother ?—No, I do not think so, necessarily. I aim at reducing the number of defectives both by segregation and by teaching and enforcing hygiene, and I think when there has been self-indulgence in former generations and neglect of hygiene, that should be taken

into consideration in spending the money of others on the care of the children afterwards. I would take it into account

19215. It does not matter what the child is, it matters what the parent is?—Yes, I think it ought to count for something.

19216. Suppose a housebreaker had a remarkably fine child, would you give him a proper education, or would you starve his education?—I would give him the ordinary education if he were fit for it; I would not if he were not.

19217. You would determine it on the condition of the child and not on the condition of the father then?—Yes.

19218. That is rather in contradiction to what you say here?—What I say there applies to a child which is not a normal child. If the abnormality is due to the reasons I have indicated, I would not spend so much on him.

19219. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that you think legislation is requisite to make it impossible for married women to be employed in factories. Would not that operate hardly in many cases? Are not there many cases in which husbands fall ill and the wives are able to maintain the family by going out to factories?—I should like to see the families helped by the Poor Law or some other authority provided with funds, rather than see the mother go to work.

19220. Would you prefer to see a whole family pauperised rather than the mother should go to work, and that they should not be quite so well looked after as they otherwise would be?—I would, because I think it would be better for the race.

19221. You talk about careful investigation on the Continent. You are aware that married women's labour is extensively used on the Continent. There is a large cigar factory in Seville where you see 3000 women engaged in making cigars in a room, large numbers of married women with their children in cradles by them?—Yes, I know. What I meant is that investigations have been made to see if healthier children are not born when the mothers do not work till after confinement, and the result shows that there is a great advantage if they do not have to work during pregnancy.

19222. Do you think there is any practical possibility of getting legislation to make it impossible for married women to be employed in factories? Do you not think it is a visionary idea and not practically possible?—Perhaps it is a little visionary to aim at it altogether, but I would like to see provision made. It is rather hard to pauperise them, but if money cannot be provided in any other way, I would provide it, and I would like to see something provided in deserving cases where the father has genuine ill-health through no fault of his own such as drinking or self-indulgence, if the mother is going to have children afterwards or has young children.

19223. You think you ought to step in, in the interest of the race?—Yes.

19224. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I want to ask what your objection is to the education authority being the authority to deal with children up to sixteen?—I feel very strongly that an enormous amount of feeble-mindedness is due to preventible causes. I quite recognise that it will never be altogether stamped out, but I think it might be greatly reduced if we recognised that much of it is due to preventible causes, and a great deal of it is due to marriages which should never have been allowed, or to self indulgence such as alcohol, and I think as the majority are due to causes such as that, it is a wrong principle to provide them with a very expensive education side by side with the normal children. If more money must be spent on them I would sooner it were done in a back yard, as it were, not in the public view.

19225. If you remove them from their homes at an early age you are spending more money on them, are you not, not less?—Yes, I quite recognise that, but I thought that that would be an advantage because it would not be so conspicuous that they were having a better education.

19226. In your experience is it not rather difficult to decide at an early age whether the child is going to be dull and backward or going to be classed among the mentally defective? Are there not a considerable number of borderline cases?—I do not think there is much difficulty in deciding after about eight years of age. I think that in many of these cases, between six and eight, it is extremely difficult, but after eight I do not think there is much difficulty if the child has been carefully watched before-hand; during, say, the preceding two years. *W. A. Potts Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D., Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.* 2 Feb. 1906.

19227. Is not that careful watching enormously difficult with classes sometimes ranging from sixty to seventy?—I would have them temporarily in a special school. I do not propose removing them until it is quite certain they can never be got up to the normal standard, or anywhere near it. I would have special schools for the purpose of watching the doubtful cases.

19228. What you said in answer to Dr. Dunlop, that 90 per cent. of the special school children in Birmingham should be removed to another authority, only means after a certain age?—Certainly; I would not remove them until it was perfectly certain that they were not likely to be educated up to anything like the ordinary standard.

19229. Then the education authority will always have to deal with defective children up to the age of eight or ten?—Yes, it will have to deal with the doubtful cases.

19230. Would it not simplify matters if the education authority dealt with the whole of the defectives up to the age at which they could be passed on to colonies if they required permanent detention?—I do not know that it necessarily would. The recognition of the feeble-minded is a comparatively new thing. It is quite possible that when it has been further studied experts will be able to recognise them very much more easily than they can at present. As soon as they are recognised I think they might be removed with advantage to another authority.

19231. Where does the advantage come in? Is it an economical one?—It is a matter of principle, largely. Also I think that the authority which has to keep them ought to have the right of educating them on the lines that seem to them most suitable or likely to be most suitable for what they want them to do afterwards. If they are kept by the education authority, one authority is responsible to a certain age, and then an entirely different authority is responsible afterwards.

19232. Would you enlarge upon your suggestion that dull and backward children should be taught by the pupil teachers?—I assume that would be done under the supervision of an experienced teacher who would be responsible for a large number. With regard to dull and backward children I only mean the improvable cases, or the cases who have a chance of becoming improvable, and I mention small sections, by which I mean five or six at the most, perhaps only three or four.

19233. Have you considered it from the point of view of the pupil teacher?—I think it is just possible that a certain number of pupil teachers might be found specially suitable for this work, because I think that as regards teachers of defective children it is found that there is a certain type who take a special interest in the teaching of defective and we might find some who at an early age were able to do it. I do not propose giving them very much intellectual training, which is a great difficulty and requires the most experienced teaching. I intend it for manual work, mat making and learning colours and such things.

19234. There are great difficulties in an ordinary school with pupil teachers. The question of accommodation comes in. We cannot afford to give up one room for manual teaching for five children and one pupil teacher?—We might have several sets in one room.

19235. Do you know what the allowance is, of pupil teachers, in an ordinary school?—I think new legislation is required; that would have to be altered.

19236. It is very difficult to get pupil teachers at the present time and any increase in their numbers would be difficult?—I was not aware of that.

19237. Do you know that the pupil teacher's time in school now is limited by the new regulations to about two years only, during one of which they attend in the

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A. Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906.

morning, and the other in the afternoon; they are only half time at school. Do you not think it presents a very great difficulty when the pupil teacher has to see the work of the school from top to bottom that she should be detailed off to watch defective children?—You must remember I think that the education authority should only have a small number of children to deal with. I suggest they should only have the improvable cases or those who have a chance of becoming improvable. My suggestion was that the worst cases should be relegated at once to some other authority so that we should have a much smaller number than there are at present.

19238. Would you be inclined to modify it, and say an uncertificated teacher—not a pupil teacher?—Certainly, if it is not practicable and if that could be worked at a moderate expense. My whole idea was, in this suggestion, economy; I have not tried the experiment.

19239. Having heard the difficulties from the point of view of detailing pupil teachers who should be learning the whole work of school to the teaching of children who are abnormally hard to teach, I think you do say that from the point of view of pupil teachers it would be a drawback?—I quite see the drawback, and if it cannot be managed in that way, or some similar way, economically, it strengthens my contention that a large number of them should not be attempted to be educated, that the number should be reduced for whom intellectual education is attempted.

19240. Would not you then transfer them to the school which has really been established for such cases, that is, a special school?—No. If they are never likely to support themselves at all I would like to get them transferred to that authority, whatever it is, which is going to be responsible for them afterwards.

19241. The dull and backward children will be able to support themselves?—Those who can be taught at a special school for one year or eighteen months and then go to the ordinary school might be able to support themselves.

19242. Would not that be a better way of treating the dull and backward than treating them in the ordinary schools with a special teacher; could not we enlarge the border line and take cases of dull and backward children into the special schools?—I thought this might be advisable with a view to economy. If it is quite impracticable then the present system should be continued, if no more economical system is possible.

19243. (*Mr. Byrne.*) See if you can help us any nearer to what all this is going to lead to. It is your impression, I gather, that the special schools are now used for what you would call very low forms of mental defect?—Yes, and in some places the special schools are used entirely for the lower grade cases.

19244. The lowest grade of dement?—Yes.

19245. You probably consider that almost the whole number of those in the special schools will have to be taken care of afterwards?—I do.

19246. And probably no percentage of them is safe to be let out into the world?—Not in those places where only the lower grades are taken.

19247. Do you think there is any marked difference in the special schools at various places?—I have not personally investigated different places, but my impression is that in some places the object is to get only the improvable cases, and in other places they have simply taken the imbeciles. For instance, Mrs. Pinsent explained that in Birmingham at first they only took imbeciles; now they are more anxious to get the higher grade cases, or at any rate to get them included.

19248. We have been told by some witnesses that of those educated at special schools, only a small proportion would eventually require care; that is not your view?—No, the large proportion will require care, but that care will not necessarily have to be provided otherwise than at home, but they will require care; if they were left orphans they would require provision to be made at once.

19249. That means a large number of children reaching the end of school age, almost at once thrown on the care of the State, or the care of the locality?—Yes.

19250. If we in proper cases keep those in perpetual detention on sociological grounds, we may hope to diminish the number of the defectives coming into the world by some 30 or 40 per cent.?—Yes.

19251. Meanwhile all the factors which are not hereditary, which are making for the growth of defectives, are going on?—Still going on.

19252. And it is a race between those factors, and as regards the advantage derived by shutting up a few defectives it depends on which of those factors is going to win, whether the number of the defectives will be increased or held in check?—Yes, I feel very strongly that segregation is useless unless you are going to insist on the teaching and practice of hygiene at the same time. It is a waste of money going in for segregation unless the other thing is carried out at the same time, but if the two are combined I think the ultimate result will be that the country will have something like 70 per cent. less.

19253. When you say other things must have attention paid to them you are saying that something much more serious than is now carried out in England must be taken in hand?—Than is carried out anywhere in this country.

19254. So far as one can judge, for the immediate future, segregation will not do much good except in preventing individual indiscretions, crimes, and so on?—It will do a certain amount of good; although they are recruited, the numbers at any particular time will be found to be less because those who directly inherit will be eliminated.

19255. 30 to 40 per cent., according to the figures, but if the causes which start feeble-mindedness are in operation, who can say they do not operate more quickly than the reduction of 30 or 40 per cent.?—But they are operating side by side, and if one is dealt with, the total number will always be less at any particular time than it would be if neither of them were being dealt with.

19256. It would not necessarily be less in the sense that the total number would be diminished; it might be less than it would have been, but still an increase?—It is just possible there might be a continuous increase.

19257. Even with full segregation?—Even with full segregation; if the other matters are not dealt with.

19258. Do you, from your great experience, knowing the facts of the terrible lives some of these people lead, and the inconvenience they cause to some people, go so far as to recommend that it should be dealt with on that hopeless understanding that it is better to shut them up to prevent the misery that they, at any rate, will cause?—I think that should be taken into consideration, and should count for something.

19259. Do you adopt that view because you cannot see why, with reasonable ingenuity and care, means should not be taken, either to keep these people very economically, or to enable them almost to earn their own living?—Yes, they might be kept very economically; I do not anticipate that they will ever earn their own living. Some of them will contribute a good deal towards it.

19260. You have seen a fair number in their homes; they must cost a great deal of money there. They have to be kept and clothed, even if it is in misery and degradation; still they are kept. They must cost someone something?—Yes.

19261. Do you think they cost more, or less, than if they were kept in institutions, as they should be?—As most institutions are managed at present, I think they are kept more cheaply when they are kept in their ordinary homes, but I do not see why an institution should not be developed, which would keep them more cheaply, because when large numbers are dealt with and contracts taken out it ought to be possible to provide for a large number much more cheaply. It ought to be possible to keep 500 at a lower rate per head than it is possible to keep a family, say, of five.

19262. That is an important argument in your mind for recommending that they should be dealt with, although you are not at all hopeful of seeing a permanently good result?—I only admitted that it is *possibly* no use, but I am hopeful of seeing a permanently good result. I

do not say feeble-mindedness is going on so rapidly that one will outstrip the other; what I mean is, I do not think it will be eliminated.

19263. If you eliminate 30 per cent. of the springing-up degenerates in another generation, by shutting up the ancestors who otherwise would have produced them; but if you fail to shut up all those ancestors who do not show such a marked inferiority when they are quite young, those who could shift about for themselves, they would all have children before you could get hold of them again if you let them go free?—I should not let them go if I thought they would have children.

19264. If you let those go who are not fit for a special school, but whose initial stock of nerve power is small, only enough to support them till they are forty or fifty, then they would all have had children?—I do not think I would let those go; they would be very useful members in a colony; they would pay their way in a colony. Those who are likely to fail at thirty-five I do not think are fit to be let out.

19265. I understand the people to whom you refer towards the end of your statement are those who under no circumstances could be got into the special schools and dealt with now. You say: "Even the highest grade aments, the borderline cases, who without special training can manage for a time to shift for themselves and earn a living, become a burden on the rates or private charity." Those you could not stop under any system; they will go out always, and they will have degenerate children?—I do not know why they should not be stopped if an expert or a board of experts can give an opinion.

19266. Is it not Utopian; even if the expert could do it, would the public stand it? You have to consider that?—Yes, I quite admit that.

19267. You will admit in general that the race would not be certain to be won by the system of shutting up? It might possibly be that the total number of dements would still be increasing even if you had the utmost power of permanent detention that you suggest, and exercised it?—I admit that it is possible, but I do not think it is likely. I think there would be a considerable reduction on segregation.

19268. And a continuous reduction?—No, it would be reduced and kept lower; there would not be a continuous reduction; it would be immediately reduced and kept at the lower figure.

19269. And whether it kept at that figure or went up and down would depend upon these other measures?—Yes.

19270. At the best the utmost reduction you could look for would be a reduction of 30 per cent.?—Yes, but with other measures I should hope for a reduction of something like 70 per cent.

19271. Even if that is so you would strongly recommend detention for those cases?—Certainly, for those who are not under proper control and care.

19272. (*Dr. Loch.*) With regard to the proposal you made as to women not working, would you propose to extend the Factory Acts or make an arrangement like that as a step towards it, that is to say, lengthen the period during which the woman is not allowed to work?—Something on those lines would be the right thing. I would like to stop a woman going to work when she has children who require her care, or when she is pregnant. As soon as the children do not require constant care and attention I see no objection to her working.

19273. Would you rely on teaching the people, to get that result, or upon a law?—I think I should rely most on the teaching; I think a very great deal can be effected by teaching hygiene. I have personally had a good deal of experience in this matter. They have free health lectures in Birmingham, and I have given two courses of lectures there, also at Smethwick, and I have been surprised at the number of people who came to the lectures. I have met some of them afterwards and some of them have led quite a different life after attending the lectures, from what they did previously. I have also given a lecture on hygiene to school teachers under the Worcester Education Committee, and I was very much surprised at the large number who attended. At King's Norton 120 came to a lecture though it was on Saturday morning. At Smethwick, at a lecture to women only, on pregnancy and that sort of thing, I have had as many as 600 all anxious to learn what they could and willing to carry it out.

19274. Then if you were to invest money in the prevention of feeble-mindedness you would put a great deal of money on that?—I would; I think it would be a great benefit to the healthy portion of the community. I think the money would be very well invested for the good of the country; but it does not involve a great deal of expense.

19275. But it would be almost a continuous education that would have to go on to produce the results you want?—Yes, I should like teachers to be continually instructed in hygiene, and the older children and people after they have left school.

19276. That would affect also the housing question. People would think it wrong to live under conditions which you explained were bad?—No; the instruction must be practical; such consideration should be kept in view, and nothing should be done to make them discontented with their condition. It should be eminently practical, and the whole object of the instruction should be to show them how to live healthily under existing circumstances. It is most important that no ideal life should be held out to them, but simply how to make the best possible use of their opportunities.

19277. You have been making, in a manner, a census of these feeble-minded and defective persons; what would your suggestion be if the census had to be carried out throughout the country; how would you set about it?—The only absolutely certain way is a house to house visitation; no other way is absolutely certain.

19278. Take the method you have yourself adopted, which is short of that; would you recommend that?—I should accept the conclusions derived from it as fairly accurate, but they should not be accepted as absolutely including all.

19279. Would it be a good method to extend, so that if there were a census made of the whole country, people should be appointed, just as you have been, to take areas and districts?—What do you mean by "people"?

19280. Medical men.—I do not think there would be any special advantage in it; I think the enquiries that are being conducted, or at any rate if necessary a few more, would give all the information required. I think the whole country could be averaged on what is done. I believe the results will turn out to be very similar in different districts, but if it were necessary I would consider it a very good alternative.

19281. You would set aside the census method of getting a return in connection with the census of the feeble-minded, defective, and insane, as was done in the last census?—That is no use; the report of an ordinary individual as to the feeble-minded is quite valueless.

19282. And for people to be asked to state if they have feeble-minded children in their families?—Absolutely useless.

19283. (*Chairman.*) Have you considered how you would give power of detention to the workhouse authority; I mean who would exercise it; would it be the magistrate?—No, a medical investigator; a medical inspector could certify the case and then the mere fact of certificate should be, I think, sufficient to give the workhouse authorities power to detain—I mean a Government inspector, a medical man.

19284. A special medical man appointed for that purpose?—Yes, for that purpose and to work among the feeble-minded.

19285. (*Dr. Loch.*) Under the borough council, do you mean?—Under whatever authority is constituted.

19286. (*Chairman.*) I was referring to the place where you are talking of the workhouse and saying all that is necessary is to give that institution a power of detention. I want to know how, then, we are to exercise that power of detention; how are you to get the men certified for detention? I understand you suggest a medical inspector appointed by some central authority?—Yes, I would call him for the time being a district inspector. It would depend on his district and on his *status*, whether he were

W. A. Potts, Esq., B.A., Cantab., M.D. Edin., M.R.C.S. Eng., M.D. Birm.

2 Feb. 1906

a member of a Board somewhat similar to the Lunacy Commission dealing with these cases; he would either be a member of the Board or be subordinate to the members of the Board; either appointed by the Crown as a member of the Board or appointed by the Board as one of their subordinates to work under their direction in the local district.

19287 (*Dr. Loch.*) Would you have the same man in connection with the Court, and serving as the medical officer?—I think it would be an advantage to have the same man. I think it would be a great pity if these matters were specialised. That is why I have suggested in my Report that it would be an advantage to the medical man appointed if he were allowed to engage in practice. If men are entirely engaged with the feeble-minded they are likely to get into a narrow groove, and if they are allowed to engage in practice it is much more economical, because you will get a very good man at a much less figure than you would if he gave his whole time to it.

FORTY-SECOND DAY.

Friday, 9th February, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. The Earl of RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
Mrs. PINSENT.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M., (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B., (*Assistant Secretary*).

JOHN WILLIAM WILLIS BUND, Esq., called; and Examined.

This evidence is supplemented by copies of some correspondence which was subsequently received from Mr. J. W. Willis Bund, and which is printed with the Appendix Papers on pp. 634, 635, post.

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19288. (*Chairman.*) You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put it on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JOHN WILLIAM WILLIS BUND, ESQ., CHAIRMAN OF THE WORCESTERSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL, QUARTER SESSIONS, AND EDUCATION COMMITTEE BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

From the cases that have come before me in connection with the above county offices there are several points which I desire to bring to the notice of the Commission as to the need for greater power in dealing with uncertified persons.

Starting with the point that it is desirable that such persons should as far as possible contribute towards their own support, local authorities should be bound to take steps to supplement the contributions made by the State from the taxes and the locality from the rates by payments from the earnings of the person as far as possible, or contributions from his property or his friends.

At present there is a decided objection to spending anything beyond the Poor rate, or to adopting the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, with the result that no effective means are taken for dealing with uncertified persons, and therefore things go from bad to worse.

NUMBER.

In Worcestershire in 1899 we took steps to build a new lunatic asylum, and bought an estate of 324 acres for this purpose. I was very desirous that on this estate there should be:

(1.) An asylum for certified patients;
(2.) A Home for uncertified patients

on the German separate system. So information was collected as to the number of lunatics and idiots chargeable to Unions, not confined in the existing county asylum on the 1st of October, 1898, and not classed as violent or epileptic; these were as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
In workhouses - -	66	84	150
With friends - -	23	56	79
Totals.	89	140	229

Of the above eight only were likely, in the opinion of the Guardians, to be sent to the county asylum.

It was objected that this proposal was more costly than the ordinary lunatic asylum, and on this ground it was decided not to adopt it, but merely to build the ordinary large asylum leaving the uncertifiable without any provision.

An asylum for 570 patients is now being built, and it is hoped will be finished in the autumn of 1906, or spring of 1907.

The cost of this asylum is so large, £325 a bed, that the council resent any further expenditure on insane persons, whether certifiable or uncertifiable, as such. The annual cost to the county in paying off the loan, principal and interest, will be about a 2d. rate.

One of the Unions, King's Norton, with a population in Worcestershire of 57,122 persons, has joined with the Parish of Birmingham and the Aston Union, and obtained an Order from the Local Government Board to provide Homes for epileptic and feeble-minded persons who, being chargeable to one of the combined Unions, have not been certified as lunatics, and who are in the opinion of the medical officer suitable persons for treatment in the proposed Homes; but with this exception the workhouses are the only places for uncertified persons.

Some proper place for dealing with this class is urgently required; as things stand it will be almost impossible to get the council to adopt any scheme, as the cost on some of the Unions would be crushing. Until a liberal grant is given by Government for these persons, and the rate is charged on the County and not on the Union, nothing will be done.

What is wanted is:—

1. A school for uncertifiable children. The attendance officers have a list of all the children of all sorts in their areas. This is marked: (1) Those who have instruction otherwise than at public elementary schools; (2) Those who attend public elementary schools; (3) Those who are excused from attendance. Uncertified come into either (2) or (3). In some cases their parents insist on sending them to public elementary schools, where they do considerable harm (1) in keeping the class back; (2) in interfering with discipline. It is difficult to exclude such children if their parents send them unless some other place is provided. By not providing a place the county is suffering educationally. If the children are excluded then nothing is done for them; they grow up unable to maintain themselves even partially, and often have to be kept for life by the ratepayers. They can never be made able even to help to contribute to their living until they are properly taught, and can only be properly taught in special schools.

What is wanted, therefore, is:—

(*a*) That the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, be made compulsory, and that every Part III. Authority should be compelled to provide, either by itself, or in combination with other authorities, a proper school for its uncertified children.

(*b*) Power in the local education authority to compel the attendance of children at such school either as residents or day scholars. The authority should have the power to say, subject to an appeal to a court, that any child might be sent to a special school, and kept there without the parents or guardians' consent.

(*c*) Additional power in the local education authority to recover from the parent or guardian such annual sum as a Court of Summary Jurisdiction should say ought to be paid in the case.

(*d*) Government grant per child to be at the same rate as in the case of certifiable children.

(*e*) The balance to be made up by the local education authority out of a rate over the whole county.

The provision for enabling the children to be sent to the special school to be made as simple and cheap as possible.

The cost of the school as to buildings, etc., to be very much reduced; both the extravagant requirements of the Lunacy Commission and the Board of Education to be dispensed with.

The children to be very frequently inspected by a Government Inspector, and those who are found not able to profit by instruction to be removed either to asylums or to the colonies mentioned later.

If this system were thoroughly carried out all the uncertified children would be dealt with, and by the time they were sixteen it would be seen whether any good would arise from further instruction or not.

At sixteen the children would leave the school and their future residence would depend—

(1) On their state, whether improvable or not;

(2) Whether their parents or guardians would make proper provision for them.

Such provision should be approved by the county council, and its officers should visit the child at frequent intervals to see if the provision was satisfactory. The council to have power to send the child to a Home if it was not, and make the parent or guardian contribute to the cost in the same way as when the child was at school.

Up to this point the proposals are only carrying out the provisions of the existing Education Law, with such amendments as to make it practically workable, and insure its being carried out. The next proposal is a new departure, and one that will meet with most serious opposition.

Uncertified children require their education to be continued long beyond sixteen if any good is to come and if the education ceases then all the improvement will be lost. It is therefore necessary to have power to detain the children longer. No fixed age can be given, it depends on each case, but a power to detain after sixteen is essential.

This will probably be agreed to up to the time the education is completed, but the power should not end here. An uncertified child is a child who cannot look after itself, and it is almost certain that an uncertified child when released from school will become in the majority of cases a criminal or a pauper, and have to be wholly or partly maintained at the cost of the State and locality. If the uncertified is to earn any part of his own maintenance he must be detained.

The second step is therefore a colony or Home for uncertified where they will be kept and properly looked after.

Separate provision should be made for the improvable and unimprovable; unless uncertified are to become criminals this is absolutely necessary.

Such a colony would deal with three things that are absolutely necessary to be dealt with—

(1) It would prevent promiscuous multiplication of the uncertified.

(2) It would tend to suppress that considerable class of offenders who possess no self-restraint, and lead immoral, drunken, or criminal lives.

(3) It would lighten the poor rate as far as possible by making the persons to some extent self-supporting who would otherwise be wholly supported by the rates.

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

And it would probably in this way to some extent prevent the further increase of the rates.

Persons who could neither work, or be improved, should be drafted off either to asylums if unimproveable, or to workhouses if of an age when they would not be likely to have families, or to a special colony.

I am quite aware that this proposal means, in possibly the majority of cases, life detention of uncertified persons, but it is better that they should be so detained, and live useful lives, rather than have their so-called freedom and live injurious lives. In one way or other they have to be kept at the cost of the public, and the way in which they cost least and make the best of their lives is the preferable one.

It is difficult to give reliable figures, but I am convinced that the system would reduce the following classes of cases.

1. Attempted suicide.
2. Habitual Drunkards.
3. Small thefts.
4. Cases under the Vagrant Act; persons who sleep out, will not work, act indecently.
5. Begging.

Whether the saving to the country by such reduction would be equal to the cost of the colony it is impossible to say, but it would go a long way towards it.

The colony could be used for another class for whom there is now but little provision. Superintendents of asylums and visitors of lunatic asylums are always anxious to keep the number of their cures as high as possible. It therefore often happens that persons are discharged before being thoroughly cured and from (1) over indulgence on discharge, (2) want of healthy food, (3) lack of regular living or proper homes, relapse into lunacy. If they do not their offspring are liable to do so. These persons could be sent to Homes for the uncertified and not discharged until they were really fit to be so, and it might be done without any fear of the consequences.

Therefore my experience leads me to the conclusion that the existing law wants to be altered and extended:

1. To deal with the children at special schools and make the best that can be made of them. This will be done by amending the existing law.

2. By establishing colonies for the permanent detention of the uncertifiable so that they may live decent lives, earn or contribute towards their own living, and thus decrease the cost of their keep and the propagation of the species.

This is quite opposed to all existing English Law.

3. Asylums for those who are incurable and must be kept at the public expense.

I should rather incline towards State schools, colonies, and asylums, so that there might be more complete classification than could be laid down by local authorities; but this is only a detail in the best mode of working the plan.

I have said nothing as to dealing with defective criminals but I think they ought to be detained in criminal colonies; nor on the most important housing question—at present, in the vast majority of cases, there is no proper accommodation for uncertified persons either for their own or their neighbours' protection; nor on the effect of the Workmen's Compensation Acts in taking away from uncertified persons some of the sources of employment they used to possess.

There is also the very important question that, as the cost of training feeble-minded children is high, Guardians will not incur it if they can avoid it, and this is one of the points that make me think Guardians should not be the authority to deal with the case.

These and a number of other points are only additional reasons for special schools and special colonies. Nothing short of these will be really effective in checking the spread of this unfortunate class.

Shirehall, Worcester. J. W. WILLIS BUND.

24th January, 1906.

19289. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) I see you say in your statement that you think defective criminals ought to be detained in criminal colonies; would you expand that?—One meets continually with criminals who you cannot say could be medically locked up because they are not in any sense mad; to a certain extent they are responsible for

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

their actions—generally some petty theft, or something of that kind; but they go on and on and on committing these crimes, and the cost of these people to the State is so very large that it would be very much cheaper to lock them up. They might then be earning something towards their support, and they would be doing no harm.

19290. Who is to decide whether they are to be placed in a criminal colony or to be sent to gaol in the ordinary way?—That would really be for the prison medical officer when they have been in custody for some time. I will give you two cases of the kind I mean. I have here the calendar of the last Sessions at Worcester. A man, I— B—, aged twenty-one, sent to an industrial school on the 3rd May, 1897, charged with stealing money; so he must have begun pretty early. I do not know how long he was in the industrial school, but I should think probably four or five years. At all events he was out in 1902. In 1902, he stole money again and got a month's hard labour. In 1903, February, he got three months' hard labour for stealing money. In June, 1903, he got six weeks' hard labour for the same thing. In July, three months' hard labour for the same thing. In December he got nine months' hard labour for the same thing. That took him practically over 1904. In March, 1905, he was charged with failing to report himself under the Crimes Act, and he got nine months' hard labour again. He steals money in December and gets fifteen calendar months' hard labour. There is a man who cannot keep from stealing. He began as a boy and goes on. I would certainly lock him up.

19291. Do you say that is due to some weakness or defect in the mind, not to purely criminal action?—I think probably so.

19292. How are you going to prove that?—You could only tell by judging from his past and the report the medical officer gives you. They generally say: "He knows what he is about—he is a man of low mental capacity."

19293. And that assertion of the medical officer is to be sufficient to transfer him to a criminal colony instead of sending him to prison?—You would require more than a mere assertion. You would require him to be examined and the grounds of the evidence stated; but if you had any doubt you could have an independent medical man to see him.

19294. Is the examination to take place before sentence, or afterwards?—Before sentence.

19295. Who is to raise the point whether he is to be remitted for such medical examination?—That would be the duty of whoever was the presiding judge who sees the depositions and the report on the prisoner before the Sessions.

19296. Are you of opinion that the majority of judges or judicial authorities, Commissioners of Assize, and so forth, would be inclined to concur in that proceeding?—I have never spoken to them about it.

19297. Are you aware whether they have expressed an opinion adverse to your suggestion or not?—No. The only person I know who has said anything about it is Sir Edward Fry, and I think he is rather in favour of it.

19298. You are Chairman of Quarter Sessions in Worcestershire?—Yes.

19299. Do you have many cases of this sort come before you?—Yes.

19300. Would you have any hesitation or dislike to remitting a convicted criminal to such a medical examination?—Certainly not; I should be in favour of it.

19301. Previous to sentence?—Yes.

19302. Would you think it easy, from a non-medical point of view, to come to any decision upon the defect of mind, or not, of the prisoner?—That is a very difficult question to answer, because you have only got the fact of the conviction and the evidence of the one conviction. You want to have the facts of the other convictions and ought to have further evidence than you have got as to his surroundings and circumstances.

19303. In that case you would have to put him back for inquiry?—Yes.

19304. That would occupy some time?—Possibly. I do not know, because you see it could be easily done in this way. Most of these people are not on bail; they are committed; and the facts with regard to them are known to the committing magistrate or to the police when the man is committed, and instead of merely getting a certificate of previous convictions they could also get the depositions.

19305. That would only be in the case of what you would call an habitual criminal?—A person who had been convicted several times before.

19306. What would happen to the person of defective mind who came up for the first time?—They would have to get people who knew him or her and obtain full particulars and assistance in regard to that.

19307. Do you think that counsel might ever suggest this remittment to a criminal colony as a means of escape from punishment?—Counsel can suggest anything; it is their duty to do so.

19308. Would the presiding authority accept the suggestion?—They might. You really must trust to the discretion of the court, and, if necessary, of the jury.

19309. You would leave it to the jury?—I would leave the question of fact to the jury, certainly, as in the case of lunacy.

19310. Do I understand that the jury are to decide whether the man is of unsound mind?—I would leave it to the jury to say whether they thought the man was of unsound mind. I would not take the responsibility. I do not think any judge or anybody else would do so, himself.

19311. Perhaps you would suggest exactly what procedure you propose?—What you adopt now as regards habitual drunkards and as regards a person who is said to be of unsound mind, that the whole of the facts should be put before the jury and that they should be asked, did they think this man was, I will not say of weak intellect, but say feeble-minded.

19312. Not merely whether he was guilty of the particular offence with which he was charged, but also what his mental condition was?—Yes, was he feeble-minded?

19313. And they are to decide the question of the feeble-mindedness on the evidence of the prison doctor?—On such evidence as it might be necessary to bring before them. You put it now on the evidence of the policeman as regards whether he is an habitual drunkard or not.

19314. Supposing the presiding judge has power to remit to a criminal colony, is that to be an indeterminate sentence?—He would be remitted during His Majesty's pleasure. It would depend on the authorities whether they let him out or not.

19315. That would be an indeterminate sentence?—Yes.

19316. In all cases of weak-mindedness?—Yes.

19317. If a boy is brought up for stealing half-a-crown's worth of goods?—A boy I should send to a school, not to a colony.

19318. If an adult is convicted of stealing half-a-crown's worth of apples, he has to be remitted, if the jury so decide, to a criminal colony for life?—As long as the person who controlled the colony thought he was either better there or was improvable—as long as they thought that if he was let out he would relapse into crime or could not keep himself, or so long as he was improvable. My view is that these people ought to be made if possible to support themselves as far as they can. They can only do that in a colony.

19319. Have you gone into the question of the cost of a colony?—To some little extent.

19320. Practically or theoretically?—Theoretically You cannot go into it practically because you have nothing of the sort to go upon. It would depend upon how much they could work. Take a man with ten convictions against him at the Sessions, which is no uncommon thing; each conviction costs £10.

19321. The legal expenses?—Yes—witnesses, counsel, and other things. It would cost at least that. The cost in the prison would be not less than 1s. a day—7s. a week. Say that he has been in prison more or less for the last ten years, you will find that comes to something between £250 and £300 at a very low estimate. If half of the sum were paid by the locality, and half by the State, it would really be a saving.

19322. A saving to whom—to the locality or the State?—There would be a saving in that case. You would get rid of the law costs altogether; set the law costs against the establishment charges, and then there would only be his keep.

19323. You have no practical knowledge of what it would cost in a colony?—I know of no such place in England.

19324. Would you be surprised to know that the average cost of such institutions as are now working more or less with regard to profitable maintenance, works out to something like 8s. or 9s. a week?—No, I should not be at all surprised at the cost; 8s. is the cost in a lunatic asylum.

19325. Therefore there would be no financial saving?—I think there would be. You would employ a man and his employment would go towards the cost.

19326. But if they cannot keep them in other places under 7s. and 8s. a week—perhaps even a little more—how is it they are going to keep them in a criminal colony?—He would do some work.

19327. So do people now employed in institutions. In most institutions there are a great many who cannot be employed?—They go against those who can.

19328. You think all these *quasi* lunatic prisoners would be able to earn something?—I think so. There are various other reasons why they ought to be locked up. I am very strong on the point that they ought not to be allowed to go about in the way they do now and promiscuously have children.

19329. We have had a great deal of evidence on that point. I want to press you on that?—To take a case you often meet with of people who have attempted suicide; they would be far better locked up than continually attempting suicide.

19330. There is a question which my friend Mr. Greene, who is unfortunately not able to be present, would probably have put to you, which I will put on his behalf if I may. Mr. Greene wishes to know whether the case of a feeble-minded woman being assaulted by a man should be made a criminal offence and whether it should be no defence to say that he did not know she was feeble-minded and was therefore not morally capable of giving consent to an act of carnal knowledge?—I think so, most certainly. I think the whole principle of the Criminal Law Amendment Act is based on the circumstance of the woman not knowing the consequences of her act, and therefore the age is fixed at sixteen. A good many of the feeble-minded at sixteen do not know as much as a girl of ten, consequently the law ought to be extended. If they were in a Home or colony or any registered place of detention, it would be a criminal offence for any of the attendants to do this, and I think it certainly ought to be extended.

19331. Might not a man find a considerable difficulty in deciding whether the person was or was not of feeble mind?—When you get on to the border line there are a great many cases where it would be, but the cases I am thinking of are when a girl who is, say, seventeen or eighteen, is very backward and has strong passions, and would probably invite some man to have connection with her. I think the protection of the law ought to be extended to her. I have a case in my mind now of a woman whom I tried for attempted suicide. When she was sane she was immoral; when she was out of her mind (she had fits of insanity or feeble-mindedness, whatever you like to call it) she tried to commit suicide. She was sent for trial for attempting to commit suicide. She was sent to an asylum and she was discharged. She was a very good-looking girl; of course one could not get her into a situation, because when she was sane she was immoral, and when she was insane she was suicidal. She went to the workhouse and she was always getting into trouble in one way or another, and at last she went away from the workhouse and I lost sight of her altogether. She was certainly not responsible for her actions.

19332. Supposing your amendment of the law were carried how would that affect the man, because I understand you to say that when the girl was sane she was immoral; therefore you could not punish the man for having connection with her?—It would be a question with regard to the state of the girl; it would be a question altogether for a jury.

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19333. It is possible that for purposes of what we call blackmail the girl might consent to or invite acts of connection, and then turn round and charge the man with committing a criminal act upon her when she was more or less insane; or her parents or relations might do so?—In theory that is so. One has heard that so very often as regards girls under sixteen, but I have been trying prisoners for over twenty years and I never yet came across a case of blackmail in a case of that kind with regard to girls under sixteen.

19334. Very possibly, because they never came into court at all?—Possibly, but I think I should have heard of one if there had been one.

19335. Where the border line as regards the state of mind is not clearly determined how is a man to know, when a girl invites him to commit an immoral action, whether she is or is not of defective mind?—That is, of course, a question for the jury. You must trust to the person who tries the case treating the prisoner fairly, as I believe they always are treated in English courts, and telling the jury what their duty is. I do not think there would be any difficulty in so doing.

19336. At all events in your opinion there would be no difficulty?—No, I may tell you I do see one difficulty and I do not quite see how it could be met: that is supposing the man himself is of weak mind; but that of course would be a very rare case.

19337. Then under your previous suggestion that particular man himself would be remitted to a criminal colony instead of prison?—Yes.

19338. So that if your two suggestions were accepted side by side the one objection would get rid of the necessity for the amendment of the criminal law in that case?—Possibly.

19339. With regard to the cost of an asylum which you put up, that worked out at £325 a bed. What was the cause of the great cost of that building?—The requirements of the Lunacy Commissioners.

19340. They asked you to undertake to do a great deal more than you thought necessary?—They asked us to put up a building to provide accommodation which I think is altogether superfluous, I cannot say unnecessary. Let me illustrate it. They say that the corridors are to have glazed tiles instead of being done with distemper. That is one instance. There are a tremendous lot of corridors, and if you did them with distemper which you could wash down the cost would be very much less. Glazed tiles are very much better, but the cost in that one thing alone, is very much more.

19341. Supposing there were set up some central authority, either the education or some other authority, to control colonies of feeble-minded persons in institutions, would you have any fear that such a central body would become as extravagant as you now suggest the Lunacy Commission to be unreasonable in their requirements?—It would altogether depend on who the people were. I think all public bodies tend to get extravagant.

19342. All central bodies?—All central bodies.

19343. You would have some apprehension that a similar central controlling body would, in course of time, become equally extravagant as you represent the Lunacy Commission to be?—Yes, I am afraid they would.

19344. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) Have you ever protested to the Lunacy Commissioners as regards these requirements that they make?—Yes, in a way we have, but it is no good protesting. We have got to borrow our money and to get the thing through the Lunacy Commissioners the Home Office and the Local Government Board, and they say "If you do not like it we shall not give our consent."

19345. They say: "We only approve of such and such a class of plan" and you bow to it?—The Local Government Board would not give their approval for a loan unless the Lunacy Commissioners had approved, and we could not do it without a loan.

19346. I see, in the last paragraph but one of your statement, where you are speaking of the training of feeble-minded children, you say you think the Guardians should not be the authority to deal with the case. Does that mean that you would place all feeble-minded children in residential schools managed by the county council or by whom?—I should rather see them managed by the State,

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

for this reason, that there could be far greater classification. Suppose you set up a county school you would have to have so many different teachers because you would have so many different classes of feeble-minded children. You would have some afflicted in one way and some afflicted in another, and you could teach them much better if you could classify them more and have large schools.

19347. Do you think the county of Worcester, for example, would not produce enough of this class of child to have a satisfactory school?—We have got plenty of children. I suppose we have got, as far as I can tell you, about 350 children, leaving out epileptics.

19348. What are the 350 children—under what conditions are they?—They are children of labourers and artisans and so on, children who the school attendance officers say are either unable to attend school, or who the managers say when they go to school are unfit to be there and some of them are merely backward; others have bad habits as well.

19349. I take it the 350 are children who you would not advise should be educated in the ordinary schools or in special classes in the day schools?—No.

19350. But in residential schools?—I should take them away altogether. There might be some who could go to special classes, but as a rule I should take them away altogether.

19351. Therefore they are children who at the present moment could be sent under the existing law by the Education Committee of the county to a residential school?—If there was one.

19352. They would send them to a residential school provided by the council, if the council provided one, or to a residential school provided by private individuals if they paid for them?—Yes, assuming that they adopted the Act.

19353. Your council has not taken any steps to carry out that idea?—We have been making certain inquiries, but the council are very loth to do it on account of the cost. That is one point I want particularly to mention to the Commission. We are peculiarly situated as regards Unions. We have in the county something like twenty-two Unions and only six of those are altogether in the county. The others are partly in one county and partly in another. The cost of sending one of these children anywhere, if the Union is partly in our county, would be borne by that part alone; it would not be borne by the whole Union. Then the rate would come so heavily on some of those parts that they would oppose, and very naturally oppose, sending the children to any school or anything of the kind. I have tried to make out exactly what the figures are, and I see, out of the sixteen non-county Unions, there are four where to keep a child in any institution, putting the cost at something like 7s. to 8s., would mean a penny rate in some of these small parts.

19354. For one child?—For one child—the parts are so small. If you look at this book you will see the list of the Unions. I think you will see it works out something like that. So I venture to suggest to the Commission that any rate should be charged over the whole county, not over any particular part of the county.

19355. I was not aware that was the case. Is the Education Committee bound to charge the particular Union?—The Education Committee would charge it on the part of the county liable for elementary education, which is only a part of the county.

19356. But it would be all over Worcestershire?—No, because the rich parts provide their own elementary education. Under the Education Act an urban district over 20,000 does its own elementary education; those we could not charge.

19357. But you could charge the whole of the rest of the county?—Yes, we could charge the whole of the rest of the county, but that is made up of the poorer parts of the county, and they would resist very strongly being charged: they do resist now.

19358. These 350 children are the children in the county part of the county, if I may use that expression?—Mostly. They were when we got our return in. They may have wandered about backwards and forwards over the border of these urban districts since.

19359. Can we take it from you that this is the sole reason why the Education Committee have not attempted to carry that out, namely, the cost?—Yes, you may take that as the main reason. I am trying to get something done, but with the very serious rate they are paying it is extremely difficult to get them to do anything.

19360. You would advocate, I suppose, that the charge for maintaining feeble-minded children should be placed on the State?—Part of it. I think you ought to make a very large grant.

19361. You suggest that there should be State schools?—But still I think the locality ought to contribute something for their children.

19362. The locality would not have any voice in the management, under your scheme?—No, but I think they are bound to contribute as they do now. If you send a child to one of these institutions you contribute. I think that principle is right.

19363. I suppose you would say they ought to recover the contribution from the parent in the same way as they do in regard to lunatics?—A certain amount of it; I think the parents ought to be made to contribute something. One of the great difficulties is that the parents in some cases are very desirous of getting rid of their child, getting it taken off their hands, if they can do it for nothing; we have had one or two cases of that kind.

19364. When you suggest a school that is managed by the State, do you contemplate a separate school being situated in each county?—No.

19365. Then you would take away the children very far from their parents?—You have to do that now. Some of the blind children we have to send to Exeter. I do not think that really matters.

19366. To pass on from the children, you then advocate, as many others have advocated, colonies for adults?—Yes.

19367. Would your idea still be that the State should manage those, or the local authority?—I think the State should manage them; they can classify the people so much better, and everything to my mind depends upon classification.

19368. Does not that observation apply equally to lunatics?—Yes.

19369. Would you advocate the lunatic asylums being managed by the State in the same way as prisons are?—Yes, but I think the locality ought to pay something in support.

19370. On the question of administration you advocate the State taking over the administration of the lunatic asylums for the whole country?—Yes, so that, as I say, there may be better classification than there can be in the present asylums.

19371. In your experience would not that remove the present interest that is shown by the members of the Asylums Committee?—I do not think so, I do not attach great value to it.

19372. Since you have been a magistrate have you had to do with the asylums yourself?—Yes.

19373. You have been on the Asylums Committee?—Yes.

19374. In your experience you think it would be better in the hands of the State?—Yes, I think that the whole thing which the locality looks to is not the patient, but the rates. I have here something to which I should like to call the attention of the Commission very strongly. Before we started building this new asylum we asked a gentleman who I think has been examined here, Dr. Marriot Cooke, who is now a Commissioner in Lunacy (he was then superintendent of our asylum,) to report first "as to the advisability of the county of Worcester uniting with other West Midland counties and the City of Birmingham for the establishment of an institution or Home for the reception of epileptic and feeble-minded cases." He says: "It is suggested that if a Home were established it might be feasible for some of the feeble-minded adult cases and epileptics now in the asylum to be transferred there. Now a careful examination of our feeble-minded cases and epileptics shows that they are nearly all, at some time or another, difficult to deal with, and on account of the vicious, perverted, destructive, dirty, dangerous, or violent propensities which they exhibit at

intervals, need compulsory detention and supervision under the Lunacy Acts. There may be a few, but they are very few indeed, who might possibly be dealt with in such a Home, but even if this proved to be so, I fail to see that any advantage would accrue from the change of residence." This is what I want particularly to call attention to: "The patients themselves would not, I think, be any happier, and there certainly would be no saving to the ratepayers, seeing that the patients most fit to be sent to the Home are just those who are able to assist the nurses and servants in the domestic work of the asylum; and it is obvious that if these patients were taken away and a greater proportion of dangerous, useless, helpless, dirty, and perverted ones left behind, a large paid staff would have to be employed." There you get the asylum view completely. It is not what is best for the patients, it is what is best for the rates. That makes me say that I think the State would look simply at the patient and not so much at the rates. I do not say it would be any cheaper, but I think it would be better for the patient.

19375. One result of that would inevitably be that the cost would go up?—I think probably the cost would go up. I do not think it is merely an economical matter; I think it is our duty to look at the people more than at the mere question of money. There is another point in this connection to which I should like to call attention: We asked as regards the children who are sent to the asylum, and Dr. Cooke brought out two points; he says: "It is acknowledged by all authorities that a lunatic asylum is not a suitable place for the reception and treatment of idiot children. As a rule such children when placed in a lunatic asylum learn everything that is bad from the adult patients, copy but little that is good, and hence tend to become more and more depraved and mischievous." When they get into the male wards the tendency is for them to become more depraved. He says: "These remarks do not apply as much to the idiot girls and boys who are young enough to be placed in the female wards as to the idiot boys placed in the male wards." He says they are bound to admit them. He says: "Such children ought to be treated in an idiot asylum, but there are not many of these institutions, and so there is often a difficulty in gaining admission, added to which there is the question of expense. As a rule Boards of Guardians decline to incur the additional cost of maintenance of a child in an idiot asylum." That is, Boards of Guardians do it as cheaply as possible, they send the children to a lunatic asylum because it is cheaper, according to Dr. Cooke, and there these children learn vicious and depraved habits. I feel very strongly that on a question of expense these feeble-minded children ought not to be taught depraved habits simply to save the ratepayers' pockets. There is another point I should like to mention: he calls attention to this fact that in the asylums what they get are boys, not girls. They had fifteen children and only two of those were girls and thirteen were boys. He says the boys were more troublesome, therefore they were sent to the asylum; they can manage the girls better, therefore they keep them at the Home; therefore the girls get less looked after than the boys, so they degenerate into immorality and other things.

19376. How do you contemplate filling these colonies? First of all your idea is that the children from the feeble-minded schools should pass on, if suitable?—Yes.

19377. Would you also have persons who have not been through those schools?—Yes.

19378. I suppose you will contemplate sending habitual criminals and those people who constantly come before the Bench of magistrates by reason of their defective mind?—I should say yes; but it is a question whether you would let them go to the same colonies as people who have not been convicted—whether you would keep up the distinction between an industrial school and a reformatory.

19379. In your experience as a magistrate you would leave it to magistrates to say whether a person like that should go to a colony? Suppose one of these feeble-minded people were brought up to you after four or five convictions, and it were made clear to you that they were of defective intellect, would you suggest that you should yourself decide where he was to go to, or the prison authority?—I think the prison authority. The magistrate only sees him just for a moment; he may be very much taken with him, through sympathy or some reason or another, and does not know what his habits are. The prison authority have probably had him in prison a week at least, and they would be able to say better what his habits were.

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19380. You contemplate that the magistrate would convict him in the ordinary way, and the prison authority should have some further power, which they have not at the present moment, of releasing him at the end of his time and shutting him up in one of these colonies?—Not quite that. At the present time you send a boy to a reformatory, you imprison him under the late Act, or keep him in custody while you see where he is to go, whether or not the reformatory can take him, and what place he can go to, and I should propose the question of what institution he should be sent to should be determined by his behaviour in prison where he has been watched by the prison doctor and the officials. They would see in a week or so whether he was really mischievous, thoroughly depraved, or not. If he were not I should send him to a colony of non-convicted people; if he were thoroughly bad I should send him to one of convicted people.

19381. You practically would put the prison authorities in the position of deciding, at any rate in the first instance, whether this person should be permanently detained?—I think the magistrate should decide whether he was to be permanently detained.

19382. With regard to these numbers of convictions?—I thought you were speaking of a boy brought up for summary conviction. You say: "whether he is to go to a reformatory or an industrial school." If he is going to an industrial school you do not convict him. They will not take a boy who is convicted in an industrial school; that is the distinction between the two.

19383. I understood you would bring in the question of defective intellect only after he had been convicted and been in prison. My point was whether the question should be dealt with by the magistrate on the evidence he has got before him, or by the prison authorities when they have him in their possession?—I beg your pardon, I thought you asked, supposing there were two classes of colonies, one for criminals and one for people who had not been convicted, who is to settle to which of those he is to go.

19384. You say then that the question should be decided by the magistrate who is dealing with the case?—I would rather it were decided by a jury.

19385. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) In connection with these criminal cases, you are aware there are a considerable number of weak-minded in prison. We have had some very able evidence from Sir Edward Fry to the effect that these cases should be dealt with during the currency of their sentences rather than after sentence. Have you considered that especially; that if a person of unsound mind was found in prison they should be sent to an asylum and detained under some powerful mode of detention?—I do not know whether Sir Edward Fry said they were simply to be detained for the time of the sentence or for how long.

19386. Emphatically indefinitely—until recovered?—That is what I have been advocating.

19387. But you advocate that the matter of unsoundness of mind should be tested at the time of trial, and Sir Edward Fry said it should be decided in prison, after sentence, when the case was fully under observation?—I think it ought to be decided in public as all cases of unsound mind now are.

19388. When there is a person of unsound mind in prison would you see any objection to having him brought before a county court judge or some legal official to have a decision as regards his mental condition, and then sent to an asylum to be kept indefinitely?—Now he is sent on the certificate of a prison doctor. Supposing a person is sent to prison, and while he is waiting his trial he becomes insane; the doctor certifies he is insane, and he is sent on to the asylum at once.

19389. You must be aware that under the present practice there are a large number in prison who are distinctly of unsound mind?—Feeble mind.

19390. That is unsound. You would not say that "feeble" was "sound"?—But "unsound" is a technical expression. By "unsound mind" I understand a person

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

whom you can get locked up under a magistrate's or doctor's order. A feeble-minded person is a person who is not right, but is not so bad that you can get him locked up.

19391. I think from what you are saying, and what other witnesses have said, that there are people who have "defective minds" to use a non-committing term?—Yes.

19392. Who are incapable of taking care of themselves, and they are in prison and out of prison and discharged?—Yes.

19393. That exists under the present state of the English law. Sir Edward Fry's suggestion was to the effect that when these people are known in prison they should be sent to an asylum in such a way that they would be kept in the asylum and not discharged until they were completely cured?—I quite agree with that. I say it is cheaper to keep them locked up than to allow them to be at large.

19394. Which do you think the more effective way of collecting these people, letting the certification or committal take place after the sentence, when they are in prison, or trusting to the examination before sentence? You differ from Sir Edward Fry on that point?—I think it ought to be settled at the trial.

19395. You know that persons of unsound mind can be sent to Broadmoor at the present moment?—If a jury finds that the offence was committed according to the strict rule and that they were not responsible for their actions, yes; but the cases with which you are dealing are not that class of case at all, it is a case where the man perfectly knows that he is doing wrong, but he is not mentally strong enough to be able to restrain himself.

19396. Or acting under delusions or impulses?—If it is delusion you come to criminal lunatics, Macnaghten's case, and that class of case.

19397. I think you may take it there are people who commit crimes under delusions who are in convict prisons?—Assuming the delusion to be true, would it be an offence?

19398. After people are in prison you agree with Sir Edward Fry that the cases should be enquired into and detained in asylums in such a way that they could not be discharged by the medical superintendent of the asylum, direct?—Yes, I quite agree with that.

19399. One point about these colonies; who is to pay for them?—I think the State ought to pay the establishment charges, and the maintenance ought to be divided between the locality and the State.

19400. Do you not think that if a considerable portion of that cost were put on the State it would be open to a good deal of abuse?—I do not see that.

19401. Do you not think it likely that local authorities who are of an economical turn of mind would neglect these cases and let them go to prison in order to have them cheaply looked after?—No, I do not think so, if they had to pay half the cost of the maintenance.

19402. Would it not be better to make them pay the whole cost of the maintenance? Would not that act as a stimulus to make them properly take care of their own lunatics—a wholesome stimulus?—They do not now pay the whole cost of the lunatics; they get a grant.

19403. Do you not think it would be better to let them know they can look after their lunatics cheaper by doing so themselves than by leaving them to the State?—No. Now, if they are in prison the State pays for the whole of the cost.

19404. That may be a week or a month?—It may be for five years.

19405. Then the man may be kept for twenty-five years afterwards?—He may; but I think the local authorities would object very much to have any additional burden put upon them. I do not think it would be quite fair. A man sent to prison may not belong to the locality at all, a tramp say, and it would be very hard to make the whole cost of that tramp for the rest of his life fall on the county in which he was caught.

19406. The county has redress, I suppose, from the man's parish settlement?—Then you are reviving the old law of settlement, which is a terrible thing.

19407. Is not that so under the settlement law?—The Union in which he is settled contributes towards his cost. If he has no settlement in the county the county contributes, although they might get a remedy over if they could find out where he was settled; but it generally costs so much that it is never done.

19408. You made a remark about the extravagant requirements of the Lunacy Commission. Have you any knowledge of the economy or extravagance of county councils when they are allowed to put up large buildings not under the control of the Lunacy Commission?—Yes.

19409. Are you aware of the cost of the Farmfield Reformatory or the Langho Reformatory?—No.

19410. Or the Chalfont Epileptic Colony?—No. As regards my experience of the expense of county councils it is chiefly confined to my own county.

19411. I quote Farmfield and Langho as most expensive?—I quite admit a county council, if it is composed largely of urban members with small assessments, goes in for extraordinarily extravagant things.

19412. I am talking about the Lancashire County Council and the London County Council—they founded two extravagant buildings?—I quite agree they are very extravagant bodies, but I should rather think that ordinary county councils as a rule erred on the other side in putting up their buildings.

19413. Can you quote any instance of large buildings being put up cheaply?—It depends on what you call a large building.

19414. To hold 500 inmates?—No, I do not know of any case of a small county council putting up a building to hold 500 inmates, without any control.

19415. Even in these institutions I mentioned, I dare say you could find more where county councils have spent large sums in building institutions; do you adhere to your opinion that the extravagance of the erection of these asylums is entirely due to the action of the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes, I do. We could have put up our asylum for a very much less sum if we had had a free hand.

19416. Over and over again in your statement you talk about uncertified persons. I suppose you mean uncertified defective persons?—Yes.

19417. You omit the word "defective?"—Uncertified defective persons. I mean persons who are not bad enough to be locked up, but yet are not altogether right; not as ordinary people are.

19418. When you say uncertified persons you do not intend to include perfectly sane persons?—No.

19419. (*Mr. Chadwick-Healey.*) I understand your proposed extension of the Criminal Law Amendment Act amounts to this, that the *onus probandi* is to be thrown on the defendant to show that the woman was not of feeble mind?—Yes.

19420. May we just see how it would work in practice? Imagine a case committed to Quarter Sessions of, we will say, a farmer or agricultural labourer, for an assault of that kind. It would come to Quarter Sessions, and, I suppose, the indictment would run something like this; it would allege the act, and there would then be an allegation that the woman was of feeble-mind; then it would go on, "contrary to the Statute," and so on. Suppose the Grand Jury finds a true Bill, and it comes down for trial, what is the position then of the prosecuting counsel? I suppose he proves the act; then does he stop?—No, if that were the allegation in the indictment——

19421. You must have that in the indictment?—He would have to call some evidence to prove the state of mind.

19422. Then the court might ask, or the defendant's counsel might ask: "what is the extent of feeble-mindedness that has to be proved in this case?" What is the answer to that?—"Did the prosecutrix understand the consequences of the act?"

19423. At the time?—At the time.

19424. Because there might be cases of feeble mind one day and comparative sanity the next. You have suggested such cases?—Yes.

19425. Then you would say that some slight evidence in the affirmative was necessary—medical evidence I suppose?—Yes; I should say not necessarily medical evidence.

19426. It is rather a large question, is it not?—We all know cases of this kind—a young woman living in a village who is not able to go out to service because she is not perfectly right, she has fits or something of that kind, she is kept at home; she is known not to be right, and that would all be evidence for a jury to say what her state of mind was. Suppose you called her mother, and she said: "No, she has never been able to go out to service; she is very well if you look after her, but if she is not looked after she is not."

19427. The issue which you would have to put to the jury would be: whether her state of mind at the time was such that she knew the consequences of her act?—But the general evidence would be evidence as regards her feeble-mindedness: then you would have to have some further evidence as to what her state of health was on that particular day. You cannot get any very precise evidence as to what her state of mind as regards the act was except that she generally did not know the consequences of the act.

19428. That has got to be met by the defendant?—Yes.

19429. Assuming he was defended by counsel, counsel would have to do the best he could; and if he were not, the Court would have to see to it?—Yes.

19430. That means a great mass of evidence given?—It means a lot of evidence.

19431. Suppose he is a stranger in the district, what is his chance; he has come into the district the day before; knows nothing of the history of the prosecutrix, and has no means of getting his evidence; it is rather difficult?—That is just one of the cases where you would say, if he made any application either for an adjournment of the case, or for assistance under the Poor Prisoners, Act, you would give it him at once.

19432. But would an adjournment help him in the hypothetical case?—Yes, it would enable him to make all inquiries and put himself in the same position as if he had been in the district.

19433. That is an enormously complicated condition of things?—I know it is.

19434. Do you not think it would lead to possibly great abuse and great injury to a man?—I really do not think so. You are taking a case that does not very often happen.

19435. I thought you said the cases were rather frequent?—The cases that I mean are rather frequent because they happen in certain places where there are a number of feeble-minded girls who are known to be feeble-minded. It is those whom I want to protect. The case of a stranger coming into a district is a case that might happen, and it ought to be provided for; and I quite admit it would very likely add considerably to the cost of the trial and probably to the cost of administering justice.

19436. And would be a danger to society, would it not?—I do not see the danger to society. I think if a man acts and behaves in that way he has to take the consequences of it.

19437. I will not pursue that. Now take the other case, what I may call the defective criminal. I want to see how you would work it out. Take the case of a person of weak mind who is charged before Petty Sessions under the Summary Conviction Act with some petty larceny, a matter which in the ordinary course would be punished by a small fine; he would not be committed for trial at all. In your view how would you deal with him? Your view is that the question of feeble-mindedness should be determined by a jury?—Yes.

19438. The only way you can get a jury in a case would be by committing that person to trial by Quarter Sessions, which would be a monstrous hardship?—It all depends who the person is; is he an adult or a juvenile?

19439. Suppose he is a young person—the very person you want to guard; you cannot send that person to Quarter Sessions, when otherwise you would have let him off with a couple of shillings?—No, but instead of sending him to a reformatory, you can send him to a school.

19440. The case might be too trifling even to send him to an industrial school?—Then you have to ask yourself this question that lies at the root of the whole matter: are you going to send that child back to his parents, practically to be untrained and uncared for, or are you going to try to do something for him and send him to a school.

19441. If that is the view and you are to go into his state of mind, how are the justices at Petty Sessions to arrive at that with satisfaction to themselves; are they to act as public prosecutors and summon evidence on the point, because you will not get much brought out by the prisoner or his friends to show his feeble-mindedness?—I am not so sure of that. In many cases the parent would be only too glad to get the child sent off and provided for.

19442. In many cases they might not. We have had a good deal of evidence as to the difficulty of getting parents to part with feeble-minded children?—It all depends on the amount of the contribution.

19443. It means in your view almost a life detention under a criminal charge?—But it altogether depends on the size of the family and the amount of contribution.

19444. Do you think the justices in Petty Sessions are a fit tribunal to determine the state of a child's mind under our present system in the country, having regard to the consequences, detention for life practically, and a charge on somebody?—I do not like to say anything against my own colleagues, but I cannot say that universally I do.

19445. I am laying no charge?—But you ask, "do I think they are a fit tribunal." I cannot say that I do in all cases.

19446. (*Dr. Needham.*) With reference to this cost of your new asylum which is going to cost £325 a bed, you mentioned one source of extravagance, glazed tiles in the corridors. Can you give this Commission any evidence that the Commissioners in Lunacy prescribed those glazed tiles? It is a very unusual thing for them to do, because three-quarters of the asylums throughout the country have not got them at all?—I should not like to say positively that the Commissioners prescribed them without referring to the papers. I did not come prepared to give the details of the cost of asylums. But certainly there were a number of things they did require, and my impression, speaking now, is that glazed tiles was one. I will look it up and let you know whether it was they or not.*

19447. You may take it from me the Commissioners did not prescribe them, but whoever did prescribe them are you aware that to put glazed bricks—I suppose they were not glazed tiles?—I think they were tiles.

19448. At all events glazed bricks at the end of forty years would be as good as they were on the day they were put in. There could be no sacrifice of economy in putting them in, because no repair afterwards is required. It would increase, a little, the initial cost?—They certainly increase the initial cost very largely.

19449. As regards the cost of this asylum, £325 a bed, you know that all the additions which have been allowed of late years to the Powick Asylum have been for chronic patients?—I think not.

19450. And that, therefore, the new asylum at Barnsley Hall had to be altogether for acute cases?—No, certainly not, because one of the questions which we are discussing now, and one of the questions on which I have the misfortune to differ from my colleagues very strongly is this, whether Powick is not to go on as an additional county

* I have referred to the papers on this question. Dr. Needham is right; it was glazed bricks, not tiles. The question as to their use was referred by the Committee to their officials for a report. The following is an extract from the report:—

"The internal facing of all walls in the habitable rooms of the Asylum will be plastered; but in wash-houses, main kitchens, sculleries, lavatories and sanitary annexes, the Lunacy Commissioners require that glazed bricks shall be used to at least dado height, and it only remains for you to determine whether the walls shall be thus lined and the upper part plastered with adamant, or other hard washable plaster, or whether they shall be faced with glazed bricks or tiles the whole height, a somewhat more costly work, but preferable as being more durable and requiring no painting or colour washing."

In consequence of this, the Committee ordered glazed bricks to be used.

John William Willis Bund, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

asylum and the other one to be a general county asylum also, or whether they are to be run in conjunction. My colleagues are strongly opposed to the idea of taking one class of cases in one asylum and keeping one class for the other.

19451. I did not suggest that, I suggested that you started with Powick as a general asylum, that you made certain additions and the additions were all for chronic patients—not the whole institution but the additions?—I do not think so. Powick is a joint asylum between the city and county; I think some of the additions are for other patients besides chronic.

19452. Perhaps you will look that up?—I will.*

19453. As regards the cost of £325, that is on the basis of 570 patients. Are you aware that the asylum is built for 1,200 patients?—It will ultimately contain 1,200.

19454. And all the administrative part, the cost of which is something like 55 per cent of the whole, will be adequate for the 1,200 patients?—Yes.

19455. And that when the asylum is completed all the additions will be able to be made at a cost of something like £150 a bed, if present prices prevail, and that the cost of the whole asylum per bed in that event will be £233 instead of £325?—I think you are wrong there, I think it will work out at £300.

19456. No; £325 for 570, and you have all your administration buildings for 1,200?—I think when it is completed it will be £300 a bed for the lot.

19457. Excuse me, I venture to think that is impossible. It is a well-known fact amongst architects that the administrative part of an asylum costs from 50 to 55 per cent of the whole cost?—I quite agree.

19458. If you take off that 55 per cent from the sum that you will require to spend, it will give you £150 a bed for the beds that you have to add to make up the 1,200?—I quite admit £325 is for the 570 beds.

19459. According to the experience of architects the administration part withdraws about 55 per cent. If that is the fact, the ultimate cost of the asylum will be £233 a bed, which is not an extravagant sum?—I think the ultimate cost of the asylum, including everything, was to be £300 a bed. It would be very improper for me to argue with you, but I think the cost was £300 a bed, and the cost of the first lot is £25 a bed more.

19460. Can you give me any figures to prove that, because it is quite contrary to anything I should suppose?—I did not come prepared to go into the cost of the asylum. I thought it was not a matter on which you wished to ask questions, but any information I can get I shall be only too happy to get.†

19461. All this bears upon your statement that the cost of the asylum is so large (£325 a bed) that the county is not prepared to undertake any further building for any class of persons of unsound mind?—That is so.

19462. Therefore it bears directly on the inquiry of this Commission, which may contemplate the question of the establishment of further institutions for people of unsound mind?—That is so.

19463. If the ultimate cost of the beds were to be £233 a bed that would not be extravagant; therefore the county might think differently of it?—The actual cost to the county in paying the loan, principal, and interest, will be a 2d. rate. There will be a 2d. rate now, and they object very strongly to increasing that rate.

19464. Is it not because they are going to pay off the whole cost of an asylum which is ultimately going to accommodate 1,200 persons?—They would object to pay more than 2d. whatever was the cost per bed.

19465. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I want to ask you what you consider are the extravagant requirements of the Board of Education to which you refer in your statement?—You have seen the building regulations of the Board of Education. If they are going to require the schools to be built in accordance with those regulations, they would work out at the very lowest at from £20 to £25, and I think you could put up buildings very much cheaper than that.

19466. £25 a head?—Yes.

19467. Can you compare that with the cost of accommodation for an ordinary normal child?—An ordinary school, £10.

19468. This will come to about £25 at least; probably more. On what line would you suggest the regulation should be altered?—There are various points. I think the accommodation and space that they require are more than are absolutely necessary. One would like to see buildings as good as possible, and everything as good as possible for these children, but they are paupers, the greater part of them, and the practical difficulty is: why because these children happen to be unfortunate are they to be treated better than the children of the lower middle class. That is the argument one always has put to one, and there is a great deal in it.

19469. It is with regard to the building regulations that you feel very strongly? Are there any other points that you can suggest where economy should come in?—I think the smaller the school, the smaller the number, the greater the cost, and if there could be larger schools, either by union of counties, which is very difficult to bring about, or by the State having schools, the cost per head of maintenance would be much cheaper.

19470. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I should like to ask you if you think that by proceedings under the Industrial Schools Act anything advantageous could be done for the feeble-minded child. Do you think the measure should be taken entirely under the Education Act, or would you like to see industrial schools for the detention of feeble-minded children?—The difficulty as regards the Industrial Schools Act is that they have to be under a certain age when you send them, and also you cannot keep them after a certain age. You would have to amend the Industrial Schools Act, so as to be able to send them at a higher age, and keep them longer.

19471. I am presuming the Industrial Schools Act being amended so as to provide for permanent detention in a suitable place. I ask the question because the Industrial Schools Act admits of the co-operation of voluntary workers. Would you think that a good thing, or would you deprecate it?—I should think it a good thing.

19472. You suggest that you would like to see the State do it, but you do not expect to see the State do it?—No.

19473. The State may regulate and inspect and direct the method in which it may be carried out, but you do not expect to see the State running colonies for the feeble-minded all over the country?—I think not, but I should prefer it, because you can get them so much better classified.

19474. As things go in Parliament and elsewhere, you do not think it likely?—No.

19475. You are aware of the system in which reformatories under the Inebriates Act are run?—Yes

19476. Would you like to see something of that sort—to see some institutions provided by local authorities, some by philanthropic institutions or associations, some run and directed by the Government?—I have been thinking a good deal of the Inebriates, Homes. As I was saying to Mr. Hobhouse, if a man is sent to the Sessions, it is ascertained, even if only after the third conviction for drunkenness, whether he is an habitual drunkard or not, and he is sent to a Home. Something of that kind might be advantageous, provided the power of saying how long he should stay was not vested in the court who sent him. My experience of the Habitual Drunkards Act is that the magistrate says, "it is a long time to shut him up, give him a year." A year is no good, it is throwing money away; he ought to be sent for the full period.

19477. Then the experience of the managers, or the Government inspector, ought to decide how long he should stay there, or whether he should be licensed?—Yes.

19478. That ought to apply to feeble-minded persons also?—Yes.

19479. You think magistrates, in sending persons to a feeble-minded colony, supposing they existed, should merely, in the first instance, decide that they should go there?—Yes.

19480. And that there should be ample and proper

* "Some wards are used for chronic, others are used for other classes of patients."

† "It is estimated that the ultimate cost will be £2[illegible]."

means of deciding how long they should stay afterwards ?—Yes.

19481. That would, to some extent, take away your objection to magistrates sending people, as Mr. Chadwyck-Healey said, for life ?—Yes.

19482. They would really be only ordering them to go into the place. Their sentence would not be to stop there for ever, but to stay as long as the proper authority thought fit. That would meet your objection ?—It would be rather like the case of a prisoner who is acquitted on the ground of insanity; he is detained during His Majesty's pleasure.

19483. That is what you would like to see ?—That is what I should like to see.

19484. As regards the general position of feeble-minded criminals brought before the courts on a charge of crime, do you think the existing system in England in which the case is dealt with, whether sane or insane, is perfectly satisfactory and suitable for meeting the cases of those who are neither sane or insane, but not perfectly under their own control, and not perfectly aware of the consequences of their acts ? Would you like to see a change ?—I should like to see a change, for this reason: one gets cases of this kind; a man is brought up, the prison doctor says he knows what he is about perfectly well; as regards that man you are bound to tell the jury, "all you have to do is to say whether he committed the offence or not." Then when you come to sentence him you say: "I want to give that fellow something less because I do not think he is altogether right," but that only means sending him back to the old habits and his coming up again.

19485. Are there many of those cases in which you would not like to send the person to prison at all, either for a month, when he ought to have eighteen, or for eighteen months when he ought to have a heavier sentence? Would you rather send him to some place permanently where he would be taken care of ?—I should. Let me take a case that occurs very frequently under the Vagrants Act of George IV.; if a man has been an habitual vagrant he is sent down by the magistrates to Sessions to be sentenced. The other day I had a man brought up; he would not work, he was perfectly harmless, knew what he was about, used to beg a bit, and used to sleep out; the man was doing no good and never would do any good. As soon as he was let out he would go and sleep out again. He ought to be taken care of, but there was no authority who would take care of him. He had been in prison two months, and had to be let go, but he ought not to have been let go.

19486. The jurisdiction which the Chairman of Quarter Sessions has is not sufficient to enable him to deal with such a case properly; he can only send to prison for a shorter or longer time, and that is not right ?—No, you ought to be able to see that they are taken care of.

19487. Do you remember the frame-work of the first section of the Inebriates Act, that if a person is charged on an indictment with a crime, and if in the opinion of the court that crime is attributable to drunkenness, and if the prisoner is proved to be an habitual drunkard, then the person, instead of being sent to prison, may be sent to a reformatory ? Do you think any such system as that, substituting the word "feeble-minded" for "inebriate," might with advantage be used for the feeble-minded if colonies for their detention existed ?—Yes, if there were places to which they could be sent.

19488. That is to say, a person might be charged with an offence, which offence was attributable to his feeble-mindedness, and that he was in fact feeble-minded, and he might then be sent not to prison but to a colony? —Yes.

19489. Would that be the best way of dealing with such persons ?—It would be a way of dealing with them. I have tried certain cases under the Habitual Drunkards Act of that kind. The difficulty one feels is that the man is being put on his trial for his whole life, and he does not know quite what evidence is going to be brought against him, so he is not altogether prepared with an answer to everything. One has to put oneself in the man's place to some extent. One does feel sometimes it is a little hard upon him. I tried a man the other day, who was charged with attempting to commit suicide; he deliberately tried to commit suicide. He was charged under that section with drunkenness contributing to it; no doubt drunkenness did contribute largely to it. But the acts of drunkenness that were proved were a series of acts commencing two or three years before, going on and on and on, and he said, "If I had so-and-so here I could have proved this; if I had so-and-so here I could have proved that." One felt sorry for the man that he had not those people there.

19490. We all know that the inebriates who have been caught under the Act were very indignant when they were shut up for three years. They thought it very hard. You do not share that view ?—I do not.

19491. Do you not think the same with regard to the feeble-minded, that they would soon get used to it—at any rate, that we need not pay any attention to what they think ? Is there anything inconsistent or repugnant to the law of England in dealing with them in that way ?—Only that you are putting him away for the whole of his life. I think it would be the best way of dealing with him; but there is that point; that is the only objection that I see.

19492. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add ?—Perhaps, if you will allow me, there is this one point. In Dr. Cooke's report, to which I have referred so often, he describes the case of some young females who show an absence of proper control over their moral conduct; often they have led immoral lives; sometimes they have committed petty crimes; they are discharged from the asylum, and there is nowhere for them to go, and they at once relapse either into crime or into the same habits as they were indulging before, and he thinks it would be very advisable to have some place to which they could be sent.

19493. (*Mr. Greene.*) I understand that you have expressed an opinion with reference to an amendment of the Criminal Law Amendment Act ?—Yes, I feel very strongly that it ought to be amended. It seems to me to be exactly a case which is unprovided for.

19494. You would alter the existing Statute by getting rid of the necessity for the prosecution to prove knowledge of the state of idiocy ?—I do not think I would go as far as that. I should make it an offence for anyone who knew it to have connection with a feeble-minded girl, but there ought to be some evidence to show that she was feeble-minded.

19495. Up to what age ?—Any age.

19496. You use the word "girl" ?—A woman up to any age.

19497. With knowledge of the feeble-mindedness ?—Yes.

19498. Would you extend, in point of fact, the Statute law which now makes it punishable for an attendant in an asylum to have connection, to the case where they are not in an asylum or not in a custodial Home, or under care ? A free feeble-minded person would be protected up to any age ?—Yes.

19499. You are a Chairman of Quarter Sessions, and have very great experience of trying cases; do you suggest that there is any means of dealing with prisoners from the dock who are apparently, or by evidence are shown to be, feeble-minded ?—I have dealt with that in my statement. I should like to call the attention of the Commission very earnestly to the great importance of dealing with the children who come to the elementary schools—finding at all events some place to which they can be sent. We have a number of cases of this kind: first of all the children who come to the school are either very backward and keep the class back, and therefore the teachers do not like them, assuming they are well behaved; secondly, we have cases where the children are very ill-conducted, and therefore they interfere with the discipline of the school, and the teachers want to have them expelled, because they say they cannot do anything with them, and therefore they keep the school back; thirdly, one gets information of this kind: a manager wanted to expel a girl from the school, a girl of thirteen; she insisted whenever she was spoken to on pulling up her clothes. They asked what they could do with her. I said, "the teacher had better take her the next time and give her a good whipping." They did so, and it had the effect of stopping her in school time, but as soon as she got outside she used to do it outside. They said, "this girl ought to go somewhere." If they expelled her she would not have had the restraint of school. To deal with that class of case (I am afraid there are more children of that kind than is generally admitted) seems to me the most pressing problem with regard to the feeble-minded.

P. W. MACDONALD, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

P. W. MacDonald, Esq., M.D.

19500. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—If you please.

9 Feb. 1906.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY P. W. MACDONALD, ESQ., M.D., ON BEHALF OF THE DORSET COUNTY COUNCIL.

I am Medical Superintendent of the County Asylum —Herrison—Dorchester. I have had twenty-six years' experience in the care and treatment of the insane and those of feeble mind certified under the Lunacy Act, and for over twenty years I have been Medical Superintendent of the Dorset County Asylum.

Definition. The following groups form a convenient arrangement of the subject.

Group 1. Those who are dull and backward.
„ 2. Those who are of feeble mind and improvable or educable.
„ 3. Those who are of feeble mind and not improvable or educable.
„ 4. Those who form a group known as "neurotics."

1. The dull and backward child cannot strictly be classified as feeble-minded—nevertheless these children are objects of anxious concern to the thoughtful teacher, and if good results are to be obtained they should not be forced to go the pace of the bright and pushing child. In estimating the number of dull and backward children in any particular school or group of schools it is perhaps advisable to follow the teacher's ordinary method of classification into "dull" and "very dull." I found about 15 per cent. of "very dull' children in the schools I visited, and taking the returns I have received from other centres, the percentage is even higher.

2. It is difficult to get at the real truth regarding this group. In the milder forms the condition may be overlooked, and as the mother does not admit or recognise the condition it is difficult to obtain correct information. The pronounced cases of feeble-mindedness are easily recognisable, but none the less difficult to deal with. These children require special teaching—not necessarily by special teachers, but simply fewer—shorter and easier tasks.

There is a natural objection on the part of many parents to sanction their children being sent to special Homes or institutions for they are then and at once known as feeble-minded. Special classes in the ordinary schools would overcome and meet this objection. I recognise the difficulty of arranging for these classes especially in small country schools where the staff of teachers is necessarily very limited, but in the towns the Education Authorities should be instructed by the Board of Education to provide special teaching for such children. Where there are schools provided by the Local Education Authorities no difficulties would arise, and in the case of voluntary schools arrangements authorised by the Board of Education could easily be made. The inspectors of the Board of Education should be the primary authority. Special instructions should be given them to report on all children coming in groups one and two, and teachers encouraged to bring these children to the notice of the inspectors. Naturally the bright, clever children are put in the foreground on an inspector's visit. It ought to be just the opposite. A special grant should be made to a school where the dull and feeble-minded children are reported to be most efficiently segregated and taught.

At the present time there are no special classes for the feeble-minded of either group in connection with the schools in Dorset. It would be desirable that each school should be periodically visited not less than once a year by an appointed medical authority, and a careful process of sifting and weeding out carried on. The ideal course of action is to adopt the system of the Surrey County Council and appoint a specially qualified medical man to devote all his time to visiting schools and reporting on the children, but the cost would be prohibitive in a small county like Dorset. At the same time the expense of a special examination of all children specially reported on by the school inspectors would not be large and might be authorised by the Board of Education.

3. This group is the most pitiable and trying. They have not sufficient mind to be improved educationally and any attempt in this direction is so much money wasted. The most that can be done is to interest them in manual or other work *i.e.*, in industrial occupations. Only a percentage can be thus dealt with, for many come into existence, live, and die, as mere human *automata*. Where the numbers are small these cases might be satisfactorily cared for in Cottage Homes. By the time they reach adolescence very many are fit subjects for the County Asylum, and often among the most troublesome of patients.

4. The "neurotic" group, while in no sense weak, are subject to early deterioration and often end in premature dementia—a condition alarmingly on the increase. These children are often bright and vivacious, but restless and fitful, always changing and never methodical. Their parents resent the suggestion that their child is different from others or not equal to the work and therefore no precautionary measures are adopted, the neglect of which hastens their downfall and the first real struggle (often an examination) in early life proves too much and they sink into a state of premature dementia. This class should be sifted out during school life and if properly cared for and not pressed, should do much useful work.

Imbeciles. The term "imbecile" I employ in the sense of congenital. It is a misuse of the term to apply it to cases of secondary dementia and childish senility. The juvenile imbecile is wayward and cunning, but under proper supervision useful and helpful. Young women of this class are exposed to many dangers. Adult imbeciles who are harmless and useful should remain in the workhouse.

At the present time there is no case of idiocy or imbecility under fifteen years of age in the Dorchester asylum.

The union of one, two, or more counties is not likely to prove a satisfactory solution of the difficulty.

The two suggestions likely to meet with most favour are the establishment of Cottage Homes in different parts of the county or special villas in connection with the main asylum. Here the non-improvable feeble-minded, juvenile idiots, imbeciles, and epileptics should be cared for. Many would in due course have to be passed on to the asylum.

There are in the Union workhouses in the county, about sixty persons who are classed as idiots or imbeciles, mainly adults or aged people, very few being children. With relatives or others there are about fifty. Many of these are well cared for, and the parents would not sanction their removal, nor should this be attempted. But when it is known that there is neither proper care nor control then the authorities should have power to interfere and by this means save trouble and prevent degeneracy. The number of idiots and imbeciles in the asylum who might be removed to a Home or villa does not exceed fifteen. It is difficult to estimate the number of those of this class at present in the workhouses or with relatives who would be considered suitable for a special Home—but I do not think there are many. As only a small percentage would be equal to assist in domestic or other duties the rate of maintenance could not be much, if any, under the asylum rate.

Epileptics. Where the numbers are small, epileptics, who are not certifiable under the Lunacy Act, might be cared for in Homes, and there encouraged in useful employments. There is a consensus of opinion that cases of simple epilepsy should, as far as practicable, be cared for apart from other forms of disease.

Causation. Much evidence has been submitted on this question, and while I have no new argument to bring forward, I am of opinion that the facts as here stated are of considerable interest.

The density of the population in Dorset is ·35 persons per acre—the ratio of the insane to 1,000 of the population is 3·61, the third highest in England and Wales, and the place of intemperance in drink as a cause of mental disease is somewhere between 3 and 5 per cent. So that in a sparsely populated county with a low percentage of intemperance you have one of the three highest percentages of insanity. The great factor in the causation of feeble-mindedness and insanity in Dorset is hereditary predisposition. Among the admissions into the Dorchester asylum last year hereditary predisposition was

proved in over 45 per cent. The marriage of the unfit, such as the epileptic and feeble-minded, the near of kin and the predisposed bring about this terrible condition of things. I have not been able to satisfy myself that the high percentage of heredity among the admissions into the Dorchester asylum is associated with the environment. There are no large centres, there is no known overcrowding, and even the humblest cottage in a Dorset village is a real palace of health compared to an East End slum.

Improper feeding is a very potent cause of brain poverty, and to this under such conditions more than to the environment would I look for any aggravation or modification.

Those of feeble-mind or epileptic, or predisposed to insanity are more likely to produce feeble-minded and tainted children than the known healthy subject.

I append in the usual form a few family histories from among many, showing the close connection between feeble-mindedness or insanity in one or both parents and their offspring.

Even at the risk of offending against the sentimental "liberty of the subject" I think means should be taken to prevent the production of degenerates by the degenerate. There should be the necessary power to detain idiots and imbeciles.

Of what avail are education, care, and control, unless you strike at the root of the evil ?

From time to time there are murmurs of increasing burdens, and it is possible that the time will come when the taxpayer will cry out for redress, when the increase of taxation shall reach such a stage of magnitude as to be burdensome to support in institutions and elsewhere the mighty army of diseased and defective citizens who have been begotten by the tainted and enfeebled.

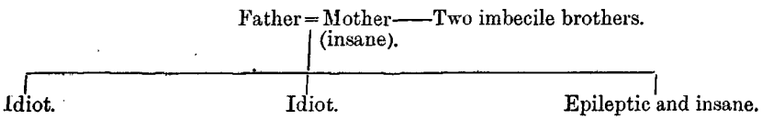
Through the courtesy of the education authorities in Dorset I have had the opportunity of visiting the schools, and I have also received returns from the district medical officers and other public officials, and while it is difficult to arrive at a correct estimate of the number of feeble-minded children of school age in the county I am of opinion that the usual calculation of 1 per cent. would be fairly correct. In the course of my interviews with teachers I was greatly impressed with their clear statements regarding the large number of dull and backward children and those whom they described as "not being able to make anything of." Pushing the inquiry a stage further, I ascertained that as many as 2 to 5 per cent. of non-educable children were to be found in some of the village schools. I also found a number of nervous children who would properly come under the head of Group 4, "neurotics," and these were more numerous in town than village schools.

P. W. MacDonald, Esq., M.D.

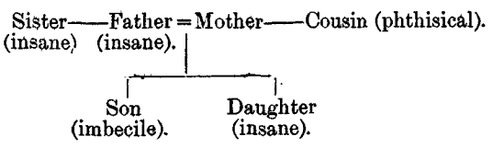
9 Feb. 1906.

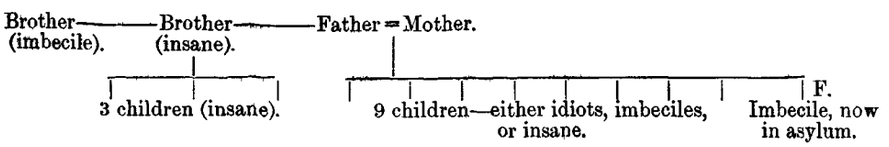
In the course of my inquiries I also learned that there is a strong feeling among the teachers regarding the amount of work which the department expects the teacher to get through with the pupil, and also a strong feeling that in the case of dull and backward children, nervous children, and the like, they are not allowed sufficient liberty in dealing with them, though one teacher added, "We have much more than we used to have." The selection of really capable Inspectors of Elementary Schools is a most difficult task. The teachers strain every effort to get a good report in the log book, and it is to be feared that in many instances nervous children are injured by being overworked in order to get good results from the inspector. It is of course very easy to go to the other extreme and for an incompetent teacher to excuse bad work on the ground of incapacity in the child, and for this reason I strongly urge that the Board of Education should organise examination by a specialist in all cases reported on by the ordinary inspectors.

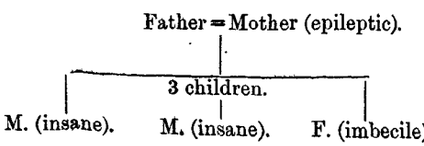
1.

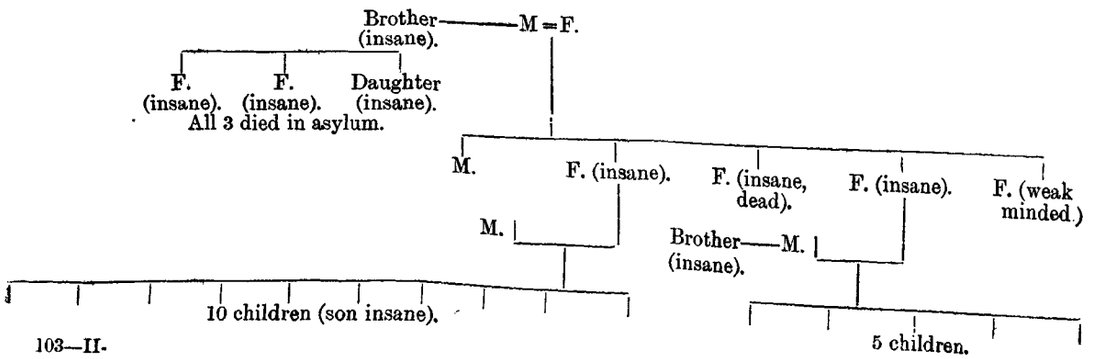


2.





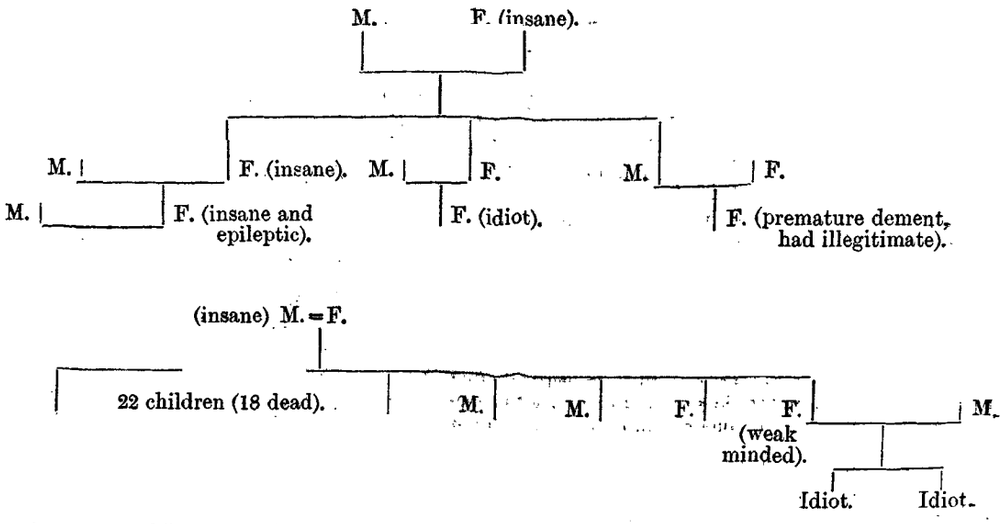




P. W. MacDonald, Esq., M.D.

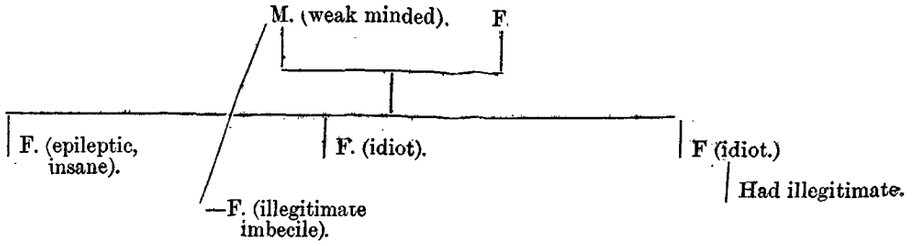
9 Feb. 1906.

6.

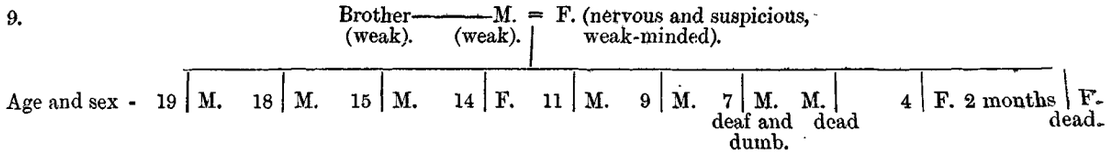


7. Father insane; 22 children; 18 dead; 4 living; the youngest married and had two idiot children.

8.



9.


Brother (weak).
M. (weak).
= F. (nervous and suspicious, weak-minded).
Age and sex - 19 M. 18 M. 15 M. 14 F. 11 M. 9 M. 7 M. deaf and dumb. M. dead 4 F. 2 months F. dead.

10 children: 2 dead, idiots; 1 deaf and dumb; all the others imbeciles and non-educable.

19501. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I see you divide the feeble-minded into four groups. We will leave the last group alone for the moment. There are three proper groups mentally defective, the fourth are neurotics. For the first, the very mild, you think the ordinary classes are sufficient?—Yes, with proper supervision.

19502. For the second you advise special schools?—No I do not.

19503. Would you kindly tell me very briefly what you advise?—Special classes in the ordinary schools, not special schools.

19504. What is the distinction?—My experience is that, with teachers, inspectors, and parents there is the strongest objection to having the children placed in special schools. Further my experience is that a large percentage, if not nearly all, of that class can more satisfactorily be dealt with by a special class in an ordinary elementary school than in special schools.

19505. We are talking of Group 2, feeble-minded and improvable or educable. Do you think that is a large class?—No, not in the county which I represent. It is not a very large class and there are not sufficient in the county to justify the county authority building special schools for the purpose.

19506. This is the class, I suppose, which are at present dealt with in special schools?—In very large centres I think they probably require special schools.

19507. Your suggestion is to keep them in the same school rather than put them in another?—Yes.

19508. You are aware of the terms of the Idiots Act, how the term "imbecile" was introduced to cover improvable cases of defect?—Yes.

19509. I suppose the group of children to whom you refer under Group 2 are the same as those to whom you refer in this group as imbeciles?—I think many of them are.

19510. Is your experience that children whose defect is quite decided are educable and improvable? What is the result of education in those cases?—In Group 2 many are capable of being taught to write, but they are not capable of being taught to do any mental work such as calculations.

19511. What is the use of teaching them to write?—You can do a great deal. You can accustom them to do many things.

19512. You said "write"?—That is one of the simplest of the things they have to do, because it is a simple process of copying.

19513. I was rather wanting the main point; leave out the detail. Is the result of educating these defectives a practical advantage? Are they able to take care of themselves in the future?—I fear education is wasted in the case of the non-improvable, but there are a fair number in schools, of feeble mind, and who are improvable.

19514. We will talk about them as "special class children." The experience everywhere in England where they have special classes is that all this education does not equip them for after life, or enable them to support themselves or take care of themselves, with the exception of a few cases?—I agree with you.

19515. What is the practical advantage of teaching them in special classes?—I do not think we understand each other. Group 2 in my classification I hold to be improvable by education. Group 3 I think are not at all.

19516. Group 2 I suppose are the same class as are

dealt with under the Education Act as defective children?—I do not think so.

19517. They are not so feeble-minded as that?—No.

19518. It is a group between "dull and backward" and the education defectives. Now come to Group 3. What class of cases are they?—Congenital idiots.

19519. So you have nothing between cases which are milder than defectives under the Education Act, and idiots. That is a very big jump?—I do not know. What can you call them? There is a grade of confirmed congenital idiots, and there is a grade not so confirmed, varying degrees of mental weakness.

19520. These varying degrees I take to be in Group 2; everything short of the idiots. Is that so?—No; that is not how I wish it to be accepted at all. I mean Group 2 to refer to the large number of children I have found in schools who are of feeble mind but are improvable and educable.

19521. For the third group you advise Cottage Homes. We have also had evidence that special annexes to asylums serve the same purpose. Do you prefer the Cottage Homes?—I think I would prefer villas in connection with a main institution under the control of, and supervised by, the same authority.

19522. Rather than Cottage Homes?—Yes.

19523. Are you in sympathy with the working of the Idiots Act, or is it open to a good many criticisms?—I think it is open to a great many criticisms.

19524. It is not desirable that those people should not be protected in the same way as other persons of unsound mind.?—It is not desirable.

19525. All the protecting clauses are omitted in that Act?—Yes.

19526. In your statement (*page 492, col. 2*) you say: "Here the non-improvable feeble-minded juvenile idiots, imbeciles, and epileptics should be cared for." Talking of these Cottage Homes and the annexes I could not quite see from the context whether the imbeciles and epileptics should be juvenile, too—whether that is your intention or not?—It is my intention.

19527. You advise colonies or Homes for epileptics who are not certifiable. May I ask to what class of case you refer?—Of course, the epileptic cases that come under my care in connection with the county asylum are not only suffering from epilepsy but from mental disease as well. But there are a large number of epileptic children whom I should be sorry to see associated with mental disease in any way.

19528. But not perfectly sound?—Yes, except for the epileptic fits.

19529. Cannot they be dealt with in the ordinary classes of schools?—I think so, during juvenile years.

19530. But when they come to be adult?—That is the difficulty. These are about the country and they get married and have families, which I think is very deplorable.

19531. Would you advise the segregation of every case of epilepsy, if a man had one fit, for instance?—No.

19532. Suppose he had ten fits?—If they could be properly cared for at home I would not segregate them at all. I say distinctly that where they are properly cared for at home I do not think they should be interfered with.

19533. In an ordinary case of epilepsy there are two conditions: the one is the physical sign of the disease, the fit; the other is the mental deterioration which accompanies the epilepsy. Which of those two conditions is the reason for segregation?—I think they are both reasons. I think that epileptic colonies are suitable for cases where there is no proper means of taking care of them at home; and with regard to the other class, of course it becomes a matter of necessity that they must be certified and sent to an asylum.

19534. In your opinion, when there is any mental defect they ought to be treated for that defect and not for the epilepsy?—Yes, for both.

19535. Have you been in any of the epileptic colonies in this country?—No.

19536. You say in your statement that there should be the necessary power to detain idiots and imbeciles?—Yes.

19537. Surely that exists at the present moment?—I do not think it does.

19538. You are aware of the terms of the lunacy law?—I ought to be.

19539. Are you aware that a person of unsound mind may be certified and detained?—Yes.

19540. You are aware that the term "lunacy" includes every sort of mental decay caused by age, etc.?—Yes.

19541. And yet you state that they cannot be detained?—They are not, because they are not certified. There are a large number throughout the country who are not certified at all. I do not think you would get any medical officer to certify them.

19542. Is not that another matter? They should be certified?—I merely tell you what I find to be the state of things under the law as it exists now.

19543. Is it not the case that the law exists, but is not used?—I am not prepared to say it does exist. I think there are many people of defective mind who would not be certified.

19544. (*Mr. Burden.*) The cost of maintaining persons in your asylum is 9s. 3½d. or thereabouts?—The fixed rate is 9s. 4d.

19545. Do you think it would be economy to take the feeble-minded out of the asylum and place them under separate control?—I do not think so.

19546. You are in favour, I take it from your reply to Dr. Dunlop, of placing the feeble-minded with the insane in an annexe to an asylum?—I think they should be all dealt with under one and the same authority in the county.

19547. Would not people object to sending them to the same institution?—They would not be in the same building. I think they should be in detached villas on the estate.

19548. But in the same ring fence?—All in the same ring fence, if you like to put it so.

19549. Would it not be better for them to be under the same authority, but in a different place altogether?—Perhaps, but the cost of maintenance would be more.

19550. Much more?—I would not say much more. The cost of maintaining these feeble-minded people in a Home by themselves would at least equal, if not exceed, the ordinary asylum rate, because few are able to do any of the domestic work of the House, three-fourths of which is done by the patients in an asylum.

19551. Then the removal of the feeble-minded, you think, would cause the asylum expenditure to increase?—No, I do not say it would cause it to increase.

19552. If you take the feeble-minded from the asylum, who is to do the work which you say the feeble-minded now do in the asylum?—I did not say the feeble-minded now do the work. I have said exactly the opposite; I say very few of the feeble-minded are able to do any domestic work; consequently, if you put them in a Home by themselves the cost of maintenance would be more than where they now are.

19553. Why would that increase the cost?—Because you would have to have such a much larger staff of paid servants to do the work.

19554. Then surely the feeble-minded were doing some work, if you have to find paid officers to do the work which they were doing?—You misunderstand me. If you move them to a separate villa, I say that the cost of maintaining them there would not be less than where they now are.

19555. So you think the cost of maintenance of the feeble-minded would be as great as the cost of maintenance of the insane?—I cannot see how it is possible to reduce it much, if at all.

19556. Do you not think that there would be an objection on the part of the public to their children or relatives who are feeble-minded being sent to an asylum?—I wish we could drop the word "asylum"; then the great objection would disappear altogether.

19557. What would you suggest should be substituted?—I think they should be sent to a Home to be taken care of.

P. W. MacDonald, Esq., M.D.

9 Feb. 1906.

19558. Would not there be as great an objection to the term "Home" as to the term "asylum"?—Not in those cases where the parents wish their children to be removed. There are many cases within my own knowledge where there are two or three defective children at home, and the mother would not dream of allowing them to be removed anywhere so long as she is able to care for them. The time comes when they get too old, then it becomes necessary to have them removed, but unless the medical officer will certify them there is no power to do it at present.

19559. In the hands of what local authority would you place the control of the institutions—the colonies which might be called into existence?—The visiting committee of the County Council.

19560. The Asylums Committee?—Yes.

19561. You would not put it under the Education Committee?—No, I would let the Education Committee deal with the children as long as the educational period lasted, then I think it should be one county authority.

19562. Would you place the whole of the weak of all kinds in the hands of one body?—I would.

19563. You would not have two?—No.

19564. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that the great factor in the causation of feeble-mindedness and insanity in Dorset is hereditary predisposition. Have you had sufficient experience among the feeble-minded, as distinguished from the certifiably insane, to assure yourself that that is the case with reference to that class?—I think I am quite justified in saying that I have.

19565. You think that hereditary predisposition is a very important factor in the production of feeble-mindedness?—I consider it the one and most important factor, based on my experience of many years in the county of Dorset.

19566. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) What do you mean in your statement by the expression "even at the risk of offending against the sentimental "liberty of the subject," and so forth? Do you refer to sterilisation?—No, I mean that something should be done to prevent the feeble-minded and epileptic from marrying.

19567. Some legal means?—Yes.

19568. You would like to make it illegal for a feeble-minded person to marry another feeble-minded person?—I would go as far as that. I do not think epileptics or the feeble-minded ought to be allowed to marry.

19569. That you think ought to be made a criminal offence?—I do.

19570. (*Mr. Greene.*) A criminal offence to marry?—The feeble-minded and epileptic should not be allowed to marry.

19571. Would you invalidate the marriage if it took place?—I do not think it should be allowed to take place.

19572. Supposing it does; perhaps the clergyman does not know it?—I cannot provide against that.

19573. Is it not procreation, rather than marriage, that you wish to prevent?—That is so.

19574. You were asked by Mr. Hobhouse whether you pointed to sterilisation, and I understood you did not?—I would endeavour to stop the production of the degenerate by these two classes.

19575. Then you would make it punishable for any attempt at procreation to be made by persons who were feeble-minded?—No.

19576. You would make it punishable for a person to have improper intercourse, illicit intercourse, with another person who is feeble-minded? Would you punish the man who has intercourse with a woman, if she is feeble-minded?—Under proper supervision and power to detain, much of this trouble would cease.

19577. Supposing it did occur, would you punish it?—I am not prepared to answer that question.

19578. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) A question has frequently been put before this Commission as to who should be the authority to supervise these suggested colonies. Have you any opinion to give about that?—Yes, the Lunacy Commissioners.

19579. Have you found them unduly extravagant in their demands or not?—I have had a hand in the spending of something like £130,000 for the County of Dorset under the supervision of the Lunacy Commissioners, and I say most emphatically to this Commission that I have not known the Lunacy Commissioners to increase the cost by their requirements.

19580. You are of opinion that there would be no saving to the ratepayers if the supervision of the Lunacy Commissioners were removed?—I am inclined to think it would have exactly the opposite effect.

CHARLES E. LIESCHING, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

Charles E. Liesching, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

9 Feb. 1906.

19581. (*Chairman.*) You have been good enough to give us a statement of your evidence on behalf of the Tiverton Town Council. May we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY CHARLES E. LIESCHING, ESQ., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., CHAIRMAN OF THE LUNACY COMMITTEE OF THE TIVERTON TOWN COUNCIL.

AGED AND INFIRM (MENTALLY) FROM SENILE DECAY

My Committee are most anxious that I should place before the Commissioners the above cases. These cases are a continual source of trouble to relatives, as their private medical attendants will not certify them as insane, and yet they require probably as much care and attention.

To put them in a workhouse classifies them immediately as paupers, and if they are at all troublesome then the only remedy is to send them off to an asylum as insane. There they may live on for years occupying the room that ought to be devoted to early cases of insanity, and costing the ratepayers more than they would do if retained in the workhouse or some Home.

If desired I can give a case to illustrate the hardship on relations.

Another difficulty is that the workhouse authorities have no power to retain people of defective intellect, and can give a case which resulted in suicide in consequence.

II. CASES OF THREATENING INSANITY.

I should like to emphasise the necessity of some form of "Home" into which these cases can be drafted so as to be under the treatment of a specialist and away from their home surroundings.

Much valuable time is lost in these cases by trying to look after them at home, so as to avoid the stigma, both to relatives and patients themselves, of having been in an asylum.

These cases could then, after having been under observation, be drafted by the specialist into an asylum if necessary.

Cases of young people who are epileptic and at such times deranged and yet not bad enough to be put in an asylum. These cases are very often kept in their own homes, the ratepayers having to make a special grant to their parents for their maintenance.

They are a constant anxiety to their relations, and I cannot help thinking they would be much better in Homes when during their periods of good health they could be engaged in some healthy occupation. Thus their parents would be freed to carry on their own duties.

I would also like to emphasise the hardship to a parent who has to get monetary assistance towards putting such cases in a suitable Home, thus being classified as a pauper and losing his Parliamentary vote.

I can give a case to illustrate this and can testify how keenly it is felt.

I should like to draw attention to the cases of those who have been in an asylum and so far recovered that the authorities would let them out provided some relative would take the responsibility of looking after them. This in some cases we have had a difficulty in getting them to do, and as a consequence they have been retained in the asylum, and I believe in some cases to their own disadvantage in the way of recovery.

I should like to emphasise the necessity of committees, either from municipal councils or boards of guardians,

visiting asylums and personally interviewing the inmates from their own districts as this often leads up to their discharge, thus being a saving to the ratepayers.

C. E. LIESCHING.

19582. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Will you explain a little further the first paragraph of your statement (*page 496, col 1*) where you talk about the aged and infirm mentally from senile decay? What class is it to which you are referring? What class is it whom it is objectionable to take care of in the workhouse, but who yet require care and attention?—It is old people who at times are insane, and during those times are a trouble to their relations; they have to be continually watched; then perhaps at another time they are perfectly lucid and then off they go again. Taking the ordinary medical man, he will not certify that person as insane. Then the only alternative is, if the relations cannot manage them, to get them into a workhouse, and then if they are obstreperous the guardians say they cannot keep them there, they must be sent off to an asylum; therefore they are sent off to an asylum.

19583. How do you suggest that this can be avoided?—I think that they could be classified in the workhouse, and that they could have extra staff in the way of nurses to look after them. They do not really want special medical treatment. It is more a question of management than otherwise. If they go into an asylum they occupy the room.

19584. Is not that a matter which might be left to the Guardians? It does not require a Government or a Roya Commission to remedy that. If the guardians would have proper nursing and medical officers, and would refrain from certifying them, then it does not require any change of the law?—It depends on the medical man in charge of the asylum.

19585. In other words the plaint, if I may so put it, is against the Guardians or the medical officer?—Yes.

19586. Some of the workhouses will not have proper accommodation for them?—No. They keep the children there. If the children could be sent out into colonies then they would have more room for this class of person. They do want grouping, because you may have a very noisy one in a ward with a fairly quiet one.

19587. Can you tell us why your committee are anxious that you should lay these cases before the Commission so much? What is your workhouse like? Is it inadequately furnished for the accommodation of lunatics?—They can only keep a certain number of elderly people there. We send them to Digby Asylum. The district council send them to Axminster. We did not contribute towards the building of the Digby Asylum, so we are charged at the rate of 14s. a week for these cases. If these cases could be kept in the workhouse they would be kept at a less rate and be quite as well attended to.

19588. But that is a matter for your own Guardians, is it not? They can do it to-morrow if they like without any change of the law or anything else?—I take it they could.

19589. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You refer in your statement to a Home for acute cases?—Yes, commencing cases.

19590. That would be a valuable provision, would it not, for the purpose of diagnosing?—I think so.

19591. We have been told there is a difficulty in certifying some of this class of person with whom we are concerned. Do you not think a Home like that would be a valuable provision?—A difficulty arises in this way; the medical man who sees the cases of insanity (they have to be certified by the parish medical officer) may be a man who is somewhat afraid of being hauled over the coals in the way of being dropped on to for sending a person to an asylum who ought not to be there, and he delays. We often get delay in that way, whereas suppose a case were recognised by their regular medical attendant on the commencement of insanity, I think he ought to be able to fill up the paper and send them to a place where they could be under observation. We often lose a week, and I think a week in the early stages is very important.

19592. That is another matter; we will come back to that; but the existence of observation wards for acute cases would be of material assistance in diagnosing chronic cases, would it not?—Yes.

19593. A week or a fortnight would assist in deciding the question of certification?—Yes.

19594. You draw attention to the fact that it is not altogether satisfactory, certification being entirely in the hands of the parish medical officer. Would you suggest an amendment of the law regarding that?—I think it would be an advantage.

Charles E. Liesching, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

9 Feb. 1906

19595. A great advantage?—Yes.

19596. Would you say that any medical man should be qualified to certify a pauper patient, or would you limit it?—They become pauper patients; they need not necessarily have been pauper patients, but they become so when the parish medical man is called in. Immediately a person is going to be sent to an asylum it is a question of ways and means; therefore they have to be classified as paupers because they have to apply for relief, then they come under the parish medical officer, and he may see them then for the first time, and he certifies. He will very often go by what the medical attendant tells him.

19597. You tell me that is not altogether satisfactory, and you suggest that outside certification, outside the parish, ought to count?—Yes.

19598. Would you put that power of outside certification in the hands of all registered medical practitioners, or limit it to any particular class?—I think all medical practitioners are as qualified as a parish medical officer would be who sees them for the first time.

19599. In the case of any person being certified by one or two qualified registered medical practitioners you say it is the duty of the guardians, or the county council, to provide asylum accommodation for those people and to give it to them?—Yes.

19600. You suggest a Home for work; that is a labour colony, in other terms, is it not?—Yes.

19601. What cases would you put into these?—The class that has been mentioned here already with regard to epileptics. You get an epileptic, who perhaps, after a fit, is deranged for say a week or so. That might happen in the case of females once a month. Occasionally we have had a difficulty in getting these people certified as insane because they are perfectly lucid after that period, and the relations take the responsibility of watching them. I know a case where a girl had one of these fits in the road, and she was very nearly run over. She would be protected if she were in some place like that.

19602. You would not interfere so long as the relations could look after the case, would you?—The relations ask for assistance.

19603. Where they ask for assistance they are entitled to get it—is that it?—Yes.

19604. Would you put any other cases into these working Homes or labour colonies?—The feeble idiot, if I might say so.

19065. The congenitally defective?—Yes. They very often take all the parents' attention to look after them, for fear they will get into some trouble. I think they should be grouped together.

19606. And the parents should be relieved?—Yes.

19607. In what respect would these colonies differ from an asylum?—The public have a great objection to the word "asylum," simply because it stamps them—they look upon it as a kind of stigma. I had a case recently of a person suffering from melancholia. The relation refused to let the case go into an asylum because he said it would brand the children afterwards. I had to wait days before I could get that person convinced. If it were called a Home and that case were sent into the Home to be watched and then transferred, it would meet that difficulty.

19608. Would you not think that if Homes for this purpose were started to-morrow three years hence there would be the same dislike to them?—"Home" covers a large ground.

19609. So does "asylum." Talking of asylums, you say some may live many years, occupying the room that ought to be devoted to early cases of insanity. You do not mean to imply that asylums are only for early cases of insanity, do you?—No, but I think early cases of insanity ought to get under treatment as soon as possible.

Charles E. Tiesching, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

9 Feb. 1906.

19610. What I read was *apropos* of senile cases going into asylums. It might read as though you considered asylums were only for early cases?—No, I do not mean that.

19611. Chronic cases of insanity are in their right place in the asylum?—Yes.

19612. You talk about unrecovered lunatics being discharged from asylums. Does that often happen?—We are frequently able to get cases out on probation by visiting the asylum.

19613. That is when they are cared for at home?—Yes. Occasionally we get cases where nobody will take the responsibility. Therefore they remain on.

19613A. Those cases do improve?—I think from watching them that they do improve by being out on probation.

19614. But since there is no home care for them they have to stay in the asylum?—Yes.

19615. Which is a desirable state of affairs, is it not?—Yes.

19616. In your last paragraph (*page 496*) you say:—"Boards of Guardians should visit asylums in order to encourage discharge to save the ratepayers." To save the ratepayers is not the primary consideration, is it?—Not at all. My report is in a double capacity. I am a representative of the ratepayers, and also a medical man. I do find very often that these cases have improved up to a certain point, and that by somebody taking a little responsibility they can be got out. That is an advantage, I think, to the patient as I said just now. They improve, after having been in the asylum a certain time, by having their liberty, and it is also a saving, because we do not have to pay for them during that time.

19617. At all events in your part of the country that does not add very materially to the number of uncertified defectives going loose?—No.

19618. (*Dr. Needham.*) Do you think that if there were a monetary grant for all these people who are kept in the workhouse and are certified, and the accommodation certified to be suitable, that that would be a good thing?—Yes.

19619. It would offer less inducement for those people to be sent to asylums?—Yes.

19620. As regards people who are not certifiable in the ordinary sense, would it be desirable to have a form of certificate which simply says that the person is weak-minded and not able to take care of himself or herself, without specifying facts, so as to make it easy to certify; a certificate which the workhouse officer would be willing to sign?—Yes.

19621. A simplification of the form of certificate?—Yes.

19622. Do you think then that a great many people would be able to be detained in workhouses who are not now so detained?—Yes, and I should like to emphasise that they should have the power of keeping them in workhouses. I refer to a case where a woman committed suicide which happened to come under my observation. I found she was getting worse, so I suggested that her relations should apply for relief, taking it that she would be sent off to the asylum. She was suffering from melancholia. She was sent to the workhouse for the time being, and at the end of that month she took it into her head to discharge herself. She picked up a newspaper and saw that a man had drowned himself, and she remarked on that to her relations. The next morning she was hanging from her staircase. I think they ought to have had some power of keeping her in the workhouse.

19623. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) You say you would like to emphasise the hardship on a parent who has to put an imbecile idiot child in a Home and thereby lose his Parliamentary vote?—Yes.

19624. Do you think this a very real objection among many working men?—I do not think it is an objection because they think of the interest of the child, but it does come hard on them, that because they are thinking of the interest of the child, they should lose their Parliamentary vote.

19625. You have found a great many cases?—I do not say a great many cases. What made me mention that was that just as I was framing my report a person came and poured out the hardship of his particular case. He happened to be the manager of a grocery establishment and had sent his child to Starcross and lost all his Parliamentary rights; in regard to that I think he did kindly and rightfully to send his child, but it was at some heavy sacrifice that he did it. It seems hard that because he did that he should lose his vote.

19626. I suppose he was not in a position to pay the full fees?—No.

19627. But he was contributing something?—He was

ALDERMAN G. PEARSON, called; and Examined.

Alderman G. Pearson.

9 Feb. 1906.

19628. (*Chairman.*) You are here to give us evidence on behalf of the City of Bristol?—Yes.

19629. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY ALDERMAN G. PEARSON, OF THE CITY OF BRISTOL.

My first connection with the Poor Law administration was when I was first articled to a solicitor in the year 1861, my principal being clerk to the Guardians of the Lichfield Union consisting of thirty-seven separate parishes running from about three miles out of Walsall on the one side and ending on the other a few miles outside Burton-on-Trent.

There as a young man I had five years' experience of the work of a clerk to the Guardians in a Union under the old Poor Law system with parochial settlements instead of Union settlements and parochial chargeability instead of Union chargeability.

I was not then of such an age as to be able to appreciate the merits or demerits of the treatment of either particular class of paupers, but it gave me an insight into the Poor Law administration which I have found extremely useful since I have taken up the position of a Poor Law administrator in Bristol. It gave me an insight into the official side of these questions.

In the year 1875, as the senior overseer of the parish of St. Stephens, Bristol, I became a Guardian of the poor; this was for the old incorporation of the poor established in 1696 which continued until its abolition on the enlargement of the city of Bristol in the year 1897. I was subsequently elected as a Guardian of the Poor and served as representative of the parish of St. Stephens until 1890, and I served as Vice-Chairman in the year 1885, and as Chairman in the years 1886-7-8.

In the year 1888 I was elected a member of the Bristol Town Council and was nominated by that council an *ex officio* member of the Board of Guardians as representing the council, and I subsequently resigned my position as an elected member for the parish of St. Stephen, but continued as an *ex officio* member until 1893.

In the year 1889 I was first elected a member of the Committee of Visitors of the Bristol lunatic asylum, and upon the death of the then chairman, Sir Charles Wathen, in February, 1893, Mr. C. H. Lowe was elected chairman, and I was elected vice-chairman, of the committee, and on the death of Mr. C. H. Lowe, in March, 1900, I was elected chairman of the committee, and I have occupied that position up to the present time.

The Bristol Board of Guardians used and I think they still continue to use certain institutions for the care of the young feeble-minded, and they were not retained in the workhouse, but there are a considerable number of imbeciles, idiots, and harmless lunatics in the workhouse, of both sexes and I always considered that there was a certain degree of rough comfort enjoyed by these unfortunate men and women, but for all practical purposes there was no attempt at any curative treatment, and there appeared to be a certain feeling on the part of the Guardians against the Committee of Visitors of the lunatic asylum and we sometimes thought there was a tendency on the part of that committee to retain patients in the asylum who

might with propriety have been discharged to the workhouse where they could have been more cheaply maintained.

My subsequent experience upon the Committee of Visitors of the asylum taught me at once the error of that opinion, and I am inclined to think that the error I then fell into is the error which is cherished by the Guardians of the present day to a greater extent even than it was felt by me.

I am inclined to think that upon the whole it would be better that idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics should not remain under the control of the Guardians, but that all persons of weak intellect, whether chronic or acute, should be under the control of one body, but I have no desire to dogmatise as to what that body should be, or whether they should be called the Committee of Visitors of the asylum or by any other title.

The position of Bristol to-day is rather peculiar. Bristol was extended in the year 1897, and the three Unions were amalgamated and are now worked as one, our Union controlling the whole of the Poor Law work for the entire area of Bristol with a population of 358,000, and an area of 17,000 acres.

The Bristol Guardians have three workhouses; one called Eastville being the old Barton Regis Union, and one called Fishponds workhouse being the workhouse of the old Bristol Incorporation of the Poor, and one small workhouse at Southmead, and difficulties have arisen as to the custody of the idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, and suggestions have been made for the expenditure of various sums of money for the provision of a hospital in which this class of persons and the sick might be provided for, varying from £150,000 to £200,000. Moreover, my experience of building is that it is seldom that the original estimates of cost are not exceeded, and I speak as to this point from considerable experience. If the expenditure proposed in the first instance at £200,000 does not exceed that sum by more than £25,000 to £30,000 when the work is completed I shall be extremely surprised.

The Bristol Asylum is now capable of accommodating 955 persons, and we have a scheme for a slight extension to bring up the accommodation to 1,000, and when this is done I think we may consider that we have provided for the natural growth of lunacy for about two or three years, and as we have only a very small quantity of land attached to our asylum, I am afraid the Lunacy Commissioners will refuse to allow us to increase our accommodation on its present site to any considerable extent.

We are therefore in this position, that the Guardians must build or get rid of their idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, and the Committee of Visitors of the asylum must also build unless they can get rid of a considerable number of their patients who do not require the treatment which must be provided for our acute cases, and I think it would be better that one building should be erected to be placed under the control of the Committee of the Visitors of the asylum or some other body, of whom at any rate the Committee of Visitors of the asylum would form a considerable portion.

If this were done the expenditure of money by the Guardians on the new establishment with its attendant establishment charges would be saved, and the erection of a new asylum with all its attendant establishment charges also would be avoided, and the present asylum would last at any rate for our time.

The building of the kind which I have suggested would not require such an extensive medical staff as would be necessary when dealing with acute cases; the cost of the building and the cost of its maintenance would be considerably less than the cost of an asylum. I have in my mind a building of the class of the Rubery Hill Asylum, near Birmingham, which I have carefully examined, and whilst I do not admire the architecture of the building, which could be considerably improved upon without adding to its cost, I think the general scheme of that building might be very much improved upon, and would, I think, meet our requirements. I have requested our town clerk to communicate with the Secretary of the Local Government Board, but we have not yet been able to get any expression of opinion from that Board upon this point.

I think the two asylums would be better under one management if it could be conveniently arranged, and I think in the City of Bristol this might be done without any inconvenience.

Alderman G. Pearson.

9 Feb. 1906.

I think the result of a joint management would tend to economy and to avoid anything in the nature of friction in the management of the two institutions. This would of course presuppose that the Government grant would be paid in respect of each person in either of the asylums, and would avoid the tendency which now exists for Guardians of the Poor to send their troublesome cases to the asylum, arguing that it costs them no more as Guardians of the Poor to maintain a person in the asylum than it does to maintain him in the workhouse, because of the grant made in respect of all persons in the asylum, forgetting that the fact of part of the expenses being paid by the Government does not remove the burden from the taxpayer, though, it may remove it from the ratepayer.

We have very few children with us, which I attribute to the fact that the young are generally sent to other institutions with the object of training them, if possible, for some useful occupation, and this course should, I think, be continued, at any reasonable cost, to give the young a chance of being properly trained.

I think it would be an advantage to remove the chronic cases from the acute cases, as I think the presence of a large number of chronic cases tends to hamper the efforts of the medical staff in their endeavours to improve the health of the cases capable of improvement.

I am strongly opposed to any form of institution for the care of any class of persons mentally afflicted being run as a private undertaking for profit.

19630. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I see you have had great experience both as a Guardian and on the general local authority. Would you advise us on the whole that the dealing with idiots, imbeciles and harmless lunatics and other defective persons should be taken from the Guardians and put on the general county authority?—Yes, I think it would be in the interests of the people themselves, and I think it would work more economically, and it would relieve the friction which sometimes arises between the Guardians and the Committee of Visitors of the asylum.

19631. Would it in your opinion enable a more comprehensive view to be taken of the needs of the county?—Yes, I think it would enable us to deal with it better. I think we could classify them better, and I really think it would be a little cheaper in the end, although I do not look upon mere cheapness as economy in dealing with this matter.

19632. But you lay considerable stress on the desirability of having the facts as they relate to a whole county or large area brought forward and dealt with, not by the Guardians of this or that Union, but by one general body?—Undoubtedly.

19633. You have gradually come to that opinion from years of experience?—Yes, having originally entertained a very different opinion, and being excessively suspicious of the Committee of Visitors of the Bristol lunatic asylum.

19634. Now, in many places, the existence of large numbers of feeble-minded is being discovered by special schools and investigators with a view to establishing special schools; do you think that strengthens the argument for taking it away from the Guardians?—I do not know that it strengthens the argument very much, but I think it would be an advantage to have the care of the feeble-minded of every kind placed under one control, and for us not to be working side by side as we are doing at the present time

19635. If county authorities are empowered to carry out this work, both as regards adults and children where necessary, do you think it ought to be incumbent upon them to provide in their schools for the reception of pauper children of the feeble-minded class?—Certainly; if they assume the responsibilities they must, of course, undertake to perform them.

19636. It should be a duty?—Yes

19637. So that there should be no possibility of children failing to be dealt with because these two authorities disputed as to who should deal with it?—No, we must not let those questions arise.

19638. Do you think they would be settled invariably by the local authorities, or should there be some means of appeal to a central authority?—As a representative of a local authority I naturally think we can do things best; but I think it would be wise that there should be

Alderman G. Pearson.

Feb. 1906.

some superintending authority, even on the lines of the much abused Lunacy Commissioners or Local Government Board.

19639. Because even with the best of goodwill on the part of the local authorities it is possible to have an honest difference as to the mental condition of a certain child?—Certainly.

19640. It would be simply a safeguard to have an authority to appeal to?—Yes.

19641. Would you recommend that this central authority which would deal with the children in the special schools and with feeble-minded children of all sorts down to the idiots should be an existing authority? Would you like to see one of the existing authorities such as the Lunacy Commissioners, or the Local Government Board or any other authority, or would you like to see a new authority created?—I would not multiply authorities. I think we have in the Lunacy Commissioners, much as I sometimes grumble at them, a body upon whom we could really rely.

19642. (*Mr. Greene.*) The last paragraph of your statement indicates a very strong opinion of yours against any institution for persons mentally afflicted being run as a private undertaking. Do you suggest then that the well-to-do parents of feeble-minded children should not be able to select a place which they may like?—If they think fit. Personally, I do not like the idea of a person having a pecuniary interest in the detention of a feeble-minded person. It is a principle that I should prefer not to exist.

19643. May I ask on what that principle is based, or how is it arrived at as a principle?—That I do not think it is wise to put upon any person, even the best of persons, the decision as to whether he should retain a patient, or recommend the discharge of a patient, in his house, when he has really a pecuniary interest in keeping him there.

19644. Is not that met by supervision?—To an extent—the Visitors of the Lunacy Commission.

19645. Or of some other body?—I understood the Committee of Visitors——

19646. They deal with persons who are at the present time certified as lunatics, but I am talking about the numerous class of people belonging to the well-to-do classes who are clearly feeble-minded?—I do not know that I should go to that length.

19647. There would be no reason for putting lunacy inspectors to visit them?—I do not think I should go that length in the case you are putting.

19648. So long as you get adequate security that the person who is being treated as feeble-minded is not improperly detained your view would not be as strong as it is expressed in that last paragraph?—No; my view applies more particularly to the ordinary private lunatic asylum as distinguished from the public lunatic asylums of counties or boroughs,

19649. But for the convenience of well-to-do people, or people who can afford to put a feeble-minded relative in the care of someone in whom they have confidence, you would see no objection?—No.

19650. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I am not clear about the local authority that you advise. Is it to be one authority to look after all mental defectives?—Yes.

19651. I gather from your evidence it is not the county council, such as you stated to Mr. Byrne, but a combination of the county council and the Guardians?—No, I have in my mind Bristol, which is a county council, the borough council being a county council. In that sense it would be a county council, but we are generally spoken of as a city council. I do not mean the ordinary county councils of the counties of the country.

19652. But I think you spoke of an amalgamation, in your statement. You talk about the Guardians and the others building at the present moment, and suggest there might be an amalgamation?—An amalgamation of the patients, but not of the authorities. My idea was that instead of the Guardians building, as they will probably have to build, in Bristol, to provide for 500 persons of weak mind of various classes in the workhouse and the Committee of Visitors of the asylum having also to build owing to our increase, we should build a separate institution under the control of the Committee of Visitors of the asylum, in which would be housed say 250 of the present patients in our lunatic asylum, and 500 of the patients which are in the workhouse.

19653. That is a transference of the patients from the Guardians to the Asylum Committee?—Yes.

19654. That is the principle you want developed?—Yes, placing the whole of persons of weak mind under one body for each town and for each county.

19655. Have you any opinion as regards the treatment of senile dements; should they be under the Guardians or the county councils?—I have not considered it in a manner which would justify me in expressing any opinion worth having.

19656. Regarding your dislike of private undertakings dealing with these people, I suppose that does not cover schools for feeble-minded persons?—No.

19657. (*Mr. Burden.*) What is your opinion as to cost? Do you think the cost would be increased by separating these 250 from the asylum and placing them in another building?—I do not think the cost would be affected very much. I think, in the first instance, as was mentioned by a previous witness, that the amount of work which is done by the quiet, ordinary lunatic that is in our asylum, is very great and helps to carry the burden of the feeble-minded who can do nothing. Therefore I think when you transfer that class to a separate institution you will not get as much work out of those men as you get in the present asylums. You do not get anything from them in our present asylums, and you of course will get nothing from them in a new building. That will mean we shall want more of the attendant class, but we shall not want such expensive buildings, nor shall we want such medical attendance as is requisite for the acute cases. I think, if anything, it will have a tendency to reduce the price rather than increase it, although we shall lack the assistance which we get at the present time from the quiet, orderly lunatic which is in our asylum.

19658. With regard to the removal of the 500 lunatics from the workhouse to the new building, would that increase the cost of the 500 persons to the rates?—It possibly would. When I was on the Bristol Board of Guardians we used to reckon that patients in the imbecile ward cost 6s. 6d. We have scarcely any authoritative figures for that, but that was an estimate placed before us by our responsible officials.

19659. There would be a slight increase in cost in putting the two together?—I think there might be.

19660. And that would be outbalanced by the advantages of having them all under one authority?—Yes, and with us it would be a particular advantage at the present juncture, because if the Guardians build for 500, and they have 500 odd now at least, they must build for 700 to be safe. If we get, say, 200 or 250 of the patients in our asylum taken out there would be no necessity to enlarge the acute asylum, the present asylum. That will remain as it is and the new building will aid very much in the future, because we shall be able to send that class of case to this new building which will have a margin, and we shall not have so many cases in our acute asylum. The tendency to increase, which is about twenty a year in Bristol, will not be so great.

19661. With regard to buildings, what sort of buildings do you suggest—something the same as you have at Fishponds?—I do not think it is necessary to have quite such good buildings as we have at Fishponds for this class of case, which cannot appreciate whether it is in one room or another. It is not necessary to provide for them in the way that it is advisable to provide for acute cases which are susceptible of improvement by cheerful surroundings, and by giving more medical attendance than other patients would require

19662. You would like new buildings put up, plain but substantial?—I have in my mind the Rubery Hill Asylum, Birmingham. I have been over that and I should not build a building of that particular architecture, but I think we could build a cheaper building of a better class of architecture, more suitable for the patients with whom we are dealing.

19663. In reply to Mr. Byrne you said you would like to see the Lunacy Commissioners as the central authority?—Yes.

19664. Would there not be objection on the part of the public to the classing of weak-minded as insane ?—There might be a sentimental grievance, but I really think the public as a body know very little of the Lunacy Commissioners and think very little of the Lunacy Commissioners. They are not brought to their notice very much.

19665. You do not think there would be objection on the ground of stigma ?—I do not think so. It would not weigh with me much in making the change.

19666. Failing the Commissioners in Lunacy, supposing their present heavy duties made it impossible for them to take any new work, under what central authority would you place them ?—I should not object to the Local Government Board. I have been under that body for about thirty years, and I have had a pretty good experience of them.

19667. You think that would be preferable to a new body ?—Yes, I do.

19668. Or to the work being placed under the same authority as the industrial schools ?—Yes, I prefer to be under one of the large London bodies, either the Lunacy Commissioners or the Local Government Board. *Alderman G. Pearson.*

19669. (*Dr. Needham.*) You talk about Rubery Hill. You know that cost £227 a bed ?—From the information given me when I visited the asylum we worked it out at £206 a bed exclusive of furnishing. 9 Feb. 1906.

19670. That probably did not include the land ?—Yes, it included the land.

19671. In the return made to the House of Commons it is given at £228 a bed. As regards the last paragraph but one of your statement (page 496) I do not know whether you are aware that in the County of Lancaster they have established an asylum for chronic patients, and have found it the greatest possible mistake. They find the people sent to the chronic asylum go there believing themselves to be hopeless, lose heart, and refuse to work, and in consequence of that they have had to increase paid labour, which makes the expense of maintenance larger than in an ordinary asylum ?—I was not aware that the experiment had been tried in Lancashire.

The Rev. Canon W. F. NORRIS called ; and Examined.

19672. (*Chairman.*) You have come across, in the course of your experience, considerable difficulties in dealing with the feeble-minded ?—Yes.

19673. You have been good enough to give us a statement of your evidence. May we put that on our notes ?—By all means.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY THE REV. CANON W. F. NORRIS, RECTOR OF BARNSLEY.

I have been asked to give evidence with regard to the moral danger to themselves and the community resulting from the insufficient provision for the control and care of feeble-minded or defective persons not certified under the Lunacy Laws.

In doing so, I should like to be allowed to say that I am not qualified to give "expert" evidence in the sense in which most of those who have been examined before the Royal Commission are. My experience is the result of observation during more than twenty years' work as a parochial clergyman in large parishes; seventeen years having been spent as incumbent in the county borough of Huddersfield and the borough of Barnsley, both in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

Barnsley is a borough, small in area, but containing a population of 43,700, with a large population in pit villages round about it. The town is the headquarters of the Yorkshire colliery industry, the offices of the Yorkshire Miners' Association and of the Miners' Permanent Relief Fund being there, and the offices of many of the large Yorkshire colliery companies. It is also the centre in which thousands of miners live and to which thousands more come for market purposes and shopping, etc.

Besides the colliery industry there are large glass-bottle works, factories for the manufacture of eider-down quilts, employing a number of girls, clothing factories, linen factories, as well as one or two foundries, etc.

The type of men who form the dregs of the colliery population are a very low and unscrupulous class of people, and therefore, we who work in such places perhaps realise more acutely than others the danger in which young girls stand who are not fully able to take care of themselves.

There is a good deal of active preventive and rescue work going on here, and I have no hesitation in saying that in this district the most difficult and baffling problem in connection with such work arises from the want of some adequate method of dealing with feeble-minded persons. By "feeble-minded" I mean persons who are not idiots and who are not sufficiently deranged to be certified as lunatics. They are dull, slow of intellect, careless about consequences, weak in memory, easily led, unable to take care of themselves.

Barnsley is not a large place as West Riding towns go, but I have before me at this moment a list of twenty girls and women (fifteen under twenty years of age and five over) who came through the hands of our rescue worker in the year 1905, and who are registered by her as 'feeble-minded.' Her estimate of them is confirmed by the police. Most of these are living in disreputable homes or immoral surroundings, *e.g.*, with a mother who is co-habiting with another woman's husband, or with a father living with a woman who is not his wife, and in two cases the home is respectable, but the girls are under no control, and are wandering about the streets an easy prey. Some have been in prison one or more times for petty thefts or for sleeping out at nights, one has been to a reformatory, and has been returned by the authorities because they "could do nothing with her." *The Rev. Canon W. F. Norris.* 9 Feb. 1906.

In connection with this work I gather from time to time the experience of other towns as I have opportunities, and a typical case before me at the present moment is Burnley in Lancashire (pop. 99,469), a manufacturing centre. During 1905, twenty-four cases classed as "feeble-minded" in the sense which I have defined came through the hands of the rescue worker in connection with the parish church at Burnley. Of these seventeen were between seventeen and twenty-eight years of age, twelve had had children (four, one child; and eight, two or more), fourteen had been in Homes of one sort or another, two are at present in Homes and said to be improving. The remainder had been discharged owing to inability to be improved, or had left by their own wish. Eight had been in lock wards.

These girls go into a workhouse when they are in trouble, and come out after the child is born, only to be a source of fresh danger to themselves and other people.

In manufacturing districts like the West Riding the problem is intensified by the fact that in mills and factories there is a great deal of work done by girls, and the prospect of work attracts wandering girls to the centres of population. There are various kinds of work which can be done by girls who are dull and feeble-minded, and they get employment from time to time. The moral standard in many of the mills is very low, and I have evidence in my own experience in Huddersfield and information I have received from other places in the district which goes to show the special danger in which such girls are placed in such districts.

Our rescue workers, police court missionaries, and clergymen find the greatest difficulty in dealing with such cases for three main reasons :—

1. The Homes which will take feeble-minded girls, even if not fallen, are comparatively few in number, are very expensive, and are generally full.
2. If a vacancy can be obtained the cost (6s. or 7s. a week) is in most cases prohibitive.
3. If the money can be secured, and the girl is safely lodged in the Home, there is no way of keeping her there against her will; and the result is that after a great deal of trouble and expense the girl is back again in the streets probably no stronger in character than before, because she has been too dull and feeble-minded to gain any permanent benefit from the discipline and treatment of the Home.

There is a small industrial Home in Barnsley for training troublesome young girls for service which is admirably

The Rev. Canon W. F. Norris.

9 Feb. 19 6.

worked and doing a great deal of good. It is not intended at all for feeble-minded girls, but during the last seven years sixteen of the girls who have been sent there in good faith have turned out to be feeble-minded—working fairly well while under strict supervision, but quite unable to look after themselves in the most elementary ways and in some cases developing vicious tendencies. I think it worth while to mention this because it suggests that there are a good many feeble-minded girls who are not recognised as such by those workers who do not have them under regular supervision.

In view of the consideration which I have already mentioned that my evidence is rather that of a casual observer than of an expert, I hesitate to offer suggestions as to amendments in the law or other measures which should be adopted in the matter.

I can only say that it is my opinion and the opinion of many experienced in rescue work that Voluntary Homes, *i.e.*, Homes where there is no compulsory detention, will never meet the case. A leading characteristic of feeble-minded girls is a desire to wander and an unwillingness to continue long in one set of circumstances. The result is that the most dangerous class of feeble-minded girls are just those who would not stay for long in a Home which they could leave at will.

In the case of mentally competent fallen girls, it is often difficult enough to decide whether the desire for reformation is sufficiently strong to justify us in sending them to a Home; but in the case of the feeble-minded it is, so far as my experience goes, impossible; because inability to make up their mind or to realise issues and consequences is the very weakness from which they are suffering.

Whether the additional Homes for which there is an acknowledged need should be partly or wholly provided and maintained out of public funds or not, it seems to be essential that there should be some power of compulsory detention.

19674. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) The numbers you give are not very excessive. What is your opinion about the actual numbers in these districts; how do they compare with the number of lunatics?—I am afraid I do not know with regard to the number of lunatics, but I can say that the opinion of the most experienced rescue workers is that it would be safe to say 50 per cent. of the immoral girls and women who go through their hands might be reckoned as feeble-minded in this sense.

19675. 50 per cent. in the Rescue Homes?—Yes.

19676. You would not go the length of saying 50 per cent. of all fallen women?—That I cannot say. I only have evidence as to those who come under our notice.

19677. It is a very difficult matter to get these cases properly cared for?—Extremely.

19678. Do you think the care of these women of feeble intellect who have gone to the wall is a matter of private charity or State charity?—State charity.

19679. It is far too big a matter for private charity?—I think we have proved that, because some Homes opened by private effort have had to be closed within recent years, because it is impossible to get sufficient support.

19680. Is there any other objection to private Homes; are they under proper supervision?—They may or may not be. That is a very serious consideration. Every Home of this description ought to be compulsorily under proper inspection in my opinion.

19681. Have you any opinion to give as to inspection?—No; I do not think I am competent to say.

19682. Have you any experience regarding the difficulty of getting imbecile children taken care of?—When you say "imbecile," are you going outside my definition of "feeble-minded"?

19683. No, inside your definition of it?—Yes; I have had some experience, as a member of an education commitee, for example.

19684. Have you got any suggestion to make regarding that? Is that a matter to be dealt with by philanthropic effort or by State charity?—I do not think philanthropic effort would be adequate.

19685. There ought to be provision by the State or a local authority?—That is my opinion.

19686. Have you any opinion as to which authority; is it the education authority?—No, I do not think it is.

19687. The work of the education authority should stop short when education is impossible?—I think so.

19688. You speak of a charge of 6s. or 7s. a week as in most cases prohibitive. Are you aware of the fact that Guardians sometimes bargain for those charges before they take any action regarding cases of children?—That is with regard to children. My experience is mainly not with regard to children, but with regard to older people who come under my notice.

19689. With older people do Guardians bargain for a weekly payment before they take any action?—I was not aware of that. Might I say with regard to that, that the cases in my mind are cases which as a rule are not before the Guardians. The Guardians are not dealing with them. We sometimes wish they were.

19690. Have you tried to induce the Guardians to deal with them?—We have tried to induce these young women to go into the workhouse and therefore get under the treatment of the Guardians; *but it is* extremely difficult.

19691. Have you tried to get them certified as lunatics?—We have, and failed.

19692. Where was the failure?—The medical men whom we consulted have told us they could not take the responsibility of certifying them. The cases to which I have drawn attention are not certifiable, really; as lunatics, I mean.

19693. The medical men you have consulted have said so?—Yes.

19694. But the Guardians have made no difficulties; have you ever had a case certified where the Guardians afterwards made a difficulty?—No.

19695. Have you ever had a case refused by the certifying justice?—Yes.

19696. After a medical certificate?—No, not after being certified by a doctor.

19697. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With regard to your definition of the feeble-minded, that they are dull, slow of intellect, careless about consequences, etc.; before deciding as to how many, if any, of these people should, in the interests of themselves and the community, be dealt with by being put under detention and put to work, one would have to get a rather closer definition than that, would not one?—Yes.

19698. Do you think that among those who work with such people and are acquainted with them there is any difficulty to be anticipated in deciding who require detention, and who may be dealt with and who may be allowed to take their chance?—I think there is no difficulty in getting adequate evidence amongst those who have had opportunities of observing them for some little time. I think that is an extremely important point. I could not at all agree with some evidence which has been given this morning, for example that it might be decided by a jury after one hearing. It seems to me it is essential that people of this class should be under some supervision—should be watched from day to day and only after a period of such supervision should be certified.

19699. You are speaking of a district *in which* no help is given in the discrimination of these people by a system of education which has taken them out?—Yes.

19700. There are no special schools there?—No special schools.

19701. If there had been you would expect the bulk of those children to be found when they were younger. The education system would find them?—It ought to find them, but we have to do with a very low class population—a wandering class; and a large number of the cases I come across come out of the lowest type of lodging house, for example, and that sort of case gets through the sieve of the attendance officer.

19702. It gets through the sieve in the sense that they cannot be compelled to present themselves for education, but it does not escape the eye of the attendance officer, does it?—In a great many cases it does.

19703. Are you in favour of making the Defective and

Epileptic Children Act compulsory? Would you like to see it in force everywhere?—I think so.

19704. Do you think that inquiry into the number and position of the feeble-minded children in a district should be a duty on every education authority or some authority? Do you think there ought to be some authority in every district?—Yes.

19705. Do you consider that of great importance?—It seems to me that it would check the evil in its earlier stages.

19706. According to your evidence you and the agencies to which you refer appear to have been dealing with people who have got into trouble?—Yes.

19707. A large number of them, as your figures show, from mental defect?—Yes.

19708. It would have been better, would it not, if such preventive measures as are possible had been brought to bear on those people?—Yes.

19709. Such as finding out their numbers and position; that is the first step, is it not?—Yes.

19710. That, at any rate, you would like to see done?—Yes.

19711. At present the law is that the education authority may, if the Board of Education approve, find it out. Would you say some one ought to be obliged to find it out?—I should say someone ought to be obliged. I am not sure that the education authority is the best authority.

19712. Do you agree with the witness this morning who said he was in favour of taking away the dealing with imbeciles and defectives of various sorts from the Poor Law authorities, or do you think they may very properly be dealt with by the Poor Law authorities?—That is, I suppose, largely a question of locality. I should be in favour of taking it away from the Poor Law authority.

19713. Supposing you had an equally competent authority, you would like to see it separated from the Poor Law?—Yes.

19714. Would you like to see it associated with the lunacy local authority, or do you see a serious objection to it being an extension of the work of the lunacy authority—the county council or the city councils acting as the lunacy authority?—I do not see any objection to that, but it is not a point to which I have really applied myself. I mean to say I am giving my opinion at the moment to your question.

19715. The impression of anyone of experience is valuable even if it is not worked out in detail. You have seen these people and the unfortunate and unhappy position in which they are; you must have often thought, "How I wish I could get such and such an authority to deal with them"?—Yes.

19716. What authority have you generally thought of in those moments?—I have rather gone on a process of exhaustion; I do not think it should be the education authority, I do not think it had better be the Guardians; therefore I think it had better be the lunacy authority.

19717. Or at any rate some committee of the borough council armed with an authority such as the Asylums Committee has?—Yes.

19718. So far as your experience goes, is the evil which arises from the non-recognition of feeble-mindedness very grave, or is it almost met as much as is necessary by charity, philanthropy, and religion?—No, I am clear that it is not adequately met, and it is very grave indeed.

19719. And calls for the immediate interference of the State?—I think so, and I think you would find those most experienced in rescue work would say the same.

19720. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) When you speak of the control of these children by local authorities you are speaking from your experience of an urban authority, are you not?—Yes.

19721. Perhaps you would hesitate to make any suggestion as to the division of authority in rural areas?—Yes; I have no experience of rural areas.

19722. (*Mr. Greene.*) You have mentioned in your statement (*page* 501) cases of seventeen feeble-minded women who have had illegitimate children. Are those cases within your own knowledge, in your own parish; did you know the unfortunate women?—The paragraph to which you are alluding I think is evidence I have given from Burnley. That is not within my own district, but I have similar evidence within my own knowledge.

The Rev. Canon W. F. Norris.

9 Feb. 1906.

19723. Have you any suggestion to make for preventing girls getting into this condition in the way of protecting them so as to prevent them from becoming mothers of illegitimate children?—I do not suggest anything except that they should be by some means in Homes or in some institution, kept separate.

19724. With power of compulsory detention?—Certainly.

19725. Reviewable from time to time for the protection of the liberty of the subject?—Yes.

19726. Does it occur to you that the legislature might in any way punish those people who have brought them to that condition?—I have to deal with a population which has amongst its hangers-on an extremely low class, and I do not think that any deterrent that could be devised would have that effect.

19727. No punishment that could be framed by the legislature would have the effect of preventing illicit intercourse leading to this result?—I do not think so.

19728. Not if it were punishable?—I do not think so.

19729. Do you think that a fear of imprisonment instead of having a bastardy order made against him would have any deterrent effect on a miner?—I should like to say, if I may, that miners are not the worst; it is the hangers-on of the mining population.

19730. The male hangers-on of the mining population—Yes. Another thing is, it is extremely hard to get the right man and to bring him to justice.

19731. Therefore they would not be deterred by the knowledge that if they were the right man and were brought to justice they would be punished?—I do not think they would.

19732. Are we left to reform them, or prevent them by other means than legislative action?—Yes.

19733. Detention of the victim, but no means of prevention on the part of the aggressor?—I have thought a great deal about it, and I do not see what adequate measures could be taken for prevention.

19734. Do you suggest there are none? Are we to rely on the effect of sermons in the Church of England, or teas in Nonconformist chapels to subdue human passion? Is that all we are left to?—I do not think that is a logical consequence of the answers that I have given you.

19735. If the legislature can do nothing, what is there beyond the detention of the victim?—I understood the question to be, "did I consider that deterrent measures would be likely to be adequate to prevent the male population from committing particular crimes?"

19736. You discard them; you say not. I put it to you is there anything else which is not legislative action upon which we can rely. The only ones that came to my mind I suggested to you. I want to know what to do with the aggressor, the man who is the cause of all the mischief?—That is a very difficult question I understood that the reference was rather with regard to the other party.

19737. But the reference to this Commission is wider the reference we have to deal with is to see how these people can be protected, and how the public can be protected—"care and control"; part of the control, of course, is to protect them?—I can only give it as my experience that the criminal vice we come across is of such a very low type in some of these large industrial districts, and of such a very hardened and unscrupulous kind, that I do not think, myself, a legislative deterrent would be adequate.

19738. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) You say there are various kinds of work which can be done by girls who are dull and feeble-minded. Can you enlarge upon that a little to show what they can do, and whether they can usefully do it?—I alluded to various kinds of work in connection with mills.

19739. Do you mean employment as mill hands?—There is some work which could be done by them. Twisting-in could be taught the children who are quite dull;

The Rev. Canon W. F. Norris.

9 Feb. 1906.

that is standing over the machine and mending the thread when it becomes broken, which is very mechanical. They get to do it exceedingly cleverly. There are all sorts of jobs like carrying baskets and bobbins from place to place and so forth.

19740. You really do think feeble-minded girls can be taught to do something by means of which they can earn something towards their living, no matter where they may be?—Yes; the difficulty is that they are not dependable; they will do it for a time, but they very often get thrown out of employment again simply because they will begin a thing and forget to finish it.

19741. Suppose they were in a colony under detention; there are some things you think they could do which might be profitable to the institution?—Under supervision.

19742. So that really you are not quite in conflict with the statement further down in your statement; speaking of the Home at Barnsley, where they are trained as servants, where you seem rather to indicate that you can get very little out of them unless there is constant supervision?—I think that is so.

19743. These two paragraphs are not inconsistent?—I do not think so. For example, in the case of that Home, so long as they are in the Home and under strict supervision they can be made useful, but they are not fit to be sent out as servants.

19744. (*Chairman.*) With regard to that Home at Barnsley, you speak about these feeble-minded girls who were found among the young women who had been tried for servants; can you tell us anything further as to what became of those girls? Did they stay in?—No, they have been sent out to places and then their feeble-mindedness has come out.

19745. After they were in the Home?—It has been observed in the Home. They have been sent out in the hope that they might be able to do and it has been found, in case after case, that they cannot be kept.

DAVID T. COWAN, Esq.; called, and Examined.

David T. Cowan, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19746. (*Chairman.*) You are here to give evidence on behalf of the County of Southampton?—Yes.

19747. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence: may we put it on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY DAVID T. COWAN, ESQ., DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION, COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON.

The administrative County of Hampshire comprises an area of about 64 miles in one direction and about 50 in the other.

There are 22 rural districts, 17 urban districts, 21 Unions, wholly within the County, 3 partly within the County, 311 parishes in rural districts, 19 in urban districts, making a total of 330.

Total rural area 892,974, urban district area, 49,467. Total, 942,441 acres.

Population in rural districts, 194,091, urban, 170,224. Total, 334,315.

It will be seen from an examination of the figures relating to area and rural population that the latter is a very scattered one, and this fact alone adds greatly to the difficulty in dealing with cases of defective and epileptic children.

There are no special schools within the administrative area for mentally defective children, nor are there any special classes for such attached to ordinary elementary schools such as may be found in large centres of population, and this still further adds to the difficulty as it involves, apart from boarding arrangements, the creation of special education machinery; unless advantage is taken entirely of facilities offered by Institutions outside the area of the local education authority.

The subject of the treatment of mentally defective children was first considered by the Education Committee in 1903, and the Director of Education was instructed to prepare a return of the children for whose education the County Council might become responsible under the Blind and Deaf Children Act 1893 and the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899. At the same time a resolution was passed that, until otherwise decided, the accounts of the several Institutions in which such children had been placed by these smaller Authorities whose duties had been taken over by the County Council under the Education Act 1902, be paid and the arrangements entered into continued.

A return was made to show the number of children that had been dealt with by the bodies last mentioned prior to the Education Act 1902 coming into force and the statistics given below give the number:—

	Girls.	Boys.
Deaf	6	7
Blind	—	1
Mentally Defective	—	1
Epileptic	—	1
	6	10—16

In comparing these figures with those referred to later it will become evident how little was done.

A second return was then made by the school attendance officers of all the Deaf, Blind, Defective, and Epileptic Children within their several areas. The questions asked were as follows:—Name of the child, name and address of parents, age, whether child blind, deaf, etc., name of the certified elementary school (if any) attended by the child and the reason for the non-attendance if child did not attend school.

In addition a form B.D.D. (attached) was filled in with respect to each case, reported as urgent.

It should here be explained that while the Administrative County includes the towns of Aldershot, Gosport, and Winchester, these three places are in the matter of elementary education independent education authorities, so that in dealing with the cases of defectives the term "Education County" is made use of and is applied to that part of the area which comes under the County Council for elementary education only.

With the exception of Engineering Works at Basingstoke, Eastleigh, and Itchen, there are few special industries in the Administrative County; it may in fact be described as almost entirely agricultural, and some portions of the New Forest with its 96,000 acres have even but few agricultural pursuits.

There are in the "Education County" area close on 400 schools, and as showing how small are some of the parishes, 37 have a school population not exceeding thirty each.

The result of the enquiry carried out by the School Attendance Officers showed that there were in the "Education County":—

	Girls.	Boys.	Total.
Deaf and Dumb	10	13	23
Blind	3	4	7
Mentally Defective	57	59=116	145
Epileptic	11	18= 29	
	81	94	175

independent of those given in the first Table for whom provision had been made by the authorities whose powers and duties had been taken over. It will be readily seen as above stated how wide was the gap between the number of cases dealt with prior to the Education Act coming into force and the number actually found to exist.

Adding the cases already dealt with to those obtained in the complete return the total number is increased to 191. Of these 87 were girls and 104 boys, but the actual number returned as "mentally defective" or "epileptic" was 68 girls and 77 boys, the figures of the two sexes keeping fairly even in number.

Some of these mental cases were complicated by the fact that the children were suffering from physical defects as well, such as heart disease, hip disease, deafness or blindness.

The relationship between the number of defective children and the population appears to be 1 in 2,000 but as the large majority come from rural districts the proportion is much higher.

On the above-mentioned reports coming before the Education Committee the question of cost became a grave consideration, as in the absence of special local schoo's or classes the Committee were face to face with a very serious rating question at a time when their resources were taxed to find funds for the maintenance of the ordinary elementary schools. To have to send all the children as boarders to special institutions outside of the county would be a most expensive process and caused the Committee to hesitate in their action.

An examination of the cost showed that the cases could not be treated much under £30 per annum per child —certainly not under £25—and with 145 cases there was the possibility of involving an annual expenditure of between £3,600 and £4,380, and this fact alone had serious weight with the Committee in their consideration of the Voluntary Act. These figures are of course independent of cost of administration.

It may be here mentioned that the elementary education rate is 9½d. throughout the "Education County" and shows no prospect of diminishing. It was thought at first when the Education Act came into force that a rate of 3½d. to 6d. would suffice. A penny rate produces for elementary education £6,480.

There were other considerations in connection with the Act which also weighed with the Committee. There appeared to be first the necessity of obtaining the approval of the Board of Education to every step; the possibility of having to appoint a special medical man for examination of the children in accordance with certain rules laid down by the Board. The Committee were of opinion that a local education authority—

(1.) Should be placed in a position to deal with individual cases as they arise without the necessity of first having to put in force throughout the whole of their area the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899.

(2.) Should be in a position to make a preliminary enquiry into the number of children not being imbeciles and not being merely dull and backward in their area without having to see first the approval of the Board of Education. The simpler the process can be made the more likely are education authorities having charge of education in rural districts to bestir themselves in the matter.

(3.) Should be free to engage the services of a suitable medical man on the spot to examine a child if need be without being forced to appoint a specialist approved by the Board of Education. This in their opinion is the only economical way of having such examinations conducted in widely scattered rural areas.

It these children could be treated in rural areas as they are in large towns where the population is equal or even larger than that of the administrative county the cost of education would not be so serious a matter, because it would not be more costly to erect buildings for these than for children with normal mental powers. There might require to be a larger staff and greater attention given to the practical work than to mental subjects, which would increase the cost of maintenance, but the latter cost, although greater than in the case of normal children, would not be comparable to that involved where the children have to be boarded; probably a sum of £750 to £900 per annum would meet the needs of the whole of the mentally defective children above mentioned if it were a matter of tuition only. Dealing with boarding it appeared to the Committee that the arrangements should conform as nearly as possible to the conditions that the child would experience at home.

It does not seem desirable to send a child to an institution where the conditions are on a scale approved by one of the great Government Departments, where air space and other matters have to be carried out to specified rules, and then to send such child back at sixteen years of age to the normal conditions of home life. These defective children from the reports made appear to arrange themselves into three groups.

(*a.*) Those who are not very defective and who might be educated at the ordinary school but who would be in a standard of work much behind children of a similar age.

(*b.*) Those who are defective to an extent requiring greater attention than group (*a*), and who cannot make much. if any, progress in the standards of the ordinary school and who require special schools or classes.

(*c.*) Those whose condition makes it in some cases difficult to determine whether their mental state is not verging on idiocy.

There does not seem any reason for interfering with group (*a*); group (*b*) might be sent to special classes attached to the larger elementary schools and boarded in the homes of respectable working class people willing to accept them or under conditions approximating to normal home conditions; and (*c*) class might be carefully examined as to whether they should be grouped with the mentally defective or with the idiots, and if the former, sent to a special institution.

Where it has been found necessary to have a child mentally examined a local medical man has been employed and the examination has followed the lines indicated by the Board of Education in their forms.

So far as concerns the children resident in healthy country districts there seems little advantage in transferring them to town homes for the mere sake of an education which may result only in a very slight improvement in their mental condition.

A matter that appears to require the most careful consideration is whether it is desirable except in very special cases to remove such children from the care of their parents, and there are other points to be taken into account, such as the extra affection often shown by many of the parents for their children thus afflicted, and their unwillingness to part with them under any conditions. Sometimes the child is an only one and this still further adds to the bond between parent and child, which should not be lightly broken for the sake of a doubtful result. On the other hand a few cases have been found where the parents appear to be quite indifferent on the subject.

The Local Education Authority would deprecate any amendment to the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899 that would change it from its present voluntary character to one making it obligatory on an authority to put it in force.

A word should be said as to the contribution made by the parents towards the maintenance of the children. As a rule it is very small and would in the aggregate have little or no effect on the financial position; it is doubtful whether the total for all cases mentioned in the report would reach £250.

The sum to be contributed varies from 6d. to 2s. but a large number would contribute nothing and a very few indeed go above 1s. per week.

To give some examples:—

A.B. is a bricklayer's labourer, 14s. a week, cannot contribute anything.

A.C. is a carpenter not always in employment, average earnings 17s. 6d., six children. "The parent would be glad to be allowed to defer stating what sum he can pay until he obtains employment."

A.D. is a labourer earning 14s. a week, would be prepared to pay 1s. a week.

A.E. is a cowman, two in family, is willing to pay 1s. 6d. a week.

A.F. is a labourer, four in family, earning 12s. per week, cannot contribute anything.

A.G. is a labourer, £1 a week, four in family, would contribute nothing.

A.H. is a journeyman saddler, 18s., three in family, 2s. a week.

A.I. is a labourer, 14s. per week, would give nothing.

On finance grounds alone one might emphasise the vast difference there is between a rural area with no common meeting ground and a large urban area where organisation and administration are matters comparatively simple. Rural counties suffer in every way; their schools are smaller; it is more costly to instruct their Pupil Teachers, it is more costly to instruct their county scholars; it is more costly to deal with School Attendance, and other educational matters, and unless some simple means can be devised to deal with these mentally defective

Question 19747

David T. Cowan, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

children a heavy burden will be cast on the rates out of all proportion to the benefits obtained. Any extra burden of this kind should to a large extent fall upon Imperial funds and not on county rates.

It should be mentioned that as several children are considered often, if not mentally defective, at least very backward for their age, a condition frequently arising from defective eyesight, a simple system has been introduced into all the schools of the "Education County," by which this can be detected by the Head Teachers and a report thereon made to the parents.

DAVID T. COWAN,
Director of Education.

COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON. (FORM B.D.D.)

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

BLIND, DEAF, AND DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

Application Form for Child to be Educated at a Special School.

1. Name of Child.....
(full Christian name).
2. Age last birthday and date—.....
3. Name and address of Parent or Guardian.....
(state relationship). .....
4. Occupation of Parent or Guardian, and name and address of Employer.....
.....
5. What are the weekly earnings: Father..... .....
Mother .....
Elder Children (if at home).....
6. Number in family, exclusive of the child in question.....
7. Ages of other children (if any).....
8. What sum is he willing to pay if his child is sent to a special home ?.....
9. State condition of child: Blind, Deaf, Defective, Epileptic, and to what extent afflicted.....
.....
10. If examined by a Medical Man, state name and address and result.....
.....
.....
(attach medical certificate).....
11. What is the religion of the Child ?.....
(Church of England, Nonconformist, Roman Catholic, etc.)..
12. Has the child attended an ordianry Elementary School ? State which and result*.....
.....
*(This should be obtained from the Head Teacher).

Date .....

Signed.....
School Attendance Officer.

"In the case of a Blind or Deaf Child, the fact that there is not within any particular distance from the residence of the child any Public Elementary School which the children attend shall not of itself be a reasonable excuse for not causing the child to attend school, or for neglecting to provide efficient Elementary instruction for the child." (Blind and Deaf Children Act, 1893).

Compulsory School Attendance for Blind, Deaf, and Defective Children is enforced between the following ages:—Blind, 5 to 16 years; Deaf, 7 to 16 years; and Defective, 7 to 16 years.

DEFINITIONS.

"Blind" means too blind to be able to see to read the ordinary school books used by children, and "Deaf" means too deaf to be taught in a class of hearing children in an Elementary School.

"Where a School Authority incurs any expense in respect of any Blind or Deaf child, the parent of the child shall be liable to contribute, etc., etc." (Blind and Deaf Children Act, 1893, Section 9 (1)).

The parent of a defective or epileptic child shall be liable to contribute towards the expenses of the child incurred by the Local Authority, etc., etc. (Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899, Section 8 (11).

COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON. (FORM B.D.D.) 2

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

The Castle,
Winchester,
.....190 .

SIR (or MADAM),—The Education Committee of the County Council have had under consideration the question of the amount which you should be asked to contribute towards the maintenance of your.....child. The cost of the child's maintenance will be about.....per week, and the Committee are of opinion, from the information before them, that your contribution should be fixed at.....per week. If you agree to pay this amount, please sign the Form of Agreement which will be presented to you by the School Attendance Officer. The School Attendance Officer will call upon you weekly for this amount, and an official receipt will be given for all payments made.

I am, Sir (or Madam),
Your obedient servant,

Director of Education.

To.....
.....
.....

(FORM B.D.D.) 1.

David T. Cowan, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906

COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

The Castle,
Winchester,
....190 .

.....

.....

DEAR SIR,—Adverting to your report of the.....instant, upon Form B.D.D. (Blind, Deaf, and Defectives) I beg to inform you that the parent's contribution towards the child's maintenance has been fixed at.....per week, which should be collected from this date.

I enclose a copy of the Form of Agrement, Form $\frac{B.D.D.}{1}$ (Blind, Deaf, and Defectives), to be used in conneotion with this case. Kindly return the form of Agreement when signed by the parent or guardian.

Yours faithfully,

Director of Education.

.....
School Attendance Officer.

(FORM B.D.D.) 3.

COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

BLIND, DEAF, AND DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

To be Signed by the Parent or Guardian.

I.....being the.....of the child.....of.....do hereby undertake to pay to the Education Committee of the Administrative County of Hampshire the sum of..... per week towards the maintenance of the said child so long as.....is boarded and lodged at the expense of the Committee while receiving instruction at a Special School for.....children, and I also under take

2. Not to withdraw the child without giving two weeks' notice in writing to the Committee before such withdrawal.

3. To remove the child from the.....in the event of being called upon to do so by the Committee.

4. To continue to pay the charges due under this Agreement in event of my removal from the Administrative area for Elementary Education of the Committee, either until the liability for the child is undertaken by another authority or until the child has been returned to me.

Dated this.....day of.....190....

Signed..... .....

Witness..... 6d. Stamp.

Date .....

FORM B.D.D 4.

COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON.

EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

BLIND, DEAF, AND DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

Medical Certificate prior to the Child being sent to a School.

I.....having this day personally examined..... .....aged.....residing at.....hereby certify that.....is not suffering from any contagious or infectious disease, and that h.....bodily health is good (with exception that).....

Signed.....

Medical Qualifications.....

.....

Address.....

.....

Date.....190....

David T. Cowan, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19748. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I take it that so far as your personal opinion goes, it would be wise for some authority to carry out the provision of an Act that enables the provision of residential schools for feeble-minded children?—Yes.

19749. But your Committee, the Education Committee, have not seen their way to do it?—No, they have not.

19750. Is that solely on the ground of expense?—I think largely so.

19751. Could you say whether it is solely; is there any other ground?—I should myself say it was solely, at present, on the ground of expense.

19752. I do not quite understand what expense you reckon it would involve. You made out that there were 145 children, or so?—Yes.

19753. Did you estimate that these 145 children would all have to be provided for by residential schools?—Yes, because in the county of Southampton, which includes three county boroughs, Portsmouth, Southampton, and Bournemouth, there is no school or class to receive children of this type—and therefore any arrangement that was made would require to be made by means of a special institution or special classes, or by sending children out of the county to institutions already in existence.

19754. You estimate the cost of these children would be £25 a year?—At the very smallest it would be that; I rather think it would approximate £30.

19755. What is the present cost of educating the children in the ordinary schools?—About £3 2s. 4d.—approximately.

19756. The total cost including the Government contribution?—The total cost per child is something over £3, about £3 2s. 4d.

19757. Then the difference between £3 and £25 is made up by the cost of maintenance?—No, because if you take a day school for mentally defectives, the cost approximates to about £6. I think you require a larger staff and a wider range of work for the children, which is more costly than for the normal children in the elementary schools.

19758. I want to get at what the difference would be. The difference would be the balance between £6 and £25?—Yes.

19759. That £19 would be what you estimate as the cost of maintaining, quite apart from educating?—Yes.

19760. That results from an Act which would contemplate the maintenance and feeding of these children?—Yes.

19761. If the parents or guardians were to contribute towards the maintenance of these children that would materially affect the cost to the education authorities?—It is not in my experience possible to expect very much from the parents. I have dealt with that in my statement here (*page* 505, *col.* 2). There is the greatest possible difficulty in getting the parent to agree to any contribution. The few cases I have given here are somewhat exceptional. I do not think it would amount to more than 1s. a week on an average, which is not a very large sum towards the maintenance.

19762. At any rate the Education Committee did not see its way to incurring that expense?—No.

19763. You say your Education Committee is of opinion that it ought not to be a compulsory Act. Is that because they are afraid they will be involved in expense?—They think the machinery would be more elaborate, and it would be much more costly.

19764. (*Mr. Greene.*) Will you tell us what this system is which you suggest could be applied to ascertain whether there are children mentally defective by distinguishing some defective eyesight condition?—I have got the card and the rules here. If you will permit me to show it to you, I will readily do so.

19765. Is this last paragraph in your statement based on practical experience of some system?—Yes.

19766. Do you assert that many children who would have been classed as defective, if this system were employed would be found not defective?—It has only been in operation nine months, and we have not a sufficient body of evidence to show, but, from the evidence I have received, children who were considered to be dull and backward have been proved through this system to have been suffering from defective eyesight, and in these few cases there has been an undoubted improvement when glasses have been obtained. We have not had this system sufficiently at work.

19767. Whose system is this?—Dr. Buller, of Southampton, an eye specialist; he kindly helped me with it.

19768. Has this been recognised by any education authority?—No, it was the outcome of a conference between Dr. Buller, one of His Majesty's Inspectors, and myself, before the county council took over the education, and it was not much taken up. At the beginning of last year I suggested the work being taken up by my own committee, and after a time they agreed to try it in a tentative way, and we are simply trying it now. To show that it was not taken up, we had to wait for some months before we could get the necessary cards for the purpose, we wanted a set for each school.

19769. One matter before this Commission is to ascertain how and under what circumstances defective-minded persons can be discovered. You suggest that in the case of children it can be discovered by this treatment?—I think you can by this treatment differentiate the child who is merely dull by being short-sighted from the child who is dull by mental defect.

19770. Has this been tried with adults?—It has not, as far as I know.

19771. Has it any medical opinion to support it?—It is recommended by Dr. Buller, who is an eye specialist, but not with any special reference to mentally defective cases.

19772. Any general medical opinion?—Not as far as I know.

19773. Can you tell us any instances in which it has changed the opinion in reference to a child? Has a child been assumed to be defective-minded and then revealed by this not to be defective minded?—I would rather not pass any opinion about that with the present evidence before me; it is not sufficient.

19774. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Have you actually during the nine months it has been in existence been able, or have you not been able, to promote a child from what you call a dull backward position to a normal position?—We have not.

19775. It has failed then so far as the time during which it has been practised allows you to determine?—It has only failed because we have been so exceedingly busy that we have not been able to get fresh evidence in from the schools.

19776. You intend to try it?—We intend to try it and to get fresh evidence as soon as it has been in operation long enough.

19777. In your statement (*page* 505, *col.* 2), you say: "A matter that appears to require the most careful consideration is whether it is desirable except in very special cases to remove such children from the care of their parents." We have had a good deal of evidence here from various witnesses to the effect that they think it is very desirable to take every defective minded child away from its home, and to put it under the care of some local authority until the school age has come to an end. That is not, I gather, your opinion?—No, it is not.

19778. Would you tell us a little more about this?—In this regard I am not attempting to pose as an expert. I can only say my own feeling is that it is wrong to take children where the parent is capable of looking after them. It seems to me entirely wrong to expect from the State what I think would be better done by the parents; but I am afraid it is a matter of opinion rather than based on evidence.

19779. Are you considering it from the point of view of the child or from the point of view of the State? You think it would inflict cruelty on the child to take it from its parents?—I have not sufficient evidence before me that if the child were taken away it would be improved. If you take a child away and place it in an institution, I have not sufficient evidence before me to prove that it will be any better.

19780. From the point of view of the child you do not

think the child would improve? There is no evidence, at all events in your opinion, to shew the child would improve?—No.

19781. Have you considered it from the point of view of the parent?—In these cases which I have investigated here, I can only say the parent finds it a hardship if the parent is not in good health. In one or two cases that have come before us that has been the case. The mother has been probably in feeble health, or the father; then they find it a great burden having the child, but not when the parents are in normal health.

19782. There has been reluctance in normal circumstances to part with the child?—That is so.

19783. In a case where the home is an undesirable one, from immoral, dirty, or insanitary surroundings?—We are dealing in my county chiefly with a district that is rural and the surroundings are not such as you describe. We have in the administrative County of Hampshire no very large town. If you take the town of Eastleigh, of about 13,000 or 14,000, that is about the largest.

19784. When you speak of the Administrative County of Southampton, do you mean the Administrative County of Hampshire, or are Hampshire and Southampton distinct?—They are the same. The official title is the Administrative County of Southampton. It is popularly called Hampshire. Hampshire so far as the county council is concerned takes out Portsmouth, Southampton and Bournemouth. As regards elementary education, Aldershot, Gosport and Winchester are also out. This area I have described in my report as the "Education County" which comes under the county council for elementary education only. It is practically a rural area except Basingstoke, with about 10,000, and Eastleigh, with about 13,000 inhabitants, which cannot be described as very large.

19785. This reluctance to give up the child applies chiefly to rural areas where there would be no overcrowding or insanitary conditions?—Yes.

19786. You mention a case of a child being the only one; that would be an additional reason why the child should be kept with the parent?—Yes.

19787. Perhaps more particularly where the parent was a widow or a widower?—Perhaps so.

19788. In the next paragraph where you speak of the local authority deprecating any amendment of the Education Act, that again has reference to local areas?—That again has reference to local areas.

19789. That probably will be for the reasons you set out below (*page 505, col. 2*):—"On finance grounds alone one might emphasise the vast difference there is between a rural area with no common meeting ground and a large urban area where organisation and administration are matters comparatively simple." That is your real reason in a few words?—Yes.

19790. You do think it is necessary that an amendment of the Education Act should take place in the urban area?—Yes, I think the urban area is entirely different from the other; in the first place one feels that these children in a large town or in an institution in a large town would not be so well off as the children in the country districts with plenty of fresh air and every opportunity to get fresh air. That seems to me in the matter of health to be much more important than the other. I do not think education *qua* education is much involved here at all.

19791. What is involved?—From what one sees of these children who are in our schools (and we have had no difficulty except in two cases in having them turned out; the children are allowed to carry on the work in the ordinary elementary school) I feel they do not really get any education; I do not think at the end of the time it very much matters. I am giving my own private opinion about that. In fact I have no fad about the education of these children. I think they would be just as well off if they were allowed to run wild so far as concerns ordinary school work, and allowed to drink in as much fresh air as possible.

19792. You think the educational influence would have no effect on them in after life; that they would not learn some sense of discipline and order?—They might get some sense of discipline and I think good would come if they could get some practical work and only practical work.

19793. Practical work for gain?—Probably a little carpentering, weaving, or other forms of handwork

19794. They would have to be taught that?—That is what I feel might be done in the way of what I speak about as a special class. If it did come to making special arrangements for such children, I would take a large country village, probably with 1,000 inhabitants, for the sake of getting a large enough school to work upon, and simply add to that a special room for practical work. Then give those children the opportunity of being taught some manual work in that way.

19795. That would only obtain in villages of over 1,000 population?—I do not think it could be done in a small village because the village school is too small.

19796. What would happen to the children in the smaller villages?—At present they go to the village school and they take part in the daily work there; they are always just at the bottom of the school.

19797. You think it is an irremediable state of affairs?—I am not very hopeful that at the end of the time you will improve these children a great deal. I may be speaking in entire ignorance of the after effect, but I am speaking from the standpoint of the educationist.

19798. Do you think the children who would be attached from the smaller villages, as you say in your statement, should be attached to the larger elementary schools, and boarded in the homes of respectable working class people?—I think it would be possible.

19799. They would be taken away from the smaller villages?—Yes, I think that would be inevitable.

19800. In spite of the possible objection of the parent?—I think you would require to persuade the parent that it was for the good of the child.

19801. But you would not have that done compulsorily; the Act should not be compulsory?—I do not agree with the Act being compulsory.

19802. What you think is that in the larger villages there should be this room attached to the school, and that the children in the smaller villages should be brought, where the parent is willing, to the larger village and boarded out and taught in the room attached to the larger school?—Yes.

19803. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Do you think that it should be left entirely to the local authority whether they did this at all or not; that in some counties the feeble-minded should be dealt with in the manner you suggest, and in others they should be left alone?—It is rather difficult to deal with the country at large, to form an opinion of what might be necessary in another type of area.

19804. Take a similar type. Should Southampton be allowed to do it or neglect it, and Dorset be allowed to deal with it on other lines? Do you think it is so indifferent a matter as all that?—No, I do not think it is an indifferent matter, but I do not see any economical way at present of dealing with it under the existing law. If there were a different Act one might alter one's views.

19805. You agree, to start from the beginning, that a sensible practical education in cleanliness, obedience, and so on is desirable?—Most desirable.

19806. You would like to see that given to them in the interests of the children themselves, leaving out all question of expense?—Yes, I think it should be compulsory on the local authority to find out what its duties are with regard to such children.

19807. I see you say that you would not like to change the voluntary character of the Defective and Epileptic Children Act, but in other parts of your statement you give evidence to show that certain essential parts of it you would like to see everywhere; for instance, finding out the facts, which is now voluntary, you would like to be made a duty?—Yes, for instance, if you take the first two columns (*page 507*), you can see what a difference there is between the 16 cases taken out before the 1902 Act came into force and those actually found out by our own officers.

19808. What is the number of your school children?—In round numbers about 52,000.

19809. Among whom were found 145 mentally defective and epileptic?—Yes.

19810. That is a very substantial number?—Yes.

David T. Cowan, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

19811. If it be true, as we have heard this morning, and at other times, that each one of these children as they grow up may become the centre of spreading defect, it is worth while dealing with it, is it not?—Yes. May I just give a case to the Commissioners with regard to a woman whose children were asked to be taken over by the Education Committee. She is capable of earning 10s. a week and is capable also of looking after the children to a certain extent. She has four children, all illegitimate, and all alleged to be of different fathers. Three are mentally defective, and one of these is suffering from physical defect, I think it is total deafness. If the county were compelled to take up and look after those children it would cost, as there are no special schools or classes in the "Education County," £100 a year, that is close on £30 a child for an institution for the mentally defective, and above £40 for the case of the child mentally defective and deaf. It seems to me out of proportion to those cases where one cannot get grants to carry on the education of the mentally fit as is the case in secondary education, that you should spend £100 a year on the mentally unfit children of a woman who at present has at any rate the duty of looking after the children and is to a certain extent looking after them.

19812. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Do I understand you to say that the woman could do this on 10s. a week and it would cost the county council £100 to do the same duty?—I do not say the same duty. That is what it would amount to.

19813. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Is not that open to the argument that the county council ought to try to do it as cheaply as the woman, and they ought to do it more cheaply because they have a larger number to deal with?—They cannot.

19814. Why not? Is it impossible or is it that they will not do it?—I have been attempting to run the Technical Education Act and anyone who has done that will know how extremely difficult it is to teach the wife of the labourer any domestic economy. If she has to bring up a large family with 14s. a week you cannot teach her much.

19815. You cannot teach her much if she brings four children up on 14s. a week. She ought to teach the county council. Surely, if a woman can do it with a few pence a week, the county council, with the assistance of wise and learned Government departments to supervise them, and their expert officers, should be able to make some attempt to do it?—I think they would attempt to run it as economically as possible. Everyone knows that if a local authority take up work of that kind it cannot be done as cheaply as if a private individual does it. That is an axiom.

19816. You regard it as so axiomatic that you recommend a policy of despair? I gather from your evidence that although you do not want the Defective and Epileptic Act made compulsory, nevertheless you think all available means in the hands of the education authority should be used to carry out its legitimate object. You say:—Find out the facts, then divide the children into those who may go to the ordinary schools; others to be congregated together to attend the boarding-school, special classes and so forth; put idiots into an asylum and so on. That is what you mean, I think: "As to whether they should be grouped with the mentally defective or with the idiots, and, if the former, sent to a special institution." Suppose you find they are to be grouped together with the mentally defective, and sent to a special institution, what sort of institution have you in your mind? Is it a place where they could keep themselves out of mischief, or help to maintain themselves by work?—Where they would get a great deal of practical work, and where they might have conditions of work as near home life as possible.

19817. With none of the luxuries of a great hospital, but life approximating to home life, except that they would be taken care of and made to work?—Yes

19818. Appropriate work would be designed for them, probably by a person who knew more than their own ignorant parents?—Yes.

19819. And in industrial schools?—Yes, there is one in the New Forest and one close to Portsmouth.

19820. They are considerably used, are they not?—We have recently come under the control of the Education Committee. I have not familiarised myself with them at present.

19821. You subscribe to them substantially?—Yes.

19822. You know how they work? They are run by private managers and receive a Government grant; and you also know that they profess not to take feeble-minded children in order not to interfere with the school discipline and industries. They do not take them, but they have some. Do you think that might be altered so that they might, or some special schools might, take feeble-minded children? Industrial schools do well for the class they take?—Yes.

19823. Would you think they would do well for the children with whom we are now dealing?—I think they would.

19824. Would that be one of the means you would recommend the local authority to adopt so as to avoid the Defective and Epileptic Act being made compulsory, to use industrial schools to the extreme?—It would, in that direction. It seems to me it would be wise to make use of every institution in existence and to utilise them to the full extent before creating new ones.

19825. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) About these proposed institutions you say they should not be under the county council?—I did not say so, I think.

19826. The cost is not to be on the county council?—I only said I thought the county council did not want this Act to be a compulsory Act.

19827. You say in your statement that any extra burden of this kind should fall on an Imperial fund and not on the county rates?—I beg your pardon. With regard to that I was rather dealing with the provision of buildings which to a certain extent we feel should be supported from Imperial sources.

19828. I do not quite follow. You say the unimprovable cases who require care and treatment should be put into institutions?—Yes.

19829. You say these institutions should be provided by the State and not by the county council, or you imply that?—I do not know that I would put the whole cost, but certainly a large part of the cost.

19830. Would you put more cost on the State than is done when dealing with ordinary lunatics?—I am not quite familiar with the point with regard to lunatics.

19831. I gather from the general tone of your evidence that the whole matter of dealing with defectives when they are uneducable should not be put on the education authority?—I think it should not come on the education authority.

19832. Neither on the local education authority nor on the Education Department?—No.

19833. And you would put it on the authority which deals with mental defect?—Yes.

19834. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Will you tell us how you deal in your county with the blind and deaf in regard to whom the education authorities have a duty?—We have been sending them to institutions at Southsea and Brighton.

19835. And paying for them so much a week?—Yes.

FRANK G. BARNES, Esq. called; and Examined.

19836. (*Chairman.*) Would you tell us how long you have been connected with the National Association of Teachers of the Deaf?—Since its inauguration about ten years ago, and I have been Secretary for the last eighteen months.

19837. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN ON BEHALF OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS OF THE DEAF, BY FRANK G. BARNES, ESQ., HON. SECRETARY.

There is no necessary connection between feeble-mindedness and deafness, though the two conditions sometimes occur in the same individual.

Where feeble-mindedness does exist with deafness the two defects may be due to a common origin, both in the cases of congenital and acquired deafness.

There is no doubt that in the cases of children who have become deaf from meningitis, convulsions, or accident, some amount of mental dulness may occasionally be traced to the same cause.

There is a somewhat general opinion that the deaf as a class *are* feeble-minded, but nobody who has lived and worked among them for a sufficient length of time to be able to form a correct estimate of their powers could fall into the error of so condemning the entire class.

Frank G. Barnes, Esq. 9 Feb. 1906.

Teachers of the deaf throughout the United Kingdom are practically unanimous in the opinion that the deaf as a class differ from normal children *only* in the fact that their mental development is retarded by the absence of the most valuable means of communication between them and those around them.

Their natural powers are often large and acute, but these are deprived of their proper means of development, owing to the state of mental isolation which deafness entails.

When by special instruction the means of communication is well established there is no more finality in their case than with normal children.

Particulars of more than 4,000 children and adults have been recently forwarded to this Association and are given below:—

Place.	Total number of children considered.	Number of Feeble-minded.	Percentage.
Edinburgh (Henderson Row Institution)	270	22	8%
Ealing	101	8	8%
Newcastle	1,017	37	3·7%
„ (Adults)	444	17	3·8%
Boston Spa	190	19	10%
Glasgow	512	18	3·6%
Oldham	92	4	4%
Bristol (Tyndals Park Institution)	288	47	16%
Nottingham	112	5	5%
„ (Adults)	255	11	4%
Exeter	88	11	12%
Leeds	347	9	3%
„ (Adults)	105	4	4%
London	600	50	8%

The great variations in the percentages are no doubt due to the different standards set up by the head teachers in the respective localities.

The total gives 5 per cent. of the whole who are considered feeble-minded by those most closely in touch with them.

Dr. Elliott, of Margate, and other principals of institutions who have not sent actual figures, consider the percentage to be from 5 to 6, and this we believe to be the correct estimate of the proportion of feeble-minded deaf.

These figures naturally do not include merely *dull* children, who are capable of reaching almost the same standard of intellectual attainments as normal deaf children, provided they receive an extra amount of attention and effort on the part of their teachers.

It is very difficult to obtain a correct classification of children suffering from deafness or dumbness, and as a consequence children who are dumb through imbecility are sometimes mistaken for genuine deaf mutes.

There is a very wide distinction between the two classes; the imbecile dumb are practically incapable of receiving even a measure of literary education, while as before stated, the children dumb simply as the result of deafness have the same possibilities of mental development as ordinary hearing children, though the means to attain the end are more slow and laborious at the beginning.

On the other hand, many children are considered imbecile, and placed in imbecile asylums who ought to be first tried in schools for the deaf. One boy recently removed from an imbecile asylum has made marked improvement at the Glasgow Deaf and Dumb Institution, and there are doubtless many others who might attain a certain amount of intellectual development if placed in suitable schools. There is a larger proportion of defectiveness among the partially deaf than among the totally deaf.

Among those afflicted with partial deafness there are wide differences in the ability and aptitude for speech, ranging from almost total dumbness up to those who can articulate and use speech almost naturally. Many of the latter have weak memories, suffer from word blindness, aphasia, and other defects.

The retention of feeble-minded deaf children in ordinary schools for the deaf has been proved to be unsatisfactory; they either retard the progress of the rest of the class, or their own progress is retarded for lack of more individual attention.

Frank G. Barnes, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

"They should be placed in special residential schools, or in special departments attached to existing institutions for the deaf, where various methods of instruction suited to the mental capacity of each individual child might be adopted.

Teachers of the defective deaf should be thoroughly trained as teachers of the feeble-minded, *and* as teachers of the deaf. Teachers trained to deal with those who are only feeble-minded and not deaf would not be fully competent to deal with the feeble-minded deaf; and teachers trained to deal with those who are only deaf, would not be fully competent to deal with those who are feeble-minded as well as deaf. This special training to equip teachers for work among the feeble-minded deaf might be added to the ordinary training of a teacher of the deaf, or taken as a post graduate course.

In schools for the feeble-minded deaf special attention should be directed to physical exercises and to manual training. The manual training should lead up to those forms of industrial occupation which the children might be capable of following after they leave the schools.

A very large percentage of the deaf are fully capable of competing in the ordinary labour market, though there is rather more difficulty in finding openings, owing to the fact that employers are not able to communicate readily with them, and hesitate to give them a trial When once such a trial has been given less difficulty is usually experienced in subsequent applications.

The difficulty of finding work is much greater with the feeble-minded deaf. As with other classes of the community they may be roughly divided into three classes:—

(1) Those capable of supporting themselves;

(2) Those capable of partially supporting themselves;

(3) Those who will always be dependent on others.

The first division may, by special efforts, be brought up to the same standard of capacity for employment as the normal deaf, and their future left in the hands of their friends, assisted by existing agencies, such as "after care" committees and societies, and missionaries to the deaf.

The second and third divisions are capable of being trained to do various kinds of manual work under supervision and direction. They could not work with any chance of competing with ordinary hearing people, and unless some special provision is made for them they will gradually lapse into a chronic state of idleness, or find their way into the workhouses, or imbecile asylums, where no special provision is made for them.

In some form of industrial Home, or farm colony, controlled by officers experienced in dealing with the deaf, most of these cases might do a considerable amount of remunerative work, and their lives be made tolerably happy. They need to be tended and cared for by some agency extraneous to themselves and generally treated as "children in intellect," as they undoubtedly are, and will ever remain. At present no restraint can be put upon them to keep them from idleness, and they become a nuisance to themselves and those around them.

At the same time they give a very erroneous impression of the general capabilities of the deaf.

The following resolutions were adopted at the Biennial Conference of the National Association of Teachers of the Deaf, at Norwich, in August, 1905:—

(1) "That, the presence of defective deaf mutes in our schools militating against their best interests, and the best interests of the normal pupils, special residential schools should be provided, into which could be drafted defective deaf children from all parts of the kingdom."

(2) "That powers should be granted by legislation for committing feeble-minded deaf, who are eventually found incapable of self-support, or are not under proper control, to permanent care in an industrial Home or colony."

19838. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You give a Table showing the probable number of these feeble-minded children in the deaf and dumb centres. I see these work out on the average at 5·9 per cent. over all?—Yes.

19839. Can you tell me whether that is a reliable result—a fact which depends upon whether the children in the deaf and dumb schools include all the deaf and dumb, or whether they are selected cases?—I should think that they practically include the whole of the deaf and dumb, although there may have been some cases of selection on the admission of children into the schools. I take it that practically every institution in this country has a medical officer who examines the children when presented, as to whether they are suitable cases. I know that obtains at Margate and other institutions; cases that are rejected are considered not to be genuine deaf and dumb cases, they are cases which they probably reject as being dumb imbeciles. I also take it that many of the institutions find great difficulty in assessing the capacity of the child on admission. Although at Margate they do select only genuine deaf cases, there have been a number of decidedly feeble intellect who have been admitted and afterwards rejected after trial.

19840. So that allowing for this selection the number under-estimates rather than over-estimates the number of feeble minded occurring among deaf and dumb children; they are actually more than 5·9 per cent?—I should hardly think so, because I should think the other children who were rejected were not deaf cases, they were more the imbecile class and not the ordinary deaf.

19841. If you take 100 deaf and dumb people in the country the average of those who are imbecile among them is more than 6 per cent?—I am not able to say so.

19842. I see you advise a special institution for the combined defect of deafness and feeble mind?—Yes.

19843. Why do you condemn the institutions for the feeble-minded as not being suitable for them?—Because the officers in charge of institutions for the feeble-minded as a rule have not sufficient experience in dealing with the ordinary deaf mute child. I recently had particulars sent to me by Mr. Gilby, the chaplain to the British Deaf and Dumb Association of St. Saviour's, Oxford Street, who said he saw eleven cases at Leavesden Asylum in Hertfordshire and a number of cases at Darenth where they were not receiving proper treatment; there was no one to draw the children out and improve them, if they were improvable.

19844. He was rather assuming that they were improvable?—What he was assuming was that they were receiving no treatment in any way different from that given to the hearing cases.

19845. If they were improvable the probabilities are that they would not be feeble-minded?—There are degrees, even in the feeble-minded; some of the feeble-minded are improvable.

19846. They were very nearly normal if they were improvable, being feeble-minded and deaf?—Yes, only slightly sub-normal.

19847. I notice you lay stress on special training; that the teachers in the institutions have to be doubly trained; is that so?—Yes.

19848. In the next paragraph you say: "Special attention should be directed to physical exercises and to manual training." Surely none of those require this extra special double training?—I say special attention should be directed to that sort of thing, but if you are going to deal with the education of this class of people, then the teacher requires additional training; every teacher of the feeble-minded should know something about deaf work and every teacher of the deaf should know something about feeble-minded work.

19849. Even though the training is of the simplest character?—I do not agree. I say special attention should be given to that. I do not say that training should be of the simplest character.

19850. To teach physical exercises they do not require the special education?—No.

19851. You say some of the feeble-minded deaf children become capable of supporting themselves?—Yes.

19852. Is that based on experience?—The statement I have put in before the Commission is one which has been sent to us by a small sub-committee as embodying the general opinion of the experienced teachers in the country. I am not able to say from my own experience, but I should say some are capable of self-support in after life.

19853. Genuine defectives?—Some of the cases. The border line between mere dulness and feeble-mindedness is so difficult to draw that unless you deal with some of

these cases in schools for the feeble-minded you cannot deal with them at all.

19854. As regards these people who are deaf and feeble-minded, is it to be expected that many will be self-supporting in the future?—I think some of them will.

19855. Many; the majority?—No, not the majority.

19856. Is it only a very small minority?—I should say so.

19857. You are aware that only about 10 per cent of the children in the special schools have a chance of becoming self-supporting?—Yes, I have seen that evidence.

19858. It would be less with these deaf and dumb defectives, would it not?—I should think so, though I should think many of the defective deaf are quite as capable of doing manual work and following some occupation as an ordinary feeble-minded child; even the brighter feeble-minded children.

19859. Have you any conception as to what the requirement of the country is, as regards number and size of a colony for the combined defect?—As you see by the total we have from fifty to sixty children who are said to be suffering from the combined defect in London; that appears to be a fair basis for the whole of the country. Mr. Gilby estimates that there would be a sufficient number to fill a colony for about 400 people.

19860. You give 262 cases in this Table. Those are cases existing to-day. What size of institution would be required for the whole country?—About 400 or 500 is Mr. Gilby's estimate.

19861. (*Mr. Greene.*) Are the children referred to in your statement all maintained by charity?—No; most of these children referred to in this statement are sent by the local authorities to these schools.

19862. The local authorities pay you for them?—Yes, they pay from £20 up to £35 a year or more.

19863. Local authorities all over England?—Yes, and Scotland.

19864. Are any of your establishments open to paying patients, so to speak?—Some of these—practically all of these institutions receive private pupils, I think, except the few institutions which are provided by the local authorities themselves.

19865. Are they patients from the opulent classes?—No; the majority of those cases are from the working classes.

19866. Do you get contributions direct from them?—No, the local education authorities send the children and pay the full amount required by the school, and then recover from the parents some amount towards maintenance.

19867. So you do not know what the local authority get towards the cost?—No, not as a rule.

19868. What is the amount you charge?—It varies with the institution according to the locality. Some are down to £18 a year—£18 to £22. Some go up to £35. Institutions maintained by the authorities charge the full amount.

19869. What does the Association you represent charge?—The Association I am representing to-day is merely a teachers' organisation.

19870. What are these institutions?—They are institutions for the deaf throughout the country, mostly managed by private committees.

19871. Private voluntary committees?—Yes, receiving fees from the authorities who send children there.

19872. And charitable contributions?—Yes.

19873. But in no cases payment direct from the parents of the sufferer?—I do not think so.

19874. What is the amount that is raised?—I could not tell you.

19375. Finance you are not acquainted with?—No.

19876. You have only come to speak to the mode of instruction and the improvement of training?—That is so.

19877. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Can you tell us something about the way in which the Blind and Deaf Children Act works throughout the country generally? It is the duty of an education authority to make provision for their blind and deaf children?—Yes.

19878. Unless those children are imbecile?—Yes.

19879. How does that work; how is that interpreted?—I think it is interpreted fairly liberally throughout the country.

19880. You mean liberally in the sense that the education authority does deal with the feeble-minded unless they are absolute idiots, or does it exclude them?—I think as a rule the education authority, particularly since the areas have been extended to whole counties, have dealt with cases in a liberal spirit. Where the district used to be small, and it entailed a large increase in the rates, I have known cases of small villages where they have not been anxious to discover blind or deaf children on account of the increase of the rates; but since the county council has taken it over it is different.

19881. What do you expect the result to be? Will all large counties have institutions of their own?—I do not think so. There will not be any necessity. With the exception of East Anglia the country is mapped out pretty well. Schools are established all over the country in places convenient, but there is no school for the deaf in East Anglia. There has been a suggestion that Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex should have a joint establishment.

19882. I presume a county council, in reviewing its duties under the Deaf and Blind Children Act, would probably find it as cheap to send its children to one of your institutions?—I suppose they have found it so because there have been practically no additions to the number of institutions since the duty devolved on the county councils.

19883. Do most of these places you mention reject children of a marked degree of mental defect?—If in the opinion of the medical officer they are suitable cases for instruction in the school they are nearly always accepted.

19884. That is the usual formula; ill you tell us how that practically works out?—I think in the majority of cases the ordinary deaf children are accepted.

19885. Unless they are low-grade idiots?—Yes; and after that it is found that some are excluded as not being suitable for treatment with a normal deaf child.

19886. Is the treatment, in most of the institutions, that which is suitable for a feeble-minded child with the addition of that which is suitable for a deaf child— substantially the same?—I should think it is. The method most generally adopted in deaf schools is teaching the child on the oral system, and the ordinary method of teaching language in an oral school is especially suited for weak minded children. I am not in accord with the whole of my colleagues on that point. I think sometimes ther are children capable of instruction by other methods than the oral method. Where you find a child not so mentally bright as to be able to succeed on that method you have to have some other method. You should adopt the method in the case of the feeble-minded child which is most suitable, and not adhere to one rigid method.

19887. Now that the county council have this duty imposed upon them, would you recommend that that proviso should be taken out of the Blind and Deaf Act, namely that they need not deal with children if they are feeble-minded?—I think it ought to be made compulsory.

19888. For them to deal with all deaf and dumb children whether feeble-minded or not?—Yes.

19889. Do you approve of that provision, which also appears in the Act, which says that now the power is given to the education authority to deal with the blind and deaf, the pauper authorities shall not do so, but shall send them to the county school?—I am not sure how that works out; I am afraid in some cases some deaf children remain in the Union schools.

19890. There are large numbers; we have all seen them?—I am not sure on the point. I am merely a teacher, not an administrator. I am afraid some of these children are neglected. I think they ought to be sent to deaf schools, unless provision is made for them in the Unions for education purposes.

19891. Only a very large Union could make provision?—That is so.

19892. So on the whole you do approve of that?—Yes.

19893. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I have spoken to a good many

Frank G. Barnes, Esq.

9 Feb. 1906.

teachers on the point you were raising as to the different methods of teaching deaf mute children, and they have nearly all told me that in most of the big institutions you have to divide the children ; to teach the bright deaf mute on the oral method and those who are inclined to be feeble-minded on the manual method. Do you agree with that ? —I believe that some of the feeble-minded deaf will proceed just as well on the oral method as the other ; it depends on the child, you cannot draw a hard and fast line.

19894. You would say the majority of feeble-minded children could not be taught on the oral method ?—Yes ; I am speaking entirely for myself in that, not for my Association.

19895. Is it not a fact that in a good many deaf institutions they have manual classes ?—In the majority.

19896. Because they find it impossible to teach feeble-minded deaf mutes orally ?—Yes.

19897. (*Chairman.*) With regard to the training of these teachers you say that they have to be trained not only as teachers of the deaf, but also as teachers of the feeble-minded, therefore they have to be very highly trained teachers ?—They would.

19898. You think that is desirable ?—I think it is very desirable. I can only speak of my own case. I was a teacher in an ordinary school and afterwards took up deaf work. I had a short training as teacher of the deaf in the Manchester institution. Since I came to London, five or six years ago, the Board altered the character of the school, and they have now drafted all the defective deaf into the school at Homerton. I found it very difficult in the first year or so to recognise what I now know as simple *traits* of defectiveness. I think I should have had some additional training at the time ; it would have helped me considerably at the beginning of my duties. I think if those who are going to deal with the defective deaf were able to have a little additional training in that way they might be saved a great deal of groping at the beginning.

19899. Do you think the defective deaf would benefit very much by it ?—The difficulty is in the classification. Speaking again simply for myself, since the Homerton School has been adapted for dealing with defective deaf we have had 119 cases sent by the officers of the late School Board and the Council as children to be treated for defective deafness. Of these 119, twenty-four were only backward. It is very hard to tell whether the deaf child is backward or defective ; you cannot talk to the child as you can to the ordinary feeble-minded child. Twenty-four were backward, twenty-four were dull, and fifty-three or fifty-four per cent. are absolutely defective, and twelve very defective. Six cases were doubtful and have been returned to the ordinary school.

19900. So that half your cases were not really feeble-minded, but were dull and backward ?—Yes.

19901. On the whole you would say the very highly skilled teacher is desirable in order to take those who are only dull and backward ?—Yes, because the ordinary deaf child is in a state of retarded development, and unless you have a skilful teacher you are not able to make up the leeway that he has lost in the early years. Out of those backward cases nine have been drafted out to the ordinary school for the deaf at Anerley, and more will go in a short time.

19902. In the next paragraph (*page 512, col. 1*) you say : "A very large percentage of the deaf are fully capable of competing in the ordinary labour market, though there is rather more difficulty in finding openings, owing to the fact that employers are not able to communicate readily with them, and hesitate to give them a trial." Can you give us any facts to prove that ? Those are not, of course, feeble-minded ?—No, the normal deaf. Again, speaking according to my own experience, I was headmaster of a school in Oldham before I came to London, and I recently had a return, completed since I left, of the whole of the children who had passed through the school. Only 3 per cent. are put down as defective. The majority are in work—girls earning 10s. to 16s. a week ; boys 18s. to 35s. a week. Those cases were working in the ordinary clogging shops, boot-making shops, and some in the mills in Oldham.

19903. Would the same thing apply to those of whom we have just spoken, who are dull and backward—would they be able to find work ?—Some of the dull and backward will be as able to find work as the brighter deaf. The difficulty of communication, if it is going to interfere with their seeking employment, will obtain just as much if they are fairly intelligent children in instruction because the ordinary man has not time to devote to them. The master will not take time to speak slowly and deliberately to deaf children, and some of the dull children, if they are capable with their hands, get on as well as the others. Mr. Gilby has given me figures of cases he has dealt with during the last two years in London. One hundred and fifty-seven cases have applied to him for relief. Those would naturally be the worst of his cases. Out of those he considers 111 are entirely self-supporting except during the slack time when normal people have to get assistance. Thirty-two are partially self-supporting ; six incapable and eight feeble-minded. On that particular point Mr. Gilby is in accord with the resolution which was sent up by our association that some form of compulsion in some cases would have a good effect ; Mr. Gilby says, as to those cases, that he thinks they might practically be multiplied by four for the whole of London, so that quite 60 per cent. of the deaf, even of those who now go to him for assistance, or work, are self-supporting members of the community.

19904. If I understand you aright you suggest this very expensive class of education should be adopted for the deaf and feeble-minded, not so much to educate the feeble-minded as in order to educate and improve those who are merely dull and backward ?—That is so. It is very difficult to know where to draw the line.

19905. Is there anything you would like to add ?—I should like to point out to the Commission that there is so much confusion in the public mind with regard to the question of the imbecile dumb, so that children are considered ordinary deaf mutes who are not deaf at all ; children who can sing a tune and " la la " about the house, but have not the verbal faculty—cannot speak. They are not genuine deaf cases. They do not come under the category of deaf and dumb. Many of those children do get into the schools and have to be drafted out. On the other hand there is no doubt, as our Association has put in evidence, that there are cases of children, who are merely deaf and dumb, in the ordinary asylums, who, if they had received better classification at the beginning and had been sent to a school, might have been found improvable.

19906. What do you recommend to avoid that ?—It is difficult to know what to recommend. A medical man naturally is very jealous of his prerogatives. I think in every case where there is a supposed deaf and dumb imbecile in an asylum some expert should be asked to confer with the medical man in examining them—either a missionary to the deaf who is used to them or some teacher.

19907. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Surely at a place like Darenth or Leavesden, or the great private places like Earlswood or the Royal Albert, they would be competent to distinguish between the idiot or imbecile and the deaf and dumb ?—I should say they ought to be. Mr. Gilby, who has had to deal with them nearly all his life, was of opinion that there were some at Leavesden and Darenth who ought not to be there.

19908. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Is that your knowledge ?—No, that is Mr. Gilby's opinion.

19909. (*Mr. Byrne.*) That was only one case ?—Several cases at Leavesden and some at Darenth.

19910. Darenth is a place where they specially take them in order to put them to employment. If you find them at Darenth you would expect to find them in greater numbers where they were less careful ?—There is a good deal more defectiveness among children who can partially hear than among the totally deaf cases.

FORTY-THIRD DAY.

Friday, 16th February, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Rt. Hon. The EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. DICKINSON, Esq., M.P.
Mrs. PINSENT.
H. B. DONKIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. DUNLOP, Esq., M.D.

E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., L.L.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

THOMAS WHITESIDE HIME, Esq., B.A., M.D., called; and Examined.

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

19911. (*Chairman.*) You have given, I believe, considerable attention to the question of the feeble-minded; is that so?—I have.

19912. Have you been interested in the subject for a long time?—For nearly twenty years, one way and another.

19913. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY THOMAS WHITESIDE HIME, ESQ., B.A., M.D., BRADFORD, YORKS.

There appears to be a considerable variation of opinion as to the characteristics of the children regarding whom the Commission is holding an inquiry.

Some witnesses have advocated the employment of methods so drastic as life-long inclusion in institutions and what they euphemistically call "Sterilisation," for the treatment of the children in question. Others have spoken of methods of educating them, teaching them useful trades, etc. Obviously children of very different degrees of intelligence and educability must have been under consideration when such different methods of treatment were being discussed. Again, in considering the question of the qualification of teachers for the children in question there appear differences so extreme as between specially trained teachers and women who had no further qualifications than those of age and a kind, motherly disposition.

It will therefore not appear inappropriate to refer to children occupying very different grades in the wide range extending from absolute idiotcy to that border land where deficiency and feebleness in psychical characteristics are extremely difficult to detect, and though stated by one observer to be present, would be declared by others not to exist.

The difficulty of diagnosis is very serious in a great many cases. Firstly, because there is no such thing as a normal standard for comparison. As there is no such positive condition as normal physical health, so is it with psychical functions. Physical health means a complex of labile conditions under which the bodily functions are performed with a maximum of ease. But within those conditions there is room for very considerable variations in the way various physical functions are carried out, *e.g.*, excretion, appetite, sleep, while the state of health may still be what is termed "good." One physical function, *e.g.*, one excretion, may be increased or diminished for a time, absolutely or relatively, and yet the individual may feel perfectly well, and would be certified as such by a skilled medical man.

A similar state of affairs exists with regard to psychical life. For instance, memory, associative power, the logical faculty, the feelings, may vary in activity and intensity from time to time, without the psychical health being "unsound."

As one section of the corporeal powers may be by nature, or by training, much more developed than the others so it is with the psychical powers. Memory is often very markedly developed in children of low intellectual power, who can recite poetry, etc., gabble off long lists of kings with the dates of their coronation and death. Menzel mentions the case of an imbecile, who could in a moment give the square of such a number as 54.*

Unfortunately the difficulties of diagnosis in regard to psychical functions are enormously greater than in the case of corporeal, and in addition there is a conspicuous dearth of men trained to undertake such inquiries. It is only a very few years since the first medical officer was appointed by a school board to exercise supervision over the great army of children whose bodily and psychical health are for many years so largely influenced by the regulations of education authorities. There are at present very few such school medical officers in England, and many of them only devote to their duties such time as they can spare from general practice. Probably not one of them has had any special training in psychology or psychiatry.

The want of such special training does not need to be enlarged on. Special courses of instruction are needed.

It is a striking fact that these appointments were first made with a view to, and are still intended to deal chiefly with, mere physical health, eye-sight, skin diseases, deafness, and the sanitary state of the buildings. Strange to say, the suitability of the buildings for the special purposes of a school are hardly supposed to be within the ken of the school medical officer. How greatly special skill in this latter all-important matter has been lacking is evidenced by the complete unsuitability of many schools erected at great expense from public funds throughout the country. The bearing of this on the mental and bodily health and progress of the children is self-evident.

That school medical officers should possess special knowledge of their special and important work, seems self-evident, but it is not considered to be a thing to be carried from the stage of pious opinion into practice.

It would be a most desirable thing if the Board of Education were to make the possession of such special knowledge obligatory, before appointment, the appointment of such officers being also made obligatory.

Medical officers of schools should be appointed for areas sufficiently large to give employment for their whole time, and at salaries commensurate with the importance of their work.

As in the case of medical officers of health, whose appointment must be approved by the Local Government Board, the Board having also power to pay half their salary, the appointment of a school medical officer should be subject to the approval of the Board of Education, which should also have power to pay half his salary, and to define the general conditions of appointment—one of which should be the possession of special knowledge of the work the candidate was about to undertake, and another that the tenure of office should be secure so long as the duties were satisfactorily performed, and no serious grounds for dismissal existed. The approval of the Central Board should be necessary for dismissal where it paid half the salary.

The fact that such an officer may be called on to decide whether a child of seven years of age is to be consigned for nine years to a special school, is sufficient to call for his having special knowledge on the subject. His decision

* Ein Fall von phänomenal Rechentalent bei einem Imbecillen. (*Arch. fur Psych* xxxviii., 1904.)

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

may have a life-long effect for good or evil on the child. The most eminent authorities all agree that such decisions are always difficult, sometimes almost impossible to make with any degree of certainty.

In Germany a child may not be disposed of in this way until a teacher, after two years' experience in its tuition, certifies that in his opinion it is desirable.

In this country the decision may be made in a few minutes by a school medical officer, who has had no training whatever in investigations of this most difficult kind.

The proposal to send the child to a special school may be due to the whim of an irritable teacher, worried by the relatively slow progress of the child, and may have no serious grounds.

But the ultimate decision is of extreme importance to the child.

There are many children to whom it would make a vast difference were they removed from a class of normal children where they remained at the bottom, to a "special class," of which they might be at the top.

Children learn a great deal from one another. A child's whole psychical life is stimulated by intercourse with its normally intelligent companions. A somewhat slow child, though always behind its companions, may be benefiting daily from its contact with them. If removed among children in a special class, its standard sinks to their level. It is the best among the feeble, and has not the stimulating example of children brighter than itself, with more and sharper ideas, and more active habits than its own to imitate. There is the greatest risk of such a child being permanently degraded intellectually by being sent to a special class.

Among other important services which the specialist medical officer could render, would be the deciding in particular cases whether a child required special medical or pedagogic care. In many cases consultation with the teacher who had experience of the child would be most desirable, and a joint certificate as to their decision should be provided. This would be invaluable in directing into a proper channel those juvenile offenders who are often treated as deliberate criminals by the Court of Justice.

In early life imitation is a most powerful means of education. Among its brighter and livelier companions this backward child has something better than itself to imitate. When removed to the special class its associates may all be of a lower standard, some suffering from epileptic fits, others from chorea, others may be stutterers, intellectually there may not be one its own equal. Here the child can gain nothing but harm by exercise of imitation. In all its games with these companions, and in its association in class, it is liable to deterioration.

The necessity for extreme care and skill in the selection of children for special classes is therefore obvious. That it is not always exercised, there are good grounds for believing.

The whole subject is so extensive and so difficult that the need of trained experts is urgent. It is not merely men who will satisfactorily carry out routine duties who are required. Skilled investigators are wanted who will throw light in the dark places, and establish satisfactory grounds of action in this obscure subject, which is likely to add enormously to the public expenditure of taxes and rates. Lunatic doctors have seldom much experience of these relatively mild cases of mental abnormality. Although the prospect of benefit to the children to be derived from this increased burden of expenditure may be an encouragement to incur it, the prospect is darkened a good deal by the want of specially skilled men to direct it.

In the case of the great number of medical officers of health and inspectors of nuisance, who entered on office in 1875 without any training, their activity was curtailed by the fact that the vast majority were appointed only from year to year, and received salaries so nominal that obviously they were not expected to take any active interest in their work. But as time has gone on this state of affairs has altered and the public has grown to see the necessity for reform. Still no diploma in Public Health or special knowledge is yet obligatory on all such officers.

In the case of the new departure of school medical officers, we ought not to begin as was done in 1875 with public health officials. We ought to profit by past experience in that department, and begin, where it has arrived at present, by endeavouring to secure that an efficient service of school medical officers shall be compulsorily established.

That the want of such a service has been a source of harm to the children, and of waste of large sums of money in the erection of expensive schools designed on the worst principles, may be taken as certain.

It is essential that children who are compulsorily sent to school should be protected from psychical or bodily harm. A child, who owing to abnormal sight, hearing or health, bodily or mental, cannot continue its school work without detriment, should not be allowed to attend, or, indeed, be admitted to school. To effect this, considerable reforms are called for in the system in vogue. Children are set to work in schools at an age which is improper, and an amount of work is imposed on them which is impossible, and is highly injurious, and leads to the very evil which it is the object of this Commission to prevent. The system of mental overwork in schools erected on wrong principles, with its long hours of almost uninterrupted sitting and working, largely without the least useful educative effect, and with positive injury to the children, constitutes a serious cause of "backwardness" and deterioration in children.

Were it not that fortunately nature refuses to allow our pernicious arrangements to bear their full fruit, the result of our present maltreatment of children in our efforts to educate them would be disastrous. No children could possibly continue, during five and a half hours (five for those who take no religious instruction) for five days in a week, to be attentive and intent on their instruction. Adults could not do it. Fortunately Nature intervenes to afford some protection to the children, and by inattention to their lesson, by taking notice of other things, by dreaming and falling asleep, the children obtain some respite and protection. But what waste of their time and energy, as well as of the teachers' efforts, is implied by this! It means that both parties are engaged in what is pure waste of time and money, and something more, injury to the children. For children cannot continue working at lessons to the point of listlessness and exhaustion, and even of dropping asleep from fatigue, without serious injury. When we consider these conditions, and that these children have to work weekly through the nine obligatory code subjects, with perhaps eleven additional subjects and a scripture lesson, it is not surprising that the weaker vessels go to the wall, or that the results of the "education" are so fleeting. Further, many have to do other work on their return home or as "half-timers."

When children show symptoms of muscular fatigue from exercise or work, it usually excites sympathy, and leads to an attempt to relieve them. But when the exhausted child in school yawns, obviously is inattentive, lolls uneasily on its seat, or drops asleep, it is considered good grounds for reproach—not relief, for punishment, for renewed application by the teacher of stimulation to work, perhaps to an additional lesson being given as a warning not to offend again in the same way; that is, more work is piled on the child because it is too exhausted to do the work in hand.

Very valuable researches into the subject of cerebral fatigue due to lessons, and the general effects of schooling on physique and psychical activity have been made on the Continent and in America, but I have not heard of the results being in any way utilised in this country.

Serious as must be the effect of such a system on children say of ten or twelve, how much worse must be the effects on infants of the most tender years, of whom thousands are still sent to school daily for five hours (9 to 12 a.m. and 2 to 4 p.m.)

During these five hours they are obliged to be still for a large proportion of the time, though the natural state of the child of two, three, or four, is approximately constant motion alternating with sleep; during all this time the infant is practically allowed to think only of what is authorised by the teacher; and it may only think about the licensed objects—what is authorised. Such a system is to be condemned on all grounds—as affecting the child's physical and psychical development. It is well calculated to foster the defect in ability to form independent judgment, and the unwillingness to undertake responsibility which are widespread characteristics of to-day. It is also to be condemned for its effect on parents, who accepted

it as a boon in enabling them to get rid of their children, and leave the discharge of maternal duties to others—strangers—which tends greatly to the deterioration of the mother, and to destroying the idea and actuality of home.

This desire to get rid of their children is not, as too commonly assumed, limited to the poor mother who is obliged to work for the entire or partial support of the family. It is much more widely spread among those in receipt of good wages, and who desire to spend part of them in pleasure or idleness, while they neglect their children, and crush out their maternal and domestic feelings. That they should find facilities for this process of deterioration is a misfortune, that they should be enabled and encouraged to continue it at the expense of the public is intolerable.

It is urged in defence of the "baby schools" that the babies are not really made to work, that they are only taught to be attentive, orderly, obedient, and clean. That means, if nothing else, that they must be on the alert, be attentive, during their five hours at school.

But the state of attention implies cerebral, nervous, and muscular activity directed to a particular end, and necessarily leads to fatigue, and even exhaustion. To fix such a young child's attention for ten minutes even on pictures or toys means to tire it out; it cannot continue the process, its "attention" flags, and it ceases to take in the meaning of the objects one is trying to explain to it.

The over-crowding of infants in school is a common evil. I have counted eighty-four sitting in one room, with an average distance of 18 inches from mouth to mouth.

Quite recently I saw fifty-four infants in a public school. They sat in two batches at school desks. One batch of twenty-nine were seated within an area (including the desks and seats) of 49 sq. feet—a little over 1½ sq. feet per infant; the other batch of twenty-five were seated within an equal area, huddled together, and not evenly distributed. The latter were separated from the first lot by a gangway about 2½ feet wide.

Playing at large in the gutter would be a beneficent change from such a "play-room," as such places are sometimes euphemistically termed. There the children would be free in mind and body, unrestrained in the acquisition of new sensations and ideas, new comparisons of things, and unhindered in forming judgments. Imagination would have some scope, and they would not be in every act and thought under orders. The air they breathed would certainly not be worse than that of the average school-room, and the illumination would be much better.

As an illustration of the dangers which may be incurred in the teaching of babies, the following is instructive. While listening to a class of infants under five singing, I was struck with the evident enthusiam and excitement of some of the little children as the singing went on under the energetic conducting of the teacher. On mentioning the fact to the teacher afterwards, she said, "Yes, it stirs some of them up like an electric shock"—a ruinous proceeding for such tender children, especially when repeated daily and several times a day.

It is said that the "baby school" affords some protection against infectious diseases, in particular measles, especially in cases of "bad homes." On the other hand, some medical officers of health state that such schools are a means of propagating such diseases. Probably the truth is that they have about the same effect on the spread of measles and other diseases of early life as the elementary schools in general have. During the last thirty years the notification of infectious diseases has been extended over the whole country, so that the number of cases is fairly well known. In nearly all the large towns these diseases have increased in prevalence, in none have they diminished, and there is no evidence that compulsory attendance at school has affected their prevalence generally.

Diphtheria has been stated to be spread to a considerable extent by the agency of schools. But if the increased prevalence of diphtheria in the country be examined, and in particular its invasion of the large towns from the rural districts, which used to be its special habitat, it will be found that the disease did not begin to attack the urban populations until many years after the Elementary Act had been in force; and that the rise and fall of epidemics is due to some general (and unknown) factor, which suggests little or no connection with schooling.

The same is true of scarlet fever. It has become more prevalent, and less fatal in all our great towns. Schools are closed from time to time as a precautionary measure, and sometimes the epidemic begins, soon after, to wane, sometimes not. Where schools are not closed, the same decline may be noticed. There is no evidence that closing a school has ever stopped an epidemic. There is abundance of experience that epidemics decline and disappear while the elementary schools are in full swing. Compulsory notification and isolation hospitals have had no more effect than the closure of schools in checking epidemic scarlet fever or diphtheria.

Unfortunately, local authorities are not all willing to acquiesce in the desire recently shown by the central authority to discountenance "baby schools." One county council, a most influential body, recently expressed its disapproval of the proposal to discontinue Government grants to such schools, and on the least desirable grounds, viz., that the withdrawal of the grant for babies would mean a pecuniary loss to the council of £13,000! One member urged that 11 per cent. of the children attending school in the area of the Council, were being "nursed" at an expenditure of £80,000 per annum, while another complained that to exclude the babies "would be a great hardship on many mothers." Ultimately, the Education Committee decided that provision should be made in new buildings for children under five. (*Vide* Report in the Bradford *Daily Telegraph*, Wednesday, 11th January, 1906.) £80,000 per annum is a very large sum misspent which might be devoted to defectives and feebleminded. It must be borne in mind that probably the two best educated and progressive countries in Europe, Germany and Switzerland, commence compulsory public education two years later than we do. Certainly, they are not behind us in education, in physique, or in national energy and everything we call "progress." Therefore, they must either have greater capacity than we have, or their system of education can effect as much, and more than ours in a shorter time, or both must be true. It seems certain that most children will advance further between seven and ten, than between three, or five, and ten, and without the disadvantages incident on the premature schooling.

It is most desirable that the length of time for attendance at school should be extended, but it should be upwards, not downwards. The children have become physically and intellectually more capable of benefiting by schooling when they have been released from attendance. It is highly desirable that efforts should be made to secure their attendance for several years after the termination of the present legal school age, especially at classes for instruction in technical work—mere book-work is not so desirable, except for those showing special aptitude.

Selection of the individuals for different classes is highly desirable. There is an enormous waste of energy, time, and money, and health, in the attempts to drive millions of children, of the most varying capacity, along the same educational path, at the same rate. Educational authorities proclaim that every child at an elementary school is on the high road to the university, where it will become a "real gentleman, or lady," and a B.A., at least. The proportion which is capable of higher education is very small.

If this small fraction were selected out, and their capacities fully developed, it would be a national gain. At present they must generally advance with the slow-paced majority who cannot be hurried, or proceed very far. But the others, also, should be educated according to their capacity for instruction, without useless and injurious efforts to force a "mute, inglorious Milton" for years along a road he cannot travel.

The system of half-time pupils is a great hardship. Only a very small proportion are physically able to profit fully by their book-teaching. Those few might be allowed to continue—but they should be carefully selected and supervised—and, where they cannot profit by it, their mechanical work should be stopped, unless they are shown to be incapable of further improvement in book-work, in which case a continuance of the latter is disadvantageous.

It is greatly to be desired that the common idea that book-knowledge is a proof of education, and is more respectable than mechanical knowledge, should be eradicated. The production of a piece of mechanism ordinarily is more educative in the best sense—calling for care, patience, and perseverance, skill, judgment, resource, inventiveness—than any mere exercises of memory in

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

lessons in history or mathematics. The latter subject is immensely overvalued as being an educational means. It is at best merely an instrument for advancing knowledge of other subjects which are of real value in life and as a means of education. Mathematics do not exercise the judgment, though they may develop a subtle power of reasoning of a particular kind. Very eminent mathematicians are often only feeble members of society. Napoleon made one of the very most eminent mathematicians, La Grange, a public administrator, and subsequently admitted that he was an egregious failure—"*plus que mediocre*," who had none but problematic ideas, and carried the spirit of the infinitely small into his official work.

With regard to the proposal to protect society from degeneration through the reproductiveness of mentally defective children, by violent means, the mere suggestion is horrible, and were it generally accepted would indicate that degeneracy had already advanced to a great degree, in society. It would mean the revival of a brutal practice of ancient Sparta, and the adoption by civilised Christian England of a custom only existing to-day among savages. Human life is not held in such high estimation that we can allow the idea of its being destroyed for purely selfish purposes to become popular. The degradation in the moral sense of the public which such a scheme would cause would far outweigh any advantages which it might produce. Presumably, the scheme would necessitate the appointment of a body of men whose duty it would be to condemn to death fellow creatures who had committed no offence, except that they were born feeble, through no fault of their own, or, being born feeble, had, through the faults of their parents or others, been allowed to become a trouble, possibly a danger, to their neighbours. Another set of selected men would be needed to slaughter the condemned—and if the judgments were to be impartial there would be numerous victims. At first the accumulated thousands would have to be got rid of in a wholesale *battue*. If men could be found capable of undertaking this brutal work, one condition of appointment ought to be that they themselves must first be rendered incapable of reproduction, and that any children they might have had before appointment must share the same fate—for the good of the race. The propagation of a crew of individuals capable of such work would be highly undesirable. That such a proposal should come when capital punishment, even of the most dangerous criminals, is growing less popular is a strange fact.

The lesser violence of castration is one which is no more worthy of approval than their murder. Like the latter, it is a proposal of a brutalising nature—degrading to all who acquiesced in it. If the process is to be carried out against the innocent defective child of the alcoholic parent, it must, in justice, be first inflicted on its parents. They are actual producers, they are convicted by fact of producing defective children, and they are primarily the persons on whom to operate. Their child is at most a potential propagator of defectives, and the probability of his actually propagating is small. Idiots do not marry, illicit unions must be very rare. As to violent sexual assaults on or by imbeciles they must be very exceptional. The chief constable of a large city recently assured me that certainly he did not know of a dozen such in his service of twenty years in the police, and he believed that his experience was in districts where such cases were as likely to occur as anywhere in the country. During the past two years, six feeble-minded women were delivered of children in the Bradford Union Workhouse (pop. about 300,000). It is not certain that their children will be mentally feeble.

But it would undoubtedly be found that if the acquisition of book-learning were to be a guide to the selection of victims for castration, as it largely is for admission to a special school, the number to be operated on would be millions. It is rare to find more than a trace of the book-learning acquired by a working man's child at school, remaining even after a few years. Those who could give such simple facts as the number of yards or feet in a mile, or the chief towns in an English county, would be few indeed. To find one who could reduce tons to pounds, or miles to yards, would be most difficult. One who could do so, and explain the method, would be a "rarissima avis." Are such ignorant persons all to be considered defectives, and treated as such?

They did acquire a smattering of book-knowledge during the years when mental impressions once made are usually most lasting, and forgot it all on leaving school. The children at the special school have enormous difficulty in acquiring a smattering. Many of the latter even during their school days are as capable in ordinary affairs of life as their "normal" coevals. I know a "special" girl of fourteen who every week bakes a stone of flour for her blind mother, lights the fire, prepares breakfast and supper, and does much of the house work, in addition to attending school full time.

She is incomparably a better housekeeper than 90 per cent. of her coevals, yet she cannot count above two, nor read more than a few one-syllable words.

Yet at sixteen to eighteen she and her "normal school" coevals will have an amount of book-learning which will not be very different, and the "special" child will be an expert housekeeper, as to which the others know little, and care less.

Is she to be castrated, as a danger to society, while the others, who temporarily got a few facts into their minds and could not retain them, are to be regarded as the fit and proper future mothers of the race?

Can one contemplate without horror the idea of children in school speculating on whether their little playmates were to be castrated, or done to death somehow? Were the proposal adopted it would necessarily become public property, and its discussion would unavoidably be familiar in school as well as out of it.

And what would be the condition of children living with either horror suspended like Damocles' sword over their heads? They would be unable to feel any security for themselves, any more than for their most beloved playmates. The whole thing is too horrible to contemplate.

There is the evidence of every day life that geniuses do not usually have children of a higher standard, morally or intellectually, than others, and that children of high ability, or of quite average standard, are produced by parents not above or even below the average capacity. In fact, the unusually clever child is considered exceptional just because he is superior to his parents, and others of his age and class. The children of ecclesiastics are not noted for a tendency to piety or a religious life. It is the rarest thing for a child to be born tuberculous, even though one or both parents are tuberculous, and the same is true of animals. The writer once delivered a child by operation from a woman so affected by cancer that delivery *per vias naturales* was impossible. Twenty years later the child was normal in every respect. Alcoholics have normal children, though not infrequently they may go to the bad. But, as explained elsewhere, this is largely due to quite obvious conditions of the home, without assuming a direct transmission of a physical kind from parent to child. Many admirable colonists are descended from convicts, of whom, no doubt, a good many were mentally affected. The history of Siberia offers another illustrative case. Hence it is easy to exaggerate the danger arising from possible descendants of a certain individual or couple. To commit an act of violence against them, on the chance of evil arising from their children, though these may never have sexual intercourse, or may be powerless to produce children, is utterly unjustifiable. No doubt there are cases of ill-treatment of mentally afflicted, as there are of normal children. It is not in the large centres of population, where the influences of city and factory life are commonly supposed to produce most degenerate children, that the evils of hereditary transmission are most likely to be felt. Sexual selection has such free play in large towns as largely to minimise this danger. It is rather in remote villages, where the general intelligence is not of an exalted kind, and intermarriage with strangers being very rare, "breeding in and in" prevails, generation after generation, that the worst effects arise. A degenerate marrying a cousin is more likely to have degenerate children than if married into an entirely strange stock whereby an invigorating impetus may render the parental deficiency undetectable.

With regard to the life-long seclusion of weak-minded and defective children in institutions, while it is called for in the case of those who are quite incapable of improvement to such a degree as to render their management and care at home possible, the selection of the cases for confinement ought to be very carefully made, and by experts.

It is not desirable that every child which is a difficulty to its parents owing to intellectual inferiority or any

other cause, should be removed by the State or local authorities, and for ever after provided for. People must be induced to face difficulties, to strive to overcome them, and to endure them. A race which has arrived at the stage of fearing and fleeing from every trial is already degenerate. To train the race to become incapable of bearing its trials with fortitude is to do it a most serious injury. To teach it that public funds are always available to relieve it of its difficulties is to intensify the evil.

The poor, as a rule, are very fond of their children, though a certain feeling of irksomeness, and the spreading doctrine that the State should provide everything for everybody, has produced something of a tendency in some women to disregard them. But as a rule they are very much attached to them, and very self-sacrificing for them. A few years ago it was a most difficult thing to induce a mother to allow a sick child to go to an infectious hospital. She dreaded the parting, especially because the child was ill. The weakling of the family is especially cared for. It is not true that even our "slummers" are generally unkind. Even a society whose officials exist to hunt out cases of cruelty to children has not proved anything like it. They, not unnaturally, do not hesitate to lay colour pretty heavily on the picture which they display in the law-courts in the exercise of their duties. Quite similar cruelties are revealed occasionally in wealthy homes, though concealment there must be easy, as compared with the unprotected publicity of the poor man's life. Strength of language in the poor is often mistaken for proof of violent intention and cruelty. A poor woman says to her child, perhaps, "I'll thrash you," and she means nothing more than another who says, "You naughty child, you deserve to be put in the corner."

The weak-minded child is not often unkindly treated, nor is it regarded by the poor with anything like the distress, even aversion, to be seen in the house of the rich. Here there is a feeling of shame and distress at the existence of the foolish child, which does not trouble the poor man. The poor parents have always all the children with them—a thing very little known among the rich.

To remove a feeble-minded child from a home where it was kindly treated would be to abstract a centre of devotion and interest, beneficial to the parents and to the other children, and to the child itself. The children never omit the weak-minded one from their games, any more than the mindless infant, and under the circumstances it is better with them than in a institution.

Where a child of poor parents is bed-ridden or quite incapable of being managed at home, or is ill-treated, removal would seem indicated. Punishment of the parents in such a case, while the child remained at home, would probably ensure the helpless creature vindictive ill-treatment. But after removal of the child to an institution such a parent might properly be punished by being made to contribute to its support.

It is the feeble-minded who are the most important section, and demand most attention.

As to idiots, little or nothing is to be hitherto gained from attempts to train them and their caretakers need little training beyond that of caretakers. There is, however, good reason for believing that increasing knowledge will provide hitherto unsuspected powers of differentiating classes of idiots, and enable much better results to be obtained from the careful training of some of them. It has already been found that one inclusive classification as life-long, hopeless idiots, is quite wrong. Some cases formerly thus classified are now recognised as early cases of dementia præcox; others as results of Encephalitis; others as amaurotic idiots; or a sufferer from progressive paralysis; or hypertrophic tuberous sclerosis (Bournville). This differentiation is in itself a great triumph, and it offers great encouragement, for future results. The treatment of cretins with thyroid extract has given successful results never dreamed of a few years ago. Greatly improved methods of treating rickets seem to be almost assured.

From the feeble-minded a great deal may be expected by careful training, and further they are the class who are most easily turned to vice and crime. There is no justification for the hopeless view that some persons take as to the prospects of training feeble-minded children. Excellent results have already been obtained, and no case is past hope. The results obtained during seven years in the special school at Halifax, where twenty-seven positive examples of marked improvement were obtained among seventy-one children, forbid despondency, and take away all justification of neglect of the education of these children. (*See Table, page 522, col. 1.*)

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

There are numerous examples of the ultimate favourable development of children whose early years were marked by retarded psychical development offering but gloomy prospects. The celebrated Liebig and the no less distinguished Von Helmholtz are cases in point. Such cases offer great encouragement to efforts made to improve backward, dull children.

Too much is often expected from pedagogic treatment alone, and it is too often depended on alone. The medical treatment of cases of syphilitic origin, or cases associated with rickets, or cases which are aggravated by paralysis, which interferes with exercise and growth, and writing, drawing, etc., of cases associated with chorea, which is a great hindrance to instruction, is too often neglected, whereby the efforts at education are almost frustrated. In such cases proper medical treatment might enable it to bear the best fruits.

Therefore the education of the feeble-minded is of importance both for the child's sake and for the interests of society, and their teacher must have special training and considerable accomplishments, as well as be of suitable disposition.

Most careful examination by a skilled expert should be exercised before any child is selected for a special school, or indeed for any school, or for detention in an asylum.

In the asylum itself the higher class ones should be kept as much as possible apart from the others. The classification is a matter essential to success.

A full note should be made stating the reasons why a child is sent to a special school or an institution, and this should be available for the inspection of responsible friends, and be filed by the authority.

Such statement would subsequently prove a valuable standard of reference as to the child's progress.

No child which can be properly kept at home should be sent to an institution.

A parent should be allowed the right to object to his child being sent to a special school or an institution for detention, and the power to decide in such cases should lie with the magistrates in open court. No child should be allowed to be disposed of by officials sitting *in camera* whether a right of appeal be provided or not.

The grounds on which the proposal to give summary power to a couple of medical officials, whether they possess any expert knowledge or not, is founded, cannot be regarded as valid. It is in effect, that unofficial medical practitioners are so eager to support the objections of a parent to his child being sent to a special school, that by sheer number they induce magistrates to disregard the evidence of the school medical officer. This has been alleged to have proved a serious obstacle to an education authority in carrying out the education of the feeble-minded and defective. It cannot seriously be supposed that justices are incapable of judging evidence in such cases; nor is the fact that a medical officer has been unable to convince the Bench that other medical witnesses were wrong, any reason why the law should be altered in such a way as to relieve him of the duty of giving evidence in support of his case, and convert him into the judge in cases in which the correctness of his opinion is in question, and a mistake on his part would be of very serious import to the well-being of the child. Were it true that justices habitually disregarded the evidence of a school medical officer in such cases (and this has been suggested) it would be *prima facie* grounds for considering that his views were not sound, or were badly expressed, but would be no reason for substituting him for the justices to decide on the case.

It would be a great advantage if the age for commencing attendance at special classes were altered from seven to five. The advantage of taking children at four would be considerable. Children of this age would be more trouble to teach, but the benefit to them would be proportionately great. In such cases trouble should not be considered. If the ultimate success of special classes is diminished by allowing the children to continue neglected for two or three years—and it certainly is—then the existing regulation clearly should be altered, as proposed.

The asylums for idiots, defectives, and the worst feeble-minded, might be in connection with lunatic asylums, the two sets of patients being kept separate. Many

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

lunatic asylums already have land sufficient to allow of such Homes being erected entirely apart from the lunatics.

These Homes need only be of a very inexpensive character, erected on quite a different plan from the palatial residences to be seen, provided at enormous and useless cost, for lunatics.

The buildings should be of a character corresponding to the class of home from which the children come—not copies of those houses, but built on a corresponding scale of expenditure.

A healthy house can be built for a workman's family of four or five in Bradford for about £220. In the country the cost would be less If the labour of lunatics were partially available, this would still further reduce the cost. The sum named indicates a standard of expenditure which should suffice for buildings for these children.

All that is necessary for their well-being should be provided, with a common-sense avoidance of luxury, ornaments, and display which is lost on the inmates.

In selecting sites for such new institutions, where no asylum with available land existed, cheapness should be kept in mind. It is not necessary to select a site celebrated for the beauty of its scenery, and proportionately costly, for a residence for idiots.

The houses should be small, for a limited number of residents. This, with its approximation to family life, is better for the children, and the cost of construction is cheaper.

It is particularly important that those feeble-minded in institutions who offer a reasonable hope of improvement, and discharge, should live as far as possible a family life, and not an institution life, in company with large numbers. This is of extreme importance.

The boarding-out of defective or feeble-minded children is not to be recommended, unless in very exceptional circumstances in England. The class of people who take such children is not higher socially or ethically than that of the children, and they are not likely to improve the children. At Gheel the system seems very successful for lunatics, but the conditions are unique. The system has prevailed there for a very long time, centuries, and the villagers may be called hereditary specialists; the village is well suited to the purpose, and is convenient for observation by the resident Government inspector, who resides in a house into which new arrivals are taken for observation, if thought necessary. Further, the Flemish are a quiet, easy-going, patient people, not irritable or excitable. Experiments on similar lines have been tried in Westphalia, and favourably reported on.

But the English are a different race, and children are very different from adults.

The question of payment for children sent to public institutions should be left to the local authority, as in the case of infectious cases removed to isolation hospitals. The maintenance of a child under such circumstances, like ordinary Poor Law medical relief, ought not to entail disfranchisement, unless in cases where the child had to be removed owing to ill-treatment.

It ought to be obligatory, and not merely optional for the local authority to make suitable provision for these children in special classes and institutions, the central authority being given power to see that the duty is properly performed, as in the case of authorities under the Elementary Education Acts.

The county council should be the local authority for the purpose of making the necessary provision, and it should act in connection with a specially appointed central Government Department, not the Lunacy Commissioners, in a manner analogous to the connection between Boards of Guardians and local sanitary authorities, and the Local Government Board. Councils should have power to combine for the carrying out of this work.

Under the Central Board there should be medical inspectors, specialists in this particular branch of work, which is of a special kind; these inspectors should have the right to inspect, report, etc., as to all such public institutions, and as to all private ones also, whether maintained for profit or not. All such institutions should be licensed.

The employment of the children in such institutions in profit-earning work, *e.g.*, gardening, horticulture, knitting, basket-work, being calculated to benefit the children greatly, cannot be objected to. But great care would need to be exercised in supervision, to prevent such work, which is so essential for the children's good, being abused. If a county council can complain that the schooling of babies under five must not be stopped because they earn £13,000 per annum in grants, profitable work by mentally feeble and helpless persons confined in a county council institution might easily come to be regarded as a means of making money for the council, and not as a means of training.

Not only would such training provide healthy, and interesting, and improving work, but conversely, it would be a means of saving many a child from deterioration and crime, from the lunatic asylum, and prison.

Among the difficulties in establishing a system of suitable provision for these children there lurks the danger of creating a fresh department of espionage over the homes and lives of the population. Already this has grown to a serious extent. It seems to grow *pari passu* with the power of the democracy. Inspectors are omnipresent. Unfortunately inspectors often are the means, not of securing punishment for the wrong-doer, but of protecting him by taking the responsibility on their own shoulders. If the inspector says the coffin-ship is sound, the drowning of the crew subsequently involves no responsibility on the owner. "*Quis custodiet ipsos custodes?*"

The introduction of a system of compulsory notification of all cases of feeble-mindedness at the earliest moment by parents and family doctors, subject to a penalty for neglect, is to be strongly deprecated. So far as the doctors are concerned it would be unconstitutional, as constituting forced labour for the State from one special class, not as a penalty for crime, like convict labour, but for the profit it may bring the public. The fact that penal Acts to the like effect are already in operation against medical men, does not justify them. Nor does the result of one, the Notification of Infectious Diseases Act, make it less objectionable, as it has failed in its intention to check these diseases. They have become more prevalent, though less fatal.

Another compulsory notification Act would be an increase of the unconstitutional burden of obligatory State service imposed on medical men, and an additional interference with private life. It is quite unnecessary.

The establishment of departments for external patients of this class at asylums and hospitals to which psychiatrical experts are attached, is much to be desired. Here an early diagnosis might be obtained, and treatment, which by curing the temporary nervous, chylopoetic, or general abnormality, would cure the cerebral troubles (and their remote effects), secured. Suitable and early advice and treatment thus supplied would be invaluable.

The adoption of a system of more exactly recording psychic abnormalities is greatly to be desired. Such, *e.g.* as that proposed by Ebbenhaus, whereby he assigns a numerical value to defect and inhibition—the former being expressed as the percentage of nonsensical words (letters or syllables) supplied by the patient in a kind of "missing-word" exercise; the latter as the ratio of the total missing words (letters or syllables) which the patient can supply in a similar test-exercise to the number a normal person of the same age can fill in in unit time.

The importance attached to mere exercises of memory in diagnosis of feeble-mindedness is most regrettable. For some of these children have excellent memories—they can reproduce the seed of knowledge, as sown, quite readily; but there is no fruit. It is the association process which is mainly at fault, and those cortical functions which lead to the conversion of the associated ideas into action.

But a mere vegetative existence in an institution, with, at best, manual training, or mere routine mechanical labour, is not sufficient to make the most of the intellectual capacities of feeble-minded and defective children. They should be carefully and systematically trained with a view to intellectual development, and not merely for manual dexterity.

Such education should include not merely the development of the perceptive powers, and simple concepts and terminology, with concepts of number, space, colour, etc., but should be systematically continued to training in associated concepts, in the habit of attention, and in ethics. The teaching of speech should be regularly and systematically pursued, as well for its social advantage as for its direct influence on the child's mental development. Specially arranged exercises in movement, not merely routine, but such as give grace and elegance

to the body, as well as healthfulness, should also be provided.

To commit children to an institution for life, and rest satisfied with merely letting them do farm work, gardening, etc., which are pecuniarily remunerative to the authorities, and to omit careful efforts specially directed to their intellectual improvement, would not be justifiable. It would not be doing the best we could for them as a justification for having practically incarcerated them.

Obviously, where medical treatment is necessary, *e.g.* where Syphilis, Rickets, Paralysis, Chorea, Epilepsy, Goitre, etc., are concerned, it should go hand in hand with, or where necessary replace, pedagogic treatment. The latter should never be allowed to interfere with the former.

It is remarkable how readily feeble-minded children learn to sing correctly. Even bad cases, who in joining a special class seem quite incapable of picking up a tune, after a time learn to join in the class-singing. Greater use might be made of this important fact as they grow older. It would be most desirable to continue the practice of singing for those in institutions who are engaged in manual work. It offers many points of advantage in training.

There is a great tendency to send to special classes children who are merely slow and dull at book work and memory work, but who are not really feeble-minded or defective. This should not be allowed. It is highly injurious to such children, and it is not what special classes are intended for.

A reform of the system of teaching in elementary schools is greatly needed—shorter time in class, more and longer intervals, fewer subjects, more suitable school hours, and a complete modification of the almost exclusive cultivation of memory are imperatively needed.

Further, the cultivation of physical health should be seriously attended to.

That children who are growing, and working, need abundance of nourishing food is axiomatic.

All school children under ten who have to be in school even as late as 9 a.m. (which is too late) must breakfast not much after 8 a.m., and require some food between then and noon, when they return home.

The late afternoon school, running on to 5 p.m., is a very bad arrangement. It deprives children of any chance of play out of doors for many months in the year, unless they play in the dusk or dark, and they need the light, for various reasons.

Smaller classes are required, so that the children can have more individual attention. Teaching in classes of 40 to 60, as is now common, is utterly to be condemned. It is the younger pupils who require most careful teaching, though they do not receive it; they are the ones taught in the largest classes.

Country holidays and lessons given in the fields or parks would be highly beneficial.

As to epileptics:—

(1.) The idiotic, should be treated as idiots in institutions.

(2.) Those who have many serious attacks should be under medical, not pedagogic, treatment.

(3.) Those who are morally insane should be in institutions.

(4.) Those with only few slight attacks may, according to their intelligence, continue in the normal school, or the special school. The interference with work caused by slight and rare attacks is not serious, and a judicious teacher can obviate any tendency to alarm or imitation by other children.

Street trading by children should be allowed only under exceptional circumstances.

Causes of Criminality in Childhood.

The fact that some adult criminals have in childhood been criminally disposed, have been liars, thieves, cruel, revengeful, passionate, sexually criminal or perverse, etc., is no ground for concluding that the child is normally addicted to these vices, and that his normal development should end in adult criminality, the path of virtue being a diversion therefrom. Infinitely more children grow up to be well-conducted, harmless citizens. If the argument meant anything, the latter fact would disprove the former theory. The more reasonable view is to regard such criminals as then referred to above as being pathological subjects, aberrations from the normal.

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

The fundamental psychological abnormality of such persons from their childhood onwards, would appear not to lie in abnormal perceptions so much as in a weakening and perversion of the positive or negative inclination which accompanies every normal concept.

Influence of the Surroundings and Heredity.

A crime may be regarded as the resultant of:

1. An immediate exciting cause.
2. The individual peculiarities of the criminal.
3. The medium in which he has been developed.

The first need not be discussed.

The individual character is undoubtedly largely the result of hereditary influences. Existing statistics favour this view, and they must be regarded as furnishing only a minimum of material on the subject. The ancestors, even the fathers of criminals, are often unknown. Their original home is often only a myth.

But the actual physical transmission of a corporeal element by criminal parents to their offspring, assuming it to be possible, is only one feature of what may too often, in a general way, be included in heredity influences. The alcoholic may not be a criminal in the strictly legal sense, but he is likely to be the parent of physically and psychically degenerate children, whose liability to become criminals is due to inherited qualities. Such children commonly live in an ill-regulated, disorderly home; they are exposed to violent language and acts, from which they may suffer serious personal injury; scenes of violence and brutality become familiar to them; their meals are often irregular, badly prepared, unsuitable, and insufficient; there is not proper supervision of their attendance at school, and the children play truant, get on the streets and into bad company; dirt, with its debilitating and demoralising power, pervades the house; the insufficiency of income, owing to money wasted on drink, leads to the children being sent out to sell in the streets, or to beg, to which a drunken husband often drives a decent wife, to the unavoidable disadvantage of the children, who not infrequently accompany her as a powerful means of appeal *ad misericordiam*. A drunken parent may even give quite young children small quantities of drink, and actually make them drunk. Such is the mechanism whereby the alcoholic usually ruins the physical and moral life of his child, and starts it with weakened physical and psychical activity and degraded moral sense on the road to crime.

When such a childhood is passed, as is so often the case with the poor, in a house too small to allow of decent privacy for the parents, and the children of every age and sex sleep in the same room and even bed; where the calls of nature have to be attended to under many eyes—is it surprising if children should be sometimes depraved?

The decency and good conduct of the poor, and the preservation of their sense of morality and of domestic virtue, under the conditions in which they are so often obliged to exist, is a fascinating marvel, and offers the greatest encouragement to a belief in the future elevation of their lives under better external conditions.

If there are more criminals in the slums than in the homes of the educated and wealthy, it must be remembered that the hosts of the unfortunate slummers are vastly more numerous than the wealthy. When one reflects on the amount of crime and profligacy which manages to emerge into publicity, occurring among those who are free from every pressing excuse such as daily prompts the slummer to offend, one is encouraged to think that the hard ordeal of poverty and temptation must have borne the best fruit of self-restraint and virtue in millions of poor homes in which the wealthy would soon sink in vice were they subject to similar trials.

The effect of disease in breaking down the physical health and leaving the child in every way less resistant to physical and moral evil, is a powerful agency in producing moral degeneracy. If the child is thereby rendered incapable of attending school for a long time, it is a veritable catastrophe for it. Undoubtedly the elementary school teachers are invaluable missionaries and benefactors of the poor, and their efforts and success in this way cannot be over-estimated.

Juvenile smoking has deteriorating effects in many directions. It spoils the appetite and nutrition. It dulls the mental activity and diminishes the desire and ability to learn. It induces apathy and laziness. It

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1909.

may seriously affect the sight. It encourages scheming and theft to procure tobacco. It leads to secret gatherings of those who practise it, in order to escape detection, and to lying and trickery to avoid the consequences. It encourages the association of young smokers with others much their seniors, and has a tendency to lead to drinking. The best boys, in every sense, in schools, do not smoke, and the practice of smoking, therefore, tends to bring about the association in cliques of boys of inferior calibre, addicted to secret and dubious ways in other things besides smoking. It is a most pernicious practice, and its wide and rapid extension calls for active measures for its suppression.

The prevailing use of tea by children, even babies under one being often dosed with it, is very injurious. A few years ago the Registrar General in Ireland in a Report attributed the increase of insanity in that country, to a considerable extent, to the inordinate use of tea. In this country its use in all classes, and especially the working classes, is universal and excessive. Quite recently in a special school of twenty-five children, I asked:—

All who had tea for breakfast hold up their hands; 24 did so.

All who had tea for dinner hold up their hands: 15 did so.

All who had tea for "tea" hold up their hands; 23 did so.

All who had tea for supper hold up their hands; 11 did so.

One child answered no questions, being almost idiotic. The eldest child was fourteen. There were several aged seven to ten, the remainder were aged ten to thirteen. Most of the children were ill-fed, some anæmic, and they would therefore feel the effects of this intoxication with tea more than others, both in their digestive and their degenerate nervous systems. I found very similar results in a large normal class.

Perhaps the most active steps that can be taken for the prevention of juvenile criminality is the successful working of continuation classes, and the finding interesting, useful, employment for those who show a degenerate tendency. Classes for the continued education of those released from legal school attendance are a valuable auxiliary. These should not be classes for a continuance of mere memory exercises like those of the primary schools.

By the time a pupil has reached this age the teacher and the school doctor should know his inclinations thoroughly, and, where necessary, be ready to hold out a saving hand.

Where pedagogic influence has failed to keep a criminally-disposed pupil under control, he must be ejected from school and sent to a detention institute, there to be treated medically or educationally, as his case may require.

They should not be placed along with imbeciles or feeble-minded in institutions, but kept apart until they show marked improvement, after a sufficient probation.

Prison is not the place for juvenile criminals who suffer from mental perversion.

To ascertain the existence and degree of this is a matter for the expert medical man, as well as the medical treatment.

Inconsiderate sending of young criminals to the army, etc., by magistrates, without expert evidence that the case is not a mental one, is very undesirable.

PARKINSON LANE SPECIAL SCHOOL, HALIFAX.

RETURN OF CHILDREN ADMITTED AND LEFT, FROM THE OPENING OF THE SCHOOL, JANUARY, 1899, TO DECEMBER, 1905.

Supplied by Miss M. Smith, Head Mistress.

SUMMARY TABLE.

—	Improved. (1.)	Result unknown. (2.)	Result nil. (3.)	Total discharged.	Total received.
—	27	11	7	45	90
Percentage	30	12	7·7		

1. Includes cases advanced to normal school; who have engaged in a business, etc.

2. Includes cases removed from the town, or to other than Council Schools, etc.

3. Includes cases of death, exclusions for extreme defectiveness, etc.

19914. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) May I gather from your statement that you are not in sympathy with many of our present ways—or the suggested ways—of dealing with these persons? For instance, special schools, sterilisation, segregation, infant schools, compulsory notification, boarding out, or with asylums?—I am in symapathy with special schools and segregation, and infant schools, not with "baby schools."

19915. Not in entire sympathy. I will go over them *seriatim*. Take special schools first. You make the remark that they are unsuitable for the milder cases?—What I wished to draw attention to was this: the supreme importance of not sending a child there who can do well in the normal school. Great importance is to be attached to the selection of the cases; that is a critical matter in my point of view for the child.

19916. But for cases who are defective, they are well adapted for the purpose?—Yes, but not for those who are merely dull, or less clever than the average.

19917. Can you tell us about the results of the special schools; whether they cure defect?—I can in one town. The able head teacher of the Halifax school has given me the details of their school since it was opened, and I have them here if the Commission would like to see them. They have had, in the seven years, ninety children. Of those ninety, twenty-seven have done pretty well. I have all the details here. They have been apprenticed to trades and so on.

19918. How many children who have passed that school are in the way of earning their bread and butter?—Twenty-seven are positive improvements.

19919. Are they completely successful; are they normal individuals?—They are young still; all of them.

19920. But for cases that can be in ordinary schools, the dull and backward, the special schools are quite unsuitable; they should not go to special schools?—No; I certainly think they should not, except those who are not improvable in the normal school. But idiots should be sent to an institution and be trained there as far as it is possible to train them.

19921. You give the class of cases at present sent to special schools. Do you think the present selection of cases is altogether suitable, or are children sent who ought not to be?—I think some are sent who ought not.

19922. What class of child are sent who should not be sent there?—Children who would be at the bottom of the normal class, perhaps regularly, but who are fairly well able to keep up with the class at a slow rate; not keeping up with the best of the children in the class, but keeping at the bottom, those who are slow and dull mentally, but not defective, or feeble-minded.

19923. You think it is necessary that there should be a decided amount of defect before they are sent to special schools?—Very decided.

19924. We have had evidence that they are better adapted for the dull and backward than for the really defective. Do you disagree with that?—I think it would be very injurious to a child who is not actually defective to be put into a special class, and to avoid that I think the greatest care is necessary.

19925. Then sterilisation you say is perfectly unjustified?—I think so, absolutely.

19926. As regards segregation, you say the segregating of defective children is bad for both children and parents except in extreme cases?—Except in extreme cases I think it is much better to have the child at home, if it is being fairly well cared for.

19927. In fact it comes to be a matter of the requisite care and treatment; that decides the question just as in lunacy?—Quite so.

19928. I see you speak of infant schools; do you consider that infant schools receiving children at two years old and upwards are a cause of feeble-mindedness?—I do.

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

19929. Have you any grounds for that statement? Have you seen any cases that we can trace to it?—I could not actually specify any feeble-minded child by name, but from observation extending over some years that is the conviction I have that some children I know, and have heard of, have been worked out in a few years, and intellectually injured.

19930. It is an impression rather than a hard and fast scientific fact is it?—No; I should deduce it from experience, and from physiological facts that a child cannot be over-burdened with brain work in its early years in that way without receiving permanent injury.

19931. That is an opinion, but you cannot give us cases to support that?—I could not bring forward cases of actual feeble-mindedness, but of retarded intellectual development.

19932. Compulsory notification; what is your objection to that?—In the first place, as I have said in my statement, I consider it is an unconstitutional measure; it is exacting forced labour from a specific class for State purposes, not as punishment, as in the case of the criminal, but for the advantage of the public in avoiding infectious disease or some other kind of profit.

19933. Do you object to the compulsory notification of infectious disease?—I object to it first on principle and then as a failure; because it has utterly failed in what it was intended to do.

19934. There are two opinions on that?—I do not think so.

19935. What about the death rate from scarlet fever?—I can explain that in one moment. For the last twenty-five years in all our big towns these diseases have become more prevalent but less fatal. Scarlet fever, which caused a fatality in my own town and others of from 12 to 16 per 100 cases, now causes a fatality of 1½ to 2 per 100 cases. So that when you come to take the death rate on the whole population it has gone down enormously, not in consequence of fewer cases, but in consequence of the mildness of the cases. You want hundreds of cases now to produce a death rate as high as a few score did fifteen or twenty years ago. I have gone into that very fully in every big town in this country and Scotland, and these facts are indisputable.

19936. Are you in sympathy with boarding out or not?—In England I think it would be a very dangerous experiment unless in exceptional cases. There might be an advantage in a case where you could get a suitable home.

19937. You know it is carried out successfully elsewhere?—For instance, I know Gheel personally; I have been two or three times there.

19938. There are other countries too?—I believe it has been tried with some success in Westphalia but I have only book knowledge of that.

19939. There is a country nearer home, is there not, where it is largely carried out, and successfully?—I do not know which you refer to.

19940. Scotland?—Yes, you are quite right, I believe there it is a success and should not be interfered with.

19941. Is there any essential difference between Scotland and England that it should be a success in one country and not in the other?—Yes, the Scotch people are immeasurably superior in some respects to the English; but not in all.

19942. Regarding asylums, you say they are too costly; is that the only fault you have to find with them?—I think they are on much too expensive a scale, and without the least benefit from it.

19943. Is there any other fault you have to find with asylum treatment of defectives?—So far as I know care is not taken in their mental development in the shape of careful, systematic, mental training to the extent that I think might be adopted with great advantage.

19944. Have you been round any of the idiot asylums?—I do not know idiot asylums.

19945. So you have not seen the training that takes place there?—No. You were referring to lunatic asylums.

19946. Asylums for defectives, I said?—I did not quite take that in. I thought you were referring to lunatic asylums where there might be defectives present.

19947. There are not many children in them at the present time?—No; so I understand.

19948. But are you in sympathy with idiot asylums?—Yes, very much.

19949. Does not the same objection about cost apply to them?—Certainly that is a thing that can be remedied, if people will remedy it; I think it ought to be made obligatory to remedy it; that the central authority should have power to supervise plans which are presented to them for approval, where money is to be borrowed from the Government for building purposes for instance.

19950. It is the function of the central authority to see that the local authority exercises economy?—I think so, but it apparently does not.

19951. Can you tell me whether that is done at present?—I do not think it is done effectively. Of course, as far as institutions for defectives are concerned, institutions of that kind do not exist such as I was thinking of.

19952. What is the difference between your institution and the others?—In the country we have no Homes for them; there is no place erected by local authorities to which they can be sent.

19953. So you can say nothing about the cost of imbecile asylums at present, from experience?—No, except that I think it is very desirable there should be an understanding that a building for that purpose ought to be on a scale something analogous to the Homes which these people have come from and where they can live with good health.

19954. You compare them to workmen's cottages?—In a general way, simply as an indication of the type of building and the general line of expenditure.

19955. Workmen's cottages suggest to one's mind very small buildings of two or three rooms?—Quite so. It is not suggested that the plans of the cottages should be copied—I wished merely to show the general line that might fairly well be adopted.

19956. What would be the result of dividing institutions into a number of very small units? Would it not increase the service and add considerably to the expense?—The erection of buildings of one storey is, I think, nearly always cheaper than the erection of large blocks.

19957. Would your buildings hold two or three, or half a dozen, or fifty?—As many as one caretaker can manage. The smaller the unit the more desirable for the children.

19958. You would have a unit under the charge of one nurse?—I think that would be the best way; so far as it could be done, to have it a home for a family.

19959. What would happen when the nurse was out?—You would have to have provision for a substitute, of course.

19960. Then this very small division which is suggested by the comparison of workmen's cottages would end in a heavy expense for staff?—You must adopt the medium line of the expenditure. The benefit to the children is the main thing.

19961. You suggest the desirability of an expert *medical* service?—I think that is most essential.

19962. Just give us the gist of it in a very few words?—The service, in the first place, would be to make the selection of children into the various schools, and of those who would be sent to a special school, a special school might consist possibly of two or even three sub-divisions of children, according to the grades of intellectual power. He should have a general supervision over all public schools in the area over which he was medical officer, and he should have an important voice in the regulation not only of plans, but of school hours and school methods.

19963. This expert service is to be entirely concerned with schools?—Entirely concerned with the school population, and the conditions of their compulsory education.

19964. It is not to be specially limited to defective children?—Not in my view. It should deal with all children educated in public, rate-supported schools, and attending them under a compulsory Act.

19965. One question about the criminal. You advise extra classes for them—juvenile criminality?—Yes, I think

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

it is very desirable that they should be carefully separated from children of a different tendency, and that continuation classes should be provided for them.

19966. This would be a new class of institution?—They might be in the same building, but not in the same classes or class rooms.

19967. At what ages would you put them into this?—If they did not show a fair amount of improvement at sixteen, I should make it extendable for a period of years, and, at the discretion of the medical expert and the teacher and the authority, there should be power to keep them on permanently.

19968. What class of cases would you put in?—Those who showed a decided criminal tendency, e.g., cruelty; or such as satisfied a skilled person that they were likely to degenerate into worse crime.

19969. Are these to be for defective children or not, if they are criminal? Suppose a child is defective and what you style "criminal," is it to go to the special schools or to extra classes?—That is a difficult point to decide in any particular case. I think that would have to be left to the expert to say: This child is mentally more on the side of deficiency; the criminality is an uncontrollable thing for it. It should go to a special school, but not along with those who are not morally abnormal. They should be kept apart.

19970. Do you think these extra classes would serve a useful purpose?—I do. I think it would be very undesirable that they should be mixed up with decent children.

19971. Do you know what reformatory schools are for at present?—Those I have seen are for a different class. The education that I have seen given in one or two places was not at all of the character, I thought, that was necessary ethically. It was more in the way of mechanical work and reading and writing and that kind of thing, but further special training I have not seen very much given.

19972. You think extra classes would be more serviceable in treating the criminal instinct, if I might use the term?—I think the question of separating out into class-units all having the same characteristics is very important, whether criminal or not criminal.

19973. And you think it is a practical measure?—I think so; I should hope so. The cost might be larger, but the success would be commensurate. Cheapness and failure is disastrous waste.

19974. (*Mr. Chadwyck-Healey.*) Am I right in understanding that you only advocate segregation or detention, I do not care which term is used, for the criminal class of defect?—And for hopeless idiots.

19975. But there are some below that—the feeble-minded—who are not idiots?—Those I would not have detained if there were a fair prospect of their being able to get on independently outside.

19976. So that you would leave them at liberty?—In every case where it could be safely done I would.

19977. Can you give me any idea of where you would draw the line?—Each case would have to be taken on its merits. It would be necessary to have a very long, careful observation of each case. Of course, if a child has been in a special school, for example, it is under the observation of a teacher and a medical expert, as I assume. Those two between them, in the course of a few years, ought to be able to say: "This child is able to walk upright on its own account and can remain at home; the other child cannot."

19978. And the other child that cannot you suggest should be detained?—I think that would be the wisest course on the whole.

19979. Those who are set free would be still, to a certain extent, feeble-minded, in your view?—Yes, undoubtedly some might be, others not.

19980. You agree, probably, with the opinion of a great many people, and with the facts indeed, that both crime and immorality are very largely increased by the number of feeble-minded people who are about in the world?—I am quite prepared to include in that class a vast number of people who ought to—but who nobody for the moment assumes do—belong to that class. But every child, or adult, factionally feeble-minded, does not need to be secluded.

19981. Take the immorality side for a moment. It is well known, is it not, that a very large number of illegitimate children are born of feeble-minded women?—I asked the Board of Guardians in my own town for any information they could give me and they gave me a return which states that in two years six feeble-minded women were delivered in the Union. It does not state whether they were married or not; I assume they were not.

19982. Does it say how many times they came back to the maternity wards?—It does not. It says six were delivered. The returns could not have been very numerous in two years.

19983. We have had it frequently in evidence that it is a common practice for women of this class to go in and out of the maternity wards, sometimes as many as seven or eight times; that has not been your experience?—That is one individual. The number of individuals does not increase. It is the same individual that is always at fault.

19984. Yes, the same individual, but frequent instances of that?—I have the feeling that the gravity of this evil is rather exaggerated by the repetition of the same case a great many times, while the gross number is small. The danger exists of making great, and expensive efforts to deal with a relatively minor cause of degeneration, while the great causes are neglected.

19985. I am asking you to assume that the children who are born under these circumstances contribute very largely to the class of feeble-minded, and that the class is growing in consequence?—If you say so, I will not dispute your vast experience, but I think the implied cause is also very much exaggerated—that of heredity through descent from the feeble-minded.

19986. Assume for a moment that there is some ground for believing that, you would be of opinion that any check you can put upon it by detention or otherwise would be desirable?—You mean the mothers.

19987. Yes?—Undoubtedly; I quite agree with you, *pro tanto* it would be a gain.

19988. So that although you said you would prefer to see the feeble-minded child kept at home and looked after, there must come a time with a girl when you must detain her?—That depends so much on the position at home, on the character of the parents and the surroundings, and the degree of feeble-mindedness.

19989. I see your position. In the last paragraph of your statement you speak of the inconsiderate sending of young criminals to the army by magistrates. Would you explain that?—I have read, not infrequently, in the papers, of a young lad brought up for an offence. There is no enquiry made as to the state of mind, but the magistrate says to his father: "What is going to be done with this boy?" The father says, "I don't know." "Well, will he go to sea?" If he does, he lets him off. "Will he enlist?" "Yes, he will enlist." "Very well then, we will excuse him this time."

19990. You are not suggesting there is any power on the part of the magistrate to send them?—Not at all. I wished to draw attention to the fact that it is a very undesirable thing, because it is not a good school for a lad criminally inclined and not of strong mind.

19991. Do you not think he would be detected immediately on entering the Service, and rejected?—Not always on entering; and he easily falls, and gets branded as a criminal.

19992. (*Dr. Needham.*) I see you say that the children of the worst kind should be sent to asylums, provision being made for them on the extensive sites which asylums so often have?—That suggests itself as a practical way of dealing with the matter—these children being segregated from the lunatics.

19993. What would you do with the best of the feeble-minded?—Those I should leave at home.

19994. But suppose there is no training at home; suppose the conditions of life are not favourable—I am not suggesting ill-treatment, that, of course, would render it necessary for them to be taken away—but there may be many reasons short of ill-treatment, why it is undesirable that they should remain in their homes; the parents may not be suitable?—I think it is very desirable they should be set apart in the same *entourage*—the same kind of Home, where all similar cases might go.

19995. In a county asylum ?—It might be there if space, and so on, allowed it, but all the classes of similar cases being rigidly separated one from another.

19996. Has it ever occurred to you that there is a sort of sentiment about this, and that the parents of the children, and the public generally, would be very reluctant to see feeble-minded people who are not certifiably insane sent to the same institution with the certifiably insane and so in the public eye classed with the certifiably insane ?—What you say is no doubt perfectly correct. There is that feeling, but I think, like the difficulty of sending an infectious case into the hospital, that would be got over in a little time with judicious management. I have known a good deal of what it is to send such children to hospital. I remember the almost invincible objection that existed at Bradford at first, but that has been quite overcome.

19997. You mean children suffering from ordinary diseases ?—Scarlet fever and other infectious diseases.

19998. Is not there rather a difference ? One can understand people sending children with infectious diseases, because they themselves are running a risk which is removed when the child is removed ?—The main difficulty with the parents—I may say the real difficulty—used to be the mother parting with the sick child. It was a great difficulty—a heartbreaking thing.

19999. Has that been removed ?—Yes, nowadays the difficulty is to keep them out. It has entirely changed within the last few years in Bradford within my own personal knowledge, and elsewhere. I was Medical Officer of Health at Bradford when the hospital was beginning to be used. I was the first person who had to put on pressure, as it were, to induce the parents to send the children. I know what a difficulty it was and what a very distasteful task it was to myself to insist.

20000-1. You think no practical difficulty would arise from that sentiment ?—I do not think that after a few years there would be any difficulty. I think it would be got over with care and kindness.

20002. I see you think a very urgent matter as bearing on this subject, is the reformation of elementary teaching ; that it should not be begun so soon and the hours should be shorter ?—I have a very strong feeling about that. The training of the feeble-minded is a special case. It should begin at four at latest.

20003. You say you think it is desirable that children should not be removed to a special school—backward children who can be retained in ordinary schools. Do you not think the children themselves suffer a good deal of disability by being retained in ordinary schools in which the curriculum is unattainable by them ?—It is a question of taking the lesser of two evils; whether the child might suffer in one sense by feeling depressed and miserable at not being able to keep up with his brighter associates, but, on the other hand, I think in general the advantage would be the other way, that the child must derive an advantage from associating with them. I was not referring to feeble-minded, but to slow, dull children.

20004. But does not that act injuriously on the other children who are not backward ?—I do not think so. You have a majority of say forty-nine in a class of what you may call the brighter minds ; I do not think the odd one would affect them very much, whereas they would beneficially influence the odd one.

20005. How are you going to ensure the backward children having the extra attention which they require and which they get in the special school ?—That would depend on the teacher. If the teacher says it is impossible to work with that child, you must weed it out, and as far as you can, make a collection of children of the same Standard and put them together; but that is a different thing from putting a child, if it is not defective, into a defective class.

20006. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) Continuing that subject, I should like to ask whether you do not think that under existing regulations that difficulty is provided for. You point out what a very difficult thing it is to decide in a short time where a child would be best educated, whether left in a normal school or removed to a special school. But under the Act we have a provision by which each of these children who are put in the special school is re-examined every six months. Do you not think that this provides a way out of the difficulty ? If the child, after six months' observation in the special school, is found to be too good for that school, it can easily be sent back to a normal school ?—What you say is no doubt correct in a way, but I think six months in the special school may be very disadvantageous, and it may be much longer, as the examination "from time to time" may not lead to the return to normal school; further the tendency of a teacher is to get rid of the slow child out of a normal class. It is a nuisance to the teachers. They are always striving after good returns—a good average, and grants. The tendency is to bundle that child out.

20007. There again there is such a great difference. My experience is entirely opposite. I cannot get them to part with even the very defective child. There must be some uniform plan for the whole country ?—Undoubtedly, but it must be worked out in the case of each child as well as we can do it.

20008. Have you traced the history of children who have been six months or twelve months in a special school receiving special tuition when they return to the normal school ?—No, except that I have made inquiry through the heads of the schools. I have asked them how they have done, and with few exceptions they have not done very much after they have gone back to the normal class.

20009. That has been your experience ?—That is what I have learnt from inquiry from those who have known them personally, and have been teachers in the special schools. One of the difficulties is that when the child goes back to the normal school he generally has not a very long time to run ; his age is advancing towards the time of being released from school.

20010. If he is sent back in time to give him a couple of years in the normal school does he not generally do rather well ?—Relatively.

20011. The fact that they are re-examined every six months by an expert prevents any gross mistakes ?—It limits it, certainly, if it is done. I believe it is "from time to time" the examination is to be made.

20012. If a child is really found out to be normal, he is not, as you seem to indicate in your statement, kept for eleven years, but is sent back ?—I would rather suggest that the teacher in the special school has great pride in his school doing well and is not altogether anxious to part with that pupil. And the examiner may fail to detect the child's improvement, and confirm its attendance at the special class, to its detriment.

20013. (*Mr. Greene.*) I think that you have been engaged in some cases that have been heard at Bradford ?—I believe there has been only one case heard there.

20014. Before the magistrates ?—Yes.

20015. And that was on the question as to whether a person was feeble-minded and should be so dealt with by the magistrate or not ?—It was an application by the School Board for an Order of the Justices to compel the parent to send a child to the special school.

20016. You gave evidence on one side, and two other gentlemen on the other side ?—The official medical officer—only one on the other side.

20017. Is that the case which was referred to in the evidence of Mr. Garbutt ?—Mr. Garbutt in his evidence, so far as I remember, did not refer to any specific case. What he said was, I think, that they had never been able to get an Order of from the magistrates.

20018. The question I put to him was Question 13092: "You would make the parent send to it" (that is to the establishment) "under the ordinary compulsion which we have in the Education Act ?" (*A.*) "If it were possible to enforce it, but we find in Bradford it is impossible to enforce it." (*Q.*) "Why" ? (*A.*) "On account of the difficulty in the magisterial court." (*Q.*) "What is that" ? (*A.*) "The difference between medical men in giving evidence." Question 13097: "That is to say the standard of feeble-mindedness according to your doctors is much higher than that of the justices." Do you find there is any practical difficulty in coming to an agreement as to feeble-mindedness ?—Two days ago I went to the Education Office in reference to that point, and I asked them to furnish me with a list of all the cases they had taken before the Bench with this object, and they told me there had only been one case although it reads rather differently here. There has never actually been more than one case of an application to the Bench for a Compulsory Order. They have always got over the difficulty with the parents. Some of the parents did object, but they have never had

Thomas Whiteside Hime, Esq., B.A., M.D.

16 Feb. 1906.

serious difficulty except in one case, in ultimately persuading the parents to consent.

20019. But the question is whether there is a difficulty in getting medical men to agree upor the same standard? —There has never been any question raised except once.

20020. And that is this case?—Yes.

20021. And you were on one side and the medical officer of the Board on the other?—Yes.

20022. Your side gained the day?—I see they represent me here as having the strength of four men; there was really only one.

20023. Is there any other remark you would like to make to explain this particular matter?—No, except that I think it would not be desirable that these cases should be decided *in camera* by officials. I think that that would be very undesirable. I think the parent should have the right, if he seriously entertained an objection, of going to the Bench and having the case fought out as well as he could. He would not unnecessarily do so. He would have to pay all the expense and have all the annoyance and alarm which poor people feel in contending with a Board. It ought to be the privilege of the parent to have a case of this kind tried in open court.

20024. (*Dr. Donkin.*) You said you had a good deal of experience and had taken interest for many years in the question of the feeble-minded?—That is so.

20025. Have you ever had any institution under your care as superintendent?—No.

20026. It is more in your capacity as a medical officer of health, and general interest?—And general interest.

20027. I take it I am not misrepresenting your views when I say I judge from your statement that you consider, with regard to special schools particularly, that there is a much greater danger of sending children there who are too good for them, than of allowing children who are feeble-minded to remain in the normal schools? —That is my strong conviction. They are a source of irritation and worry to the teacher of the normal class.

20028. It would be your opinion that in the special schools now established there are more children who are too good for them than too bad for them?—I think so.

20029. You are rather alone in that opinion. We have had a great deal of evidence on the other side. We have had a practical witness who has said it is difficult to make a diagnosis between the average special school child and a middle grade imbecile?—It is a most difficult matter.

20030. Would it be right to judge from the general tenor of your paper that you do not think there is a very large class of what we have conventionally called in this Commission "feeble-minded," that is to say a class of people who are congenitally feeble-minded to such a degree as to be perhaps able to earn their own living under supervision, but not otherwise? Do you think there is a large class of such people going about?—I think there is a large class; I quite agree there is a large class of persons of inferior intellect.

20031. Do you consider there is a very considerable number of that class who are so congenitally unfit, so impossible of improvement, as to render them a danger to the community and to themselves?—I think there is much more hope of improvement than perhaps is generally regarded.

20032. I am speaking of the feeble-minded—according to that definition I have given—congenitally defective people who are not absolute idiots?—I regard a considerable proportion of them as improvable, with care.

20033. Improvable up to what point?—Of course, it is a sliding scale from the very thinnest margin of intelligence up to a fair amount. Along that scale you get more and more children who will improve with proper care—and that is the great difficulty. I do not think there is the care taken of them psychologically that there ought to be; too much attention is given to mere practical and manual training.

20034. With all available training would you be of opinion that there are a considerable number of that class of persons who are never improvable up to the point of being able to take care of themselves?—There is a large number no doubt—an absolutely large number in the whole population, no doubt, unimprovable, and also a large number improvable.

20035. Yet, generally speaking, you throw cold water on any suggestion that has been made towards rendering them harmless by indefinite detention?—I think the result to the public from such an attempt at indiscriminate detention would be far worse than any evils that arise at the present time. Of course some need to be detained.

20036. From some other remarks you make, it almost follows that you do not think there is any tendency for low-developed people to have low-developed offspring. You quote the case of capable colonists descending from lunatic convicts?—It is a fact which cannot be disputed that excellent colonists have descended from criminal convicts, of whom some probably were irresponsible. I have no doubt of the reality of hereditary transmission under certain conditions.

20037. Do you think that would be the rule or the exception?—That depends on the selecting out of the cases. When those colonies were first established they were not crowded with the same kind of people. There were a great many people who were not criminal defectives. They had plenty of space, new interests, a fresh start in life, and were not in the same contiguity that they are in an asylum.

20038. You are not of opinion that there is a tendency for a normal person to have normal descendants and for silly people to have silly children?—You are going further than I wish to go.

20039. I am only asking you the broad principles?— Of course, the broad principle that degenerate parents may have degenerate children is undoubtedly true; and also that normal parents may have degenerate children.

20040. More likely?—Undoubtedly more likely than normal parents. It does not follow at all that they will have them.

20041. Certainly not; I only asked your view?—I am quite of your view; no doubt they are more likely.

20042. You have not paid any special attention to the subject of heredity?—I have, perhaps, read everything that has been written in this country and Germany pretty well, by any person of distinction.

20043. With regard to the proposal to protect society, to what do you refer when you speak of the proposal to kill imbecile children? Has there been any serious proposal?—A lethal chamber is one suggestion, which is a euphemism for killing.

20044. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would like to add?—I would like to emphasise my opinion with regard to the improvability of the feeble-minded. I think people are unduly despondent and hopeless as to getting good results. I am one of the sanguine ones; if really systematic and careful treatment is carried out, not merely manual labour and so on, but psychological training, I think there is every reason to be hopeful.

20045. We have had a considerable amount of evidence which goes to prove that the true feeble-minded can be improved to a certain limited degree, but can never be so improved as to take their place in the world. You would not agree with that?—I would not like to say so in a general way. I do not accept that with regard to all feeble-minded children. There are many degrees of feeble-mindedness.

20046. Would you agree as regards congenital feeble-mindedness?—There are two cases to which I refer here of persons who ultimately became most distinguished and eminent for scientific attainments and in childhood there were the most gloomy anticipations as to whether they would not be in a very low class indeed. That is an extreme case of advancing to the highest pitch of scientific eminence. To take a mediocre and respectable position is a thing that one might hope for with greater confidence. Congenital feeble-mindedness may be either slight or serious.

20047. Have you any suggestion to make as regards feeble-minded adults, or is it only as regards the children that you have considered the matter closely?—It is the children in whom I have been particularly interested. There is one other point: the age at which the feeble-minded children go to the special classes; seven is the age now. I consider that is much too old. I think they might go with great advantage a couple of years sooner; the sooner those children are taken in hand the better, and better results will be obtained.

EDWIN STEPHEN PASMORE, ESQ., M.D., M.R.C.P., called; and Examined.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

20048. (*Chairman.*) You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes, certainly.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY EDWIN STEPHEN PASMORE, ESQ., M.D., M.R.C.P.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore will state that:—

He is a Doctor of Medicine of the University of London, and a Member of the Royal College of Physicians of London.

He is Medical Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum for the County Borough of Croydon, known as "The Croydon Mental Hospital" situated at Warlingham, Surrey.

He has been Medical Officer to the London County Council Lunatic Asylum, Banstead; Clinical Assistant to Sir William Gowers, M.D., F.R.C.P., F.R.S., at the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic, Queen's Square, London; and Senior Assistant Medical Officer, and Acting Medical Superintendent, St. Pancras Union Infirmary, Highgate, London.

He has also held other junior hospital appointments.

INTRODUCTION.

He has had fourteen years' experience in the care and treatment of the insane and epileptic. He has made a special study of heredity in its relation to insanity and feeble-mindedness, and also of epileptic insanity.

He is of opinion that the causes of insanity and feeble-mindedness are complex, but that two factors stand out prominently in causation, viz.:—

1. Heredity.
2. Environment.

He would deal first with heredity as related to feeble-mindedness and insanity; and afterwards with environment. He will also suggest remedial measures with reference to the problem of the effectual care and economical housing of the feeble-minded.

HEREDITARY INFLUENCE.

According to the experience of witness heredity is a most potent factor in the production of insanity and congenital imbecility.

The witness finds from his investigations, that:—

1. In insanity 55·4 per cent. have an insane history.
2. Of those who have an insane history 55 per cent. are females, 45 per cent. males.
3. There is direct inheritance of insanity through the father or mother in 34 per cent., but if taken separately the percentage is 2·4 higher on the father's side than on the mother's.
4. Where there is no history of insanity in the family, 46·2 per cent. are recoverable.
5. Where there is an insane history only 28 per cent. are recoverable.
6. The recovery rate of those who have no history of insanity is 18·2 per cent. higher than of those who have a history.
7. 16 per cent. more women become insane than men.

The opinions of witness on heredity are based upon not only over 500 cases which he examined at the London County Lunatic Asylum at Banstead, but also upon 718 patients that have been admitted into the Croydon Mental Hospital from its opening in 1903 to 20th January, 1906. He has made a careful study of the family histories in 321 of the latter—186 women and 135 men.

FAMILY HISTORIES—TOTAL 321.

	Females.	Males.
History of Insanity	86	72
History of Drink and Feeble-mindedness	8	4
History of Fits and Feeble-mindedness	4	4
	98	80
No Neuropathic History	88	55
TOTAL	186	135

	Male.	Female.	TOTAL.
TOTAL with Family History of Insanity	80	98	178
TOTAL with no Family History of Insanity	55	88	143
TOTAL EXAMINED	135	186	321

It will be seen from the above that there was a history of insanity in ninty-eight females and eighty males, as distinct from the active ætiological factors, which were productive of insanity in the total number of cases.

Of the 321 cases examined a history of insanity was therefore found in 178 cases, or 55·4 per cent; (females 30·5 per cent; males 24·9 per cent.) Of the 178 cases, 55· per cent. were females and 45 per cent. males.

In the 321 cases (men 135, or 42 per cent.; females 186, or 58 per cent.) it is found that there are 16 per cent. more women.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

The following Tables show an analysis of the above resulting figures:—

TABLE I.

FAMILY HISTORY OF INSANITY.

	Female.	Male.	TOTAL.
Histories - - -	98	80	178
Recovered - - - -	31	15	46
Died - - - - -	5	15	20
Transferred - - -	4	5	9
Remaining - - - -	58	45	103
	98	80	178

TABLE II.

NO FAMILY HISTORY OF INSANITY.

—	Female (88 Histories).	Male (55).	Total (143).
Recovered - -	30	12	42
Died - - -	12	9	21
Transferred - -	5	4	9
Remaining - -	41	30	71
Total - -	88	55	143

TABLE III.

OF THE 178 WHO HAD A HISTORY OF INSANITY IN THE FAMILY:—

	Incurable.	Curable.	Total.
Recovered - -	–	46	46
Died - - -	20	–	20
Transferred - -	7	2	9
Remaining - -	101	2	103
Total - -	128	50	178

TABLE IV.

OF THE 143 WHO HAD NO HISTORY OF INSANITY IN THE FAMILY:—

—	Incurable.	Curable.	Total.
Recovered - -	–	42	42
Died - - -	15	6	21
Transferred - -	2	7	9
Remaining - -	60	11	71
Total - -	77	66	143

It will thus be seen that of the 178 with a history of insanity, 128, or 72 per cent., were deemed incurable; and 50, or 28 per cent., curable; while of those who had no history, viz., 143: 77, or 53·8 per cent., were deemed incurable; and 66, or 46·2 per cent., curable.

TABLE V

CASES WHERE HISTORIES OF INSANITY, IN DIRECT PARENTAL LINE, WERE OBTAINED WHERE ONLY ONE PARENT OR ONE GRAND-PARENT WAS AFFECTED, IN THE 321 CASES.

Relationship.	Male Patients.	Female Patients.
Father - - - - - - - - - - - - -	14	19
Grandfather (father's side) - - - - - - - - - -	1	—
Grandmother „ - - - - - - - - - -	1	2
Mother - - - - - - - - - - - - -	17	20
Grandfather (mother's side) - - - - - - - - - -	1	1
Grandmother „ - - - - - - - - - -	—	3
Total - - - -	34	45

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

TABLE VI.

CASES WHERE HISTORIES OF INSANITY IN DIRECT PARENTAL LINE WERE OBTAINED, WHERE MORE THAN ONE RELATION WAS AFFECTED, IN THE 321 CASES.

Relationship.		Male Patients.	Female Patients.
Father	(With other relatives)	10	6
Grandfather (father's side)	„	2	1
Grandmother „	„	—	2
Mother „	„	4	4
Grandfather (mother's side)	„	1	—
Grandmother „	„	—	—
	Total	17	13

TABLE VII.

TOTAL DIRECT INHERITANCE IN THE 321 CASES.

Relationship.		Male Patients.	Female Patients.
Father	(only or with other relatives)	24	25
Grandfather (father's side)	„	3	1
Grandmother „	„	1	4
Mother	„	21	24
Grandfather (mother's side)	„	2	1
Grandmother „	„	—	3
	Total (109)	51	58

TABLE VIII.

SHOWING TOTAL NUMBER OF PATIENTS AFFECTED THROUGH FATHER AND MOTHER IN 321 CASES.

Mother's Side.	No.	Father's Side.	No.
Mothers	45	Fathers	49
Grandmothers	3	Grandmothers	5
Grandfathers	3	Grandfathers	4
Total	51	Total	58

The witness also found direct inheritance through the father in fifty-eight cases, and direct inheritance through the mother in fifty-one cases, and through both, in 109 cases, or 34 per cent. (*Vide Table VIII, supra.*)

Taking the mother's side and father's side separately, he found an inheritance of 15·8 per cent. in the one and 18·2 in the other, or 2·4 per cent. more on the father's side than the mother's. This latter figure of the witness differs from that of some observers who find that insanity is commoner through the mother's than through the father's side.

In support of this statement the witness adduces the following cases:—

One striking feature at the Croydon Mental Hospita is the presence of several members of the same family ir the hospital.

Reg. Nos.	1 and 463.	Mother and son.
„	74, 75, and 512.	Mother, son and daughter
„	599 and 632.	Brother and sister.
„	211 and 207.	Father and daughter.
„	273 and 644.	Two sisters.
„	114 and 310.	Brother and sister.
„	568 and 570.	Two sisters.
„	102 and 243.	Mother and daughter
„	194 and 348.	Two sisters.
„	94 and 285.	Aunt and nephew.
„	244 and 292.	Two female cousins.
„	108 and 282.	Aunt and niece.
„	397 and 691.	Brother and sister.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D. M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

The witness also adduces the following from many cases as evidence of the hereditary influence of insanity:—

1. Mother, son, and daughter.
Reg. Nos. 74, 75 and 512.
Mother's grandparents died when she was very young, so she is unable to give any details about them.
Three sons, three daughters insane after first confinement.

2. Father and daughter.
Reg. Nos. 207, and 211.
Father's father and sister were insane.
Had ten children. One son feeble-minded and drinks, besides daughter who is insane and an inmate.

3. Two sisters.
Reg. Nos. 194 and 348.
Father and mother were drunkards; one sister died in an asylum; cousin on mother's side committed suicide; aunt on mother's side died in an asylum.
Five in family altogether.

4. Mother and daughter.
Reg. Nos. 102, and 243.
Mother's father was insane. One aunt, mother's side, insane.
Has five sons, five daughters; one son drinks, one is "eccentric"; one daughter is insane, and an inmate of the asylum; one cousin insane, but not in an asylum.

5. Brother and sister.
Reg. Nos. 632, and 599.
Grandfather on mother's side, insane. Both patients deaf and dumb. One sister has St. Vitus' Dance.
One brother weakminded. Five in family.

6. Two sisters.
Reg. Nos. 273, and 644.
Father feeble-minded. One sister epileptic. Five other sisters and two brothers, no history to be got

7. Two sisters.
Reg. Nos. 568, and 570.
Aunt on both father and mother's side insane.
Three sisters altogether. One sister drinks.

8. Brother and sister.
Reg. Nos. 397 and 401.
Father died in an asylum, mother "eccentric."
Aunt (mother's side) insane.

9. Reg. No. 399.
Patient insane through alcohol.
Father drunkard.
Aunt on father's side drunkard.
Brother drunkard.

10. Reg. No. 529.
Patient insane through alcohol and syphilis.
Father drunkard. Mother drunkard.

11. Reg. No. 587.
Patient insane with epilepsy.
Mother epileptic.
Aunt insane with fits.
Sister epileptic.

12. Reg. No. 54.
Patient insane with a phase of epileptic mania.
Father epileptic
Mother insane
Sister epileptic

The witness has also investigated forty-six cases of congenitals—twenty-eight males and eighteen females—whose mental affliction dates from birth. Of these, histories were obtained in fourteen cases:—

1. Reg. No. 126.
Father a drunkard.

2. Reg. No. 259.
Father a drunkard. Maternal grandfather insane.

3. Reg. No. 558.
Mother epileptic.

4. Reg. No. 25.
Father drunkard. Patient has one child and that is an imbecile.

5. Reg. No. 294.
Father died insane.

6. Reg. 567.
Father epileptic.

7. Reg. No. 192.
Patient's mother said to be frightened before birth by a goat. Consumption on father's side.

8. Reg. No. 454.
Fright at nine years old given as supposed cause.

9. Reg. No. 668.
No mental heredity given in history.

10. Reg. No. 411.
Not a full term child.

11. Reg. No. 481.
No mental heredity given in history.

12. Reg. No. 510.
Sister died in an asylum.

13. Reg. No. 595.
Uncle on mother's side died in an asylum.

14. Reg. No. 461.
Seven months' child.

HEREDITY AND HOW ITS HISTORY SHOULD BE TAKEN.

The witness is of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that the machinery for enquiring into the subject of heredity, especially in insanity, should be perfected. The most exact figures are required if any reliable deductions are to be made.

Feeling that family histories are often very badly taken in asylums, and even in general hospitals, as there is no set scheme by which a student or an investigator can be guided, he has formulated a small diagram by means of which a full and comprehensive family history may be enquired into.

In the matter of statistics the personal element so often comes in to vitiate matters. The tired official or investigator is more likely to shirk the voluminous writing which is so often necessary to fill up a family history in the usual way than he would be if it could be taken by diagram. Now the small amount of work required to fill in the witness's diagram and the mere fact of there being all the relatives suggested, tends to accuracy and uniformity.

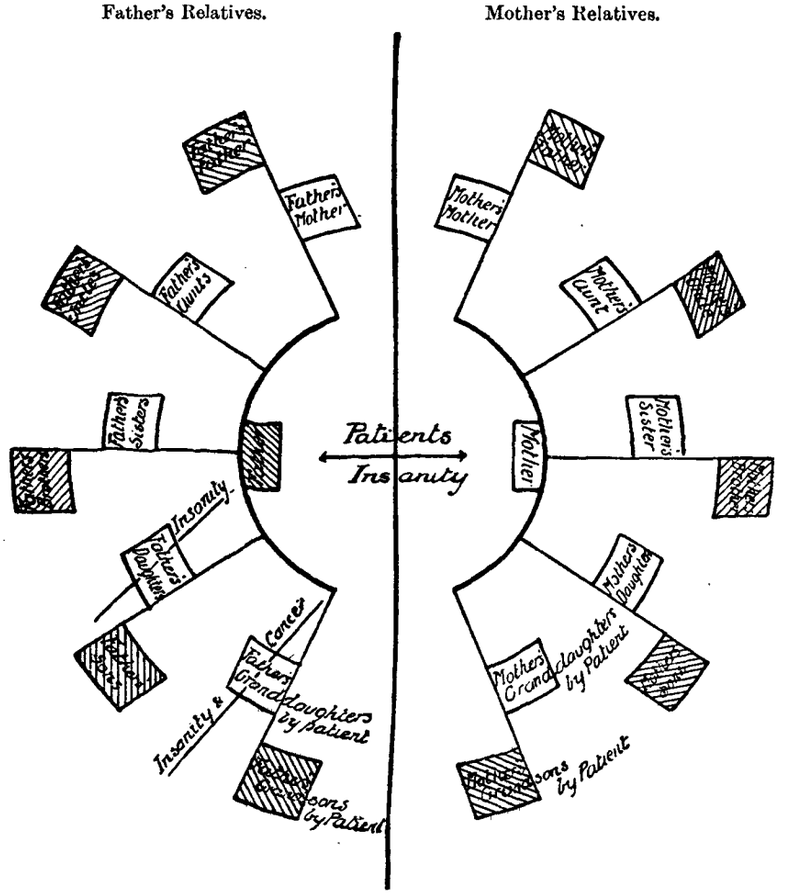
Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

6 Feb. 1906.

The following is the diagram of which an explanation follows :—

DR. PASMORE'S FLAG DIAGRAM (for taking a family history of Heredity).

Name..... Reg. No. .....



EXPLANATORY NOTES.

1. Each flag denotes a particular class of relative (flag of inheritance).
2. The number of relatives of each particular class is placed at the lower border of flag next staff or tangent.
3. For each relative only if affected with disease, through the flag draw a line and thereon write the name of the disease or diseases

Description of Flag Diagram.

A vertical line is drawn, and round it a circle ; on the right side, and also on the left of the circle are drawn five tangents equi-distant. The segments of the circle with the tangents attached represent the family history. On the left side of the line are represented the father's relatives, on the right side the mother's. Starting with the first upper tangent on either side and working downwards, two little flags are placed on each; one flag at the distal extremity and on the upper side of the tangent, the other between this flag and the arc, and on the under side. The distal flags are shaded, the others unshaded. The shaded flags represent male relatives, and the unshaded flags female relatives. The father is represented by a shaded flag on his segment of the circle, and the mother by an unshaded flag on hers. The centre of the circle with a horizontal two-headed arrow represents the patient. The names of the other relatives are written within each flag along its upper border.

Numerals placed at the lower border of each flag next the staff (or tangent) indicate the total of that class of relative, and one dagger is drawn through the flag for each relative affected.

The lowermost tangent (with its flags) on either side of the vertical line represents the sons and daughters of the patient. Each flag may be designated a flag of inheritance.

Expressed in words the diagram reads :—Patient is insane ; has one sister and she is insane ; has two daughters, one of whom is insane and has cancer.

The diagram may be applied to the taking of family histories of heredity in all diseases.

The diagram may also be printed separately or in book form, for the purpose of inserting into the case-book.

The witness is of opinion that, if the diagram were universally adopted in asylums and hospitals, more reliable *data* might be obtained, not only with regard to insanity, but also other diseases, thus making statistics more reliable, as all figures would then be founded on a common basis.

The diagram when expressed in writing is found to keep to one sequential series, and for this same reason it can be expressed tabularly for the convenience of compiling statistics. The following is the diagram expressed in writing:—

1. Patient.

2. Father or mother, and their relatives in sequence as under :—

(*a.*) (Patient's grandfather.) Mother. (Patient's grandmother.)

(*b.*) Uncles. (Patient's great uncles.) Aunts (Patient's great aunt).

(*c.*) Brothers. (Patient's uncles.) Sisters (Patient's aunts).

(*d.*) Sons. (Patient's brothers.) Daughters (Patient's sisters).

(*e.*) Grandsons. (Patient's sons) in sequence Grand-daughters. (Patient's daughters) in sequence

Question 20048.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

THE DIAGRAM EXPRESSED TABULARLY.

Patient.	Patient's Relations.																		
	Male Relations.									Female Relations.									
	Father.	Grandfather.		Great Uncle.		Uncle.		Brothers.	Sons.	Mother.	Grandmother.		Great Aunt.		Aunt.		Sisters.	Daughters.
		Father's Side.	Mother's Side.	Father's Side.	Mother's Side.	Father's Side.	Mother's Side.				Father's Side.	Mother's Side.	Father's Side.	Mother's Side.	Father's Side.	Mother's Side.		
Reg. No.																		

ENVIRONMENT.

According to the experience of witness environment may act in one of four ways:—

1. Want of sleep.
2. Improper feeding.
3. Hygienic surroundings.
4. Parental example.

In the opinion of witness want of sleep is a great factor in the production of loss of mental energy in the adult. From experiments he has made he finds that the "reaction time" of an individual differs, under the same conditions, according to the regularity of his rest or sleep. Now among a large proportion of the poorer classes infants and young children do not get that amount of sleep which is really necessary for the proper recuperation of their nerve centres. This therefore leads to poor development, weakening, or in some cases developmental arrest. This comes about from the sociological conditions which govern the poorer classes. The workwoman has to do her own marketing as a rule, and to buy in the cheapest market, and every member of the family is made, if possible, to bring grist to the mill. Having first to do her household duties, this leads to late shopping, and having no one to take care of the baby at home it has to be taken with her. Then again if she and her husband go out for pleasure the baby has to be taken too, with the result that the child in many cases only gets about the same amount of sleep as the parents. The result is obvious as a deteriorating effect both bodily and mentally.

Again, improper feeding of infants among the poor, through ignorance and the foregoing conditions, tends to devitalise the system as a whole, and leads to impoverishment of the brain tissue.

Unhealthy surroundings, by being one of the factors which enables germs to flourish, leads to epidemics amongst the children of the poor, and these epidemic diseases often lead to brain trouble, and thus to early delay or arrest of mental vigour. This is seen in the *sequelæ* of many of the infectious fevers.

Parental example manifests itself in the matters of alcoholism, drug habits, crime, and viciousness.

INCREASE OF INSANITY IN CROYDON.

In 1883 Croydon was created a Borough.

In 1894 the number of lunatics in the Borough had increased to 185. These lunatics were mostly housed at London County Council Asylums. The accommodation in those Institutions being needed for London lunatics notice was given to the Borough to remove their patients. It was found that basing the future increase of lunatics on the figures of the preceding five years, the wisest course was to erect an asylum for the Borough instead of continuing to board out. The figures of the five years preceding 1895 were:—

Year ending	No. of Lunatics at end of year.
31st December, 1890	163
,, ,, 1891	169
,, ,, 1892	173
,, ,, 1893	179
,, ,, 1894 (Estimated)	185

The practical result of the recommendation of the Lunacy Committee for the Borough was the erection and opening of the Croydon Mental Hospital with 437 beds on the 26th day of June, 1903, for the housing of the lunatics for whom the Borough was responsible.

The following have been the yearly numbers chargeable to Croydon since the opening:—

Year ending	No. of Lunatics at end of year.		
	Male.	Female.	TOTAL.
31st December, 1903	125	212	337
,, 1904	132	229	361
,, 1905	134	238	372

It will thus be seen that from the Returns of the last fifteen years figures have risen from 163 to 372, or an increase, in fifteen years, of 209, or over 50 per cent. During the past two years the increase has been 36, or 18 per annum, averaging 5 males and 13 females. Therefore in Croydon at the present time 2·6 times as many women as men are getting insane. The number of recurrent cases of insanity have been practically nil since 1903.

Edwin Stephen Passmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.,

16 Feb. 1906.

Population.

The population of the Borough in 1891 was 102,697, and the number of lunatics 169; estimated population in 1905, 147,704. Number of lunatics 372.

The population has increased barely 44 per cent., whereby the lunatics in a corresponding period of time have increased over 50 per cent., showing a decided tendency to the increase of insanity in the Borough of 6 per cent.

METHODS OF DEALING WITH THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN CROYDON.

The County Borough of Croydon is endeavouring to grapple with the problem by the following methods: —

1. The Education Authority has recommended the establishment of a special school for defective children, and this is at present under consideration. It arrived at its decision through having the following classes of cases to deal with:—

(*a*) A child attending a Council girls' school was reported by the head teacher to be subject to periodical outbreaks of passion. This case was referred to the medical officer, who stated that the child was under his care at the Borough Hospital last spring; that he was of opinion that the attacks were the result of mental instability, and that, while he did not feel justified in certifying the child to be insane, yet the case was obviously one which should be kept under special observation and for which a defective school would be extremely useful.

(*b*) A boy formerly in attendance at a Council boys' school was reported by the head teacher to be mentally defective and epileptic, requiring constant attention when at school, where he was a source of distraction to the other children, and had to be taken home before the other scholars were dismissed. On the advice of the Medical Officer the Committee resolved that this child be excluded from school.

(*c*) A child at present in attendance in a Council girls' school. The mother of this child, in a letter addressed to the Committee, asks whether the proposed school for defective children is likely to be opened soon, as her doctor is of opinion that the child should attend such a school.

(2.) There is no special provision under the borough for epileptics, but the Croydon Union is combining with the Epsom and Kingston Unions to provide an industrial colony for epileptics and imbeciles.

(3.) At the workhouse infirmary of the borough two wards are set aside for epileptics and imbeciles, and such acute cases as may come in on their way to the Mental Hospital.

(4.) The epileptic and idiot children are taught in the Union infirmary by a governess.

(5.) The adult imbeciles, etc., are employed at the workhouse and Union infirmary according to their mental capacity. There are about a dozen feeble-minded people entering and leaving the infirmary and workhouse in the course of a year. There are nearly fifty certified cases in the two institutions. A great many idiots and imbeciles are kept at home with their parents and are often a source of nuisance to the people in the neighbourhood.

(6.) The lunatics, *i.e.*, all those who cannot be managed at the workhouse, are sent to the mental hospital.

At the mental hospital the patients are divided into various groups or miniature colonies. The plan of the asylum or hospital lends itself to segregation of this kind.

The divisions are:—

1. Sick wards.
2. Acute mental hospital wards.
3. Convalescent wards.
4. Epileptic wards
   - (*a*) Idiots.
   - (*b*) Imbeciles (low grade).
   - (*c*) Epileptics.
5. Chronic mental wards:
   - (*a*) Imbeciles (high grade) and old dements.
   - (*b*) Other chronic cases.

The witness finds that this miniature colony classification works well. He gets by this means a proper classification and differentiation of all the various grades of insanity associated not only with normal, but also with the defective and feeble-minded.

Thus, if on the admission of a patient to the institution he is likely to be recoverable, or if he is acute, he is drafted to the acute or hospital ward. If he is an idiot, imbecile, or epileptic, he is sent to the epileptic division. If the case is one of dementia from senile degeneration or a higher grade imbecile, the case is classified accordingly. Patients who are recovering from their acute attacks are sent to the sanatorium or convalescent ward.

DEFINITION OF EPILEPTICS.

In the opinion of witness the terms "idiots" or "epileptics," "imbeciles," "feeble-minded" or "defectives" taken separately, are confusing for the purpose of framing effective measures for their care and control. Many idiots are epileptic, and many feeble-minded probably were epileptic. Some epileptics are insane and some not. We should get a more complete and better understanding of the various grades of mental deficiency (not insanity) if the term "defective" were universally employed to comprise all those who were feeble-minded from birth and also those who become feeble-minded from various causes, for in the opinion of witness acquired feeble-mindedness requires to be legislated for just as much as congenital feeble-mindedness.

Before proceeding further the witness would like to state that he entirely agrees with the definitions enunciated by the Royal College of Physicians.

The witness suggests for the purposes of legislation that it would be far better to consider the whole body of the mentally deficient (both young and old, except lunatics), as they exist in a community. By doing this, legislation might be able to be made far more reaching in its efforts and powers, and greater economy effected both in administrative control and in housing. Holding this view he offers the following classification:—

CLASSIFICATION OF DEFECTIVES SUGGESTED.

I. *Defectives* (*Congenital*).

With or without epilepsy.

These are the true feeble-minded.

(*a*) Idiots	(1) With congenital defect or malformation.
	(2) Through arrest of development.
(*b*) Imbeciles	(1) No developmental abnormality, but general mental deficiency from birth.
	(2) The morally deficient.

II.—*Defectives* (*not Congenital*).

These are the acquired feeble-minded.

(*a*) The result of pernicious habits giving rise to general intellectual impairment, such as:—
   (1) Alcoholism.
   (2) Drug Habits.
   The habitual drunkard and drug taker.

(*b*) Result of insanity:—
   (1) Unrecognised symptoms of early insanity at all ages.
   (2) The result of one or more attacks of insanity.

(*c*) Epileptics (not insane).

(*d*) Senile weakmindedness from age or disease, hemiplegics, etc.

DEFINITION SUGGESTED.

A defective might then be defined as a person who was not insane under the Lunacy Act, but was an idiot or a person of feeble or weak mind.

Legislation could then be aimed at defectives as a whole class in the community, and a measure termed "The Defectives' Act" framed, distinct from the Lunacy Act. The witness suggests the dropping of the term "Asylum", altogether; and the treatment of all defectives, and those suffering from acute mental disease, and also chronic lunatics, under one large industrial scheme which he will hereafter detail.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

The witness is of opinion that on whatever lines fresh legislation is based for the future care, training, and control of the feeble-minded the following two great principles should be borne in mind, and measures directed to their fulfilment:—

1. Economical housing.
2. The Prevention of the propagation of the feeble-minded.

Economical Housing.

The witness is of opinion that:—

1. The name "Asylum" for all cases of mental disease is wrong and misleading. Just as a person gets an acute

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

illness from disease of his lungs or heart, so he may get an acute illness from disease of his brain. On the opening of the asylum for the County Borough of Croydon, the name of "Hospital" was adopted by the then Lunacy Visiting Committee, and it is known throughout the borough as the "Croydon Mental Hospital." The evidence of the popularity of this name is seen by the fact that applications for admission have constantly to be refused through lack of room. The populace at large like the term better than that of "asylum."

2. One central authority in each county should be responsible for all the insane and feeble-minded.

3. The sites of present asylums may be adapted to meet the requirements of the housing of idiots and feeble-minded, and turned into colonies on the following lines:—

Each colony to consist of an acute mental hospital, a sanatorium, a chronic institution, an industrial Home or colony, a children's institution, and an isolation hospital.

In the children's institution, idiots and young lunatics of all grades could be housed separately.

In the chronic institution, in separate wards, old dements, adult imbeciles, insane epileptics, and the chronic insane.

In the industrial Home or colony sane epileptics.

In the sanatorium, inebriates, and the convalescent insane, without delusions.

Poor Law infirmaries, as a rule, cost over £1 per head per week, yet the public expect asylums, which include both hospital and infirmary cases, and which require the services of highly skilled experts, and special care and attention, to be run at a much less cost, *viz.*:—12s. to 14s. The result is that in most asylums the acute cases do not get that individual attention they deserve.

Only the acute hospital need be an elaborately built institution. The other buildings could be plain but serviceable. By this means better hospitals could be erected for the acute insane, and avoid as it is at present the same accommodation being given to both acute and chronic cases, the latter in many instances being quite lost to their surroundings. By having these institutions in one ring fence, it would render economy in administration, in food, and in all other matters; moreover, each community could be of mutual help to the other.

The industrial colony could work for the chronics and the acutes, doing such work as farming and manufacturing. One medical director would be sufficient to direct a colony, and the staff needed would be less per 1,000 than is required when acute and chronic cases are mixed. These colonies might possibly be made into self-supporting communities. Under the present *régime*, as the chronic and acute patients are received into the same "one style" institution, the same accommodation and attention have to be given to both.

The acute hospital, the children's institution, and Industrial Homes, could, in most cases, be put on the present sites of many existing asylum estates, and so render the further purchase of land for the establishment of fresh institutions unnecessary. The present asylum building could be adapted for the largest class, *viz.*, the dements, chronics, and feeble-minded past recovery or improvement.

For a population of 1,000 he would suggest an acute hospital for fifty patients in all. All the buildings to be so designed, and placed in the grounds, that future extension may be possible in each case.

In England and Wales the number of pauper lunatics, according to the last return of the Commissioners in Lunacy, was 109,277—50,180 males, 59,097 females—of which 40,155 males and 46,936 females were housed in county and borough asylums.

The total acreage of land attached to the eighty-eight county and borough asylums in England and Wales was 16,347 acres.

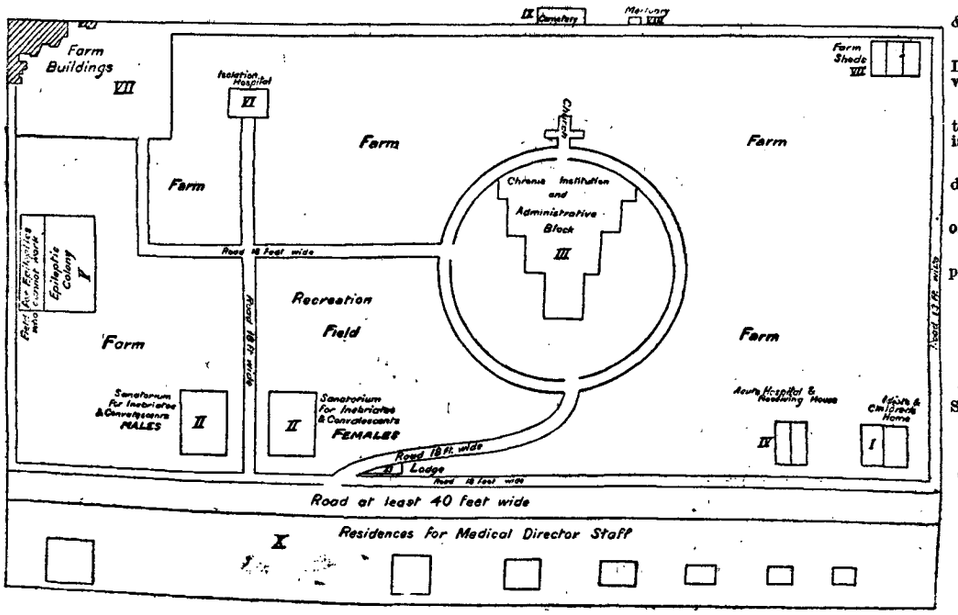
The witness is of opinion that seventy-five acres of land are sufficient for the housing of every 1,000 persons and for farm purposes. Taking seventy-five acres as the minimum acreage for 1,000, the land that is taken up by these eighty-eight asylums is sufficient to house 217,000 individuals. Since the total number of pauper lunatics only number 109,277, if the present asylum sites were re-adapted on some improved scheme as suggested by the witness for the housing of the insane and the mental defectives, an additional 107,723 could be housed without local authorities being put to further expense in establishing fresh institutions, and entailing enormous outlay in additional machinery and in the purchase of extra land.

He is not in favour of the establishing of separate institutions scattered about in different parts of the country for the treatment of the various grades of the feeble-minded, such as separate colonies for imbeciles, separate idiot institutions, separate epileptic colonies, etc., but is of opinion that all the various types and grades of the feeble-minded could be treated at a less cost if brought together in one colony under one authority in each county. The problem for London would have to be dealt with separately.

The witness also suggests that one central authority, preferably the Commissioners in Lunacy, be responsible for the whole of the insane and the feeble-minded, and that the authority be not divided as it is at present between the Commissioners in Lunacy and the Home Office, or between local authorities.

He also recommends that the Lunacy Commission be augmented by attaching to each Commissioner an assistant Commissioner as is the case in Scotland, and by adding two more Commissioners, if necessary. Such institutions as licensed houses, which are visited four times a year by a Commissioner, might well be visited by an Assistant Commissioner.

DR PASMORE'S PLAN OF COLONY FOR THE COMBINED HOUSING OF THE MENTALLY DERANGED AND DEFECTIVE.



1. Acute Hospital & Receiving House.
2. Sanatorium for Inebriates and Convalescents.
3. Chronic Institution and Administrative Block.
4. Idiots' and Children's Home.
5. Epileptic Colony.
6. Isolation Hospital.
7. Farm Buildings.
8. Mortuary.
9. Cemetery.
10. Residences for Staff.
11. Lodge.

Blind End

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D. M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

PREVENTION OF THE PROPAGATION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The word "sterilisation" has often been mentioned as the *panacea* for prevention, but in the opinion of the witness it is not only scientifically unsound, but legislatively impossible and administratively impracticable. Good results, however, might be achieved by the amendment of certain laws. First, by amending the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, Section 5, Subsection 2. Protection may thus be afforded to imbecile girls and women who are usually taken advantage of.

Secondly, the witness suggests extending the age limit of sixteen in defective schools, on medical advice, to twenty, and after that age if the defective were pronounced on medical certificate to be incurable, he would draft the individual to an industrial colony or Home.

Thirdly, that the "Defectives' Act" shall include a section similar to Section 13, Sub-section 1 of the Lunacy Act. The word "lunatic" to read "feeble-minded."

Fourthly, the compulsory removal from their homes of idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded children under or over sixteen years of age who are unfit for school treatment, or unable to earn their living. A definite policy is required here.* Again, seeing the role that environment plays, the witness suggests the establishment of crèches. These may either be on municipal lines or conducted by private enterprise. One rule insisted upon to be that if a child be left in the evening it must remain in the crèche the whole night. The law to be stringently enforced so that these crèches could not be turned into farm colonies for children. No child to remain in more than one day or night.

Fifthly, that adequate accommodation for "defectives" be compulsory.

FINAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

In conclusion, witness is of opinion that:—

1. A new Act should be framed for the better treatment of the feeble-minded.
2. This Act to be entitled "The Defectives' Act," with powers to control the property of defectives, and embracing certain amendments of the Lunacy Act.
3. It should embrace the following Acts with certain amendments:—
   (*a*) The Idiots Act, 1888.
   (*b*) The Defective and Epileptic (Children) Act, 1899.
   (*c*) The Inebriates Act, 1898.
4. The term "Asylum" to be dropped.
5. The adaptation of the present sites of existing asylums to the needs of the housing of defectives.
6. The compulsory removal from their homes and from workhouses of all idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded and defective persons over sixteen years, into proper institutions better adapted for their welfare;† and also the compulsory detention of habitual drunkards.
7. The compulsory establishment of schools for defective children.
8. The medical inspection of all such schools, and the registration of the children therein, so that, if necessary, they may be traced afterwards.
9. The establishment of voluntary or State crèches.
10. One central authority as the governing body.

20049. (*Mr. Byrne.*) With regard to the extent to which heredity shews itself as a factor in feeble-mindedness, taking your very interesting flag diagram, has it ever occurred to you how many people on the average would be included in each person's diagram on the ascendant side?—The direct blood relations would be included.

20050. How many would they amount to, on the average, with each person?—It would include three generations, and to a certain extent four generations.

20051. I am going to ask you whether you think this shews any marked difference in the number of defective people in the ancestry of a sane person and the ancestry of an insane person, and I am beginning by asking you how many people shew on an average above the central line, how many grandfathers and grandmothers, how many grandfathers' uncles and aunts and so on, how many cousins once removed, and how many cousins, cousins do not appear on the flag diagram, do they?—No.

20052. Suppose you brought in first cousins once removed and first cousins, and all the other people, it would come to nearly 100 persons, would it not—I think more, but at least 100 persons?—Yes. The cousins would not be included in that diagram, in taking the history of one individual, because through marriage you would get another strain of blood in the family.

20053. You would get a half strain?—Yes.

20054. Still it is there. It is notorious, is it not, that heredity sometimes leaps a generation; so that to be quite fair you would have to include cousins, as you yourself do in another place?—I bring in cousins in this respect, if the insanity is through the same line of ancestors. I quote in my paper a case where there are two female cousins. I have got some information since about those two cousins and the insanity is through the same strain of relative, that is through the grandfather on the father's side, that is, the grandfather of both those two cousins was insane—that is, as regards one cousin the father was insane and as regards the other cousin the brother was the father of the cousin, and the grandfather of both those was insane, so that the insanity came through the same blood really.

20055. It did as a matter of fact in that case, and it always possibly might?—Yes.

20056. So it is reasonable to bring in cousins in considering heredity, and it is universally done?—Quite so.

20057. I mean cousins once removed and full cousins. If you do that, each of these tables represents a large number of persons. Have you ever considered, taking the well-known statistics as to the number of lunatics in this country and the guess you have to make at the number of feeble-minded, drunkards, neurotics, and so forth, who must be very large in number as a matter of fact, that every one of us, no matter how sane, must have in that number of relatives a proportion of at least one defective person?—No, I do not agree with you here.

20058. I expected you to say "no." Why do you not agree? Will you develop that?—The reason of that is this: it is very difficult to trace the history of a patient for more than three or four generations. In three or four generations I think to a certain extent, if there were any defect in the fourth generation, the possibility would be that by marriage and intercourse it would die out.

20059. Take it as a mere matter of figures. At the present moment every one person out of 300 is a certified lunatic?—Practically.

20060. How many should you think there are of drunkards, neurotics, feeble-minded, and people not certified as lunatics; about the same number, or approaching to it; that means that one person in 150 in England is a defective, does it not?—Yes, if you put it that way.

20061. That means, if you took a list of persons, 150 in number, at random, you would expect one of them to be defective, so that if you took 150 relatives of any sane person you would expect one neurotic or one defective?—No. I think most neurotics and drunkards are made up from certain classes of families.

20062. Your figures do not prove that?—What I mean is that if you were to take individual families in England you would find that the number of neurotics and drunkards and insane belonged only to certain families, and were not spread over the various families in the country.

20063. It is that statement I am now investigating. Why do you think that?—Take a family for instance which I know about. The mother had twenty children. Of those twenty thirteen died and seven are alive. Of the seven who live (two boys and five girls) one boy is an imbecile, the other boy is earning his living but he is feeble-minded. Of the five girls three are deaf and dumb and feeble-minded, one is tubercular, and the other is a weakling. We get there in one family twenty units; and when you come to make up your proportion in the country of say 110,000 lunatics, defectives, and drunkards, those 110,000 are derived only from certain families, not from all the families throughout the country. Therefore

* *Vide* Q. 20183.
† *Vide* Qs. 20192-20196.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

in many families where you get sanity you have no neurotic history at all.

20064. I want to ask you how your figures support that. You have been examining a particularly bad lot?—Yes.

20065. And you will find in that particularly bad lot of defective families that you get insanity in 55 per cent. When you say "insanity" that means defect of some sort?—No, not defect; an actual history of insanity. Of the cases I examined in 55 4 per cent. I found direct history of insanity, the father or mother or grandfather or grandmother was insane. I think you will find that is so in what I say on "hereditary influence": "The witness finds from his investigations that in insanity 55·4 per cent. have an insane history."

20066. Have you compared that with the Tables of the family histories, total 321?—321 were carefully examined. Of those 178 were found to have a history of insanity, that is 55·4 per cent.—178 out of 321.

20067. The 178 were not all insane people; "history of insanity, history of drink and feeble-mindedness, history of fits and feeble-mindedness." So they are not all insane, strictly?—When I say "drink and feeble-mindedness," they were insane—drink and insanity.

20068. That is what I want to bring out; you mean defective?—No, I do not use the word "defective," I mean actual insanity. These are figures of actual insanity.

20069. (*Chairman.*) I think it is the feeble-minded in that Table who, you mean, have insanity as well?—The eight cases and the four; the history of drink and feeble-mindedness and the history of fits and feeble-mindedness I put there because they were really insane persons. They were slight cases of insanity which were just termed feeble-mindedness. The ninety-eight females and eighty males were all cases of insanity.

20070. (*Mr. Byrne.*) At any rate you have 55·4 per cent. among the class you have been investigating who have an insane heredity, taking it generally?—Yes.

20071. Have you made any investigation as to the proportion of perfectly sane people who would have an insane heredity in the same sense of the word, if you examined such a large number of relations?—I have made enquiries, but have not taken statistics. I was at a hospital as house surgeon and I held appointments at hospitals about three years before I took up lunacy work, and there I was interested in the question of heredity in disease. At that time I had not developed this flag diagram scheme of mine, but I had another scheme and I did investigate. In all my three years' experience as a house surgeon I never came across people who were actually sane in the hospital who would have that percentage of insane heredity in their histories.

20072. You are quite satisfied, although you cannot give us the number, as regards sane families, that a different result would be shown?—Yes, I am sure of that.

20073. With regard to the last column of your statement under the heading "economical housing," where you speak about the very important matter of the central authority who should inspect, direct, and regulate the whole of the insane and feeble-minded, you say: "The authority should not be divided as it is at present between the Commissioners in Lunacy and the Home Office, or between local authorities"; do you mean that the local authority which carries it out should be one authority only?—Yes.

20074. And that there should be one central authority only?—Yes.

20075. You do not want the Poor Law to have anything to do with defectives?—No.

20076. You would like them all in the hands of the borough council or county council, or a combination of the same?—Yes.

20077. In what sense do you think the authority is divided at present between the Lunacy Commissioners and the Home Office. That is scarcely so, is it?—The Home Office inspect inebriates.

20078. That is what you mean. They inspect inebriates and the reformatory and industrial schools?—Yes.

20079. Would you like them, so far as they relate to defectives, all in one body?—Yes.

20080. No doubt you are aware that the Commissioners in Lunacy are very busy indeed with the amount of work they have to do even when it is confined to asylums and other institutions for the insane?—Yes.

20081. So that to put this large amount of extra work upon them would mean an increase of staff, would it not?—I think it would be cheaper to increase the size of the staff than to start new machinery, because I think the Commissioners in Lunacy are a more competent body to deal with anything relating to insanity and defectiveness than other authorities.

20082. Than, say, the Local Government Board?—Yes.

20083. Or any non-technical department?—Yes.

20084. Do you know anything about the practical working of the system under the Inebriates Act.?—I have no special knowledge; I know generally. I think it is not a very satisfactory state from what I have heard, but of course it would only be hearsay. I have had experience of a lot of inebriates under my care, and I have come to the conclusion that they are people who ought to be compulsorily detained for three years.

20085. You are speaking of the voluntary retreat system when you say it is unsatisfactory?—Yes.

20086. That is the general opinion, is it not, of medical men?—Yes.

20087. That it is a little bit farcical?—Yes, I can quote two or three cases that have come under my knowledge. I have the case of a lady who was an authoress; a most intelligent woman. She went into a Retreat and she was there six months and came out as cured, with the result that she broke down a few days after. Then she was brought to the lunatic asylum and she was kept there for nine months, and during the last three months of her detention she was a woman of the most remarkable ability and remarkable intelligence, with the result that it was impossible legally under the Lunacy Act to detain her; as one was legally obliged to let her out, she was discharged, and she gave her word that she would never drink again, and she would not do this and would not do that, and an hour after her discharge she was picked up by the police hopelessly drunk, and she had to be taken back to the police cell.

20088. What do you put that down to; the shortness of the time for which she had been subjected to the influence of the Home?—The shortness of the time. The last time was nine months. I think nothing under three years is sufficient. I also know the case of a clergyman which has come under my notice. This clergyman was a very able preacher; he gave way to drink, he was detained for a year at a Home, and after he had been out about a month he broke out again. This treatment was unsatisfactory, or it was not sufficient. I had more recently under my care at the Croydon Mental Hospital the case of a man who came in as a drink case. He got quite well and it was impossible to detain him legally under the Lunacy Act. He was a splendid worker. He was let out, and about two days after it took five policemen to get him to the station. He went to the workhouse and he was again sent back to the asylum. Those are the cases which it is most difficult to deal with. If you detain them they are absolutely sane.

20089. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Do you say that at the end of the three years' sentence a very large percentage of cases would be cured?—Yes, I think that it takes about three years, and I think after three years we get a better improvement, at any rate, than we get at the present time with the short detention. It would allow them to forget, and you would be able to deal with them better.

20090. But do you know, as a matter of fact, that at the end of three years' detention a great proportion of patients detained are cured?—I have heard of one or two cases where men have been taken voluntarily. I know now a case of a novelist. His brother did not like to send him to an asylum, and he sent him to a Home and persuaded him to remain there about two years. He came out at the end of two years and a half, and this man actually published a book. He has written two or three books. He has been out now for about two years and he has not reverted to drink, showing that the detention of two and a

half years, at any rate in the one case, had a more satisfactory effect than if it had been for a short period.

20091. That is only one case?—That is one case I know, that I can quote personally.

20092. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Do you recommend that power should be given by law in some way or other to compel the going into Retreats of inebriates whose conduct shows that they are unable to conduct themselves properly outside?—Yes.

20093. It ought not to be left to the pressure of relatives?—No.

20094. It ought to be able to be brought before the magistrate, and if the case is proved up to the hilt, they ought to be committed for a period not exceeding three years?—Yes. I would do it for another reason; that their home influence is bad. They set a bad example to their children. In a great many cases of congenitals which I have investigated, forty-six cases which I have at the asylum, you will find that the father was a drunkard. Some authorities think drunkards do not beget imbecile children, but there the facts speak for themselves. For those three reasons I should advise compulsory detention.

20095. You have had experience, I see, in the neighbourhood of London, so you probably know something about the reformatory and industrial school system?—Yes.

20096. Have you considered whether it would be advisable to utilise it for dealing with the young and adolescent feeble-minded?—Yes.

20097. Do you think it a good system that might be properly applied to them?—Yes.

20098. You know that they are theoretically excluded now from these Homes, though practically a great many are received?—Yes.

20099. You would like to see it definitely extended?—I should like to see it definitely extended; I have had practical experience. I have seen the working at Darenth and at Feltham. I think if it were extended it would be a most excellent idea.

20100. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) To return to this point of the detention of inebriates, how many cases have you known who have been actually detained for a period of three years?—My experience is not of very many who have been detained for three years, but my experience is of those who have not been detained for three years.

20101. I understand you recommend detention for three years. Why do you suggest three years?—Because from my experience of the shorter terms they seem to be unsatisfactory.

20102. It may be that detention for three years would be unsatisfactory?—Yes, it might.

20103. In that case you would advocate much longer detention?—Then, of course, one would have to deal with it further, but at present I think that three years might meet the case.

20104. But three years is an arbitrary period which you suggest?—Yes, I suggest that period on account of a case I know in point, where the patient was detained for two and a half years and he is better, whereas other cases which have been detained for a lesser period have broken out immediately after they have been let out.

20105. But you have no means of ascertaining whether a person detained for three years would not break out again?—I have no statistics, no.

20106. It might come to this, that a person under your compulsory detention would, and perhaps in your opinion ought to, be detained for life?—No, I should limit the period to three years.

20107. Why?—Because there is the possibility of a cure in three years.

20108. Is there any possibility of a cure under three years?—Not with a confirmed inebriate. I do not think any lesser time would be of much use.

20109. I do not understand how you arrive at the period of three years?—It is a period I fix in my mind from experience.

20110. Pardon me, from theory, not experience; because you have only known one case detained for that period?—I have had experience of cases detained for a lesser time, and they have not got well. Going from the law of probability, if you detain a man six, nine, or twelve months, and he is no better, the probabilities are, if you detain him longer he will get better. The same holds in medical cases. Some diseases take a week to cure, others six months to cure. Take the condition of phthisis; one case you may cure in six months, another takes a year. In the case of drink, I think, seeing that in the past our experience has been such that these lesser periods have been of no use, then we should try a little longer period, and if that is of no use, then we should introduce into the Act a provision that if this patient, after three years, came out and then became inebriate, we could send him back for another three years.

20111. So that your three years is an experimental period?—Practically it is.

20112. It would have to be extended in your opinion, if that proved to be insufficient?—Yes; practically it is experimental.

20113. With regard to this question of insanity and heredity, may I take it that your enquiries as to the causation of insanity have been confined to the insane—to those who are detained in lunatic asylums?—My investigations of heredity have covered the whole field of medicine; I have investigated the heredity of other diseases like gout.

20114. I do not mean that. Have you taken cases of persons not merely who are insane, but cases who are of defective mind, and have you traced them in the same way as you have traced persons of unsound mind?—Yes.

20115. And in the same numbers?—In the same numbers.

20116. Of how many cases of weak-minded people have you traced the history?—I should say about 100 altogether and about 1,000 lunatics.

20117. And that in your opinion is sufficient to enable you to generalise upon the question of heredity and feeble-mindedness?—I think it is. I have a case where the grandfather was feeble-minded, the father was feeble-minded, and the son was feeble-minded. I have also investigated a case where I found the grandfather a drunkard, the father a drunkard, the son a drunkard. I have a case, quoted in my statement, of a congenital imbecile. He has one child and that is an imbecile. In the cases which I have investigated I am of the firm conviction that in feeble-mindedness, as in insanity, it is an hereditary condition.

20118. What is the cause of the original feeble-mindedness; when you trace it back to the grandfather there must be some cause?—The cause might have been drink, perhaps, in the father, or some other cause at which we cannot arrive. It might have been insanity which you cannot trace back so many generations. An insane person might have had a feeble-minded son; then that feeble-minded son of course begets his progeny.

20119. The origin of the whole thing is probably drink or insanitary conditions?—Yes.

20120. When you trace it back *ad originem*?—If you were to trace it back, it might be that.

20121. The time must come when the heredity pans out?—Yes, and you can reduce it down to insanitary conditions or improper living. By improper living a man may get some specific disease and reproduce it in his progeny.

20122. You say, "according to the experience of witness environment may act in one of four ways; want of sleep." We have had our attention drawn to that particular point by certainly two, if not three, witnesses. In your opinion that is a very important cause?—Yes, it is most important.

20123. That is clearly a difficulty which you cannot surmount?—I only apply it to the young. You can surmount it by what I have advised. I have advised the establishment of State *crèches*, or *crèches* under voluntary support. If you travel in a tramcar at night, or if you are going out to a theatre and you pass along a street late at night, you see an infant in arms. The reason of that is that the conditions of life of the mother are such that she has no one to take care of the child and she has to take it about with her.

20124. That would involve the keeping open of the

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

crèches from a very early till a very late hour, would it not?—No. I say in my recommendations that if the child is put into a *crèche* in the evening it ought to be kept the whole night, because you would be destroying what you want to effect by taking it out at all hours of the night. I should have these *cr ches*, and if a woman wanted to deposit the child from say seven o'clock in the evening, then she could not take it out till the next morning.

20125. Are all people to be allowed to deposit their children in these *crèches*?—It would be only open to the working classes, because the well-to-do have the means of providing at home for their children.

20126. If they did not care to provide for them they would be able to deposit them in these *crèches*?—Naturally they would be able to.

20127. It would be starting a very considerable branch of State industry, would it not?—I do not think it would be abused by the well-to-do classes.

20128. Even supposing it were not, supposing it were confined merely to the use of the working classes, there might be a very considerable need of providing these *crèches*, the buildings and the nurses and the attendants connected with them. Is not that in your opinion a serious charge, for the State to take possession of the children for twelve or fourteen hours?—The people who deposit their children would have to pay; it would not be a charitable thing.

20129. Not a State-provided institution?—No, certainly not.

20130. Then what do you mean by the words "State *crèche*?—That it would be under State supervision.

20131. But not at the State expense?—Certainly not at the State expense. I mean that the medical officer of health of the borough would be able to go round and inspect it.

20132. What is the number of children under five years of age in the borough of Croydon, or in the schools of Croydon?—I have not got the numbers.

20133. If they were all deposited in *crèches* it might become a rather serious matter for the borough of Croydon?—No, I should think you would limit the age as well.

20134. Under what?—I should say under seven.

20135. At all events, that is the only suggestion you can make to get over this very serious cause of feeble-mindedness, namely, want of sleep?—That is the only one.

20136. Would there be some other means of getting over it?—In the matter of environment, do you mean?

20137. You tell us of want of sleep, improper feeding, hygienic surroundings, and parental example. It is quite clear you can get over the hygienic surroundings and the parental example, but how can you get over want of sleep and underfeeding?—It is not impossible. A lot of things are improbable, but not impossible. For instance, the sanitary inspector or officer of health to the borough could distribute leaflets to the poor directing them how to feed their children and what to do. I do the same thing with every lunatic who leaves my asylum. To every person who is discharged I give a leaflet, and on this leaflet I instruct him on his mode of living after he leaves the asylum, telling him definitely that if he breaks these laws of health which are on the leaflet the chances are that he will return to the institution as a lunatic. I have had most remarkable success in treatment at the Croydon hospital, in this sense, that out of 150 persons I have discharged within less than three years we have only had ten who have been sent back, as compared with hundreds who have been sent back from other asylums. Having a small place we are able to treat them from the medical point of view and individually, and also by distributing these leaflets to each patient we are able to instruct them what to do, and I often receive letters from patients who have been away telling me how useful these leaflets have been. If it can be done in cases like mine I do not see that it is impossible in a borough for the sanitary inspector or medical officer of health, when he visits, to distribute his leaflets, and in that way to train up and educate the populace and the poor on the methods of feeding their children. It would be an attempt at any rate. It would mean a matter o time, but it would be an attempt to cope with the con ditions.

20138. You have found that amongst your ex-lunatic the study of these regulations which you have put int the pamphlet has been the cause of their maintaining their mental balance?—Yes.

20139. With regard to No. 6, under "methods o dealing with the feeble-minded in Croydon,"—the questior of miniature colonies—you say lunatics are sent to the mental hospital, and at the mental hospital the patient are divided into various groups or miniature colonies?—Yes.

20140. The miniature colony is not, I understand, a grouping outside the building, it is a grouping inside the building?—Yes.

20141. Later on in your statement (*page 534, col. 1* you suggest that the present asylums should "be adapted to meet the requirements of the housing of idiots and feeble minded, and turned into colonies on the following lines.' Then you set out, "each colony is to consist" and so forth. Do you make these suggestions from any experience of the management of industrial colonies?—Yes, I know of the management of the epileptic colonies. I have seen one or two epileptic colonies in the country. In my experience I think it is rather expensive to support these colonies and to place them all over the country, that is to establish in one part of a county a colony for the feeble-minded, in another part of the county a colony for the epileptic, in another part of the county a colony for the idiots and the children, and I think if you were to transform the present asylum sites into colonies and drop the term "asylum" you would get success.

20142. I see that you group all within a ring fence of what you call an acute mental hospital (which in other words is an ordinary lunatic asylum) a sanitorium and so on. Do you think it would be easy, within that area, to keep the insane apart from the sane epileptics, and the insane epileptics and the feeble-minded?—Quite so.

20143. Under one medical director, as you suggest, looking after the whole of these people, the feeble-minded and the insane?—Of course he would have a staff of medical officers under him. As asylums are constituted to-day you get the acutes and chronics all mixed up together, with the result that you have to have a staff of medical officers who attend to chronic patients and the acute at the same time, and you have to put the acute and the chronics in the same building, that is you must put the 'acutes" into a building suitable for their treatment, but in the same building you have to put your chronic patients. I think that the building for chronic lunatics might be on a cheaper scale than a building for the acute lunatics.

20144. In the borough of Croydon what is the proportion of acute to chronic lunatics?—In percentage it would be about 3 per cent. of acute to the chronic, roughly.

20145. In the case of 97 per cent. of the lunatics in the borough at this moment you could safely advise a more economical treatment?—Yes, in this way. If you had an acute hospital and you put your acute lunatics in this hospital, and you had on the same site a Convalescent Home so that those acutes who had a chance of getting better were passed on to your Convalescent Home, then the mass, or greater number, of lunatics in your asylum, could be housed on the same ground in a cheaper building.

20146. And the same sort of building would do for the reception of the feeble-minded, the defective-minded?—And the same class of building would do for the idiots and defective-minded.

20147. So that in one of these colonies you would have three per cent. of acutes, or perhaps even less?—It might be more, it might be less. I should say that in a colony of about 1,000 patients you would have an acute hospital for twenty-five to fifty patients; they vary. I should place the buildings in such a position that they could be extended. I would build a small acute hospital, and so place it that it could be extended, or a much larger number. Sometimes buildings are so placed on sites that you cannot extend them.

20148. This suggested combination of lunatics and defective-minded under one roof, as it were, is one of the reasons which makes you suggest the absolute control of the present Lunacy Commission?—Exactly.

20149. You have not gone yourself into the question of cost?—Yes, I have.

20150. Theoretically or practically?—Both practically and theoretically.

20151. Practically where?—Judging from where I am at present.

20152. Do you think then, from your present experience, that it would be possible to receive defective-minded persons more cheaply or more expensively than at present?—I think more cheaply.

20153. The present buildings are in excess of your real requirements?—They are not in excess, but we are housing in the same building two different classes of people.

20154. That would be in excess of your real requirements?—Yes, quite so. In asylums, as they are built to-day, you are compelled to build for your acute lunatics, and they require the highest skill and the highest treatment.

20155. The greater number of the persons are not acute, and therefore do not require this expensive treatment?—Exactly.

20156. With regard to your proposal, the existing sites of lunatic asylums, which I think you told us run to about 16,000 acres, are in your opinion sufficient to house not only all the lunatics, but all the defective-minded persons as well?—Yes.

20157. We have had some evidence that a great deal more land is wanted for defective-minded persons than for insane persons—for utilising their labour. That is not your opinion?—What I mean is that the amount of land at present occupied by asylums in the country is more than the requirements of those asylums; that is, I find that, at my asylum at Croydon, with seventy acres of land, we are able to grow all our farm produce, we are able to do everything; we are only cultivating at the present time about thirty acres; we are able to feed our inmates from the thirty acres of land which we have.

20158. How many inmates have you?—455.

20159. Call it 460; and you feed them on thirty acres?—We cultivate between twenty-five and thirty acres.

20160. What acreage is covered by your buildings?—About five acres.

20161. So, roughly speaking, thirty acres are required for your 460 inmates?—Yes.

20162. Therefore you have a large amount of space at Croydon to spare?—No, we have not a large amount to spare. Our building is a two-storey building. At some asylums, such as the one I was at for ten years at Banstead, one of the London County Asylums, they have a three-storey building. On the same area of space, if you make your building three storeys, you can put up a larger amount of people.

20163. Therefore, to bring your proposed scheme into working order, you would have to increase the height of the present building?—No, I think we could accommodate at our place 1,000 people on the thirty acres by putting a small hospital in one corner for acutes, and we are proposing to extend for another 200 lunatics. A good deal of room is taken up by workmen's and attendants' cottages. That site in the diagram marked "epileptic colony" is at present occupied by attendants and workmen. If a building similar in length and size were put up on that site, we could house two or three hundred people.

20164. I understand you expect at Croydon an increase of 200?—We propose extending for 200.

20165. You will not extend unless you expect the patients?—We expect the patients.

20166. Therefore, so far as Croydon is concerned, the present site would not be available for the feeble-minded and defective people?—Yes, we are extending for 200 more lunatics.

20167. You do not extend unless you expect the patients?—We expect the patients. I should like to be clear what you mean.

20168. You say there is a good deal of waste ground occupied by asylums?—Yes, I know one asylum which has 600 acres of land. I think a lot of waste energy is spent in some asylums by amateur farming, which does not pay; a good deal of the maintenance rate in that asylum is due to the farm-yard expenses. In some it is very high, in some it is very low. Where you have a small amount of land for a certain number of people, you are able to manage it better than when you have a large amount which you cannot really work.

20169. You would have to indulge in amateur farming for the defective-minded?—You would to a certain extent.

20170. You would have the same waste of money and labour that you have in the lunatic asylum?—No, because I think you would get to a certain extent better work out of the feeble-minded than out of lunatics.

20171. You might get better work, but would you get better direction?—You may get better direction if you have skilled people to look after them.

20172. Why do you not have skilled people to look after them in the lunatic asylums?—You have to get your attendant, and you have to turn him into a farm attendant.

20173. Would you not have to do that with a feeble-minded colony?—You would to a certain extent, but if you had a colony going in thoroughly for farming, to make the place pay, you would get the attendant with an eye to his having had farm experience.

20174. That is your opinion of how it will work?—Yes.

20175. You would have all these buildings concentrated in one centre in each colony?—I think that if they were concentrated it would be cheaper.

20176. I see you recommend the compulsory removal from their homes of all idiots, imbeciles, and so forth? That you would make absolutely compulsory for all classes?—I should, because I know several cases where imbecile and idiot children are kept at home, and where they are a nuisance in the neighbourhood. I know a case where a boy who is the son of professional people is kept at home, and he follows a lot of people about; they cannot do much with him at home, he is grown up, and people in the neighbourhood get pestered and worried. He does not know the person he accosts, and he will follow them perhaps for a mile, and you cannot get rid of him. I know that as a fact.

20177. You would not throw, in that case, the *onus* of restraining the child upon the parent?—No, I think they would be better dealt with at an institution.

20178. You would rather throw on the public the burden of maintaining the child?—No; I would do as they do now in the lunatic asylums, if the parents were in a position to pay. As regards lunatics in lunatic asylums at the present time, if the Guardians find that the parents or relations are in a position to contribute a small amount to the support of the lunatics, then they have to do so. In the same way I should compel parents to support their idiot children in institutions.

20179. You would take away the child first of all compulsorily, and where you could, recover the cost from the parent?—Yes.

20180. No matter what the feelings of the parent on the subject were?—I think in my experience that a good many parents would be very glad to get suitable Homes to which they could send their idiot children. I have a case of a Baronet who sent his nephew to my place. He was very glad to get him there.

20181. In the case of the parent who objected, you would take the child notwithstanding the objection?—Yes, I should, for the benefit of the public. Another way in which it acts harmfully is that the normal brothers and sisters tend to imitate the antics of the child who is an idiot or feeble-minded. It would be really for the benefit of the other children, as well as for the child itself, that we should have compulsory removal to well-adapted institutions.

20182. (*Mr. Greene.*) My friend Mr. Hobhouse asked about the compulsory removal of children of all classes. Do you intend to apply this to the children of the most opulent, and those who can take the greatest care of them at home?—No, I said those who could not. You have institutions to-day like Earlswood where the parents can send their children to be trained.

20183. Would you apply compulsory removal to the parent, of high position in the State perhaps, who has an afflicted child? Are you going to compulsorily remove that child, although it can be abundantly cared for and provided for at home, or is your remark a little

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

wider than you intended it to be?—It is a little wider than I intended it to be. I should limit it to those as to whom it could be proved that they could not take care of their children; not make it apply to those who were able to support them properly. I withdraw that first remark. But I should carry it out if it were found that even among the opulent they allowed their children to be a nuisance to the neighbourhood; then I should compulsorily remove them. For instance, whatever position a man were in, if he did not take sufficient care of his child in order to prevent it being a nuisance to the neighbourhood in which it lived, then I should compulsorily remove it.

20184. I suppose it would not be limited to children, it would be adults also?—Adults as well.

20185. Who is to be the judge to determine whether this afflicted person is a nuisance to the neighbourhood? How is the machinery to get to work?—The machinery works in the case of lunatics. If a lunatic is found wandering in the streets, he is taken up.

20186. Being a nuisance to a neighbourhood is rather a vague term; who is to decide whether he is a nuisance to the neighbourhood?—I should say if several people lodged a complaint. For instance, in this case, where this boy lives, he belongs to people who are in a fairly good position; you might call them opulent. Here is a case where this boy, instead of being kept at home, is allowed to go out, and he annoys people.

20187. Is not he subject to some local Act? Could not you have him up before a magistrate for annoying passengers in the street, or something of that kind?—The family is known about the neighbourhood, and people will not do it, because they know the people and know the friends.

20188. Would they be likely to lodge a complaint to get him compulsorily removed from his home if they will not complain now?—They do complain, but they will not complain before a magistrate.

20189. If they will not complain before a magistrate, do you expect they would lodge a petition to get him compulsorily removed?—People are very diffident about doing a thing like that. It is a thing that one does not like to do. You have to take all the circumstances of the case into consideration. Here is a lad, and there is no doubt he worries and annoys people, but, on account of his family being known in the neighbourhood, no one will take notice of it.

20190. How do you propose that this should be done? Some people might shrink from having so wide a scheme put forward as that their children should be compulsorily taken from them and put away for life with people of totally different social standing?—No, a point like that would have to be considered, in making a scheme to deal with them.

20191. We are trying to understand the schemes of those who put them forward?—I should suggest in that case that there should be paying Homes for the opulent, like Earlswood. You pay £500 at Earlswood, and you put your relation there; but I have received into my asylum children from Earlswood, and the parents have come and complained to me, "We have paid £500 to put them at Earlswood, and then they have been sent to Croydon." I had a case in point which was sent to me from Earlswood: the father told me, "I prefer him to be here, because I like the place better."

20192. But I was on the point of the compulsory removal from their homes. I was wanting to follow your proposal that there should be a high-class set of Homes to which the opulent could have their children compulsorily removed. Is that your view?—I should withdraw my remark and limit it to the poor, where they could not provide for their children at home.

20193. That would lead to a material alteration in your fourth recommendation. Would you limit the phraseology, in the way you have just mentioned, to compulsory removal from their homes of all idiots, imbeciles and feeble-minded persons?—Yes, I would leave out "all."

20194. You would also put in another qualification as to the means of the parents or the persons who are the guardians of those children?—Yes.

20195. Limit it to their not being able to provide for them?—Not being able to provide for them in a proper manner.

20196–20198. That makes an important alteration in Clause 6?—Yes. (*Vide page 535, col. i.*)

20199. What is your scheme for amending Section 5 of the Criminal Law Amendment Act? May I assist you by calling attention to what the section deals with? Sub-section 1 constitutes it a misdemeanour for persons to have carnal knowledge between thirteen and sixteen and makes it an absolute misdemeanour whether there is or is not knowledge of the age of the person, but if you look a little lower you will see a proviso to that: "Provided that it shall be a sufficient defence"?—Yes, "it shall be a sufficient defence to any charge under Sub-section 1 of this section if it shall be made to appear to the court or jury before whom the charge shall be brought that the person so charged had reasonable cause to believe that the girl was of or above the age of sixteen years."

20200. He gets a defence if he can satisfy the court that he had reasonable ground for believing the girl was above the age?—Yes.

20201. Now would you turn to the particular clause to which you refer in your statement, Section 5, Sub-section 2, ":Unlawfully and carnally knows, or attempts to have unlawful carnal knowledge of any female idiot or imbecile woman or girl, under circumstances which do not amount to rape, but which prove that the offender knew at the time of the commission of the offence that the woman or girl was an idiot or imbecile." Under that, which is the one you want to amend, it throws it upon the prosecution to prove that the aggressor knew that the girl was an idiot. In the earlier sub-section it gives him a defence if he can prove that he had no reason to suppose that he was committing an offence. Do you not think it would be a very reasonable provision to assimilate Sub-section 2 to Sub-section 1, that it might be said to be an offence for him to make any attempt to have carnal knowledge of a person who was an idiot, but if he could prove that he did not know or had no reasonable ground for believing that she was an idiot then he should be let off? In one case it throws it on the prosecution to prove, in the other it gives him a defence if he had reasonable ground?—I agree with you.

20202. You think that would be the reasonable and proper amendment which was in your mind?—Yes, it was in my mind.

20203. (*Dr. Donkin.*) Your evidence generally is so valuable that I want to clear up one or two answers that you gave to Mr. Hobhouse in regard to heredity. I suppose what we may take you to mean, when you say that the feeble-mindedness is distinctly hereditary in many cases, is that what is inherited is a deficiency in the development of the grey matter of the brain?—Yes.

20204. That you would say is *primâ facie* likely from what we know of like producing like, and the general doctrines of evolution?—Yes.

20205. You would like us to understand that is what you meant?—Yes.

20206. You think it is *primâ facie* likely, and you have shown it to be actually the case in a considerable number of cases you have yourself examined?—Yes.

20207. That touches one of the questions which Mr. Hobhouse put to you, to which I think your answer might be considered misleading, particularly to those who are not aware of the general *primâ facie* probability of like producing like. Mr. Hobhouse said that after a time heredity would "pan out," and that therefore there must be some cause for the first example of feeble-mindedness?—Yes.

20208. Would you say, or not, that this question is not capable of a categorical answer? If you believe in the evolutionary theory there would not be any one first cause of feeble-mindedness like the first cause of a definite disease?—No.

20209. You can hardly say when the defect in the development of the brain begins?—Quite so. In answering Mr. Hobhouse's question I was more referring to a case of where a man, say, contracted syphilis and gave it to his son, and then that son became feeble-minded, and then his progeny became feeble-minded; not from the evolutionary

point of view; I was only answering it from the practical point of view.

20210. A special point of view?—A special point of view.

20211. When you say many cases are hereditary you would admit, I suppose, that in a large number of cases it is quite impossible to trace it from the beginning?—Yes.

20212. Therefore in answering Mr. Hobhouse as to whether some external condition might be the cause, when you mentioned alcoholism, you meant to say it might be a cause in certain cases?—In certain cases.

20213. But there would be a vast unknown quantity in most cases of the hereditary transmission of defect?—Which it would be impossible to trace.

20214. That is most important, and what you wish to say?—That is what I wish to say and what I meant to convey, really, in my answer; but I had in my mind the special case when he wanted to know whether one could trace back to any source.

20215. It is reasonable to suppose that there are a great many extraneous conditions which might conduce to the setting up of this defective development of the brain?—Yes.

20216. But when once it is set going would you further agree with this statement, that a very large number of cases of feeble-mindedness, congenitally caused, are of such a degree that no amount of good hygienic surroundings and care would do any good at all?—I quite agree with that; none would do any good.

20217. Therefore in those cases the hereditary element, though not the primary cause, would be a very important one to consider?—It is most important.

20218. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) I see your scheme would be the establishment of what you call a mental hospital for all cases of defective intellect?—Yes, that is a colony.

20219. That colony would include people whom we call now "lunatics"?—Yes, acute lunatics.

20220. And imbeciles, and persons who are slightly defective in mind—"feeble-minded" as we call them?—Yes.

20221. All those persons you would place under one management and under the Lunacy Commissioners?—Yes.

20222. These persons would therefore include people who have been certified as lunatics and persons who have not been certified?—Yes.

20223. You contemplate having patients who are not certified?—Not certified as lunatics; but people who are certified as being defectives.

20224. You suggest that should be the certificate?—I point out that that ought to be the certificate.

20225. Do you think that you would get persons to certify a class of defective who was weak or feeble-minded—recognised under that general term?—I have suggested the classification of defectives, because to my mind the feeble-mindedness may be acquired, as well as congenital, and you want to deal in the community with the whole class of feeble-minded, or else your scheme will not be effective, whatever measures are passed. If you deal to-day with the young feeble-minded, to-morrow you will have to deal again with the old feeble-minded.

20226. What kind of certificate do you propose for the feeble-minded?—I should have a certificate called "a defective certificate" under the Defectives Act, and certify them under that Act as not being insane, but as being defective. Having them all in the same colony, if a defective became insane you could easily draft him from one part of the colony to the other. The great objection, to my mind, from what I have seen and from what I have heard in conversation with various people, is the natural repugnance that the public have to-day to the Lunacy Commissioners and to the term "asylum" If the term "asylum" were dropped the public would become educated up to the fact that insanity was a disease of the brain, and that there was not any stigma in being in an acute mental hospital.

20227. You know that in America they have abandoned the name "asylum" and they do call lunatic asylums "hospitals"; but, nevertheless, they do not mix together the lunatics and the congenital imbeciles?—They would not mix here. You would have a ring fence round your lunatics to a certain extent.

20228. You think there would be no objection?—There would be no objection, because in your central building, where you would have your chronic institution, you would have an iron fence around that, I take it, as we have at present at Croydon, and those people in that chronic institution would not be in any way able to mix with the people in the other parts of the ground unless you made them come together.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

20229. Have you, in Croydon, defectives?—We have in Croydon all conditions of defectives and inebriates; we have children who are feeble-minded and have been sent to the asylum because they have been unmanageable outside.

20230. Have they been certified?—They have been certified as lunatics and sent there.

20231. Have you any that are not certified?—No; they are all certified.

20232. Then you are only keeping lunatics?—I am only keeping lunatics at the present time.

20233. These persons are certified as lunatics?—Yes, we are not allowed to take them, but I have had several offers of voluntary boarders. We could have taken any number of voluntary boarders if we had liked to have taken them in. It was only five days ago that a lady in Surrey came to me and said: "My sister has been insane for the last ten years; we have never sent her away because we abhorred the name of asylum, but we see your place is called a mental hospital, and we have sent her there."

20234. You do not see yourself any objection to having the whole of the class—lunatics, defectives, and feeble-minded—treated in the same way as we now treat our lunatics, that is to say, maintained within a ring fence, such as you have for lunatics?—No, I do not think there would be any drawback to it at all.

20235. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) In answer to Mr. Byrne's question, you advised that the reformatory system should be applied for dealing with defectives. May I ask what part of the reformatory system you think specially desirable for this purpose?—I meant industrial training.

20236. Not the administrative aspect of it?—No.

20237. The system of reformatory schools is purely philanthropic?—Yes.

20238. That is no use for this purpose?—No.

20239. You mentioned Darenth as a reformatory school; I suppose that is a slip?—It was. I meant as a training school, training them in trades.

20240. You made some rather far-reaching suggestions with regard to the treatment of the inebriate. You said that from your experience you advised three years' detention?—Yes.

20241. Your experience, as far as I can make out, was limited to one case?—My experience was limited not only to this one case which was cured, but also to about 100 others where a less term proved useless.

20242. You say lesser detention is of no use: has your experience been a wide one? Have you dealt with a hundred or a couple of hundred cases?—I have dealt with quite a hundred cases in my fourteen years' experience, and have come across over a hundred cases.

20243. A hundred cases who have been treated in a well conducted retreat for shorter periods?—Yes, I have come across cases that have been treated in retreats and also in asylums. My experience has been that a short period does not seem to effect any permanent cure.

20244-20246. That is not a universal experience, is it? Have you seen the annual reports, for instance, of the Inverleith Lodge Retreat?—No, I have not.

20247. Tell me if you agree with my calculation; taking the population in 1891 and the number of lunatics, then the lunacy rate amounted to 1·6 per thousand? Yes.

20248. In 1905 the similar rate amounted to 2·2 per thousand, which is an increase of 37 per cent., so many lunatics to so many thousands of the population. Is this a fair comparison, do you think, in all respects, or are there relatively more lunatics taken care of in the asylums now than there used to be? Is it a true increase of insanity or has there been a transference of

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

cases from the workhouse, for instance?—Very few; nearly all the cases have been acute cases within the last three or four years.

20249. Your experience is that it is a genuine increase?—Yes.

20250. The cases are no more freely admitted now than they were before?—No. There are a few more sent to asylums than were sent in the past, but I think there is a genuine increase.

20251. The main point is that there has been a genuine increase in your district?—There is a genuine increase.

20252. One other point about your figures. A very far-reaching conclusion might possibly be derived from this comparison of the recovery rates of those with a history of insanity, and those without. You commit yourself to the distinct statement that 46·2 per cent. of those without a history are curable, while only 28 per cent. of those with a history are curable. Do you think your figures are large enough to allow of such a far-reaching conclusion as that?—Those figures refer to the numbers I have investigated.

20253. Numbers must only be used for what they are worth; in dealing with small numbers it is never safe to form very wide conclusions?—321, on which those figures are based, were actual cases where one went into the histories of the case.

20254. Do you think 321 is a sufficient number for such a wide conclusion as that? Have you applied the law of the probability of error to it, for instance, to see how it works out?—I think the number is sufficient to give us an opinion.

20255. But have you tested it in the usual mathematical ways?—No, I have not tested it by the laws of probability. I am familiar with the laws of probability, and from my experience the test might give even a higher percentage than I have given.

20256. One other point I would like cleared up. You say lunatics are refused admission to the asylum because there is no room for them. "The evidence of the popularity of this name is seen by the fact that applications for admission have constantly to be refused through lack of room"?—Yes, because we take no outside cases except our own. We only have room for cases belonging to the borough, and we refuse all outside boarders.

20257. But by stating this you do not mean to imply that you ever refuse to admit a certified lunatic belonging to the borough?—No.

20258. (*Dr. Needham.*) Under "Environment," you talk about the various causes which produce mental conditions which lead to weak-mindedness. Has it occurred to you that the continual noise and the absence of reposeful conditions is an extremely important factor in the causation of nervous disease of various kinds?—Yes.

20259. The conditions under which the poorer classes in this country, and especially in the large towns, live; is that a very important factor?—It is.

20260. As regards what Dr. Dunlop has been asking about, the increase of the number of insane in Croydon, this is a very startling statement of yours. Are these figures supposed to represent the number of fresh recurring cases, or is it that the number of lunatics is on the increase, because of course every one is familiar with the fact that the total number of lunatics is increasing enormously—not the number of fresh cases. Do you differentiate between the increase from accumulation and the increase from the occurrence of fresh cases?—Yes, I differentiate them.

20261. You are not differentiating in this paragraph?—No.

20262. In point of fact, this paragraph of yours is altogether misleading?—I ought to have differentiated that, but the paragraph is not misleading, as it states facts.

20263. Is it not altogether misleading? The grave increase does not necessarily show that lunacy is increasing in Croydon, it simply shows that the number of cases in asylums is increasing?—I think lunacy is increasing. They are not put in here, but they ought to have been.

20264. I want to keep to the figures on the statement, first of all. Are your figures on the statement reliable as indicating actual increase of recurring insanity in Croydon, or are they only an indication that the number of lunatics is increasing, which might be from accumulation?—The figures are not misleading in that respect, the total number is not made up of an accumulation of lunatics alone, but of a large percentage of fresh cases.

20265. Then further on you say that the number of women is very much increasing, out of proportion. Is that, or is it not, because the longevity of women is very much greater than that of men? Is it not the fact that the accumulation of women is very much greater than that of men in asylums generally because women are longer lived?—Women are to a certain extent longer lived.

20266. Is not that a reason?—That is one reason. There is one Table I ought to have inserted, showing there is a general increase in Croydon, because there have been no relapses of patients who have been discharged from asylums. I have the figures showing that there is a definite and genuine increase of insanity.

20267. You say that in the industrial colonies which you propose to establish you would put sane epileptics. Do you think it is fair to the sane epileptics to put them in the same institution with certified lunatics?—By dropping the name "asylum."

20268. I do not care for that. Is it fair to put them on the same estate; your epileptics and lunatics must all exercise in the same area?—I look upon a lunatic as a man suffering from a disease of the brain, who is mentally deranged, and I should look upon a sane epileptic in a similar way. By dropping the name "asylum," I think that that stigma would be removed.

20269. You think the sentimental objection would anish?—Yes.

20270. Would not you think it would take a long time dying?—Of course it takes a long time for everything to die. I think from what I have heard in conversation that sentiment would die out, and people would be alive to the need of such provision.

20271. I gather you think that in the construction of asylums there ought to be very much more differentiation of buildings?—Yes, if you come to the Industrial Colony scheme.

20272. Assuming that your proposal were carried into effect, and that you were to combine all classes of mental defectives on the same site, you think the differentiation of buildings ought to be very much larger than it is?—Yes

20273. I suppose you are aware that the Commissioners in Lunacy have strongly urged this for several years past?—Yes, I know the Commissioners have urged that.

20274. You talk about three storey buildings. Do you not think it is very undesirable that there should be three storey buildings, for administrative purposes, and so on?—It is undesirable, but it is not unworkable. Take the large hospitals of London, they have six to seven storeys; even some asylums with which I have been acquainted have three storeys.

20275. Is it not rather inconvenient?—It is a little, but I do not think a great deal of inconvenience is experienced in a three-storey building.

20276. As regards your seventy-five acres for every thousand people, do you think that seventy-five acres are sufficient?—I put that as a *minimum*.

20277. You say you only use about twenty-five acres at Croydon?—Or thirty.

20278. You do not, on those thirty acres of land, keep stock?—No.

20279. You do not provide milk?—Yes, we provide milk.

20280. Out of thirty acres?—We buy cows, and kill them as soon as they get down to a certain standard of milk-giving. We find that is cheaper.

20281. How many cows have you got?—Eight or nine.

20282. (*Chairman.*) They are stall-fed, I suppose?—Yes, it is cheaper really when the cow gets down to giving two gallons of milk to kill that cow, and it is a more economical way of managing.

Edwin Stephen Pasmore, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P.

16 Feb. 1906.

20283. (*Dr. Needham.*) That is the plan cow-keepers adopt. Do you buy the food?—We grow some of the food.

20284. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) You said you thought the extension of the industrial school system would be very useful for defectives. I suppose you only meant certain classes of defectives?—Certain classes of defectives.

20285. You would not propose to take all the defectives from the London special schools and put them in industrial schools?—No; those who are unmanageable.

20286. Only those who were unmanageable, or truants?—Yes.

20287. That would be only really quite a small proportion of the defectives, would it? Perhaps you have not seen any figures, but it would really be about 10 per cent., would it not, who would go to the ndustrial schools?—I should keep them in those defective schools until they were sixteen. I should educate them up to sixteen, and then draft them afterwards to these industrial Homes.

20288. I only want to bring out the point that the extension of the industrial school system would only deal with about 10 per cent. of the def.ctives known to the education authorities who have taken up the work. That would be your opinion, would it not?—I think the schools for defectives ought to be made industrial.

20289. That is another point?—That is the point I meant, really.

20290. You would not recommend that all these children, between 3,000 and 4,000 defective children in London now, should be put into boarding industrial schools?—No.

20291. But you would recommend that their education in day schools should be of a much more industrial character?—Yes.

ALDERMAN BUCKLE and JOHN WORMALD, Esq., called; and Examined.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

20292. (*Chairman.*) You are going to give us evidence on behalf of the Leeds Special Schools' Sub-Committee?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) Yes.

20293. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence, may we put that on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF JOINT EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY ALDERMAN BUCKLE, CHAIRMAN OF THE INDUSTRIAL AND SPECIAL SCHOOLS SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE LEEDS EDUCATION COMMITTEE, AND JOHN WORMALD, ESQ., EX-CHAIRMAN OF THE SPECIAL SCHOOLS SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE LEEDS EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

The statement of evidence is based upon the practical experience gained in the administration of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, in the City of Leeds, and it is hoped that reference to some of the problems and difficulties still to be dealt with in one particular area may assist the Commission in recommending an improvement or alteration in the existing law of the county generally.

It is estimated that there are about 700 children of all classes in the City of Leeds who are not in attendance at Public Elementary Schools by reason of being defective in some form or other, which represents 8 per 1,000 of the school population.

The blind, and the deaf mutes of Leeds are provided for in a Home and school for blind and for deaf-mute children, which accommodates 208 children. In this institution there are 80 Leeds blind and deaf children and 137 children sent at the instance of other education authorities. There are, however, twelve known children of school age in Leeds who, owing to blindness or deafness being associated with some other form of defect, are unsuitable for attendance at any type of school that is provided by the Leeds Education Authority.

It has been ascertained that there are 114 children of school age in the city who are not in a fit physical condition to attend any school. These children suffer from such ailments as tuberculosis, heart disease, chorea, brain and nervous disorders, etc.

The education authority has made school provision for a large proportion of the crippled and invalid children of the city, who are certified as "physically defective" within the meaning of the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899. The education authority is at the present time considering the question of providing for the training of *sane* epileptic children in epileptic colony schools. There are eight known epileptic and mentally defective children in the city, two epileptic and physically defective children, and eleven mentally and physically defective children for whom no type of school is available.

The question of the establishment of residential special schools for children with double defects is worthy of consideration, such schools to be maintained conjointly by the several education authorities, proportionately to the accommodation reserved for their areas.

The term "Feeble-minded" is understood in this statement to mean those children who are certified on the form of certificate provided by the Board of Education as "by reason of mental defect incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in an ordinary public elementary school, but not incapable by reason of such defect of receiving benefit from instruction in a certified special class or school." Children who are too seriously mentally defective to come under that definition are designated "imbeciles." There is sometimes a little difficulty experienced in certifying children who are on the border line of dulness and feeble-mindedness on the one hand, and on the border line of feeble-mindedness and imbecility on the other hand. The qualification for admission to a special school, however, mainly hinges upon whether a child is capable of benefiting by the instruction, and in some cases it has been found advisable to admit doubtful children to the Leeds schools for a period of probation and to issue a *provisional* certificate until a final decision is arrived at.

Some of the children have left Leeds special schools owing to the removal of their parents to other districts where no special schools exist, and the specialised training of such children is, therefore, terminated. In order to provide for the continuity of the training of such children and also in the interests of a large number of other feeble-minded children, it is recommended that the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, be made compulsory throughout the country.

Accommodation is provided for Leeds feeble-minded children in the three certified special schools situated in various populous districts of the City. At the present time there are ninety-one Leeds children attending these special schools; also ten children sent by education authorities from other areas to the schools and boarded out with foster-parents in approved Homes under the supervision of the Leeds Boarding-out Committee, whose Members visit and report on the progress and well-being of the children not less than once a month. The Leeds special schools are for day scholars only. There appears to be a distinct lack of residential schools for feeble-minded children throughout the country, which is very largely due to the Act of Parliament limiting the accommodation in any certified Home to fifteen, and to the new authorities created under the Education Act, 1902, not having had time to carry out their arrangements. The limitation of the number of children to be accommodated in one Home has since been removed, but it would be advantageous if Parliament were to offer *more financial aid* to encourage education authorities to open *residential* schools for the admission of the worst cases.

The boarding-out system is the best alternative to residential schools for dealing with feeble-minded children from distant homes. These arrangements have proved quite satisfactory in Leeds, where an attempt has been made to meet some of the needs of the local education authorities who on account of a scattered population are unable to provide special day schools. The success of the Leeds boarding-out system is mainly due to the care exercised in selecting suitable foster-parents and to the constant oversight of the children by the Leeds

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

Boarding-Out Committee. Many of the boarded-out children are placed in homes much superior to their own.

Some of the children attending the Leeds special schools may be classed as "morally defective" or "refractory and defective." These cases can best be dealt with in special residential schools, the day schools as at present organised being found to be quite adequate for the majority of the children under instruction.

The instruction in the Leeds special schools follows largely the Kindergarten methods of a good infants' school, with suitable manual occupations. It would be a great advantage if such schools had sufficient space to admit of open-air occupations, including a garden plot for each child.

The Education Authority has found amongst parents considerable prejudice against sending their children to the special schools established under the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, but with the progress and improved appearance of the children generally, such prejudice is being steadily overcome. Since the Leeds special schools were first opened, proceedings have been taken against twenty-seven parents for sending their children irregularly, or refusing to send them to the special schools.

Patient and tactful teachers have been carefully selected from ordinary elementary schools, but it would seem to be desirable that such teachers should have an opportunity of pursuing studies and training for this special work. A suggestion to this effect is under the consideration of the Leeds Education Committee at the present time.

The beneficial work which has been going on at the special schools ceases when the children reach sixteen years of age. Reports on the children state that they have shown much improvement both in intelligence and general appearance since their admission to the schools. The Education Committee obtains reports on all children leaving the special schools on a form which has been adopted by the Committee (*printed form handed in, vide page 545.*) A half-yearly record of progress, conduct, etc., of each scholar is kept by the head teachers in a book issued by the Education Authority on the lines suggested by the Board of Education. (*Scholar's Record Book handed in, vide page 546.*)

The provision of a substantial mid-day meal for the children attending the special schools ought not to be omitted from any future legislation. In one of the Leeds special schools for mentally defective children, forty out of the forty-seven scholars attending are reported to be badly fed and poorly clad. At present the cost of supplying food out of the rates is illegal, and liable to be surcharged by the Government auditor. A good mid-day meal for the crippled children is provided through the generosity of the Leeds Invalid Children's Aid Society which requires parents to contribute as their means will allow, not more than 2d. per dinner, the estimated net cost of each dinner provided; whilst in the special schools for mentally defective children, arrangements are made for warming the dinners of many of the scholars who bring food from their homes; and where any scholar is found to have an inadequate meal this is supplemented from any voluntary contributions that can be obtained. Power should be given to education authorities to provide the mid-day meal for mentally and physically defective children, and where it is found that the parents' means will allow, the parents should be required to contribute towards this expense.

The Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, fixed seven years as the age at which children should commence attendance at special schools. It is recommended that the age limit be five and not seven, as experience has shown that the children generally would be greatly benefited, and more could be done for them if their training commenced earlier.

The cost of training a child in a special school is estimated at £10 per head, per annum, a total sum of £90 being expended on each child in a special school if such child attends the special school from seven to sixteen years of age. The majority of the children come from the poorest homes, and after they leave the schools they are left *entirely* to the control of their parents or guardians, and the baneful influence of their home life is sometimes found to undo the good effected in the schools. The hope of mentally defective children improving to such an extent as to become of normal attainments is very remote, yet, surrounded by a healthy environment and with the opportunity of performing some useful service in life, there is a possibility of their *morale* being improved almost beyond recognition. There is no provision made for dealing with these children after leaving school, although very few of them are capable of becoming entirely self-supporting. Since the Leeds special schools were opened sixteen scholars have left on reaching sixteen years of age. Five gave no promise of ever becoming self-supporting, and eleven gave promise of being only able to partially support themselves. These figures point to a large number of certified mentally defective children as likely to be permanently unemployable. After-care committees, whilst capable of doing valuable work in the supervision of scholars cannot be expected to prevent these children from becoming dependent upon society. Some of the boys get into the hands of the police the girls into the maternity wards of the workhouses, and many of both sexes ultimately become paupers. Legislation should be directed towards dealing with these children after they are sixteen and have left the day schools. On grounds of economic importance to the State, and in the interests of the feeble-minded themselves, the foundation of industrial colonies for dealing with adult mentally defective cases (where adults can be trained chiefly in agricultural pursuits) appears to be most desirable. Unless some provision of a permanent and satisfactory character is made for continuing the training of the feeble-minded after they leave special day schools, much of the effort previously put forth, and the expense incurred on their behalf, is wasted.

The absence of any satisfactory provision for dealing with imbeciles is a matter calling for serious attention. This is a degree of mental defect too grave to be treated in the special schools. No child is allowed to remain in a special school who is incapable of benefiting by the instruction, and practically every child who is incapable of receiving benefit in such schools is discharged and classed as imbecile. Out of 131 scholars who have left Leeds special schools, fifty-two have been discharged by the medical officer as imbecile. These children, along with others who have never been admitted to the special schools, need supervision, instead of being left to run the streets, undisciplined and uncontrolled. The parents are referred to the Poor Law Guardians to endeavour to obtain admission to asylums for imbecile children, but only a small percentage of such children become certified under the Lunacy Laws for the reason that the parents have necessarily to become paupers, or to pay a maintenance charge which their means will not generally permit. These children require permanent control in an institution with as much free life in the open air as possible.

In order to assist in checking the growth of feeble-mindedness in the country generally, it is recommended that where provision is made for detention of the feeble-minded in Homes, the principle of segregation should be carried out. It would appear that heredity is largely accountable for feeble-mindedness, and that, as a preventive, it is desirable to stop inter-marrying among the feeble-minded. The following is a summary of the family history of forty children in attendance at a Leeds special school which would appear to emphasise the advisability of segregation of the feeble-minded:—

Children having fathers drunkards (ending in insanity)	4
Children having both parents of very low order of intellect	4
Children having one or other parent a drunkard and suffering from Phthisis	1
Children with both parents having sisters in asylums	3
Children having *one* or *both* parents in asylums	5
Children of epileptic parents	3
Children having parents who have died of Phthisis, or who, if living, are suffering from it	17
	37
"Accidental cases"	3
	40

December, 1905.

LEEDS EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

.....*Special School.*

PARTICULARS OF CAREER, &c., OF.....

.....*190*.....

PARTICULARS OF CAREER OF CHILD LEAVING.....SPECIAL SCHOOL.

Name.
Age.
Address.
Date of Admission.
Date Left. Reason for leaving.
School previously attended (if any).
Parent's Name.
Conduct of Child.
(*a*) Honesty,
(*b*) Temper,
(*c*) Truthfulness,
(*d*) Modesty,
(*e*) Cleanliness,
(*f*) Memory and Will Power.
State in what way defect (physical or mental) shows itself.
To what causes attributed?
At what age did the child walk?
At what age did the child talk?
Is general health good?
What illness or complaints has child had?
Is the child subject to fits?
(If so) state kind?
How often attacked.
Can the child wash and dress itself?
What kind of manual work can child do best?
With what accuracy and quickness?
Has child ever been vaccinated?
Has the child shewn any improvement, and if so, in what respect?
Will child require constant supervision after leaving school?
Is child likely to become self-supporting?

FAMILY HISTORY.

What is the bodily and mental condition of the parents?
Are they temperate or otherwise?

Living Relatives.	Present State of Health.	Age at date of Death.	Cause of Death.	Year of Death.
Father, alive, aged.....		Father, died, aged.....		
Mother, alive, aged.....		Mother, died, aged.....		
Brothers alive, aged.....		Brothers died, aged.....		
Brothers alive, aged.....		Brothers died, aged.....		
Brothers alive, aged.....		Brothers died, aged.....		
Brothers alive, aged.....		Brothers died, aged.....		
Sisters alive, aged.....		Sisters died, aged.....		
Sisters alive, aged.....		Sisters died, aged.....		
Sisters alive, aged.....		Sisters died, aged.....		
Sisters alive, aged.....		Sisters died, aged.....		

Has any near relative, dead or living, suffered from Insanity, Fits, Consumption, Scrofula, or any other hereditary disease?

Name and address of person giving information. .....

.....

.....

Date.....

Signed.....

Head Teacher of Special School.

Date.....

N.B.—The Head Teacher of the Special School should be responsible for the due filling up of this Form, which should be sent to the Education Office immediately the child leaves school.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

LEEDS EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

.....SPECIAL SCHOOL FOR MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN

(Certified under the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children), Act, 1899.)

SCHOLAR'S PROGRESS REPORT BOOK.

HALF-YEARLY RECORDS OF CAPABILITY, PROGRESS, CONDUCT, AND ATTENDANCE EXTENDING OVER THE WHOLE PERIOD OF THE SCHOLAR'S SCHOOL CAREER.

LEEDS, November, 1905.

W. PACKER, *Secretary.*

Name of Scholar.....

The following particulars will be useful in estimating the Scholar's Progress.

1. Full Name of Child .....
2. Address .....
3. Date of Birth .....
4. Date of Admission to Special School .....
5. Date when Certified by Medical Officer .....
6. History of Child and Nature of Defect .....
7. Health .....
8. Speech .....
9. Hearing .....
10. Sight .....
11. School previously attended (if any) .....
12. Attainments on entering Special School .....
13. Date of Leaving Special School .....
14. Reason for Leaving .....
15. Remarks on Scholar's Progress during School Career.....

.....

.....

.....

RECORD OF PROGRESS, ETC.

For Half-year ending.....

Name of Pupil.....

Division or Class .....

Teacher of Class .....

I.—*Elementary Attainments.*

Speech .....

Reading.....

Writing .....

Number.....

General Information .....

Scripture .....

II.—*Manual Attainments.*

Subjects as taken :—

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

Drawing .....

(*i.e.*, Freehand, Brush, Chalk-Drawing, etc.)

III.—*Character, Habits, and Physique.*

Discipline .....

Response .....

Will Power (including Mental Balance and Energy).....

Memory.....

Physique (including Height and Physical Balance) .....

Physical Exercises .....

Moral Propensities.....

Sensory Conditions .....

Attendance .....

Special Remarks.....

Head Teacher's Signature .....

Date.....

20294. (*Mr. Dickinson.*) You recommend that the Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899, should be made compulsory ?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) Yes.

20295. That is to say that your own Council should be bound to provide accommodation ?—Yes, Leeds is near to several small urban councils and we have taken occasionally some from these urban districts in our own special schools. That has only been when they have been sent voluntarily. It would be advisable that it should be made compulsory on that account.

20296. But Leeds can have all they require now if they choose ?—Yes.

20297. The Leeds Council are doing what you want ?—Yes.

20298. It is only with regard to the other districts outside that it ought to be made compulsory ?—Yes.

20299. (*Dr. Donkin.*) The term "feeble-minded" is understood in this statement to mean those children who are certified, etc., that is to say under the Defective Children Act ?—Yes.

20300. You are not perhaps aware that the term "feeble-minded" as it is generally used, and as we are using it here, extends further than that; it includes many of the cases which you mention in the last paragraph of your statement, the one of the high grade imbecile ?—Yes.

20301. Can you say whether in your experience you have heard it stated that more children are sent to the special schools who are of too low a grade of mental defect to benefit, than children who are merely dull and backward ?—There are no doubt cases of that character with whom we find it impossible to deal in our ordinary special schools.

20302. Would you say that there are more of that class than of those who are dull and backward ?—Yes.

20303. I do not know whether you heard the evidence of one of the witnesses this morning who seemed to take the view that most of the cases ought not to have been sent at all because they were not bad enough ?—So far as we are concerned in our own schools, we simply have to take those who are certified by our own medical authority.

20304. (*Mr. Greene.*) Is this statement the result of the deliberations of the Industrial and Special Schools Sub-committee ?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) Yes.

20305. And they carefully considered the whole subject first ?—Yes.

20306. Can you tell us what was in their mind when they suggested that it was desirable to stop intermarrying among the feeble minded ?—They had in their mind the *data* which are provided here; they felt that the feeble-minded were drawn from a class; and the Committee went thoroughly into the matter, and in their opinion that was one of the methods which would have to be applied with the object of stopping the spread of feeble-mindedness, and that was the object which they had in their mind. They went into the matter very carefully, and that was what they decided as a Committee.

20307. As they went into the matter very carefully, perhaps you will tell me in what way they recommend that intermarrying should be stopped; who would determine whether the bride elect or the bridegroom was feeble-minded ?—They hardly went so far as that; it was simply the opinion expressed that that would be one of the remedies; the worst cases to be detained in Homes.

20308. They must have thought, if they went into it carefully, how it could be carried out; had they no scheme before them when they made that recommendation ?—They were judging by the methods they adopt in examinations at the present moment. When a child left school at the age of sixteen, they had an idea that from time to time they should be again examined and of at the age of sixteen they examined them and thought they ought to detain them, that they ought to have compulsory powers.

20309. Is that the way they intended to stop the inter-marrying, by detention ?—Yes.

20310. I do not think I have seen that in the other part of the statement ?—You asked, if they discussed the matter carefully, what was the reason for their decision. I have given you that reason.

20311. Then I wanted to ask as to the mode in which they proposed to carry it out, if they thought it over; I understand you now say it was detention ?—Yes.

20312. Any other means ?—No, I do not know that they had any other method.

20313. Do you mean to suggest that there should be a statutory prohibition of marriage, or that people who have married who have turned out to be feeble-minded should either of them be subjected to imprisonment or that the marriage should be null and void or that the clergyman or registrar should be punishable. Have they thought at all how it could practically be brought about ?—There was a difficulty as to how it could be brought about, but they were of opinion that they ought to have power of detention.

20314. And that is the means which would be employed for stopping the inter-marriage ?—Yes.

20315. Do you anywhere in this statement suggest that detention should be resorted to ?—Yes, it is suggested as far as necessary.

20316. Would you begin with adults ?—No, the suggestion was that we should begin in the first instance when we found that they were unfit to attend the elementary school, owing to certain reasons of which the Commission will be aware, that we should retain them until the age of twenty, and that after the age of sixteen they should go through an examination periodically. Supposing the children did not develop, and we found it was impossible by attention and care to improve them, then the idea of our Committee was that detention should operate.

20317. They have not expressed that, I think ?—They have expressed that in discussion.

20318. But not in this statement ?—It is suggested.

20319. There is another phrase which caught my eye which is: "Some of the boys get into the hands of the police, the girls into the maternity wards of the workhouses, and many of both sexes become paupers." Is there any suggestion for preventing feeble-minded girls from getting into the maternity wards of the workhouses ?—No, except by detention in Homes.

20320. Have they suggested any way of punishing people who get them in the condition to go there ?—No, there has been no suggestion.

20321. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) You have a phrase here that many of the boarded-out children are placed in homes much superior to their own ?—Yes, that means to say that our homes have been drawn from a very poor class indeed, and we may go further and say, from parents who have been neglectful. We, as you may say, indenture them out to foster parents who are a superior class. Take as an illustration: we find a married man and his wife who have no children, we find that in some instances they will take those and become foster parents, and they deal much better with them than the ordinary parents would; in fact as soon as they reach the age of sixteen they begin to deteriorate if they go back to their homes, and they take to wandering in the streets and get into the hands of the police.

20322. Have you any difficulty in getting people to take charge of these feeble-minded children ?—Yes, we have difficulty, and also, in occasional instances, in keeping those people up to the standard. Each member of the Committee visits those foster parents and gives a report each month.

20323. You have a very careful system of inspection ?—Yes.

20324. Are you able to board out as many of the children as you would like to board out ?—No, only cases sent by other education authorities.

20325. What happens to the others ?—They reside with their parents in the neighbourhood of the special schools.

20326. Do you charge the parents anything when they are boarded out in this way ?—No, the cost is undertaken by the education authorities sending the children to us, and the parents are called upon to pay according to their means a fixed weekly sum, direct to the authorities referred to.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

20327. When you board children out, do you take care to select those children whose parents are badly off?—We do not board out any Leeds scholars.

20328. You therefore relieve the parents of the necessity of caring for their child?—No.

20329. What happens to the children after they leave these homes?—They are returned to their parents and wherever possible employment is found for them.

20330. Do you produce any benefit to the child or the community by boarding them out in these homes until they are sixteen—any permanent benefit?—Yes, we speak only from experience during the past six or seven years. We have three special schools, Lovell Road, Hunslet, and Armley; we have been able to develop those up to the age of sixteen, so that they can partially keep themselves. One works as a porter at the Tivoli Theatre, another sells papers and books, another is a nurse girl, one drives a coal cart, another is working at Hereford, another assists in a fish shop. Then we have from Hunslet a girl earning her living in a tailoring factory, another for whom work has not yet been found, but who has developed sufficiently to earn his livelihood, another is getting 7s. 6d. a week.

20331. All those employments come under the head of casual labour?—Hardly all. (*Mr. Wormald.*) The factory work is permanent.

20332. Driving a coal cart?—That would be permanent too.

20333. Shall I say unskilled?—Yes. (*Alderman Buckle.*) Our experience is that we have only had one scholar, during the time we have had the special schools, who has gone back to the elementary school.

20334. I am not talking about the schools. You have placed a financial burden on the community of Leeds by taking them from their homes and boarding them out. What advantage does the community get from the payments that are imposed upon them? You told me these children go out, one drives a coal cart, one is employed as a tailor, and so on. Do not all these children slip back within a year or two after leaving their homes?—No children are boarded out at the expense of the Leeds ratepayers.

20335. The position is this, that notwithstanding your efforts, you have not really relieved the community of Leeds from the cost of these children. May not that be taken fairly?—Yes, I think it may.

20336. I understand that in answer to Mr. Dickinson you said you were anxious to see the Education Act of 1899 made compulsory?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) Yes.

20337. You have connected with you urban districts outside the City of Leeds?—That is so.

20338. None of these districts are rural?—Yes, they are rural districts.

20339. Are they not nominally rural and really urban?—We have the West Riding County Council which covers a large area. They have no provision for dealing with this class of child, and occasionally they have passed them on to us. In these cases we have boarded them out because it has been more convenient, as you can readily understand. When we get children from these wide areas they cannot come to and fro daily, therefore we have taken them into our day schools and placed them with foster parents.

20340. Would it not be more difficult, if you made the Act compulsory, for rural authorities to provide accommodation, than urban areas?—We suggest it should be residential.

20341. That the rural authority should have a residential school?—Or that we should; that there should be central residential schools to which all these children could come.

20342. Would you make it compulsory on the rural authority—not to provide accommodation, but to see that the child was provided with accommodation—you would like to make that distinction?—Yes.

20343. With regard to the provision of a substantial mid-day meal for the children attending the schools, that you look upon as important?—Absolutely necessary. We do what we can in a voluntary way, we get the children to bring ½d. or 1d. a day and we give them coffee or tea or cocoa as the case may be; sometimes possibly we may supplement the mid-day meal by subscriptions the teachers have got together.

20344. Have you any idea of the number of children in your schools who require this mid-day meal?—I should say practically the whole of them.

20345. Are you talking only of the schools for the defective?—I am talking more particularly of the defectives. (*Alderman Buckle.*) It is only the defective children.

20346. What is the number of these children?—120.

20347. For the whole of those you think meals would have to be provided?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) Midday meals in the absence of a residential school.

20348. But on account of the poverty of the parent?—Yes, or the indifference of the parent.

20349. But you would take steps to recover the cost of that meal where the parent could contribute?—Yes.

20350. It has been suggested in Sheffield that there has been considerable difficulty in recovering the cost of these meals from parents. Has there been any attempt to recover the cost in Leeds?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) There is always a difficulty with this class of parent from which they generally come.

20351. Mr. Greene suggests that you should answer as to whether prepayment would be possible for such meals?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) We get this penny per day fairly generally. I have been in the schools very often. They bring their halfpenny or penny. A good many of the children do that. That would not anything like provide the midday meal.

20352. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Those who do pay generally bring the money with them?—Yes.

20353. (*Mr. Greene.*) What does a dinner cost for which you receive a penny?—It costs us 2d.; we cannot do it for less than 2d.

20354. That is met by a voluntary offering?—Yes.

20355. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) With regard to the special training of teachers which you recommend, do you think that is essential?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) Yes, our experience is that we have taken the most adaptable from our normal school, and we find that they are at a disadvantage for want of special training in this direction, and we think that it is essential that the special training of teachers for this kind of teaching should be made an important point.

20356. In what are the teachers defective—power of imparting knowledge, or industrial skill, or what?—No; they have been trained as a rule to administer a large class, to be strict in their discipline by the fact that they have large numbers to control. When they come to deal with children of this description, which means that individual attention should be paid, a difficulty presents itself in that strictness of manner, as it appears to us.

20357. That would not be therefore very lengthy training?—I do not think it would.

20358. Only probably half a dozen lessons?—We have an illustration in this: we found a very fine young lady in our cripple school; she very soon became adapted to the individual attention to be paid to those children, but we find that in the other schools the same has not operated, and we say that is owing to the fact that the training has been quite apart from that which is necessary for imparting education or developing feeble-minded children.

20359. Surely the training which you speak of now—the training in kindness and so forth—could be imparted in a very short time? Suppose you go into an industrial school and you find a teacher there; then you go into an ordinary elementary school and you find a difference?—Our experience is that you find just as much difference in the temperament required for the feeble-minded as for the other.

20360. But the temperament is not a matter of training?—I should say the temperament to a certain extent has been created by the large number in the classes. We should like to have those teachers specially trained, if facilities could be given.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

20361. Where do you propose they should be trained? We are hardly responsible for that. We say there ought to be an institution where they could be specially trained.

20362. Do you not think it would be quite possible for you, when in very great difficulty, to select from your present staff of teachers persons of such a temperament as would be easily adaptable to training these defective-minded children without going through a somewhat costly system of training?—We have done that up to the present. We say they have improved considerably, but we still at the same time believe that they are not adequately trained to deal with feeble-minded childen.

20363. Surely they are no worse trained than the other teachers; on the contrary, they are more carefully selected probably?—Yes, I admit that. It is our experience. We simply make the statement believing it to be essential that they should have a special training for this work. It is our experience in selecting the best of our teachers that leads us to the point that they should have a special training.

20364. You think that, however good they may be when they come to you, they could still be improved by a course of training?—I have nothing to say about the class of teacher we have got for ordinary elementary school purposes.

20365. The question I put to you is that, however good they may be when they come to you, you think they could have been better by a previous course of training?—I should say it is perhaps not impossible that you might find an exception which would immediately become adaptable whatever course of training they had had previously; perhaps they would not have been better, but that has not been our experience.

20366. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Have you any specially trained teachers so that you know the difference between the specially trained teacher and the untrained one?—No.

20367. If you were told—by experts who knew—that it was the experience of some of the largest institutions in the world, which have existed for half a century, that their very best teachers were those who were naturally well qualified for the place, not at all trained for it, would you think that impossible?—No, we do not think that is impossible, but we are only speaking from what our experience is.

20368. As you have had no trained teachers, your experience is not great in that direction?—No teachers are trained for special schools.

20369. You say in your statement, "Some of the boys get in the hands of the police, the girls into the maternity wards of the workhouses, and many of both sexes ultimately become paupers." Will you kindly tell me whether that is a statement of fact within your knowledge or a statement of the dangers that you anticipate?—It is a fact.

20370. I want you to tell me whether you are strongly in favour of residential special schools under the Defective and Epileptic Children Act. Do you think that they are an essential feature in dealing with these people?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) We think we should get very much better results if they were residential.

20371. There is no doubt about that, but it would be much more expensive, would it not?—That is so. Our experience is now that whatever we do is practically undone by the home influence. The home influence is so bad that the benefit we do for the child is undone.

20372. On the other hand, you have a very favourable experience of the boarding out system. Have you at the present moment power to take a child attending as a day scholar at a special school from its bad parents, and board it out with a better class person?—I do not think we have any power.

20373. Would you like to have the power?—We think it would be desirable.

20374. You would like to have the power to take that child from a woman who lived at No. 21, and lodge it in No. 24 with a good woman?—Yes, in the absence of a residential school; board out the child in another locality.

20375. I want you to compare the advantages of these methods. A residential school would be an expensive thing; if you were to take the children away from home, you would have to give them nursing, physical care such as they would never know at home, and luxuries and first-class teaching and training all day long. How much a year would it cost—about £40?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) £50 I should think.

20376. Say £45—would it be £40?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) I do not think it would cost more than £26.

20377. Not more than 10s. a week?—No.

20378. Are you aware of any school which keeps children for that?—I was taking my line from the industrial schools; ours run at about £26.

20379. But the industrial schools are lower than that, only about £22. They are cases in which the defectives are carefully excluded. They are not always excluded but they profess to be excluded, and they will not take any child whose needs in the way of training or medical attention would be expensive. You are aware of that? But that would not be so in your special schools?—No.

20380. You would be undertaking a serious duty which public opinion would compel you to carry out in rather a handsome way?—Yes.

20381. It would be much cheaper to board them out and let them attend day schools, would it not?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) There are disadvantages in boarding out children, in getting the children to and from school, and when they have physical defects as well it is very awkward and difficult to deal with in practical experience.

20382. There are those disadvantages, but, on the other hand, there is advantage of economy, and to a certain extent elasticity, is there not? If you had residential schools it would have to be on a considerable scale. With ninety children how many residential schools would you have to have? You are not allowed to take more than thirty. Even supposing that restriction was removed you would have to have two or three schools?—We do not see any reason why the number should not be increased.

20383. I take it for granted you would recommend that the thirty limit should be abrogated?—Yes.

20384. But you would probably have more than one school even if it were abrogated, or would you have only one?—Possibly only one.

20385. Will you tell us whether you think strongly that a system of residential schools should be universally adopted, or whether you think that it should be supplemented and in some cases replaced by boarding out on the day school system?—My own view is certainly that they should be residential.

20386. Notwithstanding the greater cost?—That is so.

20387. And in your district the people who know the facts and know the deplorable results of not taking care of these children are prepared to face that cost?—I think so. (*Alderman Buckle.*) That is so; our Committee are unanimous on that point.

20388. To go to another point: have you any difficulty about children who in the opinion of your officers are too bad for your special schools? Have you turned out many as being imbecile?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) Fifty-two imbeciles discharged. (*Vide Statement, p. 544, col. 2.*)

20389. I gather that those who have been turned out as imbeciles are not very satisfactorily dealt with?—They are not dealt with at all.

20390. Do the Guardians of the Union of which Leeds consists send many of these children to an idiot institution?—I do not think so; I think they are kept there; but there is no attempt to deal with them; they are simply detained in the workhouse.

20391. Are many allowed to stay at home? You say "running about the streets," I think, "undisciplined and uncontrolled." Is that conspicuous and rather shocking? There are a considerable number of such children, are there?—Yes.

20392. Why is it they are not dealt with; is it the unwillingness of the parents?—They cannot be dealt with so far as we are concerned. It is the unwillingness of the parents. They are too poor in many cases. In some cases, perhaps, it is the indifference of the parents.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

20393. They do not think they are doing any harm?—No.

20394. Are there many cases in which the parent would be glad to have the child taken care of, and does not know how to set about it?—In many cases they would be only too glad, but it is a costly matter unless the parents are prepared to become pauperised.

20395. Do you think that all children of this sort who are distinctly imbecile should be taken away from their homes, except where the parent is in a position to look after them properly, and that they should be taken care of by some public body?—It would be an advantage to the community.

20396. Do you recommend that?—Strongly.

20397. And such an amount as can be fairly extracted should be extracted from the parents in cases where they can afford to pay? Do you think the reformatory system good—to get the magistrates to make an Order on evidence brought before them as to their means and as to how much they should pay?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) I should think that would be the best way to do it; that is for the purpose of surcharging the parent, as is done in day industrial schools. I suppose you refer to cases where the magistrate charges the parent.

20398. The magistrate makes an Order on the parent in every case in an industrial school, only in a day industrial school he cannot order more than 2s. I mean, do you advise that the magistrates should have power to make an Order on the parents, to pay what they could, whether it was the whole amount or only 6d. a week?—Yes.

20399. That is elastic enough and sufficient?—Yes.

20400. If that system were introduced, it might not work. The children might still run about if the Guardians or some other authority did not provide a place to which they could be sent. Do you think it should be compulsory on the Guardians to take proper care themselves of imbecile children or to board them out somewhere?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) We think special provision should be made for them in some colony, or they should be dealt with in some way

20401. There would not be enough in Leeds?—In that case we should prefer to join some other authority.

20402. You think it should be the duty of some authority, by joining or by doing it themselves, and that the State should see that that is done?—Yes.

20403. Suppose it were not done, would you recommend that the State should do it itself and charge the local authority?—We should prefer to do it ourselves.

20404. You are the education authority?—Yes.

20405. You have nothing to do with imbecile children?—No.

20406. You do not want to deal with imbecile children or lunatics?—It had better be one authority; we do not believe in dual control.

20407. At any rate you think some one should do it and should be compelled to do it in cases of neglect?—Yes.

20408. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I rather gather from your evidence that you think the Poor Law authority is not the authority to do it?—Yes.

20409. Because of the very strong feeling that the parents have, that they do not like to lose their Parliamentary vote?—That is so.

20410. You would rather have any other authority?—We think the education authority should have the control of the whole of the children.

20411. Is there any reason why the education authority should not control the whole of the children?—I know of none.

20412. Where the border line is hard to draw between the idiot, imbecile, and mentally defective, would it not simplify matters if one authority, and that the education authority, dealt with the whole lot?—We think so.

20413. You do feel that?—Yes, strongly.

20414. Do you think that certain children turned out of your special schools are capable of some training?—Perhaps not capable of training, but we think they ought to be dealt with notwithstanding.

20415. But you would like to be the authority to deal with them?—Yes.

20416. (*Dr. Needham.*) With reference to these children who are distinctly imbecile—not merely weak-minded—who are running about the streets, as to whom the parents refer to the Poor Law Guardians to endeavour to obtain admission to the asylum, why is not notice given to the relieving officer, and why does he not proceed under the Lunacy Acts to get these children admitted to the lunatic asylums?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) This course has been adopted, and in isolated cases imbecile children have been sent to asylums.

20417. There is a ready method of getting these children taken care of which is better than allowing them to be in the streets?—In actual practice it is found to be difficult to get the Guardians to take any action.

20418. I thought they were distinctly imbecile children?—It does not follow.

20419. You talk of them as imbecile children. I take the word "imbecile" to mean something different from "feeble-minded." Of course, if they are not certifiable that alters the whole question, but if they are, obviously the proper thing would be to give notice to the relieving officer and tell him to take action, as he is bound to do under the Acts?—Yes.

20420. (*Mr. Burden.*) Do you think the central authority for children sent to industrial institutions should be the educational authority, or do you think it should be the same authority that looks after the industrial schools?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) I think it should be the same authority, all governed by the educational authority in each borough.

20421. But the industrial schools are under the authority of the Home Office?—Yes.

20422. Would you suggest that any provision made for these children should be under the Home Office as central authority or under some other authority?—Our idea is the local education authority.

20423. But I am speaking of the central authority, the Government Department?—We should say the Board of Education ought to be the central authority.

20424. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) I notice you are in favour of the extension of the special school system as a whole?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) Yes.

20425. You advise that it should be compulsory and that the age of admission should be younger?—Yes; we should have an optional power to take them into schools at an earlier age.

20426. They are very expensive institutions—£10 per head per child?—Yes.

20427. Do you think the results obtained are worth all this expense? Have you had much success?—We cannot say we have had a great deal of success; we think it is worth doing.

20428. If it were adopted throughout the country, it would mean some hundreds of thousands per annum; do you think that is worth while?—Our special schools have done good work.

20429. How many have been made self-supporting?—Not wholly, but partially.

20430. Have any of them?—Yes.

20431. Give me one?—I gave you some just now—wholly or partially self-supporting.

20432. Partially; but wholly—a single case—you are persumably familiar with the cases?—(*Alderman Buckle.*) A nurse is earning 7s. 6d. a week.

20433. That is one out of 131 scholars that have left the Leeds special schools?—Out of sixteen who have left on reaching 16 years of age, certain good effects have resulted in eleven cases, and they can either wholly or partially maintain themselves.

20434. But are any of them in the position of being able to fight their own battles in this world?—No, I do not think they can—not to be self-supporting.

20435. Do you think the limited benefits received are worth this enormous amount of money?—We believe it is possible to obtain better results than have been obtained

20436. You hope for them, but you have no special grounds to go upon; perhaps I need not press that point. On the matter of training, you talk about special training being very desirable for teachers in special classes; what about ordinary training? Is there any necessity that

teachers in special classes should all be fully certified teachers ?—I do not think so, but I think it is essential that some facilities should be given for them to have a special training.

20437. Let us put the special training aside and discuss the matter of ordinary training; we have been told that it is compulsory that they must be certified teachers; is that so ?—Yes, I think so.

20438. A woman must be certified before she teaches a weak-minded child to use the needle and so on, or to hold up her arms and go through calisthenic exercises ?—Yes.

20439. Do you think it is right ? There is a considerable waste of money over that ?—Certified teachers for what ? For teaching the feeble-minded ? In an ordinary class the question is put as to whether they are certified for the purpose of elementary teaching, but I know of none certified for teaching the feeble-minded.

20440. But is it necessary for a teacher in a special school to hold an elementary teaching certificate before that teacher is allowed to teach a feeble-minded child to use a needle and thread ?—No, I do not think so.

20441. It is the law at the present moment ?—Yes, it is so, because I believe that you will get them to be more adaptable.

20442. In fact, something more in the nature of children nurses would answer better than trained teachers ?—That is so.

20443. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I did not quite understand; do you say you recommend that the whole of the defective children with whom you are dealing should be placed in residential schools, or only a certain proportion of them who are very difficult to deal with in day schools ?—(*Mr. Wormald.*) We should prefer the whole of them.

Alderman Buckle and John Wormald, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

20444. You would do away with the special classes altogether and have residential schools ?—Yes.

20445. Are there not many children among your defectives who can be dealt with quite adequately in your day schools ? — No doubt there are some, but I think we should get better results if we had the children altogether.

20446. Do you not think there is a certain amount of danger in giving children a boarding school education; when they have to return into the world and live the ordinary life ? Do you not think an institution-trained child is rather a difficulty when it is turned out into the world ?—I am afraid that is the experience. I have had no personal experience.

20447. You definitely recommend that the 3,000 or 4,000 special school children in London should be taken and put in residential schools; it is a very large order is it not ?—That is so.

20448. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Supposing you had to deal with the question of 3,000 children in Leeds, would you so deal with them by residential schools ?—Our Committee strongly recommend residential schools.

20449. You would be prepared to act upon the recommendation, of course ?—So far as we are concerned.

20450. (*Mr. Byrne.*) But would the City Council want to do it ? You are the education authority and naturally you want to do the very best you can and are keen on it ?—We could not say at the present juncture whether the City Council would approve of it or not.

MRS. CHARLES E. LEES, called; and Examined.

20451. (*Chairman.*) You give your evidence on behalf of the Oldham education authority ?—Yes.

20452. You have been so kind as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put it on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF EVIDENCE TO BE GIVEN BY MRS. CHARLES E. LEES, CHAIRMAN OF SPECIAL CLASSES COMMITTEE, OLDHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE.

In giving an account of the scholars attending the Oldham Council School for Mentally Deficient Children, I am under some disadvantage, having only been intimately connected with the work since the opening of the school, and a change of both head mistress and doctor having taken place during that period.

The population of Oldham in 1901 was 137,238.

The late School Board first made special provision for the case of the mentally deficient children in 1898. In June of that year two classes were formed, one at Derker and the other at Scottfield Schools. In November, 1904, a new school—plan now in your possession (*see opposite page 552*)—specially designed for mentally and physically deficient children, was opened, and the classes were then transferred to it.

At the opening of this school thirty-six mentally deficient children were entered on the roll. Since that time thirty-three new scholars have been received, whilst eleven have left, leaving fifty-eight at present on the books. Of these fifty-eight scholars, thirty-five have attended the school for more than twelve months, fifteen for less than twelve months and more than six months, whilst the remaining nineteen have been in the school less than six months.

It will be noted that during the fourteen months that the Chaucer Street School has been open the number of fresh scholars entering the school is nearly as great as that upon the books of the two classes after six years' work. This is due, among other things, to the large and efficient staff, the attractiveness of the new building, the provision of suitable dinners, and special arrangements for the bringing of the scholars to the school; these things combined have broken down the prejudices which formerly existed against this type of school.

Dealing with the causes of mental deficiency in the children, it is difficult in most cases to arrive at any entirely satisfactory explanation. So far as can be gathered, as regards the sixty-nine children who have come under observation in Chaucer Street School, the deficiency of twenty-eight of them appears to be due to the low physical condition of the parents, nine others to accident either to the mother before the birth of the child or to the child in its early years, in seventeen other cases there is reason to believe that had the parents of the child been properly careful the child might have become alert enough to have attended an ordinary elementary school. No explanation of the mental deficiency in the remaining fifteen cases can be found.

Mrs. Charles E. Lees.

16 Feb. 1906.

The school having only been open fourteen months it is not possible to say much about the character of its effect on the scholars. It is, however, quite clear that after the scholar has been a month or two in the school a tendency to improvement in mental alertness, and in manners and physique, is noticeable. But of the fifty-eight now on the books all who have been in attendance for more than six months show a decided improvement. Four scholars are eligible for transfer to the ordinary elementary school, and one scholar has already been transferred.

It is, however, plain to those whose duty it is to superintend the work of this school that in many cases the scholars do not possess such ability and aptitude as makes it possible for them to become self-supporting men and women.

Since the commencement of the classes sixty-nine children have left.

I have collected some particulars of the characters and habits of children who are not at present in the school, and of their family history; also copies of notes taken at the time of the admission of several children.

I have tried to trace the after-career of the sixty-nine who have left the school, but have only been able to obtain information about eighteen, and none of them are earning a living. This surely points to the conclusion that the mentally deficient are not able to work under ordinary conditions of labour, and can only do so with special and suitable supervision.

In contrast to this may I be allowed to say that *all* the deaf and dumb children who have passed through the Deaf Mutes' School since the opening on 6th January, 1890, can be accounted for. Some are dead, some have left the town, six proved to be mentally deficient and were passed to the other school, but thirty-four are working in the town, the girls and women earning from 10s.

Mrs. Charles E. Lees.

16 Feb. 1906.

to 16s. a week, the boys and men from 18s. to 35s. a week. Two, who are not earning anything, are of weak intellect.

(MRS.) S. A. LEES,
Chairman of Special Classes Committee, Oldham Education Committee.

20453. (*Mrs. Pinsent.*) I have been very much interested in this plan. This is one you propose to build ?—It is built.

20454. Can you tell us the cost, approximately ?—I am afraid I cannot. It had been begun and the plans and the price arranged before I was on the Committee.

20455. Has there been any feeling that it is unnecessarily large ?—No, I do not think so.

20456. I see in the classes on the left hand side, which I take to be the classes for the mentally defective, you have rather exceeded the Government floor space limit. Do you think that is quite necessary ?—I should be sorry to see them smaller. They do not seem too large when you see the number of children in them.

20457. You have not worked it out as to the price of accommodation per head ?—No.

20458. I think it must be extremely expensive in this case ?—There has been an increase in the number of children since these schools were built.

20459. You do not take two classes in one room ?—No.

20460. The size of the room is calculated at so many square feet to the child ?—Yes.

20461. I do not know whether you are aware that some education authorities have been approaching the Board of Education with regard to the reduction of the space limit necessary for defective children ?—No.

20462. You do not feel it could be reduced ?—No; I should be sorry to see it reduced.

20463. You think it is necessary to have a large central hall and two large dining rooms ?—The dining rooms are not too big for the children.

20464. Do you never allow your children to dine in the hall ?—No, they have these dining rooms.

20465. Do you anticipate that you will have to build another school ?—It has not been mentioned at all, so far.

20466. This accommodates the whole of the children ?—Yes, both mentally and physically defectives.

20467. It becomes rather a serious question when defectives have to be provided for on this very expensive scale. You do not think anything could be done to reduce the expense ?—No, I do not think so.

20468. Is it necessary always to build these schools on one floor ? Could not the mentally defective be accommodated above the physically defective ?—Space is not so expensive with us as it is in some other places. We get our land cheaper if it is not on the main street. We got it there for two reasons; one reason being that it was less expensive, and the other that the children, coming out wild as they do, would have a quiet space before they got into the main street.

20469. On the whole, you are satisfied ?—Yes, I have not heard any complaint made about this.

20470. (*Dr. Needham.*) Can you in any way obtain and send us particulars of the cost ?—Yes, I can do that.

The information was subsequently sent in, and is as follows:—

COST OF CHAUCER STREET SPECIAL SCHOOL, OLDHAM.

	£	s.	d.
Site - - - - - - -	2,100	0	0
Structure - - - - - -	6,777	17	9
Equipment including Ambulance	577	16	10
	9,455	14	7

The equipment will include couches and wheel chairs, etc., for the cripples.

20471. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) We have had statements before the Commission that a great deal of the special school work could be replaced by day nurseries. Is that the case in your opinion ?—They would want properly qualified teachers, those who understood teaching. The ordinary schools could not do it. There must be someone to teach as well, because these children are capable of learning things.

20472. But do they learn ordinary education ?—Yes, arithmetic, reading and writing, brush-work, and several things of that sort. I have a number of things that they have done.

20473. Do they come up to the second Standard with you ? They are only exceptional cases that could ever pass the second Standard, for instance, are they not ?—I do not know that. They will be further advanced, in one way, and not in another. We have one boy who is only in the second Standard in reading, but he is quick enough at other things.

20474. My reason for asking questions about day nurseries is that the plan of your new school is so strongly suggestive of a day nursery. You have two bath rooms, a large hall, a very large dining room and doctor's room, and the class-rooms actually cover only about one-fifth or one-sixth of the floor space. It is so suggestive of a day nursery that I wondered if that was the conception of the institution when it was built ?—No, I do not think so; it was considered to be for education.

20475. Although the class rooms only amount to one-fifth or one-sixth of the floor space ?—The children are assembled together in the morning and evening.

20476. It is quite different from an ordinary educational institution ?—Yes.

20477. (*Mr. Byrne.*) You have heard the evidence given by the last witnesses. I would like to put the questions I put to them about the real necessity for residential schools for this class of children. Do you think they are practically universally necessary, expensive residential schools for the mentally defective children ?—It might be good for the children, but I think it would be almost impossible to carry it out.

20478. For what reason ?—The expense would be so enormous.

20479. Do you think it would be possible to carry it out if the expense were, as was suggested, £26 for each child ?—I do not think it would in our town.

20480. Have you any experience in Oldham of boarding out children in order to bring them nearer ?—No.

20481. Oldham is not very large; its population is not very extensive ?—Not large; we have guides to bring the children.

20482. If you had a larger number, you would perhaps have a school at the other end of the town which would render boarding out unnecessary ?—Yes, but we have trams everywhere, and the children can go by trams with guides.

20483. Do you think if you had very large numbers to deal with, a carefully considered system of taking away children from bad homes and boarding them in good homes and letting them attend day schools, might be expected to render the system of residential schools unnecessary ?—You mean the boarding out. I think that would be much more difficult than the residential homes because of the supervision of the boarding out homes.

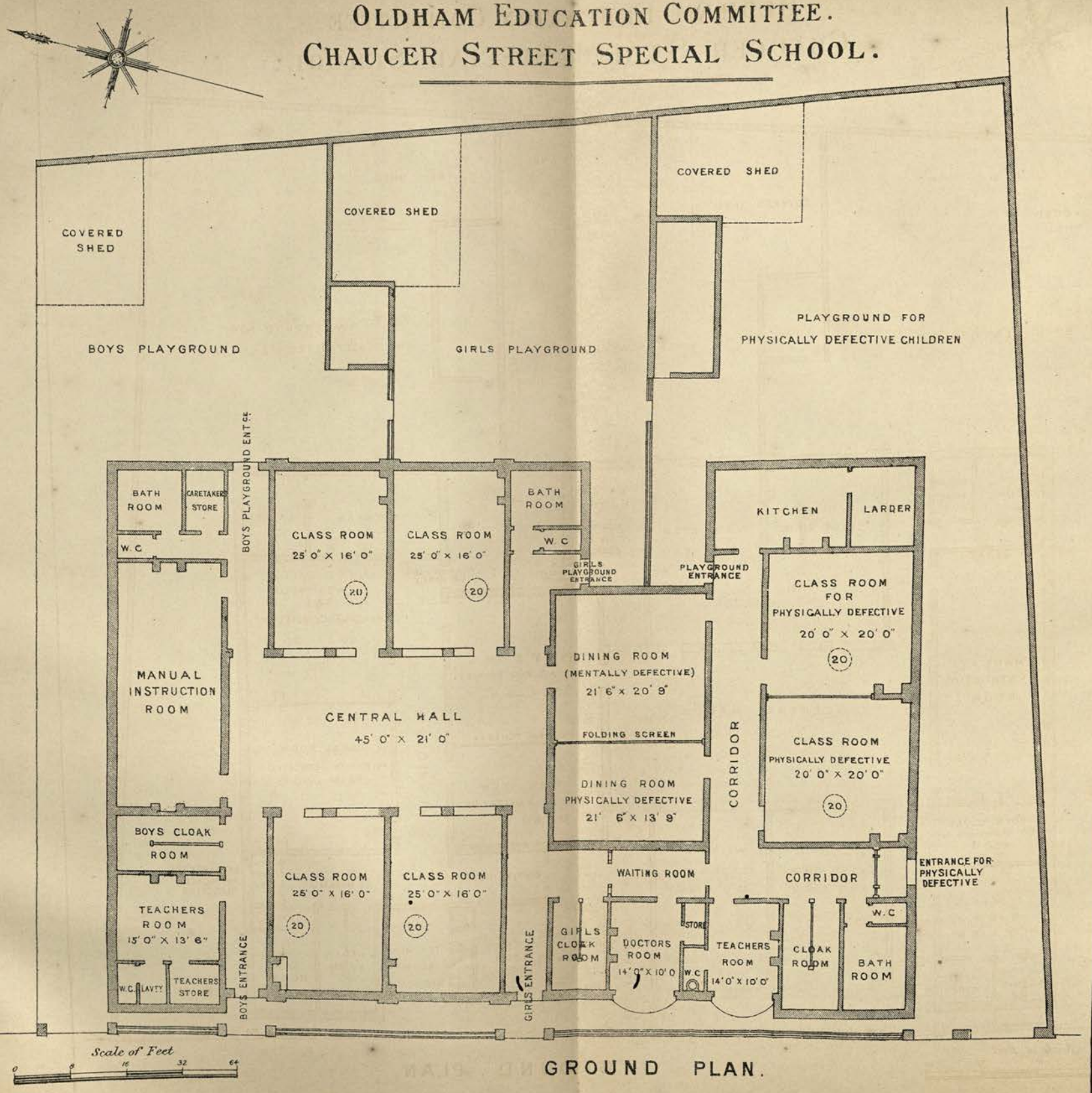
20484. The supervision would not be very difficult if a trustworthy widow were allowed to board three or four children in the neighbourhood of the school ?—I think they would all want a good deal of looking after.

20485. The supervision exists now. The children are looked after, and if they were not allowed to be in their own homes, which were of a doubtful character, but were put in good homes, they would not require so much supervision ?—It does not rest on the Education Committee.

20486. It rests on the managers of the schools; they are part of the educational system ?—Yes, they do look after them a little, but after all there is the parental authority. If you take them out of the homes and board them out you take them away from that.

20487. Do you agree with the last witness that it would be a good thing if power were given to the education authority to take children from bad homes without necessarily putting them into a residential Home; to put them into a trusted and respectable boarding home ?—It might be better if their own homes were bad.

OLDHAM EDUCATION COMMITTEE.
CHAUCER STREET SPECIAL SCHOOL.



GROUND PLAN.

6079

Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

20488. If that power were used with discretion, then you would recommend it?—Yes.

20489. Have you any industrial schools in Oldham?—No.

20490. There are industrial schools in the neighbourhood to which the children are sent?—Yes. There used to be a day industrial school and it was closed.

20491. Do you think it would be a useful thing for any class of defective children to be sent to industrial schools if the industrial schools were empowered to receive them?—No, I think they would want rather different treatment.

20492. You do not think such schools can be expected to eke out the educational system for defectives?—No.

20493. (*Chairman.*) You say that of sixty-nine cases who have left the school you have only been able to obtain information about eighteen, and none of them are earning a living. Does not that go to prove that the amount of money spent on their education has been largely wasted?—I think it goes to show that they ought to be kept under supervision when they leave school. I think their education brings them up to a certain point, that they can earn their own living under proper supervision, but they cannot under the ordinary conditions. We have just had a case of sending a girl to the mill who has left school since Christmas and she cannot do the work. She was taught by a friend who was prepared to take every care of her, but she cannot learn, so she has had to give up.

Mrs. Charles E. Lees.

16 Feb. 1906.

20494. Do you wish to make any suggestion as to how proper supervision should be given?—No, I cannot.

JOHN THOMAS JONES, ESQ., called; and Examined.

20495. (*Chairman.*) You are here to give evidence on behalf of the Carnarvon County Council?—Yes.

20496. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put it on our notes?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY JOHN THOMAS JONES, ESQ., A MEMBER OF THE CARNARVONSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL, OF THE EDUCATION COMMITTEE, AND A GUARDIAN FOR THIRTY-SIX YEARS OF THE PWLLHELI UNION, EIGHTEEN YEARS ITS CHAIRMAN.

I shall confine myself mostly to feeble-minded in the Pwllheli and Carnarvon Unions, containing a combined area of 114,331 acres, and a population of 64,456.

The question naturally divides itself into what is best for—

1. Those in the workhouse and
2. Those who are in receipt of out-door relief.

THOSE IN THE WORKHOUSE.

This class is very well looked after as a rule. They are given some light work, and appear to do it very cheerfully. The constant presence of the resident officials, and the frequent visit of the medical officers, are a sufficient safeguard against anything approaching cruelty being practised upon them. The classification in small rural workhouses is not of a first rate order. The feeble-minded cannot be accommodated in the same room as the able-bodied, because they would be a source of constant hindrance to the workers. They are consequently housed with the aged and infirm. This arrangement cannot be regarded as a satisfactory one. The old and infirm wish for quiet, and rest, which is impossible while the jabbering idiots and the low grade imbeciles occupy the same rooms as they do. In fine weather the weak-minded are out in some parts of the grounds, but during wet and stormy weather there is nowhere for them to go but to the day rooms of the old and infirm; and also during the leisure time after meals. They occupy the same dormitories as the old people.

The officers are very kind to these poor unfortunates, but they have no time to give special attention to them; even if they had, very few of them have any kind of qualification to train them in any way, with the result that they are allowed to go their own way, and to live their own lives, which is very little superior to that of a well-cared-for dog or other animal. Notwithstanding all this, one is bound to admit that they are as well cared for as the circumstances of rural workhouses admit. The fact that they have been sent into a workhouse is fair evidence that they have no home or friends outside who would take half the trouble or care as much for them as the officials do.

REMEDY FOR THE INDOOR.

It has often been said that there are too many workhouses in the country, and as they are confined to the accommodation of those paupers who reside within the Union in which the house is situated, some at least of those institutions in every county are far from being fully occupied. One remedy is that the cost of workhouses in the future should not be a Union charge, but should be partly borne by the county or the Imperial Exchequer. If some such idea became law workhouses would be classified, some converted into comfortable Homes for the old and infirm, some into infirmaries into which the poor would have a legal right of free admission and where there would always be a resident medical and nursing staff, with good qualification, so securing the best and most modern treatment for the sick poor, some could be made into what the name implies, "workhouse," in which those who seek admission should be made to earn the full cost of their keep, and some converted into houses for the feeble-minded, staffed by experts; all the surroundings to be such as would in every way tend to develop their understanding, provision being made for their training, so that after a time they might go out and take their place amongst their more fortunate fellow-men.

J. T. Jones, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

OUTDOOR.

The idiots and imbeciles who are in receipt of outdoor relief live with their parents or are boarded out with relatives or friends. Few live alone. They are visited by the medical officer once in every three months at the very least. His report is sent to the Guardians and afterwards to the Lunacy Commissioners. Speaking generally these reports are of a favourable character. They are frequently visited by the relieving officer, and they are well known to the Guardians of the parish in which they dwell. These do a little work; they appear as content and far more happy than those in the workhouse. The outdoor life they lead contributes largely to their good health, and of these also it may be stated that their condition is as satisfactory as their several circumstances will allow. Yet in spite of all that has been said, it is feared that Guardians, officers, neighbours, and friends have been so long accustomed to regard this class as incapable of improvement that their minds have become chronic in the belief that nothing better can be provided for them. They, likewise, are seldom if ever helped by anything like a training. They live and die as they were born, having but feebly comprehended the life around them. There are many feeble-minded children, whose parents are too proud to admit that they are so affected, who do not come under the purview of the Poor Law and whose circumstances are not destitute. Parents in general are very much against allowing their children to be sent to an infirmary or other institutions for curable diseases. I have in my mind a case of a child with a burnt hand and arm whose parents refused, point blank, to allow the Guardians to send her to a Liverpool hospital, after being told that they could cure her hand.

REMEDY FOR THE OUTDOOR.

One does not like to suggest anything that would bring them into the cramped life of an institution. One prefers that they should continue to live the freer and healthier outdoor life, but we should like to suggest a remedy for the existing condition of their lives. I suggest that the Government should contribute a few shillings per head per week towards the cost of their maintenance. This would enable the Guardians to give such outdoor relief as would secure a very general improvement in their condition; or, if confined in a Home, to one half the cost of keep. No doubt a combination of small rural Unions must be made, similar to the Carnarvonshire combined sanitary district of medical officer, which

J. T. Jones, Esq.

16 Feb. 1906.

includes six Poor Law Unions, extending over an area of 584,435 acres, with a population of—in 1891—164,255. The combination was effected by means of an Order of the Local Government Board in 1876, under Section 286 of the Public Health Act, 1875.

If the certified imbeciles be classified and separated from the ordinary paupers, and placed in a separate establishment erected by the combined Unions, as the areas of the Union overlap the counties, where they could be taken care of and attended to by duly trained officers of the Home, their recovery or improvement in health would be more likely by the special treatment and supervision which could be rendered possible in a special Home, and beyond a doubt the recovery of other cases of the ordinary illnesses would be more probable without the disturbing and depressing presence of imbeciles, and bad effect it must have upon the sick persons and young children.

In conclusion, I may say that I concur in the general statement and the evidence given by Mr. J. Wycliffe Wilson, on Friday, 13th October, 1905.

20497. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You give a very pathetic account of the care of imbeciles in workhouses. May we take this as literally true, that it is very little superior to that of a well-cared-for dog or other animal?—Of course, it all depends on how far distant the imbecile has gone from the idiot.

20498. At all events, your sentiments are that they cannot be properly cared for?—No, they cannot; in a small workhouse we have not sufficient separation to keep them apart from others.

20499. They have no skilled nurse?—We have a skilled nurse in our workhouse; it is not very large.

20500. How many inmates are there?—We have fifty, on an average. Carnarvon will average 100; Penrhyn will average about sixty or seventy.

20501. Your opinion is that imbeciles in small workhouses are not sufficiently cared for?—I do not think they are.

20502. You recommend amalgamation?—We amalgamate with the joint sanitary authority; we elect a medical officer; he is more independent in giving his views than a local practitioner, therefore I submit that if a place were made for children not sufficiently gone to be sent into an asylum, if they had trained people to look after them and could perform some work, a larger part than a county would be suitable, two or three counties together, say North Wales, the same area as we have for the asylum of North Wales, which contains 700 or 800, five counties now.

20503. Amalgamation would facilitate the proper classification of them?—Yes.

20504. With a considerable number in one institution they could be more cheaply taken care of?—Yes; we have not much land with many of the old workhouses; they are not done in modern style.

20505. In Wales you have a considerable number boarded out?—In our workhouse at Pwllheli we do not board them out, but Festiniog, and Bangor do. We give them out to relatives who can take care of them at so much a week. They attend the public schools.

20506. Are you allowed to board lunatics in Wales?—No, I did not refer to lunatics; you asked me about children.

20507. But you say idiots are boarded out?—Yes, those that are not so wrong that they cannot see a danger to themselves.

20508. A milder degree of them?—Yes.

20509. They get parish relief on account of mental defect?—Yes, but there are a good many I have alluded to who are not under parish relief.

20510. But there are some boarded out by the parish?—Yes, who are weak-minded or feeble-minded.

20511. For reasons of mental defect?—Yes.

20512. Although that is not an authorised method of dealing with the mentally defective?—No, but still it is far more healthy to keep them in the open than to keep them enclosed in an asylum.

20513. It is very much better for them; that is why it is done?—Yes.

20514. You say a few of the idiots and imbeciles live alone?—There are one or two who do live alone, but they are not sufficiently idiotic and the doctor sometimes, according to the Act, visits them every quarter, and the officer when he gives his weekly pay to him, as long as their house and accommodation are kept in sanitary order.

20515. Do you advise that this system of boarding out should be extended?—I could not get them to establish that boarding out scheme in our Union because I am in rather an out-of-the-way Union, and they have not met with sufficient experience in many of the country Unions, but those that have established the boarding out system are very well satisfied I would be in favour of our Union adopting the Order, as Festiniog adopted it (our neighbouring Union) and Bangor.

20516. From your experience you are in favour of boarding out these cases with suitable guardians?—Yes.

20517. (*Dr. Needham.*) There is no legal difficulty in boarding out, is there?—No, we get plenty to take them.

20518. You do it and there is no legal difficulty?—No.

20519. There is no reason why your people should not be boarded out and included in the quarterly list which is sent to the Commissioners and visited by the medical officer of the Union? There is no limit to that?—No.

20520. You could extend it as much as you like?—Yes, as long as there is no danger.

20521. As long as they are suitable cases, of course?—Yes.

20522. You say that one remedy is that the cost of workhouses in future should not be a Union charge, but an Imperial one?—No, I mean the charge for lunatics and imbeciles.

20523. The cost of workhouses, as affects the imbecile?—Yes.

20524. Would it not answer all the purposes if there were a law passed, or if there were means devised, by which the Unions should combine for the purpose, so that you could get say half a dozen workhouses in the district, and one of these workhouses could be devoted to the purpose of the feeble-minded, another devoted to another purpose, and so on?—I quite feel that that could be done in a rural district where there were not too many urban.

20525. But that could be done irrespective altogether of the Imperial fund being taken to supplement it?—The country feels that these feeble-minded persons are classed by themselves, but they are isolated from the general people, and that they ought to be fully taken care of; that we should get a certain amount of grant or half the grant for their keep.

20526. You should get a certain allowance for feeble-minded as you do for lunatics?—Yes, if we had proper places in the workhouses.

20527. Then as regards the nurse about whom you were telling Dr. Dunlop, I suppose your experience is that in the smaller workhouses in Wales and elsewhere, the skilled nurse, the trained nurse, who takes charge of the infirmary, such as it may be, has her hands quite full; she has no time to attend to the imbeciles?—No, and she has not the training for it. We have a new nurse and the inspector gave her a very good character the day before yesterday at the board meeting, but she is quite incapable of training any of the children outside, those that are capable of learning, and they generally attend the local schools every day. But to be thoroughly capable she ought to be able to bring them up to certain work; but we are too small to keep that class of nurse.

20528. You probably know others as well as your own workhouse?—Yes.

20529. Is it not the fact that in the smaller workhouses the skilled nurse who has to do with the infirmary has her time so fully occupied with other duties that she has no time to attend to imbeciles who are scattered about the house?—Quite so, her time is quite taken up.

20530. She is in fact rather overworked than not?—It all depends on the number of sick at the time.

20531. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I see you recommend that the Government should contribute a few shillings a week towards the cost of their maintenance; "their maintenance" being outdoor idiots and imbeciles?—Yes.

20532. You do not recommend that the Government should contribute towards outdoor paupers?—No, not outdoor paupers, but those who are not sufficiently mad, idiotic, or dangerous to be sent to an asylum; that we should take care of them in the workhouses if we had a proper place to keep them which would pass the inspector.

20533. Your statement reads as if you meant it to apply to outside people?—No, I did not mean that.

20534. You say you agree with Mr. Wycliffe Wilson who gave evidence here?—I take that in rather a general sense. I did not pick out his evidence. Some of his evidence I do not agree with, but I take his evidence generally as favourable to my views.

20535. Can you give us any idea as to the proportion of imbeciles and feeble-minded persons who are obviously such as can live at large without danger to the community or to themselves?—I had commenced to make a full report on that; but since you appointed Dr. Parry to make a report, I thought I had better leave it to him.

20536. No doubt you are giving him information?—I sent him all the information I had gathered before you appointed him. I saw him the other day. He had further papers from me.

20537. I put the question to you because the general tone of your evidence is to the effect: "Leave the ordinary imbeciles alone, let them be at home"?—Yes, it is; as long as they are not dangerous to themselves.

20538. As long as they are not certified, you practically say, so that you would leave an ordinary drivelling idiot, of whom you could not say he required asylum treatment, in his home?—Yes.

20539. That may be all very nice for the idiot, but I presume you are aware of social dangers. Have you not seen social dangers from the presence of such imbeciles in the community?—I have not heard of any, in our Union, or the local Unions, that have been endangered by them.

20540. You think it is an exaggerated view to say these people are a shock or horror to the community?—It all depends on the degree of their weakness. It amounts to that. I cannot give you a clear definition of it.

20541. For instance, if procreation by a feeble-minded person is a marked factor in keeping up the number of feeble-minded in a community, your method would be dangerous, would it not?—Of course, if they had children it would be.

20542. I suppose where people do not bother much about imbeciles they probably would not bother much about their marriage; there would be no strong feeling against their marrying if there were no strong feeling against living with them?—There is that to be said about it. I do not consider that these cases have gone so far. I only know one case which has been reported to the Lunacy Commissioners, which happened in our workhouse a year ago. She was an imbecile or an idiot, a young girl or woman; she used to clean some of the rooms; she went for a brush to the men's side and a man there who was a workman and was in the house, and had a little bit of feebleness in him, watched her coming back and had illicit intercourse with her, which was the occasion of a child. That was reported to the Board, and we went thoroughly into it. It seems that no blame could be attached to the master at the workhouse, because he was in his own department and she had gone there to ask for the loan of this broom. When she came back the man took advantage of her.

20543. It was regarded as a shocking thing to have happened in a workhouse?—Yes.

20544. Would it have been regarded as equally shocking if it had happened outside?—Yes, it would.

20545. So there is a strong feeling as regards dangers that might arise from weak-minded people being left free?—Yes, in that respect.

20546. There are other respects. Do you know anything about the statistics of juvenile crime in North Wales?—No.

20547. Would you be surprised to hear that a very considerable number of children are found in reformatories and industrial schools who come from North Wales, Flintshire, Denbighshire, and Carnarvonshire especially, and that an unusually large number of them have been charged with crimes which are considered to mark the imbecile—with arson, placing obstruction on railways, and indecent behaviour. Have you heard that?—I have not heard to the effect you have stated.*

20548. But you are aware that such offences do occur?—No, I have not heard that they are numerous at all. I have not heard even an occasional one. I have heard of putting obstruction on railways, but I have not assigned it to that cause.

20549. Not that it was due to their imbecility?—No.

20550. It is worse if it is not due to imbecility; but it is one of the offences that are committed by imbecile children. However, as you have not gone into the matter we can leave it at that. Would you say that if these feeble-minded children were left alone one might expect to see cases of crime of that sort?—I have no doubt.

20551. (*Mr. Hobhouse.*) Supposing it were compulsory upon the parents of feeble-minded children to notify to the local authority that they had such children, would there be any difficulty in Wales in getting the parents to notify the weak-mindedness of the children?—So far as I know it would, in all cases, whether they are poor people or otherwise.

20552. There would be a very considerable reluctance on the part of the parent to notify the authority?—Yes.

20553. If that were so, there would probably be a still greater objection to a law compelling the local authority to take the child away from the house of the parent and bring it up in a residential school?—No doubt there would.

20554. Would there be a very serious objection?—I cannot say to what extent. Knowing the country around and the feeling generally, I think they would raise an objection, but there is no doubt that in certain cases it should be done.

20555. While it might be advantageously done voluntarily it might create considerable local feeling if it were done compulsorily?—Yes; it would be just the same with some as compulsory vaccination.

---

* *Note by Mr. Byrne.*—"On further enquiry, I find that the facts—so far as I can ascertain them—do not justify this suggestion; and I wish to withdraw it."

FORTY-FOURTH DAY.

Friday, 23rd February, 1906.

PRESENT.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF RADNOR (*in the Chair*).

W. P. BYRNE, Esq., C.B.
C. E. H. HOBHOUSE, Esq., M.P.
F. NEEDHAM, Esq., M.D.
H. D. GREENE, Esq., K.C.
C. E. H. CHADWYCK-HEALEY, Esq., C.B., K.C.
The Rev. H. N. BURDEN.
W. H. D[illegible]KINSON, Esq., M.P.
H. B. D[illegible]KIN, Esq., M.D.
J. C. D[illegible]LOP, Esq., M.D.

HARTLEY B. N. MOTHERSOLE, Esq., M.A., LL.M. (*Secretary*).
E. A. H. JAY, Esq., M.A., LL.B. (*Assistant Secretary*).

HENRY MAUDSLEY, Esq., M.D., called; and Examined.

Henry Maudsley, Esq., M.D.

23 Feb. 1906.

20556. (*Chairman.*) You are, I think, a consulting physician, and have taken a very active interest in the question of lunacy and feeble-mindedness generally?—Yes.

20557. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence; may we put that on our notes?—Certainly.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY HENRY MAUDSLEY, ESQ., M.D.

I have many times, under Orders of the Lord Chancellor, visited houses in which persons alleged to be of unsound mind were detained and kept for profit, the persons so detained not being certified nor the houses licensed to receive insane patients. The purpose of my visits was to examine and report upon the mental state of the residents and on the conditions in which they were living. On these occasions I have found uncertified persons detained who, by reason of greater or less mental weakness, were unable to take care of themselves. They were, therefore, subject to no official inspection; though incapable of protecting themselves, they were without any legal protection—in a position in which nothing could be legally done to ensure their proper care and treatment.

As there can be no definite line fixed between so-called "certifiable" and uncertifiable insanity, it is, of course, difficult sometimes to say whether persons of this class are certifiable and therefore detained illegally; and different persons will have different opinions. But it is practically certain that feeble-minded persons may be kept under private care and control in unlicensed houses without those who receive them running any serious risk should a prosecution be instituted for breach of the law. For example: on one occasion, some years since, I visited an unlicensed house in the neighbourhood of London in which a decidedly weak-minded youth, quite unable to take care of himself, was detained and kept for profit. His accommodation was most unsatisfactory, his bedroom a small out-lying chamber of the house under a slanting roof, with dilapidated walls, and partly fallen ceiling, his bedding poor, scanty, and foul, and the room dirty, and unfurnished. A prosecution of the proprietress took place, on the recommendation of the Commissioners in Lunacy, before the Justices of the district; but despite the efforts of counsel and evidence of the patient's mental state and of the nature of his wretched accommodation, the magistrates could not think that a weak-minded person unable to protect himself was a person of unsound mind who ought to be certified, and the summons was dismissed. Such persons, being thus outside legal supervision, are utterly unprotected when their relations fail to look properly after them. I have no doubt that many more or less similar cases are received and kept for profit in private houses, or in so-called "Homes," throughout the country.

My experience as a practising physician often impressed me with the difficulty of dealing with weak-minded persons when, being possessed of or entitled to property exceeding two thousand pounds in value, it was desirable to protect it and themselves. In order to prove that such a one is incapable of managing himself and his affairs, it appears to be necessary to institute an inquiry in lunacy before the Master, or the Master and a jury, if a jury be demanded on behalf of the person. When the inquiry is before the Master alone the procedure is comparatively simple and inexpensive, and he may be trusted, after taking the necessary evidence, to form a sound opinion. But if a jury be demanded, as it is likely to be when the inquiry is opposed and the person is defended by solicitor and counsel, then the inquiry may last for two or three days or longer and great expense be incurred; and in the end the result is uncertain. In spite of all that may be said to the contrary, a jury is apt to be influenced by a suspicion that the object is to deprive the unfortunate person of his property and to confine him as a lunatic; and nothing is easier for counsel, bent on gaining a verdict, than to excite prejudice by repudiating the notion of lunacy and declaiming about incarceration. In one case of this sort in which I and others gave evidence of weakness of mind with criminal tendencies the inquiry went on for two days; in the result the jury by a majority pronounced the person to be of sound mind and capable of managing his affairs. Within a fortnight after the verdict the unfortunate youth, then freed from such control as it had been possible before to exercise was committed to prison for a criminal offence. One naturally hesitates, when consulted in troublesome and painful cases of the kind, to recommend an inquiry the publicity of which is so much dreaded, the expense so great, the result so uncertain.

In feeble-minded youths the mental weakness sometimes goes along with vicious tendencies likely to lead to sexual or other offences; these persons are then a cause of serious anxiety and distress to their parents or relations who have to rescue them from the consequences of their offences as best they can and to protect them from themselves. They are liable to become the victims of miscreants who prey upon their infirmity. In the poorer classes they sink into prison or drift into workhouses, whence they are sometimes, I believe, sent to asylums.

H. MAUDSLEY.

20558. (*Dr. Needham.*) You have many times visited houses, for the purpose of ascertaining whether there were lunatics being illegally kept, or not, at the request of the Commissioners; have you often found, may I ask, that even if there were no certifiable lunatics there, there were a considerable number of people who probably were of weak mind, in some form or other, who were being detained against their will?—Yes, on several occasions I have visited houses in which there were five or six, sometimes eight persons, detained there without certificates, and in which some of them were undoubtedly detained against their will and were of weak mind.

20559. Inebriates, broken down, and of various kinds?—Yes, inebriates and other forms.

20560. People generally broken down?—Yes.

20561. Have you always found that the treatment and care of them have been satisfactory?—Not always, certainly not.

20562. Have you any particular instance, or instances, within your recollection which you could enlarge upon or describe to us?—I mention one in my statement. There was another case which occurred some years ago in which a weak-minded person was kept in a sort of cage

in a backyard of a house, sleeping in the harness room with the harness hanging in it, in which the treatment certainly was most unsatisfactory.

20563. Can you suggest any remedy for this ?—I think some provision should be made for taking care of intermediate cases between those who are quite sane and those who are so insane as to be certifiable.

20564. Do you think that establishments ought to be originated for the care of the feeble-minded, especially, who are not certifiable under the Lunacy Acts ?—Yes, I think so; something of the kind, certainly.

20565. You know that there has been before Parliament a Bill to provide for the treatment of incipient insanity ?—Yes.

20566. You think that that is desirable ?—I think it is exceedingly desirable. Do you refer to the Bill passed by the Lord Chancellor in the House of Lords on two occasions ?

20567. Yes; the clauses with reference to incipient insanity ?—Decidedly.

20568. Do you think that is very desirable ?—I think it is desirable.

20569. That a doctor should be able to certify that a person is not in a confirmed state of insanity but is in such a state as to require treatment, and then to allow someone to take charge of this person for six months or a shorter period ?—Under proper supervision.

20570. What do you mean by proper supervision ?—Visited by the Commissioners.

20571. You think these cases ought to be notified ?—Yes, certainly.

20572. All of them ?—Certainly.

20573. As regards the specific remedy for the detention of these weak-minded people in houses uncertified; do you think there ought to be any registration of such houses similar, for instance, to the registration and classification of common lodging-houses ?—I think it would be very desirable.

20574. I suppose it is probably an offence at common law, but do you think it should be made a specific offence for anyone to be detained in a house of this kind unless it is a registered house subject to inspection ?—Quite so.

20575. You think there ought to be something in the nature of the registration and classification of common lodging-houses ?—For more than one patient. For a single patient I do not know that it ought to be registered; but notified, certainly, if it is kept for profit.

20576. Have you reason to believe that there are a great number of these houses throughout the country ?—A great many.

20577. You would suppose many hundreds ?—Yes, at seaside places and health resorts there are several.

20578. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) You have no official duty to go round inspecting ?—No, only by special order of the Lord Chancellor.

20579. Probably in only more or less extreme cases ?—Cases that have been reported to the Commissioners.

20580. As regards the class of case that you see in these houses, are you satisfied that they are in all cases not certifiable ?—Some are certifiable, and then one reports to the Lord Chancellor that they are certifiable and that action should be taken.

20581. Where do you draw the line ?—Where can you draw the line between between sanity and insanity ?

20582. But we are talking about uncertifiable insanity. Is there such a thing as uncertifiable insanity ?—Certainly; there is unsoundness of mind of various kinds that is not actually certifiable insanity.

20583. Surely the definition of a lunatic includes unsoundness of mind ?—It ought to, but it does not, practically.

20584. Shall I read you out a finding of the court: "A person of unsound, mind: this includes every sort of mental unsoundness, even mental decay caused by age or disease and unaccompanied by delusion or frenzy" ?—Yes, but if you bring a case of feebleness of mind before a magistrate or before a jury, they cannot be persuaded that it is unsoundness of mind.

20585. That is exactly the point. From the medical point of view it is lunacy, but from the layman's point of view it is not ?—Just so.

20586. In Scotland, certification is entirely a medical matter ?—I cannot tell exactly.

20587. It is so. Do you not think that is desirable ?—I should think so.

20588. Do you think it is sound to divide lunatics into two classes, considering the one certifiable and the other not ?—No.

20589. Distinctly unsound ?—Distinctly, and it is impossible to make the distinction.

20590. It is an impossible and impracticable distinction ?—Yes.

20591. Such a thing as the existence of Homes of any description for a second class of lunatic is most undesirable ?—Yes.

20592. They ought to be brought in line and under one authority ?—Brought in line and brought under one authority. I do not mean that the present formality should be applicable to every one of them. I do not mean, by bringing them into line in that way, that the medical certificates, the magistrates' Order, and all that, should be applied to every one of them.

20593. And there are many cases who could be detained in an institution without a certificate at all ?—Yes.

20594. There is no use whatever in certifying children, for instance ?—Not a bit.

20595. Over and above the class of lodging-house, if I may call it so, which you have been describing, where mental defectives are treated, there are a good many other descriptions of irregular asylums, shall I call them; have you any experience of them ? For instance, I see in the *Medical Journal* private imbecile Homes advertised ?—Yes.

20596. Where the cases are not certified ?—I used to have repeated applications when I was in practice from the proprietors of those places to have patients sent to them.

20597. Some of them are kept by medical men of very high position indeed ?—I do not know that there are a great many of that class in England; there are a great many kept by non-medical men.

20598. Homes of that class are not licensed, are they ?—I do not know. I suppose some would not be licensed.

20599. Is it not desirable that all these should be licensed, whether the children are certified or not ?—Certainly.

20600. The Board of Education license a great many Homes for defective children ?—I am not aware of that.

20601. There are a great many Homes in the country, supported by philanthropic associations, for what they style feeble-minded adults, where they make them do work, such as in reformatories. Have you met that class of institution ?—No.

20602. Have you any experience of epileptic colonies ?—No.

20603. You are not aware that there are a large number of lunatics in them ?—I know by report that there are.

20604. Can you tell me whether there is any irregular trade in taking care of senile dements in the country ?—Those would come under the class of feeble-minded or persons of unsound mind, who are not certifiable.

20605. They are kept in some of these irregular Homes ?—They are kept there.

20606. On that point upon which you were answering Dr. Needham, do you not think it desirable that, even if there were one defective inmate kept in a house, that house should be inspected ?—Yes, the case should be notified to the proper authorities and the patient inspected.

20607. (*Mr. Byrne.*) Whether he is kept for gain or not ?—Certainly, if they are kept for gain; I should hardly say so, if they are kept in the house of a relative and not kept for gain.

20608. (*Dr. Dunlop.*) Not if they are in their own homes ? No.—

Henry Maudsley, Esq., M.D.

23 Feb. 1906.

20609. But if they are put out to board with anyone else?—Yes; if anything is paid for their maintenance, certainly.

20610. (*Dr. Donkin.*) I should like to ask whether it is your opinion that there are many people of congenital mental defect who are very objectionable to society and dangerous to others, if not to themselves, who are not as a matter of practice certified under the Lunacy Laws?—Quite so.

20611. With regard to the words "not certifiable" which were used just now, would it be correct in your opinion to say that a large number of this class of persons, who are in practice not certified, are in the present state of the law and practice not certifiable?—I should call them certifiable myself, some of them certainly, but if it came to a question of a prosecution before a jury I think it is very unlikely they would be called certifiable.

20612. That is what I mean. This question has been very much before us, and I am anxious to get your opinion (as you have a very large experience), so as to be enabled to form a somewhat clearer idea on the subject than some of us have. Is it in your opinion because doctors refuse to certify, that these large numbers are not certified?—Yes, that is very much the case now.

20613. It is much more that the doctors refuse to certify than that magistrates would refuse to certify them if the doctors were ready; I mean with regard to feeble-minded?—I am not quite so sure of that.

20614. You think that both would be unwilling?—If it is a case of a stipendiary, no; if it is a case of justices, yes.

20615. As a matter of practice in England there are a large majority of doctors—it is so in my experience, I would like to know whether it is in yours—who would quite refuse to certify under the present lunacy law a very large number of feeble-minded persons who are dangerous to society?—Certainly, and if a case of prosecution occurred in a case of that kind you would be pretty sure to have medical evidence that they were not certifiable.

20616. Therefore it would not meet the difficulty to enact that one or two doctors should, as one hears it is the practice in Scotland, decide the question as to whether a person is insane or not, and the Courts should merely follow blindly the medical opinion?—No; not if you select your doctors indiscriminately.

20617. Would it require, in your opinion, some further legislation to enable us permanently, or indefinitely, to deprive of liberty certain feeble-minded people who are now not certified under the law?—I think it would require further legislation.

20618. You do not think the present law could be stretched to cover the class of cases about which we are talking?—No, I do not think it could.

20619. Would it be in your opinion desirable that such a change in the law as would make this possible should be made?—Certainly, I think it would.

20620. You think the evil is sufficiently great to call for fresh legislation?—Yes, I think fresh legislation is certainly required at the present time to provide for them—that is the intermediate cases between persons who are of sound mind and able to take care of themselves, and persons that are of so unsound mind as to be certifiable: all that intermediate class practically requires fresh legislation.

20621. To put the question in rather different words, you think that the majority of feeble-minded people, about whom we are talking, would not be considered persons technically coming under the phrase "of unsound mind," by the majority?—Not by the majority; sometimes they would not.

20622. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I should like you to tell us a little more in detail the nature and extent of the evil which arises from the present system. Have you discovered cases in which patients kept so irregularly have been cruelly treated?—Yes. I have mentioned a case now in reply to Dr. Needham in which a feeble-minded person was kept in a sort of cage in a backyard, sleeping in the harness room, and sometimes punished with the cane when he behaved badly.

20623. Was that a case which ended in a prosecution?—Yes, and a moderate fine.

20624. That is not a unique case; there are probably many others?—Not quite so badly treated as that, but still not properly taken care of.

20625. Have you come across cases in which feeble minded people have been defrauded?—Yes.

20626. Can you tell us any cases?—I do not remember particular cases. I remember one case in which a very serious amount of blackmailing went on.

20627. When I say "defrauded" I mean to include, "deprived of the natural enjoyment of their means." You think that fairly common?—I think it occurs frequently.

20628. Do you know many cases in which, for want of proper care, there has been a public scandal in connection with these feeble-minded persons?—Yes, I do.

20629. On that ground also a change is required?—Yes.

20630. Have you known cases in which such people have been very injudiciously allowed to marry or have had children without marriage?—Yes, I remember one case in which a man was carried off by a designing person—carried off by a prostitute to the Channel Islands.

20631. You think that sort of thing either does occur, or may occur?—It may occur and does occur; I have known it occur, certainly.

20632. Are there any other evils which have come within your experience? I want you to enumerate them in order to shew the strength of the case?—It is chiefly a matter of getting hold of property: or, if they have vicious tendencies, getting them into trouble; or, as in this case, carrying them off for marriage purposes.

20633. Have you any idea how numerous these Homes are?—Oh dear, no. Every seaside place has several, and every inland place which can rank as a pleasurable resort has several—the hills of Sussex, Crowborough, and such places. One case at the seaside where they were exceedingly badly treated came under my notice. A weak-minded person is got into a Home of that kind sometimes and made to do all the dirty work of the house.

20634. To sum up, we may take it that the evils are great and very extensive?—Very extensive.

20635. And call for immediate interference?—They call for interference, certainly.

20636. To what do you impute the present great difficulty of dealing with these cases; is it for want of power of inquiry, or what?—Partly want of power of inquiry. They are not reported so as to be inquired into. No one knows anything about them except those who happen to come across them.

20637. The relatives who have done it naturally do it in secret?—Yes.

20638. Your inquiries have mostly been, I presume, under Section 205 of the Lunacy Act, which enables an inquiry to be held into the way in which a lunatic or alleged lunatic is detained?—Yes, that is the section.

20639. Can you tell us how it came about that the certifiability as a lunatic was read into the Act in that sense?—I cannot say in the least; it is comparatively of recent years—within the last ten or twenty years—that that difference has been made. In the orders I used to receive from the Lord Chancellor it used to be "insanity," now it is "certifiable insanity."

20640. I want to ask you whether that is a matter of law, or whether it is a custom which has grown up, which need not have grown up?—It has entirely grown up.

20641. These are the terms: "To visit and examine the lunatic or alleged lunatic, and to notify any place in which a lunatic or alleged lunatic is detained?"—Those are the terms.

20642. The scope of action is very much limited if it is presumed only to apply to certified lunatics?—Yes.

20643. Whereas if it is applied to a person who might possibly be a lunatic, but as far as the evidence before you is concerned, is only unable to take care of himself, it would enable inquiry to be made into a very large number of places, would it not?—Inquiry, yes, but no protection. So long as these people are not supposed to be certifiable, you discover their condition, but you cannot protect them.

20644. So no clearing up of the meaning of that section would help in the matter?—I do not think so.

20645. I suppose most of the people to whom you have been referring this morning are fairly well-to-do people?—Yes, people who are placed there for profit; paid for, in fact.

20646. Do you think that there is a similar difficulty with regard to poor people? Is there much in the way of taking up each other's burdens for a trifling sum of money among the poor?—I have no experience at all.

20647. Are any of the people in these institutions who are of doubtful certifiability, or perhaps uncertifiable, people who have ever been in asylums and discharged as recovered?—Yes, I have seen that sometimes.

20648. Have you known cases in which people have come out of asylums, either recovered or not recovered, and have been put into these Homes?—Yes, I have met with those cases.

20649. Those cases are not, by the present law, bound to be reported to the Lunacy Commissioners, are they?—No.

20650. If a person is taken from an asylum at the present moment by the person who put him in, whether he is recovered or not, there is no requirement that the place to which that person is going should be made known to anyone, is there?—No.

20651. Would you recommend that should be done?—Certainly, in the case of a person not really recovered.

20652. Would you recommend it in the case of a person alleged to be recovered?—There comes the difficulty.

20653. Many people are called "recovered" who are quite certain to become insane in a few months?—That is so, certainly.

20654. They are recovered in the sense that they are tranquil and free from delusions at that moment?—Yes.

20655. Do you consider it an evil that people should be habitually turned out of lunatic asylums as recovered when they are only recovered for a few days, weeks, or months?—When they are placed anywhere for profit; I should not consider it an evil if they went to their own homes where nobody received any profit for taking charge of them.

20656. Would not you add to the words "if they went to their own homes"—"and were there kept in satisfactory care and control;" their own home might be a very improper place?—Yes.

20657. You might add those words so that it might be seen whether the home was satisfactory, or not?—I quite see that.

20658. Do you remember Section 206 of the Lunacy Act? I want to know whether you think that that procedure which relates to the mode in which the Lunacy Commissioners, the Lord Chancellor, and the Secretary of State can deal with persons who are kept, not for profit, either in private places or charitable institutions, is a good thing. There the Lunacy Commissioners have power to call for a report by medical officers periodically with regard to the mental condition and treatment of these people. Do you think that a good thing?—I think so. This applies entirely to charitable, religious, or other establishments.

20659. Yes, persons not kept for gain. It is a more extensive section?—Quite so.

20660. And the results are different. Under Section 205, you can only have a prosecution, and very rarely that. Under Section 206 the Lunacy Commissioners can go on calling for periodical reports?—Yes.

20661. That is a practical thing, is it not, and a good thing, in your opinion?—Certainly.

20662. Supposing your suggestion were carried out, that the bulk of these people should be reportable, you would think it a good thing to apply some such provision to them?—Yes.

20663. Since there are no effectual means now in existence for allowing the evil to be dealt with, if it were discovered, you would like to have such means?—Yes.

20664. (*Mr. Greene.*) With reference to the last answer you gave, is it suggested that Section 206, which deals only with lunatics, might be *mutatis mutandis* applied to the case of feeble-minded people?—I think it would be desirable.

20665. That section deals with the case in which it has come to the knowledge of the Commissioners in Lunacy. If any other body were to be established to deal with feeble-minded people instead of the Lunacy Commissioners, you would allow that body to act?—Decidedly.

20666. Would you suggest that it is possible for there to be any means of indicating to the authority, whatever it may be, that a person is feeble-minded and is under care?—It would be most desirable, but I do not know what the means would be.

20667. You do not think it would do to add it to the Notification of Diseases Act?—I have not considered that.

20668. Do you think that the profession would like to have that added to their duties—to express an opinion upon the state of mind of one of their best patients?—I am very doubtful whether some of the profession would notify them in that case.

20669. Do you think it is possible for schoolmasters, tutors, and others to be compelled to notify so as to attract the attention of some Visitor on behalf of the authority?—I think that might be possible.

20670. To make it compulsory to notify a case, whether it is in the elementary school or whether it is in the higher grades of schools?—Quite so.

20671. And a report that there are a certain number of such pupils in the school might be made?—I think so.

20672. Now we will deal with the case where the feeble-minded child is kept at home by opulent parents; can you suggest any way in which the interests of that child should be safeguarded by the State by getting some notification to such an authority?—I am afraid I cannot suggest the means by which it can be done.

20673. Dealing again with Section 206, the result of the Commissioners finding that a person is a lunatic and is under private care is that such person may be sent to an asylum. Would you think that, in the case of feeble-minded people, it might not be necessary to send them to an asylum, but that they should be put under the operation of Section 116, which provides for the management of their affairs?—Certainly, the extension of that section would be very valuable. At present it really applies only, properly, to persons who are mentally infirm by reason of disease or age, it does not include properly feeble-minded people.

20674. Not congenitally feeble-minded?—No.

20675. Although it is extended in practice?—It is very much extended.

20676. It would be better to give it statutory recognition?—Decidedly.

20677. You would recommend a very ample extension of Section 116?—Certainly; it would be most valuable.

20678. Then, if the suggestion which was made to you by Mr. Byrne were to be adopted, Section 206 could be so moulded in its application to feeble-minded people that instead of ordering them to a lunatic asylum they could be dealt with under that?—Quite so, except that so far as I understand the 116th Section at present, it does not provide for any inspection of them after the guardian has been appointed for the property. There is a fault in it that a feeble-minded person or a person under that section may have his property placed under care, but he does not then come either under the inspection of the Commissioners in Lunacy, as he would do if he were an ordinary certifiable patient, or under the visitation of the Lord Chancellor's Visitors, as he would be had he been declared a lunatic before the Master or before the Master and a jury; so that practically he is unprotected personally.

20679. But if the two sections were, so to speak, fused, it would be open to the authority to demand reports from time to time?—Yes.

20680. So that a rolling together of Section 206 and 116 might work out a kind of scheme for dealing with the children of opulent people who require care on account of their congenital or other mental defect?—Quite so.

20681. I take it that your practice amongst feeble-minded insane people is among the richer class?—Practically almost entirely so.

20682. Do you find many cases of feeble mind, or does your practice lead you to suppose that there are many instances of feeble-mindedness, amongst the richer class?—I should hardly be able to give a decided opinion on that matter.

Henry Maudsley, Esq., M.D.

23 Feb. 1906.

20683. Are you called in, not only with reference to criminal responsibility of patients, but with reference to whether they could be certified or not ?—Yes, I have been.

20684. Do you think there is, amongst the upper class, any necessity for providing suitable institutions or places where feeble-minded members of a wealthy family may be taken care of ?—I should hardly say that it is necessary to provide institutions if they have sufficient means to have them taken care of in proper homes or in proper private houses duly notified or registered in such cases.

20685. You would impose on any person who took for profit the maintenance of a feeble-minded person, whether in a school under the guise of tutorship or in an avowed Home for maintenance, an obligation to report to some authority ?—Certainly.

20686. Not only to report but would you insist that power of inspection should be given, and of closing up the establishment or terminating such employment, if the inspecting authority found the conveniences and structural and other arrangements were unsuitable ?—Certainly.

20687. Would you suggest people taking out a licence to take feeble-minded persons in their control and custody, or would you suggest simply that there should be this inspecting power ?—I think the inspecting power might be sufficient, but I have hardly considered that matter at all. I should think that if they received more than one patient they ought really to be licensed.

20688. At a small charge, of course, but so that people of good character and people who have got nothing against them should be the only people entrusted with this class of patient ?—Quite so.

20689. It is open at the present time for the most dissolute criminal, when he has got out of prison, to start an establishment of that kind ?—Quite so ; anybody may start it.

20690. Under the guise of a Home for feeble-minded, without any security that the patients are properly attended to, or that they are not hustled out of the way to please their next of kin ?—Quite so.

20691. In these cases which you have seen at private Homes, have you been satisfied with the surroundings ?—No, not always ; very much dissatisfied sometimes.

20692. What is the main objection ?—Usually the bedding is insufficient, or there is want of cleanliness—cleanliness of person, or cleanliness of bedding, and unsuitable accomodation generally. As to food I could not judge, but one might suspect t was not always suitable or sufficient.

20693. When these conditions have existed has there also been a condition of high payment for them ?—It varied—various payments. I have never seen a very high payment. I have seen cases of that kind for fifteen shillings, one guinea, two guineas, three guineas, four guineas, sometimes six guineas.

20694. A week ; for one patient ?—Yes.

20695. (*Chairman.*) Have you any suggestion to make as regards the form of certificate for the feeble-minded which would cover all the ground? If you have not thought the matter out, perhaps you would rather not give an answer ?—No, I really cannot say at this moment just what kind of certificate might cover all cases.

20696. Perhaps you would think it over and you might let us know ?—Yes. (*The witness subsequently sent in draft certificate, vide Appendix Papers, p. 635 post*).

20697. (*Dr. Needham.*) As to what Mr. Greene asked you about licensing these houses, do you not think it very desirable that all these places should be licensed in order to ensure, not only that the patients are seen and the patients' condition is satisfactory, but that the house itself is a suitable house in which to accommodate these people ? —Quite so.

20698. And that they have the amenities which are requisite for their treatment in the way of grounds and so on, amusements and occupation ?—Yes, and proper means taken to treat them.

20699. As regards Section 206, do you or do you not think there should be readier means of dealing with cases of this kind than by reporting to the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Chancellor having the trouble of making an order for the patient to be removed ?—Certainly, the means should be simplified and made more direct.

20700. The Commissioners can go to these cases if they like ; they can send medical visitors and report, and they can go themselves and examine and report, but having reported, nothing comes of that?—In one case in which the Commissioners asked me to visit a patient of that kind somewhere down Kensington way I could not get into the house. There were evidently people in the house. They had pulled down the blinds ; they locked the doors and it was quite impossible to get into the house. I reported to the Commissioners in due course, but nothing came of it.

20701. I suppose you have no evidence that there was anyone in the house ?—Yes, I have, because I saw one of the blinds just pulled down. It was quite evident they were lying hidden there.

20702. That could not be called obstructing you in the discharge of your duty ?—No, I could not get in to be obstructed.

20703. With reference to what Lord Radnor was asking you as to the form of the certificate, you know what the form of certificate is in reference to the admission of idiots into the idiot asylums ?—I do not remember.

20704. It simply states that they are idiots, and that there is a probability that they might be benefited by treatment. No facts are given in regard to the idiocy ; the bare fact of idiocy is stated. Would it be sufficient in the case of the feeble-minded that a certificate in that form should be given, not speaking of the facts, which are extremely difficult to specify, but stating the broad general fact that the person is suffering from a degree of mental feebleness or unsoundness which prevents him managing himself or his affairs ?—I think so.

20705. Do you think that would be adequate ?—I think it would.

20706. Do you think that would get over a great deal of the difficulty which exists as to certification at present ?—Yes, it would.

H. CAMPBELL THOMSON, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P., called ; and Examined.

H. Campbell Thomson, Esq., M.D. F.R.C.P.

23 Feb. 1906.

20707. (*Chairman.*) You have from time to time, I believe, under Orders from the Lord Chancellor, visited some of these unlicensed houses where feeble-minded and lunatic persons are kept ?—Yes.

20708. Have you done so often ?—Yes ; I do not know how often but a good many times—eight to a dozen.

20709. You have been so good as to give us a statement of your evidence ; may we put that on our notes ?—Yes.

STATEMENT OF THE EVIDENCE PROPOSED TO BE GIVEN BY H. CAMPBELL THOMSON, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P.

In my experience, gained from visits which I have made from time to time, under Orders from the Lord Chancellor, many of the houses into which feeble-minded patients are received are ordinary private houses which have not been specially adapted in any way for the reception of patients. Patients of both sexes and of various ages are usually taken, and as the payments are often small it is necessary to take a number in order to make it remunerative.

As an illustration I may mention a house in which at the time of my visit there were twenty-five patients, nearly all of whom were being taken care of on account of mental infirmity, and the payments for the most part ranged from one to two guineas weekly.

There are apt to be a number of old people in such Homes whose mental powers have failed with age, and who have not the means nor the conveniences for being taken care of in a home of their own.

Of the twenty-five patients alluded to above, fifteen were over seventy years of age, and of these fifteen, five were over eighty, and one was ninety.

The management of Homes naturally varies in efficiency, and in some is apparently very good. There are generally one or more attendants who have had experience as nurses.

Where children are taken, some provision for teaching them is usually made. In one instance governesses were kept in the house, and in another those children who were able to, attended a school near by.

The arrangements with regard to the visits of medical men vary. It seems usual, especially where adults are concerned, to have no regular medical attendant, but to call one in as may be required, and to allow the patient to choose anyone if they wish to do so. In one Home, where the patients were mainly children, a medical man visited regularly.

One Home was, so I was informed, licensed by a Board of Guardians, under the Infant Life Protection Act for the admission of children under five years of age; and in consequence of this an inspection was made from time to time by a representative of the Board. This licence did not prevent older people being taken, of whom there were several; but the inspection, I understood, only applied to the children.

The other Homes I visited had no official inspection of any kind, but where people are under control, as these feeble-minded ones are, it seems desirable to have some means of knowing that suitable care is being taken of them.

20710. (*Mr. Byrne.*) I would like to ask you some of the same questions which I have put to Dr. Maudsley. You have heard his evidence ?—Yes.

20711. Do you agree specially as to the answers which he gave with regard to the extent of evils which arise from this state of affairs ?—Yes, as far as I can say, I do.

20712. Do you agree with his last evidence to the effect that the present procedure under Sections 205 and 206 is not sufficiently readily available ?—Yes.

20713. You would like something more rapid and practical to be devised ?—Yes.

20714. Do you agree as regards notification of all these cases ?—Yes, in some way or other—notification or registration.

20715. Notification and inspection are the things you recommend ?—Yes, and I think the notification should be as far as possible impersonal so far as the patient is concerned.

20716. That there is *a* case ?—Yes; it is the personality that makes it difficult to get people to allow notification to be made.

20717. (*Mr. Greene.*) Do you think it would be correct to say that there would be an undue tendency to put what we may term "senile dements" into these Homes if great facility were made for establishing them and for having a moderate certificate. Do you think people would put their old relations away at public institutions if they could get a chance ?—I think they put them away now. I do not know about public expense. Do you mean with reference to private Homes ?

20718. No, I was dealing rather with pauper people ?—At the present time paupers go to the infirmaries if there is any difficulty with them. It is people above the pauper class that I have found. Out of twenty-five people in one Home I think there were fifteen over seventy.

20719. Were those paying patients ?—Yes.

20720. I was not clear from your statement whether they were paying patients or of the pauper class ?—All my evidence is as regards paying patients.

20721. Then there would be no difficulty about it on the score of people trying to get rid of them, because at present they put them in and pay for them ?—At present a great many of them apparently do so.

20722. When you use the word "impersonal" and suggest that there should be notification, what would be the process which you suppose would take place ?—It might be possible for the occupier of the house simply to make a communication that he was taking people, and his house might be visited. That was what I rather meant.

20723. That would be known from the fact of his registration or licensing ?—Yes, I was assuming he was not licensed.

20724. Were you going to assume that there should be in future any unlicensed houses ?—No, I was simply asked the way I would suggest. It might be either by a license or by registration or by some form of notification. What I meant to suggest was that the notification should be on the part of the occupier rather than on the part of the patient. It need not necessarily be a notification of the patient, because people do object so very much.

H. Campbell Thomson, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P.

23 Feb. 1906.

20725. It would be very much like the inspected lodging houses which there are in some seaport towns ?—Yes.

20726. They get a certificate from the local authority that they are sanitary and that there has been no notification ?—Yes.

20727. That is done by the person who runs the establishment ?—Yes.

20728. Then you would have to give to the inspecting authority power to close the establishment or to enforce such restriction or re-arrangement as was required to make things right ?—Certainly.

20729. Are there many of these establishments where they take them now ?—I think so. One does not know how many.

20730. How many have you had to inspect, roughly ?—Eight or ten, ten or twelve.

20731. How many of them have you found deficient in proper arrangements ?—I never had any experience of finding them absolutely deficient. At the same time one could suggest, of course, many improvements. In the instance in which there were twenty-five patients it would have been a terrible thing if there had been a fire. It was an ordinary house in the north of London. There were fifteen patients over seventy years of age. There was no provision at all for anything of that sort.

20732. Then you would restrict the capacity of the occupier to take more patients than the authority thought fit ?—I should leave that to the authority.

20733. The authority should also have power to demand reports, to inspect continually, and to enforce such regulations, even with the effect of closing the place, as they might think necessary, for sanitary or other reasons ?—Yes.

20734. And that without appeal, of course ?—Yes.

20735. Have you formed any opinion as to what tribunal you would set up to deal with this?—No, I have not.

20736. If there are many of these establishments, it would be more than the Lunacy Commissioners could undertake ?—I should think it certainly would unless they had sub-inspectors of some kind. I think that you really require first an adequate inspection—the possibility of inspection.

20737. Would you have no notification from the friends of the patient, or on behalf of the patient, that he was going to be sent to such a place ?—I do not think that would be necessary; as long as you have the power of protecting the patient when he is there that is all that is wanted.

20738. As long as people keep their own feeble-minded in their own home you would leave them entirely alone ?—Yes.

20739. If they are too poor and have to go on to the rates, of course that is easily dealt with ?—That is provided for.

20740. If they were left at home, and did not have to appeal for public financial help, you would leave them to the tender mercies of their family ?—I think you must.

20741. When they became old the same question would arise; if the family broke up and failed they would have to go on to the rates ?—Or be sent to one of these Homes.

20742. Sent to one of these Homes at their own expense ?—Yes.

20743. Section 116 sho... ...pplicable to them, that is, that their property should be managed for them ?—Yes.

20744. (*Dr. Dunlop*). Do you agree with the last witness that there are two classes of insanity; one certifiable, and the other not ?—There are, practically; I think Dr. Maudsley said there were not *really*; I agree with that.

20745. There are, from the practical point of view

A. Campbell Thomson, Esq., M.D., F.R.C.P

23 Feb. 1906.

England ?—From the practical point of view there are two classes, distinctly.

20746. But it is a most impractical distinction, is it not ? —Yes.

20747. Can you tell me to what factor that distinction has been due ? Have you thought out the matter for yourself at all ?—I think it is very largely on account of the objection of the relations to have their friends certified as lunatics unless they are absolutely obliged, and also the reluctance of the medcal man to certify them as lunatics.

20748. We have been told in evidence here that the test of certifiability depends upon the power that the medical man has of satisfying the magistrates; it is the magistrate's duty to criticise the certificate. Do you think that is the practical difficulty ?—That is one practical difficulty.

20749. To satisfy a man who has no medical knowledge about a medical matter ?—That is one difficulty.

20750. You are familiar with what lunacy means; and the certificate ?—Yes.

20751. The certificate covers all unsoundness of mind ? —Yes.

20752. And the requirement of care and treatment is the test of certifiability ?—Yes.

20753. Yet for all that you tell us about these irregular Homes that exist and the powerlessness of the law to deal with them ?—If the case comes to law, it is a great question whether a conviction is obtained. There is medical testimony on either side. It is fought out. The patient is recognised to be of unsound or weak mind, that is granted; but it is said it is not necessary to certify the patient. That is the argument used.

20754. On some hypothetical distinction regarding the degree of insanity ?—Yes, as to whether they are dangerous to themselves or to other people, and so on.

20755. Can you give us any information about some of these other unlicensed Homes—the private imbecile Homes for training children ?—The only one of which I have had experience is one in the South of London which was a private Home. The majority of the patients were children. There they kept a governess to teach them, and they treated them, as far as I could see, extremely well, but in that particular case there were patients, certifiable under the Act, and the owner was prosecuted and a conviction obtained.

20756. I have in my mind's eye a certain number of establishments kept by medical men of high position where they treat them exceedingly well; they are unlicensed, are they ?—I believe so; I cannot say.

20757. And uninspected ?—As far as I know.

20758. You cannot give us any special information ?— No.

20759. As regards feeble-minded Homes licensed by the education authority, can you tell us anything about their position ? Are they inspected ?—The only one I visited that was ever inspected was one which had been licensed by a Board of Guardians under the Infant Life Protection Act. I do not know quite what that is. It was for children under five. That is the only one I have ever visited that was inspected.

20760. Was it inspected by a skilled inspector ?—It was inspected by a lady inspector representing the Board of Guardians.

20761. You are not able to speak about these licensed houses ?—No.

20762. I dare say you will agree with me that the education authority is hardly the authority to deal with imbeciles, and to regulate asylum treatment for them ?— No, it is not.

20763. Have you any knowledge of philanthropic Homes for defectives where they are kept at work in laundries and so on ?—No.

20764. You are aware of their existence ?—Yes.

20765. Have you any knowledge of epileptic colonies ?— No practical knowledge, no.

20766. You have said already that you are very strongly in favour of licensing ?—Of some means of knowing where the patients are.

20767. There is no guarantee that the patients are well looked after ?—No, there is no guarantee.

20768. And it is most necessary that there should be ? —Yes. When I say licensing, I do not mean any particular form of licensing. I say there is some necessity of knowing that the people are taken care of.

20769. I use the term in a general sense. The house ought to be known of and inspected ?—Yes.

20770. (*Mr. Burden.*) You mean there should be some means by which a person who takes a weakminded individual should be inspected ?—Should be subject to inspection.

20771. So that it should be illegal for anyone to keep in his or her house any person of feeble mind without notification to enable the Government to inspect ?—Yes.

20772. (*Dr. Needham.*) You have made a considerable number of visits to Homes of this kind ?—Yes.

20773. You give us one typical instance in which there were twenty-five ?—Yes.

20774. On several occasions you have been to places where there have been considerably more than one ?— Yes, there are nearly always more than one.

20775. And where the general condition of the people you saw was that of being broken down and weakminded ? —Yes.

20776. While you did not find anyone certifiably insane, the great bulk of the people were weakminded and unable to take care of themselves ?—Yes.

20777. I suppose simply put away by their friends to get rid of them ?—Yes, I think most of them were put away in perfect good faith.

20778. I do not mean not in good faith, but they were troublesome people for whom they could not provide in any other way ?—That is it.

20779. You have no doubt, I suppose, that in almost all cases where the people had got any will power left at all, the great majority of these people were being detained against their will ?—Yes, a certain percentage, certainly.

20780. Even those who had had the will to go ?— A great many of them simply did not care.

20781. They lead a mere animal existence ?—Yes, they did not want to go out.

20782. Did you find that some of these who did want to go out said that they could not go out because they had no money ?—Yes, one instance I remember. There were, in this particular house of twenty-five patients, two old ladies—sisters—they were both over seventy. They had been unable to take care of themselves in their own home, and a nephew had put them into this Home, and was seeing that the payments were made. Whether payments were made from their property or not I do not know; at any rate they were much disturbed at being in the Home, but they had no means of getting out of the Home.

20783. Was this particular case the case in which a prosecution was afterwards undertaken ?—No, there was in that particular house one certifiable case. It was occasionally visited officially at that time.

20784. You think it desirable, I think you have already said, that all houses of this kind in which these feeble-minded people are kept should be registered so as to ensure their being suitable for the accommodation of these people? —Yes; the existence of the people ought to be known.

20785. You think there ought to be a notification to some authority, not necessarily the Lunacy Commissioners, that people are being kept, in order that visitation may take place ?—Some notification as simple as possible.

20786. So that visitation by some public authority should take place ?—Yes.

20787. To ensure that these people who are not able to stand alone should have proper treatment ?—I think so.

20788. Have you any reason to think, as the result of your experience, or have you had occasion to believe, that there is a very considerable number of such houses scattered about the country ?—I think so—very considerable.

For the remainder of this Day's Evidence see Vol. III.

APPENDICES.

VOLUME II.

APPENDICES.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Number	Description.	Page.
1	Memorandum by Francis Warner, Esq., M.D. (Lond.), F.R.C.P., on "The Training of Teachers for the Care of the Feeble-minded." (*See Question* 11022, *p.* 4, *col.* 2.)	567
2	Letter and Statement showing the Gross Cost and Earnings of some of the Homes belonging to the Church Penitentiary Association. (*See Questions* 12676-7.)	568
3	Statement received from the Bolton Education Committee giving particulars of Cases of Parents of Mentally Defective Children who have been brought before the Rota Committee or before the Magistrates, and in which it has been found that the Parents themselves were similarly afflicted. (*See Question* 12713, *p.* 103, *col.* 1.)	569
4	Extract from the Report, dated March 23rd, 1906, of Dr. J. Henry Jones, Education Medical Officer to the Surrey County Council, on Mentally Defective Children. (*See Questions* 13915–14052.)	570
5	Summarised Return and Particulars of 577 Cases of Feeble-minded Women received into the Salvation Army Rescue Homes during a period of three years. (*See Questions* 14162 *and* 14205–13.)	572
6	Plan of Cottage at Girls' Village Home, Barkingside, Ilford, Essex. (*See Question* 15417.)	604*a*
7	Additional Evidence given at the request of the Commissioners by Henry Stainsby, Esq., General Superintendent and Secretary, the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham. (*See Questions* 15622 *and* 15645.)	605
8	Paper by Henry J. Wilson, Esq., Secretary of Gardner's Trust for the Blind, London, on "The Problem of the 'Defective' Blind and its best Solution." (*See Questions* 15635 *and* 15687.)	606
9	Information relating to, and Plans of the Home for Epileptics, Maghull. (*See Questions* 16813–16929.)	614
10	Draft Clause prepared by Charles Mylne Barker, Esq., supplementing Sections 116 (1) d. of the Lunacy Act, 1890, and Draft Suggested Alterations in Procedure. (*See Question* 17087.)	617
11	Memorandum by the Clerk to the Guardians of the West Derby Union, Liverpool, with reference to the Evidence given before the Royal Commission by Dr. Nathan Raw. (*See Questions* 17905–18209.)	618
12	Descriptive Specification and Estimate of Cost of Scheme of the Homes for Epileptics and Feeble-Minded Persons at Monyhull Colony. (*See Question* 19048.)	618
13	Histories of 250 Defective Children in the Birmingham Special Schools. (*See Question* 19178.)	619
14	Correspondence received from J. W. Willis Bund, Esq., J.P., Chairman of the Worcestershire County Council, supplementing the Evidence which he gave before the Royal Commission. (*See Questions* 19288–19499.)	634
15	Proposed Form of Certificate for Feeble-Minded Persons, by Henry Maudsley, Esq., M.D. (*See Questions* 20695–6.)	635
16	Copy of a Letter received from H. S. Basden, Esq., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Medical Superintendent of the Lingfield Colony for Epileptic Children. (*See Questions* 11909–12029.)	635

1.—MEMORANDUM BY FRANCIS WARNER, ESQ., M.D. (LOND.), F.R.C.P., PHYSICIAN TO THE LONDON HOSPITAL, ON THE TRAINING OF TEACHERS FOR THE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

(*Vide Question* 11022, *page* 4, *col.* 2.)

Since the Education Act (Defective and Epileptic Children) 1899, came into force there has arisen a demand for teachers specially trained for the care of feeble-minded children. This does not apply to the children in public elementary schools only; among the middle and upper classes there are many defective children for whom there is great difficulty in finding skilled teachers. The training for this work should be made as attractive as possible in order to draw students well fitted for the duties to be undertaken. The educational work of building up a certain amount of mental faculty in the brain of a child mentally deficient is of extreme interest to those trained in scientific methods of procedure, and requires due preparation.

If the students to be trained for this department of professional work are educated at the public expense by aid of scholarships, they should be carefully selected with regard to their mental and physical fitness as well as their previous education and proved abilities. Probably the best general basis of an educational curriculum would be a good kindergarten training, such as has been established in many colleges, with some modifications and additions. During the period of training provision should be made for the careful study and observation of normal children, and later, attendance at a practising school for feeble-minded children, and when possible, some training should be received in schools for the deaf and the blind.

In my opinion, the special training required by students, who are to qualify for the care of feeble-minded children, necessitates some additions to the curriculum ordinarily provided. Allow me to put before you a sketch of some of the subjects of instruction which experience has shown to be useful in guiding a student in methods of dealing with deficient brains when trying to cultivate better and more useful action.

The most essential point is that the teacher should become skilful in observing children so as to be able to infer correctly what form of mental action, if any, is occurring in the brain of the pupil; and while reading this at sight, train the child stage by stage for future useful work. If the teacher's knowledge and future experience of abnormal children are to be founded on their observations and deductions from what they see for themselves, the first part of their course of training should be in *the study of children*. The same scientific principles may be applied here as in the study of Natural History, if we follow the method of direct observation of the child's body and the expression of his brain action in movements. In early childhood the brain grows rapidly, the indications of development should be watched, the effects of the environment—including the effects of training—must be carefully noted.

If the student is to observe the child, he must be taught what to look at and what to look for—as to the body, its growth and measurements, the head, palate, nose, ears, are points for observation indicative of the child's development. It is, however, from the motor signs of brain activity that we learn the most of brain action and status; the expression of the face, its action in various parts; the eye movements, and utterance in speech. All these points should be described and demonstrated to a class of students. Movements and balance of the hands are important objects of study; they afford means of training the brain and subsequently advancing the child to self-helpfulness and writing. When single points have been carefully observed the relations between bodily development and brain action may be explained as inferred from the results of observation.

Those who have thus learned to observe for themselves will be able to follow explanations as to the character of brain action described.

It would be explained to the class that: the spontaneity of movement seen in infancy becomes trained in education to intelligent action: that control may be obtained through sight, hearing or muscular sense. Modes of response, with a pause for co-ordinated action, will be seen by the student who learns to observe children in a scientific manner. Series of movements in many parts of the body will be seen and studied; such as, uniform repetition, or tricks and habits; increasing are of action, as in fidgetiness, expression of emotion, laughter and crying—well controlled action and acquired good co-ordination expressing intelligence.

When the students have been practised in observing points of bodily development and action of brain as represented by visible movements, they will be able to understand the description of types of childhood. This may be followed by the study of mental aptitudes and faults, while we trace out the modes of brain action corresponding to the visible expression of attention, and other useful modes of mental action.

The previous teaching given may then be followed by explanation of methods of elementary training. The means of removing abnormal nerve-signs, and improving expression and response, would be explained as the early process of obtaining control for direction of the child's mental action. At the same time the methods of early training would be shown to prepare the child stage by stage for further instruction.

Educational methods adapted to the needs of feeble-minded children may be explained and understood when experience has been gained in observing the expression of mental action, and the effects of elementary training. It will be seen how trained muscular sense leads to the faculty of choice, discrimination and comparison, together with an understanding of agreement and difference in the characters of objects seen and felt. Thus mental power may be cultivated stage by stage.

Natural History, and its Relations to Mental Science.

To understand the meaning of observations made on the child, the student should thoroughly appreciate the scientific principles employed in studying some branch of Natural History.

Living objects may be demonstrated to a class and methods of description employed in which the same principles are used as in studying children. Thus it is found that in examining a flower—or a child—we have to look at the separate parts, observing their proportions, etc; in the body, good proportioning of the head and the features indicates normal development. The study of development, as indicated by growth of form, is well illustrated in plant life, and is more easily explained thus than in the complex human body.

The study of movements in plants, such as the bending of the stem towards the light, affords illustration of the principle that a physical stimulus may so control the proportion of action in simple cells as to result in the full illumination of the cotyledonary leaves of the plant, thus leading to a useful result. The physiology of plant life abundantly illustrates that the cellular organs show a natural spontaneity of action; resulting in constant movement in the early stages of growth and that this spontaneity may be co-ordinated by the environment with results most useful to the life of the plant. When this is understood, as a part of the life history of simple vegetable structures, and the modes of action are explained, the mind of the student is better prepared for explanations of the co-ordinated action seen in the child.

When the student is somewhat experienced in observing and describing children after the manner employed in describing other living objects, it becomes possible to apply the knowledge gained to the scientific observation of mental status and action.

Those who have studied movements with scientifi accuracy may make inference from their observatione as to modes of brain action. Every movement seen i a visible index of the action of a brain centre; hence the various modes of nerve action may be studied by direct observation of a child, and the force of mental expression may, in many cases, be described so that we are enabled to trace out the nervous action corresponding. Thus: uniformly repeated actions indicate a group of nerve centres in repeated actions. The spreading action seen in the expression of emotion indicates a radiating area of centres expending force, and accounts for the subsequent exhaustion, while co-ordinated action under control shows that the brain centres are being well trained and probably new nerve pathways are also being built up in the brain. The general characters of good brain action need to be carefully observed and studied in the brain of feeble power; these are spontaneity, impressionability and control by sight, hearing and muscular sense leading to co-ordinated action and retentiveness.

Students who have practised methods of observing mental action in children, and are trained to infer the brain action corresponding to what they see, will acquire habits in planning the details for the educational improvement of their pupils by implanting in their brains new modes of working.

It is extremely interesting to point out among defective children, whose mental processes are usually very slow and therefore more easily observed, the physiological brain processes as expressed in movements. When the student learns to analyse the observable signs of "attention," memory, obedience, and acts of comparison, or the methods of counting, and using numbers, it becomes possible to appreciate the meaning of many mental faults and arrange methods for their removal in carefully designed training, point by point.

It is, I believe, generally accepted that a good training in Kindergarten work is the best basis of preparation for the care of the feeble-minded children. My endeavour has been to show some modifications of, and additions to, the ordinary curriculum that are desirable for teachers of this special class of children.

2.—LETTER AND STATEMENT SHOWING THE GROSS COST AND EARNINGS OF SOME OF THE HOMES BELONGING TO THE CHURCH PENITENTIARY ASSOCIATION.

(Sent in by C. H. Baker, Esq. Vide Questions 12676–7.)

Church Penitentiary Association,
Church House, Deans Yard,
Westminster, London, S.W.
October 26, 1906.

Dear Sir,

Enclosed I have the pleasure of sending you the gross cost and earnings of some of our homes. They vary greatly owing to their situation and the class of inmate received.

Yours faithfully,

C. H. BAKER,
Secretary C.P.A.

P.S.—The earnings are made principally by washing and needlework.

Houses of Mercy.	Gross cost.	Gross earnings.	Houses of Mercy.	Gross cost.	Gross earnings.
	£	£		£	£
Basingstoke	28	18	Maplestead	30	24
Oxford	30	26	Roath	21	18
Salisbury	35	25	Brighton	22	7
Osnaburgh St.	19	5	Malvern	31	22
Leamington	20	13	Fulham	39	21
Manchester	30	20	Highgate	37	27
Ditchingham	24	17	Bovey Tracey	26	11
Lostwithiel	38	29	Horbury	23	9
Boston	36	23	York	27	15
Hereford	28	22			

3.—STATEMENT RECEIVED FROM THE BOLTON EDUCATION COMMITTEE GIVING PARTICULARS OF CASES OF PARENTS OF MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN WHO HAVE BEEN BROUGHT BEFORE THE ROTA COMMITTEE OR BEFORE THE MAGISTRATES, AND IN WHICH IT HAS BEEN FOUND THAT THE PARENTS WERE THEMSELVES SIMILARLY AFFLICTED.

(*Sent in by Frederic Wilkinson, Esq. Vide Question* 12713, *page* 103, *col.* 1.)

No. 1. 1887.—Mother defective and immoral. Mary Ann, daughter, mentally defective, committed to Birkenhead Industrial School until sixteen. On release became an immoral woman.

No. 2. 1889.—Both parents mentally defective. One of the daughters became mother of a child by her own father. She was mentally weak, and two other children were sent to Industrial Schools through the father's neglect.

No. 2a. 1893.—Mother had five children, ages 13, 10, 9, 5 and 4. Found starving. Mother taken to an Asylum. The four youngest children sent to Industrial Schools. The 5-year old died in an Industrial School. The 10-year old, eight years afterwards became insane, and was taken to an Asylum. The 13-year old, twelve years afterwards became insane, and was also taken to an Asylum. The eyesight of the 9-year old became very weak. The 4-year old was removed to Scotland when six years of age, from the Industrial School to a relative's.

No. 3. 1894.—Mentally deficient—Committed to St. Elizabeth's industrial School, but could not receive industrial training—returned as an idiot. Mother was mentally deficient and has been convicted often for drunkenness and theft.

No. 4. 1895.—Husband and wife mentally weak. Son Edward, mentally deficient, ungovernable from immoral tendencies. Sent to Industrial School for being beyond control, and immoral behaviour towards school girls in the school yard. Son, William, committed to Reformatory for felony.

No. 5. 1897.—Mentally weak. Very immoral. Had an illegitimate child also mentally defective. Prosecuted six times for neglecting child's education.

No. 6. 1897.—Mentally defective. Mother also mentally defective. Mother sent to prison for neglecting daughter. Latter sent to Industrial School, Stockport, for stealing. Mother an immoral woman. Daughter on her release from Industrial School, became very immoral.

No. 6a. 1898.—Mother and son mentally deficient.

No. 7. 1899.—Committed to Stockport Industrial School for being found living in an immoral house, and was discharged from school (Industrial) too mentally weak to have industrial training. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 8. 1199.—Mentally defective. Committed to Sale Industrial School. The mother mentally defective. Maternal grandfather mentally defective. Grandfather was also father to daughter.

No. 9. 1899.—Boy, mentally defective, found in a garret at . . . Street, and was committed to an Industrial School but could not be received on account of mental deficiency. Was sent to an Asylum. Mother mentally deficient and a prostitute.

No. 10. 1901.—Girl, mentally deficient. Committed to St. Joseph's Industrial School, Manchester. Mother mentally deficient and immoral.

No. 11. 1901.—Mother, mentally defective, very dirty and drunken. Daughter (14) mentally defective and very dirty.

No. 12. 1901.—Boy, mentally defective. Too idle to go to closet. Committed to Clio Training Ship. Mother also mentally weak and had very filthy habits.

No. 13. 1903.—Mentally defective and attended Special School. Three times convicted for felony and was sent to a Reformatory for the third offence. Mother mentally defective.

No. 14. 1903.—Mentally defective. Sent to a Reformatory for felony. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 15. 1903.—Boy, age 11 (about). Attends Special School. Mentally deficient. Both parents mentally deficient.

No. 16. 1903.—Mentally defective; attends Special School. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 17. 1903.—Mentally defective; uncontrollable; committed to Lostock Industrial School for stealing. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 18. 1903.—Mentally defective—found in Vagrant Ward. Too weak-minded to receive industrial training. Brother sent to an Industrial School. The mother who is mentally defective gave a wrong name. She had been tramping the country for fourteen years, begging. The children had been dragged all over the country (used for begging purposes) and have never been to any school.

No. 19. 1904.—Man and wife mentally defective. Daughter, age 13 years, in Special School. Mother living an immoral life and child inclined the same way.

No. 20. 1904.—Man, mentally weak. Cohabited with his own daughter (who is also mentally weak, and had two children by him). At the time of cohabitation the daughter was only just out of an Industrial School, for begging, and only 16 years of age. One of the two children, the eldest, was a girl that had to be sent to an Industrial School (not under proper guardianship) shortly after leaving the school, at 16, she gave birth to a child and both are now dead. The male child was born an idiot, and about 12 months ago the mother was sent to prison for neglect. The boy is now in Workhouse.

No. 21. 1904.—Boy and his father mentally deficient. Father complained that his boy could not be taught at . . . Council School.

No. 22. 1904.—Boy, mentally deficient, attending Special School. Father also mentally deficient.

No. 23. 1904.—Man, mentally deficient, had two children attending Special School.

No. 24. 1904.—Boy, mentally deficient, attending Kay Street Special Class. He is also deaf and was for a short time in the . . . Deaf School, but was sent back home from there. Pronounced unfit for this Institution, the defect being mental. Mother is also mentally deficient.

No. 25. 1904.—Boy, mentally deficient, attends Special School. The father is mentally deficient.

No. 26. 1904.—Mentally deficient. Attends Special School. Father and mother mentally deficient. Parents have been very troublesome to the Education Authority.

No. 27. 1905.—Girl, mentally deficient, became incorrigible and was sent to an Industrial School. She is now out of the school and practically a castaway. The mother was mentally weak. Her husband left her and went to America. She cohabited with another man and had a number of children by him who were all more or less mentally

deficient. One of these children cohabited with her father, left the town, and had a number of children by him. The mother in order to get to her husband in America, defrauded the guardians to obtain relief for the children, and in 1898 was sentenced to 12 years penal servitude for starving her child Joseph to death. The youngest child, James, became unmanageable and was sent to the Bolton Workhouse.

No. 28. 1905.—Just served time in prison for family neglect. He has a sister like himself, weak-minded. Parents were both weak-minded.

No. 29. 1905.—Husband mentally deficient; wife mentally deficient. One son has been in a Reformatory, another is in an Industrial School, and one is in a Special School. The latter is constantly begging. The above three children, owing to mental weakness, have gone wrong morally. The father has to appear before the Committee to-night for his son begging.

No. 30. 1905.—Boy, age 10, an illegitimate child of a woman who is mentally weak, attends Special School. He was prosecuted a short time ago for felony.

No. 31. 1905.—Woman, mentally defective, came from Wrexham and was tramping the country with a man. They had with them a boy (of the woman's) who was mentally weak. He was being trained for begging (pretending to be deaf and dumb, when he was neither). The mother said he was 14: we proved him to be 11. Is now an inmate of Workhouse or Asylum.

No. 32. 1905.—Boy attending Special School. Truancy. Ran away to Wigan. Mentally defective. Mother mentally defective.

No. 33. 1905.—Girl, mentally defective, attends Special School. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 34. 1905.—Boy, mentally deficient and had criminal tendencies. Committed to Lostock Industrial School for felony. Father an oft convicted thief. Both parents weak-minded.

No. 35. 1905.—Boy attends Special School. Father mentally defective, ran away with another man's wife recently.

No. 36. 1905.—Girl, mentally defective; up to reaching 15 years of age, she attended Special School. Sister, age 10, attends Special School. Father mentally deficient. Mother very immoral.

No. 37. 1905.—Boy, mentally deficient, attends Special School. Mother mentally deficient.

No. 38. 1905.—Girl, mentally deficient, attends Special School. Father mentally deficient.

4.—EXTRACT FROM THE REPORT, DATED MARCH 23rd, 1906, OF DR. J. HENRY JONES, EDUCATION MEDICAL OFFICER TO THE SURREY COUNTY COUNCIL.

(*The evidence of the Surrey Education Committee will be found on pp.* 168–174 *ante.*)

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

Under this heading it will be convenient to group the results of last term's examinations in the schools with those of this term, in order that the whole number of such children examined up to the present time may be considered together.

During my visits to schools in the term ended December 21st, 1905, 123 backward children were examined, and, as stated in my last report, forty-one were found to be mentally defective.

During ten weeks of the present term 190 backward children have been examined, with the result that forty-six have been found to be mentally defective.

Taking the whole school population represented by these visits as 29,000, the proportion of mentally defective children is 0·3 per cent. This differs very little from that of last term taken alone (0·25 per cent.), but the figures are still so small that no statistical deduction can fairly be based upon them.

The children to whom special visits have been paid are not included in this return, because some of them belonged to schools not yet inspected, and they are therefore best dealt with separately.

Of the eighty-seven mentally defective children hitherto examined in the schools, fifty-two were boys and thirty-five were girls. They are classified according to age and sex in tabular form.

MENTALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

At Ages.	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14 and over.	Total.
Boys -	3	4	4	11	6	5	6	4	5	4	52
Girls -	1	–	6	2	4	8	7	4	2	1	35

Of these, I consider that forty-one boys and thirty girls are suitable for instruction in special classes, and that eleven boys and five girls are not suitable, on account of their age or other reason. This distinction is to a certain extent an arbitrary one, depending upon my opinion of the result to be obtained in return for the expenditure involved. Every one of these children would benefit by special instruction; but where there are many candidates to be considered for a limited number of places it is better to send a child of seven or eight than one of thirteen. It will be noticed that there are eight defective children under the age of seven; these could not be sent to a special class until they reached that age, under the Regulations of the Board of Education.

It was pointed out in my last report that the distinction between mentally defective children and those who are merely dull and backward on the one hand and imbecile on the other may be a very fine one; in some cases it is impossible to make it without allowing time for further observation. Statistics upon the subject are apt to vary owing to the varying standards adopted by examiners, and the results claimed for special instruction vary accordingly.

The medical certificate to be signed for mentally defective children states that they are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in the ordinary public elementary schools, but that does not necessarily mean that they are incapable of deriving any benefit whatever from such instruction. A mentally defective child left in an ordinary school may learn a great deal from a careful teacher, particularly if the class be small enough to allow of some individual attention being given to the pupils. Unless such children interfere very much with the work of a class they are far better off in an ordinary school than at home, for they learn discipline and good habits if nothing else. All such children that I have examined have been allowed to remain in the schools for the present, until the Committee is able to decide upon a course of action with regard to them; instructions have been given about their school work when necessary.

The mental defect found in some cases is an absolute lack of development of one faculty, such as the ability to recognise letters or their combination into words, or figures and their combination into numbers. Children who lack these faculties are often quite clever in other directions; for instance, a child who has no idea

whatever of reading or writing may be clever at mental arithmetic; a child who is deficient in both these subjects may be very clever at manual work, or drawing, or music. It is obviously a waste of educational effort to go on trying to teach such children subjects that they are absolutely unable to comprehend; but it should not be impossible, even in ordinary schools, if the classes were not too large, to allow them to work under sufficient guidance at the subjects in which they are capable of making progress. Until they can all be sent to special classes, that should be the plan followed with regard to their work in the ordinary schools.

Five children referred to me for special examination on account of suspected mental defect have been reported upon individually; four were certified as suitable for special schools, two with certain reservations, and one was an imbecile.

Markedly Backward Children.

It will be of interest to consider in further detail the 190 children submitted to me for examination in the schools during the past ten weeks who were quite unable to keep up with the ordinary work.

Classification of 190 *Backward Children.*

Mentally defective, already considered	46
Probably mentally defective, to be re-examined after an interval	18
Slow development of one or more faculties; some may prove later to be defective	11
Dulness; most of whom will improve, though some may prove later to be defective	30
Backwardness due to defects of special senses:	
Hearing 4, *Sight* 4	8
,, following acute illness, or due to delicate health	18
,, following epilepsy	2
,, due to malnutrition	16
,, due to irregular attendance, late beginning, or lack of home instruction	34
Too young for classification	2
Probably morally defective as well as backward	2
Imbecile	3

From this analysis it is apparent that there are various physical and other causes for such backwardness as may sometimes be wrongly attributed to mental defect.

One important cause in certain districts is irregular attendance among the gipsy and costermonger classes; the children are sent to school in the winter only, and removed in the spring to travel about the country with their parents. In some schools these form a large class, and the work of teaching them is most disheartening; children of twelve and thirteen have to be taught the alphabet, and often come to school in a filthy condition withal; no sooner has a little progress been made in teaching them cleanliness and some rudiments of knowledge than they are removed, and all the labour spent on them is wasted. Special legislation is undoubtedly required for dealing with children of this class, and in Surrey there is a large number of them to be dealt with.

Apart from this gross cause of backwardness, frequent removals, and consequent changes of schools and teachers affect injuriously the progress of many children and cause serious backwardness. Neglect of instruction at home is also a cause frequently met with; some parents are incredibly careless in this matter, and do not take the trouble even to teach their children good habits or elementary speech before sending them to school.

The other causes of backwardness classified above need not be referred to at greater length at present.

When there is a considerable number of backward children in one school a special class comes to be formed for them in the natural course of events, though it is not a special class within the meaning of the Act. Standard 0 is in some schools simply a special class for this purpose, and where it can be kept small, and a suitable teacher can be spared for it, a very good solution of the difficulty of dealing with these children is obtained. In one school that I have visited this term a class has been established, under an energetic teacher, in which there are girls of all ages, from thirteen downwards, some of whom do not even know their letters, and excellent, though necessarily slow, progress is being made in it. As I have suggested before, the establishment of such classes in ordinary schools where there are enough children of the backward and defective group for the purpose is a very practical temporary way of dealing with the subject, pending the establishment of special schools or homes on a large scale.

Imbeciles.

Of all the children examined in the schools since September last five were found to be imbecile; another imbecile child was found in the group referred to me for special examination, and is to be placed in an asylum. The Education Committee has no power to deal with imbeciles, beyond excluding them from schools if necessary; and unless their parents are paupers they are not usually considered by boards of guardians. Therefore, failing private effort to get them into suitable institutions, they are often entirely neglected.

Epileptics.

The children to be dealt with under the Act are those who by reason of severe epilepsy are unable to attend the ordinary public elementary schools. Seven epileptic children have been examined in the schools, and one was referred to me for special examination. Two of these children were incapacitated from attending school by reason of their epilepsy; they needed medical treatment rather than special instruction, but will probably be suitable for special instruction later.

5.—SUMMARISED RETURN OF 577 CASES OF FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN RECEIVED INTO THE SALVATION ARMY RESCUE HOMES DURING A PERIOD OF THREE YEARS.

(Sent in by Mrs. Bramwell Booth. See Questions 14162 and 14205–14213.)

NOTE.—The Salvation Army does not provide for feeble-minded women as a recognised Department of its work. The 577 cases selected by Mrs. Booth were taken into its Rescue Homes for Women incidentally, and form part of the 8,637 women received into those Homes during the period in question.

AGE.

2	aged	13	years.	7	aged 33 years.
14	„	14	„	5	„ 34 „
28	„	15	„	11	„ 35 „
39	„	16	„	10	„ 36 „
41	„	17	„	7	„ 37 „
42	„	18	„	7	„ 38 „
49	„	19	„	7	„ 39 „
30	„	20	„	7	„ 40 „
30	„	21	„	4	„ 42 „
31	„	22	„	4	„ 43 „
26	„	23	„	3	„ 44 „
23	„	24	„	4	„ 45 „
27	„	25	„	1	„ 46 „
12	„	26	„	3	„ 47 „
24	„	27	„	1	„ 50 „
17	„	28	„	1	„ 52 „
17	„	29	„	2	„ 56 „
14	„	30	„	1	„ 57 „
4	„	31	„	2	„ 60 „
16	„	32	„	1	„ 67 „

Three were unable to give any idea of their age, and we had no means of ascertaining it.

AVERAGE AGE - - - - - - 24¾.

Youngest, 13 years; oldest, 67 years.

BIRTHPLACE.

	Number.	Per cent.
From town - - - - -	411	71
From country - - - - -	166	29

FAMILY HISTORY.

	Number.	Per cent.
Parents and other members of family healthy—normal - - - -	127	22
Parents or other members of family given to drink - - -	311	54
Parents or other members of family mentally weak - - -		
(One, or more, or all of these causes in some cases.)		
No reliable information - - -	139	24

BY WHOM SENT.

	Number.	Per cent.
Relatives or friends - - - -	188	33
By religious or social workers - -	137	24
By police or public authorities - -	72	12
Personal application - - - -	180	31

GENERAL CONDITION.

(A.) EDUCATION.

	Number.	Per cent.
None - - - - - - -	221	38
Poor - - - - - - - -	219	38
Fair - - - - - - - -	96	16
Good - - - - - - - -	41	8

(B.) INTELLIGENCE.

	Number.	Per cent.
Vacant, or very poor - - - -	379	66
Fair - - - - - - -	147	25
Good - - - - - - -	51	9

(C.) OBSERVATIONS.

	Number.	Per cent.
Nothing special noticed - - -	402	70
No memory; frightened; acted on impulse - - - - - - -	66	11
Improvement noticed - -	109	19
Returned to friends improved - -	4	Under 1
Learned to work outside - - -	42	7
Learned to work under oversight (but relapsed as soon as left to themselves) - - - - - - -	135	23
Bad—hopeless - - - - - -	343	60
Hopeful - - - - - - -	53	9

OFFSPRING.

138 of the women had one child, and 65 had more than one.

PARTICULARS *re* ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

	Number.
Boys - - - - - - - - -	57
Girls - - - - - - - - -	42
No particulars - - - - - - -	106
	205
Of average intellect (so far as it was possible to tell) - - - - - - - - -	25
Mentally weak - - - - - - -	67
No information - - - - - - -	113
	205

CAUSES OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS.

	Number.	Per cent.
From birth (due in many instances to one or more of succeeding causes) - - - - - - - -	438	48 } 76
Bad parents—neglect in childhood } Drink and immorality - - } Fits and other causes - - }		28 }
Cause not known - - - - -	139	24

PARTICULARS OF 577 FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN RECEIVED INTO THE SALVATION ARMY RESCUE HOMES DURING A PERIOD OF THREE YEARS.

Sent in by Mrs. Bramwell Booth. See Questions 14162 and 14205-14213.

1. L.C. Aged 29. From Aberdeen. No intelligence. No education. Brought to Salvation Army by father after mother's death, as no one to look after her during his hours of work from home. No memory; could work under supervision; no improvement after fourteen months in Home; like an animal in many of her ways; was born "simple"; parents both respectable; they and other members of family of normal intelligence. We were obliged to send her to workhouse, as impossible for her to earn her living in service. Died few weeks after leaving us, in observation ward of workhouse. It was believed that she fretted after the Salvation Army Home.

2. J.G. Aged 19. From Dundee; vacant; no education; cruelly ill-treated by parents, who both died when she was young; uncle (bad man) ill-treated and frightened her; handed over to Salvation Army by police officials who found her in shed; learned to work in Home, and was capable of improvement, but fell ill; died. Doctor said previous life had told on physical constitution; no memory. Our impression is that but for bad treatment and surroundings, would have been of average intelligence. Had no bad propensities. An only child.

3. J.M. Aged 28. From Alloa; respectably brought up; born "simple"; brothers of normal intelligence; also parents (both now dead); sent to Salvation Army by lady interested in her; improved greatly; good house-worker under oversight, but no memory; in Home four months; placed in service with lady who looks after her, where she has been for nearly two years.

4. M.A Aged 16. From Aberdeen. In Salvation Army Home four months; no education or intelligence; sent to Salvation Army by police superintendent; more like animal than human being; remembers nothing of parentage; mother supposed to be dead; dragged up by wife of dog fancier who made drudge of her till she ran away and lived wild life on own account; bad propensities, to which she has given way to terrible extent. No possibility of teaching her to earn her living; obliged to pass her to workhouse. No information regarding other members of family; girl showed no desire to hear anything of her own people. Could not dress, or keep herself clean. Sent from workhouse to asylum.

5. J.G. Aged 24. From Aberdeen. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents both drink; J. inherited taste; came to Salvation Army from police Court; fighting propensities; had worked in fields; no education; very little intelligence; would grin if talked to; had passionate outbursts; impossible to place her in service; had to send her to workhouse, from whence she was transferred to asylum. No reliable information regarding other members of family; girl had appearance of having been "dragged up somehow." Could give absolutely no information about herself or her belongings.

6. J.N. Aged 17. From Dundee. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Mother deficient in intellect; J. an illegitimate child; nothing known by us of father. Could read very little; more like animal when she came to Home; repulsive; very weak morally. Improved in Home; would work very well at times, then an outbreak. But we were able to get her work in a mill, where she has been earning her living for some months. Brought to Salvation Army by lady interested in her.

7. M.R. Aged 18. From Leith. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother dead; father and sister of normal intelligence. M. always been mental anxiety; fits of wandering; quarrelsome; bad language; bad propensities; gradually growing worse; impossible to place her in service; had to return her to her sister who was going to place her in workhouse, where she could be put under observation. No memory whatever.

8. M.D. Aged 24. From Edinburgh; came to Salvation Army Home, May 1905; still there. Is physically deformed; paralysed hand; works well. Impossible to place her in service because too simple-minded to look after herself; would be a tool for first bad man she met. Can work under supervision; nothing known of father, but mother deficient in intellect; brother a drunkard. Evidently born "simple"; we see no hope of improvement.

9. E.M. Aged 24. From Leith. Still under our care. Applied herself. Family all seem bad; father hanged himself; mother living wrong life; brother married good-for-nothing woman; sister "loose." Special circumstances and over-anxiety seem largely to account for girl's mental condition; her mind at present somewhat unbalanced, but, with kindness and protection, we are hopeful she will improve, and eventually be able to earn her living in service.

10. M.H. Aged 15. From Stirling. Still under Salvation Army care. An orphan; father drank; brother (younger) in reformatory for stealing; M. born simple-minded; brought up by aunt who drank; then passed over to another low woman who finally turned her out in drunken passion. No memory; very little intelligence. Father, brother and two sisters lived in one room. We hope girl may improve, but will always need to have protection from evil men.

11. E.C. Aged 25. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home four months. Quite "soft." Good home and parents, and they cannot account for girl's weak-mindedness; sister very bright; E. ran away from home, and applied at Salvation Army door herself; no bad propensities, but quite too simple to protect herself. Parents fond of her, asked us to send her back to them, which we did; no hope of improvement; no memory; very little intelligence. Could work very little.

12. G.D. (Mrs.). Aged 25. From Boston, Lincs. In Salvation Army Home a fortnight. Widow. Father in asylum; brother simple-minded. Parents well-to-do and G. has plenty of money, which she drinks away. Applies periodically at Salvation Army Home, but does not settle; had delirium tremens many times; known to chief constable of Liverpool who has had to do with her brother. No hope of improvement; had good education; has intelligence when she lets drink alone, but is growing worse through this.

13. A.A. Aged 22. From Halewood. In Salvation Army Home five months. Brought by lady interested in her; is gradually losing every faculty, even eyesight. Respectable parentage and home; father a farmer, brother and sisters all of average intelligence; cannot account for girl's mental weakness. Very wilful; easily falls prey to bad influence; absolutely unable to protect herself; ought not to be at large; parents cannot control her; has been on streets through being easily led; longest time in service, a month; no signs of improvement; gets herself situations periodically.

14. S.S. Aged 20. From Dewsbury. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother dead; father in one situation for thirty years; no trace of mental weakness in other members of family. S. brought up by woman who adopted her; taught her to use bad language; has most immoral tendencies, which seems to account largely for mental condition. Improved after time in Home, and we tried her in service, but in very short time relapsed into old condition, and gradually growing worse. But for giving way to her bad propensities, we consider she could have been made to earn her living in ordinary service, under firm supervision.

15. M.B. Aged 22. From Derbyshire. In Salvation Army Home two months. Born simple-minded. Mother dead; father lives in lodging-house, a collier, drinks; M. inherited taste for drink; has very immoral tendencies; has been in service in beer-houses; mixed with men. No hope of improvement; impossible to place her in service. Admission was obtained for her into another Home.

16. E.B. Aged 19. From Haydock. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Born mentally deficient. Father bad man; been sent from family on account of his wrong-doing with this girl, of whom he took advantage, owing to her "simple" condition. Six other children, all

bright. E. very immoral tendencies; would injure younger children morally; no hope of improvement; no education or intelligence; no possibility of making her earn living; were obliged to return her to her friends. Was sent to Salvation Army by lady interested in her.

17. M.S. Aged 33. From Shropshire. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has softening-of-the-brain appearance; melancholy; cannot trace any mental deficiency in her people; respectably brought up; father kept hotel; M. did housework at home; brother a schoolmaster. After parents death, put to situation—incapable. Absolutely no memory; no signs of improvement; seems to have been born like this. Impossible to make her earn living, so we were obliged to return her to her friends.

18. M.T. Aged 15. From Lancaster. In Salvation Army Home two months. Very weak-minded; heavy, drowsy girl; intensely "simple." Respectable parents; father insurance collector; girl great anxiety; mother feared she would be led wrong; asked us to take her with the hope of teaching her to earn living; impossible; obliged to return her to her friends; fair education and intelligence at times, but all intelligence in wrong direction—(dishonesty, etc.).

19. H.C. Aged 16. From Isle of Man. Still under Salvation Army care. An only child; mother died when H. was two; father's whereabouts unknown. H. brought up by aunt who drank; has been cruelly treated, but has appearance of having been born weak-minded; no intelligence at all; no education; immoral tendencies, and would fall easy prey to any bad man; incapable of keeping herself clean. We are still keeping girl in hope of getting her to improve, but at present no signs of this, and if we cannot find her friends, shall be obliged to return her to union.

20. M.R. Aged 17. From Burton-on-Trent. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Mother died when M. was four; father a loose drunkard; four brothers, one a policeman; silly, simple girl, much given to using bad language; very low type; has mixed with bad fighting women; roaming, restless disposition; has worked in factory. We put her in service, as she improved after stay in Home, but she ran away; relapsed, and is back at her old life. Loves sin and drink.

21. E.S. Aged 15. From London. In Salvation Army Home for fifteen months. A very simple girl with tendency to St. Vitus' Dance. Sent to us by Salvation Army officer; led into sin by elder sister; parents good; father dead; sister had child when fifteen, and taught E. to steal and do wrong at ten years of age; has been taken up for stealing. Impossible to place her in service, so were obliged to return her to her mother, as she was growing noticeably worse.

22. A.S. Aged 19. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army home for sixteen months. Noticeably "daft." Of such weak intellect that it was difficult to get any information from her. Mother died in lunatic asylum; father living bad life. Sent to us by workhouse matron; harmless, but like an imbecile in many ways; did not improve in the least; impossible to place her in service. Finally an aunt took charge of her.

23. M.D. Aged 15. From Birdwell. In Salvation Army Home for eight months. Brought by mother who could not account for mental deficiency excepting that she had "never been quite the same since measles." Could not speak plainly; very simple; father dead. Mother feared girl would go wrong, as she mixed up with low company while her mother was at work. She improved and a lady took her into her service, remained twelve months; then insisted on going home. Could work mechanically, but was vacant, and would fall an easy prey to any badly disposed person.

24. E.T. Aged 18. From Leicester. In Salvation Army Home for thirteen months. Mother dead; E. brought up by neighbour; could not keep herself clean; had worked in mills; mixed with lads; had to go to workhouse several times to be cleansed, owing to her filthy condition; from there she came to us. Could work under supervision. We have never been able to obtain any information *re* father. We found it impossible to place her in service, as she has absolutely no sense whatever to keep herself clean, and will always need to be where she can be looked after in this direction.

25. I.M. Aged 15. From London. In Salvation Army Home still. An only child. Born in barracks, father a soldier; mother dead. I. uncontrollable; lived immoral life since seven; been in several other Homes; not fit to be with other children; also has passionate outbursts, and given to running away. Is improving; works well at times under supervision.

26. A.C. Aged 32. From Liverpool. Well-educated woman; speaks five languages; feeble-mindedness on mother's side; brother in large business with several clerks under him; sister hospital nurse; father (dead) was business man in Legal Friendly Society. A. taken drink since fourteen or fifteen; fallen; not fit to be at large, and no hope of any improvement. Been in Salvation Army Home for eleven months; sent by her people. Incapable of working; very little intelligence.

27. M.O'H. Aged 39. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home one month. Sister in asylum. M. applied personally; drink case; has bad husband; never had any children; parents and only sister dead. Very strange, and not likely to improve; wanted to go to union, so left Home for there.

28. A.A. Aged 30. From Wexford. In Home one month. Parents dead. An only child; been in very good service; took to drink, and when under its influence is very silly and childish. Drink seems to account for her mental condition; gets worse; left us for another Home. Excellent worker if could be kept from drink.

29. E.H. Aged 22. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead. E. naturally "wanting"; in and out of service every few weeks; dirty, incapable; runs away; mixes with bad girls and easily does wrong. We keep her in service by constantly looking after her and getting her fresh places with kind mistress, but ought to be under protection; not given to drink or immoral tendencies.

30. M.N. Aged 19. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home four months. Bad filthy home and surroundings; inherits feeble-mindedness and immoral propensities from her people on both sides; been in several other Homes; would go out and do wrong with lads at fourteen for money, and spend money on sweets. Whole family "much of a muchness." Would not stay.

31. (Mrs.) E.M. Aged 27. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Likely to go out of her mind; married at twenty to correspondent for a diamond merchant; travelled with husband; he *has since died*; she took to drink; has drank heavily; very immoral tendencies, which (with drink) seem to account for her condition. Her people (of normal intelligence) will have nothing to do with her. Sister well-to-do. Gets worse; is quite unsafe to be at large at times; good needlewoman, capable of working; we tried her in service, but left to get drink. Mother drinks, but not heavily. Had no children.

32. D.S. Aged 22. From Liverpool. Good home; only child; no trace of feeble-mindedness in parents or relatives; given to running away; very "vacant"; harmless; no trouble; parents own laundry; girl runs away; applied herself at Home; we put her in service as she improved, but after a while ran away; will not return to Home; is seen occasionally in low lodging-houses; relapsing in mental condition.

33. A.H. Aged 28. From Liverpool. Very simple indeed; mother been in asylum some years—hopeless; A. drink case; applied at Home herself; remained three weeks; would not stay; getting worse; begs from door to door; sleeping out anywhere; sister dying in consumption.

34. E.H. Aged 17. Liverpool. Mother dead; father of normal intelligence; been in several other Homes; immoral tendencies. Sent to us by P.C. Missionary; very irresponsible; could not place her in service; returned her to her sister.

35. M.L. Aged 18. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home eight months; thoroughly simple; father dead; very uncontrollable; impossible place her in service. Sent to us by lady interested in her; after eight months, mother insisted on having girl home; if she had been left with us, we think she would have improved sufficiently to be made to earn her living.

36. M.B. Aged 18. From Southport. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother dead; girl has very immoral propensities; obliged to send her to Lock Hospital, from whence her father took her home. Impossible to place her in service; would at once go wrong with any man. Not likely to improve.

37. M.C. Aged 20. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Sent by lady interested in her; ought to be kept under control; knows nothing of parents; brought up by aunt; would grin and whine; impossible to place her in service; not given to drink; was sent to another Home,-but is getting gradually worse.

38. M.M. Aged 44. From Dundee. Still under Salvation Army care. Worked for thirty-seven years in same mill; went abroad to Germany when mill hands were on strike; on return after short time, found her home burned down; shock affected her mind; been simple ever since; found by Salvation Army officer wandering about streets, and brought to Home. Since shock, has been in asylum several times; very good moral living woman. Owners of mill where she worked speak highly of her; mother died from fright, seeing her husband brought in a corpse, having been accidentally killed.

39. S.A. Aged 35. From Edinburgh. Still under Salvation Army care. An actress. Well educated in France; father a teacher of music; one brother ditto; another a dentist; both died through drink; mother separated from husband when S. quite a child; has sunk very low through drink, and mind become weak in consequence; at times uncontrollable; never been in service, but capable of working well if under careful management; has uncontrollable outbursts, then unsafe. Came to us from police station.

40. M.M. Aged 19. From Perth. Been under our care several times, but at last had to send her to workhouse, as impossible place her in service; filthy habits; gets worse; seemed incapable of work; would lie down beside it; drinks heavily. Mother a drunken woman.

41. J.J. Aged 38. From Glasgow. Still under Salvation Army care; prison case; came from prison to us; terrible drink case; loses her reason through it; and is dangerous, when drunk, to other people; would set place on fire, etc., has had abscess on brain; been worse since then; better at times, and works then, but not likely to improve ultimately, and we shall have to send her to workhouse.

42. M.F. Aged 25. From Edinburgh. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother simple; sleeps at one of Salvation Army Shelters. Low class of girl.

43. F.M. Aged 18. From Greenock. In Salvation Army Home four months. Respectable parents; two brothers; one sister; no trace of mental weakness in family; F "never the same after scarlet fever"; been in public-house service; not a bad girl, but most easily led. Is still under our care, but scarcely think she will improve.

44. B.W. Aged (?) Husband dead; she was in asylum some years ago; is another Jane Cakebread; no trace of relatives; terrible drinker; in and out of prison; sent to us from there; not likely improve.

45. M.G. Aged 50. From Calton. Not drink case; but very low type of woman; rakes over dust-bins, etc. when at large; too simple to give information about her antecedents; seems to have none.

46. K.M. Aged 34. From Glasgow. Father a drunkard and bad man; died through drink; K never remembers mother; has mania for burning anything she can lay hands on; seems to inherit weak-mindedness; impossible place her out; had to send her to workhouse, and has been removed from there to asylum.

47. E.J. Aged 32. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Sent from workhouse, with hope she might improve; impossible place her in service; quite incapable; had to return to workhouse; too simple to be taught to earn living; does not improve. Had a "dragged-up" existence.

48. Mrs. W. Aged 60. Been in Salvation Army Home two years. Very clever at needle-work; drink case; has been in asylum; well educated as a girl; has strange manias; not fit to be on own responsibility; husband dead; cannot account for mental condition.

49. A.M. Aged 21. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home three months; spent her days in and out of workhouses; parents died when she was young. Sent to us by lady interested in her, but grew noticeably worse; had to be sent to workhouse, from whence she was moved to asylum. Was not sufficiently intelligent to give any information about her people.

50. E.G. Aged 28. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home three months. Homeless and friendless; brought by Salvation Army Officers; been on streets for some years; never in service, and will never be able to earn own living, through lack of intellect; cannot give any information about herself; incapable of working; should judge weak-mindedness congenital, and made worse by wrong-doing. Would not remain in Home; insisted on leaving.

51. E.D. Aged 30. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home three months. Came to us from prison. Intellect weakened through drink. Married at seventeen; previously in good service. Husband dead; been imprisoned many times for drunkenness; seemed quite mad at times; could not get connected story from her; insisted on leaving home.

52. M.P. Aged 19. From Harrogate. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Mystery about parents; father in asylum; girl been brought up by old aunts; in service since fourteen; harmless, but very simple; can work mechanically; no self-control; longest time in service three months. Improved while with us, and with constantly looking after her, and care on part of mistress, we manage to keep her at her situation.

53. M.W. Aged 28. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home fourteen months. Terrible inebriate; friends all in public-house business; all tired of her; has periodical fits of madness. Good needlewoman. We could not place her in service; grew worse through effects of drink; finally had to be taken from workhouse to asylum.

54. M.S. Aged 18. From Derby. In Salvation Army Home three months; would not stay longer. Given to wandering about; never remembered where she had been; could give no lucid account of herself or her belongings; been in several other Homes; impossible make her earn living; finally was sent to asylum where she still is.

55. A.R. Aged 16. From Rawmarsh. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Undeveloped; inherited simple-mindedness from mother; been in and out of service since thirteen; mania for hiding things, and could not remember anything about them. She improved in Home, and we tried her in service, but only remains very short time; we fear she will relapse unless can be placed in permanent home.

56. A.M. Aged 21. From Morley. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother a bad woman, and girl has inherited moral insanity; otherwise, brain does not seem affected; been in seven other Homes; lived for twelve months with man when working in mill; absolutely no power to keep from wrong doing unless under protection. Brothers and sisters "all like mother." Sent to us by magistrates instead of being sentenced; grew visibly worse; transferred to another Home.

57. S.R. Aged 40. From Rotherham. In Salvation Army Home five months. Dragged up by neighbours when not in workhouse; lived with man for ten years as "housekeeper;" gives very confused story, which we have no means of verifying. Sent to us by relieving officer; suicidal tendency; could not take responsibility of putting her in service; had to return her to workhouse; had appearance of having been ill-treated; could not dress herself without supervision; incapable of work.

58. E.H. Aged 20. From Chesterfield. In Salvation Army Home eight months; could not give lucid story of herself; would work mechanically; fair needlewoman; clean and tidy in her person; appearance of having been born "soft." Not a bad girl. Improved slightly while in Home, and we tried her in service; has to be constantly visited by Salvation Army officers, or would come to grief through weak-mindedness.

59. M.P. Aged 19. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home fifteen months. Father a bad man; whole family seem alike; father wronged two of his own

children ; brother had twelve months' imprisonment for wronging sister. This girl not immorally inclined if protected from men ; nor drink case. Sent to us by Salvation Army officer. Capable of doing rough work. We tried her in service ; has had three situations in ten months.

60. C.S. Aged 18. From Tipton. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother dead ; very little education ; terrible temper ; an only child ; been weak of intellect all her life. Tried her in service ; great trouble ; very fond of children, and keeps present situation because is good to the mistress' baby ; otherwise mistress could not keep her.

61. L.F. Aged 26. From Attercliffe. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Parents died when she was 15 ; then lived with married sister ; been in service at public-house ; drifted down ; has immoral tendencies. Sent to us by Salvation Army officer. Incapable of keeping herself clean ; would not work. Improved in Home, so put her to small situation ; relapsed into former condition after few days ; again with us ; but would not settle, and insisted on leaving. Has married sister, but did not know her whereabouts, seemed incapable of giving any information about her people.

62. E.M. Aged 19. From Worksop. In Salvation Army Home three months. Wronged when a child ; terrible drink case ; been in prison over 100 times ; 130 convictions. Sent to us by magistrates. Inherited mental weakness and drunkenness from mother. Bad moral influence for other inmates in Home ; impossible place her in service ; finally had to return her to Worksop.

63. M.H. Aged 23. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home twelve months ; still under our care. Came from workhouse. Father respectable, but "soft" ; not a drink case ; born mentally weak ; sister in workhouse ; another has fits. Works mechanically, but must be under supervision ; cannot read, write, or count ; not immorally inclined, but been doing wrong some time through inability to resist. No intelligence or memory whatever. We may try her in service, as she can work under supervision, if suitable mistress will take her and give her a chance. Otherwise, must be returned to workhouse.

64. L.B. Aged 23. From Bradford. Parents living ; apparently intelligent ; working people ; girl has suicidal tendency ; sent to us from police officials where she had been brought up for attempted suicide in fit of depression ; given to wandering. We kept her seven months ; did not improve, except could sew a little ; too great a responsibility to keep in Home on account of suicidal tendency ; impossible place her in service ; had to return her to parents.

65. E.P. Aged 17. From Nuneaton. In Salvation Army Home two months. Unable give any clear story ; parents both drink ; large family ; been in small situations ; given to running away ; improved in Home ; sent her to various situations, but relapsed constantly ; at last was so unable to protect herself from men that she had to be returned to her home.

66. (Mrs.) E.T. Aged 32. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home fifteen months. Drink case ; also born with weak intellect ; parents died when she was young ; then she went into rough service ; married ; took to drink after husband's death ; harmless ; not immorally inclined ; has two brothers, but does not know whereabouts. Improved slightly in Home, and we put her in farm service, where, with constantly being visited, she manages to stay, but is a great trial owing to her simple-mindedness.

67. (Mrs.) A.J. Aged 36. From Barnsley. In Salvation Army Home five months. Half dazed—born so—and drink has made her worse ; cruelly ill-treated by husband, but of respectable parentage ; left her husband ; drank till destitute ; then applied at Home ; very restless ; would not settle, and insisted on leaving to seek her husband again.

68. S.C. Aged 17. From Boston. Been in Salvation Army Home three months ; still there. Father very bad man ; wronged his wife (who was of weak intellect) before marriage ; had six daughters and one son ; several of them leading lives of shame ; father a farmer, but made girls work in fields. He also ill-treated them ; was severely censured at court, but case outside actual pale of law. This girl taken up for loitering about streets ; handed over to us by magistrates. We very much doubt her being able to earn her living in service.

69. M.S. Aged 17. From Huddersfield. In Salvation Army Home eight months ; terrible case of moral insanity ; could not keep her at home because she corrupted younger children ; father died when young ; mother married again ; this girl incapable of keeping herself clean, and unfit to put in service owing to her immoral propensities ; also terrible thief, for which she had been taken up, as well as for wandering. Been in other Homes.

70. H.C. Aged 25. From Cornwall. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has epileptic fits ; parents respectable, now dead ; no immoral tendencies, but decidedly weak mentally. Improved in Home, and we tried her in service ; after a time relapsed ; grew visibly worse, that we were obliged to send her to infirmary ; is now going blind. Sister cannot account for mental condition, but says girl has always been like it.

71. A.C. Aged 31. From Plymouth. Been under our care twelve months. Parents were cousins ; mother dead ; father a drunkard, always fighting with stepmother ; girl would be terrible prey for every evil man unless under protection ; most useful in laundry work ; aunt a very nice woman ; girl has three sisters and two brothers ; none are of ordinary intelligence.

72. A.T. Aged 27. From London. Been under Salvation Army care four months. Can remember nothing about herself ; quite "soft" and incapable of earning living. Has been in workhouse imbecile ward ; ran away from situation and found wandering about lanes ; will sit and gaze into vacancy ; impossible get any information from her ; has married sister somewhere, but whereabouts not known.

73. A.P. Aged 42. From Kent. Been well-educated ; was governess in private school, and had two situations as mother's help ; cannot account for feeble-minded condition ; has only mind of child of six years ; not immoral ; incapable of work. Sent to us by her friends, and is still under our care.

74. A.S. Aged 40. From Clapham. Now under Salvation Army care. Perfectly strong and able-bodied, but quite deficient mentally ; no power to learn ; always been so ; can work while under supervision ; brother of normal intelligence and in fair circumstances.

75. A.C. Aged 17. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Mother died when she was a baby ; father married again ; girl is given to drinking and immorality ; lazy, dirty, quarrlesome, incapable for service ; given to running away ; finding she did not improve, and could not be made to earn living, we were obliged to return her to the workhouse.

76. C.H. Aged 25. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home five months. When very young was beaten so much by her father, that her senses seem to have been beaten out of her. He is now dead ; mother respectable ; goes out nursing ; girl uncontrollable ; incapable of earning living, and finally had to be sent to workhouse, where she was put in imbecile ward, and is still there.

77. A.B. Aged 16. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Mother died when A. was a baby ; father married again ; child very cruelly ill-treated ; none of her people any good ; been in and out of small situations, lazy and dirty in habits and person ; brought to us by her father. We manage to keep her in service, but cannot be let out alone ; very weak-minded.

78. J.W. Aged 39. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home nine months—"battered" looking ; living at home until parents' death ; then with married sister ; lazy ; not given to drink ; in and out of workhouse and small situations before coming to us. We tried her in situations but incapable ; has had several, but present mistress feels she must send her to workhouse.

79. R.P. Aged 21. From Plymouth. In Salvation Home six months. Inherits feeble-mindedness from father ; is immorally inclined ; terribly lazy. Improved in Home, and we put her in service, but cannot be let out alone ; mistress looks after her. Has several sisters all doing well ; this girl quite unable to resist moral temptation.

80. M.R. Aged 21. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home six months. An illegitimate child; mother very bad woman; whereabouts not known; M. brought up by some old woman; has been a "drudge"; then sent to workhouse; filthy habits; we tried her in several situations; would get mixed up with feeble-minded men; can do rough work, but not physically strong enough to do much of this; finally had to go to workhouse.

81. E.B. Aged 20. From Taunton. In Salvation Army Home ten months; parents dead; brought up by aunt, and seems to have no other relatives; born weak-minded; improved slightly, and we tried her in service; quite incapable; could not be trusted out alone; grew worse, and more stupid; is now with kind woman who finds her rough work to do, and looks after her, but she does not improve.

82. W.S. Aged 16. From Plymouth; mother died; father and step-mother nice people; younger sisters and brothers all bright. W. unmanageable; very immoral propensities; after ten months, we tried her in service, but mistress could not keep her; had several situations; left; would not return to Home; insisted on doing wrong; is in and out of Local Hospital, and on the streets.

83. (Mrs.) M.W. Aged 38. Feeble-minded entirely through drink. Most comfortable home; much loved by her people; been ladies' maid; married photographer; both fond of pleasure and company and drink; started boarding house, and gay men resorted there; she would drink till dazed; finally found by her friends in rags and filth sitting on doorstep. From Bath. In Salvation Army Home sixteen months; then pleaded to go back to husband; he received her; but afterwards she had to go to workhouse in filthy condition and is still there in needlework room.

84. S.C. Aged 39. In Salvation Army Home one month; quite unable give comprehensive account of her life; brain weakened through drink; says her whole family have always drunk; she had been a cook, but left her situations through drink. Was restless, and would not remain in Home; returned to wrong doing.

85. E.S. Aged 22. From Torquay. In Salvation Army Home sixteen months. Father a gentleman's coachman; mother dead; sister of normal intelligence. Seemed to improve in Home, and we tried her in service—several situations—but was returned from each as quite incapable. Finally we were obliged to return her to the lady who sent her, as she was growing more like an idiot, and was quite incapable of earning her living.

86. M.M. Aged 15. From Plymouth. In Home eight months. Aunt very bad woman; mother dead; father could not control girl who was wild; very dirty and lazy; in and out of small situations; "flabby"; no mind; we tried her in many situations, where she had supervision, but were finally obliged to return her to her father and step-mother; father drinks, but is not a bad man morally; girl looks very vacant, and we think inherits it from her own mother.

87. A.W. Aged 19. From Newton Abbott. In Salvation Army Home eight months; parents respectable, but mother very feeble-minded; girl, idle and lazy; very little brain power; we tried her in service, but later on had to be taken to asylum.

88. A.K. Aged 24. From Torquay. In Salvation Army Home twelve months; bad drink case; very immoral; mind weakened through her own sin and drink; heavy; dull; always been grave anxiety to parents. We tried her in farm service; mistress could not keep her; finally, we were obliged to return her to her parents; thoroughly depraved in mind and habits.

89. A.T. Aged 16. Very under-sized; most peculiar shaped head; evil disposition; appearance of a monkey; brother in lunatic asylum; mother a widow, and A. was brought up in workhouse till mother married again; A. has been in imbecile ward; has been in and out of small situations. We kept her six months, but unable to make her earn living, and were compelled to return her to her mother.

90. (Mrs.) C.I. Aged 29. From Newton Abbott. In Salvation Army Home one month; has appearance of having always been slightly "touched;" quite unreasonable owing to mental deficiency; did not work—seemed incapable; had been deserted by husband. Would not remain in Home; insisted on going; even had she stayed we do not think it would have been possible to place her in service, owing to her weak intellect.

91. A.H. Aged 24. From Crediton. In Salvation Army Home four months; troublesome; mother not overbright; is a widow in receipt of parish relief; A. has one brother a porter in London; no other relatives; no sense to dress herself properly; had been in farm service, and left because children teased and laughed at her. Quite incapable of learning to work, and we were obliged to return her to workhouse.

92. V.S. Aged 15. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home, three months; parents very steady and respectable; two other daughters, both doing well. V. one night wronged by man when in service; case fell through, from want of evidence at Court, girl afterwards attempted suicide by poison; handed over to us by police; despondent; would cry; hide herself; suicidal mania seemed to hang about her; doctor said probably caused through shock to brain from assault, as no trace of it in family. We were obliged to return her to her friends, as it was unsafe to place her in service.

93. A.L. Aged 19. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home six months; father dead; mother very bad woman; kept lodging-house for men, and encouraged them to do wrong with A. Girl very weak-minded; born so, and made worse by mother's treatment; girl also had immoral tendencies. She semed to improve slightly and we tried her in service, but she ran away to her mother, and we fear is again doing wrong.

94. C.B. Aged 15. From Aberdare. In Salvation Army Home ten months; mother dead; girl went to service in low lodging-house; never been to school; cannot spell her own name; parents respectable; an only child, and knows of no relations. Improved greatly while in home, then we sent her to service; did well for short time, then ran away, and we have been quite unable to get any trace of her. After few weeks away from the Home, had relapsed. Our impression is that her condition was brought on by early neglect.

95. M.R. Aged 15. From Penycraig. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Ruined at 13; lived life of sin unknown to her mother, for over two years; taught her younger sister to do wrong; father died; mother married again. M. has a weary "old-woman" appearance; very nervous and frightened. We had to send her to hospital for skin disease, and mother insisted on fetching her home before she was cured. Mother seemed a decent woman; but children had most terrible immoral tendencies.

96. L.G. Aged 16. From Ebbw Vale. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Mother dead; father a drunkard, and no interest in his children; they have been left to care of neighbour. L. (eldest of five) mixed with bad girls; terribly lazy; untruthful, backboneless. We tried her in service, but quite incapable; went off; has obtained several situations herself, and turns up at the Home now and again; very weak-minded, and ought to be kept under protection.

97. E.P. Aged 16. From Porth. In Salvation Army Home five months. Drunken and immoral mother, whose husband left her on this account; mother brought up before magistrates after husband's desertion for neglecting her children. They have been partially brought up in Workhouse Home. E. sent to service at public-house; mother got her money; treated girl cruelly. E. applied at Salvation Army Home herself. We tried her in service; incapable; relapsed. If would settle down in Home, would probably improve; but mother's drunken habits seem to account for her weak mental condition.

98. L.T. Aged 19. From Newport. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died at child's birth; father married again, and died soon after. L. sent to union schools; then back to step-mother; put to service; did not get on; a dull, restless kind of girl; very ignorant; intensely dense; had habits and look of a "soft" kind of insanity, and seemed to be growing worse; incapable of earning living, and went off from her situation, where mistress had taken her out of kindness; cannot trace her.

99. P.E. Aged 15. From Haverfordwest. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Father dead; mother hard-working woman; P.'s sister respectable servant doing well, but P. a wild, untamed little creature; dejected appearance; sister could not account for child's mental condition; father was a sober, good man; P. had fearful outbursts of passion; would lie in convulsions, and threaten to kill people; other sisters all right, and could only account for this girl's strange condition by her having been very spoiled at home by the mother. She was taken ill, and had to be sent home to her mother, from whom we learned that she had died in rapid consumption.

100. M.S. Aged 14. From Ferndale. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Very little information about this child; most deficient in intellect, and morally insane to a terrible degree. She is now in a Home where such cases are received.

101. P.H. Aged 21. From London. In Salvation Army Home three months. Has sense and mind of child of ten; born of drunken parents; adopted by lady who saw her in hospital when young; brought child to her own home, and put her in care of coachman's wife; great anxiety; sent to training school, then to service; her great ambition was to be a "London flower girl, and go hopping in the season"; restless and sullen; had had a most terrible home as a child. We tried her in service, but would not stay; drifted lower and lower; would drink and frequent public-houses; is very bad, but not responsible, and will not remain in a Home; very harmful influence; ought not to be with other girls.

102. M.P. Aged 15. Very depraved. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Mother dead; father bad (immoral) and drunkard; a street woman keeps his house. M. eldest of seven; home in vile neighbourhood, and she soon mixed with men of lowest type. Father brought her to us. Improved for a time, then relapsed; tried her in service; impossible; had to go to Lock Hospital; service again; ran away and deliberately went on streets. Terribly filthy home and bad influence. N.S.P.C.C. have threatened man several times, owing to neglect of children. Girl very weak in intellect.

103. M.R. Aged 15. From Tredegar. In Salvation Army Home six months; has given endless trouble to mother, who was deserted by husband. M. would go off for days together, no one knowing where she was. Mother a hard-working woman, keeping home comfortable. Father a bad man; has been imprisoned for neglecting to maintain wife and children. M. more like a little wild animal than a child; had terrible outbursts of passion and wickedness, inherited from father. Improved while in Home and we put her in service; came to grief there; given to wandering. Finally we were obliged to return her to her mother, as unable to keep situation, and needed to be under control.

104. M.B. Aged 15. From Merthyr. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother dead eight years; grandmother took charge of M. till father married again, then got herself situation; afterwards in service at public-house; dismissed on account of filthy condition; looks a half-daft little thing. When she applied, we were so full that we sent her to workhouse to stay a fortnight till we could receive her; but she was in such a filthy condition that could not come to Home for three weeks. Is quite unable to take care of herself or keep herself clean. We tried her in service, but it was hopeless; not inclined to immorality, but very weak-minded.

105. E.H. Aged 18. From Newport, Monmouthshire. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father went to South Africa twelve years ago; mother died in lunatic asylum three years ago. E. taken by married sister, a drunken, worthless woman who ill-treated her; ran away; obtained situation, worked well, but had to be dismissed for becoming mixed up with men; afterwards lived with a man in lodging-house; left him in drunken quarrel, and went "on the tramp." "Soft" kind of imbecility; did not seek evil, but could not resist it. Impossible place her in service, owing to her habits. Another married sister looks after her, and she does a little daily work.

106. M.A.J. Aged 18. From Trekawky. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Went astray very young; father a bad man and deserted his wife. Brothers undertook mother's support, but M. refused to help in housework and ran off at night with men. Police interfered, and she was summoned to week's imprisonment, and thence came to us. A very weak-minded girl with very immoral inclinations. Improved a little; we tried her in service; several situations, but ran away; we fear is doing wrong.

107. A.B. Aged 18. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home five months. A poor helpless creature; handed over to our care under First Offender's Act, for stealing. Father dead. Mother kept by brothers, but they will not have this girl at home. Made very little improvement while with us; not immoral, but absolutely unbalanced mentally.

108. M.I. Aged 21. From Williamstown. In Salvation Army Home five months. Like a child of nine or ten years; parents very respectable and hard-working, but father somewhat "simple." Had been to school, but incapable of learning; terrible outbursts of temper. Impossible place her in service, and as parents were willing to have her home, we returned her to them.

109. L.C. Aged 14. From Gilfachgoch. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Father a desperate-character, and bad man. Mother hard-working respectable woman who has brought up large family; all doing well but this one, who steals, and inherits her father's bad tendencies; strange-looking, restless, wandering eyes. We tried her in service, but stole almost immediately; would work fairly well under supervision, but unsafe to be trusted on own responsibility; we finally felt obliged to return her to her mother's protection.

110. E.D. Aged 15. From Trehawke. In Salvation Army Home nine months. A poor neglected little mortal. Father done his best for her, but mother a bad woman—deserted her husband when E. quite a baby, returning several times only to break out again and do more wickedly. Is now on streets. E. placed with relatives alternately, then with neighbours, but drifted lower and lower; is under-sized; cannot read or write; has no idea of work, and incapable of learning; delicate physically through her neglected childhood; no improvement while in Home. Father half simple, but as we were unable to place child out, we had to return her to him.

111. A.H. Aged 25. From Newport, Mon. In Salvation Army Home five months. Both parents died when A. was young; she is an only child; a poor weak-minded crushed lass; brought up in orphanage till sixteen, then sent to service; became mixed up with low drinking company, and learned evil, going into sin many times. Not immorally inclined, but absolutely unable to resist temptation. We tried her in service; did fairly well for short time, but goes "on the drink" now and again; we fear she will ultimately drift to an immoral life.

112. M.C. Aged 25. From Weston-super-Mare. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father very old; mother died when M. was twelve years; she then went to service, but drifted into loose ways, staying out at night, and returning at most unreasonable hours, etc. Learned to drink. Very childish and simple. Sisters nice sensible girls, and her people respectable. We tried her in service; did fairly well for some time, then an outbreak of drink, etc. A very little drink affects her brain; grows more irresponsible; not immorally inclined.

113 A.J. Aged 16. From Caerthilry. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother been dead some years; father married again; A. would not stay in situations; accuses her father of taking liberties with her; this caused strife, and home was sold up; father is a drunkard; step-mother indulged pretty freely also; surroundings were bad. Improved during latter part of her time in home, but very weak-minded and easily led girl; lazy; shiftless. We tried her in service; ran away. She has been seen about Cardiff, but will not return to Home; has relapsed into bad ways, and has bad (immoral) tendencies.

114. E.M. Aged 21. From Narberth. In Salvation Army Home four months. Handed over to us by lady guardians, who remarked, "Of course you know the poor thing is not all there." Had earned terrible character in workhouse for swearing, etc.; bad language seemed to pour from her; was the youngest of large family, who, after mother's death was cared for by eldest

sister. Can neither read nor write; idle and stupid; father is paralysed; step-mother will not have girl home Altogether deficient; would only work very little. We were obliged to return her to union as incapable of taking situation. Has since been returned to her own parish union, and is not at all improved.

115. M.H. Aged 15. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home one month. Came from prison gate; had propensity for wandering; been constantly before magistrates on this account; father a travelling tinker, but people had adopted her out of pity. We tried to keep her in Home, but impossible; would hide in coal-cellar; then insisted on going off. We sent her back to her adopting parents, who were nice, decent people, as girl was not responsible enough to be at large.

116. C.W. Aged 17. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home a week. Sent from police court by magistrates; paralysed one side; a poor, miserable looking object; been taken up for begging; subject to terrible fits. We were obliged to tell magistrates that we could not keep her, and she was allowed to be handed over to her father's protection; very weak-minded; inherited from her father's side.

117. A.D. Aged 23. From Newport, Monmouthshire. In Salvation Army Home one week. Superior looking girl; brought from police station, where she had been taken up the third time for attempted suicide. She was restless and dissatisfied, and we felt the responsibility was too great, as she tried to throw herself out of the window more than once. Has since been sent to lunatic asylum; mother has also been in asylum; father very respectable man.

118. B.B. Aged 19. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home a few days, having run away from her mother, who was a widow; one sister, a dressmaker; good home. Is not "all there," but mother cannot account for mental condition; mother is a nice, respectable woman.

119. M.R. Aged 17. From Aberdare. In Salvation Army Home one month. Fine looking girl, but "daft." Mother a drunkard; was sent when eleven years old, to industrial school till fifteen; then to service, ran away; says master's son wronged her, but no evidence, so nothing could be done. Terrible temper, but not responsible.

120. E.P. Aged 27. From Haverfordwest. In Salvation Army Home one month. Came from prison; not strong physically; very peculiar looking woman, and acted most strangely; has been in and out of prison many times; brain getting worse through her own sin. We were obliged to send her to infirmary, as she was ill with bronchitis and asthma.

121. G.W. Aged 15. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home one month. Nice looking girl, but brain decidedly affected; had been in another home; unmanageable; father been in asylum some time; mother in situation; younger child in Dr. Barnardo's Home G. acted so strangely, and complained of pain in her head, that we sent for her mother to take her to hospital, where she was put under observation; would get up in the night, and put her boots on for no reason; very restless, and quite impossible to place her in service.

122. (Mrs.) B.J. Aged 33. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home a fortnight. Weak-minded naturally, and becoming worse through her own sin and drinking habits. Father a terrible drunkard; mother very respectable. B. has had to be put away several times; her friends have done their best with her. Very restless, and refused to stay in Home; returned of her own accord to her mother.

123. C.D. Aged 16. From Merthyr. In Home one month. Very vacant looking; been great anxiety to her friends; mother a good woman; unable to control daughter; would not remain with us; was getting noticeably worse mentally, and had very bad inclinations morally. We were obliged to return her to her friends, as it was quite impossible to put her in service.

124. E.J. Aged 17. From Hereford. A poor, friendless, peculiar looking girl. Had been respectable servant, but took to drink and lost situations; very strange in manner, and drink seemed affecting her not over strong brain. Insisted on going out "to seek work," but is doing wrong, and drinking.

125. E.W. Aged 17. From Ebbw Vale. In Salvation Army Home one month. Very wild, depraved girl; absolutely devoid of all self-control; terrible habits; father was a bad man; mother respectable. Girl would frequently remain out at night with the lowest of the low, drinking, and going to ruin. Lazy and indolent, and had such filthy habits that we could not place her in service; very weak-minded. We were obliged to return her to her mother.

126. L.N. Aged 16. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father "soft"; mother very peculiar one brother simple; one brother normal; one sister ditto; another sister in Rescue Home. L. "been queer from a child"; also steals; had various situations; incapable. Improved in Home, and could work excellently under supervision, but was quite "off" at times; that we could not place her in service. She gets herself situations and returns to one of our Metropoles in between.

127. M.E. Aged 18. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home five months. Both parents drunkards; father deserted wife and children. M. and younger sister "utterly daft" through their parents' sin and ill-treatment; a third younger sister placed by workhouse authorities in Cardiff Schools. One brother very queer; another brother a soldier. M. went to service; mother induced her home; dragged her about streets, selling flowers or blackberries; also ill-treated her. Finally we took her, and tried to keep her, but she would not settle down; has since drifted lower; drinking periodically; does daily work occasionally; we do what we can to keep hold of her, but she is not improving mentally, and ought not to be at large.

128. G.L. Aged 19. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother a good woman; father a bad man; G. was an illegitimate child; mother died young, and aunt took charge of G. This aunt was "queer"; had a mania for cutting up garments with no object. G. very uncontrollable, and very dirty in habits; nicely spoken girl, but very vacant look. From what aunt says, we believe the father to be mentally "wanting." We found it impossible to make her earn her living, and we were obliged to return her to aunt.

129. Mrs. M.R. Aged 34. Mentally weak through drink. Well brought up; did not touch drink till after marriage; husband an engine driver. Four years ago she found her husband was unfaithful, and she then took to drink, leaving her husband, and taking their child with her. Her friends all very respectable, nice people. Husband managed to get child back, sold up the home and went to his sister's. From that time E. went right down; fell into hands of police; was sent to Home for six months; has been in Fishponds Asylum through drink. We tried her in service; at times most strange, but an excellent servant; however, would get drink; lost her reason, and had to be taken to asylum, via the infirmary; has since been in and out of asylum, owing to drink; is now there again.

130. F.D. Aged 19. From Bath. In Salvation Army Home nine months. A most terribly degraded and depraved looking girl; simply existed as a tool for bad men; one of a large family of ten; parents both drink, though not drunkards; has given way to immorality since twelve; been in other Homes, and expelled for fighting; drifted very low; finally sent to us, but, though we tried her in service, she had to leave on account of her immoral propensities. We finally had to return her to her people; none of the other children like her. She was first taught wrong as a very little child by some bad girls, and has sought it ever since.

131. M.J. Aged 21. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home four months. Absolutely vacant; two brothers; both bad men. Mother (62) in union hospital with bad leg. M. has been in small situations (2s. weekly). Generally ran away; not a bad worker under proper supervision, but had to be attended to in her habits as a child. Obliged to send her to workhouse, as she could not attend to herself, or keep herself clean.

132. L.E. Aged 35. From Exeter. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. Mother living—one of the poorest specimens of humanity that could exist; very feeble-minded. L. married at sixteen to a man who drank; very unhappy; he died after eight years; she took to drink, and at times has attempted suicide. Father

a decent man. She has been in and out of a great many small situations in between her drinking bouts. Always been feeble-minded, and when intoxicated, has appearance of having sinned her senses away. At the moment, she is in another situation.

133. C.R. Aged 23. In Salvation Army Home three months. From Cardiff. Parents both died of consumption; then C. with two other sisters put into Orphanage; superior looking girl; was quite bright as a child, but while in Orphanage had very bad hand, and had to lose finger, which caused shock to system. Her other sisters are all bright and doing well, one married to a Doctor C. went to service, but was influenced by bad girls, and eventually led on to the streets; has peculiar far-off look; at times very queer; would try to pour boiling water out of window on passers-by, etc. Very immoral propensities through being led into sin; horribly wicked; at times takes situation at laundry work, then goes off on streets.

134. M.B. Aged 18. From Newport, Mon. In Salvation Army Home one month. Bad father; good mother; father deserted wife for another woman after shamefully ill-treating wife and two children. In fairly good position. Mother took situation; aunt took charge of children. M. sent to service at sixteen; restless; then dressmaking; grew more strange; finally applied herself to us. Mother puts her strangeness down to having been so beaten by the father as a child—was many times very terribly frightened, and is a very highly strung nervous girl. Mother in service at a doctor's, who was willing that this girl should be with her, and she is now there.

135. M.B. Aged 17. From Merthyr Vale. In Salvation Army Home still. A poor demented-looking object; father very old ignorant man of seventy; mother a bad woman; terrible home and surroundings. M. one of four; been cleaning at 9d. a day; at end of day would go off with bad companions; been drifting down gradually for some months; ought to be in permanent feeble-minded home; will work a little if watched.

136. M.D. Aged 24. Still in Salvation Army Home. Is thoroughly "daft;" parents the same; most wretched home; both parents also terrible drunkards; an animal nature; seems a tool for boys' ridicule. We do not think we can possibly teach her to earn her living; quite incapable, and will have to send her to workhouse.

137. (Mrs.) E.P. Aged 57. Born at sea. In Salvation Army Home four months. A most terrible drunkard, inherited from father; has brought up large family; all bright, and doing well; thoroughly good wife. Son died suddenly two years ago, which caused her to take to drink, and effects have told very quickly upon her; is quite dazed and demented, and loses all her memory; husband a good man; taken her back repeatedly; at last obtained separation order; allows her 5s. week, but she will not remain in Home; takes situations in between her drinking turns, but these are getting more frequent, and she is growing worse from effects.

138. (Mrs.) H.K. Aged 46. From Barry. In Salvation Army Home four months. Respectable parents (farmers), both dead; husband a drunkard and cruel to wife; has had three children by him; all bright, and getting on well; none of her own people bad in any way excepting husband; she is losing reason through drink; small in size, but four policemen are necessary to hold her when intoxicated; most excellent worker, but will not leave drink alone; sometimes holds out six months, then leaves her situation and goes off again.

139. (Mrs.) C.B. Aged 27. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father a desperately immoral man; also terrible drunkard; Mother terrible drunkard; C. ditto, and married drunkard; afterwards separated from him. For last two months drink affected her brain greatly; now at times seems half-witted for weeks together; brother also bad, and drunkard. We put her out to service, but every few weeks goes off "on the drink" for several weeks; then gets herself another situation, till she leaves it for same reason.

140. M.D. Aged 22. In Salvation Army Home ten days. From Cardiff. Applied personally; said mother had turned her out. Mother called; story untrue; girl so feeble-minded, not responsible; had done wrong, but quite incapable of realising what it meant. While in Home, acted more or less like a maniac; mother took her away; is now in union waiting her confinement; has two brothers who are "up to no good;" father dead.

141. M.W. Aged 28. From ?. In Salvation Army Home a fortnight. A poor half-witted object, who could give absolutely no information as to where she belonged, or anything about her people; did not remember ever having had any; thick-set peculiar looking girl; in most wretched condition when she applied. Eventually found out that she had run away from a Home the day before, after quarrelling with another girl; got herself into filthy condition during the one night. We returned her to the Home, where she had been for several years.

142. L.C. Aged 18. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home two months. Very nice-looking girl, but absolutely vacant; given to wandering; mother a queer woman; girl would go off for days, and wander aimlessly about; then developed terrible fits of screaming. Grew worse, that we felt we could not take responsibility. Very bad personal habits. We returned her to her mother, as we could not teach her to earn her living, owing to mental incapacity.

143. K.W. Aged 25. From Bath. In Salvation Army Home two months. Been more or less in Homes all her life; most quarrelsome, but not responsible; would work if watched, not otherwise. Grew worse; finally had to be sent to Fishponds Asylum.

144. V.A. Aged 18. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother dead; very superior family; V. given to running away; had been in industrial Home; at times seemed intelligent; then for weeks dazed and stupid; would work well for short periods. Improved in Home, and we put her in service; only stays short time, then goes off; gets herself another. No other member of family like her; sister does her utmost to "mother" her.

145. (Mrs.) S.J. Aged 30. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home six months. Handed over by magistrates from Police Court. Parents respectable; S. ran away from home at twenty with young grocer, lived with him eight years, then he married her. Both drank; he was very cruel to her; she constantly ran away from him; has mania for this, and is getting much worse; growing most strange in manner. Finally, we had to mention matter to workhouse authorities, and they took her to union to be under observation; did not seem able to dress herself properly, etc.

146. (Mrs.) S.B. From Attercliffe. Aged 36. In Salvation Army Home three months. Superior class of woman; decidedly feeble-minded; brought up by stepmother; went to service; at seventeen, married; found husband a married man; great sorrow caused, and both gave way to drink; legal separation. Drink seems to have affected her brain. We put her in situation, but changed her places constantly; finally returned to be near her own people; has a kind of "simple" religious mania.

147. M.W. Aged 35. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home three years. Sent by lady who knew she was weak-minded; a better class woman; pattern of industry, but at times went completely out of her mind, and would strike people. Had been her mother's pet; after mother's death, M. became much more strange; lived on in same room without washing herself or cleaning room till relieving officer had to forcibly fetch her away, owing to filthy condition of place. Improved in Home; excellent needlewoman between her maniacal spells. Finally grew much worse, and had to be taken to asylum, where she still is. Always been strange from a child, but mother's death seemed to tell on her mind greatly.

148. A.W. From Trowbridge. Aged 28. In Salvation Army Home five months. Heavy ignorant girl with no intelligence; father great drunkard; mother terribly simple, but nice woman. Is the only one of family not doing well. Sent to service, but became mixed up with young man. Improved while with us, but needed constant supervision. Would live on charity for ever if let do so, but can be made to work; only remains in situation two or three months, gets a bit of money; then goes to her mother and "hangs about" till money is gone; then gets herself another situation. Not wickedly inclined, but would yield to temptation at once if not looked after.

149. B.R. Aged 18. From London. Been weak-minded since a baby; mother (a good woman) cannot

account for it, all other children of normal intelligence; given to fits of running away; most industrious girl; no trouble; father a gardener. We tried her in service, but finally had to return her to mother, as she was in danger of being wronged through her wandering propensities.

150. A.P. Aged 33. From Bristol. Mother in Gloucester Asylum; A. exactly like her; growing worse; would work well; then quite suddenly get up and wander off for days, feeling everyone against her. Always been great anxiety; father a nice steady man, who asked us to see if we could help girl; she has friends who are very well-to-do, and they receive her alternately; no hope of making her earn her living; growing worse.

151. F.P. Aged 17. Been brought up in Orphanage; parents died when she was very young; been cared for by married sisters, who all quarrel with one another. Wronged by uncle, an elderly man; a dull, heavy, thick-headed girl; absolutely no sense in her. Had been to United States to relatives there; they returned her to sister in England; a burden to everyone; in and out of unions. We were unable to teach her to earn her living, and had to return her to her sister; finally sent to union.

152. K.S. Aged 19. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Very lazy, dirty, and slovenly; wretched home; very ignorant; lived to eat and drink and sleep. Unable to get any information about her people, except that her home had evidently been bad. We put her in service; would keep a situation for very short time; then "knock about the streets"; then try factory work; is not improving, but might do so in permanent Home where she was under control with regular hours and suitable work.

153. A.B. Aged 15. From Dudley. A simple-minded child; always been so; father, a soldier, died ten years ago; mother a cripple, and supported by son. A. gave way to pilfering and mixed with bad company; very peculiar looking; miserable little worker owing to lack of intelligence. Been in and out of numberless situations; has been tried under First Offenders Act for stealing. We manage to keep her in service by constant visiting, change of situations, etc., but has kept her last place nearly twelve months.

154. A.D. Aged 18. From Keynsham. In Salvation Army Home one month. Applied herself. Thoroughly lazy, would not work at any price; no ambition to do better; mother died four years ago; married sister has looked after A.; but she (A.) is a poor, weak-minded creature; constantly changing her situations; finally obtained one in a hotel, where she learned to drink. She would not remain in Home, or we think she might have improved, but insisted on going off.

155. E.H. Aged 17. From Gillingham. In Salvation Army Home for two months. Parents good and respectable; mother says girl has "always been funny—quite different to the rest"; very vacant; had been in service, but mixed with bad companions; has filthy habits; been several times in hands of police; been sent to workhouse owing to dirty condition; seems incapable of attending to herself; also dishonest, and been taken up for indecent conduct in streets. We were obliged to return her to her mother, as incapable of earning living; is not improving.

156. E.N. Aged 20. From Bath. In Salvation Army Home two months. Drunken father; good mother, who is dead; father married again; stepmother cruel to E. Been in several Homes, and situations; very poor weak-minded creature; work not in her; had brain fever; worse since; has a kind of "simple" religious mania. Inclined to consumption. We put her to service. but is not satisfactory, owing to her mental deficiency.

157. B.D. Aged 24. Born in Canada. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Nicely-spoken, but very weak-minded girl; improved greatly in Home; seemed to grasp sense of right and wrong; and her moral tone considerably strengthened. Had stepmother; comes from respectable family; under permanent care would still improve; is in service, has good influence upon companions.

158. E.E. From Jersey. Father murdered her mother, then cut his own throat. E. the first to find father in this condition. Has always been weak-minded; remarkably small head; great lack of brain power; been in penitentiary; behaved most strangely; at times was quite off her head. Her father's murder and suicide unbalanced her considerably, and she went into terrible sin. Finally, she improved greatly in Home, and we have put her in service; is doing wonderfully; steady and good.

159. M.D. From Cardiff. Aged 20. In Salvation Army Home two months; mother very weak-minded through own wickedness; had been handed over to us previously by magistrates. E. takes after her; most terribly depraved and degraded through sin; lived as prostitute; been sixteen times in prison; very weak-minded. Was very diseased (syphilis), and had to be sent to hospital for long course of treatment. Not likely to improve mentally.

160. E.P. Aged 17. From Chepstow. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother died when E. was a baby; step-mother brought her up; dishonest, wild and naughty; but not responsible for herself; very amenable to kindness; improved in Home, so that we could put her to service; is like a machine—no mind at all; but manages to keep her situations fairly well, with kind mistresses. Wants taking care of.

161. A.H. Aged 20. From Luxborough. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Very "wanting"; inherited from mother; no ambition, but improved in home, that we put her to service; father a decent working man; girl honest and trustworthy, but "daft"; mistress interested in her, and looks after her; girl quite unable to be responsible for spending her own money; is like a child.

162. B.B. Aged 23. From Tiverton. In Salvation Army Home three months; been for five years in home previously. Seemed devoid of all brain and sense; has comfortable home and parents; always been mentally weak; cannot account for it, as other children all of normal intelligence. Too deficient in intellect to go to service; had to return her to her mother.

163. E.P. Aged 26. From Stapleton. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. Mother dead; father a leather worker; both respectable; L. left home when father married again; been in and out of service and factory work; too deficient to stay anywhere long; very rough type of girl; could work fairly well, then go quite "blank" for several days; absolutely unbalanced; has a mania that everyone is against her. Improved, and we put her in service; is doing fairly well, with constant looking after.

164. H.B. Aged 67. A real weak-minded wandering woman; wife of very respectable man, who would look after her if she would live decent life; a mania for wandering aimlessly about streets in bare feet. Had numberless convictions. Belongs to Bristol; constantly begging; will not work; been in Salvation Army Home more than once; impossible to do anything with her.

165. (Mrs.) E.W. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home five months. Respectably connected; mother neglected her; grandmother adopted her; went to service when old enough; married engine driver; had one child and lived happily together; then husband unfaithful, and she became desperate and took to drink; this seemed to turn her brain; has three times attempted her own life; handed over to us twice by police authorities on this account; could earn her living, but for this difficulty; in last situation which we found her, suddenly went off her head when turning out a room and had to be taken to asylum.

166. A.S. Aged 38. From Bristol. Been drinking for years; most terribly depraved; prostitute; horrible history; mother a decent woman, but father a very bad immoral man. A. has mixed with the lowest; is in and out of prison. Impossible put her to service; loves the worst of sin; brain getting weaker.

167. R.G. Aged 19. From Newen, Gloucester. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Very "soft"; mother died when R. was nine; grandmother brought her up; went to service at 16; frequently changed situations; then stayed with aunt; another situation; got mixed up with young man who deserted her. We should have been inclined to try her in small situation, but grandmother wanted her back, so we sent her.

168. (Mrs.) G.G. Aged 44. From Brighton. In Salvation Army Home fourteen months. Grandfather

and grandmother drank themselves to death; youngest sister heavy drinker; other sister drinks; brother died through drink; made his money over to G. and she drank it. One of family of five; father Government architect; mother a victim to drink; both sisters now in inebriate home. Well educated; married railway clerk at twenty-eight; both drank together. Terrible story all through married life; three children at boarding school. Finally very ill-treated by husband; covered with bruises; brain terribly affected; no memory. Greatly improved while in home. Husband sent to Salvation Army Inebriates Home for Men; finally both re-united and doing well.

169. (Mrs.) A.D. Aged 47. From Lavender Hill. In Salvation Army Home four months. Youngest of ten; parents dead; father farmer; both good, sober people; A. left school at fourteen; apprenticed to drapery; mother very nervous and morbid; mother's father drank himself to death. A. married, and her eldest daughter takes after mother; her second child is dumb. Took to drink and drugs in showroom; has suicidal tendencies; her mental condition while in Home became so serious that we were obliged to request husband to remove her. Never had strong intellect.

170. J.H. Aged 17. From Downley. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents respectable working people; girl went to service; dismissed from each situation for dishonesty and untruthfulness; has been on the streets; beyond control of parents; very undeveloped in mind. Improved in Home, and we put her to service, but she goes off, and is inclined to get her living on the streets; ought to be in permanent Home.

171. E.J. Aged 16. From Luton. In Salvation Army Home five months; mother delicate; father has been wicked man; E. mixed with low company; dirty, slow, heavy girl, done wrong with lads; drinking, swearing, smoking, etc., also. Improved in Home, so we put her in service; has had several situations, and is "a handful" for any mistress owing to her weak mind and bad tendencies. Finally we were obliged to return her to her people as could not remain in service.

172. E.K. Aged 21. From Battersea. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father in union; mother's whereabouts not known; she was unkind to E. Very deficient, but improved in Home; has impediment in speech; very poor up-bringing; we tried her in service; not a bad servant, but must be looked after all the time; easily led into wrong.

173. L.P. Aged 18. From Lowestoft. In Salvation Army Home six months, parents very respectable; L. always been anxiety owing to weak intellect; would go out and remain late at night in company of lads; very deficient. Improved in Home, but relapsed after being put to service; could earn living in service, or under supervision, but ought to be under control and not allowed out alone. Finally, we had to return her to parents; they placed her in union, as feared she would otherwise be led astray altogether.

174. E.C. Aged 35. From Euston. In Salvation Army Home four months. Brought by Salvation Army Midnight Officers from streets, Has been in good service, keeping one situation five years; then went to France with family, where she became acquainted with man who led her astray, and lived with him for twelve months; did wrong for two years; very deficient in intellect, and easily led wrong, but could work well under supervision; needed firm control. We tried her in service, but she would not remain; began to drink, and went off; we fear she is doing wrong again.

175. E.E. Aged 15. From Berkshire. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. Illegitimate child; father and mother both bad; is very depraved in habits; also dishonest; very deficient in intellect. Been in other Homes from which she has had to be dismissed for corrupting other girls; she had fall when a baby which it is thought partially accounts for her feeble-mindedness. She improved in Home, and we tried her in service; kept place three months; then an outbreak; relapsed; admission was obtained for her in another Home. Ought not to be at large.

176. A.C. Aged 20. From Tollington. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents fairly decent people; after A. left school she did daily work for four years; very deficient; obtained situations, ran away from them; is given to running away; has very vacant appearance. We were obliged to return her to her mother, as she was incapable for service; did not improve.

177. D.M. Aged 17. From Kilburn. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother died in asylum; D. brought up in union schools and various Homes since; had several situations for few weeks each; aunt a very strange woman. Father died of consumption. D. improved in Home, and we put her to service; stayed five months, but needed constant supervision and visiting; Doctor considers girl has tendency to paralysis of brain. Fear she will have to go to workhouse, as not really able for service.

178. A.F. Aged 17. From Finchley. In Salvation Army Home five months. Brought up by parents; delicate child; had to leave school at 9 on this account; at thirteen, cleaned steps, and did daily work; been great anxiety to her people; weak in intellect; has earned 1s. 6d. week in service; grandfather went out of his mind; A. was quite incapable for service, and we had to return her to parents.

179. (Mrs.) E.P. Aged 52. From Preston. In Salvation Army Home eighteen months. Quiet, inoffensive woman, but heavy drinker, and made husband's life unbearable; he is hard-working and steady; wife handed over to us by police for twelve months; came to Home with nearly 200 pawn tickets! Deficient in intellect through drink. Good needle-woman; quite incapable for service; very strange in manner. At end of time returned her to husband; not likely to improve in intellect.

180. S.E. Aged 20. From Croydon. In Salvation Army Home five months. Both parents dead; has two sisters; one in asylum, the other in service. D. has been in union and various Homes; had to be dismissed from one or two Homes; has lived very bad life on streets; the sister in service has been in a Home; S. quite incapable of earning living, so we had to return her to union.

181. A.F. Aged 24. From Islington. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother dead; father an old man of 82. None of her people are any good to her. S has been for years in and out of Homes and small situations, staying a few weeks, and then doing wrong on streets. Terrible drink case. Improved in Home, and we tried her in service; relapsed at once; ran away; cannot trace her; we fear she is doing wrong.

182. L.W. Aged 19. From St. Pancras. In Salvation Army Home five months. Illegitimate child; mother married since to another man; L. very deficient; has been in unions; also in Colney Hatch Asylum; mother very deceitful woman, and not good. L. has bad habits. Improved in Home, and we put her to service; did well for a time, then relapsed; at last admission was obtained for her to another Home.

183. M.G. Aged 21. From Hackney. In Salvation Army Home six months. Applied herself; parents both dead; father dropped down dead in street; shock killed mother. L. an only child; very immoral; been in several Homes; cannot keep herself clean; been in and out of service, Homes, unions, and Lock Hospital. We tried her in service, but very incapable; too deficient to earn her living; ought not to be at large.

184. R.B. From Walworth. Agd 20. In Salvation Army Home four months. Dazed, hazy appearance; father a drunkard; mother died when R. was six. Has been in and out of small places; very strange girl; cannot keep herself clean; incapable of working; improved in Home, and we tried her in service; relapsed; had to send her to workhouse.

185. (Mrs.) E.J. Aged 39. From Clapham. In Salvation Army Home six months. Simple; dressmaker before marriage; deserted by husband four years ago; comes from superior people; has had three children by husband; two dead, the other is a nice bright girl of 21, quite different to mother. Has given way to drink through husband leaving her alone; also he was not kind to her. Quite incapable of earning living, though could work while under restraint and supervision; quite childish. Is still under Salvation Army care, but fear will not improve.

186. F.L. Aged 17. From Bicester. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Comes from a "bad stock" altogether; sisters like herself, and took F. on streets

when very young. Never been to school; had small situations at 2s. week; one in a public-house. Horrible history; cannot put her to service because of her immorality. Had to send her to workhouse.

187. E.B. Aged 19. From the Borough. Still under Salvation Army care. Applied herself; mother died when she was young; father married again; E. been at grandmother's; at fourteen, went to daily work; incapable of service; had twenty-three places in twelve months! Father and step-mother respectable people; father says she was spoiled as a child, but apart from this she is very deficient in intellect. We doubt whether she will improve, but are keeping her a little longer.

188. (Mrs.) J.S. Aged 37. From Norwich. In Salvation Army Home two months. Applied personally; rough type of woman; has worked in fields; loved husband; had five children by him; he died eight years ago, and this seems to have told on her mind; constantly talks of him; restless; took to drink, and lived very rough life since his death; a "tramp" kind of woman; will not settle; insisted on leaving Home; not likely to improve mentally.

189. M.A. Aged 27. Born in Sweden. In Salvation Army Home six months; very deficient through weak-mindedness. Been brought up in country home; father working on the land; she would come and see England, leaving home in a temper. Could work if under constant supervision, but no intelligence. We tried her in service mistress returned her as "too deficient in intellect." Finally, we communicated with Swedish Consul, who sent her back to Sweden to her own people.

190. L.C. From Hastings. Aged 16. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Ran away from home after quarrel with mother, who is a street orange seller and a drunkard; was found by lady who sent her to us; is half-witted and terribly diseased (syphilis); has lived on streets; very dirty in her person and habits. We tried her in service, but most incapable; is really unfit to earn living, and will, no doubt, have to be sent to workhouse.

191. F.A. Aged 28. From Ipswich. In Salvation Army Home two months; always lived at home doing needlework till mother died; then went to workhouse; is lame; almost blind; very deficient mentally; could do laundry work, and we sent her to a laundry home, but have heard since that she is "growing very much worse both in mind and body and is being sent to feeble-minded ward in the Infirmary."

192. E.C. Aged 18. In Salvation Army Home over two years. From Castletown. Mother a bad woman; unmarried, and weak-minded. Girl had abscess in hand, and doctor said: "A bad one—must have lived very low life"; has run wild since a child; good needle-worker but very deficient. Has been in and out of hospital and union constantly while with us; now does "odd jobs" in Home; is quite friendless.

193. E.H. Aged 40. From Rayleigh. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Most terrible history; comes from well-to-do people; mother an inveterate secret drinker; father was a gentleman of high standing; three sons and E. all lived at home; inherited money after father's death; all squandered it in drink. One son leading terrible life in slums; one constantly in and out of prison; the third an usher in a school. E. found in hut on brickfields with men in indescribably filthy condition; mother died of paralysis. E. very weak-minded; transferred to another Home; quite incapable of earning living.

194. E.S. Aged 23. From Dalston. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Sister brought her; half-witted, imbecile-looking, and cross-eyed; had been taught wrong by man lodger, whom sister at once dismissed. Grew worse, and more imbecile, that we were obliged to return her to sister, who looks after her.

195. E.H. Aged 23. From Walworth. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother died ten years ago. Father works in wood yard. E. sent early to service; turned out of doors by step-mother; one sister in public-house; one brother a soldier. Most terribly depraved in habits; very stubborn; not fit to be with other girls; would swear in her sleep. Growing worse, so that we were obliged to return her to her father.

196. G.H. Aged 19. From Middlesex. In Salvation Army Home five months. Has step-mother, a "nagging" woman; father a house painter. One sister in service; one brother, a milkman's boy. Most dirty and untruthful; filthy habits. Very much improved in Home, and doing well in service; is not really "all there," but mistress takes interest in her and understands her.

197. E.W. Aged 26. From Thorpe. Father died when E. three months old; mother went into workhouse; ten years later married again; step-father too lazy to work, and is in workhouse. E. has been in service; was persuaded to leave by man with whom she became acquainted; he treated her cruelly and she left him; again in service; not at all bright—silly; could not take anything in. Went to see her mother on her "day out" from service, and never returned to situation. Was in Salvation Army Home four months, and improved, which made us try her in service. She ran off, and we fear she has been led astray again by some man, as we cannot trace her.

198. H.G. Aged 19. From Deptford. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother deserted her children; father a drunkard; at 12 years old H. went to service; had many small situations; also work at pickle factory; lived in low lodgings; has been in and out of Lock Hospital through wrong doing; very weak-minded. We tried her in service, but not capable; she quarrelled and ran off; her sister lives a life of sin; she has one brother, a sailor; two brothers and another sister are in workhouse schools.

199. C.B. Aged 17. From Chelsea. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Given to running away from her home; father a brass finisher; hasty man and drinks; girl determined to do wrong; been in Lock Hospital through her bad life; mother is a sensible woman; girl very weak-minded, incapable for service; we had to return her to her mother.

200. L.B. Aged 30. From Enfield. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Been at paper-bag making fourteen months; mother dead; father very poor; L. has delusion that every man is in love with her; not immorally inclined, but imagines she is married, and occasionally sends her friends wedding-cake. Quite "soft," but good worker under supervision; parents and sisters all most respectable, and of normal intelligence. We put her to service; she constantly changes her situations, but is an excellent worker.

201. S.W. Aged 23. From Chelsea. In Salvation Army Home four months; sent as "a kind of Ishmaelite, whose hand is against everybody, and thinks everybody's hand is against her"; the youngest of six children; cannot account for mental deficiency, but has appearance and manner of having had terrible fright at some time. Been in and out of service; left through her temper. Was taken ill, and had to leave home for the infirmary.

202. (Mrs.) M.N. Aged 27. From Stirling. In Salvation Army Home still. Mother died before M. remembered her; father married again; since dead. M. married hairdresser very young; he was unfaithful to her; she took to drink in consequence; this affected her brain; she was in asylum for twelve months; then in Inebriate Home; went home for holiday; an outbreak; imprisoned; handed over to us by magistrates for twelve months; much improved; works well at needlework, but quite untrustworthy outside, owing to condition of brain, if she again took to drink.

203. (Mrs.) E.P. Aged 35. From Limehouse. Bad drink case; husband died six years ago; had one child by him—boy of 18, who is "soft." Since husband's death has done laundry work; always been queer; has been one year in Hanwell Asylum. Strange manner; insisted on leaving Home; obtained situation later, and is there at the moment.

204. E.W. Aged 43. Terrible drink case, and sunk as low as possible; imprisoned many times; has spent her life chiefly in workhouses and prisons; when attending London Hospital, doctor said she "suffered with acute religious melancholia"; at times quite irresponsible for her actions. Quite unsuitable for service through mental condition; we had to send her to the workhouse, after keeping her seven months. She came to us from Holloway Prison.

205. L.N. Aged 19. From Norwood. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Knows nothing of her history; has one sister, a bad woman, with whom L. lived and learned wrong-doing. She improved in Home and we tried her in small situation with mistress who knew she was deficient in intellect, but willing to give her a chance; eventually she contracted typhoid fever, had to be removed to the infirmary, and died there.

206. M.C. Aged 27. From Hanley. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. A cripple; never had a chance of being helped; her people all cast her off; improved in Home, but we felt she would have a better chance if sent into the country, so was transferred to another Salvation Army Home, where she still is.

207. A.B. Aged 35. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home two months; a drunkard for twenty years; in and out of prison—looks like an imbecile, and cannot give any lucid account of herself. Father and sister living, but will have nothing to do with her, on account of her bad habits; has lived on streets; very restless; would not stay in Home, and insisted on going off; not likely to improve mentally.

208. H.B. Aged 39. From Portsmouth. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Bad drink case; been in and out of prison for drunkenness and wandering. Father a sawyer; after his death, mother kept general shop; H. left home eventually for London; obtained situation; quite incapable; then went altogether wrong; brain very affected; work quite foreign to her; improved somewhat in Home, and we tried her in small situation; relapsed; went off, and we have been unable to trace her; we fear she is doing wrong.

209. F.R. Aged 21. From Kensington. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Not a drink case, nor given to immorality, unless enticed away; but very "soft," mother died when F. a baby, leaving six children, who have been dragged up somehow; finally F. was led on to streets by bad companion, and has had to be in hospital for syphilis. Improved in home, and we put her in small situations; some days works fairly well, other days will not work at all.

210. M.B. Aged 20. From Kilburn. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Knows nothing at all of her parentage; seems to have no belongings. All her life been in and out of Homes; then went to service; unsatisfactory; finally brought to us. Improved in Home and we were able to place her out, but very deficient in intellect; is in small situation.

211. G.L. Aged 29. From Birmingham. Been under Salvation Army care several years. Is not depraved at all, but very deficient; feels her need of protection, and is good laundry worker; says father died in asylum; does not know anything of mother; has always been knocked about from pillar to post. We have tried her in service several times, but always found on our doorstep next morning; works in one of Salvation Army Laundry Homes.

212. M.S. From Hampstead. Aged 20. In Salvation Army Home eight months; has large foolish face; very deficient in intellect; been "dragged up somehow" by a woman who took her when she was seven months old; very ignorant; tried to earn a little at paper sorting, etc., but very incapable; been in various Homes. Has a married sister who is tired of helping her; grins if spoken to. Improved in Home; put in small situation, but can only work while under actual supervision (when she does well).

213. (Mrs.) V.D. Aged 29. Born in Australia. In Salvation Army Home four months; fine looking woman; well educated; can speak several languages, musician; married an architect who is in hospital for incurables; they had one child who is paralysed—a boy—After mother's death (who allowed her an income) tried to earn living by teaching music; failed; took to drink; went on streets; and this seems to entirely account for condition of her brain. We obtained some employment for her, but she grew mentally worse, and had to be put eventually in Home for insane people.

214. A.K. Aged 24. From Plumstead. In Salvation Army Home five months. Very weak-minded; mother died five years ago. At 17 A. went to service; been in and out of Homes and service; silly-looking; relapses every time she goes to a situation; improves when in Home; when relapses, goes straight off to wrong-doing; born mentally weak; always been a trouble.

215. B.G. Aged 17. From Birmingham. In Salvation Army Home five months; always been a trouble since a child; parents very poor; B. worked in pencil factory; but whenever left to own resources, deliberately goes after wicked men. Ought not to be at large. We tried her in situation with woman who took interest in her, but she went off to wrong-doing, and we fear is on the streets.

216. A.B. Aged 20. From Whitechapel. Of bad parentage; has spent her life in Homes, workhouses and on streets of Whitechapel; horribly bad; did not improve; *would* go off, to do wrong, after three months in home.

217. F.W. Aged 17. From Newbury. In Salvation Army Home three months. Applied herself. Both parents drink; been in various small situations; enticed away by men; decidedly "silly"; growing noticeably worse, so that we were obliged to send her back to her friends; is now in a permanent Home for feeble-minded.

218. V.R. Aged 14. In Salvation Army Home three months; from Croydon. Absolutely devoid of self-control; could not be trusted out alone; mother dead; father a good man. V. always been anxiety; dishonest; at times quite unmanageable; impossible to put her to service as she did not improve, and she had to be returned to her father.

219. E.T. Aged 26. From Boxmoor. In Salvation Army Home two months. Drink accounts for this girl's mental condition. Was respectably brought up, and did well in service for some years; then went to live with invalid sister, who died, and E. grew careless, and took heavily to drink. Leaves her situations always for drink. We put her to service, but she ran off for drink, and we have been unable to trace her; brain quite gives way at times.

220. H.C. Aged 18. Very rough bringing up. From Kendal. In Salvation Army Home three weeks. Mother drinks; father a painter; girl had fits as a child, which seems to have weakened her intellect; this prevented our putting her to service, as she was still occasionally subject to them, and we had to return her to parents.

221. M.F. Aged 17. From Horsham. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Parents very respectable. M. went to first situation at 13; has a kind of religious mania; thief; untruthful; runs away from situations; been in and out of Homes; inclined to suicidal mania. Very weak intellect, but some intelligence.

222. J.B. Aged 28. From Luton. Brought up very respectably; always been great grief to parents; lived at home till 26—too incapable to earn living, then went wrong with a man and drifted lower since. Been in hospital for syphilis; applied personally to Salvation Army. Improved in Home, and we put her in service. Has since married man who is not bright in intellect, but does not drink; J. still better, but will always be of weak intellect.

223. E.G. Aged 19. Born when mother in drunken fit. Been in and out of homes and refuges and workhouses; several times tried to kill herself by strangling, etc., been in small situations occasionally, but very much "wanting," and never likely to improve. In Salvation Army Home four months.

224. M.G. Aged 14. From Camberwell. In Salvation Army Home for fourteen months. A poor weak thing. Mother dead; step-mother treated her very cruelly, often tying her to bedstead to beat her; has worked in coffee shops, washing up, etc.; learned all kinds of wickedness from step-mother and indulged in it. She did not improve; could not be trusted in service, and we had to return her to her aunt.

225. A.S. Aged 36. From Limehouse. In Salvation Army Home five months. Always been weak-minded; parents most respectable; girl looked after by them till two years ago, then went wrong with man lodger, and drifted down since, growing mentally worse. Mother very old; could do nothing with her; quite incapable for service; went out of her mind, and had to be taken to asylum, where she has been once before at the age of 15.

226. G.T. Aged 24. Born in India. In Salvation Army Home one month. Very feeble-minded from birth. Parents very respectable; girl did well in service until she gave way to drink; then went quite silly. We tried her in several situations but hopeless, growing worse, so had to return her to her friends. Capable of doing daily work if could be under supervision.

227. A. B. Aged 19. From Lambeth. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead; "simple" girl; been in homes and workhouses alternately; quarrelsome; found in common lodging-house by lady who brought her to us. Very strange. We managed to keep her in service for ten months with constantly visiting her, etc.; grew mentally worse; finally had to be taken to insane ward of workhouse.

228. L.B. Aged 47. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father died when L. was 11; mother ten years ago; after father's death, girl went to live with friend; married at 18, husband died abroad; married again to man with six children; happy at first; not afterwards; left him; he has since died. Improved while in Home, so that we sent her to service; relapsed; took to drink; grew worse; finally had to be removed to asylum,

229. E.S. Aged 40. From London. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead; mother good woman; father drank; after mother's death, married; took to drink; husband went out of his mind; E. then did daily work; then in and out of prison and workhouses for many years; workhouse inspector said she was not fit to be anywhere but in an asylum; terribly low and depraved mentally and physically; would go off from her situations for drink, and not return. Growing worse.

230. E.C. Aged 29. Looks very stupid. Mother died when E. was 14; then kept house for father; he died twelve months later; sold up home and squandered money in drink; then in prison, workhouses and situations alternately; never stayed in situation longer than few weeks. Did not improve much in home, but we tried her in service; ran off for drink; did not return; could not trace her. Aged 29. From Blackfriars. In Salvation Army Home three months.

231. F.H. Aged 19. From Hampstead. In Salvation Army Home four months. Very dull, listless, heavy girl, of respectable parentage; well brought up educated at boarding school; apprenticed to drapery; sometimes relieved cashier in desk; one day stole £4; dismissed; parents would not have her home; since that time grown more weak mentally; not capable of earning her living in service; is in and out of situations, and stays with odd friends in between. Nice girl, but far from bright.

232. S.B. Aged 18. From Gloucester. In Salvation Army Home four months. Very good parents respectably brought up; not wickedly inclined, but quite irresponsible. Went to situation at fourteen; became acquainted with bad girls who led her wrong; then mixed up with men; quite unable to control herself; hysterical. We put her in service, but will always be an anxiety.

233. A.H. Aged 33. From London. In Salvation Army Home nearly two years. Was born paralysed down one side, which has always affected her brain; father a bad man; mother divorced; younger sister has fits; always been where she could get drink; mixed with bad company; quite feeble-minded; still under our care.

234. A.C. Aged 40. From Scotland. In Salvation Army Home one month. Applied personally; depraved through her love of drink. Married at nineteen; husband drank; quarrelled and parted; since then lived terrible life, very immoral; been in prison many times; brain seems almost gone; unable to give lucid account of herself. We tried her in small place of service, but ran away for drink; finally had to go to workhouse, and has softening of the brain.

235. E.H. Aged 18. From London. In Salvation Army Home three months. Good home and parents, but very deficient in intellect; parents had no control over her; asked us receive her. Has done daily work, and once kept small situation for short time, but quite incapable of earning living; eventually we had to return her to her parents.

236. R.D. Aged 21. From High Wycombe. In Salvation Army Home two months. Very good father and step-mother; the only girl in large family; assisted at refreshment bar in London Exhibition two years ago; led wrong by bad companion; went into sin; quite incapable of earning her living in service, and we were obliged to return her to her parents.

237. M.J. Aged 16. From Yarmouth, In Salvation Army Home nine months. Seemed quite demented; father a widower; M. tried take her life; in hands of police for this; been in and out of situations and homes; very unmanageable, but not responsible, and we were obliged return her to her father owing to her weak intellect; quite incapable of earning living.

238. E.T. Aged 25. From St. Mary Cray. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died when E. was seven; father married again; six brothers and sisters. E. went to school for two years; incapable of learning; been in service at £10 year; went wrong as soon as came to London to situation, and was sinking lower. We found her not capable of being put into service, and finally had to return her to her friends.

239. E.R. Aged 16. From Walthamstow. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother a poor, but respectable widow; six other children. E. went to service; had to leave each situation through laziness; girl not really lazy, but absolutely no brain; does not take in what she is told. Improved somewhat in home; we tried her in situation, but finally had to return her to her mother, as weak intellect prevented her from earning her living.

240. B.B. Aged 16. From Poplar. In Salvation Army Home four months. Applied personally. Cannot remember her parents; does not know whereabouts of sister; brought up in workhouse schools; worked at tin factory; decidedly dull and incapable; improved a little in home, and we put her to small situation, but incapable; ultimately we had to send her to an aunt.

241. L.M. Aged 21. From London. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother and step-father living, but does not know where they are; has been living chiefly in low lodging-houses and mixing with bad companions; been in several other Homes and workhouses; in prison for stealing; never done any work; quite incapable. Had to return her to workhouse.

242. L.P. Aged 18. From Newcastle-on-Tyne. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother dead; was a bad woman; father a bad man; girl had no training; quite deficient and altogether incapable of earning living. We had to send her to her sister.

243. S.S. Aged 32. From Leicester. In Salvation Army Home three months. Feeble-minded through drink; parents dead; were respectable people; brother and sister of normal intelligence; S. was apprenticed to dressmaking in Whitechapel; but took heavily to drink, and brain quite affected. We were obliged to return her to her friends, as could not put her in service.

244. E.S. Aged 22. From Lancashire. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father and step-mother drink. E. always been of weak intellect; had small situations, but never kept them. Has worked in potato fields; lived chiefly in Whitechapel the last few years, very immoral; inherited from parents. We put her in service, but she ran off almost immediately, and we quite think returned to bad life; we could not trace her.

245. A.J. Aged 24. From Westminster. In Salvation Army Home one month. Father and step-mother living; she quarrelled with them and left home; worked at factory; lived terrible life in between small situations. Improved somewhat in Home, and we put her to service, but really incapable of keeping any situation; fear will grow worse mentally.

246. J.M. Aged 27. From Lee, Kent. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents are very respectable; seven sisters and brothers; been in workhouses; situations occasionally, but could not keep them. Quite incapable of earning living, and we were obliged to return her to her people.

247. E.F. Aged 18. From Islington. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father dead; mother in workhouse with three children; E. brought up there;

mother recently married again ; wretched home ; she and husband drink. Quite incapable of earning living ; grew worse mentally in Home, and workhouse authorities removed her to lunatic ward of union, where she had been several times, and was worse each time.

248. (Mrs.) L.C. Aged 38. From Wandsworth. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead ; respectably brought up ; went to service when quite young ; married publican who is since dead ; later part of his life drank ; she has lost her situations through drink ; very strange at times ; had to leave situations on this account, (owing to effects of drink). We put her in service, and she manages to keep small places for a short time ; but very deficient in intellect.

249. G.E. Aged 22. From Islington. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother and father dead ; brother died of consumption. Went to factory work at 14 ; incapable of earning living ; very rough girl ; improved very little in Home ; we tried her in service, but ran off very soon, and we can get no tidings.

250. (Mrs.) A.R. Aged 36. From Scotland. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead ; respectably brought up ; had fits when a child, which seemed to account for deficiency in intellect ; strong suicidal tendency ; took to drinking heavily ; husband sent her to us. We returned her to husband ; after some time, drowned herself in fit of temporary insanity.

251. A.K. Aged 37. From Cornwall. In Salvation Army Home two months. Very "silly" girl ; parents dead ; mother was good woman ; lived with cabman for six years ; he died ; she then went on streets, living terrible life ; very deficient in intellect ; we put her to a small situation, but she went off back to her bad life ; seemed unable to live respectably.

252. M.M. Aged 17. From Rhyl. In Salvation Army Home one month. Parents died before she remembered them ; nursed at Baby Farm ; found in almost dying condition by N.S.P.C.C. ; woman prosecuted and imprisoned for neglect ; M. sent to a Home, but doctor doubted whether her brain would ever recover, on account of starvation, etc., she had undergone ; been in several Homes since ; always unsatisfactory and troublesome. Quite incapable of earning living, and we had to send her to workhouse.

253. C.M. Aged 16. From Silvertown. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents very poor, living in one room ; C. never done any work ; too weak-minded to take situation. Improved somewhat in Home, and we tried her in service, but quite incapable, and we were obliged to send her to her friends.

254. A.A. Aged 29. From Peckham. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents very respectable ; A. lived at home, working at shirt-making ; could not earn sufficient to keep herself ; always suffered with abscesses. Quite incapable for service ; we had to return her to workhouse, as parents very poor and home broken up.

255. O.M. Aged 15. From Peckham. In Salvation Army Home three months. Came from police court. Parents living ; very respectable ; could not account for child's deficiency ; suicidal tendency ; had one situation ; very troublesome, and mixing with bad company ; very weak-minded ; and we had to return her to her friends, as quite unfit to take situation.

256. (Mrs.) I.M. Aged 32. From Holloway. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father a German, mother Hungarian ; fairly well brought up ; father (artist) died when I. was seventeen. I. married at twenty-six ; husband died of consumption two years later ; very good to her ; after his death, I. began to drink ; gradually grew worse ; then lived very wrongly ; drifted lower ; did not improve in home ; finally had to be taken to insane ward of workhouse.

257. M.W. Aged 17. From Notting Hill. In Salvation Army Home two months. Father and step-mother living ; M. worked in coffee-houses ; lived with man in lodgings ; wandered about afterwards ; had to be taken to lunatic ward of workhouse for few days ; discharged as better ; came to Salvation Army. We tried her in service, but was really so irresponsible for her actions, that she had to be sent to workhouse.

258. H.C. Aged 20. From Teddington. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents respectable people ; H. sent to first situation when eleven, at £6 a year ; several good situations afterwards ; obtained good references ; nice respectable looking girl, but absolutely no control over her love for men ; we put her in service, but each time had to fetch her away on this account ; would walk off with the first man who would look at her. Is now in another Home.

259. M.T. Aged 17. From Chelsea. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents living ; good people. M. went to service at fourteen, then kept house while mother out nursing ; went wrong at an early age ; very "silly" disposition ; given to wandering about at night ; would lose her way, and could not manage to get home ; no memory whatever. We put her to two situations, but so weak-minded that mother took her home, lest she should go altogether wrong.

260. R.H. Aged 15. From Canterbury. In Salvation Army Home fourteen months. Both parents dead ; grandmother looked after her ; elder sister, seventeen, in service ; big, heavy, dull girl ; would cry for days ; very dirty and slovenly ; improved a little ; we put her in service twice, but quite incapable ; mistress brought her back, and we were obliged to send her to the workhouse.

261. (Mrs.) H.H. Aged 43. From Winchester Prison. Born in India. In Salvation Army Home two months. A soldier's daughter ; came with husband to England in 1891 ; heavy drinker. After husband's death, respectable man wanted to marry her, but would not on account of her drinking habits ; is gradually losing all self-control through drink ; becoming "simple" when sober ; quite incapable for service, and we were obliged to send her to the workhouse.

262. A.L. Aged 21. From Sudbury. In Salvation Army Home four months. Does not remember own mother ; father and step-mother respectable people ; father been farmer for twenty-seven years at same place. A. is a real wanderer ; been in industrial school for three and a half years ; also in other homes ; few small situations, only keeping them very short time, and running away ; does not settle anywhere ; seemed to improve little, and we put her to earn living on knitting machines, but very deficient ; will never be able to support herself.

263. A.M. Aged 26. From Stepney. In Salvation Army Home three months. A poor silly creature ; mother died when A. was twelve, and she then kept house for father four years, when he died and home broken up ; went quite wrong, living with man for two years ; quarrelled ; left him ; went on streets ; really loved sin ; would not return to home after first situation ; went deliberately to wrong-doing again. Really incapable of earning living.

264. A.B. Aged 20. From Suffolk. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother and step-father living ; latter cruel to children ; mother and sister left him ; mother was in asylum for fifteen months ; four brothers, two soldiers, two sailors, but two of these brothers are now in asylum. A. has lived in lodgings and done daily work, but altogether too simple to earn living. We tried her in service ; incapable ; would not remain, or return to Home.

265. B.R. Aged 18. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home three months. Brought up in country ; father farm labourer ; mother a hard-working woman ; brought up family respectably, but B. decidedly weak-minded ; given to wandering ; looks vacant ; improved in home, and we put her to service ; with constant supervision, has done very well, but can only be trusted out very little alone.

266. M.L. Aged 17. From Yorkshire. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother been very terrible character ; sunk as low as possible, but now doing well considering her weak intellect. Daughter like mother ; given to wandering and running away from situations. Improved a little in Home, and we sent her to service ; only keeps places very short time, owing to mental deficiency.

267. M.D. Aged 16. Born in caravan. From Bridgend. In Salvation Army Home eleven months ; one of family of eight ; parents terrible drunkards, living in caravan from place to place. M. one of eight children ; all much of a muchness, like parents. M. very much scarred from ill-treatment. Been on streets, and in Lock Hospital, from whence she came to us. Half-witted,

dejected looking object; more like animal than human being. Improved greatly in Home, and we were able to put her to service with motherly woman; is doing wonderfully well.

268. N.T. Aged 30. From St. Pancras. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Mother dead many years; does not know father's whereabouts; N. and sister been in Union for eleven years; very feeble-minded; quite incapable of thinking for herself, but could work under supervision. Improve, and sent her to service where she remained and gave satisfaction, earning £10 year; needs constant supervision; money taken care of for her; has several pounds from earnings in Post Office Bank; doing well, but very weak in intellect.

269. A.S. Aged 14. From Southampton. In Salvation Army Home four months; parents living; mother in asylum; father good man; both A. and her sister very weak-minded; cannot learn. We could not put her to service as quite incapable of taking situation, so had to return her to father.

270. M.J. Aged 18. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home three months. Bright as a child, but led into sin by bad companions after being placed in service; been on streets, and after living wrongly grew very strange and listless, and mentally weak. No trace of weak-mindedness or immorality in family; mother attributes daughter's deficiency to bad life, and is afraid she will have to put her in asylum. Quite incapable of taking situation.

271. E.B. Aged 19. Mother died when E. fifteen; father very immoral; had to be sent away from children on this account; E. inherits father's bad propensities; very deficient mentally; brain thoroughly weak; could not take in what she was told. We kept her in Home for few months, but obliged to return her to married sister, who looks after her; sister says she is improved since being in Home, but will never be able to earn living.

272. S.W. Aged 22. From Manchester. Very "daft." Mother dead; step-mother not kind. S. has worked at Mill, but incapable of earning living. Very troublesome in Home; not immorally inclined; impossible place her in service, and returned her to brother, who put her in union.

273. M.S. Aged 14. From Ferndale. In Salvation Army Home two months. Father horribly bad; mother died when M. was born; M. more like wild animal than child; led astray at twelve by bad aunt who introduced her to bad men; has run the mountains and done wrong ever since. We had to return her to her friends. She was afterwards put into Home for Feeble-minded girls.

274. A.H. Aged 24. From Crediton. In Salvation Army Home six months. Beyond mother's control; mother not very bright; girl cannot give lucid account of herself; half-witted; a tool for bad men; obliged to return her to workhouse, as not fit to be at large.

275. A.H. Aged 29. From Portsmouth. In Salvation Army Home several months. Father in lunatic asylum; mother terrible drunkard; A. brought up by grandmother; so simple that we could not put her to service, and had to be returned to workhouse; quite unable to be responsible for herself.

276. A.H. Aged 15. From Portsmouth; In Salvation Army Home seven months. Parents dead; brothers and sisters doing well; A. very stupid; incapable of keeping herself clean; improved in Home, and put her in service, but relapsed at once, and had to be sent to workhouse; absolutely simple, and if allowed to wander about would be very immoral.

277. A.B. Aged 31. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home four months. Quite unable to take care of herself; wanders about; gets into filthy condition; goes to workhouse; then wanders about again; rambles in talking. Married sister is a nice woman. Quite impossible place A. in service, and has since been put into Sedgefield Lunatic Asylum.

278. L.D. Aged 19. From Berkshire. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Weak-minded from a child. Mother a desperately wicked woman; at time of L's birth had not been sober for many months, and died in lunatic asylum; L. dragged up; very immorally inclined; had many situations, but ran away or dismissed from all. Grew noticeably worse while in Home, and had to be removed to lunatic asylum.

279. L.A. Aged 36. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home several months. Mother died when L. was five; father died recently; girl always been weak-minded; gradually growing worse; step-mother received her from us, as we were concerned about her mental condition; brain entirely giving way; soon after was taken to Prestwich Asylum.

290. Mrs. D. Aged 45. From Brighton. In Salvation Army Home eighteen months. Terrible drink case; mental weakness entirely due to this. Husband a publican; after coming to Home, required constant supervision, owing to condition of brain. Finally was removed to private nursing Home; since then been in two or three asylums; last report, "No improvement."

281. A.S. Aged 14. From New Brompton. In Salvation Army Home five months. Been in other Homes; mother died four years previously; father's whereabouts unknown; thief; brought up since mother's death by odd relatives and neighbours; had uncontrollable fits of temper; at times quite demented, and was dangerous when in a passion; would throw knives, etc., or any thing she could lay hands on. Obliged to send her to workhouse.

282. F.G. Aged 19. From Lambeth. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Had poor situations before coming to us. Looked perfectly vacant; had manner of child of five; at times absolutely unsafe to be out alone as she fell a prey to any wicked man or lad who spoke to her. People very respectable; we were obliged to return her to them, as quite incapable for service.

283. A.T. From Homerton. In Salvation Army Home four months. Aged 14. Been in and out of small situations, staying very short time; mother and step-father living; girl very weak-minded; mania for wandering; settled nowhere; used very terrible language; her parents not much good, and very poor. We tried her at knitting machines, but quite incapable of working at anything; obliged to send her to her friends; has since been placed in reformatory for four years.

284. E.W. Aged 15. From Luton. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents terrible drunkards. E. went to school till fourteen, then often begged her food; most terribly depraved in habits; unfit to be with any woman or children on this account; gave way to dreadful passions and at times very dangerous; hereditary. Has had to be put away.

285. M.M. Aged 15. From Tottenham. In Salvation Army Home eighteen months; still under Salvation Army care. Parents dead; child has been terribly ill-treated, which seems to account for mental condition, which is very bad; no intelligence; very deaf; bore marks of terrible cruelty when brought to Home; ought not to be at large.

286. V.L. Aged 13. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home eight months. A dwarf; step-mother and father living, but no idea of training child; seems to have been sadly ill-treated and neglected, which accounts for mental deficiency; has one brother and two sisters. Uncontrollable temper, and quite incapable of earning living; father a queer man; strikes one as mentally deficient. We were obliged return her to her friends.

287. M.P. Aged 17. From Hounslow. In Salvation Army Home seven months; mother living; step-father drinks. M. in Isleworth Union for six years; has done daily work; deaf, and does not speak plainly; has suicidal mania; very depressed at times; mental deficiency largely due to ill-treatment as a child.

288. D.P. Aged 27. From Saffron Walden. In Salvation Army Home one month. Weak-minded through drink and sin; has lived very terrible life; brain seems almost gone; had to be sent to Lock Hospital, owing to bad life; will never be able to earn living; brain seems too far gone to be capable of improvement.

289. M.K. Aged 22. From Plumstead. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Mother dead; father in Woolwich Union. M. been in service at various places, but very dull and dreamy; did wrong at fourteen; should say weak-mindedness hereditary; father's brain weakened through drink; ill-treated M. till her brain seemed gone. Had to send her to workhouse; quite unfit for service owing to mental incapacity.

290. M.B. Aged 16. From Crouch End. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Perfectly harmless, but mind gone; at times would have good desires for few days; had been cruelly treated at home and in small situations; looks silly; done wrong with many lads, and does not at all realise wrong; grins if spoken to; impossible to make her earn living; three sisters older; one younger; father greengrocer; mother dead; had to return her to friends.

291. M.P. Aged 13. In Salvation Army Home fifteen months. From Hereford. Wronged just before coming to Home by man who is imprisoned for twelve months in consequence. Sent to us by National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Her behaviour and habits so terrible that she is not fit to be with other girls; not capable of earning living; has been transferred to another Home.

292. E.S. Aged 14. From Chesham. Father a bad man; mother dead; E. has mania for running away; been in several workhouses; also a thief; will roam about; mental deficiency seems hereditary; surroundings very largely to blame. Growing worse; had to be sent to friends; fifteen months in Salvation Army Home; quite incapable of being put to service.

293. L.H. Aged 16. From Enfield. In Salvation Home one month. Parents respectable, but girl has very immoral propensities; will follow any man or lad; no sense of shame or sin; fear she will become terrible woman if not put under restraint; deaf, quite unfit to be put in service, and we had to return her to her mother; ought not to be at large; looks very vacant.

294. M.F. Aged 18. From Gravesend. In Salvation Army Home three months; father a station master; two sisters and four brothers; had very poor situations; looks like a simpleton—vacant; very terrible propensities, not safe to be let out alone. We were obliged to return her to her parents, as impossible to place her out in employment.

295. K.C. Aged 30. From Ipswich. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father a farmer; two brothers in United States, America. Been in good service as cook and housekeeper, ladies' maid; had to leave all situations through drink; finally had to be removed to lunacy ward of infirmary from Salvation Army Institution; died in lunatic asylum.

296. A.I. Aged 21. From Newcastle, Staffordshire. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father a bricklayer; sent to service at thirteen; took heavily to drink at eighteen; been in prison several times for this; uses very bad language; learned to drink through bad companions who took her to public house. Naturally of weak intellect, became worse through drink; unable to earn living in service, and we were obliged to return her to her parents; they are respectable sober people.

297. A.M. Aged 16. From Boston, Lincolnshire. In Salvation Army Home six months; father and step-mother living; sent to service at fourteen; been in various situations and workhouses, etc.; most simple; perfectly harmless, but a prey to all kinds of evil. Improved slightly in home, so sent to service, but mistress brought her back in a few days; quite incapable; we were obliged to return her to her own people.

298. C.W. Aged 39. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home three months. Very limited intelligence; mentally deficient; has been in and out of workhouse for years; done wrong with men since quite a girl; very rambling in her talk; bad habits; grew mentally worse, and had to be returned to workhouse authorities.

299. C.L. Aged 32. From Kensington. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Been in several Homes and workhouses; also in Lock Hospital. Parents dead; father was harness maker; four brothers and two sisters; all pretty bright; one brother a magistrate's clerk. C. been in service several times, only taken small wages; most excitable at times and very quarrelsome in Home; mind of a child; tramps from place to place; would not remain in situation, and is still wandering about.

300. A.H. Aged 14. From Hanley. In Salvation Army Home seven months; criminally assaulted by father who was described in newspapers as a "grossly immoral man"; imprisoned for eighteen months. Mother living; poor woman; A. under care of National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children till sixteen; not strong-minded naturally; no idea of keeping herself clean; became mentally worse through father's ill-treatment. Was transferred to another Home.

301. A.H. Aged 16. From Walworth. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents living; good home; A. ran away; at once did wrong; thief also; very excitable temperament, but not responsible; mania for stealing. We put her in service, but has since been sentenced to imprisonment for stealing.

302. E.S. Aged 17. From St. Albans. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother married at seventeen, had three children, and died when twenty-one. Grandmother and aunt brought children up; E. had several situations; ran away from nearly all. Weak-minded to sad extent. Ought not to be at large; incapable of earning living. We wrote for father to come and fetch her, as she was not capable of taking herself safely home.

303. K.O. Aged 32. From Hertfordshire. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Father a carpenter. K. went to service at fourteen; had several situations; did well in them; afterwards was led into bad company; developed suicidal mania; was in Lock Hospital; very morbid; would sit and mope for hours if allowed. Not safe to be trusted in service; had to be returned to workhouse.

304. R.G. Aged 20. From Rochdale. In Salvation Army Home four months. Taken from her parents when five years old by National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children; mother very cruel to her, and starved her; also a bad woman; father a bad man; R. been in Homes and situations, but never remains anywhere; has such a terrible temper that mistresses are afraid to keep her. Ought to be kept under restraint; mental weakness due to inherited bad propensities, and early surroundings.

305. (Mrs.) E.C. Aged 32. From Cullercoats. In Salvation Army Home one week. Very strange woman, going quite wrong mentally; brought to us by husband who could not account for her condition; would confess to having done wrong with other men in husband's absence; totally untrue; very melancholy; growing worse; husband took her home again to get medical advice.

306. J.L. Aged 22. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home one month. Sent from police court; terrible suicidal mania, and also could not be kept away from men; had been like it all her life; mother a nice well brought-up woman; married far beneath her; husband ill-treated child; at nineteen J. ran off from situation and was married to a man whom she afterwards found was already married; handed to us by police authorities for attempted suicide; would not remain in Home.

307. S.S. Aged 20. Born weak-minded; From Newcastle. In Salvation Army Home three months. Could not get any comprehensive information from her about herself; too mentally deficient to give it; had been living with a cousin, but quarrelled. Impossible to put her in service, so finally returned her to her cousin.

308. M.K. Aged 22. From Carlisle. In Salvation Army Home one week. Most excitable temperament; likely to go insane; father very immoral; mother left him in consequence; one sister terrible drunkard and been in asylum; M. often looked as if she were going mad; would not remain in Home; insisted on returning to low lodging-house. Not likely to improve.

309. E.D. Aged 17. From Seaham. In Salvation Army Home one month. Soon after coming to Home had terrible fits, parents both seemed strange; E. one of a large family; been mixed up with bad girls; unable protect herself; we were obliged to return her to her people, owing to fits; seemed to be getting more weak-minded through them.

310. R.R. From Barnsley. In Salvation Army Home one week. Aged 27. Been given to drink nine years; does not know of any relatives; in and out of workhouses; had terrible fits; very strange in manner, and weak in intellect; mind seemed weakened through drink and fits; obliged to send her to workhouse.

311. A.M. Aged 16. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home one week. A poor neglected half-starved mortal; mouth always open; just been dragged up, and

left to live in gutters; friendless; not immoral, but a ready prey for anyone; was also suffering from some trouble with her nose that we had to send her into the hospital, advising her to stay in workhouse, as too weak-minded to put into service.

312. I.S. Aged 22. From Galashiels. In Salvation Army Home one month. Parents dead many years; been badly brought up by grandmother; been sent to service; then to farm work; poor weak-minded creature; also had been in infirmary thorugh failure of use of limbs more than once; grandmother a poor weak-minded creature; girl quite unable to protect herself, or to earn living. Grandmother wanted her back to live with her, so she went.

313. E.C. Aged 16. From Ebchester. In Salvation Army Home one month. Father terribly immoral; mother separated from him; E. terrible weakness for men; anxiety seems to be affecting mother's mind; girl's mind so depraved, and she knew so many bad men in the town that we passed her on to another Salvation Army Home in the country, where she still is, but not likely to improve; mother not over bright, but quite respectable.

314. F.W. Aged 36. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home two weeks. Belongs to most respectable family, but given to wandering about; mother a widow; two sisters are trained nurses; father was a schoolmaster; mother schoolmistress; F. not badly inclined, but just wanders off from home; needs to be always taken care of. We returned her to her people.

315. A.B. Aged 25. From Newcastle. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mania for running away; parents dead; was adopted as a child, and seems to have no one belonging to her apart from foster-parents. Quite incapable of earning living, or thinking for herself; would work mechanically; mother wanted her home as the husband was ill with dropsy; so we returned her.

316. A.W. Aged 25. From Newcastle. Very strange girl who could give no information about herself; father dead; would answer "Yes" or "No" mechanically, but quite unreliable as to which was the truth; mentally incapable of giving information. Her people respectable, but this girl annoyed men lodgers. Given to "hanging about" at street corners. After three months in home, found it impossible to place her in service, so returned her to her friends.

317. E.C. Aged 26. From Blyth. In Salvation Army Home thirteen months. Mother died in lunatic asylum. E. inherits mental weakness; cannot keep herself clean; given to wandering in lowest streets; has prominent peculiar forehead; would be found crying without any reason; constantly stroking her head in strange manner. Impossible to place her in service; friends took responsibility of her; not likely to improve.

318. H.W. Aged 34. From Hastwell. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has earned a little by hawking buttons and tapes; rough type of girl, who would give herself to any man for a few coppers; father dead; mother in asylum; can work under supervision, but very weak mentally. Impossible to place her in service; sent her to friend who had a farm and was willing to undertake responsibility of her.

319. E.M. Aged 28. From York. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother dead; father lost tongue through cancer. E. decidedly deficient; always very muddled; all her people respectable; none feeble-minded; girl does not realise any sense of wrong-doing; incapable of looking after herself; needed protection; returned her to her people, as could not be placed out.

320. R.B. From Dodworth. Aged 17. In Salvation Army Home four months. Knocked about from pillar to post as a child; in and out of Homes and workhouses; been imprisoned for bad language in union; at times seemed to improve, then relapsed entirely; could not be placed out, so had to be returned to workhouse; work not in her; would sit listlessly about; several Homes she had been in, refused to take her again. Very deficient.

321. I.S. From Rothsay. Aged 22. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother died when she was young; father a year later; since then has looked after herself; wandered about, slept anywhere she could get; suffers with chest badly; had to send her to hospital; could be made to work under supervision, but her life and surroundings seem to account for her mental deficiency, and could not be placed in service on own responsibility; been drinking about five years; devoid of sense. Would not go into workhouse, so we fear has returned to her old life.

322. A.M. Aged 16. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home one week. A poor, little, neglected, half-starved mortal; applied in rags and tatters; could only look at people vacantly with mouth open; had never had any care; been dragged up; not a bad girl, but a ready prey for any man. She was ill, and became worse, so that we were obliged to send her to union infirmary.

323. (Mrs.) E.R. Aged 37. From Sunderland. In Salvation Army Home four months. Was brought up in public-house; learned to drink when quite young, and given way to it ever since. Never stayed more than a few weeks in situation; lived with man as his wife; afterwards married, but husband left her, and she gave herself up to drink and immorality. Very low type of woman; would not work; restless, and seemed to have softening of the brain through bad life. Would not remain in home, but went out to do wrong.

324. B.C. Aged 25. From Harrogate. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents living. B. has always lived at home, but not had happy life. Most deficient in intellect, and though we tried her in service she was altogether incapable; not fit to be out alone, or left to herself. We were obliged to return her to her parents.

325. (Mrs.) M.P. Aged 32. From Newcastle. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Mother died when M. was a child, so she was placed in training school with older sister; kept herself steady in service as nursemaid for four years; younger sisters are in schools or workhouse. M. married; husband died of typhoid—a very heavy drinker. He taught M. to drink; and after his death, the trial of four children to support seemed too much for her, and she gave way to drink very freely; this has quite weakened her intellect. She was, however, fairly good at laundry work, and we sent her to a laundry

326. M.F. Aged 16. From London. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. An only child. Parents very respectable. M. has been source of great anxiety always. Seemed more like an animal than a human being; would eat most greedily, pushing her food into her mouth with both hands; not at all responsible for herself. While in home, improved greatly, and we were able to place her in small situation, where mistress looks after her, but she will always be a great deal of care.

327. I.S. Aged 15. Peebles. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Applied personally; in most pitiable condition; been brought up by a neighbour; incapable of keeping herself clean, or working, or learning to work. We tried her in service, but she was described as "a perfect little demon." Quite irresponsible for her behaviour. She did not improve, and finally we returned her to her father, whose whereabouts we had traced. Anyone we found belonging to her seemed to be all of the same make as herself.

328. M.A.B. Aged 16. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead; after this, a neighbour looked after M. Mother's sister had no care for the girl. Very passionate; would bite people in her temper, or take up fire-irons to fight; not responsible. Finally we were obliged to return her to the woman who sent her, as she was incapable for service, and at times unsafe to be with others.

329. A.B. Aged 25. From Newcastle. In Salvation Army Home three months. A very poor thing; does not know anything about her history; says her parents never had home of their own, but lived with her uncle and aunt in three rooms. Father died; mother did not care about A. She has wandered about streets for twelve years; not an immoral girl, but quite unable to protect herself; all her people seem to have been more or less like herself. It was impossible to place her in service, so we had to return her to the lady who sent her.

330. M.W. Aged 21. From Stockton. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has worked in fields till 18; mother a feeble-minded drunkard; sister and brother much like M. M. was in home two years before coming to Salvation Army; is most shockingly depraved, and

has sunk very low. Could do laundry work, so we tried her at a laundry, but she at once ran away, and was found at night with soldiers in a field; brought back, went off again; would not keep from sin.

331. M.G. Aged 29. From Brampton. In Salvation Army Home two months. Is one of four children. Mother in service; father died when children were young. M. has been terrible drunkard, for which she has been imprisoned over thirty times; but for this, would not be weak-minded. Nice appearance; can work well; had been in respectable service in earlier years; finally became very strange, and ultimately doctor ordered her to be sent to lunatic ward of infirmary.

332. I.M. Aged 19. From Byker. In Salvation Army Home one month. The eldest of a family. Mother (feeble-minded) always worked on farms; father a terrible drunkard; very cruel to his children. We tried I. in small situation, but at times was "quite gone"; very immoral propensities; finally had to send her to workhouse; quite unable to take care of herself.

333. M.W. Aged 15. From Southampton. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Father respectable working-man; mother a very bad woman; M. and her brother were both diseased (syphilis) at nine years old. M. has been in asylum; also had St. Vitus' Dance; is really mentally affected as well as naturally weak-minded, but could be made to earn chief part of her maintneance under supervision, though ought never to be at large. Could not place her in service, so had to return her to stepmother—a kind woman.

334. C.P. Aged 18. From Stockton. In Salvation Army Home eight months. A most terribly depraved girl; revelled in immorality and all kinds of wickedness. Born weak-minded and became much worse through wrong-doing. Impossible for any mistress to keep her, as she would attract men to the house. Came to Salvation Army Home in terribly diseased condition. We tried her in service; but mistress obliged to dismiss her, and she would not return to home, but went deliberately back to wrong-doing.

335. G.E. Aged 21. From West Hartlepool. In Salvation Army Home three months. Sent from Police Court, where she had been brought up for wandering, sleeping in outhouses, etc.; quite insane when in a passion; dangerous to herself and to others; had previously attempted suicide by drowning; could give no information about her history; growing noticeably worse; would not remain in home; insisted on leaving; since then has attempted suicide again.

336. E.M. Aged 15. From Gateshead. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother feeble-minded and immoral. E. an illegitimate child, born feeble-minded, though we think might have improved if she had been brought up away from bad surroundings. She would not remain in Home, and insisted on returning to her mother who was a hawker and "on the tramp." Will never be capable of service, or earning her own living.

337. E.L. Aged 17. From Hexham. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother has been most terribly bad, low woman, sinking to every possible kind of sin excepting murder; is now doing well, but has very little idea of decency; most ignorant, rough type of woman. E. inherits mother's propensities, and is also feeble-minded; given to running away; we tried her at laundry—ran off from there, taking another girl with her. A great deal has been done to help her, but she will not be under restraint; loves sin, and was last seen in low lodging-house with young lad about the same type as herself.

338. H.F. Aged 37. From Carlisle. In Salvation Army Home four months. Too weak-minded to give any information about her people; for many years has lived very terrible life, drinking heavily all the time; at times very excitable; at others appeared to have softening of the brain through her drinking habits; very low type of woman; could do laundry work; and we sent her to laundry, but she tramped off to Carlisle to old life. Has since married, but is drinking as heavily as ever, and getting mentally worse.

339. E.B. Aged 31. From South Shields. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead. E. always been anxiety; quite incapable of keeping herself clean; very strange in manner; has been in asylum; sister did utmost for her, but in few days E. would be in same filthy condition; quite impossible to teach her to earn living, so had to be sent to the workhouse, where she is growing worse.

339. J.A. Aged 56. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead many years; J. has drank heavily since 30 years of age; served many short terms in prison, and drink seems to account for her mental condition; rough type of woman; incapable of doing any work; looks quite "soft." Had to send her to workhouse.

340. E.B. Aged 17. From Greenock. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother dead. E. went to school till 13, then at home keeping house for father; would stay out late at night; has been imprisoned twice for drunkenness; has most peculiar look; father a strange man. E. improved while in Home, but unfit for service; father wanted her home again, so she returned to him. She had lived in very low surroundings in her early life, and these seem to have told on her mentally and morally.

341. A.M. Aged 16. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died of consumption. A. was put in Industrial Home at five years of age; later on sent to service, but always ran away; very vacant looking; restless disposition; father a drunkard; has one sister who is also feeble-minded.

342. A.W. Aged 14. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father lost his reason through drink, and had to be removed to asylum. Mother died recently. A. very troublesome, owing to mental deficiency, quite unequal to service. We tried her in small situation, but she ran away; afterwards, admission was obtained for her to another Home.

343. J.A. Aged 45. From Edinburgh. In Salvation Army Home three months. Feeble-minded through drink and wrong-doing. At times her brain quite gave way. Parents very respectable; father a baker but now dead. J. loved gaiety, and began to go wrong at an early age; has lived wrong life in many towns and cities, and has lost all sight of her friends. We were obliged to send her to workhouse, as impossible to place her out.

344. M.M. Aged 36. From Greenock. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead. M. been in prison many times; came to us from there; her people all respectable. She was most strange at times. We tried her in service, but she would not remain; since then, has been in and out of prison for drink and soliciting; is growing mentally worse.

345. A.S. Aged 35. From Northampton. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead. A. could give no address of anyone belonging to her. Very strange woman; says was bitten severely by a dog when a child, and doctor forbade her going to school in consequence for a long time; can neither read nor write. Could work under supervision fairly well. We tried her in service, but she ran away; had delusions, when she would sit in strange places (stoke-hole, etc.) all alone; drink case. After she ran away we were unable to trace her.

346. L.M. Aged 20. From Campbeltown. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father a fisherman. After leaving school at 14, L. went to factory; stayed out till late at night, mixing with bad men; mother a sensible nice woman, but could not manage L. L. tried to corrupt her two younger sisters, so mother sent her to Home. Improved mentally while in Home, so that we were able to place her in service, but needs constant supervision, or is very lazy and indolent.

347. R.B. Aged 14. From Coatbridge. In Salvation Army Home three months. An illegitimate child; brought up first by one neighbour, then by another; has worked in brickfield; very stubborn, stupid and dense; mother afterwards married, but had no care for R. We tried her in service, but was quite unequal to it; had various situations; grew mentally worse; finally had to be sent to infirmary where she died.

348. A.B. Aged 19. From Derry. In Salvation Army Home one month. Does not remember parents; brought up by neighbour till 16, then went wrong; quite unable to protect herself morally; also had immoral tendencies. Improved in the Home, so that we tried her in service, but she relapsed at once into former

condition and ran off. We could not trace her, but feel sure she is doing wrong.

349. J.M. From Partick. In Salvation Army Home two months. Aged 18. Mother died suddenly; during her lifetime J. was nicely brought up, but ran wild afterwards; father (not mentally bright) took to drink after wife's death. J. was so simple-minded that we could not place her out, so we were obliged to return her to her father, who, for the last few years, has not drunk nearly so heavily.

350. E.M. Aged 14. From Grangemouth. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother a drunkard and neglected her home; was separated from her husband on that account; father a crane driver. E. was tongue-tied until 8 years old; went to school till 13, but incapable of learning; then ran wild. Is quite stupid—"daft"; no brain to take in what she was told; quite incapable of earning her living; father a decent, nice man. E. is now under the care of some guardian, paid for by some society, as she is too mentally deficient to take care of herself.

351. M.C. Aged 19. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father died when M. was a baby. M. cannot read or write; Mother a terrible drunkard, living in low lodging-houses. M. was sent to service, but went on to the streets; has been several times in Lock Hospital in consequence; also been imprisoned. Married at 19, but husband left her, owing to her drinking habits; can work, but will not, unless made to do so; improved in Home, and we tried her in service, but ran off, and went back to her mother; is very depraved, without any desire to be different. The last time we saw her, she was in the Lock Hospital again, with no desire to be helped to do right.

352. M.A. Aged 16. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother been dead many years. M. was brought up by aunt; father a stage manager. M. earned living at boot factory, but for some months did wrong, and had to go to Lock Hospital; is naturally feeble-minded, and her sin has made her worse. Improved in Home, and we put her to service, but she soon relapsed, gave way to her immoral tendencies and ran off to deliberate wrong-doing. Is now living very bad life, and will not be helped to do right.

353. K.M. Aged 19. From Nabdale. In Salvation Army Home six months. Is an illegitimate child; brought up anyhow; in farm service, but went wrong at 15, and has lived an openly bad life; at times very strange indeed; would stroke her head and face in vacant manner; could work under supervision. We tried her in several situations, but quite incapable; finally, she was taken to another Home.

354. B.C. Aged 17. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother died when B. was a baby; father went to America ten years ago, and has only written once since. B. went to service, but led wrong by bad girl companion; very strange in manner; would hide herself away alone. Has always been anxiety, owing to feeble-mindedness; quite incapable for service; growing mentally worse; finally had to go to hospital for consumption.

355. J.G. Aged 20. From Ireland. In Salvation Army Home five months. Does not remember her mother; was brought up by aunt; went wrong at 13, in Glasgow, when working in mill; would often remain out late at night to meet men; has lived on streets. We tried her in two or three situations, but always ran away; is growing worse mentally and morally; rambled in her talk; will not be helped to do right; only has desire to remain on streets; her brother, a nice respectable man.

356. M.P. Aged 24. From Tarbolton. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died when M. was very young; father married again. M. has been in several situations, keeping one for three years, but afterwards went wrong, and lived bad life, being taken up for soliciting; has very vacant look. Improved in Home for a time, then relapsed; would not remain, and insisted on going out; is terribly depraved in her habits and desires.

357. A.R. Aged 17. From Greenock. In Salvation Army Home four months. Always been great trouble to her parents; constantly running away. At 14, became mixed up with bad girls and sailors; went altogether wrong morally; is now an imbecile; parents cannot account for mental weakness except by her own wrong-doing; impossible to place her in service, and we had to return her to her people, who later on placed her in asylum.

358. L.S. Aged 25. From Redruth. In Salvation Army Home two months. An only child; does not know whereabouts of mother. L. is intensely dull and stupid with no intelligence whatever; very low type of girl; growing mentally worse; would remain on streets at night. We were obliged to send her from the Home to the workhouse. from whence she was placed in asylum.

359. E.L. Aged 19. From Liskeard. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Mother has been in workhouse for many years. E. placed in situation by workhouse authorities; very lacking in intelligence; no education at all; cannot read, write, or tell the time. Immoral tendencies, and had gone wrong. Improved while in Home, when we tried her in service, but at once relapsed and began to again do wrong. We were obliged to return her to the workhouse finally.

360. A.S. Aged 17. From Liskeard. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Brought up in workhouse, and sent by authorities to service; ran away; a butt for ridicule of men and boys; was more like an animal than a human being. Improved after some months in home, and we tried her in a situation, but quite incapable, and after having her again in the Home for a time, we had to return her to workhouse. Her people are dead. Matron says she is "unfit to be anywhere but under control."

361. A.W. Aged 16. From Plymouth. In Salvation Army Home two and a half years. Parents died when A. was young; she was brought up by friends of her mother's; sent to service at low public house; is terribly dirty and lazy naturally. After being in Home, she improved considerably, but then relapsed; grew more "muddled" mentally; finally had to be sent to workhouse and put in imbecile ward.

362. C.C. Aged 25. From Stonehouse. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents were cousins; none of their children were of normal intelligence. C. had to be sent to imbecile ward of workhouse.

363. A.G. Aged 22. From Upottony. Still under our care. Parents are both bad. A. quite incapable of self-control. Has been in lunatic asylum; a terrible prey for evil men; sisters and brothers more or less like her. C. behaves most strangely, and will probably have to be sent to imbecile ward in workhouse; at present is working in laundry; can work under supervision.

364. M.H. Aged 25. From Stonehouse. In Salvation Army Home two months. Father died when M. was young.; sister a low, rough woman; M. a good worker under control, but very often quite uncontrollable; restless, unbalanced; will suddenly walk off from her work with no reason; when ironing a garment one day insisted quite suddenly on having her hat and jacket; would not remain; put her jacket on inside out. Is not likely to improve.

365. M.H. Aged 36. From Edinburgh. In Salvation Army Home three months. Very poor home and upbringing; sent to service, but incapable; married good-for-nothing fellow of same type as herself; had one child by him; then went "on the tramp," leaving her husband and taking child with her. Child died soon after. M. is not immorally inclined, but cannot resist temptation. Improved in Home, and we put her to service. She manages to stay in small places, but is a great anxiety.

366. (Mrs.) M.M. Aged 40. From Glasgow. Still under our care. Too weak-minded to give any lucid story of herself or her people. A most terrible drink case; well known to Duke Street prison officials. Dangerous to herself and to others when in a passion; brain thoroughly weakened by drink.

367. (Mrs.) A.B. Aged 43. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home six months. Most terrible drunkard; very well educated; husband a professional man, but died through drink; she has grown worse since husband's death, and mixed with the very lowest company; most depraved in her habits; has one son in America, but knows nothing of him; grew worse in Home, and had to be taken to asylum.

368. (Mrs.) S.H. Aged 37. From Douglas. In Salvation Army Home one month. Well brought up; has suffered mentally since a child; gradually growing worse, and developing religious mania; never had any need to earn her living. Married jeweller; had three children, but absolutely incapable of managing them. Was too mentally affected to remain in Salvation Army Home, and had to be returned to her friends; last report says, "Her mind is much more affected."

369. (Mrs.) A.W. Aged 42. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home one month. Married a soldier at 18, and went with him to India; had sunstroke, which seems to account for her mental condition; left husband; went to live with artist; has five (legitimate) children, and we were obliged to return her to her married daughter who could look after her, as not fit to be with other people, owing to her mental affection.

370. M.P. Aged 21. From Southport. In Salvation Army Home, one month. Was described when she came to us, as "partly an imbecile through her own sin." Has a sister in another Home. M. was too mentally affected to keep with other girls; quite unable for service; we returned her to her married sister, who afterwards had her placed in asylum.

371. E.W. Aged 22. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother died when E. was 3; father a labourer; E. has worked in fields since twelve; has the laugh and look of an imbecile; stepmother not kind to her. We could not put her in service, so returned her to brother who found her to be growing mentally worse, and placed her in the workhouse.

372. A.W. Aged 28. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents very respectable; father a head clerk for thirty years in same situation. A. is given to wandering about; has been in various Homes and penitentiaries; at 18, ran off with elderly man; has suicidal tendency; could be made to earn her living under constant supervision. We could not place her out, owing to mental condition, but is working in one of our laundries. She is, however, gradually growing worse, and will ultimately have to be taken to workhouse.

373. L.A. Aged 36. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents dead. L. had epileptic fits as a child; very lazy; acted most strangely, and for this reason we had to return her to her friends. A few days afterwards, had to be placed in asylum.

374. E.S. Aged 35. From Guernsey. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father a Warrant Officer in R. A.E. a beautiful dressmaker; has had fifteen "hands" under her, but took to drink and lost business in consequence; entirely lost her mental balance through drink and sin; her friends will have nothing to do with her. At times is dangerous to other people; would not remain in Home; has since been constantly in and out of prison for drunkenness, and is now living bad life.

375. (Mrs.) L.J. Aged 29. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home one month. Very bad drink case; married publican at 18; lost business through husband's betting; he was also a bad man; L. has lived very low life; brain growing much worse; at times quite insane; was all right up to time of her marriage. We had to return her to her friends as quite incapable for service.

376. M.H. Aged 14. From Leeds. In Salvation Army Home one month. Father dead; mother living; says E. has always been an anxiety on account of mental condition; mother a decent, hard-working woman but her children all more or less "simple." M. is undeveloped in every way; did not improve at all in Home, and we had to return her to her mother. Has since gone to another Home, but shows no signs of improvement.

377. H.D. Aged 16. From Barnsley. In Salvation Army Home three months. A dwarf; only had sense of a tiny child; parents respectable, hard-working people. H's. mental weakness cannot be accounted for; quite incapable of working, and we were obliged to return her to her mother.

378. J.T. Aged 25. From Darwen. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has no brain or intelligence. Mother dead; and her brothers and sisters took advantage of her mental condition, she also has crippled arm. No idea of work, and incapable of learning; did not show least signs of improvement; we had to return her to her father who placed her in workhouse; her mental condition does not improve.

379. H.M. Aged 19. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home three months. Peculiar looking girl; left home at 15 for service; incapable; went to workhouse; very dense and heavy; quite incapable of work; knew no one belonging to her; very depraved; would not remain in Home; insisted on going out, and we fear is doing wrong; a terrible prey for any man.

380. S.R. Aged 16. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents separated from each other. S. had very rough bringing-up by one and another; ill-treated; mother was feeble-minded; at times S. would brighten up, and then relapse into worse condition than before. It was impossible to place her in service; we had to send her back to her people.

381. B.T. Aged 32. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother died when B. was a baby. B. seems to have spent her life in various Homes, alternately with prison and the streets. Is a very bad depraved woman; peculiar shaped head and mouth; can give no particulars of her history at all. Quite incapable for service, and we had to return her to the workhouse.

382. C.B. Aged 16. From Scotland. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother died when C was a few weeks old; father married again; C. has been knocked about and looked after by different women. Is quite incapable of taking situation, or earning her living; would stay a few weeks in very small rough places. Ultimately, we were obliged to return her to her people.

383. M.S. Aged 17. Ireland. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents keep public house; girl has attempted suicide by trying to suffocate herself with gas; has a mania for wandering and roaming about; always been an anxiety; went to mills to work, but quite incapable. Very immoral tendencies. Impossible to put her into service, so we had to return her to her people.

384. E.T. Aged 20. From Burnley. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents dead. E. is quite friendless; has suicidal tendency; would try to smother herself in bed. Improved while in Home for a time, but again relapsed. Would not remain, and insisted on going out to seek work for herself; stayed a week at a situation, then ran off; is very peculiar looking, owing to mental weakness; been unable to get news of her since.

385. M.A.S. Aged 24. From Rochdale. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead. M. worked in mill till 17; quite strange in her mind; would talk to herself, and imagine everyone was unkind to her. Has been very knocked about since her parents death; has a brother in much the same condition. We tried her in service, but she grew noticeably worse, and had to be sent to the workhouse.

386. R.B. Aged 16. From Chesterfield. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. A very troublesome, wild, headstrong girl; inclined to dropsy. Mother died when R. was 13; step-mother could not manage her; girl very deficient mentally; finally ran away from home; was taken up by police for sleeping out; came to us from police court; behaved at first like a wild animal; im-

proved later on up to a certain point; was not capable, however, of taking situation, and we were obliged to return her to her parents; has appearance of one who will ultimately go insane; the father says he has "Two other daughters coming on like R., but they both steal as well; they all had a bad example from their mother."

387. L.C. Aged 19. From Blackburn. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Parents dead. L. has been in other Homes from which she has had to be dismissed; is very deficient mentally; would only grin if spoken to; idiotic appearance; has sister very much like her; we tried L. in service, but quite incapable; finally, admission was procured for her into another Home where she could be kept under proper restraint.

388. C.B. Aged 14. From Eastwood. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Parents died when C. was two years old. She was brought up in a school till ten years of age, then went to live with brother; eventually sent to Salvation Army Home. At times had very terrible outbursts of passion, so that she was unsafe. We tried her in service, but had to return her finally to her people. Was incapable of keeping herself clean; had very immoral tendencies; very peculiar looking with a vacant "grin" on her face always. Improved somewhat while under supervision in the Home, but at once relapsed when left to herself.

389. E.B. Aged 18. From Burton. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother very respectable; had ten children, all of whom are doing well. This girl was quite uncontrollable, and at times seemed quite insane and dangerous to herself. Did not improve and as it was impossible to place her out, we had to return her to her mother.

390. E.G. Aged 30. From Carlisle. In Salvation Army Home two months. Could give no information whatever about her parents. Had lived a very bad life for some years, tramping about the country with a tinker. Very weak intellect naturally and made worse by her roaming life. She improved in the short time she was in the Home, but insisted on leaving to marry this man. They did well for a short time after they were married, but E. finally drowned herself while in an unsound state of mind.

391. (Mrs.) C.H. Aged 40. From Lichfield. Still under our care. Father was an organist. Mrs. H. is a good pianist and linguist; speaks several languages, but has immoral propensities. Her mother will have nothing to do with her. Before coming to Salvation Army she earned her living by singing in low tap-rooms. Is an excellent needlewoman, but her brain is so soft that it is impossible to place her in any employment. Her mental condition cannot be accounted for by her people.

392. L.B. Aged 20. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father a mechanical engineer. Mother has been in asylum. L. subject to fits and became mixed up with bad girls; has been on streets, and for a time was quite insane; afterwards recovered somewhat, but fits have returned more frequently. We were compelled to return her to her mother.

393. (Mrs.) H.T. Aged 35. From Derby. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother has been in asylum several times. H. lived at home until father died, then grew careless and took to drink; eventually married, and left her husband. After being in Home a while, was anxious to return to him; he came to fetch her. She did not improve while in the home, and at times seemed quite insane. If her husband had not taken charge of her, we should have had to send her to the workhouse.

394. H.B. Aged 56. Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home one month. Seems to have wandered about all her life hawking; is very simple-minded, and has no memory whatever; can give no particulars of herself at all; would not remain in the home; insisted on going out to roam about with her wares. Said she had been married, but could not give the slightest information about her husband; is a wild-looking creature, and gave us the impression that she had come from a stock of the same "make" as herself.

395. (Mrs.) J.S. Aged 39. From Sheffield. In Salvation Army Home one month. Has done wrong from a very early age; married a soldier when very young; lived gay life, drinking with other women; has had five children by her husband, four of whom are dead; one boy of twelve living, but does not know his whereabouts; the grandparents have him. A very low type of woman; very repulsive; always in and out of Lock Hospital through her bad life; tried to induce other girls to leave the home for immoral purposes, so that we were compelled to send her away. She had no desire whatever to do right, and went deliberately back to a street life.

396. (Mrs.) C.H. Aged 32. From Dorking. In Salvation Army Home three months. Was very well brought up; quite feeble-minded of late years. Was formerly a school teacher for six years; married against her friends' wishes; was never happy with her husband; has one little boy (legitimate) of two and a half years. After this, went wrong, and husband commenced divorce proceedings; she caused disturbance, and was locked up; afterwards sent to Salvation Army Home; grew mentally worse, and had to be removed to asylum.

397. A.H. Aged 30. From Thornton Heath. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother dead; father aged 80. Very bad temper, for which she is not responsible; quite unmanageable; would work (when she liked) by fits, but very incapable; not a drink case; had once kept situation for two years, but is growing gradually worse mentally, and we were obliged to return her to her people. A nice clean woman, but very weak-minded.

398. J.C. Aged 19. From Stepney. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead. A very rough low type of girl, with low forehead. Had been in another home for sixteen months; had had small situations; average time of keeping them, one month. Has one brother, a decent hard-working fellow. We put her in service, and by constantly changing her situations she just manages to support herself.

399. M.W. Aged 35. From East End. In Salvation Army Home three months. Seems to have no relatives; quite unable to give account of herself. Had been in service, and seems to have saved a little money once, which she gave away to someone who asked her for it, having no idea of its value. Will be influenced for good or evil by anyone who shows her the least kindness. We put her in situation with suitable homely mistress, who manages to put up with her simple-mindedness. Otherwise, she would have to go to the workhouse.

400. A.A. Aged 19. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home one month. Parents are most respectable, hard-working people. A. is a big strong girl, but thoroughly lazy and dirty. The parents cannot account for her mental condition; but she is not fit to be with other girls, and finally, we had to return her to her own people, as we could not put her in service. Very "cute" about her own selfish interests. An animal kind of nature.

401. R.P. Aged 26. From Canonbury. In Salvation Army Home eight months. This girl's mother died when she was very young; father married again, and she was left to herself, being turned out of her home when she could not get any work; has lived on the streets. Once kept a situation for twelve months, but the average time she remained anywhere is six weeks; quite incapable of looking after herself, though strictly honest, and was willing to be kept clean if someone would look after her. We put her in service, and she is just earning her own living at present, but growing mentally worse.

402. A.P. Aged 30. From Dorset. In Salvation Army Home six weeks. Mother dead; father brought girl up in the best way he could; she came to Salvation Army because destitute and could not get work. After a while, we placed her in service, but she is growing noticeably worse mentally, and will probably have to be put into an asylum. She became too great an anxiety to her mistress to be retained, and she had to be returned to her father.

CASES OF FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN WHO HAVE HAD ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

403. E.B. *Aged* 19. From Brixton. In Salvation Army Home five months. *Parents dead;* since then E. was brought up by grandmother; worked at box-making; never been to service. Went wrong at 17 years of age; had a baby, who is now in Foundling Hospital. Sent to Salvation Army by police court missionary. Too weak-minded to put into service, and as her grandmother could look after her, she took her back.

404. F.S. Aged 27. From Canterbury. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents living; good mother; bad father; F. was sent to daily work when very young; did fairly well, but was led astray, and had a child (girl) who is kept by her parents; has no care at all for her child. A thoroughly lazy, dirty girl; incapable of keeping herself clean; has a kind of "crafty" weak-mindedness; will not work; would sit in a heap and starve rather than earn her living. We put her in service; she had several situations, but will only work when is *made* to do so. Is a great trial, owing to her mental condition.

405. R.K. Aged 19. From Dartford. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents are dead; mother died in workhouse. R. then lived with married sister for three years, then went to another sister who was a bad woman; here she went wrong, and had a child which died in infirmary. Is quite incapable of earning her living, and we had to send her to workhouse on this account.

406. M.F. Aged 40. From Holborn. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead. M. has been given to wandering about for many years, living chiefly in low lodging-houses and shelters. Has two sisters, one in America and one in Australia. Had one child when she was thirty-three; it lived twelve months only. We have no particulars of it. M. was quite incapable of earning her living in service, but she insisted on leaving the Home, "to seek work," she said, but we think she was restless, and wanted to roam again.

407. K.I. Aged 23. From Rolliston. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents living; has eight brothers and sisters; after school, worked at slipper factory. Had a child when she was 21, which only lived five months. Has never been to service; is a thief, but not really responsible; had very passionate outbursts. We put her to a small place of service near the Home, but she was quite incapable; would get lost when she went out, and have to be brought back home; eventually, we had to send her back to her people, as quite incapable of earning her living excepting under constant supervision.

408. M.H. Aged 19. From Hammersmith. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents dead. M. has been for some time in orphan school with two sisters and brother; sent to service at 16; at 17, was wronged by her own brother; child died two months after birth; was a poor little thing. We sent her to service, and so long as she is looked after she does fairly well; but has very little intelligence.

409. B.D. Aged 17. From Devon. In Salvation Army Home three months. Very respectable parents; father dead; B. was led astray when in service, and had a little boy, which died. Her brother then brought her to London to look after her; she went wrong again, and was then brought to Salvation Army. This girl cannot keep away from wrong-doing. We tried her in service, but it was hopeless; could not be kept; moral insanity; insisted on going off, and is now doing wrong.

410. K.R. Aged 30. From East London. Still under our care. Father died when she was a child; has one sister a governess; another, who is head-mistress in a board school; brother in good position. K. earned £40 a year at teaching for several years, but became acquainted with girls who liked the stage and went with them to low theatres, became acquainted with bad man, and then lived bad life, taking to drink, etc.; has been in prison. Had a child which only lived a few hours. Has been in Feeble-minded Home; is only fit to be where she is under constant supervision, or would at once go wrong again.

411. M.B. Aged 27. From Dundee. In Salvation Army Home three months. Very low, rough type of girl; dragged up; parents died when she was young; later, spent most of her time in and out of workhouses; has suicidal tendency, as well as feeble-minded; would collect pins and needles during day, and put them in her mouth at night; would also secrete knife under her pillow, if possible, and threaten to cut her throat. Quite undeveloped in her mind; could not read or write. Had one little girl when twenty-five, which was adopted by friends; would rather sell herself than work. Impossible to place her out, so had to send her to workhouse.

412. C.W. Aged 20. From Edinburgh. In Salvation Army Home still. An only child. Mother died when C. was a baby; father drank; married again; died soon after; step-mother died later, and C. was sent to an adopted home, then to some people whom she called "Uncle" and "Aunt." This man wronged her; afterwards was taken advantage of by others. Has mind of a child; quite unable to take any moral responsibility for herself. Baby born when she was eighteen; lived six months; a poor, delicate little boy, with peculiar shaped head. C. fretted much when it died. She is improving under care and kindness, but we doubt whether she will ever be able to earn living outside, owing to weakmindedness.

413. E.P. Aged 28. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home three months. Came from workhouse a month after her confinement through application of a lady who is her guardian, and said "She is too simple to look after herself, and she must be in charge of someone." Has had two children, both girls, one twenty months old; this one is in an orphanage; the other is six months; neither are of normal intellignece. E. is so simple that she cannot answer ordinary questions or give any information without difficulty; unable to grasp anything, and is very vacant looking. We were obliged to return her to her guardian, as service was out of the question for her.

414. E.P. Aged 22. From Birkenhead. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father a bit simple. Mother a very fast woman in London. E. had one child eleven months ago, who is very feeble-minded; is in workhouse. Girl inherits mother's immoral tendencies; is also lazy, dirty, and incapable of keeping herself clean. Was "dragged" up. Came to us from workhouse; does not know how to look after baby, and is inclined to be cruel to it. Showed no signs at all of improvement, and as it was impossible to place her out, we had to return her to the union.

415. M.W. Aged 27. From Waterford, Ireland. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Mother dead; father living. M. has very immoral propensities which seem to account for her mental condition; had terrible physical evidences of her bad life and drinking habits. At times very good servant, and clean in her person; but mistress did not consider her responsible. Has had two children, and one miscarriage. The first child (girl) now eight years old; the other seven years old. We have no information about either, excepting that they are with people who took them out of pity. For some years past, M. has lived on the streets, and been locked up many times for soliciting, We were unable to place her in service, and finally had to send her to workhouse.

416. R.C. Aged 21. From Douglas. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents no good to her. Was wronged in service by her master; lazy, dirty, and troublesome; given to drink; terrible immoral propensities which seem to account almost entirely for her mental condition. Workhouse authorities asked us to receive her. She had one child (boy) who only lived two months. There was no possibility of putting R. in service owing to her moral insanity, and we were obliged to return her to workhouse.

417. S.H. Aged 23. From Oswestry. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Was an illegitimate child.

Mother died and S. was brought up by some people who ill-treated her; was brought to Home by someone who found her in low lodgings. Very deficient in intellect, though "cute" as regards her own selfish interests. Has spent most of her time in and out of Homes, or selling papers. Had one child, of whom we have no particulars. Grew noticeably worse, and finally had to be taken to Prestwich Asylum.

418. (Mrs.) C.M. Aged 30. From Birmingham. In Salvation Army Home four months. We think this woman became "soft" through her husband's ill-treatment. Mother died when C. was 12; father married again—a woman who had a soldier son. C. had one child by this son, and was expecting another at the time of her marriage to him. Had a third after marriage. Husband was so brutal to her that when feeding her baby one day in bed, he tried to force her to drink a cup of oxalic acid; also tried to cut her throat. Wife was terrified, and left him eventually; tramped about, and her brain was quite affected when we met with her. While in Home, she developed rheumatism so badly that we were obliged to send her to infirmary for proper nursing, etc. We have no information about the children.

419. E.K. Aged 27. From Shadwell. In Salvation Army Home one month. E. was brought up in Dr. Barnardo's Home; sent to grandmother when 15; lived in service for a time, but says she was "put away because her head was queer." Was wronged by married man at 26 years of age; her baby girl of four months is an idiot; and as E. was so deficient in intellect that we could not possibly place her in service, we had to return her with her child to the union.

420. A.C. Aged 27. From Hornsey. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. Father (a gentleman) died of cancer; his wife (publican's daughter), both drunken and immoral, and after husband's death, taught her children to drink with her. A. was wronged at 21; came to us with her child. For a time seemed to brighten in intellect, but after a terrible outbreak of insanity, had to be removed to infirmary, and from thence to Colney Hatch Asylum. Her little girl is delicate, and also weak-minded.

421. E.S. Aged 16. From Kirkby Muttow. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother died when E. was 5; father still living—farm labourer. E. was wronged by lad who used to have meals at her father's house, but she was so weak-minded that she was not responsible. Child born in workhouse, and came with E. to Home. E. was so "soft" and childish that we were obliged to return her to her father, as she was absolutely incapable of earning her living. The baby was a bonny little girl, and was adopted.

422. H.W. Aged 22. From Cockermouth. In Salvation Army Home for three months. Parents dead. H. so deficient in intellect that it was with great difficulty we could get any information about herself. Fell through bad company, and was put in union when pregnant. Came to Salvation Army through lady's application, with baby boy a few months old. Her conduct in Home was so strange that doctor advised her being sent to infirmary, and authorities there transferred her to Claybury Asylum. The baby was an idiot.

423. M.B. Aged 24. From Thorney. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother dead; both parents respectable. M. was five years in one situation, and wronged under promise of marriage; deserted. M. denied her condition to mistress, but gave birth to baby girl in her situation; hid child under the bed and returned to her work; mistress heard child cry; mother and baby sent to infirmary. M. was very deficient in intellect, but brightened up wonderfully in Home, so that we put her in service with suitable mistress, and she has remained for two years; is honest, and a good, clean worker, but will never be of normal intelligence. The baby died of syphilis at four months old.

424. D.P. Aged 23. From Durham. In Salvation Army Home seven months. A very dull, stupid girl, who seems to know nothing, and has absolutely no control over herself, allowing anyone to take advantage of her. Mother deserted her children when D. was only a year old. D. has been dragged up; has had several situations, but is given to wandering. While in Salvation Army Home, baby girl was born, but only lived five days. Afterwards she did fairly well for some time, and we tried her in service, but no one could keep her; she would "hang round" gas works, etc., on her evening out. Finally, we were obliged to send her to workhouse. We heard recently that she is expecting another child.

425. R.L. Aged 21. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents were separated when R. was quite young. R. was put into a school; sent to service from there at 15, but has never been able to keep her situations long. Was wronged under promise of marriage, and deserted. In Home was not responsible for her actions. We placed her in service, but she ran away, and deserted her baby; we traced her, but she was doing wrong; at last was placed under police supervision, and sent to the union. Her baby was feeble-minded.

426. E.P. Aged 19. From Bath. In Salvation Army Home five months. This girl is the fourth generation of illegitimacy. Her uncle is her father; her mother has lived for years on and off, in the workhouse and has had several children by different men. B's bringing up has been disastrous; her mother ill-treated. At the time when we took B. and her baby boy, there were four generations in the same union. After some time in the Home, B. brightened up. We had to return her to union for a time, owing to the baby having eczema very badly, but they returned to the Home, and after another spell, we were able to place B. in service where she has done very well, though she will always be weak-minded, and need caring for. Her baby boy has been adopted by some working people.

427. G.M.F. Aged 26. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents very respectable. G. is the eldest of seven children; has a peculiar shaped head; wronged by blacksmith when in service; baby born dead; she wrapped body in sheet and hid it; a month later, was charged by police with concealment of birth. She was handed over to Salvation Army. She improved in the Home, and we put her to service, but was quite incapable. Finally, we had to return her to her people, and last report says she is doing very badly, and seems to be losing all control of herself.

428. G.W. Aged 23. From Reading. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents very poor, but respectable. G. was sent to service at 15, became acquainted with some bad girls; eventually, was wronged and deserted. Parents took her in for the birth of her baby boy, whom they keep; he is weak-minded. She took another situation, but was soon "in trouble" again; went to people who knew her for her illness, and came to Salvation Army Home with her baby girl later. This baby died (not bright in intellect). We tried her again in service, but she was quite unequal to it. Finally, we had to return her to her people.

429. A.E. Aged 19. From Stratford. In Salvation Army Home one month. Parents living, but very poor; mother has been in Brentwood Asylum eight years; grandmother and sister have also been in asylum. A. kept house for father, and was wronged by Reservist under promise of marriage. Baby (a little girl and weak-minded) was born in union. She returned home with the child, and then went to work at jam factory. Did not stay long; finally came to Salvation Army Home, and when there a month, was found to be again pregnant. Having no vacancy for a case of the kind, we sent her to the infirmary.

430. K.K. Aged 23. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home one month. Mother drinks. K. has been in prison eighteen times for assaulting police. Father dead. M. was placed in a school at 4 years old, until she was 15, then sent to service; since then has been endless trouble; finally, had a child, and came to Salvation Army Home when the baby was a fortnight old. She grew restless, and insisted on going out with her baby. Very deficient in intellect, and quite unfit for domestic service. Latest information—she had to be removed from union to lunatic asylum.

431. J.T. Aged 32. From Fulham. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead. After her mother's death, J. had £96, but cannot give any satisfactory account of what she did with the money. Has had several situations, but did not stay long in any; finally wronged by a strange man, of whom she cannot give the smallest information. Quite impossible to place her in service, owing to her mental incapacity, and we had to return her

to the union with her child—a poor, delicate and feeble-minded little girl who died soon afterwards in the infirmary.

432. H.B. Aged 20. From Norwood. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has had two illegitimate children ; both feeble-minded. Parents very respectable, but poor. H. always been unmanageable, and was placed in a Home at 12 years old on this account ; at 16 was led astray by strange man ; mother kept this child, so that H. might go to service, was soon expecting another child by a man who casually spoke to her in the street. We took girl after second child was born ; it only lived three months ; was a terrible sufferer (girl). Her sister also has an illegitimate child. H. really brightened up, and we put her to service ; she has done very well, though will never earn more than small wages.

433. K.M. Aged 21. From Brentwood. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Has had two illegitimate children—boy and girl. The boy is very feeble-minded ; we have no information about the girl. Mother dead. K. has earned her living chiefly by laundry work, at which she is excellent. At times is very violent. She came to Home with her baby boy of five months ; at times, she seemed quite irresponsible for herself. At last we tried her in service, but the mistress had the same difficulties, and she was acquainted with another man, by whom she was expecting her second child. She went into the Union, and was transferred to her own parish, where the second child has since been born.

434. A.C. Aged 37. From Worcester. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has had four illegitimate children ; only one living. Parents are dead. A. has earned her living chiefly by field and garden work. Was wronged under promise of marriage at twenty-seven; each of her four children has had different fathers ; the father of her present child is a man who spends the greater part of his life in the workhouse. Came to the Home with her baby who was then ten months old. Is terribly deficient in intellect, and cannot grasp the nature of her sin. She seemed to improve, and we tried her in service, but she was quite incapable, and was again walking about with strange men. At last we felt it was only safe for her to be in the workhouse, and we returned her there. The one child whom we have seen is feeble-minded like his mother.

435. M.M. Aged 28½. From Worcester. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has four illegitimate children, all living ; one girl is adopted ; M's. mother keeps two, a boy and girl, and M. came to Salvation Army Home with the fourth—a delicate baby boy. M. went to service at fifteen, where she stayed in one situation for five and a half years ; is an excellent worker, but needs constant supervision. Her last baby was six weeks old when she came to us ; is very delicate and backward. We tried M. in service, and she had done well ; the mistress looks after her ; otherwise, it would be quite impossible for her to remain.

436. L.B. Aged 21. From Lowestoft. In Salvation Army Home three months. Has had two illegitimate children, both of whom died in infancy, and we have no particulars of them. Mother dead. L. came to London to situation when she was fifteen ; at eighteen, had a child by a strange man ; the baby (boy) only lived three days. Was placed in situation by guardians, but not there long when was again expecting a baby by another strange man. She was awaiting a vacancy with this child in our Nursery Home, when the baby died (boy). After some months in Home, we tried her in service, but she is so deficient, and dirty in person and habits, that mistress could not keep her. We tried her in one or two more places, but quite impossible for any mistress to keep her. Finally, she went into another Home.

437. H.F. Aged 30. From St. Pancras. In Salvation Army Home five months. Father dead many years. Mother been in Banstead Asylum for sixteen years. H. wronged under promised of marriage at eighteen, by married man, who deserted her after her child was born. She kept her child (a boy) for three years, then he died. Again met the father of her child, and a second baby boy was born, whom she brought to the Home—a very frail child who had appearance of a monkey; was weak-minded, and died of syphilis. We dare not place the girl in service, and her sister took the responsibility of her.

438. E.C. Aged 26. From Edmonton. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has had two illegitimate children—both boys. The eldest died when very young. The second is a strange looking weak-minded little creature. E. is illegitimate herself, and does not know anything of her own mother. A woman brought E. up till she was eighteen, then sent her to service, and she was led astray almost at once. The first child died ; she came with the second one (born twelve months later) to the Home. The child has a very large head, quite out of proportion to his age and size. E. has been placed in service, and although very deficient in intellect, is doing well ; is a very fair worker under supervision.

439. R.A. Aged 17. From Fulham. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother died of consumption sixteen years ago ; father of Bright's disease, two years ago. Parents were very poor, but respectable. R. had never been away from home until her father died ; at fifteen began to walk out with young man, and had a child soon after. Came with him to Salvation Army Home—a pitiable picture—R. a dull, heavy looking girl with no brain, and the baby a most peculiar looking child, with weak intellect also. We tried R. in service but eventually her Uncle and Aunt took her and her baby home.

440. R.A. Aged 22. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead many years. R. was brought up by neighbours ; worked in jam factory. Lived with man twelve months, through whom she became pregnant ; baby died of syphilis at three months old ; was weak-minded. After several months, we tried R. in service, but was really more like an idiot at times. She disappeared suddenly one day, having changed all her clothing in the garden, and we have not been able to trace her.

441. A.A. Aged 23. From Kensington. In Salvation Army Home four months. Has two illegitimate children—both boys. The one we have seen is very weak-minded ; we have no particulars of the other. Parents living ; very poor but respectable ; father subject to fits as result of sunstroke. A. reminded one of an animal more than a human being ; her child also had a dreadful head and face. We tried her in service after several months, but she left it to go off with another man, and we have not been able to trace her.

442. L.G. Aged 26. From Edmonton. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Parents living ; very poor, but respectable ; has a brother and sister who are not bright in intellect (sister also has fits). The father does not seem of normal intelligence. L. was led wrong whilst in service by music-hall singer. The baby (a little girl) suffered from tuberculosis from birth, but during L.'s stay in the Home, the child improved wonderfully. Finally, we were obliged to return L. to her people as we could not place her out. They keep her baby, and she is able to earn a little towards support.

443. E.F. Aged 25. From Kensington. In Salvation Army Home four months. Born in India ; mother died of enteric ; M. does not know father's whereabouts. After mother's death, M. and four sisters were placed in School in Bombay. M. afterwards sent to England by married sister because she was immoral ; was seduced by coloured man who looked after Government horses on board. Finally came to Salvation Army Home with baby of three months (boy). During her stay in the Home, M. brightened up wonderfully, and improved so that we were able to put her to service in small household under supervision. Upon her first day out, however, she wandered about, and could not find her way back. She went to Police Station, but the officials could not understand her story ; came to the Home at midnight for someone to fetch her home. Since that time she has had to be accompanied backwards and forwards. Has done well in same situation for two years, though is only capable of earning £10. Her baby—a bonny boy—remains with us.

444. J.C. Aged 25. From Barnet. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents very old. J. an execllent worker ; not happy unless working hard ; she has had three illegitimate children ; two died at birth, and the one who is living is very delicate, and has a weak spine. After a few months, we tried J. in service where she has done well ; her little girl is much stronger.

445. J.P. Aged 22. From Fulham. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead. J. been in

service since sixteen, but after mother's death, went wrong; having no home to go to on her evenings out, walked the streets. Her baby died while J. was in the Home, at which J. laughed, and seemed pleased. J. was terribly deficient in intellect, that though we tried her in service, she could not remain, and finally her sister took responsibility of her.

446. A.H. From Cambridge. In Salvation Army Home six months. Aged 23. Has had two illegitimate children—both boys; eldest lived five months, the other seven months. A. is very dull and extremely simple; we tried her in service, but she would not remain, and refused to be helped further. Her mother wrote recently saying she was in the Union awaiting her confinement for the third time.

447. M.W. From Old Cornsey. Aged 19. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Brought up by an aunt. Had a baby girl when 15 years old, which was born in workhouse. The aunt took child, and M. went to work at farm; wronged by a man, and had a second child (boy), who died at birth. Next day M. buried baby by roadside; was discovered, and she was locked up. After trial was sent to Salvation Army instead of to prison. She is a most extraordinary-looking girl; would work under supervision, but at times so strange that she was dangerous, when she could not restrain herself. Could do laundry work, and was sent to a laundry to work under supervision.

448. M.M. Aged 24. From Gateshead. In Salvation Army Home a few days only. Has had two illegitimate children; one is dead, and we have no information about the second, as it was not born when the girl was in the Home. Her history is very terrible; she has absolutely no moral sense of right or wrong. We took her back to her aunt, who will send her to infirmary for her confinement. She ought never to be at large.

449. A.K. Aged 30. From London. In Salvation Army Home 15 months. Parents living, and very respectable. A. went to service at 14 in a good situation; wronged by footman; the baby is weak-minded. While in the Home A. brightened up wonderfully, and we were able to put her in service, where she is doing nicely.

450. R.B. Aged 28. From Tottenham. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents living; very poor but respectable. R. is a poor, weak woman, with no mind of her own. Has done daily work; has had two children; the eldest one (a boy of five) is kept by her parents. The second is a little girl—a puny, lifeless little creature, and not improving as it grows older. R. is thoroughly lazy and dirty. She insisted on leaving the Home and returning to her parents, which she did.

451. M.R. Aged 23. From Marylebone. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died when M. was six; father married again; stepmother not kind to M. and as soon as old enough she went to service. Has had two illegitimate children, both dead. We have no particulars of first; the second was very small and very feeble-minded. M. is very weak in intellect, and has been given to drink, also has very immoral tendencies. Eventually her sister took the responsibility of her, as she could not manage in service.

452. J. S. Aged 18. From Stamford Hill. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents dead. J. brought up by grandmother; went to service; wronged by mistress' son; on day child was born she was found going out in her hat and night-gown to take child to her cousins. Is a strange looking girl, and quite weak-minded, with very immoral propensities; ought not to be at large We placed her in situation, where we hoped she might manage; but she left it, and we could not trace her; we feel sure she is doing wrong.

453. E.S. Aged 20. From Kensington. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father died when E. was three, leaving his wife with nine children. E. and two brothers were placed in schools till 13, then went home. Later on was wronged by a man, and deserted; has a little boy, who is weak-minded. E. was so troublesome in Home, owing to her want of intellect that it seemed impossible to place her out; but eventually a situation was found for her where she has been doing very well, owing to care of mistress and constant visitation from the Home.

454. A.H. Aged 25. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents dead. A. first went to service when ten years old; at 23 was wronged by a second-hand clothes dealer, who deserted her; the baby (boy) died when he was four months old—a very weak-minded little creature. A. was a very great anxiety, but we were able to place her with a mistress who knew the girl's sister and took an interest in her; she is a very great care, but is still in the same situation.

455. A.H. Aged 35. From Saltcoats. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Parents (who are dead) were very respectable, and A. was brought up by grandmother and aunt. One aunt is a drunkard. When A. was older, she married a man 60 years of age; they quarrelled, and both drank. He left her, and A. kept on a man lodger in the house, with whom she went wrong, and had two children by him, of whom we have no information. It was impossible to place her in service, and eventually we had to return her to her sister.

456. J.G. Aged 19. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home one month. Was brought up in industrial school—mother not a good woman. J. was sent to service from the school, and went wrong in her first situation; baby died before it was six weeks old; J. had no care whatever for it; when it was dying, she would only grin in an imbecile fashion. J., however, seemed to improve, and we put her in service with mistress who looks after her, never allowing her out alone, and brings her to and fro from the Home. The girl is absolutely incapable of protecting herself.

457. M.S. Aged 27. In Salvation Army Home three months. Has had two illegitimate children. All her life has lived in terrible surroundings in Cardiff, Plymouth, etc., and had a hand-to-mouth existence. M. is supposed to be illegitimate herself. Is very mentally deficient, and has uncontrollable passions. Her first child was born when M. was 19; a lady arranged for its adoption. Her second was born when she was 26. M. insisted on leaving the Home and returning to her mother "on the tramp," and is never likely to improve mentally.

458. G.I. Aged 22. From Usk. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Prison authorities sent this girl to us. Parents very respectable, but G. very wild and wicked; would bite people when in a passion. Has had one child, which the mother managed to get adopted. We have no particulars of this child. During the time she was in the Home, she was found to be again pregnant, and growing mentally worse; finally had to be removed to asylum.

459. S.J. Aged 29. From Berkhampstead. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Parents living; not very good. S. worked in factory from 13 to 18 years of age; has been in other Homes; lived for nearly four years with man who drank and ill-used her, till she left him. Has had two children, of whom we have no information. S. is a real wandering woman, tramping from place to place, and living a very bad life all the time.

460. M.B. Aged 18. From Harrow Road, London. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father a costermonger, and very bad man. M. is weak-minded through her depraved habits which she learned from her father. Mother (dead) was very bad woman, and drank heavily. M. has had one child, which is dead, and we have no particulars of it. We were obliged to return the girl to her aunt.

461. G.W. Aged 18. From Cheltenham. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father a most respectable man—gardener on gentleman's estate; mother died of dropsy. G. went to her first situation when 11. Afterwards, in a later situation, was wronged by master. Baby lived four months; was a very poor little thing. Afterwards became intimate with a man. Is really feeble-minded through her sin and depraved habits; her mind was so far gone that we could not produce any sense of shame in her. We were obliged to return her to her father.

462. E.B. Aged 18. From Bedford. In Salvation Army Home six months. Was brought up by the man her mother lived with for many years; called him uncle. Mother now dead, and mother's sister lives with this man; he is over 70, and there are four children by him. E. has had two illegitimate children; one (a boy of twelve months) is weak-minded; we have no information about the other. She is totally unfit to take care of

herself. We had to send her to the workhouse, and since leaving us is again pregnant.

463. E.L. Aged 18. From Clacton-on-Sea. In Salvation Army Home four months. Is an illegitimate child had very poor bringing up. Went to service in public-house hotel; cleaned the bar after 10.30 at night, and would frequent the yard to meet the omnibus conductors. Had a child when seventeen, by a soldier—a little girl, of whom we have no information; she left the child with a woman, and deserted it. E.'s aunt has also an illegitimate child. At times E. was quite dazed, but improved a little in the Home. We sent her to service, but finally had to send her back to her people; afterwards she was in prison. Ought to be in Feeble-minded Home.

464. S.P. Aged 27. From Devonport. In Salvation Army Home two months. Well brought up; lived at home till eighteen; wronged at eighteen by a doctor who was brought to justice; her little girl is eight years of age and a nice child; but since eighteen E. has given way to drink, etc., and attempted suicide more than once, and has been most immoral. We were obliged to return her to her parents, owing to her repeated attempts at suicide.

465. L.W. Aged 18. From West Moor. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents died when L. was two; she had good education at boarding-school; grandfather has been a gay man all his life. After grandmother's death, L. grew wild, and has lived a very bad life; she has had two children (of whom we have no information); would sleep at back of manure heaps, etc., etc., and was so filthy that her aunt could not receive her in-doors; became like an animal, and a terrible prey to bad people. She would not remain in Home, and insisted on leaving.

466. M.P. Aged 35. From Newcastle. In Salvation Army Home three months. Has always been troublesome; parents dead; loved sin and wrong-doing, and has made a wreck of herself mentally, morally, and physically; has been in lunatic ward of workhouse for six months; has a little boy on a training ship about twelve; we have no information about him. Has a most terrible history; a perfect wreck through her own sin. We were compelled to return her to her friends.

467. M.J. Aged 17. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents very poor; grandmother brought M. up principally. Had a baby girl when she was fifteen—born dead. Has "knocked about" anywhere and everywhere, being taken up for sleeping out, etc., several times. Has an uncontrollable temper; improved while in the Home, but very weak-minded. We sent here to service; she had several situations, but ran off. Was recently seen wandering about—a tool for any man; is growing mentally worse.

468. J.B. Aged 32. From Irving. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Respectable parents; two brothers—one feeble-minded as a lad, but has improved, though he has a remarkably large head. J. has had two children by different men; had no love or care for either; youngest one dead, and we have no information about the other. She was too simple-minded to earn living, and we had to return her to her friends.

469. J.A. Aged 22. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home four months. An illegitimate child; brought up by aunt. When seven years old lost her memory and reason through a shock; very weak-minded ever since. Was wronged when twenty-two, but could give no lucid account of the circumstances. The child is a bright little girl. Her people all thoroughly respectable. J. shows no care for her baby whatever; quite irresponsible; looks at it as if it were a doll; cannot be made to realise it is her own child. We returned her to her aunt, who takes care of her.

470. L.T. Aged 42. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents both drunkards. L. has had two children, of whom we have no information. She is a bad drink case; has been in observation ward of workhouse two or three times; brain at times quite gone. Quite incapable of keeping herself clean; terribly depraved. We were obliged to send her to workhouse.

471. G.H. Aged 28. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home one month. Has one little girl of two, who is feeble-minded and growing worse. G. did wrong with her own brother before eighteen, and brother had to be sent away in consequence of his continuing to corrupt his sisters. G. is so depraved that she is not fit to be at large; mother dead. Impossible to place the girl in service, so had to be sent to workhouse.

472. E.R. Aged 33. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home three months. Grandfather was feeble-minded, though parents all right. E. has suffered from epileptic fits, also paralysis; is a poor, dejected looking creature. Had good home, but was led astray at twenty. Her little boy (of whom we have no particulars) died; had another child since, born dead. Has one sister a hospital nurse; another a school mistress. E. has gone very deeply into sin. We were obliged to send her to workhouse, as it was impossible to place her out.

473. M.R. Aged 24. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Parents died when M. was very young. Aunt brought her up. Was wronged by young man employed in house; has had three illegitimate children, and one miscarriage; is quite unable to resist temptation; two children are dead; we have no information about third; we had to send girl to workhouse, as could not take responsibility of putting her in service.

474. H.C. Aged 20. From Douglas. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents dead. H. has worked in fields. At seventeen had baby girl, child was adopted; we have no particulars of it. Another child prematurely born, which was hidden by girl in dust-bin, for which she was taken up, but let off with a caution. Is terribly depraved; could not place her out, and had to return her to workhouse.

475. S.T. Aged 20. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home two months. Father died seven years ago. Mother a bad woman. S. in industrial school for several years for stealing; went wrong at fifteen; has had four children; one girl adopted; second (a girl nearly four years old) a poor little thing, but seems improving; third child born dead; fourth child only lived six weeks. Ought not to be at large; we had to return her to workhouse, as could not earn living.

476. S.M. Aged 34. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother is very feeble-minded. S. had one child when she was fifteen, which died at birth. Is a terrible prey for evil men; we could not possibly place her out, so had to return her to workhouse.

477. J.C. Aged 47. From Blackburn. In Salvation Army Home one month. Well brought up, but terribly weak-minded, and has sunk very low in consequence. Is now a real tramp; has had one child, which died at birth. J. would not remain in Home, but insisted on going back to her wandering life. Not likely to improve mentally.

478. M.L. Aged 18. From Birkenhead. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Most shockingly depraved before she was fourteen. Had twins when eighteen, born in workhouse; they only lived a fortnight. M. improved while in Home, and works well under supervision. We put her in service with mistress who looks after her. Girl has inherited immoral tendencies.

479. S.T. Aged 18. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home four months. A stubborn "brazen" kind of girl, with very immoral propensities; father a bad man; one sister a good woman; S. has been mentally wrong from birth; has been in several Homes; another sister like her. S. has also been in prison and Lock Hospital through her wrong-doing. We were obliged to return her to her sister, as we could not place her in service. Since then she has had a child, of which we have no particulars.

480. I.C. Aged 28. From Douglas. In Salvation Army Home one month. A very bad drink case, and very deficient in intellect; most strange in manner; quite incapable of taking situation; has been in other Homes; very immoral propensities; has had three children, of whom we have no information. Very low type of woman, and a tool for any man who would look at her.

481. E.H. Aged 22. From Manchester. Still under our care. Mother a bad feeble-minded woman. E. was taken advantage of through her own feeble-mindedness, when 19; had a child who died when two years old. E. was born deaf and dumb. Since being in Home has learned to say a few words. Is an excellent laundry worker, but ought not to be at large. Too weak-minded to give any reliable particulars about her little girl.

482. K.B. Aged 21. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home six months. Mother dead; father a drunkard. K. brought up by grandmother and aunt. Has worked on a farm; led astray by lad when sixteen; had a baby girl who is pretty bright. K. has suicidal tendency. We placed her in service; the average time she can keep a situation is a month; always has to leave through her temper, when she is dangerous, and ought to be under proper restraint. Has immoral tendencies.

483. S.G. Aged 22. From Nantwich. In Salvation Army Home four months. Very respectably brought up; apprenticed to dressmaking; has suicidal tendency, and has been in asylum. Aunt drinks. Girl looks very vacant; suffers from melancholy depression. We placed her in service several times; her present mistress understands her and looks after her; otherwise, we should have to return her to her people, as she is not capable of managing for herself. Had a baby who only lived a month.

484. A.S. Aged 26. From Liverpool. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead; father was a journalist. Aunt brought her up. Went wrong at twenty, and also took to drink; had to leave situations through this. Would run about streets like wild animal. Had illness in infirmary (mental trouble). Has one little girl, now four years old, who has been adopted. Would not remain in the home, and insisted on going off, in strange mood. We fear she will end in an asylum. She did not improve while in home.

485. P.C. Aged 21. From Chester. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents dead; mother died of cancer. Her only relative is one sister. P. very weak-minded and did not improve in Home; had to go to hospital from Home as she was ill; and as we could not hold out any hopes of placing her in service, she was sent to workhouse from the hospital. We have since heard that she is expecting to become a mother. She had one child two years previously, born dead.

486. (*Mrs.*) M.R. Aged 30. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home five months. Lived at home till she was twenty; then went on the stage; married a drunken man who ill-treated her; had one child; M. left husband, taking child with her; mixed up with bad company at low theatres; went wrong with another man; and had a child by him, of whom we have no particulars; been on streets for five years, and is terribly depraved; suffered with delusions in Home. We tried her in service, but quite incapable. Finally we returned her to her people; is growing mentally and morally worse.

487. S.T. Aged 16. From Batley. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Had a very bad home and up-bringing; both parents simple-minded; father also very immoral; there are three grown-up daughters on the streets; one was eight years in reformatory. S. has been three years in reformatory; needs constant supervision, owing to mental condition; talks with a lisp. We were obliged to send her to workhouse; as she could not earn her living, and is not likely to improve mentally. Was wronged before coming to Home, but child not born alive.

488. M.S. Aged 23. From Ilkley. In Salvation Army Home six months. This girl has had three children and is expecting a fourth, all by different men. Parents very poor; father a collier. M. went wrong and had first child when nineteen, born at her home; then went off; had a second, also born at home; it died; afterwards, a third, born in workhouse. We have no information about the two children who are living, except that from what girl says we judge they are not bright in intellect. M. is most terribly depraved. We were obliged to return her to her people, and since then she is again pregnant.

489. R.S. Aged 24. From Manchester. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Still under our care. Parents dead. This girl has almost white hair, and pink eyes. Has been in various Homes and situations; wronged by brother-in-law when seventeen; had a little girl, now seven years old, of whom we have no information. R. is an excellent servant and beautiful cook; clean in person and habits, but has suicidal tendency; has attempted her life three times; will never be able to go to service, but could well earn her support under control.

490. L.B. Aged 32. From Attercliffe. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead. L. was well educated; brother a schoolmaster. L. has very immoral tendencies, and went altogether wrong at an early age; finally became a flower seller; quite incapable of earning her living. Had a child when twenty-eight, of whom we have no particulars. Came to Home in terrible physical condition, through her bad life; we had to send her to infirmary, where she died soon after.

491. A.M. Aged 33. From Leeds. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother in lunatic asylum. Father was a lazy bad man. A. very immoral; had had two children; both dead; quite unable to take care of herself. Brother (rag and bone man) also simple. Her friends obtained admission for A. into a feeble-minded home.

492. J.W. Aged 24. From Rotherham. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. Parents died when J. was very young. She was brought up by uncle and aunt who ill-treated her, and she ran away. Has spent her life since in and out of lodging-houses and workhouses. Had a child, but it did not live. A very low type of girl; peculiar low forehead; absolutely incapable of earning her living, and we had to send her to the workhouse.

493. H.S. Aged 21. From Doncaster. In Salvation Army Home five months. Parents dead. H. was wronged at twenty, and has a baby boy who is weak-minded and has fits. H. looks very vacant. We placed her in service, and though a great trial, is doing fairly well; needs constant supervision.

494. C.C. Aged 32. From Oldham. In Salvation Army Home ten months. Mother a decent woman, but C. intensely simple, and absolutely unable to take care of herself; has had two children; one has been adopted; the other (weak-minded) is dead. C. ought not to be at large, on account of her immoral tendencies. We could not place her out, so had to return her to the lady who sent her. Since then, we have heard that she is again pregnant.

495. C.P. Aged 23. From Kendal. In Salvation Army Home three months. Of respectable parents; was wronged at eighteen by a simple-minded man. The child did not live. Afterwards had a second child by another man (born dead). After this, she came to the Home, but had such weak intellect, that we could not place her in service, and had to send her to workhouse. We heard later that she is again pregnant.

496. E.C. Aged 23. From Leeds. In Salvation Army Home five months. Had respectable parents; she grew tired of being at home, and went off on her own account; was at once led astray; drifted lower and lower, and friends would have nothing to do with her after her child was born. The child died; E. then came to Home; could work well, but so simple-minded that she could not be placed in service. We communicated with her mother who was willing to take her home.

497. P.P. Aged 21. From Ivybridge. Still under our care. Mother was a drunkard for many years, but recently much more steady. P. went astray, and had a child when nineteen, which she smothered. Had another child at twenty, which died of fits in a few weeks. The girl is absolutely incapable of realising her sin; talks with a lisp; has a mania for telling her history to anyone who will listen; has improved since being in the Home, and can work under supervision.

498. J.V. Aged 38. From Truro. Still under our care. Had very respectable parents, but owing to her simple-mindedness, was taken advantage of when nineteen. Her boy is now eighteen years of age; he is unusually bright and intelligent. J. always lived at home, owing to mental weakness, which cannot be accounted for. We were asked to receive her temporarily.

499. E.L. Aged 36. From Exeter. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Came to Salvation Army from Prison Gate. A terrible drink case; belongs to respectable family, and was in good service for some years; was wronged under promise of marriage at twenty-three. Her boy of thirteen has been in Industrial Home for some years. She had a second child, which died. After this, went on the streets. Drink and her bad life seem to account for her mental weakness.

500. M.S. Aged 27. From Plymouth. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother a decent poor woman.

M. through her simple-mindedness, was taken advantage of at nineteen. After the child's birth (a boy now seven years old), M. went into Home, and authorities found adopting parents for him. She afterwards had a second child by a soldier—a little girl, who seems bright. M. is very passionate at times; quite irresponsible for her actions. She would not remain in the Home, but insisted on leaving it to tramp to Cardiff. We quite think she will go wrong again, as she is absolutely unable to protect herself.

501. (Mrs.) E.N. Aged 45. From Marazion. In Salvation Army Home one month. This woman is quite demented through drink and sin; has spent her life in and out of prison for years, and has no idea of the whereabouts of any of her people. She has two grown-up illegitimate sons; one twenty-six, in Australia; the other a baker. She married a simple-minded man who is in imbecile ward of workhouse. Finally, she had to be taken to imbecile ward also.

502. J.S. Aged 16. From Plympton. In Salvation Army Home one month. Mother in workhouse; J. has been in Feeble-minded Home, but gave so much trouble that she was sent to workhouse; terribly immoral. She has had one child who is dead. Is quite incapable of looking after herself; we had to return her to the lady who sent her, and she was afterwards sent to Home for Imbeciles.

503. L.J. Aged 27. From Plymouth. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Absolutely unable to give lucid account of herself; cannot read or write, and incapable of learning. Has had two children; eldest one now four years old (boy) was adopted. The second child (girl) was born when L. was twenty-six; it looks like an idiot, and is growing worse. We had to send girl to workhouse.

504. A.R. Aged 15. From Princetown. In Salvation Army Home four months. The youngest of a large family. Father was prison warder and much respected. He is dead. A. was wronged by her own brother, and had a child a few months ago (it only lived a few hours) sent to us by N.S.P.C.C. Cannot speak distinctly, and needs moral protection all the time. Is extremely childish. We returned her to her mother who is a sensible woman, as she was quite incapable of earning her living.

505. K.H. Aged 23. From Plymouth. In Salvation Army Home still. Mother died leaving three children; father and drunkard living with another woman. K. is mentally and physically deficient. Her sister is a bad girl. K. became mixed up with bad companions; has been in and out of Homes and small situations. Had a baby girl when she was twenty-one. The child is now sixteen months, but only as big as an average child of five months. K. does not show any signs of improvement, and we fear we shall have to send her to the workhouse.

506. E.W. Aged 24. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Father a drunkard; lost his business through this; deserted his wife (who afterwards died in Asylum.) The children have looked after themselves. E. was in one situation for seven years; wronged under promise of marriage, and then deserted. Has had two children; one born dead; the second (now six months old, has a remarkably large head. E. suffers with delusions; after birth of second child, had fits very badly; sister used to have similar fits. An aunt died in lunatic asylum, and we think E. will go quite insane; is getting gradually worse; we had to return her to her friends.

507. E.S. Aged 16. From Birmingham. In Salvation Army Home nine months. Sent by guardians. A poor neglected child, stunted in growth. Father died when she was very young and mother married worthless drunkard. E. has had no training at all; can neither read nor write, and was often turned into the streets to spend the night anyhow when parents were drunk. Her little baby girl (nine months old) is exactly like herself, and growing worse. We were obliged to send the girl and baby to workhouse, as we could not put her in service.

508. F.S. Aged 25. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home five months. Very loose bringing-up; mother a terrible drunkard; father a ne'er-do-well. Eldest sister has an illegitimate child. F. was ruined by married man, and has a baby girl six months old who is physically and mentally deficient. F. improved in home; is very fond of her child. We put her into service, and though a trial, manages to keep her situations fairly well. Needs constant supervision.

509. A.A. Aged 19. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home eight months. A poor delicate creature with very immoral tendencies. Mother died in lunatic asylum two years ago. After mother's death, A. went wrong; her baby was born dead. A. is also subject to fits, and on this account we were obliged to return her to her step-mother who is kind and can look after the girl. We have since heard that she is dying of consumption in hospital.

509. E.L. Aged 29. From Penarth. In Salvation Army Home three months. Respectably brought up in country home. Went wrong at 26, and had a baby which died at birth. Is an excellent servant, but sadly deficient in intellect; had a second child (boy) who is fairly bright, and kept by aunt. We placed her in service with a mistress who takes care of her; she is never allowed out alone, and can earn her living while looked after in this way.

510. H.D. Aged 26. From Wenboe. In Salvation Army Home four months. The only child of a farmer. Mother died when H. was 9 and aunt kept house. H. went to service at 14; has been in various Homes and situations; is hopelessly weak-minded, and no idea of taking care of herself. Was ruined by mistress' son; seemed to grow worse after birth of her child, who is now a few months old, and not bright in intellect. H. is quite incapable of looking after it; finally we had to return her the workhouse.

511. M.W. Aged 27. From Penarth. In Salvation Army Home five months. Very respectably connected; kept one situation eight years; afterwards changed her places constantly. Was led astray by mistress' son. Baby (a boy) very delicate, and looked more like a monkey than a child; very mentally deficient. M. improved in home, and we were able to place her in service with suitable mistress. She is not immoral, but quite unable to protect herself. H's mother and sister are both somewhat simple.

512. M.R. Aged 19. From Swansea. In Salvation Army Home one month. Is an illegitimate child; brought up in union; has had two illegitimate children—one when she was 15, the other when she was 16—both dead. At 17, she brought charge against three men for attempted assualt, and while waiting her trial, attempted suicide. We kept her in the home while on remand (being asked to do so by police authorities); she behaved most strangely, but is not at all responsible.

513. M.H. Aged 19. From Swansea. In Salvation Army Home five months. An only child of small farmers; was ruined at 16, and afterwards drifted down and went on the streets to keep her child, as she could not earn sufficient in service. Finally, some people adopted her baby, and she then sank lower. We placed her in service; she had several situations, but grew mentally worse, and had to be sent to workhouse. Her bad life has told on her considerably.

514. S.C. Aged 25. From Newport. In Salvation Army Home one month. Mother was mentally affected. S. had a child when 24, which died. She was afterwards in an asylum for several months. When in the Home, she behaved most strangely, so that we were obliged to ask her brother to take her away, as she was too great an anxiety to have amongst other girls.

515. S.H. Aged 18. From Tenby. In Salvation Army Home nine months. This girl's appearance is one of the most degraded types that could be met with; she looks like a wild and very depraved animal. Has been dragged up; her parents are both terrible drunkards; they had a large family, and all the children are more or less like S. She had a child two years ago (now dead). We tried her in service, but she was quite incapable, and ran off to a bad house with a man. Was again handed over to us from the police court, but would not remain, and finally went off to wrong-doing, which she continues.

516. A.D. Aged 19. From Cardiff. In Salvation Army Home six months. Has been "dragged up somehow." Parents terribly poor; and mother simple-minded. A. has mixed with very bad companions, and would go off with any man who asked her; not fit to be at

large. At 17 had a baby girl which the mother took. She improved while in the Home, though at times seemed as one insane. Eventually, she married a respectable man; has a baby by this man, who is a nice little creature. A. is decidedly better since her marriage.

517. (Mrs.) E.P. Aged 25. From Plymouth. In Salvation Army Home four months. A poor half-witted creature. Father terribly immoral; mother been dead many years. E. married when quite young; husband died shortly after; then she lived with worthless fellow, taking heavily to drink; had a child by him, who died. Afterwards had a second (girl) by another man. This child is now four years old and in a Home. E. was very strange in Home. We tried her in service, but her immoral propensities made it impossible for any mistress to keep her. Finally, she went off with a man, and we fear is doing wrong.

518. E.H. Aged 20. From Ebbw Vale. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Both parents were terrible drunkards; mother been in asylum four years; father turned E. out; she went into lodgings, and afterwards into rough situations. Then in a two years' Home, but was dismissed. Is very violent at times, owing to mental condition. At 19 had a baby (born dead); is a good worker, but quite irresponsible at times, and then is dangerous. She improved in Home, and we put her to service, but she relapsed at once; complained of her head. She had been beaten as a child in a terrible manner, and she gave one the impression that her head had been injured. She does a little daily work, but will probably go quite insane.

519. M.F. Aged 24. From Hampstead. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Mother been dead some years. Father a very terrible drunkard. M. is a poor half-daft girl, and very delicate. She was ruined under promise of marriage, and deserted; her child only lived two or three months, and from its birth suffered physically and mentally. Has two sisters who are both immoral. We placed M. in service, but mistress could not keep her owing to mental deficiency. Since then, she has been in and out of small situations, coming to the Home in between, which seems to help her. Would improve if under regular permanent supervision.

520. R.S. Aged 23. From Newport. In Salvation Army Home three months. Brought up in country home; very poor parents; rough type of girl; stepfather drinks. R. has had two illegitimate children, of whom we have no particulars. She improved in Home somewhat, so that we placed her in service. She has since married; is doing fairly well, but will always be "simple."

521. H.P. Aged 18. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home six months. Was brought up in a home, as her mother died when she was only 3; father, a drunkard, deserted his children. When old enough, H. went to service, and was then led astray; quite incapable of realising her sin. Her baby was born in the workhouse, and we have no particulars of it. Finally H.'s sister took responsibility of her.

522. A.H. Aged 16. From Chipping. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Been in unions almost all her life. Mother died when A. was 5, and step-mother was not kind to her. She was led astray by farm lad at a very early age; baby was born when she was 13; it was taken by some people. A. is thoroughly weak-minded, and a prey for any man; otherwise is not a bad girl. We were obliged to send her to workhouse, as could not protect herself in service.

523. F.S. Aged 20. From Salisbury. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother died when F. was 2. At 14, she was sent to a Home because dishonest. Had a child two years later, by a soldier; it only lived a month; after this, lived a bad life. F. improved while in the Home, but she has an impediment in her speech and looks very vacant. We put her in service, but finally she returned to her aunt.

524. E.W. Aged 25. From Bridport. In Salvation Army Home two months. Sent by guardians. Had a kind mother, but cruel, lazy father, who starved his family, and was brought up for cruelty to his children. E. was placed in union till 10, then went to aunt, and at 16, to farm service. Was ruined under promise of marriage, and deserted; she tramped about; baby was born in casual ward of union—a little girl now two years old, lacking in intellect, and so terribly afflicted with eczema that we were obliged to send mother and child to infirmary. Afterwards, the sister took responsibility of her. E. is too simple to take situation, or look after herself.

525. E.M. Aged 31. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home two months. Daughter of superior business people; comfortable home; has lived at home, helping in business and house. From a child has been strange, and also had fits; will always have to be taken care of. Has the mind of a child; would play with dolls, etc. Quite incapable of realising her sin, or looking after her baby, which was born when E. was 30. The child was very tiny when born, but we have no further particulars. E. has returned to her people, and is never allowed out alone.

526. S.H. Aged 23. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home three months. A simple, country girl, brought up in respectable home; mother a good woman. S. was led astray in service under promise of marriage; deserted; came to Salvation Army Home with her little girl of a few months, who died shortly afterwards; the child was a very poor little thing, physically and mentally. We put S. in service, and she did fairly well. Her mistress looks after her, and while under constant supervision, she can manage to keep her situation. She has no bad propensities.

527. S.H. Aged 27. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home five months. This girl has had four children (all dead) by different men. Is absolutely unable to resist a man who asks her to do wrong, but otherwise has not immoral propensities. We placed her in service with suitable mistress, and she does fairly well, but will need to be under protection all her life.

528. A.H. Aged 36. From Swindon. In Salvation Army Home six months. A. is an illegitimate child herself, and mother never loved her; was brought up by grandmother; had a wretched life; is a poor weak-minded creature. Had a baby when 34 years of age—a nice little girl whom she brought with her to the Home; the child died after a short time. We placed A. in service, and she is doing fairly well, considering her mental deficiency. Has no immoral propensities, but is very simple.

529. A.P. Aged 22. From Salisbury. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents dead. A. was wronged by her own father, and had two illegitimate children by him. The first child was born when A. was 15, and only lived a few months. A. was then sent to a Home for three years; after returning home was again wronged in her mother's absence; came to Salvation Army Home, where baby died after a few days. We placed her in service, and she has done very well; is a strange, vacant-looking girl, and does not at all understand her sin; will always need protecting.

530. H.N. Aged 22. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Mother died at H.'s birth; father a terrible drunkard; H. has remarkably shaped head. Aunt brought her up till she was ten, then she was sent to an orphanage. Aunt took her away, and soon after she was ruined by a soldier. The baby (which came with her to Salvation Army Home) was a poor little thing, and only lived a short time. We placed her in service, where she did fairly well, but was led astray again; would not return to Home; her baby is just born; she was married to the father of this child just before its birth; he is as simple as herself.

531. S.M. Aged 21. From Devizes. In Salvation Army Home two months. A poor, weak-brained creature. Mother died when S. was 13; father also dead. S. was ruined by farm labourer, who afterwards enlisted. She was so deficient mentally, that we had to send her to Union before her child was born; her three aunts are all doing well in gentlemen's service; they tell us that S.'s parents thought they would have to have her put away as a child"—she was so mentally deficient.

532. E.L. Aged 22. From Street. In Salvation Army Home seven months. Too simple to give any lucid account of herself. Sent to Salvation Army Home by a clergyman; child of decent parents; father now dead; had had two situations in public-houses; could not read or write; incapable of learning; at seventeen had a baby, now five years old. Came to Salvation Army Home with her

second child—a few months old. She improved somewhat, and we placed her in service, where she is never allowed out unaccompanied. Her mother keeps both the children; both are lacking in intellect.

533. L.A. Aged 28. From Newport, I.W. In Salvation Army Home seven months. This girl walks about with her mouth open; is very mentally deficient, and has very immoral tendencies; comes from a poor wretched home; has had two children; eldest one (weak-minded) is kept by mother, who takes in washing. L. came to Salvation Army Home with second child, a little girl of twelve months, who is fairly bright. We placed L. in service, but she was too mentally deficient to manage, and finally had to be returned to her friends.

534. F.W. Aged 23. From Taunton. In Salvation Army Home seven months. A dull, listless, weak-minded girl; has been in very small situations; her parents very poor, ignorant people. F. was led astray by mistress' son when she was 18; the baby only lived a few months; was again led wrong; the child only lived a few hours; had a third child later, which she brought to Salvation Army Home when five weeks old—sent by the Guardians. She improved in the Home, but the child is very weak-minded. We placed F. in service, where she is doing fairly well.

535. L.R. Aged 24. From Thornbury. In Salva- Army Home seven months. A country girl belonging to respectable people; father works on gentleman's estate. L. was ruined at twenty-one by married man; some people took the baby. Came to Salvation Army Home with her second child, which mother now keeps, as L. quite incapable of looking after it; cannot even dress herself without supervision. The child is lacking in intellect. L. is quite incapable of managing a situation and had to go to the workhouse.

536. F.P. Aged 25. From Leicester. In Salvation Army Home five months. Child of respectable parents; had lived quiet life at home, but always been mentally strange; has been twice in lunatic asylum for religious mania. Had a baby when she was twenty-four, and between the time of leaving the union and coming to the Home, she had disposed of the child, but could give no account of what had happened it. She is supposed to have killed it, but has no recollection whatever. We placed her in service, where she did fairly well for a time, but had such terrible outbursts that at times she seemed quite insane, and eventually had to be returned to her friends on this account.

537. A.G. Aged 28. From Bristol. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother a very-hard working respectable woman. A. had very immoral tendencies, and did wrong at fifteen. Was sent to a Home, and afterwards to service; she had one illegitimate child, and her mother, being so distressed, made her marry the child's father; she afterwards had another child; did not get on with her husband, and left him. Is naturally very weak-minded, but her immoral tendencies have made her considerably worse. We had to return her to her mother, as she was quite incapable of service. We have since heard that she has been locked up for soliciting.

538. E.S. Aged 34. From Limehouse. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother very respectable. E. was sent to service at fourteen, then tried other ways of earning living, but has never done much at anything, owing to mental incapacity. Was ruined at twenty-five; the child is with her parents. Had a second child when thirty-three, now six months old, and inherits E.'s mental weakness. E. has no idea whatever of looking after her baby or herself; we have had to send her to the workhouse on this account.

539. E.F. Aged 15. From Clerkenwell. Still under our care. Parents dead. E. was nursemaid at public-house for 1s. weekly. Was taken advantage of through her weak-mindedness; baby is not yet born. The girl talks to herself and makes senseless remarks; it will not be possible to place her in service, unless there is a very marked improvement. Is not immorally inclined if under protection.

540. M.C. Aged 18. From Clerkenwell. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother a decent woman; step-father drinks; sister has taken responsibility of M. for some time, but owing to mental weakness, the girl was taken advantage of when seventeen; baby only lived six weeks. We placed her in service under housekeeper, but was quite incapable of managing; is exceedingly simple; has never been allowed out at night alone. We are trying her in another situation, but fear she will have to be returned to her friends.

541. H.B. Aged 18. From Canning Town. In Salvation Army Home still. Father dead; mother married again; H. was wronged by her step-brother when mother was absent. Girl has always lived at home and been taken care of, owing to her simple condition; she is also afflicted with St. Vitus' Dance. Her baby is not yet born, but when her illness is over, her mother will receive her again,

542. E.H. Aged 28. From Hounslow. In Salvation Army Home five months, and still under our care. Mother a widow; the poor girl is so dense and stupid that it is most difficult to make her grasp ordinary instructions. Has always lived at home; ruined by married man, but quite incapable of understanding the nature of her sin; is only safe while under protection; incapable of keeping herself clean; will never be able to earn her living.

543. F.A. Aged 22. From Southampton. In Salvation Army Home still. Mother a bad woman, deserting her children when F. was three, to live with another man; father living with another woman by whom he has had eight children. A neighbour took F. out of pity and has kept her for the last six years; did not allow girl out alone. One day when F. was at her own home, she was ruined by her father. The baby has been born recently. F. is totally incapable of earning her living and will have to be sent to the workhouse.

544. M.R. Aged 28. From Brighton. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother is partly insane (has to be under control). M. inherits her mental weakness; father dead; before his death, the family were well-to-do; then M. took post as governess, and afterwards was ruined; baby born dead. Came to Salvation Army Home with second child—a baby boy who died in six weeks of syphilis. M. has always been an anxiety. A married sister took responsibility of her after she left our care.

545. A.C. Aged 25. From Clapham. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died when A. was four, and she has not seen her father for ten years. A. ran away from home. A clergyman's wife interested herself in the girl and sent her to service. At twenty-three she had her first child; baby died in union when three months old. Had a second child by a man on a farm where she was in service; this baby (now about two months old) seems fairly bright so far. We placed girl in small situation, but was not capable of managing; eventually, we had to send her to the workhouse, as she was not able to earn her living.

546. A.C. Aged 29. From Hitchin. In Salvation Army Home five months. Had respectable parents, but father a "bit strange" at times. He suffers with his head. A. lived at home and helped mother with washing; has had two children. We have no particulars of the first. Her second child is six months old, and seems fairly bright at present. A. is decidedly "wanting"; it was impossible to place her in service, so we had to return her to her home.

547. A.P. Aged 19. From Bethnal Green. In Salvation Army Home four months. Father dead; mother not bright; sister in consumption. A. not a bad girl but absolutely weak-minded. A. has a baby girl twelve months old—a poor little thing mentally and physically. A. quite incapable of earning her living, so had to be returned to her home.

548. M.A. Aged 21. From Woolwich. In Salvation Army Home three months. An only child. Father a cripple, and suffering from cancer. Mother does daily work. M. was ruined by a man when mother was absent; looks most vacant. Came to Salvation Army Home for birth of her first child—a boy who is not bright. A. was quite incapable of earning her living, so had to be returned to her people. She has again been wronged, and is now in the infirmary awaiting her second confinement.

549. L.W. Aged 19. From Victoria Dock. In Salvation Army Home two months. Very poor home; family lived in one room; mother a very rough type of woman. L. was ruined when she was eighteen; the baby (a boy) only lived a few days. L. absolutely simple, and we had to return her to the workhouse.

550. B.E. Aged 27. From Swansea. In Salvation Army Home two months. Is both feeble-minded and very immoral; also physically deformed, having one hand like a bird's claw. Father a drunkard with violent disposition, which B. inherits. Mother dead. B. had her first child when she was seventeen—it is dead; had a second by another man, when she was twenty-seven; it died in a few days. We placed B. in service, but she was such a great anxiety that mistress decided she could not keep her; girl ran off, and we could not trace her. Is given to wandering about the streets.

551. K.Y. Aged 29. From Stoney Stratford. In Salvation Army Home four months. A dull, heavy girl, with no brain; has immoral propensities, and has lived a bad life for many years. Mother dead. K. has been in service at £11 a year; came to Salvation Army Home for her confinement; baby only lived six weeks—a poor little creature. Her bad life has told on her very much. We tried her in various situations, but she was not able to manage at all. Finally, we had to return her to her people, her sister taking the responsibility of her.

552. K.O. Aged 26. From Woodford. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died when K. was six; aunt brought her up; father a respectable man. K. has had two children; the eldest is now six years old—not very bright; the second one, a boy, only lived three months; not bright. We placed K. in situation as sewing maid, but her mind gave way, and she had to be removed to asylum.

553. M.S. Aged 25. From Mistley. In Salvation Army Home two months. Mother (who was feeble-minded) died when M. was young; she does not know the whereabouts of her father; he is given to drink. M. went to daily work at 11; then to service for very small wages, but stayed in one place nine years, being looked after. Eventually was ruined by mistress' son; not at all an immoral girl; her married sister is a simple country woman. M.'s baby was born in Salvation Army hospital, but the girl went out of her mind a fortnight later, and had to be removed to infirmary; the baby went with her.

554. E.P. Aged 20. From High Wycombe. In Salvation Army Home three months. Father dead. E. lived with mother at home for some years, then went to work in a laundry; was ruined, and had a baby boy which was born in Salvation Army hospital, but only lived a very short time. We could not place the girl in service; she was incapable of earning her living, and we had to return her to her mother.

555. A.W. Aged 29. From Sheerness. In Salvation Army Home three months. This girl is a willing worker, but must be under supervision; is terribly weak-minded. Has had three children; the eldest (a boy) 14 is, working in dockyard; the other two (8 and 9) are in Homes. A. improved slightly while in Salvation Army Home, and we placed her in service, but she relapsed and ran off, and we have not been able to trace her.

556. E.D. Aged 37. From Streatham. In Salvation Army Home four months. Parents were superior people. E. lived at home till 25. Is given to taking morphia. Has had five children; two are dead; a boy of 9, is being brought up by sister; the other two children are in institutions. E. is quite incapable of looking after herself in any way whatever; her senses seem thoroughly dulled, and she is most strange; also has very immoral tendencies; her sister could not keep her on this account. The lady who sent her to us described her as "at times scarcely human—almost mad, and filthy in person and habits, and cannot be trusted with men." We were obliged to send her to the workhouse, as we could not put her in service.

557. L.S. Aged 23. From Anerley. In Salvation Army Home three months. Daughter of very respectable people. L. is very lazy and dirty; could only undertake small situations. She has had a child of 15 months, who inherits L.'s weakness. L. is growing mentally worse, and we had to return her to her people. Our last report upon her says, "She looks most deplorable."

558. M.T. Aged 18. From Luton. In Salvation Army Home four months. Sent by guardians. Parents dead. M. has very peculiar and big head. Had a little boy when 17, of whom we have no particulars. We placed her in small situation, where, with constant visitation and supervision, she manages to remain, but is very incapable.

559. S.B. Aged 17. From Glasgow. In Salvation Army Home four months. Mother died in drunken sleep; parents, when in drink, ill-treated S. She was in a Home for a year or two; afterwards was wronged; had too little intelligence to realise her sin; baby only lived a very short time. We placed her in service, but was so mentally and morally weak that she could not remain. Finally, we had to return her to workhouse.

560. M.J. Aged 26. From London. In Salvation Army Home three months. Mother died of drink in Whitechapel Union. M. was placed in Home, and sent to Canada, where she fell and had two children; one of these children is dead. The father of second child paid M.'s expenses to England, since when she has been in and out of Homes and unions. Workhouse authorities consider her mentally deficient and incapable of caring for her child; they took it off her hands. M. grew worse, and finally had to be placed in lunatic ward of infirmary.

561. E.B. Aged 22. From Warwick. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother (a good woman) died when E. was twelve; father a drunkard and living with another woman. E. a very bad girl, and has lived a terrible life on the streets. Had a child when eighteen who only lived six months, after which she went from bad to worse. Has been in prison several times; had a second child, of whom we have no information. We could not put her in service, and had to return her to her sister, who wrote later that E. was still leading a bad life, and was again in prison.

562. S.H. Aged 26. From Limehouse. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents dead. S. had a child when sixteen, of whom we have no particulars. She has a suicidal mania, and for this reason we could not place her in sevice, and had to return her to her sister.

563. M.H. Aged 29. From Holloway. In Salvation Army Home two months. Parents dead. M. was brought up by grandmother; afterwards was a barmaid, where she went wrong. The baby was born in Islington Infirmary, but only lived three days; since then, M. has been in and out of workhouses. We sent her to service, but she could not manage; and finally we had to return her to the union.

564. E.C. Aged 42. From Whitechapel. In Salvation Army Home six months. Parents, drunkards. E. was ruined at twenty-four by a butler. The child was born in infirmary, but we have no particulars of it; it only lived five months. E. afterwards drifted down, fighting and drinking, etc., which seems to account for her mind being in its pitiable condition; at times quite insane. We could not place her in service, and were obliged to turn her to her friends.

565. A.S. Aged 31. From Chertsey. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Father died when A. was four. Mother a drunkard, and deserted her two children who were brought up in workhouse schools. A. went to service at fourteen, mixed with bad companions, and has had two children, both of whom are dead. She has since been in several Homes. Is a good worker under supervision, and we put her in a small situation where she just manages to keep on her feet.

566. (Mrs.) I.M. Aged 32. From Portsmouth. In Salvation Army Home six months. Father died, and mother married again; grandmother took I. who in a few years went on the stage. Grandmother died, and uncle then took I., paying £100 to have her trained for stage. I. married; husband deserted her six years ago; after this, she went wrong, and had a child by another man; the child died. I was industrious and willing in Home, but very slow; had most strange manner, and at times was quite queer in her head. We tried her in service, but she grew mentally worse, and we were obliged to return her to her friends.

567. S.N. Aged 23. From Camden Town. In Salvation Army Home nine months. S.'s mother had illegitimate twins; afterwards married their father. Mother died, when S. and her sister were five years old; a woman then looked after them. At seventeen, S. had a child who died after three months. Is a very vacant looking, restless girl, and has lived on the streets; has

very immoral tendencies. We tried her in service, but eventually she was sent to a Home for feeble-minded.

568. M.S. Aged 19. From Oakham. In Salvation Army Home eight months. Brought up in public house by her aunt who says she has "been nothing but a trouble ever since she was born." Her mother (a good woman) died when M. was a baby; father, a publican, drank heavily. M. became very free with men lodgers as soon as she was older—going into their bedrooms. Has been in various situations for very short periods. When eighteen, was ruined by married man; child born dead. M. improved greatly while in the Home, and we were able to place her out in service, but she relapsed, and insisted on returning to her aunt at the public house.

569. M.B. Aged 33. From Kerry. In Salvation Army Home four months. An Irish woman; bad drink case, and has been in several other Homes. Father a schoolmaster. M. went to India with mistress, with whom she had been in service. Was there led wrong, and had a child, which died. After this, she took to drink, and sank lower and lower. Most difficult to manage, and drink effected her brain very much. We tried her in service, but she was quite incapable. Could not keep herself clean; eventually we had to return her to the workhouse.

570. A.J. Aged 31. From Newington Butts. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents both drunkards. A. a bad woman in every way; lived with a man for five years; had two children; eldest is with her father; the youngest is in a Home. We have no particulars about either beyond these. A. is most shockingly depraved, lazy and dirty, and too mentally deficient for service. She would not remain longer in the Home, and insisted on returning to her people.

571. M. W. Aged 27. From Mansfield. In Salvation Army Home five months. Mother a drunkard. M. was led into sin by her elder sister. Has been in and out of service; had a child when she was twenty-two, which was adopted by some people. Had a second child (a boy) when she was twenty-six; this child is fairly bright. M. was sent to us by the guardians. While in Home, worked very well, and we placed her in service, where she did well for a time, but afterwards relapsed, and then seemed incapable altogether of managing a situation; improved again, and is now doing fairly well in a situation.

572. M.H. Aged 18. From Watford. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. We kept this girl twelve months hoping it might result in permanent improvement in mental condition. Mother died two years ago, after which, M. came to grief and was led astray through bad companions. Her two elder sisters are both fallen—one recently had her second child. M. has never been able to keep a situation. She improved in the Home, and we placed her in service, but after a few weeks she relapsed, and went off with a man. Is a very vacant looking creature, and our last news of her was that she was in the workhouse.

573. M.K. Aged 38. From Reading. In Salvation Army Home eleven months. A prison case—handed over to Salvation Army by magistrates. Much given to drink, and been in several other Homes. Had a child when quite a girl, who was weak-minded (now dead). Has been a great trouble and anxiety every since. Her people cast her off, and she has been a homeless wanderer for nearly twenty years. We placed her in a Laundry Home belonging to Salvation Army, but she insisted on leaving, and has since been "knocking about" in her old way, drinking and being locked up alternately.

574. E.S. Aged 24. From Scarborough. In Salvation Army Home eighteen months. Mother dead. E. has been in other Homes. Father a musician—plays in theatres. E. left school at twelve, and was wronged at thirteen by a friend of her father's. Later on, took position as nurse in infirmary, but having gone wrong again, was dismissed on account of her condition. Her father will have nothing to do with her, though he helps support the child—a weak-minded little boy. She has again done wrong with a master where she was in service. Is absolutely mechanical in her movements; can only do exactly as she is told, and sometimes incapable even of that. Quite unable to think for herself in the smallest degree. We placed her in service with a mistress who works with her, and in this way she manages just to earn enough to clothe herself.

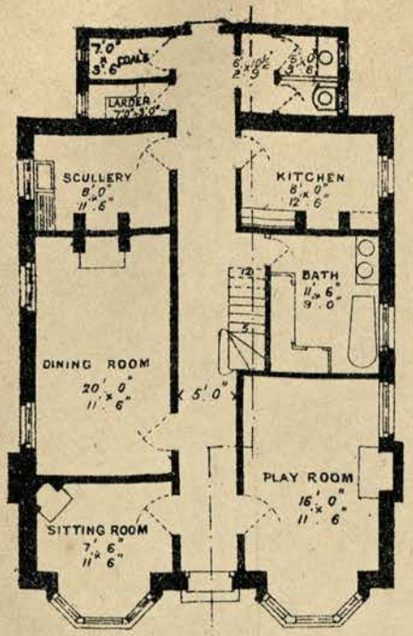
575. M.L. Aged 38. From Bermondsey. In Salvation Army Home four months. A poor, helpless creature with no roof to her mouth. Has been a burden and anxiety all her life. Her people will now have nothing to do with her. Parents both drank; mother now dead; father lives with married sister. He is over ninety. M. had a child (who died) when she was thirty; is a dirty, slovenly woman. We placed her in various situations, but she grew mentally worse, and finally had to be taken to imbecile ward of infirmary.

576. R.E. Aged 45. From Peckham. In Salvation Army Home twelve months. Mother in workhouse. R. was the second eldest of thirteen children; cannot read or write; has only the mind of a child; has done daily work, but was led astray at twenty-five, and had a child (boy)who lived with her till he was seventeen; he is feeble-minded; he then left her saying he was going to be a soldier, and she has not heard of him since. R. is not a depraved woman at all, but has to be looked after exactly as a child. Is in one of our Laundry Homes, where she is able to do a little laundry work.

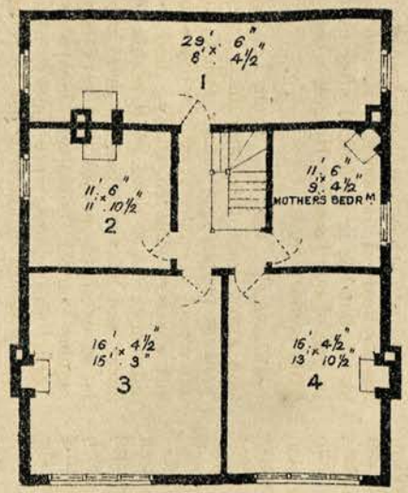
577. A.C. Aged 30. From London, W.C. In Salvation Army Home three months. Parents were well-to-do business people, but father failed through drink. A. left school at sixteen; at twenty-two, went to service, but was very soon led astray; had a child (boy) born in infirmary; he is dead. After this, A. sunk lower and lower, and has spent her life drinking, and on the streets. Is an excellent servant and very capable worker under regular control, but quite incapable of arranging her work. She relapses very quickly when put into service, but by means of allowing her to return to the Home at intervals (where she improves) she manages to earn sufficient to keep herself.

6.– PLAN OF COTTAGE AT GIRLS VILLAGE HOME BARKINGSIDE ILFORD ESSEX.

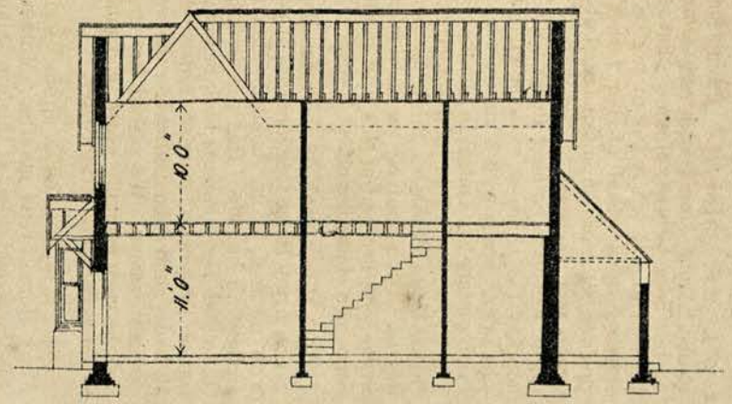
(Sent in by William Baker Esq: M.A., L.L.B. Vide Question 15417.)



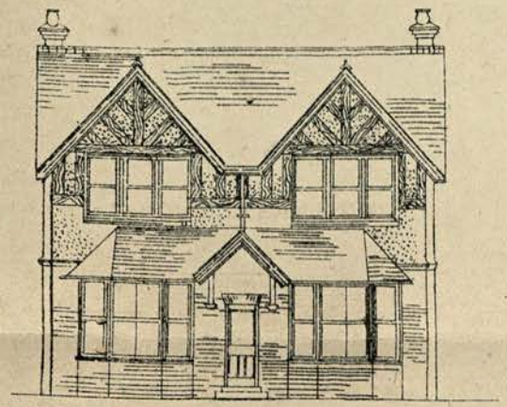
GROUND FLOOR



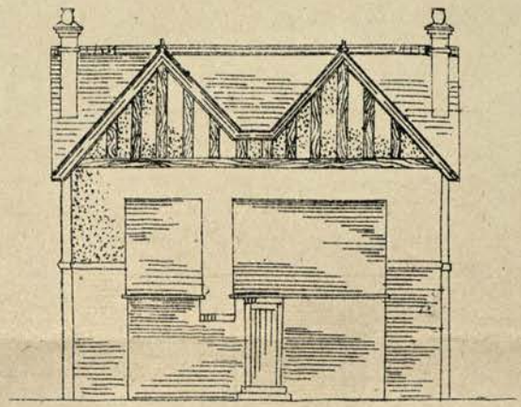
FIRST FLOOR



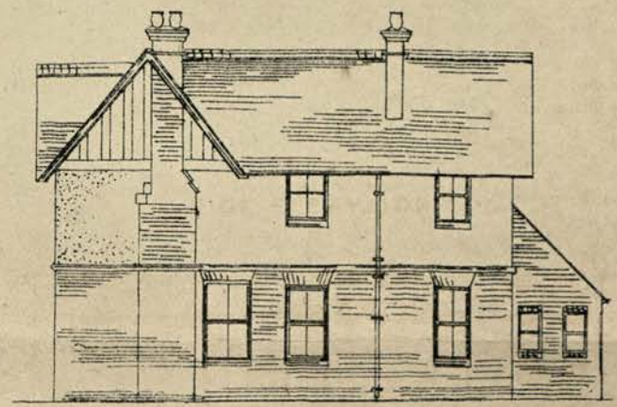
SECTION C. D.



FRONT ELEVATION



BACK ELEVATION



SIDE ELEVATION

Scale of Feet

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 20 30

RICHD. H. HILL F.R.I.B.A.
Ingram House.
165, Fenchurch St E.C.

347. Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

604 (a)

7.—ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE GIVEN AT THE REQUEST OF THE COMMISSIONERS, BY HENRY STAINSBY, ESQ., GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT AND SECRETARY, THE GENERAL INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, BIRMINGHAM.

(*Mr. Stainsby's original evidence will be found on pp.* 269–275 *ante.*)

Question 15645. In your own case how many have you got that are blind, deaf and defective, or blind, dumb and defective?—*Answer.* None—I have only known one such case. We have, however, three pupils who, in addition to being mentally defective, suffer from bodily deformity; one of them is also epileptic.

Question 15622. It would be better to put in a statement?—*Answer.* Yes, I will do so—(cost of) cottage homes and of residential institutions on the block system.

(In supplying the following particulars, witness has been assisted by Mr. Philip B. Chatwin, one the firm of Messrs. J. A. Chatwin & Son, architects, Colmore Row, Birmingham, architect to the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham).

Cost of Residential Institutions for Defective Blind Children.

(*Built on the Block System.*)

Estimated number of defective blind children under the age of sixteen years—150. These should be housed in two schools (one for each sex) containing seventy-five children each.

Cost of buildings, furniture, drainage, etc., but exclusive of site - - - - - - £21,750 per school (or £290 per head).

Cost of site of, say, three acres:—

If very near a large town, at £500 per acre - - - £1,500 per institution.

If located further from town, say a few miles, at £100 per acre - £300 per institution.

Total cost per institution, including site at £500 per acre, £23,250—or £310 per head.

Total cost per institution, including site at £100 per acre, £22,050—or £294 per head.

The foregoing figures are based on our own experience, as a model kindergarten school has just been completed by the Committee of The General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham. It is located on the outskirts of the borough. The water is from the town supply, and the sewage was easily disposed of, as the town sewers were near. The buildings are of the best kind, with glazed brick walls, terrazzo pavements, pitch-pine doors, double-boarded floors, fireproof corridors, and the most modern sanitary fittings of special designs. Although the initial cost appears great, the building is so constructed that very little outlay will be required for maintenance.

Cost of Cottage Homes.

(*Two sets to accommodate* 75 *children each.*)

It is suggested that the cottages should not contain more than ten children each, except one which might accommodate fifteen of the brightest children. There should be *two* officers in each cottage.

In addition to the cottages, an administrative block should be provided, consisting of the following departments:—Superintendent's house; school for seventy-five children; technical shop; infirmary; office and stores.

Particulars of Cost.

£100 per head for each Cottage Home.
42 „ „ „ Administrative block
15 „ „ „ Furniture.
20 „ „ „ Drainage, water, etc. (Extra has been allowed, as the buildings have been treated as though located at a distance from town water supply and sewage disposal).

£177 (say £180).

Total cost of each set of cottage homes, exclusive of site, £13,500.

Cost of site, say 6 acres for each set of homes:—

If very near town, at £500 per acre, £3,000.

If located at greater distance, at £100 per acre, £600.

Total cost per set of homes, with land costing £500 per acre, £16,500—or £220 per head.

Total cost per set of homes, with land costing £100 per acre, £14,100—or £188 per head.

These figures are based on the cost of cottage homes for "Poor Law" children, and relate to a very different class of buildings from those previously estimated for under the "block system."

It is probable that if the buildings were of equal quality, and other conditions, such as cost of land, disposal of drainage, etc., the same, there would be little or no difference between the cost of a school for defectives built on the cottage home system and one built on the block system.

The disadvantages of the cottage home for blind defectives are:—

(*a*) The children would not be constantly under the eye of a chief official, but would be relegated to the care of a number of lower and irresponsible officials.

(*b*) The special and expert training so essential to the children's welfare would cease daily immediately they were sent to the cottages.

(*c*) The conditions of the weather would often be against the passing to and fro of the children between the cottages and the administrative block where the school room was situated

HENRY STAINSBY.

January 31*st*, 1906.

8.—PAPER BY HENRY J. WILSON, ESQ., SECRETARY OF GARDNER'S TRUST FOR THE BLIND, LONDON, ON "THE PROBLEM OF THE 'DEFECTIVE' BLIND AND ITS BEST SOLUTION."

(*See Questions* 15,635 *and* 15,687.)

At the Conference on matters referring to the blind, held in London in 1902 under the auspices of Gardner's Trust for the Blind, a Committee was appointed to consider what steps should be taken to secure that sufficient provision be made for defective blind children, and the General Conference Committee have requested me to place before the Conference to-day a paper giving the essence of the report on defective blind children, drawn up by the appointed Committee, and printed *in extenso* in *The Blind* of 20th April, 1903, together with the individual opinions of those who have had practical experience in dealing with such unfortunate children, and any other information obtainable on this engrossing subject. In fact, collaborated information rather than personal opinion.

The paper, therefore, is the product, so to speak, of excerpts from the brain cells of others, and not of originality on my part. It seems almost presumptuous and unnecessary for me to draw up a statement on this most important, but very difficult, subject, when the ground has been so fully and well covered in the excellent report issued two years ago, and when there is a Royal Commission in session on the question of the feeble-minded, amongst whom presumably will be included those who are blind as well as those who have sight. My endeavour will be to bring up to date any new facts, and to place before the Conference the latest views on the subject as expressed by experts.

First as to the report. In dealing with this subject, I think we shall all agree with the definition of the terms "defective" and "blind" in regard to children as accepted by the Committee, viz., the word "defective" applies to—

"Children not being imbecile, and not being merely dull or backward, who, by reason of mental or physical defects, are incapable of receiving proper benefit from the instruction in the ordinary public elementary schools, but are not incapable, by reason of such defect, of receiving benefit in special classes or schools"—(Elementary Education (Defective Children) Act, 1899, 62 & 63 Vict. cap. 32). And the word "blind" in accordance with the Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, 56 & 57 Vict. cap. 42, as "Too blind to read the ordinary school books used by children."

After giving these definitions, the Committee add—

"Yet after all, the word 'defective' must remain rather vague. To ensure that it is not used in too vague a sense administratively, the Committee suggest that no children be sent to an Institution for defective blind children until after they have attended a special class or school for the blind, and have been certified by the teacher and the medical officer as unsuitable for education at such classes or schools.

"As in the case of other defective children, a double problem has to be considered—the education of the child up to sixteen, while it is still under the control of the education authorities, and after sixteen, when, unless some special provision is made, or there is a good home where special care will be devoted to the child, the good results of the education up to that period may be lost or frustrated.

"Up to Sixteen.

"The Committee are unable to submit more than an approximate estimate of the number of defective blind children under the age of sixteen. So far as they can ascertain, of 223 blind children on the rolls of the London School Board, 20—11 boys and 9 girls—or it is estimated not more than 10 per cent., are defective. Perhaps in the whole country there are as many as 160 defective blind children.

"By the Act of 1893 the school authority has to make efficient and suitable provision for the education of blind children up to the age of sixteen, and for this purpose they may establish or acquire and maintain a school, certified for the purpose by the Board of Education, or they may contribute to such a school under conditions approved by the Board of Education, and arrange for boarding out any blind or deaf child in a home conveniently near to the certified school where the child is receiving elementary education. The Act of 1899 makes similar provision for defective children.

"For defective blind children (who may be said to come under both these Acts) no provision has yet been made. Their number is comparatively few, and they are scattered. Only in a large population, such as that within the area of the school authority in the metropolis, is it possible for one such authority to maintain a home for these children alone. Hence, if the need is to be met for the country at large, special provision will have to be made on behalf of the school authorities generally, and by association between them."

Since the above report was issued, special provision has been made for "defective" blind children by the London County Council.

After giving the evidence collected from the Committees of Management of several Institutions for the blind, the report continues—

"It will be seen from the above statements that there is much division of opinion on the question whether or not a separate Institution should be established for these children; but, considering the peculiar difficulties of these cases, and the hardship that at present arises from the want of provision for them, the Committee are of opinion that, in spite of the great care bestowed on this class in those Institutions for the blind, in which they are now sometimes admitted, there is at the present time great need for the creation of a special Institution for defective blind children available for school authorities throughout England and Wales.

"While in the metropolis, and possibly some of the county or borough areas, in which there is a large population, the local authority may find it convenient to make their own arrangements for this class, yet for the country at large one or more special homes for them would be of the greatest service.

"After the Age of Sixteen.

"Before concluding this report the Committee desire to submit some of the difficulties connected with the cognate question—the care of the defective blind after the age of sixteen. It is not too much to say that at the present time there is no legislative provision for this class, except in so far as the Metropolitan Asylums Board may deal with them within the metropolitan area, as sick, insane, or infirm, or other class or classes of the poor chargeable in unions or parishes in the metropolis. But no accommodation for them has been especially provided either for London or elsewhere. At present these defective blind persons have no alternative but to remain sometimes greatly neglected in the homes of their parents or relatives, or with any one who will take care of them, or drift into the workhouse.

"The Committee are of opinion that provision should be made at the charge of the county or borough for the permanent care of the defective blind persons over the age of sixteen, and that such persons should not be provided for as paupers under the Poor Law Act and its amending Acts.

"The Committee are also of opinion that, as suggested by the General Institution for the Blind at Birmingham, the provision made for defective blind children should be linked to the permanent provision, whatever it may be, that is made for defective blind persons after the age of sixteen.

"The Committee believe that the most suitable method for providing for the defective blind before and after school age would be to secure for their use an estate sufficiently large to allow of the erection, as the demand for accommodation may necessitate, of comparatively small houses, to contain ten or twelve inmates each. On this plan, the inmate could be cared for and instructed and occupied both up to the age of sixteen and upwards. And they could from time to time be classified in school and permanent homes, as might be found most conducive to their wellbeing.

"In sum the Committee recommend—

"(1) That for defective blind children up to the age of sixteen, who are unsuitable for education in special classes or for admission to homes for the blind, special provision should be made for education and maintenance on the lines hereinafter suggested.

"That, to ensure that only children clearly suitable for treatment at an Institution as 'defective' be sent to them, it is desirable that all blind children considered to be defective, or likely to prove so, should first be sent to an ordinary school or class for the blind, and, after trial, should be certified by the teacher and the medical officer as unsuitable for retention in the school or class.

"(2) That as the number of these defective blind children is probably not large, powers should be given to the county and borough school authorities to associate for the purpose of making this provision, and for the education and maintenance of children at the Institution or Institutions so provided.

"(3) That provision be made by county and borough councils for the care and maintenance of the defective blind after the age of sixteen.

"(4) That both for blind defective children or for blind defective adults provision should be made at a colony or settlement in the country, where, after the age of sixteen, the inmates can remain permanently.

"(5) That the charges for education and maintenance at the associated Institution or colony should be considered to come within the lines of the Acts 1893 and 1899, and payable by the education authorities, and that charges after the age of sixteen be payable by the county or borough councils.

"(6) That with a view to the carrying out of the other recommendations, the Committee further recommend—

"(*a*) That support be given to any proposal to the appointment of a Royal Commission to consider and report on the provision for the mentally defective, including in that class adult imbeciles and the feeble-minded as defective, but excluding lunatics; and that the need of further provision for defective blind children and adults be brought to the notice of such a Commission, if it be appointed.

"(*b*) That a petition embodying the above recommendations be drafted and circulated to schools and homes for the blind, in the hope that they will sign the petition, and that the questions discussed in the report may, with their assistance and approval, be submitted with greater weight of authority to the Board of Education and the Home Office.

"(*c*) That the Committee be authorised to take these and other steps to give effect to the recommendations of their report."

This concludes the report drawn up by the Committee appointed at the last Conference, and I venture to think that, although information for this paper has been sought and obtained from more numerous sources and from those farther afield, and although a special residential school for "defective" blind boys has been subsequently established under the London County Council, little of interest and importance can be added to the report, and the decisions there arrived at will probably be still endorsed to-day. However, it is always well to be continually testing conclusions by fresh knowledge, and therefore I now give the most recent opinions of experts interested in this difficult problem, and I wish to tender my warmest thanks to all those who have kindly replied to my paper of questions and have given me valuable assistance.

Question 1.—*How many "defective" children are there in your school*—(a) *mentally, and* (b) *physically?*

IN THE INSTITUTIONS AT—

	A.	B.	A. & B.	Total.
1. Birmingham	6	14	3	23
2. Brighton (Barclay Home)	3	5	–	8
3. Bristol	3	2	–	5
4. Dundee	None at present.			
5. Edinburgh	3	1	–	4
6. Exeter	2	4	–	6
7. Leatherhead	14	3	–	17
8. Liverpool	4	4	–	8
9. London (St. John's Wood)	None.			
10. London (Royal Normal College)	6	–	–	6
11. Manchester (Henshaws)	None seriously.		Several slightly.	–
12. Newcastle-on-Tyne	8	2	4	14
13. Preston	None at present.			
14. Sheffield	2	–	–	2
15. Southsea	3	1	–	4
16. Swansea	None.			
17. York	1	1	2	4
Totals	55	37	9	101

EDUCATION AUTHORITIES.

	A.	B.	A. & B.	Total
Bradford	4	1	1	6
Burnley	None.			
Cardiff	–	1	–	1
Leeds	5	3	–	8
London	35	–	–	35
Newport	1	–	–	1
Norwich	No returns.			
Nottingham	5	2	–	7
Oldham	None.			
South Shields	School discontinued.			
Stoke-on-Trent	4	2	2	8
Sunderland	None.			
Totals	54	9	3	66

Note.—The cases apparently vary from the extremely stupid to the borderland of idiocy.

Question 2.—*Are they taught in the same classes with the other children? If not, what provision is made for them?*

In the Institutions at—

1. Birmingham—The mentally defective children are taught in classes with the intelligent blind. A plan is being tried of allotting one "defective" blind child to each teacher, so as to facilitate individual tuition. It is obvious that even this method is not satisfactory.

2. Brighton (Barclay Home)—No; they are now divided, and receive individual teaching and care.

3. Bristol—Yes.

4. Dundee—We have given a few "defective" cases a very fair trial, but found it in most cases a hopeless task. For one reason, we find it impossible to give that individual attention which is absolutely necessary. When we cannot keep them in school they are sent to an imbecile home.

5. Edinburgh—Yes.

6. Exeter—Yes.

7. Leatherhead—St. George's being primarily a school for teaching a handicraft, difficulty arises only in a very small degree. Handicraft being taught individually, the deficient is treated as a dull pupil, nothing more.

8. Liverpool—Yes, with exception of one young girl. She is the only girl, and is in the class with the younger children.

9. London (St. John's Wood)—None at school.

10. London (Normal College)—Arrangements are made to have them taught separately.

11. Manchester (Henshaw's)—Yes.

12. Newcastle-on-Tyne—Yes.

13. Preston—Yes.

14. Sheffield—Yes.

15. Southsea—Taught separately.

16. York—Our present defectives are all young, and are in the same class as the newly admitted children of normal capacity. If they continue with us, it will be advisable to have a distinct class for the "defectives" under a separate teacher, although not necessarily always the same teacher.

EDUCATION AUTHORITIES.

1. London—Provision has already been made for mentally defective boys at Stormont House, Downspark Road, N.E. This residential school is certified for twenty pupils; children who live near attend as day scholars.

This is, I believe, the first school of its kind. It was opened June, 1904. Separate provision for mentally defective girls is now under consideration.

2. Bradford—Yes, but not a desirable arrangement.

3. Burnley—There is no doubt whatever that physically and mentally defective children should be taught separately from the ordinary children, and in Burnley we have a separate system by which the teachers, in conjunction with H.M. Inspector and the medical officer, make regular inquiries at the ordinary schools and decide which children are fit for transferring to the schools for defective children.

4. Cardiff—Yes.

5. Leeds—Yes.

6. Newport—Yes.

7. Norwich—No returns.

8. Nottingham—For some lessons. For counting, reading, and writing they are taken individually.

9. South Shields—Usually taught in a class by themselves.

10. Stoke-on-Trent—The mentally defective children are generally kept in a class by themselves. They are taught in special ways, and largely out of doors.

Question 3.—Is the presence of "defective" blind children in a school prejudicial to the other children?

Experts' Opinions.

1. Dr. F. J. Campbell, Principal of the Royal Normal College for the Blind—"Yes. The other children imitate their foolish mannerisms and repeat their silly expressions. Notwithstanding constant supervision and repeated correction, the other children deteriorate under their influence. As the mentally defectives require a different kind of training from normal children, if placed in classes with the latter either the 'defectives' or the rest of the class must be neglected."

2. The Hon. Mrs. Campion, Chairman of the Committee of the Barclay Home for Blind Girls, Brighton—"Yes, distinctly."

3. Major-General Chads, Hon. Secretary of the Hants and Isle of Wight School for the Blind, Southsea—"Their presence in the school is not prejudicial to the other children."

4. Mr. C. M. Collingwood, Superintendent of the West of England Institution for the Blind, Exeter—"I should say 'No.' Blind children are less imitative than sighted children."

5. Mr. Joseph Hall, Hon. Secretary of the Swansea and South Wales Institution for the Blind, Swansea—"I should say, certainly."

6. The Rev. St. Clare Hill, Principal of the School for the Blind, Leatherhead—"Unquestionably the presence of defective children in an ordinary school is prejudicial. It lowers the tone and standard of work."

7. Mr. W. H. Illingworth, Superintendent of Henshaw's Blind Asylum, Manchester—"Yes; whether the child is defective 'mentally' or 'physically' it demands a greater amount of individual attention than a child of normal physique and intellect, and to that extent, of course, there is an undue demand on the time and energies of the teacher. Again, if the child be mentally defective, it frequently happens that the defect renders the child liable to be noisy and irritable, and thus it is apt to take the attention of the class off the lesson in hand. Should the defect be physical, however, similar restlessness and irritability may be noticeable, but, in addition to this, in many cases the services of the neighbouring child are called upon for assistance, and not infrequently the defective child is placed in charge of a normal child out of school hours, and whilst the moral training thus imposed upon the healthy child by such charge may be excellent, the general effect is bound to be prejudicial to its health and progress."

8. Mr. T. R. Jolly, Secretary of Homes for the Blind, Fulwood, Preston—"Decidedly so."

9. Rev. H. T. G. Kingdon, Superintendent of the Bristol School for the Blind—"Certainly."

10. Mr. W. Littlewood, Headmaster of the Liverpool School for the Blind, (Wavertree Branch)—"Where there is a sufficient number to form a class, I consider it most desirable to do so. The younger children (normal ones) are very imitative, and soon acquire the peculiarities of the defectives. The defective children, as a rule, have no idea of obedience or discipline, and keep the class in a state of disorder. I have had one child who absolutely prevented any work being done in the class for a whole week."

11. Mr. Colin Macdonald, Manager of the Institution for the Blind, Dundee—"Certainly not prejudicial. I think the very opposite is the case. Their weakness seems to bring out the better nature of a child, and they are ever ready and willing to help a more unfortunate brother or sister."

12. Mr. S. Maddocks, Superintendent of the Blind School, Broomhill, Sheffield—"Yes, undoubtedly."

13. Mr. A. B. Norwood, Superintendent of the Yorkshire School for the Blind—"'Defective' children will often benefit very considerably from their intercourse with 'normal' children, and we find that the presence of 'defective' children in the school teaches the others to help those who are less fortunate than themselves; but, on the whole, there can be no hesitation, from experience here, in pronouncing the presence of 'defective' children as prejudicial to the rest."

"*Note.*—In this connection, however, I must mention the case of a boy, unmistakably 'defective,' who has improved in a remarkable manner through intercourse with our other pupils daily told off to teach this poor boy to walk and to talk."

14. Mr. W. Robertson, House Governor of the Royal Victoria School for the Blind, Newcastle-on-Tyne—"Certainly."

15. Mr. H. Stainsby, General Superintendent and Secretary of the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham—"Yes; decidedly bad for the other children, mentally, morally, and physically. Children are very susceptible to the influences of their environment. The loose habits and unhealthy instincts of those whose minds are diseased have a continual detrimental influence on the others. Whilst the 'defectives' exercise a bad influence over the intelligent, the good influence of the latter is lost on the former, because they cannot appreciate it or benefit by it. The weak-minded children are, moreover, often the butt of the others; this is very undesirable, especially in the case of epileptics. Another objection to mixing the mentally defective in classes with the intelligent is that discipline is greatly interfered with."

16. Mr. W. M. Stone, Headmaster of the Royal Blind School, Edinburgh—"It is not prejudicial as far as the cases we have at present are concerned. It would be prejudicial if the cases presented any repulsive features."

17. Captain G. G. Webber, R.N., Secretary of the London Society for Teaching the Blind—"Yes; the disease of mimicry is most strongly developed amongst the blind, and therefore any known defect is copied."

EDUCATION AUTHORITIES.

Personal Opinions of Officials.

1. London: Mr. B. P. Jones, Superintendent and Organiser of the Blind and Deaf Schools, London County Council—"Yes; I consider the presence of mentally defective children in the ordinary school prejudicial to the interest of not only the other children, but also of the teacher. The mentally defective children have habits peculiar to themselves, and often use undesirable expressions, which is not conducive to good discipline in an ordinary class. The 'active' children are generally mischievous, destructive, and spiteful, and they require constant watching, and this alone is a great hindrance to the general work."

2. Bradford: Mr. W. H. Tate, a Member of the Committee of the Bradford Institution for the Blind—"The presence of 'defectives' in the same class is detrimental to the progress of the other children by reason of the excessive time and attention they require."

3. Burnley: Mr. E. Jones, Clerk to the Education Committee—"I certainly think that blind children who are mentally and physically defective should be taught at Institutions separate from the places for the instruction of ordinary blind children, or they might be taught in a separate part of the building entirely isolated from the other. The defective child has a very depressing and detrimental influence upon the ordinary child."

4. Cardiff: Mr. Frank Lattey, Master of the Council Blind School (Adams-Down)—"Some blind children have a great tendency to eccentric movements, and are very liable to copy the vagaries of their defective companions. The latter are apt to be discouraged by failure to compete successfully with the former."

5. Leeds: Miss Kate N. Ellis, Headmistress of the School for the Blind, Blenheim Walk—"The children we have are not so defective as to need exclusion, and we do not find their presence detrimental to the others; but we can imagine cases so serious that their presence in a school would be injurious."

6. Newport (Monmouth): Mr. A. A. Newman, Clerk to the Education Committee—"Not in this case."

7. Nottingham: The Instructress of Blind Children in the School of the Education Committee—"Yes, if there are many. If only a few, the others sometimes help to brighten them."

8. South Shields: Mr. A. E. Leete, Secretary to the Education Committee of the County Borough—"The slight experience here did not suggest any prejudicial effect, but rather the contrary, as the children were taught to render sympathetic aid to their less fortunate scholars."

9. Stoke-on-Trent: Mr. J. A. Story, Headmaster of the Blind and Deaf School—"In my opinion the presence of defective children in a school with others is exceedingly prejudicial to the others."

10. Sunderland: Mr. G. I. Walker, Head Teacher for the Blind—No reply.

Question 4.—What do you consider the best way of dealing with "defective" children—(a) *mentally, and* (b) *physically.*

1. Dr. Campbell—"I think they can be improved mentally by simple objective teaching, hand-work and games; physically, by sports and exercises, which should always be always be out of doors in pleasant weather."

2. Hon. Mrs. Campion—"I consider that they should be separate from the others, and brought on gradually. As mental power improves, physical power improves also. I believe in drill, singing, learning by heart, and being actively employed—even tearing up paper is better than doing nothing."

3. General Chads—(*Vide* Question 5).

4. Mr. Collingwood—(No reply sent).

5. Mr. Hall—(*Vide* Question 5).

6. Rev. Hill—"In a separate and special school."

7. Mr. Illingworth—"They should be placed in charge of and carefully studied and educated by teachers who have made a special study of such cases. (*a*) The mentally defective at six years of age may remain apparently in the same condition and make absolutely no apparent progress intellectually for several years, and then, at the age of thirteen or fourteen, suddenly emerge, as it were, from a cloud and learn well though slowly—I have known many such cases. Again, some children are mentally defective from lack of proper nourishment. The brain has not been properly supplied with blood from infancy. Bad habits and often imperfect control of some organs result with apparent blankness or imbecility. Such cases when properly fed or cared for, and when placed under firm and kindly discipline and tuition, often develop into fairly intelligent pupils, though their brain power is permanently stunted by the neglect in early years. (*b*) Some of the above remarks apply to the physically defective also. We recently admitted a boy at Henshaw's who was suffering from spinal degeneration, bent legs, and partial paralysis, owing entirely to parental neglect. This child—six years of age—could not walk alone. He cried when left to stand on his feet unaided. I asked his father why he had been allowed to get into such a condition? He said he could not help it. I asked him, 'Did you ever take him out for a walk, or let him play with other children?' The man looked at me as if he thought I were mad, and said, 'How could we when he was blind?' The child had spent his whole life in bed or sitting rocking himself in the chimney corner. He has now been with us six weeks, can walk alone, his legs are straightening, and, as we have got him so young, we may save him from being a physical deformity, but it will be at the cost of much care and personal attention. They are varying forms of mental defect, some of which are only of a sort of secondary physical nature, and others which are the direct product of brain in the ordinary blind schools."

8. Mr. Jolly—(*Vide* Question 5).

9. Rev. Kingdon—(*Vide* Question 5).

10. Mr. Littlewood—"For both mental and defective children as least there should be a separate class or room, with their own teacher. Their time table and subjects should be quite different to those for normal children. Supervision and organised games and play should form a large part of their work."

11. Mr. Macdonald—"Mentally—by very special individual attention. Two or three would be as many as one teacher could undertake, so as to get anything like satisfactory results, and in most cases these would be of a low standard, unless utter neglect has caused the intellect to lie dormant. Physically—by plenty of outdoor exercise and special physical drill and plenty of good, and wholesome food."

12. Mr. Maddocks—"All 'defectives' should be drafted to a special central school. (*a*) Mentally—1. Engage bright, cheerful teachers. 2. Teach bright and interesting subjects only. 3. Teach mental work in the mornings only. (*b*) Physically—1. Have a special scheme of 'occupations.' 2. Plenty of musical drill and outdoor games. 3. Ample playgrounds and playrooms, with all sorts of indoor games provided. 4. The 'school' should be 'in the country,' not in a 'town.'"

13. Mr. Norwood—"On exactly the same lines as normal children, making allowance for their defective capacity. It will be necessary for the teacher to think over and devise the best means of drawing out and developing whatever capacity each child possesses. This applies both to the mental and physical side of the child's nature."

14. Mr. Robertson—"By providing homes or centres to which such pupils could be drafted."

15. Mr. Stainsby—"Special residential schools should be established for each. The children should be taught by specially trained teachers, in small and carefully graded classes. The mentally defective could in many cases be at least taught clean habits, and would probably acquire a little knowledge. We have a mentally defective boy in our school who has learned to read quite well, and greatly enjoys a simple story book, although when it is finished he knows nothing of the contents. With regard to the physically defective, many of these (especially those who suffer from spinal degeneration, heart disease, epilepsy, and other active and incurable diseases) require to be provided for in homes where they could take life easy, and where for their short lives they could be happy. For those who suffer from bodily defects, such as deafness and lameness, the treatment should be different. None of our 'deaf' cases have been in that condition all their lives; they are thus familiar with speech, and, although a long way behind the 'hearing' blind, they are a long way in advance of those born deaf. A blind and deaf person (unless born deaf) may be able to acquire a trade, and become wholly or partially self-supporting. It is recommended therefore that the following special institutions should be established:—(*a*) For the mentally defective; (*b*) for the physically defective who suffer from diseases which unfit them for remunerative occupations; (*c*) for the physically defective who are able to practise a trade. These three might form departments of one institution. The conditions under which all 'defective' blind persons should live are—country air, regular habits, very kind but firm treatment, and well-regulated, wholesome diet—simple, nourishing, non-stimulating, and plentiful."

16. Captain Webber—"By individual teaching, and constant variation in the subjects taught."

Education Authorities.

1. London—Of necessity the mentally defective children require different treatment from the ordinary children for mental, physical, and manual training, and this can only be done effectively by a separate school.

2. Bradford—(*a*) 1. Each child needs individual attention, and a course of training adapted to his or her special case. 2. Both mental and physical exercises should be used, in order to develop such strong points in the child's nature as appear to give some promise of success. 3. Other branches of study should be deferred or entirely abandoned. (*b*) For the "physically defective" the course of study should be adapted to the child's special needs, and be entirely subject to medical direction and supervision.

Question 5.—*Are you in favour of a special central school, to which the "mentally" defectives can be drafted from the various schools? If so, what is your opinion as to the probable results of such special care and training?*

1. Dr. Campbell—"Yes; educational authorities should unite and establish special schools for defective children at the seaside or in some healthy inland locality. In such schools only those teachers should be employed who have a genuine love for children and a true gift for teaching. Large premises would be advantageous, in order to have room for domestic animals, such as dogs, rabbits, poultry, goats, sheep, and so forth. This will give the children an interest in things about them, and tend to awaken their sensibilities; they will soon learn to feed and care for these animals, and as the children improve it will be beneficial to teach them gardening. In some cases children will improve so much that they can be drafted to ordinary schools; others will always require separate teaching, but can probably learn a simple handicraft."

2. Hon. Mrs. Campion—"Yes; a certain stage of development would be arrived at."

3. General Chads—"Yes; a school to which defectives could be sent direct, and not first sent to other schools, and to which those now at school could be drafted. It is frequently found that before attaining school age, *i.e.*, five years of age, they have in their homes been kept under such restraint that they cannot even cross a room."

4. Mr. Collingwood—"Yes, in large towns, and the schools should be non-residential. In rural districts the county education authorities should subsidise existing institutions. The mixing of defectives with the intelligent would, under proper supervision, be more effective educationally and morally than by adopting a place of segregation."

5. Mr. Hall—"Yes; and I have little doubt that by such special care and training their mental faculties would be developed, and they also might be taught many simple occupations."

6. Rev. Hill—"Yes; under training the mentally and physically defective nearly always improve. But there must be specially trained teachers."

7. Mr. Illingworth—"Yes; such school or schools should be provided with four departments—(*a*) For mentally defectives who are truly imbecile in whole or in part; (*b*) for mentally defectives who have no trace of brain disease, but may be termed starved minds; (*c*) for physically defectives through deformity, natural or accidental; (*d*) for physically defectives from heart disease, fits, paralysis, &c. The result should most certainly be the reclaiming of many lost intellects and the awakening of the dormant; the building up and strengthening of weak physiques, and developing, by special forms of physical drill, muscular power, and generally the saving from utter and hopeless misery many young and precious lives and intellects. A large number of such children will be able to make themselves useful at handicrafts who would otherwise be all their lives a burden on society."

8. Mr. Jolly—"Yes, strongly."

9. Rev. Kingdon—"Yes, *it* is the only way out of the difficulty."

10. Mr. Littlewood—"Yes; for the sake of the blind who are capable of learning a trade, and the teachers who could then devote the whole of their attention to the normal cases. Institutions are not, as a rule, staffed either in the school or house to deal with the defectives. The physically defective would be those whose muscular co-ordination was weak or impaired, rather than those who were lame or crippled. These are a distinct class among the blind. Where it is only the result of neglect some progress can be made by careful personal attention, but the final results are not very satisfactory. The case of those with weak muscular co-ordination is much more hopeless, as their hands can never acquire sufficient dexterity to do any manual work quick enough to be of commercial value."

11. Mr. Macdonald—"It is a grave mistake to have a number of 'defectives' together. They are generally apt pupils in copying what they see or hear others do, and, as a rule, copy what you don't want them to; for this reason I would say it is better for the 'defective' to be with normal children. It gives them a much better chance."

12. Mr. Maddocks—"Yes, certainly. Experience has shown that the apparent imbecility was due to the proper want of training, and it is only after long trial that a child should be returned as incapable of instruction."

13. Mr. Norwood—"Yes; the probability is that these children, as the result of a regular life, care, and good food, will improve in health, and that their defective capacity may become less pronounced; but at the same time in the majority of cases they will still be 'defective,' and, as such, require permanent help."

14. Mr. Robertson—"Yes; but the results of such training would not be great, nor could it be expected."

15. Mr. Stainsby—"Special schools, such as described in the previous reply (No. 4) are recommended. The results would be a great brightening of the children's lives, while the ordinary schools would profit by their removal. The defective blind could certainly be taught occupations which would at least keep them from utter laziness and from further moral and mental degeneration. One class previously described (see 4 (*c*)) might be made self-supporting."

16. Mr. Stone—"Yes; such schools have proved very beneficial to the sighted defective."

17. Captain Webber—"(*a*) Yes, decidedly, as no ordinary school could keep a staff sufficiently large to meet both sets of intellects; (*b*) that the mentally afflicted can generally be taught sufficiently to employ their mind and fingers, thus rendering their life happier."

Education Authorities.

1. London—Yes; this principle has been fully recognised in the case of normal children, and there is no reason why the blind should not benefit by such legislation. With the mentally defective it is the individual that has to be prominently kept in view, and it is only by individual teaching that the best that is in the child can be produced. Though the special school for boys at Stormont House has been in existence barely a year, I am convinced that the results fully warrant the experiment of such a school. There are a few cases in which improvement is so apparent that they will eventually, no doubt, be transferred to the ordinary school. Special lessons in articulation are given to those cases with defective speech, and the results are very gratifying. The boys receive individual attention in gymnastics, and exercises are given to suit particular cases.

2. Bradford—Yes; it is reasonable to expect that success approximating to that of the sighted defectives may be obtainable.

3. Cardiff—Yes; a hospital school should be established in the country.

4. Newport—Yes, when the numbers are large, as better instructors and instruction can be provided.

5. Nottingham—Yes, for the worst cases, but no great results are anticipated.

6. South Shields—Yes, in Institutions serving large areas.

7. Stoke-on-Trent—Yes; the only large results possible would be the greater comfort and happiness of the afflicted inmates and their protection from social dangers, and the corresponding gain of these to society.

8. Sunderland—Yes; but great care ought to be taken in selecting. My experience has taught me that it is an extremely difficult thing to truly discriminate. I have had several cases which have been adjudged defective by various well-informed persons, but who, in course of time, have developed capacities that have completely overthrown preconceived opinions. The whole secret lies in adapting the teaching to the ability of the child. Every child ought to be a separate study.

Question 6.—What treatment do you consider to be necessary and best for the "mentally" defectives after the school age, both in their own interests and in those of the public? And how can your suggestion be carried out in a practical manner?

1. Dr. Campbell—"Several homes should be established by the general Government in different parts of the country, to which the local authorities should contribute. In America I have known the parish authorities board the mentally defective, both children and older persons, with farmers in healthy localities."

2. Hon. Mrs. Champion—"I should advocate work suitable for their capacities, and that they be kept in a house made as bright as possible. For those who cannot do anything, and who cannot improve, I see nothing but some separate hostel for them, unless they would be happy in workhouse infirmaries."

3. General Chads—"There should be two divisions in the central school, one for children under school age, and one for those over school age, and in the latter those found capable of any industrial occupation could keep it up, which they certainly could not do if they returned to their homes or were sent to unions."

4. Mr. Collingwood—"To safeguard the public nothing short of compulsory detention in a public Institution is sufficient. The defectives should be placed in special homes—on the lines of cottage homes—in connection with county or borough asylums."

5. Mr. Hall—"A special Institution, and the State should provide such an Institution; they should certainly not be herded together in county lunatic asylums."

6. Rev. Hill—"In a special training shop, if possible and then employed in a special factory. Call into existence definite establishments at certain centres in England, Scotland and Wales."

7. Mr. Illingworth—"They should certainly be placed under restraint, because, as a rule, the mentally defective evince strong immoral tendencies, and require firm treatment and constant watching. They should have as little idle time as possible, and plenty of fairly violent exercise in the fresh air. They should certainly not be allowed to go at large, or live with friends who exercise no control over them. Until legislation can be procured, all such cases known to the Institutions should be taken in hand by them, the Guardians or others responsible for such individuals being approached and persuaded of the desirableness of such a cause."

8. Mr. Jolly—"If they are specially dealt with, better results may be expected. The proper place is a special home for them."

9. Rev. Kingdon—"There should be a department with workshops connected with the school."

10. Mr. Macdonald—"By giving such employment as they are able to perform. This keeps their minds constantly occupied, and takes them out of homes, which, as a rule, are not of the best and brightest, and, by paying them for work done, they have more interest in it and do it better."

11. Mr. Maddocks—"Every mentally defective adult must be treated separately and specifically. The capable should be taught some trade in a special home, and the incapable should be left to parents or the Guardians."

12. Mr. Norwood—"In the case of those for whom proper provision cannot be made by friends or relations 'homes for the blind' are advocated, erected and administrated by joint contributions from the local administrative authorities."

13. Mr. Robertson—"It would be best to have homes in connection with the central school or schools, where these defectives could be kept after leaving the schools."

14. Mr. Stainsby—"All mentally defective blind people (and possibly also some of the physically defective) should undoubtedly be kept under restraint, and not allowed to marry if, in the opinion of the medical officer having charge of the case, there is the slightest likelihood of their passing on serious defects to another generation. The establishment of special homes for blind 'defectives' is the best way of providing for them. In these homes males and females should be rigidly kept apart, and it would be a safeguard if they were provided for in separate establishments. These homes could be built and maintained by (*a*) the State; (*b*) county, borough, or other councils; (*c*) Guardians of the Poor; or (*d*) voluntary effort. If a centrally situated national Institution for blind defectives were founded, consisting of two establishments (one for males and the other for females), each containing the three departments mentioned in reply to Question No. 4, it is highly probable that sufficient voluntary aid would be forthcoming to build and maintain it. The present outcry against increasing rates and taxes is sufficient evidence that we may have to wait a long time for such Institutions, unless voluntary effort steps in."

15. Captain Webber—"A central home—they remain always children."

Education Authorities.

1. London—From every point of view it is not only desirable, but I think a necessity, that the defectives should be drafted into a residential Institution after school age, to prevent them from drifting into the workhouse or begging in the streets. As the number would not be large the question might be a national one, or, at any rate, divided into three or four areas. If such an Institution were provided, the defectives would to a large extent help to maintain themselves. To provide such an Institution is, I think, quite practicable if various County Councils co-operated and shared the expense of two or more Institutions.

2. Bradford—The most capable should receive further training, and be employed in a workshop for the blind, and their wages be supplemented by the Guardians. The least capable should be drafted to a central special Institution—preferably in the country—and such home might be provided by the Guardians, with the approval of the Local Government Board.

3. Burnley—It is very important that these children should have employment found for them of a kind that will, in the first instance, be suitable to their ability, and also as much in the open-air as possible. Such suitable employment, in my opinion, would be farming, messengers, timekeepers, and other similar occupations.

4. Cardiff—The general public are not, as a rule, capable of looking after the defective. Provision is already made for securing persons of unsound mind, and Government should be asked to bear the expense of erecting both school and home for the blind.

5. Newport—Constant home visiting by friends of the blind has been helpful. Personal interest can do much.

6. Nottingham—A good Institution where they could be cared for, and where those who can do any useful work will have the necessary machines and materials. This would have to be kept up to a great extent by contributions or public money, as the work done and sold would not pay for the expenses.

7. Stoke-on-Trent—Suitably planned "homes" on the principal of cottage homes situated in the country would be the best method of providing for the defectives.

Question 7.—Are there any "defective" blind children in your neighbourhood or in workhouses in your district who have been exempted from attendance at school by the education authority? If so, what are the conditions attending such cases, and the best methods of dealing with them.

1. Hon. Mrs. Campion—"I know of none."

2. General Chads—"Two, who had to be sent away from the Institution."

3. Mr. Collingwood—"I know of none."

4. Mr. Hall—"Two, who were at the school and left."

5. Rev. Hill—"I know of none."

6. Mr. Illingworth—"An absolute imbecile of six years was here refused admission to the Institution. She is to be sent to an asylum. This course is, I think, the only one open in the meantime."

7. Mr. Jolly—"Two or three children have been temporarily admitted to the Institution and afterwards discharged."

8. Mr. Macdonald—"None to my knowledge."

9. Mr. Maddocks—"Only a few cases."

10. Mr. Norwood—"None to my knowledge."

11. Mr. Robertson—"I only know of three cases, and they are at home with their parents."

12. Mr. Stainsby—"Yes, they are as follows:—J. M., admitted to kindergarten school, but found unsuitable; exempted from attendance by local education authority; now resides at home. L. M., admitted to main Institution and discharged; re-admitted and again discharged; now in the worknouse. R. D., admitted to main Institution; developed spinal degeneration, and had to be removed after much hospital treatment to the workhouse infirmary. J. B. (physically defective) has now been provided for in his own home. W. B. and W. R. (mentally defective)—These two cases (dealt with in reply to Question No. 1) are being removed from the main Institution; arrangements are being made for them to be admitted into the infirmaries of their respective workhouses. H. S. (mentally defective)—This case is being seriously dealt with by the committee of the kindergarten school, and it is probable that the child will have to be removed. M. N. (mentally defective) sent home from Institution. All the foregoing should have been provided for in special schools. The workhouse is the only, although a very unsuitable, place to which most of them could be sent."

13. Mr. Stone—"I know of none."

14. Captain Webber—"Yes; several have been returned to workhouses from the school."

Authorities.

1. London—The authority having provided special classes of the best type for blind and defective children, have not so far granted any exemptions of attendance at school to any of the children in attendance, for it is found that these children are far better and brighter in the schools than they are in their own homes. The children who live at long distances are conveyed from their homes to the schools and back again, and we find that in practice this method increases the interests of the parents in the progress of the children, and certainly the influence on home life must be of benefit to the children themselves.

2. Bradford—Three are unable to attend school—A girl, aged seven, is so very weak as to be unable to walk; another, aged six, suffers in the same way, and has also "water on the brain"; and another, aged fifteen, is to a certain extent an invalid.

3. Cardiff—Some half-dozen children, for whom no provision whatever has been made.

4. Leeds—We only know of two such cases.

5. Newport—None.

6. Stoke-on-Trent—I know of none.

7. Sunderland—One child in the workhouse is suffering from a disease which renders him unfit to mix with other children.

General Remarks.

Hon. Mrs. Campion—"There is no doubt about the importance of his subject. What is at present cruel is the life of the girls at home. If a girl is kept in a home and improves, she can only be kept up to her standard of intelligence, and happy, under expert care in a home. If she goes back to her own people she would drop back into apathy and a dangerous condition morally, and would probably end in a fallen life—and possibly be the mother of a miserable progeny—whereas in a home she can add a little to the world's work; she can be a good example to others, and can realise that she is a child of God's, and live happy accordingly."

Mr. Collingwood—"Boards of Guardians and others do now, as a rule, take into consideration the mental calibre of their *protégés*, and generally require some assurance that at the lapse of a certain period of time the pupils will be able to earn their livelihoods."

Rev. Hill—"If the defectives are employed in the same factory as sound blind, the special treatment necessary for the defectives tends to produce discontent in the

others. The varying degrees of deficiency are the sources of many troubles and difficulties."

Rev. Kingdon—"It must always be exceedingly difficult to draw a definite line and to say who are 'mentally deficient.' Again, many, not lacking in actual mental power, are decidedly 'deficient' in mechanical power, and cannot learn a trade."

Mr. Norwood—"If the system of a central school is not adopted and put into operation, the existing schools for the blind will have to start a department for 'defectives,' and this, I fear, will not make for the ultimate benefit of the blind."

Mr. Robertson—"Some provision ought to be made for defectives all their days. If some system of homes could be established where they could be cared for and employed (that is, given something to pass their time) it would be the best for all concerned."

Authorities.

1. London—Great care should be exercised in the exclusion of the defectives from the ordinary school. Unless the defect is quite apparent the child should have a reasonable trial among other children. That the child is backward is often due to the early training, or rather want of training. This may be the result of simple neglect or want of interest on the part of the parents, or mistaken sense of kindness shown by doing too much for the child, instead of teaching him to help himself. Once the child is considered below normal, I think the instruction should be individual rather than collective. A judicious course of physical and manual training rather than mental work should, in the first instance, be the chief feature of the curriculum.

2. Burnley—Careful supervision and medical examination are very beneficial. The main cause of the prevalence of defective children is the utter ignorance of mothers relative to the feeding, clothing, and care of the children. Bad feeding and nutrition must of necessity have considerable effect upon the mental development of the young.

3. Cardiff—The leading characteristics of the feeble-minded are those of fear, together with a deep cunning, and an abhorrence of noise. They are very susceptible to the influence of kindness.

4. Stoke-on-Trent—This question of defectives must be approached from a very practical, not sentimental, standpoint. The public nowadays insists on a return for its money. With mentally defective blind children it is practically impossible to give any adequate return in the shape of industrial competency for an expenditure of £30 or £40 per year in training. Something like "labour colonies" talked of for sighted defectives appears to be the cheapest and best method, both for the child and the public, of dealing with blind defectives who show little aptitude for, or appreciation of, anything higher than the physical enjoyment of food and warmth. There is a class of blind children—muscularly feeble—whom we cannot reckon as physically defective, but who have so little use of their fingers as to make hand-work a matter of extreme difficulty. They are mentally sound, and their case is therefore all the more piteous and difficult to deal with.

5. Sunderland—The State ought to provide, either by pension or by provision, a special home for defective blind. It is largely owing to the presence of this section of the blind in various institutes and workshops that such places find it so difficult to compete in the open market.

Interesting and valuable information on this subject has kindly been sent me from Mr. J. Moldenhawer, who for forty-seven years has been director of the Royal Institution for the Blind, Copenhagen; from Mr. Anagnos, of the Perkins Institute, Boston; from Mr. J. V. Armstrong, of the Tennessee School; and from Mr. Edward E. Allen, of the Pennsylvania School for the Blind. They all practically endorse the opinions expressed in the replies of the majority. Mr. Moldenhawer, however, strongly advocates the need of specially trained teachers, *i.e.*, that they should go as teachers first to a school for the blind, and then to one for the feeble-minded. Mr. Armstrong, who has been a teacher of the blind for fifty years, expresses the same opinion about the training of teachers, and also considers that the presence of mental defectives in an ordinary school is decidedly beneficial to them and only slightly detrimental to the other children. Both Mr. Anagnos and Mr. Allen think that the presence of defectives is very detrimental to the others.

School for "Defective" Blind Boys under the London County Council.

No report on the "defective" blind would be complete without reference being made to the special school for "defective" blind boys inaugurated by the London County Council, and a deep feeling of gratitude must arise for their initiative in this matter. *O si sic omnia!* It was my privilege and pleasure to spend the morning of 31st January visiting this school, and my visit was rendered more interesting and instructive because Mr. B. P. Jones, superintendent and organiser of Blind and Deaf Schools under the London County Council, to whom I am indebted for much information, kindly accompanied me. He has also kindly acceded to my request to open the discussion. The work of the school, carried on by two devoted, patient, and painstaking teachers, was to me quite a revelation. I confess that I went there fully persuaded that I might see a sight—possibly repulsive—which would depress me, but after a few hours' visit and intercourse with several of the boys individually, and witnessing their cheerfulness and discipline, and the earnestness and hopefulness of the teachers, I left the building with a deep sense of happiness to know that every possible opportunity is given to these afflicted ones to improve their mental and physical qualities, which are often only lying dormant, but deep-seated, waiting to be quickened by the hand of experts. In fact, I felt convinced in my own mind that, if the members of the Conference had visited that school with me, they would be unanimous in regard to the need of special schools for those of school age, however divided their opinions may be as to special treatment beyond that age.

It has been found in this school—and will assuredly be found in others when started—that at least a few of those who have been certified as "defectives" both by the medical officer and by the head teacher, and have been removed from the ordinary schools, have improved so remarkedly after individual attention, that re-examination is necessary in order to ascertain whether they are fit subjects to return to the schools from which they have been temporarily withdrawn. It is, however, very doubtful whether such children can stand alone without constant supervision, and, when they are old enough to go out into the world, it is not improbable that they may again fall back into their former defects.

It is in contemplation, as the success has been so manifest among the boys, to open a similar school for girls. At this school a special feature is the physical training of the children, and I am informed by the instructor in gymnastics that the deficiency extends (with few exceptions) in a marked degree to the motor nerves, the subjects exhibiting unusual lack of control and direction. Coincident with the improvement in their physical condition, the boys are exhibiting an equally great improvement in their mental state. (One epileptic boy is making good headway, the number of fits being fewer and milder in degree.) The instructor adds that "if all effort be directed to the awakening and growth of a nice delicate, muscular sense, and firm, yet easy, control a brightening of the intellect will go hand in hand with it, but if attempts be made to make the boy merely 'strong' an increase of mental dulness will invariably result."

The school work is very similar to that in an ordinary school, only much more elementary, and more manual work is introduced. The handwork consists of twisting, fraying, knotting, plaiting of string, threading of large, medium, and small beads for developing touch, and weaving in cane, wool and paper in the lower division, and in the higher division macramé work, basket and carpet weaving, chair caning, clay work for observation and touch, rug wool work, and knitting with needles on coarse and medium string and cotton and wool.

In London, as the population is so vast, it is comparatively easy for the local education authority to establish and to fill special schools of this nature. There ought also to be no difficulty in some of the other large towns.

In July, 1904, 138 special schools had been established for sighted feeble-minded children under the Act of 1899, providing accommodation for about 6,700 children.

To sum up the various replies to the questions, although there is a divergence of opinion on some matters, it may be stated generally—

(1) That there does not appear to be at present a very large or unmanageable number of "defective" blind, but it is impossible to estimate the number with any accuracy.

(2) That in the majority of the schools for the blind, defectives are taught in the same classes with other children, but that individual attention is absolutely necessary.

(3) That a large majority of the superintendents consider the presence of "defectives" in an ordinary school prejudicial to the other children, because of their habits, influence, claims on the teachers' time for individual care, and the hindrance caused to the general work.

(4) That firm but kind treatment by specially trained teachers is the best way of dealing with defective children, and that they must be taught individually.

(5) That there is almost a unanimous opinion that it is advisable to have a special "central" school or schools, preferably in the country, to which the mental defectives can be drafted from the ordinary schools, and that the result would probably be "the reclaiming of many lost intellects and the awakening of the dormant, and the building up and strengthening of weak physiques," the brightening of their lives, and the improvement of their health.

(6) That in their own interests, and in order to safeguard the community, the treatment considered necessary and best for the mental defectives after the school age is to place them under restraint either in special industrial cottage homes, or in special wards in the workhouse, and that, in order to check the strong immoral tendencies so frequently evinced, they should be constantly looked after, and should be given plenty of employment and exercise in the fresh air, and that males and females be rigidly kept apart in separate establishments.

(7) That there are a certain number of children, who have been tested at schools for the blind, and subsequently removed in consequence of their extreme mental and physical deficiency, and that these children have been exempted from attendance at school by the education authorities, and have returned to their own homes or drifted into workhouses.

General Remarks.

(1) That, as a rule, the "defective" blind are afflicted in one or other, or in several, of the following ways:—Slow in perception, lacking in truthfulness and reasoning and muscular power, of strong immoral tendencies, of unclean habits, peculiarity of speech and indistinctness in articulation, destructive, extremely active or extremely inactive, weak in will power and prone to uncontrollable fits of temper, stubborn, and requiring coaxing, feeble and slouching in gait, quaint movements of head and body, slow circulation, cold, clammy hands, but, generally speaking, they are of an affectionate disposition.

(2) That it is difficult to draw an exact line and to say who are mentally defective, as the limits are still undefined, ranging, as they do, from the ordinary stupid person to idiocy, the former being probably a fit subject for an ordinary school, and the latter for an Asylum. Much care must be exercised before children are removed as defectives from the ordinary school.

(3) That it is impossible to exaggerate the evils that might arise, if the adults be not placed under restraint, as their morality is at a very low ebb. Amongst the sighted feeble-minded it has been estimated that a large percentage lead an immoral life and have illegitimate children, and that the maternity and lock wards are largely filled with this class.

(4) That it is most essential that the children should be sent to a special school as early as possible, so as to prevent their evil tendencies and moral deficiencies becoming too deeply rooted and incurable, and that such children, when physically trained, properly fed, and specially instructed, are likely to be stronger and more capable of contributing to their own maintenance in after life.

(5) That the teaching should be adapted to the ability of the individual child, and that it is advisable to find out what he takes an interest in and lead him in that direction, both as regards education and manual instruction.

(6) That many children have become, or appear to be, defective from lack of proper training, and through the ignorance of parents in regard to feeding, clothing, and the general management of children.

In dealing with a question of this kind, it is always well to ascertain what is being done in the same direction for the sighted. Interest in this class was first aroused when the Royal Commission on the Blind, the Deaf, and Dumb, &c., issued their report in 1889, the feeble-minded being mysteriously expressed by the "&c." Action was first taken in 1892 by the School Board of Leicester, and soon afterwards by the London School Board, to impart special instruction to defective children. Many homes were subsequently established by charitable individuals.

The National Association for promoting the welfare of the feeble-minded was founded in 1895, for the object of improving them mentally, morally, and physically, of collecting and dispensing information, and of initiating the foundation of homes, &c., and it has held many conferences in the furtherance of the movement, and has published many interesting and instructive publications, besides assisting in the upkeep of several homes. There are at present in England twenty-three homes—each containing about twenty inmates—for those over school age, and these homes are the outcomes of voluntary effort, although the inmates are to a large extent paid for by boards of guardians, and a certain income is derived from the sale of goods, rugs, baskets, &c., made by the inmates. There is, however, no legal power obtainable for the permanent detention of these afflicted persons. This is but a very faint outline of what is being done for sighted "defectives," but it will show the excellent and well-thought-out lines in which the work is carried on, and serve as a guide to us. For further information I would refer you to the publications already mentioned.

Can we move along the same lines with the Blind? At any rate I think we are agreed that the children should be educated and be made as far as possible like other children, either in ordinary or special schools, up to the age of sixteen, as there are possibilities latent within them which only wait to be drawn out by constant and personal attention. One thing is certain, that we must fight strenuously against parents making capital out of their children's infirmities. Again, we must not ignore the working of social and economic laws. Every effort must be made by education and by after care to dry up this stream of an unprofitable and disease-bearing class before it becomes too mighty a river even to keep in check. At the age of sixteen the real difficulty seems to begin, because we must acknowledge the futility of educating them up to that age and then letting them drift anywhere. It is just exactly in consequence of the education they have received, their last state will, under such circumstances, be probably worse than their first, and their danger to the community greater. It is difficult to know what to do with many of the ordinary blind children at the age of sixteen, but it is far more difficult in the case of defectives, who under no condition can be expected to wholly earn their living, although some no doubt would be able to do a fair amount of useful work to assist towards their maintenance in a home. In fact, a cottage home seems to be the safest and most beneficial place for blind defectives; and it is hoped that one of the recommendations of the Royal Commission now in session will be that county councils should act in combination for the provision of such homes. The question of compulsory detention naturally is an obstacle, but I venture to think that this will be reduced to a minimum in the case of the blind, because they have not the same restlessness and desire of freedom as shown by the sighted, and if the occupations best suited to their individual tastes be discovered, and they become interested in their work, they will have no desire to leave a comfortable home. The fact of their double affliction will of itself tend to make them as happy, or happier, there where their needs are specially attended to, as elsewhere. Parents, however, should not be completely relieved of all their responsibility, but should at least pay for their children as much as it would cost to keep them at home. And I venture to think—even in this age of "free" everything—that all self-respecting parents will realise their duty in regard to this when the question is clearly placed before them.

In conclusion, I should like to say that it appears to me that, notwithstanding the Acts of 1893 and 1899, the necessary means for the training and supervision of "defective" blind children are lamentably inadequate, and that the present arrangement by the poor law authorities is not satisfactory or beneficial to adults. I wish to add also that, although special homes seem an absolute and crying necessity for adults, it would be inadvisable and ill-timed to take any action whatever in regard to "defectives" above school age until the report of the Royal Commission on the feeble-minded now in session be published, and it is seen what recommendations are made; but the same reason for delay in action does not apply to children who can be dealt with by the local education authorities, or by the guardians, and it seems imperative that efforts should be made to induce such authorities to establish special central schools for the defective blind in different parts of the country.

The subject which I have been dealing with is exceedingly difficult and complex, and I hope it will receive your careful attention. Like true Britishers, we have "muddled along" too long with this, as with other questions, and I trust that we may now soon be ready to take action on behalf of the defective blind, not a large number, but assuredly most deserving of, and most needing, our practical sympathy and closest attention.

9.—INFORMATION RELATING TO, AND PLANS OF, THE HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL

(The evidence given by Mr. Grisewood will be found on pp. 335–342 ante.)

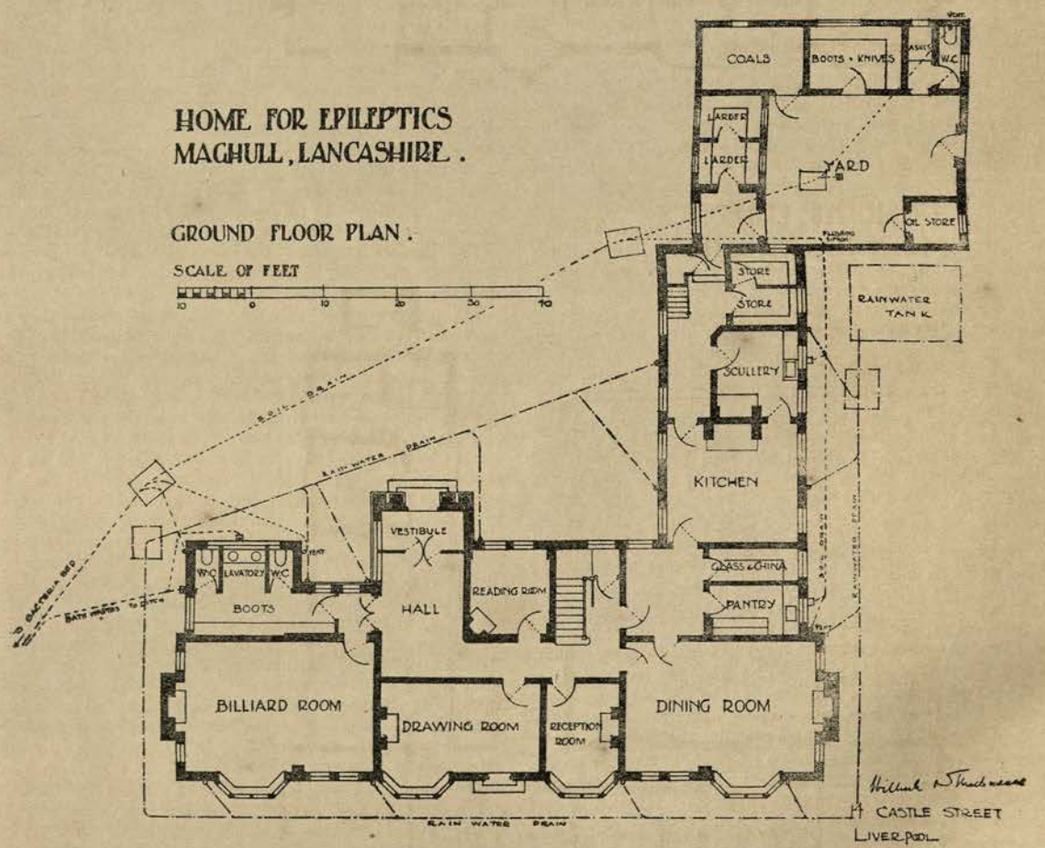
2, Exchange Street East, Liverpool,
July 25th, 1906.

Dear Sir,—I have now the pleasure of forwarding you copies of plans of our Harrison Home for first-class patients, kindly supplied by the architects. The building is of brick, slated roof, and the upper part covered with pebble dash.

The architects inform me that the cost per cubic foot works out approximately at 9d.

Yours faithfully,
W. GRISEWOOD,
Hon. Secretary.

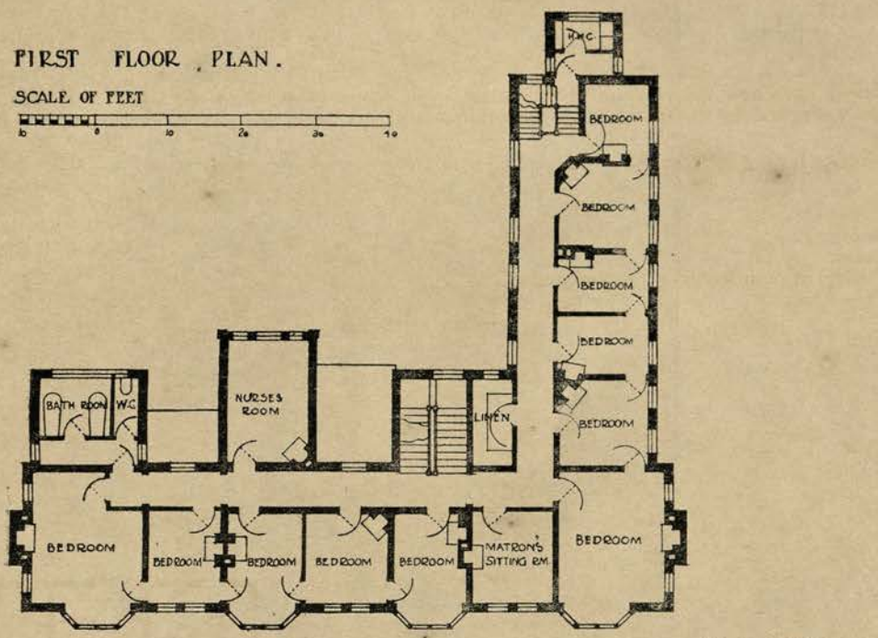
H. B. Mothersole, Esq.,
Secretary,
Royal Commission on Feeble-minded.



HOME FOR EPILEPTICS MAGHULL, LANCASHIRE.

FIRST FLOOR PLAN.

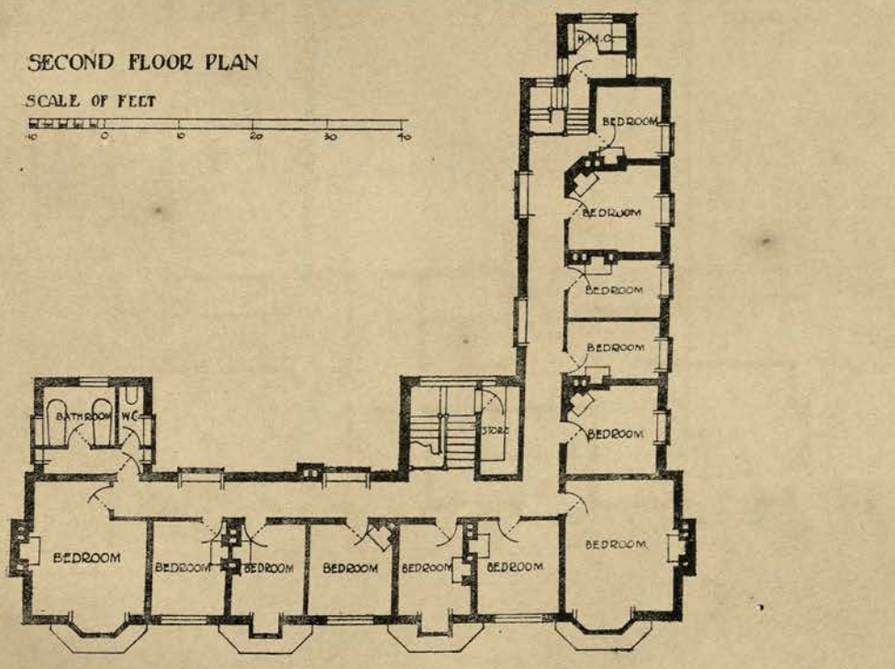
SCALE OF FEET



HOME FOR EPILEPTICS MAGHULL, LANCASHIRE.

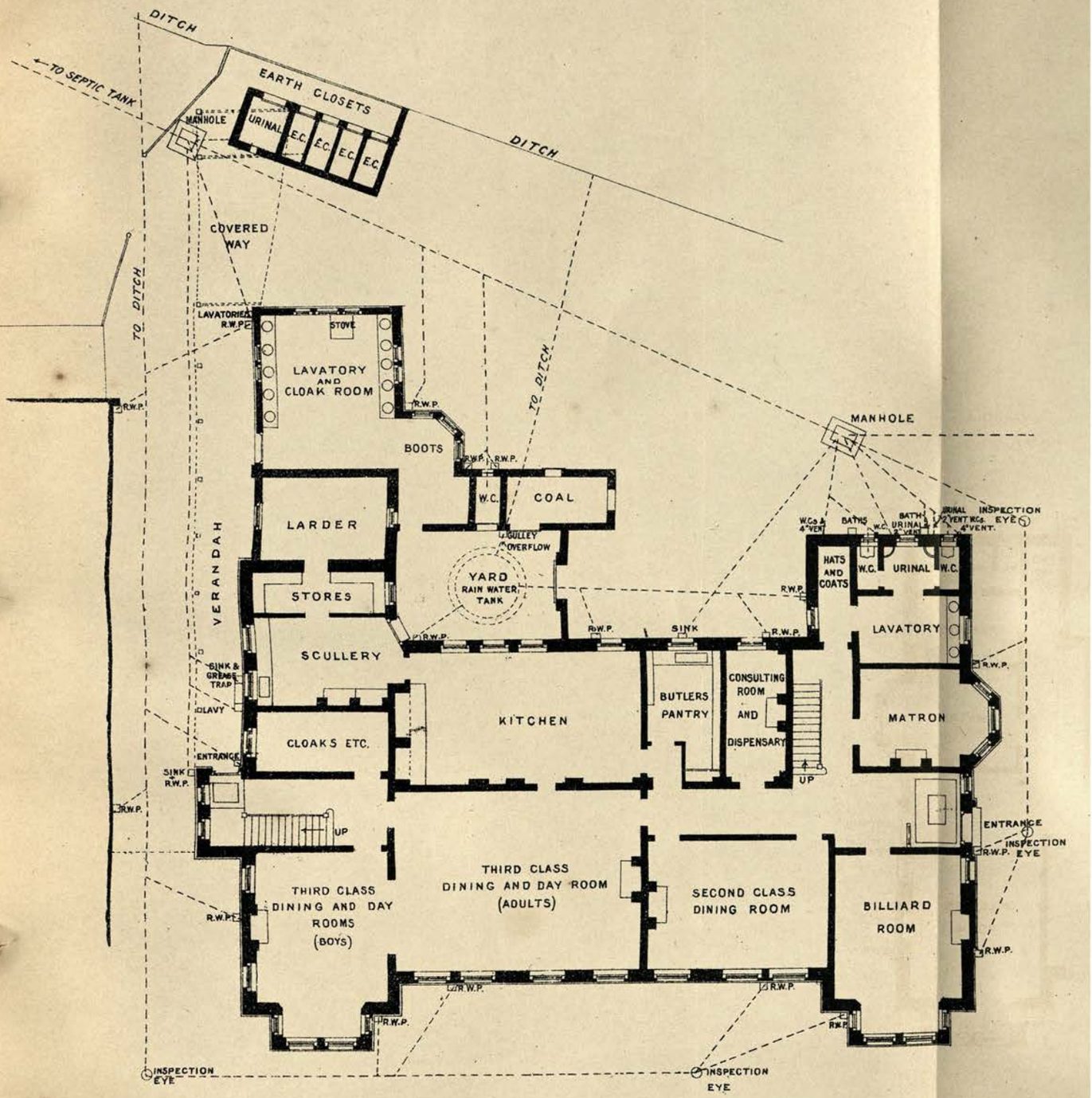
SECOND FLOOR PLAN

SCALE OF FEET



COX HOME FOR EPILEPTICS. MAGHULL Nr LIVERPOOL.

DRAIN AND GROUND FLOOR PLAN.



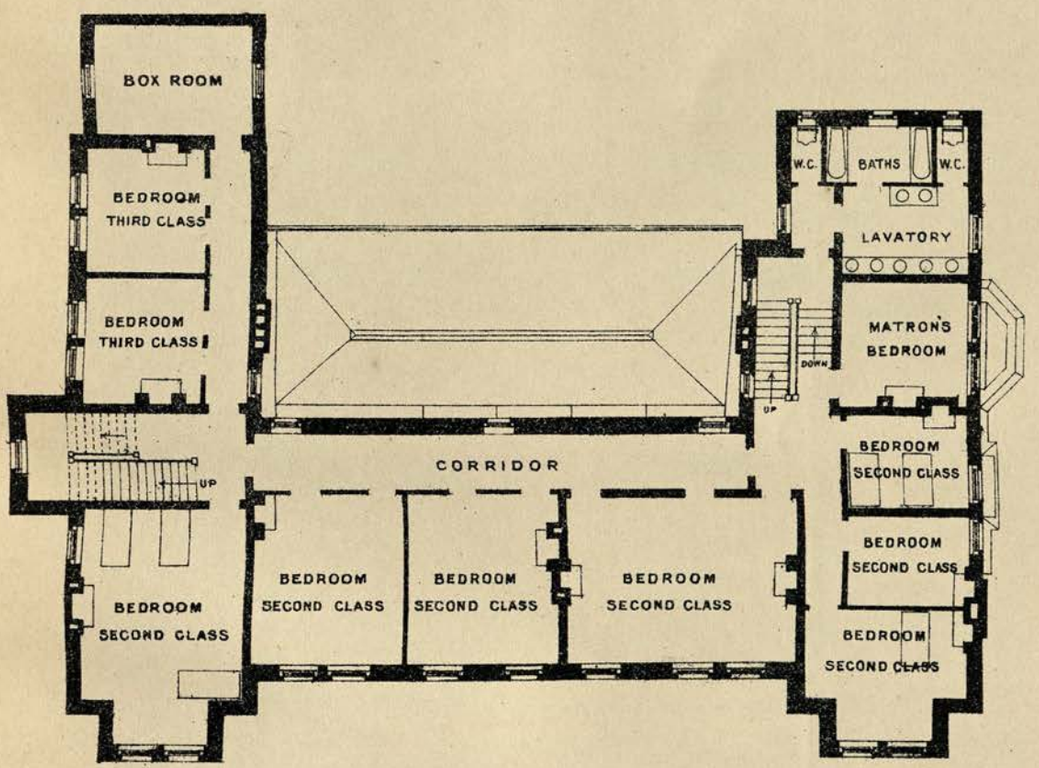
Scale of Feet

10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50

347. Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

Grayson and Ould,
Architects and Surveyors,
31, James Street,
Liverpool.

COX HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.



FIRST FLOOR PLAN

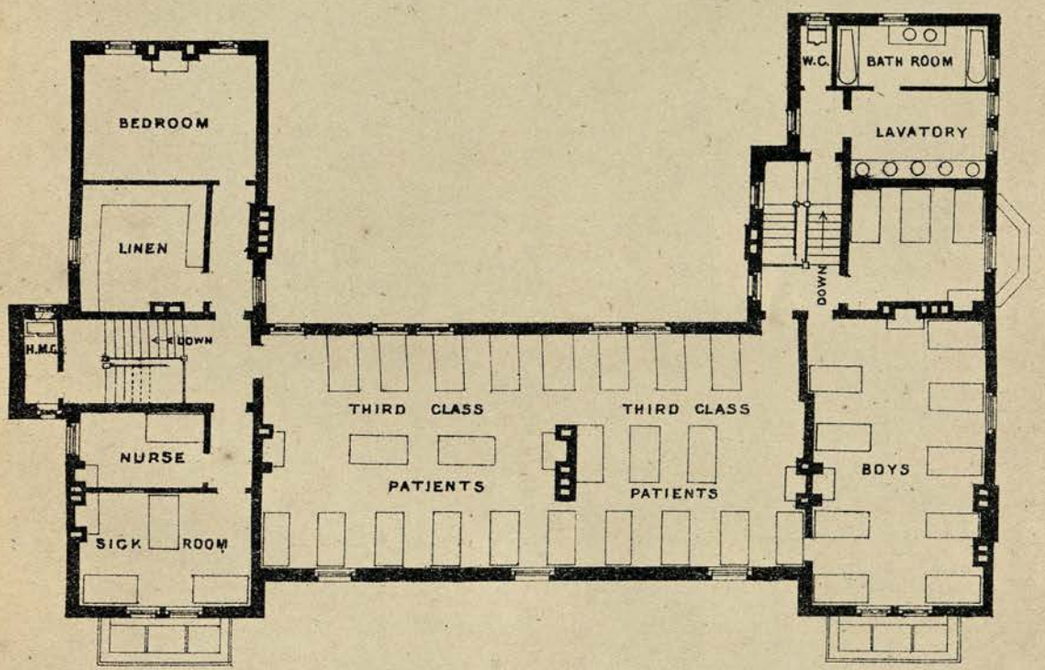
Scale of Feet

10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50

Grayson and Ould
Architects and Surveyors
31, James Street, Liverpool.

Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

COX HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, MAGHULL.



SECOND FLOOR PLAN.

Scale of Feet

10 5 0 10 20 30 40 50

Grayson and Ould.
Architects and Surveyors.
31, James Street, Liverpool.

Weller & Graham, Ltd Litho. London.

10.—DRAFT CLAUSE SUPPLEMENTING SECTION 116 (1) (d) OF THE LUNACY ACT, 1890, AND DRAFT SUGGESTED ALTERATIONS IN PROCEDURE.

(*Sent in by Charles Mylne Barker, Esq. See Question 17087.*)

15, Bedford Row, London, W.C.,
27th March, 1906.

Dear Sir,

I enclose draft clause supplementing Section 116 (1) (d) of the Lunacy Act, 1890, and draft Suggested Alterations in Procedure.

I have not introduced the word "feeble-minded" into the suggested clause, but the instances which I gave in the early part of my evidence, as proof of feebleness of mind.

Referring to Clause 7 in the Suggested Alterations in Procedure, in order to deter the making of such contracts without disclosing the restraint, there would, I think, have to be a penalty clause such as applies to undischarged bankrupts.

The subject of expense raised in Question 17214 of my evidence has prompted me to suggest that County Courts should have a limited jurisdiction.

I trust these suggestions will be of some service to the Commission.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) CHARLES MYLNE BARKER.

H. B. N. Mothersole, Esq.,
Secretary.

SUGGESTED SUPPLEMENTAL CLAUSE TO EXTEND THE PROVISIONS OF SECTION 116 (1) (d) OF THE LUNACY ACT, 1890.

(*g*) To every person not so detained and not found a lunatic by inquisition with regard to whom it is proved to the satisfaction of the Judge in Lunacy that such person (though not a lunatic by reason of his intemperance, immorality, reckless folly, extravagance or prodigality, or otherwise, is unfit to manage his affairs or is dissipating his estate).

SUGGESTED ALTERATIONS IN PROCEDURE.

1. A judge of the Chancery Division of the High Court of Justice may, upon proof to his satisfaction that any person by reason of his intemperance, immorality, reckless folly, extravagance or prodigality, or otherwise, is unfit to manage his affairs or is dissipating his estate, order that the estate of such person shall be administered for his benefit by a guardian.

2. Application for such order shall be made by summons, and shall be heard in Chambers. The summons may be taken out by any relative of such person, and shall be served upon such person.

3 Any person for the administration of whose estate such an order shall be made may appeal against such order to the Court of Appeal, and such appeal shall be made in Chambers.

4. By such order the Judge shall appoint a guardian with or without security to administer the estate of such person, and a guardian so appointed shall have all the duties and powers of a committee of the estate of a lunatic under the Lunacy Acts, with respect to the estate of such person or such general or special powers and duties as the Judge may direct.

5.—Such order shall, unless discharged as hereinafter mentioned, continue in force for a year, and upon the expiration of such year, may be continued by the Judge (upon proof to his satisfaction that the grounds upon which it was originally made still exist) for a further year, and thereafter upon similar proof for successive periods of five years.

6.—Such person may at any time during the continuance of such order apply to the Judge to discharge the same, and the Judge shall upon proof that the grounds upon which the order was made no longer exist, discharge the order. Such application shall be made by summons served on the guardian, and shall be heard in Chambers.

7.—Such person shall, during the continuance of such order, be unable—

(*a*) To bind himself by contract (to a greater extent than if he were an infant).

Alternatively—

(*a*) To make contracts binding on his estate in the hands of his guardian.

(*b*) To dispose of his property by will.

8. Where such person obtains credit to the extent of £20 or upwards from any person without informing him that such order has been made, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanour.

9. The Judge may at any time during the continuance of such order upon proof that such guardian is incompetent or unfit to administer the estate of such person, remove such guardian, and appoint such person as he shall think fit in his place.

10. A Judge of County Courts having jurisdiction in the place in which such person resides may exercise all the aforesaid powers of a Judge of the Chancery Division, when the estate of such person does not exceed in value the amount of £2,000, or the annual income thereof does not exceed £100.

11.—MEMORANDUM BY THE CLERK TO THE GUARDIANS OF THE WEST DERBY UNION, LIVERPOOL DATED 12TH JUNE, 1906, WITH REFERENCE TO THE EVIDENCE GIVEN BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION BY DR. NATHAN RAW.

(*Dr. Nathan Raw's Evidence will be found on pp. 399–409 ante.*)

The guardians are aware that Dr. Raw gave evidence before your Commission and, regarded from a medical point of view, they have no observation to offer, but they certainly take exception to any suggestion that would imply that they are in the slightest degree in favour of transferring any of their duties and liabilities to other authorities.

They are of opinion that with proper classification, which in small areas may be obtained by combination of unions, the Poor Law authorities are in a position to care for these cases quite as efficiently and much more economically than any other authority.

Your Commission will have seen the separate accommodation which this board have for many years provided for this class, but with a view to a further classification they entered into an agreement with the parish of Liverpool to jointly provide for the imbeciles and epileptics in separate buildings. The agreement is dated 13th July, 1904, and, but for the fact that the Local Government Board have for the present withheld their sanction the scheme would now have been in operation.

EXTRACT FROM *Liverpool Courier*, 6th FEBRUARY, 1905.

Pauper Imbeciles and Epileptics. Two Institutions to be provided.

The special committee which the Liverpool Select Vestry appointed last May to consider the best means of securing improved permanent accommodation for the imbecile and epileptic portion of the indoor poor of this parish appears to have reached a very wise conclusion. The committee soon realised that though the imbeciles and epileptics were often found in association in workhouses they really needed essentially different treatment, and that accommodation well adapted for the one class would not be suitable for the other. This pointed to the necessity for two different institutions, but the committee were naturally averse to reporting to the vestry in favour of providing two buildings. While deliberations were in progress the committee heard that the West Derby Board of Guardians were in an identical fix. A conference was arranged, and as a result it was decided that the boards should combine to solve the problem under consideration. Each board is to provide for one class, and accommodate patients of that class chargeable to the other board. This arrangement, reports the vestry's special committee, is rendered easy by the circumstance that the numbers of the two classes of patients are substantially alike.

Representatives of the two boards met and terms were amicably arranged, and will be submitted to the select vestry for endorsement. Under the recommended agreement each board will provide accommodation for 250 inmates, West Derby taking the imbeciles and Liverpool parish the epileptics. The institution which each body will provide will be its own property and under its exclusive control, so that there does not seem to be much danger of friction in carrying out the terms of the agreement, which is to remain in force for twenty years. Of course, in the agreement due care will be taken to ensure an equitable apportionment of the financial responsibilities of the two boards, while provision will be made for an amicable adjustment of any points of difference which may crop up in the course of time.

12.—DESCRIPTIVE SPECIFICATION AND ESTIMATE OF COST OF SCHEME OF THE HOMES FOR EPILEPTICS AND FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS AT MONYHULL COLONY.

(*Sent in by Henry James Sayer, Esq., J.P. See Question 19048.*)

MONYHULL COLONY.

Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee. 1906.

Descriptive Specification of the Homes.

The buildings have brick walls. The external face is of best picked common red bricks from the King's Norton Brick Company, a portion below the ground floor level being faced with Staffordshire brindled bricks. Oversailing courses and arches are of pressed red Kingswinford bricks.

The dining and sitting rooms are plastered internally. The corridors, dormitories and other rooms have plain brick walls with a dado of glazed brick round the corridors, lavatories and bath rooms.

The floors of dining rooms, sitting rooms and dormitories are of deal boards. The corridors and other rooms are to be laid with plain red flooring tiles.

The yards and outbuildings are paved with blue bricks.

The roofs are covered with Broseley roofing tiles.

The window sills are of Alton stone.

The timbers and woodwork generally are of red deal.

The ceilings are plastered.

In the two-storey Homes the upper floors have wood joists, and plaster plugging blocks are fixed between the joists as a check to fire.

The windows of sculleries, lavatories, etc., are of cast iron. Dormitories, sitting and dining rooms have wood windows, most of them with sliding sashes, but part with solid frames and casements.

Ellison's inlet valve ventilators are built in the external walls 6ft. 6in. above the floor with terra-cotta air bricks on the outside.

Ridge ventilators with boarded shafts from the ceilings are placed on the roofs over each large dormitory and over the dining rooms in the one-storey Homes.

The Kitchen Block is built of brick with slated roofs, the floors of Ruabon paving quarries. There is a glazed brick dado round the interior of the general kitchen scullery and meat store.

The Laundry.—The walls are of picked best common bricks inside and out. The roofs are slated. The floors are of granolithic concrete. The windows have cast iron sashes with casements.

C. WHITWELL & SON, Architects,
3, Newhall Street, Birmingham.
R. J. CURTIS,
Clerk to Joint Committee.

MONYHULL COLONY.

Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee.

Estimate of Cost of Scheme.

The following is a copy of the estimate upon which the Local Government Board sanctioned the borrowing of the sum of thirty thousand pounds, viz.:—

	£
Cost of structure	19,551
Gas and water supply	600
Fire hydrants and fire appliances	150
Heating and hot water apparatus	600
Cooking apparatus	200
Laundry machinery and fittings	1,050
Road making and levelling grounds	940
Furniture, including lockers	2,400
Drainage	1,184
Boundary fencing	700
Architect's fees	1,400
Quantity surveyor's fees	425
Salary of clerk of works	200
Contingencies	600
	£30,000

On 18th October, 1906, the Local Government Board issued their Order authorising the expenditure.

R. J. CURTIS,
Clerk.

13.—HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS.

(*Handed in by W. A. Potts, Esq., M.D.* *See Question* 19178.)

In column 2 M denotes Male, and F Female, but in all the other columns M and F denote Mother and Father respectively; *e.g.*, G M (F) denotes Grandmother on the Father's side, *i.e.*, Father's Mother.

The Insanity Group includes Insanity, Feeble-mindedness and Epilepsy. (N.B.—There were no children of Idiots or Imbeciles.)

Direct refers to parents and grandparents; Collateral refers to brothers and sisters of the parents and grandparents (*not* to brothers and sisters of the child).

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks.
Rea Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
1	M	—	–	F	2 (F)	F				
2	F	G M (F)	5 (F)	F	–	M				
3	F	G F (M), M	2 (M)	—	1 (F)	F				
4	F	—	–	—	1 (M)	—	–	—	–	*Cause*—Rapid succession of pregnancies.
5	M	G F (M)	–	—	–	—	–	—	Syphilis	Illegitimate.
6	F	M	–	F	–	M				
7	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	Heart (F)	
8	F	G M (M)	–	—	–	F and M				
9	M	—	–	—	–	F and G F (F)	–	—	—	Illegitimate.
10	F	—	1 (M)	F, M, G F (F)	–					
11	M	F	–	—	M					
12	M	—	–	F	–					
13	M	—	–	Mother's family	–	F				
14	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Heart (F)	
15	F	—	1 (F)	G M (F)	–	—	–	—	—	A twin.
16	F	G M (M)	–	—	–	G F (M)	–	—	Lead Poisoning (F)	
17	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother saw her eldest boy run over and killed (when 7 months pregnant).
18	M	—	–	G F (M)	–					
19	M	—	2 (F)	G M (F)	–	—	–	—	—	Father and mother cousins.

HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks.
Rea Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
20	M	—	–	—	–	F and M	–		—	At 4 months mother fell and broke her arm in two places.
21	M	—	–	—	–	F and M	–	—	—	Father has been in prison.
22	F	—	1 (F)	—	–	F and M				
23	M	—	–	—	–	F, GF and G M (F)	2 (F)			
24	M	—	–	—	–	F and M	–	—	—	One brother in lunatic asylum.
25	F	M	–	—	–	—	–	—	Heart Disease (F)	Illegitimate.
26	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Syphilis	5 Brothers 2 sisters dead.
27	M	—	–	—	–	M	–	—	—	Mother immoral (brought up in Reformatory).
28	M	—	1 (F)	F, M, G M (M)	1 (F)					
29	F	M	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Illegitimate.
30	F	G M (M)	–	M & G M (M)	–	M				
31	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	M (Chorea)		
32	M	M	–	—	–					
33	M	—	–	F	Yes	—	–	—	Mother immoral	Mother immoral.
34	M	—	–	—	1 (F)	F				
35 Sherbourne Rd.	M	—	1 (F)	M	–	M				
36	F	—	–	—	–	M				
37	M	M	–	—	–	—		—	Heart Disease, G M and G F (M)	
38	M	F								
39	F	—	–	F and M						
40	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Twin Healthy family.

41	M	—	-	—	-	—	-	—	—	Healthy family.
42	F	M	-	—	-	F				
43	M	M	-	—	-	M				
44	F	—	-	-	-	F and M				
45	F	F, G M (F)	5 (F)	—	1 (F)	F	-	—	—	Four children out of eight died in infancy.
46	M	—	-	—	1 (M)	—	-	G F (M) Apoplexy		
47	M	—	-	G F (F)	-	—	-	—	Syphilis.	
48	F	—	-	M						
49	F	M	-	F						
50	M	—	-	M	2 (M)					
51	M	M	-	—	1 (F)	—	-	—	Heart Disease (M) Cancer, G M (M).	
52	F	—	-	—		—	-	—	Syphilis	
53	M	M	-	—	-	F	-	—		Born when mother 48.
54	M	-	-	F	1 (F)	F				
55	M	—	-	F						
56	F	—	-	—	-	—	-	Apoplexy G F (M)	Cancer, G M (M).	
57	M	—	-	—	-	—	-	—	—	Healthy family.
58	F	G M (F)								
59	F	—	2 (F)	G M (F)	-	—	-	—	Syphilis.	Parents first cousins.
60	F	—	-	F, G F (M)	1 (F)	F	1 (F)	Apoplexy G M (M)	—	Three children out of five dead
61	F	—	-	—	-	F	-	—	Syphilis	
62	M	—	-	—	-	F	-	—	—	Father had small-pox; left hospital 12 months before birth of the child.
63	M	—	-	F	-					
64	M	—	-	M	-					
65	M	—	-	—	-	F				
66	M	—	-	F and M						

HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks.
Sherbourne Road.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
67	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	—	Thirteenth child, born when mother 48.
68	M	—	–	—	–	F				
69	M	—	–	—	–	M				
70	M	—	–	—		F and M				
71	M	—	–	—	F and M	—	–	G F (M) Apoplexy	Heart disease (F and M)	Mother's mother and sister died of heart disease; 14 months before birth of this child mother had influenza followed by heart disease.
72	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Healthy family.
73 New Spring Street.	M	—	(1 F)							
74	M	—	–	F						
75	M	—	–	F						
76	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother and father healthy; all four grandparents died of old age.
77	M	—	–	M	–	—	–	—	—	Twin; brother of 78.
78	M	—	–	M	–	—	–	—	G F (M) Cancer	Twin; brother of 77.
79	F	—	–	G F (M) G F and G M (F)						
80	M	F	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother died of eclampsia (fits) when this child born.
81	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	Mother deaf	—	Father was 56 when this child was born.
82	M	—	–	G F (M)						
83	M	—	–	M, G F (F)	–	—	–	Asthma (M), Apoplexy (F and G F)		
84	M	—	–	—	–	F		—	Syphilis	Parents keep a public-house.
85	F	—	–	F	F					
86	M	—	–	M						

87	M	M	–	F		M				
88	M	—	–	F						
89	F	—	–	F						
90	F	F	–	—		F				
91	M	F	–	—						
92	F	—	–	M						
93	M	F	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Father repeatedly in prison.
94	F	M	–	—						
95	M	—	–	G F (M)	1 (M)					
96	M	M	–	—						
97	M	—	–	M						
98	M	M	–	—						
99	F	F and G F (F)	1 (F)	—	–	F				
100	M	M	–	—	–	—	–	–	—	Has a feeble-minded brother, 201.
101 Wright Street.	F	F	1 (M)	—		F, G F and G M (M)	2 (F)			
102	M	G F (M)	–	F		G F (F)				
103	F	—	2	—		M				
104	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Heart Disease (M	
105	F	—	–	M						
106	M	—	2	—	–	M				
107	M	M	–	—						
108 Sherbourne Road.	F	—	1 (M)	G F (M)	1 (F)	F	–	Apoplexy G M (M)		
109	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother severely scalded before birth of this child, brought on premature labour, at 7½ months.
110	M	F and G F (F)	3 (F)	G F (M)	1 (M)					
111	M	—	–	G F (F), G F (M)	–	F	–	—	Heart G F (M)	

HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks.
New Spring Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
112	M	—	–	—	5 (M) 1 (F)	F, M, G F (F)				
113	F	—	1 (F)	G M (M)	3 (M)	F	–	—	Cancer G F (F)	
114	F	—	–	—	1 (M)	F and G F (F)				
115	F	—	–	F	–	G M (M)	–	—	Cancer G F (F)	
116	M	—	–	—	–	G F (M)	–	—	Heart Disease G M (M)	Mother half-starved; two of her sisters died of heart disease.
Rann Street.										
117	F	—	–	—	–	M	–			
118	F	F	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Of four children two died in infancy.
119	M	—	–	F	–	—		—	—	Two other children, one deaf and dumb, one died of consumption.
120	M	—	–	—	1 (M)	F and G M (F)				
121	M	—	–	G M (M)	–	G F (M)	–	—		
122	M	—	1 (M)	—	–	G F (M)	–	—	—	A twin.
123	M	—	–	G M (M)	1 (M)	—	–	—	—	Only other child dead.
124	M	G F (M)	–	—	..	F			—	Only two other children, both dead
125	M	G F (M)								
126	F	F, G F (F) and great grandfather (F)								
127	F	—	–	—	3 (M)	—	–	—	Heart Disease (M)	
Farm Street.										
128	M	—	1 (M)	F	–	—	–	—	Cancer (M).	One of six children, of whom two are dead, two suffer from heart disease, one from defective sight, and one from fits.
129	F	—	–	F and M	–	F and M	–	—	—	One of a family of eight, of whom five drink.
130	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Heart Disease G M (F)	
131	M	—	–	—	–	M				

132	F	—	–	—	–	F				
133	F	—	–	G F (M)	–	F		—	—	Family of three ; the two others are dead.
134	M	G M (F)	1 (F)	—	1 (M)					
135	M	G F (F)	1 (M)							
136	F	G F (M)	1 (M)	M						
137 Bristol Street.	F	—	–	M						
138	M	—	–	F and G F (F)	5 (M)	F and great G F (F)	–	Asthma, G M (M)		
139	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	Heart Disease G M (M).	
140	M	—	–	G F (M)	2 (M)					
141	F	—	–	F	–	M	–	Asthma, G M (M)		
142	F	F, M, G F (M)	1 (M)	—	–	—	–	—	Cancer G M (M).	Only other child dead.
143	M	—	1 (M)	G F and G M(M)	1 (M)	—	–	—	—	Both the other children dead.
144	M	G M (F)	–	—	1 (F)	F and G M (F)	–	—	Syphilis.	
145 Heneage Street	M	—	–	—	–	M				
146	M	—	–	M						
147	M	F								
148	M	—	–	M	–	F				
149	M	—	–	—	–	F				
150	M	—	–	—	1 (M)	—	–	Apoplexy G F (F)	Heart Disease (F)	
151	F	—	1 (M)	G F (F)	–	G F (M)				
152	M	—	–	F and M	–					
153	M	—	–	M	–	—	–	—	Heart Disease M and G M (M)	
154	M	—	–	F						
155	M	—	–	—	–	M				
156	M	—	–	M and G F (M)						
157	M	M	–	F	–	F				

HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks
New Spring Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
158	M	—	–	M and G M (M)						
159	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Healthy family.
160	M	M								
161	F	G M (M)	–	M and G M (F)	–	—	–	—	—	4 brothers and sisters dead; the only 2 alive are both diseased.
162	F	—	–	—	–	M	–	—	Cancer G M (M)	
163	M	—	–	—	1 (F) 1 (M)	F	–	—	Heart Disease G M (M)	
164	F	—	–	—	–	F				
165	F	—	–	—	1 (F)	F	–	Some nervous disease (F)		
166	F	G M (M)		—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother thrown out of trap about 4th month and unconscious 3 days.
167	F	—	–	—	–	F and M				
168	M	—	–	M	–	F and M				
169	M	—	1 (F)	—	–	—	–	—	—	3 grandparents and both parents alive and healthy, but 1 uncle died in asylum.
170	F	F								
171	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	—	Has a brother an idiot.
172	M	—	–	—	–	F				
173	F	G F (F)	–	—	–	G F (M)				
174	F	—	–	—	–	F and M				
175	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Healthy family.
176	M	—	–	G M (M) and great G M	–	—		—	—	4 children out of 7 dead.
177	F	—	1 (M)	F G M (M)	1 (M)	—	–	Asthma G F (F)		

| | | |

HISTORIES OF 250 DEFECTIVE CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM SPECIAL SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remark
New Spring Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
204	M	—	–	F	–	—	–	—	—	Brother to 203.
205	M	F	4 (F)							
206	F	G M (M)								
207	M	—	–	M	–	—	–	—	—	Brother to 208.
208	M	—	–	M	–	—	–	—	—	Brother to 207.
209	F	—	–	M						
210	F	M	–	F						
211	F	—	1 (M)	—	–	—	–	—	Heart Disease (F) Cancer (G M)	
212	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Syphilis	
213	M	—	–	—	–	F				
214	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Healthy family.
215	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	–	—	Healthy family.
216	M	—	–	G F (M)	3 (M)	G F (M)	–	—	—	Mother had typhoid at 5th month.
217	F	F	1 (F)	—	–	—	–	–	—	Mother not married till 40 ; 42 when this child born.
218	M	—	–	M	–	F and M	–	—	—	Brother to 219.
219	M	—	–	M	–	F and M	–	—	—	Brother to 218.
220	M	—	–	M & G F (M)	3 (M)	G F (F)	–	Asthma (M	Heart Disease (M)	
221	F	—	–	M						
222	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	Father's parents were cousins.	A family in which the boys are defective.
223	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	Mother not married till 5th month, therefore very anxious, and tried to induce abortion by drugs and severe exertion.

Bloomsbury.										
224	F	—	1 (F)	M	3 (M					
225	F	—	–	G F (M)	–	—	–	—	Heart G F (M)	
226	F	G F (M)								
227	M	—	–	G M (F)	–	—	–	—	Heart (F)	Mother deaf.
228	F	—	–	G M (M)	1 (M)	—	1 (M)			
229	M	—	–	F	–	—	–	—	Heart (M)	
230	F	—	–	M	F	M	–	—	Heart (F)	
231	F	—	1 (F)	—	M (1)	F				
232	F	—	–	Father's family	–	—	–	—	Heart (M)	
New Spring Street.										
233	M	—	–	G F (F)	1 (F)	—	–	Asthma G F (M)	Heart Disease G M (F)	
234	M	—	1 (M)	G M (M)	–	G F (M)	–	—	Heart Disease (M)	7 out of 9 children dead.
235	F	G M (F)	–	—	–	G F (M)				6 out of 13 children dead.
236	M	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	Heart Disease (M)	
237	M	—	–	M, G M (M) G M (F)	–	F				
238	M	F	–	—	1 (M), 2 (F)					
239	M	—	–	G F (F)	–	G F (F)				
240	M	—	–	F, G F (F), G M (F)						
241	M	—	–	G F (M)	5 (M), 2 (F)	—	–	Asthma G M (F) & G F (F)	Heart Disease G M (M)	
242	M	—	–	G M (F) & G M (M)	2 (M)	G F (M	4 (M)			
Farm Street.										
243	M		–	—	–	F	–	—	Cancer G F (M) & G M (F)	A twin.
244	F	—	1 (M)	—	–	G F (F)				
245	M	—	–	M & G F (M)	–	—	–	—	—	8 children out of 10 dead.
246	–	—	–	G F & G M (F)	1 (M)	—	–	—	Heart Disease G F (M)	
Bloomsbury.										
247	M	M	–	F						
Farm Street.										
248	M	G F (F)	–	—	1 (M)					
249	F	F & G F (F)	2 (F)	G M (F)	–	M, G F (F) & G F (M)				
250	M	—	–	M	–	G M & G F (M), G F (F)	3 (M), 1 (F)	—	Heart Disease G M (F)	One brother epileptic.

HISTORIES OF 100 NORMAL CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM ORDINARY SCHOOLS.

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks
Rea Street School II.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
1	M	—	–	G F, G M	3	F	1			
2	M	—	–	—	1	F	–	—	G M Heart Disease	
3	F	—	–	—	–	—	1	G F Apoplexy	G M Cancer	
4	M									
5	M									
6	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	F Bright's Disease	
7	M	G F	–	—	–	—	–	—	M Cancer	
8 Camden Street.	F	—	–	F	–	F				
9	M									
10	M	F	–	—	–	F				
11	M	—	–	—	–	F, G F, G M	–	—	G F Cancer	
12	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	M Heart Disease	
13	F								G M " "	
14	F	—	–	—	2	—	–	—	F, G F Heart Disease	Uniovular win
15	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	G M Apoplexy	G F Heart Disease	
16	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	G G F Cancer	
17	F								G F "	
18	M									
19	F	G G M	–	G F	–	—	–	G M Apoplexy	G G M Cancer	
20	M	—	–	M	5	G F	5	G F Apoplexy	G F Cancer	
21	M									
22	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	G F Cancer.	
23	F	—	–	—	–	—	1	—	G F, G M Cancer	

24	M									
25	F	—	–	—	–	M	2			
26	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	G.M. Apoplexy		
27	F	—	1	M	–	—	–	—	G M Cancer, M Heart Disease.	
28	F	—	1	F	4					
29	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	F Hear Disease	Both parents deaf mutes. Child normal.
30	F	—	–	G M, G F	1					
31	F	—	–	—	–	F, G F				
32	F									
33	F									
34	F	—	–	F	–	F	–	G.M. Apoplexy		
35	F	—	4	—	–	F	–	G.F. Apoplexy	Syphilis.	
36	F	—	1	—	–	—	–	—	G F, G M Heart Disease.	
37	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	G.M. Apoplexy		
38	F	—	1	—	–	G F				
39	F	G M	–	G F, F						
40	M									
41	M									
42	M									
43	M									
44	M									
45	M	—	–	M	5	F	–	—	F Heart Disease.	
46	M	—	–	M	2	G M				
47	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	M Heart Disease	
48	M									
49	M	M, G F	–	—	1	—	–	—	G F Cancer	*N.B.*—This child is subject to hysterical attacks.
50	M	—	1	F	1	M and F, G F	–	G M Apoplexy		

HISTORIES OF 100 NORMAL CHILDREN IN THE BIRMINGHAM ORDINARY SCHOOLS—*continued.*

Case.	Sex.	Insanity Group.		Tubercular.		Alcoholism.		Nervous Disease.	Constitutional Disease.	Remarks.
Rea Street.	—	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Collateral.	Direct.	Direct.	
51	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	G F Apoplexy	G M Cancer, M Heart Disease.	
52	M	—	–	—	2					
53	M	—	–	F	–	F	–	G F Apoplexy		
54	M									
55	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	G F, G F Heart.	
56 Loxton Street.	F	—	1							
57	F									
58	F		1							
59	F	—	1	—	–	G F	–	G F Asthma	—	*N.B.*—One younger brother has fits; and family can hardly be considered normal.
60	F	G M	–	—	–	—	–	—	—	*N.B.*—Result of accident to head in adult life.
61	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	M Heart Disease.	
62	F									
63	F									
64	F	—	–	—	–	—	–	—	F and G F Heart.	
65	F	—	–	—	–	F	–	—	F Heart.	
66	M									
67	M	—	–	—	–	G F	–	—	G M Cancer.	
68	M									
69	M									
70	M	—	1	—	–	G F	–	—	G F Heart.	
71	M	G F	–	—	–	—	–	G F Apoplexy		
72	M	—	–	—	–	—	–	G F Asthma		
73	M	—	–	G M						

74	M								
75	F								
76	M	—	-	G F (M)					
77	F	—	-	—	-	—	-	—	F Heart G M Cancer.
78	F								
79	M	—	-	—	-	1	-	G F Apoplexy	G F, G F, G M, Heart.
80	M	—	-	G F	-	G F, G F			
Camden Street. 81	F	G M	-	G M, G G M 2	5				
82	M	—	-	—	-	—	-	G F, G G F, Apoplexy.	
83	M	—	-	—	-	—	1	—	G F Cancer.
84	F	G F	-	—	1	—	-	—	G M Heart Disease.
85	F	—	-	—	1				
86	M	—	-	—	-	—	-	—	G F, G M Heart.
87	M	—	-	—	-	—	-	G M Apoplexy	
88	M	—	1						
89	F	—	-	—	-	—	1		
90	M								
91	F	—	1						
92	F								
93	M								
94	M	—	-	—	-	F			
95	F								
96	M								
97	F	M	-	—	-	M			
98	F	—	-	—	-	F			
99	M								
100	F	—	-	G F	-	—	-	G F Apoplexy.	G M Cancer

14.—CORRESPONDENCE RECEIVED FROM J. W. WILLIS BUND, ESQ., J.P., CHAIRMAN OF THE WORCESTERSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL, SUPPLEMENTING THE EVIDENCE WHICH HE GAVE BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

(*Mr. Willis Bund's Evidence will be found on pp. 482–491 ante.*)

Clerk's Office,
Shirehall, Worcester,
21*st April*, 1906.

re Charles Simmons.

DEAR SIR,—I enclose you a copy of the case of the boy Charles Simmons. You will see that he has been convicted several times, and from the Report that "prison discipline," as usually understood, is very difficult to be carried out in this case. The magistrates who committed him for trial wrote to the Secretary of State asking what they ought to do with him, and a long correspondence passed between the Secretary of State and them, the details of which I can get for you if you desire. The Secretary of State tried to arrange that they should send him to the home at Lingfield; but they did not feel that they were legally entitled to do this, and seemed to have been afraid of acting contrary to the law if they did so. The result of the correspondence was that the boy was sent to Sessions. The sentence which I passed upon him seems to be a very severe one, but I enclose you copy of a letter I wrote to the Secretary of State about the case and of his reply. Our object was that he should be looked after. At his trial we had the prison doctor before us, and he stated that the boy was only backward and that he was fully conscious of the difference between right and wrong, and knew that what he did was illegal. This is just one of those cases of feeble-minded people who, in my humble opinion, ought not to be sent to prison, but should be dealt with elsewhere. He certainly ought not to be allowed to be at large, as you will see from his record.

I have nothing further to add except to say that I hope the Commissioners will very carefully consider this case; and if there is any further information with regard to it that I can send them I shall be most happy to do so. —Yours very truly,

J. W. WILLIS BUND.

The Secretary,
The Royal Commission on the Care
and Control of the Feeble-Minded,
Royal Commission House,
Old Palace Yard, London, S.W.

WORCESTERSHIRE QUARTER SESSIONS.

2*nd April*, 1906.

CHARLES SIMMONS.

Aged 19 . . Labourer . . Britten Street, Redditch.

Committed 14th March, 1906. . P. C. 352 S. Stanley.

Charge.—Feloniously stealing the sum of twopence in money, the property of Albert Humphries, at the parish of Redditch on 21st February, 1906.

Previous Charges.

Redditch, 7th July, 1897. Stealing steel splits.—Discharged on account of youth.

Redditch, 25th May, 1898. Stealing three shirts.—Bound over.

Redditch, 8th June, 1898. Application by father (Industrial School Act, Section 16)—Sent to training ship "Southampton" at Hull for five years.

Worcester Assizes, 14th November, 1903. Housebreaking.—Bound in recognizances to come up for judgment when called upon.

Worcester Assizes, 6th February 1904. Stealing clothing.—Three months hard labour.

Worcester Sessions, 18th October, 1904.—Indecent assault on young child. Nine calendar months hard labour.

Superintendent Hayes respectfully reports for the information of the chief constable that Charles Simmons is a son of James Simmons, a labourer, of Britten Street, Redditch.

Since he came out of prison on the 26th January last, he has done no work. The Secretary of the Worcester Discharged Prisoners Aid Society forwarded to me the sum of 9s. for the benefit of Simmons. This amount he drew at intervals up till 15th February last. This, I believe, is the only money he has received. Up to the date of the commission of this offence he lived at home with his father and mother, but during this time his conduct was so violent and brutal both towards his father and mother that the father made repeated applications to the police to get him sent away to a home or an asylum, as they did not consider he was of a sound mind; but the father and mother refused to take out a summons against him for an assault, so the police were powerless to assist them. On the 21st February last the father came before the Redditch Bench and made an application for an order to send him away, but the magistrates could render him no assistance. A report was received from the medical officer of Worcester Prison to the effect that Simmons was not a fit subject for ordinary prison discipline. Although he was not insane, he required constant supervision. When arrested on this charge, and in consequence of the prison doctor's report, a communication was made to the Home Secretary, who advised that the only course open was (if the evidence warranted) to commit Simmons for trial at Quarter Sessions so as to give that court an opportunity of deciding what would be the proper course to take in dealing with such cases.

H. S. W.

Shirehall, Worcester.
3*rd April*, 1906.

R. v. *Charles Simmons.*

SIR,—I am informed that the case of Charles Simmons which was tried before me yesterday for stealing twopence at Redditch has already been before you.

I enclose a Report by the police as to this boy, from which you will see what a very bad record he has.

Counsel, on his trial, read a letter from the Home Office in which it was stated that the institution at Lingfield were willing to take him for a month on trial although he was over age, and asked me to consider a suggestion made by the Home Office that notwithstanding the boy's age, which is beyond the time allowed by the Statute, the Court should send him to that home. The Court were unable to agree to make an Order which would in their opinion be outside the Statute, but to enable the boy to be dealt with in some such way they passed upon him a sentence of twelve months' imprisonment so that the Secretary of State might make an Order for him to go either to some institution or be otherwise dealt with; and in case the institution were unable to keep him from his bad conduct he might be returned to prison. In passing this sentence the Court directed me to inform the Secretary of State that if it should be found impracticable to place the boy in some institution they hoped that such reduction in the term of imprisonment might be made as the Secretary of State thought right. The object of imposing so long a term was to enable the case to be dealt with.

The prison doctor who was called stated to the Court in his evidence that although there was great difficulty in treating the boy in prison yet he was perfectly sane and perfectly responsible for his actions, and that nothing

could be done in the way of treating him as of weak or feeble mind. I am informed that while he refuses to work and is very violent if he is put to do the ordinary prison employment, yet, if he is put to work out of doors, he is both able and willing to do a good day's work.

Under these circumstances I trust that the Secretary of State may be able to make some Order for the boy's detention in some institution or colony so that there may be some prospect of his reformation.—I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(*Signed.*) J. W. WILLIS BUND.

(*Chairman of the Worcestershire Quarter Sessions.*)

The Right Hon. The Secretary of State,
Home Office, London, S.W.

Whitehall,
12*th April*, 1906.

SIR,—I have laid before the Secretary of State your letter of the 3rd inst. respecting the case of Charles Simmons who was convicted before you on the 2nd inst. of stealing, and I am directed by him to say that he has no power to authorise the prisoner's detention elsewhere than in prison; careful attention will be given to his condition in prison and the case will come forward for further consideration shortly.—I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(*Signed.*) C. E. TROUP.

J. W. Willis Bund, Esq.,
Chairman of the Quarter Sessions
for Worcestershire,
Shirehall, Worcester.

15.—PROPOSED FORM OF CERTIFICATE FOR FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

(*Sent in by Henry Maudsley, Esq., M.D. See Questions* 20695–6.)

I am of opinion that such certificate ought to follow the lines of the usual legal certificate for placing persons of unsound mind under care and treatment, *e.g.*

Having personally examined A.B. I certify that he is labouring under such degree of mental deficiency as renders him unable to take proper care of himself or to manage his affairs.

I have based this opinion on the following facts, *viz.*—

1. Facts observed by myself—

Here state facts setting forth evidence of *physical*, *intellectual* and *moral* deficiency.

2. Facts communicated by others—

Here state facts of *history* and *conduct*.

On these grounds I believe the said A.B. to be a proper person to be placed under suitable care and control.

I do not think it would be right to be satisfied with a general statement of mental defect. The certificate on affidavit (if the procedure is to be by affidavit) ought to contain such facts upon which the opinion is based as would satisfy the authorities to whom it is submitted.

H. MAUDSLEY.

16.—COPY OF A LETTER RECEIVED FROM H. S. BASDEN, ESQ., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., MEDICAL SUPERINTENDENT OF THE LINGFIELD COLONY FOR EPILEPTIC CHILDREN, SUPPLEMENTING HIS EVIDENCE ON PP. 56 TO 61, *ANTE*.

Sandridge,
Crowborough, Sussex.
January 24*th*, 1908.

To the Chairman,
Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded.

MY LORD,—I should like to supplement the evidence which I gave before the Commission in March, 1905, by drawing your attention to the serious difficulties which confront us in carrying out our work among epileptic children, by reason of the fact that such children are as a rule withdrawn from our care at the age of sixteen years.

Quite recently several of our most promising young people have been taken away at this age, when, in the case of boys, we should be teaching them a trade such as carpentering, or in the case of the girls an occupation such as laundry-work.

Education authorities decline to pay for these young people after the age of sixteen, and boards of guardians may, if they like, refuse to do so.

Moreover, if any child has so far benefited by the care and training of our colony as to be capable of earning money, then his or her parents are usually anxious to withdraw such child, from motives of self-interest.

Our experience is that if children are withdrawn from our care, they as a rule relapse, both as regards their fits and their mental condition. For this reason we discountenance even long holidays.

I should like to point out, therefore, to the Commission how very discouraging it is to those engaged in work such as ours if, after expending eight or ten years of constant labour upon these children they should be withdrawn at what is to them a most critical period of their lives. Thus our work, so far as they are concerned is absolutely wasted.

We find that the only chance of enabling these young people to do useful work is to keep them permanently under the skilled supervision and medical care which colony life affords, and my committee desire that I should draw the attention of the Commission to this matter, in the hope that you may advise accordingly.—Believe me to be, My Lord,

Your obedient Servant,

(*Signed*) H. S. BASDEN.

(*Hon. Medical Superintendent, Lingfield Colony for Epileptic Children.*)

INDEXES

---

1. The Evidence of Each Witness in Volume II Indexed Separately.
2. General Subject Index to Volumes I and II.

INDEXES.

1. THE EVIDENCE OF EACH WITNESS IN VOLUME II. INDEXED SEPARATELY.

NOTE.—*When a series of Questions refer to the same subject the number of the opening Question only is given.*

ACLAND, Sir C. T. Dyke, a member of the Devon County Council and witness on behalf of the County Councils' Association (*see questions* 11558–11684).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
- Lunacy Acts, difficulties as to provision for the feeble-minded caused by requirements of, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2).

ASYLUMS:
- Imbecile and senile decay cases, detention in, objections to, and suggestions as to cheaper provision, 11558 (*pages* 35 *and* 36).
- Conferences and County Councils, resolutions passed by as to, 11558 (*page* 36, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, suggestions as to:
- County councils, special Committees of, for provision of institutions, advocated, *see title* County Councils.
- Local Government Board, as central authority, advocated, 11589, 11596, 11599, 11668.
- Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 11575, 11600.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS or homes for feeble-minded children, provision advocated, 11563.
- Admission from all parts of the country advocated, 11616.
- Classification, separation of sexes, etc., necessary at an early age, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2).
- Cost, estimate of, 11576, 11615, 11617.
- Curriculum, manual rather than intellectual, advocated, 11564.
- Staff, training, views as to, 11657.

CERTIFICATION of the feeble-minded for detention, procedure advocated, 11634.

CONFERENCES, discussions and resolutions as to care of the feeble-minded, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1, *and* 36, *col.* 1).

COUNTY COUNCILS, special Committees of, for provision of institutions for the feeble-minded, suggestions as to, 11558 (*page* 36, *col.* 1), 11563, 11567, 11568, 11593, 11596.
- Combination advocated, 11558 (*pages* 35, *col.* 2, *and* 36, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11568, 11646, 11651, 11675, 11678.
- Cost, division of, question as to, 11664.

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, views as to, 11559, 11572, 11581, 11634, 11638, 11644.

DEVONSHIRE:
- Asylums, senile decay, cases drafted to from workhouses, 11613.
- County Councils, resolution as to provision for imbecile and feeble-minded, 11558 (*page* 36, *col.* 1).
- Workhouses:
  - Accommodation, unused in, 11631.
  - Classification of and detention of the feeble-minded in, feeling in the county as to, 11580, 11611, 11630.
  - Cost of maintenance in, 11684.

DOUBLE DEFECTIVES, provision of institutions for, advocated, 11677, 11678.

ACLAND, SIR C. T. DYKE—*cont.*

FOX, MR., evidence of, reference to, 11579, 11638.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, grant to in respect of cases transferred to asylums, effect of, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1).

HEREDITY, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 11640.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 11568:
- Authority advocated for, *see title* Authority for the Feeble-minded.
- Accommodation—number of inmates desirable, 11605, 11675, 11678.
- Class of case to be admitted, 11581, 11584, 11608, 11609.
- Classification in, or classification of colonies views as to, 11609, 11676.
- Children, separation from adults, or provision for in separate institution, 11610, 11662.
- (*see also title* Boarding-schools or Homes.)
- Cost of, and of maintenance, estimates of, 11576, 11603, 11604, 11612, 11615, 11617.
- As compared with an asylum, 11621, 11626, 11672, 11680.
- As compared with a workhouse, 11673.
- Work carried on by inmates, reduction in cost of maintenance resulting, 11604, 11626, 11663, 11672.
- Governors, appointment and duties of, suggestion as to, 11667.
- Grant from Government, 11667, 11669.
- Land for, 11592, 11673.
- Payments by parents, suggestion as to, 11669.

NON-PAUPER class of feeble-minded, importance of making provision for, 11558 (*pages* 35, *col.* 2, *and* 36).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1).

SANDLEBRIDGE Home for feeble-minded, 11565.
- Cost of, 11577, 11615, 11618.

SCHOOLS, special, for the feeble-minded:
- Authority advocated for, *see title* County Councils.
- Boarding Schools, *see that title.*
- Classification in, necessity for, and of early separation of sexes, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2).
- Compulsion as to provision of, question as to, 11651.
- Training and selection of teachers, views as to, 11657.

SOMERSETSHIRE, number of feeble-minded and epileptic children in, return as to, 11652.

URSBERG COLONY, Bavaria, cost of, 11681.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, coming to maternity wards of workhouses, detention advocated, 11581, 11638.

WORKHOUSES:
- Classification of, attitude towards, in Devonshire, 11580, 11630.
- Feeble-minded and imbeciles, detention in, objections to, 11579, 11611.
- Transfer of these cases to asylums, objections to, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1).

ALEXANDER, William, **M.D., F.R.C.S.**, Acting Honorary Consulting Medical Officer at the Maghull Home for Epileptics, near Liverpool (*see questions* 16689–16812).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT: Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Boarding Schools only provided for epileptic children under, 16772.
Compulsory adoption advocated, 16762.
Parents, compulsion on, under, views as to whether desirable, 16762, 16771.

AUTHORITY for provision of Labour Colonies for the feeble-minded:
Guardians not advocated as, 16696.

BIELEFELD, colony at, visited by Mr. Alexander, previously to foundation of the Maghull home, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 1).

CHALFONT-ST.-PETER Colony for epileptics, dietary at, 16732.

EPILEPTICS:
Age of treatment, early, advocated, 11691, (*page* 331, *col.* 1; and 332, *col.* 1), 16757, 16760.
Children:
Boarding schools, compulsion on parents as to sending children to, views as to, 16762, 16771.
Curriculum advocated for—chiefly kindergarten and manual work, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Payments by parents in respect of children sent to institutions, advocated, 16766.
Detention, necessary for physical rather than for mental reasons, 16791.
mbeciles and worst cases of epileptics, detention in separate institutions advocated, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Inspection advocated where dementia is sufficient to warrant it, 16803, 16812.
Lancashire, epileptics in, *see title* Lancashire.
Maghull home, *see that title.*
Mixed colonies of epileptics and other defectives, views as to, 16743, 16782.
Parents and relatives, removal of epileptics from, importance of, 16691 (*pages* 330, *col.* 1; and 331, *col.* 1).
Recovery or amelioration, extent possible, 16691 (*page* 331, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16760.
Sane or slightly feeble-minded epileptics, provision of labour colonies for, advocated, 11691 (*page* 331, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16743, 16757.
Class to be admitted:
All classes, socially, 16711.
Slightly feeble-minded, inclusion, 16722, 16729, 16794, 16803.
Cost of, how to be defrayed:
Grants from local authority, 16704.
Payments by guardians of the poor, and by relatives, 16787.
Work of inmates, extent to which cost might be reduced by, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 16749, 16787.
Dietary advocated, 16730.
Inspection, question as to, 16803.
Schools, evening continuation, for adults (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Staff:
Medical superintendent, non-resident, 16712.
Superintendent, educated woman advocated as, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16712.
Work that could be carried on by inmates, 11691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Compulsion or punishment, impossibility of, 16751.
Treatment with bromide, views as to, 16734.
Women as superintendents and attendants in institutions for epileptics, value of, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16712.
Workhouses, detention in, advocated, until better form of institution is provided, 16719.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM, M.D., F.R.C.S.—*cont.*
GASKELL, MR., evidence of, references to, 16713, 16732.

LANCASHIRE, epileptics in, number of, and questions as to provision of a labour colony for, 16701, 16739.

LIVERPOOL, epileptics in:
Extension of Maghull, question as to willingness of authorities to contribute to cost in event of, 16706.
Number of epileptics in the district, 16714, 16737.

MAGHULL HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, near Liverpool:
Account, general, of, and of circumstances leading to the foundation of, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 1).
Accommodation—number of inmates, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2).
Age of patients at commencement of disease, and period for which they have suffered, tables showing, 16631 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Cases received from all over the country, 16695.
Class of case in:
Extent of defect, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16721, 16725, 16793.
Social classes, 16691 (*page* 332, *col.* 1), 16709.
Cost of maintenance defrayed by payments by relatives, by guardians of the poor, and by work of inmates, 16749, 16754.
Detention, compulsory, non-existent, 16800.
Dietary, 16730.
Educational examination of patients on admission, results of, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 2).
Extension of to satisfy needs of Lancashire, question as to, 16701.
Voluntary control, continuance of in event of, advocated, 16707.
Guardians of the Poor:
Cases sent by, and regulations as to visiting, 16692.
Payments by, 16749.
Inspection of continuation schools only, 16798.
Results of training in, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 2), 16699.
Schools, curriculum in, chiefly manual, 16691 (*page* 332, *col.* 1).
Staff, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2):
Lady superintendent, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16712.
Medical superintendent, non-resident, 16712.
Work carried on by inmates, 16749, 16754.

QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 16689, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 1).

WOMEN, special capacity for dealing with epileptics, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16712.

ANDERSON, Miss Mabel, proprietor of a Private Home for feeble-minded children at New Milton, Hampshire (*see questions* 15466–15551).

AGE for treatment of mental defectives, early advocated, 15479, 15520.

AUTHORITY for dealing with the Feeble-minded:
County Councils, as Education Authority, not advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15548.
New Board (creation advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1) 15543.
Government Department not advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15541.
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15541.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS, provision advocated:
Advantages of, as compared with day schools, 15528, 15551.
Authorities supporting this opinion, question as to, 15534.
Age of admission, early advocated, 15470 (*page* 261, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Cost of, as compared with day schools, 15536.
Curriculum advocated, and notes on training, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 2, and *pages* 262 and 263).

ANDERSON, MISS MABEL—*cont.*

BOARDING-SCHOOLS—*cont.*

Middle and upper class children, graduated schools for, advocated, 15490.

Parents of all classes, compulsion as to sending children, advocated, 15470 (*page* 261), 15485.

Staff should not live entirely with patients, and should have meals separately, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

BURGWIN, Mrs., Evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

CALDECOTT, Dr., Evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

CAUSES of Feeble-mindedness, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

CHARACTERISTICS, mental and moral, of the feeble-minded, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 1).

DENDY, Miss, Evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

DEFINITION of Feeble-minded as distinct from idiot and imbecile, importance of, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

DETENTION, Necessity for, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 1).
Public opinion on this point, 15485, 15494.

EALING, private home for defectives at, 15501.

EPILEPTICS, early treatment advocated, and views as to use of bromide, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

FENHILL MANOR, New Milton, Hants, Private Home for feeble-minded children conducted by witness, 15468, 15500.
Age of children, 15479, 15511, 15518.
Applications for admission, 15498, 15509.
Class of inmates, 15467, 15469, 15481, 15504.
Cost of, 15471, 15499.
Curriculum, 15475.
Improvement of cases under treatment, 15478.
Inspection, 15504, 15506, 15508.
Number of inmates, 15469, 15472.
Staff, 15473.
Uncertifiable cases only received, 15504.

FOOD, importance of, in treating feeble-minded children, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

HOMES, PRIVATE:
Abolition of all Homes conducted for profit, advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15506.
Age of detention in, adults kept only in doctors Homes, 15517.
Charges in, 15496, 15501.
Graduated Homes, suggestion as to, 15490.
Demand for, 15496, 15509.
Inspection not practised, reform in this respect, advocated, 15506, 15539.
Fenhill Manor, *see that title*
Number of, 15501.
Uncertifiable cases only received, 15504.

LABOUR COLONIES, Superintendent, importance of, and number of inmates whom he can supervise, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

LONDON SPECIAL SCHOOLS AND CLASSES, Training in is good, but is largely wasted owing to absence of after-care, 15526.

MCCALLUM, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES:
Detention, compulsory, advocated, and suggestion as to graduated Homes, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 1), 15485, 15490.
Private Institutions for, *see title* Homes, Private.

MORAL IMBECILES, Detention advocated, 15536.
Separation from other feeble-minded, advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

ANDERSON, MISS MABEL—*cont.*

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR PROTECTION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Home at Hendon, Closing of, and manner of disposing of the children, 15466.

PARENTS:
Compulsion on parents of all classes, as to sending children to institutions, advocated. 15470 (*page* 261, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 264, *col.* 1), 15485, 15535.
Treatment of children in their own homes by nurses or visitors, objections to, 15520.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 15466.

RAYNER, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 15520.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the Feeble-minded, extent possible, 15470 (*page* 261, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Notes on cases, showing extent of improvement, 15470 (*pages* 262 *and* 263).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, AND SPECIAL CLASSES:
Abolition of all Day Schools, advocated, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15530.
Age of admission, views as to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).
Boarding-schools, *see that title.*
Curriculum, 15523.
Elasticity advocated, 15548.
Results, good, but badly affected by home influences, 15550.
Staff: good teachers required, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).
Training, especially in Froebelian system, advocated, 15521.

SHUTTLEWORTH, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).

TOWNSEND, Miss, AND Miss JEFFERIES, evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

WARNER, Dr., Evidence of, reference to, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

BAKER, Mr. C. H., *see* RUSPINI, MRS.

BAKER, W., M.A., LL.B., Chairman and Honorary Director of Dr. Barnardo's Homes (*see questions* 15225–15465).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, amendment and extension of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 15326, 15407.
Habitual Drunkards Act, 1879, law as to settlement under, 15309.
Industrial Schools Act, 1866, law as to settlement under, 15309.
Poor Law Act, 1846, and Poor Law Amendment Act, 1866, law as to settlement and irremoveability under, amendment suggested, 15302.

AGE for treatment of defectives, early, advocated, 15232, 15342.

AUTHORITY for making provision for the feeble-minded, and to defray cost, views as to, 15370.

BARNADO'S (Dr.) HOMES, Feeble-minded in:
Accommodation—total number of children dealt with, 15281.
Account, general, of, 15225 (*page* 241).
Age of admission and retention in, 15232, 15297.
Adult feeble-minded, retention in, owing to absence of other provision, 15243, 15297.
Backward children, merely, at first considered feeble-minded, 15337, 15348.
Boarding-out, extent to which practised, 15285, 15344.
Age of children boarded out, 15288.
Cost of, 15290.
Schools, public elementary, attendance of children at, 15359.

BAKER, W., M.A., LL.B.—*cont.*

BARNARDO'S (DR.) HOMES—*cont*

Boys, arrangements for, number of, and capacity for learning, 15357.
Class of case received, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 1), 15316.
Classification of cases according to degree of defect and possibilities of improvement, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 1 and 2 and *page* 242).
Proportion of hopeless cases, 15280.
Cost of maintenance, 15268.
Ilford Home, *see that title.*
Work carried on by inmates, extent to which reduced by, 15267.
Curriculum, *see subheading* Training.
Deaf and Dumb, Homes for, at Hackney, feeble-minded in, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1).
Schedule giving an account of, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, and *page* 252).
Discharge of cases on to the rates, question as to, 15317.
Epileptics, small number of, in, 15447.
Girls, Homes for, at Ilford, *see title* Ilford Homes.
Heredity and family history with reference to cases in, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2), 15321.
Homes in the country, children sent to, 15284.
Schools attended by, 15292.
Ilford Village Homes for girls, *see title* Ilford.
Medical investigation of mental quality of children, rarely practised, 15338.
Number of feeble-minded in the homes and total number of children dealt with, 15229, 15274, 15282.
Parents of children, probably unfit to keep them in their own homes, 15316.
Recreations, entertainments, etc., 15460.
Recovery and amelioration, extent of, 15225, (*page* 241 and 242).
Boys who have been successful, schedule of, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, and *page* 252).
Girls, *see title* Ilford Homes, *subheadings* précis, etc., and work carried on.
Schools, certified, attached to, 15359, 15363.
Staff, 15459.
Voluntary workers, value of, 15262, 15267, 15272, 15366, 15373.
Training, and work undertaken by inmates, 15267, 15294, 15438, 15457.
(*See also title* Ilford Homes.)

BOARDED-OUT Children, inspection of, advocated, 15314.

BOARDING HOMES of cottage type advocated for detention of feeble-minded children, 15352.

CAUSES of Feeble-mindedness, 15238, 15406.

CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded children for detention, advocated, 15312.

DETENTION of feeble-minded, necessity for, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15412.

GERMANY, Colony in—Voluntary institution with public grant and voluntary staff, 15376.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, Law of settlement, hardship of, as at present existing, 15225 (*page* 242, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15300, 15330.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Barnardo's (Dr.) Homes:
Boys' Homes, schedule giving parentage of certain cases in, 15225 (*page* 252, *col* 2 *and page* 253).
irls Homes, *precis* giving particulars of cases in, 15225 (*pages* 242, *col.* 2, 243–251).
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 15239, 15406.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, Law as to settlement and irremovability in relation to, 15303.

BAKER, W., M.A., LL.B.—*cont.*

ILFORD HOMES FOR GIRLS:
Account, general, of organisation, number of inmates in a cottage, etc., etc., 15243.
Accommodation, number of girls. 15229, 15274, 15282, 15378, 15430.
Age of inmates, 15355.
Adult feeble-minded retained, owing to lack of other provision, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15297, 15412.
Separate cottage for these cases, 15243, 15430.
Backward cases merely, which had at first appeared feeble-minded, 15276.
Buildings
Cottages, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2), 15243, 15378, 15420.
Governor and his staff, houses for, 15388.
Plans, 15417.
School church, and laundry, 15396.
Classification of feeble-minded in, according to degree of defect and chances of improvement, 15225 (*page* 241, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of
Buildings, 15244, 15378, 15381, 15419, 15442.
Furniture, 15250, 15384.
Maintenance, 15243, 15255, 15400.
Staff, 15440.
Distribution of feeble-minded among normal inmates, 15243, 15346.
Unimprovable cases kept apart, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2), 15365.
Heredity and family history in relation to cases in
Extent to which feeble-mindedness appears hereditary, 15238.
Precis giving parentage and other particulars, 15225 (*pages* 242, *col.* 2, 243–251).
Precis of parentage, description at time of admission, present employment and general remarks in respect of cases, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, *pages* 243–251).
Satisfactory working of, 15422.
Staff.
Governor and his staff, 15388, 15424, 15428.
Mothers, 15260.
See also title Barnardo's Homes, *subheading* Staff).
Training and education, 15267, 15437.
Work carried on by feeble-minded girls in, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 2), 15260, 15267, 15268, 15431, 15454.
Money earned, 15268, 15456.
Willingness of girls to remain in the Homes, difficulty only with parents, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15450.

LABOUR COLONIES or other institutions for detention of the Feeble-minded, provision advocated, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1 and 2), 15312, 15412.
Accommodation—Number of inmates desirable in a cottage, 15429.
Advantages of a system of small groups of scattered cottages as compared with Labour Colonies, 15393.
Class of case to be received:
Adults and children, mixed colony of, views as to, 15416.
Epileptics, 15447.
Feeble-minded and normal, mixed colony of, question as to, 15364.
Poor Law children and feeble-minded, question as to, 15365.
Classification, importance of, 15416, 15446.
Cost of:
Estimate of, on basis of cost of Ilford Homes, 15263, 15386, 15394, 15400, 15442.
Public authority should defray, 15370.
Epileptics, admission to, with separate accommodation, 15447.

BAKER, W., M.A., L.L.B.—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES—*cont.*

Inspection, 15390.
Settlement, law as to, amendment of, as regards custodial institutions, advocated, 15300, 15330.
Training in: suggestions as to school work, gardening and manual and industrial training, 15377, 15436, 15438, 15439.
Staff:
Chaplain, 15436.
Cost of, 15440.
Governor, 15392, 15446.
Number required, 15429.
Official staff should be provided by public authority, 15372.
Voluntary workers, value of, 15366, 15373, 15435.

LONDON, feeble-minded children in, provision for in Cottage Homes, views as to possibility of, 15353.

MARRIAGE of feeble-minded women, inadvisability of, 15405, 15410.

PARENTS:
Compulsory removal of children from, only desirable in cases of bad homes, 15313.
Inspection of children in their own home, advocated, 15314.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 1), 15226, 15301.

RAYNER, Dr., evidence of, references to, 15238, 15313.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, work that can be undertaken after training, etc., 15225 (*pages* 241, *col.* 2, and 242), 15232, 15268, 15337, 15348, 15358, 15438, 15454, 15456, 15475.

RECREATION, importance of for the feeble-minded, 15349.

RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES, importance of, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15459, 15462.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:
Backward and slightly feeble-minded children, unsuitability for, 15351.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Staff, special training and qualities needed, 15225 (*page* 242), 15267, 15270.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention, necessity for, 15242, 15324.
Protection, special necessity for, and views as to amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for this purpose, 15326, 15407.

BARKER, Charles Milne, President of the Incorporated Law Society (*see questions* 17073–17242).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Inebriates Act, voluntary character of, 17224.
Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891:
Application of existing Acts to prodigal feeble-minded, impossibility of, 17093, 17107, 17191, 17233.
Section 116, Committees appointed under, 17222.
(*See also title* Administration of Estates, *subheading* Acts of Parliament; and *title* Inquisition in Lunacy.)

ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES OF PRODIGAL AND FACILE FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to, 17073 *et. seq.*
Acts of Parliament—Lunacy Act 1901, Section 116, amendment of, to include prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 17079, 17084, 17180, 17237.
New legislation would be preferable, 17096, 17239, 17242.
Appeal, right of, 17158, 17164.
Court for, views as to:
Chancery judges sitting in chambers advocated, 17133, 17138, 17159, 17165, 17241.
Masters in Lunacy, question as to, 17104, 17133.

BAKER, CHARLES MILNE—*cont.*

ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES, ETC.—*cont.*

Control of the person not advocated, 17098, 17154.
Initiation of proceedings, 17133.
Necessity for protection of the prodigal and feeble-minded, 17073, 17121, 17186.
Receiver or Curator, appointment, 17156.
Rescinding of order, provision for, 17175.

CASES of prodigality cited, 17073.

CERTIFICATION of prodigal feeble-minded, impossibility of, under present law, 17093, 17201.

CONTRACTS, position of imbecile, insane and prodigal persons as to making, amendment of present law advocated, 17101, 17112, 17139, 17185, 17240.

CRICHTON-BROWNE, Sir J., Evidence of, reference to, 17089.

DEFINITION of prodigal feeble-minded, 17119, 17123, 17149, 17186, 17231.
Case, legal, definition of lunatic in, and question whether it would include these cases, 17192, 17203, 17208.
Exact definition of, for use of Judge, impossibility of, 17162.

FISCHER, Master, Evidence of, reference to, 17238.

FRANCE:
Family council system, 17073.
Testamentary powers, limitation of, in, 17073.

INQUISITION IN LUNACY:
Application of, to prodigal feeble-minded, undesirability of, 17180, 17196, 17208.
Class of case dealt with by, 17204.
Committee appointed under, 17209.
Cost of procedure, 17214.

JERSEY, law as to prodigals in:
Contracts, inability to make, 17116.
"Curatelle," law of, views of witness as to, and as to its applicability to England, 17102, 17156, 17178.
Definition of prodigal, 17125, 17130.

NUMBER of prodigal feeble-minded and extent of the evil, views as to, 17074.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 17073.

RAWLE, Mr., Evidence of, reference to, 17078.

REFERENCE to the Commission, inclusion of prodigal and facile in, question as to, 17119.

SCOTLAND: *Curator Bonis* appointment, cost of, 17217.

TESTAMENTARY POWERS, limitation advocated, 17073, 17185.
Prodigal feeble-minded, 17073, 17169, 17185, 17240.

VERNON, Sir W. Venables, Evidence of, reference to, 17073, 17102, 17116, 17125.

BARNES, Frank G., Secretary of the National Association of Teachers of the Deaf (*see Questions* 19836–19910.

ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (blind and deaf children) Act 1893, working of, 19877.
Amendment of, by extension to feeble-minded children and dumb children advocated, 19887.

DARENTH ASYLUM, deaf, feeble-minded, and deaf mutes in, 19843, 19907.

DEAF:
Classification of, difficulty of, and of distinguishing between merely deaf and feeble-minded children, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19839.
Connection between deafness and feeble-mindedness, none necessarily, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1).
Institutions for the deaf and deaf mutes:
Admission of feeble-minded deaf, questions as to, 19883.
Cases usually sent by Local Authority, not by charity, 19861.

BARNES, FRANK G,—*cont.*
DEAF—*cont.*
Institution for the deaf and deaf mutes—*cont.*
Extent of provision by Local Authorities, 19880, 19882.
Charges made in 19868.
Charitable contributions, 19872.
Management by Voluntary Committees, 19870.
Payments by Local Authorities, 19862, 19871, 19882.
Private paying patients, 19864.
Teaching in, method adopted, 19886, 19893.
Work that can be undertaken by the deaf, and proportion probably self-supporting, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19902.
DEAF FEEBLE-MINDED :
Admission to institutions for the Deaf, practice as to, 19883.
Objections to treatment of these cases with the merely deaf, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19843.
Classification of, difficulty of, and of distinguishing between deaf and backward, and deaf and feeble-minded children, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19899.
Labour Colonies or Industrial Homes : *page* 512, *col.* 1.
Provision of for adults advocated, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19842.
Resolution of Conference of National Association of Teachers of the Deaf in 1905 as to, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1).
Numbers of and proportion to the merely deaf :
Statistics from institutions showing, 19837 (*page* 511), 19838, 19859.
Total number to be provided for, estimate of, 19859.
Schools, special, and residential advocated for, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19843, 1 9904.
Curriculum :
Manual and physical training, importance of, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1) 19848.
Method of teaching best adapted for this class, 19886, 19893.
Teachers, specially trained advocated, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19848, 19897.
Work that can be undertaken by and proportion who may become self-supporting, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19851.
DEAF MUTES :
Classification of, difficulty of, and of distinguishing exact nature of defect, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19905.
Examination of cases in asylums by experts advocated, 19906.
Compulsory provision for under Blind and Deaf Children Act 1893, advocated, 19888.
Feeble-Minded, Deaf Mutes, *see title* Deaf, Feeble-minded.
Institution for, *see title* Deaf, *subheading* Institutions.
Schools, special, for defective deaf-mutes, advocated, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1).
Teaching, method advocated, 19886, 19893.
EAST ANGLIA, absence of any provision for the deaf in, and suggestion as to joint establishment, 19881.
LEAVESDEN ASYLUM, deaf and dumb and deaf feeble-minded in, 19843, 19907.
LONDON :
Deaf, institutions for, after career of cases dealt with in, and proportion self-supporting, 19903.
Deaf Feeble-Minded :
Homerton School, provision for in, 19898.
Cases sent as defective, proving merely backward, 19899.
Number in, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19859.
MARGATE Institution for the deaf, class of case sent to, 19837.
OLDHAM School for the Deaf, return showing after-career of cases dealt with in work undertaken and wages earned, 19902.
QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19869, 19898.

BARTHOLOMEW, Miss E., Hon. Secretary to the Training Homes for Feeble-Minded Girls, Clapton, N.E. (*see questions* 16428–16490).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT :
Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of for better protection of the feeble-minded, views as to, 16467.
Factory Acts, inspection under, would make laundry work impossible in Homes for feeble-minded girls, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, 16447.
Clapton Home cases, *see that title, subheading* Causes.
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE in care of the feeble-minded, continuance advocated, 16431.
CLAPTON TRAINING HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS :
Account, general, of, 16430 (*pages* 306, 307 and 308).
Accommodation—number of inmates, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
Adults, retention in a permanent Home when incapable of self-support, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
Causes of feeble-mindedness in cases in, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16447.
Class of girls received, 16430 (*pages* 306, *cols.* 1 and 2 and 307, *col.* 1).
Cost of maintenance, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Detention, powers of, necessity for, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2), 16434.
Discharged girls, (moral imbeciles), 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16434, 16476, 16489.
Age at which difficulty begins with such cases, 16482.
Guardians, cases sent by, and reluctance of, to receive cases again, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1; and 308, *col.* 2), 16441.
Position of the Home, advantage of nearness to town and station, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Recovery and amelioration of cases in, extent of :
Work that can be undertaken, etc., 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
School for little girls in connection with, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2).
Staff, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16450.
Advantages to, of nearness of Homes to town and station, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Work undertaken by inmates, 16430 (*pages* 307, *col.* 1 ; and 308, *col.* 1).
DENDY, MISS, Evidence of, reference to, 16476.
DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2).
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, Reluctance to remove feeble-minded or imbeciles from voluntary Homes, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 2,) 16441.
Willingness to board out such cases in institutions, 16443.
HEREDITY, statistics as to, in cases in Clapton Homes, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN AND GIRLS, provision by charitable enterprise advocated, 16431.
Accommodation in—large institutions with small wards, and buildings of cottage type advocated, 16438.
Accommodation in existing homes, inadequacy of, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Classification, importance of, 16435.
Inspection under Local Government Board advocated ; inspection under Factory Acts would make laundry work impossible, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Position of, advantage of nearness to a town and railway station, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Staff, number required, 16450.
LEGGE, MR., Evidence of, reference to, 16485.
MORAL IMBECILES :
Age at which difficulty begins with, 16482.
Definition, 16462.

BARTHOLOMEW, Miss E.—*cont.*

MORAL IMBECILES—*cont.*

Detention, and in small separate institutions from other defectives, advocated, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2; and 308, *col.* 1), 16464, 16476, 16486.

Discharge of from Clapton Homes, *see title* Clapton Homes, *subheading* Discharge.

Improvement with training, possibility of, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).

Protection of, by extension of Criminal Law Amendment Act, views as to whether desirable, 16467.

Reformatory and industrial schools, exclusion from, 16486.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent of, in Clapton Homes, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).

RURAL DISTRICTS, Lack of accommodation for imbeciles and feeble-minded in, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 2), 16442.

SCHOOLS, POOR LAW, excellent character of training in, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 2).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:

Clapton Homes, *see that title.*

Detention, powers of advocated, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2).

(*See also title* Homes for Feeble-minded Women).

Protection, special necessity for, and views as to amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for, 16467.

BASDEN, Harold Stevens M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Honorary Medical Officer to the Colony for Epileptic Children at Lingfield (*see questions* 11909–12029).

AMERICA:

Craig colony for epileptics, curative effects of open-air treatment in, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for dealing with epileptics, suggestions as to:

Charitable enterprise (voluntary management with public aid, in event of provision of groups of colonies, suggested, 11909 (*page* 57, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11939, 11944, 11947, 11978, 12016, 12020.

County councils, combination of for provision of institutions advocated, 11975, 12020.

Guardians of the Poor, responsibility of, for epileptic children, enforcement advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1).

Local Government Board, Extent of authority advocated, 11961, 12023.

CERTIFICATION of epileptics for detention, views as to, 11960, 11964.

CHRISTIAN SOCIAL SERVICE UNION:

Lingfield Colony for epileptic children, *see that title.*

Management of institutions provided by public authority, society has been approached as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, detention of, views as to, 11971.

DETENTION of epileptics, necessity for, views as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 11959, 11968.

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN:

Age at which systematic treatment should begin, 11909 (*pages* 56, *col.* 2 *and* 57, *col.* 1).

Colonies, provision for advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1).

Authority for, suggestion as to, *see title* Authority for the Epileptic.

Classification in, importance of, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).

Cost of maintenance, as compared with a colony for adults, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

Curriculum, employment, open-air life, etc., 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1), 11934.

BASDEN, HAROLD STEVENS, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.—*cont.*

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN—*cont.*

Groups of Colonies, of which Children's Colony might form a part, *see title* Labour Colonies for epileptics, group of advocated.

Records of cases in, importance of keeping, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

Results of training, unlikely to reach point at which patients could be self-supporting in the outside world, 11936.

Staff, number, selection, training, etc., 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2, *and* 58 *col.* 1), 11931.

Transfer of children to a colony for young adults, at age of fifteen or sixteen advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).

Lingfield Colony for, *see title* Lingfield.

Notification of disease advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1).

Report by school attendance officer, on all epileptic children over two years of age, advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1).

Schools, Special, for:

Age of admission and of retention in, suggestion as to, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 2, *and* 57, *col.* 1).

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY in relation to Epilepsy, 11909 (*pages* 57, *col.* 1, *and* 58, *col.* 1).

LABOUR COLONIES FOR EPILEPTICS, groups of advocated, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 2), 11924, 11948.

Accommodation, number of inmates desirable, 11982, 11997.

Authority for, suggestions as to, *see title* Authority.

Buildings:

Isolation block and small hospital, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

Provision by charitable enterprise, views as to, 11939.

Type advocated, 11990.

Class of case to be received, 11924, 11981, 11999.

Classification in, 11982, 11987.

Cost of, views as to, 12004.

How to be defrayed, 11939.

Extent to which inmates might be self-supporting, 12005.

Grant-in-aid, 11944, 11947, 12020.

Curriculum, employment, etc., 11909 (*pages* 57, *col.* 2, *and* 58, *col.* 1), 11933, 11992.

(*See also title* Epileptic Children, *subheading* Colony).

LINGFIELD COLONY FOR EPILEPTIC CHILDREN:

Account, general, of, 11909 (*pages* 56 *and* 57).

Accommodation—Number of inmates, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1), 11913.

Adult feeble-minded, Colony for, in connection with, advocated, 11957.

After-career of cases leaving, questions as to, 11918, 11921.

Age of admission and retention, suggestions as to, 11909 (*pages* 56, *col.* 2 *and* 57, *col.* 1), 11910, 11956.

Charitable enterprise, continuance of, with a Government grant, views as to, 11945, 12013.

Class of case received, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 11917.

Classification and separation of sexes, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1).

Cost of maintenance, 11928.

Curriculum, occupation of inmates, etc., 11955.

Discharged cases, and cases leaving, 11915.

Family history of cases, investigation by medical officer, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

Feeble-minded or Imbecile Epileptics, additional Colony for, possibility of provision of, 11925, 11948.

Land, area of, 11949.

Records of cases, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1).

BASDEN, HAROLD STEVENS, L.R.C.S., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*
LINGFIELD COLONY FOR EPILEPTIC CHILDREN—*cont.*
Staff :
Medical officer, resident, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1).
Number of attendants and specialised teachers, increase desirable in event of provision of a Colony for feeble-minded epileptics, 11930.
Treatment in open air life and medical treatment, combination of, necessary, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1), 11914.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, coming to maternity wards of workhouses, detention of, views as to, 11972.

BEDFORD, Her Grace Adeline, Duchess of, Vice-President of the Association of Lady Visitors to Prisons, and Vice-President of the Rescue Work of the Pimlico Ladies' Association (*see questions* 16642–16688).
AMERICA, Criminal feeble-minded women in, comparison with Englishwomen of the same class, 16651.
AYLESBURY REFORMATORY, difficulty caused by "borderland" cases in, 16649.
BELGIUM, criminal feeble-minded women in, comparison with English women of the same class, 16651.
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, provision of institutions for the feeble-minded by, views as to, 16682.
CRIMINAL EPILEPTICS, unsuitability of prisons as places of detention for, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN :
Age in relation to, increase of irresponsibility with age, 16646 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 and 2 ; and 328, *col.* 1).
Classification of, 16646 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 and 2),
Foreign women of same class, comparison with 16651.
Improvement, extent possible, 16646 (*page* 328 *col.* 1), 16653.
Prisons, detention in :
After-career of cases, reports of six prison visitors as to, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2).
Discipline, possible effect of relaxation of, question as to, 16653.
Number of feeble-minded in, and proportion to total number of prisoners, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2), 16655, 16668.
Partially insane ("borderland") cases, number of, and unsuitability of prisons as places of detention for, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1), 16647, 16649.
Certification and transfer to lunatic asylums, number of instances, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
Classification, independent, advocated, and detention in special institutions, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16647.
Improvement, improbability of, 16653.
Period of detention, futility of short sentences, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
Superintendents of prisons, should be ladies of education, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16652.
CRIMINAL INEBRIATES, proportion of feeble-minded among, and proportion of inebriates to total prison population, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS, powers of detention in, 16685.
INSTITUTIONS FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED :
Charitable enterprise, provision by, views as to, 16682.
Committees of management, ladies should have a position on, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
Detention, powers of, advocated, 16682.
Superintendents, educated women advocated as, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16652.
Training, salary, and method of obtaining such superintendents, suggestions as to, 16673.

BEDFORD, HER GRACE ADELINE, DUCHESS OF—*cont.*
ITALY, criminal feeble-minded women in, comparison with English women of the same class, 16651.
MORAL IMBECILES :
Absence, in many cases, of any other defect, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2).
Age in relation to moral irresponsibility, 16646 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 and 2 ; and 328, *col.* 1).
(*See also title* Criminal Feeble-Minded.)
PIMLICO LADIES' ASSOCIATION, RESCUE WORK OF :
Account of, and of class of case dealt with, 16651.
Feeble-minded women, number dealt with by, and after-life of, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2), 16661.
Period that witness has been connected with, 16644.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 16642, 16646, 16680.
RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES, importance of, in dealing with the feeble-minded, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
WOMEN of Education as superintendents and as members of committees of management of any institutions in which the feeble-minded are detained, advocated, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16652.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED :
Detention of, advisability of, 16666.
Pimlico Ladies' Association, work of, in connection with, *see title* Pimlico Ladies' Association.
Protection, special necessity for, and question as to legislation for this purpose, 16666.
(*See also titles* Criminal Feeble-minded *and* Moral Imbeciles.)

BENNETT, F. W., M.D., B.SC., Witness on behalf of the Elementary Education Committee of the Borough of Leicester (*see questions* 13865–13914).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT :
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, Amendments proposed :
Backward Children, exclusion from operations of, evils of, 13866 (*pages* 161, *col.* 2, and 162, *col.* 2), 13878.
Medical Record (Sec. 42 C.) should be obtained chiefly through medical officer 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Medical report as to progress in reading, etc., suggestion as to, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Selection of children for special training, procedure advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13912.
Medical Relief Disqualification Removal Act 1885, extension of, to cover the feeble-minded, advocated, 13899.
AFTER-CARE, necessity for, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Dangers of life increased by special training without after-care, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13882.
Committees for after-care, appointment advocated, 13885, 13888, 13893.
Method of appointment, question as to, 13897.
ASYLUMS, provision for imbeciles and worst cases of the feeble-minded, advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13904.
AUTHORITY for the Feeble-minded, views as to :
Asylums Board as, views as to, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).
Central authority, Lunacy Commissioners advocated as, 13895.
County Council Education Committees, Sub-Committees of, for after-care of the feeble-minded, suggestion, 13888, 13891.
Guardians of the Poor as, views as to, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13890, 13891, 13893, 13899.
BOARD OF EDUCATION, extravagant requirements of, 13876, 13913.
DEAFNESS and mental defect, connection between, 13867, 13868.

BENNETT, F. W., M.D., B.SC.—*cont.*

DEAF-MUTES, statistics as to heredity quoted by Dr. Eichholz, 13867.

DETENTION, necessity for, 13885.
(*See also titles* Homes *and* Labour Colonies.)

EICHHOLZ, DR, evidence of, reference to, 13867, 13879.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, 13867.
Leicester, cases in, illustrating, 13868 and *pages* 165, 166, and 167.
Difficulty of obtaining family history, 13868.
Healthy birth, law of, comments on, 13867.

HOMES for feeble-minded women, provision advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13885, 13887, 13891.
Age of admission, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).
Willingness, probable, of girls to remain, but power of compulsion would be desirable, 13902.

HUTCHINSON, DR., evidence of, reference to, 13868.

LABOUR COLONIES for feeble-minded men, provision advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13885, 13901.
Age of admission, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).

LEICESTER:
Deaf children, school for, proposed, difficulties raised by Board of Education, 13876.
Schools, special, and special classes for the Feeble-minded:
Account, general, of provision of, 13866 (*pages* 161 and 162).
Backward children, exclusion from; provision made for this class outside the Act, 13876.
Cost of, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1):
Comparison with provision made outside the Act, 13876.
Middle class children in, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Payments by parents, witness has no knowledge of, 13914.
Results of training in, number returned to normal schools, and number capable of working, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13901.
Statistics as to children in, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Teachers, male, appointment of, for elder boys, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, detention of feeble-minded children of, unnecessary when well cared for at home, 13893.

PARENTS:
Compulsory removal from home of feeble-minded children only necessary where neglected, 13887, 13891.
Pauperisation should not be entailed by detention of feeble-minded child in an institution, 13898.

POWELL, MR., evidence of, reference to, 13893.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the Feeble-minded, extent possible, 13866 (*page* 162, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13879, 13901.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Age of retention in, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).
Arrangements, Freedom to local authorities as to, advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13913.
Backward children, exclusion from, suggestion as to provision for these cases, 13866 (*pages* 161, *col.* 2, and 162, *col.* 2), 13876, 13878.
Buildings, extravagant requirements of Board of Education as to, 13876.
Cost of:
Normal schools, comparison with, 13908.
Provision for backward children outside the Act, comparison with, 13876.
Curriculum, manual rather than intellectual, advocated, 13877.

BENNETT, F. W., M.D., B.SC.—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL—*cont.*
Leicester, *see that title.*
Medical records and reports, suggested amendment of the Act as to, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Records and histories, suggestion as to, 13882.
Results of training; expensive training is wasted on bad cases, and cases over 16, 13866 (*page* 162, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13880, 13881, 13885, 13901.
Selection of children for admission to, procedure advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13912.
Teachers, male, regulation as to, relaxation suggested, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, detention of, special necessity for, 13885.
Homes, *see that title.*

WORKHOUSES, provision for training of imbeciles in, advocated, 13904.

BOOTH, Mrs. Bramwell, of the Salvation Army, (*see questions* 14053-14213).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT—Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14143, 14149.

AUTHORITY for dealing with the Feeble-minded, suggestions as to:
Board to decide as to appointment of Guardians for the feeble-minded, removal of child from parents, etc., advocated, 14140. 14176.
Charitable enterprise (voluntary institutions), with Government grant and inspection, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14071, 14100, 14111, 14117, 14183, 14187.
Salvation Army, suggestion as to equipping and staffing of institutions, *see title* Salvation Army.

CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded women, suggestion as to, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2), 14137.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, *see title* Authority.

CLASSIFICATION, importance of, in dealing with the feeble-minded, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1).

DETENTION, necessity for, in some cases, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14080, 14085.

EVIDENCE of witness is given specially with reference to women, 14102, 14132, 14203.

GUARDIANS, appointment of, for feeble-minded women and children, advocated, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2, *and* 175, *col.* 1), 14067, 14077, 14139, 14174.

HEREDITY, as cause of feeble-mindedness, extent of, 14054.
Cases dealt with by Salvation Army, illustrating, 14206.
Age of mother, 14212.
Normal children of feeble-minded mothers, instances of, 14059, 14211.

INSTITUTIONS (or homes of colony type) for feeble-minded women, provision, advocated, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.*, 1), 14068, 14078:
Authority for, *see titles* Authority, *and* Salvation Army, *subheading* Institutions.
assification in, importance of, 14200.
ost of:
Estimate of, 14092, 14103, 14190.
How to be defrayed, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14073, 14100, 14111, 14183.
Saving on rates and taxes in respect of prisons, asylums, etc., would probably result, 14100.
Work of inmates would reduce cost, 14096.
Detention in advocated only when suitable guardian is not provided, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14080.
Inspection, Governmental, advocated, 14053, (*page* 175, *col.* 1).
Number probably requiring detention, 14085.
Religious instruction, views as to, and as to provision of institutions by different denominations, 14088.

BOOTH, MRS. BRAMWELL—*cont.*

INSTITUTIONS, etc.—*cont.*

Staff :
Training, 14190.
Voluntary workers advocated, 14073, 14111, 14187.
Salaries, 14112.
Training, chiefly industrial, advocated, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14070.
Work that might be undertaken by inmates, 14086, 14200.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, feeble-minded of :
Number of, 14085.
Registration, compulsory, case proving necessity for, 14063, 14169.

PARENTS, compulsory removal of children from unnecessary when receiving proper care, 14139, 4174.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1).

REGISTRATION of feeble-minded advocated, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2), 14063, 14080, 14135, 14203.

RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES, value of, in dealing with the feeble-minded, 14053, (*page* 174, *col.* 1 *and* 175, *col.* 1), 14088.

SALVATION ARMY, Work of, among women and children :
Cases dealt with, described in detail, 14053, (*page* 174, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14054.
Class of woman received, 14167.
Children :
Number of in Homes, 14196.
Method of dealing with when no longer children, 14199.
Cost of Maintenance in Salvation Army Homes, 14092.
Reduction of by work of inmates, extent of, 14096.
Criminal Feeble-minded, Number dealt with, 14155.
Statistics as to promised by Witness, 14162.
Fallen Women, number dealt with, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1), 14164.
Homes for Feeble-minded Women, non-existent at present, 14199.
Institutions for the Feeble-Minded, Equipment, and Staffing by Salvation Army, suggestions as to, 14075, 14112, 14117.
Buildings, provision, 14121, 14126, 14183.
Classification in such Institutions, 14200.
Staff :
Adequacy of Salvation Army Workers 14187, 14191.
Salaries, 14130.
Training, 14128.
Work that might be undertaken outside by better class of inmates, 14200.
Number of Homes and Social Institutions and number of Women dealt with, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1), 14155, 14197.
Particulars and Statistics promised by Witness, 14205.
Religious Influence, effect of, *see title* Religious Influences.
Salaries of Workers, 14114, 14131.

WOMEN FEEBLE-MINDED, protection, special necessity for and views as to, amendment of Criminal Law for this purpose, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14143.

BROOKS, The Rev. J. L., Director of the Colonies for Epileptics at Lingfield and Starnthwaite, and witness on behalf of the Social Service Union (*see questions* 12030–12195).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT :

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 :
Compulsory adoption and provision for Epileptics advocated, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1).
Powers of Education Authorities under, to send epileptic children to institutions, 12189.

BROOKS, THE REV. J. L.—*cont.*

ASYLUM, Midland Counties, near Birmingham, cost of maintenance in, 12183.

AUTHORITY FOR DEALING WITH EPILEPTICS, views as to :
Charitable enterprise, continuance of, with public aid, advocated, 12139, 12194.
County Councils, Combination of, for provision of Colonies for children advocated, 12118.
Local Government Board as authority for adults advocated, 12137.

BASDEN, DR., Evidence of, reference to, 12130.

CHRISTIAN SOCIAL SERVICE UNION :

Colonies for epileptics provided by, *see titles* Lingfield *and* Starnthwaite.
Witnesses suggested on behalf of, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1).

DETENTION of Epileptics, desirability of; difficulty of home treatment, etc., 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2, *and* 62, *col.* 1).
Labour Colonies, suggestion as to, *see title* Labour Colonies for adults *and title* Epileptics, *subheading* Children, Colonies for.

EPILEPTICS :
Children, Colonies for, provision advocated, 12030 (*pages* 61, *col.* 2; 62, *col.* 1; *and* 63, *col.* 2), 12148, 12170, 12182.
Accommodation, Number of inmates desirable, 12030 (*pages* 61, *col.* 2, *and* 62, *col.* 1), 12031.
Buildings, suggestions as to, 12030 (*page* 62, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12043.
Class of case to be received, 12103.
Non-pauper class, method of dealing with, 12091, 12122.
Classification—Separation of sexes, views as to, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Cost of, estimate of, 12030 (*page* 63, *col.* 2), 12040, 12127.
Lunatics, cost of maintenance as compared with, 12062.
Curriculum, employment, amusements, etc., 12030 (*pages* 62, *col.* 2, *and* 63, *col.* 1).
Religious worship, importance of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Staff, number, selection, and training of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1).
Cost of staff, 12063.
Specially trained teachers, advisability of having, and suggestion as to method of training, 12065, 12067, 12072, 12088.
Superintendent and Medical Officer, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Treatment in—Suggestions as to food and drugs, 12030 (*page* 63, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12192.
(*See also titles* Lingfield *and* Starnthwaite.)
Criminal tendencies of epileptics, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1).
Detention, necessity for, 12030 (page 61, col. 2, *and* 62, *col.* 1.)
Imbecility, usual extent of, and probability of development of lunacy, 12074.
Investigation, special, of nature of epilepsy, necessity for, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies for adults, *see that title*
Recovery or amelioration, views as to possibility of, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2 *and* 62, *col.* 2), 12069, 12130.
Treatment—Suggestions as to, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1, 62, *col.* 1 *and* 63, *col.* 2).
Experiments by Dr. McCallum, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 12192.
Workhouses or infirmaries, detention in, objections to, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2), 12135.

HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL, Epileptic children sent to Lingfield by, 12111.

LABOUR COLONIES FOR ADULT EPILEPTICS, provision, advocated, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2).

BROOKS, The Rev. J. L.—*cont.*
Labour Colonies for Adult Epileptics—*cont.*
Accommodation, number of inmates desirable, 12031, 12034, 12174.
Cost of, estimate of, 12030 (*page* 63, *col.* 2).
As compared with Colony for Children, 12149.
Cottage Homes, as compared with buildings of workhouse type, 12158.
Extent to which inmates might be self-supporting, 12130, 12153, 12171, 12173, 12177.
Increase of cost by employment of inmates alleged, owing to necessity for supervision, 12152, 12165, 12176.
Results would justify costs, 12168.
Feeble-minded, non-epileptic, admission of inadvisable, 12172.
Groups of Colonies, advocated, in event of inclusion of children, 12033.
Separation from Colonies for children advocated, 12148, 12170, 12182.
Staff, number required, 12161.
Lingfield Colony for Epileptic Children:
Accommodation—number of inmates, 12038.
Admission of cases, method of selection, forms filled in, etc., 12030 (*page* 65 and 66), 12102.
Authorities for:
Charitable enterprise continuance, advocated, 12139.
County Council Education Committee, 12115.
Local Government Board, 12115, 12116, 12137.
Authorities sending children to, 12092, 12105, 12111, 12188.
Charge to for maintenance, 12106, 12139.
Guarantee, suggestion as to, 12140.
Buildings, plan of, 12186.
Class of cases received, 12039, 12092, 12119, 12146.
Paying patients, 12123.
Classification in—sexes not separated in earlier years, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Cost of, 12030 (*page* 63, *col.* 2), 12128,12187.
Payments received, 12106, 12123, 12139.
Statement as to capital expenditure, 12030 (*page* 69).
Curriculum: time table, 12030 (*page* 64), 12078, 12083.
Discharged cases and cases leaving, statements as to, 12030 (*page* 65), 12099, 12129.
Recovery of cases, instance of, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2).
Religious services in, value of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Staff, no specially trained teacher employed, 12068.
Qualifications of Witness, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1), 12037.
Starnthwaite Colony for Epileptic Children:
Accommodation, number of inmates, 10238.
Class of case in, 12092.
Religious services in, value of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Staff, no specially trained teachers employed, 12068.
Treatment with bromide, Experiments as to, by Dr. McCallum, 12030 (*page* 61, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12192.

BUCKLE Alderman, and Mr. JOHN WORMALD,
Witnesses on behalf of Leeds Special Schools Sub-Committee (*see questions* 20292-20450).
Act of Parliament:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899), amendments advocated.
Age of admission to special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Compulsory adoption, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20294, 20336, 20424.
Boarding schools, compulsory provision, 20340, 20370.

BUCKLE, Alderman, and Mr. JOHN WORMALD—*cont.*
After Care:
Committees for, Value of, and necessary limitations of, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Necessity for, owing to tendency of feeble-minded to drift to criminal and vagrant classes, 20293 (*page* 344, *col.* 2), 20369.
Dangers of after-life are increased by special training, without after-care, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Authority for dealing with the feeble-minded:
Central authority, Home Office advocated as, 20420.
Local authority: single authority for each county advocated, should be the education authority rather than the poor law, 20400, 20420.
Boarding-out of Children to attend special schools:
Advantages of, less than advantages of boarding schools, 20372, 20375, 20385.
Leeds, practices in, *see title* Leeds.
Parents Compulsion or as to sending children to boarding-schools, question whether desirable, 20372.
Boarding School, provision advocated, 20293, (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20340, 20370, 20385.
Accommodation, Regulation as to number of children, relaxation advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20382.
Abolition of Day Schools advocated: all classes of defective children might be admitted to boarding-schools, 20443.
Central Residential Schools to which children might be sent from outlying districts, advantages of, 20340.
Cost of maintenance in, estimate of, 20375.
Double defectives, provision for, suggestion as to, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Grant, increase advocated, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Definition of Feeble-minded, sense in which used by witness, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20299.
Detention, necessity for, views as to, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20304.
Decision as to cases requiring detention, method of arriving at, 20308, 20316.
Diagnosis, difficulty of, and consequent difficulty of certification, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Heredity and Family History:
Detention for prevention of propagation, advocated, 20304.
Leeds statistics, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Marriage of the feeble-minded, prevention advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20304.
Imbeciles:
Absence of adequate provision for, and exclusion from special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20389.
Authority to make provision for, should be Education Authority rather than Poor Law, 20400.
Definition of, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Detention, Compulsory, advocated, when not properly cared for in their own homes, 20395.
Labour Colony, provision for advocated, 20400.
Payments by parents advocated, 20397.
Pauperisation of parents by sending children to institution, 20409.
Industrial and Reformatory Schools, system of payments by parents, adaptation of to the case of imbeciles in institutions, advocated, 20397.
Inebriety, Hereditary connection with feeble mindedness, Leeds Statistics as to, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Inspection and Medical Examination, periodical, of children in special schools, advocated, 20308 20316.
Labour Colonies, provision advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Imbeciles, provision for in advocated, 20400,
Saving on rates in respect of asylums, prisons, etc., would probably result, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).

BUCKLE, Alderman, and Mr. JOHN WORMALD—*cont.*

LEEDS:

Blind and deaf mutes, home for, number of inmates, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of certain forms of double defect, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Boarding-out of children sent by outside school authorities to attend Leeds special schools, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2). 20321, 20339.
Homes of foster-parents are frequently better than children's own homes, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20321.
Payments not exacted from parents, 20326.
Permanent benefit to children, question as to, 20330.
Selection of cases for, 20327.
Boarding schools, none provided, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Suggestions as to provision and substitution for day schools, 20387, 20443, 20448.
Double defectives (children) in, number of and extent of provision for, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of certain classes of double defectives for special schools, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Epileptic Children:
Number of, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Sane epileptic children, provision for in colony schools advocated, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Imbeciles and Idiots:
Absence of suitable provision for, and exclusion from special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20388, 20390, 20414.
Number excluded from special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Combination of Leeds authorities with other authorities in event of provision of labour colonies advocated, 20400.
Relieving officer, duties of, in relation to, 20416.
Industrial schools, cost of maintenance in, per child, 20378.
Number of defective children in, and proportion to total school population, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Number of children unfit to attend any school, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Physically defective children, provision for, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, for feeble-minded children:
Accommodation—Number of schools, and number of children accommodated, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20346.
Adequacy of provision, 20295.
Age of retention in, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Backward children sent to from normal schools, 20301.
Boarding schools, suggestions as to, *see subheading* Boarding Schools.
Curriculum and time-table, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
"Doubtful" children, certification for admission on probation, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Feeding of children, arrangement as to, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20343.
Cost per meal, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20353.
Payments by parents, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20350.
Heredity and family history of cases in, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Imbecile and idiots excluded from, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20388.
Moral defectives in, would be better in boarding-schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Outside authorities, children sent by, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20295, 20337.
Boarding out of these children, *see subheading* Boarding-Out.

BUCKLE, Alderman, and Mr. JOHN WORMALD—*cont.*

Leeds—*cont.*
Schools, special—*cont.*
Parents of children:
Payments towards meals for children, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20350.
Proceedings against, number of in instances of, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Willingness, increasing, to send children, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Record Book, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Reports on all children leaving the schools, form used, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, work undertaken and wages earned by pupils, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20330, 20428.
Proportion who may be self-supporting, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20429.
Staff, selection and training of, question of special training under consideration, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20355, 20362, 20366.
LONDON, Boarding schools for feeble-minded, substitution for day schools, advocated, 20447.
MORAL DEFECTIVES, provision for in boarding schools advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
PARENTS AND RELATIVES:
Compulsory removal of feeble-minded or imbecile children from their own homes, views as to, 20372, 20392, 20395.
Deterioration of Children in their own homes, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20321, 20371.
Pauperisation should not be entailed by sending children to institutions, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Payment for meals provided for children in special schools, advocated, 20349.
Payments in respect of cases in institutions, advocated, 20397.
(*See also title* Leeds, *subheading* Schools, Special, *sub-subheading* Parents.)
QUALIFICATIONS of witnesses, 20292, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.*), 20304.
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 20293 (*pages* 544, *col.* 2), 20427.
(*See also title* Leeds, *subheading* Schools, Special, *sub-subheading* Results of Training.)
RURAL DISTRICTS, provision for defectives in, compulsion on authorities as to, advocated, 20339.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Abolition of day schools, and treatment of all classes of defectives in boarding schools, advocated, 20443.
Age of admission, earlier advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20425.
Boarding schools, *see that title.*
Buildings and premises: space for open-air occupations and garden-plots for children, advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Cost of, per child, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20426.
Feeding children, suggestions as to, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20343, 20349.
Imbeciles and idiots, exclusion from, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20389.
Inspection and medical examination of children, periodically, advocated, 20308, 20316.
Leeds, *see that title.*
Results of training in, 20427.
Staff:
Kindly manners and methods, importance of, 20356.
Nurses, substitution for trained teachers, question as to possibility of, 20442.
Training, special, necessity for, 20355, 20436.
TUBERCULOSIS, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, Leeds statistics, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Protection, special necessity for, question as to, 20319.
Workhouse maternity wards, tendency of girls to drift to, without after-care, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20319, 20329, 20369.

BUDD, J. Wreford, an Ex-President of the Incorporated Law Society (*see questions* 17243–17382).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—LUNACY ACTS 1890 and 1891:
Application of existing Acts to prodigal feeble-minded, impossibility of, 17247, 17265, 17267, 17287.
Section 116, Sub-section D:
Amendment of, and application to the feeble-minded, less desirable than new legislation, 17319, 17354.
Committees appointed under, 17352.
Difficulty in working, questions as to, 17349, 17355.
Small number of cases dealt with under, by witness, 17353.
ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES OF PRODIGAL FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to, 17243 *et seq.*
Act of Parliament—Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, amendment of, less desirable than new legislation, 17319, 17354.
Appeal, right of, 17362.
Court for:
Chancery Division advocated, 17243, 17250, 17267, 17284, 17316, 17320.
In chambers, views on this point, 17283, 17285.
Lunacy Masters not advocated, 17286, 17316, 17320.
Initiation of proceedings, 17250, 17262, 17265, 17333.
Jury not advocated, 17284.
Necessity for, 17243, 17277.
Publication of any Order, necessity for, 17282, 17283, 17360.
Receiver, appointment, 17243, 17252, 17262, 17265, 17291, 17323.
Restraint, power of, to be exercised by Receiver, 17310, 17317, 17325, 17356.
Similar case—appointment of Receiver in bankruptcy, 17282.
Reversal, powers of, 17363.
BARKER, Mr. C. M., Evidence of, reference to, 17283.
CASES of prodigality cited, 17243, 17277, 17279, 17339, 17344.
Concrete example, 17364.
CONTRACTS, position of prodigal feeble-minded as to making, 17288.
DEFINITION of prodigal feeble-minded:
Conduct should be considered in, rather than state of mind, 17244, 17257, 17271, 17294, 17308, 17343, 17346, 17364.
Exact definition for use in legislation or jurisdiction, difficulty of, 17290, 17334, 17337.
FISCHER, Master, Evidence of, reference to, 17288.
FRANCE, Tutelle and family council system in, 17243, 17250, 17252, 17259.
Adoption of family council system, in England, not advocated, 17243, 17250, 17261.
Definition of, class of case dealt with by, 17256.
Reversal, provision for, 17363.
Testamentary powers, limitation of, is probably the basis of this system, 17331.
INQUISITION IN LUNACY:
Application of, to prodigal feeble-minded, undesirability of, 17247, 17250, 17268, 17270.
Cost of, 17270, 17273.
JERSEY, definition of prodigal in, 17294.
MARRIAGE of prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 17306.
MUNICIPAL COUNCILS, question whether prodigals should be allowed to be members of, 17329.
NUMBERS of prodigal feeble-minded, and extent of the evil, 17277, 17281.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 17243.
RAWLE, Mr., Evidence of, reference to, 17339.
SETTLEMENT, voluntary, execution of by prodigals, instance of, and of drawbacks attending, 17243, 17267, 17279, 17373.
TESTAMENTARY POWERS of prodigal feeble-minded:
Limitation advocated, 17299, 17333.
Should not be dealt with in court for administering the estate, 17303.
VOTING POWERS of prodigal feeble-minded, deprivation not advocated, 17309, 17318.

BUND, John William Willis, Chairman of the Worcestershire County Council Quarter Sessions and Education Committee (*see questions* 19288–19499).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, extension of, for better protection of feeble-minded women, advocated, 19330, 19419, 19493.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 19288 (*pages* 483, *col.* 1).
Habitual Drunkards Act, 1879, working of, 19476, 19489.
Industrial Acts, extension of, to include the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 19470.
Inebriates Act, 1898, application of principles of to the feeble-minded, views as to, 19475, 19487.
Vagrants Act, working of, 19485.
Workmen's Compensation Acts, effect of, on employment of the feeble-minded, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
ASYLUMS:
Authority for: State preferable to local authority, 19369.
Children in:
Boys more numerous than girls, 19375.
Unsuitability of asylums as places of detention for idiot children, 19375.
Discharged unrecovered or probably recurrent cases from, might be sent to labour colonie) for the feeble-minded, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Feeble-minded, unimprovable, might be sent to, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners, extravagant requirements of, alleged, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners.
Worcestershire, *see that title.*
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Guardians not advocated as, 19288 (*page* 483 *col.* 2), 19346.
State advocated as, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19341, 19469, 19472.
For labour colonies, 19367, 19473.
For schools, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19346, 19360.
BOARD OF EDUCATION, extravagant requirements of, especially as to buildings, alleged, 19288, 19465.
BOARDING SCHOOLS, special:
Authority for, State advocated as, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19346, 19360.
Separate school need not be provided for each county, 19364.
Transfer of children to distance from their homes, necessity for, 19365.
Worcestershire, scheme for, *see title* Worcestershire.
COUNTY COUNCILS AND BOROUGH COUNCILS:
Authority for feeble-minded, not advocated as 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19346, 19362, 19367, 19470.
Contributions by, towards cost of provision for feeble-minded, advocated, 19288 (*pages* 482, *col.* 1) 19361.
Expenditure, extravagant, on institution, question as to, 19408.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, reluctance to adopt, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).
CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:
Criminal procedure as to, suggestions as to, 19290, 19379, 19479.
Cost of present procedure, 19320.
Existing system, reform advocated, 19484.
Inebriates Act, Section 1, application to, views as to, 19487.
Petty Sessions cases, 19437.
Diagnosis and decision as to place of detention, suggestions as to, 19290, 19379, 19437, 19479.

BUND, JOHN WILLIAM WILLIS—*cont.*
Criminal Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Labour colonies, detention in, advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19289, 19328.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Cost of:
Estimate of, question as to, 19320, 12933.
How to be defrayed, 19399.
Labour colonies:
Period of detention, indeterminate, advocated, 19314, 19385, 19479.
Separate colonies for this class probably advisable, 19378.
Work in, 19326.
Prisons, criminal feeble-minded discovered in, should be transferred to asylums, 19385.
DEFINITION: Sense in which "Uncertified" is used by witness, 19416.
DETENTION, necessity for, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Criminal classes, tendency of feeble-minded to drift to, and consequent necessity for detention, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Prevention of propagation, importance of detention for, 19288 (*page* 483, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19328.
See also title Labour Colonies *and title* Criminal Feeble-minded, *subheading* Labour Colonies.
EPILEPTICS:
Chalfont Colony, cost of, 19410.
King's Norton, Aston and Birmingham unions, scheme for provision for, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Worcestershire, scheme for provision for, report of Dr. Marriott Cooke on, 19374.
FRY, SIR E., evidence of, reference to, 19385, 19393, 19394, 19398.
GRANT from Government for provision for the feeble-minded, advocated, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1), 19360, 19399.
INEBRIATES:
Acts of Parliament: Habitual Drunkards Act and Inebriates Act, working of, 19475, 19476, 19487, 19489.
Detention for short periods, futility of, 19476.
INSPECTION of school children, frequent, advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
LABOUR COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, provision advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19366.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Class of case to be admitted, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19376.
Classification in, importance of, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19367.
Cost of:
Estimate of, question as to, 19409.
How to be defrayed, 19399.
Saving to rates in other respects would probably result, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL, extravagant expenditure on asylums, question as to, 19412.
LUNACY COMMISSIONERS, extravagant requirement of, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19408.
Worcestershire asylum, requirements as to, 19339, 19415, 19446.
MORAL DEFECTIVES (Women and girls) provision for, necessity for, 19492, 19499.
PARENTS AND RELATIVES:
Compulsion as to sending children to special schools advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1):
Removal of child from home only necessary in cases of neglect, or absence of provision, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Payments by, in respect of cases in institutions, advocated, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1), 19363.
Transfer of children to a distance from home, 19365.
BUND, JOHN WILLIAM WILLIS—*cont.*
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1), 19371.
SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, backward children and moral defectives in, removal, and special provision for, advocated, 19499.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Accommodation desirable—large schools cheaper than small, 19469.
Age of retention in, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Authority for—State preferable to local authority, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19346, 19360.
Buildings, alleged extravagance of requirements of Board of Education as to, and suggestion as to economy, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19465.
Compulsory attendance at, advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Compulsory provision advocated, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Cost of, 19288 (*page*, 483 *col.* 1), 19465.
How to be defrayed, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19360.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention of moral defectives advocated, 19492.
Protection, special necessity for, and views as to extension of Criminal Law Amendment Act for, 19330, 19419, 19493.
WORCESTERSHIRE:
Asylums:
New Asylum:
Accommodation in, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1), 19453.
Cost of, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2), 19339, 19449, 19453.
Lunacy Commissioners' requirements, effect of, on cost, 19339, 19415, 19446.
Uncertifiable patients, scheme for provision for, in, dropped on account of expense, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Powick and Barnsley Asylums, class of case treated in, 19449.
Boarding-schools for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 19350.
Reluctance of Education Authority to incur cost, 19353, 19359.
Guardians of the Poor:
Combination of King's Norton Union with Birmingham and Aston Unions, and scheme for provision for epileptics and feeble-minded, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Number of unions in the county, and number only partly in the county, 19353.
Cost of keeping a child in an institution belonging to a non-county union, 19353.
Homes and other institutions proposed for epileptics in, feeble-minded, report by Dr. Marriott Cooke on, 19374.
Rate for defraying cost of provision of defectives should be charged on the whole county, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2), 19354.
School for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
See also subheading Boarding-schools.
Statistics:
Feeble-minded children, number of, 19347, 19358.
Idiots and imbeciles chargeable to unions and not confined in asylums, return as to, in 1898, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).
WORKHOUSES:
Unimprovable feeble-minded might be detained in, 19288.
Worcestershire, number of idiots and lunatics in, in 1898, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).

CHANCE, Sir W. (Bart.), J.P. and C.C. for Surrey: Hon. Secretary of the Central Committee of Poor Law Conferences, a member of the Executive Committee of the National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded; and **Mr. RAMSAY NARES** (*see questions* 13915–14052).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT, Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899.
Compulsory adoption by County Councils not advocated, 13918.
Compulsory powers over parents advocated, 13916.

AMERICA, definition of mental defectives in, 14033.

ASYLUMS, powers to refuse senile decay cases, imbeciles, and delirium tremens cases, advocated, 14004.

AUTHORITY for dealing with the Feeble-minded, views as to:
Central Authority—Lunacy Commissioners as, 14023.
Charitable enterprise acting in conjunction with the State, views as to, 13997.
County Councils and Borough Councils Education Committees, for cases under 16, 13920, 13922, 13960.
County Councils as Controlling Authority, 13961.
Combination of Councils for provision of Labour Colonies, views as to, 14023.
Guardians not advocated as, 13920.

BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Manual Training, importance of emphasised by, 13995.
Special Schools, grants to, 14000, 14006.
Extension to children of 5 years of age advocated, 14050.
Teachers in a Training College, grant to, 14010.

BOARDING-OUT of Feeble-minded children, objections to, 13957.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS for Feeble-minded children, provision advocated, 13918.
Building and lands, renting advocated, 13980.
Cost of, estimate of, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2.)
Surrey, scheme for provision of, *see title* Surrey

BROOKWOOD ASYLUM; feeble-minded children in, 13966, 13984, 13987.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, Continuance of, views as to, 13997.
Grant from State in aid of, question as to, 13998.

CRIMINAL TENDENCIES of the Feeble-minded, 13915 (*page* 163, *col.* 2), 14015.

DEFINITION OF Feeble-minded, more general term suggested, 14032.

DETENTION, necessity for, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14016.

DIAGNOSIS of the Feeble-minded, distinction from idiot or imbecile, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 13918.

EARLSWOOD ASYLUM, feeble-minded in, 13923.

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN, sane, boarding-out in Institutions advocated, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2 *and* 169 *col.* 1.)

GRANTS FROM GOVERNMENT:
Adult feeble-minded, grant for, identical with that for lunatics advocated, 14004.
Charitable enterprise, institutions conducted by, grant to, advocated, 13998.
Special schools, grant to, 14000, 14006, 14050.

LABOUR COLONIES for the Feeble-minded, provision advocated, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 13919
Adults and children, mixed colonies of, views as to, 13921.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Classification in, 13922.
Cost of:
Economy probably resulting, in respect of prisons, asylums, etc., 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14020.
Idiots and imbeciles, inclusion in, 13920.

MIDDLESEX Asylum Wandsworth, feeble-minded sent to from Surrey, 13985.

PARENTS:
Compulsion as to sending feeble-minded children to institutions, views of witness as to, 13916, 13959, 14035.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 13937.

CHANCE, SIR W. (BART.) J.P.—*cont.*

RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, as compared with towns, 13956.

SANDLEBRIDGE HOME:
Staff, number of, 14042, 14045.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Age for admission, early, advocated, 14049.
Boarding-Schools, *see that title.*
Curriculum, manual rather than intellectual, advocated, 13994.
Grant to, 14000, 14006.
Extension to children of five years of age, advocated, 14050.
Results of training in, Witness has no personal knowledge of, 13937.

SURREY:
Absence of any provision for defective children at present, 13962.
Asylums to which Surrey cases may be sent, 13984.
Act of Parliament—Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, provision for mentally and physically defective and epileptic children, under, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
After-care Committee, voluntary, formation advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Boarding-out of feeble-minded Children, extent to which practised, 13966.
Boarding-schools, special, for feeble-minded children, scheme for, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1 and *page* 169, *col.* 1), 13919, 13935, 13967.
Age of admission, and retention in, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1), 13963, 14049.
Accommodation proposed, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13948, 14041.
Backward Children, retention in, not advocated, 13989.
Building and Lands to be rented, 13928, 13980.
Cost of, estimates of, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1, *and* 169, *col.* 1), 13924, 13977.
Curriculum, chiefly manual and industrial, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13994.
Payments by parents, views as to, 13959.
Record books kept by medical officer and teachers, suggestion as to, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Staff, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 14040, 14043.
Medical officer, non-resident, 14040.
Salaries, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Transfer of cases from one part of county to another, views as to, 13958.
Co-operation of Part III authorities advocated, for carrying out scheme for provision for defectives, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
County Council Education Committee, special Committee, Report of, 13915 (*pages* 168 *and* 169), 13916, 13919, 13924, 13936, 13940, 13944, 13967, 14022, 14035, 14040, 14047, 14049.
Education area does not take in separate Part III authorities, 13956, 13973.
Epileptic children, boarding-out in existing institutions, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Grant from Government in aid of special schools, views as to, 14000, 14002, 14006, 14012.
Labour Colony: one Colony would probably be adequate: Combination with other counties would not be necessary, 14023, 14028.
Number of Defective Children:
Census taken in 1904, results, 13915 (*pages* 168. *col.* 1, *and* 169, *col.* 1), 13940, 13945, 13988.
Medical Examination of all school children, to ascertain number of defectives, proposed, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13944 13947.
Schools, ordinary elementary, establishment of special classes in, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, scheme for provision of, see *subheading* Boarding-Schools.

CLEPHAN, Miss, formerly Member of Leicester School Board, present Manager of Deaf and Special Classes under Leicester Education Committee, and Hon. Secretary of After-Care Committee (*see questions* 18442–18504).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic) Children Act, 1899:
Backward children and moral imbeciles not provided for under, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Compulsory adoption, and amendment advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18465.
Lunacy Act, amendment of Sec. 242, to facilitate economical provision for the feeble-minded, views as to this suggestion, 18469.

AFTER-CARE COMMITTEES, importance of, and suggestion as to continuation of, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 2), 18454, 18503.
Education authorities, relation with, 18459.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Mixed authority of guardians, education authorities, and voluntary workers for after-care, suggestion as to, 18442 (*page* 426. *col.* 2). 18503.

BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Building requirements, greater economy and elasticity in, advocated, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 1), 18462.
Statements as to most successful methods, substitution of for present binding rules and regulations, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18461.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE:
Continuance advocated, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2), 18468, 18503.
Economy of, as compared with public provision 18463.
Inadequacy of, unless supplemented by State and Municipal Institutions, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Moral imbeciles and helpless cases not dealt with by, 18469.

COUNTY AND BOROUGH COUNCILS, contributions by, to cottage homes for feeble-minded boys and girls advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 18442 (*pages* 424, *col.* 2, *and* 425, *col.* 1).

FRY, SIR E., evidence of, reference to, 18472.

GUARDIANS, contributions to cottage homes for feeble-minded boys and girls, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

HOMES of cottage type for boys and girls, provision advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18489.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Self-support not to be aimed at, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Inspection advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Staff, training necessary, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 1).
Training in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

IMBECILES AND IDIOTS:
Detention of helpless but harmless cases, unnecessary when well cared for at home; but should be under after-care supervision, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Provision for entirely helpless cases, advocated, 18469, 18491.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS, feeble-minded children, age of detention in, 18468.

INSTITUTIONS for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).
Buildings and land, suggestions as to, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).
Amendment of Lunacy Act to secure cheaper provision, suggestion as to, 18469.
Existing buildings, utilisation advocated, 18462, 18470.
Class of case to be admittted, and procedure as to admission, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).

CLEPHAN, MISS—*cont.*

INSTITUTIONS for detention of the feeble-minded, etc.—*cont.*
Family history, records of, importance of keeping in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Homes of Cottage type, *see that title.*
Training, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 18446.

LEICESTER:
After-care committee, work of:
Number of visitors and work done, 18455.
Paid visitor not employed, 18456.
Relations with education authority, 18459.
Homes of cottage type, none provided, 18489.
Imbeciles and idiots, transfer from asylum to workhouses, advocated, 18498.
Schools, special, and special classes, provision:
Account, general of, 18442.
Backward children, "intermediate" classes for, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18448.
Curriculum, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18443; Opportunities for out-of-door work, and physical exercise, 18450.
Family histories collected in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Imbeciles, exclusion contemplated, 18492.
Recreation, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to after-careers of ex-pupils, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 1).
Workhouse, detention of feeble-minded and imbeciles in, 18442 (*page* 426, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18494.
Removal of better class of case advocated, 18499.

MORAL DEFECTIVES:
Age for special training, early advocated, 18473.
Detention, necessity for, 18442 (*pages* 424, *col.* 1, 425, *col.* 1, 426, *col.* 2), 18469, 18478.
Age at which decision as to necessity for detention may be arrived at, 18480.
Certification for detention, suggestion as to, 18478.
Charitable enterprise does not deal with these cases, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Separate treatment from other defectives, advocated, 18485.
Diagnosis of mental defect, 18476, 18487.
Number of, question as to, 18473.
Transfer to ordinary schools, objections to, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

PARENTS:
Compulsory removal of defective children from bad homes, advocated, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 1).
Harmless class of defectives, well-cared for at home, removal unnecessary, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Payments by to cottage homes, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 18445.

REGISTRATION of all classes of mental defectives, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18465.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, transfer to of morally defective children, objections to, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Arrangements generally, greater freedom to local authorities, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Backward children, "intermediate classes" for, advocated, 18448.
Curriculum advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18443.
Inspectors, attitude of, towards manual training, 18443.
Opportunities for manual and physical training in town schools, question as to, 18450.
Diagnosis and observation, opportunities for in, 18477.
Results of training in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18445, 18453.

CLEPHAN, MISS—*cont.*
TOWNSEND, MISS, evidence of, reference to, 18465.
WORK that can be undertaken, and wages earned by Feeble-minded after training, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 1).
WORKHOUSE:
Classification in, inadequacy of, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Epileptics detention in, advocated, 18500.
Feeble-minded, idiots and imbeciles in:
Detention of idiots and worse class of imbeciles in, preferable to detention in asylums, 18498.
Removal of feeble-minded or better class imbecile advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2 *and* 426 *col.* 2), 18494, 18502.
Senile decay cases, retention in, advocatep, 18495.

LIFFORD, the Rt. Hon. the Lord, of Chudleigh, Chairman of the Asylum Committee, one of the Vice-Chairmen of the Education Committee, and Vice-Chairman of the Devon County Council (*see questions* 11685–11743).
ACLAND, Sir T. DYKE, Evidence of, references to, 11687, 11698, 11743.
ASYLUMS:
Idiots, imbecile, and feeble-minded, detention in, objections to, and suggestions as to other provision, 11686, 11687.
(*see also title* Devonshire, *subheading* Asylum.)
AUTHORITY for the Feeble-minded, views as to:
Central Government authority in event of combination of counties, question as to, 11742.
County Councils, *see that title.*
Guardians of the poor not advocated as, 11707.
Local Government Board as Central Authority, 11705.
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 11687, 11704.
CERTIFICATION for detention, suggestions as to, 11709, 11712, 11722, 11737.
COMMITTEE of 1899 on Cottage Homes Bill, recommendations of considered by Devon County Council, 11687 (*pages* 40, *col.* 2; 41, *col* 2, *and* 42).
COUNTY COUNCILS:
Absence of any power to provide institutions for adult feeble-minded, except under Lunacy Act, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2), 11692.
Authority for provision of institutions for the feeble-minded advocated, 11687 (*pages* 40, *col.* 2, *and* 41, *col.* 2), 11706.
Outside Committee to be elected, 11740.
Combination of County Councils, inexpediency of, 11741.
DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 11709, 11736, 11738.
DEVONSHIRE:
Asylums, detention of idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded in, objections to and suggestion for cheaper provision, 11686, 11687, 11703, 11718.
Cost of maintenance in asylums, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2).
Number of cases, 11687 (*pages* 41, *col.* 1; and 42), 11730.
Refusal to take cases from workhouses, right of, 11719.
Children, defective and epileptic:
Absence of satisfactory provision for, and suggestion as to provision, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1).
Cost of provision for in labour colonies or homes: cost of elementary education only to be borne by the education rate, suggestion, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743.
Number of, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743.
County Council, suggestions as to provision for idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded, 11687 (*pages* 40, 41, 42, *and* 43) 11694.

CLIFFORD, THE RT. HON. THE LORD, OF CHUDLEIGH—*cont.*
DEVONSHIRE—*cont.*
Environment, improper food or neglect, feeble-mindedness not caused by in Devonshire, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1).
Workhouses:
Cost of maintenance in, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2), 11698.
Idiots, imbeciles and epileptics in:
Number of, and cost of in the different unions, 11687 (*pages* 41, *col.* 1 *and* 42), 11743.
Transfer of these cases to asylums, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 1), 11718, 11721.
Utilisation of a workhouse for concentration of the feeble-minded and imbeciles, suggestion as to, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11688, 11716, 11724.
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, grant to, in respect of cases sent to institutions, effect of, 11721.
LABOUR COLONIES or other form of separate institution for imbeciles, feeble-minded, epileptics, provision advocated, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11688.
Certificates for detention in, 11709, 11712, 11722, 11737.
Children, feeble-minded, detention of in Labour Colonies, views as to, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1).
Cost of elementary education only to be charged to the Education Rate, suggestions, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743.
Curriculum, manual rather than intellectual, advocated, 11743.
Teachers, training and selection of, 11743.
Class to be detained in, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1).
Cost of, estimate of, 11698, 11728.
As compared with workhouses, 11698, 11715, 11729, 11731, 11732.
Inspections and reports, cost of, 11715.
Grant, Governmental, advocated, 11701, 11722.
Land, provision, 11726.
Payments by parents advocated, 11735.
Workhouses, Utilisation of for concentration of the imbecile, feeble-minded, and epileptic, suggestions as to, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Utilisation.
RECOVERY or amelioration of the feeble-minded, extent possible, views as to, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 2).
WOMEN, feeble-minded coming to maternity wards of workhouses, detention of, views as to difficulty of, 11738.
WORKHOUSES:
Devonshire, *see that title*
Utilisation for concentration of the imbecile feeble-minded and epileptic, suggestions as to, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 1), 11638, 11690, 11716, 11724.
Land available, 11727.

CLIFFORD, Miss Mary, a Guardian, first of the Barton Regis Union, and afterwards of the Bristol Union (*see questions* 16265–16427).
ASYLUMS, LUNATIC, Boards of Management, Women have no position on, 16333.
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED: Guardians of the Poor, advantages of as, owing largely to presence of women on boards of management, 16332, 16397.
BARTON REGIS WORKHOUSE:
Amalgamation of Barton Regis and Bristol Unions, 16266, 16270.
Cost of, 16281, 16283.
Class of inmates, 16231.
Number of inmates, 16282.
BRISTOL:
Cottage homes:
Adaptability of this system to labour colonies, views as to whether desirable, 16292, 16305.

CLIFFORD, MISS MARY—*cont.*
BRISTOL—*cont.*
Cottage Homes—*cont.*
Cost of, 16292, 16317.
Heredity, statistics as to cases in, 16426.
Labour colony, size that would be required for, 16328.
Number of feeble-minded in, 16328.
Population, 16271.
Workhouses:
Amalgamation of Barton Regis Union and Bristol Union, 16266, 16270.
Feeble-minded in:
Certification of girls for detention in an institution, 16391, 16420.
Diet, superior, and other privileges, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Discharge of imbeciles incapable of self-support, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16366, 16384, 16423.
Number of, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16329.
Transfer of girls to voluntary homes for education, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Women in Maternity wards:
Certification of a certain number as imbeciles, 16272.
Children of, number of, and number dying in infancy, 16267 (*page* 301, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Number of women, 16267 (*page* 301, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16268, 16275.
Work carried on by, 16267 (page 301, *col.* 1).
Guardians, Board of, value of women members, 16332.
Number of inmates, and number of workhouses in Bristol Union, 16269.

CERTIFICATION of Feeble-minded for detention:
Form advocated, 16362, 16390, 16395.
Medical Officers' unwillingness to certify, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 2).

DETENTION of feeble-minded paupers, views as to, 16358, 16417, 16418
(*See also title* Labour Colonies).

GUARDIANS:
Combination for provision for the feeble-minded, reluctance as to, 16340, 16380.
Compulsory powers to Local Government Board, advocated, 16346, 16379.
United petitions from inhabitants of a district, suggestion as to, 16350.
Detention, increased power of, advocated, 16358.
Discharge of imbeciles from workhouses, restriction of powers as to, advocated, 16422.
Women on Boards of, value of work done by, 16332, 16405.

HEREDITY, statistics as to, taken from Bristol Home for feeble-minded girls, 16426.

HOMES for feeble-minded women, laundry work, suitability for, 16285.

LABOUR COLONIES for the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 16291.
Accommodation—number of inmates desirable, 16326.
Appeal against detention, 16370.
Boards of Management, women should be members of, 16332, 16397.
Bristol Cottage Homes Scheme, application to, views as to, 16292, 16305.
Buildings, type advocated (cottages in rows) 16298, 16305, 16306.
Accommodation—number of inmates in each cottage, 16299.
General kitchen and laundry, 16321.

CLIFFORD, MISS MARY—*cont.*
LABOUR COLONIES—*cont.*
Class of case to be admitted, 16290.
Children might be in same colony, but kept quite separate from adults, 16320, 16322.
Classification in, importance of, 16304.
Cost of, economy advocated, 16292, 16309, 16316.
Staff: Foster-parents, carefully chosen and trained, importance of, 16301.
Work that might be undertaken by inmates, 16314, 16324.
Would not make institution self-supporting, 16315.
Workhouses, labour colonies should be built near, so that inmates might undertake the workhouse laundry work, 16314, 16324.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD, compulsory powers over guardians as to provision for feeble-minded, advocated, 16346, 16350, 16379.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASS FEEBLE-MINDED, detention unnecessary unless neglected, 16418.

PARENTS AND RELATIVES, transfer of cases to a distance from, views as to, 16353.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 16265, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention, necessity for, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16277, 16407, 16417.
Protection, special necessity for, and views as to Amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for, 16409.
Workhouse maternity wards, women in:
Bristol, *see that title, sub-heading* workhouses, *sub-sub-heading* maternity wards.
Detention advocated, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16277.
Feeble-mindedness is sole justification for detention, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 2), 16278.
Number coming to, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 2), 16275, 16276.

WORKHOUSES, Feeble-minded in:
Absence of any official recognition of, as a class, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Bristol, *see that title.*
Cost of provision for, economy advocated, in event of arrangements for detention, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16280.
Detention of all at present in workhouses, advocated, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16289, 16358.
Medical Officers should decide as to cases requiring detention, 16360.
Diet, superior, and other small privileges advocated, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Discharge from:
Certified imbeciles allowed to take their discharge, 16367, 16384.
Restriction of powers of guardians as to, advocated, 16422.
Suitability of workhouses as places of detention for the feeble-minded, 16332.
Depends largely on individual matrons, nurses, etc., 16332.
Small workhouses less suitable than large, 16337.
Utilisation of one workhouse in a district, for the feeble-minded and imbeciles, views as to this suggestion, 16339.
Appeal from such detention, 16370.
Transfer of cases to a distance from their friends, 16353.
Women, *see that title.*
Work that can be undertaken by feeble-minded in, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16285.

COWAN, DAVID T., Director of Education, County of Southampton (*see questions* 19746-19835).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Amendments advocated by Hampshire Education Committee:
Powers to Local Authority to deal with individual cases without necessity for putting the Act in force throughout whole area, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Preliminary inquiry into number of defective children, simpler process, and without necessity of approval of Board of Education, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1). 19806, 19807.
Specialist approved by Board of Education for examination of children supposed to be defective—abolition of this condition, and power to engage local medical man, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Compulsory adoption not advocated, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19763, 19801, 19807.
Application of this opinion to rural areas only, Act might be enforced in urban areas, 19788, 19790.

AUTHORITY FOR dealing with mental defectives, Education Authority not advocated as, 19825

BOARDING-OUT of Children to attend Special classes, suggestion as to in rural districts, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2).

BOARDING SCHOOLS, or institutions for feeble minded children, views as to provision of 19747, (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19748.
Cost of:
Estimate of, 19747 (*page* ; *col.*), 19754.
How to be defrayed, by Imperial Grants rather than local rates, 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19827.
Parents:
Compulsion on, as to sending children, objections to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19777, 19785, 19800.
Payments by, probably very small, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19761.
Transfer of children whose homes are in the country to institutions in town, inadvisability of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19790.
Work and training and general conditions of life advocated, 19816.

CLASSIFICATION of defective children, treatment advocated for each class, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).

EYE-SIGHT, defective, system of detecting, 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19764.

HAMPSHIRE (or County of Southampton):
Area, population, industries in, 19747 (*pages* 504, *col.* 1), 19784.
Blind and deaf and deaf mutes in:
Number of, returns as to, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1 & 2).
Southsea, institution at, cases sent to, 19854.
Boarding-out of defectives in institutions outside the county, cost that would have to be incurred, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Boarding Schools:
Absence of provision of, and reluctance of Education Authority to incur cost of provision, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19749.
Cost of, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
As compared with cost of maintaining child in its own home, 19811.
Number of children that would require to be provided for, 19752.

COWAN, DAVID T.—*cont.*
Hampshire, etc.—*cont.*
Boarding Schools—*cont.*
Parents, position of in relation to:
Compulsory removal of children from their own homes inadvisable, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19783.
Payments by:
Amounts of would probably be small, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19761.
Forms used by Education Authority, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 2).
Certification of children for special education, form used, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 2).
Eye-sight, defective, in cases of supposed feeble-mindedness, system used for testing in Hampshire schools, 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19764.
Medical examination of children supposed to be defective, practice as to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Number of defective children in, and number provided for by Education authority previously to 1903, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1), 19752, 19807, 19809.
Number, total, of school children, 19808.
Rate, elementary education, amount of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Rural character of the county, difficulty in providing for defective children occasioned by, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2).
Schools, special or special classes:
Absence of any provision of, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).
Inquiry as to necessity for provision, carried out by Education Authority 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).
Cost of provision, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
See also title Act of Parliament—Elementary Education. (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS System, extension of, and application to feeble-minded children, views as to, 19819.

IDIOTS, provision for advocated, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2).

MEDICAL EXAMINATION OF CHILDREN:
Local authority should have power to engage a medical man on the spot, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).

PARENTS of feeble-minded children.
Payments by, in respect of children in institutions; Amount of, would probably be very small. 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19741.
Removal, compulsory, of children from, objections to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19777, 19785, 19800.

QUALIFICATION of witness, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, Feeble-minded in:
Boarding-out of children to attend, cost of and views as to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col* 2.).
Curriculum advocated, 19793.
Results of training in, 19791.
Suggestion by witness for a practical class in connection with large village schools, 19794, 19798, 19803.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Boarding-schools, *see that title.*
Results of training in, views as to, 19791, 19797.

COWARD, Miss E. F., Head Mistress of the Burnley Coal Clough Special Council School, and witness on behalf of the Burnley County Borough Council (*see questions* 12473-12515.)
ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 2).

COWARD, Miss E. F.—*cont.*

BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Grant to special schools in respect of children under seven years of age, advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1).
Regulation of July 11th, 1904, as to age of admission to special schools, amendment advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12499.

BOARDING HOMES in connection with special schools, provision advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474.

BOARDING-OUT of Feeble-minded children, objections to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12480.

BURNLEY, County Borough of:
Boarding-homes in connection with special schools, non-existent, 12478.
Schools, special:
Admission of children between periods for medical examination, suggestion as to 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2).
Age of admission, 12500.
Curriculum, 12490.
Teachers not allowed a free hand as to Time Table, 12495.
Number of children in schools, and number in a class, 12481, 12487.
Results of training in:
After-life of children, work that can be undertaken, etc., 12506.
Number of children transferred back to ordinary schools, 12485.

DETENTION of the Feeble-minded, necessity for, views as to, 12473 (*pages* 92, *col.* 2 and 93, *col.* 1), 12513.

ENVIRONMENT, bad, compulsory removal of feeble minded children from, advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474.

EPILEPTICS, provision for, suggestions as to, 12473 (*page* 92, *cols.* 1 and 2).

IDIOTS, provision for in Asylums, advocated, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 1).

IMBECILES, provision for in Asylums or Homes advocated, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 2).

LABOUR COLONIES for the Feeble-minded, provision advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12479.
Children, age of transfer to, from special schools, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12479.
Cost of: Saving in rates in respect of asylums, workhouses and prisons, probably resulting, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1).

PARENTS:
Compulsory removal of children from bad homes advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474.
Payments by, in respect of children in institutions, advocated, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 1 *and* 93, *col.* 1.)

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 12473 (*page* 92).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent of, work that can be undertaken, etc., 12506.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:
Feeble-minded children, retention in, objections to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1).
Inspections: Progress book for each child suggested, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, for the Feeble-minded:
Admission to, suggestion as to relaxation of regulation as to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2)
Age of admission and retention in, views as to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12499, 12504.
Boys, elder, transfer to a senior school, with male teachers and manual training, advocated 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2), 12502.
Curriculum, views as to, and as to importance of manual training, 12491.
Head Teachers, greater freedom in arrangement of Time Table advocated, 12495
Grant to, in respect of children under seven years of age, advocated, 12473 (*page* 93 *col.* 1).

CROWLEY, Ralph, M.D.; M.R.C.P.; *see* GARBUTT, THOMAS.

CURTIS, Richard James, Clerk to the King's Norton Board of Guardians, and also to the Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment (*see questions* 18762–19006).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Isolation Hospital Act 1893, power of County Councils to compel provision under, 18875.
Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891.
Asylums, admission of non-paupers to, provision for under, 18841.
Definition of lunatic in, 18766, 18919.
Guardians, position of under, as to reception of imbeciles, 18763, 18782.

ARROWFIELD TOP: Home for feeble-minded women at, cost of maintenance, 18997.

ASYLUMS:
Cost of maintenance in, 18992.
Non-paupers admission to, possibility of, 18841.
Pauperisation should not be entailed by sending children to, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for dealing with the feeble-minded:
Central Authority—Local Government Board advocated as, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).
County Councils and Borough Council, as Education Authority, for cases under sixteen, 18761 (*page* 441, *col.* 1 *and* 442, *col.* 1), 18790, 18816, 18874, 18945.
Decision by as to cases suitable for detention, question whether desirable, 18833.
Guardians of the poor for cases over sixteen years of age, advocated, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1 *and* 442, *col.* 1), 18790, 18816, 18874, 18946, 18949.
Lunacy Commissioners advocated for children under sixteen certifiable under the Lunacy Act, 18820.
Single authority for all mental defectives, views as to, 18790, 18797.
Working parallel with poor law organisation, 18945.

BIRMINGHAM:
Asylum, Winson Green, charges in, 18993.
Charitable institutions, law of settlement with regard to, cases showing necessity for reform of, 18867, 18900.
Cottage homes, cost of, 18960, 18987.
Epileptics:
Discussions as to provision for, 18762 (*page* 440, *and* 441).
(*See also subheading* Labour Colony.)
Number of:
Chargeable on Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Union, 18762 (*pages* 441, *col.* 1 *and* 442), 18920.
Workhouse infirmary, number in, 18923.
Feeble-minded in:
Boarding schools for, provision proposed. 18762 (*page* 441, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Discussion as to provision for, 18762 (*pages* 440 *and* 441).
Labour Colony, scheme for, *see that subheading.*
Number of, chargeable on, Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Unions, 18762 (*page* 441, *cols.* 1 *and* 442), 18920.
Workhouses, feeble-minded in, 18928.
Imbeciles, provision for, in, 18785.
Labour Colony on Cottage Homes plan for sane epileptics and for the feeble-minded, scheme proposed by Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Committee, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2).
Accommodation—Number of inmates proposed, 18837, 18965.
In each cottage, 18815, 18962.
Admission direct to the colony, without passing through workhouse, possibility of, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2).
Class of case to be received, 18762 (*page* 441), 18790, 18807, 18830, 18844, 18887, 18995.

CURTIS, RICHARD JAMES—*cont.*
BIRMINGHAM—*cont.*
Labour Colony on Cottage Homes plan, etc.—*cont.*
Non-paupers, question as to, 18839 18845.
Senile decay cases, question as to, 18940.
Cost of:
Estimate of, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1). 18958, 18960, 18983.
How to be defrayed:
Division of expenses between the three unions, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2).
Grant to guardians in respect of cases in, decision of Lunacy Commissioners and Local Government Board on this point, 18762 (*page* 443, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Payments by patients, question as to, 18846.
Work of inmates, 19001.
Detention, absence of any power of, and views that it is desirable, 18848.
Land:
Acreage, 18838, 18965.
Lease of, amount derived from, 18975.
Orders of Local Government Board as to, 18762 (*page* 441), 18791, 18830, 18845, 18894, 18940, 18949.
Staff:
Cost of, 18960, 18983.
Number of, 18962, 18984, 18986.
Workhouse, term of, applied to, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2), 18788, 18949.
BIRMINGHAM, ASTON AND KING'S NORTON JOINT POOR LAW ESTABLISHMENT COMMITTEE:
Account, general, of formation of, 18762 (*pages* 440 *and* 441).
Labour Colony Scheme, *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Labour Colony.
Number of epileptics and feeble-minded charged in the three unions, 18762 (*pages* 441, *col.* 1 *and* 442), 18920.
Workhouse, King's Norton:
Certified imbeciles in, 18936.
Block set apart for imbeciles and epileptics, 18938.
Senile decay cases in, 18931.
CASE: Ormskirk *v.* Chorlton, 18867, 18899.
CERTIFICATION OF FEEBLE-MINDED FOR DETENTION:
Difference of opinion between medical officers of Poor Law Authority and of Education Authority, possibility of, 18832.
Form of certificate advocated, 18850, 18890, 18916.
Reluctance of medical officers to certify, 18917.
Schools, special, certification of cases in, for transfer to institution for detention, question as to possible difficulty of, 18829.
HARITABLE INSTITUTIONS:
Law of settlement in relation to, reform needed, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18866, 18899.
Paying patients, admission advocated, 18841, 18946.
Registration advocated, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18903.
COMMISSION, ROYAL, ON LOCAL TAXATION, recommendations of, in respect to grant to guardians, 18762 (*page* 443, *col.* 2).
CONFERENCES, POOR LAW, recommendations of as to provision for epileptics and feeble-minded, 18762 (*page* 440, 441 *and* 443), 18854.
DEFINITION of feeble-minded given in Birmingham Colony scheme, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2), 18830, 18894, 18940.
DETENTION, views as to, 18849, 18956.
Conference of board of guardians, resolutions as to, 18854.

CURTIS, RICHARD JAMES—*cont.*
DIAGNOSIS of feeble-mindedness, difficulty of, and differences of medical opinion as to, 18803, 18805, 18917.
EPILEPTICS
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Labour Colony Scheme *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Labour Colony.
Number of:
Birmingham, Aston and Kings Norton Unions, 18762 (*pages* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442), 18920.
Warwick, Worcester, Stafford and Salop, Unions of, 18762 (*pages* 443, *col.* 1, *and* 444).
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Combinations of:
Birmingham , Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee, *see that title.*
West Midland Poor Law Conference, discussion and resolution as to, 18762 (*pages* 440, 441, 442 *and* 443.)
Duties of, in relation to mental defectives, 18763.
Grant from Government to:
Extension advocated in respect of all cases of defectives for whom suitable provision is made, 18762 (*pages* 442, *col.* 1 *and* 443, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18951.
General grant to start institutions, question whether desirable, 18955.
Objection to grant in respect of cases transferred to asylums, 18953.
Imbeciles, position of guardians as to reception of, under Lunacy Acts, 18763, 18782.
Payments by parents, exaction of, or refusal of cases if unpaid for, questions as to, 18774, 18859.
INSTITUTIONS:
Charitable Institutions, *see that title.*
Pauperisation of parents should not be entailed by admission of child to, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).
Private Institutions, *see that title.*
Registration and inspection advocated, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18903.
LOCAL AUTHORITIES:
Combination of:
Specific purposes, combination for, law as to, 18321.
County Councils, powers of as to constituting a District and compelling guardians to make provision for defectives, advocated, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18875, 18879.
Appeal to Local Government Board, 18884.
Guardians of the Poor, *see that title.*
LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD
Appeal to, as to compulsory provision for defectives advocated, 18824.
Authority, Central, for feeble-minded, advocated as, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).
Combination of Local Authorities, powers as to, 18824.
MAGHULL HOME FOR EPILEPTICS, cost of maintenance, and charge for pauper patients, 18996.
NON-PAUPER Feeble-minded and epileptics, provision for in Poor Law establishments, question as to possibility of, 18839.
NUMBER OF FEEBLE-MINDED:
Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Unions, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442), 18920.
Warwick, Worcester, Stafford and Salop Unions, 18762 (*pages* 443, *col.*, 1, *and* 444).
PARENTS, pauperisation of, should not be entailed by admission of children to institutions for feeble-minded and epileptic, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1.)
PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS (kept for profit):
Law of settlement in relation to, reform advocated, 18912.
Local authorities, right of resistance to institution of, question whether desirable, 18913.
Registration advocated, 18906.

CURTIS, RICHARD JAMES—*cont.*

QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 18762 (*page* 440, *col.* 1).

RELIEVING OFFICERS, duties of, as to reporting cases of unsoundness of mind, 18763.

SAVAGE, DR., evidence of, reference to, 18919.

SENILE DECAY CASES, admission to Labour Colonies undesirability of, 18941.

WHITCOMBE, Mr., Evidence of, reference to, 18874.

DIXON, Miss Ethel L., Member of Council of National Association for promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded; and formerly in charge of Special Schools at Banstead in connection with Kensington and Chelsea District Schools, etc. (*see questions* 16156–16264).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 16240.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1).

BANSTEAD SCHOOLS OR HOMES, Feeble-minded children in:

Account, general, of manner of life, curriculum, etc., 16156 (*page* 295, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16157.

After-life of pupils, work undertaken and wages earned, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16170, 16175.

Class of case—extent of mental defect, 16167, 16174, 16177.

Number of schools, 16181.

Witness knows of no other instance of special provision for feeble-minded in Poor Law Schools, 16249.

CAUSES OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16193, 16200.

CHARACTERISTICS, mental and moral, of the feeble-minded, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

CLASSIFICATION of the feeble-minded according to causes of defect and chances of recovery, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16193, 16200.

DETENTION of dangerous cases only, necessity for, views as to, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:

Schools, special, powers to provide, and to combine for that purpose, 16157.

(*See also titles* Banstead Schools, *and* Schools, Poor Law.)

HEREDITY:

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 16196, 16219.

Sterilisation, *see that title.*

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, detention in separate institutions advocated, 16173.

KENSINGTON AND CHELSEA POOR LAW SCHOOLS, *see title* Banstead Schools.

LABOUR COLONIES or Homes for detention, provision advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

Age for transfer to, from Special Schools, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2).

Training in, and work to be undertaken by inmates, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD HOMES, transfer of children to, from Banstead Schools, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 16158:

Disadvantages of these Homes as compared with special classes in Poor Law Schools, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 16166, 16172.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASS FEEBLE-MINDED, parents of, should be compelled to provide special education for, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16256.

Teachers, specially trained, necessity for, 16262.

PHYSICAL DEFECTIVES, Special Schools for, necessity for, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1).

DIXON, MISS ETHEL L.,—*cont.*

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 16200, 16218.

Age at which merely backward children may become normal, 16217.

Banstead school, cases from, illustrating, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16174.

SCHOOLS, POOR LAW, Special Schools or classes in, for feeble-minded children, advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16179.

Advantages of, as compared with Metropolitan Asylums Board homes, owing to association with normal children, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 16166, 16172.

Banstead schools, *see that title.*

Willingness of Poor Law Authorities to establish, question as to, 16250.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, and special classes:

Association of feeble-minded with normal children at play and at home, advantages of, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2; and 296, *col.* 2), 16172.

Curriculum advocated, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2; and 296, *col.* 1).

Distinct curriculum for boys and girls inadvisable and unnecessary, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

Number of children in a class, reduction advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

Physical defectives, separate provision advocated for, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1).

Staff, special training advocated for, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16182.

SHUTTLEWORTH, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 16236, 16237.

STERILISATION advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2) 16176, 16199, 16207, 16231.

Age for, question as to, 16216.

Animals, effect of, on, 16221.

Decision as to cases suitable for, 16220.

Mental quality of subject, effect of sterilisation on, 16221.

Nature of the operation and extent to which it should be carried in cases of women, 16244.

Pauper children, trial with, advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16208.

Public opinion as to, 16221, 16229, 16232.

TUBERCULOSIS, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 16196.

UPSHIRE BURY FARM, model for homes for the feeble-minded, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:

Protection, special necessity for, and amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for that purpose advocated, 16240.

* **DOUGLAS, Archibald R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S.** (Ed.), Resident Medical Officer, Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster (*see questions* 14424–14525).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, pauperisation not entailed by sending children to institutions under, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).

Idiots Act, 1886:

Account, historical, of, and of provisions of, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).

Amendment of, by incorporation of certain provisions of Lunacy Act as to treatment of asylum inmates, views as to whether desirable, 14502.

Lunacy Act 1890 (Secs. 241 and 242), powers of Local Authorities as to provision for imbeciles and idiots under, compulsory use of, advocated, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1).

AMERICA, definition of feeble-minded in, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1).

**This evidence contains also a Statement by J. Diggens, Esq., Principal of the Royal Albert Asylum.*

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)—*cont.*

ASYLUMS, IDIOT:
Act of Parliament referring to, *see title* Acts of Parliament, *subheading* Idiots Act, 1886.
Authority for:
Local authorities, power of provision, compulsory exercise, advocated, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1).
Lunacy Commissioners, extent of authority, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).
Class of case admitted, incorrect evidence of a previous witness as to, alleged, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Grant, Governmental, advocated in 1890, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).
Name, charge of incorrect evidence of a previous witness as to alleged, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Royal Albert Asylum, *see that title.*

ASYLUMS, LUNATIC, objections to detention of idiots and imbeciles in, and suggestion as to separate provision, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 1, 201, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for Feeble-minded, views as to:
County Councils and Borough Councils, for provision of institutions for adult feeble-minded, 14425 (*page* 196, *cols.* 1 and 2), 14509.
Relations with Voluntary Institutions, views as to, 14426, 14508, 14517.
County Council and Borough Council Education Committees, for provision of schools for feeble-minded children, advocated, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 1).

BILL: Lunacy Act Amendment Bill, account of, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2).

CAUSES of Feeble-mindedness, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450.
(*See also title* Heredity and Family History.)

CENSUS RETURNS, *see title* Statistics.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, continuance advocated, and suggestion as to relations between Voluntary Institutions and Labour Colonies, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14426, 14508, 14517.
GRANT in aid, from Government, suggestions as to in 1889 and 1890, 14425 (*page* 198 *col.* 1 and 202 *col.* 2.

COMMISSION, ROYAL, ON BLIND, DEAF, AND DUMB, 1889:
Pauperisation of parents by sending children to an institution, removal advocated, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).
State Aid to Institutions for Imbeciles, recommendations as to, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1).

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED: detention for life necessary in some cases, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1), 14525.

DEFINITION OF feeble-minded, idiot, and imbecile, difficulty and vagueness of, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1).

DETENTION, necessity for, 14521.
(*see also title* Labour Colonies.)

DIGGENS, James: Statement of supplemental evidence, 14425 (*pages* 201 *and* 202).

EPILEPTICS, *see title* Royal Albert Asylum, *subheading* Epileptics.

GRANT, Governmental, to Voluntary Institutions, suggestions as to in 1889 and 1890, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Age of mother, effect of on mental quality of child 14458.
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450.
Marriage, consanguineous, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14457.

INEBRIATES: Connection between alcoholism and feeble-mindedness, exaggeration alleged, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1).

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES for adult feeble-minded, provision advocated, 14425 (*page* 196, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Advantages of life in large institutions for mental defectives, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 2).
Building, type advocated, 14483.
Charitable institutions, relations with, suggestions as to, 14426, 14508, 14517.
Classification, suggestions as to, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Cost of:
Economy advocated: should be less than that of institutions of type of Royal Albert Asylum, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14481, 14484, 14519.
How to be defrayed:
Grant, Governmental, advocated, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1, and 202, *col.* 2).
Payments by parents, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Detention and discharge, powers of—suggestion as to, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Schools, industrial, farm and garden, suggestion as to, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Staff:
Highest Grade patients from Voluntary Institutions might be drafted to Colonies as Assistants, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14426, 14469, 14512, 14522.
Training of regular staff, 14473, 14486.
Transfer of more improvable cases to Voluntary Institutions, for training, advocated, 14512.

LUNACY COMMISSIONERS:
Authority with reference to idiot asylums, *see titles* Asylums, Idiot, *and* Royal Albert Asylum, *subheadings* Authority.
Separate provision for imbeciles and idiots advocated by, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 1).

MARRIAGE, *see title* Heredity.

MORAL IMBECILES, cases in Portland Prison, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1), 14464.

PARENTS:
Pauperisation by sending children to institutions, removal advocated, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).
Payments in respect of cases in institutions advocated, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).

PAUPER FEEBLE-MINDED, Labour Colonies for, suggestion as to, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).

PARKHURST CONVICT PRISON.
Transfer of feeble-minded criminals to, from Portland Prison, 14468.
Treatment of moral imbeciles in, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1).

PORTLAND PRISON, moral imbeciles in, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1), 14464.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1 *and* 194, *col.* 1), 14446, 14460.

ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER:
Account, general, and historical, of the asylum, 14425 (*pages* 194, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 198, *col.* 1).
Accommodation, and number of inmates, 14425 (*page* 197).
(*See also subheading*, Number of patients.)
Admission, procedure as to, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1 *and* 198, *col.* 2.)
Classification of patients, according to terms of admission, 14425 (*page* 197, *col.* 2).
Districts from which admitted, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 2).
Advantages of life in this type of institution, for mental defectives, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 2).
After-career of cases (after leaving the asylums) 14425 (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, 199, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).
Crime or immorality, rarity of, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 1).

DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)—*cont.*
ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER—*cont.*
Age of inmates, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 2, *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Authority controlling, Lunacy Commissioners as, and manner in which control is exercised, 14425 (*pages* 198, *col.* 2 *and* 199, *col.* 1), 14493.
Buildings:
Cost of, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Method adopted of housing and classifying inmates, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Plans submitted to Lunacy Commissioners, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1), 14494.
Class of case admitted, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 2; 195, *col.* 1; 198, *col.* 2; *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Change in incorrect evidence of a previous witness on this point alleged, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Classification of patients, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 2; 195, *col.* 1; *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Continuance of this and similar institutions, in event of provision of Labour Colonies by Local Authorities, views as to, 14426, 14512
Cost of 14425 (*pages* 197, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 199, *col.* 2; *and* 200 *and* 201):
Annual average, and weekly cost per head, 14425 (*page* 200, *col.* 1).
How defrayed—sources of income, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 1, *and* 200, *col.* 1).
Guardians, payments by, 14425 (*page* 197, *col.* 2 *and* 200, *col.* 2), 14437.
Work of inmates, reduction of cost by, 14425 (*page* 200, *col.* 2).
Discharge, regulation as to, 14425 (*pages* 198, *col.* 2 *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Epileptics in:
Admission only on pressure or through misrepresentations, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 2 *and* 194, *col.* 1).
Number of, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 2 *and* 198, *col.* 1).
Home for special private pupils, in connection with 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1).
Income:
Amount of, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 1 and 200, *col.* 1).
Sources of, *see subheading* Cost of, *sub-subheading*, How defrayed.
Medical examination, periodical, of inmates, by resident medical officer, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Name of the institution, 14425 (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, *and* 198, *col.* 1).
Application to Lunacy Commissioners to change name, inaccurate evidence of a previous witness as to, alleged, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Number of patients, 14425 (*pages* 194, *col.* 2; 195, *col.* 2; 198, *col.* 2).
Annual average, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1.)
Proportion of each class, and of each sex, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1).
Objects of the institution, essentially training and education, 14425 (*page* 194, *cols.* 1 and 2 and 201, *col.* 1).
No modification of object since foundation, 14425 (*page* 198, *cols.* 1 and 2).
arents of inmates, occupation of, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1.
Period of detention in, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1).
Questions as to, issued by the Royal Commission, replies to, 14425 (*pages* 198, 199, 200).
Recreations, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, work that can be undertaken by inmates and ex-pupils, 14425, (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, 196, *col.* 1, *and* 202 *cols.* 1 and 2), 14469, 14478.
taff:
Number of, 14425 (*page* 179, *col.* 1).
Training, special, 14425 (*page* 195, *cols.* 1 and 2), 14427, 14475.
DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD R., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S. (Ed.)—*cont.*
ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, LANCASTER—*cont.*
Training and treatment of inmates, 14425 (*pages* 193, *cols.* 1 and 2; 195, *col.* 1; *and* 199, *col.* 2), 14444, 14462.
Swedish Drill, 14445.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, for feeble-minded children, advocated, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 1).
Teachers, special training advocated for, 14473.
STATISTICS as to number of mental defectives:
Census return, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Analysis of, for 1901, as compiled for Royal Albert Asylum Reports, 14425 (*page* 197).
Unreliability of, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2 and 197, *col.* 1).
SYPHILIS, connection with feeble-mindedness, 14457.
TREADWELL, Dr. O. F. N., evidence of, reference to, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1).
TUBERCULOSIS, connection with feeble-mindedness, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450, 14457.
WESTERN COUNTIES ASYLUM, Starcross, application to Lunacy Commissioners as to change of name, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
ESCREET, Mrs., a Guardian of the Poor on the Board of the Woolwich Union and Chairman of the Woolwich, Plumstead, and Charlton Branch of the Workhouse Girls Aid Committee (*see questions* 15552–15590).
CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded women for detention, suggestion as to, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 15570, 15590.
CLASSIFICATION of feeble-minded women, according to age and nature of defect, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 1, *and* 268, *col.* 1).
DETENTION of feeble-minded women, increased powers of to guardians of the poor advocated, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2, *and* 268, *col.* 1), 15557, 15560, 1556o, 15581, 15590.
HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN:
Non-pauper class, provision for advocated, 15587.
Voluntary Homes to which girls are sent by Workhouse Girls Aid Committee, 15581.
Workhouses, women coming to, Homes for, advocated, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 1 *and col.* 2), 15570, 15581.
Accommodation—Small homes, advocated, 15575.
Classification, necessity for, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2).
Detention period advocated, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2).
Saving on rates would probably result, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2).
Training and occupations in, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 15557.
Wages, suggestion as to, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2).
QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 15552, 15554, 15580.
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 15563.
WOOLWICH TEMPORARY PREVENTION AND RESCUE HOME, number of cases dealt with in, proportion of feeble-minded, and general statistics as to these cases, 15554 (*page* 268, *col.* 1).
WORKHOUSE GIRLS' AID COMMITTEE, work of, 15552, 15553, 15554.
Voluntary Homes, girls sent to, with payment, and grant from guardians, 15581.
WORKHOUSES, FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN IN:
Elder women coming to Maternity Wards, necessity for detention of, and suggestion as to transfer to Rescue Homes, 15554 (*page* 268, *col.* 1).
Unsuitability of workhouses as places of permanent detention, 15561, 15574, 15580.
Younger Women coming to workhouse Maternity Ward, necessity for detention of, and suggestions as to, *see title* Detention, *and title* Homes, *subheading* Workhouses.

FLEMING, Mrs. Owen, Manager of a Special School in Southwark (*see questions* 15731–15848).

AFTER-CARE, necessity for, and value of, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15758, 15776.
Classification of cases requiring after-care, 15844.
Voluntary and paid helpers, both advocated, 15758, 15815, 15846.
Group to be attached to each Special School, 15765.

BIRMINGHAM, After-care cases, number of, and number of members of committee for dealing with, 15820.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS:
Disadvantages of, for cases under fourteen, as compared with home life, 15733 (*page* 281, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15734.
Experimental schools, small number advocated, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2).

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 1).

COUNTY AND BOROUGH COUNCILS (as Education Authority):
Decision as to education of defectives, enforcement of, on parents, views as to whether desirable, 15804.
Guardians, Boards of, absence of co-operation with, especially as to provision for cases excluded from Special Schools, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15837.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, detention for a long period, advocated, 15797.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Reluctance to deal with cases excluded from Special Schools, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15837.

IMBECILES AND IDIOTS:
Absence of adequate provision for, exclusion from Special Schools, etc., 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, and 281, *col.* 1), 15837.
Classes, special, advocated for, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 15828.
Number of cases now in Special Schools that might be transferred to such classes, 15829.
Institutions for detention of, after fourteen years of age, advocated, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15845.
Detention of imbeciles only necessary in dangerous or neglected cases, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15806.
Teachers, qualifications required, 15833.

LABOUR COLONIES provision advocated:
After-care Committees, work of, would be reduced by, 15821, 15846.
Age of admission, and period of detention in, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 15845.
Test of necessity for detention in—incapacity for self-support suggested as, 15733 (*page* 281).
Majority of cases would require detention, 15781.
Training in, and work that might be undertaken by inmates, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2).

LONDON:
After-care in, difficulty of, owing to migratory character of population, 15761.
Schools, Special:
Attendance at, difficulty in securing, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Imbeciles and idiots excluded from, in 1903 and 1904, number of, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Southwark Special School, *see that title.*

MORAL DEFECTIVES:
After-care Committees, inability of, to adequately look after these cases, 15823.
Detention advocated, 15845.

PARENTS:
Character of homes from which feeble-minded are chiefly drawn, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 1), 15734, 15801.

FLEMING, MRS. OWEN—*cont.*

PARENTS—*cont.*
Removal of children from:
Advocated only in dangerous or neglected cases, 15733 (*page* 281, *cols.* 1, and 2), 15734, 15777, 15806.
Refusal of parents to allow children to be removed, instance of, 15733 (*pages* 280 and 281), 15800.
Visitation of children in their own homes, and training of parents in care of children, importance of, 15734.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 15731, 15732, 15733.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of feeble-minded—small percentage who would probably become self-supporting, 15779.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, feeble-minded child in, instance of, showing necessity for detention, 15733 (*page* 280, *col.* 2), 15793.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
After-care Committee to be attached to each school, suggestion, 15765.
Classification in, increase advocated, and separation of backward from definitely feeble-minded children, 15754.
Curriculum in:
Bookwork, extent advocated, 15753.
Elasticity and greater freedom to teachers advocated, 15752.
Manual and practical training, increasing tendency to, 15749.
Imbeciles and idiots, exclusion from, *see title* Imbeciles and Idiots.
Managers, importance of, 15746, 15767.
Southwark Special School, *see that title.*
Staff, special training of, views as to, 15835.
Visitation of children in their own homes, Committee for advocated, 15734, 15744.
Voluntary visitors advocated when possible, 15739.

SOUTHWARK SPECIAL SCHOOL:
Account, general, of the school, 15733 (*page* 279).
Accommodation, inadequacy of for demands, 15737, (*page* 280, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15773.
After-care arrangements for, 15756, 15769, 15846.
Voluntary and paid workers, 15899.
After-career of pupils, statistics as to, and cases described in detail, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, 280 and 281).
Class of case admitted, 15733 (*page* 280, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15771, 15782.
Curriculum, 15750, 15752.
Imbeciles and idiots excluded from, number of, and cases described in detail, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2; and 281, *col.* 1).
Number, total of children dealt with, and number leaving under school age, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2; and 281, *col.* 1).
Results of training in:
Return of cases to ordinary schools, number of instances, and description of cases, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2; and 280, *col.* 2), 15757, 15786, 15787.
Work and wages of ex-pupils, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 280, *col.* 2).
Transfer of cases to institutions, number of instances, and observations as to cases, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2; and 281, *col.* 1).
Visitation of children in their own homes, system of, 15735, 15742.

FOX, Charles H., Chairman of the Somerset, Bath and Western Counties Asylum, Guardian of the Wellington Union and a member of the Somerset County Education Committee (*see questions* 11455–11557).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, amendment and compulsory adoption advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11456, 11490.

FOX, CHARLES H.—*cont.*

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—*cont.*

Lunacy Act 1890:

Asylums, provision for imbeciles, idiots and feeble-minded in, compulsion as to, advocated, 11490, 11514, 11520.

Workhouses, detention of feeble-minded, idiots and imbeciles in, under Section 24, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).

Amendment of Sections 24, 25 and 26, to secure detention of feeble-minded women coming to maternity wards, advocated, 11557.

Poor Law Act, detention of feeble-minded in workhouses under, 11514..

ASYLUMS, Lunatic, detention of feeble-minded, idiots, imbeciles and epileptics in, suggestions as to, 11455 (*page* 30, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11457, 11459, 11462, 11489, 11493, 11507, 11509, 11511, 11540.

Age at which cases might be transferred from special schools to asylums, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11470.

Age at which cases might be transferred to ordinary wards of asylums, if unfit for discharge, 11498, 11501.

Classification in asylums, advantages of, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 1), 11459.

Cost of provision, views as to, 11465.

Discharge, conditions as to, advocated, 11455 (*page* 31, *col.* 1), 11500.

Parents, probable attitude of, views as to, 11507.

School for training, suggestion as to, and as to work that might be undertaken, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 1 *and* 2, *and page* 31), 11493, 11509.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to:

County Councils (as Education Authority), for provision of special schools, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11467, 11471, 11535.

Guardians of the poor, authority for feeble-minded in workhouses, 11516.

Lunacy Commissioners, authority for feeble-minded in asylums, 11467, 11471, 11515, 11537.

BOARDING SCHOOLS for Feeble-minded Children, suggestions as to, *see title* Schools—Special County Training Schools.

CERTIFICATION of the feeble-minded for detention, views as to, 11479, 11512, 11515.

COUNTY COUNCILS:

Authority for the feeble-minded, *see that title, sub-heading* County Councils.

Combination of, for provision of special county training schools advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11490, 11520.

(*see also title* Schools.)

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, detention in workhouses advocated, 11484.

DETENTION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to, 11455 (*page* 31, *col.* 1), 11456, 11457, 11476 11492, 11496, 11500, 11514, 11521.

Middle and upper classes, 11518, 11556.

Parents, possible attitude towards detention in workhouses, 11479.

Prevention of propagation, detention for, *see title* Heredity, *subheading* Detention.

Women, *see that title.*

DIAGNOSIS of feeble-mindedness, difficulty of, 11460.

EPILEPTICS:

Asylums, detention in, suggestion as to, *see title* Asylums.

Hospitals, treatment of ordinary cases in, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).

FRY, Sir E., evidence of, references to, 11455 (*page* 30), 11460 11474, 11485, 11538.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:

Authority for feeble-minded in workhouses, 11516.

FOX, CHARLES H.—*cont.*

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR—*cont.*

Detention, increased powers of as, regards feeble-minded women coming to workhouse maternity wards, *see title* Women, Feeble minded.

Grant to, in respect of persons sent to asylums, extension to cases of feeble-minded for whom provision is made in workhouses, advocated, 11522.

HEREDITY:

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 11529.

Detention for prevention of propagation, views as to, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 1 *and page* 31, *col.* 1), 11456, 11457, 11508, 11528.

HUTCHINSON, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 11532.

IMBECILES AND IDIOTS, detention of in asylums and workhouses, suggestions as to, *see titles* Asylums *and* Workhouses.

MERCIER, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 11532.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, detention of, views as to, 11518, 11556.

OUT-DOOR RELIEF of feeble-minded, discontinuance advocated, 11486.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 1).

SCHOOL or Asylum, provision proposed in Somersetshire, 11538.

SCHOOLS—SPECIAL COUNTY TRAINING SCHOOLS, Compulsory provision by County Councils advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11490, 11520.

Age of detention in, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11491.

Cost, unnecessary, should be avoided, and present onerous conditions removed, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).

Discharge from, conditions of, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457.

Parents:

Compulsion as to sending children advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).

Payments by, suggestion as to, 11457.

SOMERSETSHIRE:

Number of epileptics, mentally afflicted and physically deficient in Wellington Union, 11474, 11543.

School or asylum for imbeciles, provision proposed, difficulties raised by Lunacy Commissioners, 11538.

Workhouses:

Accommodation, adequacy of, 11548.

Wellington Union, 11543.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, coming to workhouse maternity wards, suggestions as to detention of, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11481, 11484, 11520, 11557.

WORKHOUSES:

Feeble-minded and harmless imbeciles, detenton in, suggestions as to, 11455 (*page* 30. *col.* 2), 11456, 11483, 11489, 11493, 11503, 11512, 11542.

Certification and transfer to asylums of any case becoming violent, 11553.

Government grant, extension to these cases, advocated, 11522.

Middle and upper classes, question as to, 11556.

Payments by parents of non-pauper class, 11518.

Staff, number of, and ability to take charge of such cases, 11543.

Training, occupations and amusements, 11503, 11506, 11554.

Vacant workhouses, utilisation of for separate detention of these cases, views as to this suggestion, 11463, 11550.

FRY, Miss Norah L., of Cricket St. Thomas, Chard, Somerset (*see questions* 14924–15059).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, defects in and amendments suggested, 14924 (*pages* 225, 226 *and* 227).
Cases illustrating defects, 14924 (*page* 226).
Compulsory adoption advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15005, 15036.
Medical examination (Sec. 1) to ascertain necessity for provision, difficulties caused by, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014.
Parents, compulsion on, as to sending children to Boarding Schools, or to day schools under a boarding out committee, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1).
Reasons influencing county councils in decision not to adopt the Act, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2).
Idiots Act, 1886, class of case received under, clearer definition, and alteration in nomenclature, advocated, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).

ASYLUMS, IDIOT:
Feeble-minded children certified and detained in, owing to lack of other provision, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).
Western Counties Asylum, Star Cross, *see title* Western Counties' Asylum.

AUTHORITY for dealing with the feeble-minded, views as to:
Central authority:
Home Office as, views as to, 14971.
Local Government Board as, views as to, 14969, 14971.
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated, 14968.
New Department advocated, 14970, 15020, 15022.
Charitable enterprise with a State Grant, views as to this suggestion, 15048.
County Councils, provision by, views as to 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15010, 15018.
Combination advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).

BOARD OF EDUCATION, refusal of permission to Somerset Education Committee to send children to Bristol Schools, unless inquiry under Sec. 1 of the Act of 1899 were carried out, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998.

BOARDING SCHOOLS, provision advocated, 14961, 14993, 14995.
Age for transfer of cases from to labour colonies, 14962, 14997.
Cost of maintenance in, authority to be responsible for, 15007.
Middle and upper classes, special schools for, with payment, advocated, 15054.
Parents, compulsion as to sending children to advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15051.
Situation of schools within reasonable distance of children's homes, advocated, 14964.

BOARDING-OUT of children to attend special schools or classes, suggestion as to, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1).
Less desirable than provision of boarding-schools, 14994.

BRISTOL:
Epileptics, provision for, scheme for combination of authorities for, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1).
Special schools, inability of Somerset Education Committee to send children to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002.

CERTIFICATION OF CHILDREN as feeble-minded, probably less objectionable to parents than certification as idiots or imbeciles, 14967, 14976.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE:
Continuance of, with a State Grant, and inspection advocated, 15048.

FRY, MISS NORAH L.—*cont.*

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE—*cont.*
Inadequency of, for dealing with all cases of feeble-mindedness, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15043.

CONFERENCE, POOR LAW, decision as to classification in workhouses, 15027.

DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 14924 (*page* 227, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14983.

DORSET, feeble-minded children sent from, to Bristol special schools, 14998, 15003.

EPILEPTICS, absence of suitable provision for, and reluctance of county councils to provide schools for, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1).
(*See also title* Somersetshire, *and title* Workhouses, *subheading* Epileptics).

GRANT FROM GOVERNMENT, in respect of feeble-minded, advocated, 15012, 15048.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Boarding-schools, feeble-minded paupers, in, payments by Guardians for maintenance, advocated, 15008.
Grant of 4s. to, in respect of the feeble-minded, views as to this suggestion, 15021.
Reluctance to deal with feeble-minded and imbeciles, or to pay for these cases in institutions, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15015, 15033.

HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED:
Boarding Schools, *see that title.*
Inspection of all Homes, including some penitentiaries, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies, Homes for children in, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Children.

LABOUR COLONIES for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 14949, 14984.
Adults and children, mixed colonies of, not objected to, 14985.
Children, provision for, in homes in, advocated for bad cases, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 14960, 14985.
Class to be admitted, 14951.
Classification in, importance of, 14948, 14951.
Cost of:
Economy advocated, should be less expensive than asylums, 14947.
How to be defrayed:
Grant from Government advocated, 15012.
Payments by parents, suggestion as to, 14924 (*page* 228, *col.* 1).
Land, area advocated, 14955.

MEDICAL EXAMINATION:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, Clause as to medical examination, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014.
Periodical examination of all defectives, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, Feeble-minded of:
Boarding-Schools, special provision for, with payments, advocated, 15054.
Number of feeble-minded in, and necessity of provision for, 14941.
Private establishments, Detention in, rather than in Labour Colonies advocated, 14951.

NOTIFICATION of feeble-mindedness, desirability of, 14980.

PARENTS:
Boarding-schools, Compulsion as to sending children to, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227 *col.* 1), 15051.
Difficulty of treating cases of feeble-mindednes at home, instance of, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).
Reluctance to certify children as idiots or imbeciles, 14967, 14976.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14924 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).

RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14940.

FRY, Miss Norah L.—*cont.*
Schools, Ordinary Elementary, objection to detention of feeble-minded in, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14988.
Schools, Special:
Age of admission to, and retention in, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Building Regulations, latitude to authorities, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Cost of Education should be the only part of cost of feeble-minded charged on the elementary Rate, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15006.
Curriculum, chiefly manual and industrial, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 14987.
Staff: less highly trained teachers for the least hopeful cases, advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Somersetshire:
Bristol, *see that title.*
Charitable enterprise, inadequacy of, for dealing with the feeble-minded in, 15043.
Epileptics in:
Absence of any suitable provisions for, and cost of present provision in asylums and workhouses, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14925, 15001.
Work carried on by epileptics in workhouses, 14932.
Number of feeble-minded in, inquiry in 1904 as to, unreliability of returns, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14938, 14939, 14979, 14989, 14998.
Schools, Special:
Absence of any provision of special schools or classes, 14924 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 14988, 14991.
Cases illustrating necessity for provision, 14924 (*page* 226, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Inability of Education Committee to send cases to Bristol special schools 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014.
Workhouses:
Children, improvement of in, case illustrating, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15029.
Classification in, necessity for; feeble-minded women now associated with immoral women, 15025.
Staff: female industrial trainer, 15029.
Statistics, reliable, as to the feeble-minded, difficulty of obtaining, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2).
(*See also title* Somersetshire, *subheading* Number of Feeble-minded in.)
Vallance, Mr., Evidence of, reference to, 14940.
Western Counties Asylum, Star Cross:
Charge in, and reluctance of Guardians as to payment, 15032, 15035.
Class of case admitted, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14977.
Somersetshire cases sent to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14997, 15032.
Wills, Mrs., Evidence of, reference to, 14940.
Women, feeble-minded, in workhouses:
Classification, absence of; feeble-minded and immoral women associated under present arrangement, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15023.
Detention of cases coming to maternity wards, advisability of, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14935.
Workhouses:
Classification in, absence of, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14930, 15023.
Epileptics:
Detention in, objections to, 14926.
Work done by, 14932.
Feeble-minded, detention in, objections to, 14945.
Land, area of, 14956.
Somersetshire, *see that title.*
Staff: female industrial trainer, 15029.
Utilisation of one workhouse in a district solely for detention of the feeble-minded, inadvisability of, 14956, 15026.

GARBUTT, Thomas, F.R.C.S., and **Ralph CROWLEY,** M.D., M.R.C.P., Secretary and Medical Superintendent to the Bradford Education Committee (*see questions* 13044–13202).

Acts of Parliament:
Elementary Education Act, 1902, provision under for children in outlying districts, 13082.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, Amendment of for simplification of procedure of admission to special schools, advocated, 13102.
After-Care of feeble-minded (after leaving special schools or colonies), suggestion as to Reports by Local Education Authority, 13045 (*page* 125, *col.* 1).
Ashby, Dr., views of as to heredity as a cause of feeble-mindedness, comments on, 13164, 13165.
Asylums, detention in of unimprovable feeble-minded and of cases unfit for freedom at age of eighteen, advocated, 13066, 13130.
Authority for the Feeble-minded, suggestions as to:
Board of Education advocated as authority for all feeble-minded up to eighteen years of age, 13065, 13070, 13127, 13189.
Charitable Enterprise, *see that title.*
Combination of Authorities for provision of Labour Colonies, views as to, 13171.
County Council as authority for cases over eighteen years of age, 13189.
Poor Law or Lunacy Commission should bear cost of provision for adult feeble-minded, 13127.
Bradford:
Area, Extent of, and difficulty of dealing with children at a distance from Special Centres, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1).
Epileptic Children:
Home for sane epileptic children, Provision proposed, 13045 (*page* 125), 13138, 13151.
Number of, and particulars of age, mental condition, etc., 13045 (*page* 125, *col.* 1), 13134, 13136.
Present provision for—arrangement with Starnthwaite and David Lewis Colony, 13045 (*page* 125, *col.* 1), 13138, 13142.
Separate treatment advocated, 13134.
Labour Colony, provision, Combination of authorities probably desirable in event of, 13171.
Number of feeble-minded children in, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13171, 13202.
Population, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13135.
Registration of all children under fourteen years of age, by school attendance officer, 13198.
Roman Catholics:
Number of feeble-minded children attending Roman Catholic schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1).
Objection to sending children to Protestant Special Schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13049, 13078, 13079.
School Authorities, Combination of, for provision for children in outlying districts, 13174.
Schools, Special:
Admission to, procedure as to, and suggestion as to simplification, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13050, 13100.
Appeal to magistrate, 13111.
Copy of correspondence with Board of Education (*page* 131, Vol. II.).
After-life of children who have passed through, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1).
Certification of children for attendance, Difficulties as to, owing to divergence of opinion, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13092.
Cost of maintenance, 13089.
Number of schools, and number of children accommodated, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13086, 13089.

GARBUTT, THOMAS, F.R.C.S., and RALPH CROWLEY, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*

BRADFORD—*cont.*

Schools, Special—*cont.*

Outlying districts, arrangement with regard to, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13080, 13083.

Cost of conveyance of children, 13085.

Parents, difficulties with, as to sending children, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13046, 13088, 13092.

Period, average, spent in the schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2).

Results of training in, work that can be taken and wages that can be earned by ex-pupils, 13045 (*pages* 121, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 122, *col.* 2).

Roman Catholics, attitude of, *see sub-heading* Roman Catholics.

Teachers, provision and training of, difficulties of, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1).

CAUSES OF IMBECILITY, views as to, 13162. (*See also title* Heredity).

CERTIFICATION OF CHILDREN for attendance at special Schools:

Difficulties of, owing to difficulties of diagnosis, 13045 (*pages* 121, *col.* 2, *and* 122, *col.* 1), 13050, 13092.

Procedure as to, simplification advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13050, 13100.

Appeal to Magistrate, Views as to, 13111.

CERTIFICATION FOR DETENTION in a Labour Colony, procedure advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13177.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE in care of the feeble-minded:

Compulsory provision by local authorities, probable effect of, on funds of voluntary institutions, 13146.

Continuance of, with aid from public grants, views as to, 13185.

Inability to cope with provision for the feeble-minded, 13183.

Payments by authorities sending children to charitable institutions, views as to, 13182.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED: diagnosis of mental condition, difficulty of, 13159.

DAVID LEWIS COLONY for Epileptics:

Accommodation is in excess of present demands, 13138.

Bradford Children, arrangement as to admission to, 13045 (*page* 125, *col.* 1), 13138, 13142.

Cost of, 13194:

Estimate of cost of provision for the feeble-minded might be based on, 13149, 13154.

Model for Labour Colony for the Feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable as, 13196.

Detention of the Feeble-minded, views as to, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13117, 13166. (*see also title* Labour Colonies).

DIAGNOSIS of Feeble-mindedness, difficulty of, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13094, 13157.

Environment, bad, Compulsory removal of Children from, advocated 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2).

EPILEPTICS:

Bradford, *see that title.*

David Lewis Colony, *see that title.*

Hereditary Connection between alcoholism, Epilepsy, and feeble-mindedness, 13165.

Separate treatment advocated for, 13134, 13137,

Cost of provision for in a Labour Colony, views as to, 13140, 13148.

Number suitable for detention in a Labour Colony, view as to, 13196.

GRANT from Government in aid of Institutions for the Feeble-minded, advocated, 13056, 13182.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, more scientific investigation needed, 13163.

Detention of the Feeble-minded, probable effect of, 13166.

GARBUTT, THOMAS, F.R.C.S., and RALPH CROWLEY, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*

INEBRIATES:

Hereditary Connection between alcoholism, Epilepsy, and feeble-mindedness, 13165.

LABOUR COLONIES or Industrial Homes for Feeble-minded Children, provision advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13153.

Accommodation—number of inmates desirable 13054, 13187.

Adults not to be admitted, 13072.

Age of detention in, and of decision as to discharge or permanent detention, 13045, (*pages* 122 *and* 125), 13065, 13125.

Authority for, *see title* Authority.

Building, type advocated, and number of inmates desirable in each building, 13060, 13187, 13196.

Certification for admission to, form advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13177.

Class of case suitable for admission, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2).

Cost of:

Estimate of, 13056.

How to be defrayed; grant from the Government advocated, 13056, 13182.

Discharge of unimprovable cases, views as to, 13130.

Number of children suitable for detention in, 13045; (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13202.

Training in, should be chiefly practical and industrial, 13051.

PARENTS:

Notification of mental condition of child unnecessary, 13198.

Removal, compulsory, of children from bad homes, necessity for, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2)

Schools, special, objection to sending children to, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13046.

Increased difficulty probable if children were sent to a distance, 13088.

POLICE, assistance from, in discovering children, unnecessary, 13198.

QUALIFICATIONS of Witnesses, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13158, 13186.

ROMAN CATHOLICS, objection to sending children to Protestant Special Schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col* 2), 13049, 13078.

SANDLEBRIDGE HOME:

Cost of, 13181, 13193.

Estimate of provision of a colony for Feeble-minded children might be based on, 13140, 13149, 13156.

Model for Colony for feeble-minded children, views as to, 13196.

Satisfactory working of, 13180, 13196.

Teaching in, witness unable to comment on, 13190.

Witness knows of no similar institution, 13183, 13185.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:

Classes, special, for very backward and for slightly defective children, advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:

Admission to, procedure as to, and suggestion as to simplification, 13045 (*pages* 121, *col.* 2, *and* 122, *col.* 1), 13100.

Appeal to magistrate, views as to, 131111.

Age for retention, etc., 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13115.

Bradford, *see that title.*

Imbecile children, exclusion advocated, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1).

Outlying districts, conveying children to and from, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13083.

Cost of, probably less than of establishing number of scattered centres or a single large centre, 13089.

GARBUTT, THOMAS, F.R.C.S., and RALPH CROWLEY, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL—*cont.*

Roman Catholics, objection to sending children to Protestant schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13049, 13078.

Teachers, special training in establishment similar to Royal Albert Asylum or in Industrial Homes, advocated, 13168.

STARNTHWAITE COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS, arrangement for sending Bradford children to, 13045 (*page* 125, *col.* 1), 13153.

WILKINSON, Mr., Evidence of, references to, 13055, 13162, 13168, 13198.

YORKSHIRE, WEST RIDING OF:

Bradford, *see that title.*

Combination of authorities for provision of a Labour Colony for the feeble-minded, difficulty as to improbable, 13173.

GASKELL, George Edward Penn, Secretary of the National Society for the Employment of Epileptics (*see questions* 16491–16641).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, amendment of for better protection of feeble-minded and epileptics, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16585.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, provisions of with regard to epileptics:

Assistance to establishments under voluntary management, power of local authorities as to, 16491 (*pages* 320 *and* 321).

Institutions for epileptic children—regulations as to number of buildings and number of children, difficulties caused by, 16491 (*page* 321, *col.* 2), 16532.

Lunacy Act:

Certification of insane epileptics under, alteration in procedure suggested, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).

Law as to settlement under Act of 1890: similar provision in respect of epileptics in labour colonies, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320. *col.* 2).

Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, 1894, extension of, for better protection of feeble-minded and epileptics, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).

ASYLUMS, epileptics in, number of, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).

AUTHORITY for provision of labour colonies for epileptics; central authority—Government department, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).

County and borough councils as local authority, 16491 (*page* 320. *col.* 1).

BOND, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2).

CHALFONT ST. PETER, COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS:

Account, general of, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2).

Accommodation—number of inmates, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16558.

Average number in residence, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Age of inmates:

At time of application for admission, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 2, *and* 314, *col.* 1).

In residence on 31st December, 1904, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Manifestation of disease, age at time of, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 2).

Aims with which colony was started, and method of working, documents published by National Society for Employment of Epileptics showing, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 1 *and* 2.)

GASKELL, GEORGE EDWARD PENN—*cont.*

CHALFONT ST. PETER, COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS—*cont.*

Buildings:

Cost of, 16491 (*page* 316, *cols.* 1 *and* 2) 16541, 16545.

Number of, and number of inmates in each, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16603.

Type of, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2, 318, *col.* 2), 16545.

Charitable enterprise in connection with, extent of, and value of, 16572, 16640.

Children, position of the colony as to receiving, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2, *and* 313, *col.* 1).

Class of case received, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16535, 16576, 16612, 16617.

Excluded classes, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 2).

Frequency of fits, table showing, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Committee of management, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 2).

Cost of:

Establishment, cost of, 16491 (*page* 316, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16549, 16606.

Maintenance, cost of, 16491 (*page* 317, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16554, 16621.

Asylums, comparison with, 16554, 16567 16625.

Diminishes as number of inmates increases, 16554.

Means of defraying:

Charges, paid by guardians of the poor, or relatives, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 2, 317, *and* 318, *col.* 1).

Charitable enterprise, extent of, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1).

Work done by inmates, value of, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 1).

Deaths, number of, since opening of the colony, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Dietary, 16491 (*page* 315), 16544.

Discharge of cases, period of immunity from fits previously to, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Land, average of, 16556.

Occupations of inmates before admissions, 16491 (*page* 314, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16534.

Pocket-money given to colonists, 16491 (*page* 315, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Recreations, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 2).

Sexes, extent of separation, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16575.

Staff, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 1):

Matron is chief residential officer, 16491, (*page* 315, *col.* 1).

Medical staff, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 2).

Non-residential, 16621.

Number of, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 1), 16604.

Work carried on by inmates, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 1, *and* 314, *col.* 2), 16543, 16578.

Laundry for outside work, provision desirable, 16538.

Value of, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 1).

COMMITTEE, DEPARTMENTAL, ON DEFECTIVE CHILDREN, 1897, distinction drawn by, between light and severe cases of epilepsy, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, detention advocated, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 16493.

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, views as to, 16491 (*pages* 319, *col.* 2, *and* 320, *col.* 1).

Test of necessity for, might be marriage when unable to support a family, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).

(*See also title* Heredity, *subheading* Detention for Prevention of propagation.)

EPILEPTICS:

Age in relation to:

Early treatment advocated, 16528.

Statistics from Chalfont, 16491 (*page* 310, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Chalfont St. Peter, *see that title.*

Children, number of, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1).

GASKELL, GEORGE EDWARD PENN—*cont.*
EPILEPTICS—*cont.*
Children, Number of, etc.—*cont.*
Institutions for, difficulties caused by regulations as to under Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16532.
London, number in, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1).
Registration and records of cases by school authorities would probably not secure complete returns, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Criminal epileptics, provision for in colonies, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Deaths of epileptics:
Age at death and number of deaths due to epilepsy, Registrar-General's returns, 16491 (*page* 310, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 311, *col.* 1).
Other causes than epilepsy, death due to, probable number of, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 1), 16619.
Detention, classes for whom advocated, 16491 (*page* 319 *and* 320), 16492, 16525.
Certification for detention, procedure advocated, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).
Feeble-minded or insane epileptics:
Detention of, views as to, and as to procedure of certification, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).
Labour colonies for:
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Ewell colony, class of case and type of buildings, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2).
Provision advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Separation from sane epileptics advocated, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2).
Statistics as to, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).
London County Council asylums, number in, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).
Women, protection of, and extension of Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, for that purpose, advocated, 16584.
Guardians of the Poor, payments by and grant of 4s. to in respect of epileptics in colonies, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Heredity in relation to epilepsy, views of witness as to, 16491 (*page* 319, *cols.* 1 *and* 2) 16583, 16597.
Chalfont cases, statistics as to, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1).
Detention for prevention of propagation unjustifiable, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 16501, 16525.
Inebriate epileptics, provision for in Colonies advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Notification, compulsory, objections to, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Parents and relatives, hardship to, and consequent importance of removing epileptics from their own homes, 16491 (*page* 313, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, and 319, *col.* 1), 16497, 16614.
Sane Epileptics:
Accommodation of, general observations as to, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
(*See also sub-sub-heading* Labour Colonies.)
Chalfont St. Peter Colony, *see that title.*
Detention:
Cases in which advocated, 16491 (*page* 313, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 319, *col.* 1), 16492, 16497, 16614.
Procedure as to certification, suggestion as to, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).
Hospital, out-patients, treatment as advocated, 16529.
Labour Colonies, provision for, suggestions as to, 16491 (*pages* 318 *and* 320, *col.* 1).
Admission of both sexes and of adults and children, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16573.

GASKELL, GEORGE EDWARD PENN—*cont.*
EPILEPTICS—*cont.*
Sane Epileptics—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, etc;—*cont.*
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Buildings, and type of Colony, suggestions as to, 16491 (*pages* 318, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 319, *col.* 1), 16542, 16545.
Central kitchen, advantages of, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1).
Number of inmates desirable in each building, 16547.
Charitable enterprise, extent to which advocated for, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2), 16572, 16627.
Cost of building, estimate of, 16550.
Feeble-minded and insane epileptics, exclusion advocated, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2).
Land—Acreage, soil and site, suggestion as to, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1), 16556.
Number of cases probably requiring such detention, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1.)
Non-pauper as well as pauper cases, admission advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Settlement, law of, in relation to, suggestions as to, 16491 (*page* 320, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Staff:
Home life of inmates should be shared by, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1).
Medical Staff, non-residential, advocated, 16624.
Visiting Days, objection to; friends should be able to come at any time, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1).
Voluntary Detention, Colonies for, provision advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 16627.
Certification and inspection, 16641.
Class of case that might be admitted, 16613, 16614.
Cost of, how to be defrayed:
Charitable enterprise, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2), 16627.
Grants from Government or from Local Authorities, 16491 (*page* 320, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16630, 16639.
Payments by parents, or by Guardians of the Poor, 16491 (*page* 320, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16634.
Right of patients to demand admission to and payment of Expenses by Guardians of the Poor, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2).
Voluntary management, value of, 16635.
Water supply and sewage disposal, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1).
Labour colony for, at Chalfont St. Peter, *see title* Chalfont St. Peter.
Marriage of, prohibition of, objections to, 16491 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16579, 16583.
Mild character of disease in majority of cases, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to, total number, and proportion per 1,000, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, number in, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Sex in relation to epilepsy—male epileptics more numerous than female, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).

GASKELL, GEORGE EDWARD PENN—*cont.*
Epileptics—*cont.*
Statistics :
Deaths due to epilepsy, Registrar-General's returns, 16491 (*page* 310, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Total number in United Kingdom, estimate of, 16491 (*pages* 310 *and* 311).
Basis of calculation, 16505.
Workhouses, number in, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1).
London workhouses, number in, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Women, protection, necessity for, and suggestion as to amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885, for, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16581, 16584.
EVIDENCE of witness is not given as representing views of his committee, 16624.
HEREDITY in relation to defectiveness :
Extent to which witness has studied this point, 16597, 16602.
Detention for prevention of propagation, injustifiable in present state of knowledge, 16491 (*page* 319, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16501, 16599.
NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR EMPLOYMENT OF EPILEPTICS :
Account, general, of foundation and objects of, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2).
Chalfont St. Peter colony, *see that title.*
Documents published by, showing views of the society, and its method of working, 16491 (*page* 313, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
PAUPER FEEBLE-MINDED AND EPILEPTIC, detention advocated, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 16492, 16525.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).
STERILISATION, objections to, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 16504.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED OR EPILEPTIC :
Detention of cases coming to maternity wards of workhouses, views as to, 16526.
Protection, special necessity for, 16497.

GAVIN, Miss H., Teacher at the Orange Street School for the Mentally Defective, under the London County Council (*see questions* 13203–13327).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT :
Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, Protection of feeble-minded under, extension and strengthening of provisions advocated, 13277.
AUTHORITY FOR DEALING WITH THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to :
Education Authority not advocated as authority for children in Labour Colonies, or for cases above sixteen years of age, 13282, 13293.
Lunacy Commissioners as, witness unable to give an opinion as to, 13293, 13296.
CAUSES of Feeble-mindedness, general observations as to, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206.
(*See also titles* Environment, Food, and Heredity.)
CLASSIFICATION of children according to cause of defect, and possibility of amelioration, 13205 (*pages* 132, *col.* 2, *and* 133, *col.* 1).
DIAGNOSIS of Feeble-mindedness—distinction between feeble-minded and backward child, 13302, 13319, 13327.
Schools, ordinary elementary, opportunity for diagnosis in, 13290.
EDUCATION AUTHORITY'S OFFICERS, powers to enter houses in search of children, extension of is unnecessary, 13285.
ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 13205 (*page* 132, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13276.
FOOD, unsuitable, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206, 13214.
HEREDITY as a cause of feeble-mindedness, inadequacy of existing knowledge as to, 13276.

GAVIN, MISS H.—*cont.*
IMBECILES :
Absence of adequate provision for and exclusion from special schools, 13205 (*pages* 132, *col.* 1, *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13252, 13259.
Asylums, detention in advocated, 13299.
Compulsion on parents as to sending these cases to an institution, advocated, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13254, 13263, 13270.
Teachers, specially trained, unnecessary for, 13271, 13298.
Workhouses, detention in, question as to, 13299.
LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
Age of admission, 13283.
Class of case to be admitted, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
Work that might be undertaken by inmates with consequent reduction of cost, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13283.
LONDON :
Causes of feeble-mindedness in, 13205 (*page* 132, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13206.
Cleanliness of school-children, measures taken to secure, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13216.
Food, unsuitable, as a cause of feeble-mindedness in, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206.
Charitable arrangements only for remedying this, 13210.
Imbeciles, exclusion from special schools and absence of any adequate provision for, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1 *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13252, 13259.
Number requiring provision, 13266.
Migratory character of population, difficulty in training children resulting from, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Schools, Special :
Age of admission to, 13326.
Attendance at is excellent, 13222.
Class of case admitted, higher standard than in most schools, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13257.
Classification of children according to cause of defect, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
Curriculum, 13225, 13231.
London County Council Visitors, work done by in connection with, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Number of children in—advantage of dealing with small classes, 13226.
Results of training in, return of children to normal schools, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2).
Teachers :
Standard of ability, improvement in, question as to, 13251.
Training, special, no compulsion as to, 13240, 13247.
Technical schools for elder boys; suggestion as to similar provisions for girls, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, Feeble-minded of : Usual extent of defect, and suggestion as to detention in colonies, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
PARENTS :
Compulsion as to sending imbeciles to an institution advocated, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13254, 13263, 13270.
Notification of feeble-mindedness by, unnecessary, 13288.
POLICE, powers of as to arrest of imbeciles for detention, question whether desirable, 13265.
QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13237, 13249.
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, and work that can be undertaken by after-training, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1, and 133, *col.* 1), 13303.
Difficulty as to employment after attaining manhood, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13304.

GAVIN, MISS H.—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:

Age of retention in, 13283, 13302.
Backward children, transfer to from normal schools advocated 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13322, 13323.
Bureau of work in connection with schools, advocated, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Curriculum advocated: mental rather than industrial for improvable cases up to twelve or fourteen years of age, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13231, 13320.
Sloyd, and manual training, value of, 13226, 13228.
Exclusion of imbeciles from, *see title* Imbeciles.
Results of training in—work that can be undertaken by ex-pupils, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13325.
Teachers:
Standard of ability, improvement in, question as to, 13251.
Training, special, advocated, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13241, 13275, 13297, 13300, 13308.
Froebelian system advocated, 13242.
Technical schools for industrial training of elder boys and girls advocated, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).

SCOTLAND:

Feeding of school children in, method suggested for securing proper care by parents, 13220.

WILKINSON, MR., evidence of, references to, 13282, 13285, 13295.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, protection, special necessity for, and views as to desirability of amending criminal law in this direction, 13277.

WORK that can be carried on by the feeble-minded *see title* Recovery and Amelioration.

GRAYSON, Miss Joan M., Hon. Secretary of the Liverpool Ladies' Association for the Care and Training of Girls (*see questions* 16930–17007).

ADCOTE LAUNDRY HOME, Knotty Ash, near Liverpool, for feeble-minded girls:

Account, general, of, 16933 (*page* 343, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Class of case admitted, extent of defect, 16933 (*page* 343, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16950.
Normal girls admitted for training in laundry work with a view to help the feeble-minded, statistics as to, 16933 (*page* 346).
Cost of:
Amount of, 16933 (*pages* 346 *and* 347).
How defrayed:
Charitable enterprise, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2), 16944.
Payments by parents or Guardians of the Poor or others, 16933 (*pages* 343, 344 and 345).
Work done by inmates: laundry earnings, 16933 (*page* 346), 16992.
Detention:
Desirability of, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2), 16953.
Difficulties of, question as to, 16949, 16961.
Period that girls have been in the Home, 16933 (*page* 346).
Results of training in, extent of amelioration, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2).
Statistics of cases admitted since opening of the Home, giving particulars of after-careers, 16933 (*pages* 343, 344 *and* 345).
Summary of statistics as to after-careers, 16933 (*page* 346).
Work and training in, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2).
Laundry earnings, 16933 (*page* 346), 16992.

AGE in relation to feeble-mindedness, importance of early training, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16964.

GRAYSON, MISS JOAN M.—*cont.*

ASHTON HOUSE, PARKGATE, CHESTER, Permanent Home for Feeble-minded girls:

Account of foundation of, 16933 (*page* 347).
Class of case received in, 16933 (*page* 347).
Cost of:
Amount of, 16933 (*page* 348).
How defrayed:
Charitable Contributions, 16933 (*page* 347), 16944.
Payments by Guardians of the Poor, relatives and others, 16933 (*page* 347).
Work of inmates, 16933 (*page* 348), 16992.
Statistics as to girls in, 16933 (*page* 347).
After-careers of eleven cases who have left the Home, 16933 (*page* 348).
Work of inmates—Laundry earnings, 16933 (*page* 348), 16992.

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, views as to:

Board of Education and Home Office advocated as, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16973, 16977, 16993.
Local Government Board not advocated as, 16975, 16993.
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 16973, 16993.
State Aid and Local Aid in combination with charitable enterprise advocated, 17002.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS for feeble-minded children, provision advocated, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1).

CERTIFICATION for detention, suggestions as to, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16952.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE in relation to provision for the feeble-minded:

Combination with State or Local Aid, 17000, 17005.
Inadequacy of, views as to, 17000.

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, necessity for, 16933 (*pages* 343, *col.* 1, *and* 349, *col.* 1), 16962.

GRISEWOOD, MR., Evidence of, reference to, 17005.

HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED GIRLS in connection with Liverpool Ladies' Association:

Account, general of, 16933 (*page* 343).
Accommodation in—unequal to demands, 16935.
ADCOTE, *see that title.*
ASHTON, *see that title.*
Class of case in—extent of defect, 16979.
Cost of, how defrayed.
Charitable contributions, 16942, 16947.
Guardians of the Poor, sums received from, 16939, 16947.
Work of inmates, 16942, 16947.
Districts from which cases are sent, 16934.
Houses were not specially built, 16991.
Satisfactory working of: suggested as model for industrial schools for adult feeble-minded, 16956.

LABOUR COLONIES for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1).
Disadvantages of Labour Colonies for higher grade defectives, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16967, 16972.

LIVERPOOL LADIES ASSOCIATION for care and training of girls:

Date of foundation of, and persons that witnes has been connected with, 16930, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 1).
Homes in connection with, *see title* Homes, *and also titles* Adcote *and* Ashton.

LONDON, care of feeble-minded children from birth experiment as to in, 16964.

PARENTS AND RELATIVES of the feeble-minded:

Pauperisation by sending children to an institution, objections to, 16975, 16993.
Withdrawal of cases from institutions when capable of earning money, possibility of, 16961.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 16930, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 1).

GRAYSON, Miss Joan M.—*cont.*
Schools, Industrial for feeble-minded adults of higher grade, advocated, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16956, 16967, 16972.
Schools, Special, for feeble-minded children, provision advocated, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1).
Age of admission, early advocated, 16964.
Boarding-Schools, *see that title.*

GREGORY, Miss Sarah Ellen, Witness on behalf of the Reformatory and Refuge Union (*see questions* 14765–14783).
Certification for detention, procedure advocated, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Characteristics, mental and moral, of the feeble-minded, 14765 (*page* 216, *col.* 1).
Detention, necessity for, and cases illustrating this necessity, 14765 (*page* 216, *col.* 2; *and* 218, *col.* 1), 14773.
Decision as to cases suitable for detention. Board or Committee in connection with every Union, advocated for, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Homes for Women, conducted by Charitable Enterprise, provision advocated, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Certification and Grant for maintenance, advocated, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Magdalen Institutions, suitability of, for detention of the feeble-minded, 14774.
Value of work done by existing Homes, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Qualifications of Witness, 14765 (*page* 216, *col.* 2)
Recovery and Amelioration, extent possible: work that can be undertaken and wages earned by women, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14770, 14778.
Totman, Miss, Evidence of, reference to, 14774.
Workhouses:
Classification in, 14769.
Feeble-Minded, detention in, objections to, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14766, 14774.

GRISEWOOD, W., Hon. Secretary and Treasurer to the Home for Epileptics, Maghull, near Liverpool (*see questions* 16813–16929).
Act of Parliament: Elementary Eucation (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption, views as to, 16905.
Alexander, Dr., evidence of, references to, 16813 16820, 16915.
Charitable Enterprise with State aid, provision of institutions for the epileptic by, advocated, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 16895.
Epileptics:
Imbeciles and worst cases, provision of special institution for advocated, 16833, 16894.
Cost of such provision, question as to, 16837.
Maghull Home, *see that title.*
Sane and slightly feeble-minded epileptics, provision of Labour Colonies for, suggestions as to, 16815 (*page* 337, *col* 2 *and* 338, *col.* 1).
Classification in, importance of, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2 *and* 338, *col.* 1), 16894.
Cost of provision:
Estimate of, 16841:
On basis of Maghull, 16850, 16920
ow to be defrayed:
Charitable enterprise and State aid, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 16895.
Charges to be made and payments received from boards of guardians and education authorities, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1).
Work of inmates, 16820.
Terms on which money might be advanced, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 16898.
Inspection, question as to, 16917.
Land, acreage required, 16854.

GRISEWOOD, W.—*con*
Epileptics—*cont.*
Sane and slightly feeble-minded epileptics, etc.—*cont.*
Staff:
Superintendent, woman of education, advocated as, 16880.
Training and qualifications, views as to, 16816.
Work that could be carried on by inmates, 16815 (*pages* 337, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 338, *col.* 1), 16820.
Gaskell, Mr., evidence of, references to, 16816, 16895.
Maghull Home for Epileptics, near Liverpool:
Accommodation:
Applications are in excess of, 16890.
Number of inmates, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 1 *and* 337, *col.* 1), 16921.
Account of circumstance leading to foundation of, 16902.
Admission:
Forms for, 16823, *and pages* 341 *and* 342.
Table giving admissions and discharges in various classes in 1904, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 1).
Buildings:
Cost of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16839, 16927.
Description of, 16815 (*page* 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Provision of additional buildings, expenditure required in event of, 16851, 16858.
Children:
Improved accommodation desirable for, 16853, 16899.
Number in, and school for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Willingness of the authorities to admit children if the Act of 1899 were made compulsory, 16905.
Class of inmates:
Extent of defect, 16822, 16913.
Compulsory admission of any cases sent by magistrates or Poor Law authorities, objections to, 16830.
Social classes, 16815 (*page* 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of:
Additional expenditure, views as to, 16851, 16899.
Amount of:
Establishment cost, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16850, 16920.
Maintenance cost, 16815 (*pages* 336 *and* 337), 16865.
How defrayed, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 2, *and* 336, *col.* 1).
Board of Edueation grant to schools, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Charitable contributions. 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 2, and 336, *col.* 1).
Charges made, and payments by relatives and by Boards of Guardians, 16815 (*pages* 335 *col.* 1, *and* 336, *col.* 1), 16885.
Grant of 4s. not received by guardians in respect of epileptics, 16892.
Detention, compulsory, non-existent, 16917.
Extension to accommodate 400, questions as to:
Cost of, estimate of, 16850, 16858.
Land, additional, would not be required, 16853.
Staff required, 16848, 16883.
Farm account, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16862, 16903.
Furniture, cost of, 16928.
and:
Acreage, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1).
Cost of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16857, 16920.
Fighting, 16815 (*page* 336, *col.* 2).

GRISEWOOD, W.—*cont.*

MAGHULL HOME FOR EPILEPTICS—*cont.*

Schools:
Adults, evening continuation schools for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Children, school for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Cost of, how defrayed, 16815 (*page* 337).

Staff:
Lady superintendent:
Salary of, 16881.
Satisfactory working of this system, 16883.
Medical officer, non-resident, 16883.
Number of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 1), 16844.
Double number would be required for double number of inmates, 16848.
Training and qualifications, 16816.

Wages, or payments made to patients filling responsible offices, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16877.

Work and occupations of inmates, 16815 (*pages* 336, *col.* 2 *and* 337, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Number of men engaged on farm and garden work, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16878, 16907.
Other work than farm and garden labour carried on by inmates, 16911.
Proportion of inmates fit for work, 16914.
Value of, 16865.
As compared with work of normal men, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16865, 16879.

STARNTHWAITE HOME, payments made by guardians and Education Authorities, 16888.

WOMEN of Education, value of, as superintendents of institutions for epileptics, 16880.

HIME, Thomas Whiteside, B.A., M.D. (*see questions* 19911-20047).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Notification of Infectious Disease Act, failure of alleged, should not be applied to cases of feeble-mindedness, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2), 19933.

AMERICA, examination into effect of school life on children, as to cerebral fatigue, etc., 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 2).

ASYLUMS:
Annexes for idiots, defectives, and worst class of feeble-minded, provision advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 19992, 19994.
Accommodation—number of inmates in each building, 19957.
Buildings, type advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19953.
Cost, moderate expenditure advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19953.
Land and site suggestions as to, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Staff—number of attendants necessary, 19959.
Costliness of building, 19913, 19942.
External patients, department for, advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).
Training of defectives, inadequacy of arrangements for, 19943.

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded:
Central authority, specially appointed Government Department advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
County council should be local authority for making provision, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).

BOARD OF EDUCATION, medical officer specially trained for inspection of school children should be appointed by, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2).

BOARDING-OUT OF feeble-minded children, objection to, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19936, 20001.

HIME, THOMAS WHITESIDE, B.A., M.D.—*cont.*

BRADFORD:
Certification of children for attendance at special schools, divergence of medical opinion in diagnosis; case illustrating, 20013.
Hospital for infectious diseases, attitude of people as to sending children to, 19999.
Women, feeble-minded, coming to maternity wards of workhouses, small number of, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19981.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness:
General consideration of the subject, 19913 (*page* 515).
Heredity and Family History, *see that title.*

CERTIFICATION of children for attendance at special schools:
Appeal against, right of parents as to, advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20023.
Difficulty of, owing to difficulty of diagnosis, 20013.
Magisterial adjudication advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2).
Medical officers specially trained should be appointed for, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2), 19962.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, juvenile offenders (moral defectives):
Causes, especially as regards heredity and environment), conducing to moral defect and suggestions for remedying, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Detention advocated, but apart from, criminals, and from non-criminal feeble-minded, 19913 (*page* 522, *col.* 1), 19965.
Age of detention, 19967.
Permanent detention of cases unimprovable after a certain age, advocated, 19967.
Magistrates, practice of suggesting that juvenile offenders be sent to army or navy, objections to, 19913, 19989.

DETENTION, views as to, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 19926, 19967, 19974, 19986, 20035.

DIAGNOSIS:
Difficulty of, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 1), 20013.
Memory, powers of, are misleading in, powers of association are most important, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).

EPILEPTICS:
Children, teaching in schools for normal children advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded or insane, or morally defective, detention in institutions advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).

FAMILY COLONY SYSTEM, unsuitability of, for adoption in England, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19936.

FEEDING, injudicious and insufficient, in relation to mental defect, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Tea, excessive use of, effect of, 19913 (*page* 522, *col.* 1).

GARBUTT, MR., evidence of, reference to, 20017.

GERMANY, special schools in:
Age of admission to, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
Decision as to sending a child to, regulations as to, 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 1).

GHEEL, family colony, system at (*page* 520, *col.* 1).

HALIFAX, special schools at, results of training in, 19913 (*pages* 519–22, *col.* 1), 19917.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, probably exaggerated, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 19985, 20036.
Criminality in childhood, heredity in relation to, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 2).
Rural districts, intermarriage more frequent in, than in towns, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
Sterilisation, *see that title.*

HOSPITALS, Out-patients' department for mental defectives advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).

IDIOT ASYLUMS, expenditure by local authority on building, should be controlled by central authority, 19949.

HIME, THOMAS WHITESIDE, B.A., M.D.—*cont.*
IDIOTS :
Detention advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1), 19974.
Staff for care of, special training beyond that of care-taker unnecessary, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
INEBRIATES:
Criminal tendencies of children of, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
Hereditary connection between alcoholism and feeble-mindedness, extent of, 19903 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
INSPECTION and examination of school children, specially trained medical officers should be appointed for, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2), 19962.
INSTITUTIONS for defectives :
Inspection of all institutions, private and public, advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Medical treatment of children in, suggestions as to, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Work and training of children in, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Should be regarded from point of view of health, rather than profit-making, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
LETHAL CHAMBER, or other means of destroying the feeble-minded, objections to, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 20043.
MEDICAL OFFICERS, specially trained, appointment of, for examination and inspection of children, and with powers as to general school arrangements advocated, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2), 19962.
NOTIFICATION, compulsory, by parents or doctors, objections to, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2), 19932.
NUMBER of the feeble-minded and extent of necessity for making provision for them, views as to, 20030.
PARENTS :
Appeal against certification of a child for a special school or for detention, right of, advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20023.
Payments by, for cases in institutions, advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
Decision as to, should be left to local authority, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Pauperisation should not be entailed, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Removal of children from their own homes should be limited to cases not receiving or incapable of receiving proper care, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 19926, 19988, 19993.
Treatment of children is generally kind and parents are reluctant to part with them, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
Reluctance to send children to asylums would probably be overcome by persuasion, 19996.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19911, 20024, 20042.
RECORD of abnormalities, more exact system of advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).
RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 20031, 20044.
Instances of eminent scientists very backward in childhood, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20046.
REFORMATORY SCHOOLS, unsuitability of, for treatment of juvenile feeble-minded criminals, 19971.
SCHOOLS, INFANT, condition of training in, objections to, and possible effect of, on mental condition of children, 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 2), 19928.
SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY :
Age of admission to, and amount of work done in, possible effect of on mental quality of children, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 19929, 20002.
Age of retention in, should be extended, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
Epileptic children, admission to, advocated. 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Half-time system, objection to, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
HIME, THOMAS WHITESIDE, B.A., M.D.—*cont.*
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, AND SPECIAL CLASSES :
Age of admission, earlier, advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20047.
Backward, or very slightly feeble-minded children, retention in, not advocated, 19913 (*pages* 516–521 *col.* 2). 19914, 19920, 20003.
Disadvantages to this class of mixing with more defective children, 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 1).
Tendency of teachers in normal schools to send backward children to special schools, views as to, 20003, 20006, 20027.
Curriculum advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1), 20033, 20044.
Diagnosis, advantage of special schools for purposes of, 19977.
Medical examination of children :
Bi-annual examination should ensure that no unsuitable children are retained, 20006, 20011.
Specially trained medical men, suggestion as to, *see title* Inspection and Examination.
Moral imbeciles, exclusion advocated, 19969.
Results of training in, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
Cases transferred back to normal schools, results as shown in, 20008.
Comparison between a "special" case and a child trained in ordinary school, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
Teachers, specially trained, advocated, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2).
SCOTLAND, family colony system, success of in, 19937
SMOKING, JUVENILE, evil effects of, 19913 (*page* 521 *col.* 2).
STERILISATION, unjustifiability of, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19925.
STREET TRADING by children, should only be allowed under exceptional circumstances, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
SWITZERLAND, age of admission to schools in, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
TUBERCULOSIS, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, extent of, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
WESTPHALIA, family colony system in, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2), 19938.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED :
Detention, necessity for question as to, 19986.
Fallen women, proportion feeble-minded, 19981.
Protection, necessity for; rarity of violent assaults asserted, 19913 (*page* 518, *col* 1).
Workhouse maternity wards, number of women coming to, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19981.
Detention of, powers of, desirable, 19986.

HOLMES, Thomas, A London Police Court Missionary (*see questions* 14526–14584).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT :
Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of, for better protection of feeble-minded women, advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14540.
Inebriates Act, 1898, comparative failure of, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
Licensing Act, extension and amendment of, advocated, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2, and 206, *col.* 2), 14537, 14565.
CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED :
Juvenile offenders, absence of suitable provision for, and suggestions as to provision, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14527, 14529.
List of persons unfit for prison discipline, issued by police authorities and sent to police courts, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1),
ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14537.

HOLMES, THOMAS—*cont.*
EPILEPTICS:
Absence of provision for, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Marriage of, or procreation by, prohibition advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14553, 14576.
Registration, compulsory, advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
INEBRIATES:
Habitual inebriates, comparative failure of Inebriates Act in dealing with, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
Hereditary connection between inebriety and feeble-mindedness; and suggestions for counteracting, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
LUNATICS: Semi-insane people, number of, and danger arising from, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
MARRIAGE:
Epileptics, *see that title.*
Feeble-minded, prohibition of marriage, difficulty of, 14554.
MORAL IMBECILES, *titles* Criminal feeble-minded, Inebriates, and women and girls (moral imbeciles).
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
RECEIVING HOMES for Juvenile offenders, provision advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
REFORMATORIES:
Feeble-minded or physical defectives, exclusion from, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.*, 1).
Epileptics, exclusion, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Morally defective girls, exclusion, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Name of, change suggested, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, classification in separation of abnormal from normal children, advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14541.
SCHOOLS, INDUSTRIAL, for moral defectives, provision advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14529.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Age of reception and detention in, views as to, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
Curriculum: Technical work, advocated, 14526 (*page* 205 *col.*, 2).
VAGRANTS, professionals, irregular unions of, should be prevented; detention advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14565, 14583.
WOMEN AND GIRLS (Moral Imbeciles):
Absence of suitable provision for immoral girls, and suggestion as to their detention in separate institutions, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14527, 14531.
Inebriates Act, futility of, for dealing with immoral women, and suggestion as to detention of these cases, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14571.
Proportion of women in London charged under Inebriates Act, belonging to the immoral classes, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14566.

HURLE, Joseph Cooke, M.A., representing the Somerset County Council (*see questions* 11751–11787).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Compulsory adoption not advocated, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1).
Definition of feeble-minded, amendment of, to exclude children who will probably be self-supporting, advocated, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11766.
Procedure under Section 1, costliness of and consequent decision of Somerset County Council not to use their power under the Act, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1).
BOARDING INSTITUTIONS for feeble-minded children.
Buildings, type of, cost of villa system, 11771.
Cost of, estimate of, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11752, 11757, 11777.
Curriculum should be largely industrial, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
Exclusion from, of cases which would probably be self-supporting after leaving school, advocated, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11776.

HURLE, JOSEPH COOKE, M.A.—*cont.*
BOARDING INSTITUTIONS—*cont.*
Land, cost of, estimate of, 11769.
Provision, of, for more urgent cases only, advocated 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
BRISTOL:
Blind asylum, cost of, 11763.
Deaf, institution for, cost of, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2) 11752.
Schools, special, for the feeble-minded:
Cost of, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
Number of children in and proportion to total population, 11787.
DETENTION:
Boarding institutions, *see that title.*
Test of necessity for, inability to earn a living, 11779.
MANCHESTER Education Committee institution for epileptic children, estimate of cost of, 11758.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11751, 11756.
RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, as compared with towns, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11784.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Boarding institutions, *see that title.*
Class of case to be admitted, views as to, 11751, (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11776.
Curriculum should be largely industrial, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
SOMERSET, COUNTY OF:
Asylum, Catford, cost of, 11774.
Bristol, *see that title.*
Industrial school, for certified boys, training in, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
Number of feeble-minded and epileptic children in, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 11753, 11784.
Yeovil and Langhorne Union, 11754.
Population, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1).
School, special, provision of, decision of County Council against, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1).
TOOTING BEC ASYLUM, cost of, 11774.
WORKHOUSES, cost of building, estimate of, 11757.

HUTCHISON, Robert, M.D., F.R.C.P., Assistant Physician to the London Hospital and to the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street (*see questions* 11127*a*–11176).
AFTER-CARE, witness has no suggestions to make as to, 11127*a*.
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views of witness as to, 11153.
Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 11165.
Lunacy Commissioners as, 11157, 11166.
CAUSES FOR FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS:
Accidental occurrence; absence of adequate proofs of causes, 11127*a*, 11128, 11133, 11141, 11148, 11152.
Age of mother, 11133.
Environment, *see that title.*
Heredity, *see that title.*
CERTIFICATE FOR DETENTION, form advocated, 11158.
CLASSIFICATION of Feeble-minded, and methods suggested for dealing with each class, 11127*a*. 11134, 11153, 11170.
DETENTION, permanent, of ineducable and unimprovable feeble-minded, advocated, 11127*a*.
EICHHOLZ, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 11133.
ENVIRONMENT as a factor in feeble-mindedness views as to, 11133.
Flats and high buildings, effect of living in, views of witness as to, 11143.
FRANCE:
Statistics as to heredity, showing number of defective parents having normal children, 11148, 11151.
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for the feeble-minded, not advocated as, 11165.
Dispute with Education authority as to care of imbecile children, frequency of, 11167.
Refusal to take charge of imbecile children, 11158.

HUTCHISON, ROBERT, M.D., F.R.C.P.—*cont.*
HEREDITY :
Cause of feeble-mindedness, adequate proof as to is lacking, 11127*a*, 11128, 11140.
Statistics as to :
Normal people, absence of statistics as to, 11149.
French statistics as to normal children of defective parents, 11148, 11151.
Women, feeble-minded, in workhouse maternity wards, children of are frequently normal, 11148.
IMBECILES, absence of adequate provision for, and necessity for provision, 11127*a*, 11134, 11137, 11158, 11169.
Lunatic asylums, annexes for idiots in, provision advocated, 11172.
INSTITUTIONS for the feeble-minded, increased provision advocated, 11127*a*, 11134, 11137, 11158, 11169.
Admission to institutions should be without necessity of first passing through workhouse, 11127*a*, 11166.
Payments by parents advocated, 11164.
JEWISH RACE, rarity of mongolian imbecility in 11133, 11135.
LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 11127*a*, 11136, 11158, 11162, 11163, 11169, 11172.
Accommodation—number of inmates desirable, 11170.
Admission of children—necessity for first passing through the workhouse should be abolished, 11127*a*, 11166.
MERCIER, Dr., Evidence of, reference to, 11139.
MOTT, Dr., statistics collected by, reference to, 11147.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11127*a*.
RURAL DISTRICTS, prevalence of feeble-mindedness in, 11133, 11143.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL CLASSES in, increased provision advocated, 11127*a*, 11136.
Advantages of these classes and of special schools for purpose of diagnosis and classification, 11136.
STATISTICS :
Increase, apparent, in number of feeble-minded, circumstances affecting, 11132.
Heredity : Statistics of normal people, for purpose of comparison, absence of, 11149. French statistics, 11148, 11149.

ILLINGWORTH, W. H., Superintendent of Henshaw's Blind Asylum, Old Trafford, Manchester, and formerly headmaster Royal Blind Asylum and School, Edinburgh (*see questions* 15688–15730).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT—Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, defective working of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1), 15694.
AMERICA, State expenditure on education of blind deaf mutes in, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15707.
BLIND, NORMAL :
Injudicious treatment by parents may result in feeble-mindedness, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2 *and* 277 ; *col.* 1), 15693.
Prehensile power, weakness of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2).
BLIND DEAF MUTES, Grant from Government for training of, advocated, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15710.
Cost of teaching each case, 15712.
Number of cases, 15705.
Successful training, instance of, 15689 (*page* 277 *col.* 2), 15712.
BLIND EPILEPTICS, provision for special instruction advocated, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).
BLIND FEEBLE-MINDED :
Boarding-Schools, Special, provision for advocated, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1).
Age of admission, early advocated, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1), 15693, 15704.
Cost of, views as to, 15700.
Training in should be specially adapted to needs of children, 15689 (*page* 277, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cases described in detail, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2 *and* 277, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

ILLINGWORTH, W. H.—*cont.*
BLIND FEEBLE-MINDED—*cont.*
Nerve and prehensile power, weakness of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1).
Notification advocated, 15697, 15698.
Parents, inability to take care of such cases, 15689 (*pages* 276, *col* 2 ; *and* 277, *col.* 1), 15693, 15695.
Recovery or amelioration of mental condition, extent possible, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15702, 15728.
BLIND IMBECILES AND IDIOTS :
Absence of adequate provision for, and suggestion as to special institutions for, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).
Number of, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).
Workhouses unsuitable as places of detention owing to effect on other inmates, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2), 15690.
EICHHOLZ, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1),
QUALIFICATION of witness, 15688, 15689.

JACKSON, Thos., L.R.C.S., L.S.A., Late Assistant Medical Officer Glamorgan and Notts County Asylums, District Medical Officer, Greystoke, Penrith Union (*see questions* 18283–18323).
ASYLUMS :
Class of case suitable for detention in, 18283. (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Difficult and dangerous chronic cases. retention in, advocated, 18314.
Idiots, imbeciles and harmless chronic lunatics, removal to workhouses advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18296, 18320.
Percentage of chronic and harmless cases at present in asylums, 18321.
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE in care of the feeble-minded, continuance advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
CLASSIFICATION of defectives, importance of, and institutions best adapted to each class, 18283 (*page* 414, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18314, 18319
DETENTION of the feeble-minded, views as to necessity for, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
(*See also title* Labour Colonies or Work Schools.)
EARLSWOOD ASYLUM, training in, 18318.
EPILEPTICS :
Labour colonies and homes, class suitable for detention in, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Notification, advantages of, and suggestions as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
IDIOT ASYLUMS, training in, as compared with training in institutions proposed by witness, 18316.
IDIOTS AND IMBECILES :
Asylums, lunatic, suggestions as to transfer from, to workhouses, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18296, 18320.
Certification advocated, 18298.
Notification, advantages of, and suggestions as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
Number of, in United Kingdom, not under treatment, estimate of, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
INSTITUTIONS for the feeble-minded, name of, should not suggest connection with lunacy, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
LABOUR COLONIES OR WORK SCHOOLS for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18300.
Class of case to be admitted, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Staff, training of, suggestions as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Training advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18302, 18316.
LUNATICS, chronic and harmless :
Asylums, transfer from, to workhouses, advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18296, 18320.
Percentage at present in asylums, 18321.
Certification advocated, 18298.

JACKSON, THOS., L.R.C.S., L.S.A.—*cont.*
NOTIFICATION of the feeble-minded, suggestions as to:
Advantages of, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
Age for notification, 18304.
Borderline cases not included in this suggestion, 18310.
Medical officer or clerk to guardians, notification by, advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1), 18303.
Parents, notification by, probable evasion of any law as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
NUMBER of feeble-minded in United Kingdom, not under treatment, 18284.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 18283, 18289.
RAW, DR., evidence of, reference to, 18300.
WORKHOUSES:
Idiots, imbeciles and chronic and harmless lunatics, transfer to from asylums advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18288, 18294, 18314, 18320.
County workhouses, more suitable than town workhouses for detention of these cases, 18288.

JAMES, Miss T. M., Senior Head Teacher of Special Schools under the Liverpool Education Committee; head mistress of Chatham Place Special School, Liverpool (*see questions* 14275–14376).
AFTER-CARE, necessity for, and value of work of After-care Committees, 14277 (*page* 187, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14319, 14368.
BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Grant to Special Schools, extension of to children of five years of age advocated, 14341.
Male Teachers in Special Schools not recognised by, 14374.
BOARDING-OUT, objection to, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2).
BOARDING SCHOOLS, *see title*, Homes, Custodial.
CHARACTERISTICS, moral, of Feeble-minded children, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
CLASSIFICATION of Feeble-Minded children by witness, 14277 (*page* 187, *cols.* 1 and 2).
EPILEPTIC CHILDREN, special provision for, advocated, 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).
FOOD, unsuitable or insufficient as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2).
HOMES, CUSTODIAL, for feeble-minded children provision advocated, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14314.
LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 14330.
Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 14335.
Training in, manual and industrial, and in the open air advocated, 14345.
Sloyd Training, value of, 14349.
LIVERPOOL:
After-Care Committee, formation proposed, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14319, 14368.
Schools, Special:
Account, general, of provision of, 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 1).
Admission, procedure as to, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
Age of admission, children of five taken, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14341.
Attendance at, fairly good; no compulsion exercised on parents, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
Chatham Place School:
Account, general, of premises, classification, and number of children in, 14277 (*page* 184, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Accommodation—number of children, 14278.
Double the number possible without increase of administrative expense, 14284.

JAMES, Miss T. M.—*cont.*
LIVERPOOL—*cont.*
Schools, Special—*cont.*
Chatham Place School—*cont.*
Age of children, 14281.
Class of case in—physical as well as mental defectives, 14277 (*page* 184).
Curriculum, 14285, 14289, 14360.
Dinner provided at the School, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
Religious instruction by ministers of different denominations, 14371.
Results of training in, 14288.
Staff:
List of, and number of, 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 2), 14279.
Increase would not be necessary with double the number of children, 14283.
Male teacher, appointment advocated, 14374.
Conveyance of children living at a distance, arrangements for, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
Curriculum and Time-Table, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1; 188, *col.* 2).
Discipline and Punishment, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2 and 187, *col.* 1).
"Double Centres" (taking both mental and physical defectives), 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 2).
Doubtful cases admitted on probation, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
Epileptics in, 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).
Family histories of children, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
Medical Examination for admission, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
Number of children in a class, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Payment by parents for food and for medical treatment when necessary, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
Recess, duration of, and manner of employing, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
Recreation, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
Results of training, capacity of ex-pupils for work, etc, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1, and 188, *col.* 2).
Separate Yards for Special Schools, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
Staff:
Number and duties of, and regulations as to, 14277 (*page* 186, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Salaries and promotion, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Training, extent of, 14277 (*page* 186, *col* 2), 14307, 14309.
LYNCH, The Very Rev. Canon, Evidence of, reference to, 14371.
MARRIAGE of ex-pupils of Liverpool special school, witness knows no instance of, 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).
MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, feeble-minded of, removal from their own homes unnecessary except in case of moral defectives, 14356.
PARENTS:
Compulsory removal of feeble-minded children from, advocated, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 14353.
Nurses, sanitary inspectors and teachers, help and advice given to mothers by, 14277 (*pages* 187, *col.* 2, *and* 188, *col.* 1).
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14276, 14307.
RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 14277 (*pages* 187, *col.* 1 *and* 188 *col.* 1), 14288, 14350.
ROMAN CATHOLIC Teachers on the staff of Liverpool special school, 14371.

JAMES, MISS T. M.—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, practical training in domestic work advocated for elder girls in, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:

Age of admission, early advocated, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14341.
Backward children, admission to, advocated, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2).
Classification, age for separation of the sexes, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
Curriculum, 14277 (*page* 185, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Manual and open air work, advantages of, latitude to teachers as regards time-table, and kind of work, advocated. 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2, *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14285, 14360.
Liverpool, *see that title.*
Number of children desirable in a class, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Recreations, value of, and of participation of teachers in, 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2 *and* 186, *col.* 1).
Religious instruction by ministers of different denominations, 14371.
Results of training in, 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1), 14288.
Counteracting effect of home life, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14314.
Staff:
Changes of teachers, frequent, undesirability of, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Male teacher for boys, advocated, 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2, *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14373.
Training, special, desirability of, especially in Froebel system, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2), 14300.
Drawing, importance of training in; 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).

JONES, E., Clerk and Organising Master of the Burnley Education Committee, and witness on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley (*see questions* 12334–12403).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Elementary Education Act: enquiry as to mental condition of children, position of parents under, 12365.
Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act 1893, satisfactory working of, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899.
Amendments suggested, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2)
Backward children, inclusion advocated, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1). 12352, 12356.
Compulsory adoption advocated, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12335.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS OR HOMES, compulsory transfer to of children living in bad environment, advocated, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12339, 12346.

BURNLEY, County Borough of:

Birth rate, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Blind, Special Schools for, 12396.
Number of inmates, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Census, triennial, of child population, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12336, 12358.
Middle and upper classes, inclusion, 12359.
Parents, attitude of, 12360, 12374.
Death rate, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Deaf Children, special school for, 12396.
Number of inmates, 12334 (*page* 84 *col.* 1).
Industries, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded, epileptics and imbeciles in, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12372, 12377.
Population, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Schools, ordinary elementary, backward children in, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352.
Schools, special, for the Feeble-minded:
Account, general, of provision of, 12334 (*page* 84)

JONES, E.—*cont.*

BURNLEY, County Borough of—*cont.*

Schools Special, etc.—*cont.*

Accommodation, number of children in schools, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12345, 12382.
Advantages of day schools as compared with boarding schools, consideration by Education Committee, 12346.
Buildings situated near, but not connected with ordinary schools, 12386.
Class of case received, 12336.
Clothing and food, committee of ladies, supplying, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Conveyance of children, method of, 12389, 12394.
Cost, 12380.
Curriculum, amusements, etc., 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Number of schools, 12336, 12395.
Number of children in schools, *see subheading* Accommodation.
Parents, attitude of, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Satisfactory working of, 12335.
Term "Special" used for describing children instead of "feeble-minded," 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12375.
Results of training in—number of children transferred to ordinary schools, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2) 12337.

CLASSIFICATION of Feeble-minded children, age at which separation of sexes is desirable, 12351.

COMMITTEE, DEPARTMENTAL, ON DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC CHILDREN 1899, beneficial results of, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).

ENVIRONMENT, bad, compulsory removal of children from, advocated, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12339.

LABOUR COLONIES for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the Feeble-minded, extent possible with training, 12340.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:

Burnley, *see that title, subheading* Schools, Ordinary Elementary.
Feeble-minded children in, objections to, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Inspection of: suggestion as to records of progress of each child to be examined by the inspector, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1) 12354, 12393, 12397.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:

Advantages of day as compared with boarding-schools, 12346, 12396.
Age of admission and detention in, suggestion as to, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12350.
Backward children, admission advocated, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352, 12356.
Burnley, *see that title.*
Curriculum advocated, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).
Number required, estimate of, 12395.

STATISTICS as to County Borough of Burnley, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).

JONES, T. W., member of the Carnarvonshire County Council, of the Education Committee, and a guardian of the Pwllheli Union, etc. (*see questions* 20495–20555).

BOARDING-OUT of defectives, advantages and disadvantages of, regulations, etc., 20496.
Wales, practice as to, in, *see title* Wales.

DETENTION:

Compulsory detention only necessary when cases are not properly cared for at home, 20496, 20537.
For prevention of propagation, question as to, 20541

JONES, T. W.—*cont.*
GUARDIANS:
Combination of and classification of unions, possibility of, in rural districts, 20524.
Grant to guardians in respect of idiots and imbeciles for whom accommodation is provided, advocated, 20496, 20525, 20533.
OUT-DOOR RELIEF of imbeciles, advantages and disadvantages of, regulations as to, etc., 20496.
Wales, practice as to in, *see title*, Wales.
PARENTS, reluctance to send children to institutions, 20496.
QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 20495, 20496.
WALES:
Amalgamation of authorities advocated, for provision of an institution for defectives, 20496, 20502.
Asylum of North Wales, 20502.
Bangor, boarding-out practised in, 20505, 20515.
Boarding out of imbeciles and milder class of idiots, 20497, 20505, 20507.
Extension of this system, possibility of, 20510.
Proportion of imbeciles and feeble-minded suitable for, question as to, 20535.
Boarding-Schools, compulsion on parents as to sending children to, probable opposition to, 20553.
Carnarvon Workhouse:
Number of inmates, 20500.
Population and area of Carnarvon and Pwllheli unions, 20496.
Carnarvonshire combination of unions (combined sanitary district of medical officer), 20496, 20502, 20519.
Criminals, juvenile, number coming from North Wales, 20546.
Festiniog, boarding-out practised in, 20505, 20515.
Grant to guardians in respect of idiots and imbeciles for whom accommodation is provided, suggestion as to, 20496, 20525, 20533.
Notification, compulsory, probable attitude of parents in event of, 20551.
Out-door relief in, 20497.
Cases living alone, 20477, 20514.
Parents' attitude as to sending children to institutions, 20496, 20553.
Penrhyn workhouse, number of inmates, 20500.
Pwllheli:
Boarding-out not practised, 20545.
Workhouse:
Imbeciles in, 20496, 20497.
Number of inmates, 20500.
Trained nurse on staff, 20499, 20527.
Woman, imbecile, birth of illegitimate child, 20542.
Pwllheli and Carnarvon unions, area and population, 20496.
Workhouses:
Carnarvon, *see that subheading.*
Feeble-minded, detention in, 20496, 20497.
Law, small area attached to older workhouses, 20505.
Pwllheli, *see that subheading.*
WILSON, J. WYCLIFFE, evidence of, references to, 20496, 20534.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, detention or special protection of, necessity for, 20542.
WORKHOUSES:
Classification of, and class of case to be kept in each workhouse, suggestion as to, 20496.
Possibility of, in rural districts, 20524.
Feeble-minded, idiots and lunatics, detention in:
Cost of should not be a union charge, but should be partly borne by the county or the Imperial Exchequer, 20496, 20522.
Objections to owing to absence of classification or arrangements for training, 20496, 20497.

JOSEPH, Miss F. C. a Guardian in Somersetshire (*see questions* 17008–17072).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Lunacy Acts, requirements as to accommodation, difficulties caused by, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
AFTER-CARE, absence of any adequate provision for, and suggestions as to provision, 17012 (*pages* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 352).
Cases proving necessity for, 17012 (*page* 352, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Dangers of life are increased by special training without after-care, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
AUTHORITY for feeble-minded, views as to:
Central authority, State Department advocated as, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
County Councils with co-opted members advocated as local authority, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Local Government Board (Poor Law) not advocated as, 17069.
BOARDING-HOMES for children in connection with special classes, less desirable than provision of schools in labour colonies, 17034.
CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded for detention, suggestions as to, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Magisterial adjudication advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, inadequacy of, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
CLASSIFICATION of defectives needing detention, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Importance of classification, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 2).
COUNTY COUNCILS:
Absence of any powers to provide for sane epileptics or for adult feeble-minded, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
Authority, local, for provision for the feeble minded, advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
DEFINITION of feeble-minded, difficulty of, and suggestions as to substitution of term "mentally defective," 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
DETENTION, necessity for, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Cases proving, described in detail, 17012 (*page* 352, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of, ultimate saving alleged in respect of prisons and asylums, etc., 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
EPILEPTICS:
Feeble-minded or insane, definition as mentally defective, advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Sane, provision for advocated, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
County Councils have no power to make provision, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Somersetshire.)
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Combination, for provision for the feeble-minded, probable reluctance, as to, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Wiltshire guardians, scheme for combination, 17060, 17065.
Detention, powers of, limitation to cases under 16 years of age, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
Payments in respect of defectives in institutions, reluctance as to, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17049, 17053, 17058.
HOMES FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, provision advocated:
Adults of both sexes, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Children under seven years of age, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, absence of adequate provision for, and suggestions as to provision, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1 *and* 352, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Somersetshire.)

JOSEPH, Miss F. C.—*cont.*
Inspection, annual, of all feeble-minded by medical experts, advocated, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Labour Colonies for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Children, admission to, and provision of special schools and classes for, advocated, 17034.
Class of case to be admitted, and classification advocated, 17038.
Guardians of the poor, willingness to pay for cases in, question as to, 17053.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners, requirements of, difficulty caused by, 17012 (*page* 351 *col.* 1), 17060, 17065.
Marriage, prevention of, by detention advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Moral Imbeciles, provision for detention of, advocated, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Out-Relief of the feeble-minded, abolition advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17017, 17021, 17049.
Physical Defectives, provision for, advocated, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Schools, Special, for the feeble-minded:
Compulsory provision advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Teachers, specially trained advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Scotland, boarding-out system in, 17019.
Somersetshire:
Committees for consideration of provision for defectives in, account of, 17009.
Number of idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded and epileptics in, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, 355).
Out-relief, number of defectives receiving, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 354), 17013, 17031.
Workhouses, feeble-minded, idiots, imbeciles and epileptics in:
Absence of any special provision for, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 355), 17041.
Bath, better accommodation in, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1, 17041).
Cases described in detail, 17012 (*page* 352, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Number of, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 353 *and* 355).
Wiltshire, utilisation of a workhouse in for detention of defectives, scheme abandoned, 17060, 17065.
Women coming to workhouse maternity wards:
Detention of, suggestions as to, 17012 (*page* 351, *cols* 1 *and* 2), 17028.
Out-relief cases, instances of, 17017, 17024.
Workhouses, feeble-minded and other defectives in:
Objections to, and suggestion as to transfer to other institutions, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 17039, 17045. 17068.
Somersetshire, *see that title.*
Utilisation of workhouses for detention of defectives, views as to, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2 *and* 352, *col.* 1), 17046, 17055, 17058, 17068, 17071.
Classification, views as to, 17059, 17063.
Land, adequacy of, 17066.
Transfer of cases to other unions, objection to, 17059.

LAMB, Colonel David, of the Salvation Army (*see questions* 14214–14249).
Authority for dealing with the feeble-minded:
Education Authority for children of school age advocated, 14238.
Booth, Mrs. Bramwell, Evidence of, references to
Cost of an institution, estimate of, 14239.
System proposed for feeble-minded women would be suitable for men with certain modifications, 14233.

LAMB, Colonel David—*cont.*
Causes of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 14224.
Dendy, Miss, evidence of, reference to, 14249.
Detention, necessity for, 14249.
Essex, Rochford Workhouse, number of feeble-minded in, 14225.
Evidence of Witness refers entirely to men, 14217.
Food, insufficient as a cause of feeble-mindness, 14224.
Institutions for detention of feeble-minded men, provision advocated, 14234, 14249.
Classification, importance of, and of separation of boys from adults, 14237.
Cost of, estimate of, 14241.
Work that might be undertaken by inmates with consequent reduction of cost, 14243.
Discharge and re-committal and licensing out, suggestion as to, 14249.
Work in should be on the land, 14235.
London, number of pauper feeble-minded in, 14228.
Paupers, Feeble-Minded, number of, 14225.
Qualifications of Witness, 14214.
Recovery and Amelioration of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 14249.
Salvation Army:
Class of men dealt with by, 14230.
Criminal feeble-minded, proportion of, 14248.
Cost of Colony at Hadleigh, 14241.
Number of institutions for men, and number of inmates, 14217.
Feeble-minded men, number of, 14221, 14229.
"War Cry," sale of by feeble-minded man, Miss Dendy's evidence as to, 14249.
Schools, Ordinary Elementary, Over-work of ill-fed children in may produce feeble-mindedness, 14224.
Schools, Special, for feeble-minded children advocated, 14238.
Workhouses, number of feeble-minded in, 14225.

LEES, Mrs. Charles E., Chairman of the Special School Committee, Oldham Education Committee (*see questions* 20451–20494).
After-care, necessity for, 20493.
Board of Education, building requirements of, reduction of, as regards floor space undesirable, 20456.
Boarding-out, disadvantages of, as compared with boarding-schools, owing to difficulty of supervision, 20483.
Boarding-schools, compulsory provision, and substitute for day-schools, views as to, 20477.
Cost, probably prohibitive, 20478.
Buckle, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 20477.
Causes of mental defect in children, 20452.
Day-nurseries, substitution of, for special schools, views as to, 20471.
Industrial schools, unsuitability of, for treatment of feeble-minded children, 20491.
Oldham:
Boarding-out for attendance at special school not practised in Oldham, 20480.
Deaf-mute schools, results of training in, 20452.
Industrial schools, none provided, 20488.
Population, 20452.
Schools, special, for feeble-minded children:
Account of provision of, 20452.
Accommodation—number of children, 20453.
Buildings:
Floor space in new school, 20456.
Plan of new school, 20452, 20453, 20474.
Causes of defect in cases in, 20452.
Conveyance to, of children living at a distance, 20481.

LEES, MRS. CHARLES E.—*cont.*

OLDHAM—*cont.*

Schools, Special, etc.—*cont.*
Cost of, 20454.
Curriculum, 20472.
Results of training in—small number who will probably be self-supporting, 20452, 20493.

PARENTS AND RELATIVES:
Compulsory removal of children from bad homes, views as to, 20483, 20487.
Willingness, increased, to send children to special schools, 20453.

QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 20452.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Buildings: reduction in present requirements as to floor space, inadvisability of, 20456.
Curriculum, 20472.
Oldham, *see that title.*
Staff, capable teachers required, 20471.

LEWIS, W. Bevan, M.SC., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Medical Director of the West Riding Asylum at Wakefield, Lecturer on Mental Diseases, and Examiner in the same subject at University of Leeds (*see questions* 11177–11317).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, definition of feeble-minded in, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).
Idiots Act, application of to annexes for idiots in connection with lunatic asylums inadvisable, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1).
Lunacy Act 1890, powers of county councils as to provision of asylums under, 11244.
Poor Law Act 1899, powers of detention under, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2.)

AFTER-CARE system, suggestion as to, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11197.

ASYLUMS:
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases) and cases, of quiet harmless dementia, transfer to cheaper form of institution advocated, 11177 (*pages* 15, *col.* 2 *and* 16, *col.* 2), 11241, 11263.
Classification in, importance of, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Idiots and Imbeciles, provision for in annexes attached to County Asylums, advocated 11177 (*pages* 13, *col.* 1 *and* 2; 15, *col.* 1; *and* 16.)
West Riding County Asylum, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED: County Council Education Committee advocated as, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11196.

BOARDING-OUT HOMES in connection with special schools and classes, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).

Causes of Feeble-Mindedness, views as to, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1, *and page* 17).
See also titles Environment *and* Heredity.

CERTIFICATION of Feeble-minded for detention suggestions as to, 11190:
Magisterial adjudication advocated, 11191.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE and voluntary effort, provision for feeble-minded by, views as to, 11187, 11219.

COUNTY COUNCILS:
Authority for the Feeble-minded, Education Committee advocated as, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11196.
Combination of, for provision of cheaper asylums for senile decay cases and harmless quiet dements, advocated, 11241.

DEFINITION of Feeble-minded, and distinction from imbecile, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).

DETENTION, Compulsory, of the Feeble-minded advisability of, views as to, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11188, 11230.
Age for decision as to, 11189.
Middle and Upper Classes, detention of, views as to, 11231, 11233.

LEWIS, W. BEVAN, M.SC., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.—*cont.*

ENVIRONMENT in relation to feeble-mindedness, 11179, 11182.

EPILEPTICS:
Detention, Compulsory, views as to, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2.)
Hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 11181.
Homes, Residential, for feeble-minded children, provision of in wide-lying districts advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies for:
Chalfont Colony, cost of, as compared with cost of Wakefield Cottage Homes, 11177 (*pages* 16, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11303.
Provision advocated, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2).
Number of epileptic children, estimate of, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
West Riding of Yorkshire, epileptics in, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.

FAMILY COLONY SYSTEM IN USE IN SCOTLAND, adoption of in England undesirable, 11248.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Combinations of for provision for the feeble-minded, restricted powers of, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Grant of 4s. a week to in respect to cases transferred to asylums, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Extension of, suggestion as to, 11264.

HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, views as to, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1), 11178.
Marriages, consanguineous, effect of, 11181, 11182.
Statistics as to:
Barr, Dr., statistics collected by, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1), 11181.
Normal people, absence of statistics as to, 11179.
Percentage of cases showing hereditary defect, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1).

HUTCHISON, Dr., Evidence of, reference to, 11179, 11182.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 11187.
Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 11209.
Authority for, County Council Education Committee advocated as, 11197, 11205.
Class of case to be treated in, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11209.
Cost of, and of maintenance in, estimate of, 11214, 11270, 11271, 11277, 11279, 11280.
As compared with cost of an asylum, 11215, 11270.

PARENTS, Compulsory removal of children from, views as to, 11222, 11230.
Middle and Upper classes, inclusion in any scheme for, views as to, 11231, 11233.
Pauperisation of parent not entailed, 11234.
Payments by in respect of children in institutions, views as to, 11235.

PHYSICAL DEFECTIVES, provision for in Residential Homes advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).

QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1), 11313.
Stanley Hall, cases in:
Description of, showing extent of improvement, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Proportion of improvable cases, table showing, 11177 (*page* 15, *col* 1, *and page* 16).

REFERENCE to the Commission, comments on, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1 *and page* 13, *col.* 1).

REGISTRATION of the feeble-minded, advocated, 11177 (*page* 16, *col* 2).

RHODES, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 11271.

LEWIS, W. BEVAN, M.SC., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, Special classes for feeble-minded in, provision advocated, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11185, 11186.
Classification and grading of children in, advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).

STATISTICS :
Epileptic children, number of, estimate of, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded children, number of, estimate of, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1), 11225.
Workhouses, number of the feeble-minded, lunatics, epileptics, and uncertified imbeciles in, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2, *and page* 18).
Heredity, *see that title.*
Yorkshire, Statistics as to :
Asylum (West Riding County Asylum), statistics as to, 11177 (*pages* 16, 17, 18), 11216, 11273.
Census Returns as to population, and number of defectives, 11177 (*page* 12 *col.* 1).
Epileptics, 11177 (*page* 16, *c ls.* 1, *and* 17).
Stanley Hall, 11177 (*pages* 13, *col.* 2; 15 *col.* 1; 16 *and* 17), 11183.
Workhouses, 11177 (*pages* 15, *c l.* 2, *and* 18) 11217.

WORK that can be undertaken by the feeble-minded after training, question as to, positions in the Army and Navy, 11314.

WORKHOUSES, number of the feeble-minded in, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).

YORKSHIRE, WEST RIDING :
Asylum (West Riding County Asylum), Wakefield :
" Acute hospital " provision, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Cottage homes at.
Buildings, type of, 11283.
Cost of, as compared with a villa at Chalfont colony, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2, *and page* 18).
Cheaper accommodation for senile decay cases, and for quiet harmless dements, negotiations between County Council and guardians as to, 11241.
Classification of cases in, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Cost of, and cost of maintenance, 11216, 11273.
Epileptics in the Asylum :
In-patients 11177 (*page* 17), 11311.
Out-patients Department, treatment of sane epileptics in, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1 *and page* 18), 11308, 11312.
Statistics as to, 11177 (*page* 17).
Idiots and imbeciles congenital and not epileptics, statistics as to numbers and employment of, 11177 (*page* 17).
Census Returns 1901, as to population and number of defectives, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).
Epileptics :
Asylum, epileptics in, *see subheading* Asylum.
Children, number of, and view of witness as to provision for, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Labour colony for, provision advocated, 11177 (*pages* 12, *col.* 2, 16, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 11187, 11309.
Accommodation, size of colony advocated, 11209, 11212.
Stanley Hall, *see that subheading.*
Statistics as to number of in workhouses, hospitals, and dispensaries, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Lunatics, total number in asylums and workhouses, table showing, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Physically defective and epileptic children, Residential Homes for advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Scheme advocated by witness for provision for feeble-minded and epileptic in, 11177 (*page* 16, *col* 2).

LEWIS, W. BEVAN, M.SC., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.—*cont.*

YORKSHIRE, WEST RIDING—*cont.*
Schools, ordinary elementary, special classes in, provision advocated, 11185.
Stanley Hall, Homes for imbecile, idiot and feeble-minded children, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 2). Age limit, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Causes of feeble-mindedness in case in, statistics as to, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1, *and page* 17).
Class of case provided for in, and possibilities of amelioration, 11177 (*pages* 12, *col.* 2; 13, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 15, *col.* 1; *and page* 16), 11183, 11313.
Cost, accommodation, and staffing, table showing, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 2).
Curriculum, 11177 (*page* 13).
Number of inmates, 11183
Epileptics, separate observation dormitory for, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Workhouses :
Epileptics and uncertified imbeciles in, table showing number of, 11177 (*page* 18).
Feeble-minded, number in, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Infirmaries, cost of maintenance, 11217.
Insane, total number of in, table showing 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).

LIESCHING, Charles, E., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. (*see questions*, 19581–19627).

ASYLUMS :
Discharge of cases from :
Committees of municipal councils or boards of guardians to visit workhouses, and ascertain cases fit for discharge, advocated, 19581, 19616.
On probation, advantages of, 19612
Reluctance of relatives to receive cases, difficulties caused by, 19581, 19614.
Name, objections to, 19607.

CERTIFICATION OF FEEBLE-MINDED or imbeciles for detention, simple form advocated, 19620.

CERTIFICATION OF LUNATICS :
Reluctance of medical men to certify, suggestions as to home for observation of cases in early stages, 19591.
Reform in, law as to, advocated, 19591.

EPILEPTICS, provision for, in labour colonies, advocated, unsuitability for treatment in their own homes, 19581, 19600.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, grant to, in respect of senile decay cases or other defectives for whom suitable provision is made in workhouses, suggestion as to, 19618.

HOME for cases of insanity in early stages, provision advocated, 19581.
Diagnosis, advantages of, for, 19589, 19607.

IDIOTS, admission to labour colonies advocated, 19604.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, and class of case to be admitted, 19581, 19601, 19604.

PARENTS and Relations :
Pauperisation of parents entailed by admission of children to an institution, and consequent reluctance to send cases, 19581, 19623.
Reluctance to receive cases discharged from asylums, 19581.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19581.

SENILE DECAY CASES, objection to detention of, in asylums, and necessity for provision for, 19581, 19582, 19609.
Classification and provision of a staff of nurses in workhouses, advocated, 19583.

TIVERTON, senile decay cases, difficulties as to dealing with, in, 19581, 19582.
Cost of sending these cases to an asylum, 19587.

LIESCHING, CHARLES E., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.—*cont.*
WORKHOUSES:
Detention of feeble-minded in, powers as to, advocated, 19622.
Grant to guardians in respect of defectives for whom suitable accommodation is provided in, advocated, 19618.
Senile decay cases in, 19581, 19582.
Classification, and staff of nurses advocated, 19583.

LYNCH, The Very Rev. Canon Patrick, Canon of Salford, and Rector of St. Wilfrid's, Manchester (*see questions* 14250-14274.)
ACT OF PARLIAMENT: Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded advocated, 14257.
AUTHORITY for dealing with the feeble-minded, views as to:
Central Authority for control and inspection, Home Office advocated, 14262, 14267, 14272.
Charitable Enterprise (Voluntary Institutions) advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 1), 14264.
County Councils, provision of lands and buildings by, advocated, 14262.
Roman Catholics, suggestions as to provision of Colonies and Schools by, *see title* Roman Catholics.
BOARDING-SCHOOLS, provision advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 1), 14268, 14272.
(*see also title* Roman Catholics.)
BOOTH, MRS. BRAMWELL, Evidence of, reference to 14256.
DETENTION, necessity for, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14256.
LABOUR COLONIES, separate, for men and women advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2).
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14269.
Number of cases that would need to be transferred to from Special Schools, 14256.
Religious instruction in, by ministers ot different denominations, views as to, 14260, 14263.
LIVERPOOL SPECIAL SCHOOLS, instruction in by Ministers of different denominations, 14274.
QUALIFICATIONS OF Witness, 14250.
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded with special training, views as to, 14250 (*page* 182, *cols.* 1 and 2).
RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES, importance of in dealing with the feeble-minded, 14255, 14273.
ROMAN CATHOLICS:
Boarding-Schools, special, right of erection advocated, 14250 (*page* 182).
Conscience Clause, suggestion as to, 14273.
Cost ot, how to be defrayed, 14251.
Staff of nuns would work institution very cheaply, 14273.
Labour Colonies, right to establish advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14251.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14252.
Inspection, Governmenta', 14253.
Scheme for provision of Special Schools in abeyance until this Commission has reported, 14250 (*page* 182).
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, provision advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 1).
Roman Ca'ho'ics, *see that title.*
Religious instruction by ministers of different denominations, suggested, 14273.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, protection, special necessity for and views as to amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for this purpose, 14257.

MACDONALD, P. W., M.D., Medical Superintendent of Dorset County Asylum and Witness on behalf of the Dorset County Council (*see questions* 19500–19580).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT, Idiots Act, 1886:
Meaning of "imbecile" in, 19508.
Working of, Absence of any protecting clause, 19523.

MACDONALD, P. W., M.D.—*cont.*
ASYLUMS:
Annexes or villas for unimprovable feeble-minded idiots, imbeciles, and epileptics, provision advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19521, 19526, 19541.
Cost of, as compared with cost of an entirely separate institution, 19549.
Name, objections to, 19556.
Work done by lunatics in, as compared with work done by imbeciles, 19550.
AUTHORITY for defectives, views as to:
Central Authority, Lunacy Commissioners advocated as, 19578.
County Council Education Committee, for children, 19561.
County Council Asylum Committee for adults of all classes, 19546, 19559.
CLASSIFICATION of defectives, suggestion as to, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1), 19501, 19509, 19515.
DORSET:
Asylums:
Cost of maintenance in, 19544.
Idiots and imbeciles in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Annexes or cottage homes advocated for, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners, relations with Asylum Committee, 19579.
Causes of feeble-mindedness in, heredity the chief factor, 19500 (*page* 492 *col.* 2), 19564.
Family histories showing, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 2).
Number of feeble-minded idiots, imbeciles, and lunatics in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Educable feeble-minded children, number of not sufficient to require special schools, 19505.
Schools, ordinary elementary, backward and feeble-minded children in, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 2).
Schools, special, none provided, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1), 19505.
Workhouses, number of idiots and imbeciles in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1).
EPILEPTICS:
Children, objections to detention in institutions, might be treated in ordinary schools, 1952,
Insane, certification on admission to asylums. advocated, 19533.
Sane epileptics:
Homes of cottage type, or villas round a central institution, provision for advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19526, 19533.
Removal from their own homes unnecessary when well cared for, 19532.
Marriage, prevention advocated, 19530, 19566.
FEEDING, insufficient or injudicious as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 19500.
HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19564.
Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1).
Marriage of, or procreation by, should be prohibited, 19566.
IDIOTS AND IMBECILES:
Definition of "imbecile," sense in which word is used by witness, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Detention, necessity for, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 19501, 19536, 19541.
Reluctance of medical officers to certify, 19541.
(*see also title* Asylums, *sub-heading* Annexes.)

MACDONALD, P. W., M.D.—*cont.*

INSPECTION and Medical Examination of School Children annually, advocated 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

INSPECTORS, BOARD OF EDUCATION; great care in selection of, and instruction to report on all backward children, advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

LUNACY COMMISSIONERS:

Authority, central, for the feeble-minded; advocated, 19578.

Demands, excessive, of, allegations as to, disagreed with by witness, 19579.

NEUROTIC Group of Defectives:

Characteristics of, and suggestions as to provision for, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).

Dorset, numbers of this class in, greater in towns than in villages, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 2).

PARENTS, Reluctance to send children to institutions, question as to, 19556.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 19510.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:

Backward children in:

Classes, special, for, advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

Grant, special, should be given to schools in which these cases are most efficiently taught and segregated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

Number of, 19500 (*pages* 492, *col.* 1, *and* 493, *col.* 2).

Feeble-minded, special classes for, in, advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, results of training in, 19510.

STERILISATION, question as to, 19566, 19574.

SURREY COUNTY COUNCIL, medical officer appointed by, for examination of school children, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:

Detention advocated, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).

Protection, special necessity for, 19576.

WORKHOUSES, adult imbeciles might be detained in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).

MAUDSLEY, H., M.D. (*see questions*, 20556-20706).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Idiots Act, form of certificate under, application to the feeble-minded, views as to, 20703.

Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891:

Administration of Estates (Section 116), application to the feeble-minded, advocated, 20673.

Fusion of Section 116 and Section 206 to ensure inspection, advocated in this event, 20678, 20699.

Inquiry into manner in which a lunatic is detained (Section 205), 20638.

Report, periodical, by medical officer, on Charitable Institutions and other places not kept for profit (Section 206), 20658, 20678, 20699.

Notification of Diseases Act, extension of, to the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 20667.

ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES of the feeble-minded, extension of Section 116 of the Lunacy Acts for this purpose, views as to, 20673, 20678, 20699.

Inquisition in Lunacy, expense and uncertainty of, under present law, 20557.

ASYLUMS, discharge from:

Notification of place to which case is to be sent, advocated in partially recovered or probably recurrent cases, 20650.

Report to Lunacy Commissioners, unnecessary under present law, 20649.

AUTHORITY, single, for all classes of defectives advocated, 20592.

MAUDSLEY, H., M.D.—*cont.*

BILL introduced by Lord Chancellor, for treatment of incipient lunatics, 20565.

BOARD OF EDUCATION, Licensing of homes for defective children, question as to, 20600.

CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded for detention:

Difficulty of under present law, 20581, 20610, 20617, 20619.

Magistrates and juries, reluctance to certify, 20584, 20611, 20614.

Medical officers, reluctance to certify, 20612.

Division of lunatics into two classes the certifiable and the uncertifiable, unsoundness of, 20588.

Form of certificate advocated, 20583, 20695, 20704.

CERTIFICATION OF CASES OF INCIPIENT INSANITY, and detention under proper supervision advocated 20565.

CHARACTERISTICS, mental and moral of the feeble-minded, and tendency to drift to criminal or vagrant classes, 20557.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS, *see title* Private care of the feeble-minded.

DEFINITION of lunatic should include the feeble-minded, 20582.

Case on this point, decision in, 20584.

DIAGNOSIS, difficulty of, 20557, 20581.

EPILEPTIC COLONIES, witness has no experience of, 20602.

INQUISITION IN LUNACY, costliness and uncertainty of, 20557.

INSTITUTIONS for uncertifiable cases, provision of, views as to, 20563, 20684.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, Feeble-minded of:

Administration of estates, *see that title.*

Institutions for, provision probably unnecessary, 20684.

Number of, question as to, 20681.

Private care of, *see that title.*

NOTIFICATION of cases of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 20571, 20666.

Medical officers probable reluctance to notify, 20668.

PRIVATE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED:

Account, general, of existing condition of, 20557.

Charges and payments, 20693.

Charitable institutions or other places where patients are kept not for profit:

Reports, periodical, by head officers, powers of Lunacy Commissioners to call for, 20658, 20699.

Witness has no experience of, 20601.

Class of case received—uncertified cases only are legal, 20557.

Continuance of, objection to, under present conditions, 20591.

Criminals or any other undesirable persons may start establishments for, under present law, 20689.

Detention of patients against their will, 20558.

Ill-treatment or neglect, instances of, 20557, 2056, 20622, 20691.

Inquiries under the Lunacy Act:

Difficulty in carrying out, 20700.

Limitation of, by use of words "certifiable insanity," in Lord Chancellor's Order, 20639.

Inspection and registration, suggestion as to, 20557, 20573, 20606, 20686.

Licensing of establishments, views as to, 20598, 20687, 20897.

Marriage of, or procreation by the feeble-minded, may result from lack of proper care, 20628.

Middle and upper classes, experience of witness in this respect is limited to, 20645.

Notification, necessity of, views as to, 20636, 20655, 20662, 20672.

Application of similar procedure to that under Secs. 203 and 206 of the Lunacy Act advocated, 20662.

Number of private institutions, question as to, 20 76, 20633.

MAUDSLEY, H., M.D.—*cont.*

PRIVATE CARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED—*cont.*

Parents and relatives, cases living with:
Inspection unnecessary, 20607.
Notification, views as to, 20655, 20672.
Prosecution, uselessness of, 20557.
Reports by medical officers, suggestions as to, 20678, 20685, 20699.
Senile decay cases, 20604.
Various descriptions of irregular asylums or private imbeciles homes, 20595.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 20556, 20557, 20578, 20638.

SCHOOLMASTERS, compulsory notification by, of cases of feeble-mindedness advocated, 20669.

SCOTLAND, Certification, in medical opinion only inquired for, 20586, 20616.

MAXFIELD, Miss E. Maud, Member of the Sheffield Education Committee and President of the Special Schools Section of the School Management Sub-Committee (*see questions* 11432–11454).

AUTHORITY, for provisions of institutions for adult feeble-minded, Guardians of the poor advocated as, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.*, 1 11435).

BOARDING SCHOOLS, or Residential Homes, advantages of, for children from poorest slums, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).

DETENTION and after-care of the feeble-minded, necessity for, cases illustrating, 11432 (*pages* 28 *and* 29, *col.* 1), 11442.

GRANT, Governmental, in respect of special schools, increase advocated, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for provision of institutions for adult feeble-minded, advocated, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 11433.
Inability or reluctance to take charge of children excluded from the special schools, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2).

LABOUR COLONIES, for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).
Age limit, fixed, inadvisable, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).
Relief to rates would probably ultimately result, 11432 (*page* 29, *col* 1).

NON-PAUPER Feeble-minded, necessity of provision for, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2).

PARENTS, willingness to send children to institutions, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2), 11442.

SCHOOLS Special:
Sheffield, *see that title.*
Teachers, training, views as to, 11439, 11447.

SHEFFIELD:
Population, 11453.
Schools, Special:
Backward Children, number in, as compared with number of feeble-minded, 11434.
Buildings, Board of Education requirements difficulties caused by, 11453.
Classification in, and number of classes, 11435
Cost of, and amount of Government Grant 11432 (*page* 29, *col.*, 1).
No objection has been raised as to cost, 11451.
Curriculum, 11437.
Dates of inauguration, 11432 (*page* 28 *col.* 1).
Epileptics and physical defectives not yet provided for, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of children from as unsuitable for training, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Reluctance or inability of guardians to take these cases, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2).
Number of children accommodated, return as to, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).

MAXFIELD, MISS E. MAUD—*cont.*

SHEFFIELD—*cont.*

Schools, Special—*cont.*
Number of children leaving, and reasons for so doing, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Number of schools, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Additional schools required, 11452.
Results of training, 11432 (*pages* 28, *col.* 2; *and* 29, *col.* 1), 11442, 11451.
Teachers, training and selection of, 11438.

WARNER, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 11447.

WILSON, Mr. J. WYCLIFFE, evidence of, reference to, 11433.

McCALLUM, A. J., M.B., F.R.C.S.E., Visiting Physician to the Colony for Epileptics at Starnthwaite (*see questions* 12196–12267).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Infectious Diseases Notification Acts, 1889-1899, extension of, to include epileptics, advocated, 12234, 12244.

AMERICA, number of epileptics in, 12245.

ASYLUMS:
Royal Albert Asylum or similar institution, extension of, to include epileptics, advocated, 12234, 12244.
Curriculum, 12252.

AUTHORITIES FOR DEALING WITH EPILEPTICS, views as to:
County Councils, Combination of, for provision of Labour Colonies, advocated, 12238.

BROOKS, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 12218.

DETENTION of Epileptics, necessity for, owing chiefly to difficulties of home treatment 12196 (*page* 75, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12203, 12204, 12224, 12229, 12262.
Compulsion as to, undesirability of, 12255.
Period of detention, advisability, 12229, 12232, 12247, 12249.

EPILEPTICS:
Age in relation to:
Length of life, average, 12248.
Number of cases beginning in early life, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1).
(*see also subheading* Children—Colonies for age of admission to.)
Cause of the disease, consideration of, 12196 (*pages* 74 *and* 75), 12211.
Children, Colonies for, provision advocated, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 2), 12230, 12267.
Admission, procedure suggested, 12220, 12221.
Age of admission, early, advocated, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1), 12206, 12207, 12218.
Class to be admitted—Exclusion of feeble-minded, imbeciles, and lunatics advocated, 12212, 12237, 12239.
Compulsory detention in, inadvisable, 12256.
Curriculum, 12252.
Discharge from, conditions advocated, 12232, 12233, 12249.
Number of epileptics suitable for treatment, method of ascertaining, suggestion as to, 12234, 12244.
Staff, specially trained teachers desirable, 12224.
Detention of epileptics—necessity for, *see title* Detention.
Feeble-minded or imbecile epileptics:
Asylum treatment preferable to treatment in colonies, 12212, 12215, 12237, 12239.
Cause of imbecility or of epilepsy, 12211.
Heredity, extent to which operative as a cause of epilepsy, views as to, 12196 (*page* 74, *col.* 2), 12254.
Labour colonies, suggestions as to:
Children, colonies for, *see subheading* Children.
Sane adults, colonies for, *see title* Labour Colonies.

McCALLUM, A. J., M.B., F.R.C.S.E.—*cont.*
EPILEPTICS—*cont.*
Middle-class and well-to-do people, difficulty in ascertaining cases, 12235.
Nature and causes of the disease, detailed consideration of, 12196 (*pages* 74 and 75).
Notification advocated, 12235, 12244.
Number of, 12219, 12234, 12244.
Recovery and amelioration, possibility of, 12196 (*page* 75, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 77, *col.* 1), 12203, 12210, 12218, 12232, 12247, 12249.
Starnthwaite Colony, *see that title.*
Treatment, suggestion as to, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1).
Bromide, curative treatment by, detailed account of, and of results obtained, 12196 (*pages* 75, *col.* 2, 76 and 77), 12197, 12203, 12210, 12218.
Authorities employing this treatment, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 2).
Colonies, treatment in, necessary, 12203, 12259.
Number of cases treated by witness in his ordinary practice, 12201.
Period that witness has been employing this treatment, 12198.
LABOUR COLONIES FOR SANE EPILEPTICS, provision advocated, 12216, 12267.
Children, colonies for, suggestion as to, *see title* Epileptics, *subheading* Children.
Employment outside the colony, 12229.
Feeble-minded or imbecile epileptics, exclusion, 12214.
Staff, specially trained teachers desirable, 12228.
QUALIFICATION OF WITNESS, 12196 (*page* 74, *col.* 1).
SCOTLAND, number of epileptics in, 12244.
STARNTHWAITE COLONY:
Accommodation, number of inmates, 12226.
Curriculum in, 12254.
Farm Colony at Browhead in connection with, 12229, 12232.
Staff, 12227.
Treatment with bromide practised in, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1 and *page* 76), 12199, 12225.

McDOUGALL, Sir John, a member of the London County Council and of the Asylums Committee, of the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Committee, and of the Inebriates Act Committee (*see questions* 17486–17834).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT, Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, Sec. 38 as to period of duration of Reception Order, 17819.

AFTER-CARE ASSOCIATION, value of, and suggestion as to formation of, 17783.

AMERICA, expenditure on institutions for defectives, limitation of, in certain States, 17523.

ASYLUMS:
Aged and Infirm (senile decay cases) certification and detention in, objections to, and suggestions as to cheaper provision, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2), 17539, 17565, 17568, 17605, 17615.
Fees paid to medical officers for certification, alleged effect of, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 2), 17685.
Grant of 4s. to guardians, alleged effect of, increasing numbers sent, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2), 17605.
Lunacy Commissioners, attitude of, on this question, 17696.
Buildings, cost of, 17742, 17744.
Requirements of Lunacy Commissioners as to cubic space, 17712.
Type advocated, 17700.
Children, admission to, undesirable, 17833.
Chronic asylums, objections to, 17611, 17762.
Classification, views as to, 17495.
Detention, temporary, powers of, advocated, 17611.

McDOUGALL, SIR JOHN—*cont.*
ASYLUMS—*cont.*
Discharge from, existing conditions as to, discharge of probably recurrent cases, etc., 17677.
Discretionary powers of Asylums Committee as to discharge, 17810, 17812, 17821.
Reception order, period of duration, 17819.
Remedy suggested—power of temporary detention and species of ticket-of-leave, 17578, 17611, 17683, 17781, 17795.
Idiots, transfer to other institutions, views as to, 17832.
Land purchase, effect on, of necessity for obtaining consent of Secretary of State and Lunacy Commissioners, 17724.
London, *see that title.*
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
BANSTEAD ASYLUM:
Class of case received in, 17757.
Cost of, 17566.
Discharge of probably recurrent case, instance of, 17677.
Temporary buildings, 17697, 17699, 17765.
BILL, Lord Chancellor's, prohibition of any change in purpose for which buildings or rooms are used, proposal as to, in, 17715.
CERTIFICATION OF LUNATICS:
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases), certification, *see title* Asylums, *subheading* Aged and Infirm.
Caution necessary in, 17575.
Fees to medical officers, alleged effect of, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 2), 17685.
Form of certificate advocated, 17611.
Receiving or Observation Houses, suggestion as to, 17574, 17671.
Re-certification at end of first year, 17576, 17690.
Sub-heads, certification in, views as to this suggestion, 17611.
CLAYBURY ASYLUM:
Accommodation in, 17714, 17716.
Cubic space in, 17510, 17714.
Discharge of probably recurrent case, instance of, 17801.
Number of lunatics, apparent increase in, after opening of, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2).
COLNEY HATCH ASYLUM:
Accommodation: Lunacy Commissioners' requirements, 17511, 17709, 17793.
Aged and infirm (senile decay case) in, instance of, 17761.
Discharge from, 17680, 17690.
Feeble-minded boys, new blocks for, in course of building, 17830.
Temporary buildings, 17697, 17699, 17709 17765.
COMMISSION, ROYAL, ON LOCAL TAXATION: Report of, on effect of grant to guardians in respect of lunatics sent to an institution, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2).
DETENTION OF the feeble-minded, views as to, 17784. (*See also subheading* Homes or Colonies).
EPILEPTIC COLONY AT EWELL, Cost of maintenance:
Clothing, 17593.
Food, 17589.
Staff, 17586, 17587, 17667.
GRANT from Government in respect of institution for Lunatics:
Amount of, 17598.
Increase of, question as to whether desirable, 17603.
Guardians, grant of 4s. to, in respect of lunatics sent to an institution, Report of Royal Commission on Local Taxation as to, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 374).
HOMES OR COLONIES for feeble-minded and harmless imbeciles, provision advocated, 17611, 17756, 17784, 17829.
Cost of, as compared with asylums, question as to, 17658.
Lunatics and idiots, admission of, views as to whether desirable, 17831.
Wages and work, suggestion as to, 17784.

McDOUGALL, SIR JOHN—*cont.*

HORTON ASYLUM:

Buildings, type of, 17700.
Land, purchase of, 17724, 17726.

LANCASHIRE ASYLUM COMMITTEE, decision to erect no more chronic asylums, 17762.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD, relations with London County Council, 17769.

LONDON:

Ambulance service for lunatics, defects in, 17670.
Asylums provided by London County Council:
Accommodation, amount provided, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2 *and* 373, *col.* 1), 17503, 17506.
Increase in, 17486 (*pages* 372, 373, *col.* 1 *and* 377, *col.* 2), 17535, 17552.
Increase in number requiring accommodation, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2).
Aged and infirm (senile decay) cases, certified and sent to the county asylums by the Metropolitan Asylums Board, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 379), 17539, 17562, 17756.
Banstead, *see that title.*
Buildings:
Change in purpose for which used, freedom as to, advocated, 17715.
Cost of provision, *see subheading* cost.
Heating arrangements, former defects in, 17720.
Lunacy Commissioners' requirements as to, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners.
Temporary structures, 17583, 17697, 17701, 17706.
Length of life allowed, 17764.
Witness suggested as an authority on asylums construction, 17584.
Class of case received, and extent of classification, 17492, 17494, 17505.
Claybury Asylum, *see that title.*
Cost of:
How defrayed, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 1), 17597.
Maintenance and administration, 17486 (*pages* 374, *col.* 2, 375, 376, 377, 380), 17585, 17586.
Provision, cost of:
Capital expenditure, return as to, 17486 (*pages* 376 *and* 381).
Cheaper provision is desirable, but impossible, owing to requirements of Lunacy Commissioners, 17498, 17506, 17509, 17582, 17649, 17701.
Amount that might be saved, estimate of, 17776.
Estimates and resolution as to cheaper provision, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17742.
Points in which requirements might be modified, 17509, 17514, 17517.
Colney Hatch, *see that title.*
Discharge of possibly recurrent cases from, 17576, 17677, 17690, 17781, 17795.
Horton Asylum, *see that title.*
Interchange of patients with Metropolitan Asylums Board, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 1, *and* 374, *col.* 1, *and* 378).
Discontinuance of this practice, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1).
Land, purchase of, effect on, of necessity for obtaining consent of Lunacy Commissioners, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17724.
Local managers, suggestion as to, 17572, 17785.
Manor asylum isolation hospital, proposed expenditure on, reduced by Lunacy Commissioners, 17791.

McDOUGALL, SIR JOHN—*cont.*

London—*cont.*

Asylums provided by, etc.—*cont.*
Medical Commissioner, appointment advocated, 17834.
Rates, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 1), 17595.
Visitation and inspection, alteration in regulations as to, advocated, 17785.
Authority:
London County Council, powers of:
Feeble-minded only dealt with under Education Acts, 17486 (*page* 372).
Lunatics, certified, powers as to housing and care of, 17486 (*page* 372) (*See also subheading* Asylums provided by London County Council.)
Relations with Lunacy Commissioners and with Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see titles* Lunacy Commissioners *and* Metropolitan Asylums Board.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Poor Law:
Metropolitan Common Poor Fund, *see that title.*
One common board for, advocated, 17605.
Single authority advocated for all lunatics and for all defectives requiring detention, and suggestion that County Council should be that authority, 17486 (*page* 373, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17566, 17568, 17571, 17581.
Inebriate Reformatory, Farmfield, 17528, 17650, 17656, 17657, 17660, 17769.
Lunatics:
Accommodation provided for, and number accommodated, 17486 (*pages* 372 *and* 373). (*See also subheading* Asylums provided by London County Council, *subheading* Accommodation.)
Increase in number of, 17486 (*page* 372 *and* 373, *col.* 1), 17487, 17535.
eceiving or Observation Homes, provision contemplated, 17574, 17670.
Workhouses:
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases) and harmless imbeciles, certification of and transfer to county asylum, 17486. (*page* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 374, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17539, 17562, 17568.
Cost of maintenance in, amount of, and how defrayed, 17486 (*pages* 374, *col.* 1, *and* 379).
Lunatics, number of in, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17487.

LUNACY COMMISSIONERS, relations with London County Council Asylums Committee:
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases), certification of, views of Commissioners on this point, 17696.
Change in purpose for which buildings are used, prohibition of, 17715.
Requirements, excessive, alleged, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17501, 17506, 17509, 17527, 17649, 17652, 17699, 17701, 17742, 17768, 17775.
Appeal to Home Secretary against, powers of Asylums Committee as to, 17518, 17747, 17748, 17749, 17750.
Cubic space, requirements as to, 17486, (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17712.
Inspection and advice, limitation of powers to, suggested, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17527, 17834.
Instances in which economy of provision has been advocated, 17501, 17790.
New forms of building, encouragement by, 17704.

LUNATICS:

London, *see that title.*
Number of, increase in, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2, *and* 373 *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

McDOUGALL, SIR JOHN—*cont.*
METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD:
Account, general, of powers and duties of the board, 17486 (*page* 372, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Accommodation provided by, 17486 (*pages* 372 *and* 373).
Inadequacy of accommodation, effect of, on number of cases certified and transferred to county asylums, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17539, 17546.
Increase, rate of, as compared with increased provision by London County Council, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17552.
Aged and infirm in asylums of, 17546, 17639.
Class dealt with by, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 1), 17545, 17546, 17556, 17560, 17753, 17761.
Cost of maintenance in asylums of, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 2, *and* 380).
How defrayed, 17559, 17561.
Feeble-minded in asylums of, transfer to Homes advocated, 17785.
Interchange of patients with London County Council Asylums, formerly practised, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 1 *and* 374 *and* 378), 17554, 17556.
Discontinuance of this practice, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17547, 17549.
Letter announcing, 17551.
METROPOLITAN COMMON POOR FUND, expenses chargeable on, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 1), 17559.
MIDDLESEX ASYLUM, cost of, 17532.
QUALIFICATIONS OF Witness, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 1).
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, detention in Homes advocated, 17578.
WORKHOUSES:
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases), certification of, and transfer to asylums, objections to, and suggestion as in retention of these cases, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 374), 17539, 17575, 17623.
Lunatics, chronic harmless cases, retention in, views as to, 17643.

McKEE, Miss, President of St. Marylebone Workhouse Girls Aid Committee, and Chairman of the Coningham Road Home for Feeble-minded Girls (*see questions* 16049–16155).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT: Criminal Law Amendment Act, amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 16118.
AMERICA: Detention of feeble-minded women in certain States, 16112.
AUTHORITY for Homes for feeble-minded women, views as to:
Central Authority, 16149.
Charity inadequate for, Control by a Department advocated, 16059, 16142, 16144.
Guardians advocated es, 16144, 16149.
BERRY, Mrs. DICKINSON, Evidence of, reference to, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2).
CHARACTERISTICS, moral, of feeble-minded women, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2).
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE:
Continuance of, with public aid, not advocated, 16142, 16144.
Inadequacy of, for provision of homes for feeble-minded women, 16059.
CONINGHAM ROAD HOME, *see title.* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble minded.
HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN from maternity wards of workhouses, provision advocated 16051 (*pages* 291, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 292 *cols.* 1 and 2).
Accommodation—number of inmates desirable 16051 (*page* 291, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16067 16095, 16138.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
McKEE, MISS—*cont.*
HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, etc.—*cont.*
Children of inmates:
Separation from mothers at an early age, undesirable, 16108, 16136.
ransfer to a home at school age advocated, 16152.
Cost of, how to be defrayed:
Charity inadequate, 16059.
Guardians, payments by, 16143, 16146.
Work of inmates would not make the home self-supporting, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16061.
Detention in, power of, is desirable, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16068, 16150.
Work carried on in, objection to excessive laundry work, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16063, 16088.
Alternatives suggested, 16092.
(*See also title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded.)
LABOUR COLONIES:
Advantages of, as compared with Homes, 16051 (*page* 292, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16101.
Classification in, separation of sexes, advocated, 16102.
LONDON: Homes for feeble-minded women coming to workhouse maternity wards, number that would be required, 16054.
(*See also title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded.)
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR PROMOTING THE WELFARE OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED. HOME for Feeble-minded women at Coningham Road, Shepherd's Bush:
Account, general, of the home and of cases in, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
Accommodation—number of inmates, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16086.
Inadequacy for needs of London, 16053.
Charitable enterprise, value of, 16142.
Children of inmates:
Mental quality of, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2).
Separation from their mothers inadvisable, 16108, 16136.
Cost of, 16081.
Detention, powers of, desirable, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16068, 16141.
Family history of cases, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1 and 2).
Guardians of the Poor, attitude towards the home, 16071.
Staff, 16083, 16096, 16140.
Work undertaken by inmates, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16082, 16088.
Workhouse Girls Aid Committee (St. Marylebone), girls sent by, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 16049, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16052.
ROMAN CATHOLIC girls in workhouse maternity wards, looked after by members of their own community, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
RUSPINI, MRS., evidence of, reference to, 16051 *page* 292, *col.* 1).
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention of, views as to, 16112.
Protection, Special necessity for, and views as to strengthening of Criminal Law Amendment Act for this purpose, 16118.
Workhouse maternity wards, women in:
Children of these women:
Separation from their mothers at an early age, not advocated, 16108, 16136.
Transfer to a Home, and attendance at school, when of school age, advocated, 16152.
Detention and transfer to Homes, suggestion as to, *see title* Homes.
Fathers of children, difficulty in obtaining information as to, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16115.

McKEE, MISS—*cont.*
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED—*cont.*
Workhouse maternity wards, women in—*cont.*
St. Marylebone Workhouse, women in:
Certification of women, by medical officer, as feeble-minded, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16074.
Number of women in and proportion of feeble-minded, 16055.
Workhouse Girls Aid Society, *see that title.*
WORKHOUSE GIRLS AID COMMITTEE (St. Marylebone):
Account, general, of work of, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
After-career of girls, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16078.
Guardians, attitude of, as to helping girls, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16071, 16079.
Inadequacy of, for looking after all cases in maternity wards, 16130.
Number of girls dealt with by, and number of feeble-minded, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).

NARES, Ramsay, *see* CHANCE, SIR W., BART., J.P.

NORRIS, Canon W. F., Rector of Barnsley (*see questions* 19672–19745).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 19703.
AUTHORITY for the Feeble-minded:
Central Government authority advocated, 19678, 19682.
County or Borough Council Asylum Committees advocated as Local Authority, 19714, 19720.
County Council Education Committees not advocated as, 19716, 19720.
Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 19712, 19720.
BARNSLEY:
Population, industries, etc., 19673.
Schools, special, none provided, 19682, 19699.
Women, Feeble-minded:
Certification, impossibility of, 19691.
Difficulty of rescue and prevention work among this class, 19673.
Compulsory enforcement of clause in Defective and Epileptic Childre Act, as to ascertaining numbe of feeble-minded would assist pre ventive measures, 19706.
Home, Industrial, Cases unrecognised at first as feeble-minded, admitted to, 19673.
After-career of these girls, 19744.
Work can only be done by this class under supervision, 19673, 19742.
Homes closed for lack of support, 19679.
Number of passing through hands of rescue workers, and proportion of fallen women who are feeble-minded, 19673, 19674, 19722.
Workhouses, difficulty in persuading this class to enter, 19690.
BURNLEY, Lancashire, number of, feeble-minded women passing through hands of rescue workers, 19673.
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, inadequacy of, for dealing with the feeble-minded, 19673, 19678, 19684, 19718.
DEFINITION of feeble-minded, sense in which used by witness, 19673, 19697.
DETENTION, necessity for, 19673, 19724.
DIAGNOSIS of feeble-mindedness, difficulty of and need for period of observation before certification, 19698.
IMBECILE CHILDREN:
Absence of suitable provision for, 19682.
Authority for should be the State, 19684.
Guardians of the poor, payments demanded by, before talking charge of these cases, question as to, 19688.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19675.
SCHOOLS SPECIAL, compulsory provision advocated 19703.
WOMEN FEEBLE-MINDED:
Barnsley, *see that title.*
Burnley, number passing through hands of rescue workers in, 19673.
Homes for:
Charitable enterprise, houses conducted by:
Cost of admission to such homes, 19673, 19688.
Inability to cope with the question, 19673, 19678.
Inspection advocated, 19680.
Suggestions as to provision of homes with powers of detention, 19673, 19723.
Inspection advocated, 19680.
Work might be carried on by girls under supervision, 19740.
Protection, special necessity for and questions as to whether criminal law should be amended for this purpose, 19726.
Work that can be done by, under supervision, 19673, 19738.
Workhouse maternity wards, women coming to, necessity for detention of, 19673.
YORKSHIRE, WEST RIDING:
Barnsley *see that title.*
Dangers of life for feeble-minded women in manufacturing districts, 19673, 19726.

ODHAMS, G. F., M.D., Chairman of the Elementary Education Committee and witness on behalf of the Council of the City and Council of Norwich (*see questions* 13627-13690).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, extension of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 13665.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to:
Central Authority for supervision, 13647.
Charitable assistance not advocated, 13688.
County Council or Borough Council Education Committees, authority during school age, advocated, 13632.
Guardians and Local Government Board, as authority for institutions for the feeble-minded advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13643, 13654, 13690.
BLIND AND DEAF, INSTITUTION FOR, control of, by Education Authorities, 13637.
BOARDING SCHOOLS for the feeble-minded, provision by local authority, and support by Exchequer grants, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1 & 2), 13688.
CERTIFICATION OF FEEBLE-MINDED, for detention, views as to, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
CHARACTERISTICS, MORAL, of the feeble-minded, 13658.
DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 13629 (*page* 153, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13642.
EPILEPTICS:
Marriage of, prohibition advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
Registration advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
FEEDING of feeble-minded children, importance of, and views that defect may be produced by bad feeding, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for provision of institutions for the detention of the feeble-minded advocated, 13643.
Combination for provision, suggestion as to, 13650, 13654.
Detention, power of advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
Grant to, from Government, in respect of feeble-minded, should be same as for lunatics, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).

ODHAMS, G. F., M.D.—*cont.*

INSTITUTIONS for detention of adult feeble-minded, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13641.
Authority for, *see title* Authority, *subheading* Guardians.
Classification in, suggestions as to, and as separation of sexes, 13629 (*page* 153, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13630, 13658.
Discharge from, committee of visitors for decision as to cases suitable for, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
Epileptics in, classification and separate treatment suggested, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13630.
Number of institutions required, and number of feeble-minded suitable for detention, witness unable to estimate, 13649.

LEEDS, home for deaf and blind at, 13639.

MARRIAGE of epileptics and feeble-minded, prohibition advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).

NORWICH:
Out-door Relief:
Number of epileptics and feeble-minded receiving, 13629 (*pages* 152and 153).
Parents and relatives, majority of cases are living with, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, for the feeble-minded.
Curriculum—manner in which time-table is settled, 13677.
Feeding children, fund for, 13682.
Number of feeble-minded children in, who will probably require permanent care, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, number of feeble-minded and epileptics in, 13629 (*pages* 152 *and* 153).

PARENTS, compulsory registration of feeble-minded or epileptic children by, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).

PARR, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 13665.

POOLE, Miss, evidence of, reference to, 13689.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 13627, 13629 (*page* 152).

REGISTRATION of all feeble-minded advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, for the feeble-minded.
Age of admission, early, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Compulsory provision advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Curriculum—manual work and open-air life, suggestions as to, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13667, 13673.
Medical examination of children, periodical, advocated, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Norwich, *see that title.*
Observation class, suggestion as to, 13671.
Result of training in, 13670.

STOKE-ON-TRENT, home for deaf and blind at, 13639.

WOMEN FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention, necessity for, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).
Protection, special necessity for, and views as to strengthening of Criminal Law for this purpose, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13663.
Situations in institutions might be taken by improvable cases, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2).

PARR, Robert J., Director of the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children (*see questions* 13328–13543).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Bastardy Act, difficulty of enforcing in case of feeble-minded girls, 13413.
Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885:
Amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 13412, 13417, 13422.
Difficulty of enforcing in case of feeble-minded girls, 13413.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 13486.

PARR, ROBERT J.—*cont.*

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—*cont.*
Industrial Schools Act, reluctance of local authorities to act under, 13501.
Inebriates Act, satisfactory working of, and suggestion as to legislation on similar lines for the feeble-minded, 13354, 13373, 13492, 13503, 13530.
Lunacy Act 1890:
Age of persons dealt with under, 13425, 13536.
Difficulty of enforcing, for placing imbeciles in asylums, 13360.
Poor Law Acts 1897 and 1899, difficulty in persuading local authority to act under, 13501.
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act 1904, custody clause, enforcement, 13346, 13348.

AUTHORITY for the Feeble-minded, views as to:
Central Government Authority which should bear cost of provision, advocated, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13354, 13373, 13377, 13492, 13503, 13530, 13540.
Local authorities not advocated as, for provision of institutions, 13373, 13382.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS, *see title* Institution for detention of feeble-minded children.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness:
Age of mother, effect of, on mental quality of the child, 13365, 13526.
Heredity, *see that title.*
Inebriety in relation to, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Hereditary connection.

CENSUS RETURNS, unreliability of, 13436.

DEFINITION of Feeble-minded, inclusion in the word "lunatic," views as to, 13431.

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, necessity for, 13347 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13446.

EDUCATION AUTHORITY'S OFFICERS, increased vigilance desirable, 13403.

HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, views as to, 13376, 13516.
Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 13446.
Inebriety, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Hereditary connection, etc.
Marriage, of or procreation by the feeble-minded, prevention advocated, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13408, 13410, 13418, 13420.
Medical certificate, suggestion as to, 13356, 13409.
Men, feeble-minded, marriage with vicious women, 13408, 13418.
Minister of religion, greater care in this matter advocated, 13356, 13409.

IMBECILES:
Reluctance of local authorities to make provision for, and difficulty in enforcing the Lunacy Acts for placing these cases in asylums, 13360.

INEBRIATES:
Classification as defectives, 13343.
Committal, procedure as to, reform advocated, 13342.
Detention for short periods, futility of, 13340.
Hereditary connection between feeble-mindedness and inebriety, as shown in cases dealt with by the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 13329, 13365, 13505.
Age of mother, bearing of, on this question, 13365, 13526.
Children born in reformatories, mental quality of, 13336.
Medical examination of inebriates, 13506, 13511, 13519.
Number of inebriates dealt with by the society, 13538.
Return as to children of inebriate mothers, showing deterioration in type, *page* 147.

PARR, ROBERT J.—*cont.*
INEBRIATES—*cont.*
Reformatories, effect of detention in, 13339.
Statistics, as to number of cases dealt with in retreats and reformatories, 13538.
INEBRIATES ACT, *see title* Acts of Parliament.
INSTITUTIONS FOR DETENTION OF FEEBLE-MINDED Children, provision advocated, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13354.
Authority advocated for, *see title* Authority.
Cost to be defrayed by Government, *see title* Authority, *subheading* Central authority.
Curriculum, industrial rather than mental, advocated, 13355, 13487, 13490.
LABOUR COLONY, provision for adult feeble-minded, advocated, 13379.
Cost of, to be defrayed by the State, 13374, 13380.
LOCAL AUTHORITIES (Guardians, and Authority under Industrial Schools Act), reluctance to take action in cases brought to their notice by the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1 and 2, and 138, *col.* 1), 13360, 13373, 13442, 13459, 13478, 13498.
Report of cases to Home Office or Local Government Board, 13500.
LONDON, special schools and classes, provision in, 13424.
MARRIAGE of the feeble-minded, *see title* Heredity, *subheading* Marriage.
MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, feeble-minded children of:
Compulsory removal from nome, views as to, 13349.
NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN, work of, with special reference to the feeble-minded:
Account, general, of work of, 13328 (*page* 136, *et seq.*).
Age limit for cases, 13363, 13396, 13472.
Area of operations, 13389.
Class of case dealt with by, capacity to receive training, etc., 13328 (*page* 136), 13332, 13355, 13359, 13360.
Certified children, witness has no recollection of dealing with, 13434.
Committees and branches, number of, 13388.
Detailed account of cases of the feeble-minded dealt with by the society, 13328 (*pages* 137, 138), 13351, 13360, 13439, 13442.
Diagnosis of feeble-mindedness, no difficulty experienced as to, 13357.
Homes, transfer of cases to, 13371, 13398, 13451.
Number of children sent to Homes, 13452.
Inebriety, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, shown in cases dealt with by the society, *see title* Inebriates, *sub-heading* Hereditary connection, etc.
Local Authorities, reluctance to take action in cases brought to their notice by the society, *see title* Local authorities.
Medical certificate given in cases where prosecution is entailed, 13469.
Number of children dealt with, *see subheading* Statistics.
Parents, dealings of the society with:
Feeble-minded parents not dealt with by the society, 13406.
Removal of children, difficulty with parents as to, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13344.
Return of child to its home in cases of reform on part of parents, 13397, 13435.
Treatment of feeble-minded children in their own homes, 13402.
Staff, number of, 13518.
Statistics as to—Number of feeble-minded children dealt with, etc., 13328 (*page* 136, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13388, 13390, 13401, 13447, 13469.
Information as to number of feeble-minded requiring detention, question as to, 13395, 13436.
Warning, cases dealt with by, 13328 (*page* 136, *col.* 2), 13472.

PARR, ROBERT J.—*cont.*
PARENTS:
Compulsory removal of children from their homes, views of witness as to, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13347, 13364, 13481.
Ill-treatment of feeble-minded children, frequency of, 13402.
Qualifications of witness, 13328 (*page* 136, *col.* 1), 13371.
RELIEVING OFFICER, duties of, in relation to imbeciles, 13361.
RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, as compared with towns, 13438.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, curriculum advocated, 13490.
SCOTLAND, society in, working with National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 13389.
STATISTICS:
National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, *see that title, subheading* Statistics.
Number of feeble-minded requiring detention, 13395, 13436.
WOMEN:
Inebriate mothers, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Hereditary connection, etc.
Protection, special necessity for, and suggestion as to amendment and strengthening of Criminal Law Amendment Act, 13412.
Workhouse maternity wards, women coming, to detention advocated, 13375, 13411.

PASMORE, Edwin Stephen, M.D., M.R.C.P., Medical Superintendent of the Croydon Mental Hospital, etc. (*see questions* 20048-20291).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act, extension of, for protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20197.
Sub-section 2 of Section 5 should be assimilated to Sub-section 1, 20199, 20201.
"Defectives" Act, proposals as to framing of, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20226.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, amendment and compulsory adoption, advocated, 20048.
Idiots Act, amendment of, and incorporation in a "Defectives" Act, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Inebriates Act, 1898:
Amendment of, and incorporation in a "Defectives" Act, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Working of, unsatisfactory, owing to voluntary character of the Act, 20084.
Lunacy Acts, Section B, Sub-section 1, application of, to a "Defectives" Act, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATE of Defectives, application of Section 13, Sub-section 1, of the Lunacy Act, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
AMERICA:
Asylums, name dropped, and "hospitals" substituted, 20227.
Classification in institution, 20227.
ASYLUMS:
Cost of maintenance as compared with cost in workhouse infirmaries, 20048.
Conversion into colonies for reception of all classes of defectives, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20141, 20156.
Land, total area available, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20156, 20168.
Name, change advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20226, 20268, 20233.
AUTHORITY for dealing with defectives:
Central authority:
Home Office not advocated as, 20048 (*page* 534 *col.* 2), 20073, 20077.
Lunacy Commissioner advocated as, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20073, 20077, 20148, 20221.
Augmentation by Assistant Commissioners, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).

PASMORE, EDWIN STEPHEN, M.D , M.R.C.P.—*cont.*
AUTHORITY, etc.—*cont.*
Local authority, single, in each county, advocated, 20048 (*pages* 534, *col.* 1), 20073.
Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 20076.
CAUSES of insanity and feeble-mindedness, general consideration of, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20118.
First cause, questions as to, 20118, 20207.
Heredity and Family History, *see that title.*
CERTIFICATION of defectives for detention, form advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20223, 20226.
CLASSIFICATION of defectives by witness, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 20225.
COLONIES for treatment of all classes of mental defectives and epileptics, provision advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20141, 20175, 20218, 20234.
Accommodation—number of inmates, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).
Age for, decision as to detention in, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20287.
Asylums, existing sites of should be utilised for, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20141, 20156, 20276.
Authority for, *see title* authority.
Buildings, type of, and classification of inmates, suggestions as to, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143, 20145, 20227, 20271, 20274.
Plan, 20048 (*page* 534).
Certification of defectives for detention in, suggestions as to, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20223, 20226.
Compulsory provision, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1).
Cost, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143, 20149.
Epileptics, sane, and insane, admission advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20267.
Land, acreage required, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20276.
One colony in each county, provision advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).
Payments by parents, suggestion as to, 20178.
Staff :
Medical superintendent, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143 .
Number required, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143.
Skilled people required to direct work, 20171.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20170.
CRECHES, establishment advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20123.
Age limit for admission, 20133.
Inspection advocated, 20131.
Payments, 20128.
CROYDON :
Guardians, combination with Epsom and Kingston unions for provision of a labour colony for epileptics, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Idiots and imbeciles :
Living at home with parents, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Labour colony for epileptics, provision proposed, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1).
Lunatics, number of :
In mental hospital and workhouse, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20260.
Increase in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20260.
Mental hospital :
Accommodation—number of inmates provided for, and proposed increase, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 20158, 20164.
Applications, number of, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20256.
Arrangements that would have to be made to admit all classes of defectives as in scheme advocated by witness, 20163.

PASMORE, EDWIN STEPHEN, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*
CROYDON—*cont.*
Mental hospital—*cont.*
Buildings, type of, 20162.
Certified cases only admitted, 20230.
Class of case admitted, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20229.
Classification in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20139, 20228.
Cows kept and milk supplied to hospitals, 20278.
Date of opening, 20048 (*page* 532, *col.* 2).
Discharged cases, rarity of relapse, 20137, 20266.
Epileptics in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Heredity and family history of cases in, statistics as to, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2).
Instances of several members of one family in the hospital, 20048 (*page* 529, *col.* 1).
Imbeciles and idiots, provision for in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Land, acreage of, 20157, 20277.
Leaflets on laws of health given to patients on leaving, 20137.
Lunatics, number of, in :
Acute and chronic cases, numbers of, compared, 20144.
Increase in, statistics showing, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20248, 20260.
Name of, decision as to, and greater popularity of the hospital resulting, 20048 *page* 534, *col.* 2), 20233, 20256.
Population, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, provision of, under consideration, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Workhouse, defectives in :
Classes received, 20048 (*pages* 533, *col.* 1).
Classification, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded entering and leaving in a year, 2 048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Teaching of epileptics and idiots by a governess, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Work carried on by imbeciles, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
DARENTH, success of industrial training in, 20099, 20239.
DEFINITION of defectives, views as to, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2).
Royal College of Physicians, definitions by witness to, in agreement with, 20048, (*page* 533, *col.* 2).
DETENTION, views of witness as to, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Colony for, *see title* Colony.
Middle and Upper Classes, *see that title.*
EARLSWOOD, charges made for admission of middle and upper class patients, 20191.
ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20121, 20258.
EPILEPTICS, sane and insane :
Colonies for defectives, admission to, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20267.
Definition and classification, suggestions as to, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
FEEDING, injudicious or insufficient, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 20048 (*page* 532, *col.* 1).
FELTHAM, industrial training in, success of, 20099.
HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY of defectives and new features as to extent to which heredity is operative as a cause of mental defect, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1).
Croydon Mental Hospital, statistics as to cases in, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1).
Degrees and number of relations to be included in collecting statistics, 20049.
Feeble-mindedness, heredity in relation to, 20114, 20203.
Flag diagram, 20048 (*page* 531, *col.* 1), 20049.

PASMORE, EDWIN STEPHEN, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY, etc.—*cont.*

Insanity, heredity in relation to, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20113.

Percentage of cases showing heredity, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20065, 20070.

Recovery, less probable in cases having a family history of mental defect, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20252.

Sane people, ancestry of, probability of certain number of defectives in, questions as to, 20051, 20057.

Extent to which statistics as to the sane have been collected by witness, 20071.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, detention in colonies advocated 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).

INDUSTRIAL AND REFORMATORY SCHOOLS:

Application of this system of training feeble-minded children, advocated, 20095, 20235, 20284.

Exclusion of feeble-minded from, regulation not strictly kept, 20098.

INEBRIATES:

Acts of Parliament, *see that title, sub-heading* Inebriates Act.

Authority for, should be same as for all other defectives, and preferably the Lunacy Commissioners, 20077.

Detention of, suggestion as to, and period advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20084, 20100, 20240.

Hereditary connection with mental defect, 20061, 20094, 20119.

Inverleigh Lodge Retreat, annual reports, question as to, 20244.

Recovery, possibility of, with longer detention, 20089, 20104, 20242.

Retreats:

Period of detention in, three years, advocated, 20084, 20087, 20101, 20240.

Voluntary entrance into, futility of, 20085, 20092.

LABOUR COLONIES, suggestions as to, *see title* Colonies.

LICENSED HOUSES, assistant Commissioners for visitation of, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).

LONDON, separate scheme for colony for all classes of defectives would be necessary, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).

LUNATICS:

Colonies for, suggestion as to, *see title* Colonies.

Heredity and family history in relation to, statistics as to, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20113.

Percentage of cases showing heredity, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20065, 20070.

Number of, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20049.

See also title Croydon, *sub-heading* Lunatics, *and subheading* Mental Hospital, *sub-sub-heading* Lunatics.

Women, number of, as compared with men, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20265.

Recovery, chances of, greater in cases having no family history of insanity, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20252.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, feeble-minded of:

Detention, necessity for, views as to, 20176, 20183.

Limitation to cases not receiving proper care at home, 20182.

Homes, with payment, advocated for, 20191.

NEUROTICS, heredity and family history in relation to, 20061.

NUMBER OF DEFECTIVES:

Croydon, number in, *see title* Croydon, *sub-heading* Lunatics; and *subheading* Mental Hospital, *sub-subheading* Lunatics.

Lunatics, *see that title.*

Uncertified lunatics, number of, estimate of, 20060.

PASMORE, EDWIN STEPHEN, M.D., M.R.C.P.—*cont.*

PARENTS:

Compulsory removal of idiots, imbecile and feeble-minded children from, if unfit for school treatment or to earn a living, views as to, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20176.

Limitation to cases not receiving proper care at home, 20182, 20192.

Hygiene, instruction in—suggestion as to distribution of leaflets by sanitary inspectors or officer of health, 20137.

Payments by, for cases in institutions, advocated, 20178.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20099, 20113.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:

Age of detention, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).

Curriculum should be on lines of industrial schools training, 20095, 20235, 20284.

Inspection and registration of children in, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).

SLEEP, insufficient, in childhood, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 20122, 20137.

STERILISATION, objections to, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).

WOMEN:

Feeble-minded, protection of, by amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act, advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20197.

Lunatics, number of, as compared with men, 20084 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20265.

WORKHOUSES:

Cost of maintenance in an infirmary as compared with an asylum, 20048.

Croydon, *see that title.*

PEARSON, Alderman G., of the City of Bristol Chairman of the Committee of Visitors of Bristol Lunatic Asylum (*see questions* 19628–19671).

ASYLUMS:

Birmingham—Rubery Hill Asylum, suggested as type of building suitable for reception of idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19662.

Cost of, 19669.

Bristol, *see that title.*

Chronic cases, treatment in separate buildings from acute cases advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2).

Lancaster Chronic Asylum, unsatisfactory working of this system in, 19671.

Work done by lunatics as compared with work done by feeble-minded, 19657.

AUTHORITY for mental defectives:

Central authority advocated, 19638.

Lunacy Commissioners as, advocated, 19641, 19663.

Local Government Board advocated as, failing Lunacy Commissioners, 19666.

Single local authority advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19650.

County councils advocated as, rather than Guardians of the Poor, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2), 19630, 19635, 19651.

BRISTOL.

Asylum:

Accommodation in—number at present accommodated, and proposed extension, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).

Children, small number in: are usually sent to institutions for training, 19629.

New building, provision of, for idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, advocated by witness, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19652.

Cost of, would be less than an asylum, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19657.

Type of building, advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19661, 19669.

Guardians, amalgamation of, in 1897, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).

PEARSON, ALDERMAN G.—*cont.*
BRISTOL—*cont.*
Workhouses:
Children, feeble-minded not retained in, but sent to institutions, 19629 (*page* 498, *col.* 2).
Cost of maintenance of imbeciles in, 19658.
Number of workhouses, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).
Transfer of imbeciles, idiots, and harmless lunatics to a hospital, scheme for, and views of witness that transfer to a new building to be provided by asylum authorities would be preferable, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19652, 19658.
GRANT from Government in respect of idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded in asylums, advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2).
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for feeble-minded, imbecile, and idiots, not advocated as, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19630.
Grant to in respect of cases sent to asylums, effect of, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2).
LUNACY COMMISSIONERS central authority for all mental defectives, advocated as, 19641, 19663.
MIDDLE-CLASS feeble-minded, private institutions for, views of witness as to, 19642.
PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS for mental defectives, conducted for profit, objections to, 19629, 19642, 19656.
QUALIFICATIONS OF witness, 19629.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, provision for pauper children in, advocated, 19635.
SENILE DECAY CASES, treatment of, question as to 19655.
WORKHOUSES:
Bristol, *see that title.*
Transfer of idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics from to an institution specially provided advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).

PEASE, Miss Ella, a Poor Law Guardian and a Member of the Northumberland Education Committee (*see questions* 15060–15162).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT—Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Compulsory adoption advocated, 15060 (*pages* 232, *col.* 2, *and* 233, *col.* 2).
Medical examination of all children to ascertain necessity for making provision under, 15103.
AFTER CARE COMMITTEES, formation of in connection with all special schools advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
AUTHORITY for the Feeble-minded, views as to:
Charitable Enterprise and State aid, Combination of, views as to, 15081.
County Councils and Borough Councils advocated as, 15060 (*pages* 232, *col.* 2, *and* 233, *col.* 2), 15102, 15137.
Guardians not advocated as, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15137.
BOARDING SCHOOLS for feeble-minded Children, provison advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, Continuance of, views as to, 15081:
Economy, probably greater than that of management by public bodies, 15085.
Grant-in-aid, views as to, 15081.
Value, special, of, 15079, 15094.
COMMITTEE ON PHYSICAL DETERIORATION, results of, 15060 (*page* 234, *col.* 1).
DETENTION, necessity for, and cases illustrating this necessity, 15060 (*pages* 232 *and* 233):
Training in Special Schools, may increase dangers of after-life, without powers of detention 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).

PEASE, MISS ELLA—*cont.*
GERMANY:
Charitable Enterprise and State Aid, Combination in, 15084.
Registration and Records of Cases in Special Schools, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
GRANT, Governmental, in respect of the feeble-minded, views as to, 15081, 15082, 15106, 15110.
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for the feeble-minded not advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15137.
Combination, difficulties of, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
Grant of 4*s.* to in respect of the feeble-minded, views as to, 15105.
HOME for Feeble-minded Boys, necessity for in the North, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
HOME for Feeble-minded Women at Morpeth, *see title* Morpeth Home of Industry.
LABOUR COLONIES or Homes for the detention of the Feeble-minded, provision advocated, 15060 (*pages* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 233, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15141.
Cost of:
Economy probably resulting in respect of prisons, asylums, etc., 15060 (*page* 234, *col.* 1), 15109.
How to be defrayed:
County Rate and Subsidiary Grant from Treasury, 15110.
Work of Inmates, value of, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15086, 15152.
Women in, Work on the land advocated for, 15141.
MARRIAGE of feeble-minded, prevention advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
MEDICAL EXAMINATION of Children, to ascertain necessity of providing special schools, 15103.
MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, Homes for, with payments advocated, 15093.
MORPETH HOME OF INDUSTRY FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN:
Account, general, of, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 1).
Charges—Payments by Guardians, 15089, 15121, 15127.
Cost of, 15090, 15114.
Balance Sheet, 15132.
How defrayed:
Guardians, payments by, 15089, 15121, 15127.
arents and Relatives, payments by, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15087, 15096.
Work of inmates, value of, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15074, 15086, 15134, 15158.
Satisfactory condition of finances, 15061.
Results of training in, 15074, 15143, 15152.
Staff, number of, 15114.
NEWCASTLE:
Guardians, combination of, for provision for the feeble-minded, unsuccessful proposals as to, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
Home for boys, in connection with special schools, scheme for, 15080.
Homes for imbeciles, epileptics and feeble-minded in, scheme for, abandoned, 15060 (*pages* 233, *col.* 2 *and* 234, *col.* 1).
Difficulty, probable, of providing a Home in the Newcastle district, 15076.
Number of feeble-minded in, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15145.
Out-door relief, number of feeble-minded receiving, 15148.
Age of these cases, 15150.
Schools, special, number of children in, 150[illegible]

PEASE, MISS ELLA—*cont.*
NEWCASTLE—*cont.*
Workhouse:
Number of inmates, and proportion of feeble-minded, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 1), 15061, 15111.
Remand of cases for observation, practice of medical officer as to, 15062.
Unsuitability of as place for detention of the feeble-minded, 15068.
Work done by women in, 15071, 15073.
NORTHUMBERLAND:
Boarding-schools, scheme for provision of, abandoned, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
County experimental farm, scheme for employment of feeble-minded boys on, abandoned, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Morpeth Home of Industry, *see that title.*
Newcastle, *see that title.*
Number of feeble-minded in, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15103, 15145.
NOTIFICATION, compulsory, advocated, 15138.
OUT-DOOR RELIEF of the feebleminded, objections to, 15148.
PARENTS AND RELATIVES:
Removal, compulsory, of children from bad homes, advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
Willingness to send cases to institutions, and to contribute to expenses, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15087, 15093, 15137.
Withdrawal of children from institutions when improved and capable of earning money, possibility of, 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15099.
QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 1).
RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, work that can be undertaken and wages earned after training, 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 233, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15152.
Value of work as compared with that of normal people, 15152.
SCHOOLS, special:
Attachment of children to, case illustrating 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Cost of, to be defrayed by Imperial Grant and County Rate, suggestion, 15106.
Records of children in, keeping, advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
STATISTICS as to feeble-minded:
Newcastle and Northumberland, *see those title, sub-heading* Number of feeble-minded.
Unreliability of, 15103
VALLANCE, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 15146.
WOMEN, feeble-minded:
Detention, necessity for, 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Morpeth Home of Industry, *see that title.*
Workhouses, feeble-minded women in
Number in Newcastle workhouse, 15060, (*page* 232, *col.* 1), 15061.
Unsuitability of this form of provision, 15068.
Work carried on by women, 15071.
WORKHOUSES:
Feeble-minded, detention in, objections to, and suggestion as to transfer to a Labour Colony, 15030 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15038.
Newcastle, *see that title.*

PINSENT, Mrs. Hume (A member of the Commission). Member of the Birmingham Education Committee. Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee, late Chairman of the After-Care Committee (*see questions* 19148–19177).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adopted advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2).
Conference of After-care Committees—Memorial to Board of Education, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Estimate of number of defectives would be facilitated by, 19175.

PINSENT, MRS. HUME—*cont.*
AFTER-CARE COMMITTEES:
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Necessity for and circumstances affecting value of, 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 1, *and* 458), 19173.
Conference 1904, 19148 (*pages* 459, *col.* 2, *and* 460).
BIRMINGHAM:
After-care Committee:
Account of organisation and work of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1), 19173.
Conference 1904, 19148 (*pages* 459, *col.* 2, *and* 460).
Forms used by, 19143 (*pages* 465 *and* 466), 19173.
Idiots and imbeciles dealt with by, *see sub-heading* Idiots and Imbeciles.
Reports of, 19148 (*pages* 458, 459, 460, *and* 461).
Blind children, number of in, 19148 (*pages* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
Boarding-out near special schools not practised by Education Authorities: a few cases boarded out by guardians, 19155.
Boarding-schools, scheme for provision of, 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 1, 459, *col.* 2, 461, *col.* 2, *and* 462).
Authority for providing, comparative advantages of school authorities and guardians as, 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 2).
Cases showing necessity for, 19148 (*pages* 463, 464, 465).
Class of children, to be admitted, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Poor Law children, proposal as to reception of, 19148 (*page* 462, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of providing, reluctance of authorities to incur, 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 1), 19164.
Deputation from Aston, Birmingham, and King's Norton Board of Guardians as to, 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 1).
Number of children for whom such provision is desirable, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Deaf children, number of in, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
On after-care list, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
Deaf and cripples, after-career of, work and wages, etc., 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Double defectives (cripple feeble-minded, blind feeble-minded, and deaf feeble-minded) number in, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
Epileptics:
Boarding-school accommodation, number of children requiring, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
Colonies, provision for in, advocated, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
Feeble-minded:
After-care Committee, number of feeble-minded on lists of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
After-career (after leaving special schools) work and wages, etc., 19148 (*page* 458).
Boarding school scheme, *see that subheading.*
Death-rate, table showing, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies, *see that subheading.*
Number of, in Birmingham, 19148. (*page* 456, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 457, *col.* 1).
Proportion of to total population, table showing, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2).
Reluctance of teachers to report cases for certification, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, *see that subheading.*
Guardians of the Poor:
Boarding-schools for the feeble-minded, scheme for, action of guardians as to, 19148 (*page* 462, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Reluctance to receive feeble-minded and imbeciles, payments demanded for such cases, instances of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2, 459, 460, *col.* 2, *and* 461), 19149.

PINSENT, MRS. HUME—*cont.*
BIRMINGHAM—*cont.*
Idiots and Imbeciles:
After-care Committee, lists kept by, 19148 (*page* 460, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Analysis of cases dealt with by, 19148 (*page* 461, *col.* 1).
Number of on lists of, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1, *and* 458, *col.* 2).
Day nurseries for border-line imbeciles, provision advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166.
Exclusion from special schools, and absence of adequate suitable provision for, 19148 (*page* 458).
Guardians, reluctance of, to receive these cases, payments demanded, etc. 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2, 459, 460, *col.* 2, *and* 461), 19149.
Relieving officer, attitude of, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2).
Industrial Schools, none provided for girls, 19160.
Inspection of school children:
By Witness, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Medical officer, permanent, appointed for, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Labour Colony, provision advocated by after-care Committee, 19148 (*page* 459, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cases showing necessity for, described in detail, 19148 (*pages* 463, 464, 465).
Laundry and Home of Industry (Miss Stacey's):
Account, general, of, 19148 (*pages* 466 *and* 467)
Accommodation, amount provided and inadequacy of for number of applications, 19148 (*page* 466).
Cost of maintenance, table showing, 19148 (*page* 467).
Detention, absence of any power of, and desirability of such power, 19148 (*page* 466).
Work of inmates, table showing profit on, 19148 (*page* 467)
Moral defectives, detention in boarding schools advocated by Special Schools Sub-committee, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Number, total, of defectives, for whom provision is required, report by witness on in 1904–5, 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 1).
Pauperisation of parents by sending children to institution, objections to, and difficulty of providing for non-paupers, 19148 (*pages* 460, *col.* 2, *and* 461).
Physical defectives, number of in, 19148 (*pages* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
After-care lists, number on, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded:
Accommodation, number of children, and number requiring accommodation, 19148 (*page* 456).
Age of detention in:
Better class of case, tendency to leave before full period, 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 2, *and* 458, *col.* 2).
Tables showing number of children leaving under full period, 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 2, *and* 459, *col.* 2).
Class of child admitted, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Backward children, admission advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Method of selection results in passing over of children requiring special education, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Curriculum, nature of and suggestions as to, 19148 (*page* 457, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Distance of homes from school, difficulty caused by in some cases, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19153.
Boarding-out undesirable for these cases, 19157.

PINSENT, MRS. HUME—*cont.*
BIRMINGHAM—*cont.*
Schools, special, for the feeble-minded—*cont.*
Migratory classes, children of, money wasted on education of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2).
Number of children in schools, and number requiring admission, 19148 (*page* 456, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Results of training in, work undertaken and wages earned by ex-pupils:
After-care Committee's Report on, 19148 (*pages* 458, *col.* 1, 1459).
Special Schools Committee's Report on, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, unsuitability of as places of detention for imbeciles, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2).
BOARD OF EDUCATION, building requirements, excessive, alleged, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166.
BOARDING-OUT, undesirability of, for mentally defective children, 19157.
BOARDING-SCHOOLS:
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Class of child for whom such provision is desirable, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19164.
CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded, harmless lunatics, and epileptics for detention:
Conference of After-Care Committees in, 1904. Memorial to Local Government Board as to, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
DAY NURSERIES, Provision for lower grade border-line imbeciles advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1) 19166.
Staff, type of woman advocated, 19167.
DOUBLE DEFECTIVES
Birmingham, number in, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
Rarity of, one large institution for would probably suffice for the whole country, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Grant of 4s. to, extension of to cases of feeble-minded, harmless lunatics, and epileptics sent to homes, Memorial of Conference of After-Care Committee as to in 1904, 19148 (*page* 160, *col.* 1).
Non-pauper imbeciles, difficulties as to provision for, and reluctance to receive such cases, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149.
IDIOTS AND IMBECILES:
Absence of adequate provision for, and reluctance of guardians to receive these cases, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149.
Birmingham, *see that title.*
INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS:
Feeble-minded or mentally defective children, objections to admitting, 19160.
Morally defective girls, undesirability of admission to, 19163.
INSPECTION and medical examination of school children periodically, necessity for, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
LABOUR COLONIES:
Cases showing necessity for provision of, 19148 (*page* 459).
Transfer of worst cases to from special schools, advocated, 19170.
Non-PAUPERS, provision for, cases showing necessity for, 19148 (*pages* 460 *and* 461), 19149.
NUMBER OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Birmingham, *see that title, sub-heading* Feeble-Minded.
Compulsory adoption of Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899, would ensure registration and the ascertaining of numbers of 19175.
Central Report method, suggestion as to, 19177.

PINSENT, MRS. HUME—*cont.*

PARENTS, compulsory removal of children from, necessity for in cases of bad homes:
Birmingham After-care Committees Report on, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
Birmingham Special Schools Sub-Committee, Report on, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).

RELIEVING OFFICER, discouragement of parents by, from appealing to guardians for provision for imbecile children, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Age of retention in, tendency of better cases to leave before full period, 19170.
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Boarding schools, *see that title.*
Building requirements, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166.
Moral defectives, exclusion from advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19164.

POOLE, Miss Maria, Secretary to the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants (*see questions* 13544–13626).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885, Amendment of, for the better protection of the feeble-minded, views as to, 13560.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to:
Charitable enterprise (voluntary management) for Homes with certification under Local Government Board, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies, Authority suitable for, questions as to, 13621.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS OR HOMES for feeble-minded children, with industrial training, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1).

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, Contributions by, to Homes for feeble-minded women, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, views as to, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13626.
List of cases dealt with by Metropolitan Society for young servants showing influence of heredity, 13626 (*page* 152).
Difficulty in obtaining family histories, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13625.

HOMES OR COLONIES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, provision advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1), 13572, 13610, 13613.
Authority for; voluntary management with certification and inspection by Local Government Board, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13571, 13572
Classification of Homes, as Schools, Training Homes, and Colonies, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2).
Cost of:
Economy advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *cols.* 1 and 2).
How to be defrayed—contributions from guardians advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13572, 13590.
Discharge from, in event of improvement or recovery, 13581.
Inspection, suggestion as to, 13582, 13585.
Period of detention in, 13573.
Transfer of inmates when old to the workhouse, views as to, 13576.
Work and wages, importance of, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13572, 13622.

INEBRIETY, INSANITY AND EPILEPSY, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, list of cases showing, 13625.

LABOUR COLONIES:
Women, Labour Colonies or Homes for, *see title* Homes or Colonies for feeble-minded women.
Work that might be carried on in, 13548 (*page* 148, *col.* 2).

POOLE, MISS MARIA—*cont.*

METROPOLITAN ASSOCIATION FOR BEFRIENDING YOUNG SERVANTS, Homes for feeble-minded girls, established by.
Account, general, of, 13545 (*pages* 147 and 148).
Age limit for girls, 13553, 13572.
Certification by, Local Government Board, 13571
Continuation Homes, Suggestion as to, 13572.
Cost of, 13586:
How defrayed:
Guardians, payments by, 13571, 13593.
Voluntary management and charitable contributions, 13592, 13595.
Work carried on by inmates, and consequent reduction of cost, 13594.
Detention in, willingness of girls to remain, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13622.
Statistics as to number of girls passing through the Homes, etc., 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2, and 148, *col.* 1), 13597.
Annually, 13600.
Loss of character, number of cases of, 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 1 and 2), 13550, 13607, 13613.
Service, number of girls in, 13580, 13619.

NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN, cases sent by, 13596.

PARENTS, ill-treatment of children by, witness has no knowledge of, 13596.

PARR, MR., evidence of, reference to, 13559.

QUALIFICATIONS OF WITNESS, 13545 (*page* 147), 13566.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible with training, 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2 and 148, *col.* 1), 13579, 13616.

SCHOOLS, POOR LAW:
Cost of, 13589.
Feeble-minded or very backward children in, transfer to special schools advocated, 13614.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, AND SPECIAL CLASSES FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, provisions advocated:
Age of admission, early, advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1), 13614.
Curriculum, manual rather than intellectual, advocated, 13615.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention, special necessity for, 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2, and 148, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13607.
Protection, special need for, and views as to desirability of amending Criminal Law in this direction, 13550, 13558.

POTTS, W. A., B.A., M.D., M.R.C.S., Lecturer in Pharmacology at the University of Birmingham, Chairman of the After-Care Committee, and member of the Special Schools Committee, Birmingham (*see* Questions, 19178–19287).

AGE in relation to mental defect, cases showing necessity for early care, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1)

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children Act 1899).
Class of child dealt with under, change as to advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 19205, 19224.
Compulsory adoption without provision for permanent detention would be disastrous, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).

AMERICA:
Hereditary connection between degeneracy and crime, statistics as to from Lydstone's "Diseases of Society and Degeneracy," 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).

ASYLUMS, number of discharges from, increase in, owing to improved treatment of lunatics, danger as to propagation of defectives arising from, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2 *and* 476, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, views as to:
Central Authority:
Board of medical men somewhat on lines of Lunacy Commission advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19283.

POTTS, W. A., B.A., M.D., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*
AUTHORITY, etc.—*cont.*
Central Authority—*cont.*
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated, 19213.
Extravagance alleged, 19213.
Single authority for all defectives requiring care advocated (including criminals, lunatics and the aged), 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19207.
Education authority for improvable cases only, 19205, 19224.
Poor Law Authorities as, views as to, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2).
BIRMINGHAM :
Cases of feeble-minded in, showing necessity for permanent provision, 19178 (*page* 471).
Health lectures by witness, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19273.
Inspections and examination of children by witness, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 471, *col.* 2, 473, *col.* 2).
Inspection of children by Dr. O'Connor, and examination as to causes of defect, 19178 (*page* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Number of feeble-minded children in, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
As compared with Stoke-on-Trent, 19179.
Schools, special, class of child in, and suggestion that only improvable cases should be retained, 19205, 19228, 19247.
Women :
Number of feeble-minded in :
Homes for girls, proportion of feeble-minded in, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Large proportion of, reasons accounting for, 19179.
Magdalen Homes, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Night Shelters and Refuges, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
Prisons and casual wards, inquiry now proceeding in, 19148 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
BIRTH RATE AND DEATH RATE among feeble-minded, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 1).
Tendency of feeble-minded to die in infancy is checked by their frequent removal to workhouses or homes, 19178 (*page* 475 *col.* 1).
BIRTH RATE OF NORMAL CHILDREN, possible effect on, in event of legislation as to segregation of the feeble-minded, 19190.
CAUSES of feeble-mindedness :
Age of parents, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 1).
Birmingham, cases illustrating, 19178 (*pages* 470, 471, 472, 473).
Classification according to cause, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2, and 472, *col.* 1).
Heredity, *see that title.*
Manchester, results of investigation by Dr Lapage, 19179.
Paper read by witness before the British Medical Association at Leicester (1905), 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2, 472 *and* 473), 19179.
Physical degeneracy and bad environment, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Children degenerates are more numerous in large towns, and adults in small towns and in the country, 9179.
CERTIFICATION OF feeble-minded for detention :
Difficulties as to under present law, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2).
Procedure advocated, 19283.
CLASSIFICATION OF defectives according to cause of defect, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2, *and* 472, *col.* 1).
COMMISSION, ROYAL, ON PHYSICAL DETERIORATION, Report of, 19199.
CRIMINALS :
Authority for dealing with, should be same as for dealing with defectives, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19208.
Feeble-minded criminals, absence of any suitable place for detention of, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 1 *and* 2).

POTTS, W. A., B.A., M.D., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*
DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 475, *col*, 1 476, *col.* 1), 19180, 19205, 19224.
Cases proving necessity for, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 1).
Prevention of propagation, views as to, *see title* Heredity and Family History, subheading, detention for prevention of propagation.
Public opinion on this point, views as to, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
Saving on rates, would probably be ultimately effected by, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1 *and* 471, *col.* 1).
Tendency of feeble-minded to drift to criminal and vagrant classes, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
DIAGNOSIS :
Age at which possible to distinguish between feeble-minded and merely backward child, 19226.
EPILEPTICS :
Hereditary connection between epilepsy and feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
FEEDING, injudicious or insufficient as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).
GERMANY :
Prison population derived from degenerate ancestry, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
GLASGOW, inspection of children in, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).
HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY :
Books on, cited :
"Diseases of Society and Degeneracy," by Lydstone, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
"Feeble-mindedness in Children," by Dr. Lapage, 19179.
"Health and Disease in Relation to Marriage," by Kaminer, 19179.
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 19178 (*pages* 472, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 ; *and* 473, *col.* 2).
Birmingham statistics as to, 19178 (*pages* 471, *col.* 2 ; 472 *and* 474), 19188.
Comparative table, showing insane feeble-minded and epileptic heredity, in normal and in feeble-minded children, 19178 (*pages* 474 *and* 475).
Normal robust children, difficulty in obtaining sufficient number of for statistics, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).
This only applies to large towns, 19179.
Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 19178 (*pages* 475, *col.* 1) ; *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19180, 19190, 19214.
Border line cases, higher-grade aments, detention for this reason advocated. 19263.
Criminal, vagrant and defective classes, rate of increase, without detention, statistics showing, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Extent to which number of feeble-minded might be reduced, 19188, 19250, 19270.
Inadequacy of, unless other causes are checked, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Number of cases requiring detention, among special schools cases, 19245, 19248.
Difficulty in obtaining family history, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
Marriages, consanguineous, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 1).
Sterilisation, views as to, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
HYGIENE, public instruction in, importance of, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19214, 19252, 19273.

POTTS, W. A., B.A., M.D., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*
INEBRIATES:
Birth-rate and death-rate in relation to alcoholism, 19179.
Hereditary connection between alcoholism and mental defect, 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 2; 473, *col.* 1; *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19179.
Sex determination in relation to alcoholism, 19179.
INSPECTORS, MEDICAL, appointment advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19283.
ITALY:
Prison population derived from degenerate ancestry, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
LUNACY, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 1; 473, *col.* 2; *and* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19179.
MAGISTRATES:
Difficulties of, in dealing with criminal feeble-minded, owing to absence of suitable place of detention, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 1).
Medical adviser, provision advocated, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2), 19287.
MANCHESTER:
Investigation by Dr. Lapage of causes of mental defect in, 19179.
MORAL IMBECILES AND MORALLY INSANE:
Characteristics of, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
Number of, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 1).
Magdalen Homes, percentage of morally insane in, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
NUMBER OF FEEBLE-MINDED:
Birmingham, *see that title, subheading* Number.
Detention, number of cases requiring, estimate of, 19245, 19248.
Hospitals, children sent to, proportion of feeble-minded among, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Method of ascertaining, suggestion as to, 19277
PARENTS of the Feeble-minded:
Factory work, prohibition of, for married women, suggestion as to, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19219, 19272.
Hygienic instruction advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19214, 19252, 19273.
Removal, compulsory, of feeble-minded from their own homes, unnecessary when well looked after, 19180.
(*See also title* Heredity and Family History).
PHYSICAL DEGENERATION as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 19178, *pages* 471, *col.* 2; 472, *col.* 1; *and* 473, *col.* 2).
PINSENT, Mrs., evidence of, reference to, 19247.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 19178 (*page* 469).
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19259, 19265.
SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:
Age, too early, of admission, may produce feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).
Backward children, might be taught in infant schools, by pupil teachers, 19187 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19232.
Uncertificated teachers might be substituted for pupil teachers, 19238.
Curriculum:
Domestic training for girls advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Increased amount of manual training advocated, might help to solve "unemployed" problem, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2).
Medical officer, appointment of, for supervision of schools advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Class admitted—improvable children only advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19205, 19240.
Continuation of present system:
Advocated only if no more economical system is possible, 19242.
Diagnosis, continuation for purposes of, views as to, 19226.

POTTS, W. A., B.A., M.D., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL—*cont.*
Cost of: higher expenditure on feeble-minded children than on normal children is unjustifiable, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2,) 19214. 19224.
STERILISATION, unjustifiability of; serious results may develop after the operation, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
STOKE-ON-TRENT, investigation by witness as to the feeble-minded in, 19178 (*pages* 470, *col.* 2; 471, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 474, *col.* 1; 475, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19179.
SYPHILIS, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2; *and* 473, *col.* 1; *and* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
TUBERCULOSIS, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 2; 473, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; *and* 476, *col.* 2), 19179.
WOMEN, married, prohibition from working in factories, advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19219, 19272.
Poor law or other aid should be given when necessary, 19219.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Birmingham, *see that title, subheading* Women.
Fallen women, class in which feeble-mindedness is most frequent, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
WORKHOUSES, detention of mental defectives in advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2).
Power of detention would be given to the guardians by the certification of cases to be detained, 19283.

POWELL, E., M.R.C.S., Medical Examiner to the City of Nottingham Education Committee, and Medical Superintendent of the Asylum (*see questions* 13831–13864).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption in towns, advocated, 13837.
ASYLUMS, imbeciles of worse class might be detained in, 13862.
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Central authority—Lunacy Commissioners advocated as, 13863.
Combination of authorities for provision of institutions inadvisable, 13841.
County Councils advocated as, 13852.
Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 13853.
BOARDING-SCHOOLS:
Advantages of, in removal of children from bad homes, 13843.
Compulsion on parents as to sending children, views as to, 13845.
CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, in Nottingham cases, 13836.
CRIMINAL TENDENCIES of the feeble-minded, and probable development of insanity if neglected in early years, 13833.
HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 13836.
INSANITY, EPILEPSY, AND ALCOHOLISM, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 13836.
LABOUR COLONIES OR CUSTODIAL HOMES, Compulsory provision by local authorities advocated, 13833.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Class of case to be detained in, 13854, 13862.
Compulsory detention probably necessary, 13859.
Payment by middle-class patients, and provision for, in separate blocks, suggested, 13855, 13861.
Transfer of cases to a distance from their own homes, views as to, 13842.
MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, FEEBLE-MINDED OF, provision for in Labour Colonies with separate, blocks for paying patients, advocated, 13854, 13861.

POWELL, E., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*

NOTTINGHAM:
Account, general, of provision for the feeble-minded in, 13853.
Asylums, number of imbeciles in, 13836.
Boarding-Schools, special, none provided, 13833, 13843.
Rescue or preventive home (Southwell House) feeble-minded in, 13836.
Schools, special:
Imbeciles, exclusion from as unfit, 13853, 13850.
Number of, and number of children accommodated in, 13833.
Result of training in, capacity of ex-pupils to work and earn wages, 13833, (*page* 160), 13838.
Statistics collected by witness as to defectives in, 13834.
Workhouse, number of imbeciles in, 13836.

PARENTS:
Payments by middle-class parents in respect of cases in institutions, advocated, 13855.
Removal, compulsory, of children from, views as to, 13843, 13860.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 13831.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible with training, 13833, 13838, 13849, 13851

STONE, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 13841.

WORKHOUSES:
Nottingham, number of imbeciles in, 13836.
Removal of imbeciles from, not advocated, 13862.

PULLON, G. S., M.D., J.P., Medical Officer to the Burnley Education Committee, and witness on behalf of the County Borough Council of Burnley, 12404–12472.

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Compulsory adoption advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12429, 12432.
Declaration by parents of mental condition of the children, provision for compulsion advocated, 12429.
Lunacy Act, suggested as basis of working for an Act for detention of feeble-minded, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2.)

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to:
County Councils and Borough Councils:
Children: aments of all classes, Education Committee as authority for, advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12430, 12433.
Labour Colonies, provision by, advocated 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12439.
Combination for provision advocated, 12451.

BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Circular 432, Section 3 (March, 1900), Modification of, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).
Grant to Special Schools in respect of Children under seven years of age, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).

BOARDING INSTITUTIONS:
Compulsory removal to boarding-homes in connection with special schools, of children with bad home environment, advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).
Rural districts, provision in, suggestion as to, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).

BURNLEY, County Borough of:
Census, triennial, of children, 12427.
Epileptic children, number in, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1), 12459.
Schools, Special, number of children for whom permanent detention in a Colony is desirable, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12456.

PULLON, G. S., M.D., J.P.—*cont*

CAUSES of Feeble-mindedness, 12468.

CERTIFICATION:
Detention in a Labour Colony, certification for, suggestions as to, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).
Schools, special, certification for admission to, modification in Board of Education requirements suggested, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).

CLASSIFICATION of Feeble-minded:
Age at which separation of sexes is desirable, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).

COUNTY AND BOROUGH COUNCILS, *see title* Authority.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention in Labour Colonies, suggestion as to, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12463.
Tendencies, vagrant and criminal, of the feeble-minded, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).

DETENTION of the Feeble-minded, necessity for, views as to, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2 *and* 89, *col.* 2), 12444.
Prevention of propagation, detention for, views as to, 12470.
Test of, incapacity to earn a living suggested as, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12457, 12463, 12469.

DIAGNOSIS of Feeble-mindedness, age at which possible, 12424.

ENVIRONMENT, bad, compulsory removal of feeble-minded children from, advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).

EPILEPTICS:
Age of manifestation of the disease, 12424.
Asylums, epileptics in, separation from ordinary lunatics, advocated, 12410.
Authority for epileptic children, Education Authority advocated as, 12434.
Cost of maintenance in Institutions, question as to, 12412.
Labour Colonies, detention in, views as to, 12404 (*page* 90, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12412, 12472.
Recovery or amelioration, possibilities of, views as to, 12407.
Treatment with bromides, views as to, 12405.

GERMANY, provision for backward children in, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).

GRANT from Government to Labour Colonies, advocated, 12453.

HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, 12468.
Detention for prevention of propagation, views as to, 12470.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES:
Absence of adequate provision for, and necessity for simpler procedure as to admission to institutions, 12404 (*page* 88, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Authority for dealing with, views as to, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).
Detention, compulsory, in institutions, advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1).
Age for detention, early, advocated, 12426.
Parents, payment by and non-pauperisation advocated, 12404 (*page* 88 *col.* 1).

LABOUR COLONIES for the feeble-minded, provisions advocated, 12404 (*pages* 88. *cols.* 1 and 2 and 89, *col.* 2).
Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 12418.
Appeal from detention in, powers of, advocated, 12447.
Class of case to be admitted, 12404 (*page* 89), 12463.
Children in:
Age of admission advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12437.
Training, industrial rather than mental advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).

PULLON, G. S., M.D., J.P.—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES—*cont.*

Cost of:
Estimate of, question as to, 12450, 12454.
How to be defrayed, suggestions as to:
Local Rates and Imperial Grant, 12451, 12453.
Payment by parents, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 2), 12466.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, with consequent reduction of cost, 12454.
Saving to rates in respect of prisons, asylums, and workhouses, probability of, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12465.
Discharge from on probation, suggestions as to, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12445, 12447.
Number of cases suitable for detention in, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12456.
Staff: Superintendent should be a medical man, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).
Visiting Commission, appointment by Government, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).

MCCALLUM, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 12405.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, Children of, inclusion in scheme for bringing all feeble-minded children under the Education Authority, 12431.

PARENTS of feeble-minded children:
Compulsion as to declaration of mental condition of child, advocated, 12429.
Payments in respect of children in Labour Colonies and non-pauperisation, suggestion as to, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 2), 12466.
Removal, compulsory, of children from bad homes, advocated, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).

PERTH ASYLUM, epileptics in, 12412.

PHYSICALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN, provision for, in intermediate schools, advocated, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 12408.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12443.

REFERENCE to the Commission, classes included in, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1).

ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, admission, procedure as to, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2).

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY:
Age of admission, later advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12423.
Backward children, retention in, objections to, and suggestions as to provision of an intermediate school, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded children, retention in, objections to, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
Admission—bi-annual medical examination for, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).
Age of admission and detention, suggestions as to, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12424, 12435.
Boys, elder, male teachers and manual training advocated for, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).
Grant to be given in respect of children under seven years of age, suggestion, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).

RAW, **Nathan**, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.C.S., and D.P.H., Visiting Medical Superintendent, West Derby Infirmary, Liverpool, etc., etc. (*see questions* 17905–18209).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption advocated, 17905 (*pages* 399, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18009, 18151.
Provision for feeble-minded children in industrial schools would be preferable, 18151, 18162, 18168.

RAW, NATHAN, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.C.S., and D.P.H., etc.—*cont.*

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—*cont.*
Idiots Act, repeal of, question whether desirable, 17942.
Industrial Schools Act, 1866, extension of, for provision for feeble-minded children, advocated, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18141.
Inebriates Act, extension of to facilitate committal of delirium tremens cases, advocated. 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1),17948.
Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, Sec. 20, as to retention of lunatics in workhouses, 17921.
Poor Law Amendment Act, 1868 (c. 122, Sec. 42). powers of guardians under, to send children to special schools, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).

AGED AND INFIRM, *see title* Senile Decay Cases.

ASYLUMS, detention of idiots and imbeciles in, suggestion as to, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 17908, 17914.
Children, separate blocks for, advocated, 18099.
(*See also title* Senile Decay Cases.)

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, suggestion as to:
County councils (as education authority), 17905 (*page* 399, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 17941, 17945, 18009, 18079.
Guardians of the poor for senile decay cases. 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 17977.
Lunacy Commissioners for cases over sixteen. 17946.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS:
Parents:
Compulsion as to sending children, advocated in certain cases, 18009.
School attendance officer to decide as to necessity for, 18012, 18022.
Increased willingness to send children alleged, 18013.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness and lunacy, views as to, 17997.
(*See also title* Heredity.)

CERTIFICATION of feeble-minded for detention, views as to, 18035.
Criminal feeble-minded, *see that title.*
Form of certificate, 18115, 18177.
Magisterial adjudication, 18093, 18117.
Special Justice in connection with Lunacy Department, suggestion as to, 18185.
Women coming to workhouse maternity wards, form of certificate, advocated for, 18083, 18093, 18109.

CERTIFICATION OF idiots and imbeciles, possibility of, under Idiots Act, 17909.
Use of this power depends largely on whether there is accommodation in asylums, 17917.

CERTIFICATION OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES OF ALL CLASSES, grades of certification advocated, 18068, 18181.

CLASSIFICATION of feeble-minded by witness, 17905 (*pages* 399 *and* 400).

COUNTY COUNCILS:
Authority for the feeble-minded, suggestions as to, *see title* Authority.
Grant to, for all purposes connected with afflicted classes, views of witness as to this suggestion, 18203, 18207.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:
Certification and Medical Examination, suggestion as to; difficulty of diagnosis, etc., 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 17976.
Malingering, rarity of, 17987.
Percentage of criminals certifiable, 17982.
Procedure advocated, 18169.
Labour Colonies, detention in advocated, 17905. (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18041, 18169.

DEFINITION of defectives, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1

RAW, NATHAN, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.C.S., and D.P.H., etc.—*cont.*

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, views as to, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18114, 18121.

EPILEPTICS :

Classification of, as sane and insane, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).

Children, separate schools for, advocated, 17905 (*pages* 400, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1).

Employment, difficulty in finding, 18004.

Feeble-minded or insane, certification and treatment in asylums advocated, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18007.

Sane epileptics

Labour Colonies or other institutions, provision for in, advocated, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18002, 18029.

Cost of, to be defrayed by payments and by work of inmates, 18005.

Notification, probably unnecessary, 18003.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR :

Authority for feeble-minded, not advocated except for senile decay cases, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).

Grant of 4s. to, extension advocated in respect of cases of imbecility and senile decay, for whom suitable provision is made in workhouses, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).

Schools, special, power of Guardians to send children to, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness or lunacy, extent to which operative as, 17991, 18073, 18122.

Sterilisation, *see that title.*

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES :

Absence of adequate provision for, and suggestions as to provision, 17908, 17942, 17945.

Authority for, question whether education authority would be suitable as, 17942, 17945.

Results of detention in Idiot Asylums, small as regards improvement, 17943.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS, provision for feeble-minded advocated, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18141, 18186, 18190.

Advantages of, as compared with special schools under Act of 1899, 18152, 18163, 18166.

Cost of, 18152.

How to be defrayed, 18158.

Separate Schools advocated, 18150.

Secretary of State, power of in relation to, 18157, 18166.

INEBRIATES :

Children of, frequently feeble-minded, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 2).

Delirium Tremens Cases :

Committal and detention of, desirability of, and suggestion as to amendment of the Inebriates Act to effect this, 17905 (*pages* 400, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 17948.

Number dealt with in West Derby Union Infirmary, 17905 (*page* 400).

Recurrence of attacks, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).

Detention of, suggestions as to, 17953, 17959, 18071.

(*See also subheading* Delirium Tremens Cases).

Feeble-minded Inebriates :

Certification advocated, 18071.

Number of, estimate of, 18038.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).

Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).

Class of case to be admitted, 18029, 18033, 18041.

Criminal feeble-minded, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18041, 18169.

Epileptics, sane, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).

Inebriates, 18041.

RAW, NATHAN, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.C.S., and D.P.H., etc.—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES—*cont.*

Class of case to be admitted—*cont*

Senile decay cases, 18055.

Women from Maternity wards of workhouses, 18097.

Cost of, how to be defrayed, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), Work of inmates would reduce cost, 18055.

Workhouse accommodation would be adequate for senile dements in event of transfer of feeble-minded to labour colonies, 18066.

LANCASHIRE :

Asylum accommodation, inadequacy of in, 17916, 17933.

Liverpool, *see that title.*

LIVERPOOL :

Boarding schools or homes for feeble-minded, number of children suitable for detention in, 18025.

West Derby Union infirmary, *see that title.*

LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD, authority of, over guardians, as to provision for idiots and imbeciles, 18131.

MORAL IMBECILES, detention of, necessity for, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).

PARENTS :

Compulsory removal of children from, necessary in certain cases, 18009.

School attendance officer to decide as to cases requiring removal, 18010, 18022.

Increasing willingness to send children to institutions, 18015.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 17906, 18058.

REFORMATORY SCHOOLS, name of, change to industrial schools advocated, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2)

ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, results of detention in, small as regards improvement, 17943.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL :

Compulsory provision of, views as to, *see title* Acts of Parliament, *sub-heading* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899.

Guardians, power of, as to sending children to, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).

SENILE DECAY CASES :

Asylums, detention in :

Objections to and suggestions as to removal 18043.

(*See also sub-heading* Workhouse.)

Troublesome cases might be retained, 18046.

Certification of, views as to, 17974, 18048.

Classification, difficulty of, 18045.

Workhouses, detention in advocated, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 17970, 18050, 18057, 18127.

Adequacy of accommodation in country districts, but probably not in towns, 18061.

Grant of 4s. in respect of, to guardians when suitable provision is made for such cases, advocated, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18131, 18138, 18194, 18203.

STERILISATION :

Instance of, inaccuracy of evidence of a previous witness as to, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 18173.

Medical men, views of, as to, 18173, 18176.

WEST DERBY UNION INFIRMARY :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 18100.

Class of case received in, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1).

Feeble-minded in, number suitable for transfer to a colony, 18067.

Inebriates, number of cases dealt with, returns as to, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).

unatics in :

Certification for permanent detention, difficulty of, owing to lack of suitable accommodation, 17926.

RAW, NATHAN, M.D., M.R.C.P., F.R.C.S., and D.P.H., etc.—*cont.*
WEST DERBY UNION INFIRMARY—*cont.*
Lunatics in—*cont.*
Discharge of, 17929.
New infirmary for chronic cases, provision proposed, 18064.
Special ward provided for, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 17921, 17935.
Women, feeble-minded, accommodation would be adequate for detention of, 18087.
WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention, necessity for, and suggestions as to provision of homes, 17905 (*pages* 400 *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18106.
Charitable enterprise, management by, advocated, 17905 (*page* 400).
Workhouse maternity wards, women coming to, children of, mental quality of, 17992, 18073.
Certification and detention, views as to, 17905 (*pages* 399, *col.* 2, *and* 400, *col.* 1), 17966, 17967, 18083, 18100.
WORKHOUSES:
Children, imbecile or feeble-minded, removal from, advocated, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).
Imbeciles and Lunatics in:
Accommodation, inadequacy and unsuitability of, 18131, 18135.
Grant of 4s. in respect of such cases advocated when suitable provision is made 18194, 18203.
Returns as to number of, discrepancy in, 18200.
Special wards for temporary detention of lunatics, value of, for purposes of observation and classification, 17935.
Senile decay cases, *see that title.*

RAWLE, Thomas, an Ex-President of the Incorporated Law Society (*see questions* 17383–17485).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, Section 116:
Amendment of, and application to feeble-minded prodigals, advocated, 17384, 17395, 17413, 17418.
Class of case to which applicable, 17446, 17455.
Inebriates, extension to, advocated, 17384, 17408, 17471.
Control of residence, amendment to provide for, advocated, 17383, 17445, 17447, 17474.
Difficulty in working, question as to, 17393, 17397, 17421.
ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES OF PRODIGAL FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to, 17384 *et seq.*
Act of Parliament—Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, Section 116, Amendment of, and application to the feeble-minded, advocated, 17384, 17395, 17413, 17418.
Control of residence only form of control of person, advocated, 17383, 17445, 17447, 17463, 17474.
Court—Chancery Division, advocated, 17384, 17407.
In chambers, views on this point, 17428, 17431.
Settlements, extension of powers as to, advocated, 17384, 17388, 17476, 17483.
Wardship of an infant, assimilation of practice as to, advocated, 17431.
Initiation of proceedings, 17384.
Jury not advocated, 17437.
Necessity for, and extent of the evil, 17384, 17407, 17426.
Public opinion on this point, 17439, 17441.
Receiver, appointment, 17384, 17431.
BARKER, Mr., Evidence of, reference to, 17426.
BUDD, Mr., Evidence of, references to, 17406, 17416, 17426, 17429, 17435, 17440, 17442.
CASES, LEGAL:
Carthcart, Mrs., case of, 17438.
Leigh *v.* Leigh, 17431.
CASES OF PRODIGALITY cited, 17426, 17429, 17431.

RAWLE, THOMAS—*cont.*
CHANCERY DIVISION:
Administration of estates of prodigal feeble-minded, *see that title, subheading* Court.
Settlements, extension of powers and increased use of powers as to, advocated, 17384, 17388, 17476, 17483.
CONTRACTS, prohibition of prodigals from making, advocated, 17426, 17431.
DEFINITION of prodigal feeble-minded, 17384, 17385, 17403, 17406, 17417, 17430.
Exact definition for use in legislation or jurisdiction, difficulty of, 17406.
DETENTION of the feeble-minded, witness unable to give an opinion on this point, 17464.
FRANCE:
Testamentary powers, limitation of, application of this law to England, undesirable, 17442.
Tutelle and family council system, adoption of similar procedure in England advocated, 17384.
INEBRIATES:
Act of Parliament—Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, Section 116, amendment of, and application to, advocated, 17384, 17408, 17471.
Definition, statutory, of, 17422.
Voluntary character of existing legislation as to, 17422, 17467.
INQUISITION IN LUNACY:
Distinction between control of residence as proposed by witness, and powers under Inquisition in Lunacy, 17449.
Jury, powers of alleged lunatic to demand, 17438.
LUNATICS, testamentary powers, extent of, 17443.
NUMBER of prodigal feeble-minded and extent of the evil, 17415.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 17383.
TESTAMENTARY POWERS, limitation of, inexpedient, 17442, 17443.

RAYNER, H., M.D., Medical Superintendent of Hanwell Asylum, etc., etc. (*see questions* 15163–15224).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoption, advocated, 15176.
Habitual Drunkards' Act, 1879: drunkards becoming insane, should be placed under, upon recovery, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).
AGE FOR TREATMENT, early (before school age) advocated, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2 *and* 239, *col.* 1), 15195, 15219.
AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, views as to:
Local Authority for dealing with feeble-minded under school age, advocated, 15196, 15221.
CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 15163 (*page* 238), 15169, 15214.
see also title Heredity.
CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, value of, for assistance in early treatment of children in their own homes, 15199, 15220.
DOUGLAS, DR., evidence of, reference to, 15214.
EARLSWOOD ASYLUM: statistics as to heredity and family history of cases, 15163 (*page* 238).
EPILEPTICS:
Children, removable circumstances causing attacks, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1).
Manual and physical training, importance of, for, 15184.
HANWELL ASYLUM:
Statistics as to heredity and family history taken from, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 1), 15172.
Work carried on by inmates, 15189.
HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:
Birth-rate and age of parents at death, in families showing hereditary taint, 15172, 15174.
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 1), 15169.

RAYNER, H., M.D.—*cont.*

HOMES FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN AND GIRLS :
Physical training in, importance of, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15206.

INEBRIATES :
Hereditary connection between inebriety and feeble-mindedness, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2), 15215.
Insane inebriates should be brought under operation of Habitual Drunkards' Act, upon recovery, 15162 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).
Judicial separation, habitual intemperance should be made a basis for, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).

INSTITUTIONS for adult feeble-minded :
Early treatment of children would decrease necessity for institutional treatment, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2), 15222.
Scheme for, has not been formulated by witness, 15177.
Teaching should be mainly industrial and manual, 15181.
see also titles Homes *and* Labour Colonies.

LABOUR COLONIES, cost of, probably less than of asylums, and would be reduced by work of inmates, 15187.

LUNATICS :
Inebriates, *see that title, subheading* Insane Inebriates.
Statistics from Hanwell, showing effect of heredity and family history, 15172, 15174.

NOTIFICATION of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 15196, 15201.

PARENTS :
Heredity and family history, *see that title.*
Instruction in care of children, by nurses, visitors, etc., advocated, 15163 (*page* 239, *col* 1), 15199, 15219.
Removal of very young children from, only necessary in case of bad homes, 15223.

PHYSICAL TRAINING, importance of, in treatment of the feeble-minded, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15205, 15206.

QUALIFICATION of witness, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 1), 15164.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible and work that can be undertaken after training, 15178, 15188.
Circulation of the blood is a guide to physical improvability of defectives, 15163 (*page* 239).
Comparison with working powers of a normal person, 15191.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL.
Curriculum : importance of physical exercises, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15205.
Value of, and views as to compulsory provision, 15175.

STATISTICS :
Number of feeble-minded for whom provision is required, view of witness as to 15166.

WOMEN AND GIRLS :
Detention of feeble-minded girls advocated, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).
Physical exercise, importance of, for, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15206.

WORKHOUSES, unsuitability of, for detention of the feeble-minded, 15185.

RUDOLF, The Rev. E. de M., Secretary and Founder of the Church of England Waifs and Strays Society (*see questions* 12985–13043).

ASYLUMS :
Unimprovable cases of feeble-minded, separates provision for in, advocated, 12985.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestions as to :
Central Authority, new, creation advocated, 12985, 13023, 13041.

RUDOLF, THE REV. E. DE M.—*cont.*

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, inadequacy of for dealing with the feeble-minded, 12985.

CHURCH OF ENGLAND WAIFS AND STRAYS SOCIETY :
Account, general, of work of, 12985, 13003.
Accommodation—Number of children in each home, 13004, 13029 (*see also subheadings* Number of Children and Number of Homes).
After-care of children, 12986, 12998.
Age of admission to and detention in Homes, 13013.
Boarding-out of children, 12994, 13003, 13017.
Class of child, and source from which received, 12985, 13006, 13022.
Cost of, amount of, and how defrayed, 13009, 13030.
Feeble-minded children—extent to which dealt with by the society, 12985, 13010.
Attempt to deal with in a farm house, failure of, 12985.
After-career of these cases, 13020.
Extent of feeble-mindedness, 13018.
Recovery or amelioration of such cases, extent of, 12989.
Register has not been kept, Dr. Rose Turner may have some statistics, 13002.
Management by Central Board and Local Committees, 13008.
Number of children and number of Homes, 12985, 13003, 13016, 13021, 13029.
Schools, neighbouring, attended by children, 13032.

CLASSIFICATION of the Feeble-minded, as improvable and unimprovable, 12985.

LABOUR COLONIES FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED AND EPILEPTICS of all ages, provision advocated, 12985 :
Age of Admission, early, advocated, 12985, 12992.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Buildings, type of and number of inmates to be accommodated in each, 12985.
Classification in, 12985.
Committee to watch progress, and to provide for re-admission, suggestion as to, 12985.
Cost of :
How to be defrayed (by Poor Law and State), suggestion as to, 12985, 13034, 13040.
Saving on rates in respect of prisons and asylums, probable in event of provision, 13035.
Number of feeble-minded requiring detention, Question as to, 13028.
Training in, chiefly physical and manual, advocated, 12985, 13027.

LOCAL AUTHORITIES :
Labour Colonies, cost of provision, not to be borne by, 13035, 13040.
Notification to Central Authority of cases of feeble-mindedness, advocated, 13023.

NON-PAUPER CLASS, Cost of provision for in Labour colonies, question as to means of defraying, 13038.

QUALIFICATIONS OF Witness, 12985.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the Feeble-minded, extent possible, views as to, 12989.

TURNER, Dr. Rose, Evidence of, reference to, 1299 .

WORKHOUSES, Feeble-minded in, transfer to Labour Colonies advocated, 13023, 13037.

RUSPINI, Mrs. and Mr. BAKER—Witnesses on behalf of the Church Penitentiary Association (*see questions* 12652–12712).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT :
Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, Amendment of for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 12670.

RUSPINI, Mrs. and Mr. Baker—*cont.*

Church Penitentiary Association, Homes of:

After-career of women leaving Homes, 12652 (*page* 100, cols. 1 *and* 2), 12663, 12699, 12711.

Applications for admission are in access of accommodation, 12678.

Class of case in—extent of feeble-mindedness, 12656, 12659, 12685.

Cost of, 12672:

Assistance from public funds, necessity for, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1).

Number of fallen women and girls who have been received into Homes and Refuges, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1).

Proportion of feeble-minded, 12691.

Number of Homes for Feeble-minded Women—one only at present, 12656.

St. Mary's Home, Narborough, Leicester:

Account, general of, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12656.

After career of cases discharged from, 12663, 12699.

Conditions of admission as to period of detention, 12683.

Number of inmates, 12658, 12697.

Period of detention in, 12683, 12698.

Stone and Shepherd's Bush, Homes at, closed owing to difficulty of persuading inmates to work, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12681, 12707.

Mason, Miss, Evidence of, Reference to, 12667.

Qualifications of Mrs. Ruspini, 12674.

Women, Feeble-Minded:

Church Penitentiary Association, Work of, *see title* Church Penitentiary Association.

Detention, special necessity for, and suggestions as to provision of Homes, 12652 (*page* 100, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12681, 12690, 12701, 12710.

Period of detention in Homes advocated, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 2), 12653.

Recovery or Amelioration of cases in Homes, extent possible, 12654, 12655, 12662, 12687, 12699, 12703.

Work that might be undertaken, and wages that might be paid in certain cases, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 2), 12681 12689, 12705.

Proportion of fallen Women who are Feeble-minded, estimate of, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12691.

Protection of, special necessity for, and views as to extension of statutory powers as to, 12666.

RUSSELL, Champion B., a member of the Essex Education Committee, and witness on behalf of the Essex County Council (*see questions* 12573–12651).

After-life of Feeble-minded, danger of, increased by special training in absence of powers of detention, 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Authority for dealing with mental defectives, views as to:

Central Authority for sanctioning schemes, etc., advocated, 12595.

Local Government Board or Home Office, advocated, 12599.

Lunacy Commissioners not advocated, 12599.

Charitable enterprise, Continuance of, with Government grant, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12592.

County Council, provision of institutions by, should be voluntary, not compulsory, 12592.

Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Boarding-out, objections to, especially in Essex, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Boarding-Schools, provision in rural districts with compulsion on parents to send children to, views as to, 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

RUSSELL, Champion B.—*cont.*

Charitable Enterprise, continuance of, with a Government grant, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12592.

Religious spirit underlying the system, importance of, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Classification of defectives, necessity for, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).

Criminal Feeble-minded, detention in a Labour Colony, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).

Darenth, "Pruning" system in, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12607.

Detention of the Feeble-minded, necessity for, 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Diagnosis of degree of mental defect, difficulty of, and necessity for expert medical opinion, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).

Doubtful cases, placing under probation officer, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Essex:

Asylum, proposed, size advocated by witness, 12584.

Epping district, number of feeble-minded children in, and attitude of parents as to sending cases to institutions, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).

Heredity:

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12650.

Principles of heredity are insufficiently dealt with in education, and by ministers of religion, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).

Sterilisation, *see that title.*

Homes, Licensed, provision advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Charitable enterprise, and local authorities, provision by, advocated, 12591.

Parents, payment by, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Labour Colonies:

Accommodation—Number of inmates advocated, 12582.

Children in:

Cost of, as compared with adults, 12577, 12587.

Separate buildings, but under one management advocated, 12605.

Cost of, estimate of, 12574.

As compared with an asylum, 12577, 12587.

Staff, number required, 12585.

Qualifications of witness, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12580.

Record of history, treatment and progress of each feeble-minded child, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Sterilization, legalisation of, subject to consent of parents and guardians, advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12615, 12629, 12641.

Cases suitable, views of witness as to, and as to method of decision as to, 12646.

Development of idiocy might be prevented by 12621.

Lower animals, argument drawn chiefly from experience with, 12616, 12624.

Medical men, views of, as to, 12620, 12622.

Whitwell, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 12574.

Women, Feeble-minded:

Detention, special necessity of, and particularly of class in workhouse maternity wards, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12630.

Protection, special necessity for, and question whether criminal law should be strengthened in this direction, 12631.

SAYER, John Henry, J.P., Chairman of the Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee (*see questions* 19007–19147).

Birmingham labour colony for sane epileptics and feeble-minded, scheme for, proposed by Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee:

Account, general, of, 19007, 19008 *et seq.*

SAYER, JOHN HENRY, J.P.—*cont.*
BIRMINGHAM labour colony, etc.—*cont.*
Accommodation—Number of inmates provided for, and provision for expansion, 19007 (*page* 452, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19015, 19035, 19099.
Number in each cottage, 19094.
Authority for, Local Government Board advocated as, 19109.
Buildings, type of, and number of, 19007, 19010, 19041, 19102.
No difficulty experienced with Local Government Board as to cost, etc., 19050.
Class of case to be admitted, 19008, 19108.
Non-paupers making part payment, absence of any power to receive, 19054.
Cost of, 19007 (*page* 452, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19010, 19062, 19087, 19096, 19104, 19119, 19143.
Economy in building, 19049.
Land, *see that subheading.*
Per bed, 19013, 19062.
Detention, absence of any power as to, 19028.
Land :
Acreage, 19007, 19035, 19039, 19060.
Cost of, 19007, 19010, 19014, 19062, 19123, 19143.
Nearness to Birmingham, advantages of, 19007 (*page* 452, *col.* 1), 19123.
Paying patients, reception of, desirability of, 19057.
Staff :
Cost of, 19096.
Medical superintendent or Matron, decision as to has not yet been arrived at, 19007, 19023.
Number of, 19007, 19022, 19066, 19095.
Transfer of Children from special schools to the Colony, question as to possible difficulty of, 19053.
Unmanageable or undesirable cases, would be transferred to their respective workhouses, 19033.
Work to be carried on by inmates, 19007, 19008, 19060.
Workhouse, sense in which term is applied, 19107.
BIRMINGHAM, ASTON AND KING'S NORTON JOINT POOR LAW ESTABLISHMENT COMMITTEE :
Account, general, of, 19007.
Cottage homes established by, 19007.
Labour Colony scheme, *see title* Birmingham Labour Colony Scheme.
DETENTION, views as to, 19007, 19028.
GUARDIANS OF THE POOR :
Detention, increased power of, advocated, 19007, 19028.
Grant to advocated, in respect of all cases of defectives for whom suitable provision is made, 19007.
KING'S NORTON BOARD OF GUARDIANS, Cottage Homes built by, effect on cost of maintenance of distance from towns, 19139.
QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 19007.

SKINNER, Miss Henrietta, Superintendent Nurse, York Union Infirmary *see questions* 14784–14841).

CERTIFICATION FOR DETENTION :
Procedure advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Reluctance of Magistrates to certify, case illustrating, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
DETENTION, necessity for, and cases illustrating this necessity, 14823, 14834.
EPILEPTICS :
Sane, provision for in separate institutions advocated, 14809.
Workhouses, epileptics in, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Epileptics.

SKINNER, MISS HENRIETTA—*cont.*
HOMES for detention of feeble-minded girls, provision advocated, 14826.
Women frequenting workhouse maternity wards, detention in homes advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 14833.
QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1), 14789, 14822.
SYPHILIS, connection with feeble-mindedness, and necessity for treating cases, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
WOMEN, Feeble-minded, suggestions as to detention in homes, *see title* Homes.
WORKHOUSES :
Children in, medical examination before they are sent out to earn a living, advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Epileptics in :
Satisfactory treatment of sane epileptics in is possible, but separation of sane from insane would be preferable, 14785, 14804, 14809.
Work undertaken by epileptics, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1).
York Workhouse, epileptics in, *see title* York, *subheading* Workhouse Infirmary.
Feeble-Minded and imbeciles in :
Detention, powers of advocated, 14833.
Separate provision for advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Suitability of workhouses as places of detention for these cases, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2), 14835.
Women, transfer to Homes advocated, *see title* Homes.
Staff : value of trained nurses, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2).
York, *see title* York, *subheading* Workhouse Infirmary.
Yorkshire, *see that title.*
YORK :
Schools special, none provided, 14829.
Workhouse Infirmary :
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases), provision for, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2), 14799.
Buildings :
Classification of inmates, unsuitability for, 14794.
Improvement, question as to, 14802
Re-building not contemplated, 14832.
Classification, extent possible in, 14794.
Epileptics in :
Cost of as compared with other inmates has not been calculated, 14803.
Employment of, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2).
Number of, and proportion of sane and feeble-minded, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1), 14788, 14816, 14839.
Satisfactory treatment of sane epileptics in, 14785.
Separate wards for, 14794.
Feeble-minded in :
Children, number of, 14818.
Separate Ward for, 14799.
Women, feeble-minded :
Cases described in detail, 14784 (*page* 219, 220, 221).
Maternity Wards, women frequenting, statistics as to, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Lunatics, acute cases passed on to asylums, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1.)
Number of beds and number of patients in infirmary and imbecile wards. 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1.)
Staff—Trained Nurses, 14802.
YORKSHIRE WORKHOUSES, detention of epileptics in, 14806.

SPENCE, James Beveridge, Esq., M.D., Medical Superintendent of the Staffordshire County Asylum, Burntwood, near Lichfield (*see questions* 11788–11860).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT:
Idiots Act 1886, power as to detention of adults in a labour colony under, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2).

ASYLUMS:
Accommodation—number of inmates in largest asylums, 11851.
Earlswood, *see that title.*
Idiots, imbecile and feeble-minded, detention in:
Annexes, separate, for pauper patients advocated, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11859.
Removal, suggestion as to, 11811, 11840.
Staffordshire, *see that title.*

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to:
County Council Asylum Committees advocated as local authority for provision of labour colonies, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners as central authority 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2), 11848.

BANGOUR, villas at, erected by Edinburgh Town Council, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11857.

BOARDING INSTITUTION, provision proposed in Staffordshire, *see title* Staffordshire.

CLASSIFICATION of congenital defectives, 11790 (*page* 50), 11842.
(*see also title* Labour Colonies, *sub-heading* Classification.)

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention of, views as to, 11793, 11796, 11803.
Trial of, questions as to medical evidence, and as to difficulty of distinguishing between real and feigned defect, 11830.

DETENTION of feeble-minded, views as to whether advisable, 11791, 11796, 11846.
Middle and Upper Classes, *see that title.*

EARLSWOOD ASYLUM:
Cost of maintenance in, 11821, 11825.
Results of training and detention in, 11790 (*page* 51, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

FOX, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 11840.

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, views as to, 11797, 11827.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES in Asylums, *see title* Asylums *and title* Staffordshire, *sub-heading* Asylum.

INSANITY, development of by the feeble-minded, frequency of, 11847.

LABOUR COLONIES for the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 11840, 11846, 11848.
Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 11849.
Age limit for detention, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2).
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Buildings—cottage type advocated, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11846, 11857.
Classification in, advocated, 11846, 11848.
Training, work that might be carried on by inmates, etc., 11845, 11846, 11854.

LUNACY COMMISSIONERS:
Asylums large, objections to, 11851.
Authority for labour colonies for the feeble-minded, advocated, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2), 11848.
Expenditure, moderate rather than extravagant, favoured by, 11860.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, detention of, difficulty of, and necessity for institutions entirely distinct from asylums in event of, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11793.

MORAL INSANITY, comparison with feeble-mindedness, 11800.

NOTIFICATION of feeble-mindedness, views as to 11795.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11790 (*page* 49, *col.* 1).

SPENCE, JAMES BEVERIDGE, ESQ., M.D.—*cont.*

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, views as to, 11790 (*page* 49, *col.* 2, *and* 51, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11842, 11846, 11854.

RURAL AND URBAN DISTRICTS, relative number of feeble-minded in, question as to, 11837.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, for the feeble-minded:
Training of teachers, views as to, 11845.

STAFFORDSHIRE:
Asylums:
County Asylum, Burntwood:
Children, separate ward for, 11823.
Idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded and epileptics in, 11790 (*pages* 49, *col.* 2, 50, *and* 51).
Number that might be transferred in event of provision of a separate institution, 11836.
Separation from lunatics, 11841.
Staff, number of, 11822.
Stafford and Cheddleton asylums for pauper lunatics, number of inmates, 11790 (*page* 50).
Boarding institution for certified children, provision proposed, 11790 (*pages* 50 *and* 51), 11812.
Cost, questions as to, 11821, 11823, 11824.
Number of cases to be transferred from Burntwood asylum, 11836.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, coming to maternity wards of workhouses, detention of, views as to, 11793, 11796.

STAINSBY, H., General Superintendent and Secretary of the General Institution for the Blind, Birmingham (*see questions* 15591–15687).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children Act, 1893, exclusion of idiots and imbeciles from operation of, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2), 15598.
Legislation for amelioration of condition of the blind, should be compulsory not permissive, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).

BIRMINGHAM GENERAL INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND:
Cost of, 15620.
Feeble-minded in:
After career of (after leaving the Institution), 15668, 15671, 15685.
Return showing after-careers, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 2).
Age of retention in, 15668.
Lists of cases who have passed through and cases at present in the institution, giving particulars of each, 15597 (*pages* 270, *col.* 2, *and* 271, *col.* 1).
Number at present in the institution, 15596.
Payment by parents, 15666.
Training, and work undertaken by children, 15624, 15627.
Imbeciles, exclusion, 15667.
Medical officer of, not specially skilled in mental side of the question, 15683.
Number of cases dealt with by the institution, 15592.
Parents of children in:
Payments by, 15665.
Willingness to send children, 15609.
Physical defectives (Blind, deaf, and defective, or blind, dumb and defective), question as to number of in, 15645.
Training and education, 15624.

BLIND (Normal):
Birmingham General Institution for the Blind *see that title.*
Boys, more numerous than girls, 15641.
Parents, incapacity for dealing with blind children, 15607.

STAINSBY, H.—*cont.*

BLIND FEEBLE-MINDED :

Absence of adequate provision for, except by London County Council, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 1), 15670.

Admission to institution for normal blind is undesirable, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2, *and* 270, *col.* 1), 15660.

Authority for provision of institutions for, suggestions as to, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15604.

Birmingham General Institution for the Blind, *see that title.*

Boarding schools, provision for, advocated 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15601.

Block system preferable to cottage homes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15614.

Classification: separation of the sexes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).

Decision as to cases suitable for, sugges, tions as to, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15659, 15678.

Number of children requiring such provision, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15632

Age of these cases, 15630, 15642.

Number of schools required, 15606, 15646, 15653.

Parents, compulsion as to sending children advocated, 15607, 15661

Physical defectives (Dumb and Deaf) exclusion, 15647.

Charitable enterprise probably inadequate for dealing with, 15604.

Conference for Welfare of the Blind 1902, report of on Defective Blind Children, 15687, (*pages* 273, 274 *and* 275).

Detention of blind feeble-minded, necessity for, 15658, 15604.

Institutions, Residential for adult blind feeble-minded advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15670.

Buildings, block system advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15614.

Cost of, 15620.

Classification—separation of sexes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).

Parents, removal from, views as to, 15607, 15663.

Work that might be carried on by inmates, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).

Marriage, prohibition advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).

Numbers of blind feeble-minded, estimate of, 15594, 15605.

Wilson, Mr., paper prepared by, on Blind Defective Children, 15635, 15687.

Work, capacity for, extent of, 15626.

Cases illustrating, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 2).

BLIND IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, absence of provision for and exclusion from special schools, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2), 15598.

DEAF AND DUMB (Physical Defectives), provision for, question as to, 15643.

LONDON COUNTY COUNCIL, special school for Blind Feeble-Minded boys, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATION of witness, 15591, 15597.

STERLING, Miss Julia, Hon. Secretary to the Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry (*see questions* 14377-14423).

AMERICA, provision for the feeble-minded in, 14392.

ASYLUMS:

Cornwall, *see that title.*

Reluctance to accept imbeciles, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, views as to :

Charitable Enterprise, *see that title.*

County Councils, provision of institutions by, 14393.

State provision of Custodial institution, advocated, 14415.

STERLING, MISS JULIA—*cont.*

CERTIFICATION for detection, views as to, 14401.

CHANCE, SIR W., evidence of, reference to, 14420.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, extent to which provision might be made for the feeble-minded by, 14394, 14415.

CORNWALL :

Asylum, inadequacy of provision for imbeciles in, and attempt by witness to secure better provision, 14377 (*page* 190, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14407.

Elizabeth Barclay, home of industry, *see that title.*

DETENTION, necessity for, 14390, 14400.

ELIZABETH BARCLAY HOME OF INDUSTRY, BODMIN :

Account, general, of foundation of, 14377 (*page* 190).

Age of inmates, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2).

Certification under Local Government Board, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1).

Class of case admitted, extent of feeble-mindedness, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 2), 14387.

Cost of :

General statement of income and expenditure for 1904, 14377 (*pages* 191 *and* 192, *col.* 1), 14380.

How defrayed :

Charges made, 14377 (*pages* 191, *col.* 2, *and* 192, *col.* 2), 14384, 14398, 14417.

Work of inmates, amount earned by, and consequent reduction of cost, 14377 (*page* 192, *col.* 1), 14382.

Per inmate, 14385.

Number of cases passed through, 14425.

Parents, removal of girls by, when improved and capable of earning money, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 2), 14421.

Results of training in, capacity of inmates for work, etc., 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14388, 14412, 14416, 14421.

Staff, 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Swedish physical exercises, teacher of engaged, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 2).

Work carried on by and training of inmates, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1, *and* 192), 14382.

GRANT TO GUARDIANS in respect of feeble-minded sent to institutions, objections to, 14419.

HEREDITY, extent to which operative as cause of feeble-mindedness, 14411

IMBECILES, absence of adequate provision for, and attempts to secure such provision, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1), 14407.

INSTITUTIONS for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 14390, 14406.

Refusal of cases, right of advocated, 14420.

Staff :

Matron for home for women, class of women suitable for, 14377, (*page* 191, *col.* 1).

Training in Froebel system, etc., advocated, 14413.

NORTHAMPTON ASYLUM, provision for imbeciles in, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2), 14410.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14412, 14416, 14421.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL, Training of teachers in Froebel system, etc., advocated, 14413.

WOMEN coming to maternity wards of workhouses, number of, and necessity for detention of this class in institutions, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2), 14400, 14405.

WORKHOUSES, detention of imbeciles in, objections to, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1).

STEWART, Rothsay, C., M.R.C.S., Medical Superintendent of Leicester County Asylum, and witness on behalf of the Leicestershire County Council (*see questions* 11861–11908).

ASYLUMS
- Aged and infirm (senile decay cases) transferred from workhouses to asylums, 11907.
- Cost of, as compared with probable cost of labour colonies, 11876, 11883.
- Feeble-minded girls in, probable development of insanity, 11889.
- Leicestershire, *see that title.*

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to:
- Central Authority—creation of a board similar to Lunacy Board advocated, 11862, 11876, 11891.
- County Councils, *see that title.*
- Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 11876, 11900.

BIRMINGHAM, discussion at, as to combination of counties for provision of labour colonies, 11876.

BOARDING-OUT of feeble-minded children by guardians, objections to, 11907.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 11864, 11901.
- Age of mother, 11865.
- (*see also title* Heredity.)

CERTIFICATION:
- Detention in an asylum, certification for, varying practice as to, 11907.
- Feeble-minded, certification for detention, procedure advocated, 11904.

COUNTY COUNCILS:
- Combination for provision of labour colonies, unwillingness probable, 11876.
- Responsibility to the Crown as regards labour colonies, advocated, 11896.

DERBY COUNTY ASYLUM, cost of, 11883, 11885.

DETENTION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views as to, 11862, 11903.
- (*see also title* Labour Colonies.)

EPILEPSY, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 11864.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
- Boarding out of feeble-minded children by, objections to, 11907.
- Grant of 4s. per head to be given for persons kept in workhouses rather than for those transferred to other institutions, suggestion, 11907.

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 11862, 11863.
- Percentage of cases due to heredity, 11867.

LABOUR COLONIES for idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded, provision advocated, 11862, 11870.
- Authority for, *see title* Authority for the Feeble-minded.
- Cost of, and of maintenance in:
  - Estimate of, 11876, 11888.
  - How to be defrayed (County rate and payments by parents), 11881.
- Staff:
  - Medical officer, appointment advocated, 11862.
  - Number required, as compared with an asylum, 11889.
- Training, and work to be carried on by inmates, etc., 11862, 11870.
  - Proportion of patients who might be able to contribute towards maintenance through their work, 11873.
- Visits of patients to parents and friends, suggestion as to, 11862, 11891.
- Women, feeble-minded, admission to, advocated, 11889.

LEICESTERSHIRE:
- Asylum, County:
  - Cost of, 11876, 11883.
  - Leave of absence to patients, regulation as to, 11891.

STEWART, ROTHSAY C., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*

LEICESTERSHIRE—*cont.*
- Imbecile children in, sent to Northampton asylum, 11882.
- Number of feeble-minded, imbecile, idiots and epileptics in, receiving relief, and not in asylums, 11907.
- Schools, special classes in, inaugurated at Leicester, 11868.

LUNACY COMMISSIONERS, not advocated as authority for the feeble-minded, 11876, 11900.

NORTHAMPTON ASYLUM, Leicestershire children sent to, 11882.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11862.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11862.

SCHOOLS, special:
- Curriculum in, 11869.
- Results of training in, 11862, 11868.

SPENCE, Dr. J. B., evidence of, references to, 11863, 11883, 11907.

WORKHOUSES, senile decay cases in, retention and grant in respect of, advocated, 11907.

STONE, Mr. H., Clerk to the Guardians of the Poor of the Norwich Incorporation (*see questions* 13691–13830).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
- Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, strengthening of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 13776, 13785.
- Idiots Act, 1886, amendment of Section 5, by insertion of the words "feeble-minded or epileptic"—advocated, 13763.

AMERICA, marriage of the feeble-minded or epileptic, prohibited in certain States, 13701, 13765.

ASYLUMS:
- Feeble-minded paying patients, detention in, advocated, 13735.
  - Guardians should be responsible for provision for accommodation, 13739.

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded, views as to:
- Central Authority, Local Government Board, advocated as, 13733.
  - Areas to be mapped out by the Board, 13759, 13788.
- Guardians of the poor advocated as, for provision of institutions for adults, 13699, 13732, 13741, 13758.
  - Combination, views as to, 13742, 13759, 13788, 13807.
    - Compulsory combination probably necessary, 13811.

BASFORD, near Nottingham, number of women coming to workhouse maternity wards, 13798.

CERTIFICATION for detention, views as to, 13694 (*page* 156), 13699.

DETENTION, necessity for, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13708, 13758.
- (*See also title* Institutions.)

EPILEPTICS:
- Marriage of, prohibition advocated, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13700, 13762, 13764.
- Registration, suggestion as to, 13704.
- Workhouses, epileptics in:
  - Removal advocated, 13729.
  - Work carried on by, 13727.

GRANT from Government to guardians in respect of feeble-minded advocated, 13694 (*page* 156), 13695.

INSTITUTIONS for detention of adult feeble-minded provision advocated, 13694 (*page* 156) 13750, 13758.
- Authority for, *see title* Authority.
- Cost of:
  - As compared with workhouses, 13751.
  - Work carried on by inmates would reduce cost, 13753.

STONE, Mr. H.—*cont.*

Institutions detention in, etc.—*cont.*

Discharge from, committee of visitors for decision as to cases suitable, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13699, 13708.

Grant from Government, suggestion as to, 13694 (*page* 156), 13695.

Rural districts, establishment in, 13694, (*page* 156, *col.* 1).

Transfer of cases to a distance from their own homes, objections to, 13759, 13807.

Workhouses, unused, of old-fashioned type unsuitable for, 13796, 13804.

Marriage of feeble-minded and epileptics, prohibition advocated, 13694, (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13700, 13762, 13764.

Middle and Upper Classes, feeble-minded of, detention in asylums, advocated, 13734.

Non-pauper Cases, suggestion as to provision for, 3734.

Norfolk

Guardians, combination of, for provision of an institution for the feeble-minded, proposal as to, 13810.

Norwich, *see that title.*

One institution for the feeble-minded would be sufficient, 13792.

Workhouses:

Feeble-minded, number of in, 13812.

London cases received in, 13791.

Maternity wards, small number of woman coming to, 13798.

Norwich, *see that title.*

Number of inmates, 13789.

Unused or little used workhouses, 13791, 13796, 13804.

Norwich:

Guardians of the Poor:

Combination with other Norfolk guardians, proposal as to, 13810.

Institution for improvable feeble-minded women, scheme for, 13814.

Buildings, type of, 13819, 13826.

Cost, estimates of, 13814.

Land, area of, 13820.

Number of feeble-minded in, 13712.

Out-door relief, feeble-minded and epileptic receiving, 13694, (*pages* 155 *and* 156), 13720.

Population of Norwich Union, 13693.

Workhouse:

Classification in, extent to which feeble-minded and epileptics are separated, 13715.

Epileptics in:

Number of, 13694 (*page* 156).

Work carried on by, 13727.

Feeble-minded in:

Number of, 13694 (*page* 155), 13748.

Period that most of these cases have been in the workhouse, 13747.

Transfer to special institution, advocated, 13750.

Women coming to maternity wards, small number of, 13784, 13798.

Number of inmates, 13694 (*page* 155), 13744.

Odhams, Dr., evidence of, reference to, 13699.

Out-Door Relief of the feeble-minded:

Norfolk, *see that title.*

Views of witness as to generally, and as to desirability of limitation to cases under 40 years of age, 13720.

Qualifications of witness, 13691.

Registration of feeble-minded and epileptics advocated, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13704.

Rhodes, Dr. Milsom, evidence of, reference to, 13700, 13765, 13773.

Turner, Mr., evidence of, reference to, 13763.

Women, Feeble-minded:

Detention of unimprovable cases until past climacteric and subsequent discharge to care of friends, advocated. 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13708, 13761.

STONE, Mr. H.—*cont.*

Women, Feeble-minded—*cont.*

Protection, special necessity for, and views as to strengthening criminal law for this purpose, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13776.

Situations in institution might be taken by improvable cases, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1).

Workhouses:

Detention in, objections to, 13712.

Maternity wards, women coming to, 13784, 13798.

Workhouses:

Epileptics in, 13727, 13729.

Norfolk, *see that title.*

Norwich, *see that title.*

Number of feeble-minded in, discrepancy in returns by Guardians and by Lunacy Commissioners, 13698.

Unused workhouses, utilisation for institutions for the feeble-minded, objections to, 13796, 13804.

STRUTT, The Hon. F., representing the Derbyshire County Council (*see questions* 11744–11750).

Asylums:

Adult feeble-minded or idiots, detention in views as to, 11748.

Children, feeble-minded or idiots, detention in, objections to, 11744, 11745, 11747.

Authority for making provision for the feeble-minded and idiots, views as to, 11748.

Boarding Institutions for feeble-minded and idiot children, provision advocated, 11744, 11747, 11748.

Conferences, Poor Law, discussions as to care of idiots and feeble-minded, 11745.

Derby, County of:

Asylum, number of idiots and feeble-minded in, 11745.

Belper Union, number of idiots and feeble-minded in, 11744, 11745, 11749.

Number of feeble-minded and idiots in, 11744, 11745, 11749.

Population, 11744.

Schools, special, 11746.

Germany, special schools for all towns having a population of 15,000, proposed, 11746.

Labour Colonies, provision of, question as to, 11748.

Leicester workhouse infirmary, pavilion for epileptics proposed, 11745.

Midland Counties, absence of adequate provision for idiots and feeble-minded in, 11745.

Nottingham, special schools in, 11746.

Qualifications of witness, 11745.

Recovery or Amelioration of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11747.

Workhouses, detention of idiot or feeble-minded children in, objections to, 11747.

THOMPSON, T., Instructor at the Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester (*see questions* 18210–18282).

Authority for the Feeble-Minded:

Local authorities, provision by, with State control, advocated, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18214.

Bisley Farm Colony for Boys:

Account, general, of, 18259.

Cost of, 18212 (*page* 411), 18245.

Boarding Schools or Homes for boys on farm colony system, *see title* Homes.

Crichton-Browne, Sir J., Evidence of, reference to, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Earlswood Asylum, results of training in, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Grants from Government in aid of institutions for the feeble-minded, advocated, 18214.

THOMPSON, T.—*cont.*

GUARDIANS, provision by, of homes for feeble-minded children, on farm colony system, advocated, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Percentage of cases due to heredity, 18225.

HOMES FOR BOYS ON FARM COLONY SYSTEM, provision advocated, 18212 (*page* 409):

Accommodation—number of inmates, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18216.

Age of admission to, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Buildings, number and type of, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18235, 18263.

Cost of:

Estimate of, 18212 (*pages* 409, *col.* 2, *and* 411, *col.* 2), 18221, 18231, 18265, 18278.

As compared with cost to guardians of boarding-out, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 1).

How to be defrayed, 18212 (*pages* 409 *and* 410, *col.* 2).

Land:

Acreage of, 18212 (*pages* 409, *col.* 2, *and* 410, *col.* 1), 18216.

Cost of, estimate of, 18212 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 18278, 18282.

Name of, any suggestion of lunacy should be avoided in, 18212 (*page* 410, *col* 2).

Staff, number of and salaries, suggestion as to, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 1), 18221, 18241.

Training in, farm and gardening work, suggestions as to, 18212 (*pages* 410, *col.* 2, 411, *and* 412), 18255.

Extent to which work carried on by inmates would make home self-supporting, 18212 (*page* 409).

IDIOT ASYLUMS, results of training in, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2 *and* 411).

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, treatment as distinct from feeble-minded, advocated, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS system, extension of, to the feeble-minded, advocated, 18213.

LOCKE, MR., Evidence of, reference to, 18212 (*page* 411, *col.* 1).

MIDDLESEX ASYLUM, cost of, 18282.

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 18210, 18211, 18212, 18242.

RAW, DR., evidence of, reference to, 18213.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of feeble-minded, extent possible 18212 (*pages* 410, *col.* 2. 411 *and* 412, *col.* 1).

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL for the feeble-minded:

Diagnosis and classification, advantages of, for, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2, *and* 411, *col.* 2).

Results of training in, 18212 (*page* 411, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

WILLIAMS, MR. Evidence of, reference to, 18212 (*page* 412, *col.* 1).

THOMSON, H. C., M.D., F.R.C.P. (*see question* 20707–20788.)

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Infant Life Protection Act, home licensed under, 20709, 20759.

Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891:

Section 116, application of, to the feeble-minded, advocated, 20743.

Sections 205 and 206, proceedure under, not sufficiently readily available, 20712.

ADMINISTRATION OF ESTATES of feeble-minded, application of Section 116 of the Lunacy Act advocated, 20734.

AUTHORITY for dealing with private case of the feeble-minded, views as to, 20735.

Education Authority not advocated, 20762.

Lunacy Commissioners would require augmenting by staff of sub-inspectors, 20736.

Powers advocated, 20728, 20732.

THOMSON, H. C., M.D., F.R.C.P.—*cont.*

BOARD OF EDUCATION, licensing of homes for feeble-minded children, 20759.

CERTIFICATION:

Difficulty of under present law, and reluctance of Magistrates and medical officer to certify, 20747, 20748.

Division of lunatics into two classes, certifiable and uncertifiable, unsoundness of, 20744.

DEFINITION of lunacy, includes all cases of unsoundness of mind, 20750.

EPILEPTIC COLONIES, witness has no knowledge of, 20765.

MAUDSLEY, DR., evidence of, reference to, 20710, 20744.

NOTIFICATION, suggestions as to, 20714:

Should be of establishments, rather than of persons, 20715, 20722, 20737, 20785.

PRIVATE CARE:

Account, general, of present conditions as to, 20709.

Adequacy of arrangements in unlicensed houses, question as to, 20731.

Age of inmates of private homes, 20709, 20717.

Attendants, nurses frequently kept as, 20709.

Charitable institutions, witness has no personal experience of, 20762.

Charges and payments, usually small, 20709.

Children, private imbecile homes for:

Arrangements as to teaching, etc., 20709, 20755.

Home licensed under Infant Life Protection Act, 20709, 20759.

Prosecution of proprietress for keeping an idiot in, 20755, 20783.

Class of case—uncertified only are legal, 20775.

Closing by compulsory re-arrangement of establishments, power as to advocated, 20728, 20733.

Continuance of, objections to, under present conditions, agreement with Dr. Maudsley's evidence as to, 20711.

Detention of patients against their will, 20779.

Education Authority, homes licensed by, 20759.

Inspection of, 20760.

Inquiries under Lunacy Acts, defects in present procedure, 20712.

Inspection and registration advocated, 20709, 20715, 20722, 20769, 20784.

Powers to be given to inspecting authority, 20728, 20733.

Licensing, views as to, 20723, 20766.

Management of homes, general character of, 20709.

Medical Men:

Homes kept by, witness has no experience of, 20756.

Visits to homes, arrangements as to, 20709.

Middle and upper classes (paying patient), evidence of witness refers entirely to, 20720.

Notification, suggestion as to, 20714.

Should be of establishments rather than of persons, 20715, 20722, 20737, 20785.

Number of patients in an establishment, 20709, 20732, 20772.

Number of unlicensed houses, question is to, 20729, 20788.

Parents and relatives, cases living with, inspection not advocated, 20738.

Prosecution for keeping an idiot in, 20755, 20783.

Reports advocated, 20733.

Senile decay cases, 20709, 20717.

Non-pauper cases chiefly, 20718.

QUALIFICATION of witness, 20707, 20708, 20730.

SENILE DECAY CASE:

Private case, cases in, 20709, 20719, 20718.

Tendency of poorer classes to send cases to institutions, question as to, 20717.

TOTMAN, Miss J. E., Witness on behalf of the Reformatory and Refuge Union (*see questions* 14731–14764).

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, 14762.

CLASSIFICATION of the Feeble-minded, 14731.

DERBY, Magdalen Institution at, 14731, 14734:
Feeble-minded in:
After-life of (after leaving the institution), 14739.
Guardians of the Poor, small number of cases sent by, 14756.
Medical Examination, question as to, 14738.
Number of cases, 14733, 14747.
Proportion of accommodation that might be given up to the feeble-minded, 14745, 14753.
Result of detention. extent of amelioration, 14738, 14749.
Voluntary character of the institution, 14748.
Willingness to remain in the Home, case illustrating, 14749.
Work carried on by inmates, 14749.

DETENTION, necessity for, 14731, 14742, 14748, 14751.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR, Grant in respect of feeble-minded in institutions, advocated, 14731, 14755.

HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 14743.
Children of feeble-minded women, usual extent of defect in, 14743.

HOMES for the Feeble-minded, similar to Magdale Homes, provision advocated, 14731.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14731, 14755.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the Feeble-minded extent possible, 14731, 14738, 14752, 14761.

REFORMATORY AND REFUGE UNION:
Account, general, of, and of number of institutions, 14731, 14732.
Magdalen Homes, Feeble-minded women in:
After-life of women, after leaving the Homes, 14739.
Cost of institutions, reduction of, by work carried on by inmates, 14755.
Derby, *see that title.*
Immorality probably due to feeble-mindedness, 14762.
Medical Officers to report on such cases, question as to, 14744.
Number of institutions and number of feeble-minded in, 14731, 14733, 14735.
Result of detention in, extent of improvement, 14738, 14749, 14761.
Scheme proposed by witness for dealing with larger numbers of the feeble-minded, 14731.
Connection with other Institutions, desirability of, 14745, 14750.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14731, 14755.
Number of cases that might be received, 14731, 14745, 14753.
Retention of these cases, question as to, 14749

TOWNSEND, Miss Fanny Marion, Member of the Bristol Education Committee (*see questions* 18324–18441).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899:
Backward children, exclusion from operations of, 18363.
Compulsory adoption and amendment advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18330, 18356, 18396, 18413.
Industrial Schools Act, extension of, to include the feeble-minded advocated, 18345.

AFTER CARE:
Bristol, *see that title.*
Necessity for, and value of, 18371.

TOWNSEND, MISS FANNY MARION—*cont.*

AUTHORITY for the feeble-minded:
Board of Education and Home Office, suggestion as to, 18360.

BLIND AND DEAF FEEBLE-MINDED, Boarding Schools or Custodial Homes, provision for advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1).

BOARDING HOMES of Cottage Home or "Scattered Homes" type, near special schools, advocated, 18426.
Age limit for detention in, 18436.
Number of children who might be boarded in one home, 18430.

BOARDING SCHOOLS OR CUSTODIAL HOMES for feeble-minded children, provision advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18344, 18419.
Age of detention in, 18439.
Backward children, exclusion advocated, 18363.
Class of case to be admitted, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1).
Grants, increase advocated: should be more on lines of grants to Industrial Schools, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2).

BRISTOL:
After Committee, work of, 18324 (*page* 416) 18364.
Paid officer on, 18364, 18367.
Deaf Institution, cost of, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2).
Epileptics:
Institutions, cases sent to, by guardians, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2 *and* 419).
Number of epileptics, 18324 (*pages* 417, *col.* 2 *and* 418, *col.* 1 *and* 419, *col.* 1).
Scheme for provision for, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2 *and* 418 *col.* 1), 18381, 18394.
Workhouse, evils of detention in, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1).
Imbeciles, number of, witness unable to obtain exact statistics as to, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Industrial Schools:
Carlton House School, cost of, 18324, (*page* 420, *col.* 1), 18388.
Feeble-minded in, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Schools, special, and special classes:
Account, general, of provision of, 18324, (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Accommodation—number of children and number of schools, 18324, (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Admission, procedure as to, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Discharged cases, number of, and after-care of, 18324, (*page* 416, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Heredity and family history, records collected in, 18325, 18399, 18404.
Meals, provision, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded children in, 18392, 18397.
Physical defectives, separate department for, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, table showing, 18324, (*page* 416, *col.* 2).
Staff, trained nurse on, 18324, (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Workhouse:
Epilepties, imbeciles, idiots, and feeble-minded, detention in, objection to, absence of classification, etc., 18324, (*pages* 417, *col.* 2, 418, *col.* 2 *and* 419, *col.* 1), 18374.

CERTIFICATION for detention, suggestions as to, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18360, 18362.
Magisterial adjudication, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18345.
Re-certification, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2).

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, Homes conducted by, reluctance to receive unimprovable cases, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 1).

CLASSIFICATION of the feeble-minded, 18438.

DENDY Miss, evidence of, reference to, 18397.

DETENTION of the feeble-minded, necessity for, views as to, 18324, (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18349, 18441.

TOWNSEND, MISS FANNY MARION—*cont.*

ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 18324, (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18401.

EPILEPTICS:
- Age in reference to, early treatment might prevent development of insanity, 18352.
- Boarding schools advocated for, with small Colony for incurable cases, 18384:
  - Cost, estimate of, 18388.
- Bristol, *see that title.*
- Feeble-minded or insane epileptics, state-aided homes; provision for, advocated, 18324, (*page* 419, *col.* 1).
- Labour colonies, provision advocated, 18351.
- Parents of:
  - Inability to properly care for epileptic children, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2).
  - Willingness to send children to institutions, 18324, (*page* 418, *col.* 2).
- Schools, special, provision for advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18350.
- Workhouses, unsuitability of as places of detention for, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2).

GRANTS to custodial institutions, increase advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2).

HEREDITY, cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18325, 18398.
- Bristol cases, statistics as to heredity and family history, 18324, (*page* 417, *col.* 2).

HURLE, MR. COOKE, evidence of, reference to, 18324, (*page* 419, *col.* 2).

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS SYSTEM, extension of, to feeble-minded, advocated, 18345, 18360, 18418.

INEBRIETY, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, 18401.

LABOUR COLONIES for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18344, 18362.
- Age of admission to, 18439.

LEGGE, MR. evidence of, reference to, 18345.

MEDICAL EXAMINATION OF children at end of school period advocated, 18324, (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18362.

NON-PAUPERS, absence of provision for, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).

NURSE AND CRÈCHE SYSTEM, dis-advantages of as compared with special schools system, 18340.

PARENTS:
- Compulsory removal of defective children from bad homes advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18347, 18348, 18419.
- Epileptics, parents of, *see title* Epileptics; *sub-heading*, Parents.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 18331.
- Percentage capable of earning a living in competition with the normal, 18333.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL:
- Advantages of as compared with day nurseries, 18340.
- Age of admission, early advocated, 18359.
- Backward children, exclusion advocated or training in separate classes, 18337.
- Curriculum, greater freedom to teachers as to, advocated, 18356.
- Diagnosis, classification, and notification, advantages of special schools for, 18331–18359.
- Results of training in, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 1), 18331, 18349.
- Staff, specially trained, advocated, 18340.

WESTERN COUNTIES ASYLUM, STAR CROSS, feeble-minded child refused admission to, 18324 (*page*, 417, *col.* 2).

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, detention in workhouses, objections to unless with improved system of classification, 18379.

TOWNSEND, MISS FANNY MARION—*cont.*

WORK that can be undertaken by the feeble-minded after training:
- Difficulty in obtaining and keeping employment, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 2, *and* 417, *col.* 1).
- Percentage capable of earning a living in competition with the normal, 18333.
- Wages earned, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 1).

WORKHOUSES:
- Feeble-minded, detention in objections to, and absence of classification, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18374.

VALLANCE, W., formerly Clerk to the Guardians of the Whitechapel Union (*see questions* 14585–14730).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
- Idiots Act 1886; application of, for certification of the feeble-minded for detention, suggestion as to, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14619, 14688, 14694.
- Local Government Act 1888 (Sec. 24), Grant to Guardians in respect of lunatics under, extension to the feeble-minded, advocated, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 14636.
- Poor Law Amendment Act 1868, powers of Guardians under, to send mental defectives to workhouse of another Union, extension advocated, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITY for dealing with the Feeble-minded, views as to:
- Central Authority—Lunacy Commissioners advocated as, 14609, 14657.
- Charitable enterprise, *see title* Homes, *sub-heading* Charitable enterprise.
- Education Authority, for provision of boarding homes for children near special schools, advocated, 14670.
- Guardians, combination of, for provision for the feeble-minded, 14631.

BOARDING HOMES for children near special schools, provision advocated, 14670.

CERTIFICATION of the Feeble-minded for detention, suggestions as to, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14619, 14687, 14694.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE in dealing with the feeble-minded:
- Homes, provision by, advocated, *see title* Homes.
- Importance of, in discovering cases requiring detention, 14728.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, provision for, views as to, 14685.
- Separate provision advocated, 14700.

DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2 and 210, *col.* 1), 14615, 14698.
- Unnecessary where cases are well cared for at home, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14712.

DIAGNOSIS of Feeble-mindedness, School teachers special opportunities for, 14696.

EVIDENCE of witness refers specially to pauper feeble-minded, 14659.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
- Combination of, for provision for the feeble-minded, witness knows of no Board of Guardians contemplating, 14641.
- Detention, increased powers of, necessity for, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1).
- Grant to in respect of feeble-minded, suggestion as to, 14585 (*page* 209, *cols.* 1 and 2).
  - Reluctance of Guardians to pay charges in some cases, 14639.

HEREDITY:
- Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 14615.
- Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14615

VALLANCE, W.—*cont.*

HOMES for detention of the Feeble-minded, suggestions as to:
Accommodation—large Institutions undesirable, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14594, 14595, 14632, 14699, 14703.
Number of inmates advocated, 14596, 14704.
Adults and children mixed institutions of undesirable, 14597.
Authority for, *see title* Authority.
Charitable Enterprise, provision of Homes by advocated, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14607, 14662.
Adequacy of, views as to, 14722.
Class of case to be treated, 14661, 14710, 14725.
Cost of, how to be defrayed:
Buildings (Capital Expenditure or Rent), provision by charitable contributions, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14607, 14722.
Guardians, Contributions from, and Government Grant to, advocated, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14608, 14631, 14639, 14720.
Inspection, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14709.
Non-paupers, provision for, with payment, advocated, 14661, 14664.
Children, Separate Homes advocated for, 14598:
Age for transfer to an Industrial Institution, 14601.
Training in, suggestion as to, 14601, 14672.
Itinerant teacher, suggestion as to, 14643.
Classification, importance of, 14727.
Cost of, witness is unable to estimate, 14606.
Inspection, Importance of, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14595, 14704, 14709.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, Separate provision for, advocated, 14648.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision, views of witness as to, 14707.

LONDON: Boarding Homes for children attending special schools, number of children in, 14671.

METROPOLITAN ASYLUMS BOARD, provision for feeble-minded children, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14671.
Age limit for detention, extension of, by Local Government Board, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14588.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES, detention, or other intervention of the law unnecessary when cases are receiving proper care, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14712.

MORAL IMBECILES, detention advocated, but in separate institutions, from criminal feeble-minded, 14701.

NON-PAUPER FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention or other intervention of the law unnecessary when cases are receiving proper care at home, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14660, 14712.
Provision for in Homes where necessary, advocated, 14661, 14664.

NOTIFICATION, compulsory, desirability of, 14620, 14716.
Inspection, subsequent, of notified cases, views as to, 14626.

PARENTS:
Pauperisation by sending children to an Institution, removal advocated, 14665.
Payments by, suggestion as to, 14664.
Removal, compulsory, of children from homes:
School attendance officer, discovery of cases requiring removal, 14717.
Unnecessary when well cared for, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14660, 14712.
Voluntary workers, assistance of, in discovery of cases whose removal is desirable, 14728.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible with special training, 14672.

VALLANCE, W.—*cont.*

RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, 14668, 14675.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL and Special Classes:
Diagnosis of extent of feeble-mindedness, special opportunities for in, 14696.
Provision in towns, advocated, 14645.

STATISTICS, number of feeble-minded requiring detention, views as to, 14668, 14675.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, detention, special necessity for, and especially of cases coming to workhouse maternity wards, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14684, 14714.
Separate institutions advocated, 14700.

WORKHOUSES:
Classification in, 14651.
Suitability of Workhouses as places of detention for the feeble-minded, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 14662.
Utilisation of existing workhouses or Poor Law Institutions, as places of detention for the feeble-minded, suggestions as to, 14631, 14646.
Class of case to be admitted, 14648, 14725.
Classification, importance of, 14651.
Cost, How to be defrayed:
Grant to Guardians, 14585 (*page* 209, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14636.
Work of inmates, 14667.
Land, area probably available, 14635, 14666
Number of feeble-minded probably requiring such detention in thinly populated districts, 14668, 14675.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 14667.

WARNER, Francis, F.R.C.P., Physician to the London Hospital (*see questions* 11022–11127).

AFTER-CARE, Necessity for, 11090, 11115.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views of witness as to:
Guardians of the Poor, 11094
Registration, Authority for, 11102.
Single Authority for dealing with Insane and all other classes of mentally defectives, 11109.

CAUSES OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2).
Head measurements in relation to, 11116.
Heredity, *see that title.*

CHARACTERISTICS, PHYSICAL, OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, 11022 (*pages* 1 and 2), 11116.

COMMISSION, ROYAL, ON THE BLIND AND DUMB: Feeble-minded first recognised as a class by, 11023.

DEATH-RATE among feeble-minded infants, 11022 (*page* 4), 11115.

DETENTION OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED, advisability of, views as to, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11043.
Institutional training, disadvantages of, as compared with home associations and training in special classes, 11055, 11066, 11090.
Middle and upper classes, compulsory detention inadvisable, 11044, 11094.

DIAGNOSIS of feeble-mindedness:
Chief points to be observed in, 11022 (*page* 1).
Mistakes in, frequency of, 11069, 11114.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Adoptive powers, extension to adults advocated, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11044, 11094.
Authority for the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 11094.

HEREDITY:
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11058.
Detention for prevention of propagation, views as to, 11061, 11095.

HOMES FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention in, powers of, not advocated, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11044.

WARNER, FRANCIS, F.R.C.P.—*cont.*

HOME FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED—*cont.*

Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry at Bodmin, for feeble-minded women, system of training in, 11110.

Hendon Home for feeble-minded children, system of training in, 11086.

IMBECILES, exclusion from special schools, 11035, 11081.

INSPECTION of school children by witness, 11025, 11120.

JEWISH RACE, extremes of superiority and decadence in, 11060.

LABOUR COLONIES, transfer to, of children unfit for training in special schools or classes, views as to, 11042.

LUNACY, development of, in the feeble-minded, probability decreased by proper early training, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11091.

MERCIER, DR., evidence of, reference to, 11058.

NOTIFICATION, compulsory, of cases of feeble-mindedness, undesirability of, 11102.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 11022 (*page* 1), 11023.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11068, 11072, 11113.

REGISTRATION of feeble-minded children, views as to, 11102.

SCHOOLS, special classes for the feeble-minded in:

Advantage of, as compared with institutional training, 11035, 11055.

Classification of classes, and provision for merely backward children advocated, 11082.

Curriculum most desirable, views of witness as to, 11022 (*page* 3, *col.* 2, and *page* 4), 11083.

Defects in system alleged, 11087.

Number provided, effect on, of over-estimate of number of feeble-minded children, 11027.

Training and selection of teachers for the feeble-minded, suggestions as to, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11051, 11070, 11073.

STATISTICS:

Number of feeble-minded, estimate of, 11026, 11049.

Over-estimate probable, owing to mistakes in diagnosis, 11026, 11114.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:

Detention, special necessity for, 11045, 11095.

Home for, at Bodmin, 11110.

Insanity, development of, probability of is greater than in case of men, 11091.

WEATHERLEY, Lionel A., M.D., M.R.C.S., Resident Medical Superintendent and Licensee of Bailbrook House Private Asylum (*see questions* 17835–17904).

ASYLUMS:

Detention in, of feeble-minded, criminal and otherwise, permissible, pending suitable provision, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1),

Unsuitability of, for detention of feeble-minded, 17893.

AUTHORITY advocated for provision of Labour Colonies for feeble-minded criminals, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2), 17847 17900.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:

Certification of, suggestion as to, and form of certificate advocated, 17835 (*page* 395, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17842, 17853, 17862, 17870, 17877, 17882, 17894.

Reluctance of magistrates to send these cases to asylums, would probably be removed, in event of provision of labour colonies, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2).

Decision as to place of detention should depend rather on mental condition than on nature of crime, 17840.

Development of criminal instinct following on surgical operations or internal injury, 17890, 17901.

WEATHERLEY, LIONEL A., M.D., M.R.C.S.—*cont.*

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED—*cont.*

Diagnosis, difficulty of, etc.; repeated convictions before certification, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17872, 17877, 17843, 17890, 17896, 17898.

Police surgeon should examine each case showing slightest symptom of defect, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17898.

History of each case, importance of, for purposes of diagnosis, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17896.

Police investigation, suggestion as to, 17898.

Labour Colonies for, provision, advocated, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17836, 17893, 17899.

Accommodation, large colonies more economical than small, 17900.

Authority for provision, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2), 17847.

Amalgamation of counties advocated, 17900.

Class of case to be admitted, 17836, 17866, 17893, 17899.

Discharge and leave of absence from, suggestions as to, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2).

Education and training in, 17893.

Penal, sense in which colony might be considered as, 17853.

Prisons, unsuitability of, as places of detention for criminal feeble-minded, 17835, 17841, 17869, 17893.

LABOUR COLONIES, provision of, suggestion as to:

Criminal feeble-minded, *see that title.*

Non-criminal feeble-minded, 17893, 17899.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17888.

WEMYSS, Miss Harriet, Hon. Secretary for St. Mary's Home for Working Women, Painswick (*see questions*, 18505–18559).

ASYLUMS:

Feeble-minded retained in to do work, should live outside and work under their own matron, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18559.

BOARDING-OUT of feeble-minded children, objections to; payments by guardians are insufficient, 18551.

DETENTION, views as to, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18540.

HOMES for feeble-minded women

Cost of a home for feeble-minded ladies who should do nothing but work at the Home, 18544, 18546.

Provision advocated, 18558.

St. Mary's Home, *see that title.*

Work should not be exacting—hurry and excitement are injurious to feeble-minded, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18534.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 18505, 18549.

RELIGIOUS INFLUENCES, importance of, in dealing with epileptics and feeble-minded, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2).

ST. MARY'S COTTAGE HOME FOR LADIES, PAINSWICK, 18544.

ST. MARY'S HOME FOR WORKING WOMEN, Painswick:

Account, general, of, 18505, 18537.

Buildings and existing houses utilised, 18538.

Class of case and extent of defect, 18506, 18553.

Cost of:

Amount of, 18514, 18532.

How defrayed, 18505, 18512, 18523, 18533, 18542, 18547.

Number of inmates, 18505.

Staff, 18513, 18516, 18528, 18543.

Willingness of inmates to remain in Home, 18539.

Work done and wages earned by inmates, 18505, 18513, 18515, 18520, 18534, 18542, 18547.

WEMYSS, Miss HARRIET—*cont.*
WORKHOUSES :
Epileptics, detention in; objections to, 18505, 18552.
Feeble-minded, detention in, objections to, 18505, 18518, 18552.
Accommodation in separate home with their own matron advocated in event of retention of these cases to do work, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18559.

WHITCOMBE, E. B., M.SC., M.B., M.R.C.S., L.S.A., Medical Superintendent, City Asylum, Winson Green, Birmingham (*see Questions* 18560–18761).
ACT OF PARLIAMENT :
Lunacy Act :
Building to be used as an institution, length of lease of under, 18686.
Contracting authorities, provisions as to, 18693, 18705.
AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED :
Combination of, for provision of institutions, law as to, 18693, 18705.
Guardians of the Poor not advocated as, 18734.
Lunacy Commissioners advocated as, 18562, 18571, 18662, 18733.
Single authority for all forms of mental disease advocated, 18660.
BIRMINGHAM :
Asylum—Winson Green :
Discharge of partially recovered or recurrent cases from, questions as to, 18641, 18735.
London cases received as boarders, 18595, 18633.
Authorities for defectives :
Combination with other authorities, powers as to, 18693, 18705.
Plurality of authorities, 18666.
Imbeciles and Idiots :
Absence of suitable accommodation for :
Certification, difficulty as to, arising from, 18569.
Exclusion from special schools, and refusal of admission to asylums, 18668.
Institution for, scheme for utilisation of Sandwell Hall as, difficulty caused by regulations as to lease, 18688, 18702.
Lunatics, registered, table showing number of, 18561 (*page* 434), 18627.
Increase in 1901, probable reason for, 18632.
CAUSES of mental defect, table of Birmingham cases, 18561 (*pages* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 435).
CERTIFICATION of the feeble-minded for detention, views as to, 18564, 18566.
Procedure, and form of certificate advocated, 18675, 18748, 18749.
Reluctance of medical officers to certify, 18674.
CERTIFICATION OF LUNATICS, difficulty of, 18646.
CLASSIFICATION of feeble-minded as insane, 18565, 18673, 18680.
DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18741, 18756.
(*See also title* Labour Colonies.)
DIAGNOSIS of the feeble-minded, distinction from the merely backward, 18708.
EPILEPTICS, Classification as feeble-minded or insane, 18609, 18651.
HEREDITY :
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which operative as, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18671.
Birmingham cases, 18561 (*page* 435).
Detention for prevention of propagation advocated, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18749, 18756.
IMBECILES AND IDIOTS :
Absence of adequate accommodation for, and consequent difficulty of certification, 18569.
Birmingham, *see that title.*

WHITCOMBE, E. B., M.SC., M.D., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.—*cont.*
IMBECILES AND IDIOTS—*cont.*
Compulsion on local authorities to make provision for, advocated, 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18569.
INEBRIETY, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness and insanity, 18561 (*pages* 432, *col.* 1; *and* 435). 18671.
INSTITUTIONS, buildings utilised as, regulations as to length of lease, 18686.
LABOUR COLONIES of Cottage Home type, provision advocated :
Adults, provision for, advocated, 18742.
Adults and children, mixed colonies of, views as to, 18597.
Children, colonies for, provision advocated, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18589.
Advantages of, as compared with day schools, 18719, 18725.
Age of admission and of commencement of technical training, 18589, 18719, 18728.
Cost of :
Economy advocated, 18560 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 18600, 18611.
How to be defrayed :
Payments by parents, 18723.
Work of inmates, 18605.
Epileptics, both sane and feeble-minded, admission advocated, 18608.
Training, work to be carried on by inmates, etc., 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18584, 18605.
Physical training, 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Transfer of cases to a distance from their own homes, 18591.
LOCAL AUTHORITIES :
Combination of, for provision for defectives, advocated, 18579.
Compulsion as to provision for imbeciles advocated, 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18569.
LONDON ASYLUMS, large expenditure on, 18615.
LUNACY COMMISSIONERS :
Authority for feeble-minded, advocated, *see title* Authority.
Buildings, lease of, regulations as to, 18686.
Statistics issued by, unreliability of, owing to plurality of authorities, 18661.
LUNATICS :
Detention of, increased powers of, advocated, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 18741, 18756.
Number of registered lunatics in England and Wales, and locally in Birmingham, table showing, 18561 (*page* 433), 18627.
Objections to the term, 18656, 18749.
Alternative suggested, 18659.
NOTIFICATION of all feeble-minded and defectives, advocated, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1).
PARENTS :
Compulsory removal of children from good homes, views as to whether necessary, 18719, 18725.
RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 18603.
REGISTRATION of all feeble-minded and defectives, advocated, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1).
SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY :
Backward children in, should be taught in separate classes, and considered as quite distinct from feeble-minded children, 18561 (*page* 432), 18568, 18708.
SCHOOLS, SPECIAL :
Curriculum in, organisation on more industrial lines—Comparative advantages of day and boarding schools in this event, views as to, 18720, 18725.
Diagnosis and classification, advantages of, for, views on this point, 18711.
Results of training in, expense not justified by, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1).

WHITCOMBE, E. B., M.SC., M.D., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.—*cont.*
STERILISATION, views as to, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 2).
Detention of feeble-minded, question whether necessary, if sterilised, 18616.
Mental quality, probable improvement by, 18560 (*page* 432, *col.* 2) 18619.
WOMEN, detention, special necessity for, 18746.

WHITWELL, James R., Medical Superintendent, Suffolk County Asylum (*see questions* 12516–12572):
AMERICA:
New York State Reformatory, suggested as type of institution for detention of feeble-minded criminals, 12570.
ASYLUMS, unsuitability of, and inadequacy of accommodation in, for idiots, imbeciles and epileptics, 12516 (*page* 94,) 12541.
Work that can be carried on by epileptics in, and necessity for increase of staff, in event of transfer of epileptics to Labour Colonies, 12530, 12542, 12546.
Number of epileptics suitable for transfer, 12546.
AUTHORITY for feeble-minded and idiots, views as to:
County Councils, for Labour Colonies for feeble-minded, imbeciles and epileptics, 12572.
Guardians, Boards of, as authority for idiots, 12551.
CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:
Separate provision for, and transfer from asylums advocated, 12516 (*page* 95), 12568.
Tendencies of the feeble-minded are frequently criminal, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1).
DEFINITIONS of feeble-minded, idiot, imbecile and epileptic, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12534, 12549.
EPILEPTICS:
Definition, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12534.
Feeble-minded or insane, hopeless cases of, detention in workhouses, advocated, 12556.
Sane epileptics, absence of adequate provision for, and suggestion as to provision of Labour Colonies, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Labour Colonies.)
IDIOTS:
Absence of adequate and suitable provision for, and suggestion as to provision in workhouses, 12516 (*page* 94, *col.* 1, *and* 95, *col.* 1).
Age for distinguishing between idiot and imbecile, question as to, 12554.
Definition, 12516 (*page* 94), 12549.
IMBECILES:
Definition, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1).
Labour Colonies, provision for in, *see title* Labour Colonies.
LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12541.
Accommodation, number of inmates desirable, 12563.
Buildings, Cottage type advocated, 12519.
Class of case to be detained in, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12521, 12568.
Cost of:
Estimate of, 12517, 12522.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, with consequent reduction of cost, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12528, 12540.
Epileptics in, 12521:
Cost of maintenance, 12522.
Number suitable for transfer to, from an asylum, 12546.
Staff, number needed for, 12526.
Work that could be undertaken by, with consequent reduction of cost of maintenance, 12528, 12540.
Number of colonies required—One for each county, question as to, 12571.
Staff, number needed, 12526.
SUFFOLK:
Epileptics in:
Number of, 12558, 12559.
Provision for has not been specially considered, 12558.
Labour Colony, size required, 12563.
Number of mental defectives in, 12516 (*page* 94), 12559.

WILKINSON, Frederic, Director of Education on behalf of the County Borough of Bolton Education Committee (*see question* 12713–12984).
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:
Criminal Law Amendment Act 1885, amendment of, for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 12895.
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1889, Amendments suggested, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).
Compulsory adoption advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12865.
Employment of Children Act, administration of, by Bolton Education Committee, 12823.
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, Administration of, by Bolton Education Committee, 12823.
AUTHORITY for care of the Feeble-minded, views as to:
Central authority advocated, 12870.
Education authority advocated as, for feeble-minded of all classes and all ages, 12732, 12736, 12770, 12822, 12843, 12846, 12858, 12874.
Combination of County and Borough Councils, question as to, 12773, 12784.
BOARD OF EDUCATION:
Authority for the Feeble-minded advocated; *see title* Authority, *subheading* Education Authority.
Grant to Special Schools, inadequacy of, 12772, 12785, 12786, 12952, 12964.
Requirements of, as to Buildings to be used as Special Schools, 12786.
BOLTON, County Borough of:
After-Care Committee, work of, 12722.
Blind school, provision, 12840.
Cases of feeble-mindedness in, detailed account of, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 104, *col.* 1), 12850.
Causes of defectiveness in cases brought before school attendance officers, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Education Committee, administration of Employment of children Act, and of Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, 12823.
Education Officers, right to enter lodging-houses in search of children, case proving necessity for, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).
Education rate, 12840, 12848.
Industries, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1).
Labour colony, probable cost of provision in, question as to, 12861.
Number of mental defectives in:
Children, 12715.
Total number of imbeciles, epileptics and idiots in, unknown at present, 12863.
Police, assistance from, in discovering children of the migratory class, 12885, 12943, 12949.
Population, 12713 (*page* 102 *col.* 1), 12714.
Street Trading Officer, assistance to authorities in discovery of children not attending schools, 12946.
Schools, Special:
Account, historical, of provision of, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1).
Cases in:
Account, detailed, of, and of causes of defectiveness, 12713 (*pages* 103 and 104), 12854.
Extent of defect in cases admitted, 12970.
Cost of provision, 12785, 12958.
Curriculum in, 12727, 12920, 12981.
Time-tables, 12984, (*pages* 113, 114 and 115).
Family history of child, form for recording, 12984 (*page* 116).
Grant from Board of Education, amount of, and inadequacy of, 12785, 12786, 12952.
Medical examination results and medical certificate, forms for, 12914 (*page* 117).

WILKINSON, FREDERIC—*cont.*

BOLTON, County Borough of—*cont.*

Schools Special—*cont.*

Note excusing child from further attendance at special school, form of, 12984 (*page* 117).

Notice to parents that child must be sent to a special school, form of, 12984 (*page* 117).

Number of children in schools, 12715, 12718.

Return showing number of children passed through the schools, number left, and number transferred to normal schools, since inauguration, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 2).

Number of schools, 12713 (*page* 102).

Record Book (Progress Book) Extract from, 12984 (*page* 117).

Report, Teacher's, form of, 12984 (*page* 115).

Results of training in, extent of amelioration, 12721, 12971, 12981.

Cases showing, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2).

Transfer of children back to normal school, number of instances, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 2), 12971.

Staff, specially trained, 12802.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, views as to, and Bolton cases exemplifying, 12713 (*pages* 103 and 104), 12790.

Accidental occurrence, witness disagrees with this view, 12794, (*see also titles* Environment and Heredity).

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED, Authority for detention of, Board of Education advocated as, 12739.

DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *cols.* 1 and 2), 12731, 12735, 12876, 12893.

(*See also title* Labour Colonies.)

EDUCATION AUTHORITY'S OFFICERS :

Attendance officer or visitor, suggestion as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2).

Powers to enter houses in search of children, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12753, 12844, 12943, 12949.

Police assistance, possibility of, 12950.

ENVIRONMENT as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 12713 (*pages* 103, *col.* 1, and 104, *col.* 2), 12793, 12796, 12907.

EPILEPTICS, provision for, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12868.

GONORRHŒA, Compulsory notification advocated, 12795.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY :

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, views as to, 12713 (*page* 103, *col.* 1), 12902.

Age from which witness has been able to observe children, 12905.

Bolton, cases in, showing heredity, and effect of family history, 12713 (*page* 103), 12790, 12850, 12888, 12904, 12916.

Statistics as to normal children for purposes of comparison, witness has no knowledge of, 12912.

Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 12891.

Marriage or procreation of the feeble-minded. prohibition advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col*, 2), 12890.

Sterilisation, views, as to, 12901.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, compulsory provision for, by local authorities, advocated, 12868.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS :

Powers as to sending children to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12765.

Model for Labour Colonies, suggested as, 12766.

WILKINSON, FREDERIC—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12730.

Accommodation, number of inmates desirable, 12775.

Age for admission to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2).

Appeal from detention in, question as to, 12877.

Authority for :

Education Authority as, *see title* Authority, *subheading* Education Authority.

Medical Council for each centre advocated, 12843.

Class of case to be detained in, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12735, 12738, 12739, 12767, 12829.

Classification in, advocated, 12769.

Cost of :

Estimate of, for County Borough of Bolton, question as to, 12861.

How to be defrayed, suggestions as to :

Parents, contributions by, 12830.

Rates and taxes and grant from Education Board, suggestion as to, 12772, 12835, 12860.

Industrial Schools suggested as model for, 12766.

Medical Examination, periodical, advocated, 12878.

Staff necessary, 12776, 12781.

LONDON SPECIAL SCHOOLS, Time-table observations as to, 12920.

MARRIAGE OF the Feeble-minded, prohibition, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12890.

MIDDLE AND UPPER CLASSES :

Education officer, right of, to enter houses, advocated, 12753, 12757.

Notification of cases of feeble-mindedness, advocated, 12828.

MORAL DEFECTIVES. separate schools or classes for, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).

PARENTS :

Notification, compulsory, of cases of feeble-minded children, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12741, 12828.

Age for notification, 12883.

Punishment advocated in case of failure to notify, 12745.

Compulsion as to sending children to special schools, advocated, 12943.

Case illustrating necessity for, 12947, 12968.

Payments by, in respect of children in Labour Colonies advocated, 12830.

PHYSICALLY DEFECTIVE children, provision for, in separate schools or classes, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).

POLICE, Assistance from, in discovery of children evading school attendance, 12885, 12943, 12949, 12950.

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1), 12811, 12932.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the Feeble-Minded, extent possible with special training, 12809, 12966.

SCHOOLS, INDUSTRIAL, *see title* Industrial Schools.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY :

Cost of maintaining a child in, and amount of Grant, 12953, 12954.

Curriculum, more utilitarian, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12798, 12981.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL :

Age of admission and detention in, suggestions as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12882.

Bolton, *see that title.*

Buildings, requirements of the Board of Education as to, 12786.

Curriculum in—importance of manual training, 12800, 12920.

Sloyd system, 12806.

Grant from Board of Education—increase advocated, 12772, 12785, 12952, 12964.

WILKINSON, FREDERIC—*cont.*

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL—*cont.*

Records relating to, uniformity advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).

Result of training in, number of cases that might become self-supporting, 12966.

TEACHERS:

Male, advocated for elder boys, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2.)

Special training in Froebelian system and manual work advocated, 12713 *page* 104, *col.* 2.

STERILISATION, views as to, 12901.

SYPHILIS, Connection with feeble-mindedness, and suggestion that it should be notifiable, 12713 (*page* 103, *col.* 1), 12795.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:

Detention of cases coming into Maternity wards advocated, and placing under Education Authority, 12738.

Protection of, Special necessity for, and views as to strengthening of Statutory provision for, 12895.

WILLIAMS, Miss E. M., M.D., D.P.H., Chairman of the Special Schools Sub-Committee of the Newcastle-on-Tyne Education Committee (*see questions* 15849–16048).

ACTS OF PARLIAMENT:

Criminal Law Amendment Act, strengthening and amending of for better protection of the feeble-minded, advocated, 15944.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epilepti Children) Act, 1899, compulsory adoptio by Borough Councils advocated, 15851 (*pag* 285, *col.* 2), 15873.

or Law Amendment Act 1868, power of guardians under as to detention of persons suffering from mental and contagious diseases, 15953.

AFTER-CARE ASSOCIATIONS, Work of, views as to, 15866, 15982.

Chief work is in giving advice and finding situations, 15869.

Voluntary and paid workers advocated, in connection with special schools, 15985.

Reports to be made by, to the Local Authority in charge of the labour colony, 15987.

AGE in relation to feeble-mindedness, institution for children under present school age, advocated, 15998.

AUTHORITY for dealing with the feeble-minded, views as to:

Central authority, small committee of the Home Office advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Charitable enterprise, *see that title.*

County and Borough Councils, special committee advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15989.

BLIND AND DEAF MUTES, Homes for, in connection with Labour Colonies for the feeble-minded, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col* 1).

BOARD OF EDUCATION, building regulations, difficulty caused by, 15884, 16015.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS, provision advocated, possibly in connection with Labour Colonies, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1),

Comparative advantages of boarding-schools and home life, 16011.

BOOTH, MRS. BRAMWELL, Evidence of, reference to 15900.

CAUSES OF FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS, views as to, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15937.

Chance happening, views on this point, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

(*See also title* Heredity.)

CERTIFICATION for detention: Renewable certificates and magisterial adjudication advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15902.

WILLIAMS, MISS E. M.—*cont.*

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE for provision of Labour Colonies advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900.

Cost of Colony, 15909.

Grant from Government, in aid of, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900.

Representation of contributing authority on committee advocated, 15907.

Inspection, 15906.

Management, voluntary, views as to, 15992.

CRIMINAL FEEBLE-MINDED:

Detention in Labour Colony, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

Detection of malingering, difficulty of, and suggestion that sentence should be served before transfer to a colony, 15915, 16007.

DETENTION, Necessity for, views as to, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1 and 2), 15912, 15932, 15942, 16013.

(*See also title* Labour Colony.)

ENVIRONMENT, As a cause of feeble-mindedness, 15937.

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN, Boarding-Schools for, provision advocated, possibly in connection with Labour Colonies, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

FLEMING, MRS. OWEN, Evidence of, references to, 15855, 15866, 15985, 16004, 16011.

FOOD, Insufficient or unsuitable as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

GATESHEAD:

Children, defective, number of in, 15853, 16042.

Women in maternity wards, proportion of feeble-minded, 15941.

GRANT from Government for Labour Colonies advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900.

HEREDITY AND FAMILY HISTORY:

Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, evidence is too incomplete for conclusions, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15932, 16013.

Marriages, consanguineous, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 15937.

IMBECILES, Teachers for, qualities and training required for, 16003.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS SYSTEM, Application of certain features of to Labour Colonies, advocated 15905, 15992.

INEBRIATES:

Heredity connection between inebriety and feeble-mindedness, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15937.

INSTITUTION for children under school age, provision advocated, 15998.

LABOUR COLONIES, for detention of the feeble-minded, suggestions as to, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Authority for, *see title* Authority.

Blind and deaf mutes, homes for in connection with advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Boarding schools for children and for epileptics might be on same estate, 15851, (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16011.

Boys, elder, unsuitable for special schools, might be transferred to, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Cost of:

Estimates of, 15909.

How to be defrayed, suggestions as to, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 15907, 15992.

Criminal feeble-minded, detention in colonies advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15915.

Family histories of cases, causes of defect, etc., opportunities for study of in, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 16013.

Inspection by local authority advocated, 15906.

Management, voluntary, views as to, 15992.

Parents, payments by advocated, when possible, and pauperisation not to be entailed, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Special paying departments, suggestion as to, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

WILLIAMS, Miss E. M.—*cont.*

LABOUR COLONIES—*cont.*

Test for necessity for detention might be ability to be self-supporting, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Women from workhouse maternity wards, detention in advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15911.

Work in—out-door work advocated for girls as well as boys, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

LONDON SPECIAL SCHOOLS, class of child in, as compared with Newcastle, 16043.

MIDDLE CLASS, feeble-minded of, payments by, and admission to special department of labour colonies, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

NEWCASTLE :

After-care organisation, 15869, 15981.

Guardians, board of, Chairman of, proposed as member of special schools sub-committee, 16031.

Industrial school (Bishop Chadwick Memorial), class of child in, 16044.

Number of feeble-minded children in, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1), 15852, 16035.

ools, special :

Accommodation provided, and proposal for additional school, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1).

Attendance, difficulty with parents as to, overcome by personal influence, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Building, regulations as to size, difficulties caused by, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1), 15884, 16015.

Class of case in, definitely defective, none merely backward, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16039.

Cost of, 15994, 15995.

Curriculum, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15892.

Book work, extent to which desirable, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Number of children in, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1).

Number of children desirable in a class, 15884, 15894.

Public opinion increasingly in favour of, 15997, 16029.

Results of training in, and proportion o children who may become self-supporting, etc., 15851 (*pages* 285, *col.* 1 and 286, *col.* 1), 15857.

Staff, number in training of, 15851 (*page* 285, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15861, 15958, 15963.

Frœbelian system and Kindergarten, questions as to, 15966.

Workhouse maternity wards, women in, proportion of feeble-minded among, 15941.

NORTHUMBERLAND schools, special, provision of in rural districts, probable difficulty of, 15874.

PARENTS AND RELATIVES :

Pauperisation by sending children to an institution, removal advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Payments by parents, or brothers or sisters for cases in labour colonies, advocated 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Removal of children from, only necessary in cases of neglect or bad homes, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16011.

Rural districts, difficulty as to in, 15875.

Refusal to contribute to expenses of child in a home, instances of, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1), 15940, 16007.

RECOVERY OR AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible and work that can be undertaken after training, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1 and 2), 15855, 15866, 16002.

Proportion who might become self-supporting, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15866.

WILLIAMS, Miss E. M.—*cont.*

RURAL DISTRICTS, provision of special schools in difficulty of, 15873.

SALVATION ARMY, provision of institutions for the feeble-minded by, and payment of maintenance by local authority, views as to, 15900.

SCHOOLS SPECIAL :

Accommodation—number of children desirable 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Age of admission, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Building regulations, difficulties caused by, especially as to classification, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15884, 16015.

Cost of, as compared with ordinary schools, 15898.

Curriculum advocated, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15878.

Book work, extent to which valuable, 15879, 16002.

Newcastle, *see that title.*

Number of children desirable in a class, 15884, 15894.

Results of training in, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15855, 15866, 15880, 16002.

Staff :

Male teacher for elder boys unnecessary, 15851, (*page* 285, *col.* 2).

Training, special, desirability of, 15851 (*page* 285, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16001.

Careful selection of teachers highly trained in other respects, might obviate this necessity, 15861, 15958.

Frœbelian system in Kindergarten, question as to, 15966.

Organised system of training throughout the country, views as to, 15976.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED :

Detention, necessity for, and suggestion that they should pass direct from schools to colonies, 15942, 15953.

Protection, special necessity for, and desirability of strengthening Criminal Law Amendment Act for this purpose, 15944.

Inability of feeble-minded to give evidence in court, 15949.

Workhouse maternity wards, large proportion of feeble-minded women in, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15983.

Certification and transfer to a labour colony after one admission, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1 and 2), 15911.

WILLS, Mrs. Mary Monica, of Wrington, Somerset, Member of Axbridge Rural District Council (*see questions* 14842–14923).

AUTHORITY for dealing with the Feeble-Minded, views as to :

Central Authority :

Local Government Board or Home Office advocated as, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14857, 14899.

Epileptics should come under this authority, 14878.

Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 14861, 14899.

Charitable enterprise and public management, combination inadvisable, 14909.

County Councils for provision of institutions, advocated, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14868.

Combination for provision advocated, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14903.

Guardians not advocated as, 14883, 14885.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS, provision advocated, 14868.

Compulsion on parents as to sending children, views as to, 14869.

Cost of, reluctance of County Councils to incur, 14871.

Grant in aid from Exchequer, question as to, 14875.

BRISTOL special classes, interest taken by pupils in, and reluctance to leave, 14911.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, continuance of, views as to, 14909, 14915.

WILLS, MRS. MARY MONICA—*cont.*

DETENTION, necessity for, 14842 (*pages* 222, *col.* 1, *and* 223, *col.* 1), 14868, 14910.
angers and misery of after-life may be increased by special training without detention, 14910.

EPILEPTICS, provision for advocated, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1 *and* 223, *col.* 1), 14881.
Sane epilepties, homes for advocated, 14881 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14877.

GERMANY:
Labour colonies, charitable institutions with State grant, 14918.
Payments by parents in respect of cases in institutions, 14883, 14895, 14921.

GRANT, governmental for feeble-minded in institutions, suggestion as to, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14875, 14917.

HOMES conducted by charitable enterprise, continuance advocated, 14910.
Detention, power of, advocated, 14910.
Existing institutions, inadequacy of, for dealing with epileptics, idiots, imbeciles and feebleminded, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1).
Grant, governmental, and inspection, views as to 14917.

IDIOTS AND IMBECILES, absence of adequate provision for, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1).

LABOUR COLONIES for detention of the feeble-minded provision advocated, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1) 14868.
Advantage of Colony system as compared with small Homes, 14890, 14907.
Cost of:
Economy advocated, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1) 14854.
How to be defrayed:
Grant from Government, advocated 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1).
Payments by relatives, 14842 (*page* 223 *col.* 1), 14883, 14893, 14902, 14921.
Work carried on by inmates, reduction of cost by, 14890.
Saving on rates in respect of prisons and asylums would probably result, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1).
Non-pauper cases making payments, special Homes for advocated, 14893, 14902.
Number of cases probably requiring detention, 14901.
Willingness of inmates to remain, question as to, 14912.

NON-PAUPER classes, provision for in special Homes in Labour Colonies advocated, 14893, 14902.

NOTIFICATION of cases of feeble-minded girls likely to develop into class frequenting maternity wards, advocated, 14864.

PARENTS:
Compulsion on, as to sending children to boarding schools, views as to, 14869.
Payment by on respect of cases in institutions advocated, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14883, 14893, 14902, 14921.
Removal of child when capable of earning money, possibility of, 14914.

QUALIFICATIONS of witness, 14846.

RURAL DISTRICTS, number of feeble-minded in, views as to, 14886.

SANDLEBRIDGE HOME:
Model for institution for feeble-minded and epileptics, 14,842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14868.
Detention of boys beyond age limit, experiment as to, 14912.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL and special classes:
Boarding schools, *see that title.*
Girls likely to develop into class frequenting maternity wards, opportunities for detection in, 14862.

WILLS, MRS. MARY MONICA—*cont.*

SOMERSETSHIRE:
Boarding-schools, probable reluctance of County Councils to provide, 14871.
Number of feeble-minded in, 14887.
Unreliability of returns as to, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14876, 14905.
Schools, special, or special classes (day schools):
Absence of any provision, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14864.
Western Counties Asylum, Star Cross, pauper mental defectives sent to, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14887.
Women, feeble-minded, frequenting workhouse maternity wards, 14849, 14862.
Certificates of these cases, reluctance of medical officer as to, 14849.
Children of, frequently feeble-minded, 14849.
Detention, necessity for, 14853.
Immorality is probably due to feeble-mindedness, 14852.
Workhouses:
Epileptics in, separate accommodation not provided for, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14843.
Utilisation of an existing building as a Home for the feeble-minded, inexpediency of, 14844, 14891.

VALLANCE, Mr., evidence of, references to, 14886, 14907.

WESTERN COUNTIES ASYLUM, STARCROSS:
Guardians of the Poor, payments received from, total annual amount, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2).
Somersetshire cases sent to, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14887.
Work of children, value of, 14890.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED, frequenting workhouse maternity wards, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1). (*see also title* Somersetshire, *subheading* Women).

WORKHOUSES:
Epileptics, objections to detention of, in, 14842 (*page* 222, *cols.* 1 and 2), 14843.
Sane epileptics, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14877.
Feeble-minded, objections to detention of in, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2).
Exclusion of all feeble-minded children advocated, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2).
Somersetshire, *see that title.*
Utilisation of as a home for the feeble-minded inexpediency of, 14844, 14891.
Land area inadequate for, 14892.

WILSON, J. Mitchell, M.D., Medical Officer of Health to the Administrative County of the East Riding of Yorkshire and Medical Officer to the East Riding Education Committee (*see questions* 12268–12333).

ACT OF PARLIAMENT: Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, amendment of, proposed, 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1).

AUTHORITIES FOR BOARDING-SCHOOLS FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, suggestion as to:
Central Authority:
Home Office not advocated as, 12289, 12322.
Local Government Board advocated, 12285, 12320, 12327.
Lunacy Commissioners not advocated as, 12288.
County Council Education Committees, combinations of, for provision of boarding schools for feeble-minded and epileptic children advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2 and 81, *col.* 1).

BLIND, Institutions for:
Local Government Board inspection, 12287, 12315.
Parents, willingness to send children to, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2). 12292.

WILSON, J. MITCHELL, M.D.—*cont.*

BOARD OF EDUCATION:

Grants to Boarding-Schools, inadequacy alleged. 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12305.

Report of Medical Officer as to defective children, copy of, and suggestion as to amendment, 12332.

BOARDING-SCHOOLS OR RESIDENTIAL HOMES for defective and epileptic children, provision advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *cols.* 1 and 2), 12292.

Age for detention in—beyond sixteen in some cases, advocated, 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1).

Cost of—how to be defrayed, 12273.

Grant from Treasury advocated, 12273, 12281, 12305.

Grant from Board of Education, inadequacy of, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12305.

Parents, obligations of:

Compulsion as to sending children, advocated, 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1), 12292, 12293.

Increased willingness to send children to institutions, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2).

Payments by, advocated, 12273, 12311.

CAUSES of feeble-mindedness, consideration of, 12298.

DEAF AND DUMB, institutions for:

Local Government Board, inspection by, 12287. 12315.

Parents:

Compulsion as to sending children advocated, 12292.

Increased willingness to send children to, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12292.

ENVIRONMENT and disease as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 12301.

EPILEPTIC CHILDREN:

Boarding-Schools or Homes, provision for advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *cols.* 1 and 2).

Number of, in East Riding of Yorkshire, 12268 (*page* 79).

Parents, increased willingness to send children to an institution, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2).

GRANT from Government to Boarding-Schools or Homes, suggestions as to, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12273, 12281, 12305.

HEREDITY, extent to which operative as a cause of feeble-mindedness, views as to, 12298.

LUNATICS, cost of maintenance, 12305.

NON-PAUPER CLASS, feeble-minded and epileptic of, necessity for provision for, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 1).

PARENTS, *see title* Boarding Schools, *subheading* Parents, and Deaf and Dumb Institutions *subheading* Parents.

PHYSICALLY DEFECTIVE CHILDREN:

Number of, in East Riding of Yorkshire, 12268 (*page* 79).

Special provision for, advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 1).

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 12268 (*page* 79, *col.* 1), 12275, 12291.

Views expressed are not to be taken as representative of the East Riding County Council, 12313.

RECOVERY AND AMELIORATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 12295.

SCHOOLS, ORDINARY ELEMENTARY, teachers in, unwillingness of, to report cases of defective children, 12278.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL OR SPECIAL CLASSES, Form used for medical examination of children for admission, copy of, and amendments suggested by witness, 12332.

STATISTICS as to East Riding of Yorkshire, 12268 (*page* 79), 12277.

WILSON, J. MITCHELL, M.D.—*cont.*

YORKSHIRE, EAST RIDING:

Boarding-Schools or Residential Homes, provision advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *cols.* 1 and 2), 12269.

Cost of:

Estimate of, not yet made, 12270.

How to be defrayed, 12270, 12273, 12280.

Number of defective and epileptic children in (Returns of inspection in 1904), 12268 (*page* 79), 12277.

Population, 12268 (*page* 79, *col.* 2).

Workhouses, defective and epileptic children in, witness has no knowledge of, 12274.

WILSON, J. Wycliffe, J.P., Guardian of the Poor in the City of Sheffield, and a Member of the Executive Council of the Association of Poor Law Unions in England and Wales, etc., etc. (*see questions* 11318–11431).

AFTER-CARE COMMITTEES, probable inadequacy of, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1).

ASYLUMS:

Cost of maintenance in, 11338.

Imbeciles transferred from, to workhouses, and subsequently returned to asylums, 11330, 11337.

Power of veto upon cases sent from workhouses, question as to desirability of, 11330.

AUTHORITY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, views of witness as to.

Local Government Board advocated as Central Authority with powers of compulsion over guardians, 11390.

County Councils, *see that title.*

Guardians of the Poor, *see that title.*

BOARDING SCHOOLS OR HOMES:

Accommodation—Advantage of small homes, 11332, 11334, 11341.

Advantages of, for treatment of the Feeble-minded, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).

Authority advocated for, *see title* Guardians.

CERTIFICATION FOR DETENTION:

Form of certificate and period of detention advocated, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 1), 11321, 11323.

Procedure advocated, 11336.

CHARITABLE ENTERPRISE, homes conducted by:

Continuance of, with grants from public funds, views as to, 11320, 11408.

Inadequacy of, for dealing with cases requiring permanent detention, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11408.

Payments by Guardians in respect of cases sent to, 11401.

Satisfactory working of, 11407.

COUNTY COUNCILS:

Authority for provision of special day schools and classes for the feeble-minded, continuance advocated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11413.

Compulsory provision of special classes, advocated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).

Not advocated as authority for provision of institutions for detention of the feeble-minded, 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 2, *and* 23, *col.* 1), 11356, 11393.

DETENTION, necessity for, views as to, 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 1, 23, *col.* 2).

Age at which decision as to detention may be arrived at 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1).

Cases showing deterioration after leaving special classes, and proving necessity for detention, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).

Certification for, *see title* Certification.

Pauperisation of parents not to be entailed by compulsory detention of child in an institution, 11418.

Public attitude towards permanent detention, 11322.

WILSON, J. WYCLIFFE—*cont.*

GRANT, GOVERNMENTAL, towards institutions for the feeble-minded, views as to, 11320.
See also title Guardians of the Poor, *sub-heading* Grant.

GUARDIANS OF THE POOR:
Authority for provision of boarding schools and institutions for detention of the feeble-minded, idiots, and imbeciles advocated, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 2), and 23, *col.* 2), 11320, 11352, 11359, 11413.
Combinations of small unions for provision of institutions, suggestions as to, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 2 and *page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11355, 11360, 11364, 11388, 11421.
Compulsion as to combination, views as to, 11390, 11421.
Public feeling on this point, 11417.
Suitability and capacity of guardians in rural districts, views as to, 11359, 11388, 11401.
Detention, powers of increase advocated, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 1).
Grant of 4s. to, in respect of all feeble-minded or imbecile persons sent to institutions, advocated, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 2), 11319, 11327, 11403, 11426.
Also in respect of cases for whom suitable provision is made in workhouses, 11319.
Imbeciles and borderland cases, conflict with Education Authorities as to care of, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320.
Payments by, in respect of persons sent to institutions, 11401, 11405.

HOMES for the feeble-minded, *see titles* Boarding Schools or Homes; Charitable Enterprise; *and* Institutions.

IMBECILES, and Borderland cases:
Exclusion from special schools, and conflict between Education Authorities, and Guardians as to responsibility for care of, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320.
Institutions, special, for, provision advocated, 11330, 11334.

INSTITUTIONS for detention of the feeble-minded, provision advocated, 11318 (*pages* 23 *and* 24).
Age of admission, early, advocated, 11318 (*page* 24 *col.* 1), 11320.
Labour Colonies, *see that title.*
Provision in each county of a Home for imbeciles with power of veto upon reception of any person sent from a workhouse, views as t this suggestion, 11330.
Separation of sexes in, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1).
Upshire Bury, Home at, suggested as model institution for the feeble-minded, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1).

LABOUR COLONIES, provision advocated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.*, 2), 11366.
Buildings, type advocated, small cottage homes, 11332, 11341.
Cost of providing buildings of this type, 11343.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT BOARD.
Authority, central, for the feeble-minded, with powers of compulsion over Guardians, advocated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11390.

WILSON, J. WYCLIFFE—*cont.*

NON-PAUPER CLASS, Provision for, necessity for, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11412.

PARENTS, Pauperisation of, not to be entailed by compulsory detention of child in an instituttion, 11418.

POOR LAW UNIONS ASSOCIATION, Resolutions as to care and control of the Feeble-minded, 11318 (*page* 22), 11319, 11321, 11327, 11369.

QUALIFICATIONS of Witness, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 1).

RECOVERY OR AMELIORIATION of the feeble-minded, extent possible, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1), 11368.

RELIEVING OFFICER, value of, in collecting cases of feeble-mindedness, 11397.

ROYAL ALBERT ASYLUM, payments by Guardians in respect of cases in, 11401.

SCHOOLS, SPECIAL CLASSES for the feeble-minded in:
Authority for provision of should be County Councils as Education Authority, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11413.
Compulsory provision advocated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).
Exclusion of imbeciles and borderland cases from, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320.
Sheffield, *see that title.*

SHEFFIELD.
Cottage homes for children, in Sheffield union, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11345
Population, 11353.
Rateable value, 11361.
Schools, Special Clasess in:
Cost of, objections to, Witness has no knowledge of, 11420.
Exclusion of ineducable cases, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.*, 2),.
Number of Children in, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).
Workhouse, provision for epileptics, and imbeciles in, 11319.

WOMEN, FEEBLE-MINDED:
Detention of, necessity for, and especially of women who come to workhouse maternity wards, 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 1, *and* 23, *col.* 2), 11320, 11369, 11370, 11405.
Protection from assault and ill-usage, strengthening of law as to, advocated, 11378.

WORKHOUSES:
Cost of maintenance in, 11338.
Imbeciles in:
Number of return as to, 11427.
Provision for in Sheffield workhouse, 11319.
Transfer to asylums and subsequent return to workhouses, 11330, 11337.

YORKSHIRE:
Halifax workhouse, no provision made for epileptics and imbeciles in, 11319.
Sheffield, *see that title.*
South Yorkshire Asylum, harmless unimprovable cases transferred to workhouses, 11330.

WORMALD, John, *see* BUCKLE, ALDERMAN.

INDEXES.

2. GENERAL SUBJECT INDEX TO MINUTES OF EVIDENCE, VOLS. I AND II.

NOTE.—*When a series of questions refer to the same subject, the number of the opening question only is given.*

Acts of Parliament:

- **Army Act 1881 and Amending Acts, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).**
- **Bastardy Acts, powers of guardians under, 2111.**
  - Difficulty in enforcing the Act in cases of feeble-minded girls, 13413, 15949.
- **Children's Custody Acts, amendment and extension of, views as to, 2198.**
- **Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, protection of feeble-minded under, 1398, 1400:**
  - Extension of provisions as to, views as to desirability of, 1401, 1433, 2088, 2098, 2106, 2122, 2775, 3174, 4248, 11378, 12631, 12670, 12895, 13277, 13412, 13417, 13422, 13560, 13665, 13776, 13785, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14143, 14149, 14257, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14540, 15326, 15407, 15944, 16118, 16240, 16467, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16584, 19330, 19419, 19493, 19726, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20197.
  - Subsection 2 of Section 5 should be assimilated to Sub-section 1, 20199, 20201.
- **Criminal Lunatics, Acts referring to, *see title* Criminal Lunatics.**
- **Defectives Act, proposal by witness as to framing of an Act with this title, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20226.**
- **Divided Parishes and Poor Law Amendment Act, 1876, provision of asylums, workhouses and other buildings for poor chargeable in London, under, 63.**
- **Divided Parishes and Poor Law Amendment Act, 1882, amount payable by guardians for a child sent to a certified school, under, 85.**
- **Education Acts:**
  - **Detention in Custodial Homes, no powers as to, under, 318.**
  - **Effect of working of, on number of feeble-minded criminals, 4863.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1870.**
    - **Bye-laws as to attendance at school, under, 200.**
    - **Industrial schools, effect of on, 1171.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1876.**
    - **Industrial schools, effect of on, 1171.**
    - **Obligations of parents under, 198.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1899, cases sent to reformatories under, 1163.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1900, effect of on reformatories and industrial schools, 1185.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1902.**
    - **Authorities under, 206.**
    - **Extension of powers under to all improvable imbeciles, advocated, 255, 256.**
    - **Outlying districts, provision for children in, 13082.**
    - **Reformatory and industrial schools, effect of on 1174, 1186.**
  - **Elementary Education Act, 1903, effect of, on reformatory and industrial schools, 1174.**

Acts of Parliament—*cont.*

- **Education Acts—*cont.***
  - **Elementary Education Amendment Act, 1903**
    - **Contains the special law relating to defective and epileptic children, so far as concerns administration of the Board of Education, 223.**
    - **Homes, certification of under, 306.**
    - **Inquiry as to mental condition of children; position of parents as to under, 12365, 12429.**
    - **Number of children, and number of buildings and institutions for defective and epileptic children under, 233.**
  - **Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, *see that title.***
  - **Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, *see that title.***
- **Employment of Children Act, administration of by Bolton Education Committee, 12823.**
- **Factory Acts, inspection under, would make laundry work impossible in homes for feeble-minded girls, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).**
- **Fines and Recoveries Act 1853, reference in to lunatic, idiot, or person of unsound mind, 2902.**
- **Habitual Drunkards Act 1879, *see title* Inebriates. *Subheading* Acts of Parliament referring to.**
- **Idiots Act 1886, *see that title.***
- **Industrial Schools Acts, *see that title.***
- **Inebriates Act 1898, *see that title.***
- **Infant Life Protection Act 1897, homes licensed under, 20709, 20759.**
- **Infectious Diseases Acts, 1889–1899 application to feeble-minded and to epileptic as regards notification, views as to, 5174, 19933, 20667.**
- **Isolation Hospitals Act 1893, power of County Councils to compel provision under, 18875.**
- **Juvenile Industrial Schools Act, age of detention or supervision under, 745.**
- **Lancashire Asylum Board Act 1891, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1).**
- **Lancashire County (Lunatic Asylums and other Powers) Act 1891, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2).**
- **Lands Clauses Acts 1845 and 1860, incorporated in Metropolitan Poor Act, 1867, 104.**
- **Lands and buildings, acquisition of for Poor Law establishments, Acts as to (7 Wm. IV., and 1 Vict. c. 50, Secs. 1 and 20, *and* 21 Vict. c. 29, Sec. 2), 104.**
- **Licensing Act 1902, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Acts of Parliament.**
- **Local Government Act, 1888, Grant to Guardians in respect of lunatics or imbeciles under 18, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2, *page* 85, *col.* 2, *page* 87, *col.* 1), 2165, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 14636.**
- **London County (Poor) Act 1871, meaning of "Asylum" in, 63.**
- **Lunacy Acts, *see that title.***

Acts of Parliament—*cont.*
Marriage of Lunatics, Acts referring to :
Act of 1742, 3008.
Act of 1811, 3009, 3056, 3061.
Extension of, views as to whether desirable, 3070.
Medical Relief Disqualification Removal Act, 1885, effect of, and suggestion as to extension of, to cover the feeble-minded, 95, 144, 2154, 13899.
Metropolitan Poor Act 1867, *see that title.*
Metropolitan Poor Amendment Act 1868, powers of London Boards of Guardians as to arrangements with hospitals and infirmaries under, 88.
Metropolitan Poor Amendment Act 1869, indoor relief of uncertified persons, special provisions for London, 16, 17, 19.
Naval Enlistment Act 1884, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).
Notification of Infectious Diseases Acts, application of to feeble-minded or epileptics, views as to, 5174, 19933, 20667.
Offences against the Person Act 1861, powers of guardians as to payment of costs of prosecution in cases of ill-treatment of servants or apprentices, or persons, 94.
Pauper Inmates Discharge and Regulation Act 1871, powers of detention under, 103, 8830 (*page* 512, *col* 2).
Poor Law Act 1848, assistance to non-paupers, provisions as to, 161.
Poor Law Act 1879 :
Combinations of unions authorised by, 21, 117, 1824.
Subscriptions by guardians to hospitals, asylums and other institutions, and towards aiding boys and girls in service, etc., 88, 135.
Poor Law Act 1889 :
Borrowing powers of guardians and managers of district schools and asylums under, 155.
Detention, power of guardians as to under, 1033.
Poor Law Act 1897 :
Borrowing powers of managers, Metropolitan Asylum District, 105.
Difficulty in persuading Local Authorities to act under, 13501.
Poor Law Act 1899, powers of detention and discharge under, 8830 (*page* 31, *col.* 2), 8831, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 11514.
Difficulty in persuading Local Authorities to act under, 13501.
Poor Law Amendment Act 1834, *see that title.*
Poor Law Amendment Act 1844 :
Combination of unions into school districts, section as to, 53, 54 :
Adaptability of, to needs of uncertified children, views of witness as to, 57.
Poor Law Amendment Act 1848, power of guardians under, 96.
Poor Law Amendment Act 1851 :
Contributions by guardians towards maintenance of hospitals and infirmaries under 88.
Poor Law Amendment Act 1866, 85, 15302, 18868, 18915.
Poor Law Amendment Act 1867, 84, 1890, 8830 (*page* 512, *cols.* 1 *and* 2.)
Poor Law Amendment Act 1868, *see that title.*
Poor Law Amendment Act 1888 :
Admission to fever hospitals does not pauperise under, 1918.
Poor Law Board Act 1847 :
Inspectors, enactments as to, 97.
Visitation of workhouses, enactments as to, 98.
Poor Law (Certified Schools) Act 1862, powers of Local Government Board and of guardians under, 84, 85, 86.
Poor Relief Act, 1601 :
Definition of a pauper under, 176.
Lame, impotent, old, blind, and people unable to work, to receive relief without work-under, 80.
Out-door relief for poor children under, 156.
Recovery of cost of relief, provisions as to, 170.
Poor Relief Act 1849, powers of Local Government Board as to proprietary establishment for reception of poor persons under, 88.
Acts of Parliament—*cont.*
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Acts, 1894 and 1904, *see that title.*
Prison Act 1898, regulations as to mentally defective prisoners under, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 1).
Private Care of the Feeble-minded, Act referring to, *see title* Private Care
Public Health Act 1875, acquisition of land, Poor Law establishment, provisions as to, 104.
Public Health (London) Act, 1891, powers of Metropolitan Asylums Board as to reception of non-paupers in fever hospitals under, 163.
Reformatory Schools, Acts referring to, *see title* Reformatory Schools, *subheading* Acts of Parliament.
Trial of Lunatics Act, 1883, verdict under, 1320.
Union and Parish Property Act, 1835, acquisition of land for Poor Law establishments under, 104.
Vagrants Act 1824, working of, 19485.
Workmen's Compensation Acts, effect of on employment of the feeble-minded, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Youthful Offenders Act 1901, 1167, 1170.
For other references to Acts of Parliament see Index at end of Vol. IV.
Adcote Laundry Home, Knotty Ash, near Liverpool, for feeble-minded girls :
Account, general, of, 16933 (*page* 343, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Class of case admitted, extent of defect, 16933 (*page* 343, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16950.
Normal girls admitted for training in laundry work with a view to help the feeble-minded, statistics as to, 16933 (*page* 346).
Cost of :
Amount of, 16933 (*pages* 346 *and* 347).
How defrayed :
Charitable enterprise, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2), 16944.
Payments by parents or Guardians of the Poor or others, 16933 (*pages* 343, 344 *and* 345).
Work done by inmates, laundry earnings, 1130, 16933 (*page* 346), 16992.
Detention :
Desirability of, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2), 16953.
Difficulties of, question as to, 16949, 16961.
Period that girls have been in the Home, 16933 (*page* 346).
Results of training in, extent of amelioration, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2).
Statistics of cases admitted since opening of the Home, giving particulars of after-careers, 16933 (*pages* 343, 344 *and* 345).
Summary of statistics as to after-careers, 16933 (*page* 346).
Work and training in, 16933 (*page* 343, *col.* 2).
Laundry earnings, 16933 (*page* 346), 16992.
Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded Prodigals, suggestions as to, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6987, 9248 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 9302, 17073 *et seq*, 17243 *et seq*, 17384 *et seq* :
Acts of Parliament—Lunacy Act 1901, Section 116, amendment of, to include prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 2898, 2912, 2930, 2936, 2950, 2962, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6509, 6521, 6667, 6672, 6815, 6916, 9310, 9315, 17079, 17084, 17180, 17222, 17237, 17384, 17395, 17413, 17418, 20673, 20678, 20699, 20743.
New legislation would be preferable, 17096, 17239, 17242, 17319, 17354.
Appeal, right of, 17158, 17164, 17362.
Control of the person not advocated, 17098, 17154.
Control of Residence, 17383, 17445, 17447, 17463, 17474.
Court for, views as to, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 2), 6581, 6987.
Chancery judges advocated, 17133, 17138, 17159, 17165, 17241, 17243, 17250, 17267, 17284, 17316, 17320, 17384, 17407, 17428, 17431.
Masters in Lunacy, views as to, whether desirable 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 2), 6581, 6988, 17104, 17133. 17286, 17316, 17320.
Initiation of proceedings, 9302, 17133, 17250, 17262, 17265, 17333, 17384.
Jury not advocated, 17284, 17437.
Necessity for protection of the prodigal and feeble-minded, 17073, 17121, 17186, 17243, 17277, 17384, 17407, 17426.

Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded Prodigals, etc.—*cont.*
Number of cases that would be brought under Lunacy Commissioners, 2972.
Partial control might be left in hands of the feeble-minded in some cases, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1).
Rescinding of Order, provision for, 17175.
Public opinion as to, 17439, 17441.
Publication of any Order, necessity for, 17282, 17283, 17360.
Receiver, appointment, 17156, 17243, 17252, 17262, 17265, 17291, 17323, 17384, 17431.
Restraint, power of, to be exercised by Receiver, 17310, 17317, 17352, 17356.
Similar case — appointment of Receiver in bankruptcy, 17282.
Rescinding of Order, provision for, 17175, 17363.
Settlements, extension of powers of Chancery Division as to, and increased use of such powers, advocated, 17384, 17388, 17476, 17483.
Wardships of an infant, assimilation of practice as to, advocated, 17431.
(*For further evidence on this subject, see index at end of Volume IV., title* Lunatics having Property.)

Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded and Prodigals in Jersey, *see title* Jersey.

Administration of Estates of Lunatics, under Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891.
Account, general, of provisions as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2), 1619, 1621, 1629, 2897 (*page* 155, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Cases dealt with in Lunacy Departments, usually wealthy ones, 3035.
Contracts entered into by lunatics, law as to, 2990 2998.
Prodigal and facile feeble-minded, position as to 2980, 2995.
Control over funds, forms an indirect control over the person, 2697 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
County Court Judge, powers of under the Act, 3015, 3082.
Section 116:
Account, general, of, 1619, 2897 (*page* 155, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Method of putting the law in motion, 3071.
Receivership cases, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
Discharge of receivers, cost of, 3036.
Duties of receivers, 2996.
Number of cases, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1) 3086.
Property only dealt with, no powers of detention of the person, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1), 3018, 3087.
Small property cases dealt with under sub-section E, 1623, 1624, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 2940, 3076.
Amendment of the sub-section suggested, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1).
Cost of proceedings in, views as to reduction, fees etc., already remitted in some cases, 1628, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 3080, 3095.
County Court Judge, powers as to, views as to whether desirable, 3015, 3082.
Exhaustion of estate by expenses of maintenance, etc., method of dealing with patient in event of, 2923, 3090.
Sub-section D:
Amendment of to include feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 2898, 2912, 2930, 2936, 2962, 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9720 (*page* 566, *col.* 1), 9840.
Number of cases that would be brought under jurisdiction of Lunacy Commissioners by, 2972.
Class of case referred to in, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 2899, 2912, 2920, 2950, 2960, 2979.
Contracts, position of this class as to making, 2980, 2995.
Squandering of property, instance of, 2985.
Distinction from sub-section E, 3076.
History of this sub-section, 2921.
(*For further evidence on this subject, see index at end of Volume IV., title* Lunatics having Property.)

Admiralty, Control of Naval Hospital for Lunatics by, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).

After-Care of Feeble-Minded (after age of sixteen)
Absence of adequate provision for, and views as to necessity for provision, 271, 815, 823, 840, 1082, 1108, 1146, 2078 (*page* 116, *col.* 1), 2199, 2269, 2339, 2371, 2481, 2530 (*page* 139), 2539, 2606, 2611, 2652, 2715 (*page* 146), 2716 (*page* 147, *col.* 1), 2867, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 3858, 5659, 5876 (*page* 617), 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1), 8126 (*pages* 466, *col.* 2, *page* 467, *col.* 1, *page* 468, *col.* 1, and *page* 470, *col.* 1), 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 2), 9761, 9835, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10114, 10355, 10577 (*page* 610, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10781, 11090, 11115, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11197, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13304, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 17012 (*pages* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 352), 18371, 20493.
Board of Education, records as to life of ex-pupils of special schools not kept by, 271, 274.
Bureau of work in connection with special schools advocated, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Committees for after-care:
Account, general, of organisation and work of, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2).
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Bristol, *see that title.*
Conference Guildhall, in 1904, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 2), 19148 (*pages* 459, *col.* 2, *and* 460).
Education Authorities, relations with, 18459.
Leicester, *see that title.*
Method of appointment, question as to, 13897.
Principle of after-care only recently considered, 3981.
Record books kept in special schools will assist work of, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1).
Paid and voluntary workers, 15758, 15815, 15846, 15985.
Registration and Reports, system advocated, 4125.
Schools, special, appointment in connection with advocated, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1), 15765, 15985, 15987.
Value of, and necessity for, general views as to, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 774), 7394, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2), 7929, 8611 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 8642, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 2, and 543, *col.* 1), 9403, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1), 13885, 13888, 13893, 14277 (*page* 187, *cols.* 1 and 2), 14319, 14368, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15758, 15776, 15844, 15866, 15982, 17783, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 2), 18454, 18503, 19148 (*pages* 459, *col.* 2, *and* 460), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Criminal and vagrant classes, tendency of feeble-minded to drift to, without after-care, 815, 816, 840, 935, 2341 (*page* 132), 2447, 3106 (*pages* 164 *and* 165, *col.* 1), 3129, 3273, 3278, 3334, 3352, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4338, 4446, (*page* 256, *col.* 1), 5299, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 2; 333, *col.* 1, 335, *col.* 1), 6227, 6271, 7537 (*page* 413, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7768 (*pages* 435 and 436), 7902, 8015 (*pages* 454, *col.* 2, 455, *col.* 1), 8571, 8579, 8595, 9172, 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 2), 9761, 9835, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10114, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12516 (*page* 95 *col.* 1), 13833, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14015, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20319, 20329, 20369, 20557.
Difficulty of tracing cases, 932, 937, 1109, 1110.
Note from Headmistress of Bath Street School as to, 7768 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).
Employment in institutions, views as to possibility of, 2246, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1).
Guardians of the Poor are sole authority for dealing with these cases after age of sixteen, 1082, 1146, 1267.
Influence of feeble-minded in their own homes is often demoralising, 8575.
London special schools, after-career of pupils of, 8389, 8544.
Reformatory and industrial school cases, after life of, 1222, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).

After-Care of Feeble-Minded—*cont.*
Registration and finger-printing, suggestions as to, *see title* Registration.
School Authorities, Local, organisation of after-care systems by, advocated, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11197, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1).
Special training, increased danger arising from unless followed by after-care, 828, 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 2), 3439, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 2), 6272, 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13882, 14910, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Social Education, continuation of, advocated, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).

Age in relation to mental defect—periods most susceptible, etc., 8126 (*page* 466, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9436 (*page* 548, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 2), 9761, 9835.
Census Returns as to, 4738*a* (*page* 269), 4803, 4857.
Diagnosis, age at which possible, *see title* Diagnosis, *subheading* Age.
Somersetshire, number of cases in, under twenty-one years of age, Return as to, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).

Aged and Infirm Feeble-minded, *see title* Senile Decay Cases.

Alcoholism, *see title* Inebriates.

America, care of the feeble-minded and of epileptics in:
Account, historical and general, of provision for the feeble-minded in, 7053, 9436 (*page* 549, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 2), 14392.
Births, details of, records to be made by doctors and midwives, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 2).
Blind Deaf-mutes, State expenditure on education of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15707.
Boarding out not practised in connection with Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, 198 (*page* 110, *col.* 2).
Child Study Department of Board of Education Chicago, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 1), 8350.
Examination into effect of school life on children as regards cerebral fatigue, etc. 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 2).
Classification of defectives, practice as to, 7269, 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 2), 20227.
Comparison with European countries, 7062.
Criminal feeble-minded women, comparison with Englishwomen of the same class, 16651.
Criminal lunatics, sentences on, 3159.
Deaf-mute marriages, statistics as to, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
Definition of defective in, 5408, 5690, 9842 (*page* 571, *col.* 2), 9894, 14033.
Definition of feeble-minded in, 801, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7046, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2), 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1).
Detention of the feeble-minded, epileptics and insane, extent to which practised, 861, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2, and 551, *cols.* 1 and 2).
(*see also subheading* Institutions.)
Epilepsy:
Age of manifestation, 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 9601.
Craig Colony for Epileptics, 8093, 8126 (*page* 473, *col.* 1), 8345, 9436 (*page* 552, *col.* 1), 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).
Marriage of epileptics, prohibition of, in certain States, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Number of epileptics, 12245.
Heredity and family history:
Crime and degeneracy, hereditary connection between, statistics from Lydstone's "Diseases of Society and Degeneration," 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
Deaf mutes, marriages, statistics as to, 361 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
Family history records, 3793.
Marriage, *see that subheading.*

America, care of the feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Idiots, and imbeciles, number provided for, and number requiring accommodation, 6937 (*page* 37 *col.* 1).
Inebriates, treatment of, in State of Massachuset 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 2).
Institutions:
Cottage, definition of, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 1).
Custodial homes and asylums, 6937 (*page* 37 *col.* 1), 7060, 7079, 9436 (*page* 549, *cols.* and 2), 9617.
Expenditure on, limitation of in certain Stat 17523.
Labour colonies:
Acreage, 7162.
Cost, average, 9605.
Types of buildings, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 9507.
Work undertaken by inmates, 9322.
Name of asylum dropped and "hospitals" su stituted, 20227.
New York State Reformatory suggested type of institution for detention of feeb minded criminals, 12570.
Number of institutions 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 7055, 7059.
Number of inmates, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 700 7060.
Staff, number of, 7052, 7066.
State provision, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 704 9436 (*page* 549, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15689 (*pa* 277, *col.* 2), 15707.
System of training in, 7066.
Magistrates:
"Children's" magistrates, 974, 2505.
Powers of, in dealing with the feeble-minded, 97
Marriage of epileptics and feeble-minded, law as t 9312, 9316, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 9842 (*pa* 573, *col.* 1), 13701, 13765.
Massachusetts Institute for the Feeble-minded, 69 (*page* 378, *col.* 1).
New York Commitment Notice, 9617.
Number of mental defectives in, 6937 (*page* 37 *col.* 1), 7008, 7060.
Increase, apparent, in Lunacy, Report of Mass chusetts State Board on, 9436 (*page* 54 *col.* 1).
Probation officers system in State of Massachusett 1189, 1202.
Registration, practice as to, in Philadelphia, 82 (*page* 471, *col.* 2), 8266.
Schools and special classes for the feeble-minde 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 3963.
Sterilisation, artificial, opinion as to in, 7873, 98 (*pages* 573, *col.* 1, and 574, *col.* 1).
Valuable information to be obtained from, 7052, 706 7081.
Witness suggested to the Commission as an authori on, 2711.
Women, feeble-minded, powers as to dealing wit 861, 16112.

Arrowfield Top, Home for feeble-minded women cost of maintenance, 18997.

Ashton House, Parkgate, Chester, Permanent Hon for Feeble-Minded girls:
Account of foundation of, 16933 (*page* 347).
Class of case received in, 16933 (*page* 347).
Cost of:
Amount of, 16933 (*page* 348).
How defrayed:
Charitable Contributions, 16933 (*page* 34 16944.
Payments by Guardians of the Poor, re tives and others, 16933 (*page* 347)
Work of inmates, 16933 (*page* 348), 169
Statistics as to girls in, 16933 (*page* 347).
After-careers of eleven cases who have the Home, 16933 (*page* 348).
Work of inmates—Laundry earnings, 16933 (*p* 348), 16992.

Aston, Board of Guardians, *see title* Birmingham, As and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Commit

Asylums:
Accommodation:
Number of inmates desirable, 2160, 9037.
Number of inmates in largest asylums, 11851.
Account, detailed, of law relating to, 1490 (*page* 81).
Admission, procedure as to, 71, 90, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2, and *page* 83), 1495.
Aged and infirm in, *see title* Senile Decay Cases.
Authority for:
Borrowing powers, 105, 1707.
Combination of authorities, 20, 30, 59, 114, 150, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2), 1677, 1692, 1696.
Detention, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 1), 1549, 6896, 6940, 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 2), 8831.
Guardians of the poor, powers and duties of, 88, 139, 167.
Local Authorities, power as to provision, 140, 365, 1490 (*pages* 81, *col* 2, and 85, *col.* 2), 1677, 1707, 1715. 1716, 4277.
Local Government Board, extent of powers, 36, 89, 104, 114, 115, 118, 125, 150.
Lunacy Commissioners, powers of, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1), 2676.
Secretary of State, powers of, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 6461.
State preferable to Local Authority, 19369.
Women have no position on Asylum Boards, 16333.
Boarding out on family colony system would relieve asylums, 9063.
Buildings and Lands:
Acquisition of, regulations as to, 104, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2), 1702, 17724.
Cost of, *see subheading* Cost.
Cubic space, requirements as to, 17712.
Temporary structures, 17583, 17697, 17701, 17706.
Period of life, 17764.
Types of buildings, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 2), 9615, 17700.
Witness suggested as an authority on asylum construction, 17584.
Children, provision for in, 5578 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 and 2), 5701, 6931 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 8015 (*page*, 455, *col.* 2, and *page* 459, *col.* 1), 17833, 18099, 19375.
Chronic asylums, views as to, 9436 (*pages* 552, *col.* 2, 553, and 554), 9500, 17611, 17762, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2), 19671.
Classification of asylums, 1681, 1692, 1694, 17493.
Classification of inmates, 72, 1681, 1694, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 1), 8361, 8488, 10953, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1), 17494.
Compulsory provision advocated, 3880.
Cost of, and of maintenance in, 6405, 7438, 8238, 8299, 8804, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 8858, 8868, 8906, 8915, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 1), 9508, 9517, 9536, 9544, 10558, 11338, 11876, 11883, 12305, 12306, 18992, 20048.
Contributions to by local authorities, 88, 139, 167.
Demands of Lunacy Commissioners, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners, *subheading* Demands.
Extravagant expenditure, views on this point, 1701, 1901, 2381, 6407, 6417, 17742, 17744, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19942.
Grant from Government, question as to, 17598, 17603.
Criminal lunatics, *see that title.*
Croydon, *see that title, subheading* Mental Hospital.
Definition of an asylum, 63, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 1).
Delirium tremens cases, powers of refusal advocated, 14004.
Detention, temporary powers of advocated, and its charge on ticket of leave, 17578, 17611, 17683, 17781, 17795, 19612.
Devonshire, *see that title.*
Discharge of inmates:
Marriage of discharged lunatics, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2, and 476, *col.* 1).
Regulations as to, 73, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2, and *page* 86, *col.* 2), 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 8984, 9112, 17677.
Board, special, to decide as to discharges, advocated, 8836.

Asylums—*cont.*
Discharge of inmates—*cont.*
Regulations—*cont.*
Discretionary powers of asylums Committee, 17810, 17812, 17821.
Report, special, in cases of probably recurrent insanity, advocated, 8100, 8119.
Superintendent of asylums should always be consulted, 8757.
Reluctance of relations to receive cases, 19581, 19614.
Unrecovered or partially recovered cases discharged from, 1635, 1652, 2211, 2433, 2543, 2636, 2837, 3596, 4726, 3094, 3334, 3352, 3371, 4338, 5164, 5427, 5983 (*pages* 331, *col.* 1; 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6443, 6458, 6509, 6697, 6743, 6940, 8015 (*page* 455, *cols.* 1, *and* 2), 8040, 8078, 8097, 8126, (*page* 466, *col.* 2), 8348, 8593, 8686, 8751, 8957, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 8984, 9112, 9172, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 2, 10601, 17677, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 18741, 18756, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Committees chosen from Local Authorities to visit asylums and ascertain cases fit for discharge, suggestion as to, 19581, 19616.
New legislation would be necessary to prevent this, 8099, 8120.
Notification of place to which case is to be sent, suggestion, 20650.
Number so discharged in 1903, 1637.
Re-certification of cases sent from asylums to workhouses unnecessary, 2636.
Report to Lunacy Commissioners not required, 20649.
Temporary detention, powers of, and discharge on ticket-on-leave, advocated as a remedy, 17578, 17611, 17683, 17781, 17795, 19612.
Visitors, powers of as to, 2212, 2546, 2550, 2561.
Dorset, *see that title.*
Feeble-minded, detention in:
Objections to, and reluctance of authorities to receive such cases, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1), 4338, 4674, 4676, 4707, 9161 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1), 11686, 11687, 11744, 11747, 11811, 11840, 11889, 17893, 19943.
Detention is justifiable, pending suitable provision, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1).
Senile Decay, Cases *see that title.*
Suggestions as to detention, 11145 (*page* 30, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11457, 11459, 11462, 11489, 11493, 11507, 11509, 11511, 11540, 11748, 12085, 13066, 13130, 13299, 13735, 13739, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13904, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 19521, 19526, 19541, 19549.
Age at which cases might be transferred from special schools, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2). 11457, 11470, 13036, 13130.
Age at which cases might be transferred to ordinary wards of asylums, if unfit for discharge, 11498, 11501.
Classification, advantage of, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 1), 11459.
Cost, estimate of, 11465.
Discharge, conditions as to, advocated, 11455 (*page* 31, *col.* 1), 11500.
School for training, and work that might be undertaken, 11455 (*pages* 30 *and* 31), 11493, 11509.
Women, if retained to do work, should live outside, and work under their own matron, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18559.
Workhouse suggested as more suitable place of detention, 1495, 1584, 1674, 1688, 1771.
Idiot asylums, *see title* Idiots, *subheading* Asylums.
Idiots and imbeciles, detention in lunatic asylums:
Desirability of, views as to, and as to compulsory reception of these cases, 10699, 11455 (*page* 30, 11457, 11459, 11462, 11489, 11493, 11507, 11509, 11511, 11540, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 1.) 13862, 14004, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 17908, 17914, 18283 (*page* 416, *col.* 2), 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19662.

Asylums—*cont.*
Idiots and Imbeciles, etc.—*cont.*
Number detained in, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 18321.
Objections to, views as to, and as to transfer to other institutions, 5438, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 11558 (*pages* 35 *and* 36), 11686, 11687, 11744, 11747, 11811, 11840, 14425, (*pages* 193, *col.* 1, 201, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 1), 17832, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18296, 18320, 19943.
Private asylums, number in, 6937 (*page* 727).
Reluctance to take these cases, and refusal of admission, 7386, 8007, 8413, 8507, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1).
Special blocks or annexes for, 5701, 6079, 6268, 6389, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2, and 378), 7108, 11172, 11177 (*pages* 13, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 15, *col.* 1, *and* 16), 18009, 19500 *page* 492, *col.* 2), 19521, 19526, 19541, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 19992, 19994.
Accommodation advocated, 19957.
Buildings, type of, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2, *and* 520, *col.* 1), 19953.
Cost of, 19549, 19913 (*page* 520 *col.* 1), 19953.
Land and site, suggestions as to, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Staff for, 19959.
List of asylums having, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2).
Training, suggestion as to, *see subheading* Schools and Workshops.
Transfer to workhouses and subsequent return to asylums, 11330, 11337.
Veto, power of, on cases sent from workhouses, question whether desirable, 11330.
and:
Acreage desirable, 7533.
Acquisition of, Buildings and Land, 104, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2), 1702, 17724.
Total acreage of, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20156, 20168.
London County Council Asylums, *see title* London, *subheading* Asylums.
Mechanical restraint, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Name of, change suggested, 2634, 2658, 9556, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20226, 20233, 20268.
Croydon Asylum, name of mental hospital given to, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20233, 20256.
Non-pauper patients, provision for, 164, 2148, 18841.
Number of asylums, inadequacy of, 2078 (*page* 116), 2183, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 2652-6458, 7106, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).
Discharge of inmates resulting from, *see subheading* Discharge.
Number of mental defectives in, estimate and returns as to, 5983 (*page* 372, *col.* 2), 9436 (*page* 547 and 549, *col.* 1).
Out-patients, suggestion as to, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).
Pauperisation of inmates, 2147.
(*see also title* Parents; *subheading* Pauperisation.
Prisons, transfer of feeble-minded from, to asylums, 3593.
Regulations, general account of, 71.
Rubery Hill Asylum, suggested as type of institution for idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19662, 19669.
Schools and Workshops, suggestion as to, 10829, 11455 (*pages* 30 *and* 31), 11493, 11509, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).
Senile decay cases, *see that title.*
Somersetshire, 5579, 11774.
Staff—Regulations as to provision of officers, number of staff, etc., 6377, 6380, 10885.
Staffordshire, *see that title.*
Statistics kept in—question as to information as to heredity and family history in, 1640.
Transfer to asylums of patients who would be happier in workhouses, 1495, 1584, 1674, 1688, 1771.
Utilisation of existing asylum sites, for Colonies for all classes of mental defectives (including lunatics) scheme for, *see title* Institutions, *subheading* Colonies.
Visits of relatives and friends, 72, 1692.
Visitation by authorities, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 2941.
West Riding County Asylum, *see title* Wakefield.
Worcestershire, *see that title.*

Asylums—*cont.*
Work done by patients in, 1688, 8306, 8391, 12530, 12542, 12546, 19550, 19657.
(*For further evidence as to Asylums, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Atherstone, Feeble-minded children in ordinary elementary school at, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 1), 2784, 2891.

Authority for Care of the Feeble-Minded, suggestions as to:
Board of Education as, suggestions as to, 1204, 1207, 1213, 12739, 13065, 13070, 13127, 13189, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16973, 16977, 16993, 18360.
Board for decision as to appointment of Guardians of the Person, removal of children from parents, etc., creation advocated, 14140, 14176.
Central authority for holding inquiries, making inspections, collecting statistics, &c., advocated, 1283, 1822, 1856, 1860, 1866, 2320, 2368, 2415, 2691, 2851, 5143 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 5600, 5608, 5612, 5668, 5763, 6250, 7198, 7606, 7623, 7914, 7919, 8243, 9485, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 9854, 9953, 11742, 12595, 12870, 13354, 13373, 13377, 13492, 13503, 13530, 13540, 13647, 16059, 16142, 16144, 16149, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18214, 19638, 19678, 19682, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Creation of a New Department or Board, advocated, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6088, 6099, 6306, 6705, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 8846, 8883, 9197, 9216, 9222, 9237, 9720 (*page* 565, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9752, 9782, 9798, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2, *and* 597, *col.* 1), 11891, 12985, 13023, 13041, 14970, 15020, 15022, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15541, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19207, 19283, 19288 (*page*), 19341, 19346, 19360, 19367, 19469, 19472, 19473.
Home Office as, views as to, 3411, 9226, 12289, 12322, 12599, 13354, 14262, 14267, 14272, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14857, 14899, 14971, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16973, 16977, 16993, 18360, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20073, 20077, 20420.
Local Government Board as, views as to, 2604, 6272, 6306, 6365, 6580, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 9219, 9226, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11390, 11589, 11596, 11599, 11668, 11705, 11748, 12285, 12320, 12327, 12599, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13643, 13654, 13690, 13733, 13759, 13788, 14842, 14969, 14971, 16975, 16993, 17069, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19666.
Lunacy Commissioners as, views as to 2603, 2633, 2635, 2676, 4702, 6580, 8031, 8036, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 1), 9219, 9228, 11790 (*page* 51, *col*, 2), 11848, 13863, 13895, 14029, 14609, 14657, 14861, 14899, 14968, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15541, 16973, 16993, 18562, 18571, 18662, 18733, 19213, 19578, 19641, 19663, 19825, 20048 (*pages* 534, *col.* 2), 20073, 20077, 20148, 20221.
(*see also subheading* Lunacy Commissioners).
Charitable enterprise acting in conjunction with the State, *see title* Charitable Enterprise.
Combination of Central Board, Local Authorities and voluntary associations, advantages of, 1200, 1246, 1249, 1258, 1940.
(*see also subheading* County Councils, *subheading* Combination, *and title* Guardians, *subheading* Combination.)
County Councils and Borough Councils as Local Authorities for provision for the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 256, 274, 276, 403, 886, 901, 1039, 1068, 1200, 1204, 1207, 1213, 1813, 1821, 1856, 1899, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2026, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2142, 2143, 2271, 2310, 2366, 2516, 2574, 2719, 2721, 2850, 2976, 3406, 3407, 3412, 3462, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 3810, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, and 231, *col.* 1), 3913, 3927, 3930, 4175, 4276, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5181, 5479, 5602, 5655, 5667, 5762, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 6272, 6280, 6289, 6298, 6496, 6993,

Authority for Care of the Feeble-Minded, etc.—*cont.*
County Councils and Borough Councils, etc.—*cont.*
7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7591, 7605, 7622, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1, *page* 436, *col.* 2 and *page* 439, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 469, *col.* 2), 8241, 8845, 8847, 9199, 9274, 9480, 9487, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 10171, 10173, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2, and 597, *col.* 1), 10577 (*page* 614, *col.* 1), 10726, 10817, 10825, 10868, 10870, 10943, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11196, 11197, 11205, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 2, 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11356, 11393, 11413, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2) 11467, 11471, 11535, 11687, (*pages* 40, *col.* 2, *and* 41, *col.* 2), 11706, 11740, 11876, 11896, 12404. (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12430, 12433, 12572, 12732, 12736, 12770, 12822, 12843, 12846, 12858, 12874, 13189, 13282, 13293, 13373, 13382, 13632, 13852, 13920, 13922, 13960, 14238, 14262, 14393, 14425 (*page* 196, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14509, 14670, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14868, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15010, 15018, 15060 (*pages* 232, *col.* 2 *and* 233, *col.* 2), 15102, 15137, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.*1), 15548, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 17905 (*page* 399, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 401 (*col.* 1), 17941, 17945, 18009, 18079, 18212 (*page* 419, *col.* 2) 18214, 18761 (*page* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442, *col.* 1), 18790, 18816, 18833, 18874, 18945, 19205, 19224, 19288 (*page*), 19346, 19361, 19362, 19367, 19470, 19561, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19630, 19635, 19650, 19651, 19714), 19716, 19720, 19825, 19913 (*page* 520 *col.* 1), 20400, 20420, 20762.
Combination for provision of Special Institutions, views as to, 1821, 1860, 1866, 2271, 2321, 2368, 2375, 2388, 4174, 4176, 8611 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 11741, 11748, 11876, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2 *and* 81, *col.* 1), 12451, 12773, 12784, 13171, 13841, 14023, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Committees, special, of, for provision of institution for the feeble-minded, advocated, 11558 (*page* 36, *col.* 1), 11563, 11567, 11568, 11593, 11596, 13888, 13891, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15989.
Combination of Committees of different Counties suggested, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2 *and* 36), 11568, 11646, 11651, 11675, 11678.
Cost, division, question as to, 11664.
Outside Committee, suggestion as to, 11740.
Co-opted members, suggestion as to, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Relations with asylum authorities as regards special classes, question as to, 10867.
Representatives to be chosen by, not necessarily from among their own members, suggestion as to, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2).
Voluntary Institutions, relations with, views as to, 14426, 14508, 14517.
County Council Asylum Committees advocated for provision for adults, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 19546, 19559, 19716, 19720.
County Councils, Borough Councils and Board of Guardians, joint authority advocated, 3614 (*page* 210 *col.* 2), 3810.
With assistance of voluntary workers, advocated, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2), 18503.
Government Department for children advocated, 4283.
Guardians of the Poor, *see that title, subheading* Authority.
Inspectors, appointment of, as intermediaries between central and local authorities, advocated, 1832, 8856.
Lunacy Commissioners as, views of witnesses as to whether desirable, 1205, 1207, 1597, 1603, 1763, 1775, 2603, 2633, 2635, 2676, 2932, 4702, 5067, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6133, 6255, 6365, 6580, 6703, 6812, 6848 6876, 6913, 6918, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 7606, 7626, 8031, 8036, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 1), 9219, 9228, 9720 (*page* 565, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9752, 9953, 10172, 10198, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2, and 597, *col.* 1), 10870, 10937, 11157, 11166, 11467, 11471, 11515, 11537, 11575, 11600, 11687, 11704, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2. 11848, 11900, 12288, 12599, 13127, 13863, 17946, 18562, 18571, 18662, 18733, 18820, 20736.
Extension of Sub-sections D. and E. of Section 116 of Lunacy Act, 1890, to the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 2898, 2912, 2928, 2936, 2962, 3020, 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9720 (*page* 566, *col.* 1), 9840.
Paupers would not be included, 2923, 2938.
Inspecting authority, advocated as, *see subheading* Central Authority, *sub-subheading* Lunacy Commissioners.
Overlapping of authority, danger of in event of creation of a new department, views as to, 6255.
Would not have time for the work, as at present constituted, 1597, 1603, 2932, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6100.
Metropolitan Asylums Board as authority, views as to, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5178, 5272, 5337, 5370.
Moral imbeciles, morally insane, and habitual inebriates, creation of a new Board for dealing with, advocated, 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9637, 9646, 9658, 9673, 9678, 9713.
Private and charitable institutions, authority for, views as to, 8842, 20728, 20732, 20735, 20736, 20762.
Registration, Authority for, views as to, 11102.
Roman Catholic Institutions, *see title* Roman Catholics.
Salvation Army, *see that title.*
School authority as, views as to, *see subheading* County Councils and Borough Councils.
Single authority, for all classes of mental defectives, views as to, 1283, 2588, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 2573, 2581, 2588, 2591, 2641, 5066, 5143 (*page* 296 *col.* 1), 5160, 5191, 5329, 5339, 5399, 5413, 5479 5702, 6256, 6369, 6737, 6813, 7125, 7400, 7460, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7591, 7604, 7613, 7911, 7966, 8031, 8035, 8086, 8116, 8126 (*pages* 468, *col.* 2, 469, *col.* 2), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8240, 8248, 8503, 9195, 9215, 10177, 10649, 10952, 11109, 18660, 18790, 18797, 18945, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19207, 20048 (*pages* 534, *col* 1), 20073, 20400, 20420, 20592.
Women should be appointed on committees, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2882, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, 231, *col.* 1), 3930, 4285, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
(*For further evidence as to Asylums, see index at end of Volume IV.*)
Aylesbury Reformatory, difficulty caused by "borderline" cases in, 16649.
Backward Children, *see title* Schools, Ordinary Elementary, *subheading* Backward Children *and title* Schools, Special for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Class of case admitted.
Balham School for girls, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1.)
Bangour, villas at, erected by Edinburgh Town Council, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11848.
Banstead Asylum:
Class of case received in, 17757.
Cost of, 17566.
Discharge of probably recurrent case, insurance of, 17677.
Temporary buildings, 17697, 17699, 17765.
Banstead Schools or Homes, Feeble-minded children in:
Account, general, of manner of life, curriculum, etc., 16156 (*page* 295, *cols.* 1 and 2), 16157.
After-life of pupils, work undertaken and wages earned, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16170, 16175.
Class of case—extent of mental defect, 16167, 16174, 16177.
Number of schools, 16181.
Witness knows of no other instance of special provision for feeble-minded in Poor Law Schools, 16289.
Barnardo's (Dr.) Homes, Feeble-minded in:
Accommodation—total number of children (both normal and feeble-minded), dealt with, 15281.
Account, general, of, 15225 (*page* 241).

Barnardo's (Dr.) Homes, Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Age of admission and retention in, 15232, 15297.
Adult feeble-minded, retention in, owing to absence of other provision, 15243, 15297.
Backward children, merely, at first considered feeble-minded, 15337, 15348.
Boarding-out, extent to which practised, 15285, 15344.
Age of children boarded out, 15288.
Cost of, 15290.
Schools, public elementary, attendance of children at, 15359.
Boys, arrangements for, number accommodated and capacity for learning, 15357.
Class of case received, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 1), 15316.
Classification of cases according to degree of defect and possibilities of improvement, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 1 and 2, and *page* 242).
Proportion of hopeless cases, 15280.
Cost of maintenance, 15268.
Ilford Home, *see that subheading.*
Work carried on by inmates, extent to which reduced by, 15267.
Curriculum, 15267, 15294, 15438, 15457.
Deaf and Dumb, Homes for, at Hackney, feeble-minded in, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1).
hedule giving an account of, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, *and page* 252).
Discharge of cases on to the rates, question as to, 15317.
Epileptics, small number of in, 15447.
Girls, Homes for, at Ilford, *see subheading* Ilford Homes.
Heredity and family history with reference to cases in, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, and *pages* 243–253), 15238, 15321.
Homes in the country, children sent to, 15284.
Schools attended by, 15292.
Ilford Homes for Girls:
Account, general, of organisation, number of inmates in a cottage, etc., etc., 15243.
Accommodation, number of girls, 15229, 15274, 15282, 15378, 15430.
Age of inmates, 15355.
Adult feeble-minded retained, owing to lack of other provision, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15297, 15412.
Separate cottage for these cases, 15243, 15430.
Backward cases merely, which had at first appeared feeble-minded, 15276.
Buildings:
Cottages, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2), 15243, 15378, 15420.
Governor and his staff, houses for, 15388.
Plans, 15471.
School church, and laundry, 15396.
Classification of feeble-minded in, according to degree of defect and chances of improvement, 15225 (*page* 241, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of
Buildings, 15244, 15378, 15381, 15419, 15442.
Furniture, 15250, 15384.
Maintenance, 15243, 15255, 15400.
Staff, 15440.
Distribution of feeble-minded among normal inmates, 15243, 15346.
Unimprovable cases kept apart, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2), 15365.
Heredity and family history in relation to cases in.
Extent to which feeble-mindedness appears hereditary, 15238.
Precis giving parentage and other particulars, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, and *pages* 243–251).
Precis of parentage, description at time of admission, present employment and general remarks in respect of cases, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, *pages* 243–251).
Satisfactory working of, 15422.

Barnardo's (Dr.) Homes, Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Ilford Home for Girls—*cont.*
Staff
Governor and his staff, 15388, 15424, 15428
Mothers, 15260.
Training and education, 15267, 15437.
Work carried on by feeble-minded girls in, 15225 (*page* 241, *col.* 2), 15260, 15267, 15268, 15431, 15454.
Money earned, 15268, 15456.
Willingness of girls to remain in the Homes; difficulty only with parents, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15450.
Medical investigation of mental quality of children; rarely practised, 15338.
Number of feeble-minded in the homes and total number of children dealt with, 15229, 15274, 15282.
Parents of children, probably unfit to keep them in their own homes, 15316.
Recreations, entertainments, etc., 15460.
Recovery and amelioration, extent of, 15225, (*pages* 241 *and* 242).
Boys who have been successful in later life, schedule of, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 2, and *page* 252).
Girls, 15225, (*page* 242, *col.* 2, 243–251), 15260, 15267, 15268, 15431, 15454.
Schools, certified, attached to, 15359, 15363.
Staff, 15459.
Voluntary workers, value of, 15262, 15267, 15272, 15366, 15373.
Training, and work undertaken by inmates, 15267, 15294, 15438, 15457.

Barnsley:
Population, industries, etc., 19673.
Schools, special, none provided, 19682, 19699.
Women, Feeble-minded:
Certification, impossibility of, 19691.
Difficulty of rescue and prevention work among this class, 19673.
Compulsory enforcement of clause in Defective and Epileptic Children Act, as to ascertaining number of feeble-minded would assist preventive measures, 19706.
Home, Industrial, cases unrecognised at first as feeble-minded, admitted to, 19673.
After-career of these girls, 19744.
Work can only be done by this class under supervision, 19673, 19742.
Homes closed for lack of support, 19679.
Number of passing through hands of rescue workers and proportion of fallen women who are feeble-minded, 19673, 19674, 19722.
Workhouses, difficulty in persuading this class to enter, 19690.

Barton Regis Workhouse:
Amalgamation of Barton Regis and Bristol Unions, 16266, 16270.
Cost of, 16281, 16283.
Class of inmates, 16281.
Number of inmates, 16282.

Bavaria:
Ursberg Colony, *see title* Ursberg.

Belgium, provision for defectives in, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Family Colony System, *see title* Family Colony System, *sub-heading* Belgium.
Labour Colony:
Buildings, value of, and cost of erection, 5283
Class of case admitted, 5522.
Cost of maintenance in, 958, 1208.
English Colony, probable cost compared with, 1253.
Dietary Table not printed, 1254.
Voluntary detention in, 4544.
(*See also title* Family Colony System, *subheading* Belgium.)
Prisons, moral imbeciles in, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).
Comparison of criminal feeble-minded women with English women of the same class, 16651.

Belmont Asylum, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1 and 2 and 283, *col.* 1, 1793, 1795, 1796, 5258, 8882.

Bexley Asylum, statistics taken from, 8216 (*page* 466, *col.* 2, and *page* 467, *col.* 1).

Bills, Parliamentary:
- Elementary Education Bill, 1896, Memorial to Education Department as to, 221.
- Incipient lunatics, Bill dealing with, 20565.
- Lunacy Act 1891, Section 116, Sub-section D, Bill for amendment of, 6194.
- Lunacy Acts Amendment Bill of 1905:
  - Account, general, of the Bill, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2).
  - Alteration of wording, and application to moral defectives advocated, 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9633, 9675, 9690, 9715.
- Lunacy Department, transfer of work in, Bills for, 2897 (*page* 154).
- Prohibition of any change in purpose for which buildings or rooms are used, proposal as to in Bill promoted by Lord Chancellor, 17715.

Birmingham:
- After-care Committee:
  - Account of organisation and work of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1), 19173.
  - Conference 1904, 19148 (*pages* 459, *col.* 2, *and* 460).
  - Deaf children, number on lists, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
  - Feeble-minded, number on lists of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
  - Forms used by, 19143 (*pages* 465, *and* 466), 19173.
  - General observations as to, 1109, 1115, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 2), 15820.
  - Idiots and imbecile, number of on after-care lists, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
  - Reports of, 19148 (*pages* 458, 459, 460, *and* 461).
- Asylum—Winson Green:
  - Charges in, 18993.
  - Discharge of partially recovered or recurrent cases from, questions as to, 18641, 18735.
  - London cases received as boarders, 18595 18633.
- Authorities for Defectives:
  - Combination with other authorities, powers as to, 18693, 18705.
    - Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee, *see that title.*
  - Plurality of authorities, 18666.
- Blind:
  - Birmingham General Institution for:
    - Cost of, 15620.
    - Feeble-minded in:
      - After career of, after leaving the Institution, 15668, 15671, 15685.
        - Return showing after-careers, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 2).
      - Age of retention in, 15668.
      - Lists of cases who have passed through and cases at present in the institution, giving particulars of each, 15597 (*pages* 270, *col.* 2, *and* 271, *col.* 1).
      - Number at present in the institution, 15596.
      - Payments by parents, 15666.
      - Training, and work undertaken by children, 15624, 15627.
    - Imbeciles, exclusion, 15667.
    - Medical officer of, not specially skilled in mental side of the question, 15683.
    - Number of cases dealt with by the institution, 15952.
    - Parents of children in:
      - Payments, by, 15665.
      - Willingness to send children, 15609.
    - Physical defectives (blind, deaf, and defective or blind, dumb, and defective), question as to number of in, 15645.
    - Training and education, 15624.

Birmingham—*cont.*
- Blind—*cont.*
  - Number of blind children in Birmingham, and number dealt with in the Institution for the Blind, 15952, 19148 (*pages* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
  - Number of blind feeble-minded, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
- Boarding-out near special schools not practised by education authorities; a few cases boarded-out by guardians, 19155.
- Boarding-schools for the feeble-minded, scheme for provision of, 18762 (*page* 441, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 1, 459, *col.* 2, 461, *col.* 2, *and* 462).
  - Authority for providing, advantages of school authorities and guardians as compared 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 2).
  - Cases showing necessity for, 19148 (*pages* 463, 464, 465).
  - Class of children, to be admitted, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
    - Poor Law children, proposal as to reception of, 19148 (*page* 462, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
  - Cost of providing, reluctance of authorities to incur, 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 1), 19164.
  - Deputation from Aston, Birmingham, and King's Norton Board of Guardians as to, 19148 (*page* 462, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
  - Number of children for whom such provision is desirable, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
- Causes of Mental Defect in Birmingham cases, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1, *and* 435), 19178 (*pages* 471, *cols.* 1 *and* 2). 474.
- Charitable Institutions, Law of settlement with regard to, cases showing necessity for reform of, 18867, 18900.
- Cottage Homes, cost of, 18960, 18987.
- Deaf children, number of in, 19148 (*pages* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
  - On after-care list, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
- Deaf and cripples, after-career of, work, wages, etc., 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
- Deaf-mute children of ordinary marriages, 3835.
- Double defectives (cripple feeble-minded, blind feeble-minded, and deaf feeble-minded), number of in, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
- Epileptics:
  - Discussion as to provision for, 18762 (*pages* 440 *and* 441).
  - Labour colony scheme, *see that subheading.*
  - umber of:
    - Children requiring boarding-school accommodation, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
    - Chargeable on Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Union, 18762 (*pages* 441, *col.* 1, and 442), 18920.
    - Workhouse Infirmary, number in, 18923.
- Feeble-minded:
  - After-care Committee, number of feeble-minded on lists of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
  - After-career (after leaving special schools work and wages, etc., 19148 (*page* 458).
  - Boarding school scheme, *see that subheading.*
  - Cases described in detail, showing necessity for provision for detention, 19148 (*pages* 463, 464, *and* 465), 19178 (*page* 471).
  - Death-rate, table showing, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2).
  - Discussion as to provision for, 18762 (*pages* 440 *and* 441).
  - Laundry and Home of Industry, *see that subheading.*
  - Labour Colony scheme, *see that subheading.*
  - Number of, in Birmingham, 19148 (*page* 456, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 457, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19179.
    - Proportion of to total population, table showing, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2).
  - Number chargeable in Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Union, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442), 18920.

Birmingham—*cont.*
Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Schools, Elementary, reluctance of teachers in to report cases for certification, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, *see that subheading.*
Women, *see that subheading.*
Workhouses, feeble-minded in, 18928, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2).
Guardians of the Poor:
Boarding-school scheme, action of guardians as to, 19148 (*page* 462, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Combination of, *see title* Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Committee.
Idiots and imbeciles, attitude of guardians as to provision for, *see subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles.
Health Lectures by Dr. Potts, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19273.
Home of Industry, *see subheading*, Laundry and Home of Industry.
Homes for adults, number of discharge from, 1142.
Inspections of children:
By Dr. O'Connor, 19178 (*page* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
By Mrs. Pinsent and Dr. Potts, 19148 (*page* 456), 19178 (*pages* 471, *col.* 2, 472, *and* 473, 474).
Medical Officer, Permanent, appointed for, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Idiots and Imbeciles:
Absence of suitable provision for, and exclusion from special schools, 18569, 18668, 19148 (*page* 458).
After-care Committee, lists kept by, 19148 (*page* 460, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Analysis of cases dealt with by, 19148 (*page* 461, *col.* 1).
Number of on lists of, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1, *and* 458, *col.* 2).
Day nurseries for border-line imbeciles, provision advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166.
Guardians of the poor, provision by:
Extent of provision, 18785.
Reluctance to take these cases, payments demanded, etc., 965, 18668, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2, 459, 460, *cols.* 2, *and* 461), 19149.
Relieving officer, attitude of, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2).
Scheme for utilising Sandwell Hall as an institution for, difficulties caused by regulations as to lease, 18688, 18702.
Labour Colony Scheme (for sane epileptics and feeble-minded) proposed by Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee:
Account, general, of, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2), 19007, 19008, *et seq.*
Accommodation—Number of inmates provided for, and provision for expansion, 18837, 18965, 19007 (*page* 452, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19015, 19035, 19099.
Number in each cottage, 18815, 18962, 19094.
Admission without passing through workhouse, possibility of, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2).
After-care Committee, provision of such a colony advocated by, 19148 (*page* 459, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Authority for, Local Government Board advocated as, 19109.
Buildings, type of, and number of, 19007, 19010, 19041, 19102.
No difficulty experienced with Local Government Board as to cost, etc., 19050.
Class of case to be admitted, 18762 (*page* 441), 18790, 18807, 18830, 18844, 18887, 18995, 19008, 19108, 19288.
Non-paupers, position as to reception of, 18839, 18845, 19054.
Senile decay cases, question as to, 18940.
Cost of, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1), 18958, 18960, 18983, 19007 (*page* 452, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19010, 19013, 19062, 19087, 19096, 19104, 19119, 19143.
Birmingham—*cont.*
Labour Colony Scheme, etc.—*cont.*
Difficulties with counties as to contributions probability of asserted, 11876.
Economy in building, 19049.
How to be defrayed:
Division of expenses between the three unions, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 2).
Grant to Guardians in respect of case in decision of Lunacy Commissioners and Local Government Board on this point, 18762 (*page* 443, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Payments by patients, question as to 18846.
Work of inmates, 19001.
Land, *see that subheading.*
Per bed, 19013, 19062.
Detention, absence of any power as to, 18848 19028.
Land:
Acreage, 18838, 18965, 19007, 19035, 19039 19060.
Cost of, 19007, 19010, 19014, 19062, 19123, 19143
Lease of, amount derived from, 18975.
Nearness to Birmingham, advantages of 19007 (*page* 452, *col.* 1), 19123.
Orders of Local Government Board as to, 18762 (*page* 441), 18791, 18830, 18845, 18894, 18940 18 49.
Paying patients, reception of, views as to, 18846 19057.
Staff:
Cost of, 18960, 18983, 19096.
Medical superintendent or Matron, decision as to has not yet been arrived at, 19007 19023.
Number of, 18962, 18984, 18986, 19007 19022, 19066, 19095.
Transfer of Children from special schools to the Colony, question as to possible difficulty of 19053.
Unmanageable or undesirable cases, would be transferred to their respective workhouses, 19033.
Work to be carried on by inmates, 19007, 19008, 19060.
Workhouse, term applied to, 18762 (*page* 441 *col.* 2), 18788, 18949, 19107.
Laundry and Home of Industry (Miss Stacey's):
Account, general, of, 19148 (*pages* 466 *and* 467)
Accommodation, amount provided and inadequacy of for number of applications, 19148 (*page* 466).
Cost of maintenance, table showing, 19148 (*page* 467).
Detention, absence of any power of, and desirability of such power, 19148 (*page* 466).
Work of inmates, profit on, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 2), 6960, 6963, 19148 (*page* 467).
Lunatics, registered, table showing number of, 18561 (*page* 434), 18627.
Increase in 1901, probable explanation, 18632.
Moral defectives, detention in boarding schools advocated by Special Schools Sub-Committee, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Number, total of defectives, for whom provision is required, report by Mrs. Pinsent on in 1904–5 19148 (*page* 462, *col.* 1).
Pauperisation of parents by sending children to institutions, objections to, and difficulty of providing for non-paupers, 19148 (*pages* 460 *col.* 2, *and* 461).
Physical defectives, number of in, 19148 (*pages* 456 *col.* 2, *and* 457, *col.* 1).
After-care lists, number on, 19148 (*page* 458 *col.* 1).
Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded:
Accommodation, number of children, and number requiring accommodation, 19148 (*page* 456).
Age of detention in:
Better class of case, tendency to leave before full period, 19148 (*pages* 457 *col.* 2, *and* 458, *col.* 2).

Birmingham—*cont.*
Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Age of Detention in—*cont.*
Tables showing number of children leaving under full period, 19148 (*pages* 457, *col.* 2, *and* 459, *col.* 2).
Boarding Schools Scheme, *see that subheading.*
Class of child, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1), 19247.
Backward children, admission advocated, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Improvable cases only should be taught in, 19206, 19288.
Method of selection results in passing over of children requiring special education, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1).
Curriculum, nature of and suggestions as to, 19148 (*page* 457, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Distance of homes from school, difficulty caused by in some cases, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19153.
Boarding-out undesirable for these cases, 19157.
Meal, mid-day, provision, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Migratory classes, children of, money wasted on education of, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2).
Number of children in schools, and number requiring admission, 19148 (*page* 456, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Results of training in, work undertaken and wages earned by ex-pupils:
After-care Committee's Report on, 19148 (*pages* 458, *col.* 1, and 459).
Special Schools Committee's Report on, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Women:
Laundry and Home of Industry, *see that subheading.*
Number of feeble-minded in Birmingham:
Homes for girls, proportion of feeble-minded in, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Large proportion of, reasons accounting for, 19179.
Magdalen Homes, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Night Shelters and Refuges, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
Prisons and casual wards, inquiry now proceeding in, 19148 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
Workhouses, unsuitability of, in places of detention for imbeciles, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2).
(*For further evidence as to Birmingham*, see index *at end of Vol. IV.*)

Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Establishment Committee:
Account, general, of formation of, 18762 (*pages* 440 *and* 441), 19007, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Cottage Homes established by, 19007, 19139.
Labour Colony Scheme, *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Labour Colony.
Number of epileptics and feeble-minded charged in the three unions, 18762 (*pages* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442), 18920.
Workhouse, King's Norton:
Certified imbeciles in, 18936.
Block set apart for imbeciles and epileptics, 18938.
Senile decay cases in, 18931.

Birth Rate of Normal Children, possible effect on of legislation as to segregation, 19190.

Birth Rate and Death Rate among the feeble-minded, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 3690, 3747, 3804, 3846, 3849, 3885, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 2), 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1), 281 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 7313, 7491, 9156, 11022 *page* 4), 11115, 15172, 15174, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 1, *and* 475, *col.* 1), 19180.

Bisley, Farm Colony for Boys:
Account, general, of, 18259.
Cost of, 18212 (*page* 411), 18245.

Blackburn and Bolton, returns showing number of lunatics in workhouses, and number in asylums, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1).

Blind (Normal):
Birmingham General Institution for the Blind, *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Blind.
Boys, more numerous than girls, 15641.
Children of blind people rarely feeble-minded, 991.
Home treatment generally unsuitable, may produce feeble-mindedness, 15607, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2, *and* 277, *col.* 1), 15693.
Willingness of parents to send children to institutions, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12292.
Institutions for:
Inspection of, by Local Government Board, 12287, 12315.
Legislation for amelioration of condition of the blind should be compulsory, not permissive, 15599 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).
Prehensile powers, weakness of in, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2).

Blind and Deaf:
Act of Parliament referring to, *see title* Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893.
Institutions controlled by Education Authority, 13637.
London, *see that title.*
Number of, 7632 (*page* 418), 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).
Schools for, *see title* Schools, special.
Scholarships for, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).

Blind and Deaf Feeble-minded, provision of Boarding-schools or Custodial Homes for, advocated, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1).

Blind Deaf Mutes:
America, State expenditure on education of, in, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15707.
Cost of teaching each case, 15712.
Grant from Government for training of, advocated, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15710.
Homes for, in connection with Labour Colonies for the feeble-minded, advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).
Number of cases, 15705.
Successful training, instance of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15712.

Blind Epileptics provision for special instruction advocated 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).

Blind Feeble-minded:
Absence of adequate provision for, 862, 2273, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 1), 15670.
Admission to institutions for normal blind is unusual and undesirable, 2274, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2, *and* 270, *col.* 1), 15660.
(*see also subheading* Boarding Schools *and subheading* Institutions.)
Authority for provision of institutions for, suggestions as to, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15604.
Birmingham General Institution for the Blind, feeble-minded in, *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Blind.
Boarding schools, provision for, advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15001, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1).
Age of admission, early, advocated, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1), 15693, 15704.
Block system preferable to cottage homes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15614.
Classification: separation of the sexes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).
Cost of, views as to, 15700.
Curriculum, should be specially adapted to needs of these children, 15689 (*page* 277, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Decision as to cases suitable for, suggestions as to, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1). 15659, 15678.
Number of children requiring such provision, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15632?
Age of these cases, 15630, 15642.
Number of schools required, 15606, 15646, 15653.
Parents, compulsion as to sending children advocated, 15607, 15661.
Physical defectives (Dumb and Deaf) exclusion, 15647.

Blind Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Cases described in detail, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2, *and* 277).
Charitable enterprise probably inadequate for dealing with, 15604.
Conference for Welfare of the Blind 1902, report of on Detective Blind Children, 15687 (*pages* 273, 274 *and* 275).
Detention of blind feeble-minded, necessity for—unsuitability of these cases for home treatment, 15604, 15658, 15689 (*pages* 276, *col.* 2, *and* 277, *col.* 1), 15693, 15695
Institutions, Residential, for adult blind feeble-minded, advocated, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15670.
Buildings, block system advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1), 15614.
Cost of, 15620.
Classification—separation of sexes, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).
Parents, removal from, views as to, 15607, 15663.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).
London, provision for in, *see title* London, *subheading* Blind Feeble-Minded.
Marriage, prohibition advocated, 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 1).
Nerve and prehensile power, weakness of, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1).
Notification advocated, 15697, 15698.
Numbers of, estimate of, 15594, 15605.
Parents, inability of to take care of these cases, *see subheading* Detention.
Recovery or amelioration, extent possible; work that can be undertaken after training, etc., 15597 (*page* 270, *col.* 2), 15626, 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 2), 15702, 15728.
Wilson, Mr., paper prepared by on Blind Defective Children, 15635, 15687.

lind Imbeciles and Idiots:
Absence of adequate provision for, and suggestion as to special institutions for, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2), 15598, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).
Number of, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 1).
Workhouses unsuitable as places of detention owing to effect of these cases on other inmates, 15689 (*page* 276, *col.* 2), 15690.

Board of Education:
After life of feeble-minded children (after age of sixteen), no reports published as to, 272, 373.
Asylums for idiots, no official connection with, 284.
Authority for feeble-minded, advocated, 1204, 1207, 1213, 12739, 13065, 13070, 13127, 13189, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16973, 16977, 16993, 18360.
Blind and Deaf Children, provision for, 205, 210, 216, 334, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).
Building requirements, 8602, 8603, 8606, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 12786, 13876, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15881 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15884, 16015, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 1), 18462, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166, 19288, (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19465, 19499, 20456.
(*See also title* Boarding Schools, *subheading* Buildings.)
Certification of feeble-minded children, species of control as to, 360.
Circular of March, 1900, as to certification and admission to special schools, modification advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).
Combinations of local authorities, powers of, as to, 344.
Special powers, question as to whether desirable, 348.
Custodial Homes, power to detain children in, question as to, 318.
Epileptic children, homes for, enquiries as to, made by the Board, 308.
Inspection by officers of the Board, suggestions as to, *see title*, Schools. Ordinary Elementary, *subheading* Inspection.
Licensing of Homes for defective children, 20600, 20759.
Scholarships for blind, deaf, and cripples above age of sixteen, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).

Board of Education—*cont.*
Schools and classes special for feeble-minded children, authority of the Board in relation to:
Account, general, of provision of special schools, and of attitude of Board of Education as to, 7537 (*pages* 411, 412), 7632 (*pages* 418, 420), 8599.
Buildings, requirements of the Board of Education as to, *see subheading* Building Requirements.
Bye-laws of local authorities, approval by Education Board required, 198.
Certification of schools, 230, 232, 233.
Boarding schools, certification advocated 818, 819, 820.
Certification of children for admission to, *see subheading* Certification of Feeble-Minded Children.
Grants to special schools, 240, 7537, (*page* 411, *col.* 2), 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12292, 12772, 12785, 12786, 12952, 12964, 14000, 14006, 15106, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2.)
Extension to children under seven years of age, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 14050, 14341.
Grant to teachers in a training college, 14010.
Imbecile children rejected by special schools Board has no information as to subsequent career of, 303.
Medical officer for examination of children:
Authority of the Board as to, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Report of, as to defective children, copy of, and suggestion as to amendment, 12332.
Suggestion as to appointment by of specially trained medical officers, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2).
Minute of February 2nd, 1900, founded on recommendations of Committee on Defective and Epileptic Children, 1898, 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Minute on special classes in rural districts, 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 1), 2810.
Returns and Records, question as to, 340, 373.
Regulations of July 11th, 1904, on age of admission to special schools, amendment advocated, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12499.
Somerset Committee, application for permission to send children to Bristol schools refused by the Board, unless inquiry under Act of 1899 were carried out, 14926 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002.
Statements as to most successful method, substitution of for present rules and regulations advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18461.
Teachers, regulation as to, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 7744.
Male teachers, not recognised by the Boards, 14374.

Boarding Homes for Feeble-minded Children attending Special Schools, provision of, views as to, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 3923, 4101, 4161, 11177, (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2 *and* 90, *col.* 1), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474, 14670, 17034, 18426.
Age of admission and detention, 4163, 4165, 18436.
Buildings, suggestions as to, 4170, 4173, 18426.
Certification and inspection, importance of, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Metropolitan Asylums Board, Homes provided by, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Homes.
Number of children who might be boarded in one home, 18430.
Small provincial towns are best situation for, 4167.

Boarding-out of Children:
Act of Parliament authorising—Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, 230, 231, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1).
Advantages of boarding-out to attend special schools less than advantages of boarding schools, 20372, 20375, 20385, 20483.
Powers practically unused, 247.

Boarding-out of Children—*cont.*
Act of Parliament—*cont.*
Retention of powers under the Act advocated, 343, 19747 (*page* 505 *col.* 2.)
After life of children boarded out, 1988, 2022.
Adoption by foster-parents undesirable, 2020.
Blind and deaf children, powers as to, 205, 2055.
Certificate for, 2715 (*page* 145, *col.* 1), 2796, 2803.
Choice of foster-parents rests with Boarding-ou Committee, 2819.
Committees for Boarding out, 2792, 2794, 2872, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14994.
Cripple children, 2050.
Definition of houses in which children are boarded-out, as not workhouses, 14.
Difficulty experienced by foster-parents in training and teaching children, 2744.
Epileptics:
Act of 1899 does not authorise boarding-out of, 230, 231.
Disadvantage of boarding-out for these cases, 2019, 2041.
Facilities for, limited and inadequate, 2053.
Family history of children not recorded, 2841.
Girls, boarding-out of, specially dangerous, 1985 (*page* 110, *col.* 1), 1995.
Leeds, practice as to in, *see title* Leeds.
Local Government Boards and Board of Guardians, powers of, as to, 153, 154, 2873.
Method of dealing with feeble-minded children when discovered boarded out, 2752, 2807.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, boarding-out not practised by, 5055.
Mortality of boarded-out children, rate of, as compared with other children, 2748.
Number of children boarded-out, and proportion of feeble-minded, 2069, 2070, 2751, 2778.
Objections to boarding-out of feeble-minded children, 1085, 1985 (*pages* 106, *col.* 2, 107, *col.* 1, 108, 109, 110), 1994, 1998, 2003, 234 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2715, (*page* 145, *col.* 2, *page* 147, *col.* 1), 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 3922, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 1), 8567, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 11907, 12743 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12480, 13957 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 18551, 19157 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19936, 20001, 20372, 20375, 20385, 20483, 20496.
Controversy on this point, 1085.
Other children usually in homes with the feeble-minded, 2745.
Payments in respect of:
Amount of, and allowance for clothing, 2746.
Inadequate as an inducement, 2054, 18551.
Contributions by parents, 171.
Supervision and inspection, importance of, 6127, 15314.
Transfer of children to houses at a distance from their own homes, 2793.
Visits to relatives, rarity of, 2747.
Wales, see that title.
(*see also title* Paupers, *subheading* Outdoor Relief *and for further evidence as to Boarding-out* see index, *at end of Vol. IV.*)

Boarding-out of Pauper Patients, provisions as to under Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, 1490 (*page* 84) *col.* 1), 9136.
(*see also title* Paupers, *subheading* Outdoor Relief.

Boarding-out under Family Colony System, *see title* Family Colony System.

Boarding-Schools, Special, or Homes for Feeble-minded Children:
Accommodation—number of children desirable in each school, 1201, 1290, 3614 (*page* 208 *col.* 2), 11332, 11334, 11341.
Regulations as to number of children and number of buildings in any establishmen for boarding and lodging such childrer 233, 232, 20293 (*page* 514, *col.* 1) 20382.
see also subheading Buildings,
Admission from all parts of the county, advocated 11563.
Adult feeble-minded should never be employed in, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1).

Boarding-Schools, Special, for Feeble-minded Children—*cont.*
Advantages of, and suggestions as to provision, of Boarding Schools or Homes, 818, 822, 858, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7408, 7511, 8126 (*page* 471, *col.* 1), 10577 (*page* 614, *col.* 1), 10614, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10727, 11328 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 11563, 11744, 11747, 11748, 12268 (*page* 80, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12292, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13354, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1), 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13688, 13843, 13918, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 1), 14268, 14272, 14598, 14868, 14961, 14993, 14995, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1), 15352, 15528, 15551, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16011, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16956, 16967, 16972, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18344, 18419, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18489, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1) 19748, 20293 (*page* 514, *col.* 1) 20340, 20370, 20385, 20477.
(*see also title* Homes, *subheading* Custodial Homes.)
Age of admission to, and period of detention in advocated, 853, 1271, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1), 14601, 14962, 14997, 15470 (*page* 261, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 18439.
Asylums for idiots, comparison with, 8499.
Birmingham scheme, *see title* Birmingham.
Buildings, etc., 232, 233, 3614 (*pages* 208, *col.* 2; *and* 209, *col.* 1), 11771.
Renting of buildings and land advocated, 13980, (*see also title* Board of Education, *subheading* Building Requirements).
Central Schools to which Children might be sent from outlying districts, advocated, 20340.
(*see also subheading* County Training Schools).
Certification by Home Office and Board of Education advocated, 818, 819, 820.
Class of children to be admitted, 3614 (*page* 208), 8492, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11776, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18363, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19164.
Classification in, and separation of the sexes, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6085, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1) 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2).
Committees, Outside members, especially ladies, election advocated, 3930.
Compulsory provision, views as to, 818, 894, 2199, 2870, 2874, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1) 6084, 7006, 7512, 7747, 7935, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8408, 8562, 8598, 9720, (*page* 565, *col.* 1), 9724, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 11563.
Compulsion on parents as to sending children to, views as to, *see subheading* Parents — Obligations of.
Cost of:
Comparative Table of, 3903 (*page* 228).
Day schools, cost of, comparison with, 15536.
Estimates of, and suggestions as to avoidance of unnecessary expense, 859, 1130, 2200, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 7941, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11576, 11615, 11617, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11752, 11757, 11771, 11777, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1) 19754, 20375.
How to be defrayed, 12273, 12281, 12305, 12311, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13373, 13377, 15007, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19827.
(*see also subheading* Grant for.)
Reluctance, probable, of County Councils to incur, 14871.
Returns as to, not kept by Board of Education, 291.
Self-support should not be aimed at, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to Schools and Homes, table of, 3903, (*page* 226).
County Training Schools, special, compulsory provision by County Councils, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11490, 11520.
Age of detention in, views as to, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11491.
Cost:
Unnecessary expenditure should be avoided and present onerous conditions removed, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).

Boarding Schools, Special, for Feeble-minded Children—*cont.*
County training schools—*cont.*
Cost—*cont.*
Would probably be larger than system of conveyances and guides, 13089.
Discharge from, conditions of, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457.
Parents:
Compulsion as to sending children, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2),
Payments by, suggestion as to, 11457.
Country life, advantage of, 853, 997, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2).
Curriculum advocated, 11564, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 13355, 13487, 13490, 14601, 14643, 14672, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 2 *and pages* 262 *and* 263), 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16956, 16967, 16972, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 19816, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 19816.
Disadvantages of, views as to, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 9382, 11055, 11066, 11090, 12346, 12396, 15733 (*page* 281, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15734, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19790.
Double Defectives, provision for, *see title* Double Defectives.
Epileptics, Boarding-Schools for, *see title* Epileptics, *subheading* Children.
Experimental schools, small number of, advocated 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2).
Grant for, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 4091, 7941, 8409, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 20293, *page* 543, *col.* 2.
Treasury grant, views as to, 12273, 12281, 12305, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13688, 14875.
Inspection, suggestions as to, 1204, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 1204.
Labour Colonies, Children in, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Children.
Lancashire and Cheshire Society for Permanent Care of the Feeble-minded, work of, 822, 945, 971, 999, 1080 (*see also title* Sandlebridge).
Land, cost of, estimate of, 11769.
Renting of buildings and land, advocated, 13980.
Manual training in, advantages of, 853, 979.
Medical treatment, suggestions as to, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page*).
Middle-class children, provision for advocated, 843, 1037, 15054, 15490.
Number of Schools and number of children accommodated, 242, 292, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 3664, 3666, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 3918, 4101, 6095, 7941.
Number of children to be placed in, estimate of 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 7921.
Parents, position of, with regard to:
Obligations of, as to sending children to boarding schools:
Compulsion, views as to, 818, 820, 821, 894, 2250, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2724, 2874, 2880, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7511, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7939, 8000, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8597, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 10767, 10775, 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1), 12292, 12293, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12339, 12346, 13045 (*page* 121, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13046, 13845, 13916, 13959, 14035, 14869, 14924, (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15051, 15470 (*page* 261), 15485, 18009, 19777, 19785, 19800, 20372.
Law, existing, as to, 318, 327, 331, 399. 819, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2).
School attendance officer, powers of decision, suggestion as to, 18010, 18022.
Test case proposed, 896.
Pauperisation is not entailed, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Payments by parents, 1001, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 12273, 12311, 19747 (*page*), 19761.
Suggestions as to payments by parents of middle-class and non-pauper class, 843, 848, 1037, 15054.
Removal of children when capable of earning money, possibility of, *see title* Parents, *subheading* Withdrawal of Children.
Roman Catholics, *see that title.*

Boarding Schools, Special, for Feeble-minded Children—*cont.*
Sandlebridge, *see that title.*
Separate school need not be provided for each county, 19364.
Staff:
Difficulties as to staffing, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1).
Itinerant teacher, suggestion as to, 14643.
Manner of life, suggestion as to, 859, 1130, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2).
Number of supervising attendants required, estimate of, 980.
Training, views as to, 11657, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 1).
Staffordshire, provision proposed in, *see title* Staffordshire.
Stanley Hall, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding, *subheading* Stanley Hall.
Surrey, scheme for provision in, *see title* Surrey, *subheading* Boarding schools.
Training in, *see subheading* Curriculum.
Transfer of children to schools at a distance from their own homes, views as to, 1857, 13088, 14964, 19365.
Country children, transfer to towns, disadvantages of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19790.
Upshire Bury, *see that title.*
Ursberg Colony and School, *see title* Ursberg.
Worcestershire desirability of provision in and attitude of Education Authority, as to provision, 19350, 19353, 19359.
(*see also title* Homes.)

Bodmin: Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry, *see that title.*

Books and Pamphlets dealing with care of defectives, 9436 (*page* 552, *col.* 2).
Heredity, books on, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1), 19179.

Bolton, County Borough of:
After-Care Committee, work of, 12722.
Blind school, provision, 12840.
Cases of feeble-mindedness in, detailed account of, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 104, *col.* 1), 12850.
Causes of defectiveness in cases brought before school attendance officers, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Education Committee, administration of Employment of Children Act, and of Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, 12823.
Education Officers, right of, to enter lodging-houses in search of children, case proving necessity for, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).
Education rate, 12840, 12848.
Industries, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1).
Labour colony probable cost of provision in, question as to, 12861
Number of mental defectives in:
Children, 12715
Total number of imbeciles, epileptics and idiots in, unknown at present, 12863.
Police, assistance from, in discovering children of the migratory class, 12885, 12943, 12949.
Population, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1), 12714.
Street Trading Officer, assistance to authorities in discovery of children not attending schools, 12946.
Schools, Special:
Account, historical, of provision of, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 1).
Cases in:
Account, detailed of, and of causes of defectiveness, 12713 (*pages* 103 and 104), 12854.
Extent of defect in cases admitted, 12970.
Cost of provision, 12785, 12958.
Curriculum in, 12727, 12920, 12981.
Time-tables, 12984, (*pages* 113, 114 and 115).
Family history of child, form for recording, 12984 (*page* 116).
Grant from Board of Education, amount of, and inadequacy of, 12785, 12786, 12952.
Medical examination results and medical certificate, forms for, 12914 (*page* 117).
Note excusing child from further attendance at special school, form of, 12984 (*page* 116).

Bolton, County Borough of—*cont.*
Schools, special—*cont.*
Notice to parents that child must be sent to a special school, form of, 12984 (*page* 116).
Number of children in schools, 12715, 12718.
Return showing number of children passed through the schools, number left, and number transferred to normal schools, since inauguration, 12713 (*page* 102, *col.* 2).
Number of schools, 12713 (*page* 102).
Record Book (Progress Book) Extract from, 12984 (*page* 117).
Report, Teacher's, form of, 12984 (*page* 115).
Results of training in, extent of amelioration, 12721, 12971, 12981.
Cases showing, 12713 (*page* 103, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Transfer of children back to normal school, number of instances, 12713 (*page* 102. *col.* 2), 12971.
Staff, specially trained, 12802.

Borstal Prison System, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6098).

Bradford:
Area, Extent of, and difficulty of dealing with children at a distance from Special Centres, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1).
Epileptic Children:
Home for sane epileptic children, Provision proposed, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 13045 (*pages* 122, *col.* 2, *and* 123), 13138, 13151.
Joint institution for adults and children, contemplated, 3811.
Number of, and particulars of age, mental condition, etc., 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13134, 13136.
Present provision for—arrangement with Starnthwaite and David Lewis Colony, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13138, 13142.
Separate treatment advocated, 13134.
Hospital for infectious diseases, attitude of people as to sending children to, 19999.
Labour Colony, provision, Combination of authorities probably desirable in event of, 13171.
Number of feeble-minded children in, 13045 (*page* 120, *col.* 1), 13171, 13202.
Population, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13135.
Registration of all children under fourteen years of age, by school attendance officer, 13198.
Roman Catholics:
Number of feeble-minded children attending Roman Catholic schools, 13045 (*page* 120, *col.* 1).
Objection to sending children to Protestant Special Schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13049, 13078. 13079.
School authorities, Combination of, for provision for children in outlying districts, 13174.
Schools, special, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Admission to, procedure as to, and suggestion as to simplification, 13045 (*page* 121, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13050, 13100.
Appeal to magistrate, 13111.
Copy of correspondence with Board of Education (*page* 131, Vol. II.).
After-life of children who have passed through, 13045 (*page* 120, *col.* 2).
Certification of children for attendance, Difficulties as to, owing to divergence of opinion, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13092, 20013.
Cost of maintenance, 13089.
Number of schools, and number of children accommodated, 13045 (*page* 120, *col.* 1), 13086, 13089.
Outlying districts, arrangement with regard to, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13080, 13083.
Cost of conveyance of children, 13085.
Parents, difficulties with, as to sending children, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13046, 13088, 13092.
Period, average, spent in the schools, 13045 (*page* 120, *col.* 2).
Results of training in, work that can be taken and wages that can be earned by ex-pupils, 13045 (*pages* 120, *col.* 2, *and* 121, *col.* 2).

Bradford—*cont.*
Schools, special—*cont.*
Roman Catholics, attitude of, *see subheading* Roman Catholics.
Teachers, provision and training of, difficulties of, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1).
Women, feeble-minded coming to maternity wards of workhouses, small number of, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19981.

Bristol:
After-care Committee, work of, 18324 (*page* 416), 18364.
Paid officers on, 18364, 18367.
Asylum:
Accommodation in—number at present accommodated, and proposed extension, 19629 (*page* 493, *col.* 1).
Children, small number in: are usually sent to institutions for training, 19629.
New building, provision of, for idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, advocated by witness, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19652.
Cost of, would be less than an asylum, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19657.
Type of building, advocated, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19661, 19669.
Blind asylums, cost of, 11763.
Boarding schools for blind and deaf, 3873.
Cottage homes:
Adaptability of the system to labour colonies, views as to whether desirable, 16292, 16305.
Cost of, 16292, 16317.
Heredity, statistics as to cases in, with reference to, 16426.
Deaf institution, cost of, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11752, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2).
Epileptics:
Institutions, cases sent to, by guardians, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2, *and* 419).
Number of epileptics, 18324 (*pages* 417, *col.* 2, *and* 418, *col.* 1, *and* 419, *col.* 1).
Scheme for provision for, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2, *and* 418, *col.* 1), 18381, 18394.
Workhouse, evils of detention in, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1).
Guardians, Board of:
Amalgamation of in, 1897, 16266, 16270 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).
Women members of, 16332.
Imbeciles, number of, exact statistics unobtainable. 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Industrial schools:
Carlton House School, cost of, 18324 (*page* 420, *col.* 1), 18388.
Feeble-minded in, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Labour colony, size that would be required for, 16328.
Number of feeble-minded in, 16328.
Population, 11787, 16271.
Schools, special, and special classes:
Account, general, of provision of, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Accommodation—number of children and number of schools, 11787, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Admission, procedure as to, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Cost of, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
Discharged cases, number of, and after-care of, 18324 (*page* 416, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Dorset children sent to, 14998, 15003.
Heredity and family history, records collected in, 18325, 18399, 18404.
Interest taken by children in and reluctance to leave, 14911.
Meals, provision, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded children in, 11787, 18392, 18397.
Physical defectives, separate department for, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).

Bristol—*cont.*
Schools, special, and special classes—*cont.*
Results of training in, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 2).
Somerset Education Committee prohibited by Board of Education from sending children to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002.
Staff, trained nurse on, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 1).
Workhouses:
Amalgamation of Barton Regis Union and Bristol Union, 16266, 16270, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).
Barton Regis Union, *see that title.*
Feeble-minded imbeciles, idiots and epileptics in:
Certification of girls for detention in an institution, 16391, 16420.
Children transferred to institutions, 1962 (*page* 498, *col.* 2).
Cost of maintenance, 19658.
Diet, superior, and other privileges, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Discharge of imbeciles incapable of self-support, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16366, 16384, 16423.
Number of, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16329.
Objections to, absence of classification, etc., 18324 (*pages* 417, *col.* 2, 418, *col.* 2, *and* 419, *col.* 1), 18374.
Scheme for transfer of these cases to a hospital, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19652, 19658.
Transfer of girls to voluntary homes for education, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Women in Maternity wards:
Certification of a certain number as imbeciles, 16272.
Children of, number of, and number dying in infancy, 16267 (*page* 301, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Number of women, 16267 (*page* 301, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16268, 16275.
Work carried on by, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).
Number of inmates, and number of workhouses in Bristol Union, 16269, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1).

Brixton House of Detention, cases in, 4913, 4964.

Broadmoor Asylum: *see title* Criminal Lunatics, *sub-heading* Asylums.

Brookwood Asylum, feeble-minded children in, 13966, 13984, 13987.

Burnley, County Borough of:
Birth rate, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Blind, Special Schools for, 12396.
Number of inmates, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Boarding-Homes in connection with Special Schools, none provided, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474.
Census, triennial, of child population, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12336, 12358, 12427.
Middle and upper classes, inclusion, 12359.
Parents, attitude of, 12360, 12374.
Deaf Children, special school for, 12396.
Number of inmates, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Death rate, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Industries, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded, epileptics and imbeciles in, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12372, 12377, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1), 12459.
Population, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Schools, ordinary elementary, backward children in, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352.
Schools, special, for the Feeble-minded:
Account, general, of provision of, 12334 (*page* 84)
Accommodation number of children in schools 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12345, 12382, 12481, 12487.
Admission of children, periods of, suggestion as to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2).
Advantages of day schools as compared with boarding schools, consideration by Education Committee, 12346.
Age of admission, 12500.

Burnley, County Borough of—*cont.*
Schools, special, for the feeble-Minded—*cont.*
Buildings situated near, but not connected with ordinary schools, 12386.
Class of case received, 12336.
Number of children for whom transfer to a colony is desirable, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12456.
Clothing and food, Committee of ladies supplying, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Conveyance of children, method of, 12389, 12394.
Cost, 12380.
Curriculum, amusements, etc, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12494.
Teachers not allowed a free hand as to Time table, 12495.
Number of schools, 12336, 12395.
Number of children in schools, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 12345, 12382, 12481, 12487.
Parents, attitude of, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Satisfactory working of, 12335.
Term "Special" used for describing children instead of "feeble-minded," 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12375.
Results of training in:
After-life of children, 12506.
Number of children transferred to ordinary schools, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12337, 12485.
Women, feeble-minded, passing through hands of rescue workers, 19673, 19722.

Canada, family history of defectives, records kept in, 3793.

Cardiff, Boarding-out Committee, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2)

Cases, legal, referred to.
Attorney-General *v.* the Guardians of the Poor of the Merthyr Tydvil Union (L.R. 1900, 1 ch. 516; 69 L.J. ch. 299), 80, 176.
Cathcart, Mrs., case of, 17438.
Kirkhouse *v.* Blakeway (50 W.R. 206, 71 L.J.K.B. 130), 95.
Leigh *v.* Leigh, 17431.
Macnaghten's Case, 1319, 1322, 1345, 1458, 3295, 4862, 4923.
Miscarriage of justice under present lunacy procedure, cases of, 9655.
Ormskirk *v.* Chorlton, 18867, 18899.
R. *v.* Shaw, definition of lunatic in, 17192, 17203, 17208.
Wyndham case, cost of, 5990.
(*For further evidence as to cases,* see index *at end of Vol. IV.*)

Caterham Asylum, 69, 70, 1788, 1795, 1910, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2), 5258.

Causes of Feeble-mindedness, general consideration of the subject, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 3678, 3736, 3756, 5306, 5529, 5592, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 2, 329, 330), 6232, 6604 (*page* 363), 6609, 6665, 6718, 7041, 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 398), 7299, 7322, 7474, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 8015 (*pages* 452, 453, 454), 8126 (*page* 465), 8611 (*pages* 501, 503), 8830 (*page* 514), 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9995 (*page* 579, *col.* 2, *and* 580, *col.* 1), 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 1), 10721, 11022 (*page* 4, *col* 2), 11177 (*pages* 15, *col.* 1, *and* 17), 11864, 11901, 12298, 12468, 12713 (*pages* 103 *and* 104), 12790, 13162, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206, 13836, 14224, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2, *and* 206, *col.* 2), 14537, 14565, 14762, 15163 (*page* 238), 15169, 15214, 15238, 15406, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15937, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16193, 16200, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16447, 17997, 18561 (*pages* 432, *col.* 1, *and* 435), 19913 (*page* 515), 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20118, 20207, 20452.
Accidental occurrence, views as to, 11127*a*, 11128, 11133, 11141, 11148, 11152, 12794, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).
Age of mother in relation to, 11133, 11864, 13365, 13526, 14212, 14458, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 1.)

Causes of Feeble-mindedness, etc. *cont.*
Birmingham cases, 19178 (*pages* 470, 471, 472, 473).
British Medical Association, Leicester meeting, paper read by Dr. Potts before, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2, 472 *and* 473), 19179.
Environment, *see that title.*
Feeding, injudicious, *see title* Feeding.
First cause, questions as to, 20118, 20207.
Forms giving details of births, to be filled in by doctors and midwives, suggestion as to, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 2).
Head measurements in relation to, 11116.
Heredity, *see title* Heredity and Family History.
Inebriety, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Connection between alcoholism, insanity, and feeble-mindedness.
Investigation advocated, 5983 (*page* 327, *col.* 1), 7041, 7043, 7082.
Manchester, investigation by Dr. Lapage, 19179.
Metropolitan Asylums Board Homes, analysis of cases in, 8611 (*page* 511, *col.* 1 *and* 2).
Physical degenerates in slum areas are chief source from which the feeble-minded are drawn, views as to, 3614 (*pages* 206 *col.* 1, *and* 211, *col.* 1), 3615, 3657, 3683' 3691, 3757, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 999,5 (*page* 580, *col.* 1).
Attention to this branch of the subject urged on the Commission, 3635.
Number of physically degenerate children in London, estimate of, 3615.
Suggestions as to remedial measures, 3614 (*page* 211), 3615, 3633, 3655).
Medical officers, appointment suggested 3648, 3649.
Voluntary managers, suggestion as to, 3635.
Recovery in relation to cause, 6242, 6721, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1).
Retreat in some causes, advance in others, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 2; and 329, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to cases caused by accidents at birth 8611, (*pages* 501, *col.* 2, 502, *col.* 1, 503, *col.* 2).
Table summarising results of investigations by Dr. Tredgold (1899–1901), 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 399).
Two predisposing causes, method of classification in cases of, 5559.

Census Returns as to insane and Feeble-minded:
Account of attempts made since 1871 to secure returns, 4738*a* (*page* 268), 4741.
Substitution of word 'feeble-minded" for "Idiot," effect of, in increasing numbers returned, 1013, 4738*a* (*pages* 268, 272), 4743, 4747, 4772, 4846, 5983 (*page* 327, *col.* 2).
Irish schedule, this alteration not made in, 4858.
Age in relation to insanity, returns as to, 4738*a* (*page* 269), 4803.
Variations in ages showing greatest frequency of lunacy, 4857.
Analysis of, for 1901, as compiled for Royal Albert Asylum Reports, 14425 (*page* 197).
Asylum Returns, 4738*a* (*page* 270).
Accuracy and value of, 4740, 4744.
Increase in number of insane in, 4738*a* (*pages* 269, 270, 271).
Causes of, 4738*a* (*pages* 269, 270, 271),475.
Private Asylums, number of insane in, 4738 (*page* 270.)
Decline in proportion of, 4738*a* (*page* 270)
Blind feeble-minded, returns as to, in 1901, 4815.
Certified lunatics, returns as to, method of dealing with, and probable accuracy of, 4839.
Children, feeble-minded, number of, summary table 1901 showing, 4738*a* (*page* 269), 4805.
Increased returns resulting from substitution of term "feeble-minded" for "idiot," 4738*a* (*pages* 268, 272).
London, number in, 4813, 4821
Classification, extent of, 4852.
Combinations of infirmities, 4815
Deaf and Dumb defectives, 4817

Census Returns, etc.—*cont.*
Definition of feeble-minded:
Difficulties arising from, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Distinction from idiot, 4848.
"Unsound mind," term suggested for purposes of returns, 4790.
Extract from Report 1901, 4738*a* (*page* 268).
Hospitals, registered, number of lunatics in, 4738*a* (*page* 270).
Idiots and Imbeciles, Returns for 1871 and 1881, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2).
Increase in number of lunatics returned, causes of, 4738*a* (*pages* 268, 269, 270, 271, 272), 4750.
London, number of feeble-minded in, 4813, 4818, 4821.
Lunacy Commissioners Return 1901, Comparison with census returns 1901, 4755, 4761.
Marriage of congenital feeble-minded, instances of, 4828.
Occupiers Schedule:
Instructions in schedule, 3614 (*page* 268, *col.* 1; *page* 272), 4738*a*, 4764.
Out-door relief, number of mental defectives receiving, 4738*a* (*page* 270).
Rural districts, as distinguished from urban, returns as to, 4792.
Institutions, number of cases in, may be obtained from Institution Tables, 4799.
Proportion of feeble-minded not shown in, 4796.
Sex in relation to insanity, table showing proportion of male and female insane, 4738*a*.
Single private patients, table as to, 4738*a* (*page* 270).
Social station, no returns dealing with, 4791.
Special enumerators, appointment of, as a means of obtaining reliable returns, views as to this suggestion, 4784, 4830.
Total number of feeble-minded and of insane in 1901, returns as to, 1012, 1018, 1022, 1027, 1028, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 3671, 4738*a*, 4803, 5983 (*page* 327, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9910, 10437.
Number enumerated as insane, proportion per million living and proportion of males and females 4738*a* (*page* 271).
Unreliability and inadequacy of these Returns, and unfitness of present machinery of census for dealing with this subject, 1015, 1019, 1072, 2294, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 3672, 4740, 4744, 4746, 4753, 4782, 4813, 4829, 4855, 9545, 9911, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2, *and* 197, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, number of insane in, Returns as to, 4738*a* (*page* 270, *col.* 2).
Decline in numbers of, 4738*a* (*page* 270, *col.* 2), 4751.

Certification of Feeble-minded:
Detention in a Labour Colony or other Institution, certification for, views as to:
Advisability of, views as to, 882, 883, 927, 1548, 1895, 2226, 2611, 2624, 2722, 2976, 3817, 4120, 4137, 4191, 4380, 4569, 4671, 4677, 4689, 4697, 5698, 5765, 6887, 8611 (*pages* 503, *col.* 2, and 504, *col.* 1), 8836, 9161 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 9211, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 9721, 9724, 9765, 9767, 11190, 11479, 11512, 11515, 11709, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13699, 14401, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14619, 14687, 14694, 15312, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18035, 18324, (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18360, 18362, 18564, 18566.
Appeal, right of, views as to, 2632, 2730, 2769, 2864, 7198, 12447, 12877.
Board, special, or commission for, views as to, 5151, 7327, 7358, 8836, 8863.
Conference of After-care Committees, memorial as to, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Criminal feeble-minded, *see that title, subheading* Certification.
Difficulties of certification, and reluctance of medical men to certify under present conditions, 1543, 1547, 2434, 2763, 2834,

Certification of Feeble-min
Detention in a Labour Colony, etc.—*cont.*
Difficulties of certification, etc—*cont.*
3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 1), 3128, 3130, 4706, 4709, 4676, 4718, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 1), 5676, 5693, 5983 (*pages* 334, *col.* 2; 335, *cols.* 1 and 2), 5984, 6040, 6323, 6443, 6446 5705, 6272, 6506, 6509, 6513, 6533, 6538 6555, 6604 (*page* 365, *col.* 1), 6677, 6680 7281 (*pages* 400, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1) 7387, 8492, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9201, 9210, 10592, 10624, 10689, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 2), 18674, 18829, 18832, 18917, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19541, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20581, 20610, 20617, 20619, 20747, 20748.
(*see also title* Diagnosis *and title* Criminal feeble-minded, *subheading* Certification).
Division of lunatics into two classes—certifiable and uncertifiable, unsoundness of, 20588 20744.
Extent to which practised, 467?.
Form of certificate advocated, and suggestion as to renewable certificate and periodical examination, period of detention, etc., 837, 927, 929, 1540, 1926, 2612, 2616, 2619, 2722 2763, 4193, 4196, 4697, 4718, 5348, 557 (*page* 311, *col.* 1), 5628, 5632, 5645, 5673 5988, 5990, 6128, 6297, 6519, 6522, 6860 7398, 7504, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8743 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 8901, 8927, 9212 9259, 9269, 9296, 9323 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 9378, 9380, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10032, 10069, 10577 (*page* 614, *col.* 1), 10617, 10628, 10645, 10647, 10698, 11158, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 1), 11321, 11323, 11712, 11737, 11790, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 14403, 14967, 14976, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15902, 16362, 16390, 16395, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16952, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16952, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18115, 18177, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18675, 18748, 18749, 18850, 18890, 18916, 19620, 20048 (*page* 525, *col.* 1), 20118, 20207, 20583, 20695, 20704.
Grades of certification for all classes of mental defectives advocated, 18068, 18181.
Idiots Act, certification under, *see title* Idiots Act.
Industrial schools, feeble-minded in, certification advocated, 4380.
Judge advocated as authority for certification 7188, 7200, 18185.
Lunacy Certificate, adoption for certification of the feeble-minded, *see title* Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, *subheading* Certification under.
Marriage, prohibition of should be entailed by certification, 2772, 2774, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2).
Magisterial adjudication, views as to, *see title* Magistrates, *subheading* Adjudication.
Medical certificate, views as to, 879, 890, 891, 984, 1060, 1071, 1096, 1100, 1281, 2629, 2722, 5338, 5399, 6272, 6280, 6288, 6858, 6872, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8743, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9201, 9210, 10577 (*page* 614, *col.* 1), 14401, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16952.
(*see also subheading* Difficulties of certification and reluctance of medical men to certify under present conditions.)
Parental assent should not be essential, 2863.
Procedure advocated, 11336, 11634, 11709, 11722, 11904, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13177, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 18185, 18675, 18748, 18749, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2).
Magisterial adjudication, *see title* Magistrates, *subheading* Adjudication.
Varying standard and practice as to certification, 1543, 1898, 2189, 2206, 2278, 11907, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).

Certification of Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Detention in a Labour Colony, etc—*cont.*
Women, feeble-minded, and especially those in maternity wards of workhouses, examination and certification advocated, 888, 889, 890, 1098, 1099, 1102, 2226, 2232, 4253, 4262, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2), 14137, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 15570, 15590, 15,851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16074, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2 and 400, *col.* 1), 17966, 17967, 18083, 18093, 18100, 18109.
Schools, special, certification of children for attendance at, 226, 232, 315, 355, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 13045, (*page* 121, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13050, 13000, 13108, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2).
Admission between stated periods, suggestion as to, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2).
Appeal against right of parent as to, advocated 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20023.
Bi-annual examination suggested, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).
Board of Education Circular 432, Sec. 3 (March 3rd, 1900), modification of, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1).
Difficulty of, owing to difficulty of diagnosis, *see title* Diagnosis.
Form of certificates, 278, 356, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 9844, 9857, 9902.
Copy of form used and suggestion as to amendment, 12332.
Local authorities, attitude as to, 358.
Medical officer, examination by, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2), 19962.
(*For further evidence as to certification*, see index *at end of Vol. IV.*)

Certification of Feeble-minded Prodigals, impossible under existing law, 5648, 6680, 6745, 17093, 17201.

Certification of Lunatics, *see title* Lunatics.

Chalfont St. Peter, Colony for Epileptics:
Account, general of, 6937 (*page* 381, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2).
Accommodation—number of inmates, 1812, 7129, 8208, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16558.
Average number in residence, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).
Age of inmates:
At time of application for admission, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 2, *and* 314, *col.* 1).
In residence on 31st December, 1904, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).
Manifestation of disease, age at time of, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
Aims with which colony was started, and method of working, documents published by National Society for Employment of Epileptics showing, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 1 *and* 2).
Buildings:
Cost of, 16491 (*page* 316, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16541, 16545.
Number of, and number of inmates in each, 1836, 1837, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16603.
Type of, 1836, 1837, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2, 318, *col.* 2), 16545.
Charitable enterprise in connection with, extent of, and value of, 16572, 16640.
Children, position of the colony as to receiving, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 2), 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2, *and* 313, *col.* 1).
Class of case received, 7134, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16535, 16576, 16612, 16617.
Excluded classes, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 2).

Chalfont St. Peter.—*cont.*

Class of Case Received—*cont.*

Frequency of fits, table showing 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Occupation before admission, 16491 (*page* 314, cols. 1 *and* 2), 16534.

Committee of management, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 2).

Cost of:

Establishment, cost of, 16491 (*page* 316, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16549, 16606.

Wakefield Cottage Homes, cost of as compared with, 11177 (*pages* 16, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11303.

Maintenance, cost of, 7167, 7170, 16491 (*page* 317, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16554, 16621.

Asylums, comparison with, 16554, 16567, 16625.

Diminishes as number of inmates increases, 16554.

Means of defraying:

Charges to guardians of the poor, or relatives, 6890, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 2, 317, *and* 318, *col.* 1).

Charitable enterprise, extent of, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1).

Work done by inmates, value of, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 1).

Deaths, number of, since opening of the colony, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Dietary, 16491 (*page* 315), 16544, 16732.

Discharge of cases, period of immunity from fits previously to, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 1).

Land, acreage of, 7034, 7156, 7207, 16556.

Negotiations between London School Board and National Association, as to care of epileptics, 304.

Occupation of inmates before admission, 16491 (*page* 314, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16534.

Pocket-money given to colonists, 16491 (*page* 315, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Recreation, 16491 (*page* 314, *col.* 2).

Sexes, extent of separation, 7040, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16575.

Staff, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 1):

Matron is chief residential officer, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 1).

Medical staff, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 2).

Non-residential, 16621.

Number of, 7179, 16491 (*page* 315, *col.* 1), 16604.

Successful working of, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1, 332, *col.* 2), 6889.

Work carried on by inmates, 6973, 6978, 7039, 7164, 16491 (*page* 313, *col.* 1, *and* 314, *col.* 2), 16543, 16578.

Laundry for outside work, provision desirable, 16538.

Value of, 16491 (*page* 316, *col.* 1).

Characteristics, Moral and Physical, of the feeble-minded, 840, 854, 3614 (*pages* 204, *col.* 2; 205, *cols.* 1 and 2; 208, *col.* 1), 3728, 3730, 3731, 5399, 6643, 7352, 7356, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1), 7916, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1 and 504, *col.* 1), 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 1), 9323 (*page* 582, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 9798, 9835, 11022 (*pages* 1 *and* 2), 11116, 13658, 13833, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2), 14765 (*page* 216, *col.* 1), 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2), 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 20557.

Tendency to drift to criminal classes, *see title* After-care, *subheading* Criminal and Vagrant Classes.

Charitable Enterprise in Care of the Feeble-minded, work carried on by, 1816, 2689, 2690, 2695, 3873, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 1; and 226–233), 9299.

Advice to parents as to treatment of children, value of, 15199, 15220.

Charitable Enterprise in Care of the Feeble-minded, etc.—*cont.*

Compulsory provision by Local Authorities, probable effect of on funds of voluntary institutions, 13146.

Continuance of, views as to whether desirable, 1156, 1210, 1245, 2319, 2390, 2518, 2695, 2720, 2852, 3876, 3927, 3943, 5602, 5683, 5714, 5815, 7542, 7666, 8843, 9214, 9476, 9480, 10813, 10823, 10945, 10992, 11187, 11219, 11320, 11408, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12592, 13185, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13688, 13998, 14053, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 1), 14264, 14394, 14415, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14426, 14517, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14607, 14661, 14662, 14710, 14725, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14909, 14915, 15048, 15079, 15081, 15094, 15366, 15373, 15435, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 16142, 16144, 16431, 16682, 17000, 17005, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1), 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2, 426, *col.* 2), 18468, 18503.

Cost of, economy in management, etc., views of witnesses as to, 1144, 4210, 8860, 10989, 15085, 18463.

Discovery of cases requiring detention, value of charitable enterprise in, 14728.

Epileptics, suggestions as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11939, 11944, 11947, 11978, 12016, 12020, 12139, 12194, 16815 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 16895.

Government grant in aid, views as to, 4212, 11320, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12592, 13185, 13997, 13998, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14071, 14100, 14111, 14117, 14183, 14187, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14608, 14631, 14639, 14720, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14917, 15048, 15081, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 17002.

Suggestions as to, in 1889 and 1890. 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 2).

Inability to deal adequately with the question, views as to, 861, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 2), 2868, 4095, 4227, 5712, 5715, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11408, 12985, 13183, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1), 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15043, 16059, 17000, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 19673, 19678, 19684, 19718.

Labour Colonies, relations with, views as to, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14426, 14517, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 15906, 15992.

Local Authorities powers to contribute to Voluntary Homes and to send cases to, advocated, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 4077, 7542.

Moral imbeciles not dealt with by, 18469.

Paying patients, admission advocated, 18841, 18946.

Registration advocated, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18903.

Reluctance to receive unimprovable cases, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 1), 18469.

Reports, powers of Lunacy Commissioners to call 20658, 20699.

Salvation Army, suggestion as to, *see title* Salvation Army.

Settlement, law of, in relation to, reform needed for, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 2), 18866, 18899.

(*see also title* Homes, *subheading* Charitable Enterprise, and *titles of Societies,* as National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-Minded, *and* Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-Minded, etc.

Cheshire County Council:

Agreement with Lancashire and Cheshire Society for Permanent Care of the Feeble-minded, 896, 971, 999, 1080.

Epileptics, provision for, proposed, 9460.

Chester, Ashton House, Home for Girls, *see title* Ashton House.

Childhood Society, Report on the Mental and Physical condition of school children, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2).

Children, Feeble-minded:
Certification, *see that title.*
Diagnosis, *see that title.*
Epileptics, *see that title, subheading* Children.
Number of, *see title* Number of Feeble-minded.
Institutions for, *see titles,* Boarding Schools *and* Schools, *and* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Children.
Parents of, *see title* Parents.

Chorlton and Manchester Combination of Unions, 22, 27, 114, 121, 125, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2).
Langho Asylum, *see that title.*

Christian Social Service Union:
Lingfield Colony for epileptic children, *see that title*
Management of institutions provided by public authority, society has been approached as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).
Starnthwaite Colony *see that title.*
Witnesses suggested on behalf of the union, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1).

Church of England Waifs and Strays Society.
Account, general, of work of, 12985, 13003.
Accommodation—Number of children in each home, 13004, 13029.
(*see also subheading* Number of Children and Number of Homes.)
After-care of children, 12986, 12998.
Age of admission to and detention in Homes, 13013.
Boarding-out of children, 12994, 13003, 13017.
Class of child and source from which received, 12985, 13006, 13022.
Cost of, amount of, and how defrayed, 13009, 13030.
Feeble-minded children dealt with by the society, 12985, 13010.
Attempt to deal with in a farm house, failure of, 12985.
After-career of these cases, 13020.
Extent of feeble-mindedness, 13018.
Recovery or amelioration of such cases, extent of, 12989.
Register has not been kept, Dr. Rose Turner may have some statistics, 13002.
Management by Central Board and Local Committees, 13008.
Number of children and number of Homes, 12985, 13003, 13016, 13021, 13029.
Schools, neighbouring, attended by children, 13032.

Church Penitentiary Association, Homes of:
After-career of women leaving Homes, 12652 (*page* 100, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12663, 12699, 12711.
Applications for admission are in excess of accommodation, 12678.
Class of case in-extent of feeble-mindedness, 12656, 12659, 12685.
Cost of, 12672:
Assistance from public funds, necessity for, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1).
Number of fallen women and girls who have been received into Homes and Refuges, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1).
Proportion of feeble-minded, 12691.
Number of Homes for Feeble-minded Women—one only at present, 12656.
St. Mary's Home, Narborough, Leicester:
Account, general, of, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12656.
After-career of cases discharged from, 12663, 12699.
Conditions of admission as to period of detention, 12683.
Number of inmates, 12658, 12697.
Period of detention in, 12683, 12698.
Stone and Shepherd's Bush, Homes at, closed owing to difficulty of persuading inmates to work, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12681, 12707.

Clapton Training Homes for Feeble-minded Girls:
Account, general, of, 16430 (*pages* 306, 307–308).
Accommodation—number of inmates, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
Adults, retention in a permanent Home when incapable of self-support, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
Causes of feeble-mindedness in cases in, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16447.
Class of girls received, 16430 (*pages* 306, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 307, *col.* 1).

Clapton Training Homes for Feeble-minded Girls—*cont.*
Cost of maintenance, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Detention, powers of, necessity for, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2), 16434.
Discharged girls (moral imbeciles), 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16434, 16476, 16489.
Age at which difficulty begins with such cases, 16482.
Guardians, cases sent by, and reluctance of, to receive cases again, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* *and* 308, *col.* 2), 16441.
Position of the Home, advantage of nearness to town and station, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Recovery and amelioration of cases in, extent of: Work that can be undertaken, etc., 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1).
School for little girls in connection with, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2).
Staff, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 16450.
Advantages to, of nearness of Homes to town and station, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Work undertaken by inmates, 16430 (*pages* 307, *col.* 1, *and* 308, *col.* 1).

Classification of the Feeble-minded and Defective:
Advisability of, and classification adopted by witnesses, 830, 1798, 1826, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2378, 2393, 2396, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 3949, 4076, 5399, 5500, 5511, 5735, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1; 332, *col.* 2), 6015, 6227, 6505 (*page* 359, *col.* 1), 7281 (*pages* 397, *col.* 2; 399, *cols.* 1 and 2), 7406, 7443, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1), 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 464, *col.* 2), 8361, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8648, 9161 (*page* 533, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9222, 9245, (*page* 537, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9296, 9323, (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9436 (*pages* 549, *col.* 2; 550, *col.* 1; 551, *col.* 2), 9483, 9720 (*pages* 563, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 564), 9995 (*page* 579, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10124, 10133, 10142, 10184, 10324, 10334, 10335, 10689, 11127a, 11134, 11153, 11170, 11790 (*page* 50), 11842, 12351, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12985, 13205 (*pages* 132, *col.* 2 *and* 133, *col.* 1), 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14277 (*page* 187, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14731, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16193, 16200. 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 2, *and* 352, *col.* 1); 17905 (*pages* 399 *and* 400); 18283 (*page* 414, *cols.* 1 *and* 2); 18314, 18319, 18565, 18673, 18680, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2, *and* 472, *col.* 1); 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1), 19501, 19509, 19515, 19747 (*page* 504, *col* 1), 20048; (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 20225.
Early classification of children unnecessary, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 1), 5632, 5645, 5686, 5698, 8442.
London County Council Medical Officers, classification by, 7970.
Two predisposing causes, classification in cases of, 5559
Varying practice as to classification of children, 2743.
Workhouses, classification in, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Classification.

Claybury Asylum:
Accommodation in, 17714, 17716.
Cubic space in, 17510, 17714.
Discharge of probably recurrent case, instance of 17801.
Number of lunatics, apparent increase in, after opening of, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2).

Colchester Asylum, *see title* Eastern Counties Asylum

Colney Hatch Asylum:
Accommodation: Lunacy Commissioners' requirements, 17511, 17709, 17793.
Boys:
Accommodation in same wards as adult lunatics, objections to; plans for a detached villa in preparation, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 1), 8361, 17830.
Statistics as to, 8015 (*page* 454, col. 2), 8348.
Cases in, described, 8015 (*pages* 458, 459).
Discharge of unrecovered or probably recurrent cases from, 8015 (*page* 455, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 8040, 17680, 17690.
Senile decay, care in, 17761.
Temporary buildings, 17697, 17699, 17709, 17765.
Work, capacity of inmates for, 8102.

Colonies, *see title* Labour Colonies, *and for* Suggestion as to by Mr. Pasmore, *see title* Institutions *sub-heading* Colonies.

Combination of Defects, *see title* Double Defectives

Combination of Local Authorities: *see title* County and Borough Councils, *subheading* Combination.

Commission, Permanent, for dealing with the feeble-minded, on similar lines to Lunacy Commission, advocated, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 7298, 7327, 7359, 7401.

Commissione s in Lunacy, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners.

Commissions and Committees Referred to in Evidence:

Blind and Deaf, Royal Commission of 1889 on, 204, 2207, 3903 (*page* 221, *col.* 1) 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7768, (*pages* 438, *col.* 1 and 439 *col.* 2), 3364 (*page* 482. *col.* 1), 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1), 11023, 14425 (*pages* 198, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 2).

Charity Organisation Society, British Medical Association and other bodies, Inspection and Report on school children by, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1).

Cottage Homes, Committee of 1899 on, 106, 115, 1923.

Devon County Council, Recommendation of the Committee considered by, 11687 (*pages* 40, *col.* 2 *and* 41, *col.* 2, *and* 42).

Criminal Lunacy, Royal Commission of 1882 on, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1.)

Defective and Epileptic Children, Committee, Inter-Departmental of 1896-1899 on, 218, 220, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1, and 573, *col.* 2).

Absence of adequate provision for the feeble-minded, Report on, 257, 258.

Age for discrimination between normal and abnormal children, suggestion as to, 3974.

Beneficial results of, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).

Circumstances leading to the appointment of, 220.

Date of Report, 385, 386.

Definition of term "feeble-minded," reference to, 106.

Educative possibilities of mental defectives evidence as to children in Darenth, 7537, (*page* 412, *col.* 2).

Elementary Education, Defective and Epileptic Children Act, the result of, 218, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1).

Epileptics, distinction drawn between mild and severe cases, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).

Number of defective children, estimate of, 247, 3903, (*page* 224, *col.* 1 7293, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 9919.

Reference to, 219, 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).

Separate classification of feeble-minded and imbeciles, 8433, 8442, 8485

Local Taxation Commission—Report of as to Grant of 4s. a head for lunatics, 2162, 2163, 2169, 2172, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2), 18762 (*page* 443, *col.* 2).

Lunacy Laws, Select Committee of 1877 appointed to inquire into the operations of recommendation as to facts under personal observation in certification of lunatics, 4625;

New South Wales Commission, 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 1).

Physical Deterioration Committee, 1904:

Alcoholism and syphilis, evidence as to, 8015 (*page* 453, *col.* 1).

Asylums, senile decay cases in, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2).

Beneficial results of, 15060 (*page* 234, *col.* 1).

Census returns, evidence as to, 3674.

Conclusion of, that physical deterioration is not taking place, 19199.

Detention of the feeble-minded, and its bearing on race deterioration, consideration of by, 859.

Height measurements, evidence as to, 3730.

Method of dealing with the question, suggestions by witness as to, 3634, 3647, 3649.

Medical inspection of school children, recommendation as to, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 1).

Number of physically degenerate children in London, estimate given by witness before 3615.

Commissions and Committees Referred to in Evidence —*cont.*

Poor Law Schools Committee 1892—Report on Defective Children in Metropolitan Poor Law Schools, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).

Poor Law Schools Committee 1896, recommendations as to education of feeble-minded children, 221, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 482 *col.* 2), 5000.

After-care, necessity for, report on, 4978 (page 284, *col.* 2).

Scotland, Royal Lunacy Commission for, 1857, Report of, on detention of feeble-minded women, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1).

Tramps and vagrants, Departmental Committee on, 5517.

Committee of Council on Education, Minute of February 26th, 1900, as to schools for defective and epileptic children, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 2).

Conferences: Discussions, and resolutions passed at, as to care of the feeble-minded, 2098, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 2558, 2564, 3903 (*pages* 229 *and* 233 *col.* 2), 4375, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 438 *et seq.*), 7909, 9436 (*page* 554, *col.* 1), 9437, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1, *and* 36, *col.* 1), 11745, 15027, 18762 (*pages* 440, 441, *and* 443), 18854.

Number of the feeble-minded, estimate of, by Conference of Officials of Imbecile Institutions, 10482.

Contracts made by the feeble-minded, law as to, 2980, 2987, 2995, 2998, 17101, 17112, 17139, 17185, 17240, 17288, 17426, 17431.

Convalescent Homes in connection with Labour Colonies for the feeble-minded, desirable but not essential, 4189.

Conveyance of the feeble-minded, expenses of, powers of guardians as to, 83, 84.

Cornwall:

Asylum, inadequacy of provision for imbeciles in, and attempt to secure better provision, 14377 (*page* 190, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry, *see that title.*

County and Borough Councils:

Adoptive powers advocated, 2725.

Authority for the feeble-minded:

Existing powers as to the feeble-minded, and as to asylums, 140, 205, 206, 231, 232, 234, 365, 1857, 4277, 6079, 6265, 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9974, 11244.

Absence of any power to provide institutions for adult feeble-minded, except under the Lunacy Act, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2), 11692, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).

Extension of powers to all improvable imbeciles advocated, suggestions as to, 255, 258, 270, 273, 282, 288, 295, 298, 310, 362, 379, 381, 383, 391, 403, 406.

Suggestion that County Councils and Borough Councils should be authorities for the feeble-minded, and views as to these suggestions, *see title* Authority for care of the feeble-minded, *subheading* County Councils and Borough Councils.

Combination for provision of Special Institutions 344, 348, 354, 1678, 1692, 1696, 1747, 1821, 1860, 1866, 2271, 2321, 2368, 2375, 2388, 2586, 2683, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, *and* 231, *col.* 1), 3915, 4174, 4176, 5441, 6847, 6937 (*pages* 378, *col.* 1), 7745, 9436 (*page* 551, *col.* 2, *and* 554, *col.* 1), 9458, 9493, 11241, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11490, 11520, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2, *and page* 36), 11568, 11646, 11651, 11675, 11678, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14903.

Cost, division of, question as to, 11664.

Instance of, 2671.

Rarity of, and probable reluctance of County Councils to combine, 1679, 2371, 2687, 11876.

Committee, Departmental, on Defective and Epileptic Children, Report of, on position of School Authorities with regard to such children, 257.

County and Borough Councils—*cont.*
Contributions by to Cottage Homes for feeble-minded boys and girls, advocated, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Epileptics, sane, County Councils have no power to provide for, under existing law, 9438, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
Expenditure, extravagant, views as to, 2381, 6440, 19408.
Grant to, for all purposes connected with afflicted classes, views as to, 18203, 18207.
Guardians of the poor, relations with:
Absence of co-operation with, especially as regards cases excluded from special schools, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15837.
Appeal to Local Government Board, 18884.
Powers of County Councils to constitute a District and compel guardians to make provision for defectives, suggestion as to, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18875, 18879.
Hospitals for study of exceptional cases of defect, powers to maintain, advocated, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 2).
Idiot Asylums, contribution to, with powers to send cases, views as to, 10500.
London, *see that title.*
Reformatory and Industrial Schools, powers as to, contributions to, &c., 1171, 1177, 1182, 1186, 1189, 1191.
Returns by (as School Authorities) as to number of defective children:
Compulsory returns advocated, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2).
Education Department, question whether demanded or published by, 340.
Schools, special, provision by, 205, 220, 241, 242, 243, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 3873, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 3934, 6505, (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 6937 (*pages* 381, *col.* 1; 382, *col.* 2, *and* 383, *col.* 1), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
(*see also title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Authorities under the Act.)
Compulsion as to provision, suggestions as to *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Compulsory Adoption *and title* Boarding-Schools, *subheading* Compulsory Provision.
Continuance of powers of provision, views as to, *see title* Authority for the Feeble-Minded, *subheading* County Councils and Borough Councils.
County Training Schools, special.:
Combination for provision of, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457, 11488, 11490, 11520.
Cost, unnecessary should be avoided, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).
Parents, compulsion as to sending children, and suggestion as to payments by, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11457.
Liability to receive children sent by guardians, limitation of, 237.
Voluntary Managers for visitation of slum areas, necessity for, 3633.
(*For further evidence as to County and Borough Councils*, see index *at end of Vol. IV.*)

County Court Judges, Powers of, as to administration of estates under the Lunacy Acts, 3015, 3082.

Craig Colony for Epileptics: *see title* America, *subheading* Epilepsy.

Crèche system, views as to, 18340, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20123, 20128, 20131.
(*see also title* Day Nurseries.)

Cretins, hereditary character of disease, questionable, 836.

Cripples (Children):
Proportion showing nerve taint, 3754.
Provision for, when feeble-minded, 2271.
See also title Physical Defectives.

Criminal Classes, tendency of the feeble-minded to drift to, *see title* After-Care, *sub-heading* Criminal and Vagrant Classes.

Criminal Feeble-minded:
Acts of Parliament in relation to:
Education Acts, operation of, has not diminished number of feeble-minded criminals, 4863.
Inebriate Acts, application of to feeble-minded criminals, views as to, 4862, 4873, 4890, 4960.
Prison Act, 1898, regulations under, 3302 (*page*
After-care of feeble-minded, necessity for, owing to tendency to lapse into crime, 815, 816, 840, 935, 1423, 2341 (*page* 132), 2447, 3106 (*pages* 164 and 165, *col.* 1), 3129, 3273, 3278, 3334, 3352, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4338, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 1), 5299, 5578 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 and 2), 5837, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 2; 333, *col.* 1; 335, *col.* 2), 5227, 6271, 6940, 7768, 7537 (*page* 413, *cols.* 1 and 2, *pages* 435 and 436), 7902, 8015 (*pages* 454, *col.* 2 and 455, *col.* 1), 8571, 8579, 8595, 8611 (*page* 502), 9172, 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 2), 9761, 9835, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10114, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 13833, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14015.
Prisoners' Aid Society, help from, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2), 4459.
(*see also subheading* Detention.)
Asylums, detention in, 1333, 5194, 9350, 7496, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17893.
Broadmoor Criminal Lunatic Asylum, detention of feeble-minded in, 1325, 1349, 1462.
Absence of any institution absolutely suitable, cases in Broadmoor illustrating, 3106 (*page* 164), 3107, 3128, 3229, 3293.
Committal to Broadmoor and transfer to Labour Colony if found suitable, advocated, 3248.
Extent to which Broadmoor would be relieved in event of institution of Labour Colonies, 3124, 3202, 3203.
Friends and relatives always seen by medical officer when possible, 3222.
Number in, 1390, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 2), 3113, 3118.
Offences committed by feeble-minded inmates.
Previous offences, 3271.
Table of, 3106 (*page* 165), 3113, 3142, 3148, 3217.
Work carried on by, 3126, 3202.
Discharged cases from Asylums, lapse into crime 3273, 3278, 5811, 6354, 6360, 6697, 6743, 6834, 6940, 8957.
Reluctance of authorities to admit or to detain, at end of sentence, 1340, 6350.
Transfer from asylums advocated, 12516 (*page* 95), 12568.
Authority most suitable for dealing with, views as to, 3248, 3250, 3406, 3411, 3463, 4314, 4324, 4871, 4875, 6183, 6278, 6305, 6307, 12739, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19208.
Case referred to in connection with—MacNaghten's case, 1319, 1322, 1345, 1458, 3295, 4862, 4923.
Certification of, difficulties as to, and difficulty of diagnosis, views as to, 3106 (*page* 164, *cols.* 1 and 2), 3107, 3128, 3130, 3228, 3302 (*page* 176, *col.* 1), 3438, 3529, 3538, 4862, 4968, 5794, 5840, 5986, 6189, 6443, 6634, 6831, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 9166, 9247, 11830, 13159, 15915, 16007, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17842, 17872, 17877, 17890, 17896, 17898, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 17979, 19290, 19379, 19437, 19479.
Cases described, and views as to whether certifiable, 3106 (*page* 164), 3130, 3523, 4301 (*pages* 249 and 250), 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 2), 4591, 4685, 4668.
Form of certificate advocated, 4968, 17835 (*page* 395, *cols.* 1 and 2), 17853, 17862, 17870, 17877, 17882, 17894, 18169.
History of each case, importance of, for purpose of diagnosis, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17896, 17898.
Impossibility of certification before conviction, 5991.

Criminal Feeble-minded—*cont.*

Certification of—*cont.*

Labour Colonies, certification for detention in, *see subheading* Labour Colonies.

Observation Homes, institution advocated 5988, 5993.

Police surgeon should examine each case showing any symptoms of mental defect, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17896.

Reluctance of authorities to certify, owing to absence of suitable place of detention, 4862, 4913, 4918, 4936, 4944, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2).

Instance of magistrate over-ruling medical certificate, 4949.

Characteristics of, moral and physical, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 4301 (*page* 246, *cols.* 1 and 2), 4410, 4862, 4909, 4920, 4972.

Cases at Parkhurst described in detail, 4301 (*pages* 249, 250).

Palate formations, 4301 (*page* 251, *col.* 1).

Stronger criminal tendencies in cases more nearly approaching the normal, 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 9798, 9835.

Charitable enterprise in connection with, views as to, 4872.

Commission, Royal, on Criminal Lunacy in 1882, note by Dr. Guy on, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).

Criminal Procedure as to, 1322, 1422, 3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 1), 3231, 4889, 4923, 18169, 19290, 19379, 19479, 19484, 19487.

Assistance to judge and jury in diagnosis, question as to possibility of, 3236.

Cost of present procedure, 19320.

Detention in Broadmoor or in a county asylum, possibility of, 1325, 1349.

Each case must be tried on its own merits, 3234, 3235.

History of each case, importance of, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17896.

Jury to be dispensed with, and case to be decided by Judge in Lunacy, 5990.

Justness of present procedure, 6827.

List of persons unsuitable for prison discipline, issued by police authorities and sent to Police Courts, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).

Lunacy Cases, proceedings on model of, advocated, 3133, 3162, 3233.

Medical examination, powers of judge to remit accused for, views as to, 5804, 6176.

Medical evidence, views as to, and as to detection of malingering, 11830, 15915, 16007, 17987

Minor offences, Police Court cases, etc., 3240, 3537, 5857, 6829.

Police investigation, suggestions as to, 17898.

Petty sessions cases, 19437.

Powers to Judge to call attention of Local Authorities to the case, views as to this suggestion, 5790.

Question put by Judge to Jury as to whether man knew the nature of his act does not cover the case of feeble-minded criminals, 3291.

Reform advocated, 19484.

Sentence, indeterminate, advocated, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3150, 4900, 5790, 5797, 5807 5855, 6181, 6186.

Verdict of "Guilty, but insane," views as to, 3529, 5825, 5848, 5855, 5995, 6073, 6179.

Definition of "feeble-minded," as applied to criminals, difficulty of and sense in which the term is used by witnesses, 3115, 3118, 3191, 3234, 4549.

Detention:

Absence of any place absolutely suitable for, 1353, 1358, 1391, 3106 (*page* 164), 3107, 3128, 3229, 3293, 3302 (*page* 177), 3303, 3518, 4862, 4913, 4918, 4936, 4944, 14685, 14700, 19178 (*page* 471, *cols.* 1 and 2).

Asylums, detention in, *see subheading* Asylums.

Cost of, should be paid by County Authorities, 5809.

Criminal Feeble minded—*cont.*

Detention—*cont.*

Decision as to place of detention, 17840, 19290, 19379, 19437, 19479.

Early detention, advantages of, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 1), 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4376, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 1), 11803.

Labour Colonies, suggestion as to, *see subheading* Labour Colonies.

Period of, should be longer than at present, and in many cases permanent, 1342, 1358, 1365, 1391, 1393, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4862, 4871, 4972, 4975, 5729, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 5986, 6000, 6002, 6181, 6186, 11793, 11796, 11803, 11971, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1), 14525, 15797, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 16493.

Indeterminate sentence advocated, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3150, 4900, 5790, 5797, 5807, 5855, 6181, 6186.

Private detention, views as to, 3167.

Prisons, *see that title.*

Development of criminal instincts following on surgical operations or internal injury, 17890, 17901.

Diagnosis, difficulty of, *see subheading* Certification.

Heredity and family history in relation to:

Cases illustrating, 3542, 4446 (*pages* 256, 258), 4486, 4866.

Detention for prevention of propagation, necessity for, 4862, 4870, 4953.

Prohibition of marriage, advocated, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2).

Proportion of married, and average number of children amongst feeble-minded convicts in Parkhurst Prison, table showing, 4301 (*page* 289).

Racial decay, tendency to, 3208.

Juvenile offenders:

Absence of suitable provision for, and suggestions as to provision, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14527, 14529, 19913 (*page* 515), 19965, 19967.

Causes conducing to moral defect, and suggestions for remedying, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).

Courts, special, advocated, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1).

Industrial schools, *see that title.*

Magistrates' practice of suggesting that these cases be sent to Army or Navy, 19913, 19989.

Medical examination advocated, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2).

Metropolitan Asylums Board Remand Homes, statistics as to, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2), 8728.

Pentonville prison, cases in, *see title* Prisons, Local, *subheading* Pentonville.

Receiving Homes, provision advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).

Reformatory schools, *see that title.*

Labour Colonies for feeble-minded criminals, provision advocated, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2), 3359, 3549 (*page* 198), 3550, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4309, 4321, 4381, 4862, 5988, 5998, 6098, 6182, 8126, (*page* 469, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12463, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15915, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 1), 17836, 17893, 17899, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 18041, 19288 (*page* 483, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19289, 19328,

Accommodation, number of inmates advocated, 3189, 3252, 3475, 4552, 17900.

Admission, procedure as to, views as to, 3188.

Appeal for discharge, 3157, 3166, 4389.

Authority for, views as to, 3250, 3412, 3431, 4314, 4324, 4871, 4875, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2), 17847, 17900, 19367, 19473.

Centres for, throughout the country, advocated, 3422.

Amalgamation of counties advocated, 17900.

Certification for detention, views as to, 3429, 3551, 3553, 4380, 4386, 4862, 4968, 6185, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 18169.

(*see also subheading* Certification.)

Criminal Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, etc.—*cont.*
Class of case to be admitted, 3256, 3302 (*pages* 177, *col.* 2), 3359, 3419, 3423, 3445, 3464, 3578, 4310 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4544, 17836, 17866, 17893, 17899.
Decision as to individual cases, 3209, 3248, 4319, 4388.
Classification of inmates, 3191, 3195, 3255, 4310, 4351, 4407, 4552.
Cost of, views as to, and as to means of defraying, 3198, 3254, 3401, 3459 (*page* 198), 3469, 3557, 4321, 4906, 19320, 19323.
Proportion of inmates who might contribute through their labour, estimate of, 4390.
Direct committal without passing through an asylum, possibility of, 3188.
Discharge or leave of absence from, suggestions as to conditions of, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3157, 3166, 3360, 4389, 4862, 4955, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2).
Epileptics, sane, inclusion, 3471.
Idiots, exclusion advocated, 3256.
Inebriates, exclusion, 3578.
Inspection and Reports, 6184.
Medical and anthropometrical notes on all cases advocated, 3549 (*page* 198).
Period of detention advocated, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3150, 3360, 3428, 3549 (*page* 198), 3554, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4318, 4386, 18042, 19314, 19385, 19479
Relief to rates probably resulting from, 3549 (*page* 198).
Separation of criminal from non-criminal feeble-minded, advocated, 3408, 6271, 6273, 6303, 6343, 19378.
Staff, number advocated, 3257.
Transfer to, of cases from prisons and asylums, views as to, 1431, 4310.
Broadmoor, number who might be transferred from, 3124.
Parkhurst, number who might be transferred from, 4301 (*page* 247), 4397.
Pentonville, number who might be transferred from, 4550, 4557.
Sentence should be served before transfer, 15915, 16007.
Treatment in, suggestions as to, 3555, 4901, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6182, 17853.
Parkhurst system might serve as a model, 4342, 4350.
Women, period of detention advocated for, 3549 (*page* 198).
Work, education and training in, by inmates, 3433, 4392, 4908, 17893, 19326.
Labour colonies for non-criminal feeble-minded, exclusion of criminal feeble-minded from, advocated, 6271, 6303, 6343, 19378.
Lists of persons unsuitable for prison discipline, issue of, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Magistrates, powers as to dealing with:
Cases committed for detention, 4380, 4386, 4862, 4930, 4942.
Reluctance to certify, 4862, 4936, 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2).
Instance of a magistrate over-ruling a medical certificate, 4949.
Number of, *see subheading* Statistics.
Partial responsibility, 5832, 5855.
Physical well-being, importance of, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2).
Prisons, either local or convict, feeble-minded in, *see title* Prisons, either local or convict.
Prisons, convict, feeble-minded in, *see title* Prisons, Convict.
Prisons, local, feeble-minded in, *see title* Prisons, Local.
Register or record of, advocated, 3302 (*page* 177).
Salvation Army Colony, transfer of cases to, from Broadmoor, 3248.
Statistics as to, 1390, 1396, 1435, 9368.
(*see also title*, Prisons, Convict, *subheading* Statistics, and *title* Prisons, Local, *subheading* Statistics.)

Criminal Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Suicide, attempted:
Detention advocated, in cases of, 3395, 4540.
Number of cases and method of dealing with, 3392, 3393, 4307, 4535.
Women, criminal feeble-minded, *see title* Women, *subheading* Criminal Feeble-minded.
Workhouses, transfer to and discharge from, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 1), 4862, 4930.
Detention in workhouse, advocated, 11484.
(*see also titles* Prisons, either Local or Convict; Prisons, Convict; *and* Prisons, Local.)

Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885, *see title* Acts of Parliament

Criminal Lunatics:
Acts of Parliament referring to:
Criminal Lunatics Acts, 1320, 1331, 1338, 1490 (page 86, cols. 1 and 2), 5865.
Criminal Lunatic Asylums Act 1860, 1331, 1490 (page 86, cols. 1 and 2).
Prison Act 1898, 3302 (page 172, col. 1).
Trial of Lunatics Act 1883, 1320.
Asylums, detention in:
Acts of Parliament referring to, 1331, 1490 (page 86, cols. 1 and 2).
Broadmoor Criminal Lunatic Asylum:
Admissions in 1904, table showing previous offences or attacks, 3275.
Causes of insanity in cases in, Table in Annual Report of 1903 as to, 3222.
Class of case received, 1325, 1331, 1349, 1351, 1389, 1458, 1472, 3106 (*page* 164), 3114, 3116, 3138, 6038.
Classification of inmates, 1376, 3185, 3195.
Committal to, of persons subsequently found sane, question as to, 1382.
Cost of maintenance in, 3119.
Compared with County Asylums, 1377.
How defrayed, 1334, 1485.
Discharge from, regulations as to, 1336, 3259.
Before expiration of sentence, never practised, 3262.
Conditional discharge, 1325, 1336, 1369, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3120.
Number of discharges, 3176.
Discharged cases from asylums coming to Broadmoor, 3237, 3267, 3273, 3278.
Number of cases, 1331, 3113, 3139.
Recovery in, 1382.
Method of dealing with cases of, 3261.
Number of cases, 3176.
Return of cases to Broadmoor after discharge, 1380, 1386, 3179, 3267, 3273.
Staff, number and cost of, 3199, 3258.
Transfer of cases from, to Salvation Army Colony at Hadleigh, 3248.
Treatment in, non-penal, 1375, 1378.
Visitation, practice as to, 3171.
County and Borough Asylums, detention of Criminal Lunatics in:
Class of case, 1325, 13.
Cost of, how defrayed, 1335, 1485.
Discharge, 1339, 3267, 3268, 3273, 3278, 3476, 5813, 6834, 6836, 7496.
Number of cases in, 133?
Period of detention—rapid discharge in many cases, 3268.
Return of discharged cases to Broadmoor, 3237, 3267, 3273, 3278.
Reluctance of authorities to receive criminal lunatics, 1339, 3520.
Transfer of cases to, from Broadmoor, 3259.
Period of detention in:
Advantage of a long period, 1324, 1342, 1393.
At end of sentence, indefinite detention as pauper lunatics, 1332, 1336, 1338, 1486,
Permanent detention, powers as to, 1338, 1476.
Private Asylums, criminal lunatics in, after discharge, 1335.
Authority for, views as to, 1205, 1207.
(*see also subheading* Secretary of State.)

Criminal Lunatics —*cont.*
Certification:
Difficulty of, owing to difficulty of diagnosis, 3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 1), 3128, 3130, 6062.
Cases quoted, and views of witness as to whether certifiable, 4591, 4685.
Delusions, importance of, in diagnosis, 3264
Facts communicated by others may be given in the certificate, 3131, 3231.
Prisons, certification in, 3564, 4435, 4910, 4962, 4965.
Scotch law as to, 4965.
Classification of criminal lunatics, 1328, 1459, 1476.
Criminal Procedure as to:
Account of, 1318, 1462, 5793.
Decision as to insanity should be left with the jury, not with a body of experts, 1346, 1441, 1458, 1462.
Each case must be judged on its own merits as to fitness for admission to a labour colony, 3346, 6348.
Minor offences, method of dealing with, 1327.
Verdict, 1320, 5824, 5828, 5844.
(*see also subheading* Magistrates)
Expenses of, how defrayed, 1335, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2).
Hospitals, criminal lunatics in, after discharge from asylums, 1335.
Labour Colonies, transfer to, of persons becoming insane during imprisonment, views as to, 1431.
Magistrates, procedure in dealing with criminal lunatics, 1327, 1469, 5861.
Circular issued by Secretary of State in 1889 1327, 5865.
Extension of powers, question as to, 1472.
Prison Commissioners, duties of, and statistics kept by, 1446.
Prisons, Criminal Lunatics in:
Certification in, 3564, 4435, 4910, 4962, 4965.
Development of insanity in:
Rarity of, 1429.
Release of such cases, question as to, 1430.
Removal of such cases to an asylum, 1459, 1476.
Discharge, unconditional, objections to, 3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 2).
House of detention, number of criminal lunatics in, 4913.
Lunacy Commissioners' Reports, question as to inclusion in, 4758.
Medical examination of inmates, 1426.
Number in, 3575.
Parkhurst, criminal lunatics in, 4428, 4433, 4441.
Particulars of fifty-three unconvicted prisoners received during 1904–5, exhibiting grave mental defects, etc., 3549 (*page* 200).
Punishment never inflicted, 3567.
Statistics and Reports, regulations as to, 1444.
Property, private, of criminal lunatics, availability of, for defraying cost of maintenance, 1335.
Secretary of State, powers and duties of, as to, 1207, 1325, 1329, 1332, 1336, 1337, 1338, 1369, 1423, 1440, 1459, 1476.
Statistics as to, 1444.
Broadmoor, statistics as to:
Admissions in 1904, table as to, showing previous offences, 3275.
Causes of insanity, table in Annual Report 1903 as to, 3222.
Cost of maintenance in, 3199.
Number, total, of cases received in, 3113.
Offences committed by patients who were considered congenitally deficient, Table of, 3106 (*page* 165), 3113, 3217.
Recovery, number of cases, 3178.
Return of cases to, after discharge, 3179.
Women, cases of insanity leading to child murder, 6065.

Criminals, whether sane or insane:
Authority for should be same as for defectives, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19208.
Medical examination advocated, 1096.

Croydon:
Guardians, combination with Epsom and Kingston unions for provision of a labour colony for epileptics, 1824, 9463, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1)
Idiots and imbeciles:
Living at home with parents, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Mental hospital, provision for in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Labour colony for epileptics, provision proposed, 9463, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1).
Lunatics, number of:
In mental hospital and workhouse, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20260.
Increase in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20260.
Mental Hospital:
Accommodation — number of inmates provided for, and proposed increase, 20048 (*page* 532, *col.* 2), 20158, 20164.
Applications, number of, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20256.
Arrangements that would have to be made to admit all classes of defectives as in scheme advocated by witness, 20163.
Buildings, type of, 20162.
Certified cases only admitted, 20230.
Class of case admitted, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20229.
Classification in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20139, 20228.
Cows kept and milk supplied to hospitals, 20278.
Date of opening, 20048 (*page* 532, *col.* 1).
Discharged cases, rarity of relapse, 20137, 20266.
Epileptics in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Heredity and family history of cases in, statistics as to, 20048 (*pages* 527, *col.* 2).
Instances of several members of one family in the hospital, 20048 (*page* 529, *col.* 1).
Imbeciles and idiots, provision for in, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Land, acreage of, 20157, 20277.
Leaflets on laws of health given to patients on leaving, 20137.
Lunatics, number of, in:
Acute and chronic cases, numbers of, compared, 20144.
Increase in, statistics showing, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1), 20245, 20248, 20260.
Name of, decision as to, and greater popularity of the hospital resulting, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20233, 20256.
Population, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, provision of under consideration, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Workhouse, defectives in:
Classes received, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Classification, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Number of feeble-minded entering and leaving in a year, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Teaching of epileptics and idiots by a governess, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Work carried on by imbeciles, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).

Cruelty to Children, Act of Parliament referring to *see title* Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act.

Cumberland County Council, Scheme for removal of all imbeciles and epileptics from workhouses, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1).

Custodial Homes, *see title* Homes, *subheading* Custodial.

Darenth Asylum and Schools, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Asylums.

Darlington, provision for feeble-minded and defective children at, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2).

David Lewis Colony for Epileptics, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1), 7130, 7150, 7151, 7152, 7153, 7173.
Accommodation is in excess of present demands, 13138.
Bradford children, arrangement as to admission, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13138, 13142.
Cost of, 13194.
Estimate of cost of provision for the feeble-minded might be based on, 13149, 13154.

David Lewis Colony—*cont.*
Model for Labour Colony for the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable as, 13196.
Day Nurseries for feeble-minded children, views as to, 8470, 8477, 9888, 10736, 18340, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19166, 19167, 20442, 20471.
(*see also title* Crèches.)
Deaf:
Classification of, difficulty of, and of distinguishing between merely deaf and feeble-minded children, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.*), 19839.
Connection between deafness and feeble-mindedness, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1), 19837 (*page* 511).
Institutions for the deaf and deaf mutes:
Admission of feeble-minded deaf, questions as to 19883.
Cases usually sent by Local Authority, not by charity, 19861.
Extent of provision by Local Authorities, 19880, 19882.
Charges made in, 19868.
Charitable contributions, 19872.
Inspection by Local Government Board, 12315.
Management by Voluntary Committees, 19870.
Parents, position of as to sending children, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2) 12292.
Payments by Local Authorities, 19862, 19871, 19882.
Private paying patients, 19864.
Teaching in, method adopted, 19886, 19893.
Work that can be undertaken by the deaf, and proportion probably self-supporting, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19902.
Deaf Feeble-minded:
Absence of provision for, 2273, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).
Admission to institutions for the Deaf, practice as to, 19883.
Objections to treatment of these cases with the merely deaf, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19843.
Classification of, difficulty of, and of distinguishing between deaf and backward, and deaf and feeble-minded children, 862, 3748, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1), 19899.
Frequent association of deaf mutism with feeble-mindedness, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1).
Hereditary connection between deafness and mental defect, 13867, 13868.
Labour Colonies or Industrial Homes:
Provision of for adults advocated, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19842.
Resolution of Conference of National Association of Teachers of the Deaf in 1905 as to, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1).
Provision for, general observations as to, 862, 2273, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1.
(*see also subheadings* Labour Colonies *and* Schools.)
Numbers of:
Statistics from institutions showing, 862, 19837 (*page* 511), 19838, 19859.
Total number to be provided for, estimate of, 19859.
Recovery, possibility of, extent of, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, and residential advocated for, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19843, 19904.
Curriculum:
Manual and physical training, importance of, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19848.
Method of teaching best adapted for this class, 19886, 19893.
Teachers, specially trained advocated, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19848, 19897.
Work that can be undertaken by and proportion who may become self-supporting, 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 19851.
Deaf Mutes:
Classification, difficulty of, and of distinguishing exact nature of defect, 19837 (*page* 511, *col.* 1) 19905.
Examination of cases in asylums, by experts advocated, 19906.
Deaf Mutes—*cont.*
Compulsory provision for under Blind and Deaf Children Act, 1893, advocated, 19888.
Feeble-minded Deaf-mutes, *see title* Deaf Feeble-minded.
Heredity and Marriage in relation to deaf-mutism:
Deaf-mute children of ordinary marriages, number of, 3833.
Deaf-mute and normal children of deaf-mute marriages, proportion of, 3693, 3695, 3747, 3832, 13867, 13868.
American statistics as to, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 13867, 13868.
Double deaf-mute marriages, 3747.
Feeble-mindedness, hereditary connection with deaf-mutism, 911, 991.
Statistics taken from Margate Asylum for Deaf and Dumb, 8611 (*page* 503).
Segregation, necessity for, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Institutions for, *see title* Deaf, *subheading* Institutions.
Number of in London, decrease, 3843.
Schools for, 862, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 19837 (*page* 512, *col.* 1)
Teaching, method advocated, 19886, 19893.
Death of an uncertified person in a Poor Law establishment, Order as to notification of the case, 100.
Death-Rate, *see title* Birth Rate and Death Rate.
Definitions:
Congenitally mentally deficient persons, classes included in, by Dr. Caldecott, 10321 (*page* 594, *col.* 2).
Defectives, 5399, 5690, 6006, 6505 (*page* 357), 6737, 6813, 9996, 10005, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20299.
Feeble-minded:
American Definition, 801, 3903 (*page* 224), 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7046, 7281, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 1).
Birmingham Colony Scheme, definition given in, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 2), 18830, 18894, 18940.
Difficulty of and vagueness of, sense in which the term is used by various witnesses, suggestions as to amendment of, etc., 801, 891, 985, 1947, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2344, 2346, 2474, 2623, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 3368, 3569, 3587, 3732, 3899, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 223), 4415, 4422, 5320, 5694, 6006, 6015, 7123, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 2), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 9757, 9995 (*page* 579, *col.* 1), 10124, 19596, 11177, (*page* 12, *col.* 1), 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 14032, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 19416, 19673, 19724, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Census returns, effect on, and suggestions as to alteration in wording, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 4738*a* (*pages* 268, 269), 4790.
Committee of Medical Experts, definition by advocated, 2329.
Elementary education (Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899) definition in, 225, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 1), 7813, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).
Amendment of, to exclude children who will probably be self-supporting, advocated, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11766.
Importance of definition, 9842 (*pages* 571, *col.* 2, 573, *col.* 1, and 574, *col.* 1) 9860, 9892.
Lunacy certificate, question whether it could be made to include the feeble-minded, 1539, 13431.
Lunacy Commissioners, definition by, 890.
Mercier, Dr., definition by, 6009, 6573, 6688, 7448.
Parkhurst prison, sense in which used at, 4415.
Reference to this Commission, use of term in, 106.
Royal College of Physicians, definition by, 6505 (*page* 357), 6525, 6573, 6687, 7342.
Imbeciles and idiots, 106, 984, 1947, 2339, 5399, 5400, 6005, 6006, 6007, 6010, 6013, 6769, 7119, 7139, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 7448, 7965, 7632, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8649, 9245

Definitions—*cont.*
Imbeciles and idiots—*cont.*
(*page* 537, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 571, *col.* 2, and 574, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1), 10334, 12516 (*page* 94, *col.* 2, and 95, *col.* 1), 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Combinations of Unions, proposals for, attempt at closer definition of "Imbecile" made in, 27.
Committee on Defective and Epileptic Children, separate classification of Imbeciles and Feeble-minded by, 8433, 8442, 8485.
Lunacy Commissioners, letter from as to, 2339.
Royal College of Physicians, 6505 (*page* 357), 6525, 6573, 6687.
Standard of imbecility advocated, 7768 (*page* 439, *col.* 1), 7833, 7943, 7965.
Lunatics, 2339, 4569, 4620, 4684, 4696, 5827, 6547, 6690, 13431, 20532, 20750.
Alteration in wording advocated, 4620, 4696, 6101, 6257, 18656, 18749.
General definition, covering whole class, with sub-divisions, views as to this suggestion, 2396, 6737, 6813
R. V. Shaw, definition in, 17192, 17203, 17208, 20584.
Royal College of Physicians, definition by, 6505 (*page* 357), 6525, 6766, 6772, 7342, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2).
Moral imbeciles, 6505 (*page* 357), 6692.
Prodigal feeble-minded, *see that title.*
(*see also title* Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, *subheading* Definition.)

Denmark, Provision for defectives in, 3903 (*page* 250, *col.* 1), 7062, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1 and 574, *col.* 1).

Derby:
Asylum:
Cost of, 11883, 11885.
Number of idiots and feeble-minded in, 11745.
Belper union, number of idiots and feeble-minded in, 11744, 11745, 11749.
Magdalen Institution, Derby, 14731, 14734
Feeble-minded in:
After-life (after leaving the institution), 14739.
Guardians of the Poor, small number of cases sent by, 14756.
Medical Examination, question as to, 14738.
Number of cases, 14733, 14747.
Proportion of accommodation that might be given up to the feeble-minded, 14745, 14753.
Result of detention, extent of amelioration, 14738, 14749.
Voluntary character of the institution, 14748.
Willingness to remain in the Home, case illustrating, 14749.
Work carried on by inmates, 14749.
Number of feeble-minded and idiots in, 11744, 11745 11749.
Population, 11744.
Schools, special, 11746.

Detention of the Feeble-minded. general observations as to necessity for, 818, 822, 828, 837, 840, 853, 858, 947, 995, 1096, 1202, 1271, 1311, 1542, 1550, 1556, 1559, 1663, 1749, 1755, 1875, 1930, 1932, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 2010, 2028, 2057, 2062, 2078 (*page* 115, *cols.* 1 and 2), 2079, 2082, 2122, 2131, 2252, 2267, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2447, 2454, 2455, 2463, 2502, 2514, 2612, 2616, 2619, 2641, 2715, (*page* 146, *col.* 2), 2766, 2775, 3106, (*page* 165, *col.* 1), 3150, 3360, 3428, 3549 (*page* 198), 3554, 3560, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 2, *page* 230, *col.* 2, *page* 232, *col.* 1), 4020, 4336, 4103, 4120, 4137, 4147, 4191, 4193, 4196, 4250, 4253, 4262, 4569, 4697, 4724, 4862, 4870, 4900, 4953, 4972, 4975, 5068, 5122, 5143, (*page* 295, *col.* 1, *and* 296, *col.* 1), 5148, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 5148, 5299, 5325, 5326, 5329, 5368, 5399, 5414, 5539, 5544, 5563, 5578 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 5729, 5666, 5855, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 1), 5885, 5983, (*pages* 333 *and* 334,) 6108, 6244, 6271, 6279, 6486, 6497, 6509, 6514, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 2), 6625, 6630, 6675, 6682, 6744, 6850, 6864, 6870, 6937 (*pages* 382, *col.* 1, 383, *col.* 1), 6946, 6990, 6995, 7078, 7281 (*pages* 400, 401), 7294, 7343, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7565, 7589, 7619, 7632 (*page* 422, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7679, 7691, 7768 (*pages* 433, *col.* 2, *and* 435 *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 436, *col.* 1, *and pages* 442, 443, 444), 7866, 7881, 7929, 7946, 8006, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 2), 8071, 8126 (*pages* 466, *col.* 2, 467, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 471, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 8135, 8216, 8364 (*pages* 483, *col.* 2, *and* 484, *col.* 2), 8413, 8611 (*page* 503, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 1), 8831, 8874, 8900, 8966 (*page* 524), 9156, 9160 (*page* 533, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and page* 534) 9168, 9178, 9186, 9193, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 9323 (*page* 543, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9373, 9557, 9562, 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9623, 9633, 9675, 9683, 9690, 9695, 9715, 9720 (*page* 535, *col.* 2), 9721, 9724, 9767, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 596, *cols.* 1 and 2, *and* 597, *col.* 1), 10323, 10493, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1), 10610, 10655, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10771, 10868, 10905, 10983, 11017, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11043, 11127a, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11188, 11230, 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 1, *and* 23, *col.* 2), 11432 (*pages* 28 *and* 29, *col.* 1), 11442, 11455 (*page* 31, *col.* 1), 11456, 11457, 11476, 11492, 11496, 11500, 11514, 11521, 11559, 11572, 11581, 11634, 11633, 11644, 11709, 11736, 11738, 11791, 11796, 11846, 11862, 11903, 11959, 11968, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2, *and* 89 *col.* 2), 12444, 12473, (*pages* 92, *col.* 2, *and* 93, *col.* 1), 12474, 12713 (*page* 104, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12731, 12735, 12876, 12893, 13045 (*pages* 121, *col.* 2, *and* 122, *col.* 1), 13117, 13166, 13347 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13446, 13529, (*page* 153, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13642, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13708, 13758, 13862, 13885, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14016, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14080, 14035, 14249, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14256, 14390, 14400, 14521, 14585 (*pages* 209, *col.* 2, *and* 210, *col.* 1), 14615, 14698, 14712, 14731, 14742, 14748, 14751, 14765 (*page* 216, *col.* 2, *and* 218, *col.* 1), 14773, 14823, 14834, 14842 (*pages* 222, *col.* 1 *and* 223, *col.* 1), 14868, 14910, 14924 (*page* 227, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14983, 15060 (*pages* 232 *and* 233), 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15412, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15912, 15932, 15942, 15013, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 16358, 16417, 16418, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2), 16491 (*pages* 319, *col.* 2, *and* 320, *col.* 1), 16682, 16933 (*pages* 343, *col.* 1, *and* 349, *col.* 1), 16962, 17012 (*pages* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 352, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17784, 17905 (*pages* 399, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18114, 18121, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1), 18524 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18349, 18441, 18442 (*pages* 424, *col.* 2, *and* 425, *col.* 1), 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18540, 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18741, 18756, 18849, 18854, 18956, 19007, 19023, 19178 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 471, *col.* 1, 475, *col.* 1, *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19238 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 19501, 19536, 19541, 19673, 19724, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 19926, 19967, 19974, 19986, 20035, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20304, 20496, 20537.
Acts of Parliament, new, would be required for compulsory detention, 4979, 4989, 5017, 5619, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 6508, 6518, 6578.
Adequacy of existing law and existing powers alleged, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1).
Age for decision as to necessity for detention, 1040, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 7810, 7850, 7924, 8156, 8672, 11189, 11318 (*page* 25, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Age for admission).
Board or Committee in connection with every Union, for decision as to cases requiring detention, suggestions as to, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2).
Boarding Schools, *see that title.*
Certification for Detention, *see title* Certification of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Detention.
French system of family council, 6521, 6984, 10225, 17073, 17243, 17250, 17259.

Detention of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Higher grade imbeciles, detention of, more necessary than of lower grade, 10450.
Homes, *see that title.*
Institutions (not specified as Labour Colonies), *see title* Institutions.
Labour Colonies, *see that title.*
Metropolitan Asylums Board, decision as to, 4978 (*page* 284, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Middle and Upper Classes, views as to whether detention is necessary for, *see title* Middle and Upper Classes *sub-heading* Detention.
Number of feeble-minded requiring detention, views of witnesses as to, 1024, 1026, 1028, 3614 (*page* 211, *col.* 1), 3658, 3667, 5291, 5370, 7732, 7797, 7852, 8587, 8628, 8935, 10321 (*page* 594, *col* 2), 14668, 14675, 15781, 19245, 19248.
Propagation of the feeble-minded to be checked by detention, *see title* Heredity and Family History, *subheading* Detention for Prevention of Propagation.
Public attitude towards this question, 5626, 6112, 6701, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 2, 401, *col.* 2), 7337, 10768, 11322, 15485, 15494, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
Relief to rates probably resulting, *see title* Rates.
Tests of suitability for detention, suggestions as to, 1875, 1932, 1962, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 2), 7337, 7449, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 8250, 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 2), 9249, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10000, 10064, 10147, 11779, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12457, 12463, 12469, 15733 (*page* 281), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 20308, 20316.
Withdrawal of cases by parents, possibility of under present law, *see title* Parents, *subheading* Withdrawal.
Women feeble-minded, *see that title, subheading* Detention.

Devonshire :
Asylums, detention of idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded in, objections to and suggestions for cheaper provision, 11613, 11686, 11687, 11703, 11718.
Cost of maintenance in asylums, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2).
Number of cases, 11687 (*pages* 41, *col.* 1, *and* 42), 11730.
Refusal to take cases from workhouses, right of, 11719.
Senile decay cases drafted to from workhouses, 11613.
Children, defective and epileptic :
Absence of satisfactory provision for, and suggestion as to provision, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1),
Cost of provision for in labour colonies or homes ; cost of elementary education only to be borne by the education rate, suggestion, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743.
Number of, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743.
County Council, resolutions and suggestions as to provision for idiots, imbeciles, and feeble-minded, 11558 (*page* 36, *col.* 1), 11687 (*pages* 40, 41, 42, *and* 43) 11694.
Environment, improper food or neglect, feeble-mindedness not caused by in Devonshire, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1).
Workhouses :
Accommodation, unused, in, 11631.
Cost of maintenance in, 11684, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 2), 11698.
Idiots, imbeciles and epileptics in :
Number of, and cost of in the different unions, 11687 (*pages* 41, *col.* 1 *and* 42), 11743.
Transfer of these cases to asylums, 11613, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 1), 11718, 11721.
Utilisation of a workhouse for concentration of the feeble-minded and imbeciles, suggestion as to, 11580, 11611, 11630, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11688, 11716, 11724.

Diagnosis of Feeble-mindedness :
Age at which possible, 978, 1061, 2461, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1), 5569, 6230, 6726, 7449, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 1), 8711, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 10079, 10630, 10652, 12424, 19226.
Recovery, age at which possibility of may be detected, 7695.
Self-support, age at which probability of may be ascertained, 7846, 7924, 8383.
Backward children, distinction from, 18708, 19226.
Difficulty of, and difference in medical opinion, as to, 1947, 2285, 2347, 2392, 2476, 2629, 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 1), 2738, 2788, 3106 (*page* 164, *col,* 1), 3128, 3130, 3438, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2). 5064, 5098, 5152, 5341, 5365, 5571, 5983 (*pages* 334, *col.* 2; 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6232, 6634, 6831, 8126 (*page* 470, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 8541, 10132, 10723, 11069, 11114, 11460, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13094, 13157, 18803, 18805, 18832, 18917, 19698, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 1), 20013, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20557, 20581.
Medical officers for, suggestions as to, 879, 890, 891, 984, 1060, 1071, 1096, 1100, 2272, 7537 (*page* 413, *cols* 1 *and* 2), 7617, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9201, 9210, 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 2), 9246, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 10014, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Local medical men, suggestion as to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Observation on Receiving Homes, *see that title.*
Period required for observation, 5157, 6636, 6710, 7843.
Points, chief, to be observed in, 315, 1061, 3264, 3732, 11022 (*page* 1), 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 1).
Probation Officer, doubtful cases to be placed under, suggestion as to, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).
Psychological expert, appointment for, advocated, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2 *and* 456, *col.* 1), 8350.
Schools, Special, opportunities for diagnosis afforded by, *see title* Schools, Special for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Diagnosis.

Discharged Prisoners' Aid Societies, assistance given by, to cases discharged from Parkhurst, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2).

Dorset :
Asylums :
Cost of Maintenance, 19544.
Idiots and imbeciles in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Annexes or cottage homes advocated for, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners, relations with Asylum Committee, 19579.
Causes of feeble-mindedness in, heredity the chief factor, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19564.
Family histories showing, 19500 (*page* 493).
Number of feeble-minded idiots, imbeciles, and lunatics in, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Educable feeble-minded children, number of not sufficient to require special schools, 19505.
Schools, ordinary elementary, backward and feeble-minded children in, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 2).
Schools special, none provided, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1), 19505.
Workhouses, number of idiots and imbeciles in 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).

Double Defectives, provision for, 1826, 2270, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 11677, 11678.
Birmingham, number in, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
Boarding schools for, advocated, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Rarity of—one large institution would probably suffice for whole country, 862, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 2).
(*see also title* Blind and Deaf, Blind Feeble-minded, Deaf Feeble-minded, *and* Deaf Mutes, etc.)

Dundee, number of mental defectives in, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).

Ealing, Rochester House Asylum and School, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Asylums and *sub-subheading* Rochester House.

Earlswood Asylum:

Accommodation—amount at present unused owing to repairs of buildings, 10501.
Difficulty of admission owing to limited accommodation, 825, 873, 6938 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7378.
Number accommodated, *see sub-heading,* Number of patients.
Admission, methods of, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7074, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2, *page* 599, *col.* 2), 10507.
Cases admitted from all over the world, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 1).
Forms filled in, as to return made by parent at last census, 10460.
After-life of patients after discharge from the Asylum) 10321, (*page* 599, *col.* 1), 10355, 10488.
Answers to forms issued by witness, 10378.
Age of inmates, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2), 10340, 10475.
Applications for admission from persons incapable of paying or only able to pay at a low rate, question as to, 10101.
Authority for control and supervision, 10321 (*page,* 598, *col.* 1).
Assistance received from Lunacy Commissioners, value of, 10511.
Buildings:
Freehold, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2).
Method adopted for housing, educating and employing the inmates, distinguishing between male and female, adults and children, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1 and 2).
Certification of cases for detention in, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1), 10330.
Charges made, *see subheading* Payments by patients.
Class of case admitted:
All ages, both sexes and all types, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2).
Advantage of receiving all types, 10498.
Change in class, and increasing tendency to admit only improvable cases, statements as to, 825, 873, 1769, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2, *and* 380, *col.* 1), 7378, 10321 (*pages* 595, *col.* 1, *note, and* 597, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 10322, 10328, 10407, 10497.
Epileptic children, number in, 6937 (*page* 380, *col* 1).
Feeble-minded, 9733, 13923.
Paupers or Board of Guardians' cases ineligible, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2), 10402.
Classification of patients in, 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 2, *and* 599, *cols,* 1 *and* 2), 10324.
Female patients working on male side, 9820.
Clothing, cost of, 10321 (*page* 600), 10394.
Cost of, 10320 (*page* 599, *col.* 2), 11821, 11825.
Average annual expenditure for last ten years, 10321 (*page* 600).
Capital expenditure subsequently to original foundation, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2).
How defrayed:
Contributions not received from any public authority, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2), 10344.
Payments by patients, *see subheading* Payments.
Work of inmates, extent to which cost is reduced by, 10321 (*page* 600, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1).
Statement of expenditure on maintenance account with weekly cost per head for year ending December 31st, 1904, 10321 (*page* 601, *col.* 1).
Training, cost of, 10384, 10388.
County Council, payments by, in respect of cases sent, views as to possibility of, 10500.
Date of foundation, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1 *and* 597, *col.* 2), 10328.
Discharge or withdrawal, regulations as to, 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 1).

Earlswood Asylum—*cont.*

Family history, extent to which recorded, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to heredity and family history taken from, 15163 (*page* 238).
Feeling of inmates, with regard to Earlswood, 10499.
Income, average amount of, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2).
Source of, *see subheading* Cost—how defrayed.
Land:
Acreage, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1), 10510.
Freehold, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2).
Medical examination, periodical of, inmates, question as to, 10321 (*page* 599, *col* 1).
Mechanical restraint, 10412, 10422.
Name, allegations as to change of, 870, 1767, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2), 10411, 10497.
Number of patients, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2; 380, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 1), 10398.
Admitted since foundation, 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 1).
Annual average, 10321 (*pages* 598, *col.* 1, *and* 600).
Proportion of each class in each sex, 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 2).
Proportion of idiots and imbeciles, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2).
Objects for which founded, no modification in or alteration of, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2).
Paupers not received in, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 2), 10402.
Payments by patients or their relatives, 7073, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2, 599, *col.* 2), 10384, 20191.
Number of patients in each grade, 10403.
Proportion of free patients, 10399, 10404.
Period of detention in, 10321 (*pages* 597, *col.* 2, 598, *col.* 1), 10473, 10478.
(*see also subheading* Age of Inmates.)
Provisions, cost of, 10321 (*page* 600), 10393.
Questions as to, issued by the Royal Commission. Replies, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2).
Results of training in, 10378, 10499, 11790 (*page* 51, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).
Staff, number of, 5786, 10321 (*pages* 598, *col.* 1, *and* 599, *col.* 1).
Statistical records of origin of mental defectiveness and of physical and mental development of inmates, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1).
Training, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1), 18318.
Treatment, varying methods of, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1).
Visits of parents, 7019, 10480.
Work, capacity of inmates for, 10321 (*page* 600, *col.* 1), 10349, 10385, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1).

East Anglia, absence of any provision for the deaf in, and suggestion as to a joint establishment, 19881.

Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester:

Accommodation, *see subheading* Number of Inmates.
Admission, method of, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1), 10788, 10840.
Number of cases that may be admitted by election, 10800.
After-life of patients (after discharge), forms as to sent out and replies received, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1), 10836, 10895, 10902.
Age of inmates, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 2), 10879.
Authority for control and supervision, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 2.
Buildings:
Cost of, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Freehold, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Class of cases received, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1; *and* 624, *col.* 1, 10816, 10825, 10847.
Combination of defect, cases of, 10888.
Epileptic children, number in, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 1).
Idiots, 10824, 10826, 10915.
Special schools and homes for feeble-minded, cases received from, 10874.
Classification of cases in, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1), 10816, 10880.
Congenital defectives, separation from insane and lunatics, 10954, 10959.
Sexes, separation, 10894.

Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester—*cont.*
Conference between Essex County Asylum Committee and Eastern Counties Asylum Authorities as to reception of idiots from Brentwood, 10824.
Cost of :
Average annual expenditure, and average annual cost per head, and weekly cost per head statements as to, 10787 (*page* 625, *col.* 1), 10933.
Economical administration, 10807, 10822.
How defrayed (cost of maintenance), 10878 (*page* 624, *col.* 2) :
Private contributions, 10790, 10797.
Probable effect on of provision for pauper cases by County Council, 10819.
Public authorities, no contributions received from except from Boards of Guardians, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2), 10789.
Summary of amounts received from each source, 10806.
Work of inmates, extent to which cost is reduced by, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Original cost and subsequent capital expenditure, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Provisions, cost of, 10787 (*page* 625), 10933.
Date of foundation, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1), 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1), 10933.
Deaths, annual average in, 10887.
Discharge, re-election, and withdrawal, regulations as to, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 2), 10837, 10899, 10918.
District from which inmates are drawn, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1).
Family history of patients, no records kept, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1).
Grant to, from County Council, views of witness as to this suggestion, 10825.
Guardians, Boards of, contributions received from in consideration of cases admitted, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2), 10789.
Amount of payment, estimate of, 10791, 10806.
Accommodation, amount reserved for these cases, 10796, 10798.
Number of cases requiring accommodation, estimate of, 10809.
Clothing, charge for, 10805.
Extension of this system, views as to, 10831.
Ipswich Guardians' Committee has no relation with asylum authority, 10859.
Income :
Annual average, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Source of, *see subheading* Cost—How defrayed.
Land :
Acreage, 10831.
Freehold, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Medical examination, periodical of inmates, question as to, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1).
Methods adopted for housing, educating and employing inmates, distinguishing between males and females, adults and children, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Name, addition of word "feeble-minded" to, 6937, (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1).
Number of inmates, 10787 (*page* 625, *col.* 2) and *page* 625, 10792.
(*see also subheading* Paupers.)
Objects for which founded, no change or modification, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1).
Paupers, ineligible for election, can only be received on payment by guardians, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2), 10788.
Number received, and number in Eastern Counties probably requiring accommodation, 10792, 10798, 10809, 10909.
Payment received from patients, 10802, 10842, Number of paying patients, 10799.
Period of detention in, 10787 (*page* 623, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10833, 10837, 10917.
Questions as to, issued by the Royal Commission, Replies to, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 1, and 624, *col.* 2), 10825, 10836, 10864.

Eastern Counties Asylum, Colchester—*cont.*
Schools and workshops :
Cost of the Peckover schools, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Result of training in, 10825, 10864.
Staff :
Salaries, 10859.
Training and qualifications of, 10852, 10858.
Seaside home (Crossby House) in connection with, 10936.
Cost of, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 2).
Staff :
Number of, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1), 10884
School Staff, 10852, 10858.
Training in, 10825, 10864,
Treatment and control, methods of, 10787 (*page* 624, *col.* 1).
Work carried on by inmates, 10882, 10920.
Proportion of cases unable to do any work, 10889.
Women patients helping with more helpless cases, 10892.

Eastern Counties Poor Law Association, Scheme for Homes for purposes of classification, 3903 (*page* 255, *col.* 1).

Education Authorities, *see title* Board of Education *and title* County and Borough Councils, *and title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, *subheading* Authority.

Elementary Education Acts, *see title* Acts of Parliament

Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, 201, 205, 7531 (*page* 411, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 1) :
Amendment by inclusion of feeble-minded and dumb children advocated, 19887.
Boarding-schools under, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1), 3873.
Circumstances which led to the passing of, 204, 218.
Compulsory attendance under :
Difficulty as to, 3869, 3870.
Extension of this provision to the feeble-minded, advocated, 2878, 10775.
Conditions as to certification of schools to apply to special schools under Act of 1899, 234.
Guardians, powers of, under, 86, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 1).
Idiots and imbeciles, exclusion of from operations of, 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 2), 15598.
London, Provision of schools under, *see title* London, *sub-heading* Blind and Deaf Children *sub-heading* Schools, special.
Method of teaching, decision as to, left to authorities under, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1).
Parents, obligations of, contributions from, and selection of school under, 171, 205, 213, 235.
Pauperisation, not necessarily entailed, 146, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).
Provision for defective children first made under, 201.
School Authorities, powers under, 205.
Summary of provisions, 205.
Working of the Act, 333, 3809, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 15689 (*page* 277, *col.* 1), 15694, 19877.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899 :
Account, detailed of provisions of the Act, 223.
Age of detention under, 238, 274, 7505.
(*See also title* Schools, Special for Feeble-minded Children, *subheading* Age of admission and period of instruction.)
Amendment of, views as to, *see subheading* Compulsory Adoption and Amendment.
Authorities under the Act, 223, 224.
Combination, powers of, 344, 3921.
Compulsion as to provision, views as to, *see subheading* Compulsory adoption.
Contributions from and admission of children from other school authorities, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1).
Limitation of liability as to receiving children, 237.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899—*cont.*
Authorities under the Act—*cont.*
Number of authorities who have adopted the Act, and number of schools established, 220, 241, 242, 243, 3614, (*pages* 206, *col.* 2: 208, *col.* 2), 3873, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 3934, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2).
Reasons influencing County Councils in deciding against adoption of the Act, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).
Backward children exclusion from operations of, and suggestions as to their inclusion, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 9996, 10151, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352, 12356, 13866 (*pages* 161, *col.* 2, *and* 162, *col.* 2), 13878, 18363, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 475, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19205.
Boarding-out, powers as to, practically unused, 247.
Boarding schools, provisions as to.
Compulsory provision advocated, *see title* Boarding Schools, special, for Feeble-minded Children, *sub-heading* Compulsory Provision.
Number of buildings, and number of inmates regulations as to, 232, 233.
Certification and examination of children, 226, 232, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13912, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Certification of schools, 230.
Compulsory adoption, and amendment of the Act, views as to whether desirable, 251, 255, 342, 817, 893, 2259, 2261, 2367, 2492, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 2574, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 1), 2716, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2), 3350, 3614 (*pages* 207, *col.* 1, 210, *col.* 2), 3774, 3808, 3809, 3869, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 3914, 3934, 4080, 4862, 5441, 6096, 6937 (*pages* 382, *col.* 1, *and* 383, *col.* 1), 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7505, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7745, 7934, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8375, 8406, 8485, 8596, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 10157, 10577 (*page* 610, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11456 11490, 11651, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1), 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12335, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12429, 12432, 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 2), 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12865, 13102, 13486, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13837, 13866 (*page* 161, *col.* 1, *and* 162), 13918, 14238, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 1), 14645, 14924 (*pages* 225, 226 *and* 227, *col.* 1), 15005, 15036, 15060 (*pages* 232, *col.* 2, *and* 233, *col.* 2), 15176, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15873, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 16905 16933, (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 17012 (*page* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17905 (*pages* 399 *col.* 1 *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18009, 18151, 18162, 18168, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18330, 18356, 18396, 18413, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 2), 460 (*col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1), 19288 (*pages* 482, *col.* 1, *and* 483, *col.* 1), 19703, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19763, 19788, 19790, 19801, 19806, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20294, 20336, 20370.
(*see also subheading* Extension of the Act to all Improvable Imbeciles, advocated.)
Conference of After-care committees memorial to Board of Education as to, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 1).
Conveyance and guides, provision, 234.
Outlying districts, provision for, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13083, 13089.
Definition of epileptic and defective children in, 87, 225, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 1), 7813, 9842 (*page* 571, *col.* 2), 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).
Amendment of, to exclude children who will probably be self-supporting, advocated, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11766.
Epileptics, Power as to under, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 8354 (*page* 208, *col.* 2).
Assistance to establishments under voluntary management, powers of local authorities as to, 16491 (*pages* 320 *and* 321).
Institution for epileptic children, regulations as to number of buildings and number of children, difficulties caused by, 16491 (*page* 321, *col.* 2), 16532.

Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899—*cont.*
Epileptics—*cont.*
Schools, provision under, *see title* Epileptics, *subheading* Children, *sub-subheading* Schools.
Expenditure, powers as to, 232, 234.
Extension of the Act to all improvable imbeciles under age of 16 advocated, 256, 273, 288, 298, 310, 362, 379, 403.
Cost of estimate of, 282, 295.
Hopeless cases, exclusion, 385.
Middle-class and well-to-do, inclusion, 391.
Overlapping of charges not entailed, 381.
Reformatory and industrial schools children, exclusion of, 406.
Tendency of recent legislation in this direction, 270, 273.
Founded on Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893, 205.
Guardians of the Poor, powers of, as to contribution to, and as to sending children to, 87, 236.
Hampshire Education Authority, Amendments advocated by, 19747 (*page* 505, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19806
Imbeciles and idiots exclusion from 257, 300, 328, 904, 3853, 5643, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7544, 7768 (*pages* 433, *col.* 1, 434, *col.* 2, *and* 435), 8126 (*pages* 468, *col.* 1, and 471, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8413, 8436, 8485, 8507, 8517, 8530, 8536, 9995 (*page* 580, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 10041, 10155, 10651, 11035, 11081, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13205 (*pages* 132, *col.* 1, *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13252, 13259, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, *and* 281, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20389.
(*see also subheading* Extension of the Act to all improvable imbeciles under age of 16 advocated.)
Individual cases, power to deal with without putting Act in force throughout whole area, advocated, 19747 (*page* 505 *col.* 1).
London, provision of Special Schools under, *see title* London, *subheading* Feeble-minded, *sub-subheading* Schools.
Medical examination under Section 1, to ascertain necessity for provision, difficulties caused by, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014, 15103.
Medical Record (Sec. 42 C.) should be obtained chiefly through medical officer, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Medical Report as to progress in reading, etc., 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Moral imbeciles, exclusion, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Number of children in a school, regulations as to, 232, 6937 (*pages* 380, *col.* 1, *and* 381, *col.* 2, *note*), 7941.
Parents, obligations of, under, 171, 229, 235, 320, 399, 1186, 7004, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 2, 413, *col.* 1), 12943, 12947, 12968, 13916.
Boarding schools or homes, position as to sending children to, *see title* Boarding Schools, *subheading* Parents, position of.
Increasing willingness to send children to special schools, 7632 (*page* 418).
Pauperisation not necessarily entailed, 146, 177, 258.
Removal to other neighbourhoods to avoid obligation, 8376.
Permissive character of the Act, 224.
Suggestions as to compulsion, *see subheading* Compulsory adoption.
Preliminary Inquiry as to number of feeble-minded children, provision as to, 225, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15103, 19175, 19177, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19806, 19807.
Physical defectives, question as to inclusion of, 278.
Religious instruction in special schools, 239.
Working of the Act, comments on, 251, 342, 3614, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 14924 (*pages* 225, 226 *and* 227), 19747 (*page* 504 *et seq.*).
(*see also subheading* Compulsory Adoption and Amendment of the Act, suggestions as to.

Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry for Feeble-minded Women :

Account, general, of foundation of, 14377 (*page* 190).
Age of inmates, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2).
Certification under Local Government Board, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1).
Class of case admitted, extent of feeble-mindedness, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 2), 14387.
Cost of :
General statement of income and expenditure for 1904, 14377 (*pages* 191 *and* 192, *col.* 1), 14380.
How defrayed :
Charges made, 14377 (*pages* 191, *col.* 2, *and* 192, *col.* 2), 14384, 14398, 14417.
Work of inmates, amount earned by, and consequent reduction of cost, 14377 (*page* 192, *col.* 1), 14382.
Per inmate, 14385.
Number of cases passed through, 14423.
Parents, removal of girls by, when improved and capable of earning money, 14377 (*page* 191, *col* 2), 14421.

Results of training in, capacity of inmates for work, etc., 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14398, 14412, 14416, 14421.
Staff, 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Swedish physical exercises, teacher of engaged, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 2).
Work carried on by and training of inmates, 11110, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1, *and* 192), 14382.

Environment as a factor in mental defect, 3614 (*pages* 205, *col.* 2, 206, *col.* 1, 208, *col.* 1), 3678, 3756, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 7281 (*pages* 397, 398, 404, *col.* 2), 7320, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 2), 9263, 9267, 11133, 11179, 11182, 12301, 12713, (*pages* 103, *col.* 1, *and* 104, *col.* 2), 12793, 12796, 12907, 13205 (*page* 132, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13276, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14537, 15937, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18401, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19179, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20121, 20258.
Flats and high buildings, effect of living in, 11143.
Recovery of cases caused by environment, possibility of, 6242, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2).
Special Schools, effect of environment on, and inexpediency of establishing them in bad areas, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 3822.
Table illustrating, 7281 (*pages* 396, *col.* 1, *and* 397, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Physical Degeneracy.)

Epileptics :

Age in relation to epilepsy, 1852, 2188, 8126 (*pages* 466, *col.* 2, *and* 470, *col.* 2), 8202, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 9601, 9604, 12424, 16491 (*page* 310, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Early treatment advocated, 11909 (*pages* 56, *col.* 2, *and* 57, *col.* 1), 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1), 12206, 12207, 12218, 16528, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1, *and* 332, *col.* 1), 16757, 16760, 18352.
Proportion of cases beginning in early years, 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1).
Registrar-General's Returns, showing age at death, 16491 (*pages* 310 *and* 311).
Alcoholism in connection with, statistics as to, 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 2).
America, *see that title, subheading* Epilepsy.
Authority for dealing with Epileptics, suggestions as to, 886, 1200, 1812, 1821, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2530 (*page* 139), 2573, 2577, 7138, 14878, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Charitable enterprise (voluntary management with public aid), views as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11939, 11944, 11947, 11978, 12016, 12020, 12139, 12194, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 16895.
County Councils and Borough Councils as, views as to, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).

Epileptics—*cont.*
Authority for dealing with Epileptics, etc.—*cont.*
County Councils, etc.—*cont.*
Combination of, for provision for epileptics, views as to, 11975, 12020, 12118, 12238.
Children, Epileptic, County Councils as Education Authority for, advocated, 12434.
Guardians of the Poor, authority of, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 16696.
Local Government Board, authority of, views as to, 11961, 12023, 12137.
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Bradford, *see that title.*
Causes of epilepsy, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 2), 12196 (*pages* 74 *and* 75), 12221.
Combination of Unions for dealing with, 120, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1).
Chalfont St. Peter, *see subheading* Sane Epileptics, *sub-subheading* Labour Colonies.
Chelford, colony for epileptics at, *see title* David Lewis Colony.
Children :
Accommodation for, inadequacy of, absence of suitable provision, etc., 861, 902, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 332, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2), 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1), 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 19527.
Building regulations under Act of 1899, difficulties caused by, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16532.
(*see also sub-subheading* Schools, Special.)
Boarding-out of, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 1), 2041, 2043, 2045, 13915 (*pages* 168, *col.* 2, *and* 169, *col.* 1).
Boarding Schools or Homes :
Compulsion on parents as to sending children to, views as to, 16762, 16771.
Curriculum in, should be chiefly kindergarten and manual work, 16691 (*pages* 331, *col.* 1).
Lingfield, *see that title.*
Manchester, provision in, 952, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2).
Meath Home, *see that title.*
Negotiations between London Authorities and Chalfont St. Peter as to, 304.
Number provided, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).
Number of children accommodated in, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2.)
Payments by parents in respect of children sent to institutions advocated, 16766.
Starnthwaite, (*see that title.*
Suggestions as to provision of, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 12268 (*page* 80), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 18384, 18388.
Causes, removable, of epilepsy in children, 15163, (*page* 239, *col.* 1).
Committee, Departmental, on Defective Children in 1897, distinction drawn by, between light and severe cases of epilepsy, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).
Definition, for purposes of Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, 225.
Education Authority, powers of, under the Act of 1899, to send epileptic children to institutions, 12189.
France : Asiles de la Force, description of, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 2).
Germany : Bielefeld colony, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 1).
Labour Colonies, provision for epileptic children in, advocated, 1198, 1199, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 1), 6937, (*page* 381, *col.* 1), 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11909 (*page* 57, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 58, *col.* 1), 11924, 11981, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).
Separate colonies for, suggestions as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 12030

Epileptics—*cont.*
Children—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, etc.—*cont.*
Separate colonies for, etc.—*cont.*
(*pages* 61, *col.* 2; 62, *col.* 1 *and* 63, *col.* 2), 12148, 12170, 12182, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 2), 12230, 12256, 12267, 18324, 18388.
Accommodation, number of inmates desirable, 12030 (*pages* 61, *col.* 2, *and* 62, *col.* 1), 12031.
Admission, procedure advocated, 12220, 12221.
Age of admission, early, advocated, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1).
Buildings, suggestions as to, 12030 (*page* 62, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12043.
Class of case to be received, 12103, 12212, 12237, 12239.
Non-pauper class, method of dealing with, 12091, 12122.
Classification and separation of sexes, views as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2), 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Cost of, estimate of, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1), 12030 (*page* 63, *col.* 2), 12040, 12127.
Lunatics, cost of maintenance as compared with, 12062.
Curriculum, employment, amusements, etc., 11909 (*page* 58, *col.*1), 11934, 12030, (*pages* 62, *col.* 2, *and* 63, *col.* 1), 12252, 15184.
Discharge from, 12232, 12233, 12249.
Records of cases, importance of, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1),
Religious worship, importance of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Results, probable, of training, 11936.
Staff, number, selection, and training of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1), 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2, *and* 58, *col.* 1), 11931, 12244.
Cost of staff, 12063.
Specially trained teachers, advisability of having, and suggestion as to method of training, 12065, 10267, 12072, 12088.
Superintendent and medical officer 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Transfer to a colony for young adults at age of fifteen or sixteen advocated, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).
Treatment in, suggestions as to food and drugs, 12030 (*page* 63, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12192.
Medical examination of all school children would assist discovery of cases, 8056.
Notification and Registration, views as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Number of, estimate of, 2673, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1; 332, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 9604, 11177 (*page* 16, *co.* 1), 12234, 12244, 12268 (*page* 79), 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1).
Pauper epileptic children, number of, 6937 (*pages* 379, *col.* 2; 380, *col.* 1; 381, *cols.* 1 *and* 2.
Reformatories and industrial schools, discharge from, 1190, 1210.
Labour colonies for such cases, provision advocated, 1198, 1199.
Schools, ordinary elementary, treatment in, views as to, 7628, 7991, 19527, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Number capable of treatment in, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, for epileptics, provision of, under Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 2539, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 1; 382, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2), 7627, 7632 (*pages* 420, *col.* 1 *and* 421, *col.* 1), 8364, (*page* 484, *col.* 2),

Epileptics—*cont.*
Children—*cont.*
Schools, special for epileptics, etc.—*cont.*
9603, 11457, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 16762, 16772, 17905 (*pages* 400, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1, 18350.
Age of admission, and retention in, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 11909 *pages* 56, *col.* 2, *and* 57, *col.* 1).
Building regulations, difficulties caused by, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 16532.
Compulsory attendance, views as to, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 16762, 16771
Number of schools, number of children accommodated, and number requiring accommodation, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.*2; 211, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2, *and* 381, *col.* 1).
Plea for special provision for epileptic children, 220.
Regulations as to admission to, 87.
Results of training in, 7993.
School authorities, returns by, as to epileptic children advocated, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, detention of epileptic children in:
Abolition advocated, 804.
Return as to, 2585, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Christian Social Service Union, work of in connection with epileptics.
Lingfield Colony, *see that title.*
Management of institutions provided by public authority, society has been approached as to, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 2).
Starnthwaite, *see that title.*
Witnesses suggested on behalf of the Union, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1).
Classification, 2534, 5983 (*page* 331), 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2), 8272, 8281, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2), 18609, 18651, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Distinction drawn by Departmental Committee or Defective Children, 1897, between light and severe cases of epilepsy, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).
Cost of maintenance in an institution, 12412.
Criminal epileptics:
Provision for, views as to, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16646 (*page* 318, *col.* 1).
Tendencies of epileptics are frequently criminal, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 1).
Death:
Average age at, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 9604, 12248.
Other causes than epilepsy, number of deaths due to, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 1), 16619.
Registrar-General's Returns showing age at death, and number of deaths due to epilepsy, 16491 (*page* 310, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 311, *col.* 1.
Definition of, 2901, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12534, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Detention, compulsory, views as to, and as to unsuitability of home life for epileptics, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11457, 11459, 11489, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 11959, 11968, 12030 (*page* 61 *col.* 2 *and* 62, *col.* 1), 12196 (*page* 75, *cols.* 1 *and* 2) 12203, 12204, 12224, 12229, 12232, 12255, 12247 12262, 12404 (*page* 90, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12472 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13630, 16491 (*pages* 313, 319 *and* 320), 16492, 16497, 16501, 16525, 16614, 16691 (*pages* 330, *col.* 1, *and* 331, *col.* 1), 16762, 16771, 16791, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2), 19532, 19581, 19600, 19913.
Feeble-minded or insane epileptics:
Accommodation of, general observations as to, 825, 861, 913, 988, 1827, 1855, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2019, 2199, 5983 (*pages* 331, *col.* 2 and 332, *col.* 1), 6505 (*pages* 357, *col.* 2 and 358, *col.* 1), 6889, 6891, 7128, 7281, 8126 (*page* 468, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 1), 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 12212, 12215, 12234, 12237, 12244, 12410, 12473 (*page* 92,

Epileptics—*cont.*
Feeble-minded or insane epileptics—*cont.*
Accommodation of, etc.—*cont.*
col. 2), 12556, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1) 12868, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1), 16833, 16894, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Historical account of provision for, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2).
(*See also sub-subheading* Labour Colonies.)
Cause of imbecility or of epilepsy, 12211.
Certification and detention, views as to, 4589, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 11959, 11964, 11968, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18007, 19533.
Definition as mental defectives advocated, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).
Extent, usual, of imbecility, 12074.
Homes, state-aided, provision advocated, 18324 *page* 419, *col.* 1).
Labour colonies for feeble-minded epileptics:
Account of provision of, 5983 (*page* 332, 333), 6937 (*pages* 381, *col.* 2, 383, *col.* 1).
Authority most desirable for, *see subheading* Authority.
Definition of, as asylums, 64.
Ewell labour colony, *see that title.*
Inclusion of feeble-minded or insane epileptics in labour colonies for other defectives, views as to, 3471, 8022, 8024, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 1), 8192, 8272, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 9182, 12212, 12215, 12237, 12239, 12985. 15447, 16743, 16782, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1,) 20267.
Inspection, views as to, 16803, 16812.
Separate Labour Colonies or other institutions, provision of, views as to, 1198, 2520 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 8202, 8272, 8315, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 12404 (*page* 90, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12412, 12472, 13134, 13137, 13148, 13196, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 16491 (*pages* 318, *col.* 2, *and* 320, *col.* 1), 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2 *and* 320, *col.* 1), 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Ursberg Colony, *see title* Ursberg.
Local authorities, provision made or contemplated by, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 9463.
London County Council Asylums, proportion of feeble-minded in suffering from epilepsy, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
Marriages of feeble-minded epileptics, 8126 (*page* 465, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 470, *col.* 2), 8253.
Manchester, large number in, 863.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, no provision yet made by, 1810.
Parkhurst Convict prison, number of in, 4442.
Relation between epilepsy and mental defect, 7281 (*pages* 398, *col.* 1; 400, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2), 8015 (*pages* 452, *col.* 1, 453, *col.* 2, *and* 454, *col.* 1), 8016, 8195. 9161 (*page* 533, *col* 2), 11181.
Training difficulty of, and inutility of, in severe cases, views as to, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).
Women, protection of, under Criminal Law Amendment Act, views as to desirability of, 16584.
Work, capacity for, 8131, 8910.
Heredity and family history in relation to epilepsy, 991, 1853, 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 398), 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2), 8015 (*page* 452, *col.* 1), 453, *cols* 1 *and* 2, 454, *col* 1), 8126 (*page* 465, *col.* 1, 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474), 8253, 8288, 8331, 8611 (*pages* 501 *and* 502), 11181, 11864, 11909 (*pages* 57, *col* 1 *and* 58, *col.* 1), 12196 (*page* 74, *col.* 2), 12254, 13165, 13625, 13836, 16491 (*page* 319, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16583, 16597. 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Indirect heredity, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 8288.
Marriage of epileptics, 8126 (*pages* 465, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 470, *col.* 2), 8253, 8288, 9316, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 13629 (*page* 153, *col* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13700, 13762, 13764, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14553, 14576,

Epileptics—*cont.*
Heredity and family history, etc.—*cont.*
Marriage of epileptics—*cont.*
16491 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16579, 16583, 19530, 61956.
Statistics as to, 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 398), 7285. 8126 (*pages* 468, *col.* 1, 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474), 8159, 8331, 8348.
Homes, special, for, provision advocated, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 12473 (*page* 92, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19526, 19533.
Inspection and supervision, importance of, 3903, *page* 231, *col.* 1), 4285.
Maghull Home, *see that title.*
Meath Home, *see that title.*
Poor Law Conference, Eastern Districts, resolutions as to, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
Hospitals, treatment of ordinary cases in, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).
Inebriate epileptics, detention in colonies, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Investigation of nature of epilepsy, necessity for, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2).
Labour Colonies:
Birmingham scheme, *see title* Birmingham.
Chalfont St. Peter, *see that title.*
Children, provision for, in, *see subheading.* Children, *sub-subheading* Labour Colonies.
Criminal epileptics, detention in, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded epileptics, Colonies for, *see subheading* Feeble-minded Epileptics, *sub-subheading* Labour Colonies.
Groups of Colonies, to which adults and children, sane and feeble-minded epileptics might be admitted, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 2), 11924, 11948, 12033.
Accommodation number of inmates desirable, 11982, 11997.
Buildings:
Isolation block and small hospital, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).
Provision by charitable enterprise, views as to, 11939.
Type advocated, 11990.
Class of case to be received, 11924, 11981, 11999.
Classification in, 11982, 11987.
Cost of, views as to, 12004.
How to be defrayed, 11939.
Extent to which inmates might be self-supporting, 12005.
Grant-in-aid, 11944, 11947, 12020.
Curriculum, employment, etc., 11909 (*pages* 57, *col.* 2, *and* 58, *col.* 1), 11933, 11992.
Langho, *see that title.*
Sane epileptics, Colonies for, *see subheading* Sane epileptics, *sub-subheading* Labour Colonies.
Worcestershire scheme, Report on by Dr. Marriott Cooke, 19374.
Lancashire, epileptics in, *see title* Lancashire.
Lingfield, *see that title.*
Lunacy, development of, possibility of, 12074.
Maghull Home, *see that title.*
Marriage, *see subheading* Heredity and Family History.
National society for Employment of Epileptics:
Account, general, of foundation and objects of, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2).
Chalfont St. Peter, *see that title.*
Document published by, showing aims of the Society and its method of working, 16491 (*page* 313, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Non-pauper class, provision for, advocated, 12268 (*page* 81, *col.* 1).
Notification, views as to, 12235, 12244, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1), 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
Operative treatment of, has not been successful, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 2).
Parents and relatives, removal of epileptics from, *see subheading* Detention, compulsory, views as to, and as to unsuitability of home life for epileptics.
Recovery or amelioration, extent possible, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2; *and* 62, *col.* 2), 12069, 12130, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1; *and* 77, *col.* 1), 12203, 12210, 12218, 12232, 12247, 12249, 16691 (*pages* 331, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16760.

Epileptics—*cont.*

Reference to the Commission, criticism of terms of, as to epileptics, 106.

Registration advocated, 13629 (*page* 153; *col.* 2), 13704, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).

Sane Epileptics:

Accommodation of, general observations as to, and as to necessity for provision, 1811, 2277, 5596, 5610, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 2), 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1), 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 468, *col.* 2), 8198, 9245 (*page* 537, *col.* 1), 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 9438, 9452, 9458, 9579, 12234, 12244, 12473, (*page* 92, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12516 (*page* 95, *col* 1), 12713 (*page* 104, *col* 1), 12868, 14809, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14877, 14881, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1). 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1),

County Councils have no power to provide for sane epileptics under present law, 9438, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2).

Letters illustrating absence of provision for non-pauper class, 8015 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 468, *col.* 2).

Control and detention, necessity for, views as to, and cases for which advocated, 981, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 8250, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14881, 16491 (*page* 313 *and* 319). (*see also subheading* Labour Colonies.)

Heredity and Family History, *see subheading* Heredity.

Homes for, 6937 (*pages* 379, *col.* 1; 380, *col.* 2), 12473 (*cols.* 1 *and* 2.

Maghull Home, near Liverpool, *see title* Maghull.

Meath Home, *see that title.*

Hospitals, treatment in, advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 16529.

Labour Colonies, detention in:

Advisability of and suggestions as to provision of colonies, 1198, 1813, 1836, 1848, 5264, 5507, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 2), 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 6889, 6890, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 2), 6970, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 2), 8022, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 1), 8200, 8202, 8272, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8799, 8902, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1) 9436 (*page* 551, *col.* 2), 9560, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2), 12216, 12267, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12546, 15447, 16491 (*pages* 318 *and* 320, *col.* 1), 16691 (*page* 331, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16743, 16757, 16815 (*pages* 337, *col.* 2, *and* 338, *col.* 1), 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18002, 18029, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18351, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19526, 19533, 20048 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20267.

Accommodation in each colony, number of inmates desirable, 2600, 12031, 12034, 12174, 16547.

Buildings and type of colony, suggestions as to, 16491 (*pages* 318 *and* 319), 16542, 16545, 16547, 19500 (*page* 942, *col.* 2), 19526, 19533, 19581, 19600.

Children, Labour Colonies for, *see sub heading* Children.

Classes to be admitted, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2), 16573.

All classes, socially, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16709.

Slightly feeble-minded, as well as sane epileptics, 16722, 16729, 16794, 16803, 16815 (*pages* 337 *and* 338), 16820.

Classification, importance of in event of admission of slightly feeble-minded epileptics, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2, *and* 338, *col.* 1), 16894.

Cost of, estimate of, 1838, 1848, 1850, 9436 (*pages* 581, *col.* 2, *and*

Epileptics—*cont.*

Sane Epileptics—*cont.*

Labour Colonies, etc.—*cont.*

Advisability of etc.—*cont.*

Cost of, etc.—*cont.*

552, *col.* 1), 12030 (*page* 63, *col.* 2), 12149, 12152, 12165, 12168, 16550, 16841, 16850, 16920.

How to be defrayed:

Charitable enterprise, and State aid, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2,) 16572, 16627, 16815 (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 16895.

Charges to be made and payments received from Boards of Guardians and Education Authorities and relatives, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16787, 16815. (*page* 338, *col.* 1), 18005.

Grants from Local Authorities, 16704.

Work of inmates, reduction of cost by, views on this point, 12152, 12165, 12176, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 16749, 16787, 16820.

Terms on which money might be advanced, 16815 (*page* 338 *col.* 1), 16898.

Dietary, 16730.

Inspection 16803, 16917.

Land, acreage etc., 1846, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1), 16556, 16854.

Langho Asylum, *see that title.*

Number requiring such detention, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).

Settlement, law of, suggestion as to, 16491 (*page* 320 *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Staff:

Home life of inmates should be shared by 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 1).

Medical Staff, non-residential, advocated, 16624.

Number and Training of, 8135, 12161, 12228, 51226, 16816.

Woman of Education advocated as medical superintendent, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16712, 16880.

Visiting Days, objection to; friends should be able to come at any time, 16491 (*page* 319 *col.*

Voluntary Detention, Colonies for, provision advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16627.

Certification and inspection, 16641.

Class of case that might be admitted, 16613, 16614.

Cost of, how to be defrayed:

Charitable enterprise, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2), 16627,

Grants from Government or from Local Authorities, 16491 (*page* 320, *cools.* 1 *and* 2), 16630, 16639.

Payment by parents, or by Guardians of the, Poor, 16491 (*page* 320, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16634.

Right of patients to demand admission to and payment of Expenses by Guardians of the Poor, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2).

Voluntary management, value of, 16635.

Water supply and sewage disposal, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 1).

Work that might be carried on by inmates, 1843, 5265, 5268, 6972,

Epileptics—*cont.*
Sane Epileptics—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, etc.—*cont.*
Advisability of, etc.—*cont.*
Work that might, etc.—*cont.*
7131, 8130, 8910, 12130, 12153, 12171, 12173, 12177, 12528, 12540, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 16815 (*pages* 337 *and* 338), 16820, 18005.
Compulsion or punishment, impossibility of, 16751.
Employment outside the Colony, 12229.
Increase of cost by employment of inmates alleged, owing to necessity for supervision, 12152, 12165, 12176.
Birmingham Scheme *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Labour Colony.
Chalfont St. Peter, Colony for Epileptics, *see title* Chalfont St. Peter.
Langho Asylum or Labour Colony for sane epileptics, *see title* Langho.
Maghull, *see that title.*
Marriage, *see subheading* Heredity and Family History, *sub-subheading* Marriage.
Mild character of disease in most cases, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Notification, probably unnecessary, 18003.
Recovery or amelioration of sane epileptics, extent possible, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 2). (*see also subheading* Recovery or Amelioration.)
Statistics as to sane epileptics, 6937 (*pages* 379, *col.* 2; 380, *col.* 1; 381, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9574.
West Riding of Yorkshire, epileptics in, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.
Workhouses, detention of sane epileptics in, 905, 1734, 2188, 2275, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2), 2567, 2571, 7136, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 9458, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1), 14785, 14804, 14809, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14877.
York Workhouse, *see title*, York, *subheading* Workhouse.
Starnthwaite, *see that title.*
Statistics as to epilepsy:
Asylums, number in, 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2) (*see also sub-subheading* London County Council Asylum.)
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Deaths due to epilepsy, registrar-general's returns as to, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1, 332, *col.* 2).
Heredity, *see that subheading.*
London County Council Asylums, proportion of cases suffering from epilepsy in, 8015 (*page* 452, *col.* 1, *and* 454, *col.* 1, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2); 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2),
Scotland, number in, 12244.
Total number of epileptics in United Kingdom, 1846, 1925, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1; 332, *col.* 2), 6937 (*pages* 380, *col.* 1; 381, *col.* 2), 8209, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1).
Proportion per 1000 of the population. 9455, 9553, 9568, 9570, 16491 (*page* 310, *col.* 1).
Treatment, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1, 62, *col.* 1 *and* 63, *col.* 2), 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1):
Bromide treatment:
Experiments by Dr. McCallum, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 12192, 12196 (*pages* 75, *col.* 2, 76 *and* 77), 12197, 12201, 12203, 12210, 12218, 12259.
Views as to bromide treatment, 16734.
Open-air life and medical treatment, combination 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).
Women, protection of, special necessity for, and views as to amendment of Criminal Law Amendment Act for, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1), 16581, 16584.
Workhouses, detention in:
Continuance advocated, until better form of institution is provided, 16719.
Epileptics—*cont.*
Workhouses, detention in—*cont.*
Grant to Guardians, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1).
Lancashire workhouses, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 2582.
Number so detained, 2185, 2193, 2582, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2) 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).
Objections to, views as to, 884, 905, 1731, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 5267, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2), 12135, 13729, 18324 (*page* 418, *col.* 2).
Separation of sane and insane, instances of, 1734, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2).
Work carried on by, 13727.
(*see also subheading* Sane Epileptics, *sub-sub-heading* Workhouses.)
Yorkshire, West Riding, epileptics in, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.
Essex:
Asylum, proposed, size advocated by witness, 12584.
Epping district, number of feeble-minded children in, and attitude of parents as to sending cases to institutions, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).
Rochford Workhouse, number of feeble-minded in, 14225.
Exclusion of Idiots and Imbeciles from Special Schools *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899), *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots Exclusion.
Eyesight, Defective, system of detecting, 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19764.
Ewell Labour Colony:
Accidents to patients, 8285.
Account, General, of, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1.).
Age at which epilepsy manifests itself, statistics taken from cases in, 8126 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Buildings, type of, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2.)
Class of case received in, 8176, 8178, 8182, 8191, 8312, 16491 (*page* 318, *col.* 2).
Cost of maintenance, 8134, 8233, 8312, 17586, 17589, 17593, 17667.
Date of opening 8175, 8232.
Land, acreage, 8322.
Number of inmates, 8126 (*page* 468, *col.* 2).
Private patients, payments by, 8179.
Staff, number of and cost of, 8134, 17586, 17587, 17667.
Work carried on by inmates, 8131, 8141, 8186, 8190, 8302.
Value of, 8312.
Factory Work, prohibition for married women advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19219, 19272.
Family Colony System:
Account, general, of the system and of colonies visited by Dr. Cunyngham Brown, 9866 (*pages* 519–522), 8969.
Authority advocated for, 9866 (*page* 524, *col.* 1).
Belgium, Boarding-out on the Family Colony system:
Gheel Colony:
Account, general, of, 8966 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).
Asylum, Central, 9086, 9091.
Class of case in, 9058.
Death-rate, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1).
Effect on normal population of presence of imbeciles and lunatics, 9072.
Proportion of lunatics or imbeciles suitable for family colonies, estimate by director of Gheel Colony, 9083.
Sexes, mixing of, 9131.
Working of observations on, 9143, 19913, (*page* 520, *col.* 2), 19937.
Lierneux Colony:
Account, general, of, 8966 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Death-rate, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Belgium, *subheading* Labour Colony.)
Boarding-out of Lunatics is legal in England, but system has never been adopted, 9136.
Committee in 1878, boarding-out of lunatics recommended by, 9036.
Death-rate of patients in Family Colonies, as compared with asylums, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1).
Detention of the feeble-minded in institutions, views as to, 8966 (*page* 524).

Family Colony System—*cont.*
England, Boarding-out under Family Colony System —introduction of, suggestions as to:
Advantages alleged, 8966 (*pages* 519, *col.* 1, 523, *col.* 2, 524, *col.* 2), 8967, 8977, 9032, 9063, 9090, 10031.
Scheme outlined, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 2).
Authority, central, advocated, 9013.
Buildings, etc., suggestions as to, 8966 (*page* 525, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Asylums, central, necessity for, 9086.
Class of case suitable for admission, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 2), 9014, 9023, 9046, 9068, 9149.
Epileptics, profound idiots, and improvable imbeciles, not altogether suitable, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 2), 9055.
Inebriates unsuitable for, 9031.
Suicidal tendencies, persons of, boarding-out unsuitable for, 9052.
Guardians:
Effect on, of constant residence with an imbecile or lunatic person, 9072.
Selection of, suggestions as to, 9014, 9016, 9074.
Inspection, efficient, necessity for, 9016.
London, possibility of carrying out the system in, 9104.
Non-pauper class, inclusion, 9106.
Objections to introduction into England, 9159, 9160, 9192, 9240, 9776, 12248, 19913 (*page* 520 *col.* 1), 19936.
Proportion of cases suitable for, 8966 (*pages* 519, *col.* 1, *and* 525, *col.* 1), 9061, 9082.
Towns, possibility of carrying out the system in, 9101.
Transfer of people to a distance from their own homes, views as to, 9097.
France, boarding-out under family colony system in:
Account, general, of, 8966 (*page* 520, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9090.
Death-rate, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1).
Inebriates, admission to Aisnay-le-Chateau, 9031
Transfer of people to distance from their own homes, 9098.
Germany, boarding-out under family colony system in:
Account, general, of, 8966 (*page* 520, *col.* 1, *and* 521, *col.* 2), 8972, 9090.
Adoption of the system, reasons influencing, 9067.
Regulations (at Uchtspringe), 8966 (*page* 525, *col.* 2).
Sexes, mixing, no evil results from, 9133.
Towns, system carried on in, 9102.
Holland, boarding-out under family colony system:
Account, general, of, 8966 (*page* 519, *col.* 2)
Adoption of the system, reasons influencing, 9067.
Recovery or amelioration of cases, 8966 (*page* 523, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9068.
Scotland, boarding-out under family colony system
Account, general of, 8966 (*page* 522, *col.* 1).
Authorised system, 8991.
Adoption of the system, circumstances influencing, 9067.
Class of case, 9058.
Death-rate among patients, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1).
Guardians, widows as, 9021.
Inspection, increased, suggestion as to, 8973.
Number, total, of insane persons in receipt of relief in Scotland, proportion treated at home and proportion boarded out, 8966 (*page* 522, *col.* 2), 8975.
Sexes, mixing, evils resulting from, 9132, 9152.
Working of, observation as to, 19940.
(*see also title* Scotland, *subheading* Boarding-out).
Transfer of cases from care of friends, 9025.

Family Histories, *see title* Heredity and Family History.

Farm Colonies, *see title* Labour Colonies.

Feeding, injudicious or insufficient, as a cause of feeble-mindedness, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2.) 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 6238, 6239, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 2), 6611, 6731, 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 1), 9263, 9890, 9902, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206, 13214, 1362 (*page* 153, *col.* 19), 14224, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2), 19500, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 532, *col.* 1).
(*See also title* Parents, *subheading* Advice and help to; *and title* Hygiene.)

Feltham, industrial training in, 20099.

Fenhill Manor, New Milton, Hants., Private Home for feeble-minded children at, 15468, 15500:
Age of children, 15479, 15511, 15518.
Applications for admission, 15498, 15509.
Class of inmates, 15467, 15469, 15481, 15504.
Cost of, 15471, 15499.
Curriculum, 15475.
Improvement of cases under treatment, 15478
Inspection, 15504, 15506, 15508.
Number of inmates, 15469, 15472.
Staff, 15473.
Uncertifiable cases only received, 15504.

Finger-printing of defectives, suggestions as to, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2), 7905, 8126 (*page* 471, *col.* 2), 8210

Foreign Institutions for the feeble-minded, 2597, 2710, 6409.
Family colony system, *see that title.*
Witness suggested as an authority on, 2711.
(*see also titles* France, Germany, Belgium, etc.)

France, provision for defectives in, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Asiles de la Force, description of, 6937 (*page* 380, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Family Colony System, *see that title, subheading* France.
Family Council system, 6521, 6984, 10225, 17073, 17243, 17250, 17259.
Application in England, views as to whether desirable, 6521, 6914, 17243, 17261, 17384.
Class of case dealt with under, 17256.
Reversal, provision for, 17363.
Testamentary powers, limitation of, is probably the basis of this system, 17331, 17442.
Heredity, statistics as to, showing number of defective parents having normal children, 11148, 11151.
Institutions for the feeble-minded, provision of, 9436, (*page* 519, *col.* 2).
Lunacy in, apparent increase in, report on, 9436, (*page* 548, *col.* 2).
Testamentary powers, limitation of in, 17073, 17331, 17442.

Gardner Trust, Scholarships provided by, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).

Gateshead:
Children, defective, number of in, 15853, 16042.
Women in maternity wards, proportion feeble-minded, 15941.

Germany, Provision for defectives in, 9842, (*page* 573, *col.* 1), 14918, 15084, 15376.
Epileptics, Labour colonies for:
Alt-Scherbitz, 6937 (*page* 379).
Bielefeld Colony, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 1), 8093.
Family Colony System, *see that title, subheading* Germany.
Hospitals: wards for treatment of mental defect in early stages, 5983 (*page* 335, *col.* 2).
Payments by parents in respect of cases in institutions, 14883, 14895, 14921.
Prison population derived from degenerate ancestry, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, for defectives in, 830, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 3958.
Age of admission, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
Backward children, special schools for, 9323, *page* 542, *col.* 2), 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).
Decision as to sending a child to, regulations as to, 19913 (*page* 516, *col.* 2).
Grade of defective received, 8541.
Number of feeble-minded in, estimate of, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1).
Proposal for provision of in all towns having a population of 15000, 11746.
Registration and records of cases in Special Schools, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Ursberg Labour Colony and School, *see that title.*

Gheel, family colony at, *see title* Family Colony System, *subheading* Belgium.

Girls, *see title* Women and Girls.
Glasgow:
Hospitals: wards for treatment of insanity in its earlier stages, 5983 (*page* 335, *col.* 2).
Inspection of children in, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).
Number of feeble-minded in, 6237.
Reformatories and Industrial Schools under Juvenile Delinquency Board, 1182.
Godalming, Meath Home for Epileptics at, *see title* Meath Home.
Gonorrhœa, compulsory notification advocated, 12795.
Gore Farm, 1793, 5178, 5386, 5387, 5391, 5392.
Grant, from Government for institutions for the feeble-minded, views as to, 2406, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 1, *and* 231, *col.* 1), 4091, 4212, 8848, 11320, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 11667, 11669, 11701, 11722, 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 2), 12273, 12281, 12305, 12453, 12772, 12835, 12860, 12985, 13034, 13182, 13440, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 13688, 14004, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14875, 14917, 15012, 15048, 15081, 15082, 15106, 15110, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 18214, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 19288 (*page* 482 *col.* 1), 19360, 19399, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2), 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19761.
Charitable enterprise grants in aid of advocated, *see title*, Charitable Enterprise, *subheading* Government Grant.
County Councils, grants to, for all purposes connected with the afflicted classes, views as to, 18203, 18207.
(*see also title* Guardians, *subheading* Grant of 4s., *and title*, Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Grant).
(*For further evidence as to Grant see Index at end of Vol. IV.*)
Guardians of the Poor:
Admission of cases to asylums, Report to be signed by Chairman or Vice-Chairman, 71.
Adoptive powers of, account of, and suggestions as to extension of, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 1), 2125, 2130, 2203, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 4986, 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 2), 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11044, 11094.
Applicants for relief, appearance in person before the Board, 2349.
Attorney-General *v.* The Guardians of the Poor of the Merthyr-Tydvil Union (L.R. 1900, 1 Ch. 516; 69 L.J., Ch. 299), 80, 176.
Authority of as to the feeble-minded, and views as to whether it should be retained, 7, 15, 85, 87, 261, 270, 273, 368, 886, 901, 1039, 1068, 1082, 1146, 1204, 1813, 1821, 1899, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2026, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2081, 2143, 2339, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 2719, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 3810, 3811, 3860, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 4074, 5578 (*pages* 311, *col.* 2; 312, *col.* 1), 5654, 7404, 7591, 7913, 8830 (*pages* 512 *and* 513), 10700, 11094, 11165, 11318 (*page* 22, *col.* 2 *and* 23, *col.* 2), 11320, 11352, 11359, 11413, 11432 (*page* 29 *col.* 1), 11433, 11516, 11707, 12985, 13127, 13373, 13382, 13643, 13699, 13732, 13741 13758, 13853, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13890, 13891, 13893, 13899, 13920, 14631, 14883, 14885, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15137, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15137, 16144, 16149, 16332, 16397, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 17977, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18734, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1, *and* 442, *col.* 1), 18790, 18816, 18874, 18946, 18949, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19346, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19630, 19712, 19720, 20076.
Combination, *see that subheading.*
Detention, increased powers as to, views as to, 841, 992, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2108, 2123, 2130, 2137, 2143, 2198, 2203, 2263, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 4261, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 16358, 19007, 19028.
Rural Districts, Guardians in, questions as to fitness to exercise this power, 11359, 11388, 11401.
(*see also title* Women, Feeble-minded, *subheading* Workhouse Maternity Wards, Women in, *sub-subheading* Detention.)
Blind and deaf children, powers as to repealed by Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act 1893, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 2).
Guardians of the Poor—*cont.*
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Boarding-out, *see that title.*
Borrowing powers, 10, 15, 105.
Buildings, new, provision, and alteration of old ones, 10, 15.
Expenditure on plans, alleged extravagance, 2415.
Classification of feeble-minded, varying practice as to, 8, 102, 2743.
Combination, powers as to, and suggestions as to use of these powers, 21, 26, 30, 53, 54, 55, 59, 114, 150, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2), 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2364, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 2), 2683, 9436 (*page* 551, *col.* 2), 9458, 9493, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 2, *and* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11355, 11360, 11364, 11388, 11390, 11417, 11421, 13650, 13654, 13742, 13759, 13788, 13807, 14631, 14641, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 16157, 16340, 16380, 18693, 18705, 20524.
Birmingham, Aston and King's Norton, *see that title.*
Blackburn, scheme for combination with other Unions, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2), 2587.
Chorlton and Manchester, *see that title.*
Committees, joint, 26.
Compulsion may be necessary, 13811, 16346, 16379, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Power to County Councils to constitute a district, and compel guardians to make provision, suggestion as to, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18875, 18879, 18884.
United Petition from inhabitants of a district, suggestion as to, 16350.
Croydon, 1824, 9463, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 1).
Lancashire Unions other than Chorlton and Manchester, scheme for, 2530 (*page* 318), *col.* 2), 2587.
North Western Poor Law Conference 1903, recommendations as to, 2530 (*page* 139), 9436 (*page* 554, *col.* 1).
West Midland Poor Law Conference, discussion and resolution as to, 18762 (*pages* 440, 441, 442 *and* 443.)
Wiltshire Guardians, scheme for combination, 17060, 17065.
Contributions to hospitals, asylums, special schools, homes, etc., 88, 135, 236, 5820, 5822, 6394, 11401, 11405, 16443.
Boarding Schools, feeble-minded paupers in, payments by Guardians for maintenance advocated, 15008.
Girls' Homes, grant to, 4007, 4058, 4064, 4067, 4219, 4220
National Poor Law Conference, recommendations as to support of feeble-minded women and children in voluntary institutions, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 4077.
Reluctance to pay charges in some cases, 14639, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17049, 17053, 17058.
Removal of case from voluntary Homes, reluctance as to, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 2), 16441.
Suggestions as to contributions to Voluntary Homes for feeble-minded women and children, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 4077, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 16143, 16146.
Suggestion as to contribution to cottage Homes for feeble-minded boys and girls, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
County and Borough Councils, relations with, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15837, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18875, 18879, 18884.
Cruelty to children, servants, or apprentices, powers in cases of, 94.
Detention or discharge of paupers from workhouses, powers as to, 103, 2213, 2351, 16442, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).
Increased power of, suggestions as to, see *subheading* Authority, *sub-subheading* Detention.
Discharge of cases from asylums, powers as to, 73, 8751, 8817.
Discretion of each Board as to whether relief shall be given, 174.

Guardians of the Poor—*cont.*
Epileptics, transfer to Colonies or Homes, powers as to, 1812.
Expenses incurred by in respect of pauper lunatics, law as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
Grant of 4s. per head in respect of lunatics in asylums or other institutions, and views as to its extension to imbeciles and feeble-minded, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2), 1494, 2078. (*page* 116, *col.* 1), 2162, 2163, 2164, 2685, 3903 (*page* 225, *col* 1), 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1), 11264, 11318, (*page* 22, *col.* 2), 11319, 11327, 11403, 11426, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1), 11721, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156), 13695, 14419, 14585 (*page* 209, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14731, 14755, 15021, 15105, 18953, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 2).
After-care Committee Conference in 1904, memorial as to, 19148 (*page* 160, *col.* 1).
Eastern Counties Poor Law Conference, Resolution as to, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).
Report of Local Taxation Committee on, 2162, 2163, 2169, 2172, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2).
Workhouses or other institutions in which suitable provision is made for mental defectives, grant in respect of, advocated, 11319, 11522, 11907, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18131, 18138, 18194, 18203, 18726 (*page* 442, *col.* 1 *and* 443, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18951, 19007, 19618, 20496, 20525, 20533.
(*For other evidence as to Grant see Index at end of Vol. IV., title Grant.*)
Grant, general, to start institutions, question whether desirable, 18955.
Idiots, imbeciles and borderline cases, powers and obligations of guardians as to provision for, 90, 120, 139, 913, 1145, 1149, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1), 2339, 2481, 3853, 5983 (*pages* 331, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 334), 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2), 439, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7827, 8830 (*pages* 512 *and* 513), 8864, 8938, 9745, 10451, 18131, 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18569, 18763, 18782, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149.
Reluctance of guardians to receive these cases, views of witnesses as to, 902, 912, 913, 965, 7943, 8007, 8413, 8507, 8514, 10089, 10195, 10691, 11158, 11167, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2), 12868, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15015, 15033, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15837, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149, 19688.
(*see also subheading* Contributions to hospitals, asylums, special schools, etc., powers as to.)
Labour colonies, powers and duties of guardians in event of provision of, suggestions as to, 1866, 5627, 6272, 6280, 6289, 6488, 6493.
Lands, acquisition of for Poor Law establishments, powers as to, 104.
Local Government Board, powers of control and regulation, general account of, 7, 18131.
London, *see that title.*
Manchester, *see that title.*
Medical Relief, powers as to, 96.
National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, difficulty in securing action by Local Authorities, *see title* National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, *subheading* Local Authorities.
Non-paupers, powers of assistance to, 94, 161, 177.
Number of defective children under care of, 300, 2069, 2070, 2751, 2778.
Out-door relief, powers of guardians in relation to, *see title*, Paupers, *subheading*, Out-door Relief.
Recovery of cost of relief, powers as to exacting payments from relatives, and from property of lunatics, 167, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1), 1626.
Exaction of, or refusal of cases unpaid for, instances of, 18007, 18514, 18774, 18859, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 2, 459, 460, *col.* 2, *and* 461), 9688.

Guardians of the Poor—*cont.*
Readiness to aid the Commission with statistics, 2292.
Report on certificate for feeble-minded paupers, 189.
Returns made by, views as to accuracy of, 4745, 13698.
Schools, certified and uncertified, powers as to, 85, 86, 87, 16157, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).
Banstead Schools, *see that title.*
(*see also title* Schools, Poor Law.)
Settlement, law of, hardship of, 15225 (*page* 242, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15300, 15330, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18868, 18899, 18915,
Visitation by, 98, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2), 2348.
Visits from relatives to paupers, powers of guardians as to paying expenses, 99.
Women guardians, value of work done by, 16332 16405.

Guardians for the Feeble-minded, with powers of a Committee of the person, suggestions as to, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 2928, 3020, 5983 (*pages* 333, *cols.* 1 and 2; 334, *col.* 2), 6117, 6139, 6246.
Women and children, appointment of guardians for, advocated, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2, *and* 175, *col.* 1), 14067, 14077, 14139, 14174.

Guild of Social Service, Schools for epileptics, provided by, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).

Habitual Drunkards Act, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Acts of Parliament.

Halifax:
Schools, special, results of training in, 19913 (*pages* 519, *col.* 1, *and* 522, *col.* 1), 19917.
Workhouse, no provision made for epileptics or imbeciles in, 11319.

Hampshire (County of Southampton):
Area, population, industries, etc., 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1), 19784.
Asylums, idiots and imbeciles in, 6937 (*page* 377).
Blind and deaf and deaf mutes in:
Number of, returns as to, 19747 (*page* 504, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Southsea, institution at, cases sent to, 19834.
Boarding-out of defectives in institutions outside the county, cost that would have to be incurred, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Boarding Schools:
Absence of provision of, and reluctance of Education Authority to incur cost of provision, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19749.
Cost of, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
As compared with cost of maintaining child in its own home, 19811.
Number of children that would require to be provided for, 19752.
Parents, position of in relation to:
Compulsory removal of children from their own homes inadvisable, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19783.
Payments by:
Amounts of would probably be small, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19761.
Forms used by Education Authority, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 2).
Certification of children for special education, form used, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 2).
Epileptics, home for, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1).
Eye-sight, defective, in cases of supposed feeble-mindedness, system used for testing in Hampshire schools, 19747 (*page* 506, *col.* 1), 19764.
Medical examination of children supposed to be defective, practice as to, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Number of defective children in, and number provided for by Education authority previously to 1903, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1), 19752, 19807, 19809.
Number, total, of school children, 19808.

Hampshire (County of Southampton)—*cont.*
Rate, elementary education, amount of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Rural character of the county, difficulty in providing for defective children occasioned by, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).
Schools, special or special classes:
Absence of any provision of, 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).
Inquiry as to necessity for provision, carried out by Education Authority 19747 (*page* 504, *col.* 1).
Amendments of the Act of 1899, advocated by Hampshire Education Committee, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 19806.
Cost of provision, estimate of, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 1).

Hampstead and Clapton, Metropolitan Asylums Board Schools at, 1788, 1791, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2).

Hanwell Asylum:
Statistics as to heredity and family history taken from, 15163 (*page* 234, *col.* 1), 15172.
Work done by inmates, 15189.

Hendon Home for feeble-minded children:
Closed for lack of funds, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, *and* 232, *col.* 1).
Training, system of at, 11086.

Heredity and Family History in connection with Feeble-Mindedness:
Abnormal faculties in parents tending to defective mental qualities in children, 991.
Absence of common agreement as to meaning of "hereditary influence," 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1).
Age of mother, 11133, 11864, 13365, 13526, 14212, 14458, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 1).
America and Canada, records kept in, 3793.
Barnardo's Homes, cases in:
Boys' Homes, schedule giving parentage of cases in, 15225 (*pages* 252, *col.* 2, *and* 253).
Girls' Homes, *précis* giving particulars of cases in, 15225 (*pages* 242, *col.* 2; 243–251).
Birmingham cases, statistics as to, 18561 (*page* 435), 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 2, 472, 474), 19188.
Birth rate and mortality rate among the feeble-minded, bearing of on the question of heredity, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 3690, 3747, 3804, 3846, 3849, 3885, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 2), 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1), 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 7313, 7491, 9156, 11022 (*page* 4), 11115, 15172, 15174, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 1, 475, *col.* 1), 19190.
Books on cited, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1), 19179.
Bristol Home for Girls, statistics as to, 16426.
Cause of feeble-mindedness, extent to which heredity is operative as, 815, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 841, 859, 863, 988, 1069, 2460, 2715 (*page* 145, *col.* 1), 3614 (*pages* 205 *and* 206), 3747, 5306, 5530, 5540, 5578, 5949, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1), 6131, 6232, 6604 (*pages* 363 *and* 364), 6609, 7041, 7281 (*pages* 396, 937, 398), 7299, 7345, 7416, 7474, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 7856, 8015 (*page* 453, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 465, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8149, 8348, 8647, 9156, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 9384, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 10059, 10071, 10472, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 2), 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11058, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1), 11178, 11529, 11640, 11797, 11827, 11862, 11863, 12298, 12468, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12650, 12713 (*page* 103, *col.* 1), 12902, 13143, 13376, 13516, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13626 (*page* 152, *col.* 2), 13836, 13867, 14054, 14411, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450, 14615, 14743, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 1), 15169, 15239, 15406, 16196, 16219, 17991, 18073, 18122, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2), 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18325, 18398, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18671, 19178 (*pages* 435, 471, *col.* 2, 472, 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474), 19188, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2), 19564, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 1), 20114, 20203.
Case illustrating family history through five generations, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 2, *and page* 612).

Heredity and Family History—*cont.*
Cause of feeble-mindedness, etc.—*cont.*
Insufficiency of present evidence alleged, 3751, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1), 6605, 6626, 6661, 11127*a*, 11128, 11140, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15932, 16013.
(*See also subheading* Statistics, *sub-subheading*, Inadequacy of.
Medical officers of idiot asylums, views as to, held by, 3745.
Percentage of cases due to heredity, estimates of, *see subheading* Statistics—Proportion of cases showing hereditary taint.
Salvation Army, cases dealt with by, 14206.
Normal children of feeble-minded mothers—instances of, 14054, 14059, 14211.
Women, feeble-minded, in maternity wards of workhouses, mental quality of children of, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, 232, *col.* 1), 4004, 4030, 17992, 18073, 20049.
Bristol cases, statistics as to, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Clapton Homes, statistics as to, 16430 (*page* 307 *col.* 1).
Collaterals, evidence as to, 8226, 20049.
Congenital and hereditary feeble-mindedness, distinction between, 3680.
Criminal feeble-minded, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2), 3542, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2).
Cripple children, proportion showing nerve-taint, 3754.
Croydon mental hospital, cases in, 20048 (*page* 527).
Darenth, statistics as to cases in, 5951, 8738 (*page* 510, *col.* 1), 8784, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).
Deaf-mutism, hereditary character of, and connection with feeble-mindedness, 911, 3693, 3695, 3747, 3832.
Statistics taken from Margate asylum, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1).
Detention for prevention of propagation, views as to, 815, 1311, 1663, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 2028, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5168, 5299, 5323, 5578 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 and 2), 5630, 5666, 5855, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1; 333), 5988, 6090, 6107, 6625, 6630, 7281 (*pages* 400, *col.* 2, 401, *col.* 2), 7410, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 7866, 8015 (*pages* 454, *col.* 2 and 455, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 2), 8153, 8158, 8216, 8251, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 2), 8900, 9156, 9161 (*page* 533, *cols.* 1 and 2, and *page* 534), 9178, 9184*a*, 9186, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 9377, 9557, 9562, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 9995 (page 580, *col.* 2), 10062, 10075, 10128, 10142, 10145, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 2), 10905, 11061, 11095, 11455 (*pages* 30, *col.* 1, *and* 31, *col.* 1), 11456, 11457, 11508, 11528, 12470, 12891, 13166, 13446, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14615, 16491 (*page* 319, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16501, 16599, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2) 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18749, 18756, 19178 (*pages* 475, *col.* 1 *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19180, 19190, 19214, 19288 (*page* 483, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19328, 19500 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 19985, 20036, 20304, 20541
Border-line cases, higher-grade aments, detention for this reason, advocated, 19263.
Birth-rate of normal children, possible effect on 19190.
Criminal and vagrant classes, rate of increase without detention, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Extent to which numbers of the feeble-minded might be reduced, 19188, 19250, 19270.
Inadequacy of unless other causes are checked, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Women, Feeble-minded, *subheading* Detention.)
Detention advocated for sociological, *not* for biological reasons, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 3683, 3688, 3744, 3752, 3803, 3807, 6625, 6630.
Difficulty of obtaining family history, 834, 3846, 3885, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 5078, 5536, 7281 (*pages* 396, *col.* 2, 400, *col.* 2), 7294, 7863, 8126 (*pages* 465, *col.* 1, and 475, *col.* 1), 8683, 8738 (*page* 510, *col.* 1), 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13625, 13868, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).

Heredity and Family History—*cont.*
Difficulty of obtaining family history—*cont.*
London, difficulty owing to migratory character of the population, 3796.
Earlswood, Records of family history, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1).
Epileptics, *see that title, subheading* Heredity and Family History.
Ewell Colony, case in, showing inherent, developed and acquired factors operating in combination, 8126 (*page* 468, *col.* 1), 8331.
Flag Diagram, suggestion as to, 20048 (*page* 531), 20049.
Forms used in collecting family histories:
London County Council schools (special) form used, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).
Tregold, Dr., forms used by, 7309.
French statistics, 11148, 11149.
Healthy birth, law of, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 3691, 6628, 7349, 13867.
Importance of obtaining and recording family history, 7281 (*pages* 396, *col.* 2, 400, *col.* 2), 8097, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Indirect heredity, occurrence of, 8288.
Inebriates, *see that title.*
Influence of heredity is one of attenuation, not of intensification, 3695, 3839, 3843.
Insanity, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, *see title* Lunatics, *subheading* Feeble-mindedness in connection with insanity—Hereditary connection.
Leeds statistics, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Lunacy Commissioners, consideration of this question by, question as to, 1639.
Marriage in relation to mental defect:
Capacity to earn a living increases probability of marriage, 1064, 1066.
Certification should be a disability for marriage, 2771.
Consanguineous marriages as cause of mental defect, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 2), 11181, 11182, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14457, 15937, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 1).
Eastern Counties' Asylum, cases discharged from, marriage of, 10836, 10871, 10905.
Inquisition in lunacy would be an effective preventive of marriage, 5983 (*page* 334, *col.* 1).
Manchester statistics, 10010.
Middle and upper classes, position of with regard to, 961, 5587, 5983, 6233, 8250.
Prohibition or prevention of marriage of defectives, views as to, 1050, 2760, 3010, 3030, 7410, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 9312, 9316, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 2), 9557, 9759, 10577 (*pages* 613, *col.* 2, *and* 614), 10462, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12890, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13408, 13410, 13418, 13420, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13700, 13762, 13764, 14554, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15405, 15410, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 19566, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20304.
Medical Certificate, suggestion as to, 13356, 13409.
Men, feeble-minded, marriage with vicious women, 13408, 13418.
Ministers of religion, greater care in this matter, advocated, 13356, 13409.
Prodigal Feeble-minded, marriage of, 17306.
Rural districts, intermarriages, frequency of in, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 19913, (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
(*see also subheading* Detention for prevention of propagation.)
Maternal influence is stronger than paternal, and is stronger over male than over female offspring, 8348.
Period required for collecting family histories, 3785 3844.
Principles of heredity are insufficiently dealt with in schools, and by ministers of religion, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1).
Heredity and Family History—*cont.*
Recovery less probable in cases having hereditary taint, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20252.
Salvation Army cases, 14054, 14059, 14206, 14211.
Schools, special, records of family history kept in, 3779, 7294, 7307, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1), 6605, 7281 (*pages* 396, 397), 7288, 7486, 8015 (*page* 452, *col.* 1), 8348, 8611 (*page* 501), 8682, 8717, 8738 (*page* 510, *col.* 1), 8784, 9318, 9323 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 9388, 18225.
Barr, Dr., statistics collected by, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1), 11181.
Criminal and Vagrant Classes, rate of increase, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1).
Flag diagram, suggestion as to use of in collecting statistics 20048 (*page* 534), 20049.
French statistics, 11148, 11149.
Poor law officers, statistics kept by, questions as to, 2298, 2301, 2842.
Proportion of cases showing hereditary taint, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 3681, 3688, 3693, 3737, 3753, 5530, 5546, 6604 (*page* 363), 6240, 7364, 8015 (*page* 453, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 2), 8159, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1), 11867, 13163.
Inadequacy of statistics, 7041, 7043, 7082, 13276.
Normal people, statistics as to required for purposes of comparsion, views on this point, 6604, 6606, 7281 (*page* 397, *col.* 2), 8717, 11149, 11179, 20051, 20057, 20071.
Actuaries of insurance agencies might possess such statistics, 6608.
Comparative table showing insane, feeble-minded and epileptic heredity in normal and in feeble-minded children, 19178 (*pages* 474 *and* 475).
Difficulty in obtaining sufficient number of robust normal children for purposes of statistics, in large towns, 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2), 19179.
(*see also subheadings* Birmingham, Bristol, etc.)
Sterilisation *see that title.*
Tuberculosis, *see that title.*
Syphilis, *see that title.*

Hertfordshire County Council, epileptic children sent to Lingfield by, 12111.

Highwood Schools, 7223, 7226, 7245.

Hillingdon Special School, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2).

Holland, provision for defectives in, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).

Home Office, views as to whether desirable as authority for the feeble-minded, *see title* Authority, *subheading* Central Authority.

Home Secretary, *see title* Secretary of State.

Homes:
Accommodation:
Number of buildings and number of inmates in Homes for children, regulations as to, 232, 233.
Small homes, advantages of, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 3904, 3909, 7229, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 11332, 11334, 11341, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14594, 14595, 14632, 14699, 14703.
Account, general, of various homes for the feeble-minded, selected as dealing with representative classes, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2)
Boarding homes in connection with special schools, *see title* Boarding Homes.
Boarding Schools, *see that title.*
Boys Home, scheme for provision of, on Farm Colony system, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Children in.
Charitable enterprise, homes conducted by, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 1, and *pages* 226–233), 11320, 11408.
Adcote Laundry Home, *see that title.*
Ashton House, Parkgate, Chester, *see title* Ashton, House.
Barnado Homes, *see that title.*

Homes—*cont.*

Charitable enterprise, etc.—*cont.*

Birmingham (Miss Stacey's Home), *see title* Birmingham, *subheading* Laundry and Home of Industry.
Church Penitentiary Association, *see that title.*
Clapton Training Homes, *see that title.*
Continuance of this form of provision, views as to, *see title* Charitable enterprise, *subheading* Continuance.
Elizabeth Barclay Home of Industry, *see that title.*
Grant from Government, views as to, *see title* Charitable Enterprise, *subheading* Grant.
Inadequacy of, for dealing with cases requiring permanent detention, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1), 14910.
Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feebleminded, homes established by, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2, and *page* 226).
(*see also title* Sandlebridge).
Littleton Home, 7517.
Liverpool, Miss Grayson's Home, *see title* Adcote Laundry Home.
Morpeth Home of Industry, *see that title.*
National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, *see that title.*
Painswick, St. Mary's Home, *see title* St. Mary's Home, Painswick.
Payments by Guardians in respect of cases sent to, 11401.
Suggestions as to, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 4077, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14608, 14631, 14639, 14720.
Satisfactory working of, 11407.
Upshire Bury, *see that title.*
Children, homes for, *see title* Boarding Schools.
Classification of cases in, suggestions as to, 3903 (*page* 230), 3906, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.*, 14727.
Mixed homes of adults and children, undesirable, 14597.
Conferences, resolutions as to homes, passed at, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1, and *page* 233).
Counties: provision of a home in each county, with power of veto on cases sent from workhouses, views as to this suggestion, 11330.
Custodial or Residential homes, provision of, views as to whether desirable, 351, 1214, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 6947, 7079, 7701, 7810, 7924, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8488, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 9323 (*page* 543, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9382, 9389, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14314, 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 17611, 17756, 17658, 17784, 17829.
Compulsion on parents as to sending children, non-existent, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2).
London, scheme for in, *see title* London, *subheading* Feeble-minded in, *sub-subheading* Homes.
Number of children suitable for admission to, question as to, 8532.
(*see also title* Boarding-schools.)
Date of inauguration of first home for the feeble-minded, 3969.
Guardians of the poor, position of as to provision of homes, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).
Contributions to Homes, *see title* Guardians, *subheading* Contributions to Hospitals, Asylums, etc.
(*see also title* Guardians, *subheading* Authority, and *subheading* Combination.)
Industrial schools, number of certified auxiliary homes in connection with, 1181.
Inspection of homes, 2014, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 14595, 14704, 14709, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Licensed houses or homes, *see that title.*
Lists of homes with tables of statistics, 2715 (*page* 148), 3903 (*pages* 226, 227).
Magdalen homes, Returns for, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 2).
Proportion of feeble-minded in, 4073.

Homes—*cont.*

Medical officer for supervision of, appointment advocated, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1).
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Moral imbeciles, detention in advocated, 1199, 1213, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1).
National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, Homes established by, *see title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded.
Observation or receiving homes, advantages of, 8113, 8211, 9622 (*page* 561, *col.* 2), 9623, 9625, 9722, 9768, 17574, 17671, 19591.
London, provision in, contemplated, 7768 (*pages* 433, *col.* 2, 434, *col.* 2, 437, *col.* 2), 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 471, *col.* 2 and 472, *col.* 1), 8113, 17574, 17670.
Penitentiaries, inspection of, suggestion as to, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2).
Private Homes, *see title* Private Care of the Feeble-minded.
Rural districts or towns, relative advantages of, for situation of homes, 4216, 7252.
Salvation Army, *see that title.*
Staff:
Matrons, class of woman most suitable for, 7235, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1).
Training of matrons and teachers, suggestion as to, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 14413.
Stanley Hall, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.
Summer Homes for defective children advocated, 1985 (*page* 109, *col.* 2).
Voluntary Homes (*i.e.*, Voluntary Detention) provision by local authorities advocated, 7281, (*page* 400, *col.* 2).
Women, homes for, *see title* Women and Girls, Feeble-minded, *subheading* Homes.
Work that could be carried on in, and extent to which homes might be self-supporting, views as to, 3903 (*pages* 230, *col.* 1; 231, *col.* 1), 7262.
(*see also title* Boarding-schools.)

Horton Asylum:
Buildings, type of, 17700.
Land, purchase of, 17724, 17726.

Horton or Ewell Labour Colony for Epileptics, *see title* Ewell Labour Colony.

Hospitals:
Children in, proportion feeble-minded, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Definition of for purposes of the Idiots Act of 1886, 90.
Epilepsy, treatment in, suggestion as to, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).
Expenses of, as compared with asylums, 7438.
Feeble-minded and imbeciles out-patients, department for, advocated, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2).
Idiots Act, 1886, provisions as to, 90, 1490 (*page* 86, *cols.* 1 and 2), 1715.
Guardians, powers of as to, 88, 90, 135, 8830 (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Lands, purchase of, for building or enlargement, 104.
Lunatics in—provision for, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1, and *page* 84, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Criminal lunatics, reception of not obligatory, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2).
Discharge of lunatics, law as to, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Special Hospitals for the treatment and study of mental cases advocated, 5983 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 2).
Visitation, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 1553.
Voluntary boarders in, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).
Non-paupers, reception of in fever hospitals, provision as to, 163.
Poor Relief Act, 1849, registered hospitals exempted from operation of, 89.
(*For further evidence as to Hospitals, see Index at end of Vol. IV*).

Hygiene, instruction in, suggestions as to, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 2), 7410, 7482, 7485, 7514, 7522, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19214, 19252, 19273.
(*see also title* Parents and Relatives, *subheading* Advice.)

Idiots:

Absence of adequate provision for, general observations as to, 825, 903, 913, 1717, 1737, 2339, 2371, 2481, 2539, 2829, 2865, 6505 358, *col.* 1; 359, *col.* 1), 6822, 6846, 6885, 6937 (*pages* 377, *cols.* 1 and 2; 378, *cols.* 1 and 2), 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 7377, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2, and 413, *col.* 1), 9287 9299, 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 9739, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10041, 10086, 10109, 10443, 10635, 10911, 11330, 11334, 11745, 12404 (*page* 88, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12516 (*page* 94, *col.* 1, and 95, *col.* 1), 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1), 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, *and* 281, *col.* 1), 15837, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1 *and* 352, *col.* 1), 17908, 17942, 17945, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1), 18469, 18491, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2).

Exclusion from Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles, Exclusion.

Returns showing, 825, 827.

(*see also subheading* Detention and Control.)

Age for distinguishing between idiots and imbeciles, 12554.

Asylums, Idiot:

Account, historical, of provision of, and of attempts to educate idiots, 10321 (*page* 594, *cols.* 1 and 2, and *page* 595).

Absence of adequate provision, resulting in difficulties as to admission and rejection of unimprovable cases, 825, 869, 878, 902, 912, 987, 1146, 1611, 1765, 2371, 2829, 2865, 5983 (*page* 331, *cols.* 1 and 2), 6074, 6262, 6265, 6389, 6396, 6822, 6846, 6937 (*pages* 377, *cols.* 1 and 2 378, *cols.* 1 and 2), 7105, 7108, 7377, 7386, 9290.

Compulsory powers as to provision exist under the present law, 913, 9977, 10455, 10916.

Local Authorities, additional provision by, views as to, 1692, 6847, 6937 (*page* 378) 7107, 9294, 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9974, 9977.

Admission, methods of, 5983 (*page* 33 1, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6259, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2; 378, *col.* 1).

(*see also titles of Idiot Asylums as* Earlswood Eastern Counties, etc.; *subheading* Admission.)

After-life of cases discharged from asylums, 10321 (*page* 599, *col.* 1), 10355, 10378, 10448.

Age of admission to, earlier, advocated, 6885.

Board of Education, position of, as to children in, 284.

Boards of Management of Voluntary Institutions, non-representation on the Royal Commission, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 2).

Buildings, alterations in, 10417, 10430.

Charitable Institutions for Idiots, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2).

Instruction and training given in, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 2).

Class of case received in, alleged change in, and tendency to receive only improvable cases, 870, 1769, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 9720 (*pages* 564, *col.* 1, *and* 565, *col.* 2), 9733 10321 (*page* 597, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 10322 10328, 10337, 10407, 10966 (*page* 632 *col.* 2), 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).

(*see also title* of *Asylums*, as Earlswood, Eastern Counties' asylum, etc.).

Classification of cases in, suggestions as to, 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 9736.

Sexes, separation, 9720 (*page* 566, *col.* 1 9818.

Costliness of and suggestions as to cheaper institutions, 6952, 7281 (*page* 399, *col.* 2) 7381, 7430, 19949.

Idiots—*cont.*

Asylums, Idiot—*cont.*

County Councils, arrangement with, as to reception of idiots on payment, views as to possibility of, 10500, 10504.

Custodial Asylums, suggestion as to, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2).

Detention in:

Lawful detention as a lunatic under Subsection C. of Lunacy Act, 1890, 1623.

Period of, 1582, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 6259, 6937 (*pages* 382, *col.* 1; 383, *col.* 1).

Earlswood Asylum, *see that title.*

Eastern Counties Asylum, *see that title.*

Epileptic children in, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).

Instruction or training not given to, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 2).

Feeble-minded children certified and detained in owing to lack of other provision, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).

Grant from Government advocated in 1890, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2).

Guardians of the Poor, contributions from, to Asylums, 6394, 8941.

List of Idiot Asylums, 6937 (*page* 397, *col.* 2).

Lunacy Commissioners, powers of as to and views as to increase of, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2, and *page* 566), 9732, 9738, 9822, 9833, 9848, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).

Manchester, combination of Unions for provision of an asylum has been contemplated, 1145, 1149.

Mechanical restraint, 10412, 10421.

Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*

Midland Counties Asylum, *see that title.*

Name, change of, 870, 1767, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 597, *col* 2), 10322, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).

(*see also titles of Asylums, as* Earlswood, Eastern Counties, etc., *subheading* Name.

Number of patients accommodated in, 6937 (*pages* 377, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 378, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9842 (*page* 572), 9968.

Paying patients, asylums receiving, 1605, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 7070.

Cost of sending patients to, 1614, 7073.

Number of such institutions, 1606.

Results of detention and training in, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 2), 17943, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster, *see title* Royal Albert Asylum.

Schools in, 10359, 10829.

Secretary of State, authority as to, 10439.

Separate provision for idiots advocated, 1692, 5578 (*page* 593), 10337, 10354, 14425, (*pages* 193, *col.* 1, 201, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 1), 14648, 16173.

Staff, qualification necessary, 15833, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).

Training in, 18316, 19943.

(*see also titles* of Asylums, as Earlswood, etc., *subheadings* Training and Work.)

Western Counties Asylum, Starcross, *see title* Western Counties Asylum.

Asylums, lunatic, detention of idiots in, *see title* Asylums, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles, detention in.

Authority for dealing with idiots, 1572, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 5329, 6258, 7500, 9720 (*pages* 564, *col.* 1; 565, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9752, 10158, 10198, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12430, 12433, 12551, 17942, 17945.

(*see also title* Authority for care of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Single Authority for all Mental Defectives, views as to).

Cause of idiocy, 6604, 7041, 7043, 7082.

Certification of, 185, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2, and 87, *col.* 1), 1572, 1712, 2648, 2828, 4598, 17909, 17917, 18298, 19541.

Cost of, question as to, 1616.

Form of certificate, 1573, 1590.

Idiots—*cont.*
Certification of—*cont.*
Number certified and still at large, 5984.
(*see also title* Idiots Act, *subheading* Certification.)
Classes, special advocated for, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2) 15828.
Definition and classification, *see title* Definitions *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.
Detention and control, 2363, 3882, 4265, 10450 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 12426, 15733 (*page* 281 *col.* 1), 15845, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 1950 (*page* 493, *col.* 1), 19501, 19536, 19541, 19913 (*pag* 521, *col.* 1), 19974.
(*see also subheading* Asylums, Detention in and titl Workhouses, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.)
Epilepsy, proportion of idiots suffering from, 728 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).
Guardians, powers and duties of with regard to (*see also title* Guardians, *subheading* Idiot and Imbeciles.)
Insanity, liability to, and its probable reductio by special training, 7281 (*page* 398).
Labour colonies, as places of detention for, views a to, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Clas of Case,—Idiots.
Lancashire, arrangements for dealing with idiots in *see titles* Lancashire, *subheading* Idiots an Imbeciles.
Liverpool provision for in, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2) 10679, 10682, 10691, 10704, 10756.
Local authorities, additional provision by, or compulsory provision, views as to, 1692, 6847, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7107, 9294, 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9974, 9977, 10914, 12868, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1), 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18569.
Notification, suggestions as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
Number of:
Rural districts, number in as compared with towns, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1).
Somersetshire, number in, return as to, 5578 (*page* 592).
Source of information as to, 7010.
Total number, and total number accommodated, estimate of, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 1); 378 *col.* 1).
Number not under treatment, estimate of, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1).
Pauper Idiots:
Account, general, of provision for, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Special provision for, might be made under Lunacy Act 1890, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 2).
(*see also subheading* Guardians *and title* Workhouses, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.)
Poor Law Conference for Eastern District 1902, resolutions as to, 3903 (*pages* 229, 233, *col.* 2).
Property of idiots under detention, law as to administration of, 1619.
Reference to the Commission, terms of, as to idiots, 106.
Relieving officer, duties of in relation to, 913, 920, 924.
Schools, special, exclusion from, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Childrens Act 1899, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.
Settlement, law as to, 15303.
Sex in relation to idiocy (males more numerous than females), 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 2).
Teachers or care-takers, qualifications required, 15833, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
Work, capacity for, 6980, 8027.
Workhouses, detention in, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.

Idiots Act, 1886:
Account, historical and general, of the Act and its provisions, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).
Amendment of and inclusion in of certain *sections* of the Lunacy Acts views as to, 9720 (*pages* 565, *col.* 2 and 566), 9731, 9737, 9822, 9848, 10521, 10958, 13763, 14502, 19523.

Idiots Act, 1886—*cont.*
Amendment of and incorporation in a "Defectives Act" advocated, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Asylums, lunatic, annexes for idiots in connection with, application of the Idiots Act to inadvisable, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1).
Certification under, 185, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1), 2724, 2735, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2), 6953, 7387, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2), 9245 (*pages* 537, *col.* 1; 538, *col.* 1), 9268, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 9817, 9842 (*pages* 571 *and* 572), 9843, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1), 10333, 10334, 10628, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14619, 14688, 14694, 20703.
Control, provisions of as to, adequacy of, 6505 (*pages* 357, *col.* 2; 358, *col.* 1).
Definition of lunatics, imbeciles, or idiots in, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1), 1576, 2339, 6688, 19508.
Clearer definition and alteration in nomenclature, suggestion as to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1).
Detention of adults in a Labour Colony, powers as to under, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2).
Distinction between idiot, imbecile, and mentally defective should be pointed out in the instructions of the Act, 10321, (*page* 596, *col.* 2).
Extension of, for provision of asylums by local authorities, advocated, 9294.
Feeble-minded, applicability of the Act to, views as to; and number of cases already dealt with under, 1597, 3903 (*page* 230 *col.* 1), 3954, 7504, 8948, 9857, 10628, 10962, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 2).
Guardians, powers of under, 90, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1), 8864, 8938.
Ill-treatment and neglect of idiots, punishment for, no provision as to, 9813.
Institutions and hospitals, definition under the Act, 90, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2), 1716, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1).
Licensed houses; definition under, 8830 (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Lunacy Act, provisions of, inapplicable to establishments registered under the Idiots Act, 90.
Lunacy Commissioners, powers of under, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2), 1596.
Repeal of, question whether desirable, 17942.
Summary of provisions, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2).
Title of the Act, change advocated, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 1), 10442, 10447.
Working of, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2), 10958, 19523.

Ilford Home for Girls, *see title* Barnardo's, Dr., *subheading*, Ilford Homes.

Imbeciles:
Absence of suitable provision for, and necessity for provision, 825, 870, 902, 913, 987, 988, 5399, 5400, 5438, 6505 (*pages* 358, *col.* 1, 359, *col.* 1), 6824, 6937 (*page* 377, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 378, *cols.* 1 and 2), 7377, 7381, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2, and 413, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 2), 7750, 7768 (*pages* 432, 433, 435 and 439), 7813, 7958, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8413, 8485, 8517, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9968 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10041, 10086, 10109, 11127A, 11134, 11137, 11158, 11169, 11330, 11745, 12404 (*page* 88, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12473 (*page* 92, *col.* 2), 12868, 13205 (*pages* 132, *col.* 1, *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13360, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1), 14407, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 1, 201, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 1), 14648, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 1), 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, *and* 281, *col.* 1), 15837, 16173, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 352, *col.* 1), 17908, 17942, 17945, 18469, 18491, 18569, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149, 19682, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20389.
Conference of London County Council, London School Board, and Metropolitan Asylums Board in 1902, as to, 7768 (*pages* 438 *and* 439), 7909.
Guardians of the Poor, position of and action of with regard to, *see title* Guardians of the Poor, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles.

Imbeciles—*cont.*
Absence of suitable provision for, etc.—*cont.*
Statistics as to, 825, 827.
Colney Hatch statistics, 8015 (*page* 455, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8040.
(*see also title* Elementary Education (Defective an Epileptic Children) Act 1899, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots Exclusion.)
Age for training, early, advocated, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2).
Asylums, Lunatic, detention in, *see title* Asylums, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles.
Authority for, suggestions as to, 901, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 5329, 7500, 7768 (*page* 439, *col.* 2), 10158, 10198, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12430, 12433, 12572, 12868, 17942, 17945, 20400.
(*see also title* Authority for Care of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Single Authority for all Classes of Mental Defectives, views as to.)
Cause of imbecility, 6664.
Compulsory training and education of, views as to, 900, 3851, 3864, 3882, 7679, 7958, 10385, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13254, 13263, 13270, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 15823, 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18569.
(*see also title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Extension of to all Improvable Imbeciles advocated.)
Definition and classification, *see title* Definitions, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.
Detention and control, powers as to, 45, 52, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 12426.
Guardians of the poor, powers as to, 90, 120, 2339, 2481, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 776 (*page* 439, *cols.* 1 and 2), 7827, 883[illegible] (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 and 2).
[illegible]ompulsion on poor law as to care of imbeciles, advocated, 913, 3853, 18561 (*page* 432), 18562, 18756.
Removal of uncertified cases from their own homes, impossibility of, 10451, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 20395.
(*see also title* Workhouses, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles.)
Views of witnesses generally as to whether detention of feeble-minded and imbeciles is necessary, *see title* Detention of Feeble-minded.
(*see also title* Parents and Relatives, *subheading* Compulsory Removal of Children from.
Epilepsy, proportion suffering from, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).
Institution for cases over 14 years of age advocated, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 15806, 15845.
Labour colonies, detention in, views as to, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Class of case, *sub-subheading* Imbeciles.
Notification, suggestions as to; *see title* Notification.
Number of:
Estimates of, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 1; 378, *col.* 1), 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1).
Hereford county and city asylum, statistics as to, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1).
London, number of imbecile children certified in, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1).
Outdoor relief, imbeciles receiving, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 2).
Parents and Relatives, *see that title.*
Poor Law Conference Eastern District 1902, resolution as to, 3903 (*page* 229, 233, *col.* 2).
Recovery or amelioration of, views as to, 7679, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 17943.
Relieving officer, duties of in relation to, 913, 920, 924.
Schools, special, exclusion from, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles.
Settlement, law as to, 15303.
Supervision, amount required, 986.
Teachers, specially trained, views as to, 13271, 13298, 15833, 16003.
Work, capacity for, 6980, 8027, 10342, 10349.
Workhouses, detention in, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots, detention in.

Indoor Relief, *see titles* Paupers *and* Workhouses.

Industrial Schools:
Account of origin and objects of, 1168.
Acts of Parliament, referring to:
Elementary Education Acts, 1171, 1174, 1185, 1186.
Industrial Schools Act, *see that title.*
Youthful Offenders Act 1901, 1167.
Adaptation of this system to the feeble-minded, *see subheading* Suggestions.
Age of admission to instead of to reformatories, 1167.
Age of detention and period of subsequent supervision, 1170, 1275.
Authorities for administration of:
Home Office, *see title* Secretary of State.
Local authorities, powers of as to contributions to, and as to sending children to, 1170, 1171, 1174, 1182, 12765.
Extension of powers of school authorities, 1171, 1174, 12765.
Case illustrating necessity for, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).
Voluntary management, instance of, 1182.
Buildings, additional,
Minimum requirements only demanded in most cases, 1255.
Plans for, submitted to Home Office, 1255.
Class of case admitted to, 1163, 1170, 1179, 1180.
(*see also subheading* Feeble-minded and Defective children).
Classification of, 1175, 1189.
Cost of maintenance, 942, 1177, 1250.
How defrayed, 1177.
Parents' contributions, 1187.
Voluntary subscriptions, 1177, 1178
Courts of assize, powers of to commit children to, 1170.
Day industrial schools, 1173, 1176, 1181, 1182.
Detention:
Age of, 1170, 1275.
Powers of, 16685.
Distinction from reformatory schools, 1163.
Small as regards training, 1175.
Educational standard, raising of, 1189, 1191.
Feeble-minded and defective children in:
Admission of, rarity of, and objections to, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 819, 1210, 1303, 19160, 20098, 20491.
After-life of such children, 1196, 1198, 1222, 1267, 4380.
Age for detention in, 18468.
Discharge of, 1190, 1210, 1291.
Medical examination and certification for, 1193.
Offences with which such cases were originally charged, 1195.
Increased efforts on behalf of feeble-minded have decreased the number of such cases, 1186.
Number still remaining, 1197, 1211, 1260, 1312.
Transfer to Labour Colonies or special schools, or to special classes in ordinary schools advocated, 1198, 1262.
Improvements suggested, 1189.
Income, sources of, 1177, 1187.
Morally defective girls, objections to admission of, 19163.
Number of inmates, 1172, 1173, 1183, 1184, 1186, 1197, 1211, 1260, 1312, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Number of schools in 1904, 1181.
Parents of children in, *see title* Parents, *subheading* Reformatories and Industrial Schools.
Religious distinctions in, 1176.
Results of work of, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 1), 3945.
Suggestions as to provision for or application of this system to institutions for the feeble-minded, 7541, 7666, 12766, 15905, 15992, 16933 (*page* 349, *col* 1), 16956, 16967, 16972, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18141, 18186, 18190, 18213, 18345, 18360, 18418, 19819, 20095, 20235, 20284, 20397.
Advantages of, as compared with special schools under Act of 1899, 18152, 18163, 18166.

Industrial Schools—*cont.*

Suggestions as to, etc.—*cont.*

Cost of, 18152.
How to be defrayed, 18158.
Separate Schools advocated, 18150.
Secretary of State, power of in relation to, 18157, 18166.

Truant schools. *see that title.*

Industrial Schools Acts, 1168, 1169:

Amending Acts, 1170.

Amalgamation of Reformatories and Industrial Schools Acts, suggestion has been made as to, 1189.

Extension of for provision for feeble-minded children, advocated, 17905 (*page* 339, *col.* 2), 18141, 18345, 19470.

Law as to settlement under Act of 1866, 15309.

Powers under not exercised so fully by new authorities as by old School Board, 1186.

Reluctance of Local Authorities to act under, 13501. (*see also title* National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, *subheading* Local Authorities, reluctance to take action.)

Inebriates:

Acts of Parliament relating to inebriates, 411, 429, 432, 434.
Criminal Lunatics Acts, inebriates who become insane dealt with under, 495.
Habitual Drunkards Act 1879, 411.
Class provided for under, 415.
Drunkards becoming insane should be placed under, upon recovery, 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).
Law of settlement under, 15309.
Retreats, detention in, provisions as to, 415, 416, 484.
(*see also subheading* Retreats.)
Voluntary character of the Act, effect of, and suggestion that it should be made compulsory, 415, 427, 428, 472, 523, 526.
Working of the Act, 525, 19476, 19489.
Inebriates Act 1898, *see that title.*
Juvenile Industrial Schools Act, age to which children are under supervision of managers under, 745.
Licensing Act 1902, 411:
Amendment of and extension of, advocated, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1).
Effect of on number of inebriates, 4518.
Retreats for habitual drunkards, provision as to, 432.
Sentence of six months instead of sureties, effect of, 441.
Voluntary condition of, effect of, 472.
Lunacy Act, sec. 116, is not applicable to inebriates, 3045.
Amendment of, and application to, advocated, 17384, 17408, 17471.
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Acts 189 and 1904, powers as to detention of inebriates under, 411, 429.
Class of people dealt with, 636.
Expenses, payment of, deterrent effect of condition as to, 635.
Extension advocated, 633.
Number of persons dealt with under Act of 1904, 633.
Repeal of Act of 1894, 430.
Voluntary condition of, effect of, 475.
Voluntary character of legislation dealing with inebriates, 428, 429, 440, 441, 473, 487, 680, 681, 17224, 17422, 17467, 20084.
Amendment advocated, 415, 427, 428, 462, 472, 483, 499, 523, 526, 767, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 2), 9557, 9562, 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 1).

Administration of estates of, *see title* Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded Prodigals.

Asylums, county, inebriates who become insane sent to, 495.

Inebriates—*cont.*

Authority for:
Home Office, Inebriates Department, *see subheading* Home Office.
Local Authorities, *see that subheading.*
Suggestion that Authority should be same as for all other Defectives, and preferably the Lunacy Commissioners, 20077.
Birth rate and death rate in relation to alcoholism, 19179.
Classification of Inebriates:
Defectives, inebriates classified as, 13343.
Importance of, and of complete separation of reformable from irreformable cases, 446.
Method adopted in cases showing alcoholism combined with other defect, 5559.
Combination of local authorities for providing institutions for inebriates:
Advantage of, and suggestion as to increased practice of, 518.
Grouping of institutions advocated, 529.
Instances of, 522.
Increased practice of, advocated, 518.
Number of habitual drunkards in a county, bearing of on this question, 606.
Connection between alcoholism, insanity, feeble-mindedness, epilepsy and tuberculosis, 448, 722, 736, 838, 839, 988, 989, 3376, 4499, 4532, 6591, 7281, 7321, 7325, 7475, 7480, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 8015 (*page* 453, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8105, 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 2, 468, *col.* 1), 8331, 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 1), 9669, 9671, 9995 (*page* 579, *col.* 2), 10140, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 20061, 20094, 20119.
(*see also subheading* Heredity and Family History.)
County and Borough Councils, powers of as to, *see subheading* Local Authorities.
Criminal inebriates:
Cruelty to children, prosecution for, 437, 634:
Number of cases, 465, 633.
Imprisonment, previously to detention in a reformatory, 641, 646, 648.
Inebriates Act 1898, regulations as to, under, 435.
Medical examination of, 13506, 13511, 13519.
Number of, 4302.
Procedure of committal, 439, 13342.
Reformatories, detention in, *see subheading* Reformatories, *sub-subheading* Criminal Inebriates.
Reform possibilities as to, frequently greater than with police court inebriates, 444.
Summary jurisdiction in cases of, effect of 439.
Cruelty to Children:
Inebriates Act 1898, prosecutions under, 437, 634.
Number of cases, 465.
National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, cases dealt with by, showing hereditary inebriety and feeble-mindedness, 13329, 13365, 13505.
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Acts of 1894 and 1904, *see title* Acts of Parliament, *subheading* Prevention of Cruelty, etc.

Definition of an inebriate, 413, 17422:
Classification as defectives, 13343.
Extension to all persons habitually abusing the use of drugs, advocated, 414, 531, 574, 577.
"Habitual drunkard," definition of:
Magistrates' difficulties with regard to, 538.
Views of witnesses as to, 543, 578, 581, 5446, 6007.

Delirium Tremens Cases:
Asylums, powers to refuse admission, advocated, 14004.
Committal and detention of, desirability of, and suggestion as to amendment of the Inebriates Act to effect this, 17905 (*pages* 400, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 17948.
Number dealt with in West Derby Union Infirmary, 17905 (*page* 400).
Recurrence of attacks, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).

Detention, views as to, *see subheading* Irreformable Inebriates, *sub-subheading* Detention.

Documents, referring to, handed in, 800.

Inebriates—*cont.*
Drugs, abuse of, suggestion as to extension of Inebriates Act of 1898 to, 414, 531, 574, 577.
Feeble-minded Inebriates:
Certification, impossibility of, and views as to desirability of, 569, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1), 18071.
Classification, 5559.
Connection between feeble-mindedness and alcoholism, *see subheading* Connection.
Number of, 448, 567, 5548, 18038.
(*see also subheading* Irreformable Inebriates.)
Fines and short sentences: futility of, in dealing with habitual inebriates, 439, 440, 448, 566, 19476.
Foreign and Colonial laws as to compulsory detention of inebriates, 463, 499, 767.
Blue-book published in 1902, as to, 464.
Drugs, abuse of, detention for, 414, 531.
Paupers, habitually inebriate, liable to committal, 553.
Guardians of the Poor, powers of as to contributing to, and as to sending cases to retreats, 459, 460, 546.
Habitual inebriates, *see subheading* Irreformable Inebriates.
Heredity and family history in relation to inebriety, 768, 838, 839, 988, 989, 1228, 1235, 1237, 1308, 3614 (*page* 206), 3678, 3686, 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 1), 7281, 8105, 8126 (*page* 465, *col.* 2), 8611(*pages* 502 *and* 503, *col.* 2), 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9671, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 10577, (*page* 613, *col.* 1), 13165, 13625, 13836, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2), 15215, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 15937, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 2), 18401, 18561 (*pages* 432, *col.* 1, *and* 435), 18671, 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 2, 473, *col.* 1, *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19179, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 20061, 20094, 20119, 20293 (*page* 544, *vol.* 2).
Age of mother, bearing of, on this question, 13365, 13526.
Children born in Reformatories, mental quality of 13336.
Medical examination of inebriates, 13506, 13511, 13519.
National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, cases dealt with by, showing hereditary connection between inebriety and feeble-mindedness, 13329, 13365, 13505.
Return as to children of inebriate mothers, showing deterioration in type (*page* 147, *vol.* II.).
Sex determination in relation to alcoholism 19179.
Home Office, Inebriate Department:
Contributions towards maintenance of certified reformatories, 706, 707.
Cost of, 557, 560, 686.
Position held by witness in, 408, 555.
Secretary of State, *see that subheading.*
Homes for Inebriates, *see subheading* Retreats.
Imprisonment of inebriates, *see subheading* Prisons
Information as to inebriates:
Police information, 539, 600, 628.
Sources of, open to witness, 603.
Insanity, inebriates developing:
Application of Habitual Drunkards Act to, upon recovery, advocated, 15162 (*page* 238, *col.* 2).
Method of dealing with, 495.
Number of cases, 625.
Ireland, reformatories for inebriates, in 616.
Irreformable inebriates:
Administration of estates of, 3045, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 2), 6987.
Certification, impossibility of, 569, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1), 6895, 6896.
Criminal class, such cases drift to when not under control, 754, 789.
Definition of "Habitual Drunkard," 538, 543, 578, 581, 5446, 6007.
Inebriates—*cont.*
Irreformable inebriates—*cont.*
Detention and control, increased powers advocated, 434, 451, 474, 497, 574, 578, 581, 586, 727, 732, 752, 3478, 3578, 4509, 5746, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 2), 6590, 6825, 6879, 6893, 6897, 6898, 6983, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 8930, 11340, 17953, 17959, 18071, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20084, 20100, 20240.
Adequacy of provision for, views as to, 477, 6505 (*pages* 353, *col.* 2; 359, *col.* 1).
Asylums or similar institutions are proper places of detention for, views as to, 569, 727, 5194.
Cost, probable, 797.
Expenditure justifiable, 451.
Earlier control might have prevented these cases from becoming inebriates, 738, 3384.
French system of Family Council, suggestion as to, 6984.
Labour Colonies, detention in, views as to, 3578, 8930, 18041.
Licences, occasional, to give chance of showing improvement, advocated, 476, 732.
Number who ought to be detained, estimate of, 567, 710, 800.
Short sentences and fines, futility of, 439, 440, 448, 566, 19476.
Detention in reformatories under present law, *see subheading* Reformatories, *sub-subheading* Improvable Inebriates in Reformatories.
Drink craving, question as to, 723.
Feeble-minded people form majority of such cases, 448, 722, 736, 4499, 4532, 6591.
Conduct shows feeble-mindedness in other ways besides drink, 725, 729.
Judicial separation, habitual intemperance should be made a basis of, 15163 (*page* 238, *col* 2).
Number of irreformable cases:
As compared with reformable, 447, 567.
eport of 1903, containing estimates of number who ought to be incarcerated, 710, 800.
Immorality, tendency to, 770.
Separation from reformable, importance of, 446.
Work that can be carried on by, in institutions, 5454.
Justices of the Peace, powers and duties of, as regards retreats, 419, 425.
Lancashire, combination of local authorities, instance of, 522.
Lancashire Asylum Reformatory for Inebriates:
Cost of land and buildings and cost per bed, 739.
Departure from more economical model suggested by Secretary of State, 508.
Number of cases actually accommodated, and number that could be accommodated, 706.
Licensing Authority, powers of, as to retreats, 416.
Local authorities, powers of, as to:
Provision of institution for inebriates, powers as to, 443, 599.
Combination for this purpose, *see subheading* Combination of local authorities.
Expenditure, tendency to extravagance, 505.
Increased power of control by Secretary of State, advocated, 470, 471, 503.
Retreats, certified, powers as to:
Contribution to maintenance, 443, 458.
Licensing, 416.
London County Council, Institution for Inebriates, 706, 17528, 17650, 17656, 17657, 17660, 17669.
Magistrates:
Attitude of, towards police court inebriates, 440.
Definition of "Habitual Drunkard," difficulties as to, 538.
Local authorities and magistrates, absence of co-ordination, 440.

Inebriates—*cont.*
Magistrates—*cont.*
Summary committal to reformatories, powers as to, advocated, 441, 771.
Medical Examination of Inebriates, 13506, 13511, 13519.
Paupers—Habitual inebriates:
Detention in a retreat, powers of guardians as to, 546.
Liability to committal advocated, 549.
Police Court inebriates:
Detention in reformatories, *see subheading* Reformatories, *sub-subheading* Police Court Inebriates.
Inebriates Act 1898 as to, 435.
Number of convictions before coming under, 791.
Successful working of, 440.
Summary procedure in cases of, regulations as to, 441.
Prisons, Inebriates in:
Detention in prison previously to transfer to a reformatory, possibility of, 641, 646, 648.
Holloway Prison, 3373.
Number of cases, 3549 (*page* 199).
Transfer of cases to reformatories, 3604.
Objections to prisons as places of detention for inebriates, 3391.
Pentonville Prison, 4499.
Number of cases, 4501, 4522.
Number of convictions annually in each case, 4523.
Short sentences, futility of, 439, 440, 448, 566, 3381, 3383, 4306, 13340.
Private care, results obtained from, views as to, 6154, 6159, 6163, 6594.
Quarter Sessions, powers of sentencing to prolonged detention in reformatories to be limited to, question as to, 774.
Recovery of inebriates, possibility of, and percentages of recoveries, 572, 584, 623, 3944, 5745, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1), 6147, 6161, 6598, 6893.
Reformable inebriates:
Expenditure on, justifiable, 450.
Identification of, period usually required for, 734.
Number of, as compared with irreformable, 567.
Period of detention advocated, 735.
Reformatories for inebriates, under Inebriates Act of 1898, 4433.
Accounts, annual statement rendered to Secretary of State, 709.
Adequacy of provision for any case that might be sent, onus as to rests upon State reformatories, 644, 652.
Certified reformatories:
Account general of, and of regulations as to establishment and maintenance, 443.
Accommodation, total amount of, 714.
Cost of and charges in, 684, 703, 704.
Lady Henry Somerset Home, cost of maintenance in, 706.
Number of, 612.
Number of cases detained in, 565.
Comparison with numbers detained in State reformatories, 703.
Children born in reformatories, mental quality of, 13336.
Classification of reformatories, 444, 657.
Advantages of, as compared with classification of inmates in different parts of one institution, 446, 728.
Classified list of reformatories, in inspector's report of 1903, 788, 800.
Committal to:
Offences determining, 435, 3483.
Procedure as to, 646.
Cost:
Average, per bed, 796.
Cheaper institutions as effective as more costly ones, 512.
Control of expenditure, increased powers of Central Authority as to, advocated 470, 471, 503.

Inebriates—*cont.*
Reformatories for inebriates—*cont.*
Cost—*cont.*
Maintenance in, cost of, 684, 704:
How defrayed, 467, 637, 639, 706.
Criminal inebriates in:
Admission, regulations as to, 435, 437.
Number of cases, 438.
Period of detention, maximum term, 452.
Re-committed, regulations as to, 489.
Discharge from:
Absolute freedom after, 453.
Other than by expiry of sentence, 455.
Re-committal, regulations as to, 469.
Insanity, development in, number of cases, 626.
Irreformable inebriates in, 446:
Expenditure on, control advocated, 470, 471.
Licence under supervision after discharge, with powers of re-committal, advocated, 741, 759.
Most suitable place for detention, 727.
Permanent detention advocated, *see subheading* Irreformable Inebriates, *sub-subheading* Detention and control.
Re-committal, number of offences necessary for, 454.
Licences:
During detention, form of, 761.
Under supervision, after discharge, with powers of re-committal advocated, 741, 759.
Number of persons detained in reformatories, 438, 561, 13538.
Police Court inebriates, detention in reformatories, 435.
Period of, maximum term, 452.
Summary powers of magistrates as to, advocated, 441, 771.
Punishment, powers of, 664.
Recoveries in, number of, results of treatment, etc., 572, 584, 623, 3944, 5745, 13339.
Reformable cases:
Expenditure on, justified, 450.
Identification of, period usually required for, 734.
Number of, comparison with irreformable, 567.
Period of detention advocated, 735.
State reformatories:
Account, general, of, and of system of maintenance, 443, 3465.
Accommodation, amount provided, 711.
Class of case received in, 444, 696.
Cost of maintenance, 684, 693, 697.
Comparison with cost of maintenance in prison, 696.
Number of reformatories, 612, 692.
Number of inmates, 565, 639, 711.
Retreats for Inebriates, under Habitual Drunkards Act, 1879:
Account, general, of regulations as to establishment and maintenance, 416.
Acts of Parliament referring to, 415, 416, 429, 432, 484.
Accommodation, amount provided, and estimate of numbers accommodated, 717, 719.
Admission, regulations as to, 419, 536.
Voluntary, only, 415, 419, 428, 766.
Practically always under species of compulsion, 461.
Suggestion that it should be made compulsory, 462, 483, 499, 767, 20085, 20092.
Retreats:
Account, general, of regulations as to establishment and maintenance of, 416.
Class of people received in, and probable deterrent effect of possibility of transfer to a reformatory, 781.
Classified list of, contained in Inspector's Report of 1903, 788, 800.
Discharge on licence, 488.

nebriates—*cont*
Retreats for Inebriates, etc.—*cont.*
Certified Retreats—*cont.*
Inspection of, by witness, 608, 620.
Licensing authority, 416. 417, 776.
Number of, 610.
Church of England Temperance Society Retreats:
Number of cases sent to, 460.
Rougher class not received in, 593.
Cost of maintenance, and charges, 682, 698.
Free admission non-existent—No provision for destitute persons, 457, 597.
Philanthropic bodies, contributions from, 424, 428.
Persons detained under Inebriates Act 1898 paid for out of public funds, 637.
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act 1904, working of, affected by this, 635.
Local Authorities, powers as to contributions, 457, 459.
Payments by patients, 423, 690.
Secretary of State has no authority as to charges, 699.
Discharge of patients, regulations as to, 425, 488.
Feeble-minded (not inebriates), provision of similar institutions for, views as to whether desirable, 162.
Guardians of the poor, power of, as to retreats, 459.
Information as to inebriates who are fit cases for admission to retreats, sources of, 766.
Insanity, cases developing in, number of, 626.
Licensing:
Compulsory licensing of all retreats, advocated, 418, 779.
Present authority for, and suggestion as to transfer, 417, 776.
Number of persons detained in, 427, 565, 719, 13538.
Number of retreats under Habitual Drunkard Act 1879, 427.
Occupations in, none compulsory, 668.
Powers to enforce labour given to some Retreats, 669.
Period of detention in, 419, 20084, 20087, 20101, 20240.
Punishment in, 674.
Recoveries, percentage of, results of detention in, etc., 584, 623, 3388, 6161, 6893, 20089, 20104, 20240.
Asylums, preferable to Retreats, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1), 6147.
Private case, results obtained from, 6154, 6159, 6163, 6594.
Salvation Army Retreats:
Number of cases sent to, 460.
Rougher class refused in, 593.
State-maintained retreats, non-existent, 611.
Uncertified retreats, 418.
Compulsory licensing advocated, 418, 779.
Inspection, no powers at so, 478.
Number of, 777.
Occupation, if made compulsory, would probably deter people from entering, 679.
Voluntary detention only, in, 481, 482.
Rougher class of Non-Criminal Inebriates:
Church of England and Salvation Army retreats do not receive, 593.
No provision for at present, and views of witness as to possible methods of dealing with such cases, 597.
Scotland, reformatories for inebriates in, 613.
Secretary of State, powers of, in relation to:
Combinations of local authorities, powers as to, advocated, 518.
Reformatories for inebriates, powers and duties as to, 443, 455, 470, 471, 647, 666, 707, 9679.
Control of expenditure, increased powers desirable. 470, 471, 503.
Retreats for inebriates, powers and duties as to 416, 417, 425.

Inebriates—*cont.*
Secretary of State, powers of, etc—*cont.*
Retreat for inebriates, powers as to—*cont.*
Licensing power, transfer to suggested, 417, 776.
Statistics, Returns and Estimates:
Connection between alcoholism and feeble-mindedness and epilepsy, statistics as to, 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 398, 401), 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 2, 468, *col.* 1), 8331, 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 1).
Criminal inebriates, number of 438, 3549 (*page* 199), 4302, 4501.
Cruelty to children, number of cases dealt with, 465, 633.
Feeble-minded inebriates, number of, 567, 4302, 4500, 4522, 5548.
Habitual drunkards, police estimates, 600, 628.
Home Office, Inebriates' Department, cost of, 557, 560, 686.
Insanity, number of inebriates developing, 626.
Irreformable inebriates:
Cost of detaining all such cases in institutions, estimate of, 797.
Number of, 447, 567, 710, 800.
Recoveries, percentage of, 572, 584, 623.
Reformatories for inebriates, statistics as to
Certified:
Accommodation, total, in, 714.
Number of, 612.
Number of cases detained in, 703.
Cost of maintenance, 684, 703, 706, 796.
Lancashire Asylum Reformatory, statistics as to, 706, 739.
Number of persons detained in, total, 438, 561, 703.
State Reformatories:
Accommodation, 711.
Cost of maintenance, 693, 697.
Number of, 612, 692.
Number of inmates, 565, 659, 711.
Retreats, statistics as to, 6161.
Accommodation, amount provided, 717.
Church of England and Salvation Army Retreats, number of cases sent to, 460,
Cost of maintenance and charges in, 682. 698.
Number of inmates, 427, 565, 719.
Number of retreats, 427, 610, 777.
Total number of inebriates detained in recognised inebriates institutions, 561.
Suicide, tendency to, and suggestions as to method of dealing with such cases, 3392.
Women:
Children of, mental quality of, 13336, 13365, 13506, 13511, 13519, 13526, *and page* 147, *Vol.* II.
(*see also subheading* Heredity and family history).
Convictions, numbers of, previously to Act of 1898, instances of, 791.
Immoral classes, lapse into, when not under control, 755.
Inebriates Act, futility of for dealing with immoral women, and suggestion as to separate detention, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14571.
Number of immoral women charged under the Act in London, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14566.
Number of inebriates, as compared with men, 780.
Reformatories and retreats, women in, 657, 660.
Effect of detention in, 3388.
Prisons, number in, 3549 (*page* 199).
Separate reformatories for provision of, and varying practice as to, 657.
Yorkshire, Combination of local authorities for provision of institutions, 522.
(*For further evidence as to Inebriates, see Index at end of Vol. IV.*)

Inebriates Act, 1898, 411, 434, 4507:
Application of similar procedure to the feeble-minded, views as to, 4873, 4889, 4960, 13354, 13373, 13492, 13503, 13530, 19475, 19487, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Authorities for carrying out provisions of, 3410, 3461.
Classes of people dealt with under, 435.

Inebriates Act, 1898—*cont.*
Control of irreformable cases probably justified by, 451.
Cost of working:
Home Office, cost as concerns, 558.
How defrayed, 637.
Local authorities, powers of, as to contributions, 457.
Cruelty to children, cases as to dealt with under, 437, 634.
Number of cases, 465.
Definition of "habitual drunkard," 412, 538.
Delirium Tremens cases, extension of the Act to facilitate committal of, advocate, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 1, *and* 401, *col.* 1), 17948.
Extension of to all persons habitually abusing the use of drugs, advocated, 414, 531, 574, 577.
Failure, comparative, of, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 20084.
(*see also title* Inebriates, *sub-heading* Acts of Parliament, *sub-subheading* Voluntary character of.)
Imprisonment, powers as to under, 641, 646, 648.
Paupers, provisions as to, 546.
Prisons, detention in, effect of the Act on numbers and conduct of prisoners, 4503, 4529.
Reformatories authorised under, 443, 3483 (*see also title* Inebriates, *sub-heading* Reformatories).
Voluntary condition of Section 2, effect of 440, 441, 473, 6825.
(*see also title* Inebriates, *subheading* Acts of Parliament, *subheading* Voluntary Character of.)
Women, immoral, futility of the Act for dealing with, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14571.
London, proportion of women charged under the Act in, belonging to the immoral classes, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1) 14566.

Infirmaries:
Chronic or imbecile patients in, cost of is less than that of curable cases, 6406.
Definition as workhouses, 12.
Epileptic children, number in, estimate of, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Non-pauper patients, reception in, provision for, 164.
Subscriptions to, powers of guardians as to, 88.

Inquisition in Lunacy:
Acts of Parliament: Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, sections referring to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col* 2).
Application to feeble-minded advocated, 5983 (*pages* 333, *col.* 2; 334, *col.* 1), 5990, 6141.
Prodigal feeble-minded, *see that title, subheading* Inquisition in Lunacy.
Class of case dealt with by, 17214.
Committee appointed under, 17209.
Cost of, 1610, 3002, 6919, 17204, 17270, 17273, 20557.
Custody of person, regulations as to in cases so found, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1), 3013, 6141.
Grounds for, 2954.
Jury, trial without, advocated, 5990, 6168, 6213.
Marriage of persons so found, prohibition of, 3008, 3052, 3068.
Number of cases of, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1), 2955, 3005.
Procedure in described, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1), 2954, 6171.
Object of, 3007.
(*For further evidence as to Inquisitions, see Index at end of Vol. IV., title* Lunatics having Property, *sub-heading* Lunatics so found.)

Inspection:
Central authority for inspection, reports, etc., suggestion as to, *see title* Authority for the Feeble-Minded, *subheading* Central Authority.
Committee of 1892, inspection and report on school children, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1).
Dendy, Miss and Dr. Ashby, inspection of children by in 1896, 801, 811, 5983, *page* 323 *col.* 1.
After-career of children inspected, 932, 937, 10006.
Pinsent, Mrs., and Dr. Potts, inspection by, 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1), 19178 (*pages* 470, 471, *col.* 2, *and* 473, *col.* 2).
Institutions for feeble minded (other than Labour Colonies), suggestions as to Inspection of 1044, 5628, 5648, 5673, 18762 (*page* 441, *col.* 1), 18903, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).

Inspection—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, *see that title.*
Ordinary Elementary Schools, *see title* Schools Ordinary Elementary.
Powers of conferred upon Central Poor Law Authority, 97.
Private Care, inspection of cases under, *see title* Private Care.
Warner, Dr., inspection of school children by, 11025, 11120.
(*see also title* Medical Inspection.)

Institutions (not specified as Labour Colonies) for Detention of the Feeble-minded:
Advisability of providing, views as to, 818, 822, 828 837, 840, 853, 858, 947, 995, 1040, 1096, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2145, 2158, 2366, 3864, 4706, 5722, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2), 10508, 11127*ad* 11134, 11137, 11158, 11169, 11318 (*pages* 23 *and* 24), 11330, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13641, 13694, (*page* 156), 13695, 14234, 14249, 14390, 14406, 14415, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2), 20563, 20684.
Accommodation, number of inmates advocated 1201, 2602, 5602, 5701, 5758, 5759, 5760, 5815, 6852, 11332, 11334, 11341.
Admission to, procedure as to, 11127a, 11166, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).
Advantages of, as compared with small Homes or Labour Colonies, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 1), 10508.
Age of admission, early, advocated, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1), 11320.
Children under school age, suggestion as to, 15998.
Buildings and land, 2415, 2597, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2), 18462, 18469, 18470.
Class of case to be admitted, 1107, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 2620, 10499, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2).
Aged and infirm—senile decay cases, suggestions as to, *see title* Senile Decay Cases, *subheading* Asylums, *sub-subheading* Transfer to cheaper Institutions.
Classification in, and separation of sexes, 2567, 5660, 11318 (*page* 24 *col.* 1), 13629 (*page* 153, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13630, 13658, 14237.
Colonies for treatment of all classes of mental defectives, (including the insane) and epileptics, suggestions as to by Dr. Pasmore, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20141, 20175, 20218, 20234.
Accommodation—number of inmates, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).
Age for decision as to detention in, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20287.
Asylums, existing sites of, should be utilised for, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20141, 20156, 20276.
Authority for, *see title* authority.
Buildings, type of, and classification of inmates, suggestions as to, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1, 20143, 20145, 20227, 20271, 20274.
Plan, 20048 (*page* 534).
Certification of defectives for detention in, suggestions as to, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20223, 20226.
Compulsory provision, advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1).
Cost, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143, 20149.
Epileptics, sane and insane, admission advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20267.
Land, acreage required, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20276.
One colony in each county, provision advocated, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).
Payments by parents, suggestion as to, 20178.
Staff:
Medical superintendent, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143.
Number required, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20143.
Skilled people required to direct work, 20171.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 20170.
Cost of such institutions, views as to, 852, 955, 1078, 1090, 2159, 2378, 2508, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 2558, 2564, 5779, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 2), 6864, 6952, 13751, 14241.

Institutions (not specified as Labour Colonies) for Detention of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Cost of, etc.—*cont.*
Definition of "Expense of Maintenance" Lunacy Act 1890, 2566, *note.*
Relief to rates in respect of prisons, &c., would probably result, 852, 858, 861, 1028, 1047, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 2), 7618.
Discharge from, suggestion as to, 2318, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 1), 14249.
Committee of visitors for decision as to cases suitable for discharge, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694, (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13699, 13708.
Family History Records, importance of keeping, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Grant from Government, suggestions as to, *see title* Grant from Government.
Inspection, governmental, suggestions as to, 1044, 5628, 5648, 5673, 18762 (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 18903, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Labour Colonies, *see that title.*
List of existing institutions which can be maintained out of the County Rate, and to which the feeble-minded can be sent by Guardians, 139.
Medical treatment of children in, advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Name of should not suggest any connection with lunacy, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
see also title Asylums, *subheading* Name.)
Number of cases to be provided for, estimate of, 849, 1009.
(*see also title* Number of the Feeble-minded.)
Payments, suggestions as to, 5820, 11164.
Recommital, suggestion as to, 14249.
Recreation, importance of, 15349.
Refusal of cases, right of advocated, 14420.
Removal of cases to a distance from their own homes, 2450, 2595, 5653, 13759, 13807.
Rubery Hill Asylum, suggested as model of an institution for imbeciles, idiots and feeble-minded, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19662.
Staff, number of, 5786, 6978, 6979, 6982.
Training in, 18442 (*page* 426, *col.* 2), 18446.
WORK SCHOOLS for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18300.
Class of case to be admitted, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Staff, straining of, suggestions as to, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2).
Training advocated, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 2), 18302, 18316.
Workhouses, utilisation for concentration of the feeble-minded, views as to, *see title* Workhouses, *sub-heading* Utilisation.
(*see also titles* Boarding Schools, *and* Homes.)

Ipswich, Home for feeble-minded girls at, 10850.

Ireland, Reformatories for inebriates in, 616.

(*For further evidence as to Ireland, see Index at end of Vol. III.*)

Italy:
Provision for defectives in, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Women, criminal feeble-minded, comparison with Englishwomen of the same class, 16651.

Jersey, care of the feeble-minded and prodigal in:
Acts of Parliament bearing upon the control of the person and administration of estates in Jersey, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
Act of 1862 regulating duties of curators, 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 1).
English Lunacy Acts, re-enactment in Jersey, 10228.
Section relating to administration of estates unnecessary in Jersey, owing to system of *curatell*, 10233.
Notification of cases, Act referring to, 10235-10240.
Principle upon which laws relating to administration of estates are based is radically different from English Law, 10202.

Jersey—*cont.*
Asylums, and other Institutions:
Account, general, of provision made in Jersey for care of feeble-minded adults and children, 10228.
Authority for inspection and control, 10302, 10303.
Private Asylums, 10228, 10274, 10307.
Boarding-out, practice as to in Jersey, 10281.
Boys' Homes, 10228.
Expenses of, how defrayed, 10257.
Commission, Royal, of Inquiry into Civil, Municipal and Ecclesiastical Laws of Jersey, 1861, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 1), 10206, 10228.
Committee, Permanent, with powers of visitation, 10228, 10231, 10235, 10240, 10242, 10307.
Appeal from decisions of, 10244.
Children, defective, powers as to and method of dealing with, 10249, 10254.
Contracts, law as to in cases of *procuration or curatelle*, 10317, 10318, 17116.
Curatelle, system of, for administration of estates and control of the person:
Account, general, of procedure as to, 10200 (*page* 587, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10208, 10263, 10288.
Acts of Parliament regulating, 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 1, *page* 589, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Appeal, right of, 10244, 10274.
Application of this system in England, views as to whether practicable, 10298, 17102, 17156, 17178.
Inebriates, unsuitable for, 10300.
Case referred to—Privy Council *ex parte* Charles Nicolle, on appeal from the Royal Court of Jersey (L. R. Appeal Cases, vol. 5, 1879, 1880, p. 350), 10200, (*page* 589, *col.* 2,) 10201, 10202.
Rarity of cases of grievances, 10206.
Certificate as to sanity may be submitted to the Court by Counsel of the alleged feeble-minded person, 10268.
Class of cases which may be dealt with in this way, 10200 (*page* 587, *cols.* 1 and 2, and *page* 589, *col.* 2), 10201, 10221, 10246, 10260.
Rich and poor, law equally applicable to, 10275, 10289, 10297.
Procedure in dealing with poorer classes and class selected as *curateurs*, 10288.
Control and restraint, nature of under, 10272.
Cost of proceedings, 10218.
Escape from detention, police would assist in cases of, 10274, 10319.
Forms used in procedure as to appointments of *curateurs*:
Information from police to public prosecutor, form, of 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 2).
Further instances of information from police to public prosecutor, 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 2).
Preliminary order by the Royal Court and representative from the public prosecutor at the relation of informant, 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 1).
Summons to defendant, 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 2).
Summons to notable (Principal or Recognitor), 10200 (*page* 588, *col.* 2).
Instance of Order of Royal Court rejecting after inquisition; application for interdiction of defendant, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
Instance of Royal Court decreeing interdiction, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
Summons to next of kin, friends, or neighbours of interdicted person to elect a curator, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
Letters of *curatelle*, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
French system of family council, comparison with, 10225.

Jersey—*cont.*
Curatelle, system of, etc.—*cont.*
Initiation of proceedings, 10200 (*page* 587, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10208.
Length of time probably occupied in taking a case, 10214.
Marriage of persons under *curatelle* interdicted in cases of insanity, 10262.
Medical evidence unobtainable unless a medical man can be secured as *principal*, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 2), 10263.
Number of cases, average per month, 10204.
Payment of *curateurs* not practised—office is essentially gratuitous, 10291.
Period for which a man is bound to discharge the duties of *curateur*, 10253.
Point at which proceedings would be initiated (question whether left until estate was dissipated), 10222.
Popularity of and successful working of this system, 10206, 10223, 10283.
Principaux, selection of and duties of, 10200 (*page* 587, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10208, 10211, 12063.
Rejection, after inquisition, of application for interdiction of defendant:
Order of Royal Court for instance of, 10200 (*page* 589, *col.* 1).
Payment of expenses by ratepayers, 10220.
Solicitor, appointment of, as representing the relations, discouraged by the Court, 10286.
Definition of prodigal in, 17125, 17130, 17294.
Detention, powers as to in Jersey, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 2), 10242, 10245, 10254, 10272, 10277.
Maintenance of children in detention, obligation of parents as to, 10255.
French Family Council System, comparison with system of *curatelle*, 10224.
Guardians, to feeble-minded children:
Appointment of, 10250.
Hospital, General, at St. Heliers, *pensionnaires* in, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 2).
Control and restraint, powers of, 10277.
Inebriates, English, law of *curatelle* unsuitable for application to, 10300.
Marriage of Feeble-minded, restraint on depends on degree of defect, 10261.
Orphanage at Grouville, 10228.
Expenses of, how defrayed, 10257.
Notification, Compulsory, of cases of mental defect, law as to, 10228, 10230, 10234.
Age at which notification should be made, 10247.
All classes included in the law, 10241.
Attitude of the public towards, 10237.
Number of feeble-minded in Jersey, witness will obtain information as to, 10258.
Procureur, appointment of, procedure as to, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 2), 10312.
Tuteur, appointment of as guardian both of estate and person of an infant, procedure as to, 10200 (*page* 587, *col.* 1).

Jewish Race.
Extremes of superiority and decadence in, 11060.
Mongolian imbecility, rarity of, in, 11133, 11135.

Judge in Lunacy.
Account, General, of powers of, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
Petition for a *supersedeas*, procedure as to, 3031.
(*For further evidence as to Judges in Lunacy, see Index at end of Volume IV.*)

Judge of High Court, to give whole of his time to Lunacy work, suggestion as to, 2897 (*pages* 154, *col.* 1, *and* 156, *col.* 1.)
(*For further evidence as to Judges of High Court, see Index at the end of Volume IV.*)

Kensington and Chelsea Poor Law Schools, *see title* Banstead Schools.

King's Norton. *see title* Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Committee.

Labour Colonies for Detention of the Feeble-minded, suggestions as to.
Advantages of this form of provision, views as to and as to desirability of provision, 818, 842, 853, 861, 955, 1198, 1311, 1875, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 1930, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2; 231, *col.* 1), 4162, 4174, 419, 4724, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5399,

Labour Colonies for Detention of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Advantages of, etc.—*cont.*
5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 6096, 6271, 6857, 6865, 6937, (*pages* 381, *col.* 2; 383, *col.* 1), 6940, 6991, 7104, 7339, 7589, 7918, 8015, (*pages* 455, *col.* 2, and 456, *col.* 2), 8021, 8126, (*pages* 468, *col.* 2, 471, *col.* 2, and 472, *col.* 1), 8611, (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8651, 8663, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8739, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 8857, 8874, 8875, 8877, 9194, 9222, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 9436 (*pages* 549, *col.* 2; 550, *col.* 1; 551, *col.* 2; 552, *cols.* 1 and 2; and 553, *col.* 2), 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1), 9781, 9842 (*pages* 572, *col.* 1; 574, *col.* 1), 9892, 9984, 9995 (*page* 580), 10013, 10577 (*pages* 613, *col.* 1; 614, *col.* 1), 10616, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10698, 10768, 10773, 10781, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 11187, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11366, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 11568, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11688, 11840, 11846, 11848, 11862, 11870, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12404 (*pages* 88 *and* 89), 12439, 12451, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12479, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12541, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12730, 12985 (*page* 119), 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13379, 13833, 13862, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13885, 13901, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 13919, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 14330, 14425 (*page* 196, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14868, 14899, 14907, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 14949, 14984, 15060 (*pages* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 233, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15141, 15225 (*page* 242, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15312, 15412, 15733 (*page* 281), 15821, 15846, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 16291, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 17893, 17899, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18066, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18344, 18362, 18583, 18742, 19148 (*page* 459), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19366, 19581, 19601, 19604.
Accommodation—Number of inmates desirable, 1208, 3911, 4268, 4272, 5202, 5236, 5310, 5399, 5477, 7171, 8093, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2), 8293, 8315, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8793, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 8894, 8895, 9036, 9161 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 11209, 11605, 11675, 11678, 11849, 12418, 12563, 12582, 12775, 12985 (*page* 119), 14335, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 15429, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 16326, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1).
Admission, procedure advocated, 3811, 3815, 3860, 3915, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 6272, 6280, 6488, 6489, 6492, 6495, 8743.
(*see also title* Certification of Feeble-Minded, *sub-heading* Detention in an Institution, certification for.)
Age of admission, views as to, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 1198, 6294, 6991, 8033, 8741, 9389, 9473, 9999, 10082, 10084, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1), 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12985 *page* 119), 13283, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 15845, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 18439.
Appeal from detention in, suggestions as to, 2632, 2730, 2769, 2864, 7198, 12447, 12877, 16370.
Authority for, suggestions as to, *see title* Authority for Care of the Feeble-Minded, suggestions as to.
Birmingham Scheme, *see title* Birmingham.
Board of specialists to draw up regulations for certification, admission and discharge advocated, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).
Buildings:
Erection, gradual, by inmates of the Colony, suggestion as to, 5280.
Type of, views as to, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5207, 5219, 5399, 7475, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 1), 8194, 8310, 8316, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8795, 8810, 8883, 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9436, (*page* 550, *col.* 1), 9507, 9617, 11332, 11341, 11790 (*page* 51 *col.* 1), 11846, 11854, 12519, 12985), *page* 119, 14483, 16292, 16298, 16305, 16306, 16321, 18583.
Certification for admission to, suggestions as to, *see title* Certification, *sub-heading* Detention in an Institution, certification for.

Labour Colonies for Detention of the Feeble-minded —*cont.*

Charitable institutions, relations with, suggestions as to, 14426, 14508, 14517, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 15906, 15992.

Children, provision for in, views as to, 5973, 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11042, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11862, 11870, 12985 (*page* 119), 13045, (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 14960, 14985, 15365, 15416, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 16320, 16322, 17034, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 18589, 19170.

Advantages of as compared with Day Schools, 18719, 18725.

Age of admission and detention, advocated, 8383, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 1), 8678, 8695, 8712, 9473, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12437. 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12479, 12985 (*page* 119) 12992, 13045 (*page* 122), 13065, 13125, 13202, 18589, 18719, 18728.

Bisley Farm Colony for Boys, 18212 (*page* 411) 18245, 18259.

Boarding-schools, special, in proximity to or on same estate as Labour Colonies advocated, 8126 (*page* 473, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16011.

Buildings, type advocated, and number desirable in each building, 13060, 13187, 13196.

Cost of, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11743, 12577, 12587, 13056, 13182, 18560 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 186014, 18611, 18723.

Homes for boys on Farm Colony System, provision advocated, 18212 (*page* 409).

Accommodation—number of inmates, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18216.

Age of admission to, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Buildings, number and type of, 18212 (*page* 409, *col.* 2), 18235, 18263.

Cost of:

Estimate of, 18212 (*pages* 409, *col.* 2, *and* 411, *col.* 2), 18221, 18231, 18265, 18278.

As compared with cost of boarding out to guardians, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 1).

How to be defrayed, 18212 (*pages* 409 *and* 410, *col.* 2).

Land:

Acreage of, 18212 (*pages* 409, *col.* 2, *and* 410, *col.* 1), 18216.

Cost of, estimate of, 18212 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 18278, 18282.

Name of, any suggestion of lunacy should be avoided in, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2).

Staff, number of and salaries, suggestion as to, 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 1), 18221, 18241.

Training in, farm and gardening work, suggestions as to, 18212 (*pages* 410, *col.* 2, 411, *and* 412), 18255.

Extent to which work carried on by inmates would make home self-supporting, 18212 (*page* 409).

Notification and certification of cases suitable for admission, views as to, 8676, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 1), 13177.

Number of inmates desirable, 13054, 13187.

Separation from adults, importance of, and suggestions as to, 2847, 7233, 8034, 8664, 11610, 11662, 12605, 13072, 16320, 16322.

(*see also subheading* Mixed Colonies of Adults and Children.)

Special classes, possibility of abolition of, in the event of provision for children in Labour Colonies, 5973.

Staff, training and selection of, 11743, 16301.

Training in, 8611 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 11743, 11862, 11870, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12985, 13027, 13051, 14345, 14349, 18562 (*page* 4 *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18584, 18589, 18605, 18719, 18728.

Upshire Bury, Home for Boys at, *see title* Upshire Bury.

(*see also subheading* Work.)

Labour Colonies for Detention of the Feeble-minded —*cont.*

Class of case to be admitted, views as to, 1198, 4729, 4730, 5399, 5413, 5507, 5525, 6272, 6283, 6309, 6326, 6329, 6488, 8126 (*page* 469, *col.* 2, *and* 472, *col.* 1), 8143, 8192, 8200, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8651, 8663, 8740, 8799 8885, 8933, 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 *and* 2) 9995 (*page* 580, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9998, 10083, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10711, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11209, 11581, 11584, 11608, 11609, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 1), 11862, 11871 11889, 12404 (*page* 89), 12463, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12521, 12568, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12735, 12738, 12739, 12767, 12829, 12985 (*page* 119), 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13854, 13862, 14951, 16290, 17038, 18029, 18033, 18041, 19170, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19376, 19581, 19601, 19604.

Blind and deaf mutes, homes for in connection with Labour Colonies advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).

Criminal Feeble-Minded, *see that title, sub-heading* Labour Colonies.

Epileptics, *see that title, sub-headings* Feeble-Minded and Insane Epileptics *and* Sane Epileptics.

Higher grades of defectives should not be kept in, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16967, 16972.

Idiots, detention in, views as to, 8027, 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9950 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 11862, 11871, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 13920, 17831, 19604, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).

Imbeciles, detention in, views as to, 6083, 7281 (*pages* 399, *col.* 2; 400, *col.* 2), 8027, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 9736, 9950 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 11862, 11871, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 13920, 17611, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20400.

Inebriates, admission of, views as to, 3578, 8930, 18041.

Lunatics, admission of, views as to, 5217, 5399, 5413, 8028, 17831.

Moral imbeciles, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Non-pauper class, question as to, 5514.

Normal and feeble-minded, mixed colonies of, views as to, 15364.

Senile decay cases, 18055, 18941.

Vagrants and tramps, 5518, 8931, 9765.

Women from maternity wards of workhouses, 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911, 18097.

Classification of inmates, suggestions as to, 1199, 1828, 2847, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5399, 5500, 5556, 7174, 7233, 8034, 8143, 8194, 8664, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 2), 8794, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 11609, 11662, 11676, 11846, 11848, 12605, 12985 (*page* 119), 13072, 13922, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14948, 14951, 15416, 15446, 16102, 16304, 16320, 16322, 17038, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19367.

(*see also subheading* Mixed Colonies of Adults and Children.)

Sexes, separation, views as to, 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5313, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 1), 12985 (*page* 119), 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 16102.

Classification of Colonies, views as to, 11609, 11676, 17681, 17784, 17829.

Committee of management, suggestions as to, 6281, 6289, 8666, 12985 (*page* 119).

Board of specialists, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).

Financial responsibility and control, 1247, 1944.

Voluntary management, views as to, 15992.

Women should be appointed on Committees, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2882, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2; 231, *col.* 1), 16332, 16397.

Conference, Guildhall, 1904, resolution as to, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 2.)

Cost of, estimates of, 955, 1078, 1090, 1208, 1251, 1253, 3614 (*page* 209, *col* 2), 4179, 4197, 4996, 5045, 5087, 5088, 5107, 5116, 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5202, 5228, 5370, 6410, 6413, 8127, 8144, 8309, 8313, 8801, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 8858, 8891, 8906, 9436 (*page* 550, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1), 10023

Labour Colonies for the Detention of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*

Cost of, estimates of—*cont.*

10033, 10095, 10103, 10117, 10552, 10830, 10921, 11214, 11270, 11271, 11277, 11279 11280, 11343, 11576, 11603, 11604, 11612, 11615, 11617, 11671, 11698, 11715, 11728, 12450, 12454, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12517, 12522, 12574, 12861, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14854, 15263, 15386, 15394, 15400, 15442, 15909, 16292, 16309, 16316, 18560 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 18600, 18611, 19409.

Asylums, cost of, comparison with, 6410, 6413, 8128, 8144, 8298, 8804, 8824, 8858, 9436, (*page* 550, *col.* 1), 9508, 9610, 10558, 11215, 11270, 11621, 11626, 11672, 11680, 11876, 11883, 12577, 12587, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14481, 14484, 14519, 14947, 15187, 17658.

How to be defrayed, 1038, 1245, 1933, 1936, 1938, 1939, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2719, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 11667, 11669, 11701, 11722, 11735, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 2), 12451, 12453, 12466, 12772, 12830, 12835, 12860, 12985, 13034, 13040, 13374, 13380, 13855, 13861, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14269, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2, 198, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *col.* 2), 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14883, 14890, 14893, 14902, 14921, 14924 (*page* 228, *col.* 1), 15012, 15110, 15310, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15900, 15907, 15992, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 18605, 18723, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 19361.

Work that might be carried on by inmates with consequent reduction of cost, *see subheading* Work.

Repayment of money may be left over longer than customary, 8126 (*page* 473, *col.* 2).

Relief to rates would probably result from detention of the feeble-minded, 852, 858, 861, 1028, 1047, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 5304, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12465, 12473, (*page* 93 *col.* 1), 13035, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14020, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 15060 (*page* 234, *col.* 1), 15109, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).

Workhouse, cost of, comparison with, 11673 11698, 11715, 11729, 11731, 11732.

Criminal Feeble-minded, Labour Colonies for, *see title* Criminal Feeble-minded, *subheading* Labour Colonies.

Darenth and Gore Farm, adaptability for, 5222 5232, 5387, 5392.

Disadvantages of labour colonies as compared with other forms of institutions, 10321 (*page* 597, *col.* 1), 10503, 14707, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16101, 16933 (*page* 349, *col.* 1), 16967, 16972.

Discipline and punishment, 1047, 8830, (*page* 514, *col.* 1).

Epileptics, *see that title.*

Examination, periodical, and discharge of patients sufficiently recovered, views as to, 2766, 4194, 5143 (*page* 295; *col.* 2), 5162, 6136, 8611 (*page* 505, *col.* 1), 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 1), 8751, 10673, (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10781, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12445, 12447, 12878.

(*see also title* Certification of Feeble-minded, *subheading* Detention, *sub-subheading* Form of Certificate advocated.)

Exchange of patients, desirability of in cases of extreme restlessness, 4047, 4185.

Family history of cases, causes of defect, etc, opportunities for study of, in, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2), 16013.

Food in, suggestion as to, 960.

Governors, appointment and duties of, suggestion as to, 11667.

Guardians, powers and duties of, in relation to Labour Colonies, suggestions as to, 138, 1866, 5627, 6272, 6280, 6289, 6488, 6493, 17053.

Industrial Schools suggested as a model for, 12766.

Inspection, suggestions as to, 1044, 1940, 2715 (*pages* 147, *col.* 2), 4285, 6135, 7919, 15390 15906.

Labour Colonies for the Detention of the Feeble minded—*cont.*

Inspection, etc.—*cont.*

Cost, probable, of inspections and reports, 11715.

Visiting Commission, appointment by government, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2).

Land:

Acreage desirable, 7034, 7158, 7206, 7518, 7533, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2), 8316, 8321, 8787, 8894, 9497, 9506, 14955.

Soil, altitude, aspect, etc., importance of, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).

Marriage, disability for of persons who have been so detained, views as to whether desirable, 3030.

Medical Council for each centre advocated, 12843.

Mixed colonies of adults and children, views as to, 13921, 14985, 15416, 16320, 16322, 18597.

(*see also subheading* Children, *sub-subheading* Separation from adults.)

Number of Colonies required, 12571.

Middle class patients, payments by, and special provision for advocated, 13855, 13861, 14951, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).

Non-paupers, paying cases, provision for in special homes in colonies advocated, 14893, 14902.

Number of persons for whom such detention is desirable, views as to, 1024, 1026, 1028, 3614 (*pages* 205, 208, *col.* 2, *and* 211, *col.* 1), 3658, 5291, 7732, 7797, 7852, 8587, 8628, 8935, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10674, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12456, 13028, 14256, 15781.

London and Metropolitan District, 5370.

Period of detention in, *see title* Certification of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Detention, *sub-subheading* Form of Certificate.

Physical drill in, importance of, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 2), 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

Railway Companies, arrangement with as to special reduced fare for visitors, advocated, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).

Religious instruction in, 14260, 14263.

Sandlebridge suggested as a model for, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2).

Scheme for utilisation of existing sites of asylums as colonies for all classes of defectives, *see title* Institutions, *subheading* Colonies.

Settlement, law of, amendment of as regards custodial institutions, advocated, 15300, 15330, 18868, 18915.

Staff:

Chaplain, 15436.

Highest grade patients from voluntary institutions might be drafted to colonies as assistants, 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14426, 14469, 14512, 14522.

Medical officer, appointment advocated, 11862.

Number required, 1086, 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5204, 5228, 11889, 12526, 12585, 12776, 12781, 15429.

Salaries and maintenance, cost of, estimate of, 5241, 15440.

Steward, work that should be undertaken by, 5459.

Superintendent or governor, suggestions as to, 2025, 5315, 5399, 5417, 5421, 5457, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 15392, 15446, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1).

Supervision would be most costly item of expenditure, 4184.

Teaching staff, necessity for, 957.

Training and *status* of, views as to, 10852, 11743, 14473, 14486.

Voluntary workers and paid official staff, suggestion as to, 15366, 15372, 15373, 15435.

Trade Unions, interference of with scheme for self-supporting labour colonies, prevention advocated, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).

Training in, *see subheading* Work.

Transfer of patients to a distance from their own homes, views as to, 2859, 5387, 13842, 16353, 18591.

Transfer of more improvable cases to voluntary institutions for training, advocated, 14512.

Visits from or to friends, 9476, 11862, 11891.

Labour Colonies for the Detention of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Voluntary entrance into, suggestion as to, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).
Work that could be carried on by inmates, and extent to which colony could be self-supporting, 852, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5183, 5199, 5211, 6844, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 2), 8102, 8126 (*page* 473, *col.* 1), 8130, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 2), 8799, 8830 (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 8858, 8868, 8885, 8899, 8902, 8919, 9245 (*pages* 538, *col.* 2 and 539, *col.* 1), 9322, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1), 10562, 11604, 11626, 11663, 11672, 11845, 11846, 11854, 11862, 11870, 12454, 12516 (*page* 95, *col.* 1), 12528, 12540, 12985, 13027, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13283, 13548 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 14345, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14890, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15086, 15152, 15187, 15377, 15436, 15438, 15439, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 16314, 16324, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 17784, 18055, 18561 (*page* 432, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18584, 18605.
Advantages of colony situated near a workhouse, for which inmates might undertake laundry work, 16314, 16324.
Employment of boys by neighbouring farmers, possibility of, 1208, 3993.
Health rather than profit-making should be considered in, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Instance of a self-supporting farm Colony for boys, 9787, 9825.
Interference of parents, and other outside influences, effect of on amount of work that can be carried on, 8869.
Women might be employed in field work, 15141
Workhouses, existing, Utilisation for Colonies for the Feeble-minded, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Utilisation.

Lancashire:
Asylums:
Authority for, *see title* Lancashire Asylums Board.
Dements and imbeciles, separate treatment in, 6408.
Deficiency in accommodation, premature discharge of patients, etc., 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 2662, 6458, 6465, 6467, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10763, 17916, 17933.
Langho Asylum, *see that title.*
Rainhill (County Asylum), reception of idiots and imbeciles in, 10692, 10763.
Royal Albert Asylum, *see that title.*
Winwick Hall, *see that title.*
Bolton, *see that title.*
Burnley, *see that title.*
Chorlton and Manchester Combination of Unions, 22, 27, 114, 121, 125, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2).
Epileptics in, number of, and question as to provision of a labour colony in, 16701, 16730.
Liverpool, *see that title.*
Idiots and imbeciles, provision for, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 2647, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2), 10041, 10086, 10109, 10692, 10763.
(*see also title* Winwick Hall *and title* Royal Albert Asylum).
Inebriates, provision for, 508, 522, 706, 739.
Liverpool, *see that title.*
Manchester, *see that title.*
Number of feeble-minded in Manchester District, 10018, 10086, 10090.
Oldham, *see that title.*
Schools, special, for the feeble-minded in, deficiency of, in Lancashire District, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1).
(*For further evidence as to Lancashire, see Index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-Minded:
Account, general, of organisation and work of, 822.
greements with school authorities, 971.
Cheshire County Council, 822, 999, 1080.
Salford and Bolton School authorities, 1000.

Lancashire and Cheshire Society for the Permanent Care of the Feeble-Minded—*cont.*
Attitude of Manchester public authorities towards, 945.
Conditions of admission to schools, as to permanent detention, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2).
Members of, formerly connected with Manchester Education Authority, 972.
Sandlebridge, *see that title.*

Lancashire Asylums Board:
Account of, and of work undertaken by, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.*2) 2530 (*page* 138 and 139), 2643, 2661, 8946.
Decision to erect no more chronic asylums, 17762, 19671.
Finance, powers as to, 2661.
Scheme for separate accommodation for epileptics and imbeciles, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 2699, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1).
Title—Lunatic Asylum Board for the County Palatine of Lancaster, 2656.

Lancaster:
Royal Albert Asylum, *see that title.*

Lands:
Acquisition of for, Poor Law Establishments, summary of chief provisions as to, 104.
Asylums, *see that title, subheading* Land.
Labour Colonies, acreage of land required for, *see title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Land.

Langho Asylum, or Labour Colony for sane epileptics, 906, 1149, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2), 2600, 2650.
Accommodation, number of inmates, 9443, 9509, 9592, 9600.
Arrangements with other Unions as to receiving patients, 9443.
Class of case received, 9441, 9445, 9502.
Cost of:
Building, 9509, 9590.
Site, cost of, 9521, 9525.
Statement as to, 9600.
Total cost, 9519, 9527, 9590, 9600.
Maintenance, 9449, 9608.
Plans of buildings, 9444 *and page* 710, *Vol. I.*

Leavesden Asylum, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Asylums, *sub-subheading* Leavesden.

Leeds:
Blind and deaf mutes, home for, 3873, 13639, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of certain forms of double defect, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Boarding-out of children sent by outside school authorities to attend Leeds special schools, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20321, 20339.
Homes of foster-parents are frequently better than children's own homes, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20321.
Payments not exacted from parents, 20326.
Permanent benefit to children, question as to, 20330.
Selection of cases for, 20327.
Boarding schools, none provided, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Suggestions as to provision and substitution for day schools, 20387, 20443, 20448.
Double defectives (children) in, number of and extent of provision for, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of certain classes of double defectives from special schools, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1)
Epileptic Children:
Number of, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Sane epileptic children, provision for in colony schools advocated, 20293 (*page* 351, *col.* 1).

Leeds—*cont.*
Imbeciles and Idiots:
Absence of suitable provision for, and exclusion from special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20388, 20390, 20414.
Number excluded from special schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Combination of Leeds authorities with other authorities in event of provision of labour colonies advocated, 20400.
Relieving officer, duties of, in relation to, 20416.
Industrial schools, cost of maintenance in, per child, 20378.
Number of defective children in, and proportion to total school population, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Number of children unfit to attend any school, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Physically defective children, provision for, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, for feeble-minded children, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2, *and* 544).
Accommodation—Number of schools, and number of children accommodated, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 20346.
Adequacy of provision, 20295.
Age of retention in, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Backward children sent to from normal schools, 20301.
Boarding schools, suggestions as to, *see subheading* Boarding School.
Curriculum and time-table, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
"Doubtful" children, certification for admission on probation, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 2).
Feeding of children, arrangement as to, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20343.
Cost per meal, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20353.
Payments by parents, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20350.
Heredity and family history of cases in, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Imbeciles and idiots excluded from, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20388.
Moral defectives in, would be better in boarding-schools, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Outside authorities, children sent by, 20293 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 20295, 20337.
Boarding out of these children, *see subheading* Boarding-Out.
Parents of children:
Payments towards meals for children, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20350.
Proceedings against, number of instances of, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Willingness, increasing, to send children, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Record Book, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Reports on all children leaving the schools, form used, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, work undertaken and wages earned by pupils, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20330, 20428.
Proportion who may be self-supporting, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20429
Staff, selection and training of, question of special training under consideration, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20355, 20362, 20366.

Leicester:
After-care Committee, work of, 18455, 18459.
Paid visitor not employed, 18456.
After-career of pupils, statistics as to, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 2 *and* 426, *col.* 1).
Church Penitentiary Society's Home for women, *see title* Church Penitentiary Society, *subheading* St. Mary's Home.
Deaf children, school for proposed, difficulties raised by Board of Education, 13876.
Epileptics, provision for, proposed:
Labour Colony for insane epileptics, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1).

Leicester—*cont.*
Epileptics, provision for, proposed—*cont.*
Workhouse infirmary, pavilion for epileptics, proposed, 11745.
Homes of cottage type, none provided, 18489.
Imbeciles and idiots, transfer from asylums to workhouses, advocated, 18498.
Schools, special, and special classes for the Feeble-minded, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 3967, 11868.
Account, general, of, 13866 (*pages* 161 *and* 162), 18442.
Backward children, exclusion from; provision made for this class outside the Act, 13876, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18448.
Cost of, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1):
Comparison with provision made outside the Act, 13876.
Curriculum, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18443.
Out-door work and physical exercise, 18450.
Family histories collected in, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Imbeciles, exclusion contemplated, 18492.
Middle class children in, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Payments by parents, witness has no knowledge of, 13914.
Recreation, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 2), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13901, 18442 (*pages* 424, *col.* 2, 425, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to children in, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Teachers, male, appointment of, for elder boys, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1).
Workhouse, detention of feeble-minded and imbeciles in, 18442 (*page* 426, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18494.
Removal of better class of case, advocated, 18499.

Leicestershire:
Asylum, County:
Cost of, 11876, 11883.
Leave of absence to patients, regulation as to, 11891.
Imbecile children sent to Northampton asylum, 11882.
Leicester, *see that title.*
Number of feeble-minded, imbecile, idiots and epileptics in, receiving relief, and not in asylums, 11907.

Lethal Chamber or other means of destroying the feeble-minded, objections to, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 20043.

Licensed Houses or Homes:
Acts of Parliament referring to, 89, 90, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1, 86, *col.* 2), 8830 (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Authority for licensing, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1).
Charitable enterprise and local authorities, provision by, advocated, 12591.
Diet in, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Discharge from, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Idiots Act, 1886:
Definition of in, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1).
Regulations under, 90, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2), 8830 (*page* 513, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Infant Life Protection Act, home licence under, 20709, 20759.
Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, provisions as to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1).
Metropolitan Licensed Houses, 1490 (*pages* 82, *col.* 1, *and* 85 *col.* 1), 1533.
Payments by parents, suggestion as to, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).
Poor Relief Act 1849, exemption from operation of, 89.
Provision advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 12591.
Visitation of, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 1533, 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2).
Voluntary boarders in, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
(*For further evidence on this subject, see Index at end of Vol IV., title Private Care, subheading Licensed Houses.*)

Licensing Act, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Acts of Parliament.

Lingfield Colony for Epileptic Children:
- Account, general, of, 11909 (*pages* 56 *and* 57).
- Accommodation—number of inmates, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1), 11913, 12038.
- Admission of cases, method of selection, forms filled in, etc., 12030 (*pages* 65 *and* 66), 12102.
- Adult feeble-minded, Colony for, in connection with, advocated, 11957.
- After career of cases, questions as to, 11918. 11921.
- Age of admission and retention, 11909 (*pages* 56, *col.* 2, *and* 57, *col.* 1), 11910, 11956.
- Authorities for:
  - Charitable enterprise continuance with Government grant, views as to, 11945, 12013, 12139.
  - County Council Education Committee, 12115.
  - Local Government Board, 12115, 12116, 12137.
- Authorities sending children to, 12092, 12105, 12111, 12188.
  - Charge to for maintenance, 12106, 12139.
  - Guarantee, suggestion as to, 12140.
- Building, plans of, 12186.
- Class of cases received, 11909 (*page* 57, *col.* 1), 11917, 12039, 12092, 12119, 12146.
  - Paying patients, 12123.
- Classification in—sexes not separated in earlier years, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1), 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
- Cost of, 11923, 12030 (*page* 63, *co.* 2), 12128, 12187.
  - Payments received, 12106, 12123, 12139.
  - Statement as to capital expenditure, 12030 (*page* 67).
- Curriculum, occupations, etc., 11955, 12030 (*page* 64), 12078, 12083.
- Discharged cases, and cases leaving, statements as to, 11915, 12030 (*page* 65), 12099, 12129.
- Family history of cases, investigation by medical officer, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).
- Feeble-minded or imbecile epileptics, additional colony for, possibility of provision of, 11925, 11948.
- Land, area of, 11949.
- Records of cases, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1).
- Recovery of cases, instances of, 12030 (*page* 61, *col.* 2).
- Religious services in, value of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
- Staff:
  - Medical officer, resident, 11909 (*page* 56, *col.* 1).
  - Number and training of teachers, 11930, 12068.
- Treatment, open air life and medical treatment, combination of, 11909 (*page* 58, *col.* 1).

Littleton School for defectives, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2).

Liverpool:
- Adcote Laundry Home, *see that title.*
- After-care Committee, formation proposed, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14319, 14368.
- Boarding Schools or Homes, number of children suitable for detention in, 18025.
- Defective children with undesirable parents commited to an industrial school, and then licensed out to a special school, 1191, 1215, 1271, 1306.
- Epileptics, provision for, 2530 (*page* 138, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 2), 16706.
  - Number of epileptics in Liverpool district, 16714, 16737.
  - (*see also title* Maghull Home.)
- Guardians, Combination proposed, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1).
- Homes for Feeble-minded Girls in connection with Liverpool Ladies' Association
  - Account, general, of, 16933 (*page* 343).
  - Accommodation in—unequal to demands, 16935.
  - Adcote, *see that title.*
  - Ashton, *see that title.*
  - Class of case in—extent of defect, 16979.
  - Cost of, how defrayed:
    - Charitable contributions, 16942, 16947.
    - Guardians of the Poor, sums received from, 16939, 16947.
    - Work of inmates, 16942, 16947.

Liverpool—*cont.*
- Homes for Feeble-minded Girls, etc.—*cont.*
  - Districts from which cases are sent, 16934.
  - Houses were not specially built, 16991.
  - Satisfactory working of: suggested as model for industrial schools for adult feeble-minded, 16956
- Idiots and imbeciles:
  - Guardians reluctance to take these cases not experienced in Liverpool, 10691.
  - Private homes, cases discovered in, 10682.
- (*see also subheading* Schools, Special, *sub-subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.)
- Schools, special:
  - Account, general of provision of, 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 1).
  - Adequacy of provision, views as to, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2).
  - Admission, procedure as to, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
  - Age of admission, children of five taken, 10673 (*page* 617, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 10681, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14341.
  - Attendance at, fairly good; no compulsion exercised on parents, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
  - Chatham Place School:
    - Account, general, of premises, classification and number of children in in, 14277 (*page* 184, *cols.* 1 and 2).
    - Accommodation, number of children, 14278.
      - Double the number possible without increase of administrative expense, 14284.
    - Age of children, 14281.
    - Class of case in—physical as well as mental defectives, 14277 (*page* 184).
    - Curriculum, 14285, 14289, 14360.
    - Dinner provided at the school, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
    - Religious instruction by ministers of different denominations, 14260, 14263, 14371.
    - Results of training in, 14288.
    - Staff:
      - List of, and number of, 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 2), 14279.
        - Increase would not be necessary with double the number of children, 14283.
      - Male teacher, appointment advocated, 14374.
  - Class of case received, 10676.
    - Exclusion of Idiots and imbeciles, *see sub-subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots.)
  - Conveyance of children living at a distance, arrangements for, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
  - Curriculum and time-table, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1; 188, *col.* 2).
  - Date of opening, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 1).
  - Discipline and punishment, 14277 (*pages* 186, *col.* 2 and 187, *col.* 1).
  - "Double Centres" (taking both mental and physical defectives), 14277 (*page* 184, *col.* 2).
  - Doubtful cases admitted on probation, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
  - Epileptics in, 14277 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).
  - Family histories of children, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
  - Imbeciles and idiots (hopeless cases) exclusion, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10679, 10686.
    - After-life of cases excluded, 10704.
    - Age at which rejected, 10703.
    - Number so excluded, 10686.
    - Number retained, 10756.
  - Medical examination for admission, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 1).
  - Number of children in a class, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
  - Number of children in, at opening and number at present date, 10673 (*pages* 617 *and* 618).
  - Number of schools, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 1).
  - Payment by parents for food and for medica treatment when necessary, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).

Liverpool—*cont.*
Schools, special—*cont.*
Recess, duration of, and manner of emngployi ·14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 1).
Recreation, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
Religious instruction, arrangements as to, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1), 14260, 14263, 14274, 14371.
Results of training capacity of ex-pupils for work, etc., 10673 (*pages* 617, *col.* 2 *and* 618 *and* 619), 10674, 10742, 10745, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1, *and* 188, *col.* 2).
Separate yards for Special Schools, 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2).
Staff:
Number and duties of, and regulations as to, 14277 (*page* 186, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Roman Catholic teachers, 14371.
Salaries and promotion, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Training, extent of, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2), 14307, 14309.
Workhouses:
West Derby Union Infirmary, *see that title.*

Liverpool Ladies' Association for care and training of girls:
Date of foundation of, and persons that witness has been connected with, 16930, 16933 (*page* 343 *col.* 1).
Homes in connection with, *see title* Liverpool, *sub heading* Homes, and *also titles* Adcote *and* Ashton

Lloyd House, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Homes.

Local Authorities:
Asylums, powers as to provision of, 140, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2, and 85, *col.* 2), 1677, 1701, 1715, 1716, 4277, 9842 (*page* 572, *col.* 1), 9974, 10914.
Borrowing powers, 105, 1707.
Combination for borrowing purposes, powers as to, 1678, 1696, 1747, 2586, 2683.
Children, feeble-minded, under school age, authority for advocated, 15196, 15221.
Combinations of Local Authorities, general powers as to, *see titles* County and Borough Councils, *and* Guardians of the Poor, *subheadings* Combination.
County and Borough Councils, *see that title.*
Discharge of imbeciles from workhouses, powers as to, 1779.
Economy of administration, views as to, 2381, 6440.
Epileptics, provision for, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 2), 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 9438, 9463.
(*see also title* Epileptics, *subheading* Feeble-minded and insane.)
Grant to Guardians in respect of lunatics in asylums or other institutions, *see title* Guardians of the Poor, *subheading* Grant of 4s. per head.
Guardians of the Poor, *see that title.*
Industrial Schools, establishing and maintaining, 1170, 1171, 1174, 1182.
Secretary of State, powers of to compel provision, 1697, 6461.
Voluntary Boarding Homes or Labour Colonies, provision by, advocaled, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).

Local Government Board, Powers and Functions of, and Orders issued by:
Account, General, of powers of, .
Applications for admission to workhouse, book recording, kept by relieving officers, 2484.
Asylums, extent of authority as to, 36, 104, 118, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2).
Attitude as to retention of feeble-minded people in workhouses and schools, 127.
Authority for feeble-minded, views of witnesses as to whether desirable as, *see title* Authority for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Central Authority, *sub-subheading* Local Government Board.

Local Government Board, Powers and Functions of, and Orders issued by—*cont.*
Boarding-out, 154, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 1985 (*page* 106, *col.* 2), 1986, 2779.
Borrowing powers of Local authorities, 105, 1707.
Class of people to be sent to any institution, decision as to, 36, 43.
Combinations of unions, powers as to, 21, 26, 59, 1824, 18824:
Extent of powers as to, 114, 115, 150.
Necessity for such combinations for dealing with epileptics and imbeciles, knowledge, of, by the Board, 125.
Compulsory powers over guardians as to provision for the feeble-minded, advocated, 16346, 16350, 16379.
Extent of powers for dealing with uncertified persons, general account of, 5, 7, 15, 1829, 4080.
Homes for feeble-minded, certification by, previsously to Act of, 1899, 4231
Idiots and imbeciles, powers as to, and attitude as to their retention in workhouses and schools, 90, 127.
Indoor relief, summary of powers as to, 8, 10, 15; London, 17, 19, 59, 67.
Inspection, powers of, 89, 98, 2014.
Labour colony for epileptics or feeble-minded, powers as to, 67, 1812.
Land, acquisition for Poor Law establishment, power as to, 104.
London County Council, relations with, 17769.
Lunatics found uncertified in workhouses, question as to powers of certification, 2431.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, powers as to, and relations with, 38, 39, 69, 70, 75, 131, 1787, 1801, 1805, 1830, 1942, 5059, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1).
Metropolitan Common Poor Fund, powers as to, 62.
Non-pauper patients, reception in hospitals, etc. powers as to, 164.
Orders:
Apprentices, premiums other than clothing, general consolidated order as to, 101.
Classification in workhouses, 102.
Combination of unions, 21.
Death of an uncertified person in Poor Law establishments, notification of, 100.
Identification of strayed children, or of insane persons found wandering abroad, 94.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, order referring to, 38, 39, 69, 70, 75, 131, 1801, 1805, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1)
Outdoor relief, 80,154, 155.
Paupers' conveyance, expenses, 99.
Visitation of district schools, women's committee for, 98.
Visitation of workhouses, 98.
Workhouses, regulation (dietaries and accounts), 102
Outdoor relief, powers in relation to, general account of, 76.
Proprietary establishments for reception of poor persons, powers as to, 89, 2014.
School districts, powers as to, 53, 54, 55.
Schools, powers as to.
Age of instruction of feeble-minded in Poor Law Schools, extension up to twenty-one sanctioned by the Board, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2), 7690.
Certified, 85.
Uncertified, 86.
Subscriptions to hospitals and other institutions by guardians of the poor, powers as to, 88.
Visitation of workhouses, 98.
Women in maternity wards of workhouses, delay caused by the Board in dealing with these cases, alleged, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 4008, 4118.

(*For further evidence as to Local Government Board, see index at end of Vol. IV.*)

London:

After-care, arrangements as to, 6937 (*page*, 883, *col.* 2), 7631 (*page* 422, *col.* 1), 8389, 8544, 8571, 9403, 15526, 15761.

Ambulance service for lunatics, 17670.

Asylums, provided by London County Council:

Accommodation, amount of, 6466, 6470, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2 *and* 373, *col.* 1), 17503, 17506.

Increase in, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2 *and* 373, *col.* 1, *and* 377, *col.* 2), 17535, 17552.

Aged and infirm in, 8015 (*page* 457).

Banstead Asylum, *see that title.*

Bexley Asylum, statistics as to cases in, showing congenital mental defect, 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 2 *and* 467, *col.* 1).

Buildings:

Change in purpose for which used, freedom as to advocated, 17715.

Cost of, *see subheading* Cost.

Heating arrangements, 17720.

Lunacy Commissioners' requirements, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners, *subheading*, London County Council relations with.

Temporary structures, 17583, 17697, 17701, 17706, 17764.

Class of case admitted and classification in, 17492, 17494, 17505.

Claybury Asylum, *see that title.*

Colney Hatch Asylum, *see that title.*

Congenital defectives, number in, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 8108, 8126 (*pages* 466, *col.* 2, *and* 467, *col.* 1).

Cost of:

Colonies, comparison with, 9430 (*page* 550, *col.* 1).

How defrayed, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 1), 17597.

Maintenance andad ministration, cost of, 17486 (*pages* 374, *col.* 2, 375, 376, 377, 380), 17585, 17586.

Provision, cost of:

Capital expenditure, return as to, 17486 (*pages* 376 *and* 381).

Cheaper provision is desirable, but impossible, owing to requirements of Lunacy Commissioners, 17498, 17506, 17509, 17582, 17649, 17701.

Amount that might be saved, estimate of, 17776.

Estimates and resolution as to cheaper provision, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17742.

Points in which requirements might be modified, 17509, 17514, 17517.

Discharge from:

Tables showing cases of discharge and re-admission, 8015 (*pages* 457 *and* 458).

Unrecovered or recurrent cases, 8015 (*pages* 457 *and* 458), 17576, 17677, 17690, 17781, 17795.

Epilepsy, proportion of feeble-minded in London asylums suffering from, 8015 (*pages* 451, *col.* 2 and 454, *col.* 1, 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2), 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2.)

Horton Asylum:

Buildings, type of, 17760.

Land, purchase of, 17724, 17726.

Horton or Ewell Labour Colony for Epileptics, *see title* Ewell Labour Colony.

Interchange of patients, with Metropolitan Asylums Board, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 1, *and* 374, *col.* 1, *and* 378).

Discontinuance of this practice, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1).

Land, purchase of, effect on, of necessity for obtaining consent of Lunacy Commissioners, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17724.

Local managers, suggestion as to, 17572, 17785.

Lunacy Commissioners, relations with, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners.

Manor asylum, isolation hospital, proposed expenditure on, reduced by Lunacy Commissioners, 17791.

London—*cont.*

Asylums, etc.—*cont.*

Medical Commissioner, appointment advocated 17834.

Rates, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 1), 17595.

Senile Decay cases, 8015 (*page* 457).

Sent to County Asylums by Metropolitan Asylums Board, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 379), 17539, 17562, 17756.

Visitation and Inspection, 17785.

Asylums provided by Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board.

Authority for feeble-minded in, views of witnesses as to, 5480, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 2), 7591, 7605, 7613, 7622, 8015 (*pages* 455, *col.* 2), 8126 (*page* 469, *col.* 2), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 8949.

London County Council, powers of:

Feeble-minded only dealt with under Education Acts, 17486 (*page* 372).

Lunatics, certified, powers as to housing and care of, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 2), 17486 (*page* 372). (*See also subheading* Asylums provided by London County Councils.)

Relations with Lunacy Commissioners and with Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners and *title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Authority, *sub-sub-heading*, London County Council, relations with.

Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*

Poor Law:

Metropolitan Common Poor Fund, *see that title.*

One common board for, advocated, 7605.

Single authority advantages of and suggestion that County Council should be that authority, 8949, 9865, 17486 (*page* 373, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17566, 17568, 17571, 17581.

Blind and Deaf Children, provision for by London County Council:

Boarding schools or residential homes, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7550.

Account, historical, of provision, of, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1).

Cost of, 7632 (*page* 419).

Parents of children in:

Compulsion non-existent, increasing willingness to send children, 7554, 7557.

Payments by, 7553, 7574.

Results of training in, number of ex-pupils capable of earning wages, 7550.

Classes, special for, historical account of provision of, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 2).

Number of blind and deaf children in London, decrease in, returns showing, 7632 (*page* 418),

Scholarships for, after age of sixteen, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).

Schools, Special, for:

Account, historical, of provision of, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 2) 7548, 7632 (*page* 419, *cols.* 1 *and* 2),

Comparative statement of arrangements for teaching blind and deaf in 1893 and 1903, 7632 (*page* 422).

Accommodation:

Comparative statement of accommodation and roll for last eleven years, 7632 (*page* 428).

Number of schools, 7632 (*page* 419) 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2).

Tables showing existing and projected accommodation, 7632 (*pages* 423, 424, 428).

Admission to, procedure as to, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).

London—*cont.*
Blind and Deaf Children—*con.*
Schools, special for—*cont.*
Admission to, etc.—*cont.*
Ages of children in, tables showing, 7632 (*page* 429).
Cost of, 7632 (*page* 419), 7736.
Curriculum, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1).
Grants, amount of, 7632 (*page* 419).
Number of children in, 7632 (*page* 419), 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1).
Technical training schools for elder boys and girls, 7632 (*page* 420).
Blind Feeble-minded:
Detention in an institution advocated, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Homes, residental, proposals as to, in London School Board Special Schools Sub-Committee Report of 1903, 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 1).
Schools for, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2), 15597 (*page* 269, *col.* 1).
Boarding Schools, provision for all classes of defectives, advocated, 20447.
Certification, law as to, for London, 185, 186.
Deaf children, schools for in London, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2).
After career of inmates, proportion self-supporting, 19903.
Deaf feeble-minded:
Boarding out near special classes, experiments as to in Homerton, Clapham and Fulham, 7567.
Homes, residential, proposal as to in London School Board's Special Schools Sub-Committee's Report, 1903, 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 1).
Number of in London, 19837 (*page* 511), 19859.
Schools for, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2), 19898.
Cases merely backward, sent to as defective, 19899.
Deaf-mutism:
Decrease of, in London, 3843.
Number of deaf-mute children of ordinary marriages in London, 3835.
Epileptics:
Asylums, London County Council, number in, 8015 (*pages* 451, *col.* 2 *and* 454, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 472, *col.* 2), 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).
Children:
Number of, estimates of, 6937 (*pages* 380, *col.* 1; 381, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 382, *col.* 1), 16491 (*page* 311, *col.* 2 *and* 312, *col.* 1).
Proportion fit to profit by teaching in ordinary schools, 5983 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).
Plea for special provision issued by London School Board, 220.
Special classes, epileptic children attending, 6937 (*page* 380, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Special Schools, none yet provided, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 1), 7768 (*pages* 433, *col.* 2 *and* 436, *col.* 2).
Question of provision is now under consideration, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2), 7538, 7586.
Labour Colony at Horton for insane epileptics, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1), 7206.
Workhouses, number in, 16491 (*pages* 312, *col.* 1).
Family histories of degenerates, 3779, 3796, 9323 (*pages* 543, *col.* 2; 544 *col.* 1), 9388.
Feeble-minded in:
Boarding-out not practised, 1997, 7577.
Boarding-schools or Residential Homes, *see sub-heading* Homes, *sub-subheading* Residential Homes.
Classes, special, in ordinary schools, inauguration of, 220, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2).
Homes:
Boarding-homes for children attending special schools not provided by London County Council, 7632 (*pages* 421, *col.* 2, *and* 422), 7662.
Cottage Homes, possibility of provision for in, views as to, 15353.

London—*cont.*
Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Homes—*cont.*
Custodial Homes:
Account, general, of provision of, 244, 296, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 1).
Certification under Home Office as well as under Board of Education, proposed, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2).
Class of case received, 244, 7598.
Extension of this system, views as to, 351, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 9323 (*page* 543, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9371.
Cases suitable for such treatment, 7768 (*pages* 442, 443, 444), 9323 (*page* 543, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9417.
Number of custodial homes for girls, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2).
Parents, contributions received from, 7599.
Improvable cases, home for boys to be opened, 8565.
Observation or Receiving Homes, non-existent, but provision is contemplated, 7768 (*pages* 433, *col.* 2, 434, *col.* 2, 437, *col.* 2), 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2), 8126 (*pages* 471, *col.* 2, *and* 472, *col.* 1), 8113, 17574, 17670.
Residential Homes or Boarding-Schools:
Account of inauguration and of class of case received in, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7578, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9343.
Report of London School Board Special Schools Sub-Committee in 1903 on, 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 1).
Certification under Home Office as well as under Board of Education proposed, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2).
Cost of, 7563.
Future policy of London County Council as to, 7565, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2).
Parents, attitude of, as to sending children, and payments made by, 7558, 7559, 7562.
Rastall Avenue, Home at, 7559, 7560, 7564, 7577, 7654, 8492, 8493, 8560.
Voluntary enterprise, homes for girls conducted by, statistics to, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 1).
Women, feeble-minded:
Clapton Training Homes, *see that title.*
Home for, conducted by National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, *see title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded.
Number of homes that would be required to provide for women coming to workhouse maternity wards, 16054.
Number of feeble-minded in London:
Census returns, 1901, as to, 3673.
Children, feeble-minded, number of, 247, 289, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 4135, 5370, 5375, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1), 7723, 8853.
Increase in acquired lunacy, decrease in congenital deficiency, 8349.
Method that might be adopted by the Commission to ascertain numbers, 7667.
Pauper feeble-minded, number of, 14225.
Poor Law Schools, *see title* Banstead Schools.

London—*cont.*
Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Schools, Special:
Account, general, of provision of, 220, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 2), 7537 (*page* 412, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7632 (*pages* 417, 418, 419, 420), 8364 (*page* 482, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2).
Memorial to Board of Education in 1896, 220, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 1).
Abolition of day schools and substitution of boarding schools, advocated, 20443.
Admission, procedure as to, 7773, 7884, 8364 (*pages* 482, *col.* 2, 483, *col.* 1, and 484 *col* 1).
Forms for admission, 8364 (*pages* 485, 486, 487).
Medical Examination for admission, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1, 435, *col.* 1), 7772, 7793, 7884, 7999, 8364 (*pages* 482, *col.* 2, 483, *col.* 1, 485 *and* 486).
More careful selection advocated. 7843, 7906.
Period for presentation of new cases, 3614 (*pages* 206, *col.* 2 *and* 208).
Age of children in, 7632 (*page* 429), 7949, 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 2), 13326.
Extension up to eighteen or twenty-one advocated, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7544, 7611, 7708.
Attendance at, 13222, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Authority for:
Board of Education, satisfactory relations with, 8599.
Powers of, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2).
Metropolitan Asylum Board, no conflicting powers possessed by, 131, 132, 133, 134.
Zeal of, as compared with provincial authorities, 1200, 13424.
Borderline cases, suggestion as to method of dealing with, 7839.
Buildings and premises, description of, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Class of case admitted, 8541, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13257, 16043.
Imbeciles, exclusion, *see subheading* Imbeciles.
Classes, size of, 7739, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 13226.
Classification of children according to cause and degree of defect, and probability of amelioration, 7768 (*page* 441, *col.* 1), 7831, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9328, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
Cleanliness of children, measures taken to secure, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13216.
Cost of, 7632 (*page* 419, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7737, 8469, 8487.
Curriculum, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 7117, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 8423, 8427, 8551, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 2), 9338, 9368, 9396, 13225, 13231.
Time-table showing proportion of book work and manual work, 8364 (*page* 491), 8425.
Environment, effect of, on training in, 3614 (*pages* 208, *col.* 1, 209, *col.* 2, and 210, *col.* 1).
Family histories, records of, 3779, 3796, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2 *and* 544, *col.* 1), 9388.
Food, unsuitable, frequently a cause of feeble-mindedness in children in these schools, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13206.
Charitable arrangements, remedy for this depends entirely on, 13210.
Imbeciles excluded from, *see subheading* Imbeciles.
Inspection by deputation from Manchester, 802.

London—*cont.*
Feeble-minded in.—*cont.*
Schools, Special—*cont.*
Medical Examination for admission, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1, 435, *col.* 1), 7772, 7793, 7884, 7999, 8364, (*pages* 482, *col.* 2, 483, *col.* 1, 485 *and* 486).
Medical officer's report:
Form of, 8364 (*page* 490).
Increasing tendency to have all school children medically examined, 7999.
Mid-day meal provided from voluntary sources, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Migratory character of population, difficulties arising from, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Number of children in, 250, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7581, 7595, 7632 (*page* 418), 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 13226.
Admitted, rejected, and leaving schools, in 1904, returns as to, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 7797, 7884, 9324.
Classification as result of medical examination, 7768 (*page* 441, *col.* 1), 7831, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9328.
Increase in number in, 8528.
Kerr, Dr., report on, 5980 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
Leaving the school annually, question as to, 7729, 8544, 8547, 9373.
Non-provided schools, number of children sent from, increase in, 7792.
Total number scheduled in 1904, 7632 (*page* 418 *and* 428), 7716, 7769.
Number of schools, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2), 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Comparative statements as to accommodation, and roll, and general arrangements for teaching for last 11 years, 7632 (*pages* 42 *and* 428).
In 1896, 801.
Report of special schools, sub-committee in 1903, 247, 249, 254.
Summary of existing accommodation in existing roll, 6732 (*page* 428), 7720.
Tables showing existing and projected accommodation, 7632 (*pages* 425, 426, *and* 428).
Report of Senior Chief Inspector in 1895, 8364 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, 7601, 7845, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 8446, 8551, 9623, (*page* 542, *col.* 2), 9328, 9340, 9351, 9364, 9371, 9400, 9407, 9881, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 1), 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 15526.
Capacity to earn a living, proportion probably attaining, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2), 7634, 7643, 7676, 7768 (*pages* 435, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and page* 441), 7831, 7984, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 8447, 8463.
Classification of children according to results in 1903, 7768 (*page* 441, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 7831, 8526.
Environment in relation to, 3614 (*pages* 208, *col.* 1, 209, *col.* 2 *and* 210, *col.* 1).
Note from the head mistress of Bath Street Special Schools, as to, 7768 (*page* 442, *col.* 1).
Return of cases to ordinary schools after special training, 1115, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2).
Form used for, 8364 (*page* 488).
Number of children returned annually, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 8460.
Standard attained by majority, 8439, 8472.

London—*cont.*
Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Schools, Special—*cont.*
Results of training in—*cont.*
Statistics as to, source from which could probably be obtained, 242, 254, 373, 377.
Southwark Special School, *see that title.*
Successful working of the Act of 1899 in London, 251.
Staff, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Characteristics requisite in teachers and method of selection, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2).
Increased zeal and efficiency, 7632 (*page* 418).
Number of teachers, as compared with ordinary schools, 7739.
Psychological expert, appointment advocated, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2 *and* 456, *col.* 1), 8354, 8360.
Standard of zeal and efficiency, 7632 (*page* 418), 13251.
Training, special, not compulsory, 13240, 13247.
Technical Schools.
Boys, elder, school for, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2), 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2), 7756, 9341.
Number of boys in, 8369.
Results of training in, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 8371.
Staff 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Girls elder, school for proposed or advocated, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 2), 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Visitors, London County Council, work done by in connection with, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Voluntary school authorities:
No special schools provided by—defective children retained in ordinary schools, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Increase in number of children sent to London County Council Special Schools, 7792.
Guardians of the Poor:
Combination of, for provision of institutions:
London only, form of Combination for, 59.
Cost of maintenance of children, how defrayed, 55.
London and the Provinces, form of combination for, 30, 53, 54, 55.
Hospitals and dispensaries, arrangements with, for treating pauper patients, 58.
Indoor relief, arrangements as to, 16, 17, 18, 19.
Lands, acquisition for Poor Law establishment, powers as to, 104.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Schools or Homes for feeble-minded children established by Kensington and Chelsea guardians, *see title* Banstead Schools.
Imbeciles in:
Absence of adequate provision for, 8517.
Conference of London County Council, London School Board, and Metropolitan Asylums Board, Feb. 1902, Statement made before and Memorandum issued by, 7768 (*page* 438, *et seq.*).
Statistics as to, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1).
Home for (Rastall Avenue), 7559, 7560, 7564, 7577, 7654, 8492, 8493, 8560.
Number of imbeciles in London, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 7892.
Schools, Special, exclusion from, 7814, 8413, 8507, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1, *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13252, 13259.
Form used for, 8364 (*page* 489).
Number excluded, 7768 (*pages* 435, *col.* 1, 439, *col.* 1), 7823, 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 1, 13266, 15733 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Retention of some cases, 7972, 9869.
London—*cont.*
Inebriates, Institution for, 706, 17528, 17650, 17656. 17657, 17660, 17769.
Marriage of first cousins in, number of instances of, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Moral defectives, provision for, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2), 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 2), 7813, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9343.
Report of London School Board Special Sub-Committee in 1903 on, 7768 (*page* 437, *col.* 1).
Physical Defectives:
Number of in London, estimates of, 3615, 6937 (*page* 382), 7632 (*pages* 417, *col.* 2, 418, *and* 421).
Schools for, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382), 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1):
Account, historical, of provision of, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 1).
Age of children in, table showing, 7632 (*page* 429).
Number of schools, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 420), 7765 (*page* 433, *col.* 2).
Comparative statement of accommodation and Rolls for last 11 years, 7632 (*page* 428).
Tables showing existing and projected accommodation, 7632 (*pages* 427 *and* 428).
Results of training in, 6937 (*page* 382), 7632, (*page* 418, *col.* 1), 7733.
Scholarships for, after age of 16, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 1).
Visitation of slum areas, suggestion as to, 3633, 3642, 3649, 3651.
Registration of all defectives in London, by the London County Council, suggestion as to, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2).
School, Special, *see subheadings* Blind and Deaf Children: *and* Feeble-Minded: *and* Physical Defectives.
Social matters, influence of London in, 1200.
Workhouses:
Cost of maintenance in, amount of, and how defrayed, 17486 (*pages* 374, *col.* 1 *and* 379).
Homes for feeble-minded women coming to maternity wards: Number required, 16054.
(*see also title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Homes, *sub-subheading* Women.)
Lunatics, number of in, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17487.
St. Marylebone:
Certification of women by medical officer, as feeble-minded, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16074.
Number of women in, and proportion feeble-minded, 16055.
Workhouse Girls' Aid Society, *see title* Workhouse Girls' Aid Societies, *sub*-heading St. Marylebone.
Senile decay cases, certification of, and transfer to county asylums, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 374, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17539, 17562, 17568.
(*For further evidence as to London, see index at end of Volume IV.*)
Lord Chancellor, powers of with regard to lunatics, 2632, 2681, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
Chancery Visitors' Reports forwarded to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).
Gratuitous detention of lunatics, powers in cases of, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Licensed houses, power to revoke licence, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1).
Pauper lunatics, reception orders, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2).
Permanent Commission on the Feeble-Minded, appointment of to report to the Lord Chancellor, advocated, 7328.
Private patients, reception orders and petitions, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2).
Property of lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 86, (*col.* 1), 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
(*For further evidence as to Lord Chancellor, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lord Chancellor's Visitors in Lunacy, duties of, 1498 (*page* 85, *col.* 1). 5982.
(*For further evidence as to Lord Chancellor's Visitors, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891:
Account, detailed, of provisions of, 1490 (*page* 81 *et seq.*).
Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded, *see that title, subheading* Acts of Parliament.
Administration of estates of lunatics under, *see title* Administration of Estates of Lunatics.
Age of persons dealt with under, 13425, 13536.
Amalgamation of the three bodies administering the Lunacy Law, clause as to, 2933.
Asylums and other institutions, provisions as to:
Difficulties as to economical provision under, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners, *subheading* Demands of.
Length of lease of a building to be used as an institution, 18686.
Powers of Local Authorities to provide for imbeciles, idiots, and feeble-minded under, 11244, 11490, 11514, 11520, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1).
Certification under:
Age or disease, cases of mental defect caused by, (*sec.* 116), 1541, 4569, 4617, 4666.
Amendment of Reception Orders and Certificates, sections as to, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Amendment of sections as to certification, and application for the certification of the feeble-minded, views of witnesses as to, 1701, 1710, 1755, 2931, 3044, 4569, 4629, 4678, 4689, 4706, 4708, 5983 (*page* 336, *col.* 1), 6001, 6523, 6579, 9310, 9315, 9710 (*page* 566, *col.* 1), 10617, 10630, 10645, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 19591, 20048 (*page*).
Number of cases that would be added to the jurisdiction of the Lunacy Commissioners, 2972.
see also title Administration of Estates of Lunatics, *subheading* Sec. 116, subsection D.
Epileptics, insane, alteration of procedure advocated, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2).
Essentials of the certificate under Form 8 of the Second Schedule, 4569, 4630, 4669.
Facts under personal observation, provisions as to, 4569, 4584, 4586, 4623, 4630, 6505 (*page* 358), 6509, 6513, 6860, 10617, 10630, 10645.
Form of certificates, provision, as to considered in detail, 4570.
Imbeciles, reception and retention of, 13360, 18763, 18782.
Idiots certified under, previously to passing of the Idiots Act, (10321 *page* 595, *col.* 1), 13301.
Pauper patients, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 1517.
Private patients, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1517.
Repeal of Form 13 by Schedule of Act of 1891, 4660.
Summary Reception Orders, 1517.
Urgency Orders, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, Certification for detention in, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 4569, 4615, 4659, 17921.
Compulsory use of forms, no provision as to, 4633.
Contracting authorities, provisions as to, 18693, 18705.
Definition of lunatic in, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 1, *and page* 87, *col.* 1), 1577, 2897 (*page* 155, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 2900, 2945, 3037, 4569, 4620, 4684, 4696, 6547, 6690, 18766, 18919.
Difficulties as to economical provision for defectives caused by requirements of the Act, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners, *subheading* Demands of.
Examination by judicial authority (*Sec.* 8), 4569, 4648, 4650, 4651.
"Expenses of Maintenance," definition of, in Act of 1890, 2566 *note*.
Incorporation of certain sections in the Idiots Act, suggested, 9720 (*pages* 565, *col.* 2 *and* 566), 9731, 9737. 9822, 9848, 10521, 10958, 13763, 14502, 19523.
Ill-treatment or neglect of lunatics, punishment for, provision as to, 9813, 9848.
Inquisitions in Lunacy, sections referring to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2).
Medical examination, periodical, provision as to, 1755.

Lunacy Acts—*cont.*
Memorandum submitted by representatives of Asylums in 1884, for Amendment of the Lunacy Law, 9842 (*page* 571, *col.* 1), 9906.
Non-paupers, admission to asylums, provision for, 18841.
Private care, sections referring to, 20638, 20678, 20699, 20712.
Prodigal feeble-minded, views as to application to, *see title* Prodigal Feeble-minded.
Reception Orders, provisions as to, 4569, 4607, 17819.
Inapplicable to establishmentt registered under the Idiots Act 1886, 90.
Section 116, sub-section D., *see titles* Administration of Estates of Lunatics *and* Administration of estates of Feeble-minded.
Section 339 giving statutory operation to the forms appended in the schedule, 4633.
Settlement, Law as to under Act of 1890:
Similar provision in respect of epileptics in Labour Colonies advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 2).
Workhouses: Detention of feeble-minded, idiots, and imbeciles in (under *sec.* 24), advocated, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2).
Amendment of sections 24, 25, and 26 to secure detention of feeble-minded women coming to Maternity Wards, advocated, 11557.
Lunatics, detention under, 17921.
(*For further evidence as to Lunacy Acts, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lunacy Commissioners:
Asylums:
Accommodation desirable, objections to large asylums, 11851.
Change in purpose for which building or room is used, prohibition of, 17715.
Expenditure on, views as to, 1702, 11860.
New forms of building, encouragement by, 17704.
Powers of as to, 2676 10787 (*page* 623, *col.* 2), 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2):
Plans and agreements submitted to Commissioners, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1), 2678.
(*see also subheading* Demands of, occasionally excessive.)
Certification, powers of the Commissioners in relation to, 1545, 2225, 4627, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 1).
Change in purpose for which building or room is used, prohibition of, 17715.
Compulsion on local authorities, powers as to, 6461, 9982.
Conference with Home Office on subject of economy, 1704.
Criminal lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Definition of lunatic, letter as to, 2339.
Demands of, occasionally excessive, views as to, 7329, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17060, 17065, 19213, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19408, 19579.
Appeal against, power of, 17518, 17747, 17748, 17749, 17750.
Cubic space, requirements as to, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17712.
Difficulties occasioned by, as to provision of a School or Asylum, *see title* Somersetshire, *subheading* School or Asylum.
Inspection and advice, limitation to, advocated, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17527, 17834.
London County Council relations with, *see subheading* London County Council.
Moderate rather than extravagant expenditure favoured by, 11860, 19579.
Instance in which economy has been advocated, 17501, 17790.
Worcestershire Asylum, requirements as to, 19339, 19415, 19446.
Economy of administration, views as to, 6417.
Feeble-minded, care of:
Authority for, Lunacy Commissioners as, views as to whether desirable, *see title* Authority for care of the Feeble-minded, *sub-heading* Lunacy Commissioners.
Certification of alleged feeble-minded as lunatics, difficulties as to, 1545.
Definition of feeble-minded by the Commissioners, 890.

Lunacy Commissioners—*cont.*
Gratuitous detention of lunatics, powers in cases of, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Heredity and family history in relation to insanity, question as to consideration by, 1639.
Hospitals and licensed houses for reception of lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1), 1533.
Idiots and Imbeciles, care of:
Act of Parliament granting powers, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2), 1596.
Asylums, separate, advocated by Commissioners, 1692, 5578 (*page* 312, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 10338, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 1).
Authority for idiots and imbeciles, 9720 (*pages* 564, *col.* 1, 565, *cols.* 1 and 2, and 566), 9737, 9752, 9822, 9833, 10321 (*page* 598, *col.* 1), 10363, 10431, 10511, 14425 (*page* 201, *col.* 2 *and* 202, *col.* 1).
Comparison with powers as to lunatics, 1572.
Middle-class and well-to-do imbeciles, institutions for, supervised by Lunacy Commissioners, 1605.
Non-pauper class, provision for, Commissioners have no compulsory powers as to, 1743.
Somersetshire, alleged discouragement of local authority as to provision of an asylum, *see title* Somersetshire.
Inquisition in lunacy, powers of the Commissioners, in cases found by, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2).
Lancashire Asylums Board, scheme for separate accommodation for epileptics and imbeciles, attitude towards, 2699.
Lease of buildings, regulations as to, 18680.
Licensed Houses for detention of defectives, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1), 1533, 9951.
London County Council, relations with, and alleged excessive demands 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17501, 17506, 17509, 17527, 17649, 17652, 17699, 17701, 17742, 17768, 17775:
Appeal to Home Secretary against powers of Asylums Committee as to, 17518, 17747, 17748, 17749, 17750.
Cubic space, requirements as to, 17486 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 17712.
Inspection and advice, limitation of powers to, suggested, 17486 (*page* 337, *col.* 2), 17527, 17834.
Instances in which economy of provision has been advocated, 17501, 17790.
New forms of building, encouragement, 17704.
Mechanical means of bodily restraint, rules as to, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Metropolitan Asylums Board, powers of control as to, question as to, 1959.
Moral imbeciles, authority for not advocated, 6913.
Naval and military lunatic hospitals, visitation of, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).
Property of lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Reception Orders and Certificates, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2, *page* 84, *col.* 1), 1570.
Reports and statistics published by:
Census returns, comparison with, 4738*a* (*pages* 270 *and* 271), 4755, 4761.
Circumstances affecting the value of, 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 1), 6605, 7285, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 13698, 18661.
Retention of authority for lunatics advocated, 7464.
Senile decay cases, cheaper accommodation for advocated by, 1684, 17696.
Unlicensed houses, powers as to, 1507, 1511, 9951.
Visitation, law as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *cols.* 1 and 2, *page* 87, *col.* 1), 1491.
Workhouses, detention of lunatics in:
Inspection, powers of Commissioners as to, 1491, 2427.
Defective inspection, instance of, 2427.
Views of Commissioners as to, 1668.
(*For further evidence as to Lunacy Commissioners, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lunacy Department:
Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded, *see that title.*
Administration of Estates of Lunatics, *see that title.*
Commissioners, *see title* Lunacy Commissioners.

Lunacy Department—*cont.*
Bills in Parliament promoted by the Lord Chancellor as to transfer of work in the Lunacy Department, 2897 (*page* 154).
Financial condition of, self-supporting: surplus earned by fees or percentages, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 3095.
Suitor's fund, 3098.
Judge of High Court to give whole of his time to Lunacy Department, appointment advocated, 2897 (*pages* 154, *col.* 1 *and* 156, *col.* 1).
Judge in Lunacy:
Account, general, of powers of, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1).
Bills proposing transfer of work, 2897 (*page* 154).
Petition for a supersedeas, procedure as to, 3031.
Masters in Lunacy, *see that title.*
Official solicitor, duties of, 3075.

Lunacy Percentages and Fees, expenses paid out of, and surplus remaining, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 3095.
(*For further evidence as to Lunacy Percentages, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Lunatics:
Acts of Parliament referring to:
Account, general, of, and list of Acts, 1490, *et seq.*
Army Act 1881 and Amending Acts, 1490 (*pages* 86, 87, *col.* 1).
Criminal Lunatics, Acts referring to, *see title* Criminal Lunatics.
Fines and Recoveries Act, 1853, reference to lunatic, idiot, or persons of unsound mind in, 2902.
Lancashire Asylum Board Act, 1891, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1).
Lancashire County (Lunatic Asylums and other Powers) Act, 1891, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 2).
Local Government Act 1888, 18, 1490 (*pages* 84, *col.* 2, 85, *col.* 2, 87, *col.* 1), 2165.
Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, *see that title.*
Marriage of Lunatics, Acts referring to:
Act of 1742, 3008.
Act of 1811, 3009, 3056, 3061.
Extension of, views as to whether desirable, 3070.
Metropolitan Poor Act 1867, *see that title.*
Naval Enlistment Act 1884, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).
Administration of Estates of Lunatics, *see that title.*
Age in relation to lunacy, periods most susceptible, 8126 (*page* 466, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Aged and infirm *see title* Senile Decay Cases.
Certification of:
Acts of Parliament referring to, *see title* Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891.
Aged and infirm, certification of, and detention in asylums, *see title* Senile Decay Cases, *subheading* Asylums.
Caution necessary in, 17575.
Conduct alone, certificates based on, justification of, 6680.
Criminal lunatics at present uncertified in Parkhurst would be certified when period came for their discharge, 4435.
Detention does not always follow on certification, 4637, 5983 (*page* 334, *cols.* 1 and 2), 6604 (*page* 365, *col.* 1), 6680.
Facts to be considered:
Communicated by others, 3131, 6862.
Under personal observation, 4569, 4584, 4586, 4623, 4630, 6509, 6513, 6860, 18646.
Form of certificate, 1535, 1568, 2625, 2702, 4570, 4696, 17611.
Grades of certification advocated for all classes of mental defectives, 18068, 18181.
Improvement in wording, in recent years, 5983 (*page* 334, *col.* 2).
Morally insane, 6808, 6862.
Justices of the Peace, capacity for dealing with, views as to, 6057.
Medical men, varying standard for, 1543, 3046, 6322, 19591.

Lunatics—*cont*
Certification of—*cont.*
Medical Men, etc.—*cont.*
Fees to medical men, alleged effect of, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 2), 17685.
Observation or Receiving Homes, suggestion as to, 17574, 17671, 19591.
London, provision of Licensing Homes contemplated in, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 2, 434, *col.* 2, 437, *col.* 2), 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2), 8125 (*pages* 471, *col.* 2, *and* 472 *col.* 1), 8113, 17574, 17670.
Pauper Patients, Certification of, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 1517, 1526, 4569, 4615, 4659.
Distinction between certification for detention in a workhouse, and in an asylum, 6328.
Private Patients, Certification of, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2, *and* 84, *col.* 1), 1517, 1524.
Examination by a judicial authority, right as to, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 1530, 4569, 4648, 4650, 4651.
Living at home and not needing asylum, treatment, certification unnecessary 4569, 4582, 4635, 4644.
Living in a hired house or in a doctor's house, must be certified, 4644.
Reception order does not necessarily follow on certification, 4637.
Re-certification at end of first year, 17576, 17690.
Reference to the Commission, sense in which "certified" is used, views of witness as to, 4, 185.
Sub-heads, certification in, views as to this suggestion, 17611.
Uncertified lunatics, 5423, 5983 (*page* 335, *col.* 1), 6036, 6322, 6604 (*page* 365, *col.* 1), 8955, 20060.
Workhouses, certification for detention in, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 2221, 2421, 2427, 2639, 4569, 4615, 4659.
Distinction between certification for detention in a workhouse and in an asylum, 6328.
Unrecovered lunatics transferred from asylums to workhouses, re-certification unnecessary, 2636.
For further evidence as to Certification see index at end of Volume IV.
Children, provision for under Poor Law Administration, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).
Contracts made by, law as to, 2980, 2990, 2995, 2998.
Control of the person, law as to, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 1), 3049.
Cost of proceedings in Lunacy, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 3080, 3095 (*see also title* Inquisition in Lunacy, *subheading* Cost).
Criminal Lunatics, *see that title.*
Death of persons detained under reception orders, notice to coroners, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Definition of "Lunatic," *see title* Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891, *subheading* Definition, *and title* Definition, *subheading* Lunatics.
Discharge of patients from detention under reception orders, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Petition for discharge, 3031.
Private patients, discharge of, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 1652.
Discharge of unrecovered or recurrent cases from asylums, *see title* Asylums, *sub-heading* Discharge.
Epileptics, feeble-minded or insane, *see title* Epileptics, *subheading* Feeble-Minded or Insane.
Examination, periodical, law as to, 1755.
Feeble-mindedness, connection with insanity, 8611, (*page* 502, *col.* 1).
Congenital defect is probably more frequent than acknowledged — Cases in London County Council Asylum illustrating, 8015, (*page* 454, *col.* 1).
Development of insanity by the feeble-minded, possibility of, 7281 (*page* 398, *col.* 2), 7390. 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11091, 11847, 11889.
Hereditary connection between feeble-mindedness and insanity, 3614 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 3753, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1), 6108, 6132 (*page* 465, *col.* 2), 7281 (*pages* 396, 398), 7288, 8126 (*page* 465, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 1), 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9671, 13625, 13836, 19178 (*pages* 472, *col.* 1, 473, *col.* 2, *and* 474), 19179.
Tables showing, 7281 (*page* 396), 8738 (*page* 510, *col.* 1).
Procedure in dealing with cases of congenital defect, 2964, 2971.
Gratuitous detention of, 1490 (*pages* 86, *col.* 1).
Heredity, 17991, 18073, 18122, 20048 (*page* 527, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 20065, 20070, 20113 :
Epilepsy, hereditary connection with insanity, 7281 (*pages* 398, *col.* 1; 400, *col.* 2). 7288 8126 (*pages* 465, *col.* 1, 473, *col.* 2, and 474), 13625, 13836.
(*see also title* Epileptics, *subheading* Heredity and Family History.)
Feeble-mindedness, hereditary connection with Lunacy, *see subheading* Feeble-Mindedness.
Hanwell statistics, showing effect of heredity and family history, 15172, 15174.
Inebriety, hereditary connection with lunacy, 8126 (*page* 465, *col.* 2).
Homes for cases of incipient insanity, provision advocated, 19581, 19623.
Hospitals, *see that title.*
Inebriates, number developing insanity, 626.
Infantile disease, mental defect arising from, question as to method of dealing with, 2967.
Inquisition in Lunacy, *see that title.*
Labour Colonies, admission to, views as to, 5217, 5399, 5413, 8028, 17831 :
Scheme advocated by Dr. Pasmore for Colonies for all classes of defectives, *see title* Institution, *subheading* Colonies.
Lancashire, general account of organisation for dealing with lunacy in, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1).
Lancashire Asylums Board, *see that title.*
Licensed Houses, *see that title.*
Marriage of lunatics :
Extent to which prohibited, 3008, 3052, 3056, 3061, 3068, 3070.
Increase in number of discharged lunatics, and probably in numberof marriages, 19178 (*page* 475 *col.* 2, and 476, *col.* 1).
Mechanical restraint, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Miscarriage of justice :
Cases of, 9355.
Probability of, greater in cases of lunacy, than in cases of feeble-mindedness, 10645, 10364, 10367.
Undue detention, no case of within last 50 years, 6701.
Morally insane, *see that title.*
Number of, 1634, 6701, 18561 (*page* 433), 18627, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2 *and* 476, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 534, *col.* 2), 20049.
Increase, apparent, in—viewsas to 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5781, 6107, 9436 (*pages* 547, 548), 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 2, *and* 373, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Parents and Relatives :
Contribution to support of lunatics, and charge on property, 2940.
Reluctance to take Lunacy proceedings, 2960.
Places for detention of, under Lunacy Acts, 1490 (*page* 81, *col.* 1).
Pauper Lunatics :
Certification of, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 1517, 1526, 4569, 4615, 4659, 6328.
Cost of maintenance, how defrayed, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
Partial payment of, does not affect classification as pauper, 1562.
Definition, 1562.
Discharge of, law as to, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Outdoor Relief, *see title* Paupers, *subheading* Out door Relief of Mental Defectives.
Reception orders, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2; *page* 83, *col.* 2), 1516, 1517, 1526, 1529.
(*see also title* Workhouses, *sub-heading* Lunatics in)

Lunatics—*cont.*
Private Patients :
Certification, *see that subheading.*
Special care taken in certification, 1524.
Discharge of, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 1652.
Examination by a Judicial Authority, right as to, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 1530.
Gratuitous detention of, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1).
Licensed houses for, *see title* Licensed Houses.
(*For further evidence as to Private Patients, see index at end Vol. IV., title, Private care.*)
Property of, law as to administration of, *see title* Administration of Estates of Lunatics.
Reception Orders :
Act of Parliament referring to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1516, 4569, 4607, 4662.
Amendment of, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1).
Duration of, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1), 1569, 17819.
Form of, 1535.
Inspection of lunatics by Justices of the Peace, views as to, 4613.
Petition for, procedure upon, under Lunacy Act, 1890, 4607.
Renewal of, by certification by medical attendant of asylum, 4662.
Urgency Orders, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 1).
Relieving officers, powers of as to removal of lunatics when not under proper care and control, 10452.
Semi-insane people, number of and danger of, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2).
Single patients, reception of :
Act of Parliament referring to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2, *page* 86, *col.* 1).
Certificate, form of, 1568.
Discharge of patient on recovery, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Licence not required for, 1505.
Reception order required, 1506.
Visitation, law as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
Statistics, *see subheading* Number of.
Testamentary powers, extent of, 17443.
Uncertified lunatics, 5423, 5983 (*page* 335, *col.* 1), 6036, 6322, 6604 (*page* 365, *col.* 1), 8955, 20060.
Unlicensed houses, detention in is illegal, 1510.
Visitation of lunatics, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
Wandering Lunatics, summary reception order, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2).
Women, number of as compared with men, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20265.
Workhouses, lunatics in, *see title* Workhouses, *subheading* Lunatics.

Lunatics Having Property, *see title*, Administration of Estates, and *title* Inquisition in Lunacy.

Maghull Home for Epileptics, near Liverpool :
Accommodation :
Applications are in excess of, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2), 16890.
Number of inmates, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 2), 7154, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 1, *and* 337, *col.* 1), 16921.
Account, general, of, and of circumstance, leading to foundation of, 6937 (*pages* 380, *col.* 2, *and* 381, *col.* 1), 7029, 16691, (*page* 330, *col.* 1) 16902.
Admission :
Forms for, 16823, *and pages* 341 *and* 342.
Results of educational examination of patients on admission, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 2).
Table giving admissions and discharges in various classes in 1904, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 1).
Age of patients at commencement of disease and period they have suffered, table showing, 16631 (*page* 331, *col.* 1).
Buildings :
Cost of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16839, 16927.
Description of, 16815 (*page* 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Provision of additional buildings, expenditure required in event of, 16851, 16858.
Cases received from all over the country, 16695.
Children :
Improved accommodation desirable for, 16853 16899.
Number in, and school for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Maghull Home for Epileptics, near Liverpool—*cont.*
Children—*cont.*
Willingness of the authorities to admit children if the Act of 1899 were made compulsory, 16905.
Class of inmates :
Extent of defect, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2), 16721, 16725, 16793, 16882, 16913.
Compulsory admission of any cases sent by magistrates or Poor Law authorities, objections to, 16830.
Social classes, 16691 (*page* 332, *col.* 1), 16709, 16815 (*page* 335, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Cost of :
Additional expenditure, views as to, 16851, 16899.
Amount of :
Establishment cost, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16850, 16920.
Maintenance cost, 16815 (*pages* 336 *and* 337), 16865, 18996.
How defrayed, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 2, *and* 336, *col.* 1).
Board of Education grant to schools, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Charitable contributions, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 2, *and* 336, *col.* 1).
Charges made, and payment by relatives and by Boards of Guardians, 7154, 16749, 16815 (*pages* 335, *col.* 1, *and* 336, *col.* 1) 16885, 18996.
Grant of 4s. not received by guardians in respect of epileptics, 16892.
Curriculum, *see subheading* Work and Occupations.
Detention, compulsory, non-existent, 16800, 16917.
Dietary, 16730.
Extension to satisfy needs of Lancashire, questions as to, 16701.
Cost of, estimate of, 16850, 16858.
Land, additional, would not be required, 16853.
Staff required, 16848, 16883.
Voluntary control, continuation of, in event of, advocated, 16707.
Farm account, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16862, 16903.
Furniture, cost of, 16928.
Guardians of the poor :
Cases sent by, and payments made, 16692, 16749, 16815 (*pages* 335 *and* 336).
Visitation by, regulations as to, 16692.
Inspection, extent of, 16798.
Land :
Acreage, 7027, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1).
Cost of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 2), 16857, 16920.
Lighting, 16815 (*page* 336, *col.* 2).
Schools :
Adults, evening continuation schools for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2), 16798.
Children, school for, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 2).
Cost of, how defrayed, 16815 (*page* 337).
Curriculum, 16691 (*page* 332, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, 16691 (*page* 331, *col.* 2) 16699.
Staff, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 2) :
Lady superintendent, 16691 (*page* 330, *col.* 1), 16712.
Salary of, 16881.
Satisfactory working of this system, 16883.
Medical officer, non-resident, 16712, 16883.
Number of, 16815 (*page* 335, *col.* 1), 16844.
Double number would be required for double number of inmates, 16848.
Training and qualifications, 16816.
Successful working of, 7136.
Wages, or payments made to patients filling responsible offices, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16877.
Work and occupations of inmates, 6937 (*pages* 380, 381), 16749, 16754, 16815 (*pages* 336, *col.* 2, *and* 337, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Number of men engaged on farm and garden work, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16878, 16907.
Other work than farm and garden labour carried on by inmates, 16911.
Proportion of inmates fit for work, 16914.
Value of, 16865.
As compared with work of normal men, 16815 (*page* 337, *col.* 1), 16865, 16879.

Magistrates:
Adjudication as to cases suitable for certification and detention, views of witnesses on this point, 973, 1202, 1224, 1278, 2306, 2313, 2466, 2502, 2505, 2516, 2737, 3817, 4253, 4261, 4704, 5674, 5983 (*page* 333, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6091, 6272, 6279, 6288, 6858, 6872, 6946, 6996, 7191, 8745, 8864, 11191, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15902, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18093, 18117, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2) 18360, 18362, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2).
Number of magistrates probably required, 6874.
Medical adviser, assistance of, views as to, 6872, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 2), 19287.
Reluctance of magistrates to certify, 4862, 4936, 4949, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 17835 (*page* 395, *col.* 2), 20584, 20611, 20614, 20747.
Rural districts, special sessions in, advocated, 1242.
Special magistrate, appointment of, views as to, 2505, 6091, 6117.
Administration of estates of habitual drunkards, powers as to, views as to, 6987.
Criminal lunatics, or morally insane, or feeble-minded criminals, procedure in dealing with, 1327, 1469, 1472, 5858, 5861, 6808.
Cases committed for detention, 4380, 4386, 4862, 4930, 4942.
Circular as to issued by Under-Secretary of State 26th November 1889, 1327, 5865.
Difficulties in dealing with feeble-minded criminals, owing to lack of suitable place of detention, 19178 (*page* 471, *col.* 1).
Juvenile offenders, tendency of magistrates to suggest Army or Navy as careers for these cases, 19913, 19989.
Reception orders for lunatics, powers as to, 1517, 1527.
Refusal to sign, possibility of, 6509, 7389, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1).
Vagrants, unwillingness of magistrates to commit, 2502.

Manchester and District:
Asylum for idiots, non-existent; usual method of dealing with such cases, 1145.
Attitude of public authorities towards Sandlebridge, and as to provision for defective and epileptic children generally, 945, 971.
Causes of mental defect, investigation by Dr. Lapage, 19179.
Chorlton and Manchester combination of unions, *see that title.*
Epileptics, provision for, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 2).
Cost of an institution for epileptic children, estimate by Education Committee, 11758.
Langho Asylum, *see that title.*
Causes of defect in, instigation by Dr. Lapage, 19179.
Inspection of school children by Miss Dendy and Dr. Ashby, 801, 811, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1), After-career of children, 932, 937, 10006.
School, Poor Law with special department for feeble-minded, 977, 1151.
Schools, special, for blind and deaf children contributions to by relatives, 848.
Schools, special, for defective and feeble-minded children, under Manchester school Authority:
Account, general, of establishment of, 808, 817, 822, 952, 971.
Admission on probation in, 1116.
After-life of children (after 16), 936, 937, 1108.
All children in definitely feeble-minded, with one exception, 1114, 1117.
Contributions to, by parents, 1004.
Mid-day meal provided from voluntary sources, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1.)
Number of schools and accommodation in, 810, 1113, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 10003.
In course of building, 952.
Recovery, only one possible case in, 1064.
Results of training in, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 9996, 10006, 10038, 10041.
Return of children to ordinary schools after training, not practised in Manchester, 1115.

Manchester and District—*cont.*
Schools, Special, etc.—*cont.*
Statistics as to Manchester:
Adults, feeble-minded, number of, 849.
Children, defective and feeble-minded, number of, 801, 814, 1111, 1112, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
As compared with number of normal children, 805, 811, 813.
Under care of authorities, 807, 837, 976, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 10003.
Epileptic feeble-minded, large number of, 863.
Reliability of statistics, 1072.
School children, number of, 803.
Schools, special, 810, 952, 1113.
Total number of feeble-minded or imbecile persons in, estimate of, 1009.
Comparison with Census Returns for 1901, 1012.

Manchester Guardians of the Poor:
Chorlton and Manchester combination of unions, *see that title.*
Difficulties of, as to care of imbecile and idiot children, 902, 965.
Combination for purpose of providing an asylum has been contemplated, 1149.
Method of dealing with such cases, 1145.
School at Swinton with special department for feeble-minded children, 977, 1151.

Manchester School Authorities:
Contributions towards Sandlebridge Home, 1140.
Epileptic children, home for, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 2).
Schools, special, established by, *see title* Manchester and District, *subheading* Schools, special for defective and feeble-minded children under Manchester School Authority.

Manual Training, *see title* Schools, Special for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Curriculum.

Margate Institution for the Deaf, cases in, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1), 19837.

Masters in Lunacy:
Account, general, of powers and duties of, 2897 (*page* 152, *col.* 1), 2950.
Amount of work, number of cases dealt with, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1).
Authority for the feeble-minded, masters not advocated as, as at present constituted, 2897 (*page* 156 *col.* 1), 2932.
Salaries paid by fees and percentages, 2897 (*page* 156, *col.* 1.
(*For further evidence as to Masters in Lunacy, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Marriage in relation to mental defect, *see title* Heredity and Family History, *subheading* Marriage, *and title* Lunatics, *subheading* Marriage.

Meath Home of Comfort for Sane Epileptics, 6937 (*pages* 379, *col.* 1; 380, *col.* 2; 381, *col.* 1; 382, *col.* 1).

Medical Examination of all defective children in a county, clause in Act of 1899 as to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014, 15103.

Medical Inspection and anthropometrical survey of defectives, views as to, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 1), 8051, 8126 (*pages* 470, *col.* 1, 471, *col.* 2, and 472, *col.* 1), 8259, 8263, 8643, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 2), 18362, 19288 (*page* 483 *col.* 1), 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1), 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Appointment of medical inspectors, advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 2), 19962.
Middle and upper class children, non-inclusion, 8073.
Periodical examination of defectives advocated, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 19148 (*page* 456, *col.* 1), 20006, 20011, 20308, 20316.
Summary of cases that might otherwise escape detection, 8126 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).

Medical Officers, highly skilled, advocated for diagnosis of feeble-mindedness, *see title* Diagnosis, *subheading* Medical Officers.

Medical Psychological Association, Resolution as to more effectual use by Education Authority, of powers under Act of 1899, 7210.

Medical Relief:
Powers of Guardians as to, 96.
Removal of disqualifications by Medical Relief Disqualification Removal Act, 1885, 95, 144, 2154.

Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants, Homes for Feeble-minded girls, established by:
Account, general, of, 13545 (*pages* 147 *and* 148).
After-life of feeble-minded, information as to, obtained from the Association, 1990, 1992.
Age limit for girls. 13553, 13572.
Certification by Local Government Board, 13571.
Continuation Homes, Suggestion as to, 13572.
Cost of, 13586:
How defrayed:
Guardians, payments by, 13571, 13593.
Voluntary management and charitable contributions, 13592, 13595.
Work carried on by inmates, and consequent reduction of cost, 13594.
Detention in, no difficulty as to, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13622.
Statistics as to number of girls passing through the Homes, etc., 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2, *and* 148, *col.* 1), 13597.
Annually, 13600.
Loss of character, number of cases of, 13545 (*page* 147, *cols.* 1 *ana* 2), 13550, 13607, 13613,
Service, number of girls in, 13580, 13619.

Metropolitan Asylums Board:
Accommodation in institutions of, 4978 (*page* 281), 5018, 7768 (*page* 439, *col.* 1), 8519, 8521, 17486 (*pages* 372 *and* 373.
Inadequacy of accommodation, result in transfer of cases to County Asylums, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17539, 17546.
Increase in accommodation, rate of, as compared with increased provision by London County Council, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17552.
(*See also sub-heading* Asylums, *sub-sub-headings* Darenth *and* Rochester House, *and* Tooting Bec, etc.)
Account, general, of constitution of the Board, and of work undertaken by it, 69, 70, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1787, 1788, 4978 (*page* 280, *cols.* 1, 2), 17486 (*page* 372, *cols.* 1 *and* 2.
(*See also subheading* Authority of the Board and relations with other authorities.)
Acts of Parliament relating to, *see subheading* Authority of the Board, *sub sub-heading* Acts of Parliament.
Adoptive powers of the Board, 4986.
Age limit for admission of children, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 1), 5420.
Age limit for compulsory detention in Institutions of, 1803, 4978 (*pages* 202, *col.* 2, and 284, *cols* 1 *and* 2), 4979, 4980, 5016, 5121, 14585 (*page* 209, *cols*, 2), 14588.
Asylums:
Accommodation in, *see subheading* Accommodation in Institutions of.
Admission to, regulations as to, 1965, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 2), 5010, 5069, 5098.
Aged and infirm in, 1499, 1503, 1795, 1796, 1911, 1914, 1923, 5293, 5296, 17546, 17639.
(*See also subheading* Tooting Bec Asylum.)
Belmont asylum:
Accommodation in, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Class of case to be received in, 1793, 1795, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 2, and 283, *col.* 1), 5258.
Cost of, 1796, 8882.
Buildings, plans and estimates for, submitted to Local Government Board, 1942, 5094.
Caterham Asylum, 69, 70, 1788, 1795, 1910, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2), 5258.
Causes of insanity in patients admitted in 1904, table showing, 4978 (*page* 285), 5005, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).
Class of case admitted, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 5056, 8109, 17486 (*page* 372, *col.* 1), 17545, 17546, 17556, 17560, 17753, 17761, 17785.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Asylums—*cont.*
Class of case—*cont.*
Occupation or status of patient prior to admission, table for 1904 showing, 4978 (*pages* 288, 289).
Cost of maintenance in, 4978 (*page* 284, *col.* 2), 5130, 5134, 5193, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1), 8858, 8868, 17486 (*pages* 374, *col.* 2 *and* 380).
Changes, frequent, in arrangements, effect of on, 4990.
Economical administration, questions as to, 6952.
How defrayed, 17559, 17561.
Recovery of cost of maintenance, powers as to, 170, 1905, 1918.
Darenth Asylum and school:
Accommodation, amount of, 1788, 1789, 1792, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2).
Capacity for receiving all Metropolitan feeble-minded, with slight addition to buildings, 5178, 5232.
Inmates probably include nearly all London children suitable for such detention, 5260.
Similar institutions, necessity for, 7105.
Account, general, of, 1788, 1789, 1791, 1792, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2).
Act of Parliament—Idiots Act, 1886, provisions of inapplicable to, 8770.
After-career of discharged cases, returns showing deterioration, 8821.
Age of admission, 1894.
Refusal of child as too young 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2).
Buildings, character of, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 1), 8812.
Probationary Wards, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 1).
Certificates for detention in:
Form of certificates, 8759.
Idiots Act, no cases certified under, 8771.
Uncertified cases, 8762, 8768, 8942.
Class of case in, 1791, 1793, 1795, 1870, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 1), 5140, 5260, 7094, 7122, 7124, 8775, 8942, 10360, 10363, 10371.
Adults retained owing to lack of other accommodation, 1793, 8815.
Comparison with feeble-minded in other institutions, 7454.
Deaf feeble-minded and deaf mutes in, 19843, 19907.
Educability of inmates, evidence before Royal Commission of 1897 as to, 7537 (*page* 412, *col.* 2).
Epileptics, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Forms of mental disease in the admissions, recoveries, and deaths for the year 1894, and of inmates on 31st December, 1904, 4978 (*pages* 286 and 287).
Proportion of improvable cases, 4978, (*page* 282, *col.* 2), 7094.
Classification in, 6021, 7141.
Comparison of training in schools, with training in London special schools and classes, 5242, 5322.
Cost, 5045, 5087, 5200, 7077.
Less than cost of boarding houses, 5155.
Curriculum—Mental and manual training 1793, 5245, 5468, 10360, 10363, 10371.
"Pruning" system 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2) 12607.
Discharge from, 5164, 5167.
Demands for, rarity of, 1931.
Guardians' powers of discharge too freely used, 8817.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Asylums—*cont.*
Darenth Asylum and School—*cont.*
District from which cases are admitted, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1).
Epileptics, provision for in, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Instruction and training, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Number in, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2; 378, *col.* 1).
Work carried on by epileptics in, 5265
Family history and heredity, statistics as to, taken from, 5951, 8738 (*page* 510, *col.* 1), 8784.
Inspection by Lunacy Commissioners and by Local Government Board, 8763.
Labour Colony at:
Capacity for receiving all Metropolitan feeble-minded, with slight addition to buildings, 5178, 5232.
Epileptics in, 5265.
Model for labour colony for the feeble-minded, suggestion as to, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2).
Number of inmates, 5214.
Staff, 5205.
Work carried on at, 5211, 5213.
Land:
Acreage, 8792, 8894.
Cost of, 5087.
Lunacy Commissioners, extent of powers as to, 8763.
Number of inmates, 1792, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2; 378, *col.* 1), 5214.
Parents of children in:
Class of, 7768 (*page* 440, *col.* 1.)
Payments by, 8009.
Relief to rates, through admission of imbecile children to Darenth, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7014.
Visits to children, 7021.
Recovery and amelioration of cases, results of training, etc., 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 7094, 8773, 8778, 20099, 20239.
Reorganisation, 1793.
Staff, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 1).
Male nurses, employment of, 5968.
Number of, 5786, 7052.
Training, 5243.
Transfer of children to from Rochester House, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 5895, 5896, 5897, 5934, 5952.
Work carried on by inmates, 1795, 4978 (*page* 289), 5183, 6979, 6981, 8778.
Definition of these Asylums as Workhouses, under Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 1501, 5060.
Distinction between inmates of the Metropolitan Asylums Board asylums and county asylums, 1906.
Discharge from, 1957, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 2).
Gore Farm:
Accommodation in, and acreage of land, 1793, 5391.
Adaptability for a labour colony, 5178, 5387, 5392.
Tuberculosis institution, idea as to abandoned, 5386.
Grant of 4s. not given for lunatics in, 1502.
Hampstead and Clapton, schools at, 1788, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2).
Discontinued when Darenth was opened, 1791.
Leavesden Asylum:
Accommodation, 1782.
Account, general, of, 69, 70, 1788, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 2).
Admission order, 70.
Class of case in, 5258.
Aged and infirm transferred from, to Tooting Bec, 1795.
Deaf and dumb and deaf feeble-minded in, 19843, 19907.
Cost of, 1788, 1901, 8823, 8825.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Asylums—*cont.*
Rochester House, Ealing, Asylum and School:
Accommodation, and number of inmates, 1793, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 5876 (*page* 322, *col.* 1), 5895, 5913.
Account, general, of inauguration and work of, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 5876.
Age of inmates, 5889, 5930, 5958.
Certification for admission to 5877.
Class of case received, 5876 (*page* 322, *col.* 1), 5877, 5881, 5909, 5935, 6029.
Comparison with class in special schools, 5964.
Classification, system of, 5876 (*page* 322, *col.* 1).
Cost:
Maintenance, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 1), 5906.
Total cost, 5914.
Curriculum, 5876 (*pages* 322, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 323, *col.* 1), 5954, 5983.
Interchange of patients with Darenth, 5972.
Parents, withdrawal of children by, when capable of earning a living, instance of, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 5905.
Recoveries, percentage of, 5895, 5898.
Recreations, 5876 (*pages* 322, *col.* 1; 323, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, *see sub-subheading* Work.
Similar institutions, provision advocated, and views that they would probably be self-supporting, 5900 6087.
Staff:
Female nurses for male imbeciles, 5969.
Number of, 4798 (*page* 284, *col.* 1), 5899, 5907.
Reduction in, owing to capacity of inmates for work, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 1), 5898, 5975.
Transfer of children to Darenth, and proposal to close Rochester House, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1), 5895, 5897, 5934, 5952.
Work, capacity of inmates for, results of training, etc., 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 5876 (*pages* 322, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 323, *col.* 1), 5883, 5890, 5908, 5938, 5954, 5975.
Proportion of children becoming useful members of society, 5895, 5898.
Similar institutions might be self-supporting, 5900, 7261.
Senile decay cases, 1499, 1503, 1795, 1796, 1911. 1914, 1923, 5293, 5296. 17546, 17639.
(*See also subheading* Tooting Bec Asylum—Aged and infirm in.)
Tooting Bec Asylum:
Account, general, of, and of accommodation and number of patients in, 1795, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1).
Table giving normal accommodation and number of patients on March 25th, 1905, 4978 (*page* 281).
Aged and infirm, (senile decay cases in), 1795, 1911, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 1), 5258, 5293, 6361.
Condition, as to cleanliness, of patients sent from workhouses, 5433.
Cost of maintenance, effect on, 5193, 5463, 5484, 6434.
Return as to age of patients admitted since opening of the asylum, 5296.
All imbecile persons sent to Metropolitan Asylums Board by Boards of Guardians are received at, 4978 (*page* 882, *col.* 1).
Buildings: plans and estimates submitted to Local Government Board, 1942.
Cost, 1796, 1902, 5081, 5090, 6424, 11774.
Class of case taken, effect of on cost of maintenance, 5193, 5463, 5484, 6434.
Land, acreage, 8894.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Asylums—*cont.*
Tooting Bec Asylum—*cont.*
Receiving home for children adjacent to 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 1, and 283, *col.* 1.
Transfer of better class of case to homes, proposal as to, 1921.
Work that might be carried on by better class of feeble-minded, if sent to Tooting Bec from Darenth, question as to, 5450, 5499.
ıthority of the Board, and relations with other authorities.
Account, general, of powers and duties of the Board, 39, 70, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1787, 1788, 4978 (*page* 280, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Acts of Parliament, referring to, 1490 (*pages* 82, *col.* 2, and 85, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1).
(*see also title* Metropolitan Poor Act 1867.)
Children, defective, powers as to, 33, 38, 39, 75, 131.
Adoptive powers, 4986.
Idiots Act, no children dealt with under, 1801, 6953.
Transfer of powers to school authorities, suggestion as to, 369.
Continuance advocated, 8242.
Detention, powers of, 33, 4980.
Age limit, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 2 and 284, *cols.* 1 and 2), 4980, 5016, 5121.
Temporary detention of dangerous cases, 45, 51, 74.
Epileptics, authority for, advocated, 5268, 5272
Feeble-minded, Authority in relation to:
Desirability of authority for, views of witnesses as to, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5051.
Powers to make provision for feeble-minded as distinct from imbeciles, given by Local Government Board Order of April 2nd, 1897, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 1).
Guardians, of the poor, relations with, 1883, 1886, 4978 (*page* 284, *col.* 1), 5353, 7255.
Grant of 4s. not given in respect of lunatics in the Board's asylums, 1502.
Inadequate use by guardians of their power to send cases, alleged, 7236.
Local Government Board:
Powers of in relation to, 104, 1830, 1942, 4980, 5094, 5124.
Institution of the Metropolitan Asylums Board by, 1787, 1801, 1805, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 1).
London County Council, relations with:
Overlapping authority, views as to, 8949, 9865.
Interchange of patients with County Council Asylums, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 1, 374 *and* 378), 17554, 17556.
Discontinuance of this practice, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17547, 17549.
Letter announcing, 17551.
Lunacy Commissioners, powers of in relation to, 1959, 5058, 5060, 5069, 5093.
Boarding-out, absence of any power as to, 1965.
Boarding homes for children attending special schools, *see subheading* Homes, *sub-subheading* Boarding Homes.
Borrowing powers, 105.
Certification of cases, 185, 1799, 1883, 1889, 4978 (*page* 282, *cols.* 1 and 2), 5069, 5058, 5327, 5352, 5362.
Difference of opinion between medical officers and outside doctors as to cases certifiable, 5098.
Lunacy Act, certificates under, 6953.
Medical certificate, signed by medical officer of the workhouse from which the case is sent 5010, 5012.
Omitted in cases under 16 years of age, until recently, 1799, 1883, 1889, 1947, 5327, 5365, 8945.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Class of case dealt with by the Board, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1499, 1810, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 1 *and* 282, *col.* 2), 4979, 5056, 5319, 7242, 7768 (*page* 440, *col.* 1), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 8838
Causes of insanity in patients admitted to asylums in 1904, table showing, 4978 (*page* 285), 5005, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).
Epileptics not dealt with, 1810, 7242.
Occupations and status, of patients prior to admission, tables for 1904 showing, 4978 (*pages* 288 *and* 289).
Classification in institutions, 1798, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 1), 5023, 5057, 5158, 5258, 5260.
Cost of maintenance, 5109.
Recovery from relations, powers as to, 1905, 1918.
Average charge per week for cases, 6962.
Homes:
Accommodation, and number of inmates, 4978 (*page* 281, *col.* 2), 7232, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 1), 4.
Table giving (March 25th, 1905), 4978 (*page* 282).
Account of provision of, and of general organisation, 1801, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1), 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 8608, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 1), 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2).
Admission:
Number of applications, 7236.
Photographs taken and children examined physically and mentally, 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 1).
Regulations as to, 7239, 7255, 7279.
Adult paupers, home for, provision proposed, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).
After career of children (after discharge from homes), 8611 (*pages* 500, *col.* 2, 502, *col.* 2), 8638, 8646.
Records kept, 8638.
Age of admission and detention, 1803, 7272, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 1), 8695, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 2)
Boarding-homes for children attending special classes and schools, 1801, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1), 3925, 5027, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 7121, 7254, 7257, 7266, 7632 (*pages* 421, *col.* 2, 422), 7660, 7662, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 1), 8635, 14671.
(*See also sub-subheading* Lloyd House).
Brentwood, Home at, 1803, 4978 (*page* 284, *col.* 2), 7271, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 2).
Certification, practice as to, 1799, 1883, 1889, 1947, 5327, 5365, 5369, 8945.
Class of case admitted, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 7250, 8706.
Epileptic children not admitted, 7242.
Classification, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 6021, 6024.
Cost of, 2401, 3925, 4978 (*page* 284, *col.* 2), 5029, 5088, 5129, 5134.
Children might be dealt with more economically at Darenth, views as to, 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5154.
Recovery from relatives, power as to, 1905, 1918.
Disadvantage of, as compared with special classes in poor law schools, 16156 (*page* 295, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16166, 16172.
Discharge from, 1957, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 2).
Family history, records of, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2). 8611 (*pages* 501, *col.* 1 and 2, and 502).
Highwood Schools, 7223, 7226, 7245.
Lloyd House, Home for feeble-minded girls:
Account, general, of, 7217.
Age of detention in, 7221, 7272.
Discharges from, numbers of, and reasons for, 7220, 7249.
Medical officer, 7218.
Number of inmates, 7217, 7220.
Recovery and amelioration of cases in, extent of, 7219, 7221, 7222, 7228, 7244, 7270.
Schools, special, attended by children, 7254, 7257.

Metropolitan Asylums Board—*cont.*
Homes—*cont.*
Lloyd House, Home for feeble-minded girls—*cont.*
Training given in, and work carried on by, inmates, 7218, 7259.
Transfer of cases to other homes, 7222, 7249, 7263.
Parents, withdrawal of children by, from Metropolitan Asylum Board Homes, 5095.
Remand Homes for juvenile offenders, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2).
Backward children in, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2), 8625, 8639.
Class of children in, 8613, 8706.
Classification of children, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2), 8623.
Family history of cases, statistics as to, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2), 8613.
Number of children in, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1).
Proportion of mental defectives, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2), 8624.
Offences with which charged, table showing, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1), 8728.
Results of training in homes, 8611 (*pages* 500, *col.* 2), 8653, 8695.
Staff:
Difficulty in selecting suitable officers, 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2).
Number of, 4978 (*page* 284, *col.* 1), 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 1).
Training, recreations, manner of life, etc., 4978 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 8611 (*page* 500, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Transfer of children to, from Banstead schools, 16156 (*page* 295), 16166, 16172.
Visitation by Lunacy Commissioners, 5061.
Wandsworth, technical training of boys at, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 2).
Work that can be carried on by inmates, 8653.
Hospitals, fever:
Non-paupers, provision for in, powers as to, 163.
Recovery of costs, powers as to, not exercised by Guardians, 1819.
Relief in, pauperisation not entailed by, 1905 1918.
Parents and relatives:
Payments by, power of Guardians as to, 1905, 1918, 8009.
Pauperisation by sending children to institutions, probable effect of, 5377, 7826.
Physically defective children, extent of provision for, 1809.
Results of training, in institutions of, recovery of cases, etc., 4978, 5065 (*page* 283, *col.* 2), 5143 (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5876 (*page* 322, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 323, *col.* 1), 5883, 5890, 5895, 5898, 5908, 5983, 5954, 5975, 6962, 7094, 7219, 7222, 7221, 7228, 7244; 7270, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 2), 8653, 8695, 8773, 8778.
Schools closed when Darenth school was opened, 1791.
Transfer of children from one part of the country to another, question as to, 1857.
Visitation of, law as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
Work carried on by inmates, value of, 6956.
(*For further evidence as to Metropolitan Asylums Board see index at end of Vol. IV.*)

Metropolitan Common Poor Fund:
Account, general, of formation and management of, and of expenses chargeable on, 62, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 1), 17559.
District schools, cost of maintenance repaid from, 55
Repayments out of the fund, 19, 42, 62.

Metropolitan Licensed Houses for Lunatics, 1490 (*pages* 82, *col.* 1, 85, *col.* 1).
Visitation by Lunacy Commissioners, 1533.

Metropolitan Poor Act, 1867:
Combination of unions, provision as to:
Asylums, provision and management by, 59, 60, 61, 62.
Directing power of Local Government Board as to, 150.
District Schools, charges paid out of Metropolitan Poor Fund, 55.

Metropolitan Poor Act, 1867—*cont.*
Combination of unions, etc.—*cont.*
Feeble-minded, compulsory detention of, no provisions for, under, 1806.
Idiots and imbeciles, provisions as to, 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 2).
Land and buildings for Poor Law establishments powers as to provision of under, 104.
Metropolitan Asylums Board, constitution and powers under, 34, 59, 69, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 1786, 4978 (*page* 280, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 420, *col.* 2), 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 1).

Metropolitan Poor Amendment Act, 1868, 88.
Metropolitan Poor Amendment Act, 1869, 16, 17, 18.

Metropolitan Poor Law Schools:
Charges repayable out of Metropolitan Common Poor Fund, 55.
Feeble-minded children must be treated separately from normal, and may be placed under Metropolitan Asylums Board, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).

Middle and Upper Classes, Feeble-minded of:
Administration of estates of, suggestions as to, *see title* Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded.
Compulsion on parents to provide special education, advocated, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16256, 16262.
Detention, necessity for, views of witnesses as to whether necessary or advisable, 1029, 1030, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2108, 2141, 2769, 4265, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 5337, 5415, 5586, 5594, 5620, 6514, 6875, 6886, 6990, 8250, 8960, 9842 (*page* 574, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 9922, 9957, 10192, 11044, 11094, 11231, 11233, 11518, 11556, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1), 11793, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 13349, 13734, 13844, 13893, 14356, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14712, 15470 (*page* 261, *col.* 1), 15485, 15490, 16418, 20176, 20182.
French family council system, procedure on lines of, advocated, 6521.
Payment advocated in cases of detention, 1030, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 1), 5146, 5622.)
(*see also subheading* Institutions.)
Epileptics, sane, provision for, unnecessary, 5983 (*page* 332, *col.* 2).
Extent, usual, of defect, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).
Heredity and marriage, position as to, 961, 5587, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1), 6233, 9282.
Inspection and supervision, 1097, 1157, 2620, 5777.
Institutions for:
Absence of proper provision for defective children, 840.
Asylums, detention in, advocated, 13734.
Boarding schools, special provision for, with payment, advocated, 15054.
Charges, 1614, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7070, 7073.
Cheaper provision, desirability of, 1037, 1628.
Homes for, with payment advocated, 15093, 20191.
Graduated homes, suggestion as to, 15490.
Labour Colonies, special provision for in, views as to whether desirable. 13854, 13861, 14893, 14902, 14951, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 2).
Licensed Houses, *see that title.*
Inspection, necessity for, 1157.
Private care, *see that title.*
Public Provision probably unnecessary, 20684.
Special institutions entirely different from asylums advocated for, in event of compulsory detention, 11790 (*page* 51, *col.* 1). 11793.
Medical examination and registration of school children, views as to, 8073, 9208.
Notification and registration, compulsory, of cases of defective or feeble-minded children, views of witnesses on this point, 843, 1030, 1032, 1070, 5773, 6104, 9302, 9963, 12828, 14063, 14169.
Number of feeble-minded among, 843, 961, 3757, 3765, 5584, 6613, 7316, 7323, 7326, 8722, 9279, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 14085, 14941, 20681.
Private care, *see that title.*
School authorities, powers as to dealing with, question whether desirable, 389, 12431, 12753, 12757.
State interference, extent of necessity for, 6586.
Uncertified cases, recognised as socially dangerous difficulty of dealing with, 5985.
Women, protection of, 2081, 2108.

Middlesex County Asylum, Tooting :
Annexe for idiots and imbeciles in, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2).
Cost of, 17532, 18282.
Feeble-minded sent to, from Surrey, 13985.

Midland Counties, absence of adequate provision for idiots and feeble-minded in, 11745.

Midland Counties Asylum, Knowle :
Accommodation, 6937 (*pages* 377, *col.* 2 ; 378, *col* 2) (*see also subheading* Number of Inmates.
Admission, methods of, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
After-career of cases, no arrangement made for tracing, 10539.
Age of inmates, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Authority for supervision and control, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
Buildings :
Cost of, 10548.
Freehold, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Class of case admitted, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2), 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1).
Classification of inmates, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Clothing, canvas not used, 10534.
Cost of, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1), 12183.
Average annual expenditure, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1), 10570.
Average weekly expenditure, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 2), 10542.
Buildings, cost of, 10548.
Capital expenditure subsequently to original foundation, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
How defrayed, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Contributions not received from any public authority, 10520 (*page* 608, *col* 1).
Guardians of the Poor, payments in respect of Poor Law cases, 10535.
Patients and relatives, payments by, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Work of inmates, extent to which cost of maintenance is reduced by, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Date of foundation, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
Discharge or withdrawal, regulations as to, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Destitute or unsuitable cases, method of dealing with, 10536.
Family history, records of, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Income, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1), 10535.
Land, freehold, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Mechanical restraint, question as to, 10526.
Medical superintendence, extent of, 10522.
Name—full title, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
Number of inmates, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2, and 608, *col.* 2), 10540.
Proportion of each class and each sex, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Objects for which the institution was founded, no modification in, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
Paupers admitted, and payments made by Poor Law unions in respect of, 10535.
Payments by friends and relations, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Period of detention in, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Provisions :
Cost of, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 2), 10542.
Inexpensive dietary, 10574.
Questions as to, issued by the Royal Commission, replies to, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 1).
Staff, number of, 10520 (*page* 607, *col.* 2).
Statistical records of origin and development of mental defect in each case, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).
Treatment, control and education of inmates, method of, 10520 (*page* 608, *col.* 1).

Moral Defectives:
Accommodation for :
Absence of suitable provision, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 6505.
Refusal of guardians to receive, instance of, 8415.
London, *see that title, subheading,* Moral Defectives.

Moral Defectives—*cont.*
Accommodation for—*cont.*
School for girls at Balham, 3614 (*page* 20 *col.* 1).
After-care Committees, inability of to adequatel look after these cases, 15823.
Age in relation to moral irresponsibility, 16482, 166 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 328, *col.* 1), 1847 18480.
Authority for—Lunacy Commissioners not advocat as, 6913, 9622 (*page* 560, *col.* 2), 9637, 965 9673, 9682, 9713.
Certification of, views as to, 6862, 6911, 18478.
Charitable Institutions, exclusion of moral imbecil from, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).
Classification, views as to, 6909.
Definition, characteristics, etc., 940, 5983 (*pa* 328, *col.* 1), 6007, 6014, 6692, 6715, 688 6910, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9622 (*pages* 55 *col.* 2, *and* 560, *col.* 1), 9720 (*page* 564, *col.* 2 16462, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
Absence of other symptoms of mental defec possibility of, 6776, 6881, 7360, 7423, 966 10760, 16646 (*page* 327, *col* 2).
Distinction from ordinary criminals, 938, 655
Special abilities frequently accompanying, 656
Royal College of Physicians, definition b 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 2).
Detention of, views of witnesses as to, 3903 (*pag* 229, *col.* 2 ; 230, *cols.* 1 and 2), 4120, 413 4191, 5983 (*page* 333, *cols.* 1 and 2), 598 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 and 2), 6694, 687 6904, 6909, 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 and 2 9623, 9683, 9695, 9707, 9842 (*page* 573, *co* 2), 9843 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 10673 (*page* 61 *col.* 2), 14356. 14701, 15470 (*page* 264, *co* 1), 15536, 15845, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* *and* 308, *col.* 1), 16464, 16476, 16486, 170 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 17905, (*page* 399, *col.* 2 18442 (*pages* 424, *col.* 1, 425, *col.* 1, 426, *co* 2), 18469, 18478, 18485, 19492, 19499, 2029 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
French system of family council for applica tions for detention advocated, 6914.
Homes, special, advocated, 1199, 1213, 83 (*page* 484, *col.* 1), 14701.
Labour colonies, detention in, views as to, 69 (*pages* 382, *col.* 1 ; *and* 383, *col.* 1), 8611 (*pa* 504, *col.* 2), 9245 (*page* 538, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Legislation as to control and treatment a vocated, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 and 2 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9633, 967 9690, 9715.
Women, *see title* Women Feeble-minded, *su heading* Criminal Feeble-minded, *and su heading* Workhouses, *sub-subheading* Mate nity Wards.
(*see also subheading* Schools).
Diagnosis of, 938, 6559, 6715, 18476, 18487.
Industrial and Reformatory Schools, exclusion fro 16486.
(*see also title* Industrial Schools, *subheading* Feeb minded and Defectives).
London, moral defectives in, *see title* London.
Notification of cases, views as to, 9305.
Number of, 816, 967, 6516, 18473, 19178 (*page* 472).
Proportion to other imbeciles, 966, 3614 (*pa* 208, *col.* 2).
Rural districts, number in, 969.
Offences committed by, 6588.
Proportion of crimes probably committed moral defectives, 6584.
(*see also title* Criminal Feeble-minded.
Recovery or improvement, extent possible, 816, 66 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Schools :
Balham, school for girls at, 3614 (*page* 2 *col.* 1).
Industrial schools advocated, 14526 (*page* 20 2), 14529.
Separate schools, views as to, 816, 832, 184 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18485, 19148 (*page* 4 *col.* 1), 19164, 19969, 20293.

Moral Defectives—*cont.*
Trials of juvenile offenders of this class, special children's courts advocated for, and verdict of guilty, but insane should not apply, 6073.
Women, *see title* Women, Feeble-minded, *subheading* Criminal Feeble-minded, and *subheading* Workhouse Maternity Wards.

Morally Insane:
Absence of suitable provision for these cases, 6695.
Certification, 6505 (*page* 358, *col.* 2), 6509, 6862, 6930, 9622 (*pages* 559, and 560, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9623, 9683, 9704, 9709.
Definition, characteristics, etc., 6007, 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 2), 6695, 9622 (*pages* 559, *col.* 2, *and* 560, *col.* 1)
Absence of other symptoms of insanity, possibility of, 6069, 6563, 6568, 6792, 6809, 9660.
Comparison with ordinary feeble-minded, 11800.
Detention, views of witnesses as to, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 and 2), 6928, 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9623, 9683, 9695.
Legislation for, proposal as to, 9622 (*page* 560, *cols.* 1 and 2), 9633, 9675, 9690, 9715.
Prisons or asylums, detention in, 6808.
Separate places of detention advocated, 8928.
Numbers of, 6695, 6804.
Offences committed by, 6695.

Morpeth Home of Industry for Feeble-minded Women:
Account, general, of, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 1).
Charges—Payments by Guardians, 15089, 15121, 15127.
Cost of, 15090, 15114:
Balance Sheet, 15132.
How defrayed:
Guardians, payments by, 15089, 15121, 15127.
Parents and Relatives, payments by, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15087, 15096.
Work of inmates, value of, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15074, 15086, 15134, 15158.
Satisfactory condition of finances, 15081.
Results of training in, 15074, 15143, 15152.
Staff, number of, 15114.

Mortality, *see title* Birth-rate and Deathrate.

Much Hadham School, Herts, for epileptic children 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).

National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded:
Account, general, of work of the society, 3903 (*pages* 223–229).
After-care Committees, encouragement by, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2).
Conference with National Special Schools Union:
Resolution as to compulsory provision of schools, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1).
Homes provided by:
Account, general of, 3903 (*pages* 223–229).
Detailed account of the various homes, 3903 (*pages* 231, 232).
Applications for admission are in excess of accommodation—No new homes have been established for some years, 4067, 4070.
Boys' Homes:
Cost of maintenance, 3903 (*page* 228), 4083, 4216, 4218.
How defrayed, 4084.
Detention in, views as to, 4036.
Transfer of hopeless cases to the guardians after a certain age, 4034.
Upshire Bury, Home at:
Account, detailed, of, 3903 (*page* 231 *col.* 2).
Results of training in, capacity of boys to earn a living, etc., 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1), 3987, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1).
Certification of inmates (medical opinion rather than certificate), 4236.

National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Homes provided by—*cont.*
Certification of Homes by Local Government Board previously to Act of 1899, 4231.
Class of case received in, 4234, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 2).
Conferences, Resolutions passed at, 3903 (*page* 229, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1).
Cost of establishing and maintaining, tables of, 3903 (*page* 228), 4082, 4083, 4201.
Girls' Homes:
Account, detailed, of Alexander House, Hammersmith, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2).
Age of girls in, 4047.
Certification as feeble-minded, 4048.
Cost of maintenance in, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 4059, 4063, 4087.
Comparison with workhouse as to, 4067.
How defrayed, 4055, 4058, 4064, 4068.
Detention in
Difficulty as to, rarely experienced, except through intervention of relatives, 4037.
Permanent detection of such cases, views as to, 4036.
Exchange of patients sometimes advisable, 4047, 4185.
Liverpool, Adcote Laundry Home at Knotty Ash near, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1).
Number of homes, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 4031.
Results of training in, statistics as to, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 4039, 4044, 4288.
Transfer of girls to normal homes has not been successful, 4049.
Work and occupations in the homes, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 4050.
Preferable to outside work, 4046.
Profit on, 4055.
Hendon Home for children:
Closed for lack of funds, 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, 232, *col.* 1), 15466.
Training, system used in, 11086.
Licensing of, 9991.
Number of homes supported by the Association, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2).
Results of training in these Homes, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1, and 231, *col.* 1), 3987, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1), 4039, 4044, 4288, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 2).
Statistics as to homes, table of, 3903 (*page* 226).
Women, feeble-minded, from maternity wards of workhouses, Home for, (Coningham Road, Shepherd's Bush,) 889, 1067, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1), (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9411, 9418.
Account, general, of the Home, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 4004, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
Accommodation, number of inmates, 3903, (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16053, 16086.
Admission, procedure as to, and delay caused by necessity of obtaining consent of Local Government Board, 4008, 4012, 4118.
Applications for admission have not been excessive, 4108.
Charitable enterprise in conduct of, value of, 16142.
Children of these women:
Mental quality of, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 4004, 4030, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2).
Method of dealing with, views as to, 4023, 16108, 16136.
Cost of, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 4015, 16081.
Detention in:
Difficulty as to, rarely experienced, 4013, 4017, 9433.
Powers as to detention, desirability of views as to, 3903 (*pages* 230, *col.* 2, 232, *col.* 1), 4020, 4138, 4250, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16068, 16141.

National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Homes provided by—*cont.*
Women, Feeble-minded, from Maternity Wards of Workhouses, Home for—*cont.*
Extension of this system, views as to, 4116, 9417, 9428.
Extent of imbecility in these cases, 4242, 9323 (*page* 542, *col.* 1), 9345.
Family history of cases, 16051 (*page* 292, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Payment made by guardians in respect of, 4013.
Amount of, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2), 4015, 16081.
Attitude of guardians towards the Home, 16071.
Staff, 16083, 16096, 16140.
Statistics, Table of, 3903 (*page* 226), 9415.
Transfer of Home to the country, desirability of, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 1), 4023, 4115.
Work that can be undertaken by inmates, 9431, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16082, 16088.
Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee (St. Marylebone), girls sent by, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
Legislation, special, for the Association, unjustifiable owing to limited scope of its work, views as to 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2).
Letter to "Times" asserting that children of feeble-minded are frequently normal and healthy, 3689.
Report of the Select Committee on Cottage Homes Bill, representations made by the Association as to, 106.
Statistics in course of collection by, 7087.

National Society for Employment of Epileptics :
Account, general, of foundation and objects of, 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 2).
Chalfont St. Peter colony, *see that title.*
Documents published by, showing views of the society, and its method of working, 16491 (*page* 313, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).

National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children work of, with special reference to the feeble-minded :
Account, general, of work of, 13328 (*page* 136 *et seq.*).
Age limit for cases, 13363, 13396, 13472
Area of operations, 13389.
Class of case dealt with by, capacity to receive training, etc., 13328 (*page* 136), 13352, 13355, 13359, 13360.
Certified children, witness has no recollection of dealing with, 13434.
Committees and branches, number of, 13388
Detailed account of cases of the feeble-minded dealt with by the society, 13328 (*page* 137, 138), 13351, 13360, 13439, 13442.
Diagnosis of feeble-mindedness, no difficulty experienced as to, 13357.
Homes, transfer of cases to, 13371 13398 13451. Number of children sent to Homes, 13452.
Inebriety, hereditary connection with feeble-mindedness, shown in cases dealt with by the society, 13329, 13365, 13505.
Age of mother, bearing on this question, 13365, 13526.
Children born in reformatories, mental quality of, 13336.
Medical examination of inebriates, 13506, 13511, 13519.
Number of inebriates dealt with by the Society, 13538.
Return as to children of inebriate mothers, showing deterioration in type (*page* 147).
Local Authorities, reluctance to take action in cases brought to their notice by the society, 13328 (*pages* 137, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, and 138, *col.* 1), 13360, 13373, 13442, 13459, 13478, 13498.
Report of cases to Home Office or Local Government Board, 13500.

National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children —*cont.*
Medical certificate given in cases where prosecution is entailed, 13469.
Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants, cases sent to, 13596.
Number of children dealt with, *see subheading* Statistics.
Parents, dealings of the society with :
Feeble-minded parents not dealt with by the society, 13406.
Removal of children, difficulty with parents as to, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13344.
Return of child to its home in cases of reform on part of parents, 13397, 13435.
Treatment of feeble-minded children in their own homes, 13402.
Staff, number of, 13518.
Statistics as to—Number of feeble-minded children dealt with, etc., 13328 (*page* 136, *cols.* 1 and 2), 13388, 13390, 13401, 13447, 13469.
Information as to number of feeble-minded requiring detention, question as to, 13395, 13436.
Warning, cases dealt with by, 13328 (*page* 136, *col.* 2), 13472.

National Special Schools Union Conference—Resolutions as to provision of special schools, 6937 (*page* 383).

Naval Sailors, lunatic, provision for, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 2, and 87, *col.* 1).

Neurotic Manifestations :
Characteristics of the neurotic group of defectives, and suggestions as to provision for, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 2).
Children, neurotic, showing arrested mental development in adolescence, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
Heredity and family history in relation to, 20061.

Newcastle :
After-care organisation, 15869, 15981.
Guardians :
Combination of, for provision for the feeble-minded, unsuccessful proposals as to, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2).
Chairman proposed as member of special schools sub-committee, 16031.
Home for boys, in connection with special schools, scheme for, 15080.
Homes for imbeciles, epileptics and feeble-minded scheme for, abandoned, 15060 (*pages* 233, *col.* 2, and 234, *col.* 1).
Difficulty, probable, of providing a Home in the Newcastle district, 15076.
Industrial School (Bishop Chadwick Memorial), class of child in, 16044.
Number of feeble-minded in, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15145, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1), 15852, 16035.
Out-door relief, number of feeble-minded receiving, 15148.
Age, average, of these cases, 15150.
Schools, Special :
Accommodation provided, and proposal as to another school, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1).
Attendance, difficulty with parents as to, overcome by personal influence, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).
Building regulations as to size, difficulties caused by, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1), 15884, 16015.
Class of case in, definitely defective, none merely backward, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16039.
Cost of, 15994, 15995.
Curriculum, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15892.
Book work, extent to which desirable 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).
Number of children in, 15080, 15851 (*page* 285 *col.* 1).
Number of children desirable in a class, 15884, 15894.
Public opinion increasingly in favour of, 15997, 16029.

Newcastle—*cont.*
Schools, Special—*cont.*
Results of training in, and proportion of children who may become self-supporting, etc., 15851 (*pages* 285, *col.* 1; and 286, *col.* 1), 15857.
Staff, number and training of, 15851 (*page* 285, *cols.* 1 and 2), 15861, 15958, 15963.
Froebelian system and Kindergarten, questions as to, 15966.
Workhouse:
Number of inmates, and proportion of feeble-minded, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 1), 15061, 15111, 15941.
Maternity wards, women in, proportion feeble-minded, 15941.
Remand of cases for observation, practice of medical officer as to, 15062.
Unsuitability of as place for detention of the feeble-minded, 15068.
Work done by women in, 15071, 15073.

Non-Pauper Class, Feeble-minded of:
Account, general, of provision for uncertified persons of the non-pauper class, 94, 109, 161.
Absence of adequate provision, and suggestions as to provision, 825, 842, 848, 177, 1813, 1815, 1823, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2199, 2270, 2081, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 1), 11320, 11412, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2), 11558 (*pages* 35, *col.* 2, *and* 36), 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 1), 13038, 13734, 14661, 14664, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18839, 19148 (*pages* 460 *and* 461), 19149.
Detention, or other intervention of the law, unnecessary when cases are well cared for at home, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14660, 14712.
(*see also title* Middle and Upper Classes.)

Norfolk:
Guardians, combination of, for provision of an institution for the feeble-minded, proposal as to, 13810.
Norwich, *see that title.*
One institution for the feeble-minded would be sufficient, 13792.
Workhouses:
Feeble-minded, number of in, 13812.
London cases received in, 13791.
Maternity wards, small number of women coming to, 13798.
Norwich, *see that title.*
Number of inmates, 13789.
Unused or little used workhouses, 13791, 13796, 13804.

Normansfield, Private Home for defectives, 9285, 9322.

Northampton Asylum (Berrywood):
Annexe for idiots and imbeciles, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2), 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2), 14410.
Leicestershire children sent to, 11882.
Staff, number of attendants to each patient, 5786.

Northumberland:
Asylum, County, criminal feeble-minded in, 7497.
Boarding-schools, scheme for provision of, abandoned, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
County experimental farm, scheme for employment of feeble-minded boys on, abandoned, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Gateshead, *see that title.*
Morpeth Home of Industry, *see that title.*
Newcastle, *see that title.*
Number of feeble-minded in, 15060 (*page* 232, *col* 2), 15103, 15145.
Schools, Special, provision in rural districts, probable difficulty of, 15874.

Norway and Sweden:
Decrease in drinking habits, increase in feeble-mindedness, 839.
Institutions for defectives in, 7062, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).

Norwich:
Guardians of the Poor:
Combination with other Norfolk guardians, proposal as to, 13810.
Institution for improvable feeble-minded women, scheme for, 3903 (*page* 325, *col.* 1), 13814
Buildings, type of, 13819, 13826.
Cost, estimates of, 13814.
Land, area of, 13820.
Number of feeble-minded in, 13712.
Out-door relief, feeble-minded and epileptic receiving, 13629 (*pages* 152 *and* 153), 13694 (*pages* 155 *and* 156), 13720.
Population of Norwich Union, 13693.
School, Special, for the feeble-minded:
Curriculum, 13677.
Feeding children, fund for, 13682.
Number of children in, who will probably require permanent care, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1).
Workhouse:
Classification in, extent to which feeble-minded and epileptics are separated, 13715.
Epileptics in:
Number of, 13629 (*page* 153), 13694 (*page* 156).
Work carried on by, 13727.
Feeble-minded in:
Number of, 13629 (*page* 152), 13694 (*page* 155), 13748.
Period that most of these cases have been in the workhouse, 13747.
Transfer to special institutions, advocated, 13750.
Women coming to maternity wards, small number of, 13784.
Number of inmates, 13694 (*page* 155), 13744.

Notification, Compulsory, of Cases of Feeble-mindedness and Imbecility, views of witnesses as to whether advisable, 843, 1030, 1032, 1070, 5143 (*page* 295, *col.* 2), 5169, 5618, 5773, 6104, 7003, 8611 (*page* 504, *col.* 2), 8670, 8743, 8747, 9302, 9963, 11102, 11795, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12741, 12828, 13198, 13288, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 14620, 14716, 14864, 15138, 15196, 15201, 18283 (*page* 414, *col.* 1), 18303, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 20571, 20668, 20714.
Age for, 18304.
Borderline cases, notification unnecessary, 18310.
Establishments should be notified rather than persons, 20715, 20722, 20737, 20785.
Inspection of notified cases, views as to, 14626.
Punishment in cases of failure to notify, advocated, 12745.
(*see also title* Registration).

Nottingham:
Account, general, of provision for the feeble-minded in, 13853.
Necessity for further provision, 11744, 11745.
Asylums, number of imbeciles in, 13836.
Boarding-Schools, special, none provided, 13833, 13843.
Rescue or preventive home (Southwell House) feeble-minded in, 13836.
Schools, special, 13833 (*page* 160).
Imbeciles, exclusion from as unfit, 13833, 13850.
Number of, and number of children accommodated in, 11746, 13833 (*page* 160).
Result of training in, capacity of ex-pupils to work and earn wages, 13833 (*page* 160), 13838.
Statistics as to defectives in, 13834.
Workhouse:
Number of imbeciles in, 13836.
Women coming to maternity wards of Basford Workhouse, near Nottingham, 13798.

Number of Feeble-minded, Estimates, and returns, as to:
Adults and children, 801, 814, 849, 1016, 1017, 1846, 1924, 2197, 3614 (*page* 205, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 211, *col.* 1), 3658, 3659, 3667, 3758, 5983 (*pages* 327, *col.* 2, 328, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 332, *col.* 2, 8935, 13028, 13395, 13436, 15166.

Number of Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Adults and Children, etc.—*cont.*
Comparison with number of the insane, 2359, 8152.
Numbers not under treatment, estimate of, 18284.
Children only, 247, 300, 341, 801, 814, 1016, 1020, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 2751, 2778, 2888, 2890, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2 *and* 211, *col.* 1), 3663, 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1 *and* 333 *col.* 1), 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2), 8628, 10321 (*page* 594, *col.* 2), 11026, 11049, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1), 11225, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1).
Compulsory adoption of Education Act would ensure the collection of statistics, 19175, 19177.
Conference of Officials of Imbecile Institutions, estimate by, of numbers of the feeble-minded, 10482.
Counties: Probable number of feeble-minded in a county, 6292.
Increase, apparent, in number of feeble-minded, circumstances affecting, 11132.
(*see also* title Census, *subheading* Account of Attempts, etc., *sub-subheading* Substitution of word Feeble-minded.)
Methods that might be adopted to obtain accurate statistics, 1024, 1026, 1028, 2278, 2325, 2473 2477, 7525, 7667, 7667, 7672, 19277.
Middle and upper classes, number in, *see title* Middle and Upper Classes.
(*see also title* Census.)
Observation or Receiving Homes:
Advantages of, 8113, 8211, 9622 (*page* 561, *col.* 2), 9623, 9625, 9722 (*page* 566), 9768, 17574, 17671, 19591.
London, provision in, *see title* London, *subheading* Feeble-minded, *sub-subheading* Homes—Observation or Receiving Homes.
(*For further evidence as to Receiving Homes, see index at end of Volume IV., title Receiving Homes.*)
Official Solicitor, duties of, 3075.
(*For further evidence as to Official Solicitor, see index at end of Volume IV.*)
Oldham:
Boarding-out for attendance at special school not practised in Oldham, 20480.
Deaf-mute schools, results of training in, 20452, 19902.
Industrial schools, none provided, 20488.
Population, 20452.
Schools, special, for feeble-minded children:
Account of provision of, 20452.
Accommodation—number of children, 20453.
Buildings:
Floor space in new school, 20456.
Plan of new school, 20452, 20453, 20474.
Causes of defect in cases in, 20452.
Conveyance to, of children living at a distance, 20481.
Cost of, 20454.
Curriculum, 20472.
Results of training in—small number who will probably be self-supporting, 20452, 20493.
Outdoor Relief, *see title* Paupers, *subheading* Out-door Relief.
Oxfordshire, number of feeble-minded in, 3774.
Painswick, *see title* St. Mary's Home.
Paralysed, feeble-minded, absence of proper provision for, 863.
Parents and Relatives of the Feeble-minded and Imbeciles:
Adoptive powers of Guardians of the Poor in cases of ill-treatment or bad bringing up of children, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 1), 2125.
Extension of this power to feeble-minded children, views as to, 2130, 2238.
Advice and help to parents in the care of their children, 14277 (*pages* 187, *col.* 2, *and* 188, *col* 1), 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15199, 15219, 15520, 15734, 19178 (*page* 476, *col* 1), 19219, 19273.
Distribution of leaflets by sanitary inspector, suggestion as to, 20137.
Affection between parents and children:
Feeble-minded parents, 4025.
Normal parents and feeble-minded children, 897, 921, 2130.
Parents and Relatives of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Appeal against certification of, child, right of, advocated, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20023.
Character of homes from which feeble-minded are chiefly drawn, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 1), 15734, 15801.
Compulsory removal of children from parents, views of witnesses as to whether desirable, etc. 826, 2130, 2238, 2256, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2724, 2861, 3882, 4264, 4265, 4983, 5653, 5664, 5777, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 5905, 6245, 8611, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 9382, 9390, 11055, 11066, 11090, 11222, 11230, 11479, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12339, 12346, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12474, 13045 (*page* 121, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13046, 13088, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13254, 13263, 13270, 13328 (*page* 137, *col.* 1), 13347, 13364, 13481, 13843, 13860, 13887, 13891, 13916, 13959, 14035, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 14353, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14660, 14712, 14869, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15223, 15470 (*page* 261, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), *and* 264, *col.* 1), 15485, 15535, 15733 (*page* 281, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15734, 15777, 15806, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15875, 16011, 18009, 18324 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 18347, 18348, 18419, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2, 425, *col.* 1), 18719, 18725, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1 *and* 458, *col.* 1), 19180, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19556, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19777, 19785, 19800, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 19926, 19988, 19993, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20176, 20182, 20192, 20372, 20392, 20395, 20483, 20487, 20496, 20537.
Birmingham After-care Committee, Report of on, 19148 (*page* 458, *col.* 1).
Birmingham Special Schools, Sub-committee, Report on, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1).
Boarding-school, obligations of parents with regard to, *see title* Boarding-schools, *subheading* Parents, position of with regard to.
Deterioration of children in their own homes, 2880, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 2), 502 (*col.* 2), 8638, 8646, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14314, 15550, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20321, 20371.
Liverpool School Board, expedient for removal of children from undesirable homes, 1191, 1215, 1271, 1306.
Relief to rates frequently resulting, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 7014, 8706.
School Attendance Officer, discovery by, of cases requiring removal, and powers as to advocated, 14717, 18010, 18022.
Treatment of children in their own homes, experiences of witnesses as to, 802, 867, 868, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2) 13402, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1).
Voluntary workers, assistance of, in discovery of cases requiring removal, 14728.
Willingness, increasing, to have children placed under care, 1112, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15087, 15093, 15137, 19996, 20453.
Criminal lunatics, discharge of, on parents undertaking to look after and report on the case, 1338.
Factory work, prohibition of, for married women, suggestion as to, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19219, 19272.
Feeding, injudicious or inadequate of children, *see title* Feeding.
Gratuitous detention of lunatics by relatives, 1490 (*page* 86, *col.* 1), 1508.
Inquiry as to mental condition of children, under under Elementary Education Act, position of parents as to under, 12365, 12429.
Interference of, with control of institutions, effect of on amount of work that can be exacted from patients, 8869.
Middle and upper-class feeble-minded, *see that title.*
Non-paupers, *see that title.*
Notification, compulsory by, *see title* Notification.

Parents and Relatives of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Pauperisation of parents entailed by sending children to institutions, hardship of and suggestions as to abolition of, 826, 1039, 1564, 2147, 5656, 8007, 8830 (*page* 513, *col.* 2), 10088, 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1), 11234, 11418, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 13898, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 2), 14665, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 16975, 16993, 18762, (*page* 442, *col.* 1), 19148 (*pages* 460, *col.* 2, *and* 461), 19581, 19623, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20409.
Boarding-schools, special, pauperisation not entailed by sending children to, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Payments by, for cases in institutions, 1905, 1918, 2940, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 1), 8514.
Refusal to pay, instances of, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 1).
Suggestions as to payment, 396, 863, 1001, 1275, 2240, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2719, 11164, 11235, 11669, 11735, 12273, 12311, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 12473, (*page* 92, *col.* 1, *and* 93, *col.* 1), 12830, 13855, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 14664, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14883, 14893, 14902, 14921, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 19761, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 20178, 20397.
Brothers and sisters, contributions by, advocated, 864, 865, 866, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1).
Decision on this point should be left to local authorities, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).
Prevention of Cruelty to Children Act, *see that title.*
Refusal of proper medical treatment for children, power to deal with cases of, advocated, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2).
Reformatories and industrial schools, parents of children in:
Character of, 1180, 1228, 1235, 1308.
Disposal of children without consent of parents, powers as to, 1167, 1170.
Payments by, 1187.
Reluctance to receive cases discharged from asylums, 19581.
Schools, special, obligations as to sending children to, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Parents, *and title* Boarding-schools, *subheading* Parents.
Treatment of children in their own homes, observations as to, 802, 867, 868, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 2), 13402.
Visits to children in institutions, 72, 998, 1692, 7019, 9476.
Withdrawal of children from institutions when capable of earning money, possibility of, 2083, 2137, 2244, 2258, 2724, 2727, 4019, 4037, 4264, 4978 (*page* 282), 5014, 5025, 5095, 5324, 5399, 5418, 5661, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 5095, 6245, 6846, 8738 (*page* 509, *col.* 2), 8874, 9995 (*page*, 580, *col.* 2), 10066, 10770, 14914, 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15099, 16961.
(*see also title* Heredity and Family History *and title* Private Care, *subheading* Parents and Relatives).

Parkhurst Convict Prison, *see title* Prisons, Convict.

Pauperisation of Parents by admission of children to institutions, *see title* Parents and Relatives, *subheading* Pauperisation.

Paupers:
Definition of, 173, 176.
Disqualification arising from relief, 95, 144.
Exceptions, 161.
Medical Relief Disqualification Removal Act, 95, 144, 2154.
Indoor relief, law relating to, 6, 10 *et seq.*
Combinations of Boards of Guardians for, *see title* Guardians, *subheading* Combination.
Definition of an indoor pauper, 18.
Local Government Board power of as to, under Poor Law Amendment Act, 1834, 8.
Workhouses, *see that title.*

Paupers—*cont.*
Lunatics, *see that title, subheading* Pauper Lunatics.
Method of dealing with feeble-minded paupers, difficulty as to, and suggestions as to, 841, 992, 2897 (*page* 155, *col.* 2), 2924, 2938, 2974, 2975, 7403, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 2), 16358, 16417, 16418.
(*see also subheading* Outdoor Relief.)
Number of feeble-minded paupers, and proportion to total number of the feeble-minded, 4738a (*page* 270), 7281 (*page* 398, *col.* 2), 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 8979, 8987, 9105, 14225.
(*see also title* Workhouses, *subheading* Feeble-minded in.)
Outdoor relief of mental defectives, system of, in England:
Account, general, of law as to outdoor relie in in England, 76 *et seq.*
Able-bodied persons, relief to, 77.
Adult persons wholly unable to work, 78.
Children, 154.
Outdoor Relief Prohibitory Order of 21st December 1844, 82.
Outdoor Relief Regulation Order, 14th December 1852, 83.
Uncertified persons, law as to outdoor relief of, 80, 84.
Age limit advocated, 13720.
Authority for—Guardians of the Poor, not Lunacy Commissioners, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 8983, 8994, 9113, 9117.
Manner in which these cases pass into care of Guardians, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 9112, 9121.
Certification, position as to, 9112, 9121.
Discharge to care of friends, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 2).
Inspection and visitation, regulations as to, 8983.
Investigation carried out by Dr. Cunningham Browne, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2).
Mechanical restraint, regulations as to, 8996, 8998.
Neighbours of people taking patients, attitude of, 9145.
Newcastle cases, 15148, 15150.
Norfolk, *see that title.*
Norwich, *see that title*
Notification of cases to Guardians by parochial medical officer, 9014.
Number of pauper idiots or lunatics living with relations and others, 4738a (*page* 270), 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2), 8979, 8987, 9105.
Objections to this system and suggestions for its discontinuance, 841, 992, 2336, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 1), 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 2, and *page* 524), 8982, 9005, 11486, 13724, 15148, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17017, 17021, 17049, 20496.
Reforms suggested, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 1), 13720.
Reports, quarterly, by parochial medical officer,
Somersetshire system, 841.
Sums paid by Guardians to patients or their guardians, 8966 (*page* 524, *col.* 1).
Wakefield and Sheffield, number receiving outdoor relief in, 2336, 2469.
Wales *see that title.*
(*see also title* Boarding out, *and title* Family Colony System, *subheading* England).

Pentonville Prison, *see title* Prisons, Local, *subheading* Pentonville.

Perth Asylum, epileptics in, 12412.

Physical Defectives:
Committee on, *see title* Commissions and Committees, *subheading* Physical Deterioration Committee.
East Riding of Yorkshire, number in, 12268 (*page* 79).
London, physical defectives in, *see title* London, *subheading* Physical Defectives.
Residental Homes, or other provision for, advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2), 12268 (*page* 80, *col.* 1), 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1).
Schools for, *see title* Schools, special, for Physical Defectives.
(*see also title* Physical Degeneracy *and title* Cripples.

Physical Defects frequently associated with feeble-mindedness, *see title* Characteristics, moral and physical, of the feeble-minded.

Physical Degeneracy as a Factor in Feeble-mindedness, 3614 (*pages* 206, *col.* 2, 211, *col.* 1), 3615, 3657, 3683, 3691, 3757, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2), 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 19178 (*pages* 471, *col.* 2, 472, *col.* 1, 473, *col.* 2, *and* 476, *col.* 1).
- Attention to this branch of the subject urged on the Commission, 3656.
- Children of this class are more numerous in large towns, and adults in small towns and in the country, 19179.
- London, physical defectives in, *see title* London, *sub-heading* Physical Defectives.
- Number of physical degenerates, estimate of, 3615, 3658, 6937 (*page* 382), 7632 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 418 and 421).
- Remedial measures, suggestion as to, 3614 (*page* 211), 3615, 3633, 3655.
  - Medical officers, appointment suggested, 3648, 3649.
  - Voluntary managers, suggestion as to, 3635.

Physical Deterioration Committee, *see title* Commissions and Committees.

Physical Exercises, importance of, 5399, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15205, 15206.

Pimlico Ladies' Association, Rescue Work of:
- Account of, and of class of case dealt with, 16651.
- Feeble-minded women, number dealt with by, and after-life of, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2), 16661.
- Period that witness has been connected with, 16644.

Police:
- Assistance from, in discovery of children evading school attendance, 12885, 12943, 12949, 12950, 13198.
- Arrest of Imbeciles, question as to whether power of is desirable, 13265.

Poor Law Act, 1846, law as to settlement under, amendment advocated, 15302.

Poor Law Act, 1897:
- Borrowing powers of managers, Metropolitan asylum district, 105.

Poor Law Act, 1899, powers of detention and discharge under, 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 2), 8831, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1834:
- Boarding-out, regulations as to, 154.
- Guardians, powers of under, 7, 10, 15.
- Blind and deaf children, powers as to, 7537 (*page* 411 *col.* 2.)
  - Joint Committees, in case of combinations of unions, 26.
- Idiots, in connection with prohibition contained in Section 45, 127.
- Justices of the peace, powers of as to outdoor relief to adult persons wholly unable to work, 78.
- Local Government Board, powers of, as to:
  - Indoor relief, 8, 10.
  - Outdoor relief, 77.
- Overseers, restriction of powers of, as to out-door relief, 78.
- Relief given to a child pauperising the father, exception in case of blind, deaf or dumb child, 148.
- Workhouse, definition of in Section 109, 10.

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1844:
- Combination of unions into school districts, section as to, 53, 54:
  - Adaptability of, to needs of uncertified children, views of witness as to, 57.

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1851:
- Contributions by guardians towards maintenance of hospitals and infirmaries under, 88.

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1866:
- Schools, certified, regulations as to sending children to, 85.
- Settlement, law of, under, 15302, 18868, 18915.

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1867, powers of guardians as to reception, maintenance, and instruction of any pauper, blind, deaf, or dumb, under, 84.
- Repeal of provisions as to detention of mental defectives in workhouses by Lunacy Act, 1890, 8830 (*page* 512, *cols.* 1 and 2.)

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1868:
- Certified schools, admission of children to, regulations as to, 85.
- Contagious and mental diseases, power as to detention of persons suffering from, 15953.
- Idiots or imbecile persons, powers of guardians as to, 90.
  - Asylums or establishments maintained out of the county rate, power to send cases to, 139.
  - Extension of powers as to sending cases to workhouses of other unions advocated 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1).
- School districts, expenses of Board of Management, how defrayed, 54.
- Special, possibly uncertified, schools, sending of certain deaf, dumb, or blind children to, regulations as to, 86, 17905 (*page* 339, *col.* 2).

Poor Law Amendment Act, 1888:
- Admission to fever hospitals does not pauperise under, 1918.

Poor Law Authorities:
- Guardians of the Poor, *see that title.*
- Local Government Board, *see that title.*

Poor Law Board Act, 1847:
- Inspectors, enactments as to, 97.
- Visitation of workhouses, enactments as to, 98.

Poor Law (Certified Schools) Act, 1862, powers of Local Government Board and of guardians under, 84, 85, 86.

Poor Law Schools, *see title* Schools, Poor Law.

Poor Law Conferences, *see title* Conferences.

Poor Law Unions Association:
- Resolutions as to care and control of the feeble-minded, 11318 (*page* 22), 11319, 11321, 11327, 11369.

Poor Relief Act, 1601:
- Definition of a pauper under, 176.
- Lame, impotent, old, blind, and people unable to work, to receive relief without work, under, 80.
- Out-door relief for poor children under, 156.
- Recovery of cost of relief, provisions as to, 170.

Poor Relief Act, 1849, powers of Local Government Board as to proprietary establishments for reception of poor persons under, 89.

Portland Prison:
- Moral imbeciles in, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1), 14464.
- Work done by inmates, small profit on, 4404.

Preston Guardians, provision for imbeciles and epileptics, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1.)

Prevention of Cruelty to Children Acts, 1894 and 1904:
- Bolton Education Committee, administration of the Act by, 12823.
- Custody clause, enforcement, 13346, 13348.
- Extension of for better protection of feeble-minded and epileptics, advocated, 16491 (*page* 320, *col.* 1).
- Guardians of the Poor, powers of under, 88, 94.
- Inebriates, powers as to detention of under, 411, 429.
  - Class of people dealt with, 636.
  - Expenses, payment of, deterrent effect of condition as to, 635.
  - Extension advocated, 633.
  - Number of persons dealt with under Act of 1904, 633.
  - Repeal of Act of 1894, 430.
  - Voluntary condition of, effect of, 473.

Prison Act, 1898, regulations as to mentally defective prisoners under, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 1).

Prisons either **Local** or **Convict**), feeble-minded criminals in:
Act of Parliament referring to—Prisons Act, 1898, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 1).
Cases that might still be sent to prison in event of provision of labour colonies, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2).
Certification in, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2), 3369.
Not always practised owing to absence of adequate provision for such cases, 3518.
Development of insanity in, 1429, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 1).
Discharge of, 1423, 3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 2), 3209. 3563. 3592, 8611 (*page* 502), 8686.
Report to police on, 3595.
Distinction drawn between feeble-minded and weak-minded in, 3569, 3587.
Educational history of prisoners, difficulty in ascertaining and value of in certification, 3438.
Improved methods of dealing with, suggestions, as to, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 2).
Inebriates in, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Prisons.
Medical examination of inmates during detention in jail, to ascertain whether feeble-minded, 1426.
Objections to prisons as places of detention for the feeble-minded, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 1), 3502, 3516, 3549, 4862, 4962, 5988, 8126 (*page* 469, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8611 (*page* 502), 8686, 9160, 9161 (*page* 534, *col.* 1), 9166, 17835, 17841, 17869, 17893, 19385.
Offences, 3106 (*page* 165, *col.* 2), 3172.
Period of detention, 3106 (*page* 164, *col.* 1), 3549 (*page* 198), 3560.
Proportion of classified feeble-minded who could be dealt with outside prison is small, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2).
Re-committal, regulations as to, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 1).
Statistics as to, 1396, 1435, 3206, 3549, 3575, 3589.
Women in, *see title* Women, feeble-minded, *subheading* Criminal Feeble-minded.
(*see also titles* Criminal Feeble-minded *and* Criminal Lunatics.)

Prisons, Convict (Parkhurst), feeble-minded in:
Account, general, of organisation and regulations, 3302 (*pages* 172, *col.* 2, 174, *col.* 2), 4301 (*page* 246).
Admission, procedure as to, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 2).
All feeble-minded convicts are now concentrated at Parkhurst, 1341, 1351, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 2).
Asylums, cases discharged from, coming to Parkhurst, 4338.
Behaviour of prisoners, 4355.
Cases in, detailed account of, giving career, physical characteristics, etc., 4301 (*pages* 249, 250), 4412.
Criminal career commenced under the age of twenty, table of cases, 4301 (*page* 248), 4368, 4381, 4385.
Palate formation, comparison of, 4301 (*page* 251, *col.* 1).
Class of case received in, 1341, 1351, 3302 (*page* 172, *col.* 2), 4301 (*pages* 246, 247), 4337, 4366.
Method of collecting cases, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 1, *page* 247).
Classification of 100 weak-minded convicts in, table showing, 4301 (*page* 247).
Classified as feeble-minded when received from prisons, but not requiring special treatment, 4301 (*page* 247), 4418.
Diet, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 1), 4345.
Discharge on licence, procedure as to, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2), 4333, 4440.
Refusal of Licence, reason to be given for, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2).
Report previously to discharge, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2, and *page* 179).
Relapse into crime after, probability of, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4334, 5986.
Finger-printing, practice as to, 3448.
Idiots in, would probably be certified, 3573.
Inebriates, proportion of, 4301 (*page* 247), 4302.
Married prisoners, number of, 4301 (*page* 249).

Prisons, Convict (Parkhurst), Feeble-minded in—*cont.*
Medical examination of inmates, 1426.
Method of dealing with on expiration of sentence: table showing number who ought to be detained, number who might be sent to Labour Colonies, and number who might be discharged to friends, 4301 (*page* 247).
Moral defectives, number of, 4412.
Offences for which sentenced, 3302 (*page* 176), 3512.
Offences in prison, rarity of, 3498.
Ordinary prisoners not classed as feeble-minded who are practically so, and would be better with special treatment, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4359, 4418.
Period of detention, 4367, 5986.
Previous convictions, 4301 (*page* 249), 4335, 4369, 4427.
Punishments, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4344, 4351.
Reports, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2 and *page* 179).
Satisfactory working of, but an absolutely separate establishment would be preferable, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 1), 3340, 3416.
Staff, highly-trained, 4357.
Statistics as to, 3302 (*pages* 176, *col.* 2 and 177)
Cases not classed as feeble-minded who would be better treated as such, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 2), 4359.
Classification of 100 convicts, table showing, 4301 (*page* 247).
Criminal career commenced under age of twenty, table of, 4301 (*page* 248), 4381.
Marriage, condition of inmates as to, and average number of children, 4301 (*page* 249).
Method of dealing with on expiry of sentence, table showing proportion fit for detention, for discharge to Labour Colonies, and for discharge to friends, 4301 (*page* 247).
Number of inmates:
On 31st March in years 1902, 1903, and 1904, 4301 (*page* 247), 4330.
Proportion to total number of convicts in prisons, 4364.
Palate formations, statistics as to, 4301 (*page* 249).
Previous convictions, 4301 (*page* 249).
Suitability of convict prisons as places of detention for criminal lunatics asserted, 8929.
Transfer of feeble-minded criminals from Portland Prison, 14468.
Treatment in, 1341, 1351, 3302 (*pages* 172, *col.* 2, and 174, *col.* 2), 3340, 4301 (*page* 246, *cols.* 1 and 2), 4342, 4384, 4351, 4356, 4390, 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 1).
Visitation, special, by Justices and Inspectors not practised, 3500.
Work carried on by inmates, 3490, 4301 (*page* 246, *col.* 1), 4348, 4392, 4407.
Small profit on prison work exemplified by work done in Portland Prison, 4404.
(*see also title* Criminal Lunatics.)

Prisons, Local, feeble-minded in:
Absence of other provision is frequently reason for committal to prison, 3302 (*page* 177), 3303, 3518.
Age of prisoners, 3302 (*page* 175, *col.* 1).
Borstal, system at, 5985 (*page* 333, *col.* 2), 6098.
Brixton, House of Detention:
Observation cases in kept in association in hospital wards, 4964.
Proportion of feeble-minded and lunatics in, 4913.
Cases unable to express wish for freedom, or to see friends, 3491.
Certification for detention as a pauper lunatic, powers as to, rarely used, 3329.
Classification impossible owing to shortness of sentence, 3417.
Diagnosis of feeble-mindedness in, difficulty of, owing to shortness of sentence, 3437.
Discharge from, regulation as to, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 1), 3488.
Recommittal, frequency of, 5992.
Report to police, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2, and *page* 178), 3326, 3364, 3443.
Early care might have prevented criminal development, 3302 (*page* 177, *col.* 1), 3303.

Prisons, Local, etc.—*cont.*
Finger printing not practised, 3448.
Guilty but insane, cases of, 3529.
Holloway Prison, feeble-minded and inebriate women in, 3549 (*page* 199) 3582, 3599.
Idiots, method of dealing with, 3484.
Discharge, 3488.
Offences committed in prison, variety of, 3497.
Offences for which sentenced, 3302 (*page* 175).
Return as to, 3302 (*page* 175).
Short sentence offences chiefly, 3508.
Usually the outcome of mental deficiency, 3302.
Pentonville Prison, Feeble-minded in:
Certification of cases on discharge, 4559.
Class of case received, 4451.
Discharge, procedure as to, 4459, 4463, 4467., 4472, 4559.
Juvenile offenders, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 1).
Age of, 4471.
Classification not practised, 4485.
Discharge of, after-care, etc., 4459, 4467, 4472,
Education:
School, 4497.
Standard of education, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 1), 4477.
Number of cases and number of previous offences, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 1), 4470.
Reported to the Home Office, 4497.
Sentences, length of, 4492.
Number of cases, 4446 (*pages* 255, 256), 4447 4455, 4470, 4548.
Previous convictions, instances of, showing strong criminal tendency, 4446 (*page* 256, *col.* 2), 4470.
Suicides, attempted, number of cases and method of treatment, 4535.
Transfer to a labour colony, number per annum suitable for, estimates of, 4550, 4557.
Treatment, special regulation, 4474.
Previous convictions and re-committals, 5992, 3302 (*page* 176).
Punishment, rules as to, 3302 (*page* 174, *col.* 1), 3493.
Regulations, 3302 (*page* 173, *col.* 2).
Sex of prisoners—proportion of male and female 3302 (*pages* 175 and 176), 3346, 3446, 3457, 3459.
Statistics as to feeble-minded in local prisons:
Criminal record of feeble-minded prisoner—recommitted to a local prison during six months ended 30th September, 1904, who had been reported to police on discharge on a previous sentence as mentally deficient, 3302 (*page* 180), 3305, 3521.
Proportion of feeble-minded in ordinary local prisons, 5994.
Return as to feeble-minded in local prisons 1903–4, giving numbers, sex, age, offences, and previous convictions, 3302 (*page* 175), 3456.
Return for six months from 1st December, 1904, promised, 3302 (*page* 176, *col.* 1), 3457, 3544.
Return for three months from 1st December, 1904, showing percentage of feeble-minded in prison, 3459, 3514.
Transfer from one prison to another, question as to information as to condition of mind, 3505.
Treatment in, 3301 (*page* 172, *col.* 1), 3342, 3343.
Visitation, special, by Justices and Inspectors not practised, 3500.
Women in, *see title* Women, Feeble-minded, *subheading* Criminal Feeble-minded.
Work carried on by prisoners, separately, but under supervision, 3490.
(*see also title* Criminal feeble-minded.)

Private Care of the Feeble-minded (in Private Houses or Private Institutions), 20556, *et seq.*, *and* 20707 *et seq.*:
Acts of Parliament referring to, 89, 20638, 20658, 20678, 20699, 20709, 20717, 20759.
(*see also subheading* Inquiries under the Lunacy Act.)
Account, general, of existing condition, 20557, 20709.
Age of inmates, 9927, 9952, 9989, 15517, 20604, 20709, 20717.

Private Care of the Feeble-minded, etc.—*cont.*
Adequacy of arrangements in unlicensed houses, question as to, 20731.
Authority advocated for, 8842.
Charges and payments, 1037, 15490, 15496, 15501, 20693, 20709.
Charitable enterprise, *see that title.*
Class of case received, 1507, 1510, 1513, 9926, 9987, 15504, 20557, 20755, 20775.
Closing or compulsory re-arrangement, power as to advocated, 20728, 20733.
Continuance of, views as to whether desirable, 1153, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 14951, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15506, 19629, 19642, 19656, 20591, 20711.
Criminals or any other undesirable persons may start establishments for, under present law, 20689.
Demand for private homes, 15496, 15509.
Detention of patients against their will, 20558, 20779.
Ealing, home at, 15501.
Education authority, homes licensed by, 20759.
Fenhill Manor, *see that title.*
Grant to, views as to, 8848.
Ill-treatment or neglect, instances of, 868, 20557, 20561, 20622, 20691.
Infant Life Protection Act, home licensed under, 20709, 20783.
Information as to, source suggested, 9928, 9943, 9948.
Inquiries under the Lunacy Act:
Difficulty in carrying out, 20700, 20712.
Limitation of, by use of words "certifiable insanity," in Lord Chancellor's Order, 20639.
Inspection and registration, 881, 1157, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 8848, 9924, 9953, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1), 15506, 15539, 18906, 20557, 20573, 20606, 20686, 20709, 20715, 20722, 20728, 20769, 20733, 20784.
Licensing of establishments, views as to, 9992, 20598, 20687, 20697, 20723, 20766.
Licensed Houses, *see that title.*
Management of homes, general character of, 20709.
Marriage of, or procreation by, the feeble-minded, may result from lack of proper care in, 20628.
Medical men, visits of, arrangements as to, 20709.
Middle and upper classes in, 9922, 14951, 19642, 20645, 20720.
Normansfield, 9285, 9322.
Notification, necessity for views as to, 20636, 20665, 206622, 20672, 20714:
Application of similar procedure to that under Sections 202 and 206 of the Lunacy Act advocated, 20662.
Establishments rather than persons should be notified, 20715, 20722, 20737, 20785.
Number of patients in an establishment, 20709, 20732, 20772.
Number of private institutions, 880, 15501, 20576, 20633, 20729, 20788.
Parents and relatives, cases living with:
Inspection unnecessary, 20607, 20738.
Notification, views as to, 20655, 20672.
Prosecutions, 20557, 20755, 20783.
Reports, suggestions as to, 20678, 20685, 20699, 20733.
Resistance to institution of, question whether power to local authorities as to, is desirable, 18913.
Senile decay cases, 20604, 20709, 20717.
Settlement, law of, 18912.
Teaching, etc., arrangements for, 20709, 20755.
Various descriptions of irregular asylums or private imbeciles' homes, 20595.
(*see also title* Licensed Houses or Homes.)
(*For further evidence as to Private Care, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

Private Care of Lunatics, *see title* Lunatics, *subheading* Private Patients.

Prodigal Feeble-minded:
Acts of Parliament:
Inebriates Act, *see that title.*
Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891:
Application of existing Acts to prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 17093, 17107, 17191, 17233, 17247, 17265, 17267, 17287.

Prodigal Feeble-minded—*cont.*

Acts of Parliament—*cont.*

Lunacy Acts, 1890 and 1891—*cont.*

Section 116:

Amendment of and application to the feeble-minded, views as to whether desirable, 17319, 17354, 17384, 17395, 17408, 17413, 17418, 17471.

Class of case to which applicable, 17446, 17455.

Committees appointed under, 17222, 17352.

Difficulties in working, 17349, 17355, 17393, 17397, 17421.

Control of residence, amendment to provide for advocated, 17385, 17445, 17447, 17474.

(*see also title* Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded Prodigals, *subheading* Acts of Parliament.

Administration of Estates of Feeble-minded Prodigals, *see that title.*

Cases of prodigality cited, 2983, 6532, 6680, 6745, 17073, 17243, 17277, 17279, 17339, 17344, 17364, 17426, 17429, 17431.

Certification of prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 5648, 6680, 6745, 17093, 17201.

Contracts, position of imbecile, insane, and prodigal persons as to making, 2980, 2987, 2995, 2998, 17101, 17112, 17139, 17185, 17240, 17288, 17426, 17431.

Definition of and characteristics of prodigal feeble-minded, 6529, 6554, 6745, 6758, 17119, 17123, 17149, 17186, 17231.

Case, legal, definition of lunatic in, and question whether it would include these cases, 17192, 17203, 17208.

Conduct should be considered in diagnosis, rather than state of mind, 17244, 17257, 17271, 17294, 17308, 17343, 17346, 17364.

Exact definition of, for use of Judge, impossibility of, 17162, 17290, 17334, 17337, 17406.

France:

Family council system, 6521, 6984, 17073, 17243, 17250, 17252, 17259.

Application in England, views as to, 17243, 17250, 17261, 17384.

Class of case dealt with under, 17256.

Reversal, provision for, 17363.

Testamentary powers, limitation of, is probably the basis of this system, 17331, 17442.

Testamentary powers, limitation of, in, 17073.

Inquisition in Lunacy:

Application of, to prodigal feeble-minded, undesirability of, 17180, 17196, 17208, 17248, 17250, 17268, 17270.

Class of case dealt with by, 17214.

Committee appointed under, 17209.

Cost of procedure, 17204, 17270, 17273.

Jury, right to demand, 17438.

Jersey, law as to prodigals in, *see title* Jersey.

Marriage of prodigal feeble-minded, views as to, 17306.

Municipal Councils, question whether prodigals should be eligible for election on, 17329.

Number of prodigal feeble-minded and extent of the evil, views as to, 6761, 17074, 17277, 17281, 17415.

Reference to the Commission, inclusion of prodigal and facile in, question as to, 17119.

Royal College of Physicians, suggestion by as to treatment of, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6984.

Scotland: *Curator Bonis* appointment, cost of, 17217.

Settlements:

Powers of Chancery Division as to, extension advocated, 17384, 17388, 17476, 17483.

Voluntary execution of by prodigals, instance of, and of drawbacks attending, 17243, 17267, 17279, 17373.

rodigal Feeble-minded—*cont.*

Testamentary Powers, limitation of, views as to, 17073, 17185, 17442, 17443.

Prodigal feeble-minded, 17073, 17169, 17185, 17240, 17299, 17333.

Should not be dealt with in Court for administering the Estate, 17303.

Voting Powers, deprivation of, views as to, 17309, 17318.

(*For further evidence on this subject, see index at end of Volume II., title Inebriates and Prodigals.*)

Propagation of the Feeble-minded, suggestion for prevention of, *see title* Acts of Parliament, *subheading* Criminal Law Amendment Act; *title* Heredity, *subheading* Detention for prevention of propagation, *and sub heading* Marriage; and *title* Sterilisation.

Proprietary Establishments, *see title* Private Care.

Psychological Expert, employment of, for examination of children, advocated, 8015 (*page* 455, *col* 2, and 456, *col.* 1), 8350.

Public Health Act 1875, provisions as to acquisition of land for Poor Law establishments, 104.

Public Health (London) Act 1891, powers of Metropolitan Asylums Board as to reception of non-paupers in fever hospitals under, 163.

Racial Decay in relation to feeble-mindedness, *see title* Heredity and Family History, *subheading* Birth rate and Mortality rate.

Rainhill Asylum, idiots and imbeciles in 10692, 10763

Rates, relief to, in respect of prisons, workhouses, etc., would probably result from detention of the feeble-minded, 852, 858, 861, 1028, 1047, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 5304, 7537 (*page* 413, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 12465, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 13035, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 14020, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 15060 (*page* 234, *col.* 1), 15109, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 17012 (*page* 352, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1, *and* 471, *col.* 1), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).

Receiving Homes, *see title* Observation or Receiving Homes.

Recovery or Amelioration of the Feeble-minded, extent possible, 875, 929, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 3614 (*page* 209), 3697, 3723, 3977, 5538, 5563, 5945, 6631, 6721, 6728, 6734, 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7407, 7601, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2) 7634, 7643, 7674, 8126 (*page* 471, *col.* 1), 8364 (*page* 484, *col.* 2), 8593, 8611 (*page* 500, *col.* 2), 8653, 8695, 9161 (*page* 533, *col.* 2, and 534, *col.* 1, 9180, 9245 (*page* 538, *col.* 2), 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 2), 9726, 9759, 9825, 9881, 9890, 9893 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 2), 10640, 11068, 11072, 11113, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1), 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1), 11368, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2), 11442, 11687 (*page* 41, *col.* 2), 11747, 11790 (*page* 49, *col.* 2 *and* 51, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 11842, 11846, 11854, 11862, 12295, 12340, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12443, 12506, 12809, 12966, 12989, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1, *and* 133, *col.* 1), 13303, 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2, *and* 148, *col.* 1), 13579, 13616, 13833, 13838, 13849, 13851, 13866 (*page* 162, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13879, 13901, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 2), 13937, 14249, 14250 (*page* 182, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14277 (*pages* 187, *col.* 1 *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14350, 14377 (*page* 191, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14412, 14416, 14421, 14672, 14731, 14738, 14752, 14761, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14770, 14778, 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 233, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15152, 15178, 15188, 15225 (*pages* 241, *col.* 2 *and* 242) 15232, 15268 15337, 15348, 15358, 15438, 15454, 15456, 15470 (*pages* 261, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 262 *and* 263), 15475, 15563, 15779, 15851 (*page* 285, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15855, 15866, 16002, 16156 (*page* 296, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16174, 16200, 16218, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 1), 18212 (*page* 410, *col.* 2, 411 *and* 412, *col.* 1), 18331, 18445, 18603, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19259, 19265, 19510, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 20031, 20044, 20048 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2), 20427.

Age at which merely backward child may become normal, 16217.

Recovery or Amelioration of the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Circulation of the blood is a guide to physical improvability of defectives, 15163 (*page* 239).
Class of case most hopeful, 6242, 6649.
Comparison with normal man as to capacity for, work, 8888.
Instances of eminent scientists backward in childhood, 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20046.
Metropolitan Asylums Board cases, instances of recovery, 6962.
Percentage of recoverable cases, views as to, 7089, 7676, 9436 (*page* 548, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15866, 18333.
Schools. Special, results of training in, *see title* Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded, *subheading*, Results.
Work that can be undertaken by the feeble-minded after successful training, *see title* Work.

Reference to the Commission, terms of, comments on, 4, 106, 185, 5983 (*page* 327, *col.* 1), 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 1), 7457, 7495, 11177 (*pages* 12, *col.* 1, *and* 13, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 1), 17119.

Reformatories for Inebriates, *see title* Inebriates, *subheading* Reformatories.

Reformatory and Refuge Union:
Account, general, of, and of number of institutions, 14731, 14732.
Magdalen Homes, Feeble-minded women in:
After-life of women, after leaving the Homes, 14739.
Cost of institutions, reduction of, by work carried on by inmates, 14755.
Derby, *see that title.*
Immorality probably due to feeble-mindedness, 14762.
Medical officers to report on such cases, question as to, 14744.
Number of institutions and number of feeble-minded in, 14731, 14733, 14735.
Result of detention in, extent of improvement. 14738, 14749, 14761.
Returns as to Magdalen Homes, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 4073.
Scheme proposed for dealing with larger numbers of the feeble-minded, 14731.
Connection with other Institutions, desirability of, 14745, 14750.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14731, 14755.
Number of cases that might be received, 14731, 14745, 14753.
Retention of these cases, question as to, 14749.
Suitability of such Homes for detention of the feeble-minded, 14774.

Reformatory Schools:
Account of establishment of, and objects of, 1163, 1165.
Acts of Parliament referring to:
Elementary Education Acts 1899; 1163.
Reformatory Schools Act 1866, and Amending Acts, 1166, 1167.
Youthful Offenders Act 1901; 1167, 1170.
After-life of children, 1222, 1267.
Age for discharge from, 1167.
Period of detention advocated by witness, 1272.
Agricultural work undertaken by boys, 1209.
Authorities for administration of, 1164, 1174, 1182.
Class of case admitted to, 1163, 1179, 1180, 1210, 1303, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Classification of, 1175, 1189.
Cost of, and of maintenance in, 942, 1177, 1250.
How defrayed, 1177.
Voluntary subscription, 1177, 1178.
Distinction from industrial schools, 1163.
Small as regards buildings, training, etc., 1175.
Educational standard, raising of, 1189, 1191.
Epileptics, exclusion, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).

Reformatory Schools—*cont.*
Feeble-minded and defective children in:
Admissions, rare, and only for special reasons, 1210, 1303, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Discharge of such cases, 1190:
After-life of children so discharged, 1196.
Medical examination and certification for, 1193.
Offences for which originally charged, 1195.
Statistics as to, 1190, 1210, 1291.
Extent of feeble-mindedness, 1269.
Objections to reformatories as places of detention for, 19971.
Imprisonment prior to admission to, abolition of, 1167.
Improvements in system suggested, 1189.
Moral defectives, 833.
Exclusion of morally defective girls, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Number still remaining, 1197, 1211, 1260, 1312, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Objections to detention in, 8611 (*page* 502, *col.* 2).
Transfer to special schools, or to special classes in ordinary schools, advocated, 1262.
Conditional discharge by Secretary of State necessary for, 1219.
Name of, change advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).
Number of inmates, 1175, 1184, 1197, 1211, 1260, 1312.
Ideal number, 1287.
Number of schools in 1902, 1181.
Parents of children in, *see title* Parents.
Period of detention in, 1167.
Advocated by witness, 1272.
Physical defectives, exclusion, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1).
Religious distinctions in, 1176.
Suggestion as to application of industrial schools system to the feeble-minded, *see title* Industrial Schools, *subheading* Suggestion.

Registration and Anthropometrical Records, suggestions as to:
All elementary school children, registration of, advocated, 8266, 8352, 9208.
Defectives, registration of, views as to, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2, *and* 456, *col.* 1), 8060, 8073, 8126 (*page* 471, *col.* 2), 8211, 8213, 8220, 8224, 8266, 9250, 9761, 11102, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13704, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2), 14063, 14080, 14135, 14203, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 2), 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
History, treatment and progress of all feeble-minded children. Record advocated, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2).

Relieving Officers, powers and duties of in relation to defectives, 913, 919, 924, 1517, 1626, 2484, 2486, 2488, 5772, 10452, 10455, 11397, 13361, 18763.
Parents discouraged by officers from applying for admission of imbecile child to workhouse, 8420, 19148 (*page* 460, *col.* 2), 19149.

Religious Influences, importance of in dealing with defectives, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 14053 (*page* 174, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14054, 14255, 14273, 15225 (*page* 242, *col.* 1), 15459, 15462, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2).

Richmond, labour colony for sane epileptics, proposed, 9463.

Rochester House, Ealing, *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board *subheading* Asylums, *sub-subheading* Rochester House.

Roman Catholics:
Boarding-schools, special, right of provision advocated, 14250 (*page* 282).
Conscience clause, 14273.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14251.
Staff of Nuns would work institution cheaply, 14273.
Bradford, Roman Catholics in, 13045 (*pages* 120, *col.* 1 and 121, *col.* 1), 13049, 13078, 13079.

Roman Catholics—*cont.*
Labour Colonies, right to establish advocated, 14250 (*page* 182, *col.* 2), 14251.
Cost of, how to be defrayed, 14252.
Inspection, 14253.
Liverpool Special Schools, Roman Catholic teachers, in, 14371.
Reformatory schools, defective children in, 1197, 1312.
Refuge, Manchester District, number of abnormal children in, 811.
Schools, 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1)
Objection to sending children to Protestant schools, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 1), 13049, 13078.
Scheme for provision of special schools in abeyance, 14250 (*page* 182).
Ursberg Labour Colony, *see that title.*
Women in workhouse maternity wards, care of, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).

Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster:
Account, general, and historical of the asylum, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 14425 (*pages* 194, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 198, *col.* 1).
Accommodation, and number of inmates, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2 *and* 378, *col.* 1), 14425 (*page* 197).
(*see also subheading,* Number of patients.)
Admission, procedure as to, 12404 (*page* 88, *col.* 2), 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1 *and* 198, *col.* 2.)
Classification of patients, according to terms of admission, 14425 (*page* 197, *col.* 2).
Districts from which admitted, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 2).
Advantages of life in this type of institution, for mental defectives, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 2).
After-career cases (after leaving the asylums), 5944, 14425 (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, 199, *col.* 2, *and* 202, *col.* 1).
Crime or immorality, rarity of, 14425 (*page* 196, *col.* 1).
Age of inmates, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 2, *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Authority controlling, Lunacy Commissioners as and manner in which control is exercised, 14425 (*pages* 198, *col.* 2 *and* 199, *col.* 1), 14493.
Buildings:
Cost of, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Method adopted of housing and classifying inmates, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Plans submitted to Lunacy Commissioners, 14425 (*page* 202, *col.* 1), 14494.
Class of case admitted, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 2; 195, *col.* 1: 198, *col.* 2: *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Change in and tendency to reject unimprovable cases, alleged, 825, 872, 878, 987, 1145.
Denial of this, and assertion that all classes are received, 5942, 10321 (*page* 595, *col.* 1 *and note*), 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Classification of patients, 14425 (*pages* 193, *col.* 2: 195, *col.* 1: *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Continuance of this and similar institutions, in event of provision of Labour Colonies by Local Authorities, views as to, 14426, 14512.
Cost of, 14425 (*pages* 197, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 199, *col.* 2; *and* 200 *and* 201):
Annual average, and weekly cost per head, 14425 (*page* 200, *col.* 1).
How defrayed—sources of income, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 1, *and* 200, *col.* 1).
Guardians, payments by, 10505, 11401, 14425 (*page* 197, *col.* 2 *and* 200, *col.* 2), 14437.
Work of inmates, reduction of cost by, 14425 (*page* 200, *col.* 2).
Discharge, regulation as to, 14425 (*pages* 198, *col.* 2 *and* 199, *col.* 1).
Epileptics in:
Admission only on pressure or through misrepresentations, 14425 (*page* 190, *col.* 2 *and* 194, *col.* 1).
Extension of the asylum and admission of epileptics advocated, 12234, 12244, 12252.
Number of, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 2 *and* 198, *col.* 1).

Royal Albert Asylum, Lancaster—*cont.*
Home for special private pupils, in connection with, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1).
Income:
Amount of, 14425 (*pages* 197, *col.* 1 *and* 200, *col.* 1.)
Sources of, *see subhe ding* Cost of, *sub-subheading,* How defrayed.
Medical examination, periodical, of inmates, by resident medical officer, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 2).
Name of the institution, 870, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 14425 (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, *and* 198, *col.* 1).
Application to Lunacy Commissioners to change name, inaccurate evidence of a previous witness as to, alleged, 14425 (*page* 194, *col* 2).
Number of patients, 14425 (*pages* 194, *col.* 2; 195, *col.* 2; 198, *col.* 2)
Annual average, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1.)
Proportion of each class, and of each sex, 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1).
(*see also subheading* Accommodation.)
Objects of the institution, essentially training and education, 14425 (*page* 194, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 201, *col.* 1.)
No modification of object since foundation, 14425 (*page* 198, *cols.* 1 *and* 2.)
Parents of inmates, occupations of, 14425 (*page* 198, *col.* 1).
Period of detention in, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2), 14425 (*page* 199, *col.* 1), 198, *col.* 1.
Questions as to, issued by the Royal Commission, replies to, 14425 (*pages* 198, 199, 200.)
Recreations, 14425 (*page* 195, *col.* 1.)
Results of training in, work that can be undertaken by inmates and ex-pupils, 14425 (*pages* 195, *col.* 2, 196, *col.* 1, *and* 202, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14469, 14478, 17943.
Staff:
Number of, 14425 (*page* 179, *col.* 1.)
Training, special, 14425 (*page* 195, *cols,* 1 *and* 2), 14427, 14475
Successful working of, 872, 2243, 2246.
Training and treatment of inmates, 14425 (*pages* 193, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 195, *col* 1, *and* 199, *col.* 2), 14444, 14462.
Swedish Drill, 14445.
York, arrangement with, for reception of idiots and imbeciles, 10581.

Royal College of Physicians:
Committee appointed 8th December, 1904, to consider the letter of 7th November, 1904, received from the Royal Commission, Report of, 6505 (*pages* 357, 358), 6525, 6558, 6650, 6687, 6764, 6815, 6825, 6846, 6950, 6987, 6991, 7098, 1749.
Definition contained in, 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 2), and 358, 6525, 6766, 6772, 7342, 20048 (*page* 533, *col.* 2).
Prodigal Feeble-minded, suggestion as to treatment of, 6505 (*page* 358, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6984.

Royal Commissions, *see title* Commissions and Committees.

Rubery Hill Asylum, near Birmingham, suggested a model for an institution for idiots, imbeciles, and harmless lunatics, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 19662.

Rural Districts:
Deficiency of accommodation for feeble-minded and imbecile in, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 2), 16442, 20339.
(*See also subheading* Schools.)
Investigation of physical and mental condition of children, necessity for, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2).
Number of mental and moral defectives in, as compared with number in towns, 813, 969, 3774, 3776, 5590, 5739, 7320, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 1), 8726, 9158, 11133, 11143, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11784, 11837, 13438, 13956, 14668, 14675, 14886, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14940.
Census Returns, 4792, 4796, 4799.
Frequency of intermarriages, effect of, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).

Rural Districts—*cont.*
Number of mental and moral defectives in, etc.—*cont.*
Increase in number of imbeciles in rural districts, 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1).
Schools, special, provision in, necessity for, and difficulty of, 3774, 3809, 3921, 4092, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 15873.
(*see also title* Boarding Schools.)

St. Luke's Home for Epileptic churchwomen, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 1).

St. Mary's Home, Narborough, Leicester, *see title* Church Penitentiary Association, *subheading* St. Mary's Home.

St. Mary's Cottage Home for Ladies, Painswick, 18544.

St. Mary's Home for Working Women, Painswick :
Account, general, of, 18505, 18537.
Buildings and existing houses utilised, 18538.
Class of case and extent of defect, 18506, 18553.
Cost of :
Amount of, 18514, 18532.
How defrayed, 18505, 18512, 18523, 18533, 18542, 18547.
Number of inmates, 18505.
Staff, 18513, 18516, 18528, 18543.
Successful working of, and willingness of inmates to remain, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 2012, 2017, 2062, 18539.
Work done and wages earned by inmates, 2017, 18505, 18513, 18515, 18520, 18534, 18542, 18547.

Salvation Army :
Men, work among :
Class of men dealt with, 14230.
Criminal feeble-minded, proportion of, 14248.
Hadleigh Colony, 5275, 9762, 9793.
Cost of, 14241.
Number of institutions for men, and number of inmates, 14217.
Feeble-minded men, number of, 14221, 14229.
"War Cry," sale of by feeble-minded man, Miss Dendy's evidence as to, 837, 14249.
Suggestions as to institutions for the Feeble-Minded to be equipped and staffed by Salvation Army, 14075, 14112, 14117, 14233, 14239, 15900.
Authority :
Local authority grant from, views as to, 15900.
State grant and inspection, views as to, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14071, 14100, 14111, 14117, 14183, 14187.
Buildings, provision, 14121, 14126, 14183.
Classification in such Institutions, 14200.
Cost, estimate, 14092, 14110, 14241.
Staff :
Adequacy of Salvation Army Workers, 14187, 14191.
Salaries, 14130.
Training, 14128.
Work that might be undertaken outside by better class of inmates, 14200.
Women, work among :
Cases dealt with, described in detail, 14053, (*page* 174, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14054.
Class of woman received, 14167.
Children :
Method of dealing with when no longer children, 14199.
Number of in Homes, 14196.
Cost of Maintenance in Salvation Army Homes, 14092.
Reduction of by work of inmates, extent of, 14096.
Criminal Feeble-minded, Number dealt with, 14155.
Statistics as to promised by Witness, 14162,
Fallen women, number dealt with, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1), 14164.

Salvation Army—*cont.*
Women, work among—*cont.*
Homes for feeble-minded Women, non-existent at present, 14199.
Suggestions as to provision of Homes by the Salvation Army, *see subheading* Suggestions.
Number of Homes and Social Institutions and number of Women dealt with, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1), 14155, 14197.
Particulars and Statistics promised by Witness, 14205.
Religious Influence, value of, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 1 *and* 175, *col.* 1), 14088.
Salaries of Workers, 14114, 14131.

Sandlebridge School :
Account, general, of foundation and organisation of, 822, 971.
Age of admission and period of detention in, 853, 857, 1086.
Proposal to keep boys beyond age of 16, 1136, 14912.
Agreement with Cheshire County Council Education Committee as to, 896, 971, 999, 1080.
Attitude of Manchester public authorities towards, 945.
Authorities sending children to, 1138.
Cost of :
Capital expenditure for fifty children, estimate of, 1076.
Contributions received from parents and relatives and Guardians of the poor and School Authorities, 1001, 1131, 1140, 2849.
Detailed Account of expenditure on various items, 1118.
Estimate of cost of provision of a Labour Colony for children might be based on cost of Sandlebridge, 13140, 13149, 13156, 13181, 13193.
Land and Buildings, 1119.
Per Head, 824, 941, 1075, 1118, 11577, 11604, 11615, 11618.
Profitable working of the farm anticipated, 859.
Epileptic children in, 861.
Food in, 960, 1122.
Guardians of the poor :
Contributions from, 1131.
Transfer to, of boys beyond age of 16, proposal as to, 1135.
Idiots and imbeciles, no powers to receive, 878.
Model for other institutions, views as to, 11565, 13196, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14868.
Number of children in, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 2).
Plans, *page* 649 (b) *Vol.* I.
Results of training in, 822, 857.
Rural situation of, 996.
Satisfactory working of, 13180, 13196.
Sole institution of its kind, views of witness as to, 13183, 13185.
Staff :
Number of, 1126, 14042, 14045.
Salaries, 1129.
Visits from parents, 998.

School Authorities, *see titles* Board of Education *and* County and Borough Councils.

School Districts, Combination of Unions into, 30, 53, 56, 57, 98, 105.

Schools, Industrial, *see title* Industrial Schools.

Schools, Ordinary Elementary :
Age of admission and period of detention in, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 473, *col.* 2), 19913 (*pages* 517, *col.* 2, *and* 519, *col.* 2), 19929, 20002.
Backward children :
Classes, special, for, advocated, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 18448, 18561 (*page* 432), 18568, 18708, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
Discharge from, as feeble-minded, possibility of, 7303, 20003, 20006, 20027.

Schools, Ordinary Elementary—*cont.*
Backward Children—*cont.*
Exclusion from Special Schools, and suggestions for their inclusion, *see title* Schools Special for feeble-minded, *subheading* Class of case admitted.
Grant, special, should be given to schools in which cases are most efficiently dealt with, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
Number of, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1, *and* 493, *col.* 2).
Transfer to a Special School for such cases advocated, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1), 15351, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19232, 19238, 19499.
Boarding-out, to attend, cost of and views as to whether desirable, 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2).
Burnley, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352.
Classes, special, to which all children unable to profit by ordinary education should be sent with a view to subsequent classification, suggestion as to, 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 2), 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2).
Classes for practical training in connection with large village schools, advocated, 19794, 19798, 19803.
Classification in, and separation of normal from abnormal children, advocated, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 1), 14541.
Cost of maintaining a child in, 12954.
Curriculum, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12798, 12981, 12477 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2 *and* 476, *col.* 1), 19793.
(*See also subheading* Over-pressure.)
Epileptic children, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 1), 7629, 7991, 19527, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded and defective children in, 3858, 5259, 7632 (*page* 418, *col.* 1).
Atherstone School, 2715 (*page* 147, *cols.* 1 and 2), 2784, 2891.
Classes, special, for, 1201, 1297, 4886, 5973, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
Advantages of, as compared with institutional training, 11035, 11055.
Board of Education Minutes on special classes in rural districts, 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 1), 2810.
Classification of classes and provision for merely backward children advocated, 11082, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Curriculum most desirable, 11022 (*page* 3, *col.* 2, and *page* 4).
Defect in present system alleged, 11087.
Diagnosis and classification, opportunities for, in, 11136.
Number of classes provided:
Effect on, of over estimate of number of Feeble-minded children, 11027.
Increased provision advocated, 11127*a*, 11136, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2), 11185, 11186.
Sheffield, *see that title.*
Classification of elementary schools not advocated, 1302.
Curriculum in elementary schools, more utilitarian advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 12798, 12981, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2, *and* 476, *col.* 1.
Grant to, 12953.
Number of and proportion to normal children, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2).
Definition of feeble-minded in circular asking for this return, 2342.
Objections to keeping these children in ordinary schools, 817, 1299, 3903 (*page* 233, *col.* 1), 8448, 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14988, 15733 (*page* 280, *col.* 2), 15793.
Reluctance of teachers to report cases of defective children, 12278.
Transfer of cases from special schools, 1115, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 3818, 5570, 6272, 6331, 8383, 8428, 8536, 20008.
Half-time system, objection to, 19913 (*page* 517, *col* 2).

Schools, Ordinary Elementary—*cont.*
Hygienic instruction in, 7281 (*page* 401, *col.* 2), 7410, 7482, 7514, 7522, 8220.
Infant Schools:
Backward children, teaching in, by pupil teachers suggestion as to, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19232, 19238.
Condition of training in, objections to, 19913, (*page* 516, *col.* 2), 19928.
Inspection of:
Careful selection of inspectors advocated, in instructions to report on all backward children, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
List of schools with notes for use in inspection, 3889.
Medical inspection of all children in, advocated, 2892, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 1), 8051, 8126 (*page* 470, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 1), 19962.
Records of progress of each child to be examined by inspector, suggestions as to, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12354, 12393, 12397, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2).
Moral defectives, admission, views as to, *see title* Moral Defectives, *subheading* Schools.
Number of children attending, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1).
Over-pressure in, evils resulting from, 8358, 14224, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1), 19929, 20002.
Physical degenerates:
Number of in ordinary schools in London, estimat of 3615.
Provision of non-punitive schools of Industrial school type, 3614 (*page* 211, *col.* 1), 3615, 3655.
Psychological examination of children, suggestion as to, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2, and *page* 456, *col.* 1), 8350, 8358
Results of training in, 19791.
Voluntary day schools, none certified, 242, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).

Schools, Poor Law:
Age to which feeble-minded children may be kept in, 32.
Classes, special in, 1151, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16179.
Combination of unions into school districts, 30, 53, 56, 57, 98, 105.
Cost of, 13589.
Epileptic children, number in, return as to, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2).
Feeble-minded children, schools for:
Banstead School, *see that title.*
Suggestions as to provision of, and advantages of, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1; 296, *col.* 2, 16166, 16172, 16179, 16250, 1643) (*page* 308, *col.* 2).
Metropolitan Poor Law Schools, feeble-minded children must be treated separately from normal, and may be placed under Metropolitan Asylums Board, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).
Separate schools, definition as workhouses, 13.
Transfer of feeble-minded or very backward children in, to Special Schools advocated, 1361.

Schools, Special, for Blind and Deaf Children under Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children Act 1893:
Account, historical, of provision of, 201, 204, 7537 (*page* 411, *col.* 2), 7548, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 1).
Adequacy of provision, question as to, 334.
Instances of non-provision, 3870.
Age of detention in, 214.
Buildings, provision and enlargement, 208.
Certification, regulations as to, 211.
Cost of, amount of, and how defrayed, 210, 213, 216, 235, 824.
Enforcement of the Act, method of, 210.
London, *see that title, subheadings* Blind and Deaf Children *and* Blind Feeble-minded.
Manchester special schools, contributions from relatives, 848.
Religious instruction in, 212, 239.
Selection of schools, 213, 235.
Staff, increase in zeal and efficiency, 7632 (*page* 418).
Staffordshire, Combination for provision of in, 3509.

Schools, Special, for Blind and Deaf Children—*cont.*
Statistics as to number of schools, accommodation and number of children, 217.
(*see also title* Elementary Education (Blind and Deaf Children) Act, 1893).

Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded, under Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899:
Abolition of special day schools, views as to whether desirable, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15530, 19226, 19242, 20443, 20471, 20477.
Account, historical, of provisions of, 201, 218, 223.
Accommodation in each school, 264, 267, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2):
Amount desirable, 1201, 1294, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 19469.
Number of children accommodated, *see subheading* Number of children.
Acts of Parliament referring to:
Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children Act), 1899, *see that title.*
Poor Law (Certified Schools) Act, 1862, 84, 85, 87.
Admission, rules as to, 315, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 12473 (*page* 93, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13045 (*page* 121), 13100, 13111.
(*see also title* Certification of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Schools, Special.)
Adequacy of provision, views of witnesses on this point, 801, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1), 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 1), 3614 (*page* 206, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 328, *col.* 1, 333, *col.* 1), 6652, 7110, 7210.
(*see also title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheadings*, Compulsory Adoption and amendment, suggestions as to.)
Advantages of Day as compared with Boarding Schools, 12346, 12396.
After life of pupils, 9408, 9606, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2).
Board of Education, no records kept by, 271, 274, 321.
Bureau of work in connection with schools, advocated, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Observation homes, transfer of children to, at end of school course, advocated, 5985.
Results of training, *see that sub-heading.*
(*see also title* After-Care).
Age of admission and period for instruction in, 238, 274, 321, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Early admission, advantage of, and views as to whether an earlier age is desirable, 853, 3614 (*pages* 207, *col.* 1, and 210, *col.* 2), 3903 (*pages* 225, *col.* 2, 229, *col.* 1), 3950, 3972, 5876 (*page* 323, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7407, 8855, 9275, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 9389, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1), 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12350, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1) 12424, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 12499, 12504, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12882, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1), 13614, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 14049, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14341, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 16964, 18359, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 1), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19913 (*page* 519, *col.* 2), 20047, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Period of instruction in, views as to, 2264, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2), 7690, 7702, 7713, 7761, 7762, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 1), 7808, 8365, 8365*a*, 9271, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 1), 9399, 9720 (*page* 565, *col.* 1), 9724, 10577 (*page* 613, *col.* 1), 10639, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 1), 12334 (*page* 84, *col.* 2), 12350, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12435, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2), 12504, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12882, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13115, 13283, 13302, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 19170, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
Lower grade usually leave at sixteen, higher grade before full period, 8365*a*, 19170.
Parents' objection to sixteen years' clause, 8381.
Arrangements generally, greater freedom to local authorities as to, advocated, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13913, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2).

Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Association with normal children at play and at home, advantages of, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2) *and* 296, *col.* 2), 16172.
Attachment of children to, 14911, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1)
Attendance officer or visitor, suggestions as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2).
Authorities for, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act 1899, *subheading* Authorities.
Backward children, exclusion of, *see subheading* Class of Case Admitted.
Boarding Homes for children attending special schools, *see title* Boarding Homes for Feeble-minded Children attending Special Schools.
Boarding-out arrangements in connection with special schools, 230, 231, 247, 343, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 19747 (*page* 505, *col.* 2), 20372, 20385, 20483.
Leeds, *see that title.*
Boarding Schools, *see that title.*
Birmingham, *see that title.*
Bolton, *see that title.*
Bradford, *see that title.*
Bristol, *see that title.*
Buildings and Playgrounds:
Board of Education requirements as to, *see title* Board of Education, *subheading* Building Requirements.
Existing premises, description of, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).
Space for open-air occupation, advocated, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1).
Burnley, *see that title.*
Certification of children for attendance at, *see title* Certification of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Schools, Special.
Certification of schools, 230.
Class of case admitted, 225, 358, 1201, 8541, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2), 10321 (*page* 596, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10651, 10717, 10724, 10753, 10868, 11010, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 11776.
Backward children, exclusion of, and suggestions as to provision for this class, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 9996, 10151, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12352, 12356, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 2), 13322, 13323, 13614, 13866 (*pages* 161, *col.* 2 *and* 162, *col.* 2), 13876, 13878, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 2), 18337, 18448, 19913 (*pages* 516, *col.* 1, *and* 521, *col.* 1), 19914, 19920, 20003, 20006, 20027.
Imbeciles and idiots, exclusion of, *see title* Elementary Education Act, *subheading* Idiots and Imbeciles, exclusion from.
Improvable children only, advocated, 19178 (*page* 475, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 19205, 19240.
Moral Defectives, exclusion of, views as to, 816, 832, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18485, 19148 (*page* 457, *col.* 1), 19164, 19969.
Physical defectives, exclusion of certain classes of, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).
Classification in, 268, 1158 (*page* 35, *col.* 2), 14277 (*page* 185, *col.* 2), 15754.
Building regulations, difficulties as to classification caused by, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15884, 16015.
Classification of schools, advocated, 830.
Compulsory attendance, views as to, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2).
Attendance officer, suggestion as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1).
Impossibility of securing regular attendance in some cases, 245.
Increased vigilance desirable, 13403.
Position of Parents as to, *see title* Elementary Education Defective and Epileptic Children Act, 1899, *subheading* Parents, Obligation of.
Power to enter houses in search of children, views as to, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 12753, 12844, 12943, 12949, 13285.
Police assistance, possibility of, 12950, 13198.

Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Compulsory provision, suggestions as to, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Compulsory Adoption.
Conveyance and guides, provision of, 234.
Outlying districts, provision for, 13045 (*page* 121, *col.* 2), 13083, 13089.
Cost, 232, 234, 290, 8405, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19465.
Average per head, and annual average, 242, 4099, 5786, 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20426.
Comparison with cost in ordinary elementary schools, 324, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 13908, 15898, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19214, 19224.
Comparison with cost of schools for defectives provided outside the Act, 13876.
Control of authorities over expenses, 232, 234.
Estimate of cost of making complete provision, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2).
How defrayed, 240, 242.
Grants, *see that subheading.*
Sole charge on elementary rate, on account of the feeble-minded, views on this point, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15006.
Suggestions as to method of defraying in any extension of the system, 1245, 15106, 19288 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 19360.
Responsibility of managers, question as to, 1247.
Relief to rates probably resulting from such expenditure, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2, and 210, *col.* 2,) 7632 (*page* 419, *col.* 1), 8410.
County training schools, suggestions as to, *see title* Boarding-Schools, *subheading* County Training School.
Curriculum, views of witnesses as to nature of, and relative merits of manual and book training, 823, 853, 979, 3614 (*pages* 208, *col.* 1, 211, *col.* 1), 3852, 4879, 4881, 5143, (*page* 296, *col.* 1), 5250, 5252, 5254, 5399, 5468, 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 6258, 6965, 7258, 7768 (*page* 435, *col.* 2), 10749, 10862, 10908, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2), 11869, 12334 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12491, 12495, 12800, 12920, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13231, 13320, 13490, 13615, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13877, 13994, 14277 (*page* 185, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14285, 14360, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14924 (*page* 227, *col* 2), 14987, 15523, 15749, 15752, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2), 15878, 16002, 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 2, *and* 296, *col.* 1), 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 1), 18443, 18720, 18725, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1), 20033, 20044, 20095, 20235, 20284, 20472.
Arrangement of Time-Table, and curriculum generally, freedom of teachers as to, advocated, 12495, 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2, *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14285, 14360, 15548, 15752, 18356.
Gymnastics, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 8479, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15205.
Inspectors, attitude of, towards manual training, 18443.
London, curriculum in, *see title* London, *subheading* Feeble-minded, *sub-subheading* Schools.
Opportunities for manual and physical training in town schools, 18450.
Religious instruction, 239, 14273.
Separate curriculum for boys and girls undesirable, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).
Sloyd system, 12806, 13226, 13228.
Value of training as compared with training in Darenth, 5243, 5385.
Date of inauguration, 201, 3967.
Definition of feeble-minded contained in the Act, 87, 225, 7768 (*page* 433, *col.* 1), 7813.
Diagnosis and classification, opportunities for in special schools, 315, 908, 2058, 2252, 2492, 2730, 5680, 8365, 8590, 9842 (*pages* 573, *col.* 2, *and* 574, *col.* 1), 9978, 9999, 10724, 10733, 11136, 11153, 13290, 14696, 14862, 18212 (*pages* 410, *col.* 2, *and* 411, *col.* 2), 18331, 18359, 18477, 18711, 19226, 19977.

Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Diagnosis and classification—*cont.*
Observation class, suggestion as to, 13671.
Teachers would probably be able to distinguish cases suitable for detention, 1976, 2058, 5983, 14696.
Duty of providing for defective children, occasion on which it arises, 231.
Environment, effect of, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1), 3822.
Epileptic Children, provision of special schools for, *see title* Epileptics, *subheading* Children, *sub-subheading*, Schools.
Family history of cases in, records of, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 3681, 3779, 3690, 3681, 3690, 3779, 5537, 7294, 7307.
Grants to, amount of, and views as to desirability of increasing, 240, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 2), 8365, 8404, 8406, 10095, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1), 12772, 12785, 12952, 12964, 14000, 14006, 15106.
Extension to children under seven years of age, advocated, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 1), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 1), 14050, 14341.
Guardians of the poor, powers of as to sending children, 158, 236, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2).
Compulsion of county councils to make provision for pauper children, advocated, 19635.
Imbeciles and idiots, exclusion, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, *subheading* Imbeciles and Idiots, exclusion.
Lancashire District, deficiency of special schools in, 2530 (*page* 139, *col.* 1).
Lands, acquisition, provision as to, 104.
Leeds, *see that title.*
Liverpool, *see that title.*
London, *see that title, subheading* Feeble-minded, *sub-subheading* Schools.
Managers, importance of, 15746, 15767.
Manchester, *see that title, subheading* Schools.
Meals, provision when necessary, importance of, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1), 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 1), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 1), 20343, 20349.
Medical examination of children, 232, 315, 1060, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 1), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 1), 13912, 20006, 20011, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20308, 20316.
Form used for medical examination of children for admission, copy of, and suggestions for amendment of, 12332.
Middle and upper class children, provision for in Special Schools, advocated, 843.
Newcastle, *see that title.*
Norwich, *see that title.*
Nottingham, *see that title.*
Number of children in a class and in a school, 264, 267, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2), 15884, 15894, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).
Number of children accommodated, and number requiring accommodation, 241, 242, 3614 (*page* 211, *col.* 1), 3663, 5983 (*pages* 328, *col.* 1, and 333, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 7281 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 7293, 9842, (*page* 573, *col.* 2).
Number of schools, 241, 242, 801, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2), 12395.
Oldham, *see that title.*
Parents of children in special schools:
Advice to parents as to care of children, *see title* Parents and Relatives, *subheading* Advice.
Compulsory attendance of children, *see subheading* Compulsory Attendance.
Obligations under the Act, *see title* Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, *subheading* Parents, obligations of under.
Payments, 235, 1001.
Pauperisation, not entailed, 258.
Powers of school authorities to proceed against, 320.
Relief system practically growing up, 289.
Removal to other neighbourhoods, loss of pupils by, 8376.
Selection of schools, 235.
Visitation of children in their own homes advocated, 15734, 15744.

Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Period of instruction in, *see subheading* Age of admission and period for instruction.
Physically defective children:
Exclusion from Special Schools for feeble-minded in certain cases of defect, 7768 (*page* 434, *col.* 1).
Provision for in Special Schools, *see title* Schools, Special, for Physical Defectives.
Record book kept by teachers, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1), 3779.
Family History, records of, *see subheading* Family History.
Suggestions as to records of history, treatment and progress, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 2), 13882, 15060 (*page* 233, *col.* 1).
Uniformity and exactness of Records, advocated, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1).
Recreation, value of, and of participation of teachers in, 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2 *and* 186, *col.* 1).
Religious instruction, 239, 14273, 14371.
Results of training, work that can be undertaken by ex-pupils, etc., 937, 2742, 3614 (*page* 209 *col.* 2), 3697, 3903, 4288, 6937 (*page* 382, *col* 2), 7111, 7977, 7993, 8364 (*page* 483, *col.* 1), 8383, 8490, 8700, 9323 (*pages* 542, *col.* 2, and 543, *col.* 1), 9880, 9891, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 10321 (*page* 596, *col.* 1), 10742, 11006, 11862, 11868, 12966, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13325, 13670, 13866 (*page* 162, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 13880, 13881, 13885, 13901, 14277 (*page* 187, *col.* 1), 14288, 14314, 15175, 15550, 15851 (*page* 286, *col.* 1), 15855, 15866, 15880, 16002, 18212 (*page* 411, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 1), 18331, 18349, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2), 18445, 18453, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 1), 19510, 19791, 19913, (*page* 519, *col.* 1), 20427.
Comparison between a child trained in an ordinary school, and a child trained in special school, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2).
Percentage of successes, estimates of, 3668, 3725, 3951, 4122, 4228, 8388, 8401, 12966.
Returns as to not kept by Board of Education, 372.
Table giving results, 3952, 3982.
Type of child most likely to produce good results, 8365, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 1), 9996, 10012, 10079, 10151, 10173
(*see also subheading* Transfer of cases to ordinary schools.)
Roman Catholics, *see that title.*
Sheffield, *see that title.*
Sorting out and classification, advantage of special schools for, *see subheading* Diagnosis and Classification.
Staff:
Account, general, of regulations as to, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2).
Ability of, 13251.
Changes, frequent, undesirability of, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2).
Number of, 7738, 8605.
Male Teachers, appointment of, views as to, whether desirable, 12404 (*page* 89, *col.* 2), 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2), 12502, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 14277 (*pages* 185, *col.* 2 *and* 188, *col.* 1), 14373, 15851 (*page* 285, *col.* 2).
Training and selection of, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 1), 5322, 10735, 11022 (*page* 4, *col.* 2), 11051, 11070, 11073, 11439, 11447, 11657, 11845, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 13168, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1), 13241, 13275, 13297, 13300, 13308, 14277, (*page* 186, *col.* 2), 14300, 14413, 14473, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 2), 15225 (*page* 242), 15267, 15270, 15470 (*page* 264, *col.* 2), 15521, 15835, 15851 (*page* 285, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15861, 15958, 16001, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16182, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2), 18340, 19913 (*page* 515, *col.* 1), 20355, 20436 20442, 20471.
Drawing, importance of training in, 14297 (*page* 188, *col.* 1).
Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Staff—*cont.*
Training and selection of—*cont.*
Froebelian system, 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 2), 13242, 14277 (*page* 186, *col.* 2), 14413, 15521, 15966.
Kindly manners and methods, importance of, 20356.
Organised system of training throughout the country, views as to, 15976.
Technical School advocated for elder boys and girls, 12473 (*page* 93, *col.* 2), 12502, 13205 (*page* 133, *col.* 1).
Tests not applied to children on leaving, 374.
Time-Table, *see subheading* Curriculum.
Transfer of cases to ordinary schools, 1115, 3614 (*page* 210. *col.* 1), 3818, 5570, 6272, 6331, 8383, 8428, 8536, 20008.
Voluntary schools, no special provision yet made; defectives retained in ordinary schools, 242, 3614 (*page* 207, *col.* 1).

Schools, Special, for Physical Defectives:
Inclusion of Physical defectives in the Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, and provision for, under, 279, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 6937, (*pages* 382, *col.* 1, *and* 383).
Intermediate Schools, provision for physical defectives in, advocated, 12404 (*page* 90, *col.* 1).
Liverpool, 7632 (*page* 421, *col.* 1).
London, provision in, *see title* London, *subheading* Physical Defectives.
Number of schools, 3903 (*page* 224, *col.* 1), 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1).
Separate treatment from mental defectives required, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1), 12713 (*page* 104, *col.* 1), 16156 (*page* 295, *col.* 1).

Schools Uncertified, powers of guardians as to sending children to, 86.

Schoolmasters, compulsory notification by, of cases of feeble-mindedness, advocated, 20669.

Scotland:
Asylums:
Aged and infirm in, 4731.
Criminal lunatics, detention in, 5809.
Discharge of unrecovered cases, 4726.
Epileptics in Perth Asylum, 12412.
Inebriates in, 6164.
King's Seat Asylum, Aberdeen, cost of, 9536, 9544
Staff (Baldovan by Dundee) number of in proportion to patients, 5786.
Boarding-out of feeble-minded and imbeciles in, 1085, 17019.
(*see also title* Family Colony System, *subheading* Scotland.)
Curator Bonis, appointment, cost of, 17217.
Dundee, number of mental defectives in, 5983 (*pages* 627 *and* 628).
Epileptics, number in, estitmate of, 12244.
Family colony system, *see that title, subheading* Scotland.
Feeding of School children in, method suggested for securing proper care by parents, 13220.
Glasgow, *see that title.*
Industrial and reformatory schools, 1168:
Administration by Secretary for Scotland, proposal as to, 1164.
Consolidation of English and Scotch Industrial Schools Acts in 1866, 1169.
Cost of, how defrayed, 1177.
Glasgow Juvenile Delinquency Board, 1182.
Inebriates, treatment in, 6164, 6165.
Lunatics:
Asylums, *see that subheading.*
Family colony system *see that title, subheading* Scotland.
Number of, apparent increase in, Report on 9436 (*page* 548, *col.* 2).
Pauper lunatics, accommodation, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1).

Scotland—*cont.*
Lunatics—*cont.*
Procedure in lunacy:
Certification, 4613, 4628, 4965, 20586, 20616.
Curator Bonis, appointment, cost of, 17217.
Medical examination, 4655, 4717.
Petition for a reception order, 4607, 4609.
Statistics as to lunacy in, 9436 (*page* 548).
National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, Scotch Society working with, 13389.
(*For further evidence as to Scotland, see indexes at end of Volumes* III. *and* IV.)
Secretary of State, powers of:
Asylums, powers as to, 1490 (*pages* 81, *col.* 2, 82, and *page* 86, *col.* 1), 1697, 1699, 1702, 2692, 2693, 10439.
Control of local authorities, with regard to provision for lunatics, powers as to, 1697, 1699.
Criminal feeble-minded, powers as to, 1357, 1361, 1365, 1397, 1436, 3302 (*pages* 173, *cols.* 1 and 2, 177, *col.* 2).
Criminal Lunatics:
Power as to, 1325, 1329, 1332, 1336, 1337, 1338, 1341, 1369, 1423, 1440, 1446, 1459, 1476, 1490 (*page* 86, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Statistics as to prisons, 1444.
Discharge, powers as to, 2318, 3302 (*page* 173, *cols.* 1 and 2), 4389.
Hospitals for reception of lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1).
Idiots of non-pauper class, absence of power to compel provision for, 1744.
Industrial schools and reformatories, 1164, 18157, 18166.
Inebriates, powers as to, *see title* Inebriates *subheading* Secretary of State, powers of in relation to.
Licensed houses for lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 1).
Soldiers and sailors, lunatic, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 87, *col.* 1).
Suggestions that Home Office shall be central authority for the feeble-minded, *see title* Authority for the feeble-minded, *subheading* Central Authority.
Visits, special, to lunatics, powers as to, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2).
(*For further evidence as to Secretary of State, see index at end of Volume* IV).
Senile Decay Cases:
Asylums, certification of these cases and detention in, 1497, 1503, 1541, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 5293, 5338, 5345, 5432, 5462, 9436 (*page* 548, *col.* 2), 11613, 11907, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 2), 17539, 17565, 17568, 17605, 17615, 17974, 18048, 18043, 18046, 19581, 19582, 19609.
Fees for certification paid to medical officers, alleged effect of, 17486 (*page* 374, *col.* 2), 17685.
Lunacy Commissioners, attitude of, as to, 17696.
Metropolitan Asylum Board Asylums, cases in, 1499, 1503, 1795, 1796, 1911, 1914, 1923, 5293, 5296.
Tooting Bec Asylum, senile decay cases in, 1795, 1911, 4978 (*page* 282, *col.* 1), 5258, 5293, 6361.
Condition of patients sent from workhouses, 5433.
Cost of maintenance, effect on, 5193, 5463, 5484, 6434.
Return giving age of patients admitted since opening of the asylum, 5296.
Number of, question as to possible source of information as to, 4733.
Refusal of these, cases, power as to advocated, 14004.
Scotland, cases in, 4731.
Transfer to cheaper institutions, advocated, 1684, 1914, 2078 (*page* 116, *col.* 1), 2174, 2413, 4737, 6361, 7402, 7429, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2), 8045, 11177 (*pages* 15, *col.* 2 *and* 16, *col.* 2), 11241, 11263, 11558 (*pages* 35, *and* 36), 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 2, *and* 374), 17539, 17575, 17623.
(*See also subheading* Workhouses.)
Labour Colonies, detention in, views as to, 18055, 18941.
Senile Decay Cases—*cont.*
Private Care, cases in, 20709, 20718, 23719.
Tendency of poorer classes to send these cases to institutions, question as to, 20717.
Workhouses, detention of senile decay cases in, views as to whether continuation of this system is desirable, 1497, 1795, 1796, 1911, 1972, 2078 (*page* 115, *col* 2, *and* 116, *col.* 1), 2178, 2352, 5213, 5296, 5432, 5433, 5462, 6361, 8015 (*page* 455, *col.* 2), 8045, 11907, 17486 (*pages* 373, *col.* 2 *and* 374), 17539, 17575, 17623, 17905 (*page* 401, *col.* 1), 17970, 18050, 18057, 18127, 18495, 19581, 19582, 19587.
Rural districts, adequacy of accommodation in, 18061.
Grant to Guardians for, suggestion as to, *see title* Guardians, *subheading* Grant, *sub-subheading* Workhouses.
Sheffield:
Cottage Homes for children, in Sheffield Union, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11345.
Population, 11353, 11453.
Rateable value, 11361.
Schools, Special, and special classes:
Backward Children, number in, as compared with number of feeble-minded, 11434.
Buildings, Board of Education requirements, difficulties caused by, 11453.
Classification in, and number of classes, 11435.
Cost of, and amount of Government Grant, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.*, 1).
No objection has been raised as to cost, 11420, 11451.
Curriculum, 11437.
Dates of inauguration, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Epileptics and physical defectives not yet provided for, 11432 (*page* 29, *col.* 1).
Exclusion of ineducable cases, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Reluctance or inability of guardians to take these cases, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 2).
Number of children accommodated, 11318 (*page* 23, *col.* 2), 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Number of children leaving, and reasons for so doing, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Number of schools, 11432 (*page* 28, *col.* 1).
Additional schools required, 11452.
Results of training, 11432 (*pages* 28, *col.* 2 *and* 29, *col.* 1), 11442, 11451.
Teachers, training and selection of, 11438.
Workhouse, provision for epileptics and imbeciles in, 11319.
Smoking, Juvenile, evil effects of, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 2).
Soldiers, Lunatic, law relating to, 1490 (*pages* 86, *col.* 2, *and* 87, *col.* 1).
Somersetshire:
Asylums:
Catford, cost of, 11774.
Number of lunatics, idiots, and persons of unsound mind in, 5579.
Boarding-schools for the feeble-minded, probable reluctance of the County Council to provide, 14871.
Bristol, *see that title.*
Charitable enterprise, inadequacy of, for dealing with feeble-minded in, 15043.
Committees for consideration of provision for defectives in, 17009.
Epileptics:
Absence of any suitable accommodation for, and cost of present provision in asylums and workhouses, 5596, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14925, 15001.
Separate accommodation not provided in, workhouses, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 3), 14843.
Work carried on by epileptics in workhouses, 14932.
Number of epileptics in, 11475, 11543, 11652, 11751 (*page* 47), 11754, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1 *and* 355).

Somersetshire—*cont.*
Feeble-minded, idiots, imbeciles, and lunatics in number of, 813, 5578 (*page* 311 *col.* 2), 5579, 5590, 11474, 11543, 11652, 11751 (*page* 47), 11753, 11784, 14887, 17012, (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 355).
Unreliability of Returns as to number of feeble-minded, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14876, 14905, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14938, 14939, 14979, 14989, 14998.
Out-door relief, system of, and number of people receiving, 841, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 354), 17013, 17031.
Physical Defectives, number of in Wellington Union, 11474, 11543.
Population, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1).
School or asylum for feeble-minded children—scheme for:
Acts of Parliament (Lunacy Acts), requirements of and of Lunacy Commissioners, difficulties caused by, 5577, 5578 (*page* 311, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 5617, 6375, 6473, 11538.
Certification would be more frequent if such a school were provided, 5705.
Charge for eighty children, estimate of, 5786.
Cost of, and of maintenance in, estimate, of 5669 5783, 5786.
Counties, neighbouring, willing to join in the project, 5608.
Guardians of the poor, action as to, 5631.
Staff:
Attendants, number of, in proportion to children, 5786.
Requirements of the Lunacy Act as to 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2).
Woman Doctor, Appointment of, as superintendent refused by Lunacy Commissioners, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2), 6477.
Suspension of operations owing to appointment of the Royal Commission, 5635.
Voluntary aid contemplated for, 5602.
School, Industrial, for certified boys, training in, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 2).
Schools, Special for the Feeble-minded:
Absence of any provision of special schools or classes, 11751 (*page* 47, *col.* 1), 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14864, 14924 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 14988, 14991,
Cases illustrating necessity for provision 14924 (*page* 226, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Inability of Education Committee to send cases to Bristol special schools 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 2), 14998, 15002, 15012, 15014.
Western Counties Asylum, Star Cross, pauper mental defectives sent to, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14887.
Women, feeble-minded, frequenting workhouse maternity wards, 14849, 14862.
Certificates of these cases, reluctance of medical officer as to, 14849.
Children of, frequently feeble-minded, 14849.
Classification, necessity for, merely feeble-minded women now associated with immoral women, 15025.
Detention, necessity for, 14853.
Immorality is probably due to feeble-mindedness, 14852.
Workhouses, defectives in:
Absence of any special accommodation for defectives, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, *and* 355), 17041.
Accommodation in, adequacy of, views as to, 11548.
Barton Regis, *see that title.*
Bath, accommodation in, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 1), 17041.
Bristol, *see that title.*
Cases in described in detail, 17012 (*page* 352, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Children, improvement in, case illustrating, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 15029.
Classification, importance of, 15025.
Epileptics in, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14843, 14932.

Somersetshire—*cont.*
Workhouses, defectives in—*cont.*
Number of, 17012 (*pages* 351, *col.* 1, 353 *and* 355).
Staff: female industrial trainer, 15029.
Utilisation of an existing building as a Home for the feeble-minded, inexpediency of, 14844, 14891.
Wellington Union, 11543.

Southwark Special School:
Account, general, of the school, 15733 (*page* 279).
Accommodation, inadequacy of, for demands, 15737 (*page* 280, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15773.
After-care, arrangements for, 15756, 15769, 15846.
Voluntary and paid workers, 15899.
After-career of pupils, statistics as to, and cases described in detail, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2, 280 *and* 281).
Class of case admitted, 15733 (*page* 280, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15771, 15782.
Curriculum, 15750, 15752.
Imbeciles and idiots excluded from, number of, and cases described in detail, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 281, *col.* 1).
Number, total of children dealt with, and number leaving under school-age, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 281, *col.* 1).
Results of training in:
Return of cases to ordinary schools, number of instances, and description of cases, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 280, *col.* 2), 15757, 15786, 15787.
Work and wages of ex-pupils, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 280, *col.* 2).
Transfer of cases to institutions, number of instances and observations as to cases, 15733 (*page* 279, *col.* 2 *and* 281, *col.* 1).
Visiting of children in their own homes, system of, 15735, 15742.

Staffordshire:
Asylums:
County Asylum, Burntwood:
Children, separate ward for, 11823.
Idiots, imbeciles, feeble-minded and epileptics in, 11790 (*pages* 49, *col.* 2, 50, *and* 51).
Number that might be transferred in event of provision of a separate institution, 11836.
Separation from lunatics, 11841.
Staff, number of, 11822.
Stafford and Cheadleton asylums for pauper lunatics, number of inmates, 11790 (*page* 50).
Boarding institution for certified children, provision proposed, 11790 (*pages* 50 *and* 51), 11812.
Cost, questions as to, 11821, 11823, 11824.
Number of cases to be transferred from Burntwood asylum, 11836.
Boarding Schools for Blind and Deaf, provided by Joint School Authority, 3873.

Stanley Hall, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.

Star Cross, Asylum at, *see title* Western Counties Asylum.

Starnthwaite Colony for Epileptic Children:
Accommodation, number of inmates, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 2), 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 1), 10238, 12226.
Bradford children sent to, 13045 (*page* 122, *col.* 2), 13153.
Class of case in, 12092.
Curriculum, 12254.
Farm Colony at Browhead in connection with, 12229, 12232.
Payments made by Guardians and by Education Authorities, 16888.
Religious services in, value of, 12030 (*page* 62, *col.* 2).
Staff, 12068, 12227.
Treatment with bromide, Experiments as to, by Dr. McCallum, 12030 (*page* 61, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12192, 12196 (*page* 75, *col.* 1 *and page* 76), 12199, 12225.

Statistics as to the Feeble-Minded, *see title* number of Feeble-Minded.

Sterilisation, views as to, 4862 (*page* 276, *col.* 2), 6604 (*page* 364, *col.* 2), 6624, 6630, 6656, 6864, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 7867. 7954, 8015 (*page* 456, *col.*2), 9158, 9190, 9262, 9842 (*page* 574, *col.* 1), 10067, 10663, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10772, 12901, 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 2), 16176, 16199, 16207, 16231, 16491 (*page* 319, *col.* 2), 16504, 18561 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1), 19566, 19574, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19925, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1).
America, views as to in, 7873, 9842 (*pages* 573, *col.* 1 *and* 574, *col.* 1).
Age for, question as to, 16216.
Animals, arguments drawn from, 12616, 12624, 16221, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 1).
Decision as to cases suitable for, 16220.
Detention, question whether necessary in event of, 18616.
Instance of, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 10712, 10729:
Inaccuracy of evidence of a previous witness on this point, alleged, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 1), 18173.
Legalisation, subject to consent of parents and guardians, advocated 12573 (*page* 97, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12615, 12629, 12641.
Medical men, attitude of, generally, on this question, 12620, 12622, 18173, 18176.
Mental quality of the subject, possible effect on. 12621, 16221, 18560 (*page* 432, *col.* 2), 18619.
Nature of the operation and extent to which it should be carried in cases of women, 16244.
Public opinion as to, 16221, 16229, 16232.

Stoke-on-Trent:
Home for Deaf and Blind at, 13639.
Investigations as to defectives in, carried out by Dr. Potts, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 2, 471, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 474, *col.* 1, 475, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 476, *col.* 1).

Street Trading by children, limitation advocated, 19913 (*page* 521, *col.* 1).

Suffolk:
Epileptics in:
Number of, 12558, 12359.
Provision for has not been specially considered, 12558.
Labour Colony, size required, 12563.
Number of mental defectives in, 12516 (*page* 94), 12559.

Suicide:
Feeble-mindedness, hereditary connection with, 8611 (*pages* 501 *and* 502).
Inebriates, suicidal tendencies of, 3392.

Surrey:
Absence of any provision for defective children at present, 13962.
Asylums to which Surrey cases may be sent, 13984.
Act of Parliament—Elementary Education (Defective and Epileptic Children) Act, 1899, provision for mentally and physically defective and epileptic children, under, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
After-care Committee, voluntary, formation advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Boarding out of feeble-minded children extent to which practised 13966.
Boarding-schools, special, for feeble-minded children scheme for, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1 *and page* 169, *col.* 1), 13919, 13935, 13967.
Age of admission and retention in 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1), 13963, 14049.
Accommodation proposed, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13948, 14041.
Backward Children, retention in, not advocated, 13989.
Building and Lands to be rented, 13928, 13980.
Cost of estimates of, 13915 (*page* 168, *col.* 1, *and* 169, *col.* 1), 13924, 13977.
Curriculum, chiefly manual and industrial, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13994.
Payments by parents, views as to, 13959.

Surrey—*cont.*
Boarding Schools, etc.—*cont.*
Record books kept by medical officer and teachers, suggestion as to, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
References to the scheme, by Miss Dendy and Dr. Shuttleworth, 1081, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 2).
Staff, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 14040, 14043.
Medical officer, non-resident, 14040.
Salaries, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Transfer of cases from one part of county to another, views as to, 13958
Co-operation of Part III authorities advocated, for carrying out scheme for provision for defectives, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
County Council Education Committee special Committee, Report of, 13915 (*pages* 168 *and* 169), 13916 13919, 13924, 13936, 13940, 13944, 13967, 14022, 14035, 14040, 14047, 14049.
Education area does not take in separate Part III. authorities, 13956, 13973.
Epileptic children, boarding-out in existing institutions, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1).
Grant from Government in aid of special schools, views as to, 14000, 14002, 14006, 14012.
Labour Colony: one Colony would probably be adequate, combination with other counties would be unnecessary, 14023, 14028.
Medical Officer, appointment of for examination of school children, 19500 (*page* 492, *col.* 1).
Number of Defective Children:
Census taken in 1904, results, 13915 (*pages* 168, *col.* 1, *and* 169, *col.* 1), 13940, 13945, 13988.
Medical Examination of all school children, to ascertain number of defectives, proposed, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1), 13944, 13947, 19500 (*page*).
Schools, ordinary elementary, establishment of special classes in, advocated, 13915 (*page* 169, *col.* 1.)
Schools, special, scheme for provision of, *see subheading* Boarding-Schools.

Sweden, provision for defectives in, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Work carried on by feeble-minded in Home at Stockholm, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 2).

Switzerland:
Age of admission to schools in, 19913 (*page* 517, *col.* 2).
Provision for defectives, general account of, 9842 (*page* 573, *col.* 1).
Zurich institution for epileptics, results of training in, 6937 (*page* 381, *col.* 2).

Syphilis, connection with feeble-mindedness, and epilepsy, 5983 (*page* 330, *col.* 1), 8015 (*pages* 452, *col.* 1, *and* 453), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 1, 467, *col.* 2), 8611 (*page* 501, *col.* 2, 12713 (*page* 103. *col.* 1), 12795, 14457, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2, 473, *col.* 1, *and* 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Archives of Neurology, evidence published in, 8015 (*page* 453).
Colney Hatch, Statistics taken from, 8348.
Committee on Physical Deterioration, Evidence and recommendations as to, 8015 (*page* 452, *col.* 1 and 453, *col.* 1).
Returns as to, in connection with insanity, greater uniformity in advocated, 8126 (*page* 467, *col.* 2)

Teachers of the Feeble-minded, *see title* Schools Special for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Staff.

Tiverton, difficulty in dealing with senile decay cases in, 19581, 19582, 19587.

Tooting Bec Asylum *see title* Metropolitan Asylums Board, *subheading* Asylums, *sub-subheading* Tooting Bec.

Towns:
Boarding-out in, preferable to boarding-out in the country, 9158, 9159, 9239.
Number of Feeble-minded in:
As compared with rural districts, *see title* Rural Districts.
Diminution probable, owing to mixture of strains, 9156, 9159.
Physical degeneracy in slum areas, *see title* Physical Degeneracy as a factor in feeble-mindedness.

Trade Unions, interference by, with any scheme to make institutions self-supporting, prevention advocated, 8830 (*page* 514, *col.* 1).
Training of the Feeble-minded, *see titles* Boarding-schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Curriculum, *and* Schools, Special, for the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Curriculum *and title* Labour Colonies, *subheading* Children, *sub-subheading* Training, *and subheading* Work.
Tramps, *see title* Vagrants.
Truant Schools :
Account of foundation of, 1173.
Authorities for, 1182.
Class admitted, 1175, 8621.
Number of inmates, decrease in, 1184.
Number of schools, 1181.
Remand Homes of Metropolitan Asylums Board, children in who had formerly been sent to Truant Schools, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 1), 8619.
Imbecile children among, 8621.
Tuberculosis, connection with feeble-mindedness and alcoholism, views as to, 5308, 5533, 5549, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 2), 7281 (*pages* 396, 397, 398, *col.* 1, and 402, *col.* 2), 7322, 7325, 7475, 7768 (*page* 436, *col.* 1), 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 1), 8126 (*page* 466, *col.* 1), 8348, 8611 (*pages* 501, *col.* 1, 502 and 503, *col.* 2), 9995 (*page* 579, *col.* 2), 14425 (*page* 193, *col.* 1), 14450, 14457, 16196, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2, 473, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, 474, *cols.* 1 *and* 2 *and* 476, *col.* 2), 19179, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 2), 20293 (*page* 544, *col.* 2).
Isolation of cases advocated, 5512.
Notification and other remedial measures, advocated, 8611 (*page* 503, *col.* 2).
Upshire Bury, Boy's Home at :
Account, detailed of, 3903 (*page* 231, *col.* 2).
Model for institutions for the feeble-minded, suggested as, 11318 (*page* 24, *col.* 1), 16156 (*page* 296, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, capacity of boys to earn a living, etc., 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1), 3987, 6937 (*page* 383, *col.* 1).
Ursberg Labour Colony and School :
Account, general, of organisation and working of the colony, 3614 (*page* 209, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Buildings, photographs of, 3825.
Class of patient received, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 3720.
Charges, 3718, 3720.
Classification in, 3711.
Contributions from patients, local authorities, etc., 3718.
Cost of, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 3831, 11681.
Number of inmates, 3713.
Period of detention in, 3614 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 3721.
Rules, 3825.
Staff, number of, 3828.
Voluntary detention in, 3708, 3716.
Vagrants :
Detention, views as to whether desirable, 2400, 2463, 2502, 2514, 5518, 8931, 9720 (*page* 465, *col.* 1), 9765, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2) 14583.
Feeble-minded, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2398, 2495, 2520.
Number of, 9762.
Report of these cases by workhouse authorities, views as to, 9770.
Irregular unions of male and female tramps, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14565, 14583.
Working of the Vagrants Act, 19485.
(*For further evidence as to Vagrants, see index at end of Volume IV.*)
Voluntary effort, work carried on by, *s title* Charitable enterprise, and *also titles of Associations, as* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded : Lancashire and Cheshire Society for Permarent Care of the Feeble-minded, etc., etc.
Wakefield :
Asylum :
"Acute hospital" provision, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Cottage homes at :
Buildings, type of, 11283.
Cost of, as compared with a villa at Chalfont colony, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2, *and page* 18).
Wakefield—*cont*
Asylum—*cont.*
Cheaper accommodation for senile decay cases, and for quiet harmless dements, negotiations between County Council and Guardians as to, 11241.
Classification of cases in, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 1).
Cost of, and cost of maintenance, 11216, 11273
Epileptics in the Asylum :
In-patients 11177 (*paye* 17), 11311.
Out-patients Department, treatment of, sane epileptics in, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1 *and page* 18), 11308, 11312.
Statistics as to, 11177 (*page* 17).
Idiots and imbeciles congenital and not epileptic, statistics as to numbers and employment of in, 11177 (*page* 17).
Workhouse, visitation of by Lunacy Commissioners, 2427.
Wales :
Amalgamation of authorities advocated, for provision of an institution for defectives, 20496, 20502.
Asylum of North Wales, 20502.
Bangor, boarding-out practised in, 20505, 20515.
Boarding out of imbeciles and milder class of idiots, 20497, 20505, 20507.
Extension of this system, possibility of, 20510.
Proportion of imbeciles and feeble-minded suitable for, question as to, 20535.
Boarding-Schools, compulsion on parents as to sending children to, probable opposition to, 20553.
Carnarvon Workhouse :
Number of inmates, 20500.
Population and area of Carnarvon and Pwllheli Unions, 20496.
Carnarvonshire combination of unions (combined sanitary district of medical officer), 20496, 20502, 20519.
Criminals, juvenile, number coming from North Wales, 20546.
Festiniog, boarding-out practised in, 20505, 20515.
Grant to guardians in respect of idiots and imbeciles for whom accommodation is provided, suggestion as to, 20496, 20525, 20533.
Notification, compulsory, probable attitude of parents in event of, 20551.
Out-door relief in, 20497.
Cases living alone, 20477, 20514.
Parents' attitude as to sending children to institutions, 20496, 20553.
Penrhyn workhouse, number of inmates, 20500.
Pwllheli :
Boarding-out not practised, 20505.
Workhouse :
Imbeciles in, 20496, 20497.
Number of inmates, 20500.
Trained nurse on staff, 20499, 20527.
Woman, imbecile, birth of illegitimate child, 20542.
Pwllheli and Carnarvon unions, area and population, 20496.
Workhouses :
Carnarvon, 20500.
Feeble-minded, detention in, 20496, 20497.
Land, small area attached to older workhouses, 20505.
Pwllheli, *see that subheading.*
West Derby Union Infirmary :
Accommodation, number of inmates, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 18100.
Class of case received in, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1).
Feeble-minded in, number suitable for transfer to a colony, 18067.
Inebriates, number of cases dealt with, returns as to, 17905 (*page* 400, *col.* 2).
Lunatics :
Certification for permanent detention, difficulty of, owing to lack of suitable accommodation, 17926.
Discharge of, 17929.
New infirmary for chronic cases, provision proposed, 18064.
Special ward provided for, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 1), 17921, 17935.
Women, feeble-minded, accommodation would be adequate for detention of, 18087.

West Houghton, Boarding-out Committee, 6937 (*page* 382, *col.* 2).
West Riding of Yorkshire, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.
West Sussex Asylum, annexe for idiots and imbeciles, in 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2).
Western Counties Asylum, Starcross:
Accommodation:
Extension to meet all demands, possibility of, 11003.
Inadequate at present for all applications, 11004.
Number accommodated, *see subheading* Number of Inmates.
Account, general, of, 10966.
Admission, method of, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 2), 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1, and 633, *col.* 1), 10988.
After-life of cases discharged from, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1), 11014.
Age of patients, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2), 10972.
Authority for supervision and control, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2).
Buildings, Freehold, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1).
Certification of cases, regulation as to, 10966 (*pages* 632, *col.* 2 and *page* 633, *col.* 1), 10995.
Charitable assistance, question as to, 11012.
Class of case admitted, 10321 (*page* 595. *col.* 1), 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1, and 633, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10995, 11008, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14977.
Epileptic children, not admitted, 2199, 6937 (*page* 380, *col.* 1).
Instance of refusal to admit feeble-minded child, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2).
Number of cases refused as unfit for training, 10969.
Special classes, cases received from, 11006.
Classification in, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2, and *page* 634).
Cost of:
Average annual expenditure, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1).
Economy of administration, 10989.
How defrayed, *see subheading* Income.
Maintenance, annual cost per head, 181.
Original cost and subsequent capital expenditure, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 2).
Similar institutions, question as to possible cost of, 2200.
Staff, cost of, 10966, (*page* 635, *col.* 2).
Total cost up to date, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1).
County Council (as school authority) negotiations with asylum authorities as to education and training of defective children, 10966 (*page* 632, *cols.* 1 and 2 and *page* 633, *col.* 1), 10996.
Date of foundation, 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1 and 633, *col.* 1).
Discharge and withdrawal, regulations as to, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2), 11014.
District from which inmates are drawn, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 1), 10970, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14887, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14997, 15032.
Family history of cases, questions asked on admission, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1).
Guardians, payments received from and cases sent in by, 10966 (*page* 632, *cols.* 1 and 2), 10990, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 15032, 15035.
Income:
Annual average, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1), 10987.
Sources of, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1), 10985, 10990.
Contributions from public authorities, none received, 10966 (*page* 635, *col.* 1).
Guardians, payments made by, *see subheading* Guardians.
Payments by patients or relatives, 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1, *page* 635), 10985, 11004.
Work done by inmates, 10966 (*pages* 632, *col.* 2, 634, *col.* 2, and 635, *col.* 1), 10975.
Medical Examination, periodical, question as to, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1).
Methods of training, educating and employing inmates, distinguishing between male and female, adults and children, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1).
Name of, 870, 1769, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 1), 14425 (*page* 194, *col.* 2).
Western Counties Asylum, Starcross—*cont.*
Number of inmates, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2, and 378, *col.* 2), 10966 (*pages* 632, *col.* 1, 633, *col.* 2, 634, *col.* 1, 635, *col.* 2), 10969, 10971.
Objects for which founded, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 1).
Modification by rejection of lowest grade idiots, 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1, and *page* 633, *col.* 1).
Pauper patients received, 181, 6937 (*page* 377, *col.* 2, 10966 (*pages* 632, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Payments by patients or relatives 181, 10966 (*page* 632, *col.* 1 and 635), 10985, 11004.
Period of detention, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2), 11001
Questions issued by the Royal Commission, replies to, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 1).
Results of training in, and work that can be undertaken by inmates after discharge, 2199, 2243, 2246, 11016.
Somersetshire cases sent to, 14924 (*page* 226, *col.* 1), 14997, 15032.
Staff, number and cost of, 10966 (*page* 633, *col.* 2)
Statistical records of origin and development of mental defectiveness of each inmate, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1.)
Treatment, methods of, 10966 (*page* 634, *col.* 1).
Training and education, nature of, 10966 (*page* 632 *col.* 2, and 634, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Economical value of technical training for defectives, 10977.
Work carried on by inmates, 10966 (*pages* 632, *col* 2, 634, *col.* 2, and 635, *col.* 1).
Value of, 10975, 14890.

Westphalia, Family Colony system in, 19913 (*page* 520 *col.* 1), 19938.

Wiltshire:
Asylums, congestion of, 2183.
Workhouse, utilisation of for, detention of defectives scheme for abandoned, 17060, 17065.

Winwick Hall:
Accommodation in, inadequacy of, 10086, 10111.
Annexe for male idiots, 6934 (*page* 377, *col.* 2).
Attendants, number of, in proportion to patients, 5786.
Disadvantages of this type of asylum, 9436 (*page* 552, *col.* 1, *and pages* 553 *and* 554), 17762, 19671.
Imbeciles and idiots in, 10041, 10054, 10086, 10090, 10164, 10692, 10695, 10763.
Training, absence of, except in housework, 9995 (*page* 580, *col.* 2.)

Witnesses before the Commission, suggestions as to, 251, 6505 (*page* 357, *col.* 1), 7629.

Women:
Factory Work, prohibition of for Married Women advocated, 19178 (*page* 476, *col.* 1), 19219, 19272
Institutions for the Feeble-minded, appointment of women on Committees of Management advocated, 2715 (*page* 147, *col.* 2), 2882, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2, *and* 231, *col.* 1), 3930, 4285, 16641 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
Superintendents of Institutions for Epileptics, suggestion that women should be appointed as, 16641 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16652, 16673, 16691 (*page* 330 *col.* 2), 16712, 16880.
Visitation of District Schools and Workhouses, women's committees for, 98.
For further evidence as to Women, see index at end of Volume IV.

Women and Girls, Feeble-minded:
America, powers as to dealing with in, 861, 16112.
Barnsley, *see that title.*
Boarding-out, or out-door relief, specially dangerous for feeble-minded women and girls, 1985 (*page* 110, *col.* 1), 1995, 8966 (*page* 523, *col.* 1, and *page* 524, *col.* 1), 17017, 17024.
Classification of, according to age and nature of defect, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 1 and 268, *col.* 1).
Criminal Law, extension of, for better protection of women, views as to, *see subheading* Protection, special necessity for, and views whether extension of statutory powers is desirable.

Women and Girls Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Criminal Feeble-minded Women:
Age in relation to, increase of irresponsibility with age, 16646 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; *and* 328, *col.* 1).
America, Criminal Feeble-minded Women in, comparison with English women of the same class, 16651.
Aylesbury Reformatory, difficulty caused by "borderland" cases, 16649.
Belgium, Feeble-minded Women in, comparison with English women of the same class, 16651.
Classification of, 16646 (*page* 327, *cols.* 1 *and* 2).
Foreign women of same class, comparison with, 16651.
Improvement, extent possible, 16646 (*page* 328 *col.* 1), 16653.
Inebriates Act, futility of, 14525, (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14566, 14571.
Number of, as compared with new, 3302 (*pages* 175 *and* 176, *col.* 1), 3346, 3348, 3446, 3457, 3459.
Pimlico Ladies' Association, work of in connection with, *see title* Pimlico Ladies' Association.
Prisons, detention in:
After-career of cases, reports of six prison visitors as to, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2).
Discipline, possible effect of relaxation of, question as to, 16653.
Epileptics, unsuitability of prisons as places of detention for, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2).
Holloway prison, feeble-minded and inebriate women in, 3549 (*page* 199), 3581, 3582, 3599.
Infanticides, restoration to their husbands after discharge, question as to, 1372.
Number of feeble-minded in, and proportion to total number of prisoners, 16646 (*page* 327, *col.* 2), 16655, 16668.
Proportion to male prisoners, 3302 (*pages* 175 and 176), 3346, 3446, 3457, 3459.
Partially insane ("borderland") cases number of, and unsuitability of prisons as places of detention for, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1), 16647, 16649.
Certification and transfer to lunatic asylums, number of instances, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
Classification, independent, advocated, and detention in special institutions, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2), 16647.
Improvement, improbability of, 16653.
Period of detention, futility of short sentences, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 1).
Relapse into crime after discharge, question as to, 1374.
Superintendents of prisons in which women are detained should be ladies of education, 16646 (*page* 328, *col.* 2, 16652.
Suicides, attempted, 3392.
(*see also title* Inebriates, *subheading* Women.
Detention, special necessity for, 1068, 1142, 1932, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2267, 2775, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 2, and 231, *col.* 1), 4103, 4120, 4147, 4154. 4250, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 6090, 6272, 6334, 6499, 6625, 7768 (*page* 441, *col.* 2), 8015 (*page* 454, *col.* 2), 8573, 8579, 8933, 9014, 9160, 9560, 10673 (*page* 617, *col.* 2), 11045, 11095, 11318 (*pages* 22, *col.* 1 and 23, *col.* 2), 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12630, 12652 (*page* 100. *cols.* 1 and 2), 12681, 12690, 12701 12710, 13545 (*page* 147, *col.* 2, and 148), 13607, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13885, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 15060 (*page* 232, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15163 (*page* 238, *col.* 2), 15242, 15324, 15942, 15953, 16112, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16277, 16407, 16417, 16430 (*page* 307, *col.* 2), 16666, 17578, 17905 (*pages* 400 *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18106, 18746, 19492, 19499, 19500 (*page* 492, col. 2), 19986, 20542.

Women and Girls, Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Detention, etc.—*cont.*
Age limit for detention, advocated, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13708, 13761.
Conferences, Poor Law, consideration of this question by, 2098, 3903 (*pages* 229, *col.* 1, 233, *col.* 2).
Commission, Royal, on Lunacy, for Scotland, 1857, Report of on, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1).
Middle and upper classes, inclusion in any scheme for detention, question as to, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 2), 2081, 2108.
(*see also subheading* Workhouses—Maternity Wards, Women in, *sub-subheading* Detention of.)
Fallen Women:
Class in which feeble-mindedness is most frequent, 19178 (*page* 470, *col.* 2).
Inebriates Act, futility of, for dealing with, and suggestions as to detention of immoral women in separate institutions, 14525 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14571.
London, proportion of immoral women charged under Inebriates Act in, 14526 (*page* 206, *col.* 1), 14566.
Pimlico Ladies' Association, work of, *see title* Pimlico Ladies' Association.
Proportion of feeble-minded women among, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 4073, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 1), 12691, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2), 19673, 19674, 19722, 19981.
(*see also subheading* Workhouses, *sub-subheading* Maternity Wards.)
Homes for feeble-minded women and girls:
Accommodation in existing Homes, inadequacy of, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1).
Adcote Laundry Home, *see that title.*
Ashton House, Park Gate, Chester, *see title* Ashton House.
Balham School for Girls, 3614 (*page* 208, *col.* 1).
Birmingham, *see that title, subheading* Laundry and Home of Industry.
Church Penitentiary Association, *see that title.*
Clapton Training Home, *see that title.*
Cost of admission to, 19673, (*page* 501, *col.* 2) 19688.
Derby, *see that title, subheading* Magdalen Institutions.
Elizabeth Barclay Home, *see that title.*
Lists of Homes with tables of statistics, 2715 (*page* 148), 3903 (*pages* 226 and 227).
Magdalen Homes, Returns for, 3903 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 4073, 19178 (*page* 472, *col.* 2).
(*see also title* Reformatory and Refuge Union, *subheading* Magdalen Homes.)
Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants, *see that title.*
Morpeth Home of Industry, *see that title.*
National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, *see that title.*
Norwich, Home, proposed, *see title* Norwich, *subheading* Guardians of the Poor, *sub-heading* Institute for improvable feeble-minded women.
Reformatory and Refuge Union, *see that title.*
St. Mary's, Painswick, *see that title.*
Salvation Army, work among feeble-minded women, *see title* Salvation Army, *subheading* Women.
Suggestions as to provision of Homes, 12652 (*page* 100, *cols.* 1 and 2), 12681, 12690, 12701, 12710, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 1), 13572, 13610, 13613, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2), 13885, 13901, 14053 *page* 175, *col.* 1), 14068, 14078, 14526 (*page* 205, *col.* 2), 14527, 14531, 14700, 14731, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 14833, 14826, 15554 (*page* 267, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15570, 15581, 16051 (*pages* 291, *cols.* 1 *and* 2, *and* 292, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1), 16431, 17905 (*pages* 400 *and* 401, *col.* 1), 18106, 18558, 19673, 19723.
Accommodation—numbers of inmates desirable, 16051 (*page* 291), 16067, 16095, 16438.

Women and Girls, Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Homes for feeble-minded women and girls—*cont.*
Suggestions as to provision of Homes—*cont.*
Age of admission to Homes, views as to, 13866 (*page* 162, *col.* 2).
Authority for, views as to, and as to Charitable enterprise and as to Government aid, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13572, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14071, 14100, 14111, 14117, 14183, 14187, 16059, 16142, 16144, 16149, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1), 16431, 17905 (*page* 400).
Buildings, type advocated, 16438.
Children of inmates, method of dealing with, 4023, 16108, 16136, 16152.
Classification of Homes, as Schools, Training Homes and Colonies, advocated 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2).
Classification of inmates, importance of, 14200, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 16435.
Cost of:
Economy advocated, 13545 (*page* 148, *cols.* 1 and 2).
Estimate of, 14092, 14103, 14190.
Home for ladies who should do nothing but the work of the Home, estimated cost, 18544, 18546.
How to be defrayed, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13572, 13590, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14073, 14096, 14100, 14111, 14183, 14731, 14755, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16059, 16061, 16143, 16146.
Detention in, views as to necessity for, *see subheading* Detention.
Discharge in event of improvement, 13581.
Inspection, suggestions as to, 13582, 13585, 16430 (*page* 308, *col.* 1), 19680.
Non-pauper class, provision for, advocated, 15587.
Number of women probably requiring detention, 14085.
Period of detention in, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 2), 12653, 13573, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2).
Physical training in, importance of, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15206.
Recovery or amelioration of cases in Homes, extent possible, 12654, 12655, 12662, 12687, 12699, 12703.
Religious instruction in, suggestions as to, 14088.
Salvation Army, suggestions as to provision by, *see title* **Salvation Army**, *subheading* Suggestions.
Staff:
Matron, type of woman advocated, 14377 (*page* 191, *col.* 1).
Numbers required, 16450.
Salaries, 14112.
Training, 14190, 14413.
Voluntary workers advocated, 14073, 14111, 14187.
Transfer of inmates to workhouses, when old, views as to, 13576.
Work and Wages in Homes, suggestions as to, 12652 (*page* 100, *col.* 2), 12681, 12689, 12705, 13545 (*page* 148, *col.* 2), 13572, 13622, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14070, 14086, 14200, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14770, 14778, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 15557, 16051 (*page* 292), 16061, 16063, 16088, 16092, 16285, 19673, 19738, 19740.
Hurry and excitement should be avoided, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18534.
Inebriates, *see that title, subheading* Women.
Information as to, more easily obtained than as to men, 815.
Insanity, development of, probability of is greater than in case of men, 11091.
London Homes, *see title* National Association for Promoting the Welfare of the Feeble-minded, *subheading* Homes, *sub-subheading* Girls and Women.
Women and Girls, Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Manchester District, number in, 1016.
Number of as compared with men, 814, 20084 (*page* 527, *col.* 2), 20265.
Prisons, comparison of numbers in, 3302 (*pages* 175 and 176), 3346, 3446, 3457, 3459.
Physical exercises, importance of for, 15163 (*page* 239, *col.* 1), 15206.
Protection, special necessity for, and views as to whether extension of statutory powers is desirable, 1058, 1398, 1401, 1433, 1542, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 2035, 2065, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 1), 2079, 2083, 2088, 2096, 2098, 2122, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2775, 2776, 3172, 3174, 4249, 4569, 4671, 4974, 11378, 12631, 12666, 12895, 13277, 13412, 13550, 13558, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13663, 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13776, 14053 (*page* 175, *col.* 1), 14143, 14257, 15326, 15407, 16118, 16240, 16409, 16467, 16497, 16666, 19330, 19419, 19493, 19576, 19726, 20048 (*page* 535, *col.* 1), 20197, 20319, 20542.
Inability of feeble-minded to give evidence, difficulty as to criminal procedure arising from, 2092, 2115, 15949.
Rarity of assaults on feeble-minded women, views of witness as to, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1).
Salvation Army, work of, *see title* Salvation Army *subheading* Women.
Suicides attempted, 3392.
Workhouses, feeble-minded women in:
Difficulty in persuading feeble-minded women to enter, 19690.
Maternity wards, women coming to:
Age of women, 2121, 4247.
Bastardy laws, defect in present operation of, difficulty in obtaining information as to fathers of children, etc., 2111, 15949, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 2), 16115.
Children of:
Affection of the mother has to be created, 4025.
Detention of, possibility of, views as to, 2460.
Early death, probability of, 2111, 2117.
Mental quality of these children, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 2), 4004, 4030, 17992, 18073.
Separation from mother at an early age undesirable, 16108, 16136.
Transfer to a home at school age advocated, 16152.
Classification, absence of, association of immoral with merely feeble-minded women, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15023.
Detention of these cases in some institution, views as to whether desirable, 1985 (*page* 108, *col.* 1), 2028, 2057, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 1), 2082, 2122, 2131, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2447, 2455, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 2 and 231, *col.* 1), 4103, 4120, 4138, 4147, 4250, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5983 (*page* 333, *col.* 1), 6271, 6500, 6116, 8572, 8833, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 2), 9417, 9428, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 1), 10585, 10653, 10658, 11318, (*pages* 22, *col.* 1 and 23, *col.* 2), 11320, 11369, 11370, 11405, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11481, 11484, 11520, 11557, 11581, 11638, 11738, 11793, 11796, 11972, 12573 (*page* 97, *col.* 1), 12630, 12738, 13375, 13411, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 2), 14400, 14405, 14585 (*page* 210, *col.* 1), 14684, 14714, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 14833, 14842 (*page* 223, *col.* 1), 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14935, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2) *and* 268, *col.* 1), 15557, 15560, 15568, 15581, 15590, 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911, 16051 (page 292, col. 2), 16068, 16150, 16267 (*page* 301) 16277, 16526, 17012 (*page* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17017, 17024, 17028, 19492, 19499, 19673, 19986.

Women Feeble-minded—*cont.*
Workhouses, feeble-minded women in—*cont.*
Maternity wards, women coming to—*cont.*
Detention of, etc.—*cont.*
Concealment of birth, danger of, in event of law for compulsory detention, 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 2), 4138, 4154.
Examination and certification for detention, 888, 889, 890, 1098, 1099, 1102, 2226, 2232, 4253, 4262, 14053 (*page* 174, *col.* 2), 14137, 15554 (*page* 267, *col.* 2), 15570, 15590, 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16074, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2 *and* 400, *col.* 1), 17966, 17967, 18083, 18093, 18100, 18109.
Transfer to a Labour Colony after one admission advocated, 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911.
(*see also subheading* Homes, *sub-subheading* Suggestions as to).
Extent of imbecility, 4242.
Family history of, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 1).
Homes for, *see subheading* Homes.
Number of feeble-minded women in, estimates of, 2085, 2087, 2336, 3847, 5983 (*page* 329, *col.* 1), 15851 (*page* 286, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 15911, 16055, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 2), 16275, 16276, 19913 (*page* 518, *col.* 1), 19981.
Absence of reliable statistics, 1974, 2300, 4105.
Out-relief cases, instances of, 17017, 17024.
Preventive value of Special Schools, which would assist early detection of possible cases, 2252, 2495, 14862.
Objections to workhouses as places of detention for feeble-minded women, 2182, 2336, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1), 13712, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14766, 14774, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 15023, 15068, 15561, 15574, 15580, 18379, 18505, 18518, 18552.
Statistics as to feeble-minded women in workhouses, 2336, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2440.
(*see also subheading* Maternity Wards, *sub-subheading* Number of women in.)
Work done by women in workhouses, 15071.
Accommodation in separate Home advocated for women retained to do work, 18505 (*page* 430, *col.* 2), 18559.
Workhouse Girls' Aid Societies, *see that title.*

Woolwich Temporary Prevention and Rescue Home, number of cases dealt within, proportion of feeble-minded, and general statistics as to these cases, 15554 (*page* 268, *col.* 1).

Woolwich Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee, work of, 15552, 15553, 15554.
Voluntary Homes, girls sent to, with payment, and grant from Guardians, 15581.

Worcestershire:
Asylums:
New Asylum:
Accommodation in, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1), 19453.
Cost of, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2), 19339, 19449, 19453.
Lunacy Commissioners' requirements, effect of, on cost, 19339, 19415, 19446.
Uncertifiable patients, scheme for provision for, dropped on account of expense, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
Powick and Barnsley Asylums, class of case treated in, 19449.
Boarding-schools for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 19350.
Reluctance of Education Authority to incur cost, 19353, 19359.

Worcestershire—*cont.*
Guardians of the Poor:
Combination of King's Norton Union with Birmingham and Aston Unions, and scheme for provision for epileptics and feeble-minded, *see title* Birmingham, Aston, and King's Norton Joint Poor Law Committee.
Number of unions in the county, and number only partly in the county, 19353.
Cost of keeping a child in an institution belonging to a non-county union, 19353.
Homes and other institutions proposed for epileptics and feeble-minded, report by Dr. Marriott Cooke on, 19374.
Rate for defraying cost of provision of defectives should be charged on the whole county, 19288 (*page*, 482 *col.* 2), 19354.
School for feeble-minded, provision advocated, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 2).
(*see also subheading* Boarding-schools.)
Statistics:
Feeble-minded, number of, 6293, 19347, 19358.
Idiots and imbeciles chargeable to unions and not confined in asylums, return as to, in 1898, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, number of idiots and lunatics in, 19288 (*page* 482, *col.* 1).

Work that can be undertaken and extent to which feeble-minded can be self-supporting, after training, 852, 1208, 2243, 2715 (*page* 146, *col.* 2), 2735, 2820, 3614 (*page* 210, *col.* 2), 3903 (*page* 230, *col.* 1), 3952, 3982, 4127, 4286, 5450, 5538, 5563, 5893, 5934, 5945, 6974, 6978, 7111, 7216, 7218, 7219, 7221, 7259, 7270, 7632 (*page* 422, *col.* 2), 7643, 7676, 7685, 7768 (*page* 441, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8611 (*pages* 500, *col.* 2, *and* 504, *col.* 1), 8653, 8658, 8714, 8773, 8778, 8885, 8923, 9174, 9322, 9323 (*page* 543, *col.* 1,) 9401, 11314, 13205 (*page* 132, *col.* 1, and 133, *col.* 1), 13303, 13304, 13629 (*page* 153, *col.* 2), 13694 (*page* 156, *col.* 1), 13753, 14235, 14243, 15060 (*page* 232, *col.* 2), 15086, 15152, 15178, 15181, 15188, 15779, 15851, (*pages* 285 *and* 286, *col.* 1), 15855, 15866, 16002, 18324 (*page* 416, *col.* 2, *and* 417, *col.* 1), 18333, 18442 (*page* 425, *col.* 2, *and* 426, *col.* 1), 19673, 19738.
Army and Navy, positions in, 11314.
Comparison with working powers of a normal man, 8783, 8888, 15152, 15191, 18333.
Health rather than profit-making should be considered in work in institution, 19913 (*page* 520, *col.* 1).

Workhouse Girls' Aid Societies:
St. Marylebone:
Account, general, of work of, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
After-career of girls, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16078.
Guardians, attitude of, as to helping girls, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1), 16071, 16079.
Inadequacy of, for looking after all cases in maternity wards, 16130.
Number of girls dealt with by, and number of feeble-minded, 16051 (*page* 292, *col.* 1).
Woolwich Workhouse Girls' Aid Committee, 15552, 15553, 15554, 15581.

Workhouses:
Accounts and contracts, powers of Local Government Board as to, 8.
Applications for admission, extent of knowledge of Local Government Board as to number of, 2482.
Aged and infirm in, *see title* Senile Decay Cases.
Bristol, *see that title.*
Buildings and land, provision, 10, 104.
Cost of building estimate of, 11757.
Certification in, 190, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 2189, 2221, 2421, 2427, 2628. 2636, 2639, 4569, 4615, 4659, 6323, 6328, 11553.
Children in, medical examination of, before discharge advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).

Workhouses—*cont.*

Classification of inmates, extent of, 8, 102, 2178, 2180, 2249, 2336, 14651, 14769, 14924 (*page* 227, *col.* 1), 14930, 15023, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18374, 18442 (*page* 424), 20496.

Classification of workhouses, views as to, 11580, 11630, 20496, 20524.

(*see also subheading* Utilisation of one workhouse in a district as a place of detention for the feeble-minded.)

Cost of maintenance in, 2509, 11338, 11673, 11698, 11715, 11729, 11731, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16280, 20048.

Croydon, *see that title.*

Definition of a workhouse, 7, 10, 11.

Devonshire, *see that title.*

Diet, special for feeble-minded paupers or those of unsound mind, 102.

Discharge from, regulations as to, 103, 1779, 2443, 16367, 16384, 16422.

Epileptics, detention in, 884, 905, 1731, 1824, 2078 (*page* 116, *col.* 1), 2188, 2275, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1, 139, *col.* 1), 2567, 2571, 2582, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2), 7135, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 9458, 11319, 12556, 13727, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1), 14785, 14804, 14809, 14842 (*pages* 222 *and* 223, *col.* 1), 14843, 14877, 14926, 14932, 18505, 18552.

Number so detained, 1811, 2185, 2193, 2582, 6937 (*page* 379, *col.* 2), 16491 (*page* 312, *col.* 1).

Separation of sane and insane, 1734, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 2).

Special wards, detention in, advocated, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).

Heredity and family history, no records as to kept in, 2298, 2301, 2842.

Feeble-minded, detention in:

Absence of any official recognition of, as a class, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).

Age for detention, 2078 (*page* 115, *col.* 1), 2084, 2125, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1).

Admission of, attitude of Guardians as to, 2351.

Advantages of workhouses as places of detention for feeble-minded and suggestions as to their detention, 1495, 1584, 1674, 1688, 1771, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2), 11456, 11483, 11489, 11493, 11503, 11512, 11542, 11553, 11556, 14585 (*page* 209, *col.* 1), 14662, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2), 14835, 16267 *page* 301, *col.* 1), 16280, 16289, 16332, 16337, 16358, 18283 (*page* 414), 18288, 18294, 18314, 18320, 18498, 19178 (*page* 475, *col.* 2), 19283, 19288, 19622.

Medical officers should decide as to cases requiring detention, 16360.

(*see also subheading* Utilisation of one Workhouses, etc.)

Certification as insane, 2189, 11553.

(*See also title* Senile Decay Cases.)

Concentration of the feeble-minded in unused workhouses, suggestions as to, *see subheading,* Utilisation of one workhouse, etc.

Classification, difficulty as to and importance of, 2336, 14769, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1), 18324 *page* 417, *col.* 2), 18374.

(*see also sub-subheading* Objections to detention of feeble-minded in workhouses.

Diet, superior, and other small privileges advocated, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1).

Diagnosis of feeble-mindedness, persons best qualified to make, 1976.

Grant from Government to workhouses making suitable provision for feeble-minded, advocated, *see title* Guardians, *subheading* Grant, *sub-subheading* Workhouses.

Improvement in their condition might be obtained at small cost, 3903 (*page* 225, *col.* 1).

Increased powers of detention and discharge of these cases advocated, 8830 (*page* 512, *vol.* 2), 8831, 8837, 14833, 19283,

(*see also title* Women, feeble-minded *subheading* Workhouse maternity wards, *sub-subheading,* Detention, *and title* Guardians of the Poor, *subheading* Detention, power of.)

Lunacy Commissioners, attitude of, on this question, 1493, 1584, 1671, 1688, 1771.

Workhouses—*cont.*

Maternity Wards, women in, *see title* Women, *subheading* Workhouses, *sub-subheading,* Maternity Wards.

Feeble-minded, detention in—*cont.*

Middle and upper classes, position of, in event of workhouses becoming places of detention for the feeble-minded, 11556.

North Western Poor Law Conference, Report of on, 9436 (*page* 554, *col.* 1).

Number of feeble-minded, etc., 1027, 1924, 2185, 2341 (*page* 132, *col.* 1), 2364, 2354, 2417, 2468, 2473, 9436 (*page* 547), 11177 (*pages* 15, *cols.* 2 *and* 18), 13836, 14225.

Discrepancy in returns made by guardians and Lunacy Commissioners, 13698.

Method of ascertaining that might be adopted by the Royal Commission, 1973, 2278, 2291, 2329, 2340, 2473, 2477.

Records and statistics as to, no arrangement made for keeping, 2295, 2298, 2301, 2842.

Objections to detention of feeble-minded in workhouses, views of witnesses as to, and as whether transfer is desirable. 884, 887, 1493, 1584, 1671, 1688, 1771, 1970, 2078 (*pages* 115 and 116, *col.* 1), 2178, 2181, 2199, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2), 2403, 2404, 2579, 3903 (*page* 225), 4074, 5578 (*page* 312, *col.* 2), 5653, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 2), 6272, 6285, 6319, 6331, 9160, 9176, 9193, 9322, 7436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 11579, 11611, 11747, 13023, 13037, 14765 (*page* 217, *col.* 2), 14766, 14774, 14842 (*page* 222, *col.* 2), 14945, 15060, (*page* 233, *col.* 2), 15068, 15185, 17012 (*page* 351, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 17039, 17045, 17068, 17905 (*page* 399, *col.* 2), 18131, 18135, 18324 (*page* 417, *col.* 2), 18374, 18505, 18518, 18552, 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 20496, 20497.

Payments by parents of non-pauper class, advocated, 11518.

Senile Decay Cases, *see that title.*

Separate housing of uncertified persons, law as to, 15.

Separate provision advocated, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).

Staff, *see that subheading.*

Temporary detention, before certification or before transfer to an asylum, 1552.

Training, occupations, and amusements, 11503, 11506, 11554, 13904, 15071, 16267 (*page* 301, *col.* 1), 16285, 20496.

Women, *see title* Women, feeble-minded, *subheading* Workhouses.

Imbeciles and idiots, detention in, 127, 965, 1050, 1668, 1778, 1824, 2339, 2351, 2481, 2530 (*page* 138, *col.* 1), 2537, 2650, 2829, 2832, 5983 (*page* 331, *col.* 2), 6077, 6937 (*page* 378, *col.* 1), 9745, 9843, 10488, 10577 (*page* 610, *col.* 2), 10585, 11319, 11455 (*page* 30, *col.* 2) 11456, 11483, 11489, 11493, 11503, 11512, 11542, 11747, 12516 (*pages* 94, *col.* 1 *and* 95, *col.* 1), 13299, 13862, 14377 (*page* 190, *col.* 1), 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2 *and* 219, *col.* 1), 14835, 18131, 18135, 18283 (*page* 414, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 18288, 18294. 18314, 18320, 18442 (*page* 424, *col.* 2 *and* 426, *col.* 2), 18494, 18498, 18502, 19500 (*pages* 492, *col.* 2, 493. *col.* 1), 19629 (*page* 499, *col.* 1), 20496, 20497,

Acts of Parliament sanctioning—Lunacy Acts 1890 and 1891, 1490 (*page* 82, *col.* 2), 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 2).

Application for admission, procedure as to and extent of knowledge of Local Government Board as to numbers of, 2482.

Certification, regulations as to, 190.

Compulsion as to reception of idiots advocated, 913, 3853.

Discharge of, power of local authorities as to, 1779, 16367, 16384, 16422.

Local Government Board, attitude as to, 127.

Lunacy Commissioners, attitude as to, 1668.

Number so detained, 2336, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1), 5579, 6077, 11177 (*pages* 15, *col.* 2 *and* 18), 11427, 18200.

Senile Decay Cases, *see that title.*

Workhouses—*cont.*
Imbeciles and Idiots—*cont.*
Training, provision for advocated, 13904.
Transfer to asylums and subsequent return to workhouses, 11330, 11337, 11558 (*page* 35, *col.* 1).
Infants in workhouses, defective care and feeding of, may develop feeble-mindedness, 2341 (*page* 131, *col.* 2).
Local Government Board, powers of with regard to workhouses, general account of, 8.
Lunatics, detention in, 1493, 1497, 1584, 1671, 1688, 1771, 2336, 8050, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1) 11177 (*pages* 15, *col.* 2 *and* 18), 17643, 18131, 18135, 18194, 18203, 18283 (*page* 414, *cols* 1 *and* 2), 18288, 18294, 18314, 18320.
Acts of Parliament sanctioning, 1490 (*page* 84, *col.* 1, and *page* 85, *cols.* 1 and 2), 8830 (*page* 512, *col.* 2).
Certification of these cases, 1490 (*page* 83, *col.* 2), 2221, 2421, 2427, 2639, 4569, 4615, 4659, 6323.
Distinction between certification for detention in a workhouse and in an asylum, 6328.
Unrecovered lunatics transferred from asylums to workhouses, re-certification unnecessary, 2636.
Discharge, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 2213.
Grant for, *see title* Guardians of the Poor, *sub-heading* Grant of 4s. to.
Inspection and visitation, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2), 1491, 2427.
London Workhouses, number in, 17486 (*page* 373, *col.* 1), 17487.
North Western Poor Law Conference, report on, 9436 (*page* 554, *col.* 1).
Number so detained, 2185, 2336 (*page* 130, *col.* 1), 2346, 2440, 2583, 2585, 5578 (*page* 311, *col.* 2, *and* 312, *col.* 1), 5579, 9436 (*pages* 547 and 549, *col.* 1), 18200.
Orders for detention, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1).
Permanent detention, cases of, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 1), 1493.
Prohibition of detention of lunatics in after 1905, suggestion as to, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 2).
Senile Decay Cases, *see that title.*
Temporary detention, 102, 1552, 17935.
Maternity Wards, women in, *see title* Women, *sub-heading* Workhouses, *sub-subheading* Maternity Wards.
Newcastle, *see that title.*
Non-pauper patients, reception in, provision for, 164.
Senile Decay Cases *see that title.*
Separate housing of uncertified persons, law as to, 15.
Somersetshire, *see that title.*
Staff :
Number of, 9436 (*page* 549, *col.* 1), 11543.
Female Industrial Trainer, 15029.
Trained nurses, value of, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2), 19583.
Statistics and records, practice as to, 2295, 2298, 2301, 2440, 2842, 3897.
Utilisation of one workhouse in a district as a place of detention for the feeble-minded and imbecile, views as to, 2178, 2249, 11463, 11550, 11687 (*page* 40, *col.* 1), 11688, 11690, 17116, 11724, 13796, 13804, 14631, 14646, 14844, 14891, 14956, 15026, 16339, 16353, 17012 (*page* 351, *col.* 2, *and* 352, *col.* 1), 17046, 17055, 17058, 17068, 17071.
Appeal from detention, 16370.
Class of case to be admitted, 14648, 14725.
Classification, views as to, 14651, 17059, 17068.
Cost of, how to be defrayed :
Grant to Guardians, 14585 (*page* 209, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 14636.
Work of inmates, 14667.
Land available, 11727, 14635, 14666, 14892, 14956, 17066.
Number probably requiring detention in thinly populated districts, 14668, 14675.
Transfer of cases to other unions than that to which they belong, objections to, 17059.
Work that might be carried on by inmates, 14667.

Workhouses—*cont.*
Visitation and inspection, law as to, 98, 99, 1490 (*page* 85, *col.* 2), 1491, 2427, 2941.
Visits of relatives, 99.
West Derby Union Infirmary, *see that title.*
Women in, *see title* Women, *subheading* Workhouses.
Worcestershire, number of idiots and lunatics in, in 1898, 19288 (*page* 482 *col.* 1).
York, *see that title.*
Yorkshire, West Riding, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.
(*For further evidence as to Workhouses, see index at end of Volume IV.*)

York :
Idiots and Imbeciles, extent of provision for, 10581.
Number of mental defectives in, 5983 (*page* 328, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 6237.
Retreat, The, Hospital for the Insane, 10578, 10633.
Schools, special, absence of provision of, and education of defective children in ordinary schools, 10577 (*pages* 610, *col.* 1, *and* 613, *col.* 1), 14829.
Women in workhouse maternity wards, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 1), 10585, 10653.
Workhouse Infirmary :
Aged and infirm (senile decay cases), provision for, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2), 14799.
Buildings :
Classification of inmates, unsuitability for, 14794.
Improvement, question as to, 14802.
Re-building not contemplated, 14832.
Classification, extent possible in, 14794.
Epileptics in :
Cost of as compared with other inmates has not been calculated, 14803.
Employment of, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 2).
Number of, and proportion of sane and feeble-minded, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1), 14788, 14816, 14839.
Satisfactory treatment of sane epileptics in, 14785.
Separate wards for, 14794.
Feeble-minded in :
Children, number of, 14818.
Separate ward for, 14799.
Women, feeble-minded
Cases described in detail, 14784 (*page* 219, 220, 221).
Maternity Wards, women frequenting, statistics as to, 10577 (*page* 611, *col.* 1), 10585, 10653, 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Lunatics, acute cases passed on to asylums 14784 (*page* 219, *col.* 1).
Number of beds and number of patients in infirmary and imbecile wards, 14784 (*page* 218, *col.* 1).
Staff—Trained Nurses, 14802.

Yorkshire :
Barnsley, *see that title.*
Bradford, *see that title.*
Combination of authorities for provision for inebriates, 522.
East Riding, *see title*, Yorkshire, East Riding.
Halifax, *see that title.*
Leeds, *see that title.*
Sheffield, *see that title.*
South Yorkshire Asylum, harmless unimprovable cases transferred to workhouses, 11330.
West Riding, *see title* Yorkshire, West Riding.

Yorkshire, East Riding :
Boarding-Schools or Residental Homes, provision advocated, 12268 (*page* 80, *cols.* 1 *and* 2), 12269.
Cost of :
Estimate of, not yet made, 12270.
How to be defrayed, 12270, 12273, 12280.
Number of defective and epileptic children in (Returns of inspection in 1904), 12268 (*page* 79), 12277.
Population, 12268 (*page* 79, *col.* 2).
Workhouses, defective and epileptic children in, witness has no knowledge of, 12274.

Yorkshire, West Riding :
Asylum (West Riding County Asylum), Wakefield, *see title* Wakefield.

Yorkshire, West Riding—*cont.*
Barnsley, *see that title.*
Bradford, *see that title.*
Census Returns 1901, as to population and number of defectives, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 1).
Combination of Authorities for provision of a Labour Colony for the feeble-minded, difficulty as to, improbable, 13173.
Epileptics:
Asylum, epileptics in, *see subheading* Asylum.
Children, number of, and views of witness as to provision for, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Labour Colony for, provision advocated, 11177 (*pages* 12, *col.* 2, 16, *col.* 1 *and* 2), 11187, 11309.
Accommodation, size of colony advocated, 11209, 11212.
Stanley Hall, *see that subheading.*
Statistics as to number of in workhouses, hospitals, and dispensaries, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 1).
Workhouses, epileptics in, 11177 (*page* 18), 14806.
Leeds, *see that title.*
Lunatics, total number in asylums and workhouses, table showing, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Physically defective and epileptic children, Residential Homes for advocated, 11177 (*page* 12, *col.* 2).
Scheme advocated for provision for feeble-minded and epileptic in, 11177 (*page* 16, *col.* 2).
Schools, ordinary elementary, special classes in, provision advocated, 11185.

Yorkshire, West Riding—*cont.*
Stanley Hall, Home for imbecile, idiot and feeble-minded children, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 2).
Age limit, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Causes of feeble-mindedness, in cases in, statistics as to, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 1, *and page* 17).
Class of case provided for in, and possibilities of, amelioration, 11177 (*pages* 12, *col.* 2; 13, *cols.* 1 *and* 2; 15, *col.* 1; *and page* 16), 11183, 11313.
Cost, accommodation, and staffing, table showing, 11177 (*page* 13, *col.* 2).
Curriculum, 11177 (*page* 13).
Number of inmates, 11183.
Epileptics, separate observation dormitory for, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Wakefield Asylum, *see that title.*
Women, feeble-minded, in manufacturing districts, dangers of life for, 19673, 19726
(*see also title* Barnsley, *subheading* Women.)
Workhouses:
Epileptics and uncertified imbeciles in, 11177 (*page* 18), 14806.
Feeble-minded, number in, 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Infirmaries, cost of maintenance, 11217.
Insane, total number of in, table showing 11177 (*page* 15, *col.* 2).
Visitation, defective, by Lunacy Commissioners, Wakefield an instance of, 2427.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

00110499

Digitized with financial assistance from

Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj

on 31 October, 2019